R. White sculp.

The Effigies of
John Rushworth Esq.

11a-7

Hiſtorical Collections

The Fourth and Laſt Part.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

Volume the Firſt.

CONTAINING THE

PRINCIPAL MATTERS

Which Happened

From the Beginning of the Year 1645, to the
Death of King CHARLES the Firſt 1648.

Wherein is a PARTICULAR ACCOUNT of the Progreſs
of the CIVIL WAR to that PERIOD,

IMPARTIALLY RELATED.

Setting forth only **Matter of Fact** in **Order of Time**, without
Obſervation or **Reflection**.

By JOHN RUSHWORTH, late of *Lincolns-Inn*, Eſq;

Fitted for the Preſs in his Life-time.

LONDON:
Printed for **Richard Chiſwell** and **Thomas Cockerill**, at the *Roſe*
and *Crown* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard, and at the *Three Legs* and *Bible*
againſt *Grocer's Hall* in the *Poultry*. 1701.

Sr. Robert Pye of Clifton
Campville Staffordshire Bart.

PREFACE

To the *Fourth Part* of *Hiſtorical Collections.*

THE good Reception that Mr. Ruſhworth*'s former Volumes met with, gives the Publiſhers ground to think that theſe two laſt will fare no worſe; his Method is the ſame, his Materials as good, and the like continued Thread of Impartiality runs through the whole. The Period of Time, of which theſe two Volumes contain the Hiſtory, was one of the moſt remarkable for Tranſactions Eccleſiaſtical, Civil and Military, that ever this Nation ſaw; and the account of thoſe Tranſactions here exhibited, is more large, more particular, and more authentick, than any thing on that ſubject which hath yet appeared in publick. Our Author tells us in the beginning of this fourth part, "That the province he had undertaken, "was to conſign to Poſterity overt-acts, without either judging of their "qualities, or diving after the ſecret Reaſons of them, in aſſigning which, "Authors many times relate their own* Conceits*, rather than the true Mo-"tives which induced the Actors to ſuch Revolutions. Therefore we are not to wonder, nor to look upon our ſelves as diſappointed when we find him thus ſparing of his Reflexions and Conjectures. This want (if it may be properly call'd by that name in an impartial Hiſtorian) is ſufficiently made up by our Author's diligence in collecting the publick Papers and Debates on all ſides, and his faithfulneſs in giving true Tranſcripts of them. As this is the faireſt way of conveying Hiſtory to Poſterity, it is alſo one of the beſt helps a Reader can have, either to make juſt Reflexions, or to dive into the Cauſes of action.*

As to the Nature of the following Collections, they conſiſt not only of many valuable things printed in thoſe times, that are now only to be found in the Cloſets of the curious, but alſo of many important Papers that were never hitherto publiſhed, which Mr. Ruſhworth*'s poſt, as Secretary to Sir* Thomas Fairfax*, gave him the opportunity of having* and inſerting in his Collections. *Beſides ſuch Papers, there are many remarkable Circumſtances, relating to Battels and Sieges, that the publick know little or nothing of, which are here related at large. The like is to be ſaid as to many Debates in the Armies, Parliament, Treaties, and other publick Tranſactions in the three Nations; of which our Author many times gives us the accounts of both Parties, from perſons who moved in the higheſt Spheres, and had the greateſt concern in the things related.*

The diligence of our Author is demonſtrable from the bulk of his Collections, and the multitude of things that are hardly to be found any where elſe; his faithfulneſs and integrity are ſufficiently apparent, by the concurring teſtimonies of the Memorials of others, which have been publiſhed about the affairs of thoſe times: And who ever will give himſelf the trouble to peruſe what Mr. May *hath writ in his Hiſtory of the Long Parliament, Mr.* Whitlock *and the Lord* Hollis *in their Memoirs, will find the moſt material Tranſactions as related in this Collection to be vouch'd by them, the two laſt having had a large ſhare in many of the moſt important affairs they write of. And tho' the Lord* Hollis*, his Memoirs appear to ſome to have more of the nature of a Philippick, and declamation, full of reſentments againſt ſome perſons and things, than of an Hiſtorical Relation of matters, yet they are the more to be valued, in regard they give great light into many conſiderable actions; that noble Lord making ſuch a figure then, and being imploy'd in the management of the greateſt affairs of the times, could not but be well inform'd, and have opportunities of knowing and diſ-*

covering moſt of the ſecret Springs of Reſolutions and Actions; beſides falling in with thoſe of the moderate Party, who in all Controverſies are generally moſt in the right, and fitteſt to be relyed upon, cannot be ſo liable to be ſuſpected of partiality as the high flown Cavaleer, or hot-headed Cromwellian. His Lordſhip was for reforming Abuſes, and reſtraining Arbitrary Power, not for overturning the old Engliſh Conſtitution, which made him an Enemy to thoſe who followed the contrary extreams, and provok'd him to make ſuch ſmart and ſevere reflections upon them, and their bold and unjuſtifiable deviations from their Engagements and their Duty, which being a man of Honour, Spirit, and Integrity, he could not brook. Upon this account it may juſtly be ſaid, that the beſt way to arrive at a true knowledge of the Hiſtory of that Period, is to joyn the Lord Hollis's *Memoirs with theſe laſt two Volumes of* Ruſhworth's *Collections: The latter giving a juſt view of the Actions of thoſe times, and the former the ſecret Cauſes and Springs of them.*

We come now to give a more particular account of the following Volumes, and a ſhort view of that Thread of Hiſtory *which runs through the whole work, which is not ſo obvious to every eye, becauſe a multiplicity of Papers, Debates, Reſolutions, Letters,* &c. *interrupt or at leaſt perplex the ſeries, by diverting the thoughts and attention of ordinary Readers. This was judged ſo much the more neceſſary, becauſe the defect could not be ſupply'd by an Alphabetical* Table, *which only directs to particulars without any order of time.*

Chap. I. *The* FIRST VOLUME *Commences with the accompliſhment of the Deſign of new-modelling the Army, and of paſſing of* the ſelf-denying Ordinance. *This quite alter'd the Scene, and put the Adminiſtration of Military Affairs into new hands. In proceſs of time it brought forth likewiſe a new-modelling of the Parliament, and at laſt their total diſſolution. The ſtanding Army, which from time to time they were induced by ſpecious reaſons to continue, became their Maſters at long run, and were nothing ſo tender of invading the Priviledges of Parliament, as the Houſes were of Disbanding them; the reſult whereof was the Subverſion of the Government. The Debates in Parliament about new-modelling the Army, are entertaining and uſeful; the ſtate of the King's affairs and his ſtrength, as alſo that of the Parliament at that time, make the great Changes that afterwards happened ſo much the more obſervable.* Cromwell's *dextrous management to bring this Deſign about, and to baffle that of his Adverſaries, who were for laying him aſide, and Proſecuting him as an Incendiary, is here diſtinctly related. This is ſo much the more remarkable, that the* Lord General, *the* Earl of Eſſex, *the* Commiſſioners of Scotland, *and many others, did clearly foreſee, and as plainly foretel, that he would overturn all the meaſures then on foot to ſettle the peace and quiet of the Nations, and yet they had not Intereſt nor Credit enough to prevail againſt him in Parliament or Army. This gives us likewiſe a diſcovery of one of the Original Cauſes of* Oliver's *hatred to the* Scottiſh *Nation, under which they afterward ſmarted ſo ſeverely; and by comparing this Tranſaction with the Lord* Hollis *his account of it, we ſhall find that the deſtruction of the King and Government was the principal thing intended by this new Model. This appears plain from the* Earl *of* Mancheſter's *Accuſation lodged againſt* Cromwel *in the Houſe of Lords, which the Lord* Hollis *refers to as an undeniable Voucher, becauſe* Oliver *himſelf had imparted it to the Earl when he took him to be one of his own Party.*

Chap. II. *In the* Second Chapter, *we have an account of the actions betwixt his Majeſty's Forces, and the new-modell'd Army, from the beginning of the Year* 1645. *till after the Battel of* Naſeby, *wherein our Author, tho' of the contrary ſide, does* King Charles I. *Juſtice, and fairly owns that he there acted the part of a Gallant General, both for Courage and Conduct.*

duct. Here alſo, as in other places, our Author entertains the Reader with the ſeveral relations of that Battel, from both the General Officers, and the Committee attending the Army. There is one remarkable Inſtance he gives us of General Fairfax*'s modeſty in refuſing to open the King's Letters that were taken after the Fight, but that* Cromwel *and* Ireton *preſs'd him to it. The way how thoſe Letters came to be taken, is no leſs obſervable. One of the Scout-Maſter-General's Spies, being ſent by him to* Oxford, *to acquaint Secretary* Nicholas, *that the Parliament Army would riſe from before that City ſuch a day, the Secretary who thought the fellow came of his own accord, ſent him with the account of their being actually gone, to* General Goring, *who commanded for the King about* Taunton. *The General received him kindly, and thinking him a fit and truſty Meſſenger, preſs'd him to carry that Packet to the King. The Fellow ſeem'd unwilling to undertake it, (tho' nothing could have fallen out more ſuitable to his deſign) for by this means he had an opportunity of bringing them to General* Fairfax. *This ſingle misfortune proved fatal to his Majeſty's Intereſt, for had thoſe Letters been ſent by a faithful hand, they would have arrived in time to have prevented the Battel; for General* Goring *by ſtrong Arguments, adviſed the King to keep on the defenſive till he joyn'd him, which he intended ſpeedily to have done. This was not the only inconvenience that attended the miſcarriage of thoſe Letters, for they quickned General* Fairfax *in his Reſolutions of taking* Leiceſter, *and of marching to the relief of* Taunton. *Here you have likewiſe the account of the Weſterly Club-men, and what paſt betwixt the General and them.*

Chap. III.

The Third Chapter, *contains the remarkable and tedious Siege of* Briſtol, *with all the Circumſtances relating thereunto, and the particulars of the long Treaty betwixt* Prince Rupert *and the* General, *and the Conſequence of the ſurrender of it; his defence of his Conduct there, and the King's approbation of the ſame, againſt the inſinuations of ſome of the Royaliſts, who were diſſatisfied with the Prince's management; you have there alſo* Cromwel*'s account of his taking* Baſing-Houſe; *the General's account of his actions in the Weſt, taking of* Dartmouth, *intercepting a Packet of Letters of great importance from the Queen; of his Victory over the* Lord Hopton *at* Torrington, *which proved ſo fatal to the Kings affairs in thoſe parts; and the Treaty concluded with the ſaid Lord, for Diſbanding the remainder of his Army, which put an end to the King's Intereſt in the Weſt. At the ſame time a Packet was intercepted from* Ireland, *the publiſhing whereof proved very prejudicial to the King's affairs.*

Chap. IV.

In the Fourth Chapter, *we have an account of his Majeſty's Marches after the* Battel *of* Naſeby, *the proceedings of the Scots Army in* England, *and other Military Tranſactions to the end of the year* 1645. *The moſt remarkable of them are, his Majeſty's, being defeated by* Major General Poyntz *near* Cheſter, *the Surrender of* Carliſle *to the* Scots, *by Sir* Thomas Glenham, *the Surrender of* Pontefract *and* Scarborough *Caſtles to the Parliament, and the Siege of* Hereford *by the* Scots, *and why they raiſed the Siege under* General Leven*'s hand. This misfortune was laid hold on as a plauſible ground of quarrelling with them, by thoſe who were enemies to them and their Cauſe, in Parliament and elſewhere; of which a particular account is given by our Author in this place. Here is alſo an account of the King's ſending the Lord* Digby *with a conſiderable body of Horſe to aſſiſt the Earl of* Montroſe *in* Scotland, *who had obtained ſeveral Victories over the Parliament Forces there; and of defeating the* Lord Digby *by Sir* John Brown *the* Scots *Governour of* Carliſle, *as alſo of the total defeat given to* Montroſe *at* Philiphaugh *not long after, which gave the laſt fatal blow to the King's affairs in* Scotland;

here we have ſome intercepted Letters of Lord Digby to Sir Edward Hide and Lord Jermin, and one from the King to Prince Rupert, which ſet the buſineſs of the Lord Digby's Intentions towards Scotland, with the Condition of the King's Affairs, and his Reſolutions at that time in a clear light. The next conſiderable thing that offers, is the ſurpriſing of Hereford by a Stratagem, and the taking of Weſt-Cheſter on Terms, by the Parliament Forces commanded by Sir William Brereton; after this comes the defeat of the Lord Aſtley near Stow, which was the only ſtanding Force the King had left him in England; this we have an account of by Colonel Morgan, who Commanded in chief for the Parliament at that time in theſe parts.

Chap. V. The Fifth Chapter gives us an account of the moſt remarkable Parlimentary, and Civil Occurrences of the year 1645. One of thoſe that deſerves to be notic'd is the Lord Savil's Accuſation in Parliament againſt Mr. Hollis (afterwards Lord Hollis) and Mr. Whitlock, as having had private Intrigues with the King, contrary to the Truſt repoſed in them by the Parliament, when they were ſent to Treat with the King at Oxford; of which they were cleared by both Houſes. This is ſo much the more remarkable, becauſe the Lord Hollis in his Memoirs charges Cromwel and Mr. St. John, as the Contrivers of this Accuſation. We have here the Declaration of Parliament to the States of Holland, concerning their Ambaſſadours Extraordinary, whom they charge with indirect dealings, and miſrepreſenting their Proceedings to the States, of which the Parliament gives them a true account, and complain of the ſaid Ambaſſadors for making themſelves Judges of the Propoſitions treated upon with the King, when they had heard only one ſide. It is obſervable, that in this Declaration to the States, the Parliament takes notice of Endeavours that had been uſed by the Court, to engage both Armies againſt the Parliament by large promiſes, and that the Scots Army in particular had rejected the great offers of the Court with diſdain, tho' at the ſame time Cromwel and his Party did all they could (as is obſerved by the Lord Hollis,) to render the Scots ſuſpected of falling in with the King contrary to their Ingagement to the Parliament of England.

After this our Author gives us a ſecond Declaration of Parliament, concerning their proceedings with the Dutch Ambaſſadors, and complains of damage: done to Shipping and Trade by both Nations. Here we have alſo the proceedings in the Houſe about Eccleſiaſtical matters, and his Majeſties Proclamations in oppoſition thereunto; as alſo the Votes of the Houſe for ſending Propoſals of Peace to the King, and of Treating no more with him by Commiſſioners, and the King's repeated Meſſages deſiring a Perſonal Treaty, with their Reaſons againſt it, and his Majeſties Anſwers.

Chap. VI. The Sixth Chapter treats of Affairs relating to Scotland, where we have an account of Montroſe's Exploits, and his total defeat at laſt; of a Remonſtrance ſent the King by the General Aſſembly of the Church of Scotland, wherein they deal very freely and plainly with him, and of Letters from the Parliament and General Aſſembly of Scotland to the Parliament of England and the Aſſembly of Divines, their preſſing the fulfilling of Treaties, and Settlement of Religion.

Chap. VII. The Seventh Chapter Treats of Iriſh Occurrences, and of Affairs relating thereunto in the year 1645. particularly of the defeat of the Rebels in Ulſter by Sir Robert Hamilton, and the killing of the Popiſh Arch-Biſhop of Tuam, whoſe Papers being ſeiz'd, they diſcovered his Correſpondence at Rome and Paris, and the Articles agreed *upon by* the Earl of Glanmorgan, *and the chief of the* Iriſh *Rebels, whereof our Author gives us a Copy at large. This is ſo much the more obſervable, becauſe that Earl pretended the Kings Authority, and was committed on that account by the Lord* Digby. *We have here likewiſe a Copy of that Paper which the Earl call'd his Majeſty's Authority, and a Letter from him to the King, wherein he promiſes his Majeſty ten thouſand men.*

Chap. VIII.

The Eighth Chapter, *contains Civil and Military Tranſactions from the beginning of the year* 1646. *till the King's coming to the* Scots *Army, and ſome paſſages depending thereupon. The firſt thing is the ſevere Vote paſt in Parliament upon a rumour, that the King intended to come privately to* London. *The next is the Parliamentary Debates with the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *about the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King. The Papers delivered in by the* Scots *on that head, incenſed the Houſes to that degree, that they ordered the Preface before them, written by another hand, to be burnt by the Hangman; and iſſued out a Declaration of their Intentions to maintain the fundamental Government. Here we have an account of the Surrender of* Bridgewater, Exeter, *and* Barnſtable *to the Parliament; of the King's Letter to the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *about his going to the* Scotch *Army, and his Reaſons for ſo doing. Of the Parliaments Votes, making it Death and Confiſcation for any perſon to conceal the King; alſo their Votes upon hearing he was come to the* Scotch *Army; The* Scotch *General's Letter to the Parliament concerning it, declaring the ſurpriſe of the Army at it, and that there had been no Treaty betwixt his Majeſty and them in order thereunto. We have likewiſe the Declaration of the* Scotch *Commiſſioners, in behalf of their Nation to the ſame purpoſe, wherein they give Reaſons to prove the falſhood of what is alledged concerning the ſame, from the King's Letter to the Marqueſs of* Ormond. *After this we have the King's Meſſage from the* Scots *Army to the Parliament of* England.

Chap. IX.

The Ninth Chapter, *gives an account of the Siege and Surrender of* Oxford, *the Surrender of* Banbury, Worceſter, Wallingford, Ragland Caſtle, Pendennis, *and the taking of* Conway. *With many material Circumſtances relating thereunto.*

Chap. X.

The Tenth Chapter, *gives the Tranſactions after his Majeſty's being at* Newcaſtle, *betwixt him and the two Houſes and the* Scots. *Here we have the Marqueſs of* Argyle*'s Speech to both Houſes, upon the conſent of the* Scots *to the Propoſitions of Peace; the deſires of the* Scots *concerning their Armies in* England *and* Ireland, *and that all Armies be diſbanded; the Declaration of the* Scots *Army as to their Integrity; their Petition to the King, and his Majeſty's Anſwer; his Majeſty's Letter to the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *to treat no more with the* Iriſh *Rebels; the Votes of the Commons, that there was no further need of the* Scots *Army; Letters from the General Aſſembly of* Scotland *to the Parliament of* England, *to the City of* London, *and to the Aſſembly of Divines. Next the Propoſals of Peace to his Majeſty from both Houſes, the King's Anſwer to their demands; namely, that he ſhould Surrender to them the Garriſons in* Ireland; *the Parliaments rejecting of the* French *King's offers of Mediation betwixt the King and them: The carrying off the Princeſs* Henrietta *to* France. *The Lord Chancellour of* Scotland*'s Speech to the King, about the Propoſitions of Peace, and his Majeſty's Anſwer to the ſaid Propoſitions.*

Chap. XI.

The Eleventh Chapter, *acquaints us with the Tranſactions with the* Scots, *concerning the removal of their Forces out of* England, *the diſpoſal of his Majeſty's Perſon, and other Intervening Occurrences to the bringing of the King to* Holmby *Houſe. Here we have the* Scots

Papers to the Parliament upon thoſe heads, their Account of the Arrears due to their Army, the Exceptions made to their Accompts, the Debates upon't, and the agreement at laſt concluded upon. This Tranſaction deſerves particular notice, becauſe it was the Subject of many differing Reflections, and the occaſion of many Invectives againſt the Scottiſh Nation, of whoſe Integrity and Reputation in the whole Management and Conduct of that affair, there ſeems to need no greater proof, than what is evident by theſe Papers, and what the Lord Hollis ſays in their vindication, “Who charges “Cromwell and his Faction with being the Authors of much Injuſtice, “Treachery, and Diſ-ingenuity towards the Scots, and Promoters of all “thoſe Slanders that were raiſed againſt them, and the occaſion of the “Country's ſuffering ſo much by their Army, which was forc'd to take “free-quarter, and levy Contributions, becauſe the Proviſions and Mony “that they ought to have had by agreement, were by means of that Faction “fraudulently detain'd from them. The deſign of the Party in treating “the Scots thus was, that they ſhould either Disband and go home, or “to provoke the Country to riſe and fall upon them, that ſo the Nations “might have been engaged in a War againſt one another, and all poſſibility of Accommodation with the King fruſtrated; all this is to be ſeen “at large in the Lord Hollis's Memoirs, pag. 66, &c. The next remarkable thing in this Chapter, is the Debates betwixt the Parliament and the Scots, about Diſpoſing of the King's Perſon; the Papers Pro and Con are inſerted; there you have the Arguments made uſe of by the Scots Commiſſioners, to perſwade the King to ſign the Propoſitions of Peace ſent him by the Parliament; His Majeſty's Anſwers; The Letter to the Duke of Hamilton; The Votes of the Houſe upon the Scots Papers; The ſeveral Speeches of the Lord Chancellour of Scotland, to the Committee of both Houſes upon that Head; The ſeiſing of the Scots Papers at the Preſs by order of both Houſes; The Anſwer of the Commons to thoſe Papers; Speeches on that Subject; The Ordinance of both Houſes for ſelling the Biſhops Lands, and the Conditions on which the Scots were to leave England. Our Author is very particular on this head, and makes it evident, that the four hundred thouſand Pounds agreed to be paid the Scots for their Arrears, had no Relation at all to any bargain or agreement about the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, as hath been aſſerted by ſome ignorant and miſtaken Perſons, but only that upon payment of one half of that Sum, they ſhould deliver up the Garriſons they had in England and march home; and for the payment of the other half, they ſhould have the publick Faith of the Nation. Mr. Ruſhworth aſſures us, that hitherto nothing was agreed upon touching the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, but that it was concluded on as the Commons had Voted before; that the ſame ſhould be no hinderance to the marching away of the Scots Army. This, with what the Lord Hollis ſays in his Memoirs, page 67, &c. ſets that great Tranſaction in a clear light, where he ſays expreſly, “That the Boutefeus had one hope left, “which was to quarrel at laſt about the Perſon of the King, believing “the Scots would certainly have taken his Majeſty with them into Scotland; this they knew had been ground ſufficient, and would have engaged all England againſt them, giving a Confirmation to all the Jealouſies formerly raiſed, and occaſion'd a thouſand more, and had certainly more advantaged the deſign of thoſe who thirſted after the deſtruction of the King firſt, the Scots next, and then all ſuch as deſired Peace within this Kingdom, and had made them a ſmoother way “to their damnable ends; the altering of the Government, and bringing “in a confuſion both in Church and State, than any thing that could have “happened. And a little further he adds. “But the Wiſdom of the

"Scottiſh *Nation foreſaw the Inconveniencies which muſt have neceſſarily followed, had they been poſitive at that time; how they had plaid their Enemies game to their own ruin, and even ruin to his Majeſty; therefore they made for him the beſt Conditions they could, that is, for the Safety and Honour of his Perſon, and to avoid greater miſchiefs, were neceſſitated to leave him in* England, *and ſo march away; which they did in* Feb. 1646. *Then afterwards he ſays,* "*This gave ſuch a reputation to them, and to thoſe that appear'd for them (that is, ſo far for them, as to endeavour the doing of them right, and prevent the Practices of thoſe who ſought all means of doing them wrong) and gave ſuch a blow to the other violent Party, ſo broke their Power, and leſſen'd their Authority in Parliament, as it made way for obtaining thoſe Reſolutions which were preſently taken for Disbanding Sir* Thomas Fairfax *his Army.*

There is another Author that had great opportunities of knowing many of the Intrigues of thoſe times, who gives further light in this matter, and plainly diſcovers how the King was impoſed upon by Cromwel *and the Army, and deluded into an obſtinate Refuſal of complying with the Propoſals of the Parliament, and the Deſires of the* Scots *whilſt he was with them at* Newcaſtle; *that is Col.* Joſeph Bamfeild, *in his Apology Publiſhed* An. 1685. *who, page* 16, &c. *ſays,* "*That* Cromwell, Ireton, *and their Party, impoſed a Belief upon ſome of the greateſt and beſt of the King's Friends, that the Army would reſtore him upon his rejecting the Parliaments Propoſitions,* &c. *And that they might poſſeſs his Majeſty with the ſame opinion, they conniv'd at the eſcape of a Clergy-man* (who by the circumſtances muſt be Mr. *Hudſon*) *out of the Tower, who had credit with the King, and was an irreconcileable Enemy to the Presbyterians and* Scots; *This Clergyman having inſtructions from ſome of the greateſt and wiſeſt of the King's Friends, that were impoſed upon by* Oliver, *as before mention'd, came ſecretly to his Majeſty at* Newcaſtle, *prevail'd with him to reject the Parliaments Propoſals, and poſſeſt his Majeſty with hopes of being reſtored by the Army; Which makes it Evident, that he was delivered* by the Scots *to the Committee of the Parliament of* England, *by the underhand procurement of the King himſelf and his Friends, without the* Scots *knowing any thing of thoſe ſecret managements betwixt the King and the Army. Col.* Bamfeild *was ſo ſenſible of the cheat contrived by* Oliver *and his Party in this matter, that he acquainted the Marqueſs of* Hartford, *one of his Majeſty's chief Friends, with it; but the Marqueſs himſelf was ſo far deluded by* Oliver's *falſe promiſes, that he adviſed Col.* Bamfeild *to forbear oppoſing it, and told him he was ſuſpected by the Clergy to favour the Presbyterians more than the King,* &c. *So that all the Colonel could ſay in his own vindication, or for the King's ſafety, was to no purpoſe. But to return to our Author; the other remarkable things in this Chapter, are the Parliament of* Scotland's *Inſtructions reſolved on, to their Commiſſioners; The ſolemn and ſeaſonable warning of their general Aſſembly, which occaſioned an alteration in thoſe Inſtructions, the King's Meſſage to both Houſes, and the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *for a perſonal Treaty; The Votes of both Houſes about the King; Their appointing Commiſſioners to receive him from the* Scots; *His Majeſty's Queries to the* Scots *Commiſſioners upon that head, with their Anſwers; The Parliament of* Scotland's *Letter to the Parliament of* England *about delivering his Majeſty, and the Declaration of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *ſhewing on what terms their Army received his Majeſty, and for what reaſons, and on what terms they delivered him to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament*

ment of England: *The Reaſons of their delivering him, were his not giving a ſatisfactory anſwer to their Propoſitions, their earneſt deſire to keep a good underſtanding betwixt the two Kingdoms, to prevent new troubles within the ſame, to ſatisfie the deſire of his Majeſty, of the two Houſes of Parliament in* England, *and of the Parliament of* Scotland, *for his reſidence in ſome of his Houſes, near the Parliament of* England; *the Terms on which they deliver'd him, were that he ſhould go to* Holmby-Houſe *or ſome other of his Majeſty's Houſes as ſhould be thought fit, there to remain till he give ſatisfaction to both Kingdoms in the Propoſitions of Peace, and that in the mean time there be no harm, prejudice, injury or violence done to the Royal Perſon of the King; that there be no change of Government, other than hath been thoſe three years paſt, and that his Poſterity be no ways prejudic'd in their lawful Succeſſion. To this the Kingdom of* Scotland *added ſome other deſires, as to which we have the Parliament of* England's *Anſwer, with the account of the delivering of the King, and the marching of the* Scots *Army out of the Kingdom.*

Chap. XII.

The Twelfth Chapter, *gives us the ſtate of Affairs in* Ireland, *during the Year* 1646. *in which we have an account of the defeat given by the* Iriſh *Rebels, to a Party of the* Scots *Army in the* North *of* Ireland, *Commanded by Major General* Munroe, *whoſe Letter with the account of the Action is laid before us, as alſo an account of a Victory obtain'd by a Party of the* Scots *over the* Iriſh *in* Connaught. *The next thing is the Marqueſs of* Ormond's *Negotiation and Proclamation of Peace with the* Iriſh *Rebels, and the Articles agreed on with them after a long Treaty. This is ſo much the more obſervable, that ſuch advantagious Conditions were ſo eaſily granted to the* Iriſh *Papiſts in that Kingdom, when his Majeſty made ſo much difficulty to agree to the Propoſitions of Peace, preſented to him from the Parliament of* England *and* Scotland; *and that the* Iriſh *Popiſh Biſhops and their Clergy Congratulated the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *upon the concluſion of that Peace, while at the ſame time, they endeavoured to incenſe him againſt the Proteſtant Party, as deſerving no ſhare of his favour. The next thing is the Lord* Digby's *Letter, inviting the Lord* Inchiqueen *to come over to the King's Intereſt, with his Anſwer; wherein the Earl complains of the Peace made with the* Iriſh *Rebels, as deſtructive to the Proteſtant Religion and the King's Intereſt. The Popiſh Layety were pleaſed with this Peace, but moſt of the Clergy diſliked it, Excommunicated thoſe who were for't, and the Pope's Nuncio at the head of them, declared War againſt the Marqueſs of* Ormond *about it. The Marqueſs came afterwards to a Treaty with the Parliament of* England, *which after a great deal of time ſpent about it had no ſucceſs. Our Author gives the whole Proceedings of the Treaty at large.*

Chap. XIII.

The Thirteenth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings of Parliament from* April 1. *to* May 1. 1647. *They took order for the Civil and Military Government of* Ireland, *and to raiſe Money for their relief;* Col. Hammond *and* Pride *are queſtion'd for ſeditious Petitions in the Army againſt Disbanding, and order General* Fairfax *to diſcharge and hinder thoſe Petitions*. About this time the Earl of* Antrim *and ſome of the* Iriſh *Rebels, the Earl of* Hantley *and others of 'em were defeated in* Scotland. *Then an account is given of ſeveral Petitions from the Country for Disbanding the Army, and the Orders of the Houſe upon them, and accordingly they Vote what Forces ſhould be continued, and what not; they order Col.* Boſwell *to be taken into Cuſtody, for delivering*

* The Lord *Hollis* in his Memoirs gives a particular account of the General's and his Officers, their prevarication in this Matter.

a Packet of Letters from France *to the King at* Holmby. *Commiſſioners are ſent to the Army, to propoſe that a part of them ſhould go for* Ireland, *but moſt of 'em refuſed, and others inſiſted on high Conditions: The Houſe reſolve on Disbanding the Army, which they Petition againſt, appoint ſome of their own Number to give an account of their Affairs to the Parliament, and grow more and more inſolent and mutinous. Commiſſioners were afterwards ſent down to pacifie the Army, and to acquaint them that they ſhould have Money paid, their Accompts adjuſted, and an Indempnity granted before they were Disbanded.*

The Lord *Hollis* gives a particular account of their inſolence and diſſimulation on this occaſion, and of the chief promoters of it.

Chap. XIV.

The Fourteenth Chapter, *gives us an account of the Proceedings in Parliament from* May *to* June, 1647. *The Officers of the Army are ordered to return to their Commands on ſevere Penalties; ſome ſuſpicions were about this time ſpread abroad, as if the Army deſign'd to comply with the King: A Petition was preſented from ſome Citizens directed* to the Commons, as the Supream Authority of Parliament, *was diſliked by the Houſe: a Breef was appointed for the Relief of poor Proteſtants fled from* Ireland. *Falſe intelligence was ſpread abroad concerning the Army, by a Servant belonging to the Duke of* Buckingham. *The* Scots *Forces were ordered to leave* Ireland. *The Houſe ordered an Additional Pay to the Souldiers, before Disbanding of the* Engliſh *Army: The King ſends a Meſſage from* Holmby *to both Houſes, ſignifying that he had waited long for the Propoſitions, and had prepared an Anſwer to them. Conferences were continued at* Saffron-walden, *betwixt the Commiſſioners of Parliament and thoſe of the Army, who choſe common Troopers for Agitators to repreſent their Grievances to the General Officers, who were to contract them. The Lord* Inchiqueen *was ſucceſsful in* Ireland *againſt the Rebels; The King's Letter in Anſwer to the Propoſitions ſent him, was read in the Houſe. Upon advice from the Commiſſioners of the ſtubbornneſs of the Army, the Houſe Voted that all the Forces that would not go for* Ireland *ſhould be Disbanded, except Garriſons. Another Petition from ſome Citizens, calling the Houſe* the Supream Authority, *was ordered to be burnt. Upon the King's deſire to come nearer* London, *the Houſe of Lords Voted his coming to* Oatlands. *The Houſes paſs'd an Ordinance for Indempnity to the Army. A Letter was Intercepted from Mr.* Aſhburnham *to the King, adviſing him to forbear coming to an abſolute agreement with the Parliament, and putting him in hopes of an Army of fifty thouſand Foreigners: Farther orders were made about Disbanding of the Army, which did not pleaſe the Souldiers; ſeveral Debates follow betwixt the Parliament and the Army on that head.*

Lord *Hollis* on this occaſion gives an account of the unfair dealings of *Cromwell* and other General Officers in this matter.

Chap. XV.

The Fifteenth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings in Parliament from* June *to* July, 1647. *where we have the Debates betwixt them and the Army continued; The Army's refuſal to Disband, and the carrying away of the King from* Holmby *by a Party Commanded by Cornet* Joyce, *formerly a Tayler. Our Author is very particular in all thoſe Debates and Tranſactions; and of what paſs'd betwixt the Commiſſioners of Parliament that attended the King, and the Party that took him from* Holmby-Houſe, *and the Army's Reaſons for doing ſo: The General's account of it to the Parliament.* “*But the Lord* Hollis *in his Memoirs, and Col.* Bamfeild *in his Apology, charge* Oliver “*directly with contriving it; the latter gives great light into that matter, and a very diſtinct account of what he himſelf did to prevent it,* “*by acquainting the King with it, and endeavouring to effect his eſcape,* “but found it unpracticable: He diſcovers likewiſe the fraudulent promiſes of Oliver and his Party to the King; their Propoſals for reſtoring him to his Throne on eaſier terms than thoſe demanded by the Parliament, with which his Majeſty and his Friends being deceived, they concurr'd with Oliver and the Army to prevent and fruſtrate all the Endeavours of Parliament and City, to compel the Army to Diſband, and to reſtore his Majeſty to the Exerciſe of his Government on ſolid Foundations.

But to return to our Author, who in the next place gives us a repreſentation of the diſſatisfactions of the Army, in relation to the Parliament's order for Disbanding them. The ſolemn Engagement of the Army the day before Joyce ſeis'd the King, and a frantic Narrative, call'd A True Impartial Narration concerning the Army's Preſervation of the King, the Author whereof ſeems to be the firſt who Publiſhed in Print that malicious Lye againſt the Scots, as if they had ſold the King. Then we have an account of Petitions from ſeveral Counties againſt Disbanding the Army, which the Lord Hollis imputes alſo to Oliver's Contrivance. The reſt is taken up in farther Debates betwixt the Houſes and the Army about Disbanding, and the force put upon them by the Army, in making them recall their Orders and Declarations, &c. concerning the Forces, the Militia of London, and raiſing Troops for the defence of themſelves and the City; their diſobeying the Orders of Parliament and deſires of the City, that they ſhould come no nearer London than twenty Miles; after this they proceed to higher degrees of Inſolence, in Demanding the Parliament to be purg'd and new-modell'd, and contrary to their former Declarations, as the Lord Hollis obſerves, they bring in a Charge againſt the eleven Members, and Demand they ſhould be Diſcharged from ſitting in the Houſe; then the Debates betwixt the Houſe and them on that head, and about the King's coming no nearer London than the Army, concluding with a Treaty betwixt the Parliament and the Army.

Chap. XVI. The Sixteenth Chapter, contains the Proceedings in Parliament from July 5. to Auguſt 1. 1647. It begins with the Treaty betwixt the Parliament and the Army, and the continued diſobedience of the latter. The King deſires to ſee his Children, which was granted; with all the Circumſtances relating thereunto. Petitions of contrary Tendencies were at this time promoted, and preſented to the Houſe from different Parties and Intereſts of London Apprentices. The buſineſs of the eleven Members was again Debated, and at laſt they deſire leave to withdraw, which was granted them. Petitions and Engagements were form'd in the City againſt the Army, who forc'd the Houſe and City to declare againſt ſuch Practices, tho' they had Voted the King ſhould come to the City, and ordered Forces to be raiſed, and the Train-bands to be arm'd, &c. About the ſame time there was a Treaty on Foot betwixt the Commiſſioners of Scotland and the Parliament, for ſetling what ſtill remain'd to be done, but it came to no effect. This Volume concludes with an account of the General's advance with his Army towards London, contrary to their former Declarations; what followed thereupon is related at large in the laſt Volume of this work.

Chap. XVII. The SECOND VOLUME, begins with the Year 1647. and comes down to the Death of King Charles I. in An. 1648. The Firſt Chapter of this Volume, is the Seventeenth in Number, and *gives account of Tranſactions betwixt the Parliament and Army, with the Papers relating thereunto at large, which gives us a clear view of the Pretenſions on both ſides, and a plain Demonſtration, that no Authority is able to withſtand the Deſign of a Standing Army, under the Conduct of a Crafty General. We have an account here of the Army's March to* London, *and their obliging both Parliament and City to recall their former Declarations againſt it: The King thought fit to diſown his having any hand in what had been done in the City againſt the Army, and that part of the Parliament that adhered to them, which joyn'd to Col.* Bamfeild's *Account of this Tranſaction, ſhews how his Majeſty was trick'd into this by the Army, to the irrecoverable loſs of his Intereſt, and life at laſt. The Army having thus trod under foot the Laws of* England, *did the like as to the Laws of Nations, and by violence forc'd the* Scots *Commiſſioners to go from his Majeſty's Quarters, without ſuffering them to ſpeak to the King, which the Earl of* Lauderdale *one of their Number proteſted againſt, but to no purpoſe, tho' the Commiſſioners that attended the King from the Parliament of* England, *told the Souldiers what might be the dangerous Conſequence of ſuch a Practice. The Army march'd up to* London, *and brought thoſe Members of both Houſes along with them, that had retired to them upon their approach. Our Author gives us the Engagement ſign'd by thoſe Lords and Commons, the Declaration of the Army, the General's Letter to the City,* &c. *and an account how the Parliament and Army flattered one another at this juncture, how the General was brought to both Houſes in great ſtate, and the Votes that enſu'd upon't, declaring all to be void that the Parliament had done during the abſence of thoſe Members.* Maſſey *and* Poyntz *that were to have Commanded the City Forces,* &c. *againſt the Army, were forc'd to retire, and left a Declaration behind them, which our Author exhibits. In the next place he gives us an account of the Proceedings in* Scotland, *and Duke* Hamilton's *Engagement to relieve the King, vindicate the Members of Parliament unjuſtly impeach'd, and to ſettle the Presbyterian Government according to the Covenant. About this time Col.* Jones *obtain'd a Victory over the Rebels in* Ireland: *Sir* John Cheeſely *Secretary to the* Scots *Commiſſioners, was ſtop'd at* Newcaſtle, *of which, complaint being made to the Parliament, they ordered him to be releaſed. The Army Remonſtrates for purging the Houſe, and enquiry is made after thoſe that were to Command the Forces deſign'd to oppoſe them, and ſeveral Members of both Houſes queſtion'd for Countenancing that affair.*

The Eighteenth Chapter, *contains Proceedings in Parliament, from* Sept. 6. *to* Octob. 2. 1647. *The moſt remarkable of which was the Concurrence of the* Scots *Commiſſioners to the Propoſitions of Peace ſent to the King; The deſire of the Parliament of* England *that the* Scotch *Forces in* Ireland *ſhould be recall'd from thence; The Proceedings againſt ſeveral Lords, Sir* John Maynard *and others on an accuſation that they had deſign'd to have raiſed a new War; The Regulating of the City Militia; The King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions; Petitions for farther purging the Houſe; Debates upon information from* Ireland, *that the Lord* Inchiqueen *and the* Scots *deſign'd to join againſt the Army in* England; *The Army makes a new Declaration to the Houſe concerning their Pay, and matters of Government; The Houſes Voted the King's Anſwer a flat denial; They Impriſon the Lord Mayor, and many other Perſons on account of the force put upon the Houſe by Tumults, and ordered ſome of them to be*

Chap. XVIII.

Proſecuted for High-Treaſon. The Army move to have their Arrears levy'd on the City by way of diſtreſs.

Chap. XIX. *The* Nineteenth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings in Parliament to the end of* October, 1647. *They were now about the eſtabliſhing the Army in* England *and* Ireland, *and ſetling the Government of the Church by Presbytery; The Army would not ſuffer the Duke of* Richmond, *and others whom the King ſent for as Privy Councellors to adviſe with, to ſtay about him; They preſs for their Pay and Arrears. The Agitators of* Cromwell's *and other Regiments in the Army, preſented a Paper to the General about this time, wherein they ſpeak very high, and declar'd they would part with their lives ſooner than their Liberties. Col.* Jones *is ſucceſsful in* Ireland; *Commiſſioners from* Scotland *attend his Majeſty at* Hampton-Court; *The States of* Scotland *reſolve to keep up their Army, becauſe of the dangers that threaten Religion, the King's Perſon, and the Union and Peace of the Nations; The Houſes Debate the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King.*

Chap. XX. *The* Twentieth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings of Parliament, and other remarkable Occurrences in* November 1647. *namely, Debates about providing the Army in* Ireland; *farther Papers from the Diſſenting Agitators of the Army in* England; *Their agreement together at laſt, and bold Declaration to the Parliameut, concerning the time they ſhould ſit, and the manner of Elections,* &c. *The alteration they demanded to be made in the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King:* The Scots *Commiſſioners in name of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *demand that a perſonal Treaty be had with the King, and that he may not be carry'd about by the Army, but have leave to come to* London *with Honour and Safety. Col.* Jones *farther ſucceſs in* Ireland; *The Agitators preſent a Petition to the Commons, whom they call* the Supream Authority of the Nation; *this the Commons Vote to be ſubverſive of the Government; The King makes his eſcape from* Hampton-Court, *and leaves a Letter behind him for the Parliament.*

[Col. *Bamfeild* in his Apology, charges this upon Oliver and his Party as their Contrivance, which his Majeſty's Letter makes very probable, conſidering that he inſiſts too much upon ſatisfaction to the Army.]

The Houſe Votes it Death and Confiſcation for any Man to detain his Majeſty, and not deliver him to the Parliament; Col. Hammond *ſends a Letter to the Lords, acquainting them that his Majeſty was come to the* Iſle *of* Wight, *and put himſelf under his Protection. The Parliament takes care that his Majeſty ſhould be provided for, and Diſſolves his Houſhold; The Army continues mutinous; His Majeſty ſends a Letter to both Houſes, deſiring a perſonal Treaty; then follows the account of Col.* Hammond's *Letters to the Parliament about the King; the reſt is taken up about the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty; the Demands of the Army; the Lord* Inchiqueen's *Victory in* Ireland, *and Intercepting of Letters from the Lord* Digby *to the Lord* Taaf, *which diſcover ſome Intrigues at Court.*

Chap. XXI. *The* Twenty firſt Chapter, *contains the Proceedings in Parliament from* December 6. *to* January 1. *and other Occurrences during that time; the chief of which, is a mutinous Repreſentation from the Army to the Parliament, Reflecting upon their Proceedings; a Letter from the*

the King to the Parliament, urging a Perſonal Treaty; The diſcovery of a new Plot againſt the Parliament; The Declaration of the Scots *Commiſſioners againſt ſending the four Bills to the King; The Anſwer of both Houſes to the ſaid Declaration, and their ordering that the Printer of it be committed; Mr.* Saltmarſh *his Prophecy againſt the Army, and his Death ſoon after; the Diſſent of the* Scots *Commiſſioners againſt the four Bills preſented to the King, and a meeting in the* Iſle of Wight *for his reſcue.*

Chap. XXII. *The* Twenty Second Chapter, *gives an account of Proceedings in Parliament,* &c. *during the Month of* January, 1647. *The Parliament being new purged according to the deſire of the Army, they quickly come to an Agreement, and Votes paſs that no more Addreſſes ſhould be made to the King, nor no more Meſſages received from him; and in the mean time his Majeſty is ſtrictly guarded in* Cariſbrook-Caſtle. *They order ſuch Papers as had been taken during the War, and tending to juſtifie the Proceedings of the Parliament ſhould be Printed, particularly a Warrant in his Majeſty's own hand, for diverting the Ships deſign'd for the relief of* Rochel; *The Army Publiſhes a Declaration, to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King, and for ſetling the Kingdom, without and againſt him, which was approved by Parliament; Ten of the Eleven Members, and Seven Lords are ordered to be proceeded againſt by Impeachment of High-Treaſon.*

Chap. XXIII. *The* Twenty Third Chapter, *contains the Proceedings during the Month of* February, 1647. *The Counties ordered to be divided into Claſſical Presbyteries; General* Fairfax *ordered thirty Perſons to Attend his Majeſty as Servants, and no more to be allow'd; an Ordinance againſt Stage-Plays paſt; The number of the Army ſettled, with the alterations made in the Settlement; The Parliaments Declaration, why no farther Addreſſes are to be made to his Majeſty.*

Chap. XXIV. *The* Twenty Fourth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings during the latter end of* February *and* March, 1647. *The moſt remarkable whereof is, the Declaration in Anſwer to the Papers of the* Scots *Commiſſioners, upon the Queſtion,* Whether the Kingdom of *Scotland* have an Intereſt in the matter of our Propoſitions or Bills, containing our deſires for a Foundation of Peace, *&c. The Lord* Inchiqueen's *further ſucceſs in* Ireland. *The Proceedings of the Parliament of* Scotland *with Relation to the Affairs of* England; *The Lord* Inchiqueen's *Officers and Souldiers much diſcontented and ſtraitned in* Ireland; *Tumults in* Pembrookſhire *for the King.*

Chap. XXV. *The* Twenty Fifth Chapter, *contains Proceedings in Parliament during the Month of* April, 1648. *Proceedings of the General Aſſembly in* Scotland, *againſt a War with* England. *Col. Poyer's proceedings againſt the Parliament in* Pembrookſhire; *A dangerous tumult in* London, *ſupreſt by the Souldiers in the* Meuſe; *The Lord* Inchiqueen *revolts from the Parliament, and is declared Rebell; The Report of the ſaid Revolt, and the Cauſes thereof; The Anſwer of the Committee of danger in* Scotland, *to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* England; *The Duke of* York *makes his eſcape beyond Sea; Farther oppoſition of the Miniſters of* Scotland *to the War with* England, *and the Anſwer of the contrary Party to their Objections. A Deſign of the Army diſcover'd to Diſarm and Plunder* London, *fearing the City would joyn with the* Scots; *The Petition of the City, and Proceed-*

ings of the Houſe upon't; The Houſe Votes, that the Government ſhould ſtill be by King, Lords, and Commons.

Chap. XXVI. *The* Twenty Sixth Chapter, *contains the Proceedings in* May 1648. *wherein we ſind the Parliaments Forces defeated in* Wales; *The King's Party carry all in the Parliament of* Scotland; Berwick *ſurpriſed by the* Engliſh *Cavaleers; The Demands of the Parliament of* Scotland *from the Parliament of* England *in behalf of the King, and againſt the Army; Petition from the Grand Jury of* Eſſex *for a Treaty with the King; Tumults in* Colcheſter; *The Parliaments Declaring they will adhere to the Covenant, and join with the* Scots *in the Propoſitions ſent to the King at* Hampton-Court; *Riſings in South* Wales *for the King;* Carliſle *taken by the King's Party;* Langdale's *Raiſing of Forces for the King; Col.* Horton's *defeating the King's Party in* Wales; *The Commiſſioners of the Church of* Scotland's *Declaration againſt a War with* England; *Tumults for the King in ſeveral parts of* England; *The Deſign of the Cavaleers againſt the City diſcovered; Proceedings of the City and Parliament thereupon; Debates in Parliament about Treating with the King;* Chepſtow-Caſtle *retaken from the Cavaleers; The Revolt of the Ships againſt Col.* Rainsborrow, *and the Earl of* Warwick *deſired to Command them; Riſings in* Kent *and* Cornwall *for the King ſuppreſt; Oppoſition made to the raiſing of Forces in* Scotland.

Chap. XXVII. *The* Twenty Seventh Chapter, *gives us the Proceedings of* June, *viz. A large account of the Riſings in* Kent, *and the Defeat given the Cavaleers there; Three Bills to be preſented to his Majeſty, Ordered to be ſent to the Parliament of* Scotland *for their Concurrence; The eleven impeach'd Commoners, the impeach'd Aldermen and Lords Diſcharged by the Parliament. The Lord* Goring *after his being defeated in* Kent, *paſſes the River at* Greenwich, *and Marches with the remainder of his Forces into* Eſſex, *he is declared Rebell, and Indempnity offered thoſe that join'd him, upon laying down their Arms;* Pontefract-Caſtle *ſurpriſed by the* Cavaleers; *Town and Caſtle of* Denby *taken by the Parliament Forces;* Dover-Caſtle *relieved; The ſufferings of* Jerſey *by the Cavaleers; The Cavaleers routed in* North-Wales; *Proceedings againſt the Lord* Goring, *and the remainders of the Cavaleers in* Eſſex; *Eighty Gentlemen ſurpriſed that deſign'd to be a Guard to the Prince of* Wales; *The Committee of* Eſſex *ſurpriſed and ſeis'd by the Lord* Goring, *and carry'd to* Colcheſter; *The Particulars of the Siege and Surrender of* Colcheſter, *are related in this and the following Chapters.* Langdale's *Forces defeated in the* North; *Great diſtractions in* Scotland. *The Parliament of* England *Vote all ſuch as take Arms againſt them Traitors by the* 11. *of* Rich. II. *and* 1. *of* Hen. IV. *The City of* London *Petition for a Perſonal Treaty with the King.*

Chap. XXVIII. *In the* Twenty Eighth Chapter, *we have the Occurrences of* July, 1648. viz. *Debates in Parliament about a Perſonal Treaty with the King; Cavaleers in the North defeated and Priſoners taken, being Commanded by Sir* Richard Tempeſt; *Duke of* Buckingham, *Earls of* Holland *and* Peterborrow, *&c. with* 500 *Horſe, make an Inſurrection near* Kingſton *upon* Thames, *to bring the King to the Parliament, in order to the ſetling of Peace; The* Pontefract *Cavaleers, and thoſe under the ſaid Lords are routed; Conference betwixt the Houſes and City about Treating with the King; Total defeat of the Royaliſts under the Earl of* Holland, *&c. Duke* Hamilton *advances into* England *with the*

Scots *Army*; *The Prince of* Wales *Sails from* Callis *to* Holland, Pembroke *Town and Caſtle Surrendred to* Cromwell; *The Commons adhere to their Votes, that the King ſign the Propoſitions before the Perſonal Treaty*; *New Petitions from the City*, &c. *for a Perſonal Treaty*; *Thoſe that invited or aſſiſt Duke* Hamilton *declared Traitors*; *The Retreat of the Parliament Forces before Duke* Hamilton; *The Lords and Commons differ about Treating with the King*; *The Prince of* Wales *with ſome Ships appear on the Coaſt near* Yarmouth; *both Houſes agree to treat with the King at* Carisbrook *Caſtle*; *The Prince of* Wales'*s Declaration.*

Chap. XXIX. *The* Twenty Ninth Chapter, *contains the Occurrences in* Auguſt. *The Prince of* Wales *takes ſome Merchant Ships in the* Downes; *Offers to releaſe them for* 20000 *l. All that join'd or adhere to the Prince, declared Rebels*; *A Petition from the Common Council of the City, deſiring the King may be freed from his Reſtraint, that Hoſtilities may ceaſe, Church Government be ſetled, and* Ireland *relieved*; *The Kings Anſwer to the Votes of the Houſe for a Perſonal Treaty at* Newport; *The Prince's Letter to the Town of* Yarmouth; *The King's Letter to the Houſe concerning the Treaty*; *Men Landed by the Prince defeated*; *Proceedings in Parliament concerning the Treaty with the King*; *Prince* Charles *invited into* Scotland *by the Committee of Eſtates*; *Commons refuſe to join with the Lords, in inviting the* Scots *to treat with the King, but promiſe ſafe Conduct to ſuch as the King invites*; *The Defeat of Duke* Hamilton *and his Army by* Cromwell, *with his Letter concerning it*; *The Duke and others of Note taken afterward. After this Defeat, the Remaining part of the Money due to the* Scots *Army according to agreement at* Newcaſtle, *is paid to the* Engliſh *Navy*, &c. *tho' it was ordered to be paid to the* Scots *before*; Colcheſter *Surrendred, and Proceedings thereupon*; *The King accepts the Treaty.*

Chap. XXX. *The* Thirtieth Chapter, *gives the Occurrences of* October, 1648. *The Earl of* Warwick *purſues the Prince, and the Revolted Ships that retired into* Holland: *Petition to the Commons from many People in* London *againſt a Treaty, containing inſolent Demands in point of Government.* Munroe *and the* Scots *Cavaleers obliged to retreat home. The Marqueſs of* Argyle *in Arms againſt the Cavaleers in* Scotland; *The Earl of* Leven *makes the Committee of Eſtates to flie from* Edinborough. *The Treaty begun with the King, and Proceedings in't.* Munroe *Attacks* Argyle *contrary to Articles*; Cromwell *enters* Scotland; *his Declaration why*; Monks *ſucceſs againſt the* Scots *in* Ireland; *A Plot to Murder Eighty Members that oppoſed the Treaty, and to Stab the General.*

Chap. XXXI. *The* Thirty Firſt Chapter, *gives the Occurrences of* October; *where we have a Letter from the King to both Houſes, that he will confirm Preſbytery*, &c. *for three Years*; *The Commons diſlike the Meſſage*; Berwick *Surrendred*; *Proceedings with the King about Religion*; Cromwell'*s Proceedings in* Scotland; *Petitions to the General from ſeveral Regiments about Government, with inſolent Demands*; *The Kings Anſwer to the Parliaments Propoſitions*; *Farther account of* Scots *affairs*; *The King's Meſſage about Epiſcopacy, Voted unſatisfactory*; *Letter from the Committee of Eſtates in* Scotland *to the Parliament of* England, *deſiring a fair Correſpondence*; *More Petitions from the Army againſt the King and his Party.* Ormond *is for concluding a Peace with the Rebels in* Ireland.

The

Chap. XXXII. *The* Thirty Second Chapter, *gives us the Proceedings of* November, 1648. *The Kings Meſſage about* Ireland, *voted unſatisfactory; His farther Condeſcenſion about Prelacy and the Common-Prayer,* &c. *Voted unſatisfactory; His coming to* London *with freedom Voted; The Army's Remonſtrance to the Parliament againſt the King; Debates with the King about the Church; Some of the Revolted Ships return to the Admiral. The Army ſecures the King in the* Iſle of Wight; *The Parliament diſſatisfied therewith; The Army's Declaration and March towards* London; *Col.* Cook's *Narrative of the King's being carried to* Hurſt *Caſtle, and deliberations thereupon.*

Chap. XXXIII. *The* Thirty Third Chapter, *gives the Occurrences of* December; *The Parliament Vote the carrying of the King to* Hurſt *Caſtle was without their advice or conſent; the Army makes new Remonſtrances to the Parliament, and ſeize on many Members; Propoſes new Models of Government; Forces the Houſes to recall all they had done about a Treaty with the King, and particularly, that his Majeſty's Conceſſions were ſufficient grounds for ſetling the Peace of the Kingdom; The Fleet Concurs with the Army's Remonſtrance; Petitions from ſeveral parts of the Country, that the King be brought to Juſtice; The King brought to* Windſor; *The Council of War forbids all Ceremonies to be uſed to the King.*

Chap. XXXIV. *The* Thirty Fourth *and laſt* Chapter, *gives the Proceedings of* January, 1648. *The Commons order an High-Court of Juſtice for trying the King; The Lords diſagree to it, whereupon the Commons declare themſelves the* Supream Power; Scots *Committee of Eſtates deſire the King may not be try'd without advice of their Nation; The* Scotch *Parliament diſſents from the Parliament of* England, *as to the Tryal of the King; The Commiſſioners appointed for trying the King; The parparticulars of the Tryal; The* Scots *enter their diſſent about it; The particular Evidences againſt the King; His Majeſty's Defences; The Sentence againſt him; His laſt Speech, Execution, and Funeral; The Order of the Commons againſt proclaiming any of King* Charles's *Iſſue.*

ERRATA.

Preface, pag. 8. line 50. for *Hantley* read *Huntley*. p. 9. l. 15. dele *was*. p. 11. l. 32. read *to vindicate*.

A CONTINUATION OF Hiſtorical Collections.

PART IV. VOL. I.
Beginning in 1645.

Chap. I.

Containing the Propoſals, Debates, and perfecting of the New Model of the Parliament's Army under Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Commander in Chief: And the State of the King's Affairs and Strength, as alſo the Parliament's, at that time.*

THE firſt Remarkable Affair which preſents it ſelf to Conſideration in the Year 1645, is the Matter of the *Self-denying Ordinance* (as it was called) and New-Model of the Parliament's Army; which,they deſigned and ſtruggled for,during ſome Months before; but was not compleatly agreed upon and conſented unto by both Houſes, till about the beginning of this Year. And to give the Reader a perfect deduction of this Buſineſs, we muſt look back to the *9th.* of *Decemb.* 1644. (when it was firſt ſtarted in the Houſe) and thenceforth ſum up the particular proceedings therein.

The Author begins this Year 1645, with an Account of the Self-denying Ordinance and New Model of the Army.

The Province I have undertaken is to conſign to Poſterity *Overt-Acts*, (*Facta*, *Scripta*, *Dicta*, *prout facta*, *ſcripta vel dicta ſunt*) without either judging of their Qualities, or diving after the ſecret Reaſons of them, in aſſigning which, Authors many times relate their own *Conceits*, rather than the *true motives* which induced the Actors to ſuch Reſolutions. Yet it appears in our Collections before going, that the Two Houſes had taken notice of the bad ſucceſs of their Armies on ſeveral occaſions, and at divers places; more eſpecially of late at *Dennington*-Caſtle, which was generally attributed to the ill Conduct of certain Eminent Commanders, (the General *Eſſex* not being then preſent) of whom ſome were thought too fond of a Peace, and others over-deſirous to ſpin out the War, and others engaged in ſuch particular Feuds, that there was little vigorous Action to be expected from ſuch diſagreeing Inſtruments. And yet to ſearch too deep into paſt Miſcarriages, or determine in favour of either of thoſe that mutually Recriminated each other,

Jealouſies and Differences amongſt the Parliament's Commanders.

Ann. 1645.

might (under their then preſent Circumſtances) prove the next danger to ſuffering a Continuance of the ſame Inconveniencies. Beſides, there were of the Army-Officers (eſpecially ſince the coming in of the *Scots*) two apparent Parties, the firſt zealous for ſetting up *Presbytery*, the other (called *Independents*) endeavoured to decline that Eſtabliſhment; and of this latter party Lieutenant General *Cromwell* was eſteemed one of the Chief; and as on that ſcore he was little beloved by the *Scots*, ſo by reaſon of his Popularity, General *Eſſex* began to Entertain ſome Jealouſies of him, and therefore with the *Scotch* Commiſſioners had a Conſultation (about the end of *November* or beginning of *Decemb.* 1644) touching the means how to remove him. Which by Mr. *Whitlock* (a perſon preſent and concern'd) is related to this effect.

A conſult about accuſing *Cromwell* for an *Incendiary*. *Whitlock's* Memorials, fol. 111.

One Evening very late *Maynard* and *Whitlock* were ſent for by the Lord General to *Eſſex*-Houſe, where they found with him the *Scot's* Commiſſioners, and Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *J. Meyrick*, and divers others of his ſpecial Friends. After Civilities paſs'd, the Lord *Loudon* Chancellor of *Scotland* ſpake to them, as followeth.

The Chancellor of *Scotland's* Diſcourſe concerning the ſame.

Mr. *Maynard*, and Mr. *Whitlock*,

I Can aſſure you of the great opinion both my Brethren and my ſelf have of your Worth and Abilities, elſe we ſhould not have deſired this meeting with you; and ſince it is his Excellency's pleaſure, that I ſhould acquaint you with the matter upon whilke your Counſel is deſired, I ſhall obey his Commands, and briefly recite the Buſineſs to you.

You ken vary weele that General Lieutenant *Cromwell* is no Friend of ours, and ſince the Advance of our Army into *England*, he hath uſed all underhand and cunning means to take off from our Honour and Merit towards this Kingdom; an evil Requital of all our Hazards and Services: But ſo it is, and we are nevertheleſs fully ſatisfied of the Affections and Gratitude of the gude People of this Nation in the General.

It is thought requiſite for us, and for the carrying on of the Cauſe of the Tway Kingdoms, that this Obſtacle or *Remora* may be removed out of the way, whom we foreſee will otherwiſe be no ſmall Impediment to us, and the gude deſign we have undertaken. For he not only is no Friend to us, and to the Government of our Church, but he is alſo no well-willer to his Excellency, whom you and we all have cauſe to love and honour; and if he be permitted to go on in his ways, it may, I fear, endanger the whole Buſineſs; Therefore we are to adviſe of ſome Courſe to be taken for prevention of that miſchief.

You ken vary weele the Accord 'twixt the Twa Kingdoms, and the Union by the Solemn League and Covenant, and if any be an *Incendiary* between the Twa Nations, how he is to be proceeded againſt: Now the matter is, (wherein we deſire your Opinions,) what you take the meaning of this word *Incendiary* to be? and whether Lieutenant General *Cromwell* be not like an *Incendiary* as is meant thereby? and whilk way wud be beſt to tak to proceed againſt him, if he be proved to be ſike an *Incendiary*, and that will clepe his Wings from ſoaring to the prejudice of our Cauſe. Now you may ken, that by our Law in *Scotland* we clepe him an *Incendiary*, whay kindleth Coals of Contention, and raiſeth Differences in the State to the publick damage, and he is *tanquam publicus Hoſtis Patriæ*: Whether your Law be the ſame, or not, you ken beſt who are Mickle Learned therein, and therefore with the favour of his Excellence, we deſire your Judgments in theſe Points.

To which *Whitlock* and *Maynard* ſeverally Anſwer'd, both to the ſame Effect, *viz.*

“That

***Whitlock* and *Maynard*'s Anſwer and Advice thereupon.**

“That the word *Incendiary* is not much converſant in our Law, nor often met with in our Books, but more a term of the Civil Law, or of State, and ſo is to be conſidered in this Caſe: For the ſenſe of the word it was the ſame with us as his Lordſhip had expreſſed to be by the Law of *Scotland*, and which *ex vi Termini* it beareth, *viz.* one that raiſeth the fire of Contention in a State, or that kindles the Coals of Contention, and ſo it is taken in the Accord between the Two Kingdoms. Whether Lieut. General *Cromwell* be ſuch an *Incendiary* between theſe Two Kingdoms cannot be known but by proofs of his particular words or actions tending to the kindling this fire of Contention betwixt the Two Nations, and raiſing of Differences between us. If it can be made out by proofs, that he hath done this, then he is an *Incendiary*, and to be proceeded againſt for it by the Parliament, upon his being there accuſed for thoſe things: That it was not fit Perſons of ſo great Honour and Authority as the Lord General and Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, ſhould appear in any Buſineſs, eſpecially of an Accuſation, but ſuch as they ſhould ſee before-hand will be clearly made out, and brought to the effect intended, ſince if they ſhould be foil'd in a buſineſs of this weight, it would reflect upon their Honour and Wiſdom: That the Perſon againſt whom this Accuſation is, was to be conſidered in his preſent Condition and Parts, and Intereſt, touching which as to the Parliament, they were the more able to give their Lordſhips an Account by their conſtant attendance in the Houſe of Commons; and as for his Intereſt in the Army, his Excellency and other Gentlemen preſent, could beſt judge: That for their own parts they take Lieutenant General *Cromwell* to be a Gentleman of quick and ſubtle parts, and one who hath (eſpecially of late) gained no ſmall Intereſt in the Houſe of Commons; nor is he wanting of Friends in the Houſe of Peers, nor of Abilities in himſelf to manage his own part or defence to the beſt Advantage, therefore it would be requiſite to be well prepared againſt him before he be brought upon the Stage. That in their private Obſervations they do not know of any Particulars as will amount to ſo a clear proof as will ſatisfie the Houſe of Commons in the Caſe of Lieutenant General *Cromwell* (according to our Law, and in the courſe of proceedings in Parliament) that he is an *Incendiary*, and to be puniſhed accordingly. And therefore they adviſed to defer the Accuſation, and in the mean time collect what proof might be had of Particulars, and when the ſame were prepared they ſhould be the better able to adviſe, and their Lordſhips to judge, what will be fit to be done in this matter.

Which Advice, after ſome Debate, was followed, and the buſineſs laid by. But Mr. *Whitlock* adds, That *there was cauſe to believe, that ſome preſent at this Debate were falſe Brethren, and informed* Cromwell *of all that paſſed, which might make him carry on his deſigns more actively for his own Advancement.* And indeed it may well be preſumed he was not like to be behind-hand in Artifices for removing of thoſe that would have removed him.

The Houſe in a Grand Committee to conſider of the ſad Condition of the Kingdom by Continuance of the War, *Decemb. 9th.*

But from whatever Grounds or Motives it ſprang, ſo it was that on the Ninth of *Decemb.* 1644, (the Parliament's Forces being then ſetled in their Winter Quarters, and moſt of the Commanders in Chief, who were Members of either Houſe of Parliament, being in Town) the Houſe of Commons took into Conſideration the ſad Condition of the Kingdom in reference to its Grievances by the Burthen of the War in caſe the Treaty for a Peace, which was then propounded (and of the ſucceſsleſs iſſue of which we have before in the former Volume given an Account) ſhould not take effect, nor the War be effectually proſecuted. After a long Debate of this matter, the Houſe Voted themſelves into a Grand Committee, where there was a general ſilence for a good ſpace of time, many looking one upon another, to ſee who would break the Ice, and ſpeak firſt in ſo tender and ſharp a Point: Amongſt whom *Oliver Cromwell* ſtood up, and ſpake ſhortly to this effect.

Cromwell's Speech, *Dec.* 9*th.*

THAT it was now a time to ſpeak, or for ever to hold the tongue: The important occaſion being no leſs than to ſave a Nation out of a Bleeding, nay, almoſt dying condition, which the long continuance of the War had already brought it into; ſo that without a more ſpeedy vigorous and effectual proſecution of the War, caſting off all lingering proceedings like Soldiers of Fortune beyond Sea, to ſpin out a War, we ſhall make the Kingdom weary of us, and hate the Name of a Parliament. For what do the Enemy ſay? Nay, what do many ſay that were Friends at the beginning of the Parliament? even this, That the Members of both Houſes have got great Places and Commands, and the Sword into their hands, and what by Intereſt in Parliament, and what by power in the Army, will perpetually continue themſelves in Grandeur, and not permit the War ſpeedily to end, leſt their own power ſhould determine with it. This I ſpeak here to our own Faces, is but what others do utter abroad behind our Backs. I am far from reflecting on any, I know the worth of thoſe Commanders, Members of both Houſes who are yet in power; but if I may ſpeak my Conſcience without reflection upon any, I do conceive if the Army be not put into another Method, and the War more vigorouſly proſecuted, the People can bear the War no longer, and will enforce you to a diſhonourable Peace. But this I would recommend to your Prudence not to inſiſt upon any Complaint or over-ſight of any Commander in Chief upon any occaſion whatſoever; for as I muſt acknowledge my ſelf Guilty of Over-ſights, ſo I know they can rarely be avoided in Military Affairs; therefore waving a ſtrict inquiry into the Cauſes of theſe things, let us apply our ſelves to the Remedy which is moſt neceſſary: And I hope, we have ſuch true *Engliſh* Hearts, and zealous Affections towards the General Weal of our Mother-Country, as no Members of either Houſe will ſcruple to deny themſelves and their own private Intereſts for the publick Good, nor account it to be a diſhonour done to them whatever the Parliament ſhall reſolve upon in this weighty matter.

Another ſpake to this purpoſe.

The Subſtance of another Speech at the ſame time.

WHatever is the matter (which I liſt not ſo much to inquire after) two Summers are paſt over, and we are not ſaved: Our Victories (the price of Blood invaluable) ſo gallantly gotten, and (which is more pity) ſo Graciouſly beſtowed, ſeem to have been put into a Bag with holes; what we won one time, we loſt another: The Treaſure is Exhauſted, the Country's Waſted: A Summer's Victory has proved but a Winter's Story; the Game however ſhut up with Autumn, was to be new play'd again the next Spring; as if the Blood that has been ſhed, were only to manure the Field of War for a more plentiful Crop of Contention. Mens hearts have failed them with the Obſervation of theſe things; The Cauſe whereof the Parliament has been tender of Ravelling into. But Men cannot be hindred from venting their Opinions privately, and their Fears, which are various, and no leſs variouſly expreſs'd; concerning which I determine nothing, but this I would ſay, 'tis apparent that the Forces being under ſeveral great Commanders, want of good Correſpondency amongſt the Chieftains, has oftentimes hindred the Publick Service.

Vote that no Member ſhall Enjoy any Office Military or Civil, *Dec.* 5*th.*

But the firſt that moved expreſly to have all Members of Parliament Excluded from Commands and Offices was Mr. *Zouch Tate*; wherein he was ſeconded by Sir *Henry Vane* Jun. and others. The Debate laſted long, but in concluſion the Grand Committee came to this Reſolution, "That no Member of either Houſe of Parlia-"ment ſhall during the War Enjoy or Execute any Office or Com-

"mand Military or Civil, and that an Ordinance be brought in to "that purpoſe.

A Faſt *Dec.* 18.

Decemb. the 11*th* the ſaid Ordinance was Reported to the Houſe by the Committee appointed to draw up the ſame: And the ſame day a Faſt for imploring a Bleſſing on the intended New Model of the Army, appointed by the Commons (and next day agreed unto by the Lords) to be held on the Eighteenth of that Month, by both Houſes in *Lincolns*-Inn Chappel; no Strangers, nor ſo much as their own Attendants to be admitted. And in further relation to this Buſineſs of New Moulding the Armies, the Houſe of Commons Ordered, That Letters be ſent from that Houſe to all the Aſſociated Counties forthwith to make payment of their Forces, and to give an Account of what Moneys have come into the hands of their reſpective Treaſurers, and how diſburſed.

The 12*th* of *Decemb.* a Petition was preſented to the Commons from many that ſtiled themſelves, Well-affected Citizens and Inhabitants within the Lines of Communication, *London*, taking notice of the great Care that Houſe had of the Commonwealth, and of the City in particular, expreſſing their Reſolution to aſſiſt them to the utmoſt of their power in proſecution of the Vote of *Monday*, *Decemb.* 9*th*.

The Houſe of Commons on the 14*th* took again the aforeſaid Ordinance into Conſideration, and for the freer Debate turn'd themſelves into a Grand Committee, wherein the ſame was canvaſſed very ſeriouſly on both ſides: The ſeveral Speeches of thoſe who were for promoting it, centring in the following Reaſons.

Reaſons given for this Vote and Self-denying Ordinance.

1. That upon paſſing this Ordinance the proceedings of their Armies would be more quick both in Determination and Action, when Commanders upon any diſcontent ariſing, ſhall have the leſs power to Sway and Bandy one againſt another.

2. If there be at preſent Differences between Commanders that are Parliament-men, and perhaps of ſeveral Houſes, by this Ordinance equal Juſtice is done, they are both recalled from Command, and by conſequence from further diſpute or difference, thereby preventing Diviſions in the Army, adminiſtring Advantages to the Enemy.

3. The Commanders will be the leſs able to make parties to ſecure themſelves when they have no Intereſt in the Houſes, and ſo become more eaſily removable or puniſhable, for their Neglects and Offences committed in the Army.

4. His Majeſty by his late Meſſage having acknowledged this to be the Parliament of *England*, both Houſes had need to be as full as they can; and by this Vote the Members taken off from other Imploys will be better able to attend the Publick Affairs in Parliament, to which they are called by Writ; and ſo the frequent Objection of the Paucity of Members at the paſſing of Votes will be prevented.

5. That by the New Model deſigned, the former Weights that obſtructed being taken off, the progreſs of the Army upon new Wheels will be more ſwift, and a ſpeedy period put to the War, which is the general deſire of the Nation.

6. Hereby the Objection, That the Members ſeek their own Profit, Honour and Power, will be prevented; when the World ſhall ſee them ſo ready to exclude themſelves from all Commands and Offices.

But

Ann. 1645.

But theſe Arguments did not ſatisfie divers Members, amongſt whom was Mr. *Whitlock*, who oppoſed the paſſing of the Ordinance in the Speech following.

Mr. *Whitlock*'s Speech upon the Debate of the Self-denying Ordinance, 44.

Mr. *Speaker*,

I Am one of that Number of your Servants, who have no Office or Imployment but ſuch as you are about to except out of this Ordinance, nor have ambition for any; and therefore may the more freely and indifferently, yet with all Submiſſion, humbly offer my Reaſons againſt it, as that which I apprehend may prove prejudicial to your Service.

It hath been Objected that your Houſe, and the Houſe of Lords is thin and empty, and you the leſs eſteemed having ſo few Members here, many of them being imployed in Offices that they cannot attend the Houſes; but that by this Ordinance they will be at leiſure and liberty to attend the Service of the Parliament here, and the Houſes be much fuller than now they are.

I confeſs, Sir, this is fit to be remedied; but I apprehend you have a fitter way, than by this Ordinance to do it; that is, by iſſuing out new Writs for Electing new Members in the Places of thoſe who are dead, or expelled, and this will ſatisfie the Objection, and engage divers of Intereſt and Quality, the more immediately in your Service; whereas this Ordinance will diſcontent many, and the Houſes will be little the fuller by the paſſing of it.

Another Objection is, that if this Ordinance doth not paſs, the Treaty of Peace will not ſo well proceed, but the particular Intereſts of Members of Parliament may retard the ſame, but will all be taken away by this Ordinance.

I am to ſeek how this can be materially objected, when I ſuppoſe, whether this Ordinance paſs or not, yet you intend Members of Parliament to be your Commiſſioners for that Treaty, and in caſe ſome of them be Officers, they will the better underſtand your Buſineſſes, on which the Treaty will be grounded.

Another Objection is, That unleſs this Ordinance paſs, the great Work intended of New Modelling your Armies will not be ſo well carried on, for that by putting all out there will remain no exception.

I ſhould rather have argued, that by putting out all Members out of their Imployment, the exception and diſcontent would be the more General, and by leaving them ſtill in their Imployments, there would be the leſs Competition and Sollicitation for new Officers in their Rooms.

Another Objection or Argument is that the Members of Parliament, who are Officers, being of equal Power in Parliament will not be ſo obedient to your Commands as others who have ſmaller Intereſts, and would not ſo much diſpute one with another.

Surely, Sir, thoſe whoſe Intereſt is the ſame with yours, have the more reaſon to obey your Commands than others, and have more to hazard by diſobedience, than others can have, and in your Commands all your Members are involved, and it is ſtrange if they ſhould be backward to obey their own Orders.

Nor will the conteſts be ſo frequent and high between them and other Officers, as it will be between thoſe who will be of a more equal Condition.

But, Mr. *Speaker*, as you conſider the Inconveniencies, if this Ordinance do not paſs, ſo you will be pleaſed to conſider the Inconveniencies if it do paſs.

You will lay aſide, as brave Men, and who have ſerved you with as much Courage, Wiſdom, Faithfulneſs and Succeſs as ever Men ſerved their Country.

Our Noble Generals, the Earls of *Denbigh*, *Warwick*, *Mancheſter*, the Lords *Roberts*, *Willoughby*, and other Lords in your Armies, beſides thoſe in Civil Offices not excepted; and of your Members the Lord *Grey*, Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *William Waller*, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir

Philip Stapleton, Sir *William Brerton*, Sir *John Meyrick*, and many others muſt be layed aſide if you paſs this Ordinance.

And I am to ſeek, and doubt ſo will they be, to whom you ſhall refer the New Modelling of your Armies, where to find Officers that ſhall excel, if equal theſe.

If your Judgments are that for the Publick Service it will be expedient to remove any of them from their Commands, let the ſame (if you pleaſe) be plainly made known to them from you.

Let them have what they deſerve, your Thanks for their former good Services, and they will not be offended, that you having no more Work for them, do lay them aſide with Honour.

But to do a Buſineſs of this nature (as hath been well ſaid) by a ſide-wind, is in my humble opinion, not ſo becoming your Honour and Wiſdom, as Plainneſs and Gravity, which are Ornaments to your Actions.

I ſhall conclude with the Example of the *Grecians* and *Romans*, amongſt whom, Sir, you know that the greateſt Offices of War and Peace were conferred upon their Senators, and their Reaſons were becauſe they having greater Intereſts than others, were the more capable to do them the greateſt Service. And having the ſame Intereſt with the Senate, and preſent at their Debates, they underſtood their Buſineſs the better, and were leſs apt to break that Truſt, which ſo nearly concerned their private Intereſts which was involved with the Publick, and the better they underſtood their Buſineſs the better Service might be expected from them.

Sir, I humbly ſubmit the Application to your Judgment. Your Anceſtors did the ſame, they thought the Members of Parliament fitteſt to be imployed in the greateſt Offices: I hope you will be of the ſame Judgment, and not at this time to paſs this Ordinance, and thereby to diſcourage your faithful Servants.

The Ordinance paſs'd *Decemb.* 19. and ſent up to the Lords.

A Conference about it *Jan.* 7. 1645.

The Lords reject it, *Jan.* 15.

But after ſeveral Debates the Ordinance paſs'd the Houſe of Commons *Decemb.* 19. and on the 21*th* the ſame was ſent up to the Lords by Mr. *Pierpont*. But there it met with many delays, and much oppoſition, for their Lordſhips fell not into Debate of it till *Decemb.* 30. and then committed the Conſideration thereof to Eight Lords to Report their opinion thereof, and their Reaſons for the ſame; which being Reported to that Houſe, they on the 7*th* of *January* had a Conference with the Commons, and delivered in Reaſons in Writing againſt the paſſing that Ordinance, eſpecially for that the Honour of Peerage was (as they conceived) ſo much concerned therein; upon which the Commons appointed a Committee to prepare Reaſons to ſatisfie their Lordſhips concerning the ſame. And *Jan.* the 13*th* the whole Houſe of Commons with their Speaker went up to the Lords about the ſame Buſineſs. But the Lords the ſame day taking it into Debate, Rejected the Ordinance.

The Strength of the Army according to the New Model.

The Charge thereof.

Sir *Tho. Fairfax* named General, *Jan.* 21.

In the mean time, the Commons went on in forming a New Model of the Army, which they agreed ſhould conſiſt in the whole of One and twenty thouſand Men effective, *viz.* 6000 Horſe, 1000 Dragoons, and 14000 Foot: That the 6000 Horſe be divided into Ten Regiments: The Dragoons into Ten ſingle Companies: Every Regiment of Foot to conſiſt of at leaſt 1200 Men, and the whole Charge of this Army to be 44955 l. *per* Month, to be raiſed by Aſſeſſment proportionably throughout the Kingdom. On the 21*th* of *January*, the Commons proceeded to Nominate Commanders for their New Army, and appointed Sir *Tho. Fairfax* to be General, and Major *Skippon* to be Major-General. And on the 28*th* of *January* the Ordinance for Raiſing and maintaining of Forces under the Command of Sir *Tho. Fairfax* being compleated and paſſed by the Commons,

Ann. 1645.

Some Debate between the Lords and Commons about the Ordinance for the Army.

mons, was ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence; who read it twice and Committed it, *Febr.* 1. and on the 4*th* of the ſame Month returned; It paſſed their Houſes, but not without Additions, *viz.* That all Colonels, Majors, Captains, and other Officers in the Army be Nominated and approved of by both Houſes of Parliament: That all Officers and Soldiers ſhall take the National Covenant, and upon refuſal thereof to be for ever incapacitated: That the Lord Lieutenant of every County be of the Committee of that County as to this Ordinance, &c. Theſe Proviſo's occaſioned ſeveral Conferences between the Houſes, the Commons conſented, That Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhould nominate all the Officers in his Army to be taken out of any the Armies under the Command of the Parliament, and to be approved by both Houſes. As alſo that no Commanders ſhould be admitted, but ſuch as ſhould within twenty days take the Covenant. But could not agree with the Lords, That thoſe Perſons in the Army that make a ſcruple of Conſcience to take the Covenant (not out of any diſaffection to it, or to the Parliament) ſhould therefore by a Law be for ever made Incapable of ſerving in this Army, ſince it may happen they may hereafter be ſatisfied and take the ſaid Covenant. Whereupon the word *Incapable* was left out, and that Ordinance on the 15*th* of *February* was paſs'd as followeth.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for raiſing and maintaining of Forces for the Defence of the Kingdom, under the Command of Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, Knight.

BE it Ordained, and it is Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That there be forthwith raiſed and formed for the defence of the King and Parliament, the true Proteſtant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, an Army conſiſting of Six thouſand ſix hundred Horſe, to be diſtributed into Eleven Regiments, and of one thouſand Dragoons to be diſtributed into Ten Companies; and of Fourteen thouſand four hundred Foot, to be diſtributed into Twelve Regiments, each Regiment of Foot is to conſiſt of Twelve hundred, and each ſuch Regiment to be diſtributed into and to conſiſt of Ten Companies: Which ſaid Army ſhall be paid according to the Eſtabliſhment hereafter to be made by both Houſes of Parliament; and ſhall be under the immediate Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Knight, who is hereby Conſtituted and Ordained Commander in Chief of all the Forces raiſed, or intended to be maintained, by virtue of this preſent Ordinance, and ſhall from time to time be ſubject to ſuch Orders and Directions as he ſhall receive from both Houſes of Parliament, or from the Committee of both Kingdoms.

II. And it is likewiſe Ordained, That Colonel *Philip Skipton* ſhall be Serjeant Major-General of all the Forces aforeſaid.

III. And it is further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That the ſeveral Sums hereafter herein mentioned, ſhall from the firſt day of *February*, One thouſand ſix hundred forty four, be Taxed, levyed and paid for the maintenance and payment of the ſaid Army, and Charges incident in manner and form following, *Viz.*

IV. There ſhall be Monthly charged, until the firſt of *December* next, if the War ſhall ſo long continue;

Upon the City of *London* and the County of *Middleſex*, the Sum of Eight thouſand fifty nine Pounds and fifteen Shillings.

Upon the County of *Eſſex* Monthly the Sum of Six thouſand, ſeven hundred and fifty Pounds.

Upon the County of *Suffolk* Monthly, the Sum of Seven thouſand and ſeventy Pounds.

Upon the County of *Norfolk* Monthly, the Sum of Seven thouſand and ſeventy Pounds.

Upon the City and County of the City of *Norwich* Monthly, the Sum of Three hundred ſixty and ſix Pounds.

Upon the County of *Lincoln* Monthly, the Sum of Two thouſand and ſeventy Pounds.

Upon the County of *Hertford* Monthly, the Sum of Two thouſand four hundred thirty two Pounds and ten Shillings.

Upon the Iſle of *Ely* Monthly, the Sum of Seven hundred twenty eight Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence.

Upon the County of *Cambridge*, Monthly the Sum of Two thouſand, one hundred and ſeventy one Pounds, ſix Shillings and eight Pence.

Upon the County of *Huntington* Monthly, the Sum of one thouſand and twenty Pounds.

Upon the County of *Kent*, with the City and County of the City of *Canterbury*, and the Cinque-Ports Monthly, the Sum of ſeven thouſand and ſeventy Pounds.

Upon the County of *Surry* with the Burrough of *Southwark* Monthly, the Sum of two thouſand Pounds.

Upon the County of *Derby*, Monthly the Sum of five hundred and ſixteen Pounds.

Upon the County of *Suſſex* Monthly, the Sum of Three thouſand, nine hundred and twenty ſeven Pounds, fifteen Shillings and ſix Pence three Farthings.

Upon the County of *Rutland* Monthly, the Sum of one hundred and eighty four Pounds.

Upon the County of *Warwick*, Monthly the Sum of three hundred Pounds.

Upon the County of *Leiceſter* Monthly, the Sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds.

Upon the County of *Northampton*, Monthly the Sum of four hundred and fifty Pounds.

Upon the County of *Bedford* Monthly, the Sum of One thouſand Pounds.

V. And that the ſaid ſeveral Sums of Money may be duly Taxed, Levied and paid as is hereafter directed: Be it further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that the ſeveral and reſpective Committees hereby appointed for the ſeveral and reſpective Cities, Counties, and places aforeſaid, ſhall within eight days next enſuing the Publication hereof, meet together at ſome convenient place, in every of the ſaid Cities, Counties, and Places reſpectively, and afterwards ſeven of them at the leaſt ſhall twice every Week at leaſt, meet at ſuch convenient Places, as they ſhall think fit and appoint for the more ſpeedy Execution of this Ordinance, and the ſaid reſpective Committees are hereby required, and authorized at the Days and Places of their firſt Meetings, to divide and apportion the ſeveral Sums of Money appointed by this Ordinance to be Levied for the Maintenance of the ſaid Army, upon the ſeveral and reſpective Wards, Diviſions, Hundreds, Lathes, and Wapentakes within the ſeveral Cities, Counties and Places aforeſaid, according to the uſual Proportions, and Diviſions of Rates in the ſaid Places, and likewiſe ſhall and may there agree to divide, and ſever themſelves for the better Execution of this Ordinance, into ſuch Wards, Hundreds, Places and Diviſions, within their reſpective Cities, Counties and Places, as to them ſhall ſeem expedient, and to take to their aſſiſtance for the more ſpeedy execution of the ſaid Service in the ſeveral Diviſions, ſuch able and ſufficient Perſons as they ſhall think fit, and to aſſemble and meet as often as to them ſhall ſeem good; and forthwith the ſaid Committees or any two or more of them reſpectively are hereby Authorized and required to direct their Warrants to ſuch number of Perſons as they ſhall think fit within their ſeveral and reſpective Diviſions to be Aſſeſſors of the ſaid Rates, which ſaid Perſons are hereby Authorized and required to aſſeſs all and every Perſon and Perſons, having any real or Perſonal Eſtate within the Limits, Circuits, and Bounds of their reſpective Diviſions, according to the Rate and Proportion in this Ordinance mentioned.

VI. And be it further Ordained, That the ſeveral and reſpective Committees in each of the ſeveral Counties, Cities and Places ſhall have power to aſſeſs and levy the ſeveral Sums before mentioned upon the Lands, Goods, Annuities, Rents, Offices, or other Eſtate, real or Perſonal in

Ann. 1645.

ſuch manner and form, and according to the moſt equal and uſual Rates for Levying of Money, for maintenance of the Forces for the Defence of the King and Parliament, or by a certain Rate upon the true yearly Values of Lands, Rents, Annuities, Offices, Hereditaments, and according to the true value of Goods, Chattels, Debts or other Eſtate real or Perſonal within the ſaid ſeveral Counties, Cities, Limits or Places reſpectively.

And to the end the ſaid Rates be equally and indifferently Aſſeſſed, and the Moneys duly collected, and true Accompt thereof made: The ſaid Aſſeſſors are hereby required within ſix days after ſuch Aſſeſſment made, to deliver one Copy of their reſpective Aſſeſſments fairly written and ſubſcribed by them unto the ſaid reſpective Committees; and the ſaid reſpective Committees are hereby Ordained and required to Sign and Seal three Duplicates of the ſaid reſpective Aſſeſſments, whereof one Duplicate the ſaid reſpective Committes are to deliver to the reſpective Collectors with Warrant to them to collect the ſaid Aſſeſſments; and one other Duplicate to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as the Houſes of Parliament ſhall afterwards appoint for the receiving of the Moneys to be Levied by virtue of this Ordinance; and the third Duplicate unto the Committee of Accompts of the Kingdom, who are hereby authorized to adminiſter an Oath to the Perſon that ſhall bring the ſaid Duplicates to the Committee for the Accompts, as hath been accuſtomed in the Court of *Exchequer* in caſe of the Eſtreats of Subſidies.

VII. And the ſaid ſeveral Committees, or any two of them are hereby reſpectively authorized from time to time to nominate one or more ſufficient and honeſt Perſons in every Diviſion or Allotment, to be Collectors of the ſaid Moneys ſo Aſſeſſed and Rated, which ſaid Collectors are hereby authorized and required to collect the ſaid Moneys ſo Aſſeſſed, and the ſaid Committee or any Six of them are hereby authorized to allow and pay to the ſaid reſpective Collectors, and their Sub-Collectors, one Peny apiece in the Pound for their pains in Collecting the ſaid Moneys, and one half Peny in the Pound to their Clerks for their pains in fair Writing the ſaid Aſſeſſments. And if any Perſon ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay any Sum of Money whereat he ſhould be Rated or Aſſeſſed, that then it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Collectors or any of them to Levy the Sum ſo Aſſeſſed by Diſtreſs and Sale of the Goods of ſuch Perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting to pay, deducting the Sum Aſſeſſed, and the reaſonable Charges of Diſtraining, and reſtore the overplus to the Owners thereof; and to break open any Houſe, Cheſt, Trunk, Box, or other Thing, where any ſuch Goods are, and to call to their aſſiſtance any of the Trained Bands, or any other Forces within the Cities, Counties or Places where any reſiſtance ſhall be made, or any other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever; which ſaid Forces and Perſons are hereby required to be aiding and aſſiſting in the Premiſſes as they ſhall anſwer the contrary at their Perils. And if any queſtion or difference happen upon the taking of ſuch Diſtreſs between the Parties diſtrained, or diſtraining, the ſame ſhall be ended and determined by the ſaid Committees, or any two or more of them: And the ſaid ſeveral Committees, or any two or more of them, are hereby authorized to uſe ſuch other lawful ways or means for the ſpeedy Levying of the ſaid Aſſeſſments, as to them ſhall be thought fit. And if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall neglect or refuſe to pay his Aſſeſſment, and convey his or their Goods, or other Perſonal Eſtate, whereby the Sum of Money ſo Aſſeſſed cannot be Levyed according to this Ordinance; then the ſaid reſpective Committees, or any two or more of them, are hereby authorized to impriſon the Perſons, and Sequeſter the Eſtate of any ſuch Perſon, for the advancement of the ſaid Service; and the Tenants of all Houſes and Lands, which ſhall be Rated by Virtue of this Ordinance are hereby required and authorized to pay ſuch Sums of Money as ſhall be Rated upon ſuch Houſe and Lands, and to deduct out of their Rents ſo much of the ſaid Rates, as in reſpect of the Rents of every ſuch Houſe and Lands, the Landlords ſhould or ought to pay and bear, and the Landlords both mediate and immediate, according to their reſpective Intereſts are hereby required to allow ſuch Deductions and Payments upon the receipt of the reſidue of their Rents. And be it provided, That every Tenant paying the ſaid Aſſeſſment ſhall be acquitted and diſcharged for ſo much Money as the ſaid Aſſeſſment ſhall amount unto, as if the ſame had been actually paid, unto ſuch Perſon or Perſons, unto whom his Rents ſhould have been due and payable.

VIII. Provided alſo, and be it Ordained, That all Fee-Farm Rents due to his Majeſty, all Rents and other Sums reſerved by the *Court of Wards*, out of any Wards, Infants, or Lunaticks Eſtates, and all other manner of Rents, Payments, and Sums of Money, and all Annuities iſſuing out of any Lands within any City or County, ſhall be lyable towards the Payment of any Sum by this Ordinance to be Taxed and Levied. And all the Tenants of any Fee-Farm Rent, other Rent, Sums of Money, or Annuities as aforeſaid, are hereby directed and authorized to pay them proportionably, according to the Rates and Aſſeſſments by this Ordinance appointed and Ordained. And all ſuch Tenants ſhall be hereby ſaved and kept harmleſs by Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, from any further payment of ſuch proportion of any ſuch Rent, Rents, Sums, or Annuities, either to the *Exchequer*, to the Committee of the Revenue, to the *Court of Wards*, or to any other Perſon, or Perſons, to whom any ſuch Rent, Rents, Payments, Sums of Money, or Annuities as aforeſaid, ſhall or ought to be paid, to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever as fully, and as amply, as if they had paid the ſame into the *Exchequer*, to the Committee of the Revenue, the *Court of Wards*, or to any Perſon or Perſons, to whom the ſame is reſerved, and become due.

IX. And if any difference ſhall ariſe between Landlord and Tenant, or any other concerning the ſaid Rates; the ſaid ſeveral Committees, or any two or more of them, in their ſeveral Diviſions, have hereby power to ſettle the ſame, as they ſhall think fit.

X. And it is further Ordained, That if any Perſon, or Perſons, ſhall find him or themſelves agrieved, that he or they is, or are over-rated, and ſhall within ſix days after demand, make complaint to the Committees who Signed, or allowed his or their Aſſeſſment; The major part of the ſaid Committees ſhall have power upon Examination, within eight days after the Demand as aforeſaid to relieve ſuch Perſon or Perſons as they ſhall ſee cauſe. And the ſaid Collectors and every of them are hereby required from time to time, to pay ſuch Sum and Sums of Money as ſhall be by them collected by virtue of this Ordinance, to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as the Houſes of Parliament ſhall afterwards appoint for receiving of the Moneys to be Levied by Virtue of this Ordinance.

And be it further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall wilfully neglect or refuſe to perform his Duty in the due and ſpeedy Execution of this preſent Ordinance; the ſaid reſpective Committees, or any five or more of them, have hereby power to impoſe upon ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting their Duties, ſuch Fine or Fines as to them ſhall be thought fit; and cauſe the ſame to be Levied by Diſtreſs and Sale of Goods in manner and form aforeſaid. Provided, That no Fine to be impoſed by any of the ſaid Committees, ſhall for any one offence exceed the Sum of Twenty Pounds, to be paid for the Forces raiſed by virtue of this Ordinance. And that no Fine to be impoſed upon any Aſſeſſor, Collector, or other Perſon, to be employed by the ſaid Committees in the ſaid Service, ſhall for any offence exceed the Sum of Forty Shillings: And that no Priviledge, Place, or Perſon within the Cities, Counties and Places aforeſaid ſhall be exempted from the ſaid Aſſeſſments and Taxes.

XI. And be it further Ordained, That the ſaid ſeveral and reſpective Committees, and every of them, ſhall from time to time give a true and perfect account of all their doings and proceedings in the Execution of this Ordinance, to the Two Houſes of Parliament; or to ſuch Perſons as they ſhall appoint.

Ann. 1645.

XII. And be it further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That every Captain both of Horſe and Foot, and every other Inferior and Superior Officer, or other, in the ſaid Army, whoſe Pay comes to Ten Shillings a day, or above, ſhall take but half the Pay due to him, and ſhall reſpite the other half upon the Publick Faith, until theſe unnatural Wars be ended. And every Officer or other that is to have Five Shillings a day, or above, and under Ten Shillings, ſhall accept of the two thirds of the Pay due to him, and ſhall reſpite one third part upon the Publick Faith, until theſe Unnatural Wars ſhall be ended. And when there is three Months Pay due to any of them, or more, a Certificate thereof from ſuch Perſon or Perſons as the Houſes of Parliament ſhall afterwards appoint for the receiving of the Moneys to be Levied by virtue of this Ordinance, ſhall be ſufficient to demand the ſaid Moneys owing upon the Publick Faith as aforeſaid.

Provided always, That ſuch Rates and Aſſeſſments that ſhall be made by virtue of this Ordinance, upon any Peers, Members, Aſſiſtants or Attendants upon either of the Houſes of Parliament for any Rate or Tax made within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or Lines of Communication, ſhall before the ſame be Levied, be preſented to the reſpective Houſes, where any Peer, Members, Aſſiſtants, or Attendants ſhall be concerned therein reſpectively, and by ſuch reſpective Houſe allowed and approved of; any thing in this Ordinance to the contrary notwithſtanding.

XIII. And it is further Ordained, That the Perſons hereafter named reſpectively ſhall be Committees for the ſeveral and reſpective Cities, Counties and Places hereafter mentioned, to put this Ordinance in Execution, in the ſeveral and reſpective Counties, Cities and Places for which they are hereby reſpectively appointed Committees. *Viz.*

XIV. Provided, that from and after the firſt of *February* 1644, no more
“ Money ſhall be raiſed upon the reſpective Counties of *Suſſex*, *Surry*,
“ and *Kent*, by virtue of any former Ordinance of Aſſociation, than
“ what the Committees of the ſaid Counties reſpectively ſhall raiſe, for
“ paying of Arrears due upon any former Ordinance for paying the re-
“ ſpective Gariſons in the ſaid Counties, according to the Eſtabliſhment
“ of the ſaid Gariſons, and for paying ſuch Forces for the defence of
“ their Counties, as the reſpective Committees and Deputy Lieutenants,
“ or the major part of them ſhall think fit.

XV. Provided that the Commander in Chief nominated in this Ordinance ſhall have power to nominate all Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Serjeant Majors and Captains out of any of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament to be approved of by both Houſes of Parliament.

Provided further that all Commanders and Officers that ſhall be imployed in this Army, and to be approved of by both Houſes of Parliament as aforeſaid ſhall take the National League and Covenant of both Kingdoms within twenty days after they ſhall be Liſted in the ſaid Army, which Solemn League and Covenant ſhall be tendered as aforeſaid unto all the Officers before mentioned by ſome Miniſter whom the Commander in Chief ſhall chuſe in the Preſence of him the ſaid Commander in Chief, or the Major-General: And a return to be made by them unto the Two Houſes of Parliament from time to time of the Names of all ſuch as ſhall take the ſame; and all ſuch as ſhall refuſe to take the Solemn League and Covenant, ſhall upon their refuſal be diſplaced, and ſhall not be admitted to any Office or Command in the ſaid Army, until they ſhall have taken the ſaid Solemn League and Covenant, in manner and form as aforeſaid, and ſuch their Conformity certified and approved of by both Houſes of Parliament.

XVI. And be it Ordained, That all Common Soldiers of this Army ſhall likewiſe take the ſame at ſuch time and in ſuch manner as ſhall be in that behalf directed by both Houſes of Parliament.

XVII. Provided alſo, That every Lord Lieutenant who is not diſabled by Ordinance of Parliament to ſit in the Houſe of Peers, ſhall in their ſeveral and reſpective Counties, be of the Committee now appointed by this Ordinance.

XVIII. Provided further, That all Arrearages due upon the ſeveral Ordinances of Weekly Aſſeſſments for the Seven Aſſociated Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Lincoln*, *Cambridge*, *Eſſex*, *Hertford*, and *Huntington*, which are yet Unlevied ſhall be Levied according to the ſaid ſeveral Ordinances, notwithſtanding the Expiration of the ſaid Ordinances by which they were due, and notwithſtanding this Ordinance, or any thing therein contained to the contrary.

An Expreſs being ſent to Sir *Tho. Fairfax* to invite him to come up to the Parliament; He on *Febr.* 18. came to *London* in a private manner, accompanied only with Col. Sir *William Conſtable*, Col. *Rigby*, Col. *Sandys*, Col. *Alured*, and ſome few other Officers. And next day the Houſe of Commons ſending Four of their Members to him, he was by them Conducted into the Houſe, where a Chair was placed for him, but he modeſtly refuſed it, and ſtood bare whilſt the *Speaker* told him what he had in Command from the Houſe to deliver unto him, which was,

Sir *Tho. Fairfax* being ſent for, is brought into the Houſe, *Febr.* 19.

"That that Houſe out of the great Experience and Confidence they "had of his Valour, Conduct, and Fidelity, had thought fit to confer "the great Truſt of Commanding their Armies in Chief upon him: "And giving him Thanks in the Name of the Houſe for his many and "great Services paſt, encouraged him to go on as he had begun, aſſuring him of the Care and Protection of the Parliament in the diſcharge of that weighty Truſt which the Kingdom repoſed in him.

The Subſtance of the *Speaker's* Speech to Him.

But in the approving the Liſt of Sir *Thomas's* Officers there was like to be a difference between the Two Houſes, but after ſeveral Conferences the Peers, *March* 18. concurred without making any Alteration at all, which was ſo acceptable to the Commons, that they ſent a Congratulatory Meſſage to the Lords, and to aſſure them of the real Affection and Endeavours of the Houſe of Commons to ſupport their Lordſhips in their Honours and Priviledges.

The Commons Complement the Lords, *March* 18.

The Liſt of the Officers of the New-Model'd Army.

Sir *Tho. Fairfax* Commander in Chief. Major-General *Skippon.*

Names of the Colonels both Horſe and Foot, firſt appointed in this New Model.

	Officers of Horſe,		Officers of Foot,
Col.	*Middleton.*	Col.	*Crayford.*
	Sidney.		*Berkley.*
	Graves.		*Aldridge.*
	Sheffield.		*Holborn.*
	Vermuden.		*Forteſcue.*
	Whaley.		*Ingoldsby.*
	Sir *Mich. Liveſey.*		*Montague.*
	Fleetwood.		*Pickering.*
	Roſſiter.		*Welden.*
	Sir *Robert Pye.*		*Rainsborow.*

March the 24*th* the Commons Reaſſumed the Debate of an Ordinance (the ſame in effect with that before Rejected by the Lords, but with ſome Alterations) for calling in the Members of both Houſes from Military and Civil Places and Offices, which was Read a firſt and ſecond time, and Committed.

An Ordinance for calling Members from Civil and Military Offices, read in the Commons Houſe, *March* 24.

Ann. 1645.

Ordinance for *Fairfax's* Commiſſion paſs'd the Commons, *March* 24.

The ſame day they took into Conſideration the Commiſſion to be given to Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and to that purpoſe an Ordinance in the nature of a Commiſſion was alſo read the firſt and ſecond time, and Ordered, That ſome Members of the Houſe ſhould preſently withdraw, and make ſome Alterations in a Clauſe therein, and to Report before the Riſing of the Houſe, which being done accordingly, it was Read the third time, and paſſed the ſame Morning, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Conference for puniſhment on ſuch as raiſe falſe Reports to ſet Variance between the Two Houſes.

Likewiſe a Meſſage was ſent to the Lords to deſire a Conference, which being agreed to, Sir *John Evelyn* Jun. in the Name of the Commons Houſe declared to their Lordſhips to this effect: That when the Commons received the laſt Meſſage, and Satisfaction from their Lordſhips, in paſſing the Liſt of the Officers for Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army, the Houſe of Commons took ſpecial notice, that their Lordſhips deſired that all united Correſpondency might be between both Houſes, and that he was now commanded by the Houſe of Commons to expreſs their deſire of an happy Concurrence, being very ſenſible, that it was the greateſt Endeavour of ſome Perſons ill affected to foment diſcontents, and to Report that the Houſe of Commons aimed to undermine their Lordſhips Priviledges, which Intention they diſclaimed and abhorred: Alſo that they did acknowledge the many Noble and Renowned Actions performed by their Lordſhips Anceſtors in defence of the Liberty of the Commons, and did take notice of the Labours and unwearied Endeavours of their Lordſhips in aſſiſting them in the preſent great Affairs of the Kingdom, for the ſafety of it, without reſpect to themſelves, or their particular Safeties, and wiſhed that puniſhment might be inflicted on thoſe that endeavoured to raiſe up ſuch a confuſion as muſt enſue the disjoining or putting variance between the Two Houſes, againſt which the Commons did proteſt, and therefore deſired, That their Lordſhips would concur with them to find out the Raiſers and Spreaders of ſuch falſe and miſchievous Reports.

Then a Declaration of the Houſe of Commons was Read to this effect:

Commons Declaration of their reſpects to the Lords.

That whereas many diſaffected Perſons had endeavoured to foment Jealouſies and Diviſions, by raiſing a Report, That the Houſe of Commons had an intention to ſubvert the Peerage of *England*; The Houſe of Commons do declare, that they do ſo far deteſt any ſuch deſign or intention, that they will uſe all poſſible means for the diſcovery of the Authors of ſuch Report, and to bring them to condign puniſhment. And do further declare, That as they have bound themſelves by ſeveral Proteſtations, ſo they will ever be as tender and careful to maintain the Honour and Rights of the Peerage of *England*, as their own.

Which Declaration being read was left with their Lordſhips.

March 31. The Ordinance for calling in of the Members from all their Military and Civil Offices, being read a third time, was ſent up to the Lords.

The Lords paſs the Ordinance Commiſſionating Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, Apr. 1.

Apr. 1. At a free Conference of both Houſes, Reaſons being given by the Commons for the ſpeedy paſſing the Ordinance Commiſſionating Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the Lords returned to their Houſe, and paſſed the ſame without any Alterations: The purport of which Ordinance was to Conſtitute Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Commander in Chief of the Army, and them to lead againſt all Rebels, Traytors, and other common Enemies, and them to kill and ſlay, &c. Alſo giving him power to Exerciſe Martial Law, according to the Rules of War, and the Laws and Ordinances confirm'd this preſent Parliament, which were to be read in the Head of his Army. Likewiſe that he ſhould have Command over all Caſtles, Gariſons, or Towns Fortified, or to be Fortified, not removing or diſplacing the Governours. That he ſhould have power to nominate a Provoſt Marſhal, or Marſhals for the Executing his Commands, and to Command Waggons, Carts, or Boats, for the Carriage of his Ordinance, Ammunition, or Proviſions as there ſhall be occaſion, &c.

Officers not Imployed to have their Arrears.

Furthermore the Commons took into Conſideration the Officers not Imployed under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and Ordered that all ſuch Officers, upon Certificate of their good Carriage from Major-General *Skippon* ſhall have their Arrears Audited, allowed and paid.

General *Eſſex*, the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, Surrender their Commiſſions, *Apr.* 2.

A Paper of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s read.

Apr. 2. The Lord General *Eſſex*, the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and the Earl of *Denbigh* in the Houſe of Peers offered to Surrender their reſpective Commiſſions, which was accepted and approved of by that Houſe, who thereupon deſired a Conference with the Commons, where a Paper was read preſented by the Earl of *Eſſex* to this effect: *That he having been imployed for almoſt three years paſt as Lord General of all the Parliament's Forces raiſed for the defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; which Charge he had endeavoured to perform with all fidelity and ſedulity; yet conſidering by the Ordinances lately brought up to the Houſe of Peers, that it would be advantagious to the Publick, he deſired to lay down his Commiſſion, and freely to render it into the hands of thoſe from whom he received it, and deſired that ſuch of his Officers as have been faithful in their Places, and ſhould now be left out, might have a conſiderable part of their Arrearages paid unto them in as convenient time as both Houſes of Parliament ſhould think fit, and Security by the Publick Faith for the Payment of the reſt. And whereas there were three of the Officers fallen into the ill opinion of the Honourable Houſes, he moved that they might be brought to a ſpeedy Trial, that ſo either their Innocency might be manifeſted, or they might ſuffer condign puniſhment according to their Demerits.*

Likewiſe at the ſaid Conference there was read and left with the Commons a *Declaration* of this Import, *Viz.*

A Declaration of the Lords that this Surrender is an acceptable Service, and a Demonſtration of the Fidelity of thoſe three Lords.

THAT whereas the Earl of *Eſſex*, Earl of *Mancheſter*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, had this day in the Houſe of Peers laid down their Commiſſions, the ſaid Houſe doth declare, That they do eſteem it an acceptable Service in this Conjuncture, and an evident Demonſtration of the Fidelity and Care theſe three Honourable Lords have to the Publick, and therefore this Houſe does deſire the Houſe of Commons to concur with them therein, for that as they had received their Commiſſions from both Houſes of Parliament, ſo they laid down their Power into thoſe hands from which they received it: And they likewiſe moved, That a courſe may be taken for the Payment of their Officers Arrears.

The Self-denying Ordinance paſs'd the Lords.

Eſſex and theſe other Lords being thus by their own Conſent laid aſide from the Army, the Self-denying Ordinance was next day freely paſs'd by the Peers, as follows.

Die Jovis 3. Aprilis, 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, for the Diſcharging of the Members of both Houſes from all Offices both Military and Civil.

The Self-denying Ordinance, *Apr.* 3. *1645.*

BE it Ordained by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That all and every of the Members of either Houſe of Parliament ſhall be, and by Authority of this Ordinance are Diſcharged at the end of forty days after the paſſing of this Ordinance, of and from all and every Office or Command Military or Civil, granted or conferred by both or either of the ſaid Houſes of this preſent Parliament. Or by any Authority derived from both or either of them ſince the 20*th* day of *Novemb.* 1640.

And be it further Ordained, That all other Governours and Commanders of any Iſland, Town, Caſtle, or Fort, and all other Colonels and Officers inferior to Colonels in the ſeveral Armies, not being Members of either of the Houſes of Parliament, ſhall according to their reſpective Commiſſions continue in their ſeveral Places and Commands, wherein they were imployed and intruſted the 20*th* day of *March* 1644, as if this Ordinance had not been made. And that the Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral, and all other Captains, and other inferior Officers in the Fleet, ſhall according to their ſeveral and reſpective Commiſſions continue in their ſeveral Places and Commands, wherein they were imployed and intruſted the ſaid 20*th* day of *March*, as if this Ordinance had not been made.

Provided always, and it is further Ordained and Declared, That during this War, the Benefit of all Offices, being neither Military nor Judicial, hereafter to be granted, or any way to be appointed to any Perſon or Perſons by both or either Houſe of Parliament, or by Authority derived from thence, ſhall go and inure to ſuch Publick Uſes as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint. And the Grantees and Perſons executing all ſuch Offices ſhall be accountable to the Parliament for all the Profits and Perquiſites thereof, and ſhall have no profit out of any ſuch Office, other than a Competent Salary for the Execution of the ſame in ſuch manner as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall Order and Ordain.

Provided that this Ordinance ſhall not extend to take away the Power and Authority of any Lieutenancy or Deputy-Lieutenancy in the ſeveral Counties, Cities, or Places, or of any *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, or of any Commiſſion for Juſtices of Peace, or Sewers, or any Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or Goal-delivery.

Provided always, and it is hereby declared, That thoſe Members of either Houſe, who had Offices by Grant from his Majeſty before this Parliament, and were by his Majeſty diſplaced ſitting this Parliament, and have ſince by Authority of both Houſes been reſtored, ſhall not by this Ordinance be Diſcharged from their ſaid Offices or Profits thereof, but ſhall enjoy the ſame; Any thing in this Ordinance to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

Fairfax to *Windſor*, Apr. 3.

The ſame third of *April* Sir *Thomas Fairfax* went from *London* to *Windſor*, where he appointed his General Rendezvous, having cauſed Proclamation to be made throughout *London*, for all Officers and Soldiers under his Command to give their Attendance there on *Monday* the 7*th*; and there he continued till the laſt of that Month, diligently buſie in Modelling his Army, wherein he was to Encounter the Diſcontents of thoſe that were reduced under New Commanders, and of thoſe that wholly went off from Imployment. And beſides fitting the Train for the Field, and the Attendance of the Recruits from *London*, an intire New Form was to be Introduced into the whole Army, the Forces that remained of the Old Army being not only to be Recruited but reduced into New Companies and Regiments, as if they had been newly raiſed.

In this work Major General *Skippon* did much aſſiſt him, who on *Saturday* the ſixth of *April*, being come to *Reading*, where were Quartered five Regiments of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Forces, late Lord General, and five Companies of the Lord *Roberts*'s, he cauſed them to be drawn out into the Field, and in the Head of that which had been his Excellency's Regiment, firſt made the Speech following,

Skippon's Speech to the Soldiers, *Apr. 6th.*

Gentlemen and Fellow-Soldiers all,

I Am now to acquaint you with the Commands of Parliament, to which in Conſcience to God, and Love to our Country, we are bound to give all chearful and ready Obedience. There is a neceſſity lyes upon us (ſince three Armies are to be reduced into one) that ſome Commanders and Officers muſt go out of their Imployments wherein they now are; it is not out of any Perſonal diſreſpect to any of you that ſhall now go off, therefore I hope you will behave your ſelves accordingly. I have received order from the Houſe of Commons to take notice what the Comportment ſhall be of thoſe who muſt now go off, and to certifie unto them: I know you will behave your ſelves like Men of Honour and Honeſty (as indeed you are) and that I ſhall have no cauſe, but to make a good Report of you, which I ſhall do according to your Carriage in this Reducement, both to the *Speaker* of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, and the Committee of both Kingdoms, and that particular Committee which are appointed to take you into Conſideration, and to take in your Accompts, and pay you part of your Arrears at preſent, and for the reſt, you are to have a *Debentur* upon the Publick Faith of the Kingdom. But if there ſhall be any among you, who out of any Perſonal reſpect, or private diſcontent ſhall make any diſturbance in this reducement, ſo as to obſtruct or hinder a work of ſo publick Concernment, I ſhall not fail to give him his true Character to the State, without Perſonal reſpect to any: And therefore let no Man deceive himſelf, for although he may perhaps occaſion ſome trouble in the preſent Buſineſs, yet in the iſſue, the greateſt miſchief will fall upon him himſelf: But I hope I ſhall find none ſuch here. There is (at preſent) a Fortnight's Pay to be paid to ſuch Officers as ſhall go off, which they ſhall preſently have upon their Muſter: And as for the Officers and Soldiers that are continued, (as ſoon as they ſhall be Muſtered and Liſted) they alſo ſhall have a Fortnight's Pay; and there are Clothes come down for the Soldiers already in part, and I aſſure you, that upon my Life and Honour there are more providing, and you ſhall be all furniſhed with Coats, Breeches, Stockings, Shoos, and ſuch Arms as you ſhall ſtand in need of, with all good uſage and conſtant Pay. And that as I have been with you hitherto, ſo upon all occaſion of Service to my God and Country, I ſhall by the help of God, be willing to live and die with you.

This Speech, and the great Eſteem the Officers and Soldiers in general had for *Skippon*, had ſuch Influence, that all freely ſubmitted, and thoſe five Regiments, and five Companies, were reduced into three Regiments; which work being happily effected on that Regiment which was the late General's, and ſo like to prove moſt refractory, eſpecially for that they were Quartered in a Frontier Garriſon ſo near the King's Quarters, which made the matter more hazardous; they, I ſay, being ſo quietly reduced, ſet an Example to the reſt in other Places, ſo that in a ſhort time the whole Army was brought into the New deſigned Model, notwithſtanding that at this time *Dalbeer* with eight Troops of Horſe, ſtood at a di-

Ann. 1645.

ſtance, inſomuch as he and they were expected at *Oxford*, but at laſt ſubmitted to the Parliament.

But before we follow the Army to Action, it may be ſome ſatisfaction here to exhibit a Scheme of the Poſture of Affairs at that time, or the Strength and Advantages of each Party, as follows.

The State of the Kingdom as to the Strength of his Majeſty, and that of the Parliament in the beginning of May 1645, *Exhibited in Two Tables: The one ſhewing unto what Counties, Cities, Towns, Caſtles, and Places of Strength the King's Forces reached and Gariſoned, as alſo the Field-Forces his Majeſty had to maintain the ſame, and to Enlarge his Quarters.*

The other ſhewing what Forces, Gariſons or Places of Strength the Parliament had to Ballance the ſame.

In two Diviſions, the one containing the Weſtern Counties. The other the Midland Parts.

The First Diviſion.

	The King had		The Parliament had
In *Cornwall*	THE whole County intire to himſelf, with the Places of Strength therein, well Fortified and Manned, *viz.* The *Mount*, the Strong Caſtle of *Pendennis*, *Dennis* Fort, and *Helford* Fort, which Commanded the Commodious Harbour of *Falmouth*; the Gariſons of *Foy*, *Salt-aſh*, *Mount Edgecombe*, and *Lanceſton*; beſides his Majeſty kept ſome Forces at *Padſtow*, and *St. Ives*.	In *Cornwall*	Neither Field-Force, Port-Town, nor Inland Gariſon, and beſides the People were generally diſaffected to the Parliament.
In *Devon*	All *Devon* intire to himſelf, (except *Plimouth* only) and therein theſe Conſiderable Gariſons well Fortified and Manned, *viz.* *Exceſter*, *Barnſtable* and *Dartmouth*, the Fort at *Exmouth*, *Pouldram* Caſtle, Fort *Charles* at *Salcombe*, *Ilfordſcombe*, *Hopton*'s Fort, and the other Forts before *Plimouth*, *St. Budeax*, the Gariſon at Sir *Francis Drake*'s Houſe, *Peymouth*-Houſe, *Barley*-Houſe, and *Inch*-Gariſon.	In *Devon*	*Plimouth* only, and that Beſieged, not any Inland Gariſon.

21 *Caroli.*

	The King had		The Parliament had
in *Somerſet*	All in his Power, (except *Taunton* only, which was then ſtrait Beſieged by him) and in that Country the ſtrong Gariſons of *Briſtol* and *Bridgwater*, *Bath*, *Lamport* Burrough, *Nunny* Caſtle, *Portſhead* Point, *Ilcheſter*, *Chidiak*-Houſe, and *Farley* Caſtle.	in *Somerſet*	*Taunton*, the only Inland Gariſon, cloſe Beſieged at that time, and in great diſtreſs for want of Relief.
in *Dorſet*	*Portland* Caſtle, and the Iſland there, *Corf*-Caſtle, and *Sherburn*-Caſtle.	in *Dorſet*	The Port-Towns of *Pool*, *Lyme*, and *Weymouth*.
in *Wilts*	The Gariſons of the *Devizes*, *Laicock*-Houſe, *Langeford*-Houſe, and *Highworth*.	in *Wilts*	*Malmesbury* - Caſtle only.
in *Hants*	The ſtrong Gariſon of *Baſing* and *Wincheſter*.	in *Hants*	The Gariſon of *Portſmouth*, *Southampton* and *Chriſt-Church*, Port-Towns.
in *Berks*	*Farrington*, *Wallingford*, *Dennington*, and *Radcot*.	in *Berks*	*Abingdon*, *Reading* and *Windſor*.
in *Oxford*	The City of *Oxford*, the *King's-head* Gariſon, *Banbury*, *Woodſtock*, *Gaunt*-Houſe, *Blechingdon*-Houſe, and *Godſtowe*.	in *Oxford*	*Henly* Gariſon.
in *Bucks*	*Borſtall*-Houſe Gariſon.	in *Bucks*	*Alisbury*.

The King's Field-Force for the WEST.

THE King's Field-Forces for the ſecuring theſe Weſtern Counties, and Gariſons even from *Oxford* to the *Mount* in *Cornwall*, under the Command of the Lord *Goring*, the Lord *Hopton*, Sir *Richard Greenvile*, and Major General Sir *John Digby*, Brother to *George* Lord *Digby*, may modeſtly be computed to be in Number above 100000 Horſe and Foot, beſides their ſeveral Gariſons ſecured; as may eaſily be credited, if it be conſidered, the

The Parliament's Field-Force for the WEST.

THE Parliament (not thinking it ſafe to ſpare the New raiſed Army under his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to attend the Great Buſineſs of the Weſt, and leave the Parliament, City and Aſſociation, without a Guard, and the Royal Army about *Oxford* unattended:) deſigned only the remaining Regiments of the Earl of *Eſſex's*, and Sir *William Waller's* Horſe, which were not reduced into the New Model to buſie the Enemy in the

Ann. 1645.

great Force they had before *Taunton*, during the two ſtrait Sieges thereof, and the many Men they loſt in both thoſe Services, and yet with what a conſiderable Army they were at *Lamport*, when they were Beaten there, and at the ſame time alſo maintaining the Siege before *Plimouth* with a conſiderable Force.

Beſides, his Highneſs Prince *Charles* was then in Perſon in the *Weſt*, raiſing new Forces, whoſe Preſence had ſuch Influence in thoſe Parts, eſpecially on the *Club-men*, (who were thereby made bold in their Meetings, and receiv'd Commiſſion under his Hand and Seal, to form themſelves into Regiments) that it was no ſmall addition of Reputation to that Army.

Weſt, *viz.* of Sir *William Waller*'s, Col. *Cook*'s, Col. *Fitz-James*, Col. *Popham*, and the *Plimouth* Regiment; of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Forces, the Relicts of Col. *Bears*, and Col. *D'albiers* Regiments, under Lieutenant Colonel *Buller* Aſſigned over to Major General *Maſſy*, which Regiments were formed into a Brigade, and deſigned under the Command of Major General *Maſſy* for the Weſtern Parts, but a little before the Battel at *Naſeby*.

The Second Diviſion.

In the County of	The King had	In the County of	The Parliament had
Hereford	THAT Country intirely to himſelf, with the Gariſons of *Hereford*, *Gotheridge*, and *Canon Frome*	*Hereford*	No Gariſon-place of Strength, nor Field-Force.
Worceſter	The City of *Worceſter*, *Eveſholme* Gariſon, and *Hartlebury* Caſtle.	*Worceſter*	*Hawkſworth* - Caſtle only.
Salop	The Gariſons of *Ludlow-Bridge*, *North Dayly*, *Shrawarden* Caſtle, *Caes*-Caſtle, *Morton - Gorbet*-Houſe, *Stockley*-Caſtle, *Rowton*-Caſtle, *Linſell* Manour, *Apley*-Houſe, *High Orchall*, *Carew*-Caſtle, *Embleden* Caſtle.	*Salop.*	*Shrewsbury*, *Wem*, and *Oſweſtree*.
Stafford.	The ſtrong Gariſons of *Lichfield* and *Dudley*, and *Burton* upon *Trent*.	*Stafford*	The Gariſon of *Stafford*.
Cheſter.	The City of *Weſtcheſter*, *Beeſton*-Caſtle, *Hawarden*, Caſtle.	*Cheſter*	*Nampwich* only.
Leiceſter	The Gariſon of *Aſhby-de-la-Zouch*.	*Leiceſter*	*Leiceſter* Town, ſhortly after taken by Storm.
Lincoln.	*Belvoir*-Caſtle.	*Lincoln*	*Lincoln* City, *Trow-Land*-Gariſon, *Hougham* Gariſon, *Burleigh*.

Notingham

Notingham	On this ſide of *Trent* the ſtrong Gariſon of *Newark*, *Shelford*-Houſe, and *Wiverton*.	*Notingham*	The Town and Caſtle of *Notingham*.

In	The King had		The Parliament had
Warwick		*Warwick*	*Warwick*-Caſtle.
Northampton		*Northampton*	Intirely the Parliaments.
Wales.	All *North-Wales*, and *South-Wales*, with all the Strong Gariſons of *Ragland*, *Monmouth*, *Chepſtow*, *Flint*-Caſtle, *Holt*-*Caſtle*, *Denbigh*, *Aberiſtwith*, *Aberconway*, *Caermarthen*, *Carnarven* Town and Caſtle, *Harlatt*-Caſtle, *&c.*	*Wales*	*Pembroke* Town and Caſtles in *South-Wales*, and *Montgomery*-Caſtle in *North-Wales*.

The Kings Field-Forces for the Midland-*Counties.*

THE Field-Forces which the King had for the ſecuring of theſe *Midland*-Counties and Gariſons, *&c.* were,

1. The Royal Army, Countenanced by the King's own Preſence in it, Commanded by Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice*, which was that Army which fought his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army at *Naſeby*, the King in Perſon at that Fight.

2. Beſides the King had a very conſiderable Force of Horſe and Foot in *Wales*, under the Command of the Lord *Gerrard*.

3. And alſo a good Strength of Horſe under Col. *Devilleer*, Sir *William Vaughan* and others.

4. And likewiſe had ſtrong Parties of Horſe, attending the Gariſons of *Cheſter*, *Ludlow*, *Bridge-North*, *Leichfield*, *Worceſter*, *Dudley*, *Newark*, and *Hereford*, which upon any deſign met together, and were a formidable Force.

The Parliament's Field-Forces for the Midland-*Counties.*

THE Parliament had to Ballance this Royal Army in the *Midland*-Parts, the New Model, far ſhort of its intended Number of 21000 under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* (part whereof were, as ſoon as they marched into the Field, ſent to *Taunton*) the only Inland Gariſon the Parliament had in the Weſt of *England*, to raiſe the Siege there, and relieve that Place, that otherwiſe had been loſt) which was no ſooner done, but *Goring*, *Hopton*, and *Greenvile*, joyn all their Forces together, made a great Army, and Beſieged the Town again, and therein that Brigado that relieved it, diſtreſſing them much for Forage and Proviſions. The reſt of the Army, after the relief of *Taunton*, were allotted to his Excellency to Guard the Parliament, City and Aſſociation, and therewith to attend the motions of the Royal Army; and our Beſieged Friends and Brigade in *Taunton* muſt not be neglected neither. There were ſome other Forces belonging to Gariſons, which upon occaſion might be aſſiſting to the Parliament, *viz.* thoſe under Major General *Langhorne* in *South-Wales*, Sir *Thomas Middleton* in *North-Wales*, thoſe under Major General *Mitton* in *Shropſhire*, Sir *William Brereton* in *Cheſhire*, the *Staffordſhire*, *Warwickſhire*, and *Northamptonſhire* Horſe, and the Horſe

Ann. 1645.

Horſe of this Army under Col. *Roſſiter* in *Lincolnſhire*, Sir *John Gell* in *Derbyſhire*, and Col. *Norton* in *Hampſhire*.

Beyond TRENT.

THE Battel at *Marſton-Moor* Divided thoſe Parts for the Parliament; yet there remained of Gariſons, belonging to the King unreduced, *Skipton*-Caſtle, *Pontfract*-Caſtle, *Scarborough*-Caſtle, *Sandal* and *Bolton*-Caſtles in *Yorkſhire*, (before all which Places ſome of the Forces raiſed under the Lord *Fairfax* were *Engaged*) beſides *Latham-Houſe*, *Greenhaugh*-Caſtle in *Lancaſhire*, beſieged by the *Lancaſhire* Forces, and *Carliſle* in *Cumberland*, Beſieged by the *Scotiſh* Forces; and in caſe *the King had attempted a Conjunction with* Montroſs, the *Scotiſh* Army being far North, was in a convenient Poſt to Interrupt that or any ſuch like Deſign.

CHAP.

Chap. II.

Actions between his Majeſty's Forces and the Parliament's New Modell'd Army from the beginning of the Year 1645, *untill after the Battel at* Naſeby, *June* 14*th*.

The firſt Action of the New Model.

THE firſt Action entred upon by any of the Forces of this New-modell'd Army was on the 24*th* of *April* at *Iſlip-Bridge* in *Oxfordſhire*; the occaſion and manner thus.

Whilſt the Parliament's Army lay Quarter'd about *Windſor*, waiting for their Train of Artillery, and fitting themſelves to take the Field, Prince *Rupert* with a conſiderable Force, reputed 6000 Horſe and Foot, lay about *Worceſter*, and the Frontiers of *Wales*, and ſometimes made Incurſions into the Neighbouring Parts, and ſeemed to endeavour Northward; to attend whoſe motions, or fall upon their Rear if there were opportunity, Col. *Maſſey* advanced from his Government at *Gloceſter* with 400 Horſe, and 500 Foot to *Lidbury*; which Prince *Rupert* having notice of, reſolved if he could to ſurprize and cut him off, and therefore marching all Night on *Monday Apr.* 21*th*, came early on the 22*th* in the Morning within half a Mile of *Ledbury*, before any diſcovery was made to *Maſſey*, who inſtantly cauſed his Horſe to Mount, and drew up the Foot as well as he could; the Prince and the Lord *Loughborough* Charged into the Town ſeveral ways with great fury, and *Maſſey* fearing to be Hemm'd in, order'd his Foot to March away through the Encloſures with all the ſpeed they could, and he himſelf with the Field-Officers and ſome Horſe entertain'd the Prince, and ſecured the Retreat as well as he could for three or four Miles, yet at one place, ſome of the Princes Horſe forced their way and fell into the Rear of *Maſſey*'s Foot, and took near 200 Priſoners in the whole Action, amongſt whom were two Captains, and Serjeant Major *Bacchus*, who died ſoon after of his Wounds: On the other ſide the Prince loſt ſome Commanders, and many Common Soldiers, and was diſappointed of his main End, which was utterly to have ruined *Maſſey*, and therefore not thinking it fit to advance Northward, retired back between *Worceſter* and *Hereford*, and vigorouſly endeavour'd to ſupply his Army with large Recruits out of thoſe Parts. But his Majeſty in Perſon, with moſt of the Train, and a conſiderable party of Foot being then in *Oxford*, a Convoy of Horſe, reputed about 2000, was ordered from *Worceſter* and thoſe Parts, to fetch them off from *Oxford*, that being joined they might take the Field together. Upon Advertiſement whereof the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Weſtminſter* (from whom the Parliament's Army was generally to receive its Orders) wrote to their General Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, immediately to diſpatch ſome Horſe beyond *Oxford*, to lye on the further ſide thereof towards *Worceſter* to Intercept that Convoy, and hinder the King and his Train from paſſing out to meet them; and the Charge of this Service they in their Letter particularly recommended to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, who was come but the Night before from *Salisbury*, or thoſe Parts, to *Windſor* to take his Leave of the General, as ſeeming now to be as good as diſcharged of all *Military Imployment* by the New Ordinance,

Prince *Rupert* falls upon *Maſſey* at *Ledbury*.

Ann. 1645.

Cromwell routs a Brigade of the King's Horſe at *Iſlip-Bridge Apr.* 24.

nance, which was to take effect within few days; but receiving theſe Commands, and a party of Horſe and Dragons being by the General ordered to March under his Command into *Oxfordſhire*, near *Iſlip-Bridge* he met with a Brigade of the King's Horſe conſiſting of the Queen's, the Earl of *Northampton*'s, the Lord *Wilmot*'s, and Col. *Palmer*'s Regiments, who Engaged him, but in concluſion the *Royaliſts* were worſted, and in the purſuit many ſlain, and about 200 taken Priſoners, whereof ſeveral were Officers; alſo her Majeſty's Standard, being a Crown in the midſt, incircled with divers *Flower-de-Luces* wrought in Gold, with a Golden Croſs on the top, was here taken. Some of theſe ſcatter'd Troops making their way to Sir *Tho. Coggins* Houſe at *Blechington*, where Colonel *Windebank* (Secretary *Windebank's* Son) kept a Gariſon for the King with about 200 Horſe and Foot therein; *Cromwell* came up and faced that Houſe with Horſe and Dragoons, and Summoned the Governour with a ſharp Meſſage, (*Cromwell*'s Troops crying out for the Foot to advance and fall on, as if there had been a Body of Foot in readineſs, whereas in truth there was none) and an Anſwer being required to be inſtantly given, or elſe the utmoſt Severity to be expected, the Governour being ſurprized, and having no Intelligence of, or elſe doubting Relief from *Oxford* in time, ſubmitted to a Parley, and conſented to Surrender the Houſe upon the following Articles.

Articles of Agreement upon the Surrender of Blechington *Houſe between Lieutenant General* Cromwell *and Col.* Windebank *Apr.* 24. Anno 1645.

Articles for Surrender of *Blechington-*Houſe, *April* 24*th*.

1. It is agreed that all Commiſſion-Officers of Horſe of the Gariſon, ſhall march away with their Horſe, Swords and Piſtols.

2. That the Colonel of the Gariſon, and the Major, march away with their Horſe, Sword and Piſtols, and the Captains of the Foot with Horſe and Swords only.

3. That all Soldiers in the Gariſon march away, leaving their Arms, Colours and Drums behind them; and for ſuch Officers of Horſe as retreated thither for ſafety, to march away with their Swords.

4. That Mr. *Hutchinſon*, Mr. *Ernly*, Mr. *Eddes*, and Mr. *Pitts*, being Gentlemen that came to Viſit the Governour, and not Engaged, ſhall march away with their Horſes, Swords and Piſtols.

5. That all the other Arms and Ammunition ſhall be delivered up immediately to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, without Imbezilling, except as above mentioned.

6. That Safe Conduct be granted by the Lieutenant General for all above mentioned to *Oxford*.

7. That the Colonel's Wife, her two Servants and Chaplain, with their Horſes, march along with the Colonel.

8. That the Lady of the Houſe ſhall enjoy her Goods without Plunder, and all her Family.

There were taken in this Houſe between two and three hundred Muſquets, ſeventy Horſes, and ſome other Arms and Ammunition, which *Cromwell* ſent away to *Aliſbury*, and not having Foot with him to Gariſon the Houſe, quitted it.

Windebank Governour of *Blechington*-Houſe ſhot to Death.

But his Majeſty highly reſented the Surrender of this Gariſon ſo near *Oxford* in this manner, and Col. *Windebank* was for the ſame called before a Council of War, and Condemned, and tho' by the Intereſt of his Father and Friends great Applications were made for ſaving his Life, he was ſhot to death, and his Brother a Lieutenant Colonel laid down his Commiſſion.

Another Skirmiſh near *Witney*.

Cromwel beats up Quarters at *Brampton*-Buſh.

Cromwell marching from *Blechington* towards *Witney*, having notice *Apr.* 26. of a party of the King's Horſe that had a few hours before croſſed his way, ſent Col. *John Fiennes* after them, who overtook them, and after a brisk Skirmiſh took from them above one hundred Horſes, ſome Colours, and about forty Priſoners, and the next day underſtanding that a party of about 350 Foot, were marching under Command of Col. Sir *William Vaughan* (a Member of the Houſe of Commons) towards *Radcot*-Bridge, *Cromwell* with a ſilent March, beat up their Quarters at *Brampton*-Buſh, and took the ſaid Sir *William* the Commander in Chief, and Lieutenant Col. *Littleton*, Serjeant Major *Lee*, Five Captains, a Doctor of Divinity that was Sir *William Vaughan*'s Chaplain, and about two hundred Common Soldiers Priſoners, whom he ſent with a Convoy to *Abington*.

By this time the Parliament's General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was got ready to march with his Army. And on *Monday*, *Apr.* 28. the Commons paſs'd this Order:

Order for Prayers for *Fairfax*'s Army, *Apr.* 28.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That the Miniſters be deſired at the next day of Publick Humiliation, [*Which was the next day*] to Recommend the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Command to the Protection of the Almighty, and earneſtly to ſeek to Him for a Bleſſing upon their Endeavours, and for his Merciful Aſſiſtance to them, they being now upon their March. And that this Order be ſent to the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, with deſire to him to take care for the ſpeedy publiſhing thereof in all Churches and Chappels in the City of *London*, and within the Lines of Communication.

Fairfax to relieve *Taunton*.

But before this Army ſet forth, it was debated in the two Houſes, Whither they ſhould firſt bend their March? Some were for Beleaguering *Oxford* as being the King's Head-Quarter, a Midland Gariſon of great Importance in the heart of the Kingdom, and wherein was at preſent the King's Train of Artillery. But others repreſented an Expedition into the *Weſt* was more advantageous or neceſſary, eſpecially becauſe there the Parliament's Gariſon of *Taunton* which had long been Beſieged by Sir *Richard Greenvil*, and others, with conſiderable Forces, and had ſtoutly defended themſelves, and was the only Inland Gariſon which the Parliament had in all the Weſt of *England*, was now reduced to great Extremity, and without ſpeedy Relief muſt inevitably be loſt: And this latter Advice prevailed, the rather for that Col. *Popham*'s Houſe a near Gariſon at *Wellington* was lately taken, about fifty put to the Sword, and 150 made Priſoners. And an Order paſs'd *Apr.* 28. for their marching thither accordingly.

And that the Army might be compleated, a Proclamation was made *Apr.* 29. by Beat of Drum, and Sound of Trumpet, throughout *London* according to an Order, of this Tenour.

Proclamation for all Soldiers to repair to their Colours.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That upon publick Notice given by Beat of Drum, and Sound of Trumpet, all Officers and Soldiers whatſoever under the Command of

Ann. 1645.

Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, all Excuſes laid aſide, and notwithſtanding any Leave or pretences whatſoever, do repair to their Colours by *Wedneſday* the 30*th* Inſtant at Noon, at the furtheſt upon pain of Caſheering for the Officers, and the Common Soldiers death without mercy. And that the Committee for the Militia of *London*, and Lines of Communication, and the Committees, and Deputy Lieutenants of the Counties of *Middleſex*, *Hartford*, *Eſſex*, *Kent* and *Surry*, do take care for the publiſhing of this Order by Beat of Drum, and Sound of Trumpet.

He thence marched over the River to *Farrington*, hoping to have reduced that Place where a Gariſon was kept for the King by Lieut. Col. *Burges* (as Deputy-Governour under Col. *Owen*) but wanting Foot for that Service, ſent to Maj. Gen. *Brown* at *Abington*, who diſpatch'd thither about five or ſix hundred, whilſt in the mean time *Cromwell* ſent in this Summons.

Summons to *Farrington*.

SIR,

I Summon you to deliver into my Hands the Houſe wherein you are, and your Ammunition, with all things elſe there, together with your Perſons to be diſpoſed of as the Parliament ſhall appoint: Which if you refuſe to do, you are to expect the utmoſt Extremity of War, I reſt

Your Servant,

Oliver Cromwell.

April 29th. 1645.
To the Governour
of the Gariſon
in *Farrington*.

To which Anſwer was return'd,

Anſwer.

That the King had intruſted them to keep that Gariſon, and without ſpecial Order from His Majeſty Himſelf, they would not deliver it.

Cromwell then drew unto the Town of *Farrington*, and ſent this ſecond Summons.

Second Summons.

SIR,

I Underſtand by forty or fifty poor Men whom you forced into your Houſe, that you have many there whom you cannot Arm, and who are not ſerviceable to you: If theſe Men ſhould periſh by your means it were great Inhumanity ſurely. Honour and Honeſty requires this, that tho you be prodigal of your own Lives, yet not to be ſo of theirs. If God give you into my hands, I will not ſpare a Man of you, if you put me to a Storm.

Oliver Cromwell.

But the Deputy-Governour return'd this reſolute Anſwer:

Anſwer.

SIR,

WE have forced none into our Gariſon: We would have you know you are not now at *Blechington*. The Guiltleſs Blood that ſhall be ſpilt God will require at your hands that have cauſed this Unnatural War. We fear not your Storming, nor will have any more Parlies.

Your Servant,

Roger Burges.

Cromwell repulſed.

About Three of the Clock next Morning (the *Abington* Foot being come up) *Cromwell* (with them and his Dragoons) began to Aſſault, but were repuls'd with the loſs of fourteen Men kill'd, and Capt. *Canon* (who rear'd the firſt Scaling-Ladder and aſcended himſelf)

ſelf) taken Priſoner, with an Enſign, and eight Common Soldiers, and divers Wounded.

Fairfax begins his March, *Apr.* 30*th.*

On *Wedneſday* the 30*th* of *April*, *Fairfax*'s Army marched from *Windſor* (hitherto his Head-Quarters) to *Reading*, (twelve Miles); from thence on *May-day* to *Theale*, (four Miles); and on *May* the ſecond to *Newbery*, (eleven Miles); whither *Cromwell* went to wait upon the General. And that Night ſome Parties of Horſe being ſent out towards *Hungerford* and *Marlborough*, whereabouts General *Goring* was with a great Body of Horſe and Dragoons coming out of the *Weſt*, they took one Lieut. Col. *Hacket*, and ſome other Priſoners. By whoſe Examinations and other Intelligence, they diſcovered that General *Goring* had a deſign that Night or next Morning early to Beat up *Cromwell*'s Quarters, whoſe Troops continued ſtill near *Farringdon*; whereupon *Cromwell* immediately haſten'd back to his Charge, and had betimes put his Men into a poſture to receive them; yet not ſo ſoon but that General *Goring* with a ſpeedy March came upon the Weſt of *Farringdon*, and recovered *Radcot*-Bridge. *Cromwell* ſent a Party of Horſe over the River to obſerve their Motions, whom the Earl of *Brainford*'s Regiment, (under the Command of Lieut. Col. *Scroop*) fell upon, and repulſed them, but they being then reinforced with greater Numbers from *Cromwell*, forced *Scroop* to retire, as alſo a ſmall Party of the Prince of *Wales*'s Regiment beat back by Major *Bethel*. To whoſe Relief the Lord *Goring* brought part of his Regiment, and of Col. *Richard Nevil*'s (Commanded at that time by his Lieut. Col. *Standiſh*, Sir *Bernard Gaſcoign*, Capt. *Medcalf*, and other Officers) by whom the Parliamentarian Party was forced to Retreat, and Major *Bethel* (venturing too far (as was ſaid) in the dark) taken Priſoner, with two Colours of Horſe, and ſome Common Soldiers; the Lord *Wentworth* in the interim ſtopping the Paſs, and hindring *Cromwell*'s ſending over any more Forces, who yet (beſides thoſe before mentioned taken Priſoners) acknowledged not their loſs to be above four or five kill'd: However General *Goring* kept his Advantage of the River, and Quarter'd his Horſe as far back as *Lachlade*, whil'ſt *Cromwell* making a Paſſage over *New-Bridge*, and having gain'd the ſame, General *Goring* either declining an Engagement, or rather deſirous to prevent the Raiſing of the Siege at *Taunton* (whither *Fairfax* was then advancing) marched back with all ſpeed after that Army into the Weſt.

Skirmiſh between the L. *Goring* and *Cromwell* at *Radcot*-Bridge *May* 3.

From *Newbery Fairfax* marched *May* the fourth to *Andover* (twelve Miles;) thence on the fifth to *Salisbury* (fifteen Miles;) But in the mean time had this Order ſent him from the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Order to *Fairfax* to ſtop his March, *May* the 4*th.*

SIR,

WE ſend you here encloſed, an Extract of the Intelligence we have of the Prince's Advance towards *Oxford*, and deſire you to *Halt* to Morrow about *Andover* with your Horſe and Foot, till you receive further Advertiſement from us, which ſhall be very ſpeedily.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Your very Loving Friends and Servants,

Derby-Houſe,
May 4. 1645.

E. *Mancheſter*, *Loudoun*.

The *Intelligence* herein mentioned to be *encloſed* was this Letter from the Committee at *Coventry*.

Intelligence from the Committee at *Coventry*.

May it pleaſe your Honours,

WE have this Morning received Intelligence, That the two Princes *Rupert* and *Maurice* this laſt Night came with all their Forces to *Eveſholm*, and are directly on their March towards *Oxford*, and that they continue their March making no ſtay. This we thought our Duty to ſignifie to you, Remaining

Coventry *May*
2*d* 1645.

Your Honours moſt Humble Servants,
John Barker,
cum aliis.

But *Fairfax* (intent upon Relieving *Taunton*) was march'd *May* the 5*th* to *Salisbury* (fifteen Miles; thence on the 6*th* to *Sixepenny Hauley* in *Dorſetſhire* (ten Miles;) and ſo on the 7*th* to *Blandford* (ſeven Miles.) In the mean time the Houſes being more aſſured of the Advance of Prince *Rupert* towards *Oxford*, on the 6*th* of *May* paſs'd an Ordinance, That Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhould forthwith ſend only a Party of about 3000 Foot, and 1500 Horſe and Dragoons to *Taunton*; and he and the reſt of his Army march back to Joyn *Cromwell* and *Brown*, and attend the King's Motions with their united Force.

A Party ordered to Relieve *Taunton*.

This Order *Fairfax* received at *Beauford*, and readily obey'd; and on *May* the 8*th* Commanded out a Brigade for the Relief of *Taunton*, conſiſting of four Regiments of Foot, *viz.* Col. *Welden*'s, Col. *Forteſcue*'s, Col. *Floyd*'s, and Col. *Ingoldsby*'s, under the Conduct of Col. *Welden*, as being Eldeſt Colonel, unto whom ſix Companies of Foot, belonging to the Gariſon of *Chicheſter*, Joyned themſelves about *Dorcheſter*, and afterwards as many Colours from *Lime*; in all between four and 5000 Foot, with a Body of 1800, or 2000 Horſe, *viz.* Col. *Graves*'s Regiment, Col. *Cook*'s, Col. *Popham*'s, Col. *Fitz-James*'s, and the *Plimouth* Regiment.

Col. *Welden* Commands the Brigade for *Taunton*.

Theſe marched directly on to *Taunton*, near which they arrived *May* 11*th*, upon whoſe approach the King's Forces before the Town raiſed their Siege, ſo that on *Monday* Morning *May* the 12*th*, Col. *Welden* with the Officers without any oppoſition entred into it, (where they found a ſad Spectacle of a flouriſhing Town almoſt ruined by Fire, and the Extremities of War, and the People nigh famiſhed for want of Food) and having ſpent ſome time with Col. *Blake* the Governour, they gave Order for the whole Brigade to Retreat back and take up their Quarters at *Chard*.

Taunton Relieved *May* the 12*th*.

The Houſe of Commons upon receipt of the News of *Taunton*'s being Relieved, Ordered a Publick Thankſgiving for the ſame: And a Letter was ſent to the Town of *Taunton*, and the Governour, and Soldiers therein, to give them the hearty Thanks of the Parliament, for this Extraordinary Gallant Service, in maintaining the Town ſo long: And likewiſe an Order was made for beſtowing of 2000 *l.* upon the Soldiers of that Gariſon, for their Courage in this Service; as alſo 500 *l.* to be given to Col. *Blake* the Governour.

That which much facilitated the Raiſing this Siege was, that the King's Party had no other Information, but that *Fairfax*'s whole Army was advancing thither, altho' indeed it was but a part, whereas if they had underſtood it to be only a Brigade, they had, in their opinion a ſtrength ſufficient to have fought them, and alſo made good the Siege; and for this miſintelligence there was ſome colour, for *Fairfax* with his whole Army did advance out of *Blandford* to *Wichampton* as if he had altogether deſign'd for *Taunton*, but then ſuddenly parting with that Commanded Brigade, wheeled about Eaſtward (marching through Incloſures, and avoiding the *Champion-way*, in reguard he was not well furniſh'd with *Cavalry* if he ſhould meet with *Goring*'s Horſe, who were now upon their Retreat from *Oxford* towards the Weſt) and coming to *Ringwood*, *May* the 9*th*; thence on the 11*th* to *Rumſey* (fourteen Miles;) on the twelfth to *Alresford* (fourteen Miles more;) on the 13*th* to *Whitechurch* (ten miles;) on the 14*th* he reached *Newbery*, and there reſted his Army three days.

Fairfax's March.

During theſe Traverſes of the Parliament's Forces Weſtward, and back again, the King on the 7*th* of *May* with his Army left *Oxford*, and took the Field, His Majeſty with Prince *Rupert* and between ſeven and 8000 Horſe and Foot marching towards *Warwickſhire*, and deſigning for the Relief of *Cheſter*, which had long been Beſieged by Sir *William Brereton*; but General *Goring* with about 3000 Horſe and Dragoons was diſpatcht into the *Weſt*, that he together with the reſt of the King's Forces in thoſe Parts might ſtreighten that Party of *Fairfax*'s Army which were gone to the Relief of *Taunton*, which they effected accordingly, for that whole Brigade was ſhortly after Coop'd up and Beſieged in the ſaid Town of *Taunton*, which ſo lately they had relieved from a former Siege.

The King takes the Field, *May* the 7*th*.

His Majeſty on the 15*th* of *May* came to *Hemley*, two miles beyond *Sturbridge* in *Worceſterſhire*, and there and at *Droitwich* reſted three or four days, whilſt Prince *Rupert* took in *Hawkeſly* Houſe (a ſmall Gariſon of the Parliaments, about ſeven or eight miles) which being Surrendred was Burnt. From *Hemley* His Majeſty advanced to *Wolverhampton*, and from thence *May* the 17*th* to *Newport* in *Shropſhire*; where by the way Sir *William Vaughan* Governour of *Shrawarden* Caſtle, (two miles from *Shrewsbury*) coming towards *Bridgenorth* to meet his Majeſty, fell upon ſome *Shrewsbury* Horſe at *Wenlock*, and worſted them. From *Newport* His Majeſty marched to *Drayton* (on the Borders of *Cheſhire*) and by that time the Army came within twenty miles of *Cheſter*, the Lord *Byron* with ſome Troops of Horſe came from that City, and aſſured His Majeſty of the Raiſing of that Siege, and that Sir *William Brereton* was Retreated into *Lancaſhire*: Whereupon His Majeſty diverted his Courſe through *Staffordſhire*, and Quarter'd *May* the 26*th* at *Tutbury*, and to *Aſhby-de-la-zouch* in *Leiceſterſhire* on the 27*th*, and the 28*th* to *Loughborough* ten miles thence, where having reſted that Night, on the 29*th* of *May* His Majeſty came before *Leiceſter*, which he took by Storm, as herein after is mentioned.

The K. takes *Hawkeſly*-Houſe.

Sir *William Vaughan* routs a Party of the Parliament's Horſe. Siege of *Cheſter* raiſed.

Siege of *Cheſter* raiſed.

The King's marches back.

For the Reader's better underſtanding the Military Tranſactions of this Juncture he muſt note, that upon *Fairfax*'s being recall'd, and return with the greater Party of his Army out of the *Weſt*, the Houſes conſidered whether he ſhould be Imploy'd to ſit down before *Oxford*, or follow the King, who ſeemed to bend Northwards: And the former was reſolved upon: For which theſe Reaſons were urged:

The ſtate of the Parliaments Affairs and Councils at that time.

1. That the Parliament had already in the *North* a great Army under their Pay, of 21000 *Scots* Horſe and Foot.

2. That there were conſiderable Forces of theirs in *Cheſhire* and *Lancaſhire* under Sir *William Brereton*, which held *Cheſter* ſtraitly Beſieged.

3. That

Ann. 1645.

3. That in *Staffordſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, *Yorkſhire*, *Notinghamſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*, there were alſo very conſiderable Forces, which might Joyn with the *Scotiſh* Army if there were need, and were commanded ſo to do in caſe the King advanced Northwards. Beſides a part of 2500 Horſe and Dragoons under Col. *Vermuden*, part of *Fairfax*'s Army appointed to Joyn with the *Scotiſh* Army, becauſe they ſeemed only to want a due proportion of Horſe to Engage with the King's Army, and upon the Allotment of them to that Service, the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, wrote to their General the Earl of *Leven* to advance; and the Committee of both Kingdoms ordered Col. *Vermuden* with his before mentioned Party to march into *Derbyſhire*, which accordingly he did, and came to the Rendezvous at the time appointed. This proviſion was held ſufficient, and more than enough, not only to ſecure and cover the Sieges of *Cheſter*, *Pontfract*, and *Scarborough*, (which were all then Beſieged by the Parliament) in caſe the King ſhould move Northwards, but alſo to fight the Royal Army with advantage, if need ſo required. But on the other ſide if His Majeſty ſhould tend Southward or Weſtward, *Fairfax* lying before *Oxford*, would be in the moſt convenient Poſt to Engage his Army, or obſtruct his Deſigns. But all this *Fair Scheme* of promiſing advantage, was interrupted and took no effect, for the *Scot*'s Army deſigned to attend the King's motions, did not advance according to Expectation and Order; whether it were for want of Money, for which they complain'd, and much importun'd the Two Houſes, or whether they were ſomewhat diſcontented, for that ſeveral Officers of their Nation were left out of Service upon this *New Model*, ſo it was, that inſtead of marching Southward, they returned back into *Weſtmerland*. Whereupon Sir *William Brereton* upon the Approach of the King's Army, ſeeing no Army ready at hand, nor hopes of any to Ballance it, Raiſed the Siege of *Weſtcheſter*, and ſo His Majeſty ſeeing the work done to his hand, marched back to *Leiceſter* and took it, there being no Army to check or controll Him. *Cromwell* and *Brown* who attended his motions as far as *Warwick* being recall'd to aſſiſt *Fairfax* at the Siege, or rather Blockade of *Oxford*.

The cauſe of *Fairfax*'s coming and ſitting down there, will partly appear by the following Letters and Orders ſent to him from the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Letter from the Committee of both Kingdoms to *Fairfax*, May 10*th*.

SIR,

WE have received your Letter of the Ninth Inſtant, and thereby take notice of your marching back, according to our Order: Since thoſe Letters of ours, we have notice that the King is marched to *Worceſter*, and Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* to the North of *Oxford*, attending his motions. *Goring* with his Forces are gone back toward *Briſtol*, he was about *Lachelade* on *Thurſday* Morning, of which we deſire you to give notice to the party that is gone into the *Weſt*; and alſo that you cauſe the Regiments of Col. *Cook*, and Col. *Popham* to march with all expedition to Col. *Weldon*; as alſo *Plimouth* Regiment of Col. *Boſcowen*, and Col. *Fitz-James*.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms, by

Derby-Houſe, 10.
Maii, 1645.

Your very affectionate Friends,

W. Say and *Seal*. *Loudoun*.

SIR,

21 *Caroli.*

Another *May* the 12*th*.

SIR,

WE have received your Letter of the Tenth Inſtant, and thereby intimation of your being at *Rumſey*, and your ſtay there for the next day: And in reſpect of *Goring*'s Return to the *Weſt*, and the danger we apprehend the Party gone into the *Weſt*, may be in thereby: We deſire you to ſtay where theſe Letters ſhall find you, if there ſhall be no inconvenience therein appear to you being upon the place, until we ſhall ſend further Orders, which ſhall be with all ſpeed.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms,
By

Derby-Houſe, 12. *May*, 1645. Your Affectionate Friends and Servants.

W. Say and *Seal.* *Loudoun.*

Another *May* the 14*th*.

SIR,

UNderſtanding by your Letter of the Twelfth of this Month, that your Forces are come ſo far this way, and have been put to hard Marches for many Days: We deſire you to Refreſh your Army for two or three Days, where this Letter ſhall find you, or in ſome commodious place thereabouts: Unleſs you have certain Intelligence that *Taunton*, or the Party ſent thither be in diſtreſs.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms,
By

Derby-Houſe, 14*th* of *May* 1645. Your very Affectionate Friends and Servants,

W. Say and *Seal.* *Johnſton.*

Another *May* the 15*th*.

SIR,

WE have received the welcome News of the Relief of *Taunton* by the Forces ſent from your Army, whereby thoſe poor People deſigned to Slaughter by their cruel Enemies, are delivered: We bleſs God for giving ſuch Succeſs to ſo weak a Party: And that the work was done without Loſs. And we return Thanks to you for the great Service you have done herein, and your ſpeedy Marches, and careful diſpatch of that Party you ſent, which came ſo ſeaſonably to the Relief of that Place: And we hope this happy beginning hath made ſuch alteration in the Affairs of the *Weſt*, as if it be followed with effect (of which we doubt not) will hinder the raiſing of the great Forces they promiſed themſelves there, will incourage and preſerve the People that do adhere to the Parliament, and lay a good foundation to the reducement of the whole *Weſt*: To which we doubt not but they will now contribute their own beſt aſſiſtance, being delivered of the *Bridle* that kept them in awe: And having had a ſad experience of the Cruelties of the Enemies, and taught thereby more clearly to know their own, and the Publick Intereſt, and to purſue and ſerve it.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms,
By

Derby-Houſe, 15*th*. of *May*, 1645. Your Affectionate Friends and Servants,

W. Say and *Seal.* *Loudoun.*

SIR,

Another the ſame day.

SIR,

WE have appointed a Party of Two thouſand Horſe, and five hundred Dragoons to march to the *North*, for the aſſiſtance of the *Scotiſh* Army, to be made up of the Regiments of Col. *Sidney*, Col. *Vermuiden*, Sir *Robert Pye*, and Col. *Fiennes*; and in caſe they ſhall not make up 2000, then to fill that Number up with ſuch of the Troops now under the Command of Major *Sadaſky* as are fulleſt: That theſe and 500 Dragoons all under the Command of Col. *Vermuiden* ſhall march towards the *Scotiſh* Army, in caſe the King's Army ſhall march Northward. The reſt of the Forces that are left with Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* are appointed to march back towards *Blechington* to put a Gariſon into that Houſe, and diſpoſe the Forces in the beſt way that may be for the ſtreightening of *Oxford*, which we have deſign'd to be Blocked up forthwith, in order to a Siege, with thoſe Forces that are at preſent with you, and with Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell*, and with all the Recruits that are to come up, and ſuch other Forces both of the Gariſons and other Counties as we ſhall ſend thither for that purpoſe.

We have deſigned this as the main, *Abington* to be preſerved; with the reſt of its Forces not already elſewhere appointed, unleſs there ſhall any eſpecial Exigency require them to be otherwiſe imployed: We deſire you therefore ſo to diſpoſe of your March as may be of moſt advantage to the deſign of Blocking up and Beſieging of *Oxford*. We deſire you to conſider what is neceſſary for ſuch a work, and to adviſe us thereof.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms,
By

Derby-Houſe, 15*th* of *May*, 1645.

Your Affectionate Friends and Humble Servants,

W. Say and *Seal*. *Loudoun.*

May the 16*th*, certain Inſtructions, Rules and Directions to be obſerved and put in Execution by Col. *Martin Pindar*, *Harcourt*, *Leighton*, *Tho. Herbert*, and Capt. *John Potter*, Eſquires, Commiſſioners of Parliament, appointed to Reſide in the Army, were read in the Houſe of Peers, and after ſome Debate their Lordſhips concurred with the Houſe of Commons therein, the ſaid Inſtructions being to this Effect:

Rules to be obſerved by the Commiſſioners reſiding in the Army.

1. That for the prevention of *Falſe Muſters*, they are to ſee that the Advocate of the Army adminiſter an Oath to ſuch Perſons attending upon Muſters, as ſhall be preſented unto him for the diſcovery of falſe Muſters, or accuſing any Perſon that ſhall violate the Articles of War in caſe of Plunder, or otherwiſe.

2. For the eaſe of the Country, the ſaid Commiſſioners are to endeavour that no Officer or Soldier be Quarter'd in any Place but by the Quarter-maſter, firſt ſhewing his Commiſſion, if it be required, and by what Authority he takes up ſuch Quarters; and giving a Ticket of the Names of every Perſon which he ſhall Quarter, expreſſing of what Regiment, Troop, or Company the ſame Perſon ſo Quarter'd is; and the Number of Horſes there Quarter'd, and at whoſe Houſe; together with the day of the Month, and to ſubſcribe his Name thereunto: Saving where by reaſon of the great Numbers of them they cannot be Incerted, and then their Numbers to be expreſſed in place of their Names.

3. That no Quarter or Proviſions for Man or Horſe in any Quarters be taken without Payment of ready Money; but in caſe of Neceſſity for want of Pay; which the Parliament will uſe all means

poſſible to prevent. And in caſe any Quarter or Proviſion ſhall be taken without payment, the Captain or Quarter-Maſter ſhall by writing under their or one of their hands, certifie what Proviſions have been ſo had, within what time, by whom, and of what Regiment, Troop and Company, from whom and the value thereof, Provided, that where the Army ſhall be upon their March, not ſtaying above twenty four Hours in a place, the Rates ſhall be Four pence a Night for Hay, Three pence a Night for Graſs, Four pence a Peck for Oats, Six pence a Peck for Peaſe and Beans, and Seven Pence a Peck for Barly and Mault, (which Proviſion of Barly and Mault is not to be taken but where no other Grain for Horſe-meat is to be had) Eight pence a day is to be paid for the Diet of every Trooper or Horſe-man, Seven pence a day for every Dragooner, and Six pence a day for every Foot-Soldier, Pioneer, Waggoner, or Carter, that ſhall not be Officers by Commiſſion, or of the Life-Guard Troop. Provided alſo, that no Inhabitant whatſoever ſhall be compelled to furniſh any Proviſion but what he hath in his Houſe of his own: And that no Officer or Soldier ſhall compell him to do otherwiſe, upon pain of Caſhiering, or ſuch other puniſhment as the Commander in Chief ſhall think fit.

A Letter to *Fairfax* about laying Siege to *Oxford*, *May* 17.

Sir,

We wrote unto you the Fifteenth Inſtant, giving you notice of our intention for the preſent Blocking up and future Siege of *Oxford*, by the encloſed Copy of the Order of both Houſes; you ſee it is now their reſolution, who have written to the Committees about it; we therefore deſire you forthwith to ſend ſuch of your Horſe as you can ſpare, leaving ſufficient to bring up your Foot, to prevent the carrying of any Proviſions into that Town; we have written alſo to that purpoſe to Lieut. General *Cromwell* and Major General *Brown*. We deſire this may be ſpeedily done, and withal to ſend us word what Proviſions you think neceſſary for that Siege, that there may be a ſpeedy Proviſion thereof. In regard this deſign is now publick, we deſire you to make all ſpeed to ſend in ſome Horſe to hinder the carrying in of Proviſion to *Oxford*, and the Burning and Spoiling of the Country.

Derby-Houſe, 17*th*
of *May* 1645.

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant
of the Committee of both Kingdoms,
By
Your Affectionate Friends and Servants,

W. Say and Seal *Johnſtone.*

Die Sabbatis 17. *May* 1645.

The Houſes Order the Siege of *Oxford.*

It was Voted, declared, and agreed, That the Lords and Commons do approve of the deſign for the ſpeedy reducement of *Oxford.*

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the City at a Common Council be made acquainted with this deſign, by ſome Members of both Houſes on *Tueſday* next at Three of the Clock in the Afternoon, and the reaſons of this deſign urged, and their concurrent Aſſiſtance deſired.

Accordingly *Fairfax* on the 17*th* of *May* advanced from *Newbury* to *Blewbury* (ten miles;) and there lay two Nights; on the 19*th* to *Newnam* in *Oxfordſhire* (nine miles;) the next day two miles further to *Garſington*, and on the 22*d* to *Marſton*, and began to Beleaguer *Oxford*. Capt. *Gardiner* with a party of Horſe and Foot Charg'd a Party of *Fairfax*'s Horſe, Commanded by Adjut. Gen. *Fleming*, but

Fairfax approaches *Oxford*, *May* 22.

Ann. 1645.

was repulſed, and near two hundred of his Foot taken Priſoners. *Fairfax* cauſed a Breaſt-work to be raiſed on the Eaſt-ſide of *Charwell*, and a Bridge over the River near *Marſton*: *Cromwell* and *Brown* being come up, and having taken up their Quarters on that ſide, between whom and *Fairfax*'s Forces there was by this Bridge a Communication, and the City ſtrictly Beleaguer'd on all ſides. And *Fairfax* having called a Council of War to debate what requiſites would be wanting for carrying on a cloſe Siege, what proviſion they concluded to be neceſſary, they gave notice to the Parliament to be ſent them down, but the ſame arrived not till the day before he received Orders to Riſe from thence, ſo that little or no Action happen'd in all the fifteen days he lay before it. For *Fairfax* (as he acquainted the Cloſe Committee) not conceiving himſelf ſecure, nor ſufficient for ſuch an undertaking whilſt the King was in the Field without any Army of the Parliaments to attend his Motions, declined ſo much as to Summon the Town, that ſo, if there were occaſion he might draw off with the leſs Diſhonour.

May 23. the King's Gariſon at *Godſtow* near *Wolvercot* had Order to deſert it, and the Houſes there were by the Owners ordered to be ſet on fire; but by the coming in of ſome of *Fairfax*'s Troops, the ſame were preſerv'd, and the Governour in his Retreat towards *Oxford* taken Priſoner. *May 24th Fairfax* viewed *Boſtol*-Houſe, and ſent a Party to Beſiege it, where Adjutant General *Flemming*, being engaged in a ſingle Encounter, ſhot his Enemy, but alſo received a ſhot himſelf in the Belly, which was thought mortal, but he afterwards recovered. *May 26th* Sir *Thomas* put over four Regiments, and thirteen Carriages at the New Bridge over *Charwell*; His Head-Quarter was at *Marſton*, *Cromwell*'s at *Witeham*, and *Brown*'s at *Wolvercot*.

On the 28*th* of *May* the Committee of both Kingdoms ſent the following Letter to their General.

A Letter to *Fairfax*, May 28*th*.

SIR,

Upon the 25*th* of this Inſtant, the King's Army returned to *Titbury*, and upon *Monday* the 26*th*. was about *Aſhby* intending in probability for the Aſſociation; upon which intelligence, we have again written to L. Gen. *Cromwell* to repair ſpeedily to the Iſle of *Ely*, and to take with him four Troops of Horſe, and we deſire you to give Order accordingly. We have alſo written to the Committee of *Cambridge* to look to the ſecurity of their Gariſons, and to ſend their Forces to Rendezvous as L. Gen. *Cromwell* ſhall appoint. We have written to Col. *Vermuyden* (unleſs the King march Northward) to come back towards the Aſſociation with all diligence, and to joyn with ſuch other Forces, as we have appointed, for the defence thereof, and to obey ſuch further directions as he ſhall receive from this Committee, or from you. We have alſo written to Col. *Maſſie* to come to *Burford*, with what force he can, having regard to the ſecurity of his Gariſons, and thoſe parts, and holding Intelligence with you to joyn as there ſhall be occaſion. We deſire you without interrupting your proceedings for the preſent about *Oxford* to have your Forces in ſuch poſture as they may be ready to march for oppoſing the Enemy, and ſecurity of the Aſſociation if there ſhall be need.

Derby-Houſe, *May* the 28*th*, 1645.

Signed in the Name, and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms, by
Your very Affectionate Friends and Servants,
P. Wharton. *Johnſtone.*

His

21 Caroli.

The King takes *Leiceſter* by Storm, *May* the 30*th.*

His Majeſty marching back as you have heard, through *Stafford-ſhire*, came up to *Leiceſter May* 29*th.* His Highneſs Prince *Rupert* betimes in the Morning facing the Town with Horſe, view'd it every way, and ſuddenly girt it round: In the Afternoon his Majeſty's whole Army came up and ſat down before it, and his Highneſs ſent in a Summons, requiring them to deliver up the Town for his Majeſty, who was there in Perſon: To which towards Evening they returned a Denial, and Superſcribed thus, *To the Commander in Chief of the King's Army.* Orders having been given to raiſe a Battery before the New Work, the ſame by Eleven a Clock next day was finiſht, and Six great Pieces of Ordnance planted thereon, and played fiercely all that Afternoon, making a Breach by Seven a Clock in the New-Work Wall ſo wide, that Ten men might enter a-breaſt. About Ten a Clock his Highneſs Commanded the Soldiers to draw near the Works, and upon the Signal given (which was to be the Firing of thoſe Six Pieces of Cannon all at once) to fall on. They ſtorm'd the Town in five ſeveral Places at once, but the fierceſt Aſſault and moſt deſperate Service was at the beforementioned Breach in the New-Work Wall, where they came to puſh of Pike, and Col. *St. George* of the King's ſide, in a Gallantry came up almoſt to the mouth of a Cannon, and was by it ſhot to pieces, and Col. *George Liſle* who led on the Aſſailants there, was twice forced back, and he himſelf knockt down into the Ditch, yet they went on the third time, and then forced their Entrance at that Breach, tho' the Town at other Places was as good as loſt before; for the firſt that entred were Sir *Bernard Aſteley*; and at another Place Sir *Henry Bard* who Scaled the Works only with three Ladders; then his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*'s Regiment got in, and the Ports were flung open, and the Horſe let in, and the Town Maſter'd, tho' thoſe within it made a very ſtout defence, of whom there was in all about one hundred kill'd, and near as many acknowledged by the King's party to be ſlain on their ſide. Whereas the Writers on the Parliament's Party, make the Loſs of the Royaliſts to be much greater, and that there were Buried of them in *Leiceſter* 709. as had been computed by the Burials there. 'Tis certain his Majeſty's Army here got abundance of excellent Plunder and Pillage; for beſides the Goods and Wares of the Townſmen, thoſe that adher'd to the Parliament round about in the Country, had ſent in thither their beſt Moveables as to a place of Security. They alſo took there about 1500 Priſoners, Fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, 500 Horſe in Service, with as many more good Horſes brought in thither as made them up 1000. 140 Barrels of Powder, with Bullet and Match proportionable. And in Money, Plate and other rich Commodities to the value of many thouſands of Pounds. The next day being *Sunday*, the King commanded Solemn Thanks to be given to God for his ſucceſs in taking that Town, and ſtaid there to refreſh his Army two or three days.

This Loſs of *Leiceſter* ſtartled the Two Houſes, and the rather becauſe at the ſame time by a conjunction of the Forces of Col. *Goring*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and Sir *Richard Greenvile*, their Brigade under *Welden* in the *Weſt*, was Beſieged in *Taunton*; and therefore they now began to think more earneſtly of Raiſing their Army from *Oxford* to prevent if they could his Majeſty from marching into the Aſſociated Counties. But in the mean time *Cromwell* with but four Troops of Horſe, being gone into the Iſle of *Ely*, and *Brown* ſent

Ann. 1645.

Fairfax takes *Gaunt*-Houſe, *June* 1.

up to *London* to give advice how matters ſtood at *Oxford*, and receive Orders what was next to be done. *Fairfax May* the 31. ſent Col. *Rainsborow* with a party of Foot and ſome Horſe to Beſiege *Gaunt-Houſe*, who Summon'd it, and next day *June* the firſt, had it Surrendred, and a Gariſon placed therein for the Parliament.

A Sally out of *Oxford*, and near 100. of *Fairfax's* Men taken, *July* 2.

On *Monday July 2d*, the Governour of *Oxford* about one of the Clock in the Morning marching himſelf with near 1000 Horſe and Foot towards *Hedington*-Hill (a mile from *Oxford*) where there was a Guard kept by the Beſiegers; and ſending Col. *Walter*, Sir *Thomas Gardiner*, and Capt. *Grace* towards *Bullington-Green*, to fetch a compaſs and fall in upon them behind; the whole Guard at that place was ſurprized, ſome kill'd, and fourſcore and twelve carryed away Priſoners into *Oxford*, whereof one was Capt. *Gibbons*; but the next day they were Releaſed in Exchange for as many of thoſe who had been taken in the Skirmiſh between Adjutant General *Flemming* and Capt. *Gardiner* before mentioned.

Fairfax marches away from before *Oxford*, *June* the 5*th*.

July the 4*th Fairfax* received poſitive Orders to march from *Oxford*, to defend the *Aſſociation*; who forthwith ordered the Forces on the other ſide of the River to march to *Iſlip*, and pull'd down the New-built Bridge, and the next day *June 5th* the Army march'd to *Marſh-Gibeon*, ten miles, and in his march turned out of his way to ſee the Siege before *Borſtal*-Houſe, where Major-General *Skippon* had lain for ſome time; and ſent the following Summons.

To Sir William Campian *Governour of* Borſtal.

Summons to *Borſtal*-Houſe.

SIR,

I ſend you this Summons before I proceed to further Extremities, to deliver up to me the Houſe of *Borſtal* you now hold, with all the Ordnance, Arms and Ammunition therein, for the uſe and ſervice of the Kingdom, which if you ſhall agree unto, you may expect Civilities and fair Reſpects, otherwiſe you may draw upon your ſelf thoſe Inconveniences which I deſire may be prevented. I expect your Anſwer by this Trumpet within one hour. I reſt,

Your Servant,
Tho. Fairfax.

To which was return'd this Anſwer:

The Anſwer.

SIR,

YOU have ſent unto me a Summons to Surrender this Houſe, for the Service of the Kingdom; I thought that Bait had been long e'er this very ſtale, (conſidering the King's often Declarations and Proteſtations to the contrary) now ſufficient only to cozen Women and poor ignorant people: For your Civilities as far as they are conſonant to my Honour I embrace; in this place I abſolutely apprehend them deſtructive not only to my Honour, but alſo to my conſcience: I am therefore ready to undergo all Inconveniences rather than to ſubmit to any, much leſs to thoſe ſo diſhonourable and unworthy Propoſitions: This is the Reſolution of,

Sir, your Servant,
W. Campian.

The Siege of *Borſtal*-Houſe quitted.

That Night *Skippon* cauſed the Houſe to be Stormed, but the Moat being much deeper than they expected, the Aſſailants were beat off with Loſs, and ſo the next day raiſed that Siege alſo, and march'd after the Army, whoſe Head-Quarter was that Night at

21 Caroli.

Great *Brickhill*, where a Fire happen'd in the Generals Quarters, and a Man, a Boy, and three or four Horſes burnt.

The King marched from *Leiceſter* towards *Daventry*, with intention as was ſuppoſed to Relieve *Oxford*, but finding that done to his hand, on the *6th* of *June* part of his Army faced *Northampton*.

In the mean time the Aſſociated Counties, and the Parliaments Gariſons therein, were under great apprehenſions of dangers; and Letters were Poſted from all Parts to General *Fairfax* to haſten him to their Aſſiſtance, ſome of which I ſhall inſert from the Originals now in my Cuſtody.

A Letter from Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell*, *June* 4. 1645.

SIR,

I Moſt humbly beſeech you to pardon my long Silence: I am conſcious of the fault, conſidering the great Obligations lying upon me. But ſince my coming into theſe parts I have been buſied to ſecure that part of the Iſle of *Ely*, where I conceived moſt danger to be. Truly, I found it in a very ill poſture, and it is yet but weak without Works, Ammunition or Men, conſiderable, and of Money leaſt; and then I hope you will eaſily conceive of the defence; and God has preſerv'd us all this while to a Miracle. The party under *Vermuyden* waits the King's Army, and is about *Deeping*, has a command to Joyn with Sir *John Gell* if he commands him, ſo the *Nottingham*-Horſe. I ſhall be bold to preſent you with Intelligence as it comes to me: We heard you were marching towards us, which was matter of rejoycing to us. I am bold to preſent this as my humble ſuit, That you would be pleaſed to make Captain *Rawlins* this Bearer, a Captain of Horſe; He has been ſo before, was nominated to the Model, is a moſt Honeſt Man: Col. *Sidney* leaving his Regiment, if it pleaſe you to beſtow his Troop on him, I am confident he will ſerve you faithfully; ſo by God's Aſſiſtance, will

June 4th, 1645. Your moſt Humble Servant,
Huntington. *Oliver Cromwell*.

The Committee at *Northampton's* Letter.

SIR,

THIS Afternoon Sir *Robert Pye* is come hither from *Leiceſter* upon his Parole, and aſſures us that the King and his whole Army is marched out of *Leiceſter* this day this way: We hear *Vermuyden* is at *Market-Deeping* on the Edge of this County about *Stamford*. We thought good to give you notice of it, Remaining

Northampt. June the 4*th*. 1647.
7. Afternoon.

Your Humble Servants,
Edward Farmer, Vicec. Com.
Rowland St. John.
E. Attarby.
Richard Samwell.
Philip Folman.

Another.

SIR,

WE have at this Inſtant receiv'd certain Intelligence that the King's Army is advanced this way, and a great party both of Horſe and Foot come as far as *Harborough*, which is within twelve Miles of us; their deſign is thought to be for this place; we doubt not but you will take us into your thoughts for a ſpeedy Relief, and in the mean time we ſhall provide for them to the beſt of our ſtrength. We Remain

Northampt. June 4*th*. 1645. paſt
10. at Night.

Your Humble Servants,
Edw. Farmer, Vic. Com.
Rol. St. John, &c.

Gentlemen,

Ann. 1645.

From Sir *Sam. Luke*, Governour of——

Gentlemen,

THE Enemy lying this Night at *Harborough*, and all Intelligence being they intend for this Town; how ill we are provided you cannot but know; our Horſe and Men being commanded away, and we not Six hundred Foot left in the Town, I deſire you as you tender either your own or our Good, to haſt hither what Men you can, for we had need of Two thouſand Men to Man theſe Works, they are ſo large, and at this time ſo Indefenſible. This is all at preſent can be aſſured you from

June 5*th.* 1645.
5. a Clock in
the Morning.

Yours to Serve you,
Sam. Luke.

Another.

SIR,

THIS Meſſenger will aſſure you that his Majeſty is at *Harborough*, and his March is intended either for *Northampton*, or this place, as the Report goeth: Therefore I beſeech you let the Foot belonging to this Gariſon be ſent home with all ſpeed, and if you can ſpare us any more, they will be moſt acceptable, for we ſhall want above a Thouſand Men to Man our Works in any reaſonable manner. We want all Proviſions, and if we eſcape a Storm, we cannot hold out long, therefore deſire you to conſider him who is

This 5*th* of *June*, 1645.
4. a Clock in the Morning.

Yours in all Serviceable
Reſpects Commandable
Sam. Luke.

I beſeech you, *Sir*, let the General be acquainted with our Condition.

From the *Cambridge*-Committee.

Honourable Sir,

ALthough our danger was great in our Conceit, upon the firſt apprehenſion of the taking of *Leiceſter*, yet we were ſomewhat quieted in the Intelligence that you were Ordered to Advance between us and the Enemy as a Guard for the *Aſſociation*; but being informed that upon *Wedneſday* you were in your former Quarters, and that the Enemy was in his way between *Harborough* and *Northampton* with his Carriages, we could not ſo far deſert our own ſafety as not to ſollicite earneſtly your Honours ſpeed and care for our ſafety, on whom your Army much reſteth for its being and ſubſiſtance, and we upon the ſafety of it. We had formerly ſent to the Counties to raiſe their Horſe and Dragoons to their Borders as nigh *Cambridge* as may be, and have now ſent to quicken them. We preſent our ſelves

Cambridge, 6*th. Junii*,
10. in the Forenoon.

Your Honours
Humble Servants,

W. Spring.
H. Mildmay.
Francis Ruſſell.
Nath. Bacon.
Tho. Ducket.
Jo. Bonner.
Abr. Burrell.
Ri. Harlakenden.
Ti. Middleton.
John Brewſter.

Hum. Wallcots.
John Willesby.
William Brownlow.
Tho. Martyn.
William Heveningham.
Maurice Barrowe
John Gurdon.
Iſaac Puller.
Robert Vintner.
Robert Crane.

From *Vermuyden.*

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Laſt Night upon Intelligence of the King's March towards *Northampton*, I came to *Oundle*, and am now marching to meet your Excellency, who I hear is about *Brackley*. The Lord ſend us a ſpeedy Conjunction, a good Engagement with bleſſed ſucceſs. Which is the earneſt Prayer of

June the 6*th*. Seven
in the Morning.

Your Excellency's moſt Obedient
Faithful Servant,
Vermuyden.

Affairs ſtanding in this poſture, *Fairfax* on the 7*th* of *June* marched from *Brickhill* to *Sherrington* a Mile-Eaſt of *Newport Pagnell*, that *Vermuyden* with that conſiderable Body of Horſe formerly detached to Joyn the *Scots*, but upon their Retreat to *Weſtmerland*, now marching back as you have heard, might more conveniently Joyn him, and eſpecially to be on that ſide the River the better to ſerve the *Aſſociation*. There they reſted the next day, being *Sunday*, but ſent out ſeveral Parties of Horſe, who brought in Priſoners ſome Stragglers of Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*'s Brigade, by whom they gain'd Intelligence that his Majeſty's Army continued ſtill about *Daventry*.

Whereupon *Fairfax* call'd a Council of War, by whom (amongſt other things) it was reſolved that a Letter ſhould be ſent to the Parliament to deſire them for a time to diſpenſe with *Cromwell*'s abſence from the Houſe, and that he might Command their Horſe, an Engagement being like to happen very ſpeedily, wherein his Service might be of great uſe; which Letter was ſent by Col. *Hammond*, and Orders given by Votes of the Houſe to *Cromwell* forthwith to march to the Army accordingly, in Order to which *Fairfax* wrote to him the following Letter:

Cromwell ſent for.

Fairfax's Letter to *Cromwell*, *June* 11*th*.

SIR,

YOU will find by the Incloſed Vote of the Houſe of Commons a liberty given me to appoint you Lieut. Gen. of the Horſe of this Army during ſuch time as that Houſe ſhall be pleaſed to diſpenſe with your attendance, you cannot expect but that I make uſe of ſo good an advantage as I apprehend this to be to the publick good. And therefore I deſire you to make ſpeedy repair to this Army, and give order that the Troops of Horſe you had from hence, and what other Horſe or Dragoons can be ſpared from the attendance of your Foot in their coming up, march hither with convenient ſpeed; and as for any other Forces you have there, I ſhall not need to deſire you to diſpoſe of them as you ſhall find moſt for the publick advantage; which we here apprehend to be that they march toward us by the way of *Bedford*. We are now Quarter'd at *Wotton* two miles from *Northampton*, the Enemy ſtill at *Daventry*. Your Intelligence is that they intend to move on *Friday*, but which way we cannot yet tell. They are as we hear more Horſe than Foot, and make their Horſe their Confidence. Ours ſhall be in God, I pray make all poſſible haſte toward

Your Affectionate Friend
to Serve you,
Th. Fairfax.

The ſame day Col. *Vermuyden*, a Valiant Man, being return'd with his Party of Horſe, deſired General *Fairfax* that he might Surrender his Commiſſion, having (as he alledged) ſpecial occaſions requiring

Ann. 1645.

quiring his preſence beyond the Seas; which was yielded unto, and accordingly he received his Diſcharge.

Major Gen. *Skippon* was deſired to draw the Form of a Battel, and the Army was divided into ſeveral Brigades of Horſe and Foot, in order to their being better diſpoſed for an Engagement. And *Fairfax* diſpatch'd Couriers to Sir *John Gell*, Col. *Roſciter*, and the Governours of *Coventry*, *Warwick*, *Northampton* and *Nottingham*, to give them notice of the probability of a ſudden Engagement, and to haſten them to come up with what Strength they could make to Reinforce his Army.

Fairfax's Marches.

On *Wedneſday*, *June* the 11*th*, *Fairfax* marched from *Stonyſtratford* to *Wotton* within three Miles of *Northampton*, his Majeſty continuing about *Daventry*, and Quartering his Troops and Carriages upon *Borrough-Hill* (having anciently been a place of Fortification) and 'twas imagined he had made choice thereof as advantagious to Fight upon, in caſe the Enemy durſt advance to him: But indeed his Majeſty only waited there for the return of a Party of Twelve hundred Horſe, which he had ſent as a Convoy with Proviſions gathered up in *Leiceſterſhire*, *Northamptonſhire*, &c. the better to ſecure that City againſt a Siege in caſe it ſhould be attempted, whilſt he marched for the Relief of *Pontfract* and *Scarborough*, to which he had a great inclination, eſpecially becauſe the ſame appeared more feaſible, ſince the Removal of the *Scotiſh* Army.

From *Wotton*, *Fairfax* ſent the following Letter that Night:

Fairfax's Letter to the Committee of both Kingdoms, *June* 11*th*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Army is this day marched from *Stoniſtratford* to *Wotton*, two miles from *Northampton*, and about nine from *Daventry*, where the Enemy yet remains. The ill Weather hath been ſome diſadvantage to us, but I hope a fair day may recover what a foul day loſes. It is intended that the Army move ſomething nearer the Enemy to Morrow, by which its like we may diſcover their reſolution. If they appear forward to engage, I ſhall take the beſt advice I can upon the place, but as yet I ſee no great reaſon to decline. But if the Enemy retreat Weſtward, or ſtand upon their advantage till further Supplies, which I hear they expect from the *Weſt* to come to them, I offer it to your Lordſhips, whether it be not fit that this Army receive what addition conveniently they may. And ſeeing we lye at as good an advantage, for marching Northward as the Enemy, being nearer to *Newark* their only Paſs, I think fit to propound that the Horſe of *Lincolnſhire*, *Darby* and *Nottingham* be drawn this way with all convenient ſpeed, for if the King go toward the *Weſt*, or the Weſtern Horſe come to him, we ſhall be much inferior in Horſe, being already over-numbred. I have already ſent to thoſe Horſe, but thought fit not only to give your Lordſhips notice, but deſire your aſſiſtance in the accompliſhing of this motion which appears but reaſonable to

Wotton at 10. at Night,
June 11*th*, 1645.

Your Lordſhips Humble Servant,
Tho. Fairfax.

June the 12*th*, *Fairfax* marched to *Gilsborough*, four mileſt Weſt of *Northampton*, and within five miles of *Burrough-Hill*, where his Majeſty's Army ſtill continued; to whom a Commanded Party of Horſe gave an Alarm, and by ſome Priſoners taken, underſtood that his Majeſty was diverting himſelf with Hunting, the Soldiers in no good Order, and many of their Horſes at Graſs, having no thoughts of the ſo near Advance of the Parliamentarians; yet the

Alarm was ſo quickly taken through all their Quarters, that *Fairfax*'s Foot being ſomewhat behind, and Night approaching, he did not then think fit to venture any further attempt: But being rather apprehenſive they might viſit his Quarters, mounted about Twelve that Night, and rode about the Horſe and Foot-Guards till Four in the Morning, where an odd Adventure happen'd: Having his thoughts otherwiſe buſied, he himſelf forgot the Word, and was ſtopt at the firſt Guard; whereupon declaring who he was, and requiring the Soldier that ſtood Centinel to give it him, the Fellow refuſed, ſaying, He was to demand the Word from all that paſt him, but to give it to none; and if he advanced without it, would ſhoot him. And ſo made the General ſtay in the Wet till he ſent for the Captain of the Guard to receieve his Commiſſion to give the Word; and in the end the Soldier was rewarded for his Duty and Carefulneſs.

The Convoy of Horſe ſent by the King to *Oxford* being that Night return'd, and this unexpected March of the Enemy up ſo cloſe to them, being in a manner a ſurprize, his Majeſty thought fit to Decamp from *Burrough-Hill*, deſigning on the before mentioned towards *Pontfract*, either judging *Fairfax*'s Army would not follow them, or if they did, that he might fight them with more advantage after they had drawn them further Northwards. Accordingly early in the Morning his Majeſty's Army diſpatch'd their Carriages towards *Harborough*, fired their Huts, and bent their March thitherwards.

Fairfax holds a Council of War.

About Six a Clock the ſame Morning *Fairfax* called a Council of War, and in the midſt of their Debates came in Lieut. General *Cromwell* out of the *Aſſociation* with Six hundred Horſe and Dragoons, and preſently Orders were given for Drums to Beat, Trumpets to Sound to Horſe, and all their Army to draw to a Rendezvous; from whence a Party of Horſe were ſent towards *Daventry*, under the Command of Major *Harriſon* to bring further Intelligence; and another ſtrong Party under the Command of Col. *Ireton* to fall upon the Flank of the King's Army, if he found opportunity, whilſt *Fairfax* with the Main-Body marched to Flank them in the way to *Harborough*, and came that Night to *Gilling*; at which time the Van of his Majeſty's Army was at *Harborough*, the Rear within two miles of *Naſeby*, where *Ireton* fell into their Quarters and took ſeveral Priſoners, giving an Alarm to the whole Army. Upon which his Majeſty (not having notice thereof till Eleven at Night) left his own Quarters at that unſeaſonable time, and called a Council of War at *Harborough*, where Prince *Rupert* Quartered; To whom the Queſtion was put, what was beſt to be done, ſeeing the Enemy was ſo near, and (as 'twas plain) intended to Engage them? It was conſidered, That ſhould they march on to *Leiceſter*, if the Rear were Engaged, the whole Army might be put in Hazard, and therefore there was no ſafety in marching with the Van, unleſs they could bring the Rear clear off, which they foreſaw would be very difficult to do: And therefore it was reſolv'd to put it to a Battel, taking themſelves to be more ſtrong in Horſe, than *Fairfax*; to be much better furniſh'd with old Experienced Commanders, and having no reaſon not to relye upon their Infantry; for indeed they were generally valiant ſtout Men. And further they reſolved, ſince *Fairfax* had been ſo forward in preſſing upon him, they would not remain in that place where they were, expecting

Ann. 1645.

him, but forthwith advance to find him out and offer him an Engagement.

The Battel at *Naſeby, June* the 14*th*.

General *Fairfax* on *Saturday, June* the 14*th*, by Three a Clock in the Morning marched from *Gilling* towards *Naſeby*, with deſign to follow cloſe upon the King's Rear, and if he could, to retard their March with his Horſe, till his Foot could come up to him, in caſe they ſhould march on to *Leiceſter*, (he being told that they had in the Night drawn ſome of their Carriages through *Harborough* that way.) By Five a Clock *Fairfax* brought his Army to a Rendezvous near *Naſeby*, and ſoon after ſeveral Bodies of his Majeſty's Horſe ſhew'd themſelves on the Top of the Hill on that ſide *Harborough*, whereby *Fairfax* and his Officers plainly perceived that they were putting themſelves into Order to Engage him. And ſo both Armies began to draw up in Battalia.

Of the King's Army, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* Commanded the Right Wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, and his Majeſty himſelf in Perſon the Main-Body: The Earl of *Lindſey* and Sir *Jacob* (ſometimes before Created Lord *Aſhley*) the Right hand Reſerve, and the Lord *Bard* and Sir *George L'Iſle* the Left Reſerve.

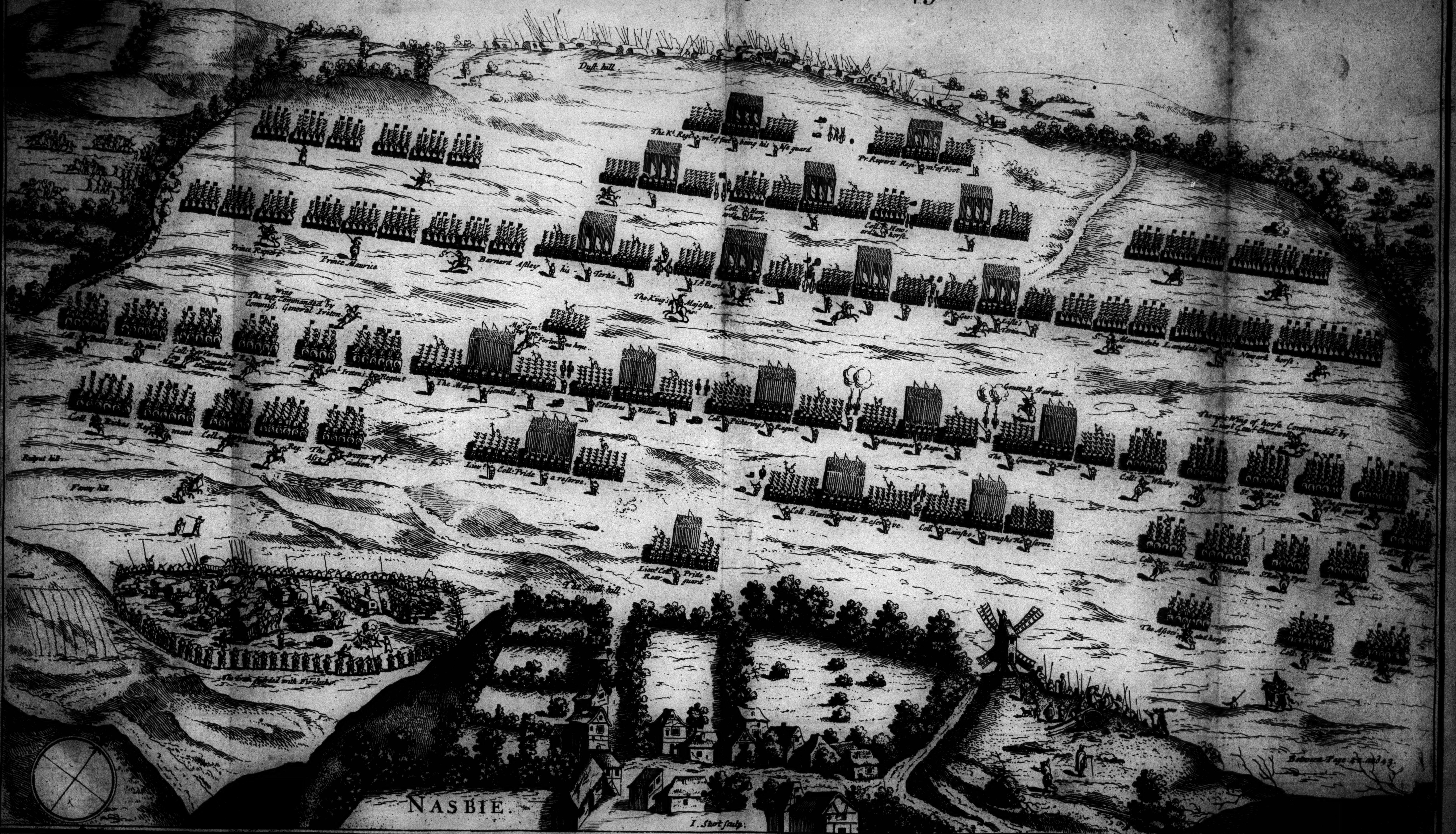
The Right Wing of the Parliament's Army conſiſting of Six Regiments of Horſe was led by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, General *Fairfax* and Major General *Skippon* undertook the Charge of the Main Body. The Left Wing compoſed of five Regiments of Horſe, and a Diviſion of Two hundred Horſe of the *Aſſociation*, and a Party of Dragoons to ſecure their Left Flank, was committed at *Cromwell's* Requeſt to the management of Col. *Ireton*, who was for that purpoſe made Commiſſary-General of Horſe: And the Reſerves were brought up by *Rainsborough*, *Hammond* and *Pride*. The Place where they fought was a large Fallow Field about a mile broad on the North-weſt-ſide of *Naſeby*, which ſpace of Ground was wholly taken up. The Two Armies were pretty equal as to Numbers, there not being Five hundred difference on either ſide.

The Field-word for the King was, *Queen Mary*: For the Parliament, *God our Strength*.

The Exact Form of the Battel is repreſented in the following Figure: That of the King's Army being drawn up ſoon after by the Lord *Aſhley*, who in an Engagement near *Stow* in the *Wold* was taken Priſoner; and whoſe Papers of *Naſeby* Battel under his own hand I have by me, and that of the Parliament's Army given in, approved by ſeveral of the Commanders in Chief therein Concerned.

The King's Army in the Form here deſcribed marched up in good Order, a ſwift March, with abundance of Alacrity, Gallantry and Reſolution. *Fairfax's* Army was on the Brow of a ſmall Hill, having placed a Forlorn Hope of Three hundred Muſquetiers about Carbin-ſhot lower, who after they began to be hard preſſed upon, Retreated, according to the Orders before given them, to the Main Battalia. Prince *Rupert* with his Majeſty's Right Wing firſt began the Charge on that ſide againſt *Ireton*, and *Cromwell* with the Parliament's Right Wing at the ſame inſtant fell upon *Langdale*; and tho' ſeveral Actions in divers parts of the Battel happen'd at the ſame moment, yet they cannot be related otherwiſe than ſucceſſively, and therefore for Method I ſhall ſpeak firſt of the ſucceſs of the King's Right Wing againſt the Parliament's Left: 2*ly*, of the Actions

A Deſcription of His MAJESTIE'S ARMY of Horſe and Foot, and of his Excellencies Sr. THOMAS FAIREFAX: as they were drawn into ſeveral Bodies at the BATTAIL of NASBIE June the 14th 1645.



Duſt hill
The Kt. Regimt. of foot being his life guard
Pr. Ruperts Regimt. of Foot.
Coll. Howard's horſe.
Coll. Howard's horſe.
Prince Rupert
Prince Maurice
Sr. Barnard Aſtley his Tertia.
Ld. Bard's Tertia.
The King's Majeſtie.
Sr. Geo: Liſle's Tertia
Sr. Marmaduke Langdale with the Newark horſe.
The left Wing Commanded by Commiſs. General Ireton.
Coll. Butlers Regimt.
Coll. Vermuden's Regimt. Commanded by Maj. Huntington.
Commiſs. Genl. Ireton's Regimt.
Majr. Genl. Skippon.
Forlorne hope.
The Major Generalls.
Sr. Hardrus Wallers.
Coll. Pickering's Regimt.
Mountague's Regimt.
Generall Fairfax
The General's Regimt.
The right Wing of horſe Commanded by Lieut. Genl. Cromwell.
Coll. Whaley's Regimt.
Sr. Robt. Pie
The generall's life guard.
Coll. Rickes Regiment.
Coll. Fleetwood's Reg:
The Aſſociation.
Droons of Aſſociation.
Lievt. Coll: Pride a reserve.
Coll. Hammond's Reserve.
Coll. Rainsboroughs Reserve.
Lieut. Coll. Pride Rear guard
Coll. Sheffield's Division.
Sr. Robt. Pyes
Coll. Fines
The Aſſociated horſe.
Coll. Fines
Coll. Roſſiter
Rutput hill.
Fanny hill.
The Mill hill.
The Train guarded with Firelocks
NASBIE.
I. Sturt sculp.
Between Page 42 and 43.

ons between the two Main-Bodies; 3*d*, of the ſucceſs of *Fairfax*'s Right Wing againſt the King's Left, which will bring us, 4*ly*, to the Cataſtrophe or Upſhot of the whole Action, wherein the Parliamentarians gain'd an intire Victory.

Firſt then, the Prince furiouſly Charging, as you have heard, was handſomely received by *Ireton*, who yet after ſome ſmart Action, was diſorder'd, and himſelf in Charging a Brigade of the King's Foot, which he ſaw on his Right hand, preſſing ſore upon ſome of his Party, having his Horſe ſhot under him, was run through the Thigh with a Pike, and into the Face with an Halbert, and taken Priſoner, untill afterwards upon the Turn of the Battel he found an opportunity to gain his Liberty. This Wing and their Reſerves being broke, and generally over-born (which they imputed to the diſadvantages they ſuſtained by certain Pits of Water, and Pieces of Ditches which they expected not), his Highneſs Prince *Rupert* purſued the Advantage, and Chaced them almoſt to *Naſeby* Town. And in his Return Summoned the Train, offering them Quarter; but they being well defended with Firelocks, and a Rear-Guard, refuſed to ſubmit, and kept him off ſo long, till perceiving the Fortune of the reſt of the King's Army not to be equal to his, he quitted them, to ſuccour, if he could, his Friends, but came too late, as appeared by the Sequel.

Between the Two Main-Bodies very fierce and doubtful was the Encounter; but the ſucceſs there at firſt ſeemed to incline to his Majeſty's Forces; for except *Fairfax*'s own Regiment of Foot, almoſt all the reſt of his Front-diviſions gave Ground, and went off in diſorder, falling behind the Reſerves: But the Colonels and Officers after they found all their Endeavours to keep their Men firm, were (for a while) fruitleſs, did themſelves with their Colours and ſome Soldiers, fall into the Reſerves, who advancing, repell'd the King's Forces, and at laſt put them to a diſorderly Retreat. But Major General *Skippon* was very dangerouſly Wounded by a ſhot in the Side, whereupon General *Fairfax* deſired him to go off the Field, but the Old Man anſwered, *He would not ſtir ſo long as a Man would ſtand*; and accordingly ſtaid till the Battel was ended.

In the mean time *Cromwell* with his Right Wing had Charged Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* with great ſucceſs; for tho' he met with a Gallant Reſiſtance, inſomuch that they Fired at a cloſe Charge, and came to the Sword's point, and put ſeveral of his Diviſions into diſorder, yet in fine he broke them, and forced them to fly beyond all their Foot, near a Quarter of a mile beyond the place where the Battel was fought. Which having accompliſhed, his next buſineſs was with part of his Troops to keep the King's Horſe from coming to the Reſcue of their Foot; againſt whom by this time *Fairfax* with his Main-Body had prevailed, and diſorder'd them all, except one *Tertia*, who ſtood like a Rock, and tho' twice deſperately Charged, would not move an Inch; whereupon *Fairfax* commanded (the Captain of his Life-Guard) to Charge them once more in the Front, and he himſelf with his own Regiment, and a Commanded Party would at the ſame inſtant fall upon them in the Rear, and ſo they might meet together in the middle; which was done accordingly, and that laſt Body of the King's Foot put into confuſion and broken.

Ann. 1645.

Upon the Routing of this laſt Body, the King had nothing intire in the Field, but his Horſe, with whom was his Majeſty himſelf, and had Rallied and put them into as good order as the time would permit; the Prince too being now returned from his fatal ſucceſs, and Joyned with him: But all his Majeſty's Train of Artillery was already loſt, and his Foot broken, and *Fairfax*'s Army buſied in taking of Priſoners, except ſome Bodies of Horſe which faced the King to prevent him from advancing to the Succour of his Infantry.

However his Majeſty having got his Cavalry into convenient Order, *Fairfax* did not think fit to Charge them with his Horſe only, till the Foot were come up; and therefore the Officers having Rallied his Foot that were diſorder'd in the firſt Charges, and got them into a Body, they were coming up upon a faſt March to fall in between the Horſe who were drawn up again in two Wings, with a ſufficient ſpace left between them for the Foot, ſo that here was formed a ſecond good Battalia of Horſe, Foot and Artillery at the latter end of the day; from which the King's Horſe without any Ordnance or aſſiſtance of Foot were to expect a ſecond Charge; the Dragoons having already began to Fire; whereupon not willing to venture another ſhock upon ſuch great diſadvantages, his Majeſty with Courage and Magnanimity endeavoured all that was poſſible to encourage them, crying out, *One Charge more, and we recover the day*; yet he could not prevail, but they Retreated in diſorder, both Fronts and Reſerves; and *Fairfax*'s Horſe purſued them unto within two miles of *Leiceſter*, being fourteen miles of *Leiceſter*, and took many Priſoners.

Touching the Number ſlain in this Battel I have not been able to gain any certain Account: There were taken Priſoners near 5000, *viz.* Six Colonels, Eight Lieut. Colonels, Eighteen Majors, Seventy Captains, Eighty Lieutenants, Eighty Enſigns, and about Two hundred inferior Officers, beſides many of his Majeſty's Houſhold-Servants, and above 4000 private Soldiers.

There were alſo taken all the King's Train of Artillery that was in the Field, *viz.* Twelve Braſs Pieces of Ordnance (whereof two were Demi-Cannon,) Two Mortar-pieces, about 8000 Arms, Forty Barrels of Powder, all the Bag and Baggage, and very rich Pillage which the Soldiers had poſſeſs'd themſelves of at the taking of *Leiceſter*, above one hundred Colours, the King's Sumpter, ſeveral Coaches, and his Majeſty's *Cabinet* of Papers and Letters, &c.

The King this day excellently diſcloſed the part of a General both for Conduct and Courage; ſo likewiſe the Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord *Aſhley*, Col. *Ruſſel* and others that were Wounded, acquitted themſelves with great Gallantry. Of Colonels, Knights, and Officers of Note, there were ſlain of his Majeſty's ſide about twenty. And of private Soldiers, the Number of 600 or thereabout, as was commonly computed, but much greater and indeed irreparable was his Majeſty's Loſs of ſo many brave Foot taken Priſoners.

The King retires towards *Wales*.

His Majeſty in Perſon with part of the Horſe retreated into *Leiceſter*, but not judging it ſafe there to continue, parted thence the ſame Evening to *Aſhby-de-la-zouch*, where he Refreſhed himſelf for ſome hours, and thence paſs'd on to *Litchfield*, and ſo towards *Wales*.

Another part being the Northern Horſe, under Sir *Marm. Langdale* got to *Newark*, and both Parties happily miſs'd Sir *John Gell*, who with 2000 Horſe according to Orders formerly ſent him, were the ſame day on their march from *Nottingham* towards *Leiceſter*, intending to have joyn'd the Parliament's Army before the Engagement.

Fairfax the ſame Night of the Battel marched five miles, *viz.* to *Harborough*, and made that his Head-Quarter; and moſt of the Priſoners taken in the Fight were that Night kept in *Harborough* Church; and the reſt, eſpecially ſuch as were Wounded, ſent to *Northampton*.

But the next day the General ordered Col. *John Fiennes* and his Regiment to march up to *London* with the Priſoners and Colours taken in this Fight.

Fairfax's Letter to the Commons of the Battel at *Naſeby, June* 15*th*.

Mr. Speaker,

BEſides the General Account I have already given by one of my Servants, whom I ſent up to *London* Yeſterday, I thought fit to ſend this Bearer, Mr. *Boles*, who may more particularly inform you, concerning the abundant Goodneſs of God to this Army and the whole Kingdom in the late Victory obtained at *Naſeby*-Field, the whole Body of their Foot taken and ſlain; ſuch a Liſt of the Priſoners as could be made up in this ſhort time, I have ſent: The Horſe all quitted the Field, and were purſued within three miles of *Leiceſter*: Their Ammunition, Ordnance and Carriages all taken, amongſt which there were two Demi-Cannons, a whole Culverin, and a Mortar-piece, beſides leſſer Pieces. We intend to move to *Leiceſter*, as ſoon as we have taken order with our Priſoners and Wounded Men: All that I deſire is that the Honour of this great never to be forgotten Mercy, may be given to God in an Extraordinary Day of Thankſgiving. And that it may be Improved to the good of his Church and this Kingdom; which ſhall be faithfully endeavoured by,

Harborough, June
the 15*th*. 1645.

Sir,
your moſt Humble Servant,
Thomas Fairfax.

POSTSCRIPT.

MAjor Gen. *Skippon* was ſhot through his Side, but notwithſtanding continued in the Field with great Reſolution. And when I deſired him to go off the Field, he anſwered, *He would not go off as long as a Man would ſtand*; ſtill doing his Office as a Valiant and wiſe Commander. Alſo Col. *Butler*, and Col. *Ireton* upon their firſt Charge were both dangerouſly Wounded, behaving themſelves very Gallantly. If I could enter into Particulars much might be ſpoken of the Reſolution and Courage of many Commanders both Horſe and Foot in this days Service. Some *Iriſh* are amongſt the Priſoners, as I am informed; I have not time to make inquiry into it; I deſire they may be proceeded againſt above according to Ordinance of Parliament.

Cromwell's Letter touching the ſame.

SIR,

BEing Commanded by you to this Service, I think my ſelf bound to acquaint you with the good hand of God towards you and us: We marched yeſterday after the King, who went before us from *Daventry* to *Haverbrow*, and Quarter'd about ſix miles from him. This day we marched towards him. He drew out to meet us, both Armies Engaged. We after three Hours Fight very doubtful, at laſt Routed his Army, kill'd and took about 5000, very many Officers, but of what quality, we yet know not. We took alſo about 200 Carriages, all he had, and all his Guns, being twelve in number, whereof two were Demi-Cannon, two Demi-Culverins, and I think the reſt Sacres; we purſued the Enemy from three miles ſhort of *Harborough* to nine beyond, even to the ſight of *Leiceſter*, whither the King fled.

Sir,

Ann. 1645.

Sir, This is none other but the hand of God, and to him alone belongs the Glory, wherein none are to ſhare with him. The General ſerved you with all Faithfulneſs and Honour, and the beſt Commendations I can give him, is, That I dare ſay he attributes all to God, and would rather periſh than aſſume to himſelf; which is an honeſt and a thriving way; and yet as much for Bravery may be given to him in this action, as to a Man: Honeſt Men ſerved you faithfully in this Action. Sir, they are truſty; I beſeech you in the Name of God not to diſcourage them. I wiſh this Action may beget Thankfulneſs and Humility in all that are concerned in it. He that ventures his Life for the Liberty of his Country, I wiſh he truſt God for the Liberty of his Conſcience, and you for the Liberty he fights for: In this he reſts, who is,

June 14th, 1645.
Haverbrow.

Your moſt Humble Servant,
Oliver Cromwell.

The Committee reſiding with the Army, their Letter to the *Speaker*, June *14th.*

S I R,

THIS Morning by Day-break we marched out of *Guilsborow* after the Enemy; after an Hours March we diſcovered their Horſe drawn up at *Sybbertoft,* three miles on this ſide *Harborcugh*; an Hour after their Foot appeared. This was about Eight in the Morning; by Ten we were diſpoſed into a Battalia on both ſides: Both ſides with mighty ſhouts expreſs'd a hearty deſire of Fighting, having for our parts Recommended our Cauſe to God's Protection, and receiv'd *the Word*, which was, *God our Strength*: Theirs, *Queen Mary.* Our Forlorn Hopes began to play, whilſt both ſides labour'd for the Hill and Wind, which in concluſion was as it were equally divided. Our Forlorn-Hope gave back, and their Right Wing of Horſe fell upon our Left with ſuch Gallantry, that ours were immediately Routed, above 1000 ran along with them: But ſuch was the courage and diligence of the Right Wing backt with the Foot, that they not only beat back the Enemy from their Train, but fell in with their Foot, and after two Hours diſpute won all the Field-pieces, (whereof ſome are Cannon) moſt of their Baggage, Mortar-Pieces, Boats, 9000 Arms, much Powder and Match, *&c.* And nigh 4000 Priſoners. Their Number was about 12000. Some 600 Slain, many Commanders of Note. Of ours not above a hundred. Our Horſe are ſtill in purſuit, and have taken many of theirs. The Standard is ours, the King's Waggons and many Ladies. God Almighty give us Thankful Hearts for this Great Victory, the moſt abſolute as yet obtained. The General, Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell,* and Maj. Gen. *Skippon* (who is ſhot in the Side, but not dangerous) did beyond expreſſion Gallantly, ſo did all our other Commanders and Soldiers. We have loſt but two Captains. Tho' this come late, be pleaſed to accept it from

Naſeby, where the
Fight was this
Saturday, 14*th*
June, 1645.

Your Honours moſt Humble
Servants,
Har. Leighton.
Tho. Herbert.

Priſoners of War taken at Naſeby-*Field*, June *the* 14*th*, 1645, *in* Northamptonſhire.

Colonels.
Sir *Richard Page.*
Theophilus Gilby.
Lieut. Colonels.
Woodhouſe.
Lauſon.
Burges.
Thornton.

Majors of Foot.
Byme.
Bridge, Knight.
Hue.
More.
Majors of Horſe.
Whitford.

Denne.
Hookes.
Revely.
Captains of Horſe.
Thornton.
Shaftoe.

Capt. Lieut.
Carnabee.
Lampton.
Officers of the Life-Guard of Foot.
Captains.
Fox.
Levins.
Fiſher.
Benton.
Bartee.
Capt. Lieut.
Waller.
Lieutenants.
Mueſe.
Browne.
Enſigns of the Guard.
Chamberlain.
Porter.
Birkenhead.
Ingoldsby.
Mouſhall.
Wildhall.
Officers of the Life-Guard of Horſe.
Capt. *Maſon*, Reformado.
Officers of the Duke of *York*'s Regiment of Foot.
Captains.
Fitz-Morres.
Widnam.
Hill.
Dier.
Capt. Lieut.
Hawkeſworth.
Lieutenants.
Roſley.
Curles.
Ryley.
Enſigns.
Bunch.
Roſley.
Goring.
Bradſhew.
Prince *Rupert*'s Regiment of Foot.
Lieut. *Fiſher.*
Officers in Prince *Maurice*'s Life-Guard.
Capt. *Gerret.*
Capt. *Tempeſt.*
Lieut. *Backſter.*
Quarter-Maſter *Simſon.*
Officers of the Lord *Aſhley's* Regiment of Foot.
Captains.
Walley.
Jackſon.
Wright.
Fowler.
Basberfield, Reformado.
Enſigns.
Ridley.
Rowland.
Corporal of the Field-Regiment.
Officers of Sir *Bernard Aſhley's* Regiment of Foot.
Capt. *Hoare.*
Capt. *Fiſher.*
Lieutenants.
Weller.
Simons.
Smith.
Harden.
Enſigns.
Cheſter.
Homes.
Simmons.
Officers of Col. *Appleyards* Regiment of Foot.
Captains.
Terwil.
Maſters.
Saunderſon.
Huband.
Lieutenants.
Middleton.
Thompſon.
Lewin.
Baker.
Officers of Col. *Regols* Regiment.
Capt. *Dyet.*
Capt. *Glaſier.*
Lieutenants.
Ward.
Baggerley.
Cauſe, Reformado.
Enſigns.
Sharpe.
Blenkerne,
Emmings.
Tomes.
Officers of Sir *John Paules* Regiment of Foot.
Capt. *Maſon.*
Lieutenants.
Birket.
Wim.
Hickman.
Bradford.
Burling.
Enſigns.
Yeat.
Glaſcooke.
Hutchins.
Price.
Cooke.
Officers of Col. *Gerrard*'s Regiment of Foot.
Major *Biſhop.*
Capt. *Booth.*
Enſign *Bland.*
Enſign *Perrine.*
Officers of Col. *Page*'s Regiment of Foot.
Col. *Page.*
Lieut. Col. *Lawſon.*
Major Sir *Will. Bridges*, Knight.
Captains.
Edrington.
Norton.
Henſon.
Kerrington.
Bemſon.
Limſon.
Lieutenants.
Cartaine.
Egleſton.
Hilkingson.
Bates.
Roundtree.
Floynee.
Ballard.
Roberts.
Enſigns.
Edrington.
Linge.
Scot.

Officers of Col. *Lile*'s Regiment of Foot.
Lieut. Col. *Littleton.*
Major *Fowler.*
Captains.
Skirough.
Whitegreene.
Littleton.
Hocklington.
Lieut. *Carter.*
Enſign *Turpin.*
Enſign *Littleton.*

Officers of Col. *St. George*'s Regiment of Foot.
Major *Whitmore.*
Captains.
Owen.
Laurence.
Laurence.
Hearte.
Lieutenants.
Jones.
Nalſey.
Jones.
Enſign *Tew.*

Officers

Ann. 1645.

Officers of Col. *Morris* Regiment.
Major *Whitford*.
Lieutenants.
Surles.
Griffith.
Enſigns.
Higham.
Giſcill, Reformado.
Colonel *Bard*'s Officers of Foot.
Captains.
Leſley.
Devoſlet.
Lawſon.
Lieutenants.
Fowler.
Twifield.
Windſor.
Enſigns.
Doliſon.
Faire Brothe.

Col. *Vaughan*'s Officers of Horſe.
Lieut. Col. *Slaughter.*
Capt. *Hoſiers.*
Lieut. *Armſtrong.*
Cornet *Edmonds.*
Quarter-Maſt. *Nurſſe.*
Lieut. *Billingſley*, Reformado.
Col. *Broughton*'s Regiment of Foot.
Capt. *Hill.*
Capt. *Pauldon.*
Lieutenants.
Davenport.
Oliver.
Morgan.
Duppa.
Enſigns.
Vaughan.
Pritchard.
Porter.

Col. *Tillier*'s Officers of Foot.
Capt. *Church.*
Capt. *Dikes.*
Lieut. *Busbirdge.*
Enſigns.
Harriſon.
Bowen.
Dillon.
Loftus, Senior.
Loftus, Junior.
Sir *Fulke Hunke* his Officers of Foot.
Lieut. *Rewes.*
Lieut. *Perryn.*
Enſign *Smith.*

Officers of Col. *Lucas* Regiment of Foot.
Capt. Lieut. *Parker.*
Lieut. *Johnſon.*
Lieut. *Cole.*

The Names of His Majeſty's Houſhold-Servants now in the Marſhall's Cuſtody.

Mr. Howen *Page of his Majeſty's Bed-Chamber.*
Mr. Abbot *their Chamber-keeper.*
One Sumpter Man.
Four Foot-men of his Majeſties.
One Foot-man of Prince Maurice's.
Robert Markham *Yeoman of His Majeſty's Chandry.*
William Waſton, *Porter at Gate.*
Roger Jellybrand *of his Majeſty's Confectionary.*
One Groom of the Chamber.
And one Chamber-keeper belonging to the Duke of Lenox.
Nicholas Johnſton *belonging to His Majeſty's Groom Porter.*
Walter Whiſe *belonging to His Majeſty.*
James Spanier *Victualler.*
Francis Roſſell.

More Priſoners of War.

Col. Bunkley *of Horſe.*
Lieut. Col. Godfry.
Major More.
Captain King.
Lieutenant Griffin.
Lieutenant Nightingall.
Enſign Muſgrave.
Lieutenant Tench.
Thomas Mangainere *of the Princes Troop.*
Richard Addrings, *Princes Troop.*
John Piffinch.
Joſeph Bromehall.
Sir William Vahan.
Morgan Evans, *the Queen*'s Regiment.

There were many taken laſt Night late near *Leiceſter*, and ſent to *Rockingham*-Caſtle; moſt of the Duke of *York*'s Life-Guard, and then the Colours of that Regiment were taken: Sir *John Norwich* took Colonel *Nevil* Priſoner.

Die Lunæ, 16 *Junii*, 1645.

IT is this Day Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, That *Thurſday* next ſhall be ſet a-part for a day of Publick Thankſgiving to Almighty God in all the Churches and Chappels within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication, for the Great and Glorious Victory obtained by the Parliament's Army, under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* againſt the Forces of the King. And that Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Vines* be deſired to Preach at *Chriſt-Church* before the Parliament. And that the L. Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council do meet the Parliament there. And it is further Ordered, That *Friday* being the 27*th* of this Inſtant *June* be likewiſe ſet apart for a Publick Day of Thankſgiving for this Victory in all the Churches and Chappels in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom under the Power of the Parliament.

Jo. Brown Cler. Parliament.

General *Fairfax* endeavouring to improve this Victory, gave Orders for the Army, Horſe, Foot and Train, to march forwards the very next day, being *Sunday June* 15*th*, and made to *Glyn* four miles ſhort of *Leiceſter*, the Head-Quarter; the Horſe marching within a Mile of *Leiceſter* that Night, and kept Guards, which ſo alarm'd the Nobles and Gentry that had fled thither for ſecurity, that they departed thence in much haſte, leaving the Lord *Haſtings* to defend that Place.

This day he alſo received a full Intelligence of the ſtate of Affairs in the *Weſt*, by means of the contrivement of the Scout-maſter General, the manner thus: A Spy of his formerly employed by him to Secretary *Nicholas* in *Oxford*, was the day that the Army roſe from before that City, ſent to him again, (yet as coming of his own accord) to give him Intelligence, that the Army would that Morning march away, it being conceived that either the Secretary would ſend him, (or he might find ſome opportunity) to go into the *Weſt*, where General *Goring* then lay with his Army about *Taunton*, and bring the Intelligence deſired; accordingly it fell out: Into the *Weſt* he was ſent, firſt to *Bath*, where the Prince of *Wales* then was, to whom he brought the firſt News of the Parliament's Army riſing from before *Oxford*, from thence to General *Goring* about *Taunton*, who received him and the News very gladly, and looking upon him as a fit Inſtrument to be employed to the King, then about *Leiceſter*, and as they ſuppoſed, intending Northward; dealt with him, (as about buſineſs of great concernment) to carry a Packet of Letters to his Majeſty: The Fellow with ſome ſeeming difficulty ſuffered himſelf to be perſwaded, received the Packet, but brought them to *Fairfax* fairly Sealed up. *Fairfax* ſeemed unwilling to open the King's Letters. But *Cromwell* and *Ireton* prevailed to open them, wherein was ſignified that in three Weeks time (nine days whereof were then expired) General *Goring* was confident to maſter the Forces at *Taunton*, and by conſequence to ſettle the *Weſt* of *England*, in an abſolute poſture for his Majeſty's Service, and march up with a conſiderable Army to his aſſiſtance; adviſing the King by all means in the mean time to ſtand upon the defenſive, and not engage till his Forces were joyned with his Majeſty's. Had theſe Letters been delivered to the King (as they might have been but for this Defeatment) in all probability his Majeſty had declined fighting for the preſent, and ſtaid for thoſe Additionals: But as the want of this Intelligence was ſo fatal to his Majeſty, ſo the notice thereof quickned *Fairfax* to make ſpeed to Relieve *Taunton*; yet he being ſo near *Leiceſter*, and that Town in all probability eaſie to be regain'd, (conſidering the fear that they within were poſſeſſed withal by the loſs of the day at *Naſeby*) beſides the want of Men thereby, (in all likelihood) to make good their Works, he reſolved firſt to aſſay that; and according-

Anno 1645.

Fairfax marches to *Leiceſter*, and Summons the Governour.

ly *Monday*, *June* the 16*th* about Noon brought his whole Army before the Town; and ſent a Summons to the Lord *Haſtings*, to Surrender the Gariſon, with all the Ordnance, Arms and Ammunition therein, who returned a reſolute Negative Anſwer, as if he meant to defend it to the laſt Man; whereupon a Council of War being called, it was reſolved to Storm the Place. Warrants were ſent to the Hundreds to bring in Ladders, Carts, Hay, Straw, and other things requiſite for that purpoſe. In purſuance whereof great ſtore of Ladders were brought in on *Tueſday*, *June* the 17*th*, and a Battery was raiſed, upon which two Demi-Cannon and a whole Culverine taken at *Naſeby* were Planted, which played upon the Fortification called the *Newark*, being the very ſame Guns which the King not many days before had uſed againſt the ſame Place: The Lord *Haſtings* perceiving his condition was like to be deſperate, ſent a Trumpeter with a Letter to the General, deſiring a Parley concerning the Surrender of the Town, which was accepted of; Commiſſioners appointed to Treat, and Hoſtages on both Sides given; and the Treaty begun that Evening, and held Debate till Twelve a Clock that Night, then concluded upon theſe Articles.

Leiceſter Surrenders.

Articles of the Surrender of *Leiceſter*.

1. That the Lord *Loughborough* ſhould have Quarter granted him, and have Protection for his Perſon to be ſafely conveyed to the Gariſon of *Aſhby-de-la-zouch*.

2. That all Field-Officers, Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Serjeants, Majors, and Captains, and Lieutenants of Horſe, (but not of Foot) ſhall march away with their own particular ſingle Horſe and Arms, with Protection for their own Perſons.

3. That all the reſt of the Officers ſhall be conveyed ſafely to the Gariſon of *Lichfield* with Staves only, and no other Weapon in their hand.

4. That all common Soldiers have Quarter only for their Lives, and be conveyed to *Lichfield*, without any other Weapons, ſave only Staves in their hands.

5. That before Ten of the Clock, the ſaid Morning *June* the 18*th*, the Governour of the Town, and the Lord *Loughborough* and all the reſt of the Officers and Soldiers march out of the Gariſon according to the Agreement aforeſaid.

6. That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be permitted to enter in at Ten of the Clock the ſaid *Wedneſday* Morning aforeſaid, with his Forces, and take Poſſeſſion of the Gariſon.

7. That all the Pieces of Cannon, Great and Small now in the Gariſon of *Leiceſter*, be left to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

8. That all the Arms and Ammunition now in *Leiceſter* be left to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſave only what is agreed to for the Officers of Horſe aforeſaid.

9. That all the Proviſions, Colours, Bag and Baggage be alſo left to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

10. That all the Horſe (ſave only thoſe excepted for the Officers aforeſaid) that are in the Gariſon of *Leiceſter* be delivered up to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for the Service of the Parliament.

11. That all the Officers and Soldiers have Quarter for their Lives.

12. That all the Priſoners of War that are in *Leiceſter* at the ſame time be releaſed and ſet free to ſerve the Parliament.

The Guards and Centinels in the Gate-houſe Priſon in the *Newark* hearing of the Concluſion of the Articles, about Four a Clock on *Wedneſday* Morning went away from their Duty, and left their

Arms behind them, and the Priſon-door open; whereupon the Priſoners went out, and finding the Gariſon a Plundering, they fell a Plundering too. About Seven a Clock all the Guards were drawn off, the Soldiers on the Line threw down their Arms, quit their Poſts, and the Gates were opened, which gave Invitation to divers of *Fairfax*'s ſtragling Soldiers to get into the Town at the Ports, and over the Works; Complaint hereof being made to *Fairfax* by ſome from the Lord *Loughborough*, of the Violation of the Articles by his Soldiers: He ſent to the Lord *Loughborough* to keep all his Men upon their Guards, and if any offered violently to enter the Town before the time, to fire upon them, and immediately iſſued out a Proclamation, commanding the punctual obſervance of the Articles by his own Soldiers under pain of death. But the Lord *Loughborough* inſtead thereof mounted on Horſe-back in the Morning with divers Gentlemen (Officers and others) and left the Town ſome hours before the time appointed for his marching forth; ſo that when *Fairfax*'s Commiſſioners came at the time appointed to ſee the Articles perform'd, they found his Lordſhip gone, and the Town in confuſion, but the Soldiers were Commanded off, and things ſoon put into ſome convenient order, and then about Eleven a Clock the Army entred the Town, where they found divers Commanders of Note, *viz.* Serj. Maj. Gen. *Eyres*, Col. *Liſle*, Lieut. Col. *Mouldſworth*, Lieut. Col. *Pemberton*, Major *Naylor*, Major *Trollop*, and divers Perſons of Quality, all Wounded in the late Battel.

Lord *Loughborough* marches out of *Leiceſter.*

Here were taken in the Town Fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, Thirty Colours, about 2000 Arms, fifty Barrels of Powder, and other Ammunition in good proportion.

The next day being *June* the 18*th*, Money being come down from *London*, the Army was Muſter'd.

Leiceſter being thus regain'd on the 18*th* of *June*, *Fairfax* was in ſome doubt whether he ſhould march after the King, whom he had Intelligence was raiſing new Forces on the Borders of *Wales*, or advance to Relieve that part of his Army which was now Beſieged in and about *Taunton*, and which by the late gain'd Intelligence, were not in a condition long to ſupport themſelves; nor was *Maſſey* who was ſent that way able to ſuccour them, being not above 3000 ſtrong, ſo that General *Goring* was in a condition both to keep off him and continue the Siege. And if *Taunton*, and conſequently that Party ſhould be loſt he eaſily foreſaw of what conſequence it would be to the Parliament's Intereſt, when his Majeſty's Forces ſhould poſſeſs the whole *Weſt*, (except the Gariſons of *Lime*, *Pool*, and *Weymouth*) intirely to themſelves, and therefore his march thither ſeem'd abſolutely requiſite: But being unwilling to determine himſelf in ſo weighty a caſe, ſent to the Parliament for their Directions. And in the mean time on the 20*th* of *June* drew out of *Leiceſter* to *Lutterworth*, and the next day to *Lillington* in *Warwickſhire*, ſo to *Warwick* on the 22*th*, and to *Clifford* in *Gloceſterſhire*, thence to *Campden*, thence to *Northledge* (fourteen miles,) and on the 26*th* came to *Lechlade*, where his Forlorn ſurprized ſome of the King's Soldiers belonging to *Radcot* Gariſon, ſhot Lieut. Col. *Nott*, and took four Priſoners.

Fairfax deliberates of Relieving of *Taunton.*

In their March to *Wanborough*, Friday *June* the 27*th*, they took in *Highworth* Gariſon, being a Church Fortified by a Line and Bulwarks, and therein Major *Hen* the Governour, and about ſeventy

Ann. 1645.

Priſoners; and becauſe it ſtood conveniently in a Line for *Malmesbury*, appointed the Governour of that Town to continue an Out-Gariſon there, for inlarging his Quarters.

From *Wanborough* the Army marched to *Burchalk* in *Wiltſhire*, by three Stages; and by the way on the *Sunday* (*June* 29.) while they reſted at *Marlborough*, ſent out ſome Spies to *Taunton*, to give them notice of the Army's advance for their relief. Thence after a Rendezvous at *Stonehenge*, they marched in Battalia upon *Salisbury*-Plain, and ſo came on *Wedneſday*, *July* 2. to *Blandford*, and in their march took Mr. *Penruddock*, and one *Fuſſell*, two Captains of the *Club-men* (as they were called) being a great Number of the Inhabitants of ſeveral parts of *Wiltſhire*, and ſome Counties adjacent, who gathered themſelves together, alledging they did but ſtand on their own defence, to prevent Plundering; and that they would in that poſture remain Neuters until the King and his Parliament ſhould agree; but in truth moſt of the Leading Men amongſt them favour'd the King's Party; (and had they had opportunity, would no doubt openly have ſhewed themſelves for his Majeſty's Service.) Theſe two Gentlemen being Examined, and promiſing not to appear any more in that buſineſs, were diſcharged.

In this days march was a Soldier executed, being by the Country apprehended and accuſed, for plundering of a Gentleman paſſing on the way near *Marlborough*.

The *Club-men*.

Thurſday July 3. *Fairfax* marched from *Blandford* to *Dorcheſter* 12. miles, a very hot day, where Col. *Sidenham* Governour of *Weymouth* gave him information of the condition of thoſe Parts, and of the great danger of the *Club-riſers*; who would not ſuffer either Contribution or Victuals to be carried to the Parliament's Gariſons. And the ſame Night Mr. *Hollis* of *Dorſetſhire* the Chief Leader of the *Club-men*, with ſome others of their principal Men came to *Fairfax*, and Mr. *Hollis* own'd himſelf to be one of their Leaders, affirming that it was fit the People ſhould ſhew their Grievances and their Strength. *Fairfax* Treated them civilly, and promiſed they ſhould have an Anſwer the next Morning; for they were ſo ſtrong at that time, that it was held a point of prudence to be fair in demeanor towards them for a while; for if he ſhould Engage with General *Goring*, and be put to the worſt, theſe *Club-men* would knock them on the heads as they ſhould fly for ſafety.

That which they deſired from him was a ſafe Conduct for certain Perſons to go to the King and Parliament with Petitions: Thoſe aſſigned to the King were Dr. *Henry Goche* of *Trinity*-Colledge in *Cambridge*, and Mr. *Thom. Bromwell* Divines, *John St. Loe*, *Peter Hoskins*, Eſquires, Mr. *Thom. Young* an Attorney, and Mr. *Rob. Pawlet*, Gentleman. To the Parliament Mr. *Melchizedeck Waltham*, Mr. *Richard Hook*, two Divines, *Thom. Trenchard*, *Robert Calliford*, Eſquires, *George Hawleys*, *Richards* and *Newmen*, Gentlemen.

The *Club-men* deſire their Petitions to be ſent to the Parliament.

Mr. *Hollis* tendered to the General the Petitions, ſo to be conveyed; as alſo certain Articles of their *Aſſociation*: The Articles were,

That the Aſſociates provide Arms, ſet Watches, be quiet with them that are ſo, lay hold on diſorderly Soldiers, bring them to the next Gariſons, not to deny Quarters and Contributions to their ability: Till their Petitions be delivered, not to favour either Party, nor to protect any not Aſſociated.

The

21 Caroli.

The Heads of the Petitions were:

To deſire a renewed Treaty, with a Ceſſation, as alſo that the Gariſons of *Dorſet* and *Wiltſhire* be put into their hands, till the King and Parliament agree about their diſpoſal. That they be free from all Charge, but the Maintenance of thoſe Gariſons. That all Laws not repealed, be in force and executed by the ordinary Officers. That all Men who deſire it, may lay down Arms. That others that have abſented themſelves from their Dwellings may have free liberty to return and live at home.

After Speech had with them, and ſome Conſultation what to do in the Buſineſs, he returned his Anſwer in Writing as followeth.

Fairfax's Anſwer to the *Club-men.*

ALthough the Papers brought to me, being not Subſcribed, cannot challenge my Anſwer, yet to clear my ſelf from any averſeneſs, to the ſatisfaction of the Country, who are pretended to be Intereſted in theſe Petitions, I return this,

That my Affections and the Affections of this Army are as much inclined to Peace, as any Mens whatſoever.; and we undertake the War for no other end, but the Eſtabliſhing of a firm and happy Peace, by oppoſing the Enemies thereof; and that I ſhall be ready, ſo far as concerns me, to further all lawful and fit means to procure it: But having ſeen the Petitions, upon which a Let-paſs is deſired, I muſt profeſs my ſelf not ſo well ſatisfied with ſome things contained in them, as to concur to their delivering by any act of mine: In particular, in that a Ceſſation is deſired; whilſt by Letters written by the King and Queen, taken at the late Battel of *Naſeby*, it evidently appears that Contracts are already made for the bringing in 10000 *French*, and 6000 *Iriſh*. It is further deſired, that the Gariſons in theſe Parts, whereof three are Sea-ports, ſhould be delivered up to the Petitioners; which to grant, were for the Parliament to acquit part of the Truſt repoſed in them by the Kingdom; and conſidering theſe Foreign Preparations, to run very great hazard to thoſe Ports themſelves, and to the whole Kingdom. Thirdly, It is propounded that liberty be given to all Soldiers to disband, and to return to their home, if they deſire it; which may with equal Juſtice be deſired by all Parts of the Kingdom, and ſo the Parliament made unable to manage the War, before Peace be ſetled.

Theſe Conſiderations with ſome other yet [illegible] be debated, will not allow me to grant the deſire of the Letter: But as for that part of the Petition which declares the Grievances of the Country by Plunder and Violence, committed either by Gariſons or Armies: I do hereby promiſe and undertake for the Gariſons and Armies under the command of the Parliament, that whatſoever diſorders are committed by them, upon complaint, making known the offences and perſons, juſtice ſhall be done, and ſatisfaction given: As alſo I ſhall endeavour that the Parliament's Gariſons may be regulated according to any reaſonable agreement with the Country; and without doubt the Parliament will cauſe them to be ſlighted, ſo ſoon as the condition of thoſe Parts, and the publick good ſhall permit; and that the Army under my Command ſhall be ordered as may be moſt for the good and advantage of theſe Counties, and of the whole Kingdom; of which ſome reaſonable Teſtimony is already given, in their quiet and orderly paſſage from theſe and other Counties, without many of thoſe Complaints which uſually follow Armies.

I further deſire that in the publiſhing this my Anſwer to your requeſt, all aſſembling the People to Publick Rendezvous may be forborn, and that Copies hereof may be diſperſed to the ſeveral Pariſhes, that the Country may be acquainted therewith.

Tho. Fairfax.

An. 1645.

The Army marched that day from *Dorcheſter* to *Beawminſter*, the Train and moſt of the Foot Quartered on the Top of an Hill, ſome few in *Beawminſter* Town, the greateſt part of which had lately been burnt down when Prince *Maurice* was there.

In the mean time General *Goring* advertiz'd of *Fairfax's* March, had raiſed his Army from before *Taunton*, and was marched towards *Langport*.

Thus was *Taunton* the ſecond time Relieved, (being greatly diſtreſſed both for Ammunition and Victuals.) In which laſt Siege the Parliament's Party loſt Col. *Lloyd*, and Col. *Richbell*, and ſeveral other Officers: But on the King's Side were alſo loſt divers Perſons of Quality, amongſt whom Sir *John Digby*, Brother to Sir *Kenelm Digby*, receiv'd a mortal Wound, of which ſoon after he died.

Fairfix at Crookhorn.

The *5th* and *6th* of *July*, *Fairfax* kept his Head-Quarters at *Crookhorn*, and General *Goring* with his Forces kept the Paſs at *Load-Bridge* with a ſtrong Guard, and alſo pulled down *Pederton-Bridge*, and made Breaſt-works on the other ſide: But upon the Approach of a Party under Col. *Fleetwood*, quitted the latter Paſs; whereupon *Fairfax* ordered that Bridge to be made up again, and planted a conſiderable Guard there.

General *Goring* continued at *Long-Sutton*, keeping a Guard at *Load-Bridge*, and making good the Gariſon at *Ilcheſter* and *Langport* the two Paſſes upon the River, and had broken down the Bridge higher up the River towards the Town of *Evil*. *Fairfax* on *Monday* the *7th* of *July* by Six of the Clock in the Morning drew his Foot to a Rendezvous in a Field about a Mile from *Crookhorn* in the way to *Pederton*, and with a Commanded Party went to view the Paſs at *Load-Bridge*: General *Goring* ſeeing their Horſe appear in great Numbers, drew up his Foot, and ordered ſome Regiments to march from *Load-Bridge* along the River-ſide to *Ilcheſter*, fearing they might Storm that place; and the Horſe diverted themſelves in Skirmiſhes upon the Meadows near the River by Parties all that day. In the Field *Fairfax* called a Council of War to conſider what was to be done; for *Goring* keeping beyond the River, and having the Gariſons of *Ilcheſter*, *Langport*, *Burrough* and *Bridgewater*, there was no coming on that ſide; and to attempt a paſſage where an Enemy ſtood in good order, ready to receive them, and it being alſo a *Moraſs*, ſeemed deſperate. And on the Right-hand the Bridge at *Evil* being broke down, and a Guard upon it, and on all the Bridges on that ſide, there ſeemed no convenient paſſage nearer than the Head of the River about *Sherburn*, which would prove a tedious and difficult March.

In fine, they reſolved to march the greateſt part of the Army to *Evil*, and there to force their way, leaving in the mean time a convenient Force of Horſe and Foot over againſt *Ilcheſter* and *Load-Bridge*, to Engage *Goring's* Troops if they ſhould advance on that ſide: In purſuance of this Reſolution *Fairfax* marched to *Evil*, and made that the Head-Quarter for that Night, *Goring's* Horſe Retreating to *Ilcheſter*, and ſoon after General *Goring* drew his Army towards *Langport*, and quitted *Load-Bridge*, and *Ilcheſter*, leaving the Works undemoliſhed, only ſetting Fire to the *Bridewell* which they had Fortified, but the Inhabitants ſoon quench'd, and ſaved the ſame.

21 Caroli.

Upon notice hereof *Fairfax* declining the Paſs at *Evil*, marched back towards *Ilcheſter* on the ſame ſide of the River, and Quartered there that Night. And General *Goring* having detached part of his Army, which 'twas thought might be deſigned to ſurprize *Taunton*, hoping to find them now in ſecurity; wherefore Maj. Gen. *Maſſey* with his Brigade of Horſe, and ſome Dragoons were diſpatch'd after them to attend their motion; and on *Wedneſday*, *July* the 9*th*, *Fairfax*'s Army being at *Long-Sutton*, he had advice that *Maſſey* was near an Engagement, and therefore forthwith Ordered Col. *Montague* to march with 2000 Muſquetiers to his aſſiſtance, it being an Incloſed Country, where Foot would be moſt ſerviceable. But before they came up, *Maſſey* had worſted that Party, and taken Nine Colours, and between two and three hundred Horſe: In which Action Col. *Cook* was ſhot through both Cheeks.

The Fight at *Langport*, *July* 10*th*.

All this while General *Goring* ſtanding on his Advantages, as being Maſter of the Paſſes on the River, had declined to Fight, being inferior in ſtrength, and waiting to be Recruited with ſome Forces he expected to Joyn him, but finding they came not, thought fit now to draw off to *Bridgewater*, and ſent away moſt of his Cannon and Carriages thitherwards, but the better to ſecure his Retreat by keeping the Paſs; ſent over Muſquetiers to Line the Hedges, and brought down two Cannons, and his Horſe and Foot to Guard the Paſs, and drew up in a poſture to receive the Enemy if they ſhould preſs on: But *Fairfax* drew down his Ordnance to ſuch Places of advantage that they did great Execution on *Goring*'s Army, who ſtood in good Order on the Hill, about Muſquet-ſhot from the Paſs, and forced them to draw off their Ordnance, and their Horſe to remove their Ground. And then the Parliament's Foot thunder'd down the Hill, and Charged reſolutely from Hedge to Hedge till they had gain'd the Paſs: Upon which *Goring*'s Horſe drew down towards them, and a Forlorn of about 120 Horſe was Ordered by *Fairfax* to advance over the Paſs up the Hill, Commanded by Major *Bethel*, who tho' the Lane were very narrow, forced his way, and beat back two Bodies of Horſe, being of General *Goring*'s own Brigade, and brake them at Swords Point; but then they Charged him with freſh Troops, and beat him back. At which time Major *Desborough* with his Reſerve came up to his Relief, and *Bethel* facing about and Joyning with him, they gave ſuch an effectual Charge as put *Goring*'s Men to a Retreat, and then the Muſquetiers coming up with the Horſe, ſome of *Goring*'s Foot began to fly before ever they were Engaged, which put all the reſt into confuſion, ſo that *Fairfax*'s Horſe had the Chaſe of them almoſt to *Bridgewater*, for they quitted *Langport*, and fired it, hoping thereby to ſtop the purſuit; but *Fairfax*'s Men not reguarding that, made their Paſſage after them between the Flaming-Houſes, and the Paſſes being narrow in many Places, it was very difficult to eſcape them, ſo that they took about 1400 Priſoners, and 1200 Horſes, many of their Riders deſerting them, and getting away over the Meadows and Encloſures. There was thought to be in all about 300 of the King's Party ſlain. Of the Priſoners of Note taken, were Col. *Slingsby* General of the Ordnance, and Col. *Henningham*, and Lieut. Col. *Preſton*, Four Captains of Horſe, Eleven Lieutenants, Twenty Cornets of Horſe, and above Thirty Colours of Horſe and Foot; as alſo the Two Pieces of Cannon before mentioned, and a great Number of Arms. On the Parliament's ſide were loſt Two Reformado Captains,

Ann. 1645.

The Storming of *Bridgewater.*

tains, Col. *Butler*'s Capt. Lieut. and above fifty others, and Col. *Cook*, and Major *Bethel*, and about Sixteen of his Troop Wounded.

After this Battel the Parliament's Army marched the ſame day five miles to *Middleſay* in the way to *Bridgewater*; and next day the whole Army, Horſe and Foot with the Train, were drawn up in *Weſton-Moor*, otherwiſe called *Penſy-Pound*, two miles from *Bridgewater*. The Country-men thereabouts roſe in great Numbers, and with their Colours, Clubs, and Arms, appeared upon *Knol-Hill*; which being made known to the General, he with the Lieutenant General and other Officers, marched up to them, who ſeemingly received him with Joy, and in token thereof gave a Volley of Shot; whence after ſome conference with them, and their Leader, who made a Neutral Speech, the General returned, and the Army that Night went to Quarter, the Head-Quarter that Night being appointed at *Chedſay*, within two miles of *Bridgewater*.

Friday, *July* the 11*th*, Col. *Welden*'s Brigade was commanded on the North-ſide of the Town of *Bridgewater*, towards *Devonſhire*, and the reſt of the Army on this ſide towards *Chedſay*; the Guards being ſet, *Fairfax* and *Cromwell* went to view the Town, which they found to be very ſtrong, ſtanding in a Valley, yet glorying in the Equality of its Level with the Ground about it, there being not a clod that coulſt afford any advantage againſt that Place. The Fortifications regular and ſtrong, the Ditch about it deep, and about thirty foot wide, which for a great part about the Town, was every Tide filled up to the brim with water, the compaſs of Ground within the Line and Works not great, very well Manned, having in it about 1800 Soldiers to defend it: Within the Town was a Caſtle of indifferent ſtrength, there was planted on the ſeveral Batteries about forty Piece of Ordnance; well ſtored with Ammunition, and Victuals, being a Magazine for his Majeſty's ſmaller Gariſons thereabouts.

Saturday and *Sunday* July 12*th* and 13*th* they continu'd at *Chedſay*; and Col. *Okey* having (from that day the Battel was at *Langport*) Beſieged *Burrough* Gariſon with his Dragoons, had the ſame Surrendred unto him upon Quarter, wherein were a hundred and forty Priſoners, the Officers being promiſed fair uſage.

Deliberations about the manner of taking the Town of *Bridgewater.*

Monday, *July* the 14*th*, a Council of War was called, Great Debate whether to ſtorm the Town, or not, ſome inclination to it, but no poſitive reſolution; notwithſtanding preparations were made, but upon further conſideration were for that time drawn back to their Quarters; and more time being taken, there were eight Long-Bridges, betwixt thirty and forty Foot length, deviſed to be made by Lieut. Gen. *Hammond* the Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance, which were approved of by the Commanders and Officers, and of very great uſe to the Soldiers in the Storm.

Tueſday, *July* the 15*th* the General went to *Glaſtenbury*, and returned that Night to the Head-Quarter.

Wedneſday, *July* the 16*th*, a Council of War was again called, and ſeveral Propoſitions were made for the Freeing of the Army and Reduction of the Town. To riſe with their whole Army, and leave the Town unattempted, was conceived to be very prejudicial to their future Progreſs; to ſit down before it (being a place of that ſtrength, if not ſure to carry it) leaving the King at liberty to rally his Forces, ſeemed very hazardous.

The Blocking of it up by Forts on both ſides with a part of the Army was propounded; but the difficulty of laying the Bridge over the River through the violence of the Current, (which yet would be neceſſary for the maintaining a Communication between the Quarters on both ſides) hindered the deſign.

It was alſo propounded to attempt it by Approaches; but it was conſidered, that if they ſhould go that way, it would prove very tedious; and if during their ſtay about it any great glut of Rain ſhould have fallen, it would lay them wet in their Trenches, and diſable them from effecting the buſineſs.

Agreed upon to Storm it.

At laſt, a reſolution *to ſtorm* it, was agreed upon, though it carried the greateſt danger with it. For which purpoſe Lots were drawn for every one to take their Poſts, ſome to Storm, ſome to be Reſerves, others to alarm, but the time of falling on was not determined till *Friday*, *July* the 19*th*, that it ſhould be on the *Monday* Morning following, towards dawning of the day. The Brigade appointed on that ſide towards *Devon* was Commanded by Major General *Maſſey*, only to alarm on that ſide, being the Regiments of Col. *Welden*, Col. *Ingolsby*, Col. *Forteſcue*, Col. *Herbert*, Col. *Bitch*, and Maj. Gen. *Maſſey*'s own Regiment: The Regiments deſigned on this ſide to Storm were the Generals, Col. *Pickering*'s, Col. *Montague*'s, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s, the Regiment Commanded by Lieut. Col. *Pride*, Col. *Rainsborough*, and Col. *Hammond*'s. The General rode round about the Town this day, to ſee if all things were in readineſs for the *Storm*, that both ſides might fall on together.

On the Lords-day, *July* the Twentieth, after both Sermons, the Drums Beat, the Army was drawn out into the Field; and as ſoon as it grew dark, the Soldiers drew every one to their ſeveral Poſts allotted them to Storm; the Sign when the Storm was to begin, was, the ſhooting off three Pieces of Ordnance on this ſide, which the Forces on the other ſide were to take notice of, and to fall on the ſame inſtant. Accordingly on *Monday*, *July* 22. about Two of the Clock in the Morning, the Storm began on this ſide of the Town, (the Forces on the other ſide only giving an Alarm which kept the Gariſon upon the Line;) the Forlorn-hope was led on by Lieut. Col. *Hewſon*, and ſeconded by the General's Regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. *Jackſon*; and the Major General's commanded by Lieut. Col. *Aſhfield*. The Bridges prepared to paſs over the Moat, were quickly brought to the Ditch, and thrown in, on which the Soldiers with little loſs got over the deep Ditch, and mounted the Works (notwithſtanding the great number of ſmall ſhot which ſhowr'd about them) beat them from their Ordnance, turn'd them upon the Town, and let down their Draw-Bridge, which made many of their Foot cry Quarter; Captain *Rainolds*, who commanded the Forlorn-hope of Horſe, immediately entred, and ſcoured the Streets of that part of the Town ſo gained, called *Eaſtover*, to the Draw-Bridge over the main Ditch, leading to the ſecond Town; whereupon the reſt of the Officers and Soldiers that were in a Body, and yet annoyed the Aſſailants in that part of the Town which they had won, threw down their Arms, and had Quarter given them; (there were about Six hundred taken Priſoners, Officers and Soldiers.) But the King's Party in the ſecond Town inſtantly made Barricadoes at the Gate upon the Bridge, and drew up the Bridge that divided one part of the Town from the other. *Fairfax*'s Forces had not been two Hours in

Ann. 1645. the firſt Town, but they were pelted with Granadoes and Slugs, of hot Iron, which Fired it on both ſides, which by the next Morning burnt that part of the Town (of goodly Buildings) down to the Ground, except three or four Houſes, yet Major *Cowell* ſtood all that while in the midſt of the Street, which was both ſides on fire, keeping Guards to prevent a Sally. Capt. *Sampſon* in that remarkable Action received a ſhot.

The General hoping that the Storm might have wrought upon the Soldiers, and the Fire upon the Townſmen, ſo far that they would have hearkned to Treaty, renewed his Summons, which the Governour ſtoutly refuſed; whereupon *Tueſday*, *July* the 22*th*, it was reſolved to Alarm the Town by Forces on this ſide, and to Storm it on the other ſide, at Two of the Clock the next Morning; for which purpoſe the General was there in Perſon to ſee it done, though it was held fit on after Conſiderations, only to Alarm on both ſides, which much amazed the Gariſon, and kept them waking all that Night. Alſo about Two of the Clock in the Afternoon, the General ſent to the Governour a Trumpet with a Meſſage to this purpoſe: That his denial of fair Terms had wrought in him no other thoughts, but of compaſſion towards thoſe that were innocent, who otherwiſe might ſuffer; wherefore he ſignified that all Women and Children that would accept of this liberty, ſhould come forth of the Town by Four of the Clock in the Afternoon: Whereupon the Governour *Windham*'s Lady ſaid to the Meſſenger, Tell thy General, (laying her hand upon her Breaſts, which ſhe ſaid gave Prince *Charles* Suck) we will hold it out to the laſt. But the next day the Governours Lady and divers others, were of another opinion, and came out when the Cannon play'd fiercely into the Town, and Granadoes were ſhot, and Slugs of hot Iron in abundance, whereby ſeveral Houſes in that Town were fired, and the Wind being high increaſed the Flame, the Townſmen within were in great diſtraction, every Man imployed how to ſave his Houſe and Goods, the Gariſon was in a great amazement, ſo that the Governour thought fit to ſend forth Mr. *Tho. Elliot* to know the General's Terms, who refuſed to admit of any Treaty at all: However they offered theſe Particulars.

Firſt, That the Governour with all the Officers and Gentlemen that were in the Town, with their Servants, Horſes, Swords, Piſtols and Cloak-Bags, might march with a ſafe Conduct to *Exeter*.

Secondly, That all the Soldiers might likewiſe march to *Exeter*, leaving their Arms.

Thirdly, That all Clergy-men in the Town, and Townſmen might have liberty to march with them, or abide at home.

Edmund Windham.

Whereunto the General returned theſe:

1. To all their Lives.
2. To the Inhabitants, their Liberty and Freedom from Plunder.
3. Neither Officers nor Soldiers to be Plundered of the Clothes they had upon them.
4. The Gentlemen to be diſpoſed of as the Parliament ſhould appoint, and in the mean time to have Civil Uſage.

Six Hoſtages to be ſent, and an Anſwer in a Quarter of an Hour.

Tho. Fairfax.

The

21 *Caroli.*

The Governour returned Anſwer, That he found thoſe Propoſitions ſo ill reſented, both by the Gentlemen and Soldiers, that he could not accept of them.

Fairfax thereupon gave Order to the Soldiers to ſtand upon their Guards, and go to their Duties. Mr. *Elliot* deſired nothing might be done till he returned, leaving Sir *John Heal* as Caution, which was agreed to: And he preſently returned with an Anſwer of accepting the laſt Articles; only added for himſelf, that he might have liberty to carry the News to the King upon his Parol.

Thereupon the Hoſtages were ſent, *viz.* from the Town Sir *John Heal*, Sir *Hugh Windham*, Mr. *Waldron*, Mr. *Warr*, Mr. *Siddingham*, Mr. *Speak*, and others ſent by *Fairfax* into the Town to them.

They were to deliver the Town, and yield themſelves Priſoners the next Morning by Eight of the Clock; and all that Night they employ'd themſelves to quench the Fire in the Town. The loſs of Men in the Storm were not many; Mr. *Martin* an Officer in the Train had his Leg ſhot, and afterwards cut off, whereof he died.

Wedneſday, *July* 23. the Town was Surrendered, about 1000 Officers and Soldiers, beſides Gentlemen and Clergy, marched out as Priſoners. There were taken in the Town about forty four Barrels of Powder, 1500 Arms, forty four Pieces of Ordnance, 400 weight of Match, Goods of great value, that had been carried for ſecurity into that place, and were ſeiſed by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament and Sold; and Three Shillings a Man raiſed upon the Sale, to be beſtowed as a Reward upon the Common Soldiers for their Service in Storming of the Place.

The taking this Town was of conſiderable advantage to the Parliament, for by it a Line of Gariſons was drawn over that *Iſthmus* of Ground between the South Sea and *Severn*, by *Bridgewater*, *Taunton*, *Lime*, and *Langport*, it being from *Bridgewater* to *Lime* little above twenty miles, by which the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, then wholly at the King's Devotion, except *Plimouth*, were in a manner block'd up from all intercourſe with the Eaſtern Parts: And likewiſe this being taken, their Army was at liberty for further Exploits.

Friday, *July* 25. a Council of War was called, to adviſe whether to march up *Weſt* to General *Goring*, or to ſtay in the *Eaſtern* Parts to curb the *Club-men*; and in favour of this latter, it was conſidered, that the Army wanted Ammunition to march far *Weſt*, to undertake any conſiderable action; and there being alſo ſeveral Gariſons of the King's, by which the *Club-men* were Encouraged to ſhew themſelves. It was therefore inclined unto by ſome, that the Army ſhould firſt make it their buſineſs to reduce the *Club-men*, and to that end, to attempt the taking, or at leaſt the Blockading of that Gariſon, which moſt countenanced them, *viz. Sherborn*-Caſtle, where Sir *Lewis Dives* an active and reſolute Soldier was Commander in Chief; but the determination of the Council of War was, notwithſtanding to advance rather more *Weſt*, to proſecute this late Succeſs at *Langport* and *Bridgewater*, and hinder *Goring* from rallying his Forces, or raiſing any conſiderable Body, leaving ſome Force to attend Prince *Rupert*'s motion about *Briſtol*, and to diſturb the *Club-men* if they frequented meetings as formerly. A March being thus reſolv'd on, it was accordingly undertaken on the

Ann. 1645.

Morrow, whence the Army marched to **Martock*, ten miles, where reſting the *Lords-day*, there was a Thankſgiving for the Succeſs in the taking of *Bridgewater*. The General, tho' he accounted it his greateſt ſafety, to act according to the advice of his Council of War, yet was at this time much troubled in his own thoughts concerning his March further *Weſt*, before *Bath* and *Sherborn*, and the *Club-men* were reduc'd, reckoning it alſo a Service of Importance to take in *Bath*; in order to the ſtraitning of *Briſtol*, and hindering Prince *Rupert* from raiſing any conſiderable Force in thoſe Parts.

Whereupon his Excellency took a Reſolution to march back, and accordingly came to *Wells* that Night, with part of the Army and Train, being fourteen miles, and ſent a Brigade of Horſe and Foot unto *Sherborn*, under the Command of Colonel *Pickering*, to face that Gariſon, and if there were hopes to reduce it, to ſit down before it, in order to a Siege. The Horſe-quarters this Night were nearer unto *Bath*, and more Forces were ſent to get between *Bath* and *Briſtol*; having Intelligence that their Diſtractions were ſuch in *Bath*, the Townſmen not willing to bear Arms, nor yet to receive Soldiers from *Briſtol*, which was then infected, and the Soldiers too few to keep it, ſo that the Governour Sir *Tho. Bridges* had quitted it, had not Prince *Rupert* ſent about 100 Men to him with poſitive Orders to ſtay; that they would eaſily be driven to quit it: And in the mean time the General ſtayed at *Wells*.

Bath taken.

Tueſday the 29*th*, Col. *Rich* faced *Bath* with Horſe and Dragoons, Summoned the Town, but the Governour refuſed to Surrender. Towards Evening ſome Dragoons Commanded by Col. *Okey*, were drawn near the Bridge, and crept on their Bellies over it to the Gate, ſeiſed on the ſmall end of the Guards Muſquets, which they put through the Loop-holes of the Gate, taking hold of the Barrels of the Muſquets, and cried to them within to take Quarter; whereupon they ran to their Work which flankered the Bridge, and left their Muſquets behind them. The Aſſailants on this advantage inſtantly fired the Gate, and became Maſters of the Bridge, upon which the Deputy-Governour ſent for a Parley, and the Town was yielded upon Articles, making the Common Soldiers, who were about 140, Priſoners, and having Conditions for the Officers to march away to what Gariſon they pleaſed. There were found in the Town Six Pieces of Ordnance, Four hundred Arms, Twelve Barrels of Powder; the Works, beſides the Wall of the City, ſtrong and tenable. Prince *Rupert* was advanced with a Party of Fifteen hundred Horſe and Foot from *Briſtol*, within four miles to relieve it, but coming too late retreated.

The motions of *Fairfax*'s Army in the *Weſt*.

Wedneſday, *July* the 30*th*, the Army was drawn up to *Mendeep* Hills, with intention to march to *Bath*, but upon Intelligence the Horſe and Dragoons alone had taken the Town, *Fairfax* ſent back the Army to *Wells*, marching only with two Regiments of Foot to *Bath* (which he intended to leave there for the ſecurity of that place, and parts thereabouts.) The General Quartered there that Night, and ſetled things for the ſafety of that Place, and in the Afternoon following returned to *Wells*, leaving two Regiments at *Bath*.

Friday, *Auguſt* the firſt, the Army marched from *Wells* to *Queen-Camel*, where the Head-Quarter was that Night, but the General himſelf went with a few Horſe to *Sherborn*, viewing the Works and

Caſtle, and Quartered there that Night. And on *Saturday, Auguſt* the ſecond, the General and Lieut. Gen. rode again to the *Lodge*, and upon a ſecond view and obſervation, conceiving the Place reducible, Guards were appointed nearer, and Orders given for a cloſe Siege.

That day Intelligence came that the *Club-men* of three Counties, *viz. Dorſet, Wilts*, and *Somerſet*, were to meet at *Shaftsbury*, and might be ſurprized. Whereupon Col. *Fleetwood* was Commanded forth with a good Party of Horſe, who accordingly incompaſſed them in the Town with about 1000 Horſe, and took about fifty, whereof Mr. *Hollis, Carey, Young, Cradock*, and Dr. *Goche* were the Chief, who being brought Priſoners by a Guard of Horſe, were after the reducement of *Sherborn*, ſent to *London* with other Priſoners.

On the *Lords-day, Aug.* 3. News came that all the Country of *Wilts* and *Dorſet*, and part of *Somerſet* were up in Arms, and would have a Rendezvous of 10000 Men at leaſt, to fetch off their Leaders; but privately *Fairfax* underſtood it was to Interrupt his Siege, and to hinder Proviſions from coming to the Leaguer; giving out withal, that General *Goring* with his Army was coming out of the *Weſt* to Relieve *Sherborn*.

On *Monday, Aug.* 4. L.Gen. *Cromwel* having Intelligence of ſome of their Places of Rendezvous, for their ſeveral Diviſions, went forth with a Party of Horſe to meet with them, and towards *Shaftsbury* diſcovered ſome Colours upon the top of an high Hill, full of Wood and almoſt inacceſſible; a Lieutenant with a ſmall Party was ſent to them to know their meaning, and to acquaint them that the Lieut. Gen. of the Army was there. Whereupon one Mr. *Newman* one of their Leaders thought fit to come down, and told *Cromwell* their intent was to know why the Gentlemen were taken at *Shaftsbury* on *Saturday*? The Lieut. Gen. return'd this Anſwer, That he held himſelf not bound to give him or them an account: What was done was by Authority, and they that did it were not reſponſible to them that had none: But not to leave them wholly unſatisfied, he told him that thoſe Perſons ſo met, had been the occaſions and ſtirrers of many Tumultuous and Unlawful Meetings, for which they were to be tryed by Law; which Tryal by them ought not to be queſtioned, or interrupted. Mr. *Newman* deſired to go up to return the Anſwer. *Cromwell* with a ſmall Party went with him, and had ſome Conſerence with the People to this purpoſe: That whereas they pretended to meet there to ſave their Goods, they took a very ill courſe for that, ſince to leave their Houſes was the way to loſe their Goods; and it was offered them, that Juſtice ſhould be done upon any who offered them violence: And as for the Gentlemen taken at *Shaftsbury, Cromwell* told them it was only to anſwer ſome things they were accuſed of, which they had done contrary to Law, and the Peace of the Kingdom. Herewith they ſeeming to be well ſatisfied, promiſed to return to their Houſes, and accordingly did ſo.

Cromwell's Interview with the *Weſtern* Men in Arms, and ſatisfies them.

Theſe being thus quietly ſent home, *Cromwell* advanced further to a meeting of a greater number, *viz.* about 4000, who betook themſelves to *Hambleton* Hill, near *Shrawton*; which had been an Old *Roman* Work, deeply Trenched: The Lieut. Gen. ſent thither a Lieutenant with a Party of Horſe, to require an account of their meeting? He was anſwered with half a dozen of ſhot, and could

Cromwell meets another body of 4000 *Club-men* near *Shrawton*.

could get no other anſwer; thereupon one Mr. *Lee*, who upon *Cromwell*'s approach came from them, was ſent in, requiring them to ſubmit to the Power and Protection of the Parliament, and to lay down their Arms; they refuſed to leave their Arms, and gave ſome more ſhots. *Cromwell* ſent Mr. *Lee* again, to tell them that if they would not lay down their Arms, he would fall upon them.

And attacks them, and diſperſes them.

But they ſtill refuſing, Order was given to the General's Troop to fall on, who did ſo, and received a repulſe, ſome kill'd, eight or nine Wounded, and ſix or ſeven Horſes ſlain; for the *Club-men* ſhot briskly from the Bank of the Old Work, and kept the narrow paſſage with Muſquets, and other Weapons: But then Major *Deſborough* with the General's Regiment, went round about a Ledge of the Hill, and made a hard ſhift to climb up and enter on their Rear; which they no ſooner diſcerned, but after a ſhort diſpute they ran, and the paſſage formerly aſſaulted was opened, and all the *Club-men* diſperſed, and diſarmed, ſome ſlain, many Wounded, the reſt ſlid and tumbled down that ſteep Hill, with great hazard; there were brought away about 400 of them to *Shrawton*, of which near 200 were Wounded in this Skirmiſh; Capt. *Paltiſon* was ſore hurt, of which afterward he died, and about twelve more. There were taken about twelve Colours, the Motto of one of them was thus: *If you offer to Plunder our Cattle, be aſſured we will bid you Battel.*

The greater part of theſe Priſoners after Examination touching their Chief Inſtigators, Deſigns and Correſpondencies, were upon their Parole never to intermeddle any more in that kind, diſmiſſed and ſent home.

Cromwell returns to the Siege of *Sherborn*.

And ſo *Cromwell* return'd to the Leaguer before *Sherborn*, *Aug.* 5 on which day a Commanded Party crept under the ſhelter of the Stone-wall, cloſe by the Caſtle, and gained the Hay-Stack, within a Stone's-caſt of their Works.

Wedneſday, *Aug.* 6. the Beſieged making a New Work to Plant Ordnance to beat them from that Hay-Stack, were themſelves beat off, and their Cannon diſmounted. But *Fairfax* had in that Service four Captains Wounded, and one Slain. And now all things were in a preparation to Storm; the Soldiers had every one his Faggot; another Summons was ſent unto the Caſtle to Surrender, but a denial was returned; whereupon a Council of War was called, and it was reſolved, That ſince a whole Cannon was upon the way from *Portſmouth*, and that from *Mendeep* Hills might be had Excellent Miners, therefore they would proceed in Approaches and Batteries, being well inform'd that the Ground whereon the Caſtle ſtood was Mineable.

This day towards Evening, Capt. *Horſey* another of Col. *Rainſborough*'s Officers was ſhot dead in the Place with a Birding-Piece, from one of the Towers, who with Capt. Lieut. *Flemming* of Col. *Rainsborough*'s Regiment, (who was ſhot before) were the next day Buried after a Martial manner in the Church at *Sherborn*, being the Place where Capt. *Horſey*'s Anceſtors were Intombed.

Very freely did the Soldiers work in the Mines and Galleries, and making of Batteries, every Man rewarded Twelve-pence apiece for the Day, and as much for the Night, for the Service was hot and hazardous.

By *Monday*, *Aug.* 11. the whole Cannon, and Money for the Army long expected, came to the Head-Quarter. And *Fairfax* had

Intelligence, that Maj. Gen. *Maſſey*'s Horſe, who were Quartered near *Taunton* to Interrupt General *Goring*'s Forces in caſe they advanced this way, had fallen on ſome of his Horſe and taken ſeveral Priſoners.

Tueſday, *Aug.* 12. the *Mendeep* Miners came and were ſet to work; the Gariſon threw fiery Faggots over thoſe Parts of the Wall where the Miners were, and where a Bridge likewiſe was making (over a little Rivulet) which Bridge was in Part burnt thereby, but the Soldiers quenched it, and a Meſſage was ſent to Sir *Lewis Dives*, That if he pleas'd to ſend out his Lady, or any other Women, he might: Sir *Lewis* acknowledged the favour, ſeemed to incline to accept of it, but gave no poſitive anſwer, expreſſing withal his reſolution (Soldier-like) to hold out to the laſt.

Batteries raiſed.

Wedneſday, *Aug.* 13. the Canon and Demi-canon were planted on the New Battery, where another Chief Gunner of *Fairfax*'s was ſlain, beſides one *Jenkins*, another Gunner was ſhot from the Tower. The Miners wrought within two yards of the Wall, where the Rock appearing, 'twas thought it would have given more interruption than it did, but it proving but a ſoft ſtone, was eaſily wrought through.

Thurſday, *Aug.* 14. the Great Guns began to play about Eleven of the Clock, and before Six had made a Breach in the Wall, that ten a breaſt might enter, and had beaten down one of the Towers, which much diſheartned thoſe within. On this occaſion the great adventurouſneſs of many of the Soldiers comes fitly to be remembred, who (whilſt their Cannon play'd hard upon the Caſtle and wanted ſhot) fetcht off the Bullets (that had been ſhot) from under the very Walls, and had Six-pence apiece for every Bullet they ſo brought off. After the Breach ſo made, *Fairfax* ſent a third Summons to Surrender the Caſtle, or to expect Extremity: Which Meſſage being ſtoutly delivered by the Drummer, he ſaid, He deſerved to be Hanged. And ſent an Anſwer to this purpoſe: That the Language was ſo far differing from what he had formerly received, that he could not believe that it came from the ſame hand, but ſaid, that he would not loſe his Honour to ſave his Life: And if the laſt happen'd, he ſhould think it well beſtow'd in his Majeſty's Service.

But by this time the Approaches were ſo near, that they within could have no uſe of their Muſquets, only threw down Stones: And this day the Beſiegers Soldiers upon the Guard, (Commanded then by Col. *Ingoldesby*) gained the Tower in the corner of the Caſtle, out of which their Muſquetiers play'd into the Caſtle; and ſo near did they venture to the Walls from the Gallery, that they pulled the Wool out of the Wool-Sacks that lay on the Works, which cauſed that ſtrong Guards were ſet by the Gariſon, and in the Night great Fires were made in the Caſtle to diſcover the Enemies Approaches and Mines.

Sherborn Capitulates.

Friday, *Aug.* 15. at Two in the Morning the Governour ſent out a Drummer with a Meſſage, that he was willing to Surrender upon Honourable Terms. Anſwer was returned, No Terms but *Quarter*, ſeeing he had ſlipt and ſlighted the opportunity; and he was not to expect that, except he rendred ſpeedily. Immediately the General went in Perſon to the Works, and viewed the Caſtle within over the Wall, and gave Orders for all things to be prepared for a Storm, every Soldier to cut his freſh Faggot, whereby

Ann. 1645.

by in two Hours they had above 6000 Faggots, with which they were to fill the Trenches, and to throw Stones and Rubbiſh upon them. Whilſt this was in doing, the Soldiers that had before gained one Tower, recovered alſo another; and out of the ſame Towers did great Execution, (Sir *Lewis Dives* his Secretary being ſlain by a ſhot from thence) and ſoon after inforc'd them from their Guns within, which they had planted to oppoſe the Entrance at the Breach. The Miners had by this time wrought quite through the Foundation of the Wall, and the Foot play'd ſo hard from the Breach, that Sir *Lewis Dives*'s Men were forced to quit the Great Court within the Caſtle; which much diſheartned them, eſpecially ſeeing *Fairfax*'s Soldiers coming forwards with Faggots on their Backs to fall on, ſome of them before their time appointed leaping over the Works, all which concurring, they within hung out a White-Flag, had no power to make oppoſition, ſent a Drum for to crave *Quarter*, but before he could get out, and return, a great part of *Fairfax*'s Foot were entred, they within had thrown down their Arms, and cryed for *Quarter*, which was given, but ſtript they were very ſeverely, all except Sir *Lewis Dives* and his Lady, and ſome few more, and ſo *Fairfax* became Maſter of the Caſtle, and all within it. The Soldiers finding Plunder of great Value, the taking of which in a diſorderly manner could not then be prevented. There was taken about 400 Priſoners in the Caſtle, beſides Sir *Lewis Dives* the Governour, Col. *Giles Strangeways*, formerly a Member of Parliament, Sir *John Walcot*, Col. *Thornhill*, and others of Quality; Eighteen Pieces of Ordnance, and a Mortar-Piece.

The Soldiers Spoil laſted all that day, and moſt part of the Night, and on *Saturday*, *Aug.* 16. being Market-day, with the Booty they had got, kept a great Market to the Country, who bought the Goods of them. And all this Day and the next was ſpent in ordering the diſpoſal of Priſoners, and in conſidering what to do with the Gariſon, which not above two or three days after was ordered to be ſlighted.

The General views *Nunney*-Caſtle, and is Surrendred.

Sherborn being thus fallen into the Parliament's Power, their Army on the Reaſons mentioned in *Cromwell*'s Letter herein after recited, reſolv'd next to Inveſt *Briſtol*, where Prince *Rupert* then was with a conſiderable Gariſon. Accordingly Orders were given, and *Fairfax*'s Army on *Auguſt* the 18*th* marched to Caſtle-*Carey*: Only a Party was detached forth under Col. *Rainsborough*, conſiſting of his own and Col. *Hammond*'s Regiment, and two Pieces of Ordinance to ſit down before *Nunney*-Caſtle, whither the next day *Fairfax* went himſelf to view it, and found it to be a very ſtrong Place. The Head-Quarter was that Night at *Shipton-Mallet*, but five miles from *Carew*, far enough for the Train, which was four miles behind from the Quarters the Night before. But to expedite, what might be this deſign againſt *Briſtol*, 2000 Horſe and Dragoons were ſent under the Command of Commiſſary General *Ireton*, to Block it up. The next Day the Army marched to *Chue* nine miles; Meſſengers were ſent to the Vice-Admiral, Captain *Moulton*, Riding about *Milford-haven*, to ſend Ships into *King's-Road*, to Block up *Briſtol* by Sea. In the mean time Prince *Rupert* did not imagin their Forces ſo near, or that they had any deſign upon *Briſtol.* And by a Trumpeter that came with a Meſſage from thence, they ſeemed to be ſo far from a belief thereof, that he ſaid he did not expect to find them on that ſide *Sherborn*; and when he met their Horſe, he took them to be the King's. That Night there was a ſtrong Party of Horſe, and one Regiment of Foot diſpos'd at *Hannam*, within three miles of *Briſtol*, on *Glouceſterſhire* ſide, by whom the Prince was Alarmed.

Fairfax advances towards *Bedminſter.*

Thurſday, *Aug.* 21. in the Morning, *Fairfax* receiv'd Intelligence of the Surrender of *Nunney*-Caſtle to Col. *Rainsborough*, upon Condition to have liberty to go to their own Houſes. By reaſon of the Train coming in ſo late, the Army reſted that Day at *Chue*, ſave that another Party of Horſe and Foot advanced towards *Bedminſter*, upon Intelligence that the Prince intended to break through with his Horſe, and Joyn with General *Goring*, with which Party the General and Lieutenant General went and viewed the Town, and appointed Guards and Quarters on the Weſt-ſide of the River, and Quartered himſelf at *Keniſome* that Night, where divers Lords ſent for Paſſes to come out of the City and go beyond Sea, but were deny'd. It being a received opinion, That Perſons of Quality and great Eſtate, in a Beſieged Town, rather incline to a timely yielding, than hazardous defending thereof, when no Relief is at hand.

Fairfax marches towards *Briſtol*, and orders matter for the Beſieging it.

Friday the 22*d*, there was a General Rendezvous of Horſe, and all that Day was ſpent in ſetting of Guards on *Somerſetſhire*-ſide, where the Country-men maintained a Paſſage at *Clyfton*, the Head-Quarter being remov'd that Night to *Hannam*.

Saturday the 23*d*, the General and Lieutenant-General employed the whole Day in the ſetling of Quarters and Guards on the other ſide of *Briſtol.* This Day the City-Cannon played from the great Fort, and *Pryors*-Fort, but hurt none but one Dragoon, who had his Thigh ſhot off. Alſo a Sally was made with a Party of Horſe, who were beaten in again, and Sir *Richard Crane*, that led them, mortally Wounded, and preſently after died.

On the *Lords-day*, *Aug.* 24. the Beſieged about Noon Sallied out again at the Sally-Port near *Pryor*-Hill Fort, in a full Career, and were upon the Enemies Dragooners on the ſudden; yet by coming on of Horſe, were beaten back again, as alſo their Foot were by the Foot of Col. *Rainsborough*'s Brigade, made to Retreat in diſorder.

Monday, *Aug.* 25. Warrants were Iſſued out by *Fairfax* to Sir *John Horner* High Sheriff of the County of *Somerſet*, to raiſe the Power of the County, which was much promoted by the Intereſt and Endeavours of Mr. *Aſh* and Mr. *Moor*, two Members of the Houſe of Commons. This Day the Parliament's Army had Intelligence, that General *Goring*, then about *Collumpton* in *Devon*, did ſeem to draw to a Rendezvous, as if he intended a March to Interrupt the Siege, but Major General *Maſſey*'s Brigade of Horſe were Quarter'd not far from *Taunton*, in ſuch an advantagious Poſture, that they could not move, but he might Flank them, and interrupt their motion, whilſt *Fairfax*'s Horſe might draw off to meet them, in caſe they ſhould attempt the forementioned deſign.

Ann. 1645.

Sallies from the Town.

Tueſday, *Aug*. 26. Four a Clock in the Morning, a third Sally was made on *Somerſet*-ſide on a Poſt of Col. *Welden*'s Brigade at *Bedminſter*, and through the negligence of the Officer that had then the Command there, they took ten, and killed as many. But the ſame day, Capt. *Molleneux*, (Capt. Lieutenant to Col. *Butler*) and with him another ſtout Soldier, perceiving three Gallant Cavaliers, under their Works (whom afterward they ſound to be Sir *Bernard Aſtley*, Col. *Daniel*, and a third Man) rode up to them, ask'd them, Who they were for? who anſwering, For the King: And diſcharging upon them, the others replied with their Piſtols; and after ſome Bickering took Sir *Bernard Aſtley*, who died within few days of his Wounds; but Col. *Daniel*, tho' dangerouſly Wounded eſcaped.

Wedneſday, *Aug*. 27. the Gariſon drew out the fourth time, about the cloſe of the Evening, with intention to fall on the Guards; but finding their deſign diſcovered, drew back to their Works.

The Siege of *Briſtol* continues.

Thurſday, *Aug*. 28. Prince *Rupert* ſent out thoſe Foot which were taken Priſoners on *Somerſet*-ſide, being in number ten, with a Trumpet, propounding alſo an Exchange for Sir *Bernard Aſtley*, but the Exchange was not hearkned to. This Day *Fairfax* had Intelligence of the King's Party having Plunder'd *Huntingdon*, his Majeſty having happily eſcaped the *Scotch* and Northern Horſe, out of *Notinghamſhire*. Mean while the Foot at *Portſhead Point* that had been four Days Beſieged by Lieut. Col. *Kempſon*, of Col. *Welden*'s Regiment, with a Party of Foot, was with ſix Pieces of Ordnance Surrendred, whereby the Paſſage into *King's-Road* with Ships was made open.

Friday, *Aug*. 29. a Faſt was kept through the Army, which the Gariſon endeavoured to interrupt by a Sally about Noontime, upon their Quarters near *Lawford's*-Gate, where they took ſome Priſoners. And now it was propounded whether to Storm *Briſtol* or not? The Debate was long, Opinions various; however it was agreed that all things ſhould be prepared in Order to a Storm, and afterwards to take into further conſideration, Whether to Storm or to Entrench the Leaguer. In the midſt of theſe thoughts and reſolutions, tidings were brought the Army of the Defeat given by *Montroſs* to the *Scots*, and that he was marched to *Edenborough* in purſuit thereof; and that the King was now advanced to *Bedford* unfollowed, and was expected ſpeedily to raiſe the Siege at *Briſtol*; and towards Evening the Intelligence was confirmed by Letters from the Committee of both Kingdoms, of the King's ſpeedy march towards *Oxford*, and probably to theſe Parts. At the ſame time *Fairfax* had Advice that General *Goring* in the *Weſt* advanced his Quarters nearer *Chard*, and as it was verily thought, intended a Conjunction with the King.

On the *Lords-day*, *Aug*. 31. Capt. *Moulton*, Admiral for the *Iriſh* Coaſts (who was now come into *Severn*) came from Aboard the Ship to General *Fairfax*, expreſſed much readineſs to aſſiſt in Storming of the City (if it were ſo determined) with his Seamen. A Debate was then had concerning that Affair, and what might be done by Water with the aſſiſtance of the Seamen. General *Goring*'s Letters from *Exceter* to Secretary *Nichols*, bearing Date *Aug*. 25. were this day intercepted; wherein he ſignified that in three Weeks time he would be ready to Interrupt *Fairfax* in his Siege.

Monday,

21 *Caroli.*

The Beſieged Sally the ſixth time, and are repulſed.

Monday, *Sept.* 1. the Weather wet and miſty, about Twelve at Noon Prince *Rupert* with a 1000 Horſe and 600 Foot Sallied out the ſixth time, in a full Career, and came upon *Fairfax*'s Horſe-Guards with much fierceneſs and Gallantry; but the Horſe inſtantly came up, and with the aſſiſtance of the Foot of Col. *Rainsborough*'s Brigade forced them to a Retreat: On the Parliament's ſide was loſt in that Skirmiſh Capt. *Guilliams*, a Captain of Horſe; Col. *Okey* a Colonel of Dragoons (it being in the miſt) was taken Priſoner. At that time further Advertiſements confirm'd the King's advance from *Oxford* towards *Briſtol.* Whereupon Orders were given for all the Colonels to view the Line and Works, and for the Soldiers to make Faggots, and all fitting Preparations for a Storm.

By a Council it was reſolved to Storm *Briſtol*

Tueſday, *Sept.* 2. A Council of War being called, and all the Colonels preſent; after a long Debate, Whether to Storm or no? it was put to the Queſtion, and reſolved in the Affirmative; and for the manner of the Storm, it was referred to a Committee of the Colonels of the Army, to preſent in Writing to the General the next Morning to be Debated at a General Council of War: Accordingly *Wedneſday*, *Sept.* 3. the manner of the Storm was preſented in Writing to the General, which was propoſed thus: Colonel *Welden* with his Brigade, conſiſting of the four Regiments that were at *Taunton*, (*viz.* his own, Col. *Ingolsby*'s, Col. *Forteſcue*'s, and Col. *Herbert*'s Regiments, whoſe Poſts were to make good *Somerſetſhire*-ſide) to Storm in three Places, *viz.* 200 Men in the middle, 200 on each ſide, as *Forlorn-hopes*; twenty Ladders to each Place, two Men to carry each Ladder, and to have Five Shillings apiece; two Serjeants that attended the Service of the Ladder, to have Twenty Shillings a Man: Each Muſquetier that followed the Ladder, to carry a Faggot, a Serjeant to Command them, and to have the ſame Reward: Twelve Files of Men with Fire-Arms and Pikes to follow the Ladders to each Place where the Storm was to be; thoſe to be Commanded each by a Captain, and a Lieutenant: The Lieutenant to go before with five Files, the Captain to ſecond him with the other ſeven Files; the 200 Men that were appointed to Second the Storm, to be furniſht each Party of them with twenty Pioneers, who were to march in their Reer; the 200 Men, each to be Commanded by a Field-Officer, and the Pioneers each by a Serjeant: (Thoſe Pioneers were to throw down the Line, and make way for the Horſe:) the Party that was to make good the Line, to poſſeſs the Guns, and turn them: A Gentleman of the Ordnance, Gunners, and Matroſſes, to enter with the Parties: The Draw-Bridge to be let down; two Regiments and a half to Storm in after the Foot, if way were made. Much after this manner were the General's Brigade, under Col. *Montague*'s Command, conſiſting of the General's, Col. *Montague*'s, Col. *Pickering*'s, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiments, to Storm on both ſides of *Lawford*'s Gate, both to the River *Avon*, and to the leſſer River *Froom*: The Bridge over *Froom* to be made good againſt Horſe with Pikes, or to break it down. Col. *Rainsborough*'s Brigade, conſiſting of his own, Major Gen. *Skippon*'s, Col. *Hammond*'s, Col. *Birch*'s, and Lieutenant Col. *Pride*'s Regiments, to Storm on this ſide the River *Froom*, beginning on the Right hand of the Sally-Port up to *Pryor*'s-Hill Fort, and to Storm the Fort it ſelf, as the main buſineſs; 200 of this Brigade to go up in Boats with the Seamen to Storm *Waterfort* (if it were to be attempted) one Regiment of Horſe, and a Regiment of Foot, to be moving up and down in the Cloſes before the Royal Fort, and to ply hard upon it, to alarm it, with a Field-Officer to Command them. The Regiment of Dragoons, with two Regiments of Horſe, to carry Ladders with them, and to attempt the Line and Works by *Clypton* and *Waſhington*'s Breach.

The manner of Storming reſolved on.

The manner of the Storm being thus agreed on, the Soldiers were drawn out to try their inclinations; and the General to make good his Promiſe to reward them for the Service of *Bridgewater*, ordered them immediately to receive Six Shillings a Man, which by the Commiſſioners of Parliament was forthwith paid unto them, and which put a great Obligation upon the Soldiers.

At this Council of War it was alſo agreed, that a Letter ſhould be written, and ſubſcribed by the General, and all the Officers, to General *Leven*, to expreſs how ſenſible they were of the Loſſes their Forces had received in *Scotland* by *Montroſs*; (the Particulars of which ſhall be given in the particular Chapter of the Affairs of that Kingdom) and their willingneſs to ſerve them, if need were, for the ſetling of their Nation in Peace, ſo ſoon as the condition of this Kingdom could ſpare them. The Copy of which Letter followeth in theſe words:

May it pleaſe your Excellency and the reſt Honoured Friends, and Beloved Brethren,

A Letter from *Fairfax*'s Army to the *Scot*'s Army.

WE have, not without much grief, received the ſad report of your Affairs in *Scotland*; how far God, for his beſt and ſecret Ends, hath been pleaſed to ſuffer the Enemy to prevail there: And are (we ſpeak unfeignedly) not leſs ſenſible of your evils, than you have been and are of ours, nor than we are of our own. And the greater cauſe we have of ſimpathy with you, the more do our Bowels earn towards you, becauſe whatever you now ſuffer your ſelves in your own Kingdom, are chiefly occaſioned by your aſſiſting us in ours, againſt the Power that was riſen up againſt the Lord himſelf, and his Anointed ones. Wherefore we cannot forget your Labour of Love, but thought good at this ſeaſon even amongſt our many occaſions, to let you know, that when the Affairs of this Kingdom will poſſibly diſpence with us, the Parliament allowing, and you accepting of our Aſſiſtance, we ſhall be moſt willing, if need ſo require to help and ſerve you faithfully in your own Kingdom, and to engage our ſelves to ſuppreſs the Enemy there, and to eſtabliſh you again in Peace. In the mean time we ſhall endeavour to help you by our Prayers, and to wreſtle with God, for one Bleſſing of God upon both Nations; between whom, beſides many other ſtrong Relations and Engagements we hope the Unity of Spirit ſhall be the ſureſt bond of Peace. And this whatever Suggeſtions or Jealouſies may have been to the contrary, we deſire you would believe, as you ſhall ever really find to proceed from integrity of heart, a ſenſe of your Sufferings, and a full purpoſe to anſwer any Call of God to your Aſſiſtance: As become,

Your Chriſtian Friends and Servants in the Lord,

Thomas Fairfax, Oliver Cromwell, Thomas Hammond, Henry Ireton, Edward Montague, Richard Forteſcue, Richard Ingolsby, John Pickering, Hardreſs Waller, William Herbert, Robert Hammond, James Gray, Thomas Pride, Robert Pye, Thomas Rainsborough, Thomas Sheffield, Charles Fleetwood, Ralph Welden, John Raymond, Leon. Watſon, Arthur Evelin, Richard Dean, Thomas Jackſon, John Desborough, Chriſtopher Bethel.

The Report concerning the Storm being made unto the Council of War, and fully agreed unto, the Cannon-Baskets were Ordered to be filled, Seamen and Boats ſent for.

Thurſday, *Sept.*4. the Weather that had been ſo extream wet before, that many Soldiers died thereby (and with extream hard duty) began to alter. The Aſſailants play'd their Great Guns from off the New Battery againſt *Pryors*-Fort. Summons was alſo prepared to be ſent to P. *Rupert*; and being agreed unto, were ſent in accordingly: But the ſame and moſt other Remarkable paſſages of this Siege, being at large expreſs'd in Prince *Rupert*'s Narrative thereof, together with an Apologetical Declaration he ſoon after the Surrender of the City (apprehending himſelf ſcandaliz'd by ſome of the King's Party concerning that Affair) cauſed to be publiſh'd, I conceive it will be more to the ſatisfaction of Poſterity to deliver it in the words of that Valiant Prince, faithfully Reprinted, as followeth.

A Declaration of His Highneſs Prince Rupert.

NOT that His Highneſs thinks to juſtifie himſelf to thoſe, who by that muſt condemn themſelves: Nor that he believes any thing he hath done needs a Declaration, does he publiſh this to the World: But he thought it might not be unneceſſary to the Service of his Majeſty (in order to which all his Actions have been directed) to let the World ſee that he hath faithfully ſerved Him, and that his Enemies had no other reaſon for his accuſation, than that they found it neceſſary for their defence. His Highneſs is not ignorant how great a difficulty he hath undertaken in ſatisfying the People, who are as ſevere in the Actions of others as they are partial in their own, and who cenſure all by ſucceſs; which judgment, how unjuſt it is, the meaneſt underſtanding, even thoſe brought againſt him, muſt confeſs. Yet with theſe diſadvantages muſt he now appear, and he is confident that through them all he ſhall let the miſinformed Kingdom ſee that his honour is as much above the malice of his Enemies as their competition. His Highneſs will not go back to the beginning of theſe times, nor particularly mention his Actions in this War, altho' he believes he may without vanity ſay, that neither Integrity nor Induſtry hath been wanting in any of them: nor that there hath ſcarce been any Service where he hath not appeared in his Perſon and his Care; which how ſucceſsful it hath been in ſeveral occaſions the Kingdom will be his witneſs, and where the event hath been contrary, His Majeſty and the Armies will acquit him of his part in it. And he eſteems it his happineſs to have ſerved the King in difficult times, where he hath appeared with him in good and ill-fortune, aſſiſted by the Gallantry of thoſe Gentlemen who neither in danger nor disfavour have forſaken him, of whoſe affections he ſhall ever make a juſt and proportioned acknowledgment. But ſince (as it is the fate of thoſe in the condition of his Highneſs) he hath had his actions imperfectly, if not maliciouſly related, examined at a diſtance, and accordingly cenſured: Since he is become the ſubject of every ones paſſion, how unjuſt ſoever, and of every opinion, altho' never ſo weak; His Highneſs thought it was a right he owed the King's Service and himſelf (whom he will ever conſider laſt) to publiſh in the following Narrative, the integrity and reaſons of his proceedings, that it might appear, that as his Highneſs hath faithfully ſerved the King, he hath not ſerved him unadviſedly, but like a Soldier, as well as a Man of Honour. And all the World, even his enemies ſhall ſee, that his Actions (to ſay no more) have been as far from injuring his Majeſty's cauſe, as theirs from defending it.

A Narrative of the ſtate and condition of the City and Gariſon of Briſtol, *when his Highneſs Prince* Rupert *came thither; of the actions there during the Siege, of the Treaties and Rendition thereof.*

HIS Majeſty, after the Battel of *Naſeby*, Retreating towards *Hereford*, intending to recruit his Army by new Levies in thoſe Parts; His Highneſs, Prince *Rupert* croſs'd the *Severn*-Sea to viſit his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales*; and by his Perſonal preſence, to inform himſelf more fully of the condition of his Majeſty's Forces in the Weſtern parts. In his return, he paſſed through the Lord *Goring* his Army, thereby to ſettle and order things ſo there, as might moſt advantage his Majeſty's future Service: and immediately after, his Highneſs intending to provide for a Train of Artillery, and other Neceſſaries for his Majeſty's Army, repaired to *Briſtol*, where the then preſent conſtitution of the Gariſon had by the eſtabliſhment Contribution ſetled for 3600 men, for that and the ſubordinate Gariſons, as *Nunney*, *Portſend Point*, &c. But at his coming thither, the Preſidiary Soldiers (which went by reputation, for 800, or 900 Men, and for ſome reaſons unknown to his Highneſs, it was not thought fit or convenient by them who took upon them the power to have them called to a Muſter) were really in the judgment of honeſt and judicious Perſons, whoſe ſafeties were concerned in it, betwixt 500, or 600 effective. The Auxiliary and Trained Bands, by interruption of Trade and Commerce, by the Peſtilence then raging there, by their poverty and preſſures laid upon them, were reduced to 800; and the Mariners, for want of imployment, betook themſelves to other parts, or to the Enemy.

The Commiſſioners intruſted for the Contribution and ſupport of the Gariſon, upon the Enemies approach, abandoned the Town, and many conſiderable Perſons had liberty given them, and quitted the Town, which much weakned and diſheartned the reſt.

For the ſecuring of that place, his Highneſs drew in ſo many, that made the Gariſon 2300 Men upon ſight: But after the Enemy approach'd his Highneſs could never draw upon the Line above 1500, and it was impoſſible for his Highneſs to keep them from getting over the Works, and many of thoſe were new Levied *Welſh*, and unexperienced Men.

The Line which was to be defended, was above four miles in compaſs, the Breaſt-work low and thin, the Graff very narrow, and of no depth; and by the opinion of all the Colonels (whoſe Judgments and Votes were required upon all important occaſions) not tenable upon a brisk or vigorous aſſault.

The great Fort, which had the reputation of ſtrength, lay open to *Brandon*-Hill Fort, which being taken, would from its height with the Cannon, command the whole Plain within it, and that wanting Water was not to be kept many days. For the like conſideration of danger to the Line from another part, his Highneſs built a Redoubt without, which on that ſide prevented the Enemy from erecting a Battery, as likewiſe three other during the Siege, and drew a Line of 500 Foot.

After the misfortune which hapned to the Lord *Goring* his Army, the loſs of *Bridgewater* and *Sherborn*, and upon his Majeſty's ſudden receſs out of *Wales*, his Highneſs not having received any Command or intimation to follow him, he thought it might be more conducible to his Majeſty's Affairs for him to remain there; and conceiving that the Enemies deſign after their former ſucceſſes, might be for *Briſtol*, gave expreſs Orders, for all Inhabitants to Victual themſelves for ſix Months: and upon a ſtrict ſurvey, there were 2500 Families then remaining in the City, whereof 1500, through indigence and want, could not provide for themſeves. To ſupply this defect, his Highneſs cauſed 2000 Buſhels of Corn to be imported out of *Wales*. For further ſupply, his Highneſs, upon the certain approach of the Enemies whole Army, Commanded out Parties to drive in all the Cattel thereabouts; of which there were an indifferent number.

The Ammunition was ſcant (conſidering that in the Forts, Caſtle, Line and Streets, there being above one hundred Cannon mounted) the quantity of Powder exceeding not 130 Barrels: and at his Highneſs firſt coming thither, there was not in the Publick Magazine Musket-balls for three Hours-fight, wherefore he cauſed immediately great quantities of Lead to be caſt into Bullet; and the Manufacture of Match was quite down, and ſet up by his Highneſs during the Siege.

His Highneſs having made all poſſible preparations, conſulted with all us, the Colonels of Poſts, for our opinion concerning the tenableneſs of the Line: our judgment general was, that notwithſtanding, the Works and Line were very defective, the Circuit large, our numbers few; yet if we could repell one General Storm, the Enemy would be diſcouraged from attempting the ſecond time, and the ſeaſon of the Year might advantage us, and incommode them.

Upon this uncertainty his Highneſs made offer, that for his own Perſon he would attempt to break through with his Horſe, with ſuch Officers as could be ſpared, leaving ſuch as were requiſite for the Fort and Caſtle.

This by all us the Colonels of Poſts, and Officers was thought neither ſafe nor honourable. In the ſecond place he offered to put himſelf upon the defence of the Caſtle and Fort; all the Officers were clear of opinion againſt this, in regard of the Nobility and Gentry, and ſuch of the Town as had appeared well affected, and the Horſe and Foot which the Fort and Caſtle could not receive, had thereby been left to the Sword of the Enemy, and in regard the Fort and Caſtle in our opinions were not tenable againſt their Army.

In the third place, ſeeing that neither of the former ways could be taken, we were all reſolved to fall upon the beſt general defence that could be made of the whole, wherein we might all ſhare alike. Theſe were the reſolutions of all we Colonels and Officers of the Poſts, Caſtle and Fort, his Highneſs leaving the free debate unto us, himſelf not being by, upon our own deſires.

Theſe were the reſults at a Council of War, only I do not well remember that the weakneſs of the Caſtle and Fort was at that inſtant, while I was preſent, taken into conſideration.

SIGNED,

F. Hawley, John Ruſſell, Somerſet Fox, Will. Murry, Hen. Osburn, Henry Tillier, Mat. Appleyard.

The State and condition of the Line of Fortifications about the City of Briſtol, *as likewiſe of the great Fort (as appears by the Subſcriptions of the Enginiers, who had taken an exact ſurvey of them) were as follows.*

THE Line generally was three Foot thick.

The heighth of it five Foot where it was higheſt.

The Graff commonly ſix Foot broad, and where it was wideſt but ſeven.

The depth in moſt parts four Foot, and five where deepeſt.

Between *Pryor*-Hill Fort, *Stoke's Croft*-Gate, and beyond the little River towards *Lafford's*-Gate, in which Places the Enemy entred, not five Foot high.

The Graff five Foot broad, and all that part of the Line much decayed.

The Ditch of the Great Fort on the Right-hand of the Gate before the Face of the Bulwark, was not four Foot deep, and eighteen Foot broad, ſo that Horſes did go up and down into it.

The higheſt Work of the Fort was not twelve Foot high, and the Curtains but ten.

Ann. 1645. Within one hundred Foot of the Fort, there was a deep hollow way, where the Enemy might lodge what numbers he pleaſed, and might be in the Graff the firſt Night, and in that part the Fort was Minable.

Brandon-Hill Fort, was about twelve Foot above the level of the Great Fort, and that being not able to make any long reſiſtance, the Enemy gaining it, would command the other.

The Hedges and Ditches without the Line were neither cut, nor levelled, ſo that they lodged their Men ſecurely near our Works, at their firſt approach.

We do here under our Hands atteſt the Particulars
above written to be true.

B. De Gomme, *Engineer-General.*
John Mansfield, *Engineer.*

The Reſolution being then taken for a general defence, his Highneſs diſpoſed all the Colonels to their ſeveral Poſts and Forts upon the Line. His Highneſs being thus ſollicitous for the ſecuring of the Place, the Enemy upon the 22*d* of *Auguſt* appeared before the Town, upon *Pine*-Hill to the South-ſide. To Encounter them his Highneſs ſent a party of Horſe Commanded by Sir *Richard Crane* (who in that action received his Death's Wound) a little before that *Bedminſter* was fired, upon Intelligence the Enemy intended that Night to Quarter 2000 Men in it, and notwithſtanding the Fire, the Enemy drew thither, and ply'd their Small-ſhot all Night.

Aug. 23. his Highneſs cauſed a Traverſe or Blind of Earth to be made within the Draw-Bridge without *Temple*-Gate, and the ſame day a Battery was raiſed in the Marſh for ſecuring the River, and ſcouring the Fields beyond it. The Enemy began ſome Breaſt-Works, and a Battery on the Hill without *Temple*-Gate, with a Traverſe croſs the way to hinder our Sallies.

In this time the Enemy omitted no opportunity to ſollicit the minds of the Inhabitants, Trained-Bands, and Auxiliaries, and to that purpoſe ſent ſecretly in theſe Lines following, Signed and Sealed by Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and *Oliver Cromwell*, as likewiſe further Inſtructions to the Citizens of *Briſtol*, for the delivery of *Briſtol* to the Parliament.

WE do hereby promiſe and engage our ſelves, that all ſuch Citizens of *Briſtol*, now Inhabiting within the ſaid City, which ſhall from henceforth forbear to reſiſt the Army under our Command, in the attempting to enter the ſaid City, and the Lines of Defence, and Forts made about it, and ſhall appear to do their beſt endeavour for the delivering in of the ſame into our Hands, for the uſe of the Parliament, ſhall (in caſe the ſaid City be delivered into our Hands) be ſecured and protected by the Authority of the Parliament, in the enjoyment of their Lives, Liberties and Eſtates, as freely as in former times, and as any other Perſons under the obedience of the Parliament, notwithſtanding any paſt Acts of Hoſtility, or any other thing by them done in the former delivering up of the ſaid City to the Enemy, or maintaining of it againſt the Parliament, or otherwiſe in aſſiſtance of the Enemy. For aſſurance, and in teſtimony whereof We have hereunto ſet our Hands and Seals, this 25*th* of *Auguſt*, 1645.

Subſcribed and Sealed by

Thomas Fairfax.
Oliver Cromwell.

Further

Further Inſtructions to the Citizens of Briſtol *that ſhall endeavour the delivering up of the City to the Parliament's Forces.*

1. THAT if any doubtful Expreſſions or defects be conceived to be in the Notes ſent in under our Hands, the ſaid Citizens ſhall have any other Draught to the ſame purpoſe, Signed and Sealed by us in as full and ample Terms, as themſelves ſhall deviſe and ſend forth to us.

2. That what Liberty, Freedom or Immunity the ſaid Citizens ſhall find needful to promiſe to any common Soldiers, or Officers of the Enemy within the Gariſon (not exceeding the degree of Colonels) for the more ſure and ſpeedy delivering up of the ſaid City unto us, ſhall be fully made good by us.

3. That they fall to ſome ſpeedy Reſolution, and attempt for the purpoſes aforeſaid, becauſe elſe we ſhall fall to ſome attempt by our own Forces, and (if thereby through God's bleſſing it be taken) we ſhall hardly be able to with-hold the Soldiers from doing that violence and damage to the City, which we earneſtly deſire and ſtudy to prevent.

4. For the particular way of their attempt we muſt expect advertiſement from them, and cannot particularly direct them, but in general we offer that it may be either by ſeizing the Prince, or poſſeſſing or delivering up ſome Fort or Work which we may enter, or ſetting open ſome Port, or by a general riſing to aſſault and oppoſe the Prince's Forces, or otherwiſe as they ſhall find any ſpeedy opportunity, and upon the perceiving of any ſuch riſing, or attempt of theirs within, we ſhall apply our Forces accordingly to enter for their aſſiſtance, and if by any ſuch means of theirs we enter, we ſhall undertake to ſecure the City from loſs or violence by our Soldiers.

5. If they think themſelves by their own force able to maſter the Enemy, or by any deſign to make themſelves Maſters of the Commanding Forts without our aſſiſtance, we ſhall not bring our Army into the City, unleſs they deſire it.

Upon the Interception of which Papers his Highneſs cauſed ſeveral ſuſpected and active Perſons to be reſtrained, which prevented the deſign, and withal by his Perſonal preſence ſecured the Great Fort from ſurprizal.

In the mean time his Highneſs to interrupt the Enemies working made ſeveral Sallies, all which ſucceeded according to deſign.

Aug. 26. Soon after a Storm being expected by the Enemies drawing great Bodies of Horſe and Foot, his Highneſs double Manned the Line, but nothing followed.

Aug. 28. Five Parliament Ships entred *King's-Road*, and forc'd Capt. *Boone*, who commanded the Tenth Whelp, to run up the *Severn* for ſecurity.

Aug. 29. The Enemy was making a Bridge over *Avon* to conjoyn their Quarters.

Sept. 3. His Highneſs began a Work, or cutting off within the Line by *Lafford*'s-Gate.

Sir Thomas Fairfax *his Summons.*

Fairfax's firſt Summons to *Briſtol*.

SIR, For the Service of the Parliament, I have brought this Army before the City of *Briſtol*, and do Summon you in their Names to render it, with all the Forts belonging to the ſame into my hands to their uſe. Having uſed this plain Language, as the buſineſs requires, I wiſh it may be as effectual with you, as it is ſatisfactory to my ſelf, that I do a

Ann. 1645.

little expoſtulate with you about the Surrender of the ſame, which I confeſs is a way not common, and which I ſhould not have uſed, but in reſpect to ſuch a perſon, and to ſuch a place. I take into conſideration Your Royal Birth, and relation to the Crown of *England*, Your Honour, Courage, and the Vertue of your Perſon, and the ſtrength of that Place, which you may think Your Self bound, and able to maintain.

SIR, The Crown of *England* is and will be where it ought to be, we fight to maintain it there, but the King miſled by Evil Councellors, or through a ſeduced heart hath left His Parliament, and His People; (under God the beſt aſſurance of his Crown and Family), the maintenance of this Schiſm is the Ground of this unhappy War on your part,and what ſad effects it hath produced in the three Kingdoms, is viſible to all Men. To maintain the Rights of the Crown of *England* jointly (a principal part whereof is that the King in Supreme Acts concerning the whole State is not to be adviſed by Men, of whom the Law takes no notice, but by His Parliament the Great Council of the Kingdom; in whom, (as much as Man is capable of) he hears all his People as it were at once, adviſing Him, and in which multitude of Councellors lies His Safety, and His Peoples Intereſt; and to ſet Him right in this, has been the conſtant and faithful endeavour of the Parliament, and to bring thoſe wicked Inſtruments to Juſtice (that have miſled Him) is a principal Ground of our Fighting.

SIR, If God makes this clear to you as he has to us, I doubt not but he will give you a heart to deliver this Place, notwithſtanding all the other conſiderations of Honour, Courage, Fidelity, *&c.* Becauſe their conſiſtency and uſe in the preſent Buſineſs depends upon the right and wrongfulneſs of this that has been ſaid: and if upon ſuch conviction you ſhould ſurrender it, and ſave the loſs of Blood, or hazard of ſpoiling ſuch a City, it would be an occaſion glorious in its ſelf, and joyful to us for the reſtoring of you to the indear'd affection of the Parliament, and People of *England*, the trueſt Friends to your Family, it hath in the World.

But if this be hid from your Eyes, and that through your wilfulneſs, this ſo great, ſo famous, and antient a City, and ſo full of People be (by your putting us to force the ſame) expoſed to ruin, and the extremity of War, (which yet we ſhall in that caſe as much as poſſible endeavour to prevent) then I appeal to the righteous God to be Judge between you and us, and to require the wrong.

And let all *England* judge whether the burning of its Towns, ruining its Cities, and deſtroying its People, be a good requital from a Perſon of your Family, which hath had the Prayers, Tears, Purſes, and Blood of its Parliament and People, and (if you look on either as now divided) which hath ever had that ſame Party both in Parliaments, and amongſt the People moſt zealous for their aſſiſtance, and reſtitution, which you now oppoſe, and ſeek to deſtroy, and whoſe conſtant grief hath been, that their deſires to ſerve your Family have been ever hindred or made fruitleſs by that ſame party about his Majeſty, whoſe Counſels you act, and whoſe Intereſt you purſue in this unnatural War.

I expect your ſpeedy anſwer to the Summons with the return of the Bearer this Evening, and remain,

Sept. 4. 1645. *Your Highneſs Humble Servant*,

THO. FAIRFAX.

His Highneſs reply was only to know whether he would give leave for a Meſſenger to go to his Majeſty to know his pleaſure, which occaſioned Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to return this Anſwer.

S I R,

SIR,

THE Overture of ſending to the King to know his pleaſure I cannot give way to, becauſe of delay; I confeſs your anſwer doth intimate your intention not to Surrender without His Majeſty's conſent; yet (becauſe it is but implicit) I ſhall ſend again to know a more poſitive anſwer from your ſelf, which I deſire may be ſuch, as may render me capable to approve my ſelf,

Sept. 5. 1645. *Your Highneſs Humble Servant,*

THO. FAIRFAX.

Whereupon his Highneſs ſent him theſe following Propoſitions; for during a Treaty we might ſtrengthen our Works within, hear from the King, and had he aſſented unto our demands, we ſhould have required a confirmation of them by the Parliament, which protraction of time would have been our advantage.

At the Council of War, Preſent,

Prince *Rupert*, Lord *Hawley*, Lord *Lumley*, Col. *John Ruſſell*, Sir *Matthew Appleyard*, Col. *Tillier*, Col. *Fox*, Col. *Robert Slingsby*, Col. *Walter Slingsby*, Col. *Murrey*, Lieut. Col. *Osborn*.

SIR,

WHereas I received your Letter for the Delivery of the City, Forts, and Caſtle of *Briſtol*, and being willing to joyn with you for the ſparing of Blood, and preſerving of His Majeſty's Subjects, I have upon thoſe Grounds and none other, ſent you theſe following Propoſitions.

1. That my ſelf, all Noblemen, Commanders, Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, of Horſe and Foot, that have ſerved either His Majeſty or Parliament in *England*, or elſwhere, as likewiſe all Perſons whatſoever, Men or Women, now Reſident here in this City of *Briſtol*, Caſtle, and Forts thereof, ſhall have free liberty to march away out of the ſaid City, Caſtle, and Forts, with their Arms, Flying Colours, Drums Beating, Trumpets Sounding, Piſtols Cockt, Swords Drawn, Matches lighted on both ends, Bullets in their Mouths, and as much Powder as they can carry about them, with all their Bag and Baggage, Horſes, Arms and other Furniture, Ten Pieces of Cannon, Fifty Barrels of Powder, and Match and Bullet proportionable.

2. That neither my own Perſon, nor the Perſon of any Nobleman, Commander, Officer, Gentleman, or Soldier, or any other of mine or their Retinues, be ſearched, moleſted, or troubled, upon what pretence ſoever, but left to their liberties, to depart or ſtay as it ſhall be moſt convenient for them.

3. That none of your Army whatſoever ſhall entice or perſwade any Officer or Soldier of mine from their Regiments or Colours, with any promiſe of Preferment or Rewards.

4. That all ſuch Officers and Soldiers that are hurt, and ſick, and cannot now march out of this City, Caſtle, and Forts, ſhall have liberty to ſtay until they be recovered, and then have ſafe Conduct to go whereſoever they pleaſe, either to any of His Majeſty's Armies, or Gariſons, or their own Houſes, where they may live quiet, in the interim they being ſick and hurt, may be protected by you, and have civil uſage.

5. That all Priſoners taken on both ſides ſince the beginning of this Siege be forthwith ſet at liberty.

6. That my ſelf, and thoſe abovementioned be not required to march further in a day, than what conveniently we may, and that a day or two

Ann. 1645.

of reſt may be allowed upon our march if we ſhall find it requiſite; and that we be accommodated with free Quarters during our March, and a ſufficient Convoy to any of the King's Armies or Gariſons which I ſhall name, to ſecure us in our Quarter, and upon our March, from injuries and incivilities that ſhall any way be offered unto us; and likewiſe that there be one hundred and fifty Carriage-Horſes, and forty Wains with ſufficient Teams provided for Carriages of all ſorts.

7. That no Perſon here in theſe Articles mentioned ſhall be in their March, Rendezvous, or Quarters ſtopt, ſearched, or Plundered, upon any pretence whatſoever. That two Officers be appointed by you, the one for accommodation of free Quarters for Officers, Soldiers, and others, and the other for providing of Horſes and Carriages for our Baggage and Train.

8. That all Noblemen, Gentlemen, Clergy-men, Citizens, Reſidents, and any other Perſon within the City, Suburbs, or Liberties of the City of *Briſtol*, ſhall at any time when they pleaſe have free liberty to remove themſelves, their Goods, and Families, and to diſpoſe thereof at their pleaſures, according to the known and Enacted Laws of the Land, either to live at their own Houſes, or elſewhere, and to enjoy their Houſes, Lands, Goods, and Eſtates, without any moleſtation, and to have Protections for that purpoſe; and this Article to extend to all whoſe Eſtates are Sequeſtred, or not Sequeſtred, and that they may reſt quietly at their Abodes, and travel freely, and ſafely upon their occaſions, and for their better removal they may have Letters of ſafe conduct with Horſes and Carriages at reaſonable Rates upon demand.

9. That all Perſons abovementioned may have liberty to go beyond the Seas at any time within three Months, as their occaſions ſhall require.

10. That the Lines, Forts, Caſtle, and all other Fortifications about or in the City, be forthwith ſlighted, and the City ſtated in the ſame condition it was before the beginning of this unnatural War, and that the Parliament during this War place no Gariſon in it.

11. That no Churches be defaced, that the ſeveral Members of the Foundation of this Cathedral ſhall quietly enjoy their Houſes, and Revenues belonging to their Places, and that the Miniſters likewiſe of this City may enjoy their Benefices without any trouble.

12. That no Oaths be impoſed upon any Perſon now in this City, Suburbs, and Liberties, other than ſuch as are required by the ancient and Enacted Laws of this Land.

13. That the Mayor, Sheriffs, Aldermen and Citizens, within this Corporation of the City of *Briſtol*, ſhall be free in their Perſons and Eſtates, and enjoy all their Priviledges, Liberties, and Immunities, in as full and ample manner as formerly at any time they did before the beginning of this War; And that they have freedom of Trade both by Land and Sea, paying ſuch Cuſtoms and Duties as formerly they have done to His Majeſty, and that no Mulct nor Fine be impoſed upon any Perſon mentioned in this Article, or queſtioned for any Act or thing done before the day of our marching forth, upon any pretence whatſoever, and that no Free Quarters be put upon them without their own conſents.

14. That all other Perſons whoſe Dwellings are in this City, and now abſent, may have the full benefit of theſe Articles as if they were preſent.

15. That all Noblemen, Gentlemen and others, who have Goods in this City, and now preſent or abſent, may have liberty at any time within three Months to diſpoſe of their Goods as they pleaſe.

16. That there be no Plundering, or taking away of any Man's Perſon, or any part of his Eſtate under what pretence ſoever, and that Juſtice, according to the known and Enacted Laws of the Land, be adminiſtred to all Perſons within this City, by the Civil Magiſtrates.

17. And for the Performance of all theſe Articles, I expect ſuch Hoſtages to be given as I ſhall accept of, and hereunto I deſire your ſpeedy Anſwer.

SIR,

By this you may evidently perceive my inclination to Peace, and you may be aſſured that I ſhall deſire nothing but what ſhall be with relation to his Majeſty's Honour, and the Safety of the Kingdom, and what may become,

Sept. 7. 1645. *SIR, Your Servant,*

RUPERT.

Upon Peruſal of which Sir Tho. Fairfax *returns this Anſwer.*

SIR,

I Have peruſed your Propoſitions, wherein ſome things are doubtfully expreſſed, other things inconſiſtent to the duty I owe to them I ſerve, notwithſtanding to the end I may give aſſurance, that I earneſtly deſire to ſave effuſion of Blood, and the ruin of a City and People, that may be ſo ſerviceable to the Crown and Kingdom: If your Highneſs pleaſe, that Commiſſioners may Treat between us concerning the accommodating of Things, I hope to make it evident to the World, that what ſhall reſpect the Honour of a Soldier, due Civilities to all Men, the good and welfare of the People of that City, both in paſſing by what is paſt, and reſtoring them to the Priviledge of all other Subjects, and to the Immunities of their City, will readily be condeſcended unto by Me, as becomes a Gentleman and a Chriſtian. And to the end no time may be loſt, I have here incloſed ſent you the Names of Three Commiſſioners, who upon the return of Hoſtages of equal condition unto me, ſhall attend your Highneſs ſufficiently inſtructed to conclude on my Part: Provided the ſaid Treaty be ended by Nine of the Clock this Night, and to this I deſire your Anſwer within the ſpace of an Hour, and remain

Sept. 7. 1645. *Your Highneſs Humble Servant,*

THO. FAIRFAX.

The Names of Commiſſioners, for whom, if a Treaty be admitted, I deſire a ſafe Convoy by this Bearer.

Colonel *Ireton,* Commiſſary-General of Horſe.
Colonel *Fleetwood.*
Colonel *Pickering.*

His Highneſs reply'd in theſe Words.

SIR,

I Thought I had ſufficiently explained my ſelf in my Propoſitions, and that there was nothing doubtful, or could be inconſiſtent with the duty you owe to them you ſerve, but ſince it ſeems otherwiſe to you, I deſire you would ſet down your Doubts and Exceptions in Writing, to which you ſhall have a ſpeedy Anſwer from

Sept. 7. 1645. *Your Servant,*

RUPERT.

Which occaſioned this following Letter, and Propoſitions from Sir Thomas Fairfax.

SIR,

I Perceive by your laſt, that you decline any Treaty by Commiſſioners, and for me to ſend you in Writing my Doubts and Exceptions to your Propoſitions, and expect your Anſwers, were a way like to give occaſion

Ann. 1645. occaſion to many new Meſſages and delays, to avoid which, and to bring theſe Overtures to a ſpeedy reſolution, I have here ſent you what I am willing to grant, beyond which, I may not go, and what I demand, from which by God's bleſſing I ſhall not recede: I have obſerved the order of your own Propoſitions, and upon every one have granted what is Honourable for your Highneſs, or the Safety and Welfare of the City to have, and fit for me in Honour and Faithfulneſs to them I ſerve, to give, and this I have ſet down, as near as I could in your own words, ſo far as I found them clear, though with ſome repetitions of the ſame things. By all this I hope I have ſufficiently evidenced my tenderneſs of Blood, and of this City, and have cleared my ſelf before God, and the World, from what evil ſhall enſue upon your refuſal; If you accept the Terms, having here ſent two Copies Sealed and Signed by me, I ſhall expect that you return one of them Signed and Sealed by your ſelf, alſo to be brought back to me this day by Six of the Clock in the Evening at furtheſt, otherwiſe I ſhall conclude your refuſal, and account my ſelf abſolved, ſave from the deſire of being, Sir,

Stapleton, Sept. *Your Highneſs Humble Servant,*
8. 1645. THO. FAIRFAX.

Articles of Agreement for the Surrender of the City of Briſtol, *with the Caſtle and Forts thereof, between his Highneſs Prince* Rupert, *and his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax, *made* Sept. 8. 1645.

1. THAT his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*, and all Noblemen, Commanders, Officers, Gentlemen and Soldiers, and all other Perſons whatſoever now reſident in the City of *Briſtol*, and the Caſtle and Forts thereof, ſhall have free liberty to march away out of the ſaid City, Caſtle and Forts, with their Arms, Flying Colours, Drums Beating, Trumpets Sounding, Piſtols Cockt, Swords Drawn, Matches Lighted, Bullet in their Mouths; every Foot-Soldier his Bandeliers full of Powder, with Match proportionable; and every Horſeman his Flask full of Powder, with all the Bag and Baggage, Horſes and Furniture, four Pieces of Ordnance, twenty Barrels of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable.

2. That none of the Perſons aforementioned, or of their Retinues ſhall be ſearched, moleſted or troubled upon what pretence ſoever.

3. That none of the Parliament Army whatſoever ſhall entice, or perſwade any Officer or Soldier belonging to Prince *Rupert*, from their Regiments or Colours with any promiſe of Preferment or Reward.

4. That all ſuch Officers and Soldiers that are hurt or ſick, and cannot now march out of the City, Caſtle, and Forts, ſhall have liberty to ſtay until they be recovered, and then have ſafe Conduct to go whereſoever they pleaſe, either to any of his Majeſty's Armies, or Gariſons, or their own Houſes, where they may live quiet, and that in the interim they ſhall be protected by Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and have civil uſage.

5. That all Priſoners taken on both Sides ſince the beginning of this Siege, be forthwith ſet at liberty.

6. That the Perſons abovementioned, that are to march away ſhall have a ſufficient Convoy to any of the King's Armies or Gariſons, which the Prince ſhall name, not exceeding fifty miles from *Briſtol*, to ſecure them in their March from all injuries and incivilities that ſhall or may be offered to them, for which March they ſhall have eight days allowed from their marching out of *Briſtol*, and Free Quarter by the way during the ſame ſpace, and ſhall have Carriage-Horſes, and Wains with Teams provided ſufficient for Carriages of all ſorts from Quarter to Quarter, they giving caution forthwith to return the ſame immediately.

7. That none of the Perſons above mentioned ſhall be in their ſaid March, Rendezvous or Quarters, Searched or Plundered upon any pre-

tence whatſoever; and that two Officers ſhall be appointed by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the one for accommodation of Quarters for them by the way, the other for providing of Horſes and Carriages for the Baggage and Train.

8. That all the Citizens of *Briſtol*, reſident within the City, Suburbs, and Liberties thereof, and all Noblemen, Gentlemen, Clergy-men, and others reſident within the ſame, that have not otherwiſe been engaged in Arms, or hoſtility againſt the Parliament then in defence of the ſaid City, Caſtle, or Forts, ſhall freely enjoy the liberty of their Perſons, and alſo of their Houſes, Lands, Goods and Eſtates at their own diſpoſal, according to the known and Enacted Laws of the Land (they continuing from henceforth either in the ſaid City, or elſewhere under the obedience and protection of the Parliament) and this Article to extend to thoſe of them whoſe Eſtates are Sequeſtred, as well as thoſe that are not Sequeſtred, and that they may quietly reſt at their Abodes, or travel freely and ſafely upon their occaſions, and for their removal of their Goods, ſhall have ſuch liberty, as is hereafter provided in the Fifteenth Article.

9. That all or any of the Perſons above mentioned, who ſhall deſire to go beyond the Seas upon their private occaſions, and ſhall give aſſurance from henceforth not to bear Arms, or act any thing againſt the Parliament, or to the prejudice of their Affairs, ſhall have liberty to paſs to any place beyond the Seas any time within three Months.

10. That no Gariſon, ſave the Citizens themſelves, ſhall without their conſent be put into the City, except in the Caſtle and Forts, and what force ſhall be placed therein, ſhall be maintained at the charge of the State.

11. That no Churches be defaced, that the ſeveral Members of the Foundation of the Cathedral in *Briſtol*, ſhall quietly enjoy their Houſes belonging to their Places, and for the Revenues of them, as alſo the Miniſters of the City for their Benefices, they ſhall be in the ſame ſtate and condition with other Clergy-men of their quality continuing in the protection and obedience of the Parliament.

12. That no Oaths other than ſuch as are required by the Enacted Laws of the Land ſhall be impoſed upon any Perſon, that now is, and ſhall continue in the ſaid City, Suburbs, and Liberties, either by the General, or any other by his Authority.

13. That the Mayor, Sheriffs, Aldermen, and Citizens within the Corporation of the City of *Briſtol* ſhall be free in their Perſons and Eſtates, and enjoy all their Priviledges, Liberties, and Immunities in as full and ample manner as formerly before the beginning of this War, and ſhall have freedom of Trade by Land and Sea to all Places, and with all Perſons not in hoſtility againſt the Parliament, paying ſuch Duties and Cuſtoms to the Officers appointed by the Parliament, as formerly they have done to his Majeſty; and that no Mulct or Fine be impoſed on any Perſon mentioned in this Article, nor any of them queſtioned upon pretence of any act or thing done or committed before the date hereof, the King's Forces marching forth as aforeſaid, and that no free Quarters ſhall be put upon them without their own conſents.

14. That all other Perſons whoſe Dwellings are in this City, and now abſent, ſhall have the full benefit of theſe Articles as if they were preſent, provided that ſuch of them as are elſwhere in Arms againſt the Parliament, do come in within one Month after the date hereof.

15. That all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others who have Goods in the ſaid City, and are now preſent or abſent, ſhall have liberty at any time within one Month to diſpoſe of their ſaid Goods as they pleaſe, except it be Arms or Ammunition.

16. That there ſhall be no Plundering admitted under what pretence ſoever, nor any taking away of any Man's Perſon, or any part of his Eſtate contrary to theſe Articles, and that Juſtice according to the known Laws of this Land be adminiſtred to all Perſons within this City by the Civil Magiſtrates.

Ann. 1645.

17. That in conſideration hereof, the City of *Briſtol*, with the Caſtle, and all the Forts and Fortifications thereof, without any ſlighting or defacing thereof, and all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, and other Furniture and Proviſions of War therein, without diminution or imbezlement (excepting what is allowed to be carried as before) ſhall be delivered up to Sir *Tho. Fairfaix* on *Tueſday* Morning next by Nine of the Clock, at which time the Prince with all the Perſons mentioned in the firſt Article that march out, then naming what Army or Gariſon of the King's he will march unto.

18. That none of them in their marching out, or before, ſhall Plunder, hurt, or ſpoil the Town, or any Perſon in it, nor carry out any thing but what is properly their own (except before excepted.)

19. That the Convoy, and two Officers to be ſent with the Prince (as before) in the Sixth and Seventh Articles, ſhall not have any violence offered or done to them by any of the King's Forces during the ſaid Eight Days allowed for the Prince his March, and Seven Days more for their return to the Army.

20. That ſufficient Hoſtages ſhall be delivered immediately upon Signing hereof for performance of thoſe Articles on both parts,

Signed and Sealed.

THO. FAIRFAX.

Wherein his Highneſs finding ſundry omiſſions of ſeveral Clauſes, and ſome Propoſitions totally left out, returned him this Letter with the Poſtſcript.

SIR,

ALthough I conceive my former Propoſitions ſo well Grounded upon Honour and Juſtice, as that I cannot well recede from them, yet for preventing of effuſion of Blood, and for the welfare of this place with which I am intruſted, I am willing ſo far to aſſent unto you as to leave the Caſtle undemoliſhed; but for the other Forts and Lines, to have them abſolutely ſlighted, and for all the other Articles to ſtand firm as I propoſed them, to which if you will aſſent, I will then ſend Commiſſioners unto you to regulate, and ſettle all things between us, which will occaſion me to reſt.

Sept. 8. 1645. *Your Servant,*

RUPERT.

SIR,

I have returned you your Propoſitions again, finding many alterations and omiſſions in them, very prejudicial to thoſe whom I am obliged in honour, and am reſolved to protect.

But Sir *Thomas Fairfax* being conſtant to his own Propoſitions gave this Anſwer.

SIR,

I Have offered what is fair for your Honour, and the Townſmens Immunity, and for what I demanded, I can accept no leſs, except I ſhould grant all for nothing, and though for that point of the Townſmens ſecurity, I ſhall be moſt willing to ſupply any thing that might be thought wanting in my offers, yet to admit a new conſideration upon your Propoſitions, would tend to, and (I doubt) end in nothing elſe but further delay, for by all your Letters, and the whole carriage in this buſineſs, I find the advantage of time wholly, or chiefly intended. As you have thus far had your end therein, I have not loſt mine, that is, to make my proceedings more clear, and innocent before God and the World, and having done this, I can with a clear confidence truſt God for a better iſſue in another way; you have my reſolution, which if you accept not, I deſire nothing further but the return of my Trumpet by Noon, and that he may not be detained as formerly. I remain, Sir,

Sept. 9. 1645. *Your Highneſs's Humble Servant,*

THO. FAIRFAX.

Hereupon his Highneſs and the Commanders, reſolving not to break off nor conclude the *Treaty* untill that they might hear from the *King*, unleſs forced thereunto, returned this Anſwer:

His Highneſs's Anſwer.

SIR,

HOW fair your Offers are to my Honour, I hope you will give me the liberty to judge, finding you wanting in your care of the Noblemen, Commanders, and Soldiers that are under my protection, of whom I am bound to have an equal care with my ſelf, and am ſorry to find ſo ill a conſtruction made of my fair proceedings and intentions in this my intercourſe of Letters; ſince you interpret that a delay, which on my part was but a compliance to what you propounded, tending to the prevention of effuſion of Blood, and to the good of the Kingdom, to which the ſlighting of the Caſtle, Forts and Works, was the moſt conducible means, ſince that can only ſettle this City in the condition of its former peace, and might have been a leading preſident to the happineſs of the whole Kingdom. Thus you may ſee the reality of my Ends, which ſince you took the liberty to queſtion, give me leave to tell you, that yours have not been ſuch to me as you have profeſt before God and the World, by what I have ſeen under your Hand and Seal propoſed to others, nevertheleſs I ſhall never decline to embrace any overture that tends to the general peace of this Nation, and in particular of this City, and thoſe under my protection and command, which is the only endeavour and ſtudy of, Sir,

Sept. 9. 1645. *Your Servant,*

RUPERT.

Upon the Tenth of *September* the Enemy Stormed the Line generally, about Two in the Morning, and his Highneſs having received Intelligence a little before of it, all were in a readineſs to receive them, they entred the Line where the Townſmen and New *Welſh* were, as at *Stokeſcroft*-Gate, where the Officer in chief, who was Mayor of the Town was ſlain in the place, and at *Lafford's*-Gate, where many of the Officers and Soldiers were taken and killed; and the ſame time they Stormed *Pryor*-Hill Fort, and took it, which was the loſs of the whole Line, they being beaten off, in the other parts of the Town; then the day breaking we found them in full poſſeſſion of the Line and Fort, which cauſed our Horſe and Foot to Retreat to the great Fort, who were preſently Commanded into the City to make that good, leaving the other Works ſufficiently Manned, as *Golſon's* Fort, *Brandon*-Hill, and the New Redoubt without the Line. Finding our ſelves in this condition, and conſidering the Engagement of thoſe within the City and Caſtle, and that the Lord *Hawley*, Sir *Matthew Appleyard*, and Col. *Slingsby* with their Men were in danger to be cut off, the Enemy being between us and them, his Highneſs was moved by the Officers to entertain a Treaty in time, before thoſe were loſt; His

Ann. 1645.

Highneſs condeſcending thereunto, ſent a Trumpet to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know whether he would Treat or not? who accepting it, Commiſſioners were nominated on our part, Sir *William Vavaſour*, Sir *John Mennes*, and Col. *Henry Tillier*; the firſt thing propoſed was a Ceſſation of Arms, and in the mean time every one to keep his Poſt. They firſt propoſed his Highneſs former Propoſitions; but our condition being then altred, and they ſenſible of their own ſucceſs, would not admit them, but would Treat upon New Propoſitions, which after long Debate were as followeth.

Articles of Agreement between the Commiſſioners appointed on the behalf of his Highneſs Prince Rupert, *and his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax, *for the Surrender of the City of* Briſtol, *Sept.* 10. 1645.

Articles for the Surrender of *Briſtol*.

1. THAT his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*, and all Noblemen, Commanders, Officers, Gentlemen and Soldiers, and all other Perſons whatſoever now reſiding in the City of *Briſtol*, and the Caſtle and Forts thereof, ſhall march out of the ſaid City, Caſtle and Forts thereof, with Colours, Pikes, and Drums, Bag and Baggage: The Prince his Highneſs, all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Officers in Commiſſion, with their Horſes and Arms, and their Servants with their Horſes and Swords, and Common Soldiers, with their Swords, the Prince his Life-Guard of Horſe, with their Horſes and Arms, and 250 Horſe beſides to be diſpoſed of by the Prince; and his Life-Guard of Fire-locks with their Arms, and each one of them one Pound of Powder, and a proportion of Bullet, and that none of the Perſons, who are to march out upon this Article ſhall be Plundered, ſearched, or moleſted.

2. That ſuch Officers and Soldiers as ſhall be ſick or wounded in the City, Caſtle, and Forts, ſhall have liberty to ſtay until their recovery, and then have ſafe Conduct to go to his Majeſty, and in the interim be protected.

3. That the Perſons above mentioned who are to march away ſhall have a ſufficient Convoy provided for them, for their ſecurity to any ſuch Gariſon of the King's, as the Prince ſhall name, not exceeding fifty Miles from *Briſtol*, and ſhall have Eight Days allowed for their March thither, and ſhall have Free Quarter by the way, and ſhall have two Officers appointed to attend them for their accommodation, and Twenty Waggons for their Baggage if they have occaſion to uſe the ſame.

4. That all the Citizens of *Briſtol*, and all Noblemen, Gentlemen, Clergymen, and all other Perſons reſiding in the ſaid City and Suburbs of the ſame, ſhall be ſaved from all Plunder and violence, and be ſecured in their Perſons and Eſtates, from the violence of the Soldiers, and ſhall enjoy thoſe Rights and Liberties which other Subjects enjoy under the protection and obedience of the Parliament.

5. That in conſideration hereof, the City of *Briſtol* with the Caſtle, and all the Forts and Fortifications thereof, without any ſlighting and defacing thereof, and all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, and all other Furniture and Proviſions of War (excepting what is before allowed) ſhall be delivered up to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* on *Thurſday* the Eleventh of this Month, by Three of the Clock in the Afternoon, without any diminution or imbezlement, his Highneſs Prince *Rupert* then naming to what Army or Gariſon of the King's he will march to.

6. That none of the Perſons who are to march out on this Agreement, ſhall Plunder, hurt, or ſpoil the Town, or any perſon in it, or carry out any thing but what is properly their own.

7. That upon Signing theſe Articles, Col. *Okey*, and all perſons now in Priſon in the City of *Briſtol*, the Caſtle, or Forts of the ſame, ſhall immediately be ſet at liberty.

8. That ſufficient Hoſtages, ſuch as he ſhall approve, be given to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* this Night; who are to remain with him until the City be delivered unto him.

9. That neither the Convoy, nor Officers ſent with the Prince, ſhall receive any injury in their going or coming back, and ſhall have Seven Days allowed for their return.

10. That upon delivery of the Town ſufficient Hoſtages be given for performance of the Articles on both parts.

Signed by us the Commiſſioners appointed on the behalf of his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*, *William Vavaſour*, *John Mennes*, *Henry Tillier.*

Signed by us the Commiſſioners appointed on the behalf of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, *E. Mountague*, *Tho. Rainsborough*, *J. Pickering.*

But in that particular Point of laying down our Fire-Arms, there could be no Concluſion made without his Highneſs's Pleaſure firſt known, who thereupon called all the Commanders to deliver their Opinions therein, and upon full Debate they concluded, as by their Subſcriptions appears, that if better Conditions could not be obtained, then to accept of thoſe.

It is our general opinion that if better Conditions cannot be Granted, We aſſent to the leaving of the Fire-Arms of the Private Soldiers.

Rupert, *Horatio Carey*, *Jo. Steward*, *Ed. Manwaring*, *Tho. Leigh*, *Will. Powell*, *John Ruſſell*, *William Munday*, *Tho. Daniel*, *Mer. Touchet*, *B. De Gomme*, *Ed. Hutchinſon*, *Theo. Kirton*, *Will. Pretty*, *Tho. Coningsby*, *Fra. Radcliffe*, *H. Ventris*, *W. Symonds*, *Rich. Price.*

Briſtol Surrendred by Pr. *Rupert*, *Sept.* 11.1645.

And thereupon there was a full Concluſion of the Treaty. The next day upon ſome Inſolencies of the Soldiers, his Highneſs ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that the Articles were violated, and that if there was not a preſent redreſs, he would ſtand upon his own defence, and rather die than ſuffer thoſe injuries; and thereupon for his Highneſs ſatisfaction we had liberty to march with our Arms unto our Quarters.

For ſome days before the approach of the Enemy, and during the whole Siege, his Highneſs received not any Letter from his Majeſty, nor from the Prince of *Wales*, nor from any General, or Miniſter of State, until his coming to *Cyrenceſter*; only the Governour of *Hereford* ſignified the Riſing of the *Scots*, and their marching towards *Glouceſter*, and a deſire to have ſome Ammunition from him. Notwithſtanding his Highneſs made ſeveral diſpatches by all the convenient means he could.

The Well in the great Fort was not half finiſhed, the Water ſcant, and troubled, and far inſufficient for the uſe of the Numbers that were there.

It may be objected, That notwithſtanding the Enemies power and Force, and their entring the Line, yet the Caſtle and great Fort might have held out ſo long that probably relief might have come, and that therefore there was not any preſſing neceſſity to precipitate the rendition of thoſe Places.

To which this is replied, That any timely relief was utterly improbable, conſidering that during the whole Siege, his Highneſs ne'er received any Intelligence from his Majeſty, nor from the *Weſt*; and though his Highneſs well knew in what condition his Majeſty's Army was, yet if his Majeſty could have drawn together all the power he expected, the Enemy could have Block'd up the Caſtle, and Fort, and have advanced 12000 Men to have fought a Battel,

Ann. 1645.

or elſe have ſecured themſelves within the Line againſt all oppoſition; beſides they were ſo abſolutely Maſters of all the Paſſes, and had ſo Barricado'd up the ways, that a ſmall Force might have hindred a great Army. And at that time General *Poyntz* ſo cloſely obſerved his Majeſty's motions, that relief was as improbable to be expected as eaſie to be deſired. And his Highneſs could not promiſe himſelf any more likelihood of Succours from the *Weſt*, *Bridgewater*, *Sherborn*, and other interjacent Gariſons, being already reduced by the Enemy, and Col. *Maſſey* lying with a conſiderable Body of Horſe and Foot in places of advantage ready to intercept and ſtop the Lord *Goring*. Moreover had there been any probability of relief in any reaſonable time, yet the Line being forc'd, *Pryor*-Hill Fort an important Place loſt, the Officer to whoſe truſt it was committed, deſerting it (who never ſince that time appeared) the City had thereby been expoſed to the ſpoil and fury of the Enemy, ſo many Gallant Men who had ſo long and faithfully ſerved his Majeſty, (whoſe ſafeties his Highneſs conceived himſelf in Honour, obliged to preſerve as dearly as his own) had been left to the ſlaughter and rage of a prevailing Enemy.

Nevertheleſs, although theſe Reaſons were of that validity, that his Highneſs could but deſpair of relief, yet another important conſideration was in it ſelf ſingly ſufficient to exclude all credence of poſſibility, which was that the *Scots*, upon removal from *Hereford*, march'd to *Glouceſter*, where their whole Body was the Eighth of *September*, an intermediate place, near which his Majeſty muſt have march'd, and can any rational Man imagin them ſo ſtupidly unactive, as to ſuffer his Majeſty to paſs ſo near them without oppoſition, conſidering what effective Forces they had, and their Commanders neither ignorant or idle to entertain opportunities for action.

CHARLES R.

WHereas Our Right Dear and Intirely Beloved Nephew Prince *Rupert*, did at a Council of War, held by Us, at *Newark* the Eighteenth of this Inſtant *October*, there being then preſent Our Right Truſty and Welbeloved Couſin and Councellor *Mountague* Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*; Our Right Truſty, and Right Welbeloved Couſin, *Richard* Earl of *Cork*; Our Right Truſty and Welbeloved *Jacob* Lord *Aſtley* Field-Marſhal General of Our Army; *John* Lord *Bellaſis*, Captain General of Our Horſe-Guards; and *Charles* Lord *Gerrard*, Lieutenant-General of all Our Horſe-forces; Our Truſty and Welbeloved Sir *Richard Willis*, Knight and Baronet, Governour of *Newark*, and *John Aſhburnham* Eſq; our Treaſurer at War, deſire to clear himſelf for the rendring of the City and Gariſon of *Briſtol*, with the Caſtle and Forts thereof, and thereupon produced a Narrative of the matter of fact during the ſaid Siege, with the Articles for the rendring of thoſe Places, which being accordingly read and conſidered: We were then pleaſed to ſay, That We did not believe Our ſaid Nephew to be guilty of any the leaſt want of Courage or Fidelity to Us in the doing thereof, but withal We believed that he might have kept the Caſtle and Fort a longer time. We having abſolutely reſolved ſpeedily to have drawn together all the Forces we poſſibly could, and to have hazarded our own Perſon for his relief: Our deſign being ſo laid as that in probability it would have ſucceeded, to which our ſaid right Dear Nephew anſwered, that what ever he did therein, was by the advice of the Council of War of that Gariſon, and that he could not in his Judgment poſſibly expect ſuch relief; beſides he alledged that he had not received from Us any intimation thereof, but ſaid, that if he had, he would have maintained

21 *Caroli.*

thoſe places to the laſt Man, though the tender regard he had to the preſervation of ſo many Officers and Soldiers, was the chief reaſon that induced him to Capitulate for the whole, they having ſo long and faithfully ſerved Us, all which Our ſaid right Dear Nephew humbly ſubmitted to Our Judgment. Who upon which at a ſecond Hearing before Our Self this 21*ſt* day of *October*, the Lords and others above named being then likewiſe preſent, and upon a ſerious conſideration of the whole matter, We were then pleaſed to declare that We were fully ſatisfied that our ſaid Right Dear Nephew Prince *Rupert*, is not guilty of any the leaſt want of Courage or Fidelity to Us, or our ſervice in that action, and We then gave leave to the Lords and others above ſpecified, to declare their opinions in that point. Who upon Our leave, and a full conſideration of the Narrative formerly delivered, did Unanimouſly concur with Us, Declaring likewiſe that Our ſaid Right Dear Nephew is not guilty of any the leaſt want of Courage or Fidelity to Us or Our Service in that action. *Given under Our Sign Manual at Our Court at* Newark *this 21ſt of* Octob. 1645.

Whereas in this his Highneſs's Narrative there is mention made of the King's Common Soldiers marching away with their Arms, the ſame is to be underſtood thus: After the Articles concluded, ſome breach of Articles being alledged by his Highneſs, and alſo that he was in fear that the *Club-men* might fall upon his Soldiers unarm'd, and doubted the Convoy would not be able to ſecure them in their Paſſage to *Oxford*, whither he declared it was his intention to march, deſired *Fairfax* to let him have 1000 Arms for his Foot, Engaging on his Honour they ſhould injure no Man therewith, only make uſe of them (if need were) to ſecure themſelves from the violence of the People, and when they came up to *Oxford* to return them back again by the Convoy, which was done accordingly.

In this Service before *Briſtol* there were loſt on the Parliament's ſide Major *Bethel*, and Major *Cromwell* (who both died ſoon after of their Wounds); Lieut.Col.*Pureſoy*, and Capt. *Hill*, kill'd upon the place; Major *Read*, and Capt. *Ireton*, and ſeveral other Officers Wounded.

As to what Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions were found in the Forts, City and Caſtle, the ſame with other Particulars are mentioned to be as followeth in *Cromwell*'s Letter to the *Speaker*.

Cromwell's Letter of taking of *Briſtol, Sept.* 14. 1645.

'*SIR*,

IT hath pleaſed the General to give me in charge to repreſent unto you a particular account of the taking of *Briſtol*, the which I gladly undertake: After the finiſhing of that Service at *Sherborn*, it was diſputed at a Council of War, Whether we ſhould march into the *Weſt*, or to *Briſtol*? Amongſt other Arguments the leaving ſo conſiderable an Enemy at our Backs, to march into the heart of the Kingdom, the undoing of the Country about *Briſtol*, which was exceedingly haraſſed by the Prince his being thereabouts but a Fortnight; the Correſpondency he might hold in *Wales*, the poſſibility of uniting the Enemy's Forces where they pleaſed, and eſpecially the drawing to an Head the diſaffected *Club-men* of *Somerſet*, *Wilts* and *Dorſet*, when once our Backs were towards them.

Theſe Conſiderations, together with taking ſo important a place, ſo advantagious for the opening of Trade to *London*, did ſway the Ballance, and beget that Concluſion. When we came within four Miles of the City, we had a new Debate, Whether we ſhould endeavour to Block it up, or make a Regular Siege? The latter being over-ruled, Col. *Welden* with his Brigade marched to *Pile-Hill*, on the South-ſide of the City, being within Muſquet-ſhot thereof, where in a few days they made a good Quar-

Ann. 1645. Quarter, over-looking the City. Upon our advance, the Enemy fired *Bedminſter*, *Clifton*, and ſome other Villages lying near to the City, and would have fired more, if our unexpected coming had not hindered. The General cauſed ſome Horſe and Dragoons under Commiſſary General *Ireton*, to advance over *Avon*, to keep in the Enemy on the North-ſide of the Town, untill the Foot could come up; and after a day, the General with Col. *Montague*'s, and Col. *Rainsborough*'s Brigades, marched over at *Kenſham* to *Stapleton*, where he Quartered that Night; the next day, Col. *Montague* (having his Poſt aſſigned) with his Brigade, was to ſecure all between the Rivers *Froom* and *Avon*, he came up to *Lawford*'s Gate within Muſquet-ſhot thereof: Col. *Rainsborough*'s Poſt was near to *Durdam-down*, whereof the Dragooners and three Regiments of Horſe made good a Poſt upon the *Down*, between him and the River *Avon*, on his Right hand, and from Col. *Rainsborough*'s Quarters to *Froom* River, on his left, a part of Col. *Birch*, and Major General *Skippon*'s Regiment were to maintain that Poſt. Theſe Poſts thus ſetled, our Horſe were forced to be upon exceeding great Duty, to ſtand by the Foot, leſt the Foot being ſo weak in all their Poſts, might receive an affront. And truly herein we were very happy, that we ſhould receive ſo little loſs by Sallies, conſidering the paucity of our Men to make good the Poſts, and Strength of the Enemy within: By Sallies (which were three or four) I know not that we loſt thirty Men in all the time of our Siege. Of Officers of Quality, only Col. *Okey* was taken by miſtake, going to the Enemy, thinking they had been Friends, and Capt. *Guilliams* ſlain in a Charge. We took Sir *Bernard Aſtley*, and killed Sir *Richard Crane*, (one very conſiderable with the Prince.) We had a Council of War concerning the Storming of the Town, about eight days before we took it; and in that there appeared great unwillingneſs to the Work, through the unſeaſonableneſs of the Weather, and other apparent difficulties. Some inducements to bring us thither, was the report of the good affection of the Townſmen to us, but that did not anſwer expectation. Upon a ſecond conſideration, it was over-ruled for a Storm; which no ſooner concluded, but difficulties were removed, and all things ſeemed to favour the deſign; and truly there hath been ſeldom the like cheerfulneſs to any work like to this, after it was once reſolv'd on. The day and hour of our Storm was appointed to be on *Wedneſday* Morning the Tenth of *September* about One of the Clock: We choſe to act it ſo early, becauſe we hoped thereby to ſurpriſe the Enemy. With this reſolution alſo, to avoid confuſion, and falling foul one upon another; that when we had recovered the Line, and Forts upon it, we could not advance further until day. The General's Signal unto a Storm, was, the firing of Straw, and diſcharging four Pieces of Cannon at *Pryors*-Hill Fort: The Signal was very well perceived of all, and truly the Men went on with great reſolution, and very preſently recovered the Line, making way for the Horſe to enter. Col. *Montague*, and Col. *Pickering*, who Stormed at *Lawford*'s Gate, where was a Double Work, well filled with Men and Cannon, preſently entred, and with great reſolution beat the Enemy from their Works, and poſſeſſed their Cannon; their Expedition was ſuch, that they forced the Enemy from their advantages, without any conſiderable loſs to themſelves: They laid down the Bridges for the Horſe to enter, Major *Desborough* commanding the Horſe, who very Gallantly ſeconded the Foot: Then, our Foot advanced to the City-Walls, where they poſſeſſed the Gate againſt the *Caſtle-Street*, whereinto were put an hundred Men, who made it good. Sir *Hardreſs Waller* with his, and the General's Regiment, with no leſs reſolution, entred on the other ſide of *Lawford*'s Gate, towards *Avon*-River, and put themſelves into an immediate conjunction with the reſt of the Brigade. During this, Col. *Rainsborough*, and Col. *Hammond* attempted *Pryors*-Hill Fort, and the Line downward towards *Froom*; and the Major-General's Regiment being to Storm towards *Froom*-River, Col. *Hammond* poſſeſſed the Line immediately, and beating the Enemy from it, made way for the Horſe to enter. Col. *Rainsborough*, who had the hardeſt task of all at *Pryors*-Hill Fort, attempted it and fought near three hours for it, and indeed there was great deſpair of carrying the

21 *Caroli.*

place, it being exceeding high, a Ladder of thirty Rounds ſcarcely reaching the top thereof; but his reſolution was ſuch, that notwithſtanding the inacceſſibleneſs and difficulty, he would not give over. The Enemy had four Pieces of Cannon upon it, which they plied with round, and Caſe-ſhot upon our Men; his Lieut. Col. *Bowen*, and others, were two Hours at Puſh of Pike, ſtanding upon the Pallizadoes, but could not enter. Col. *Hammond* being entred the Line, and Capt. *Ireton* with a Forlorn of Col. *Rich* his Regiment, interpoſing with his Horſe, between the Enemies Horſe, and Col. *Hammond*, received a Shot with two Piſtol-bullets, which broke his Arm; by which means the entrance of Col. *Hammond* did Storm the Fort on that part which was inward; by which means Col. *Rainsborough*, and Col. *Hammond*'s Men entred the Fort, and immediately put almoſt all the Men in it to the Sword.

And as this was the place of moſt difficulty, ſo of moſt loſs to us on that ſide, and of very great honour to the undertaker; the Horſe did ſecond them with great reſolution. Both theſe Colonels do acknowledge, that their Interpoſition between the Enemy's Horſe, and their Foot, was a great means of obtaining of this ſtrong Fort, without which all the reſt of the Line to *Froom*-River would have done us little good; and indeed neither Horſe nor Foot would have ſtood in all that way in any manner of ſecurity had not the Fort been taken.

Major *Bethel*'s were the firſt Horſe that entred the Line, who did behave himſelf Gallantly, and was ſhot in the Thigh, had one or two ſhot more, and had his Horſe ſhot under him. Col. *Birch* with his Men, and the Major-General's Regiment, entred with very good reſolution where their Poſt was; poſſeſſing the Enemy's Guns, and turning them upon them.

By this, all the Line from *Pryors*-Hill Fort to *Avon* (which was a full Mile) with all the Forts, Ordnance and Bulwarks, were poſſeſſed by us, but one, wherein there were about Two hundred and twenty Men of the Enemy, which the General Summoned, and all the Men ſubmitted.

The Succeſs on Col. *Welden*'s Side did not anſwer with this; and although the Colonels, and other the Officers and Soldiers, both Horſe and Foot, teſtified as much reſolution as could be expected; Col. *Welden*, Col. *Ingoldsby*, Col. *Herbert*, and the reſt of the Colonels and Officers both of Horſe and Foot, doing what could be well looked for from Men of Honour; yet what by reaſon of the heighth of the Works, which proved higher than report made them, and the ſhortneſs of the Ladders, they were repulſed with the loſs of about an hundred Men; Col. *Forteſcue*'s Lieut. Col. was killed, and Major *Cromwell* dangerouſly ſhot, and two of Col. *Ingoldsby*'s Brothers hurt, with ſome Officers.

Being poſſeſſed of thus much as hath been related, the Town was fired in three places by the Enemy, which we could not put out; which begat a great trouble in the General, and us all, fearing to ſee ſo famous a City burnt to aſhes before our faces. Whilſt we were viewing ſo ſad a Spectacle, and conſulting which way to make further advantage of our Succeſs, the Prince ſent a Trumpet to the General, to deſire a Treaty for the Surrender of the Town; to which the General agreed, and deputed Col. *Montague*, Col. *Rainsborough*, and Col. *Pickering* for that Service, authorizing them with Inſtructions to Treat and conclude the Articles, which are theſe encloſed.

For performance whereof Hoſtages were mutually given. On *Thurſday* about Two of the Clock in the Afternoon, the Prince marched out, having a Convoy of Two Regiments of Horſe from us, and making Election of *Oxford* for the place he would go to, which he had liberty to do by his Articles.

The Cannon which we have taken are about One hundred and forty mounted, about One hundred Barrels of Powder already come to our hands, with a good quantity of Shot, Ammunition and Arms. We have found already between Two and three thouſand Muſquets. The Royal Fort had Victuals in it for One hundred and fifty Men, for Three hundred and twenty days; the Caſtle Victualled for near half ſo long. The

Prince

Ann. 1645. Prince had Foot of the Gariſon, as the Major of the City informed me, Two thouſand five hundred, and about one thouſand Horſe, beſides the Trained Bands of the Town, and Auxiliaries one thouſand, ſome ſay, one thouſand five hundred. I hear but of one Man that hath died of the Plague in all our Army, although we have Quartred amongſt, and in the midſt of infected perſons and places: We had not kill'd of ours in the Storm, nor all this Siege Two hundred Men.

Thus I have given you a true, but not a full account of this great Buſineſs; wherein he that runs may read, that all this is none other than the Work of God: He muſt be a very *Atheiſt* that doth not acknowledg it.

It may be thought that ſome Praiſes are due to theſe Gallant Men, of whoſe Valour ſo much mention is made: Their humble Suit to you, and all that have an Intereſt in this Bleſſing, is, that in the remembrance of God's Praiſes, they may be forgotten. It is their Joy, that they are Inſtruments of God's Glory, and their Countrys good: It is their Honour that God vouchſafes to uſe them. *Sir*, They that have been employed in this Service know, that Faith and Prayer obtained this City for you: I do not ſay ours only, but of the People of God with you, and all *England* over, who have wreſtled with God for a Bleſſing in this very thing. Our deſires are, that God may be Glorified by the ſame Spirit of Faith by which we ask all our Sufficiency, and have received it; it is meet that he have all the Praiſe. *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, all have here the ſame ſpirit of Faith and Prayer, the ſame Preſence and Anſwer; they agree here, have no names of difference: Pity it is it ſhould be otherwiſe any where. All that believe, have the real Unity, which is moſt Glorious, becauſe inward; and Spiritual in the Body, and to the Head. For being united in Forms, commonly called Uniformity, every Chriſtian will, for Peace ſake, ſtudy, and do as far as Conſcience will permit. And for Brethren in things of the Mind, we look for no compulſion, but that of Light and Reaſon, in other things God hath put the Sword in the Parliament's hands, for the terror of evil doers, and the praiſe of them that do well. If any plead exemption from it, he knows not the Goſpel; if any would wring it out of your hands, or ſteal it from you under what pretence ſoever, I hope they ſhall do it without effect; that God will maintain it in your hands, and direct you in the uſe thereof, is the Prayer of

Briſtol, Sept. 14. 1645.

Your Humble Servant,

OLIVER CROMWEL.

Chap.

Chap. III.

The Proceedings of Fairfax's *Army, &c.*

THE Parliament being thus become Maſters of *Briſtol*, on *Saturday*, *Sept.* 13. a Council of War was called in their Army to adviſe whether they ſhould march preſently for the Relief of *Plimouth*, and further parts of the *Weſt*, or to clear thoſe Gariſons that did interpoſe between the *Weſt* and *London*; which latter was very neceſſary, for that if thoſe Gariſons were not reduced, they would hinder Correſpondency between *London* and the Army except at high rates, of very exceſſive trouble and charge to the Army by Convoys upon every occaſion. But it was reſolved for the preſent to attempt only the taking in of *Berkley*, and the *Devizes*, as thoſe that were the neareſt; deferring the reſt to further opportunities. Colonel *Rainsborough* for that purpoſe was Commanded to march with a Brigade (conſiſting of Major Gen. *Skippon*'s, Col. *Herbert*'s, and Lieut. Col. *Pride*'s Regiments) for the taking in of *Berkley* Caſtle (already blocked up by Horſe) the only Gariſon conſiderable left in the County of *Glouceſter*, interrupting the Paſſage between that City and *Briſtol*. Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* was deſigned by the General with another Brigade (conſiſting of Col. *Mountague*'s, Col. *Pickering*'s, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s and Col. *Hammond*'s Regiments) for the taking in of the *Devizes*, and *Laicock* Houſe.

A Council of War called.

Wedneſday, *Sept*. 17. General *Fairfax* marched to *Bath*, and reſted there four or five days, for the better recovery of his Health, having been much wearied out, and ſpent with the Fatigues he endured at *Briſtol*-Siege.

During which time *Cromwell* ſat down before the Caſtle of the *Devizes*, which commanded the County of *Wilts*, and was ſituate in the Road of Traffick between the *Weſt* and *London*; a place of great Strength, having been an old Fortification, raiſed on a huge Mount of Earth; the Governour Sir *Charles Lloyd*, a ſtout Gentleman, and a good Engineer, had added to the Strength of its natural Situation what Art could do; having cut out of the main Earth ſeveral Works commanding one another, and ſo ſtrong that no Cannon could pierce them; beſides that, being Pallizado'd and Stockado'd in moſt places, it was a matter of extream difficulty to Storm it: *Cromwell* having conveniently planted his Cannon and Mortar-pieces, on *Sunday* at One of the Clock he ſent in to Summon the Caſtle.

Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* ſet down before the *Devizes*.

The Governour ſent forth word, That the King his Maſter put him in Truſt, and he deſired ten Days time to ſend to him; in the mean time he would keep it for the King. *Cromwell* in Reply wiſhed him not to let ſlip ſuch an opportunity: But if he were otherwiſe reſolved, gave leave to ſend forth his Lady, and ſuch other Gentlewomen as were in the Caſtle; adding that none were more fitting to keep ſtrong Holds, Forts and Caſtles, than the Parliament for the uſe of the King.

But all that the Governour returned was, *Win it and wear it*. Upon receipt of which Anſwer, *Cromwell* having put all things in readineſs for a Storm, gave Command to the Cannoniers preſently to give fire, and alſo to play the Mortar-pieces; which was according-

The Governour Capitulates.

ly done, and ſome of the Granadoes breaking in the midſt of the Caſtle (being open above) killed ſeveral of their Men, and much endangered the Blowing up of the Magazine; which ſo ſtartled them that on *Monday* about Eight of the Clock in the Morning, the Governour ſent forth for a Parley, and about Eleven of the Clock *Cromwell* ſent them in theſe Propoſitions following: *viz.*

Conditions of Surrender.

1. That all Commanders and Gentlemen ſhould march to any Gariſon the King had within thirty Miles, with their Horſe and Arms: And that all Private Soldiers ſhould march away leaving their Arms behind them, but to go to the ſame Gariſons the Commanders marched to.
2. That all Gentlemen ſhould have liberty to go to their own Homes, or beyond the Seas.
3. That all Soldiers that have been formerly in the Parliament Service, ſhould be delivered up to the Lieut. Gen. and all Soldiers that would take up Arms in the Parliament Service ſhould be entertained.

The *Devizes* Surrendred, *Sept.* 23.

To theſe Propoſitions a ſpeedy Anſwer was deſired, that ſo they might march away by Four of the Clock in the Afternoon. The Governour ſeeing no other Remedy, agreed to them all, (ſaving in point of Time) and delivered up the Caſtle on the Morrow at Ten of the Clock, at which time they marched out. The Governour and his Officers with their Arms, and his Foot without Arms, having the liberty of Three Carriages, and a ſafe Convoy to *Worceſter*. The number of Soldiers that marched out were about 400. In the Caſtle was found a very plentiful Magazine of Victuals, good ſtore of Ammunition, and two Pieces of Ordnance.

Col. *Pickering* ſent to reduce *Laicock*-Houſe the ſame day.

No ſooner was the *Devizes* gained, but the ſame day Col. *Pickering* with his own and Two Regiments more, was Commanded to *Laicock*-Houſe, a Gariſon of the King's kept by Col. *Bovile*, who conſidering that neither *Briſtol* nor the *Devizes* were able to hold out againſt ſuch Force, did eaſily reſolve, that *a poor Houſe* was much leſs able, (though in truth there were good Works about it) therefore upon the firſt Summons, he came to Conditions of Surrender, and had Honourable Terms granted him: Upon which he march'd out the next day towards *Exeter*, *viz.* Himſelf, his Officers and Soldiers, with their Arms and Baggage.

Barkley-Caſtle Stormed by Col. *Rainsborough*.

The ſame day Col. *Rainsborough* with his Forces before *Barkley*-Caſtle Storm'd the Out-works and the Church, which were the main Strength of the Caſtle, with Scaling Ladders, performing the Service with ſo much reſolution, as quickly made them Maſters of the Place; wherein were taken ninety Priſoners, beſides forty put to the Sword, amongſt whom were a Major and a Captain. This was ſuch a terror and diſcouragement to thoſe within the Caſtle, to ſee the Execution done upon theirs in the Church and Out-works, that the Governour Sir *Charles Lucas* perceiving the planting of their Ordnance againſt him upon his own Works (which were newly loſt, whereby they had a great advantage to play into the Caſtle) ſounded a Parley, which was yielded to, and Commiſſioners ſent out to Treat, and the Caſtle was Surrendred upon theſe Articles. The Soldiers to march out without Arms; the Governour Sir *Charles Lucas* with Three Horſes and Arms, and not above Fifty Pound in Money, every Field-Officer with Two Horſes, and but Five Pound in Money; Foot-Captains with Swords, but no Horſes; the Soldiers with not above Five Shillings apiece.

Barkley Caſtle Surrendred, *Sept.* 26.

There march'd out of this Caſtle about 500 Horſe and Foot; who left in it Eleven Pieces of Ordnance, Proviſion of Victuals for Six Months (afterwards ſold for a good value, for the uſe of the Soldiery.) On the Beſiegers-ſide were loſt in that Service one Captain, and divers Common Soldiers, and many Wounded. Col. *Herbert* as he led on his Men to Storm, was ſhot through the Hat, but without further hurt.

On *Sept.* 26. *Fairfax* having call'd a Council of War, wherein it was reſoved to march with the Main Body of the Army into the *Weſt*, ſent away his Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell* with the beforementioned Brigade (conſiſting of Four Regiments of Foot, and Three Regiments of Horſe) to attempt the taking in of the Gariſons of *Wincheſter* and *Baſing*-Houſe, which would otherwiſe interrupt the Entercourſe between *London* and *Fairfax*'s Army.

Accordingly *Cromwell* advanced to *Wincheſter*, and took it upon Articles. Touching the manner of which he gave this following Account to the General.

Lieut. Gen. *Cromwell*'s Letter of the taking of *Wincheſter*.

SIR,

I Am come to *Wincheſter* on the *Lords-Day*, being the Twenty eighth of *September*, with Col. *Pickering*, Commanding his own, Col. *Mountague*'s, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiments. After ſome Diſpute with the Governour, we entred the Town; I Summoned the Caſtle; but was denied, whereupon we fell to prepare our Batteries, which we could not perfect, ſome of our Guns being out of order untill *Friday* following; Our Battery was Six Guns, which being finiſhed, after once firing of them round, I ſent him a ſecond Summons for a Treaty, which they refuſed; whereupon we went on with our Work, and made a Breach in the Wall, near the Black Tower, which after about 200 ſhot, we thought Stormable, and purpoſed on *Monday* Morn to attempt it. On *Sunday* about Ten of the Clock, the Governour beat a Parley, deſiring to Treat: I agreed unto it, and ſent Col. *Hammond* and Major *Harriſon* in to him, who agreed unto theſe incloſed Articles.

The Caſtle was well Manned, with 680 Horſe and Foot, there being near 200 Gentlemen Officers, and their Servants; well Victualled, with 1500 Weight of Cheeſe, very great ſtore of Wheat and Beer, near Twenty Barrels of Powder, Seven Pieces of Cannon, the Works were exceeding good and ſtrong. It is very likely it would have coſt much Blood to have gained it by Storm: This is repeated to you, that God may have all the Praiſe, for it is all his due. *Sir*, I reſt

Your Moſt Humble Servant,

O. CROMWELL.

Articles agreed upon the Fifth of *October* 1645, between the Right Honourable *William* Viſcount *Ogle*, Governour of the Gariſon of the Caſtle of *Winton*, of the one part, and Col. *Robert Hammond*, and Major *Thomas Harriſon*, on the behalf of Lieutenant General *Oliver Cromwell* of the other Party, for the Surrender of the ſaid Caſtle.

1. That the Lord *Ogle* ſhall deliver up the Caſtle of *Wincheſter* with all the Arms, Ordnance, Ammunition, Proviſion, and all Function of War whatſoever, without any Imbezlement, waſt or ſpoil unto that Officer or Officers as ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid Lieut. General to Morrow being *Monday* the Sixth of *October*, by Three of the Clock in the Afternoon.

Ann. 1645.

2. That the ſaid Lord *Ogle* ſhall have his own Colours, and One hundred fixt Arms for his Guard, and One hundred Men to carry them.

3. That the Lord *Ogle*, and all the Officers in Commiſſion, ſhall march out of the ſaid Caſtle with their own Horſe and Arms, and their own proper Goods, unto *Woodſtock*, whither they ſhall be ſafely Conveyed.

4. That there ſhall be allowed to the Lord *Ogle* and his Officers Six Carriages for the Tranſporting of their Goods aforeſaid.

5. That all Officers, Gentlemen, Clergy-men, and Inhabitants of the City of *Wincheſter*, and all Officers within the Guards, deſiring it, may be at their own time free from all violence and injury of the Parliament's Forces.

6. That the Lord *Ogle* ſhall give ſufficient Hoſtages for the performance of the Articles here Conſtituted on their part to be performed, as for the ſafe return of the Convoy.

Proviſions found there, viz.

Seven Pieces of Ordnance.
Seventeen Barrels of Powder.
Two thouſand Weight of Muſquet-Bullet.
Eight hundred Weight of Match.
Thirty eight Hogſheads of Beef and Pork.
Fifteen thouſand Weight of Cheeſe.
Eight hundred Pound of Butter.
One hundred and forty Quarters of Wheat and Meal.
Three Hogſheads of *French* Wine.
Ten Quarters of Salt.
Twenty Buſhels of Oatmeal.
Seventy dozen of Candles.
Thirty Load of Wood.
Forty Quarters of Charcoal.
Thirty Buſhels of Seacoal.
Fourteen Sheep.
Four Quarters of freſh Beef.
Seven thouſand Weight of Bisket.
One hundred and twelve Hogſheads of Strong Beer.

The Caſtle was Manned with 700 Men, divers of them Reformadoes; the Chief Men there were Viſc. *Ogle* the Governour, Sir *John Pawlet* an Old Soldier, Sir *W. Courtney*, and Col. *Bennet*; alſo Dr. *Curle* the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who was ſafely convey'd to me.

A Complaint being made by ſome of the Gariſon for Injuries they had ſuſtained at their marching forth of *Wincheſter*, by being Plundered, contrary to the Articles, by ſome of the Parliament's Troopers; the matter was inquired into, and the Troopers that did it were apprehended and tryed by a Council of War, and condemned to die, and after Lots caſt for their Lives (being Six of them) he whoſe Lot it was, was Executed. And the other Five were ſent with a Convoy to *Oxford*, with a full account of this proceeding to Sir *Tho. Glemham* His Majeſty's Governour there, to be delivered over as Priſoners, and to be put to death, or otherwiſe puniſhed as he ſhould think fit. Which Juſtice was ſo well reſented, that Sir *Thomas Glemham* returned the Priſoners back again, with an acknowledgment of the Lieut. General's Civility in being ſo tender of breach of Articles.

21 *Caroli.*

From *Winton Cromwell* advanc'd to *Baſing*, the Houſe of my Lord Marquis of *Wincheſter*, which he having ſtrongly Fortified kept Gariſon therein himſelf for His Majeſty, and had already withſtood ſeveral Sieges, and always beat off the Enemy, or forced them to riſe with loſs: The Marquis declaring, That if the King had no more Ground in *England*, but *Baſing*-Houſe, he would adventure as he did, and hold it out to the utmoſt Extremity; inſomuch that this Houſe was called by the King's Party *Loyalty*. The Works were many, the Line of Circumvallation above a Mile in compaſs. The old Houſe had ſtood ſome Hundreds of years, but the New one ſurpaſſed in ſtate and beauty, and either of them were fit for a Royal Palace.

Cromwell knew the Reſolution of this Gariſon, and therefore whatever it coſt him reſolved to Storm it, wherein he ſucceeded, and became Maſter of it on *Tueſday* the 14th of *October*, which was thus related by him in his Letter to the *Speaker*.

Cromwell's Letter giving an account of the Storming and taking of *Baſing*-Houſe.

SIR,

I Thank God I can give you a good account of *Baſing*: After our Batteries placed, we ſetled the ſeveral Poſts for the Storm: Col. *Dolbier* was to be on the North ſide next the *Grange*; Col. *Pickering* on his Left-hand, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s, and Col. *Mountague*'s Regiments next him. We Stormed this Morning, after Six of the Clock; the Signal for falling on, was the Firing four of our Cannon, which being done, our Men fell on with great Reſolution and cheerfulneſs; we took the two Houſes without any conſiderable loſs to our ſelves: Col. *Pickering* Stormed the New Houſe, paſſed through and got the Gate of the Old Houſe; whereupon they Summoned a Parley, which our Men would not hear; in the mean time Col. *Mountague*'s, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiments Aſſaulted the ſtrongeſt Works where the Enemy kept his Court of Guard, which with great Reſolution they recovered, beating the Enemy from a whole Culverin, and from that Work, which having done, they drew their Ladders after them, and got over another Work, and the Houſe-Wall before they could enter. In this Sir *Hardreſs Waller* performing his Duty with Honour and Diligence, was ſhot in the Arm, but not dangerouſly. We have had little loſs; many of the Enemy our Men put to the Sword, and ſome Officers of Quality; moſt of the reſt we have Priſonſoners, among which the Marqueſs, and Sir *Robert Peak*, with divers other Officers, whom I have ordered to be ſent to you: We have taken about Ten Pieces of Ordnance, much Ammunition, and our Soldiers a good Encouragement.

I humbly offer to have this Place ſlighted for theſe Reaſons: It will ask 800 Men to Mann it; it is no Frontier, the Country is poor about it, the Place exceedingly ruined by our Batteries and Mortar-Pieces, and a Fire which fell upon the Place ſince our taking it. If you pleaſe to take the Gariſon of *Farnham*, ſome out of *Chicheſter*, and a good part of the Foot which are here under *D'Albier*, and make a ſtrong Quarter at *Newbery*, with three or four Troops of Horſe; I dare be confident it would not only be a curb to *Denington*, but a Security and Frontier to all thoſe Parts, and by lying there, will make the Trade moſt ſecure between *Briſtol* and *London* for all Carriages; and I believe the Gentry of *Suſſex* and *Hampſhire* will with more cheerfulneſs contribute to maintain a Gariſon on the Frontier than in their Bowels, which will have leſs ſafety in it. *Sir*, I hope not to delay, but march towards the *Weſt* to Morrow, and to be as diligent as I may in my Expedition thither. I muſt ſpeak my Judgment to you, that if you intend to have your Work carried on, Recruits of Foot muſt be had, and a courſe taken to pay your Army; elſe believe me, *Sir*, it may not be able to anſwer the Work you have for it to do.

I intreated Col. *Hammond* to wait upon you, who was taken by a miſtake whilſt we lay before this Gariſon, whom God ſafely delivered to us, to our great joy, but to his loſs of almoſt all he had, which the Enemy took from him.

The Lord grant that theſe Mercies may be acknowledg'd with all Thankfulneſs: God exceedingly abounds in his Goodneſs to us, and will not be weary, until Righteouſneſs and Peace meet, and that he hath brought forth a Glorious Work for the happineſs of this poor Kingdom; wherein deſires to ſerve God and you, with a faithful heart.

Baſingſtoke, Octob. 14. 1645.

Your Moſt Humble Servant,

O. CROMWELL.

Langford-Houſe Surrendred to *Cromwell*, *Oct.* 18*th*.

From *Baſing*, *Cromwell* march'd to *Langford*-Houſe (near *Saliſbury)* and facing the ſame with part of his Brigade, ſent in a Summons, and the Governour conſidering that *Wincheſter* and *Baſing* had not been able to reſiſt that Force, and how much leſs he could hope to withſtand them, yielded to Surrender upon Articles, that the Commanders in chief ſhould march away with Horſe and Arms, the Gentlemen therein not exceeding Fourteen, with Swords and Piſtols, and the private Soldiers without Arms; and the Goods in the ſaid Houſe to be delivered to the ſeveral Owners within two days upon demand.

The General marches to *Warminſter*.

In the mean time General *Fairfax* on *Saturday*, *Sept.* 27. march'd to *Warminſter*, and there made an Halt for two or three Days, till Col. *Rainsborough* from the taking of *Berkley*-Caſtle might come up to him. On the 30*th* the Army advanc'd to *Shaftsbury*, being ſo out of Money that they were all forced to take free Quarter; and ſo on by continual Marches to *Chard*; whence on *Wedneſday*, *Octob.* the 8*th*. *Fairfax* went to *Lyme* to ſee the ſtate of that Gariſon, where he ſtaid all Night. On the 11*th* of that Month the Money which had been ſo long expected from *London* arrived at the Head-Quarters at *Chard*; and the ſame Night the Army was paid, having been ever ſince the taking of *Briſtol* without Pay.

To *Axminſter*.

On *Monday*, *Octob.* 13. part of *Fairfax*'s Army being advanced to *Axminſter* (and the Lord *Goring* with near 1500 Horſe being come on this ſide the River *Ex*, as far as *Poltimore.)* In the Night his Lordſhip, the Lord *Wentworth*, the Lord *Miller*, and a ſtrong Party of Cavalry paſſing through *Hunnington*, came on to *Blackdown*, fell into *Fairfax*'s Quarters, and took Priſoners about forty Foot, and twenty Dragoons. The next Night *Fairfax*'s Horſe, and moſt of his Foot lay in the Field about *Hunnington*, fearing the like ſurprize, or that the Lord *Goring* ſhould attempt to break through them to Joyn with the King, but on the 15*th* underſtanding the Lord *Goring* was marched over the River *Ex*, *Fairfax* cauſed part of his Army to be Quartered along that River, at *Broadnixe*, *Silverton*, and *Columb-John*, within three or four miles of *Exeter*, to prevent his Return, and with the reſt of the Army marched to *Tiverton*, where Major-General *Maſſey* with his Horſe, and Col. *Welden*'s Brigade had been to Block it up.

Tiverton Caſtle taken by *Fairfax*, *Octob.* 19*th*.

On *Saturday*, *Oct.* 18. the Batteries were raiſed, and the next Day after Forenoon Sermon, a Council of War being called, it was reſolv'd to Storm (the ſeaſon of the year not admitting loſs of time) but whilſt they were conſulting the manner how to order the Attack, the Ordnance playing hard againſt the Works and Caſtle, a Round-ſhot happen'd to break the Chain of the Draw-Bridge, whereby the Bridge fell down, and immediately the Soldiers ſpying that Advantage, without waiting for Orders, poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Bridge, entred the Works, and made themſelves Maſters, firſt of the Church-yard, and ſoon after of both the Church and the Caſtle. Col. Sir *Gilbert Talbot* the Governour, who had made as brave a defence as was poſſible in ſuch a Juncture, being taken Priſoner with about 200 more, amongſt whom was one Major *George Sadler*, who formerly ſerved the Parliament, but deſerted them, and betook himſelf to the King's Party, but had lately made ſeveral private Overtures if he might be pardoned, which being rejected, and he now taken, was called before a Council of War, and condemned to ſuffer death for his former deſertion, who to ſave his Life broke Priſon (after Sentence) and fled to *Exeter*, but there was again by the Royal Party tried by a Council of War, for endeavouring to betray their Cauſe after he had undertaken it, being charged to have treacherouſly quitted his Poſts in this Action at *Tiverton*, and for the ſame was adjudged to die, and Executed accordingly.

Treachery remarkably puniſh'd.

In the next place, *Fairfax*'s Army reſolved to try their Fortunes on the City of *Exeter*, where his Majeſty had a ſtrong Gariſon; for though they had a great mind to relieve *Plimouth*, which at the ſame time was Beſieged by the Royal Party, yet finding their Army much weakned and tired, it was not thought fit to advance thither, and leave ſuch a Force as there was in *Exeter* behind them: Therefore on *Monday*, *Octob.* 20. *Fairfax* marched to *Silverton*, thence to *Newton Siers*, and on the 23*d* came to a Rendezvous at the Beacon, within three miles of *Exeter*, and made his Head-Quarters that Night at *Crediton*, where he received Intelligence that the Lord *Goring* with a conſiderable Party of Horſe was gone out of *Exeter* towards *Okehampton*, and ſoon after to *Taveſtock*.

On the 28*th* of *October*, it was concluded at a Council of War, to make ſeveral Gariſons, firſt on the Eaſt-ſide of *Exeter*, as at *Biſhops-Clyffe*, *Stoak* and *Poultimore*, which being once finiſh'd, a few Men might keep them, and cut off Proviſions from the City that way, and then the whole Army might be at liberty to go on the other ſide of the Town to do the like there afterwards. In purſuance whereof Gariſons were form'd accordingly on the Eaſt-ſide of the River *Ex*, and the General with the Train of Artillery repair to St. *Mary Autree*, making that his Head-Quarters, where he continued till the ſecond of *December*, but in the mean time by reaſon of the Seaſon, and want of Accommodations, abundance of his Army, eſpecially the Foot, were ſick, and many died, ſeldom leſs than ſeven, eight or nine in a day in the Town of *Autree*, and amongſt the reſt Col. *Pickering* died, and ſome other Officers. The Royal Party had notice of this Conſumption of *Fairfax*'s Army, and his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales* was not wanting in his induſtry to raiſe Forces in *Cornwall* and *Devon*; and to draw together the Forces from their Quarters before *Plimouth*, and ſome Foot from *Dartmouth* and *Barnſtaple*, which together with the Recruits brought in by Sir *Richard Greenvile*, made a Formidable Body, conſiſting in all of Eight or nine thouſand Horſe and Foot, and were Quarter'd about *Taveſtock*, *Okehampton*, &c. intending to oblige *Fairfax* to riſe from the Eaſt-ſide of *Exeter*. Who having Intelligence of their Preparations and Advance, and having now pretty well ſetled his Gariſons on that ſide, Ordered ſeveral Regiments of his Foot to remove beyond the River to *Crediton*, a place better ſituated for Air, who ſhortly after made an Attempt on *Pouldrum*-Houſe,

Ann. 1645.

Houſe, where the King had a Gariſon; but after hard Service, they were forc'd to quit that deſign, and Retreat.

Royaliſts Quarters at *Bovey-Tracy* Beaten up, *Jan.* 9. 1645.

On *Decemb.* 26. *Fairfax* had further Advertiſement from *Plimouth*, and confirm'd by ſeveral of his Spies, that the King's Forces were advancing towards him, moſt of their Horſe being come to *Okehampton*; which quickned him into thoughts of marching to meet them, and drew up his Horſe and ſome Foot at *Cadbury*-Hill, and in the mean time made Proviſions for a continued march; having in his thoughts the Gariſon of *Dartmouth*, by Carriages on Horſe-back, thoſe parts admitting no other. On *Jan.* the 8*th* all things being in readineſs, the Horſe and Foot ſet forwards to *Crediton*; but to amuſe the King's Forces, as if the Army had bent towards *Okehampton*, Sir *Hardreſs Waller* with two Regiments march'd to *Bow*, and had a Skirmiſh with ſome Horſe and Dragoons there Quarter'd, and took ſome Priſoners, whilſt at the ſame time a Brigade of Horſe and Foot Commanded by *Cromwell*, advanced that Night to *Crediton*, and the next day (tho' very cold and much Snow on the Ground) came to *Bovey-Tracy*; where part of the Lord *Wentworth*'s Brigade then lay, whom they ſurprizing thus unexpectedly, took between three and four hundred Horſes, but moſt of the Men through the darkneſs of the Night got away, except one Major, and ſome few other Officers, and about fifty Common Troopers, who were taken Priſoners, and ſeven Colours left behind. On the 10*th Fairfax* advanced to *Aſhburton*, and the next day to *Totneſs*, and whilſt he prepared to attack *Dartmouth*, ſent out ſtrong Parties of Horſe after the King's Forces towards *Taveſtock*, whom they apprehending to be the Van of the whole Army, which they ſuppoſed to be following, haſten'd their march, quitted the Siege before *Plimouth*, leaving their Forts undemoliſh'd, with Seven Pieces of Ordnance, and Four Barrels of Powder, which at that ſeaſon of the year, and in thoſe ways, they could not carry off, and ſo paſs'd the River *Tamar* into *Cornwall*.

Dartmouth Stormed and taken by *Fairfax*, *Jan.* 18*th* 1645.

Dartmouth having return'd a reſolute Negative Anſwer to the Summons ſent in, it was reſolved to ſtorm the Town; and whilſt Proviſions were making for that purpoſe, Capt. *Batten* a Commander at Sea for the Parliament, came before the Haven with a Squadron of Ships (being ſent for by *Fairfax*) to aſſiſt by Sea, and keep any Ships from going out of the Harbour, whilſt it was Storm'd by Land, who alſo Landed 200 of his Seamen, who had their Poſt allotted them on Shore, and did great Service in the Storm, which began on *Sunday*, *Jan.* 18. about Eleven a Clock at Night. The Aſſailants word given was, *God with us*, and the Signal of the Soldiers, their Shirts out before and behind. They went on with ſo much fury and Reſolution, that after the Town had diſcharged once, before they could get ready a ſecond, they were got under their Cannon, and quickly poſſeſs'd them, and turn'd them on the Town, for they had no great Pieces of their own there, the way and weather not admitting any to be drawn to that place, where there were near an Hundred Pieces mounted againſt them. The Particulars of this Action were related by General *Fairfax*, as followeth in a Letter to the Houſe of Peers.

My Lords,

21 *Caroli.*

Fairfax's Letter to the Houſe of Peers concerning the taking of *Dartmouth*, *Jan.* 20.1645.

My Lords,

AFter my coming to *Totneſs*, the Enemy riſing in great diſorder from their Siege at *Plimouth*, leaving their Guns and ſome Ammunition behind them, I conſidered with thoſe about me, of attempting upon *Dartmouth*; and it being concluded affirmatively, I cauſed Two Regiments of Foot to march to *Ditſam*, and Two to *Stoke-Fleming*, being on the Weſt-ſide of *Dart*-River. I having Summoned the place before, reſolved upon *Sunday* Night to attempt it by Storm, which was agreed to be done in three Places; the firſt Poſt was on the Weſt-Gate by Colonel *Hammond*; on the North-end of the Town by Lieut. Col. *Pride*; and on *Tunſtall* Church and Works by *Forteſcue*: The time reſolved upon was in the Evening; our Men fell on with great Reſolution, to whom Col. *Lambert*'s Regiment was a Reſerve, and to Alarm the Enemy elſe where, Col. *Hammond* entred the Weſt-Gate, where Four Guns were planted, and Two upon the Mill-Pool, upon his Flank, (the Enemy firing his Great Guns but once): His Men that had the Forelorn Hope did very Gallantly (as indeed they did all) and went freely on, and beat off the Enemy, and poſſeſſed one Fort after another, *viz. Mount-Flagon*, the Weſt-Gate, *Paradice* Fort, and beat off the Main Guard, where were taken Four Lieut. Colonels; and ſo poſſeſſed the Town, from the Weſt-Gate to Little *Dartmouth*. In the interim Lieut. Col. *Pride* attempted the North-part of the Town, called *Harneſs*, where beating off the Enemy, he entred, and took about Eighty Priſoners in it, and by it poſſeſſed all the North-part of the Town, unto the Draw-Bridge, which divided the North-part from the reſt of the Town, where Col. *Hammond*'s Men, and his met. Col. *Forteſcue* with his Men attempted *Tunſtal*-Church, which was very well Manned with above a Hundred Men, and having in it Ten Guns; his Men after ſome diſpute, with good Reſolution entred the place and poſſeſſed it. So that by this time the Enemy was beaten out of all, except the Great Fort on the Eaſt-ſide of the River called *Kingſworth*-Fort, and the Caſtle, with the Fort that lay over the Caſtle, at the Mouth of the Harbour, called *Gallants-Bower*; to which laſt, the Governour and the Earl of *Newport*, and as many as eſcaped us, fled. After they were forced from their Strengths out of the Town; the Governour coming back from the Caſtle, to ſee in what poſture the Town was, had a remarkable ſhot, as he was in the Boat; a Muſquet ſhot was made at the Boat, which pierced the Boat, and both the Thighs of one that ſat next to him, and about three Inches into his own Thigh; whereupon he Retreated to the Caſtle. Our Dragoons with two Companies of our Firelocks, and ſome Seamen were only to Alarm *Kingſworth* Fort, wherein was Sir *Henry Cary* with his Regiment, having in it Twelve Guns, and Twelve Barrels of Powder, and convenient proportion of Ammunition. This was a very ſtrong Fort, with about four good Bulwarks, ſtrong enough to make a troubleſome Reſiſtance: But the Enemy came willingly to Terms; and to ſave time, I willingly condeſcended to let Sir *Henry Cary* march away with the reſt, leaving the Arms, Ordnance, Ammunition, with all Proviſions in the Fort, to me, and all engaging themſelves never to take up Arms more againſt the Parliament; which was accordingly performed. Next Morning, being thus Maſter of all, but the Caſtle, and *Gallants-Bower*, I Summoned that; the Governour was willing to liſten unto me, but I held him to thoſe Terms, upon which after ſome diſpute he yielded, which was to deliver himſelf and all Officers and Soldiers, upon Quarter. He ſent me out Col. *Seymour*, and Mr. *Denham* for Hoſtages, with whom came out the Earl of *Newport*, and all was this day performed accordingly. In this Fort and Caſtle were Eleven Guns, with proportion of Ammunition and Proviſions. We have taken in the Harbour Two Men of War, one belonging to the Governour of *Barnſtaple*, with Twelve Guns, Burthen 200 Tuns; the other belonging to *Newcaſtle*, formerly Capt. *Johnſon*'s, of Ten Guns.

In the Town 103 Pieces of Ordnance, and about 600 Priſoners, and 100 Horſe, with good proportion of Arms and Ammunition, one exact particular whereof I am not able to give your Lordſhips at preſent.

There being many of the Town-Soldiers in *Plimouth*, and ſome Officers, and underſtanding that that Town hath Two thouſand five hundred in Gariſon, beſides Townſmen, I have ſent thither for Five hundred Foot for this place, who quickly will increaſe to more; and to this I deſire your Approbation; for having found more Work to do, I hold it not fit to weaken my Army, eſpecially conſidering the Recruits deſigned by you, I doubt will be too long before they come.

I have given your Lordſhips a brief account of this Service, which I deſire may be accounted a ſweet mercy of God, in a fitting ſeaſon, and only aſcribed to him, who (truly) did direct and act it, and made all the preparation to it, both in the ordering our hearts, and giving health to the Army, who labour'd two Months ago extremely of Sickneſs, but is now in good diſpoſition generally as to health. I can ſay, I find it to be in the hearts of all here, in all integrity to ſerve you; and that it is ſo, is ſtill the mercy of God; for ſurely the ſucceſs of your Affairs only depends upon the ordering of a Gracious Providence, which is no leſs viſible in your Councils, (which we Congratulate) than amongſt us; that being the common root and ſpring of all, and which can and will carry you through the greateſt difficulties, and us in ſerving you, untill God hath finiſhed his own Work: Wherein to profeſs the Obligation and readineſs of my ſelf, and the Army, by the ſame good hand of God is all the undertaking of

Darthmouth, Jan.
20th 1645.

Your Lordſhip's moſt Humble Servant,

THO. FAIRFAX.

Priſoners taken at Dartmouth.

Sir *Hugh Pollard* Governour, the Earl of *Newport*, Col. *Seymour*, Four Lieutenant Colonels, Two Majors, Fifteen Captains, Fourteen Lieutenants, Nine Enſigns, and one Cornet, beſides many Country Gentlemen, Miniſters, and Inferior Officers.

All the Common Soldiers being betwixt 800 and 1000, were ſet at liberty to repair to their Dwellings. Ordnance about 120 mounted; and two Men of War in the Harbour. And ſoon after a *French* Veſſel coming from the Queen ſtruck in there, preſuming that Town ſtill in the King's hands, and ſo was made Prize; they had on Board a Packet of Letters from her Majeſty, which as ſoon as they perceived their miſtake they flung into the Sea, but a Boat being ſent out to ſeek it, the ſame was retriev'd, and ſeveral Letters of Importance thereby Intercepted.

On *Monday* the *19th*, Sir *Henry Cary* who Commanded one of the Forts, being after the loſs of the Town, neceſſitated to Parley, and having obtained as Honourable Conditions as in ſuch a Caſe could be expected, marched out with all his Officers and Soldiers, leaving the Ordnance, Ammunition, *&c.* behind them therein.

Thurſday the *20th*, the Guns were cleared. The General went Aboard Capt. *Batten*'s Ship, where he was Nobly Entertain'd. All the *Corniſh* Men that were Priſoners, were ſet at liberty, and had Two Shillings a Man to carry them home, the better to oblige and win the Affections of that County. Alſo Commiſſioners were appointed to diſpoſe of the Prize-goods taken in the Town, towards the Reparation of ſuch in the Town as had adhered to the Parliament, and were damnified by the Storm, who had the greateſt part of thoſe Goods diſtributed amongſt them.

Pouldram Caſtle Surrendred, *Jan.* 25.

And now *Fairfax* having gain'd theſe Advantages by this Diverſion, draws back his Army again towards *Exeter*, and having Iſſued out Warrants to four Hundreds, for the Country to make their Appearance at *Totneſs* on *Jan.* 24. They came in thither in all to the Number of about 3000, out of whom a Regiment was raiſed under Col. *Fowel*; which being done, and *Pouldram* Caſtle Surrendred to Col. *Hammond* who was ſent to attack the ſame, wherein he found five Barrels of Powder with proportionate Match and Bullet, and four Pieces of Ordnance; On the 27*th* a Summons with an offer of Conditions was ſent in to the City of *Exeter*, whereunto the next day an Anſwer was returned, that they could not in Honour Surrender upon the Terms offered, whilſt they were in no worſe Condition, and had ſuch probable hopes of Relief from the Prince: To which a Reply was ſent; and indeed little beſides theſe Papers paſt at that time between them, ſave only that the Parliamentarians now Blockt up the City on the Weſt-ſide alſo, by ſetling Guards and Quarters at *Affington*, *Barley*-Houſe, and *Reymouth*-Houſe within a mile of the City, and a Gariſon kept at *Pouldram*, and ſome Foot under the Command of Col. *Shapcoate*, lay before the Fort at *Exmouth*, ſo that *Exeter* was compleatly ſtraitned and Blockaded on all ſides, and the Command in chief of all theſe Forces conferred on Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, whilſt General *Fairfax* with the reſt of his Army was once more forc'd to march off, to meet the Lord *Hopton*, who (in the abſence of the Lord *Goring*, who was gone into *France* to ſollicite Aid, or on ſome other Service for his Majeſty) being made Commander in Chief under the Prince, and having been Reinforced with New Levies in *Cornwall*, had uſed Extraordinary Expedition, marching in one day from *Stratton* to *Torrington* (which is eighteen long miles) with near four thouſand Horſe, and three thouſand Foot, expecting there 1000 Horſe and Foot more to joyn them from *Barnſtaple*, and having with them great ſtore of Cattel, Sheep, Salt, and other Proviſions for the Relief of *Exeter*.

To oppoſe them, *Fairfax* on the 10*th* of *February* march'd from *Chidley* to *Crediton*, where waiting till Supply of Money, and ſome other Forces came up to him, he advanced on the 14*th* to *Chimley*, and from thence to *Torrington*, where a ſmart Engagement happened. The Account of which as it was given to the Houſe of Commons in a Letter from General *Fairfax* ran thus.

To the Honourable William Lenthal, *Eſq;* *Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.*

Fairfax's Letter concerning the Fight at *Torrington.*

Mr. *Speaker*,

PLimouth being ſet free, and *Dartmouth* taken, I ſent Col. *Hammond* with part of the Foot to poſſeſs part of the Houſes near *Exeter*, for the Blocking of it up on the Weſt-ſide of the River, as formerly I had done on the Eaſt, and lay with the reſt of the Army, ſo as to Countenance both that work, and the raiſing of ſome Forces in the *Southams* to lye about *Totneſs* for the ſecuring of that Country, and to keep the Enemy from coming on that ſide of *Devonſhire* again, when the Army ſhould remove to the other; theſe two things with the continual foul Weather at that time, and the abſence of Col. *Cook*, with ſo many of the Horſe, occaſioned my ſtay thereabouts above a Fortnight, in which time the Houſes being competently Fortified, and the Forces raiſing in the *Southams* in good forwardneſs, I drew the Army up towards *Crediton*, with

Ann. 1645.

with purpoſe to advance into the North of *Devonſhire* alſo, either by the taking of *Barnſtaple*, or by Blocking of it up, and raiſing a force in that well affected corner to keep it in, ſo as having all clear, or made faſt behind me, I might the better follow the remaining Field-force of the Enemy into *Cornwall*. And to continue the Blocking up of *Exeter* on the Weſt-ſide, I left Sir *Hardreſs Waller* with Three Regiments of Foot, and one of Horſe of this Army, and advanced with Five Regiments of Horſe, and Seven Regiments of Foot, and Five Troops of Dragoons, the reſt of the Horſe and Dragoons being abſent with Col. *Cook* in *Dorſetſhire*, but then ſent for to come up, when I was reſolved upon my Advance this way. The Enemy at the ſame time Advanced out of *Cornwall* with all the Foot to *Torrington*, about which their Horſe did lye before, and began to Fortifie the Town; their intentions therein, as we conceived, and do ſince further find, were by advantage of this place and their Gariſon of *Barnſtaple* ſo near it, to make this part of *Devonſhire* more ſurely theirs, and more difficult for us to come into, and lying ſo much the nearer to *Exeter* (againſt which they ſuppoſed this Army wholly engaged) to take their beſt advantages from hence; and from *Chimley*, which they meant alſo to have poſſeſſed, to relieve *Exeter* on the North-ſide, or diſturb us in the Siege. And it is probable they might have a further purpoſe in their poſture here, to ſecure the Landing of *Iriſh* or *Welſh* Supplies ſo much the forwarder towards the Eaſt.

On *Saturday* laſt, I advanced from *Crediton* to *Chimley*, where by many Priſoners I was informed, that the Lord *Hopton* had hereabouts Four thouſand Horſe, and Three thouſand Foot; We believed them to be about Two thouſand Foot or upwards, and Three thouſand Horſe; the extream foulneſs of Weather that day and the next, occaſioned me not to advance from about *Chimley* for the next Night, ſave only one Foot-Quarter, and an Horſe-Guard advanced to *Rings-Aſh*, three miles towards the Enemy, to ſecure a Rendezvous ſo much the nearer to them; for the day following I underſtood by the beſt Intelligence that the Enemy was reſolved to make good their Station, and ſet their reſt upon it to Fight us there if we would come up to them; and truly Men in their condition could not hope (all things conſidered) to have more for it, their Horſe for number ſuperior to what I brought up with me; their Foot, as I find ſince, not much inferior; and if they could with all their Force make good this Town, and put us to lye in the Field, there being no Villages near it that could ſhelter the Army, the wet Weather continuing, which was then moſt likely, would have forced us to draw back and make our Fire-Arms little uſeful, either for aſſault or defence. And beſides, we were like for matter of Proviſions to be forced to draw off firſt, they having both by their poſture, with the plentiful Country of *Cornwall* behind them, and a River at their backs, ſecuring alſo a good part of *Devonſhire* unto them, and by their Strength of Horſe, much advantage for longer ſubſiſtence than we. And we by the Barrenneſs of the place where we muſt have layn before them, eſpecially for Horſe-meat, their Gariſon of *Barnſtaple* lying partly behind us, their Horſe more numerous than ours, which might with ſtronger parties cut off our Supplies, had little poſſibility to ſubſiſt long before them. Theſe Conſiderations we had in our Eye to diſcourage us from going on, as I believe they had to encourage them to ſtand; yet on the other ſide, finding that by reaſon of the barrenneſs and long exhauſting of our Quarters behind us we could neither keep our Horſe ſo cloſe together as to lye ſafe ſo near the Enemy, nor indeed find ſubſiſtence for the Army, either where we were, or in any other Quarters more backward, where we could lye ſo as to ſecure the Siege of *Exeter* from Relief; and upon all Conſiderations conceiving the Affairs of the Kingdom did require us, and God by all did call us to make a preſent Attempt upon the Enemy: We reſolved to go on, to try what God would do for us, and truſt him for Weather, Subſiſtence, and all things.

Accordingly on *Monday* Morning I drew out the Army to an early Rendezvous at *Rings-Aſh*, within ſix miles of the Enemy; the Weather ſtill continued very wet, and ſo by all ſigns was like to hold till we were advanced from the Rendezvous. But ſuddenly when we were upon the march, beyond all expectation it began to be fair and dry, and ſo continued; whereas we had ſcarce ſeen one fair blaſt for many days before. The Enemy (as we underſtood by the way) had all their Horſe drawn together about *Torrington*, and with their Foot prepared to defend the Town, which they had Fortified with good Barricadoes with Earth caſt up at every Avenue, and a competent Line patch'd up round about it, their Horſe ſtanding by to Flank the ſame, and ſome within to ſcowre the Streets. Our Forelorn-Hope had order to advance to *Stephenſon*-Park, about a mile from the Town, and there to ſtay for the drawing up of the Army, there being no other place fit for that purpoſe nearer to the Town on that ſide we came on. But when we came near we underſtood that the Enemy had with Two hundred Dragoons poſſeſt the Houſe in the Park, and were Fortifying it, being of it ſelf very ſtrong, but upon our nearer approach, the Dragoons quitted the Houſe, and our Forlorn-Hope falling on them, took many Priſoners; and purſuing them near the Town were engaged ſo far as that they could not well draw back to the Park, which occaſioned the ſending up of ſtronger Parties to make them good where they were, or beating them off; and at laſt, there being ſome fear that the Enemy would draw about them and hem them in, Col. *Hammond* was ſent up with Three Regiments of Foot, being his own, Col. *Harlow*'s, and mine, and ſome more Horſe, to lye for Reſerves unto them; by which time the Night was grown on, ſo that it was not thought fit, unleſs the Enemy appear'd to be drawing away, to attempt any thing further upon the Town till Morning, in regard none of us knew the Ground, nor the Advantages or diſadvantages of it; but about Nine of the Clock, there being ſome apprehenſion of the Enemies drawing away, by reaſon of their drawing back ſome Out-Guards, ſmall Parties were ſent out towards the Town's end to make a certain diſcovery, which going very near their Works, before the Enemy made any firing, but being at laſt entertained with a great Volley of Shot, and thereupon ſuppoſed to be Engaged, ſtronger Parties were ſent up to relieve them, and after them the Three Regiments went up for reſerves, till at laſt they fell on in earneſt; after very hot Firings our Men coming up to the Barricadoes and Line, the Diſpute continued long at puſh of Pike, and with Butt-ends of Muskets, till at laſt it pleaſed God to make the Enemy fly from their Works, and give our Men the Entrance. After which our Men were twice repulſed by their Horſe, and almoſt all driven out again, but Col. *Hammond* with ſome other Officers and a few Soldiers, made a ſtop at the Barricadoes, and ſo making good their re-entrance, rallied their Men and went on again; Major *Stephen*'s with their Forlorn Hope of Horſe coming ſeaſonably up to ſecond them, the Enemies Foot ran ſeveral ways, moſt of them leaving their Arms, but moſt of their Officers with the aſſiſtance of Horſe, made good their own Retreat out of the Town towards the Bridge, and taking the advantage of ſtraight Paſſages, to make often ſtands againſt our Men, gave time for many of their Foot to get over the Bridge; their Horſe without the Town, after ſome attempts at other Avenues, to have broken in again upon us, being repulſed, at laſt went all away over another Bridge, and at ſeveral other Paſſes of the River, and all fell Weſt-ward; the Ground where their Horſe had ſtood, and the Bridge they went over lying ſo beyond the Town, as our Horſe could not come at them, but through the Town, which by reaſon of ſtraight Paſſages through ſeveral Barricadoes was very tedious, by means whereof, and by reaſon of continued ſtraight Lanes the Enemy had to Retreat by after they were over the River, as alſo by the advantage of the Night, and by their perfect knowledge of the Country, and our ignorance therein, our Horſe could do little Execution upon the purſuit; but Parties being ſent out ſeveral ways to follow them as thoſe diſadvantages would admit, did the beſt they could, brought back many Priſoners and Horſes; we took many Priſoners in the Town, who being put into the Church where the Enemies Magazine lay, of above Fourſcore Barrels of Powder, as is reported, beſides other Ammunition, either purpoſely by ſome deſperate Priſoner, or caſually by ſome Soldier, the Powder was fired, whereby the Church was quite blown up, the Priſoners and moſt of our Men that Guarded them were killed, and overwhelmed in the Ruins, the Houſes of the Town ſhaken and ſhattered, and our Men all the Town over much endangered by the Stones. Timber, and Lead, which with the Blaſt were carried up very high and ſcattered in great abundance all the Town over, and beyond; yet it pleaſed God that few of our Men were ſlain or hurt thereby, ſave thoſe in the Church; only our loſs of Men otherwiſe, was ſmall in this Service, though many Wounded, it being a hotter Service than any Storm this Army hath before been upon, wherein God gave our Men great Reſolution; and Col. *Hammond* eſpecially, and other Officers Engaged with him, behaved themſelves with much Reſolution, Courage and Diligence recovering the Ground after their Men were quite repulſed. Of Priſoners taken in this Service about Two hundred were Blown up, Two hundred have taken up Arms with us, and about Two hundred more Common Soldiers remain Priſoners, beſides many Officers, Gentlemen and Servants; not many ſlain, but their Foot ſo diſperſed, as that of about Three thouſand, which the moſt credible Perſons affirm they had there, and we find by a Liſt taken among the Lord *Hopton*'s Papers, themſelves did account the more, we cannot hear of above Four hundred that they carried off with them into *Cornwall*, whither their Horſe alſo are gone; being much broken and diſperſed as well as their Foot.

By the Conſiderations and Circumſtances in this Buſineſs which I have here touched upon, you will perceive whoſe hand it was that led us to it, and gave ſuch ſucceſs in it; and truly there were many more evident appearances of the good hand of God therein than I can ſet forth; let all the Honour be to him alone for ever, being deſirous, as God ſhall ſee it good, and further enable me, to improve the advantage of this ſucceſs to the uttermoſt.

The next day having ſent ſome Regiments of Horſe and Foot to advance unto Quarters up towards *Holſworthy*, to ſet the Enemy more home unto *Cornwall*, and with more terror upon them, I ſent alſo one Regiment of Foot with ſome Horſe, back towards *Barnſtaple* to poſſeſs the Earl of *Bath*'s Houſe at *North-Taviſtock*, about a mile from *Barnſtaple*, on this ſide the River, whereby the Gariſon will be eaſily kept in on this ſide, and I ſhall try what will be done upon it other ways, whilſt the Army takes a little reſt here abouts, which the unſeaſonable Marches, miſerable Quarters, and hard Duty both Horſe and Foot for many days, have been put unto, do neceſſarily require. But I conceive that as ſoon as the Army can be fitted for the purpoſe, it would be beſt to follow the Enemy home, and throughly into *Cornwall*; the breaking of that Body of Horſe that's left there being the likelieſt means to prevent or diſcourage the Landing of any Foreign Forces in theſe Parts; or the raiſing of any more out of *Cornwall*; in order to which I muſt earneſtly recommend to your care two things eſpecially, the one to provide by the diſpoſal of your Forces in the Midland Parts, that by Excurſions from *Oxford* hitherward, I may not be diverted from proſecution of the Work in *Cornwall* to ſend again that way, nor the Sieges of *Exeter* and *Barnſtaple* diſturbed, when I am Engaged further Weſt: The other, that Money may be ſpeeded, if any ways poſſible, but for a Month or ſix Weeks to enable the Horſe as well as Foot to pay Quarters in *Cornwall*, whereby the oppoſitions that People might make would in all likelihood be taken off, and their Affections or good opinions gained, to make them helpful to us againſt their preſent oppreſſors. There came unto me this day a young Man from *Truro*, who certifieth me, that Sir *Walter Dudley* came very lately from *France*, to let thoſe about the Prince know, that if there were an abſolute neceſſity, they could bring over their Men with a fair Wind from *France* to be here by the middle of the next Month; expreſſing that they had near 8000 Foot, and 2000 Horſe in readineſs, and Three Months Pay provided for them, beſides Ten thouſand Pound in Bullion daily expected,

pected, a Mint being ready to Coyn the ſame, but yet intimated a conveniency in the giving a little more time for their coming over; whereupon Sir *John Culpepper* was to go in all haſte to *France* upon *Friday* laſt, as is ſuppoſed on purpoſe either to haſten all, or a good part of thoſe Forces over. I think it will be very good that as much Shipping as may be obtained be haſtned into thoſe Parts. I ſhall upon this Information, and the good Succeſs God hath been pleaſed to give us, ſo diſpoſe of the Army, as may moſt effectually conduce to a ſpeedy and through Settlement of theſe Weſtern Parts of the Kingdom; therefore I deſire you again to have a ſpecial care, that the Forces about *Oxford* be not permitted to Range into theſe Parts, when the Army is like to be Engaged ſo far Weſt, leſt it occaſion the diviſion of our Forces, and hinder the Accompliſhment of that we deſire to effect. I remain

Great Torrington,
Febr. 19. 1645.

Your Moſt Humble Servant,

THO. FAIRFAX.

Here were taken Lieut. Col. *Wood*, Eight Captains, Commiſſary *Boney*, Six Lieutenants, One Cornet, Three Enſigns, One Chirurgeon, Four Serjeants, Two and fifty Troopers, One hundred twenty ſeven Gentlemen, and about Two hundred Common Soldiers; in all, Four hundred thirty and three. Near Three thouſand Arms broken and whole; moſt of the Ammunition Blown up in the Church, Eight Colours brought in, whereof one was the Lord *Hopton*'s own, with this Motto,

I will ſtrive to ſerve my Sovereign King.

There were ſlain Major *Threave*, Captain *Fry*, and ſome other Officers, Two hundred Soldiers or thereabouts, and as many more Blown up in the Church; ſeveral Perſons of Quality Wounded, between Four and five hundred Pound in Money taken in my Lord *Hopton*'s Quarters, and much other Plunder.

This unexpected Blow whereby moſt of their Foot were ſcatter'd, prov'd of very ill conſequence to his Majeſty's Affairs in thoſe Parts; for *Fairfax* by ſending out forthwith Parties of Horſe after them kept them in continual Alarms, and Glean'd up many Priſoners, ſo that they choſe to Retreat into *Cornwall*, where the Princes Regiment of about 800 Horſe, and ſome other *Corniſh* Horſe having Joyn'd them, they made up a Body of about 5000 Horſe, and a Thouſand Foot, who kept Guards on the other ſide the River *Tamar*.

A Council of War, and their Reſolution to march into *Cornwall*.

On *Saturday*, *Febr.* 21. at a Council of War held in *Fairfax*'s Army, it was unanimouſly reſolved to march into *Cornwall*, and on the 23*d* they began to march with the Van from *Torrington* to *Holſworthy*, and Col. *Butler* with a Party of Horſe, and 400 Dragoons was Commanded before to force his Paſſage over the River *Tamar*, who accordingly performed the ſame, and about *Stratton* beat up the Quarters of Major General *Webb*, took 400 Horſes, and Eighty Priſoners, and poſſeſs'd himſelf of that Town.

On the 25*th* *Fairfax* march'd to *Lanceſton*, and after a ſhort Diſpute (Col. *Baſſet* being there with 500 Foot of Col. *Tremayne*'s, and ſome Horſe) obtained the ſame for his Quarters that Night, and continued there two or three days. In the mean time a Treaty was concluded with the Governour of Mount *Edgcomb* (a place of great

Ann. 1645.

great Strength and Conſideration) whereby it was agreed to be Surrendred. The firſt of *March Fairfax* Quarter'd his Army all Night in the Field about a Village call'd St. *Bliſland*, and the ſame Night the Lord *Hopton* quitted *Bodmin*, Retreating further Weſt; towards which *Fairfax* advanced the next Morning, and ſent out a Party of Horſe and Foot to ſecure *Warebridge*, to hinder the Lord *Hopton's* Forces of that Paſſage in caſe they intended to break through Eaſtward; as likewiſe other Guards were Commanded to *Padſtow*, leſt they ſhould there get over the River, and to encourage the Townſmen, who ſeeing now the Parliamentarians Maſters of the Field, began to ſtand upon their Guard, and refuſe the Royaliſts Entrance into their Town.

Prince *Charles* goes to *Scilly*.

About this time his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales*, ſeeing it impoſſible at that Juncture to make Head with any ſucceſs againſt *Fairfax's* numerous Forces, that his Perſon might not fall into their hands, expoſed himſelf rather to the mercy of the Sea, Embarking with ſeveral Lords and Gentlemen his Attendants, and ſafely arrived in *Scilly*. In the mean time the Lord *Hopton* kept his Head-Quarters at *Truro*, but his main Guard of Horſe at Caſtle O *Deniſſe*, and the reſt of his Troops Quarter'd about St. *Columb*, *Grampound*, and *Tregni*, they wanted not thoughts nor courage to force their paſſage with their Swords in their hands through the Enemy; but the ſame to their calmer Judgments appeared impracticable without expoſing themſelves to certain deſtruction, wherein 'tis like they conſidered the loſs that would accrew to his Majeſty more than their own Lives; for *Fairfax* had diſpoſed of Guards of Horſe and Foot into all the Paſſes from the North to the South-Sea, and the Country were enjoined to Barracade up the Lanes, and keep Men upon the Fords.

A Ship taken coming from *Waterford* in *Ireland*, where ſeveral Letters were found.

Beſides, at this time an Accident happen'd of ill conſequence to the King's Party; a Ship came into *Padſtow* from *Ireland*, not doubting but to have been welcomely receiv'd; whereas on the contrary the Towns people endeavour'd to ſeize her, and with the help of ſome Parliament Dragoons Boarded her, and put moſt of the Men to the Sword. But the Captain, one *Allen* of *Waterford* had his Life ſpared to the intent to make uſe of his Confeſſion. The Pacquet Letters they brought were thrown over board, but ſound floating on the Water, and were carried to *Fairfax*, amongſt which were Letters from the Earl of *Glamorgan*, mentioning that ſome Thouſands of Men were ready to be Tranſported from *Ireland*, and 4000 more ſhould be ready by the firſt of *May*. Alſo Letters from the Lord *Digby*, giving a Narrative of his Proceedings againſt the Earl of *Glamorgan*, &c. (Which Letters ſee at large herein afterwards, in the Chapter of Affairs in *Ireland* during this year 1645, whereunto they properly belong.) Now theſe Letters being ſhew'd and read unto the People of the Country who were Summon'd in to appear on the Downs by *Bodmin*, the ſame made great Impreſſions on them, ſo that above a Thouſand of them expreſs'd much willingneſs to aſſiſt in the Blocking up of all Paſſages and ways to prevent the Royal Cavalry from breaking through. To whom *Fairfax* ſent this following Summons directed to the Lord *Hopton*, their Commander in chief.

Fairfax's Summons to the Lord *Hopton.*

SIR,

THrough the Goodneſs of God to his People, and his juſt hand againſt their Enemies, your Forces being reduced to ſuch Condition, as (to my ſenſe) the good hand of God continuing with us, wherein alone we truſt, they are not like either to have ſubſiſtence or ſhelter long where they are, or to eſcape thence, nor if they could, have they whither to go to have better. I have thought good, for prevention of more Bloodſhed, or of further hardſhip or extremity to any, but ſuch whoſe hearts God ſhall harden to their own deſtruction, to ſend you this Summons, for your ſelf and them to lay down Arms, and withal a tender of ſuch Conditions (upon a preſent Surrender and Engagement, never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament) as may be better than any thing they can rationally expect by further ſtanding out.

Propoſitions ſent to Lord *Hopton.*

Firſt therefore to the Soldiery in General, *Engliſh* and Foreigners, I ſhall grant liberty either to go beyond Sea, or to their Homes in *England*, as they pleaſe; and to ſuch *Engliſh* as ſhall chuſe to live at Home, my Protection for the liberty of their Perſons, and for the Immunity of their Eſtates from all Plunder or violence of Soldiers, and all to go their ways with what they have, ſaving Horſes and Arms. But for Officers in Commiſſion and Gentlemen of Quality, I ſhall allow them to go with Horſes for themſelves, and one Servant or more, ſuitable to their quality; and with Arms befitting Gentlemen in a condition of Peace; and ſuch Officers as would go beyond Sea for other Service, to take with them their Arms, and full number of Horſes anſwerable to their Offices.

To all Troopers and inferior ſort of Horſe-Officers bringing in and delivering up of their Horſes and Arms, Twenty Shillings a Man in lieu of their Horſes to carry them home: To *Engliſh* Gentlemen of conſiderable Eſtates, my Paſs, and recommendation to the Parliament for their moderate Compoſition.

Laſtly, for your ſelf (beſides what is before implied to you in common with others, you may be aſſured of ſuch Mediation to the Parliament on your behalf,) both from my ſelf and others, as for one whom (for Perſonal worth, and many Vertues, but eſpecially for your care of, and moderation towards the Country) we honour and eſteem above any other of your party, whoſe error (ſuppoſing you more ſwayed with Principles of Honour and Conſcience than others) we moſt pity, and whoſe happineſs (ſo far as conſiſtent with the publick welfare) we ſhould delight in more than in your leaſt ſuffering.

Theſe things (not from any need or other ends than Humane and Chriſtian) having offered, I leave to your Conſideration and theirs whom they concern; deſiring your and their ſpeedy reſolution, which I wiſh may be ſuch as ſhall be moſt for the Honour of God, the peace and welfare of this poor Kingdom, and for your and their good, ſo far as may ſtand therewith.

And having herein diſcharged (as I conceive) the duty of an honeſt Man, a Soldier and a Chriſtian; If God ſhall ſee it good to let your hearts be hardened againſt your own peace, I ſhall (though with ſome regret for that ill that ſhall enſue to any, yet with cheerfulneſs and rejoycing at the righteous judgment of God) purſue my Charge and Truſt for the Publick in another way, not doubting of the ſame Preſence and Bleſſing which God hath hitherto vouchſafed in the ſame Cauſe to the weak Endeavours of

March 5.
1645.

Your Humble Servant,

THO. FAIRFAX.

Ann. 1645.

This Letter was ſent on the 6*th* of *March*, and on the 7*th Fairfax* advanced four miles from *Bodmin* towards St. *Collombe*, and that Night ſent out Col. *Rich* with a Thouſand Horſe and Dragoons to beat up their Quarters, which he did near St. *Collombe*, forcing the Out-Guards up to the Main-Guard, which conſiſting of about 600, moſt of them his Highneſs's the Prince of *Wales*'s Life-Guard, and brave Gentlemen, then Commanded by Major *Pert* a proper ſtout Gallant Man, who drew out to meet them, and gave a moſt brisk home-Charge, the Major himſelf Charging quite through the firſt Diviſion, but being ſhot was taken Priſoner, (and afterwards died of his Wounds) upon which his Troops retired in diſorder, and were purſued two or three miles by Quarter-Maſter General *Fincher*, who led the Van, wherein many were Slain and Wounded, near an hundred taken Priſoners, and about 300 Horſes taken, their Riders deſerting them to facilitate their Eſcape. And the next Day *Fairfax* marched further to other Quarters at St. *Stephen*'s, St. *Blaſe*, &c. within ſix or ſeven miles of *Truro*. And that Day my Lord *Hopton* return'd the following Anſwer to the Letter before recited.

The Lord *Hopton*'s Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received yours bearing Date the Fifth of this Month, wherein I muſt acknowledge much kindneſs from you, and a very Chriſtian Conſideration of ſparing Blood. But one thing there is, I am confident you have too much Honour to expect from me, which is, that to avoid any danger, or to enjoy any worldly advantage, I will renounce my Maſter's Houſe, to whom I am both a ſworn Subject, and a ſworn Servant; that I muſt profeſs I am reſolved to undergo all Fortunes with him, and if there ſhall be cauſe, to ſuffer any thing, rather than in the leaſt point to taint my Honour in that particular; and I hope there is not a Man of any Conſideration in this Army under my Command, that is not ſo reſolved; yet in all honeſt and honourable ways, to procure the Peace of this Kingdom, and the ſparing of Chriſtian Blood, I take God to witneſs I am and ſtill have been moſt deſirous. And I hear from good hands, that our Gracious Sovereign is at preſent ſo far advanced in a Treaty with the Parliament, as that he hath promiſed to paſs four of their Bills propoſed, whereof the intruſting of the Militia for Seven years, in hands agreed between them, is one. I deſire you to deal freely with me in that particular, for if that be ſo, it will ſpare the labour of further Treaty, being for my part ready to obey whatſoever his Majeſty ſhall agree to. God hath indeed of late humbled us with many ill Succeſſes, which I acknowledge as a very certain evidence of his juſt Judgment againſt us for our Perſonal crimes; yet give me leave to ſay, your preſent proſperity cannot be ſo certain an evidence of his being altogether pleaſed with you. It is true, we are reduced to a lower condition than we have been in, yet have we a Gallant Body of Horſe, that being preſerved to a general accord, may be for good uſe againſt our Common Enemies; and being otherwiſe preſt, I may ſay it without vanity, want not a reſolution, at leaſt, to ſell our ſelves at a dear rate againſt any odds. Your Propoſitions, though they be not wholly conſented to, yet if a general accord, much more deſirable, be not in a likely forwardneſs to prevent them, I ſhall be willing that Eight Commanders of ours, with Three Country Gentlemen, give a meeting as ſoon as you pleaſe, to any equal number of yours, at any indifferent place to conſult of this great Buſineſs, and to conclude of ſome Propoſitions that may be Reaſonable and Honourable for both parts; wherein I hope God will ſo bleſs our clear intentions, as may produce a probable inducement to a General Peace, according to the unfained deſire of your Servant,

March 8. 1645.

Ralph Hopton.

The next Day *Fairfax* ſent this Reply:

Fairfax's Reply, *March* the 9*th*.

My Lord,

I Should moſt truly and freely inform your Lordſhip the beſt I could, in any thing that might lead you to a right underſtanding of things, in order to the Peace of the Kingdom; or the real good of your ſelf, and thoſe with you, ſo far as may ſtand with my truſt and duty to the Publick, to what I conceive your more certain knowledge of that your deſire to be informed in concerning the King's Offers to the Parliament; and amongſt them one concerning the Militia. Something to the purpoſe, as you ſay you have heard; but the juſt certainty what his laſt Overtures are, or how far they are advanced to a general accord, I cannot at preſent certifie. I do not hear they have proceeded ſo far as to a Treaty; and I believe that as the Parliament may be diſcouraged from the way of Treaty by former experiences of the fruitleſneſs thereof, and the ill uſe the ſame hath been deſigned or driven unto, *viz.* only to gain advantages for War, without real intentions for Peace; ſo the late Overtures that way are the leſs like to be ſucceſsful, by reaſon of the clear and certain diſcoveries the Parliament have had, That his Majeſty at the ſame time was and is labouring by Agents in all Parts to draw in Foreign Forces, and eſpecially that the Earl of *Glamorgan* by Commiſſion from his Majeſty, had concluded a Peace with the *Iriſh* Rebells, on Terms extreamly diſhonourable and prejudicial, upon the only Condition of ſending over Force under the Command of that Lord, to invade *England*; whereof I preſume you cannot but have heard. And though his Majeſty did in a Letter to the Parliament, diſavow any ſuch Agreement, and pretended he had given Order to the Lord *Digby* for the Attainting and Impeaching the Earl of *Glamorgan* of High Treaſon for what he had done therein; yet by late diſcoveries to the Parliament, and eſpecially by Letters intercepted the other day at *Padſtow*, from the Lord *Digby*, the Earl of *Glamorgan*, and others, to Secretary *Nicholas*, your ſelf, Sir *Edward Hide*, the Lord *Culpeper*, and others, it is moſt clear and evident, that the Arreſting of the Earl of *Glamorgan* was only for a preſent colour to ſalve reputation with the People, and continue their deluſion till deſigns were ripe for execution; for the ſame Peace is fully concluded with the Rebels, the King to have the Aid conditioned upon the ſame Agreement, and the Earl of *Glamorgan* at liberty again, and to Command that Force in Chief.

Now for the Overture of a Meeting to Treat further about the Propoſitions I ſent, though I know nothing material that I can add or alter, except in Circumſtances, yet I ſhall not refuſe or decline ſuch a Meeting, or ought elſe that probably tends to the ſaving of Blood, or further miſery to any; Provided the Meeting be ſpeedily, and number of Perſons not to exceed Four or Five. But, my Lord, when you conſider what I have before related concerning Foreign Supplies, which I have reaſon to think you know and believe; you ſee what cauſe I have to be jealous of advantages ſought by delays, and not to intermit any time, or omit any opportunity to proſecute the Service I have in hand. And that there may be no colour of your expecting that forbearance on my part, which you offer on yours, I do the more haſten back my reſolution to you. In purſuance whereof, I do not deſpiſe, nor ſhall inſult upon your preſent condition. I queſtion not, nor yet ſhall I hope, be much moved with the reſolution of your Men. I preſume not on former Succeſſes, nor preſent advantage in fleſhly power, but deſire to truſt in God alone, whoſe favour and bleſſing to this Army above others, I do not account in what is paſt, or expect in future, to be for any precedence in merit or goodneſs of ours, whereby we ſhould be more pleaſing to him than others, but from his own free Grace and Goodneſs towards his People, whoſe welfare with the common good of the Kingdom, we ſeek and deſire with all faithfulneſs and integrity to purſue. And ſo committing the iſſue of all to his good pleaſure, I remain your humble Servant,

March 9. 1645. *Tho. Fairfax.*

Moreover, *Fairfax* commanded ſome of the Regiment to advance this day to *Tregny*, and the next day the Army advanced two ſeveral ways, part following to *Tregny* (the Head-Quarter that Night) another part of it to *Probus*, and thoſe Parts. Whereupon the Lord *Hopton* ſeeing his Men were ſo ſtartled at the advance of the Enemy, ſent that Night about Twelve of the Clock, for a Treaty, naming the Place, *Treſillian* Bridge. The Trumpet was return'd about Three in the Morning, that the General did hearken to a Treaty, and would appoint Commiſſioners to meet at the Place propoſed by the Lord *Hopton*. Hereupon Commiſſioners on both ſides were nominated to meet at Nine the next Day, (being *Tueſday* Morning *March* the 10*th*) but the General being unwilling to loſe time, gave Orders for a March; accordingly the Army that *Tueſday* advanced by break of Day, and marched to a Rendezvous within two miles of *Truro*, by Ten of the Clock, where the Lord *Hopton's* Trumpeter brought a ſafe Conduct for the Commiſſioners, and they having received the like, a Ceſſation was agreed to, but withal a Meſſage was ſent to the Lord *Hopton* from the General, that he intended to Quarter his Army at *Truro* and St. *Allen* that Night, which he thought fit to give him notice of, that none of his Forces might be left in the Town. This much diſreliſhed the Lord *Hopton*, and his Commiſſioners that he ſent, had much reluctancy againſt it. And ſo at laſt *Fairfax* upon Conference, was content to let them have St. *Ellen* for their Quarter, reſerving ſtill *Truro* (the Prime Quarter) to himſelf.

A Treaty began, *March* 10.

Wedneſday the 11*th*, the Commiſſioners on both ſides met again, but could not make any great progreſs into the Treaty; the Ceſſation was continued for a day longer; about one hundred and twenty Muſquetiers came in this Day with their Arms and Colours flying, being of Colonel *Trevanian's* Regiment; alſo divers Colonels, Knights and Gentlemen of Quality ſent to *Fairfax*, making known their deſires, to be received into the Protection of the Parliament; which ſo diſheartned Col. *Trevanian* then with his Regiment at *Perin*, that late that Evening he alſo ſent, deſiring he might be included in the Treaty with the Lord *Hopton*, and have the ſame Conditions that other Officers were to have. Theſe things operated with the Governour of St. *Mawes* Caſtle, a principal Fort that had a great command of the Haven at *Falmouth*, that he likewiſe ſent to be received into the like Terms. And although the Governour of *Pendennis* ſent to command him to come into the Caſtle of *Pendennis*, he refuſed and perſiſted in his former deſire; whereupon the General ſent him Conditions, with a Summons; which were accepted, and he agreed to Surrender.

Treaty Concluded.

By Twelve of the Clock this Night, all the material Points of the Treaty were concluded, matters of Circumſtances only remained, which yet were ſo neceſſary to be concluded, in order to the perfecting of the Treaty, that the next Day was allowed (and the Ceſſation continued) for the finiſhing therein. When the Treaty was fully ended, and Hoſtages appointed, the ſame day St. *Mawes* Caſtle was Surrendred, and Thirteen Pieces of Ordnance in it, (whereof Two Great Braſs-pieces of about Four thouſand Weight a piece) and Foot were ſent to poſſeſs it.

The Treaty being thus ended, thoſe that ſeemed moſt diſcontented were the Common Troopers that were to be Diſmounted, who therefore to mend their Conditions, had changed away their beſt Horſes, for advantage before the Diſbanding.

Saturday was appointed to be the day of Disbanding, which yet of very neceſſity was put off till the next day; and now all things being agreed, the Commiſſioners of both ſides ſupt this Night with the General.

The next Day the *French* Regiment under the Command of *Monſieur Lapland*, which was to be the firſt Disbanded, was brought to the place appointed. Their Horſes were very poor, they having before by private Contracts, put off the beſt of them. Theſe were about Three hundred, Diſmounted, but they having made their Markets before, moſt of their Horſes were turned back upon their hands, as not worth the Twenty Shillings an Horſe, which they were to receive according to the Agreement. In the ſpace of five Days more the work was finiſhed, *viz.* on *Monday* Two Brigades of Horſe. On *Tueſday* the 17*th*, the Two Brigades of the Lord *Cleveland*'s and Major General *Web*'s. *Wedneſday* the 18*th*, part of the Lord *Wentworth*'s, Col. *Bovile*'s Brigade, Lord *Hopton*'s Life-Guard, and Sir *Richard Greenvile*'s Life-Guard. *Thurſday* Two Brigades more, of which the Lord *Goring*'s was one, and the Prince's Life-Guard. *Friday* the 20*th*, the Two laſt Troops of all the *Corniſh* Horſe were Disbanded. The number of Brigades in all that were Disbanded, were Nine, *viz.* the *French* Brigade, conſiſting of Three Regiments. The Lord *Wentworth*'s Brigade, conſiſting of Four Regiments. Sir *James Smith*'s Brigade, conſiſting of Three Regiments. The Lord *Cleveland*'s Brigade, conſiſting of Four Regiments. Major General *Webb*'s of Three Regiments. The Lord *Hopton*'s Brigade, Commanded by Col. *Bovile*. The Lord *Goring*'s Brigade, of Five Regiments. The Prince's Life-Guard, conſiſting of Nine Troops, being Seven hundred Men, well Armed. And Sir *Richard Greenvile*'s Reformadoes.

But of this whole Action, ſee the Account given by *Fairfax* himſelf.

To the Honourable William Lenthall *Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.*

SIR,

Fairfax's Letter to the Speaker.

WHilſt I lay at *Bodmin*, for the neceſſary Refreſhment of the Army, and to block up the Paſſages from *Bodmin* to the North and South Sea; I ſent a Summons with Propoſitions to Sr. *Ralph Hopton*, and the Army under his Command (a true Copy whereof I have here incloſed) being encouraged thereunto by ſome of the Enemies Officers and Souldiers, who came in to me, and informed me of their Inclinableneſs to Conditions, hoping thereby either to bring them to ſuch Terms as ſhould be to your Advantage, or would diſtract and weaken them; and withall underſtanding by the intercepted Letters I ſent you, that an *Iriſh* Infantry was ready to be ſhipt for *England*; I thought fit to try all means which in Probability might break their Body of Cavalry upon the place. When I had diſpatched theſe Propoſitions to the Enemy, I advanced upon Monday with all the Army from *Bodmin* towards *Truro*, being then the Enemy's Head-Quarters; and to *Tregny*, where I quartered that Night. Sr. *Ralph Hopton* ſent a Trumpeter to me with a Letter, deſiring to have Commiſſioners appointed on both ſides to meet at *Treſillian* Bridge the next day, with Power to treat and conclude; which I aſſented to: The Treaty accordingly began, the Commiſſioners meeting about four a Clock in the Afternoon; and I, in the mean time, advancing the Quarters of the Army to *Truro* and *Saint Allen*. After ſome time ſpent between the Commiſſioners,

miſſioners, this Agreement was made, a Copy whereof I have here alſo incloſed; and in Execution thereof, this day we began to diſband the *French* Brigade under Colonel *Lapland*; to morrow we proceed with Three other Brigades, they having Nine in all; and ſhall endeavour to ſhorten this work as much as may be. Truly, *SIR*, this muſt needs be acknowledged for an Admirable Mercy from the ſame gracious hand of Providence that has hitherto gone along with you, that ſo conſiderable a Force as this ſhould be ſo baffled; firſt at *Torrington*, and afterwards ſhould put themſelves as it were into a Net, whereby they were neceſſitated to take Terms to the utter ruine of ſo great a Body of Cavalry; which according to all our Information, and the Confeſſion of our Enemies, was not leſs at the time of the Treaty than Four or Five thouſand Horſe. The Articles of Agreement will ſpeak the Mercy, and needs no Coment; yet, I hope, I may make this obſervation upon them: That thereby not only ſo great a Body of Cavalry is broken, but ſo many, both Officers and Soldiers, diſobliged from taking Arms againſt you, and this at ſuch a Seaſon when a Foreign Aid ſo ready as the Earl of *Glamorgan*'s Letters ſent up formerly (and now ſent you) ſpeak at large; the timely freeing of us from other Services that remain, with Diſcouragement put upon the Enemies Garriſons in theſe Parts, which we hope will cauſe them the more ſpeedily to come in, we truſt will be good Conſequences of this Work: Its the Deſire of us all, the Praiſe of all may be returned to God to whom it is only due. The Reputation of this hath already produced a Surrender of St. *Mawes* Caſtle, wherein we found about Thirteen Guns, and good Proportion of Ammunition; which Place gives you a better Intereſt in *Falmouth* Harbour than the Enemy hath: for by the Advantage hereof you may bring in Shipping without hazard, which they cannot. It hath alſo occaſioned the coming in of between Three hundred and Four hundred Foot of the Enemies with their Arms to me; and given the Countries ſuch heart againſt them, that in *Peryn* (a Town formerly not very well affected) and in St. *Ive* they ſtand upon their Guards againſt the Enemy: For further particulars concerning this Buſineſs, I refer you to Maſter *Peters*, who (ſince he came into this County where he was Born) hath very much furthered the Service in the bringing of the Country in ſo freely to the Protection of the Parliament. I remain

Truro. *Your Moſt Humble Servant,*

THO. FAIRFAX.

Truro, *March* 14. 1645.

The Articles on which the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces were disbanded, *March* 14th.

Articles of Agreement concluded betwixt Commiſſary General *Ireton*, Colonel *John Lambert*, Colonel *John St. Aubin*, Commiſſary General *Stane*, Captain *Edward Herle*, and *Richard Deane* Comptroller of the Ordinance; Commiſſioners appointed on the Behalf of his Excellency Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* Knight, General of the Parliaments Army, on the one Part; and Colonel *Charles Goring*, Colonel *Marcus Trevor*, Colonel *Thomas Panton*, Colonel *Jordan Bovill*, Sr. Richard *Prideaux* Knight, and Mayor *Goteer*; Commiſſioners appointed on the Behalf of the Right Honourable the Lord *Hopton*, General of his Majeſties Army, on the other Part; as followeth:

I. It is concluded and agreed, that no Perſon in the Lord *Hopton*'s Army, not formerly by Name Excepted by the Parliament from Pardon, ſhall be excluded from the Priviledge of this Treaty; either as being a Foreigner, or for having formerly ſerved the Parliament; but ſhall equally have the Benefit of what ſhall, upon this Treaty, be granted to other Perſons of that Quality that they are of in the Army: And for any Perſons by Name Excepted by the Parliament, they ſhall have preſent Liberty (if they deſire it) to go beyond Seas, with like Recommendation and Equipage as other of like Quality: Or if they deſire to live at home in *England*, to make their Addreſſes to the Parliament, for that, or other purpoſe, they ſhall have leave and reaſonable Time ſo to do, and the General's Protection to live quietly and at Liberty, in any Place they ſhall nominate and chuſe within the Parliament's Quarters, untill they have received the Parliament's Reſolution; and if the Parliament ſhall not think fit to grant ſuch their Deſires, they ſhall then have Leave and Paſſes to go beyond Sea, as before; or to any of the King's Armies or Garriſons, as they ſhall think fit.

II. That the Army and Forces under the Command of the Lord *Hopton* ſhall, within S[illegible] days after the date hereof, be wholly disbanded and diſcharged, by the Lord *Hopton*, and the General Officers, Colonels and other Officers under his Command; according to the ſeveral charges in manner hereafter expreſſed.

III. That all Common Troopers, Corporals of Horſe, Farriers and Sadlers, that are mounted, being of, or belonging to the Forces under the Command of the Right Honourable the Lord *Hopton*, ſhall bring in and deliver up their Horſes with their Bridles and Saddles, and all their Arms unto his Excellency Sr. *Thomas Fairfax*, or unto whom he ſhall appoint to receive them in Manner, Time, and Place, as is hereafter expreſſed: provided that all Corporals, and ſuch Common Troopers as ſhall appear Gentlemen of worth, and ſuch other Troopers as ſhall go beyond Sea, ſhall be allowed to keep and carry away with them their Swords.

IV. That upon Performance hereof they ſhall receive Twenty Shillings a Man or keep their Horſes; and ſhall have their Paſſes to go to their homes in *England*, or beyond Sea, with their Bag and Baggage, which they ſhall have leave to carry with them or diſpoſe of them as they pleaſe: and thoſe to whom Swords are allowed, as before, to paſs with their Swords.

V. That the Commiſſion Officers of Horſe under the Lord *Hopton*, for their ſeveral Troops reſpectively, ſhall cauſe the ſaid Horſes and Arms to be duly delivered in without Changes, Spoiling, or Embezilement among themſelves, according to the effect of the Firſt Article before going.

VI. That this being performed, all the ſaid Commiſſion Officers of Horſe in preſent command, and all Trumpeters bolonging to them, ſhall have liberty to go away, either to their own Homes in *England*, or beyond the Seas, with their Bag and Baggage. And alſo they ſhall have ſuch number of Horſes and Equipage, as is hereafter allowed, according to their ſeveral qualities: That is to ſay,

> *Firſt*, For thoſe that ſhall chuſe to go beyond the Seas, the full number of Horſes and Fire-Arms, if they have ſo many of their own.

To Trumpeters one Horſe apiece, and their Trumpets.

The Quarter-Maſters two Horſes, and one Caſe of Piſtols.

To Cornets three Horſes, and two Caſe of Piſtols.

To Lieutenants Four Horſes, and three Caſe of Piſtols.

To Captains, Majors and Lieutenant Colonels ſix Horſes, and four Caſe of Piſtols.

To Colonels Eight Horſes, and ſix Caſe of Piſtols.

To the Adjutant General ſix Horſes and four Caſe of Piſtols.

To the other Adjutants of Brigades, three Horſes apiece, and one Caſe of Piſtols.

An. 1645.

To the Scout-Maſter General ſix Horſes, and two Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Quarter-Maſter General ſix Horſes, and two Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Marſhal-General four Horſes, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Deputy Quarter-Maſter General two Horſes.
To the Deputy Scout-Maſter one Horſe.
To the Major-General twelve Horſes, and ſix Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Commiſſary-General of Horſe-Proviſions, three Horſes and a Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Commiſſary-General of Victuals three Horſes, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Chirurgeon-General three Horſes.
To Quarter-Maſters of Brigades three Horſes, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To Chirurgeons of Regiments, two Horſes.

To all theſe, except Chirurgeons their defenſive Arms, and Swords for themſelves and their Servants, and to every Field-Officer one Carabine, and Chirugeons their Swords.

Secondly, Thoſe that ſhall chuſe to abide in *England* with the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Protection, and to live at home, ſhall have their Proportions as followeth.

To Trumpeters one Horſe a piece, and their Trumpets.
To Quarter-maſters one Horſe apiece.
To Cornet's and Lieutenants two Horſes apiece, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To Majors four Horſes apiece, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To Lieutenant Colonels five Horſes apiece, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To Colonels ſix Horſes apiece, and two Caſes of Piſtols.
To the Major General ten Horſes, and three Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Adjutant General ſix Horſes, one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Adjutant of Brigades one Horſe apiece, and one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Quarter-Maſter General ſix Horſes, one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Marſhal-General three Horſes, one Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Deputy Quarter-Maſter General two Horſes.
To the Scout-Maſter General four Horſes, one Caſe of Piſtols.

All theſe to have Swords for themſelves and their Servants.

To the Commiſſary of Horſe-Proviſion, two Horſes and a Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Commiſſary of Victuals, two Horſes, a Caſe of Piſtols.
To the Deputy Scout-Maſter one Horſe.
To the Quarter-Maſter of Brigades, two Horſes.
To the Chirurgeon-General, two Horſes.
To Chirurgeons of Regiments, one Horſe.
To Chaplains, two Horſes.

All theſe, except Chaplains, to have Swords for themſelves and their Servants.

VII. That the precedent Articles concerning the Surrender of Troopers Horſes, and being performed, if any Officer in Command that chuſeth to live at home, ſhall appear to have more Horſes of his own than what he is before allowed by the laſt precedent Article, the Commiſſioners of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his part, will recommend it to his Excellency's favour, that they may enjoy the benefit of ſuch Horſes of their own, to the ſame number as Officers of like quality that are to go beyond the Seas.

VIII. That of the Reformado Officers that chuſe to live at home in *England*, Reformado Quarter-Maſters ſhall have the ſame Conditions as Corporals in Command; Cornets and Lieutenants ſhall go away with one Horſe apiece. Captains, Majors and Lieutenant, Colonels with two Horſes apiece, and Colonels with three Horſes apiece, if they have ſo many of their own, and one Caſe of Piſtols. Thoſe Reformadoes that deſire to go beyond Seas, to have half the proportion of Horſes and Arms allowed in that Caſe to Officers of like quality in preſent Command, if they have them of their own, all of them to go with Swords, Bag and Baggage or diſpoſe thereof at pleaſure.

IX. That all Gentlemen of Quality in Arms, or not in Arms, but living under the protection of the ſaid Army, ſhall have liberty either to go to their own Houſes, or beyond the Seas, with Bag and Baggage, and Equipage, according to their ſeveral qualities, as followeth.

That is to ſay, a Knight with four Horſes, three Servants, one Caſe of Piſtols, and their Swords.

An Eſquire with three Horſes, two Servants, one Caſe of Piſtols, and their Swords.

A Gentleman with two Horſes, one Servant, one Caſe of Piſtols and their Swords.

A Gentleman of loweſt Rank, with one Horſe for himſelf, and a Sword.

Scholars and Clergy-men to have one Horſe at the leaſt, or more, according to their different degrees, at the General's diſcretion.

X. That to all thoſe who according to the effect of the Articles ſhall chuſe to go beyond the Seas, Paſſes ſhall be granted from the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* accordingly; and to thoſe who being *Engliſh* ſhall chuſe to live at home, Paſſes for that purpoſe, and Protections for the liberty of their Perſons, and alſo for the Freedom of their Eſtates from all Plunder and violence of Soldiers; and that ſuch Gentlemen, or others that have conſiderable Eſtates, may have the General's Letter of Recommendation to the Parliament (if deſired) for their moderate compoſition.

XI. That after the performance of theſe Articles ſo far as to Disbanding and delivering up of what is to be delivered, all Officers and Soldiers that ſhall according to theſe Articles, chuſe to go beyond the Seas, ſhall have ſufficient Quarters aſſigned them by Sir *Tho. Fairfax* near convenient Ports for their Tranſportation: And that they ſhall have Twenty eight Days allowed to ſtay in *England*, from the day of their ſeveral Disbanding, and that the charge of Quartering their Horſes be diſcharged by themſelves after the firſt fourteen Days for the time of their further ſtay. That the General will appoint Men to take care that Shipping ſhall be provided for Tranſporting their Perſons, Arms, Bag and Baggage, they paying the accuſtomed Rates.

XII. That a certain number of Officers of the Lord *Hopton*'s Army, not exceeding forty, upon the Lord *Hopton*'s Commiſſioners requeſt, ſhall be permitted to have Paſſes for themſelves, and their Servants, Horſes and neceſſaries to go to *Oxford*: Provided, that their Servants exceed not the number of two, their Horſes three, to every one reſpectively.

XIII. That the Lord *Hopton* ſhall be allowed for his own uſe, all his Horſes: Provided they exceed not the number of forty; and Arms for himſelf and twelve Men. And that the Lord *Wentworth* ſhall have all his Horſes: Provided they exceed not five and twenty, and Arms for himſelf and eight Men, and Places aſſigned them for conveniency of Quarters.

XIV. That ſuch *Engliſh* Men as ſhall chuſe to abide in *England* at their Homes, and all Foreigners of the ſaid Army ſhall engage themſelves by Promiſe, in ſuch Form as is herewith agreed on; Not to bear Arms any more againſt the Parliament of *England*; nor to Act any thing wilfully prejudicial to the Parliament's Affairs, without firſt rendring themſelves

Ann. 1645. ſelves Priſoners to the Parliament: And likewiſe all ſuch *Engliſh* as ſhall chuſe to go beyond Sea, ſhall engage themſelves in the like Promiſe for Three Years next enſuing the Date hereof, or otherwiſe ſhall loſe the Benefit of theſe Articles; Excepting the Lord *Hopton* and the Lord *Wentworth*, and the Number of Officers allowed to go to *Oxford* in the Twelfth Article before going, who are by the Intention of theſe Articles left free from ſuch Engagement.

XV. That all Horſes, Arms and Furniture of War, belonging to, or in the hands of any Perſon in the ſaid Army, not allowed in the precedent or ſubſequent Articles to be carried away, ſhall be delivered up to ſuch Perſons and ſuch Places near *Truro*, or Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* his Head Quarters, as his Excellency ſhall appoint, within Six Days after the Date hereof without Spoil or Embezilment, at the Care as well of the General Officers of the ſaid Army and all Commanders in their ſeveral Charges, as by the Perſons themſelves to whom ſuch Arms or Furniture of War do belong, or in whoſe Cuſtody they were.

XVI. That whoſoever ſhall after the Concluſion of this Treaty, purpoſely break, ſpoil, or embezle any of the Arms, Horſes, or Furniture agreed and concluded to be delivered up in this Treaty, ſhall forfeit the Benefit due to him by any Article in the Treaty. And if any of the ſaid Army, after the Concluſion of this Treaty, ſhall Plunder or wilfully do any Violence unto any Inhabitants of the Country, he ſhall give Satisfaction unto the Perſons ſo wronged, or loſe the Benefit of the Treaty; and that the Commiſſioners of both Parties, or any Three of them, whereof one or more to be of Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* his Party, and one or more to be of the Lord *Hopton*'s, ſhall have Power to hear and determine all ſuch Caſes accordingly.

XVII. That the ſaid Army and Horſes, under the Command of the Lord *Hopton*, from the time of the Concluſion of this Treaty until the time of their drawing out to be diſbanded, as in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be Quartered in ſuch Places Weſtward from *Truro* as Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall appoint, which ſhall be large enough for their Accommodation; and that the Ceſſation of Arms, and of all Acts of Hoſtility betwixt the Two Armies, ſhall continue unto the Time of the compleat diſbanding of the Lord *Hopton*'s Army.

XVIII. That for the Diſbanding of the ſaid Forces, and Delivering up of Horſes, Arms, *&c.* in Performance of the precedent Articles, every Brigade and Regiment under the Lord *Hopton*'s Command ſhall by their Reſpective Commanders be drawn out into ſuch Places of Rendevouz, within Two Miles of *Truro*, or Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* his Head Quarters, and upon ſuch Days as Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall for them jointly or ſeverally appoint, notice of the ſame being given to his Excellency in writing Sixteen Hours before-hand, under the Commiſſioners of the Lord *Hopton*'s Part, or any of them; Two or more of whom ſhall for that End and other Purpoſes, continue at Sr. *Thomas Fairfax* his Head Quarters, until the diſbanding be finiſhed; and that the Quarter-Maſter General, or Adjutant of the Lord *Hopton*'s, with one Horſeman from every Brigade, ſhall alſo be there with them, and that none of the ſaid Brigades or Regiments ſhall be drawn out of their Quarters (which ſhall be aſſigned to them as before) otherwiſe than upon, and according to, ſuch notice from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* as before, except to and for their ordinary Guards.

XIX. That to, or before the drawing out of the ſeveral Brigades or Regiments to ſuch Rendezvouz, as before, the Chief Commanders of them reſpectively ſhall deliver, unto whom Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall appoint, a true and perfect Liſt of the Regiments and Troops in the ſeveral Brigades, and of all Officers and Soldiers in their ſeveral Troops, expreſſing

Caroli 21.

ſing by Name which of them do chuſe to go beyond Sea, and which do go to live at home, as alſo who are Reformadoes, and in what degree of Command they have ſerved: and that, at the ſame Time and Places, the Horſes, Arms and Furniture, by vertue of the Precedent Articles, to be delivered up accordingly; and all the Officers and Soldiers disbanded, and diſcharged, and there ſhall receive their Paſſes, with Warrants for Quarters by the way for one Night in a place, and be conveyed towards their ſeveral Homes, as far as *Chard*, if they go ſo far, or unto Quarters aſſigned them for their Tranſportation, according to the precedent Articles.

That for a further performance of theſe Articles, two Colonels of each Army ſhall be mutually delivered and kept as Hoſtages.

H. Ireton.
Jo. Lambert.
Jo. St. Aubin.
William Stone.
Edward Herle.
Richard Deane.
Charles Goring.
Marcus Trevor.
Thomas Panton.
Jordan Bovill.
Richard Prideaux.
Jean Goteer.

CHAP. IV.

His Majeſty's Marches after the Battel of Naſeby, *the Proceedings of the* Scots *Army in* England, *and other Military Tranſactions to the end of the Year* 1645.

The King's marches from the Battel of *Naſeby* to the end of the Year 1645.

HIS Majeſty after the fatal Battel at *Naſeby*, *June* the 14*th*, Retreated towards *Hereford*, and ſo to *Ragland*, and other parts in *Wales* to Recruit his Army; from whence about the beginning of *Auguſt* he advanced with about 3000 Horſe by the way of *Ludlow*, and ſo to *Litchfield*. *Aug.* the 8*th*, the *Scots* (who by this time were ſet down before *Hereford*, as ſhall be related in convenient place) ſending out a ſtrong Party of Horſe under Lieutenant General *David Leſley*, to attend his Motions. On *Wedneſday*, *Aug.* 13*th*, his Majeſty Quartered about *Titbury* and *Aſhburn*, where Sir *John Gell* Skirmiſht with his Rear, but was beat off, and ſome of his Men taken Priſoners. On the 15*th* the King came to *Welbeck*-Houſe, and there was Reinforced with Horſe and Dragoons from *Newark*. It was believed that his Majeſty then deſigned for the *North*, to Joyn with *Montroſs*, who about that time was Maſter of the Field in *Scotland*. To prevent which Major General *Poyntz* was Poſted with above 2000 Horſe about *Doncaſter* and *Rotheram*, with whom Col. *Roſſiter*, and the *Staffordſhire* and *Derbyſhire* Horſe were haſtening to joyn; ſo that his Majeſty finding his Paſſage that way Intercepted (the Paſs at *Ferrybriggs* being ſecured, and *Leſley* ready to joyn with the Enemy) turn'd back Southwards, and from *Newark* fell into the Aſſociated Counties, and having lain one Night at *Belvoir*-Caſtle, made his next Head-Quarters at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*, and march'd with ſuch ſpeed that on *Sunday* the Van of his Army (which conſiſted only of Horſe and Dragoons) came to *Huntington*, where at the Bridge Capt. *Bennet* with his Foot-Company oppoſed them, until he himſelf, his Lieutenant, and many of his Men being ſlain, they forc'd their Entrance, and became Maſters of that Town, where the King Quarter'd on *Monday* the 25*th* of *Auguſt*, and gave *Cambridge* ſeveral Alarms, and faced it with a Party of Horſe, but then drew off, and on *Tueſday* lay at *Wooburn*, but his Troops ſpread themſelves in ſeveral Parties through *Bedfordſhire*, and part of *Hartfordſhire*, ſome of them coming as far as *Margret*-Street, not above five miles beyond *St. Albans*, and on *Wedneſday* his Majeſty was in Perſon at *Dunſtable*, but moſt of his Forces Quarter'd about *Biſſiter*, and on the 28*th* of *Auguſt* repaired to *Oxford*, where the day before the Lord Keeper *Littleton* departed this Life. In this ſudden and unexpected March, his Majeſty's Horſe got great Booty out of thoſe Countries adhering to the Parliament through which they paſs'd, eſpecially at *Huntington*.

The King falls into the Eaſtern Aſſociation.

His Majeſty takes *Huntington*, Aug. 24.

Lord Keeper *Littleton* died, *Aug.* 27.

His Majeſty taking with him what Forces might be ſpared, on the 31*ſt* of *Auguſt* march'd from *Oxford* to *Cambden*, and the Two Houſes fearing that his deſign was either to raiſe the Siege of *Hereford* or *Briſtol* (whereof the former was at that time Inveſted by General *Leven* and the *Scots*, the latter by *Fairfax*) gave immediate Orders that Major General *Poyntz* and Col. *Roſſiter* ſhould draw what Forces they could together, and attend the King's Motions, holding Correſpondence with *Leven* or *Fairfax*, according as they ſound either of them in danger of being Attacked. But the *Scots* upon the King's approach (and for the reaſons herein after mentioned) raiſed their Siege before *Hereford* of their own accord, and began to march homewards; and ſoon after his Majeſty received the unexpected News of the loſs of *Briſtol*, being Surrendred by Prince *Rupert* on the Eleventh of *September* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

The King after the Retreat of the *Scots* viſited *Hereford*, and continued there and at *Worceſter* and *Ludlow*, till about the 20th of that Month, *Poyntz* with conſiderable Forces lying between him and *Oxford*. Sometime before this the Parliaments Forces Beſieging *Beeſton*-Caſtle, not far from *Weſt-cheſter*, on a ſudden Col. *Jones* who Commanded the Horſe, with Adjutant General *Louthian*, who Commanded the Foot, drew off thence a Party of 1300 Horſe and Foot about Eight a Clock in the Evening, and advancing all Night with a Still-march, came the next Morning about Four a Clock before *Cheſter* on the Eaſt-Gate ſide, and divided their Forces into four Squadrons to Storm the Works in ſo many ſeveral places, and got upon the Works in ſome places before the Guards diſcovered them, and ſo with little loſs made themſelves Maſters of the Forreſt-Street, with the Bar, St. *John*'s Church, *Barker*'s Lane, &c. with the Mayor's Houſe, Sword and Mace, and thereby much affrightned and ſtraitned the City, before which they continued, expecting daily Sir *William Brereton* with more Forces to joyn with them; wherefore to prevent if poſſible the loſs of ſo important a place (and ſo convenient for the Landing of the Forces from *Ireland*, who every minute were expected) his Majeſty with about 5000 Horſe and Foot drain'd out of ſeveral Gariſons, advanced that way, and Major General *Poyntz* follows with all expedition after him; and on *Routon* Heath within ſome two miles of *Cheſter*, began to Engage with his Majeſty's Forces, who Charged with ſuch Reſolution that they routed the Major, and were in purſuit of him, when at the ſame inſtant Col. *Jones* and Adjutant *Louthian* having drawn out 500 Horſe, and 300 Foot from their Leaguer before *Cheſter*, came up to his Aſſiſtance, Charging the King's Troops on the other ſide, which gave *Poyntz*'s Men an opportunity to Rally, and then there began a moſt furious freſh Encounter, wherein at laſt the King's Forces having to deal with *Poyntz* in the Front, and *Jones* in the Rear, were diſcomfited, five or ſix hundred of them ſlain upon the place, amongſt whom was the Lord *Berty Stuart* Earl of *Litchfield*; many Officers and Perſons of Quality, and above 1000 Common Soldiers taken, his Majeſty himſelf not without difficulty retiring with the Remainder into *Wales*; where having ſtaid ſome days about *Denbighſhire* to refreſh and recruit his Forces, being attended with the Lord *Loughborough*, General *Gerard*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and other Great Commanders, and an Army of about 3000 Fighting Men, came on the Second of *October* to *Litchfield*, the next day to *Melburn*, and on the 4th to *Newark*, where he continued till about the beginning of *November*; his Horſe being Quarter'd at *Belvoir*, *Worton*, *Welbeck*, and *Sleford*. But *Poyntz* and great Numbers of the Parliaments Forces drawing round that way, and having on *Monday*, *Novemb.* 3. taken by Storm *Shelford* Mannor (the Earl of *Cheſterfield*'s Houſe) where the Gariſon conſiſting of about 200, were moſt of them put to the Sword,

The King worſted near *Cheſter*, *Sept.* the 24th.

Earl of *Litchfield* ſlain.

Ann. 1645.

Sword, and the Governour, Son to the Earl of *Cheſterfield* dangerouſly Wounded. His Majeſty apprehending to be Beſieged in *Newark*, took the opportunity whilſt the Parliamentarians were Engaged before that Houſe, to march away in the Night with a Party of Horſe to *Daintry*, where the Earl of *Northampton* met him with a greater Body, and conducted him to *Banbury*, and ſo to *Oxford*, where he arrived *Novemb.* the *6th*, and continued there and thereabouts all the reſt of this Year, ſending divers Meſſages to the Two Houſes about a Treaty for Peace: All which together with their Anſwers you will find in the ſubſequent Chapter of Civil Tranſactions.

The Proceedings of the *Scot's* Army in *England*, and ſome Tranſactions in the *North*, 1645.

After the Surrender of *Newcaſtle* to the *Scottiſh* Army in *Octob.* 1644 (whereof we have before given an Account) part of their Forces laid Siege to *Carliſle*, which was reſolutely defended by the Governour Sir *Tho. Glemham*; but being reduced to the utmoſt Extremity, and without any proſpect of Relief, he Surrendred it to them *June* the 28*th* upon Honourable Conditions, *viz.* to march out with Horſe and Arms, Colours Flying, Drums Beating, and a Convoy to *Skipton* or *Newark*; to which latter he march'd with about eighty Horſe, and 500 Foot.

Carliſle Surrendred, *June* 28*th*.

Pontfract-Caſtle yielded, *July* 21.

Soon after, *viz. July* 21. *Pontfract*-Caſtle likewiſe Surrendred to the Parliaments Forces upon Articles much to the ſame effect.

And four days after *Scarborough* Caſtle (that had held out a long Siege under Sir *Hugh Cholmley*, and before which Sir *John Meldrum* upon a Salley in *May* had been Wounded, whereof he afterwards died) did alſo Surrender to Sir *Mat. Bointon* upon Articles, which were much grumbled at by ſome of the Parliaments Party as too favourable, being as follows.

Articles agreed and concluded upon the Twenty ſecond Day of July 1645, *betwixt the Honourable Sir* Matthew Boynton, *Knight and Baronet, one of the Military Committee for the Northern Aſſociation: Col.* Francis Laſſels, *Col.* Simon Needham, *Commanders in chief of the Forces for the King and Parliament in* Scarborough: *And the Honourable Sir* Hugh Cholmley, *Knight and Baronet, Governour of the Caſtle there; concerning the Rendition thereof to the Perſons before Named.*

I. THAT the Caſtle be Surrendred upon *Friday* next, being the Twenty fifth Day of this Inſtant *July* 1645, by Twelve of the Clock at Noon: That all the Arms, Ordnance, Ammunition, Proviſion and Goods of what ſort ſoever, now in, and about the Caſtle (except what is hereafter excepted) ſhall be delivered to the Commanders in Chief in *Scarborough*, or to whom they ſhall appoint, to the uſe of the King and Parliament.

II. That all Priſoners now in the Caſtle be ſet at liberty within ſix Hours after the Sealing of theſe Articles.

III. That the Governour Sir *Hugh Cholmley*, and thoſe Officers, and Gentlemen Soldiers, if he deſire it, ſhall have a ſafe Convoy from hence into *Holland*, or be ſafely conveyed to *Newark*, whether they ſhall chuſe; and if any after their coming to *Newark* ſhall then reſolve to go into *Holland*, giving notice thereof within ſix Days to the Committe for Military Affairs at *York*, they ſhall have Paſſes from thence, to take Shipping at *Hull*, *Scarborough*, and *Birdlington*-Key, and be there Accommodated, paying ſmall Rates, ſo that they take the firſt opportunity of Wind and

Shipping. And ſuch other who deſire them, ſhall have Paſſes from the ſaid Committee to go to the King's Army, or any of his Gariſons, as they pleaſe; they travelling not above Twenty in a Company, where the Governour or Colonel ſhall be in Perſon, otherwiſe not above Ten in a Company; the time to be permitted in their ſeveral Paſſes, as the diſtance of the Places they go to ſhall require; none of them paſſing through any Gariſon for the King and Parliament, if there be any other way.

IV. That no Perſon whatſoever going from this Caſtle, be Plundered, Arreſted, or ſtaid upon any ground or pretence whatſoever, and in ſuch caſe upon complaint made to the aforeſaid Committee at *York*, to be ſpeedily redreſſed.

V. That the Lady *Cholmley* ſhall have liberty to live at her own Houſe in *Whitby*, and enjoy ſuch part of her Eſtate, as is allowed by Ordnance of Parliament: That ſhe may have two Men-ſervants, and two Horſes to carry her ſelf and ſuch neceſſary things as ſhall be granted her.

VI. That all inferior Officers, Common Soldiers, and others, who have deſire to live at home, ſhall have Paſſes granted them for that end, and ſhall not be forced to take up Arms againſt their minds: That the Sick and Wounded ſhall be provided for until their recovery, and then have Paſſes to travel to what place they pleaſe, having ſufficient time allowed for their Journey, and two Perſons permitted to take care of them.

VII. That the Governour march on his own Horſe, with Sword, Piſtols, and Defenſive Arms; and all Field-Officers upon their own Horſes, with their Swords and Piſtols, all Captains whatſoever, Lieutenants, Cornets of Horſe in like manner, three Servants of the Governour, and one for every Field-Officer as aforeſaid, and all other Officers and Soldiers whatſoever on Foot, without any other Arms than their Swords, and not to be compelled to march above ten Miles a Day.

VIII. That all Officers and Soldiers may carry upon their Perſons what is really their own; that nothing be carried in Cloth-bags or Snapſacks, but their own wearing Apparel, Writings, Evidences and Bills.

IX. That every Officer, Gentleman and Clergy-man, may have liberty to buy, or lawfully procure a travelling Horſe for himſelf and his Servant, and that all Sick and Lame-men may enjoy the ſame Priviledge.

X. That all Gentlemen of Quality and Clergy-men have liberty to march, Gentlemen with their Swords; that none of them carry above the value of 5 *l.* in Money or Plate about their Perſons, and nothing in their Cloth-bags, but as is expreſſed in the Eighth Article.

XI. That there be no fraud or deceit whatſoever uſed, in ſpoiling or imbezilling any thing before mentioned, or comprized in theſe Articles; and if any of them ſhall be violated, the Party offending ſhall be delivered to the Commander in chief where the fact ſhall be done, to give ſatisfaction for his offence, and his particular act ſhall not be underſtood as a breach of theſe Articles, nor be prejudicial to any other.

There were taken in this Caſtle Thirty ſeven Ordnance, One thouſand Arms, great ſtore of Powder, Match, Bullet, and much Pillage.

Whilſt theſe things were Tranſacting, part of the *Scot*'s Forces were Ordered into *Lancaſhire*, to aſſiſt Sir *William Brereton*, but the Groſs of their Army hover'd to and fro, ſometimes advancing

Southward, and ſometimes Retreating, as being 'tis likely apprehenſive of the King's breaking Northwards to joyn with *Montroſs*, (who about this time was very victorious in *Scotland*) till ſome time after the Battel at *Naſeby*; and then towards the latter end of *June* they advanced to *Nottingham*, whence on the ſecond of *July* they came to *Melton Mowbray*, the next day to *Tamworth*, and on the fifth to *Bromingham*, and ſo in Parties to ſeveral Places of *Worceſterſhire* and *Herefordſhire*, obſtructing the King from making New Levies in thoſe Parts; and the Houſe of Commons appointed Commiſſioners to Reſide in that Army for the better ſatisfaction of their Proceedings.

The firſt attempt of the *Scots* was upon *Canon-Froom*, a Gariſon of the King's about the Mid-way between *Worceſter* and *Hereford*, where Col. *Barnold* was Governour, to whom the Earl of *Calendar* ſent a Summons, and the Governour returned the following Anſwer.

For the Lord Calendar.

SIR,

YOU demand this Houſe for the King and Parliament, my Commiſſion is by the King alone, and if I may ſee a Command under his Majeſty's Hand, I ſhall with all willingneſs obey it, until then I cannot give that Account as is expected from me; nor will I reſign it upon any other Conditions, ſo long as I ſhall have Life, only reſt

Cannon-Froom, July 22. 1645.

Your Servant,

John Barnold.

Hereupon the *Scots* reſolv'd to Storm the Place, and met with a brave Defence; the Gariſon holding out till ſeventy of them were kill'd, the Governour mortally Wounded, and then the *Scots* became Maſters of it; taking two Captains, and not above thirty other Priſoners. And ſoon after Col. *Harlow* (Son to Sir *Robert Harlow*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons) was appointed to be Governour thereof, and to Gariſon it with the Foot he had raiſed in *Glouceſterſhire*.

At the ſame time one Sir *William Flemming* a *Scotiſh* Gentleman of the King's Party in *Hereford* made the following Addreſſes to the Earl of *Leven*, and the Earl of *Calendar*, who was his Uncle.

For his Excellency the Earl of Leven.

My Lord,

BEing very deſirous to ſpeak with my Uncle the Earl of *Calendar* about ſome private Buſineſs of my own; and conceiving alſo that I may be able to ſay ſomewhat to your Lordſhip worth your conſideration, in relation to the Publick Good; I ſhall eſteem my ſelf obliged, if your Lordſhip pleaſe to favour me with a ſafe Conduct to wait upon you, Reſting, my Lord,

Hereford, July 21.

Your Lordſhip's Humble Servant,

William Fleming.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of Calendar.

My Lord,

Having the Honour of ſo near Relation to your Lordſhip, and being perſuaded that over and above ſome private Buſineſs of my own, I can impart ſomewhat to your Lordſhip, which if timouſly conſidered might very much conduce jointly to the Good of my Country, the King's Service, and the Honour of our Nation, I have obtained permiſſion to come over and ſpeak with your Lordſhip, if you ſhall be pleaſed to procure me a ſafe Conduct, wherein you ſhall much oblige, my Lord,

Hereford, July
22. 1645.

Your Lordſhip's Humble Servant,

William Fleming.

The Anſwers returned were thus.

Leven's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Receiv'd your Letter, wherein you deſire a ſafe Conduct to ſpeak with the Earl of *Calendar* about ſome private Buſineſs of your own, and with my ſelf about the Publick; whereto I return this Anſwer, That upon good Conſiderations I cannot yield to your deſires; nor do I think it fitting that you or any of your Party ſhould repair to this Army to ſpeak with my ſelf or any elſe here, about the Buſineſs of the Publick, wherein if you have any thing to ſay of worthy Conſideration, you may follow the ſtrait and publick way, applying your ſelf to the Parliament, or Committees of both Kingdoms, and not make your Addreſs to me, who am not to ſpeak or hear any thing of Publick Concernment, but what ſhall be Recommended to me by them. I ſhall add nothing, but remain

Ludberry, July
23. 1645.

Your Loving Friend,

LEVEN.

Nephew,

I Receiv'd yours, and ſhall be ever willing to witneſs my Intereſt to you, wherein I can be ſteadable in your own particular and private Buſineſs: But for theſe matters of Publick Concernment which you would communicate to me, tho' your Affection and Judgment in theſe Affairs hath not hitherto been ſuch as I would have deſired, yet if now God hath given you better thoughts towards the Good of his Cauſe, and the Peace of theſe Kingdoms, and that you do really apply your ſelf that way, I wiſh your diſcretion had carried you to have made your Addreſs to thoſe to whom matters of that kind do belong, namely to the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Committees, who will be very willing to hear of you what may tend to the Glory of God, Honour of the King, and Peace of the Kingdom: All which I am confident are the deſires of all Honeſt Men, and of none more than of

Ludberry, July
23. 1643.

Your Loving Uncle,

Calendar.

Upon *Leven's* communicating this Overture and Papers to the Parliament, they Ordered a Letter of Thanks, and a Jewel of 500 *l.* Price to be ſent unto him.

And now the Queſtion was, Whether the *Scots* ſhould ſet down before *Worceſter* or *Hereford*? At the firſt they would more eaſily

Ann. 1645.

and better be provided of all Neceſſaries, both for the Siege, and Entertainment of the Soldiers; the King had not another Paſs upon the *Severn*, and it brought much Trade to *London*: But on the other ſide, *Hereford* was nearer the King's Quarters, where they could more hinder his Recruits, and break his Forces, and thereby *Worceſter* too would in a manner be Block'd up, the Parliaments Troops having three ſides of it already; therefore it was concluded they ſhould attempt the latter, and accordingly drew before it *July* the 30*th*, and next day ſent in this Summons.

For the Governour of Hereford.

The *Scots* Summons ſent to the Governour of *Hereford*, July 31. 1645.

SIR,

OUR appearance before you in this poſture is for no other End, but for the ſettling of Truth with Peace in *England*, without the leaſt deſire to ſhed the Blood of any Subject in it: Our by-paſt Actions may be a ſufficient evidence thereof. This is to Summon and require you to deliver up the City unto me, to be kept for the uſe of his Majeſty and the Parliament of *England*, whereunto if you ſhall be ſo wiſe and happy as to condeſcend, you may have Conditions Honourable and ſafe; but if otherwiſe worſe Councel ſhall ſo far prevail with you, as to contemn this offer, I am perſwaded all the World and you alſo will acquit us of the manifold Inconveniences which will undoubtedly enſue upon your Refuſal. Conſider ſadly of your own condition, and of thoſe now under your Charge, whoſe Blood will be laid upon your Account, and return Anſwer unto me within three Hours after the Receipt hereof. Given at the Leaguer before *Hereford* this laſt day of *July* about Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon.

LEVEN.

At the ſame time a Letter was ſent from the Commiſſioners reſiding in that Army to the Mayor and Townſmen in theſe words.

A Letter at the ſame time to the Mayor and Townſmen.

Gentlemen,

WE the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of *England*, to reſide in the *Scotiſh* Army, foreſeeing the great Miſeries and Calamities that are like to enſue in this City of *Hereford*, in caſe the Summons ſent by his Excellency General *Leven* ſhall be refuſed by the Governour, have thought good to give you timely advice to put to your utmoſt Endeavours that a poſitive and ſatisfactory Anſwer may be returned thereunto, leſt that by a wilful delay or refuſal you bring utter ruin and deſtruction not only upon your ſelves, but all that are with you, which will not lye in the power of any to prevent. From the Leaguer before *Hereford*, July 31. 1645.

For the Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of Hereford, *Theſe.*

Your Loving Friends,

John Corbet.
William Purefoy.
Edw. Baynton.
Humph. Salway.

The Governour's Anſwer.

My Lord,

I Am not to give up the King's Gariſons upon any Summons or Letter, neither ſhall it be in the power of the Mayor, or other, to condeſcend to any ſuch Propoſition made unto them: I was ſet in here by the King's Command, and ſhall not quit it but by Special Order from his Majeſty or the Prince: And with this Reſolution I ſhall perſiſt. In *Hereford* this laſt of *July* 1645.

For the Right Honourable
the Earl of Leven,
General of the Scotiſh
Army, Theſe.

B. Scudamore.

The *Scots* continued here till about the beginning of *September*, and then raiſed their Siege. The occaſions and reaſons whereof they ſoon after publiſh'd as followeth.

A Declaration of his Excellency the Earl of Leven.

A Declaration of his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*, concerning the riſing of the *Scotiſh* Army from the Siege of the City of *Hereford*.

LEST the miſrepreſentation of our Affairs at a diſtance, and the miſconſtructions of ſuch as want affection, might poſſibly beget a miſunderſtanding of the reality and ſincerity of our intentions and deſires, to be uſeful to this Kingdom, and to improve every opportunity and advantage for advancing the Publick Service; I have thought it neceſſary to declare and make known the Grounds and Reaſons of the riſing of this Army from the Siege of *Hereford*, which are as follow.

At our firſt undertaking of this Service we had large Promiſes, for furniſhing and providing our Army with Victuals, and with all Materials neceſſary for a Siege; in both which we have been exceedingly diſappointed. Concerning the firſt, the Honourable Houſes of Parliament did appoint 200 *l. per diem* to be Aſſeſſed upon *Herefordſhire*, and the adjacent Counties, to be paid to the Infantry of the Army, whereof they never received a farthing, but for the moſt part have been left to their own ſhift, and conſtrained to eat Fruit and the Corns that were growing upon the ground, and now for theſe ſix or ſeven Months paſt, have received but one Months Pay, which was advanced by the City of *London*.

As the Army hath been much diſcouraged for want of neceſſary Proviſions for their maintenance, ſo the Service hath been exceedingly retarded by the want of Battering Pieces and Ball, for we had only from *Glouceſter* three Guns of Eighteen Pound Ball, and to each of them fifty Ball, ſo that we were forced to ſend to the Iron Mills to cauſe more Ball to be caſt, which ſpent a great deal of time; we entertained fifty Miners, and when the Mines were brought to perfection, they were drowned by reaſon of eight days continual Rain, the Town being low in Situation: Notwithſtanding all which diſcouragements, after conſultation with the General Officers, Orders were iſſued upon *Monday* the firſt of this Inſtant, to the ſeveral Regimentss, to make ready for a Storm againſt the next Morning; but within a few Hours after theſe Orders were iſſued, there came a Meſſenger from *Eveſham* with intelligence that the King's Horſe, being about 3000, had a Rendezvous on *Broadway* and *Cambden-Hill*, and were marching to *Worceſter*: This Intelligence was immediately confirmed by Letters from the Committee of *Eveſham*, and from *Glouceſter*, to the Commiſſioners of Parliament, and from Col. *Freeman*, and Col. *Devereux*, (who ſent a Copy of a Letter which he had from one of his Servants;) ſome of thoſe Informations ſay the Enemy was 7000, and others ſay 6000, and at leaſt 3000. All this could not have made us alter our former Reſolutions, but at the ſame time we received a Letter from Lieutenant General *David Leſley*, ſhewing that he was gone to *Scotland* with the whole Party of Horſe and Dragoons under his Command. In this conjuncture we were not a little perplexed how to carry our ſelves, for when we thought upon all the pains and hazard we had undergone, and the fair probability of our ſpeedy compaſſing the end we propoſed therein, we were very deſirous to have continued in our Reſolutions, and the next day to have adventured a Storm; but the Enemies Forces conſiſting in Horſe and Dragoons, and we having no conſiderable ſtrength of Horſe to interpoſe betwixt us and their Quarters, which

An. 1645.

were ſo near, that they might eaſily have aſſaulted us before our Breaches could be made, and ſo have interrupted us in the midſt of the action; it was generally conceived a very dangerous attempt, for if the Enemies forces ſhould fall upon us before we could enter the Town, it was the apparent ruin and deſtruction of the Army: And albeit we had been aſſured to carry the place before the King's Forces could have come this length, (which by our Intelligence we find was not poſſible for us to do) yet having no conſiderable ſtrength of Horſe to oppoſe the Enemy, all the ways and paſſages had been cloſe ſhut up by their Cavalry, all accommodation of Draughts and Proviſions of Victuals had been totally cut off, beſides many more inconveniences, from which we knew no way how to be relieved. For preventing of all which, and the preſervation of this Army, for the Publick good of both Kingdoms, (which is the meaſure of our deſires, and the end of all our Actions) after a full debate and ſerious deliberation, it was reſolved by the Committee of both Kingdoms, reſiding with this Army, that the Siege ſhould be raiſed, and thereupon Orders were given for drawing off the whole Body of the Army to the open Fields, which was accordingly performed next Morning, without any loſs upon our ſide, and the Enemy ſeveral times ſallying forth, both with Horſe and Foot, were beaten back with the loſs of divers, both Officers *and* Soldiers. Theſe Grounds and Reaſons impartially weighed, will evidence a conjuncture of neceſſities laid upon us for preferring the ſafety of the Army to the uncertain event of a dangerous aſſault, in the now poſture of Affairs, when a cruel Enemy is Maſter of the Fields in *Scotland*, and for theſe three Weeks paſt, hath robbed, plundered and ſpoiled the ſubſtance of that Kingdom at his pleaſure, deſtroying the Lands and Houſes of the well-affected by fire, and impriſoning their Perſons, for all which he pretendeth no other Quarrel, but the aſſiſtance given by us to this Kingdom; which as it was performed with much readineſs and cheerfulneſs, and no leſs expence in the hardeſt ſeaſon of the year, and when this Kingdom was in its loweſt condition; ſo we are confident to meet with the like kindneſs and cheerful affection in the day of our calamity, when the Lord is pleaſed to hide his Countenance from us for our Sins and provocations againſt him.

LEVEN.

The Letters in the beforegoing Declaration mentioned.

Gentlemen,

KNowing the great Importance that the knowledg of the Motion of the King's Army may be unto you, in diſcharge of our Duty; theſe are to ſignifie unto you that yeſterday the King's Army kept their Rendezvous near *Marton* in *Marſh*, where the King was in Perſon: (ſince we hear he is gone to *Oxford*.) This Morning his Army Rendezvouſed upon *Broad-way-Hills*, and are marching over *Bidford-Bridge*, and thence to *Worceſter*, as Priſoners taken by us inform us. Their Commanders in Chief, are General *Gerrard*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*; their number about 3000 Horſe, ſcarce any Dragoons. Their Horſe are much ſpent with their long Marches: How far this may concern *Hereford*, is referred to your Judicious conſideration, by

Eveſham, 31. of
Auguſt, 1645.

Your Affectionate Friends and
Humble Servants,

For the Honourable the
Commoners of Parliament of England, *reſiding with*
the Scotiſh *Army.*

Edward Rouſs.
William Lingon.
John Dormer.
Samuel Knightley.
Edward Smith.

Gentlemen,

WE have Intelligence but now, from the Committee of *Worceſter*, which we were by them deſired to communicate to you, That upon *Saturday* laſt the King's Army kept their Rendezvous near *Marton* in *Marſh*, (where the King was in Perſon) that yeſterday Morning the King kept his Rendezvous upon *Broad-way-Hills*, and did march over *Bidford-Bridge*, and thence to *Worceſter*, they were about 3000 Horſe, few Dragoons, or none, their Horſe much ſpent, Commanded by *Langdale*, and *Gerrard*: The King himſelf is gone to *Oxford*. The which having acquainted you with, we reſt aſſured, that you will preſently acquaint the General, with

Gentlemen,

Gloceſter, 1. of *Septemb.* 1645.

Your Loving Friends and Servants,

The. Morgan.

William Shepheard.

Henry Jones.

For our much Honoured Friends, the Commoners appointed to aſſiſt the Scotiſh *Army reſiding in* Herefordſhire.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

NO ſooner had I addreſſed my ſelf to the Obedience of your Commands in ſettling part of our Brigade in a ready poſture to ſerve your Excellency, but I received this Intelligence: That the Enemy fell upon Cap. *Bernard*, and Capt. *Ennes* Quarters at *Cambden*, and took all their Men but two, which brought me the News thereof: they tell me that they march 6000 ſtrong in Horſe, but neither Train of Artillery, nor Infantry attending them. The ſmalleſt number I hear of is 3000, very able Horſes newly recruited out of the Aſſociated Counties, and joyning with *Oxenford*, *Wallingford*, *Woodſtock*, *Radford*, *Faringdon*, and *Banbury* Horſe. I am uniting all the Foot poſſibly I may, and have drawn all my Horſe to purſue the Rear, and if their Army come towards your Excellency, I will leave that purſuit, and draw all the Force I can to ſerve you. In the mean time I ſhall beg your Excellency to eſteem me

Corſſour the firſt of *Septemb.* 1645.

The Humbleſt of your Excellency's Servants,

EDW. FREEMAN.

Honourable Maſter,

THESE are to certifie you that His Majeſty came yeſternight into *Worceſter*; they ſay he hath 7000 Soldiers; the Speech is amongſt the Soldiers, they are this day to go to *Cannon-Froom*; if you pleaſe to ſend by this Meſſenger where I ſhall meet ſome other Man to Morrow Morning, you ſhall have further Intelligence, and in the interim I will uſe the beſt means I can to further the Buſineſs.

Sept. 1. 1645.

Your Servant,

For Col. *Devereux.*

Sic ſubſ. §§.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

I Did acquaint you formerly with my Reſolution to go to *Scotland* with four Regiments of Horſe, and a Regiment of Dragoons, and leave the reſt under the Command of General Major *Middleton*; but I am ſince forced to alter that reſolution, for the ſad news of the laſt defeat of our Army near *Kilſith*, and of the Enemies being Maſter of the Field at Home

1645. being noiſed abroad amongſt the common Soldiers, they all openly profeſſed that none of them would ſtay, but all go for relief of their Native Country. Upon which conſideration, and the confidence that Col. General *Poyntz* profeſſed to me, that with his own and the reſt of the Country Forces, he was ſtrong enough to oppoſe the King. I have marched with the whole Party for *Scotland*, expecting your further Orders, which ſhall be carefully obeyed by

Nottingham, Aug.
26. 1645.

Your Excellency's moſt Humble Servant,

DAVID LESLEY.

The *Scots* marched away to *Glouceſter*, and ſo towards *Warwick* Northwards; Lieut. Gen. *David Leſley* being with a ſtrong Party of Horſe and Dragoons gone ſome time before into *Scotland*, of whoſe Encounter with the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak in the particular Chapter of the Affairs of that Kingdom.

On the 23*d* of *Septemb.* the Commons Ordered that the *Scotiſh* Army in *England* ſhould be deſired to ſit down before *Newark*, and that they ſhould lay no Aſſeſſments or Contributions on any County in this Kingdom, but that the Eaſtern Aſſociation ſhould pay 1400 *l. per* Week to the ſaid *Scot's* Army for their maintaince. And on the 6*th* of *Octob.* added, That at their ſitting down before that Gariſon they ſhould have 30000 Pounds paid them, with Proviſion of March, Powder, Bullet and other Neceſſaries; which on the 13*th* they qualified thus, That the *Scots* ſhould have the ſaid 30000 *l.* paid them if they ſhould ſit down before *Newark* by the firſt of *November* next, or elſe not. And alſo on the Report that one Mr. *Caſe* was to be tryed by a Council of War of the *Scotiſh* Army, Voted, That the *Scotiſh* Army in this Kingdom have no power to Try any *Engliſh* Man by Martial Law, and that the ſaid Mr. *Caſe* ought to have ſatisfaction therein.

And on the 14*th* of *Octob.* both Houſes paſs'd the Votes enſuing:

1. That the Houſes will obſerve, and deſire to continue the Aſſiſtance, Amity, and Friendſhip betwixt both Kingdoms according to the Solemn League and Covenant, and their Treaty.

2. That the Receding of the *Scotiſh* Army into thoſe Parts of *Yorkſhire*, where they now are, is not ſo uſeful to this Kingdom, as if they came and ſat down before *Newark*, neither ought they to lay Taxes on the Country where they come, without making ſatisfaction.

3. That *Carliſle*, *Tinby*-Caſtle, *Hartlepool*, and other Gariſons in the *North*, now in the Poſſeſſion of the *Scots*, are to be diſpoſed of according to the directions of the Parliament.

4. That if the *Scots* ſat down before *Newark*, according to the former Vote by the firſt of *November* next, they ſhould have forthwith 30000 *l.* towards their Pay, *&c.*

Alſo Commiſſioners were ſent down to Treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, touching the *Scots* rendition of all the Forts, Caſtles and Places Gariſon'd by them in *England*, and upon their return, the reaſons alledg'd to the contrary were held inſufficient, and a Letter Ordered to be ſent to the Parliament of *Scotland* about it.

At laſt the *Scots* did according to the Two Houſes Directions come back to *Newark* and Joyned with the Forces Beſieging that Town, where they continued till the beginning of *May* following, at which time his Majeſty thought fit to come privately to their Army, and intruſt his Royal Perſon with them, as ſhall be related in its proper place.

As for the reſt of the Military Occurrences of this year 1645, conſiderable, and not comprehended under any of the Heads before mentioned, take them in the Series of time when they were Tranſacted, as follows.

On the firſt of *Auguſt* Major General *Langhorn* of the Parliaments ſide, drawing out ſome Forces out of the Gariſons of *Pembroke* and *Tinby*, Engaged Major General *Stradling*, and Major General *Egerton*, with about 1000 Foot, and 400 Horſe, and four Field-pieces on *Colby-Moor*, three miles from *Haverford-Weſt*; a ſharp Encounter there was, both ſides fighting briskly for above an Hour, but in Concluſion the Royal Horſe gave Ground and deſerted their Foot, ſo that beſides 150 kill'd on the place, and in the purſuit, there were near 600 taken Priſoners, amongſt whom ſome Men of Note, as Lieutenant Col. *Price*, Major *Brande*, Major *Guddinge*, Seven Captains, Four Guns, Five Barrels of Powder, *&c.* and purſued them to *Haverford* Town, which that Night they deſerted, and next Day *Langhorn* entred it, and on the *5th* Stormed and took the Caſtle, and therein Col. *Manley* the Governour, 120 Arms, *&c.*

On the 12*th* of *Octob.* the ſame Maj. Gen. *Langhorn* by agreement with the Country was admitted into *Carmarthen* Town and Caſtle, the Town declaring for the Parliament.

About the ſame time Col. *Morgan* Governour of *Glouceſter*, with 300 Horſe, and 400 Foot, aſſiſted by the *Monmouthſhire*-Men, came before the Town of *Chepſtow*, and with little difficulty gained poſſeſſion of it, and then ſent the following Summons to the Governour of the Caſtle, Col. *Fitzmorris* an *Iriſh* Man.

SIR,

I Am commanded by his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to demand this Caſtle for the uſe of King and Parliament, which I require of you, and to lay down your Arms, and accept of reaſonable Propoſitions, which will be granted both to you and your Soldiers if you obſerve this Summons. And further you are to conſider of what Nation and Religion you are; if you refuſe this Summons you exclude your ſelf from Mercy, and are to expect for your ſelf and Soldiers no better than *Stinchcombe* * Quarter; I expect your ſudden Anſwer, and according thereunto ſhall reſt

* A place where the Parliament complained, that Prince *Rupert* put their Men to the Sword.

Chepſtow the *6th*
of *Octob.* 1645.

Your Friend,
Tho. Morgan.

The Anſwer.

SIR,

I Have the ſame Reaſon to keep this Caſtle for my Maſter the King, as you to demand it for General *Fairfax*, and until my Reaſon be convinc'd, and my Proviſion decreas'd, I ſhall (notwithſtanding my Religion and Menaces of Extirpation) continue in my Reſolution, and in my Fidelity and Loyalty to my King. As for *Stinchcombe* Quarter I know not what you mean by it, nor do depend upon your Intelligence for Relief, which in any Indigence I aſſure me of, and in that aſſurance, I reſt

Chepſtow,
Oct. 6.

Your Servant,
Robert Fitzmorrice.

What Quarter you give me and my Soldiers, I refer to the Conſideration of all Soldiers, when I am conſtrained to ſeek for any.

Morgan takes *Chepſtow* Caſtle, Oct. 10.

But four days after he Surrendred upon Articles, wherein fair Quarter was granted for him and all his Soldiers as to their Lives, but to deliver up the Caſtle, and all Arms, Ammunition, and other things therein, and to remain Priſoners of War.

And *Monmouth*, Oct. 22.

From thence *Morgan* advanc'd to *Monmouth*, took the Town, and after three days Siege the Caſtle, and in it Seven Pieces of Ordnance, 300 Muſquets, 100 Pikes, 10 Barrels of Powder, &c.

Whilſt theſe Accidents happen'd in *Wales*, greater diſaſters befell His Majeſty's Intereſts in the *North*, the Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* with a brave party about 1500 Horſe, advancing towards *Scotland* to Joyn with *Montroſs*, having ſurprized and taken Priſoners near 1000 of *Poyntz*'s Foot at *Sherburn* in *Yorkſhire*, were ſuddenly defeated, and all thoſe Priſoners reſcued, and afterwards *Digby* utterly Routed at *Carliſle*-ſands, the Circumſtances whereof were thus:

Whilſt the King was at *Newark*, on *Sunday*, *Octob.* the *12th*, he marched out from thence to *Welbeck*, where he drew out 1200 Horſe, giving the Chief Command to the Lord *Digby*, whom Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* was to accompany, with Orders to march to *Scotland* and joyn *Montroſs*, who complained much for want of Cavalry, and out of reſpect to the Lord *Digby* in this his new Military Imploy above 300 Gentlemen offered themſelves voluntarily to attend him. But the nature of this Expedition and the true Grounds of *Digby*'s undertaking, will better appear by the following Letter of his Lordſhip, wrote ſome time after out of *Ireland*, and Intercepted (amongſt other Papers) at *Padſtow* in *Cornwall*.

To Sir Edward Hide *Chancellor of the* Exchequer.

The Lord *Digby*'s Letter to Sir *Edw. Hide*, *Jan.* 4. 1645.

My Dear Chancellor,

I Seize with much Joy this occaſion that flatters me with the hopes of conveying ſafe unto you, and by you unto the reſt of my Friends there, an accompt of my Adventures; ſince you heard from me, theſe incloſed Papers will give you a very particular relation of all matters of fact; I make no queſtion but my unſucceſsfulneſs in that imployment will give occaſion to my Enemies to accuſe me of a great Diſſervice to the King, in having been the loſs of ſo many of his Horſe, not in the Conduct of them (for I apprehend not malice it ſelf in that point) but in putting them upon ſo deſperate a Deſign. This point I deſire you to clear by letting all, with whom you ſhall find the Objection, know, That although I was of opinion, that the King himſelf ought to have ventured, when he was at *Welbeck* the Paſſage into *Scotland*, in caſe there had been a certainty of my Lord of *Montroſs*'s being on this ſide *Forth*, yet when that was once diverted, upon both my Intelligence and Advice, I had afterwards the leaſt ſhare of any Man in the Council, of adventuring any part of the King's Horſe upon ſo hopeleſs a Deſign as that of *Scotland* was, while we were doubtful of my Lord of *Montroſs*'s condition; but the Northern Horſe being diſguſted with *Gerrard*, refuſing abſo-

lutely

Caroli 21.

lately to march back Southward to *Welbeck*, and ſo rather than they ſhould diſband it was thought fit to try whether they would be engaged to adventure to *Montroſs*, who in all his Letters had ſeemed much to reſent the neglect of him, in not ſending him a ſupply of Horſe, aſſuring, That with the help but of 1000, he could carry through his work: The Propoſition being made to Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, he at firſt point-blank refuſed it, as an undertaking which had by *Gerrard* and all the reſt been declared deſperate, even with all the King's Horſe; but upon ſecond thoughts, he and all the Northern Gentlemen came to the King and told him, That if he would lay his Commands upon me to take the charge and to go along with them, they would adventure it, otherwiſe not: Whereupon, I having declared my Obedience to whatſoever the King would impoſe upon me, His Majeſty commanded me poſitively to that Charge, uſing beſides his pleaſure this argument to me, That if I ſucceeded in it, I ſhould reap much Honour; if not, I could incur no prejudice by failing, in that which was at firſt given for deſperate; and ſo at half an Hours warning having (I proteſt to God) not dream'd of the matter before I marched off from the Rendezvous, with an addition only to the Northern Horſe, of ſuch as would voluntarily chuſe to go with me, which proved to be a matter of three hundred, with which I made that progreſs, which you will find related in the incloſed Papers. But here I am ſure you will wonder how I holding that place I did near the King, and having the Honour of ſo great a part in his Truſt, eſpecially at a time when he had ſcarce either Councellor or Penman about him, ſhould be put upon ſo extravagant and deſperate an Employment: To this I muſt let you know, and ſuch only as you ſhall think fit, That though I had no thought of the preſent action, yet the King and I had long before, (that is ever ſince his Affairs were made ſo deſperate by the loſs of *Briſtol*) concluded it moſt for his Service, that I ſhould abſent my ſelf from him for ſome time, in caſe I could find a fair and honourable pretence for it: I believe the accidents ſince befaln at *Newark* with Prince *Rupert* and *Gerrard*, will have given you a light of ſome reaſons of my remove. The truth, [*Here follow many Lines of Characters.*]

Over and above theſe urging Reaſons, as to the time upon the main of the King's condition and mine, and found the King likely to ſuffer much by my ſtay near him, the wearineſs of the War being ſo univerſal, and the deſpair of my approvement in his condition being ſo great in all about him, I found it almoſt every Man's opinion. [*Here come in more Lines of Character.*]

I thought it then high time to watch an opportunity of freeing his Majeſty from an Attendant ſo pernicious to his Honour and Intereſt; and this my deareſt Friend, is as much as I think neceſſary to ſay to you upon this Subject, hoping that by your dextrous conveyance of it to his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales*, it will have the ſame impreſſion with him which I cannot doubt of with you.

Since my coming out of *England* I ſtaid a Month for a Wind at the *Iſle of Man*, which time I cannot think miſ-ſpent, having there received great Civilities from my Lord of *Derby*, and had the means of a particular acquaintance with his Noble Lady, whom I think one of the wiſeſt and generouſeſt Perſons that I have known of her Sex. From thence I and my Company were very ſecurely conveyed hither in a light Frigate of his Lordſhip's, where I found all things in a great forwardneſs, the Concluſion of which was expected within few Days, and great Forces (as was pretended) already in a readineſs for *England*, under the Command of the Earl of *Glamorgan* the Confederates Great General and Favourite; But his Lordſhip being ſent for by my Lord Lieutenant and my ſelf, to confer about the ways of diſpoſing thoſe Aids moſt to the advantage of his Majeſty's Service, the buſineſſes contained in the incloſed Papers brake forth in ſuch manner as you will find theſe ſet down, and obliged me to that part of the King's Vindication, which was thought could not ſo properly be performed by any as my ſelf, you will find the whole buſineſs ſo fully ſtated in the Tranſactions themſelves which I ſend

Touching this buſineſs of *Glamorgan*, ſee afterwards the Chapt. touching the Affairs of *Ireland*.

Ann. 1645.

you, and in my Letter to my Brother Secretary, that I ſhall need to ſay no more upon the Subject, only let me ask you, whether according to the Rules of Policy, I have not carried my Body *Swimingly*, who being before ſo irreconcilably hated by the *Puritan* Party, have thus ſeaſonably made my ſelf as odious with the *Papiſts*. Well, my comfort is, that the very few honeſt Men that are in the World will love me the better, and whilſt I do the part of a Man of Integrity and Honour, I am willing to truſt God with the reſt. I muſt not conclude without telling you, that if I had been brought hither by far greater misfortunes, I could not have repined at any thing that had given me the happineſs of ſo particular a knowledge of, and friendſhip with the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, who (if I can judge at all of Men) is not only the wiſeſt young Man, but the moſt ſteady, generous, and virtuous Perſon that I have ever known. I conjure you as you love Virtue, and as you love me, who have ſo little a ſhare of it, build carefully by the diligent application upon thoſe Grounds which I have laid for a Friendſhip between you; for indeed I love him ſo much as I cannot be at reſt till we make up the Triangle equal on all ſides to that perfection wherewith I am

Dublin, Jan. 4. 1645.

Yours,
George Digby.

Pray fail not to let my Father partake of what I write to you, and General *Goring* alſo, as far forth as you ſhall judge neceſſary.

Lord *Digby*'s Motions, towards *Doncaſter*.

But to return to my Lord *Digby*'s March: From *Welbeck* he ſpeedily advanced to *Doncaſter*, took the Centry and the Parliament Soldiers that were there fled, without making any reſiſtance, whoſe Quarters at *Cuſworth*, and ſeveral other Towns they beat up, and ſo proceeded to *Sherburn*, where they routed Col. *Wren*'s Regiment of Horſe, and took almoſt a Thouſand Foot Priſoners. And laid their Arms on an Heap in *Sherburn*-Street, till they could get Carriages to ſend them away; But before they could provide them, Col. *Copley* with a party of about thirteen hundred came up to them, upon whoſe approach the Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke* drew out to meet them, and both ſides Charged with extraordinary Gallantry, but after a ſharp and doubtful conteſt *Copley*'s Men had the advantage, and put the others to the Rout, recovering not only all their own Foot and Arms, but alſo taking about 300 Priſoners, and many of them Perſons of Note, together with the Lord *Digby*'s Coach, and therein ſeveral Letters and Papers, which were afterwards Printed by Order of the Two Houſes, and to recite them here would too much ſwell this Volume.

Is routed by Col. *Copley*.

Letters taken.

The Principal Contents were, 1. Several Letters from *Goff* (an Agent imployed in *Holland*) to the Lord *Jermin* at *Paris*; and the Lord *Digby*, touching a Negotiation then on Foot, and wherein he was imploy'd for a Match between his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales* and the Prince of *Orange*'s Daughter, thereby to Engage the States of *Holland* to Eſpouſe the King's Intereſts. 2. Other Letters from the Lord *Jermin* at *Paris* to the Lord *Digby* touching a Treaty for bringing over the Duke of *Lorrain* with an Army to the King's Aſſiſtance. As alſo concerning Aids from the King of *Denmark*, and the Prince of *Curland*. And in one of them Dated *June* the 9*th* 1645, 'tis mentioned that Sir *Kenelm Digby* was arrived at *Rome*, had Audience of the Pope, who had given him the beſt Reception that the firſt Viſit was capable of, that is, the faireſt Promiſes in general that can be wiſh'd; if he may be relyed on, there are good hopes of Money there, &c. 3*ly*, Letters concerning *Ireland*, and a Treaty of *Fitz*-

Williams an *Iriſh* Man with the Queen, who propounded to bring over from thence Ten thouſand Men, *&c.*

This is the Subſtance of moſt of thoſe Letters, but there being one which gives great light to the ſtate of the King's Affairs at that Juncture, I ſhall for the Reader's ſatisfaction recite the ſame at large, as follows.

Lord *Digby's* Letter to my Lord *Jermin*, *Aug.* 27. 1645.

My Dear Lord,

IT is a great comfort to us to hear by this Expreſs, that Her Majeſty preſerves Her Health, notwithſtanding that trouble of mind which our Miſfortunes muſt needs have given Her; and that inſtead of deſpairing, Her Majeſty and you do rather improve your diligence to procure us Aids; God ſend that your Hopes may ſucceed. For my part I think there is more probability in that of *Denmark* for *Men*, now the Peace is concluded with the *Swedes*, and for *Money* from *Rome*, than any other way. The buſineſs of *Ireland* hath hung long in ſuſpence, altho' the King hath long ſince given my Lord of *Ormond* power to conclude Peace there, upon the very utmoſt Conceſſion that can poſſibly be yielded unto, without cauſing a Revolt, not only of all his Party here, but alſo ſuch an one of his Army, and all his Proteſtant Subjects there, as would make it impoſſible for the *Iriſh* to afford us any Aids, they would have ſo much to do within themſelves againſt thoſe that would not ſubmit to Peace upon ſuch Terms. The truth of it is, the *Iriſh* have proceeded hitherto, as if they had no good intention, having not been contented with the Offers of more than their Agents did profeſs to expect, and have inſiſted upon thoſe Demands, the granting of which they could not but ſee, would be abſolutely deſtructive to His Majeſty, that is, the granting unto them the Proteſtant Churches in ſuch Pariſhes where the Number of the Catholicks was greater, that is in effect all through *Ireland*. And whereas you write that perhaps my Lord of *Ormond* is not the fit Perſon to conclude that buſineſs, but that the management of it ſhould be remitted to the Queen, I am much afraid that the expectation of that in the *Iriſh* hath much retarded the hoped for iſſue of the Treaty, but (God be thanked) we receiv'd Men: Now the certain News is, that the Peace there is concluded, and that an Expreſs from my Lord of *Ormond* is upon his way from *Cheſter* with all the Particulars. The utmoſt extent of my Lord of *Ormond's* power to grant, was the Suſpenſion of *Poining's* Act as to the paſſing of ſuch Bills as ſhould be firſt agreed on; the Repeal of the Penal Laws, and the allowing the Papiſts ſome Chappels in private places for the Exerciſe of their Religion; but you may not take notice that he had ſo large a power, for happily he may have obtained a Peace upon a better Bargain. Thus much for that Buſineſs.

His Majeſty approves very well of the Courſe propoſed by you for ſuch Aids as may be obtained from *Denmark*; but above all things let the matter of Money be labour'd in, for without ſome competent Stock of that againſt the next *Spring*, it will be impoſſible for us ever to have a Reſource again. My former Letters will have acquainted you with our Progreſs, ſince our Retreat from *Wales*, and the Reaſons of it, and I make no doubt but you will be ſatisfied, that the King's Buſineſs hath been as well Conducted in that Retreat from *Wales*, as the deſperateneſs of our condition could admit of. And that in fine, we are likely to have gain'd the only thing we could hope for, which was to preſerve His Majeſty's Perſon ſafe, till the ſeaſon of the year ſhould ſecure him in any of his Principal Gariſons from the danger of a Siege. 'Tis true, I could have wiſht that the Rebels had given us ſome leiſure, either in the *North*, or at *Huntington* (where we have done them ſome miſchief, and gained ſome Reputation) and not obliged us to go to *Oxford*, yet this Fortnight, but preſſing us as they have done, and do, it is not to be avoided; but I hope it is not poſſible, that they can any ways endanger *Oxford* before the Winter relieve it.

Ann. 1645.

You write to me to tell you freely our condition without flattering you or my ſelf; you will find in my Letters of late, eſpecially by *Porter*, that I have not been Guilty of that fault, nor ſhall I now: But the freedom which I ſhall at this time uſe in ſtating to you the greateſt Myſtery of our Miſfortunes, I deſire may be receiv'd by you as the Breathings out of my Soul unto my Deareſt Friend by way of Prediction. It is moſt true; that as deſperate as our condition ſeems, I have no apprehenſion, but that having got thus far in the year, we ſhall be ſafe till the next, from any further great Miſchiefs, and that probably by Helps from *Denmark* and *Ireland*, and Moneys from you, our Quarters being well-manag'd for the preſervation and recruit of our remaining Forces, we may poſſibly have a freſh and hopeful Reſource the next *Spring*. Theſe hopes I am confident the condition of our Buſineſs it ſelf will bear, would the Humours of our own Party bear the patience: But alas, my Lord! we muſt not expect it, there is ſuch an univerſal wearineſs of the War, deſpair of a poſſibility for the King to recover, and ſo much of private Intereſts grown from theſe upon every Body, that I proteſt to God, I do not know four Perſons living, beſides my ſelf and you, that have not already given clear Demonſtrations, that they will purchaſe their own, and (as they flatter themſelves) the Kingdoms quiet at any price to the King to the Church, to the faithfulleſt of his Party. And to deal freely with you, I do not think it will be in the King's power to hinder himſelf from being forced to accept ſuch Conditions as the Rebels will give him; and that the next News you will hear, after we have been one Month at *Oxford*, will be, that I and thoſe few others who may be thought by our Councels to fortifie the King's infirmneſs to his Principles, ſhall be forced or torn from him, and you will find the prime Inſtruments to impoſe the neceſſity upon the King, of ſubmitting to what they and moſt of the King's Party at *Oxford* ſhall think fit. Truly, I have great confidence in the King's Virtue and Steadineſs, and I am much improved in it by this encloſed Letter which he wrote in his great diſtreſs in *Wales*, upon occaſion of declaring unto him there was nothing left for him to do but to ſeek Conditions, I proteſt to God I knew nothing either of the Letter or the occaſion, till a good while after it was ſent; but having then gained a ſight of it, I got leave to communicate a Copy of it only to the Queen, and to your ſelf. My Dear Lord, I ſhall add no more at this time, but only to conjure you, firſt, to believe, if I have any Truth or Honour in me, I have not the leaſt unfriendly thought in the world towards any mentioned or pointed at in this Letter, more than purely in relation to the King's Service. And in the next place, that tho' I ſtand ſingle againſt all the world, I ſhall not vary a tittle from thoſe Foundations of Juſtice and Right to the Honour and Intereſt of my Gracious Maſter and Miſtreſs which I have profeſs'd my ſelf built upon, and that I will in ſpight of the world carry to my Grave the Honour of a Servant intirely faithful and unbias'd, and of being worthy that happy Relation to you of

Aſcot, *Aug.*
27. 1645.

Your beſt Friend and
Faithfulleſt Servant.

The Letter here mentioned is this which follows, ſent ſome time before from his Majeſty to Prince *Rupert* (a Copy whereof was ſeiz'd amongſt the Lord *Digby*'s Papers.)

C. R.

The King's Letter to Prince *Rupert*.

N*Ephew*, This is occaſion'd by a Letter of yours which the Duke of *Richmond* ſhew'd me yeſterday: And firſt, I aſſure you, I have been (and ever will be) very careful to Advertiſe you of my Reſolutions ſo ſoon as they were undertaken; and if I injoined ſilence to that which was no *Secret*, it was not my fault, for I thought it one, and I am ſure it ought to have been ſo. Now as for your opinion of my Buſineſs, and

21 *Caroli.*

your Counſel thereupon, if I had any other Quarrel but the Defence of my Religion, Crown and Friends, you had full reaſon for your Advice; for I confeſs that ſpeaking as a meer Soldier, or Stateſman, I muſt ſay, there is no probability but of my Ruin; yet as a Chriſtian I muſt tell you, that God will not ſuffer Rebels and Traytors to proſper, nor this Cauſe to be overthrown. And whatever Perſonal Puniſhment it ſhall pleaſe him to inflict upon me, muſt not make me repine, much leſs give over this Quarrel; and there is as little queſtion that a Compoſition with them at this time, is nothing elſe but a ſubmiſſion, which by the Grace of God I am reſolved againſt whatever it coſt me: For I know my Obligation to be both in Conſcience and Honour, neither to abandon God's Cauſe, injure my Succeſſors, nor forſake my Friends. Indeed I cannot flatter my ſelf with expectation of good ſucceſs more than this, to end my days with Honour and a good Conſcience, which obligeth me to continue my Endeavours, in not deſpairing that God may yet in due time avenge his own Cauſe. Tho' I muſt aver to all my Friends that he that will ſtay with me at this time, muſt expect and reſolve either to die for a good Cauſe, or (which is worſe) to live as miſerable in maintaining it as the violence of inſulting Rebels can make him.

Having thus truly and impartially ſtated my Caſe unto you, and plainly told you my Reſolutions which by the Grace of God I will not alter, they being neither lightly nor ſuddenly Grounded; I earneſtly deſire you not in any wiſe to hearken now after Treaties, aſſuring you that as low as I am, I will do no more than was offered in my Name at *Uxbridge*. Confeſſing that it were as great a Miracle that they ſhould agree to ſo much reaſon, as that I ſhould be within a Month in the ſame condition that I was immediately before the Battel at *Naſeby*. Therefore for God's ſake let us not flatter our ſelves with theſe Conceits. And believe me, the very imagination that you are deſirous of a Treaty will but loſe me ſo much the ſooner; wherefore as you love me, whatſoever you have already done, apply your Diſcourſe hereafter to my Reſolution and Judgment. As for the *Iriſh* I aſſure you, they ſhall not cheat me, but it is poſſible they may cozen themſelves; for be aſſured what I have refuſed to the *Engliſh*, I will not grant to the *Iriſh* Rebels, never truſting to that kind of People (of what Nation ſoever) more than I ſee by their Actions. And I am ſending to *Ormond* ſuch a Diſpatch as I am ſure will pleaſe you and all honeſt Men, a Copy whereof by the next opportunity you ſhall have. Laſtly be confident I would not have put you nor my ſelf to the trouble of this long Letter, had I not a great Eſtimation of you, and a full confidence of your Friendſhip too.

Caerdiffe, Aug. 3. 1645. C. R.

But this Defeat at *Sherburn* was not the worſt of my L. *Digby*'s Misfortunes, for haſtening thence towards *Skipton*, he and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* ſent to thoſe of the King's Party in *Lancaſhire* and *Cumberland* to come and joyn with them, and endeavour'd to have paſs'd by *Kirby-Lunſdale*, but Col. *Briggs* ſecured that Paſs againſt them, and made them turn by the way of the Sands about *Partmach* to get into *Cumberland*; Lieut.Gen. *Leſley* was before between them and *Montroß*, and ſent out a Brigade of about 1200 Horſe under Maj. Gen. *Vandruske* to meet them, who made good ſeveral Paſſes, but my Lord and his Troops having Sir *William Huddleſton* for their chief Guide, got over the Fords at Low-water, and ſo eſcaped. Alſo the Lord *Balmerinoth* with Forces out of the Frontiers of *Scotland* prepared to oppoſe them, but being skilful in the ways they wheeled about and avoided him too. At laſt Sir *John Brown* a *Scotch* Governour of *Carliſle* with a Party met with them about *Carliſle*-Sands, and tho' inferior in Number Charged them ſo furiouſly that he broke through their Body and routed them, kill'd divers;

took my Lord's Standard, and Sir *Marmaduke*'s, a Quarter-Maſter-General, One Colonel, Two Lieutenant Colonels, and ſeveral other Priſoners, and about 200 Horſes and Arms: On the other ſide Sir *John Brown* was ſhot through his ſide, Capt. *Leſley* alſo Wounded, and about fifty Slain and Wounded. After this Grand Defeat endeavouring to get to *Dumfreeze*, and ſo at laſt to Joyn *Montroß*, and finding their Paſſage intercepted before, and all hopes of Retreat barr'd behind, my Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke*, the Lord *Carnworth*, Sir *William Huddleſton*, and about thirty Horſe got the opportunity of ſome Veſſels on the Coaſts, and Tranſported themſelves into the *Iſle of Man*; and from thence the Lord *Digby* conveyed himſelf into *Ireland*. The reſt of their Forces diſperſed ſeveral ways, and many of them as they ſtraggled homewards were taken up by *Vandruske*, and the *Northumberland* Forces that ſtood for the Parliament. As alſo by Col. *Briggs*, with the *Lancaſhire* Troops and others.

Lord *Digby* eſcapes to *Ireland.*

Hereford Surpriz'd by a Stratagem, and taken, *Dec.* 8*th*.

The next ill News that arrived to his Majeſty was out of the *Weſt*; the City of *Hereford* that had withſtood the *Scots* Army was now unexpectedly taken by a ſmall Party: The manner thus, Col. *Morgan* (who upon *Maſſey*'s being call'd to Command in the *Weſt*, ſucceeded him in the Government of *Glouceſter*) and Col. *Birch* who was Governour of *Bath*, (having Intelligence that the Gariſon of *Hereford* ſince the Remove of the *Scots*, lived very ſecure, and negligent, and wanting not ſome Correſpondence in the City) drew together their Forces, amounting in all to about 2000 Horſe and Foot, (*viz.* of *Glouceſter* Forces 1050, and from *Bath* 950) reſolved to attempt the Surprize of the ſaid City of *Hereford*, whereunto they were encouraged by the convenient Situation of *Ailſton*'s Hill which faced the Draw-Bridge, where an Army might lye in Ambuſh undiſcovered by the Centinels, eſpecially ſince the Guards there were ſo ſecure as to neglect, ſending out of Scouts, or ſecuring *Lug-Bridge*, and then the Walls of the Priory within Carbine-ſhot of the Gate, being then ſtanding, gave an advantage there to Lodge a Forlorn Party of Firelocks: But the main point was they contriv'd to ſend an Officer pretending himſelf a Conſtable with ſix Men with Mattocks and Shovels as Labourers brought by him out of his Pariſh upon the Summons of the Governour (which were then uſually ſent out to the Neighbouring parts) to help to work in the Fortifications of the Gariſon, and theſe coming up to the Gate juſt after the Draw-bridge was let down in the Morning, were to take the opportunity to kill the Guard, and give the Forlorn an opportunity to enter. The Plot being thus laid, the aforeſaid conjoyn'd Forces on *Tueſday* the 16*th* of *Decemb.* drew towards *Hereford*, but by reaſon of the deepneſs of the Snow, the Foot were not able to come up time enough, ſo that to avoid all ſuſpition, they then retreated to *Ledbury* within about nine miles of *Glouceſter*, and there having refreſh'd and reſted themſelves all *Wedneſday*, towards Night they again began their March to *Cannon-Froom*, whence Captain *Aldern* with two Troops of Horſe ſecured the three Bridges, viz. *Lug-Bridge*, *Lugwarden-Bridge*, and *Wordifords-Bridge*, by means whereof there could no Alarm or notice paſs unto the Gariſon. Between Three and Four a Clock on *Thurſday* Morning the Body of Horſe and Foot Rendezvous'd together behind *Ailſton*'s Hill; then there were 150 Firelocks Commanded out under Capt. *Howorth*, and one of Col. *Birch*'s Captains to the Priory; Lieut. *Barrow* who was to Act the Conſtable with his ſix Men, accoutred as Country-Labourers, got ready, and about Eight of the Clock the Draw-Bridge being let fall, brought them up thither, and produced the pretended Return of a Warrant from the Governour, ſpecifying the Names of the Perſons ſent to Work, who were preſent with their Spades and Pickaxes, which whilſt he that Commanded the Guard was viewing, they kill'd him and two others, and held the reſt in Play until the Firelocks ruſh'd up to them, and poſſeſſed the Gate, and ſo let in the whole Body; the Foot being led by *Birch*, the Horſe by *Morgan*, who ſcowring the Streets prevented the Gariſon from drawing into a Body, tho they made all the Reſiſtance they were able, under ſuch a Surprize, ſo that with little loſs they became Maſters of the City, which the Soldiers Plunder'd, tho' the Commanders endeavour'd to prevent it. Here were taken Priſoners the Lord *Brudenell*, Sir *Tho. Lunsford*, Sir *Walter Blunt*, Sir *Henry Spiller*, Sir *Henry Bedington*, Sir *Marmaduke Lloyd*, and many other Knights, Commanders and Gentlemen; Eleven Pieces of Cannon, much Arms, Ammunition, &c.

Priſoners taken.

The Two Houſes appointed a Thankſgiving for this Succeſs, and Ordered that Lieut. *Barrow* ſhould have 100 *l.* paid him at preſent, and 50 *l. per Annum* to him and his Heirs for ever out of the Eſtate of Sir *Henry Lingen*, an Eminent Royaliſt in thoſe Parts.

Weſt-Cheſter taken by the Parliaments Forces.

The next Grand Loſs was that of *Weſt-Cheſter*, a Place ſtrong in it ſelf, as having high and broad Walls, with many Towers and Bulwarks flanking the ſame, and ſince theſe Wars Fortified by more than ordinary Mud-walls ſecuring the Suburbs, and to compleat the whole, the River *Dee* (in ſome meaſure Navigable) ſecures it on the Weſt and South, which ſwells ſo broad and high in the Tide that no Forces by Land can reſtrain Relief by Sea; but beſides its Srength, its Situation renders it very advantageous, being as it were the Key of *Ireland*, and a Tye to unite *North-Wales* to *Lancaſhire* by a ſmall Neck of Land in *Cheſhire* five miles over, the Rivers on both ſides Fordable. This important City ever ſince the beginning of theſe Troubles, ſecured by the Commiſſioners of Array, had been kept for the King; and having ſo great an Aſcendant on thoſe parts of the Kingdom, the Parliament had uſed great Endeavours to gain it, much time and treaſure having been ſpent by Sir *William Brereton* for reducing thereof; and of *Beeſton* Caſtle, a Neighbouring Gariſon firſt fortified by the Parliament, but upon the Arrival of the Forces out of *Ireland* with other Forces under the Command of Sir *John Byron*, loſt by one Capt. *Steel* the Governour (as 'twas ſaid) by neglect or Cowardice, for which he was ſentenc'd to death by a Council of War and Executed; and thenceforwards it remained in poſſeſſion of the King's Forces till a while before the taking of *Cheſter*, and then as a *Prodromus* of its Neighbouring Cities fate was yielded to the Parliament.

We have before in their proper places occaſionally mentioned ſeveral Actions relating to the Siege of *Cheſter*, needleſs here to be repeated, as how it was relieved, and the Forces before it forced to riſe, upon the approach of Prince *Rupert*, how afterwards Col. *Jones* ſurprized the Out-works of the City, and the King endeavouring to relieve it, was repell'd at *Routon-Moor*; after which time the Beſiegers both there and at *Beeſton* Caſtle plied their Buſineſs more earneſtly than ever, about the beginning of *October* 1645, ſent for Great Guns to *Stafford* and *Shrewsbury*, wherewith eſpeci-

ally

Ann. 1645.

ally on the the *Welſh* ſide they did great Execution, and continued Battering, and ſeveral times Storming very furiouſly, but without ſucceſs.

Sir *William Vaughan* defeated at *Denbigh*, *Nov.* 1.

On *Saturday*, *Octob.* 25. Sir *William Brereton* (who had been call'd away to *London*) came down again, being appointed by the Parliament to Command in Chief, and having notice that Sir *William Vaughan* was gathering of Forces about *Denbigh* to raiſe the Siege, ſent Col. *Jones* with 1400 Horſe and Dragoons, and Adjutant *Louthian* with 1000 Foot to diſſipate them, whom they found not to be above 2000 ſtrong at moſt, yet they fought bravely; but at laſt *Jones* and *Louthian* put them to flight, kill'd (as was computed) one hundred, and took two or three hundred Priſoners, and ſeveral hundred Horſes.

The 14*th* of *November Beeſton*-Caſtle after Eighteen Weeks continual Siege, being reduced to ſuch want of Proviſions that they eat Cats, *&c.* the Governour Col. *Ballard* in compaſſion to his Soldiers conſented to beat a Parley, whereupon a Treaty followed, and having obtained very Honourable Conditions (even beyond expectation in ſuch Extremity, *viz.* To march out, the Governour and Officers with their Horſes and Arms, and their own proper Goods (which loaded two Wains) the Common Soldiers with their Arms, Colours flying, Drums beating, Matches alight, and a proportion of Powder and Ball, and a Convoy to Guard them to *Flint*-Caſtle. He did on *Sunday* the 16*th* of *Novemb.* ſurrender the Caſtle. The Gariſon being reduced to not above ſixty Men, who marched away according to the Conditions.

The Siege of *Cheſter* continued ſtill with the utmoſt Efforts of Courage and Skill both on the Defendants part, and Aſſailants; for the Lord *Byron* bouy'd up with continual hopes and intelligence of Relief from *Ireland*, reſolved if poſſible to preſerve the Town; and when he perceived thoſe Expectations fail, and began to hearken to a Treaty, inſiſted on very high Conditions, as appears by this Letter of Sir *William Brereton*'s to him.

Sir *William Brereton*'s Letter to the Lord *Byron* Governour of *Cheſter*.

My Lord,

I Cannot now ſend you ſuch Propoſitions as have been formerly rejected, every day producing loſs of Blood, and expence of Treaſure; neither will I trouble my ſelf with anſwering the Particulars of your unparallel'd Demands; to which if I ſhould ſuit mine, I could require no leſs than your ſelf and all the Officers and Commanders to be my Priſoners, and the reſt to ſubmit to Mercy. Yet to witneſs my deſires of the preſervation of the City, I have upon ſerious conſideration and debate thought fit to tender theſe encloſed Conditions; for the perfecting whereof I am content Commiſſioners meet concerning them, and ſuch further Particulars as may be conceived conducible to the Welfare of the City and Counties adjacent, and have given Commiſſion to theſe Gentlemen to receive your Anſwer in writing to theſe Propoſitions of mine herewith ſent, touching which I ſhall not be ſo ſcrupulous as to demand their return, not valuing to what view they may be expoſed, therefore they are to be left with you if you pleaſe, and remain

Cheſter-Suburbs, *Your Servant,*
Jan. 26. 1645. William Brereton.

To this my Lord that day return'd, that he could not at preſent give an Anſwer in regard of the ſeveral Conditions of Men therein concern'd, who muſt be conſulted; but the next day ſent his Anſwer thus:

SIR,

S I R,

The Lord *Byron*'s Anſwer.

THESE Demands of mine which you term unparallel'd, have been heretofore granted (by far greater Commanders than your ſelf, no diſparagement to you) to places in far worſe condition than (God be thanked) this is yet; Witneſs the *Baſſe*, *Breda*, *Maeſtricht*, and as many other Towns as have been Beleaguer'd either by the *Spaniard* or the *Hollander*, or to come home, *York* and *Carliſle*, and neareſt of all *Beeſton*-Caſtle. And therefore you muſt excuſe me if upon the Authority of ſo many Examples, I have not only propounded, but think fit to inſiſt upon them as the ſenſe of all manner of People in the City. As for your conceit in the demanding of my ſelf and the reſt of the Commanders and Officers to be your Priſoners, I would have you know, that we eſteem our Honours ſo far above our Lives, that no Extremity whatſoever can put ſo mean thoughts into the meaneſt of us all. And that to ſubmit to your mercy, is by us reckon'd amongſt thoſe things that we intend never to make uſe of. I am nevertheleſs ſtill content that the Commiſſioners whoſe Names I formerly tendred unto you, meet with ſuch as you ſhall appoint in any indifferent place to Treat upon Honourable Conditions, and deſire you to aſſure your ſelf that no other will be aſſented unto you by

Cheſter, Jan.
27. 1645.

Your Servant,
John Byron.

My Lord,

Brereton's Reply.

I Cannot believe that you conceive the War betwixt the *Hollander* and *Spaniard* is to be made a Precedent for us: Neither can I believe that ſuch Conditions as you demanded were granted to the *Baſſe*, *Breda*, or *Maeſtricht*; ſure I am none ſuch were given to *York*, *Carliſle*, or *Beeſton*, tho' ſome of them were maintained by as great Commanders as your ſelf, and no diſparagement to you, I ſhall therefore offer to your conſideration the Examples of *Liverpool*, *Baſing* and *Latham*, who by their refuſal of Honourable Terms when they were propounded, were not long after ſubjected to Captivity and the Sword; you may therefore do right to all thoſe many Innocents under your Command, to tender their ſafety and the preſervation of the City; For which end I have ſent you fair and Honourable Conditions, ſuch as are the ſenſe of all the Officers and Soldiers with me, which being rejected you may expect worſe from

Cheſter-Suburbs,
Jan. 27. 1645.

Your Servant,
William Brereton.

After ſeveral ſuch mutual Meſſages, Commiſſioners were at laſt appointed, and agreed upon Terms, and the City was delivered up *Febr.* 3. on the Articles following.

1. THAT the Lord *Byron*, and all Noblemen, Commanders, Officers, Gentlemen and Soldiers, and all other Perſons whatſoever, now reſiding in the City of *Cheſter*, and the Caſtle and Fort thereof, ſhall have liberty to march out of the ſaid City, Caſtle, and Fort, with all their Apparel whatſoever, and no other or more Goods, Horſes or Arms, than are hereafter mentioned, *viz.* The Lord *Byron* with his Horſe and Arms, and ten Men with their Horſes and Arms to attend him: Alſo his Lady and Servants, two Coaches and four Horſes in either of them, for the accomodating of them, and ſuch other Ladies and Gentlewomen as the ſaid Lord *Byron* ſhall think meet, with eighty of the ſaid Lord's Books, and all his Deeds and Evidences, Manuſcripts and Writings in his poſſeſſion; the ſaid Lord, his Lady, nor any their Attendants, carrying amongſt them all above Forty Pounds in Money, and Twenty Pounds in Plate: The reſt of the Noblemen with their Ladies and Servants, to march with their

Ann. 1645.

Horſes, each of the ſaid Lords attended with four Men, their Horſes and Arms; every ſuch Nobleman carrying with him not above Thirty Pounds in Money: Every Knight and Colonel to march with two Men, their Horſes and Arms; no ſuch Knight or Colonel to carry with him above Ten Pounds in Money: Every Lieutenant Colonel, Major and Captain of Horſe, with one Man, their Horſes and Arms; no ſuch Lieutenant Colonel, Major or Captain, carrying with him above Five Pounds in Money: Every Captain of Foot, Eſquire, Graduate, Preaching Miniſter, Gentleman of quality, the Advocate and Secretary to the Army, every of them with his own Horſe and Sword (the Miniſters without Swords) none of them carrying with him above Fifty Shillings, and the Miniſters to have all their own Manuſcripts, Notes, and Evidences: Lieutenants, Cornets, Enſigns, and other inferior Officers in Commiſſion, on Foot with every Man his Sword, and not above Twenty Shillings in Money: All Troopers, Foot-Soldiers, Gun-powder Makers, Canoniers, and all other not before mentioned, to march without Horſe or Arms. And that none of the ſaid Perſons before mentioned, ſhall in their March, after they are out of the City and Liberties thereof, be Plundered, ſearched or moleſted.

2. That all Women of what degree ſoever, that pleaſe to march out of the City, ſhall have all their Apparel with them; and ſuch Officers Wives, whoſe Husbands are Priſoners or abſent, may carry ſuch Sums of Money with them, as are allowed by theſe Articles to Commanders, Officers, and Gentlemen of their Husbands qualities,and no more.

3. That none of the Commanders, Officers or Soldiers, or any other at or before their marching out of the City, Caſtle or Fort, do injure or Plunder the Perſon or Goods of any, nor carry any thing away out of the ſaid City, Caſtle or Fort, but what is their own, and hereby allowed.

4. That all Citizens and others now reſiding within the City, ſhall be ſaved and ſecured in their Perſons, and their Goods and Eſtates within the City and Liberties thereof, preſerved and kept from the Plunder and violence of the Soldiers, and have the like freedom of Trade, as other Cities and Towns under the Parliaments Protection have, and ſuch Immunities as they of right ought to have. And that every ſuch Merchant, and Tradeſman of *Cheſter*, as ſhall deſire to go into *North-Wales*, to look after his Goods, ſhall have a Paſs to go thither, and return back again; he firſt giving Security, that (during his abſence) he will do no act to the prejudice of the Parliament: And that no ſuch Perſon ſhall at any time without Licenſe carry more Moneys with him, than ſufficient to defray the Charges of his Journey. And that all Citizens and other Inhabitants, who ſhall now or hereafter deſire to march forth of the City of *Cheſter*, and not act any thing againſt the Parliament, his, or their Wives, or Families, to have the benefit and priviledge of Inhabitants.

5. That ſuch Officers and Soldiers as ſhall be left Sick, or Wounded within the City of *Cheſter*, or the Caſtle, or Forts thereof, ſhall have liberty to ſtay until their recovery, and then have Paſſes to *Conway*, or any of the King's Gariſons not Blocked up: In the mean time to be provided for.

6. That the ſaid Lord *Byron*, Noblemen, Commanders, Gentlemen, Officers and Soldiers, and all others that ſhall march out of the Town, ſhall have liberty to march to *Conway*, and five days are allowed them to march thither with a Convoy of two hundred Horſe; the *Welſh* Officers and Soldiers to have liberty to go to their own homes,all of them to have free Quarter in their March, and twelve Carriages (if they ſhall have occaſion to uſe ſo many) which Carriages are to be returned on the ſixth day, and that Paſſes be given them for their ſafe return to *Cheſter*, and that they be ſecured until they return thither.

7. That no Soldier in his March ſhall be inveigled or enticed from his Colours or Command, with any promiſe or inducement whatſoever.

8. That all ſuch Perſons, Citizens, or others, who have Families in *Cheſter*, and are now in places remote thence, ſhall have the like benefit of theſe Articles, as thoſe who are now reſident in the City.

9. That the Friends of the Earls of *Derby* and *Litchfield*, or of any of thoſe whoſe dead Bodies are not yet Interred in *Cheſter*, ſhall have two Months time to fetch them thence, whither they pleaſe; provided, that none of them come attended with above twenty Horſes.

10. That no Church within the City, or Evidences, or Writings, belonging to the ſame, ſhall be defaced.

11. That ſuch *Iriſh* as were born of *Iriſh* Parents, and have taken part with the Rebels in *Ireland*, and now in the City, ſhall be Priſoners.

12. That all thoſe Horſes and Arms belonging to thoſe that march out, and not by theſe Articles allowed to be taken and carried out of the City (except ſuch Horſes as are the proper Goods of the Citizens and Inhabitants that ſhall remain in the City) before the delivery of the ſame be brought, the Horſes into the Caſtle-Court, and the Arms into the Shire-Hall, where Officers ſhall be appointed to receive them.

13. That in conſideration hereof, the ſaid City and Caſtle without any ſlighting or defacing thereof, with all the Ordinance, Arms, Ammunition, and all other Furniture and Proviſions of War therein whatſoever, except what is allowed to be carried away, and all the Records in the Caſtle, without diminution, imbezelling or defacing, be delivered to the ſaid Sir *William Brereton*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint for the uſe of King and Parliament, upon *Tueſday* next, being the Third of this Inſtant *February* 1645, by Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon.

14. That the Fort with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſion therein, of what ſort ſoever, not formally granted or allowed of, upon the ſigning of theſe Articles be delivered to Sir *William Brereton*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint.

15. That upon Signing of theſe Articles, all Priſoners in the City, Caſtle, and Fort, that have been in Arms for the Parliament, or impriſoned for adhereing thereunto, ſhall immediately be ſet at Liberty.

16. That the Convoy ſhall not receive any injury in their going or coming back, and ſhall have three days allowed for their return.

17. That if any Perſon concerned in any of theſe Articles ſhall violate any part of them, ſuch Perſon ſhall loſe the benefit of all the ſaid Articles.

18. That upon the Signing of theſe Articles, ſufficient Hoſtages, ſuch as ſhall be approved of, be given for the performance of the ſaid Articles.

Signed by us the Commiſſioners appointed on the behalf of the right Honourable the Lord *Byron*.

Edmund Verney, *John Robinſon*, *Thomas Cholmondeley*, *Peter Griffith*, *Henry Leigh*, *Thomas Throppe*, *Chriſtopher Bleaſe*, *William Ince*, *John Werden*, *John Johnſon*, *Edward Moreton*, *Thomas Bridge*.

What is done by the Commiſſioners is confirmed by *John Byron*.

The Affairs of the City being ſetled, Col. *Jones* was there left Governour for the Parliament, and the Neighbouring Gariſons of *Holt*, *Hawarden* and *Ruthen*-Caſtle, were all ſtraitly begirt, and not able to hold out long after.

But as this Year had generally been very fatal to his Majeſty's Intereſts, ſo it concluded with ſuch a *Sparring-Blow* as deſtroy'd almoſt all hopes of Reſource; and this was the Defeat of the Lord *Aſtley*, who had the only ſtanding Force abroad for the King, and with them, amounting in all to about the Number of 3000, (the greater part Horſe) was advancing from *Worceſter* towards *Oxford* to Joyn with his Majeſty, and by that Conjunction would have furniſh'd his Majeſty with ſuch a competent Force that he might have been able to have taken the Field this *Spring*, and by ſpeedy Marches, and declining Engagements with the Enemy, might have aug-

The Routing of the Lord *Aſtley* near *Stow*, *March* 22. 1645.

Ann. 1645. augmented his Numbers with freſh Recruits, or at leaſt gained time till the promiſed Supplies of Men from *Ireland*, and Money and Men from other parts ſhould arrive, to put his Affairs in a better poſture; ſo that on theſe Troops with my Lord *Aſtley* as the laſt Stake, they at *Oxford* built all their hopes, and therefore the better to facilitate his advance drew out from thence a Party of 1500 to meet him; but all Intelligence and the Paſſages were ſo intercepted by the Enemy, that theſe latter never could hear a word of my Lord's motions till they received the ſad Tidings how he was utterly defeated, by Col. *Morgan*, Sir *William Brereton*, Col. *Birch*, &c. near *Stow* in *Glouceſterſhire*; of which Col. *Morgan* who Commanded there in Chief for the Parliament, by permiſſion of Sir *W. Brereton* gave this following Account.

HAving received a Command from the Honourable Committee of both Kingdoms to take the Charge of a Brigade of Horſe and Foot drawn out of the Gariſons of *Glouceſter*, *Hereford*, and *Eviſhalm*, to prevent the Lord *Aſtley*'s Conjunction with the King's Forces at *Oxford*, and to effect that deſign, I drew forth and Rendezvouſed ſeaſonably near *Eviſhalm* and *Warwick*, notwithſtanding the Lord *Aſtley* endeavoured by all means to get by me, which much foiled my Brigade to prevent, in marching from place to place, to ſecure the place upon the River *Avon*. Yet after ſome conſiderations, I perceived that he was unwilling to paſs over ſo long as I lay near the River. Reſolved upon *Thurſday* laſt to quarter and camp in the moſt convenient place (whereſoever he made his paſſage) to fall upon him, and that Night had Intelligence of his March from *Droit* with near 100 Horſe towards *Bedford*, three miles from *Eviſhalm*, whereof I preſently advertized Col. *Whaley*, and Col. *Fleetwood*, and ſent Poſt to Sir *W. Brereton* for the aſſiſtance of his Horſe, which was accordingly granted. But upon *Friday* the Lord *Aſtley* ſtill continuing his March, and Sir *W. Brereton* not come up, was forced to hold him in action for the ſpace of four Hours, Skirmiſhing with by Parties, and keeping my Body drawn up in a moſt advantageous place for purſuit, in caſe he ſhould paſs by me before Sir *Will. Brereton* came up, which about Nine a Clock that Night he did, whereupon I reſolved to purſue, thinking it more advantageous to fall upon his Rear, than at that time to draw out to meet him in the Field, and in my purſuit Sir *W. Brereton* came up with 800 Horſe, (of whom I deſired to receive Orders, but he referred the whole Command of the Field unto me, then being equal in number to the Lord *Aſtley*'s Forces, conſiſting of 3000. I commanded 400 Horſe, and 200 Firelocks to Charge his Rear-guard, to put him to a ſtand before he ſhould paſs through *Stow upon the Woold*, and as my Intelligence informed me, the King was to have joyned with him within ſeven miles of that place, where he made choice of his Ground, and had the Wind with him, yet truſting in God, I drew up and Charged him, whom half an hour before day on *Saturday* Morning I put to a total rout, killed many Gentlemen and Officers of quality, took Priſoners the Lord *Aſtley* and all his Foot-Officers, whoſe Names are in the incloſed Liſt, beſides 1600 Common Soldiers, whereof many being Wounded, I gave liberty to go to their own Homes, taking the Oath of the Fifth of *April*, the reſt I have ſent to *Glouceſter*. There are alſo taken 2000 Arms, and all their Ammunition. Sir *W. Brereton* deſired that the Lord *Aſtley* ſhould be his Priſoner, which I willingly condeſcended unto, not doubting but he will give a good account of him to the Parliament. This good ſucceſs (the glory thereof I deſire may be given unto God) will prevent the King from drawing an Army into the Field which he expected: I am now marched towards *Worceſter*, where I ſhall obſerve ſuch Orders as I ſhall receive from the Parliament and the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Cambden, March
22. 1645.

Your Faithful Servant,
Tho. Morgan.

There

21 *Caroli.*

There were taken Priſoners the Lord *Aſtley*, Col. *Corbet*, Col. *Gerard*, Col. *Mouldſworth*, Lieut. Col. *Broughton*, Major *Billingſley*, Major *Harnedge*, Major *Saltonſtone*, and many other Officers. Thoſe that Eſcaped made towards *Farrington* and *Oxford*, of whom ſome were taken in the way by Col. *Fleetwood*. The Lord *Aſtley* was ſo ſenſible of the conſequences of this Defeat, that after he was taken Priſoner he ſaid to ſome of *Brereton*'s Officers, *You have now done your work, and may go to play, unleſs you will fall out amongſt your ſelves.* This action happen'd on the 22*th* of *March*, and therefore therewith we muſt conclude the Military part of this Year 1645.

Chap. V.

The moſt Remarkable Parliamentary and Civil Occurrences of the Year 1645.

Die Sabbathi, *April* 5. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for enabling the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and the other Committees in their ſeveral Counties, to tender an Oath to all ſuch Perſons of what Degree or Quality ſoever, that ſhall come in to the Protection of the Parliament.

Ordinance impoſing an Oath on all that come into the Parliaments Protection, *Apr.* 5. 1645.

BE it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That all and every Perſon of what Degree or Quality ſoever, that hath lived or ſhall live within the King's Quarters, or been aiding, aſſiſting, or adhering unto the Forces raiſed againſt the Parliament, and hath or ſhall come to inhabit or reſide under the power and protection of the Parliament, ſhall ſwear upon the Holy Evangeliſt in manner following.

The Oath.

I A. B. do ſwear from my heart that I will not directly nor indirectly adhere unto or willingly aſſiſt the King in this War, or in this Cauſe againſt the Parliament, nor any Forces raiſed without the conſent of the two Houſes of Parliament in this Cauſe or War. And I do likewiſe ſwear that my coming and ſubmitting my ſelf under the Power and Protection of the Parliament, is without any manner of deſign whatſoever, to the prejudice of the Proceedings of the two Houſes of this preſent Parliament, and without the direction, privity or advice of the King, or any of his Councel or Officers, other than what I have now made known. So help me God, and the Contents of this Book.

And be it further Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Commiſſioners for keeping of the Great Seal of *England* for the time being, ſhall have Power, and are hereby Authorized to tender and adminiſter the ſaid Oath unto any Peer, or Wife or Widow of any Peer, ſo coming to inhabit as aboveſaid.

And it ſhall be lawful to and for the Committee of the Houſe of Commons for Examinations, the Committee for the Militia in *London*, and all Committees of Parliament in the ſeveral Counties and Cities of the Kingdom, to tender and adminiſter the ſaid Oath unto every other Perſon ſo coming to inhabit as aboveſaid. And if any Perſon (not being a Member of, or aſſiſtant unto either of the Houſes of the Parliament) ſhall refuſe or neglect to take the ſaid Oath ſo duly tendered unto him or her as aboveſaid, the ſaid Commiſſioners and Committees reſpectively ſhall and may commit the ſame Perſon to ſome Priſon, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, until he ſhall conform thereunto.

Die Jovis 11. April. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament for exempting the Univerſity of Cambridge *from Taxations.*

Ordinance exempting the Univerſity of *Cambridge* from Taxes, *Apr.* 11. 1645.

WHereas humble repreſentation hath been made to the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament on the behalf of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, that the ſaid Univerſity, and the ſeveral Colleges therein are brought to ſuch neceſſity, by reaſon of the failing of their

Anno 1645.

Rents (a great part whereof cannot be received in theſe times of troubles and diſtractions) as they ſhall be altogether unable to ſupport any longer the Students of the ſaid Societies, unleſs they may be freed and exempted (according to their Charter, and the Indulgence of former Parliaments) from all Military Taxes, and other Contributions to the Publick Service, which are impoſed by Ordinance of Parliament.

The ſaid Lords and Commons taking the Premiſſes into conſideration, and to the end they may give as much eaſe and relief as the times will bear to theſe eminent Schools and Seminaries of Learning for their better encouragement to continue their Studies with diligence for the publick benefit both of Church and Commonwealth, think fit and Ordain, and be it Ordained, That nothing contained in any Ordinance or Ordinances of Parliament for and concerning the Impoſing, Levying or paying of any Aſſeſſments, Taxes and Charges whatſoever, as well already made and charged, as hereafter to be made and charged, by virtue of any of the ſaid Ordinances, ſhall be extended to charge the ſaid Univerſity of *Cambridge*, or any of the Colleges or Halls within the ſaid Univerſity, nor any the Rents and Revenues belonging to the ſaid Univerſity or Colleges, or any of them, nor to charge any Maſter, Fellow or Scholar of any the ſaid Colleges, nor any Reader, Officer or Miniſter of the ſaid Univerſity or Colleges, or any of them, for and in regard of any Stipend, Wages or Profit whatſoever ariſing or growing due to them, or any of them in reſpect of their ſaid ſeveral Places and Employments in the ſaid Univerſity, any thing in the ſaid Ordinances, or any of them to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And all Aſſeſſors, Collectors, and others whom this may concern, are hereby required to take notice of this Ordinance.

Provided that the Tenants who enjoy Leaſes from the ſaid Univerſity, and Colleges reſpectively do claim no freedom, exception, or advantage by this Ordinance.

Die Jovis April. 11. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for regulating the Univerſity of Cambridge, *and for removing Scandalous Miniſters in the Seven Aſſociated Counties.*

Ordinance for Regulating the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, *Apr.*11.1645.

WHereas many Complaints are made by the well affected Inhabitants of the Aſſociated Counties of *Eſſex*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Hertfort*, *Cambridge*, *Huntington*, and *Lincoln*, that the Service of the Parliament is retarded, the Enemy ſtrengthened, the Peoples Souls ſtarved, and their minds diverted from any care of God's Cauſe, by their idle ill affected and ſcandalous Clergy of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, and the Aſſociated Counties; and that many that would give Evidence againſt ſuch Scandalous Miniſters are not able to travel to *London*, nor bear the Charges of ſuch a Journey: It is Ordained by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhall appoint one or more Committees in every County, conſiſting of ſuch as have been Nominated Deputy Lieutenants or Committees, by any former Ordinance of Parliament, in any of the ſaid Aſſociated Counties, every Committee to conſiſt of Ten, whereof any Five or more of them to Sit in any Place or Places within any the ſaid aſſociated Counties where the ſaid Earl ſhall appoint, with power to put in Execution theſe Inſtructions following, and in purſuance thereof to give aſſiſtance to the ſaid Committees.

Firſt, They ſhall have power to call before them all Provoſts, Maſters and Fellows of Colleges, all Students and Members of the Univerſity, and all Miniſters in any County of the Aſſociation, and all School-Maſters that are Scandalous in their Lives, or ill-affected to the Parliament, or Fomenters of this Unnatural War, or that ſhall wilfully refuſe Obedience to the Ordinances of the Parliament, or that have deſerted their ordinary places of Reſidence, not being imployed in the Service of the King and Parliament. And they ſhall have power to ſend for any Witneſſes, and examine any complaint or Teſtimony againſt them. Upon Oaths of ſuch Perſons as ſhall and may be produced to give Evidence a-

againſt

gainſt them, and ſhall certifie their Names with the Charge and Proofs againſt them, to the ſaid Earl of *Mancheſter*, and he ſhall have power to eject ſuch as he ſhall judge unfit for their Places, and to Sequeſter their Eſtates, Means, and Revenues, and to diſpoſe of them as he ſhall think fitting, and to place other fitting Perſons in their room, ſuch as ſhall be approved of by the Aſſembly of Divines Sitting at *Weſtminſter*.

The Earl of *Mancheſter*, or the ſaid Committee or Committees ſhall have power to adminiſter the late Covenant taken, and to be taken of all the Three Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, to all Perſons in any of the ſaid Aſſociated Counties, and the Iſle of *Ely*, upon ſuch Penalties, as are or ſhall be aſſigned by the Parliament in this behalf.

And be it Ordained, That the ſaid Earl of *Mancheſter*, ſhall have power to diſpoſe of a fifth part of all ſuch Eſtates as they ſhall Sequeſter, for the benefit of the Wives and Children of any of the aforeſaid Perſons.

The ſaid Committee or Committees ſhall imploy a Clerk for the Regiſtring of all Warrants, Orders, Summons and Ejectments made by them; and that they chuſe ſome convenient place for the preſerving of the Writings of this Committee.

That the ſaid Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhall have power to examine and inhibit all ſuch as do obſtruct the Reformation now endeavoured by the Parliament and Aſſembly of Divines.

And be it further Ordained, That all ſuch as ſhall do any thing in execution of this Ordinance ſhall be kept Indemniſyed by the Authority and power of both Houſes of Parliament.

And further be it Declared, That the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhall have power to appoint a convenient number, conſiſting of one or more out of every County, One out of the City of *Norwich*; and One out of the County and City of *Lincoln*; Provided that Three of theſe be Deputy-Lieutenants to Sit at *Cambridge* for the better Ordering of all Buſineſſes of the Aſſociation, according to Ordinances and Orders of Parliament, and according to his Commiſſion granted by his Excellency the Earl of *Eſſex*; and that the preſent Committee for the Aſſociation Sitting at *Cambridge*, ſhall ceaſe when the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhall have appointed another under his Hand and Seal.

April 15. A Committee of Lords and Commons was this Day Nominated for the management of the Admiralty, *viz.*

Of the Houſe of Peers,
Earl of *Eſſex*.
Earl of *Warwick*.
Earl of *Northumberland*.
Earl of *Pembroke*.
Lord *Say*.
Lord *North*.

Of the Houſe of Commons,
Sir *Walter Earl*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *John Evelyn*, Jun. Sir *Chr. Wray*, Mr. *Role*, Mr. *Green*, Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Bence*, Doctor *Eden*, Mr. *Liſle*, Mr. *Whitlock*.

But afterwards *Apr.* 28. upon further Debate and Conſideration, the management thereof was committed only to the Earl of *Warwick* of the Houſe of Peers, and Mr. *Bence*, and Mr. *Perigrine Pelham* of the Commons Houſe.

Die Sabbathi, April. 26. 1645.

IT is this Day Ordained and declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That no Perſon be permitted to Preach who is not Ordained a Miniſter either in this or ſome other Reformed Church, except ſuch (as intending the Miniſtry) ſhall be allowed for the trial of their Gifts by thoſe who ſhall be appointed thereunto by both Houſes of Parliament.

Ordinance that none ſhall Preach but ſuch as are Ordained, *Apr.* 26. 1645.

It is this Day Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed, and that

Ann. 1645. that it be forthwith ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with an earneſt deſire and recommendation from both Houſes, That he take care that this Ordinance may be duly obſerved in the Army, and that if any ſhall tranſgreſs this Ordinance, that he make ſpeedy Repreſentation thereof to both Houſes, that the offenders may receive condign puniſhment for their contempts. It is further Ordered by the Lords and Commons, That this Ordinance be forthwith ſent to the Lord Mayor and Committee of the Militia in *London*, to the Governours, Commanders and Magiſtrates of all Gariſons, Forces, Places of Strength, Cities, Towns, Forts and Ports: And to the ſeveral and reſpective Counties, with the like Injunction unto them reſpectively, that they take care that this Ordinance be duly obſerved in the Places aforeſaid reſpectively, and that they make ſpeedy repreſentation to both Houſes of ſuch as ſhall offend herein, that they may receive condign puniſhment.

May 31. 1645.

A Liſt of ſuch of the Navy Royal, as alſo of the Merchants Ships as are ſet forth to Sea for this Summers Expedition 1645, in the Service of the King and Parliament. Together with their Names, Captains, Burdens, Number of Men and Ordnance in every Ship.

His Majeſty's Ships.

Ships Names.	Commanders.	Tuns.	Men.	Ord.
1 James, *Admiral.*	*Rich. Blythe.*	875	280	50
2 Andrew, *Vice-Adm.*	*Will. Batten.*	650	260	36
3 Garland, *Rere-Adm.*	*Rich. Owen.*	575	170	40
4 Lyon.	*Rich. Swanley.*	600	170	40
5 Bonaventure.	*Hen. Bethel.*	557	170	38
6 Leopard.	*John Bowen.*	520	160	38
7 Antelope.	*Edw. Hall.*	512	160	36
8 Entrance.	*Will. Smith.*	539	160	38
9 Swallow.	*Will. Somaſter.*	500	150	36
10 John.	*Robert Zachary.*	400	110	28
11 Fellowſhip.	*Will. Pen.*	300	110	28
12 Globe.	*Rich. Willoughby.*	300	100	24
13 Sampſon.	*Rich. Whitty.*	300	70	20
14 Expedition.	*Joſeph Jourdain.*	160	100	18
15 Mary-Roſe.	*Phines Pet.*	321	100	28
16 Providence.	*John Stansby.*	260	100	18
17 Hector.	*Edw. Elliot.*	300	70	20
18 Eighth Whelp.	*John Kearſe.*	200	60	16
19 Warwick Frigate.	*Will. Thomas.*	200	80	22
20 Cygnett.	*John Man.*	160	70	18
21 Creſcent.	*John Edwin.*	140	50	14
22 Star.	*Robert Conſtable.*	130	60	16
23 Hind.	*Tho. Pilgrim.*	140	70	13
24 Greyhound.	*John Coppin.*	120	50	12
25 Lilly.	*John Lambert.*	80	45	8
26 Nichodemus.	*Thomas Pacy.*	80	45	8
27 Duncanon Frigate.	*Sam. Howell.*		50	10
28 Welcomb. Pink.	*John Green.*		45	8
29 Charles Frigate.	*Robert Clark.*	50	26	6
30 Dainty Pink.			25	4
31 Dove.	*William Hazard.*		25	6
32 Robert.	*William Rew.*		40	8

Merchants Ships.

Ships Names.	Commanders.	Tuns.	Men.	Ord.
1 May-Flower.	*Roger Philips.*	405	121	29
2 Conſt. Warwick.	*John Gilſon.*	300	120	26
3 Anne *and* Joyce.	*Thomas Jones.*	300	90	22
4 True-Love.	*Gerv. Coachman.*	259	75	20

5 Rebecca

21 Car.

5	Rebecca.	*Stephen Rich.*	250	75	20
6	Geo. Bonaventure.	*John Crampe.*	243	73	20
7	Nicholas.	*Rich. Bray.*		57	20
8	Anne Piercy.	*Thomas Smith.*		75	20
9	Lucy.	*Elias Drew.*	160	64	14
10	Providence.	*Roger Martin.*	180	54	16
11	Joceline.	*Robert Clark.*	196	59	12
12	Magdalen.	*John Hoſier.*	185	56	16
13	Covenant.	*John Lawſon.*	140	45	12
14	Mary *and* Anne.	*Peter Wappal.*	150	20	12
15	Spy-Frigate.	*Andrew Davis.*	40	20	6
16	Green-Frigate.	*Tho. Farmer.*	30	12	6
17	Sea-Flower.			40	4
18	Deſyance.	*William Brooks.*			16
19	Roe-Buck.	*William Liſton.*	80	50	10

Junii 26. 1645. *An Additional Ordinance for the better taking and Expediting the Accompts of the whole Kingdom.*

FOR the better taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and the more ſpeedy levying of ſuch Sums of Money as are or ſhall be due unto the Commonwealth upon ſuch Accompts as are or ſhall be determined.

It is Ordered and Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and the ſeveral Sub-committees of Accompts within their reſpective Limits, ſhall have full Power and Authority, and are hereby Authorized to iſſue forth Warrants to the High Conſtables, Petty Conſtables, and Head-Boroughs of every Hundred, Lath, Rape, Wapentake, Ward, and to the Church-Wardens of every Pariſh, or any of them, or to any other Perſon or Perſons (under the Degree of a Peer of this Realm, nor to any Member of the Houſe of Commons) within the Limits aforeſaid, whom they ſhall think meet, thereby requiring the Perſons to whom the ſaid Warrant ſhall be directed to make ſtrict and diligent enquiry in every Pariſh of this Kingdom within their ſeveral Precincts, what Sum or Sums of Money, Plate, Horſe, Arms, Ammunition, Houſhold-ſtuff, Goods of all ſorts, Rents and Profits of Lands, Wood, Proviſions of all kind, and Free Quarter have been received, taken, collected, raiſed, ſeized or ſequeſtred within the ſaid Hundred, Lath, Rape, Wapentake, Ward and Pariſh, by way of Voluntary Contribution, Tax, or otherwiſe; and by whom the ſame hath been received, taken, collected, raiſed, ſeized, ſequeſtred, and to whom paid and delivered. And the ſaid Perſons unto whom the ſaid Warrants ſhall be directed, ſhall give notice thereof in writing, and leave, or cauſe the ſame to be left at every Houſe within every reſpective Pariſh, to inform them of all ſuch Sum or Sums of Money, Plate, Horſe, Arms, Ammunition, Houſhold-ſtuff, Goods, Rents and Profits of Lands, Wood, Proviſions of all ſorts, and Free Quarter that have been received, taken, collected, raiſed, ſeized or ſequeſtred by any Perſon or Perſons, and by whom paid, given or contributed to any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, for the uſe of the Commonwealth by way of Aſſeſſment, or otherwiſe, within fifty days after Perſonal notice left or given under pain that every Perſon or Perſons, who ſhall wilfully or negligently fail to give in ſuch information within the time aforeſaid, without rendering a juſt and reaſonable cauſe of his or their failer herein, ſhall from thenceforth be diſabled to demand the benefit of the publick faith for all ſuch Moneys, Plate, Horſe, Arms, Ammunition, Proviſions, Contributions, Free Quarter, as he or they ſhall omit to inform of, and after ſuch information taken by the Perſons to whom the ſaid Warrant ſhall be directed, the ſame ſhall be returned in Writing to the ſaid Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, or unto the Sub-committee of Accompts reſpectively for the better inabling them to charge the ſaid Accomptants. And whereas ſeveral Sequeſtrations have been unwarrantably, fraudulently and deceitfully diſcharged, or let or ſold at under-values by the ſeveral Committees or Officers for Sequeſtrations in the ſeveral Counties, Cities, and other places of this Kingdom.

Be it Ordained, That the Committee for the taking of the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and the ſeveral Sub-committees for the ſaid Accompts reſpectively, ſhall have power, and are hereby Authorized to inquire thereof by

A. 1645. Oath, and if they ſhall find the ſame to be unwarrantably, fraudulently and deceitfully diſcharged, under-ſold, or under-let, they ſhall further enquire by what ways and means, and by whom the ſaid diſcharge, under-ſale, or under-letting was procured, and ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall be found faulty in the Premiſſes, ſhall make ſuch ſatisfaction to the Commonwealth, proportionable to their offence, as the Committee of Accompts for the Kingdom, or any Five of them, ſhall adjudge and determine, ſo as the ſaid Perſons be not Peers of this Realm, or Members of the Houſe of Commons.

And be it further Ordained, That the ſaid Committee for taking of the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and the Sub-committees for the ſaid Accompts reſpectively, ſhall have Authority, and they are hereby Authorized to inquire of all Perſons whatſoever, that have or ſhall any way conceal and detain the Eſtates, Goods and Chattels of any Perſon or Perſons Sequeſtred, or Sequeſtrable, and ſhall charge them for the ſame as Accomptants to all intents and purpoſes, ſo as the ſaid Perſons be not Peers of this Realm, or Members of the H. of Comm.

And whereas ſeveral Accomptants to whom there is no allowance given by Act, Ordinance or Order of one or both Houſes of Parliament, demand upon their Accompts ſeveral Allowances: Be it Ordained, That the ſaid Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom ſhall have power and authority, and they or any Five of them are hereby authorized to make ſuch reaſonable allowances unto the ſaid Accomptants for their Charges and Pains as they ſhall think meet, the ſaid allowances not exceeding a Peny in the Pound, for every Pound received by ſuch Accomptant.

And be it further Ordered and Ordained, That every Perſon or Perſons found in Arrear upon any Accompt to be determined by the ſaid Committee, or any Five or more of them, ſhall immediately upon determination of the ſaid Accompt and ſignification or notice thereof given to the ſeveral Perſon and Perſons aforeſaid, or left in writing, at his or their Houſe, or uſual place of abode by the ſaid Committee or any Five or more of them, pay in or cauſe to be paid unto the Chamberlain of the City of *London* for the time being, or unto ſuch particular Treaſurers, as by any former Act or Ordinance are appointed to receive the ſame, and in caſe no Treaſurers are already appointed, then unto ſuch Treaſurer as ſhall by Virtue of this Ordinance be made in every County of this Kingdom, all ſuch Sum and Sums of Money as ſhall be found and certified to be Arrear, and by him or them due and owing upon their ſaid Accompts, or otherwiſe give ſuch ſufficient Security for the payment thereof, in manner and form aforeſaid within the ſpace of forty days after the ſaid Certificate, as by the ſaid Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, or any five or more of them ſhall be approved of; and for default thereof, the ſaid Perſon or Perſons neglecting or refuſing to pay; or ſecure the ſaid Sums or Arrears as aforeſaid (not being a Peer or Aſſiſtant, or Officer of the Houſe of Peers, or Member or Officer of the Houſe of Commons) ſhall be committed by the ſaid Committee, or any five or more of them, unto ſuch Priſon as they ſhall think fit, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize, until he or they ſhall pay in the ſeveral Sums of Money, or give ſuch Security for payment thereof as aforeſaid. And if any ſuch Perſon or Perſons be Peers or Aſſiſtants, or Officers of either Houſe of Parliament, then their Names to be certified to ſuch Houſe as they ſhall belong to reſpectively that ſuch further Courſe may be taken therein as ſhall ſeem meet.

And be it further Ordained, That if it ſhall appear to the ſaid Committee, or ſaid Sub-committees by the acknowledgment of the Accomptant, or otherwiſe, that there remains any Sum of Money or Goods in the hands or poſſeſſion of any Accomptant (not being a Peer or Aſſiſtant or Officer of the Houſe of Peers, or Member or Officer of the Houſe of Commons) or any other Perſon or Perſons to his uſe, that the ſaid Committee or any five or more of them, or any of the ſaid Sub-committee, or any five or more of them, ſhall before the ſaid Accompt determined have hereby power to order the payment of the ſame Moneys, and to make Sale of all ſuch Goods to the uſe and benefit of the Commonwealth within ſuch time as ſhall be by them limitted, or in default thereof, to proceed againſt the ſaid Accomptants as in the precedent Clauſe is directed againſt ſuch Perſons whoſe Accompts are determined.

And be it further Ordained, That if it ſhall appear by proof of the ſaid Committee of Accompts, or any Sub-committee of Accompts, that any Perſon or

Perſons who is accomptable by virtue of the Ordinances for taking of the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, or any of them, ſhall go about or endeavour to depart the Kingdom,or convey away, hide, or obſcure his or their Eſtates, to prevent the payment of what ſhall be found juſtly due, from him or them unto the Commonwealth,that then the ſaid Committee of Accompts or Subcommittee in every County,or any five or more of them reſpectively ſhall and may by Warrant under their hands to be made to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as they ſhall think fit,cauſe the Perſon and Eſtate of ſuch Perſon or Perſons (not being Peer or Aſſiſtant or Officer of the Houſe of Peers,or Member,or Officer of the H. of Commons) to be ſeized and ſecured,until ſuch time as he,or they ſhall put in good and ſufficient Security to be taken by the ſaidCommitee,or Subcommitte, or any Five or more of them reſpectively, that he or they ſhall and will truly pay and ſatisfie all ſuch Sum or Sums of Money as ſhall be found due from him or them, unto the Commonwealth upon the determining of his or their Accompts. And be it further Ordained, That if any Perſon or Perſons (not being a Peer or Aſſiſtant, or Officer of the Houſe of Peers, or Member, or Officer of the Houſe of Commons) ſhall be found Indebted and Arrear upon the foot of his or their Accompt,and ſhall be Impriſoned, or otherwiſe abſent himſelf from the place of his uſual abode or dwelling,by the ſpace of one Month after notice of his or their Arrear given according to this Ordinance, that then the Committee for taking the Accompts of the Kingdom, or Subcommittees reſpectively,ſhall or may ſend for any Perſon or Perſons in whoſe hands,power or knowledge the Eſtate Real or Perſonal of ſuch Perſon ſo found in Arrear ſhall be, and examine the ſaid Perſon or Perſons upon Oath (which by Virtue of the ſaid Ordinances, the ſaid Committee or Sub-committee reſpectively ſhall have power to adminiſter)for the Diſcovery of the Eſtate,Real or Perſonal,of ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo indebted ; and having diſcovered the ſame, that ſaid Committee of Accompts, or any Five or more of them, ſhall have power to nominate ſome fit Perſons who ſhall hereby have power, and are authorized to ſeize and make ſale of the Eſtate Real and Perſonal, Rights and Credits of ſuch Perſon ſo found in Arrear, in as ample manner as is uſual in the Caſe of Bankrupts, the ſaid Sale to be by Deed Inrolled in the Court of *Chancery*, and to be good and effectual in Law, to all intents and purpoſes againſt the ſaid party ſo found in Arrear, and all claiming by, from and under him, without good and valuable conſideration, and to cauſe ſuch Money ſo raiſed to be paid to the reſpective Treaſurers in this Ordinance named.

And be it further Ordained, That the Sub-committee of every County of this Kingdom, or the major part of them, ſhall from time to time have power and authority to name one fit and able Perſon in every County to be Treaſurer of that County, and the ſaid Perſon ſo named being approved of and allowed by the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom ſhall receive the ſeveral Sums of Money that ſhall be found Arrear from any Perſon or Perſons within the ſaid County, and ſhall diſburſe the ſame, as the ſame is or ſhall be ordered by the Houſes of Parliament ; and the ſaid Treaſurer ſhall exhibit upon his Oath unto the ſaid Sub-committee a Bill of ſuch neceſſary Charges as he ſhall be at the receiving, paying, carrying of the Money received by him according to direction of ſuch Order or Orders ; which Charges ſo by him diſburſed he ſhall and may lawfully retain upon his allowance of the ſaid Bill.

And be it further Ordered and Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall find him or themſelves agrieved with the Determination of any ſuch Accompt as aforeſaid,then every ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo agrieved after he or they have depoſited, or ſufficiently ſecured,in ſuch ſort as the Court of *Chancery* ſhall think fit, ſuch Sum and Sums of Money as are found in Arrear,and by him or them due and owing,upon his or their ſaid Accompt ; unto the Chamberlain of the City of *London* for the time being ſhall and may within thirty days after ſuch accompt ſhall be determined,and notice thereof to him or them given or left,and ſuch payment or ſecuring of the ſaid Money aforeſaid exhibit his or their Appeal into the Court of *Chancery* for redreſs therein,and that upon the ſaid Appeal the Court of *Chancery* may by ſuch ways and means as to the Lord Keeper or Commiſſioners of the Great Seal for the time being ſhall ſeem meet (the circumſtances of the caſe conſidered) within ſix Months after the delivery of the ſaid Appeal, in a Summary way,

without

A. 1645. without formality of proceedings, proceed to the Examination, hearing, and determining thereof, ſhall and may add or diminiſh, alter or enlarge the ſaid determining of the ſaid Accompt, as to them ſhall be thought to ſtand with equity and good Conſcience, and ſhall and may Tax and award ſuch Perſon and Perſons as they ſhall find to complain or appeal without any juſt or reaſonable cauſe to ſuch Coſts and Sums of Money as they in their diſcretions ſhall think fit, to the uſe of the Commonwealth, unto the Chamberlain of the City of *London* aforeſaid, and for neglect or refuſal thereof, to commit the ſaid Perſon or Perſons to Priſon until they ſhall pay the ſame; and that the ſaid Sums of Money ſo paid unto the Chamberlain of the City of *London* upon the ſaid appeal ſhall not be diſpoſed of until the ſaid appeal be determined, and ſo much ſhall be adjudged againſt the appellant, to be paid unto ſuch particular Treaſurers as are appointed to receive the ſame as aforeſaid, or to be diſpoſed as by Order of the ſaid Houſes of Parliament ſhall be appointed and directed: And the party that ſhall proſecute the Suit for the Commonwealth, ſhall have full Coſts allowed unto him in caſe he that ſhall appeal ſhall not prevail upon his appeal.

And further it is hereby Ordered and Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that all Perſons employed or to be employed in taking of the ſaid Accompts by virtue of the aforeſaid Ordinances, their and every of their Officers and neceſſary Attendants, and their and every of their Horſes ſhall be free from preſſing, and ſhall not be ſeized or taken by virtue of any Order or Ordinance for the Service of the State, ſo long as they or any of them are employed in or about the taking of the ſaid Accompts.

And be it further Ordained, that the Officers and other Perſons employed by the ſeveral Sub-committees in each County and City, ſhall have ſuch reaſonable and fitting Allowances as ſhall be thought fit by the ſaid Sub-committees the major part of them, and ſhall be approved of by the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, or any Five of them.

And be it further Ordained, That if any Perſon or Perſons (not being a Peer of this Realm, Aſſiſtant or Officer of the Houſe of Peers, or Member or Officer of the Houſe of Commons) that ſhall be Summoned to appear before the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, or the ſaid Sub-committees reſpectively, ſhall wilfully neglect or refuſe to appear before the ſaid Committee or Sub-committee, and ſhall afterwards for ſuch his neglect or refuſal, be ſent for and attached by their Meſſenger or Meſſengers, that in ſuch caſe it ſhall and may be lawful for the ſaid Meſſenger ſo attaching the ſaid Perſon or Perſons, to take of every ſuch Perſon the Sum of Two pence for every Mile he ſhall go or ride for the ſaid Perſon or Perſons ſo offending, and Twelve pence for the Attachment of the ſaid Perſon offending.

And be it further Ordained, That it ſhall and may be lawful for the Regiſter, Accomptant or Clerk to the ſaid Committee for the taking of the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and their Sub-committees reſpectively to take from every Perſon that ſhall be found in Arrear, Three Pence for every Sheet that ſhall be written of every Examination or Accompt, and Twelve Pence for every Order which the ſaid Perſon ſo found in Arrear ſhall deſire to have written or Copied out for his Benefit.

And be it further Ordained, That the ſaid Committee for the taking of the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, and the Sub-committees reſpectively, or any two of them, ſhall have power and authority to adminiſter to every Regiſter, Accomptant, Meſſenger, or other Officer or Perſon imployed, an Oath for their and every of their faithful Demeanor, the Tenor whereof followeth.

I A. B. *do Sweat, That according to my beſt skill and judgment, I ſhall faithfully, diligently, and truly demean my ſelf in the Office of ,   or other Employment wherein I ſhall be imployed by the Committee for the taking of the Accompts of the whole* Kingdom, *or by any Sub-committee for taking the ſaid Accompts.*

And it is further Ordained, That the Sub-committee of Accompts of each reſpective County and City, or any Five or more of them ſhall have full power and authority to ſend into any other County or City, and to cauſe all Perſons accomptable for any Moneys or Goods received or taken in the County of which they are Sub-committees (not being a Peer, Aſſiſtant or Officer of the Houſe of Peers, or Member or Officer of the Houſe of Commons) to appear before them for the Examination of their former Accompts according to this and the ſeveral Ordinances, unleſs the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom ſhall give Order to the contrary.

And be it further Ordained, That if any Perſon or Perſons named, or to be named of any Sub-committee of Accompts, according to the ſaid ſeveral Ordinances of Accompts, or which ſhall be named Treaſurers according to this Ordinance, ſhall refuſe to take upon them the ſaid reſpective Employments, or to take the National Covenant, upon Certificate of the ſeveral Names to the Houſe of Commons, by the Committee for taking the Accompts of the whole Kingdom, they ſhall receive ſuch puniſhment as the High Court of Parliament ſhall think fit.

Much about the beginning of this Year 164[illegible] the Lord [illegible] [illegible] created Earl of *Suſſex*, upon ſome diſguſt taken at Court, left [illegible] and attended with ſome Gentlemen, came publickly in the day [illegible] into *London*; but being miſtruſted by the Two Houſes, an Order [illegible] on the 31*ſt* of *March*, That in a Week's time he ſhould depart [illegible] and all the Parliaments Quarters. But he ſtill being willing to continue in the City, did on the 22*d* of *April* take the Oath appointed by the Parliament for ſuch as came in unto them, before the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal: And afterwards was complained of by Mr. *Hollis* touching a Letter pretended to be ſent from *Oxford* to *Hollis*: On which the ſaid Lord *Savile*, for Contempt in refuſing to tell from whom he had that Letter, was committed to the *Tower*. And on the 2*d* of *July* following, Mr. *Gourden*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, preſented a Letter from the ſaid Lord to that Houſe, with a Paper therein incloſed, deſiring the ſame might be read; which after ſome Debate, being admitted; the Subſtance of the Letter was to ſignify his Affections to the Parliament, to whom he had come from the King, and ſubmitted himſelf, and taken the Oath enjoined: In obſervance whereof, and of his Duty to the Parliament, under whoſe Protection he was, he held himſelf obliged to diſcover to them what he knew concerning Two of their Members, who had acted contrary to their Truſt, and to the Prejudice of the Parliament, in the matters in that Paper contained: Which Paper ſet forth, That *Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitlock *being Perſons well-affected to the King and his Cauſe, were nevertheleſs Two of the Parliaments Commiſſioners lately ſent to* Oxford *to his Majeſty, with Propoſitions for Peace: And did there, contrary to their Truſt, and to the Parliament's prejudice, treat and adviſe with the King, and ſome great Lords about him, namely, the Earl of* Lindſey, *the Earl of* Southampton, *and others, about the King's Anſwer to thoſe Propoſitions; and did give a Paper in writing, wherein they adviſed what the Kings Anſwer ſhould be. Which Advice of theirs was followed by the King, and ſome of the very Words thereof made uſe of in his Majeſty's Anſwer. And that both before and after that time, they held Intelligence and Correſpondence with the King and the Royal Party at* Oxford, *&c.* Whereupon ſeveral moved, That *Hollis* and *Whitlock* might make a preſent Anſwer to this Charge: And *Hollis* in his place made his Anſwer to the matter of the Paper, denying any ſuch Intelligence or Correſpondence: And *Whitlock* being that morning out of Town, Mr. *John L'Iſle* acquainted the Houſe, That Mr. *Whitlock* being then abſent, if they pleaſed, he would undertake to give him notice to attend the next day; which was ordered; and *Whitlock* then attending accordingly, the ſaid Letter and Paper were again read; whereunto he in his place ſpake by way of Anſwer as followeth:

[illegible] The Lord *Savile* accuſes Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, *July* 2.

Mr. Speaker,

I Am happy, ſince I muſt be under an Accuſation (which is no mean thing) in this Honourable Houſe, that this Gentleman, my Lord *Savile*, is my Accuſer; and more happy, that You, to whom I have been ſo long a Servant, and who know my ways ſo well, are to be my Judges. I ſhall ſay nothing concerning my Lord *Savile*, becauſe he is my Accuſer; but to the parts of his Accuſation I ſhall give you a ſhort and true Anſwer, with all Ingenuity and Submiſſion to your great Judgment.

Whitlock's Speech, in anſwer to the Lord *Savile's* Paper, *July* 3.

His firſt part of the Accuſation is, That *I was a Perſon well-affected to the King*: But he gives no Inſtances thereof; nor is it a Crime to be well-affected to my Sovereign; we have all expreſſed the ſame in our Covenant; I could give ſome Inſtances to the contrary effect; as the Plunder of my

Goods, ſeizing the Profits of my Lands, indicting my Perſon of High-Treaſon for ſerving you, and giving away my Inheritance to Sir *Charles Blunt* a Papiſt; which are no great Motives to an extraordinary Affection, more than a Subject is obliged to towards his Prince. But if my Lord *Savile* means by well-affected to the King, my being well affected to Peace; I confeſs I am a paſſionate Lover of a good Peace, and Seeker of it, and thereby have teſtified my Affection both to King and Parliament; and the longer our Troubles continue, the more we ſhall all be of this Opinion and Affection. Sir, I hope I may be thought capable to know my Duty to my King, and to underſtand what Protection I was to have from him; the mutual Relations of both; and further I hold my ſelf diſoblig'd.

The Second Accuſation is, That *I met at the Earl of* Lindſey's *Lodgings in* Oxford, *to Adviſe about the King's Anſwer to your Propoſitions; and that I there did give Advice to the King, contrary to the Truſt repoſed in me by you.* To this I anſwer, That when your Commiſſioners came to *Oxford*, we conſulted together what (amongſt other things) was fit for us to do in point of Civilities and Viſits whilſt we were there; and it was agreed by us all, That we ſhould not viſit any that were excepted in your Propoſitions; but that we might viſit others who did viſit or ſend Viſits to us. The Earl of *Lindſey* ſent to viſit Mr. *Hollis* and Me with a Complement, That he was not well, elſe he would have come to viſit us at our Lodgings. And I having a particular Relation and Alliance to him, we went together to return a Viſit to his Lordſhip, and told our Fellow-Commiſſioners of our Intentions, before we gave the Viſit, and they approved of it. When we came to the Earl's Lodging, we found there the Earl of *Southampton*, the Lord *Savile*, and ſome others; but it was ſo far from an appointed Meeting, that I knew not of their being there, till I ſaw them in the Chamber. There was much Diſcourſe amongſt us about your Propoſitions, and they urged the Unreaſonableneſs of them: We affirmed the contrary, and vindicated your Honour in them. There was alſo Diſcourſe concerning the *Scots* Commiſſioners, whom they affirmed to be averſe to Peace; we aſſured them that they were not, but willing to have a good Peace. There was likewiſe upon this occaſion, Diſcourſe of the Presbytery, and of the Point of *Jure Divino*: We told them that the *Scots* were off from the rigid Presbytery, and did not inſiſt upon the Point of *Jure Divino.* They were then likewiſe diſcourſing of Tumults, and of Perſons and Petitions brought to *Weſtminſter* in a violent and diſorderly manner. We did not ſpeak of any violent Independent Party; nor any the Words mentioned in my Lord *Savile*'s Paper; nor that the Propoſitions were unreaſonable: They indeed preſſed much upon that Argument, That they were unreaſonable; particularly the Propoſitions concerning Religion and the Militia: We told them, That unleſs the King would grant thoſe Propoſitions, it would be in vain to Treat of any Peace. There was alſo much Diſcourſe about the acknowledging You to be a Parliament: The Earl of *Lindſey* ſaid, That the King had acknowledged you a Parliament, by the words, *Lords and Commons of Parliament.* We anſwered, That this was the ſame Stile his Majeſty gave to the Aſſembly at *Oxford*, and we could not be ſatisfied with that Acknowledgment. Then the Earl of *Lindſey* demanded of us, How we would be Acknowledged? We told him, thus; *The Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament of* England *at* Weſtminſter.

After this we returned to our Lodgings, and acquainted our Fellow-Commiſſioners with the Perſons that were at the Earl of *Lindſey*'s Chamber when we were there, and with the matter of our Diſcourſe with them. In all our Diſcourſes, Mr. *Holis* and my ſelf did juſtify your Propoſitions, and vindicate your Proceedings. *Mr. Speaker*, It is no ſmall trouble to my Thoughts, to have my Name queſtioned in this Houſe; but I am comforted in my own Integrity and Innocency, and in my Accuſer, but chiefly in my Judges.

Whitlock having ended, the Houſe fell into Debate, Whether this Paper from the Lord *Savile* were an *Accuſation* or *Charge* againſt them: For ſeveral Gentlemen argued, That it was againſt the Privilege of the Houſe to take it for an *Accuſation*, being from *an Enemy come from the*

King's Quarters, and one in Contempt to both Houſes of Parliament, for refuſing to name the Perſon from whom he received a certain Letter concerning Mr. *Hollis*; and therefore committed cloſe Priſoner. For he had not diſcovered this for ſeveral Months time, during which he had been in the Parliaments Quarters; but after he had been complained of by Mr. *Hollis* about a Letter, and Mr. *Whitlock* was in the Chair of the Committee appointed to examine that buſineſs, then the Lord *Savile* brought in a new Accuſation both againſt *Hollis* and *Whitlock* the Chairman, to take off his Teſtimony for Mr. *Hollis.* Others moved, That this Buſineſs might be committed, to ſee if the Lord *Savile* would avow his Letter and Paper, and by what Teſtimony he could make it good; and that Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* might be cleared from, and have Reparation for this Aſperſion: So at laſt it was referred to a Committee to be examined in the general; and power given to the Committee to examine any Member of this Houſe: And a Meſſage ſent to the Lords, to deſire that the Lord *Savile* might be examined at this Committee.

The Committee met, and Mr. *Samuel Brown* had the Chair: Where the Lord *Savile* own'd the Letter and Paper as his, and his Hand to be to them; adding, That he *would juſtify them to be true upon his Soul and his Life;* but when put to it, could not make out the Particulars, more than what they acknowledged, by any other Evidence; ſo that after ſeveral days canvaſſing the matter, and hearing of the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Lord *Wenman*, and others of the Commiſſioners that went with them to *Oxford*; and eſpecially, for that depending the buſineſs, the *Scots* Commiſſioners had intercepted certain Letters and Papers of the Lord *Savile*'s, which he was ſending to *Oxford*; the chief Scope whereof was to be informed from thence, whether *Hollis* or *Whitlock* kept Intelligence with the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, or any others of the King's Party: Which being brought, and read in the Houſe, and thereby ſomewhat of a Deſign being ſuſpected to be in the bottom of this Proſecution; and the whole matter being reported to the Houſe, and there re-examined, the Houſe in fine, after very high and long Debate, voted, That *it not appearing that Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitlock *had done any Diſſervice in their Proceedings at* Oxford, *Therefore the Remainder and whole matter of the Report concerning them, ſhould be laid aſide, and no further proceeded in: And that the ſaid Mr.* Hollis *and Mr.* Whitlock *ſhall have liberty to proſecute (if they pleaſe) the Lord* Savile, *now Priſoner in the* Tower, *for Damages.*

Hollis and **Whitlock** acquitted.

Die Martis, July 8. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, for the raiſing and collecting of Ten thouſand Pounds, for and towards the Redemption of diſtreſſed Captives.

Ordinance for Redemption of Captives, *July* 8. 1645.

WHereas by an Act made this preſent Parliament, entituled, *An Act for the Relief of the Captives taken by* Turkiſh, Mooriſh, *and other Pyrates; and to prevent the taking of others in time to come;* a Subſidy of One *per Cent.* was impoſed on all Goods and Merchandize exported out of, or imported into this Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, which was to be one firſt part more than the Cuſtoms and Subſidy of Tonnage and Poundage, according to the Book of Rates: Since the paſſing of which Act, the Houſe of Commons by Order of the 10*th* of *March*, 1641. for divers Reaſons did order, That Bonds ſhould be taken by the Collectors of that Duty, to ſtand to the Order of Parliament. And whereas both Houſes of Parliament, intending to carry on that good Work, did on the 24*th* of *October* 1644. order,

An. 1645.

That only one fourth part of the Monies due by the ſaid Bonds, being One Shilling in every Twenty Shillings Cuſtom, ſhould be paid by the reſpective Merchants of the City of *London*; having by their Petition ſet forth the great Inconveniences that might happen, as well in relation of the Advancement of the Work, as to the unequal Burthen that might reſt upon the well-affected Merchants, in regard ſundry Perſons ill-diſpoſed to that Work, and diſaffected to the Parliament, did, during the time of the ſaid Act, make ill uſe of the Favour of the Parliament, and did fraudulently make Entry of their Goods in the Names of inſolvent and unknown perſons, by whom Bonds were likewiſe ſealed: And the Duty being now required, no ſuch Perſons appear, nor Moneys can be collected for carrying on of that Work: Yet the ſaid well-affected Merchants being deſirous that the Work might go on, are ready not only by way of Advance forthwith to pay in all ſuch Moneys as they themſelves owe upon thoſe Bonds, but likewiſe willing to diſcover the Fraud in thoſe ill-affected Perſons, and to uſe their beſt Endeavours to recover in the Moneys due upon ſuch Bonds, ſo as they might be enabled by an Ordinance of Parliament, for continuance of that Duty of One fourth *per Cent.* for another Year, to reimburſe themſelves out of the one Moiety of the Collections of that Duty, or otherwiſe all ſuch Moneys as they ſhall pay in and advance as aforeſaid. It is therefore ordained by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That *Samuel Avery*, Eſq; Alderman of the City of *London*, *Walter Pell*, *Robert Lowther*, *Rowland Wilſon* Senior, *Thomas Hodges*, *William Methold*, *Edmund Caſon*, *Robert Abdy*, *Samuel Mico*, *Charles Snelling*, *Richard Legg*, *Thomas Rich*, *Jonathan Andrews*, *Nathanael Wright*, *Thomas Burnel*, *Richard Chiverton*, *Nathan Wright*, *Richard Hill*, *Benjamin Delanney*, *William Vincent*, *Henry Hunt*, and *Hugh Wood*, or any Three of them, ſhall be a Committee, and have Power to receive from the Chamberlain of *London*, who is hereby required to deliver all ſuch Bonds of Merchants heretofore taken for the ſatisfying of that Duty, by virtue of the ſaid Order of the 10*th* of *March*, 1641. And ſhall have further Power to receive all Moneys due upon the ſaid Bonds from the ſeveral Merchants, according to the Rule following: That is to ſay, Of all ſuch Merchants that ſhall before the 24*th* of *July* next, voluntarily pay in the One fourth part of the One *per Cent.* in obedience to the Ordinance of the 24*th* of *October*, 1644. upon their ſaid Bonds they ſhall accept thereof, and deliver up their Bonds cancelled to the reſpective Merchants. But of all others which ſhall refuſe to accept of the Benefit of this Ordinance, and to pay in their Moneys on their Bonds by the day preſcribed; or any others that they ſhall diſcover fraudulently to have made their Entries in unknown Names, to elude the Ordinance of Parliament; that they ſhall have Power to require and receive the whole Duty of One *per Cent.* or the whole Penalty of the ſaid Bonds, as they ſhall think fit. And if any ſhall refuſe upon demand to make ſuch Payment, then to levy the ſame by Diſtreſs upon the Goods and Eſtates of ſuch Perſons, and the ſame to ſell and diſpoſe of, for the ſatisfaction of the ſaid Bonds; and the Overplus, if any ſhall be, to return it to the Parties ſo refuſing. And for the better executing of this Service, they ſhall have Power to ſend for Parties, Witneſſes, other than Peers, Papers, and Records, at a certain time and place, where they ſhall conſtantly ſit. And it is further ordained, That after the Sum of Ten thouſand Pounds ſhall be raiſed and collected upon the ſaid Bonds, for the carrying on the ſaid Work, ſuch Merchants as ſhall on or before the ſaid 24*th* day of *July*, pay in their ſaid Moneys in obedience to this Ordinance, ſhall be repaid the ſame out of the Surplus of ſuch Moneys as ſhall ariſe upon the ſaid Bonds, in turn as they did pay in their Moneys: And what part ſhall be wanting for the full Reimburſement of every particular Merchant, ſhall be paid out of the one Moiety of the Receipts that ſhall be collected in the Port of *London*, on an Ordinance of Parliament paſſed this preſent day, for the Continuance of the ſaid Duty of One fourth of One *per Cent.* from the 10*th* of *December* next incluſive. Provided if any Merchant ſhall not pay in the Money due by his Bond, on or before the 24*th* of *July* as aforeſaid, ſhall not enjoy the Benefit of this Clauſe, or any thing in this Ordinance contained.

And it is further ordained, That this Committee ſhall have Power to appoint a Treaſurer to receive and iſſue out all ſuch Moneys as ſhall be collected on the ſaid Bonds, as he ſhall receive Order from time to time, from the Committee of the Navy appointed by Parliament, which ſhall be to him a ſufficient Diſcharge; and to employ ſuch other Perſon or Perſons in the Execution of this Service, and to give ſuch Reward for their Care and Pains, as to them, with the Approbation of the Committee of the Navy, ſhall be thought fit.

Laſtly, it is ordained, That if after the 24*th* day of *July*, any perſon or perſons ſhall be diſcovered eluding of the ſaid Ordinance of Parliament for the Payment of that Duty, to have made fraudulent Entries, and to cauſe Bonds to be given in the Names of unknown or inſolvent perſons, ſuch perſons ſo diſcovered ſhall be liable to the Penalty of the ſaid Bonds, and to ſuch further Puniſhment as ſhall be thought fit by Parliament to be due to Offences of that nature: One Moiety of the ſaid Fine and Penalty ſhall be to ſuch perſon or perſons that ſhall make ſuch Diſcovery; and the other Moiety to the State, to be employed to and for the Redemption of the ſaid diſtreſſed Captives. And the Committee of the Navy are to take care for the putting this Ordinance in Execution, and to give ſuch further Inſtructions from time to time, as ſhall be needful for the better carrying on of this Service.

Die Veneris, 11. *Julii,* 1645.

Committee appointed by Parliament to receive the Moneys due on the Bonds for Redemption of the Captives in Algiers.

Whereas both Houſes of Parliament have by their Ordinance dated the 8*th* day of this preſent Month, for ſeveral Reaſons mentioned and contained in the ſame, appointed this Committee to receive in all Moneys due upon Bond taken upon the Duty of One *per Cent.* for Redemption of Captives in *Algiers,* &c. from Merchants, according to this Rule; (*viz.*) Of all who ſhall voluntarily bring in their Moneys on or before the 24*th* preſent, One fourth part of One *per Cent.* And if any ſhall refuſe to accept of the Benefit thereof, or ſeek to elude the ſaid Ordinance, that then they ſhall be compelled to pay the ſaid whole Duty of One *per Cent.* or the whole Penalty of the Bonds; the ſame to be levied by Diſtreſs. And if any Money ſhall be Overplus, after 10000 *l.* firſt deducted out of the Moneys ariſing on the ſaid Bonds, the ſame ſhall be Repaid unto ſuch Perſons as ſhall pay in their Moneys before the ſaid 24*th* of this Month: And if ſuch Remainder will not fully reimburſe them, then they ſhall be paid what remains, out of the Moiety of the Moneys that ſhall be collected on the Ordinance now paſſed for Continuance of the ſaid Duty of a Fourth part of One *per Cent.* from the 10*th* of *December* next, unto the 10*th* of *December* 1646.

In purſuance therefore of the Commands of both Houſes of Parliament for the carrying on of this ſo pious a Work, This Committee doth think fit hereby to publiſh, That they intend and do appoint to meet conſtantly every day at *Merchant-Taylors-Hall,* between the Hours of Three and Six in the Afternoon. And hereof all whom it doth or may concern, are to take Notice accordingly.

Samuel Avery, Robert Lowther, Walter Pell, Rowland Wilſon Senior, *Thomas Hodges, William Methold, Edmund Caſon, Robert Abdy, Samuel Mico, Charles Snelling, Richard Leg, Thomas Rich, Jonathan Andrews, Nathanael Wright, Thomas Burnel, Richard Chiverton, Nathan Wright, Richard Hill, Benjamin Delannoy, William Vincent, Henry Hunt, Hugh Wood.*

An. 1645.

The Parliament's Declaration to the States General *Aug.* 5. 1645.

A Declaration of the Parliament of England: *Written to the High and Mighty Lords*, The Lords States General of the United Provinces of the Low Countries: *Concerning their laſt Embaſſy Extraordinary into* England.

High and Mighty Lords,

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, taking into their Conſideration the late Embaſſy directed from your Lordſhips unto them; and well knowing by the ſucceſſive Tranſaction of Affairs between this Kingdom, and the States of the *United Provinces of the Low Countries*, as by the notable Aſſiſtances given and received againſt the Enemies of each other, that from the very beginning of the Reſtoration of the Liberty of that Republick, even unto this time, there hath been a firm Union, and conſtant Intercourſe of Friendſhip and real Affection between this Kingdom and that State; and that the mutual Expreſſions thereof, by many Actions which each hath performed for the Good and Welfare of the other, have been by the Bleſſing of God very ſucceſsful for procuring great Additions of Happineſs unto both. And conſidering that the ſame Profeſſion of the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, the Advantages of Traffick and Aſſiſtance, by reaſon of Situation, Commodities and Shipping, and the ſame common Enemies to both, which were the common Intereſts of Religion and State, that firſt combined them in this happy League, do ſtill continue: And that therefore upon the Obſervation of God's Bleſſing, and of the long Experience of the Fruits and happy Effects of it, they ought in reaſon be much more powerful now for the continuation thereof, than they were in the beginning; they have thought good to let your Lordſhips know, That as this pious and Strict Alliance was derived from their Anceſtors unto them, ſo they have nothing more in their Wiſhes and Deſires, than that the ſame may from themſelves be tranſmitted unto Poſterity, to be continued without intermiſſion from Age to Age, if God ſo pleaſe: And would have your Lordſhips reſt aſſured, That they will never willingly do any thing, nor ſuffer any thing to be done, if in their power, which may tend to the diminution thereof in the leaſt degree: But ſhall on the other ſide take all occaſions to let your Lordſhips know how much they deſire that by their means a foundation may be laid, if poſſible, of greater Aſſurances, and of a nearer Conjunction than heretofore hath been. And as they have herein manifeſted their own Intentions and Deſires; ſo they would have your Lordſhips further know, that they nothing doubt, but that your Lordſhips have the ſame, and that they look upon that Embaſſy as a clear Teſtimony thereof, and as proceeding from thoſe good reſpects which you have conſtantly born unto the Peace and Welfare of his Majeſty, and of all his Dominions; for which they return unto your Lordſhips their moſt hearty Thanks. And although when they call to mind their own Demeanor in all the Paſſages of the Negotiation upon that Embaſſy, and their Sincerity therein towards your Lordſhips and that State; they have no Cauſe to believe that your Lordſhips do conceive otherwiſe thereof, than that they have therein expreſſed themſelves with all due Reſpects unto your Lordſhips, and ſuch as might juſtly be expected from ſo good Friends, then engaged in a buſineſs intended and undertaken by you only for their good: Yet in regard the Embaſſy hath not produced the happy Ends intended by your Lordſhips, and which the Houſes of Parliament moſt earneſtly deſired and thirſted after (the compoſing the great Diſtractions within his Majeſty's Kingdoms); and in regard they have ſome cauſe to fear that the Proceedings on the part of the Parliament have been or may be repreſented unto you in ſuch manner as may cauſe ſome doubts in your Lordſhips, as well concerning their Carriage therein towards your Lordſhips, as concerning the Reality of their Endeavours for obtaining a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: They conceive themſelves bound to endeavour as much as in them lies, the prevention of any Miſtakings or Miſunderſtandings from your Lordſhips in matters of ſo high and tender a concernment: And therefore becauſe they know no better or more likely way for the preſent to effect

theſe

20 Caroli.

theſe their deſires, than to acquaint your Lordſhips with the truth of all the proceedings between themſelves, and the Honourable Perſons ſent from you upon that Embaſſy, and with the true Reaſons and Grounds thereof, they have made a Collection and true Narration of them as followeth.

When we firſt heard of the Arrival of your Ambaſſadors here, which was about the beginning of *January*, 1643. Although we knew not whether your Lordſhips had ſent them to the King, or Parliament, or to both; yet we received them with the Civilities and Reſpects which have been accuſtomed in the Entertainment of ſuch Ambaſſadors as have been moſt welcome to this Kingdom: After many Weeks ſtay in *London*, they went to *Oxford*, without any Addreſs to the Parliament, or other intimation of their Intentions, ſave only that they meant firſt to repair to his Majeſty, then at *Oxford*; and after about ſix Weeks abode there, they returned hither again; and upon the 18*th* of *March*, 1643. delivered a Paper to each of the Speakers of the Houſes of Parliament, with a Memorandum to that delivered to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, in theſe words, ‘Delivered by the Ambaſ‘ſadors of the Lords Eſtates, unto *Monſieur* the Baron *Grey of Wark*, Speaker, ‘to be committed to the Lords of the Parliament, this 14*th* day of *March*, 1643. The other to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, with a Memorandum in theſe words, ‘Delivered by the Ambaſſadors of the Lords ‘Eſtates unto Mr. *William Lenthal*, Speaker, to be communicated to the S‘Commons of Parliament, this 14*th* of *March*, 1643.

To the matter of theſe Papers, the Lords and Commons could give no Anſwer, in reſpect they were not addreſſed to them in ſuch words, either for the matter or manner, as that they could legally, and according to the courſe of Parliament, take notice of them as directed to themſelves. And although they did not at this time, nor had at any time before, tendered any Letters of Credence from your Lordſhips to either of the Houſes, the ſame not being done until the Twelfth of *July* next following; Yet in regard the Papers purported an Embaſſy from your Lordſhips, they were readily received by the Lords and Commons; who were very much grieved that any thing ſhould make them uncapable of giving a ſpeedy and ſatisfactory Anſwer. And that pretence of miſtakes through want of knowledge of the Stile or manner of Addreſſes, might be taken away, the Houſes were willing that ſome of their Members ſhould repair to the Ambaſſadors to acquaint them therewith; who did accordingly, and left the ſame in writing with them; Although the Houſes had cauſe to believe, that the Ambaſſadors were not ignorant, that other Ambaſſadors from the *French* King, having tendred Papers to the Houſes, and in the Addreſs, (the ſame in ſubſtance with this) received no Anſwer to the matter of them. The Houſes after long expectation received nothing from the Ambaſſadors, and therefore the Eighth Day of *April*, 1644. returned this Anſwer to their Paper.

‘That the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, will ‘always with due reſpect acknowledge ſuch affections as from the Lords the ‘States General of the *United Provinces* of the *Low Countries*, ſhall at any time ‘be Expreſſed to the King and his Kingdoms; profeſſing that they deſire ‘nothing more, than ſuch a Peace as may as well procure Honour and ‘Happineſs to the King, as the preſervation of the true Reformed Religion, ‘the privileges of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subjects in His Majeſties ‘three Kingdoms, according to the late Solemn League and Covenant; And ‘when they ſhall from and in the name of the ſaid Lords the States Gene‘ral of the *United Provinces*, propoſe any thing to the Lords and Commons ‘aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, they will do thereupon that ſhall ‘be fit.

After they had received this Anſwer, there were many Diſpatches and Meſſages ſent and received to and from *Oxford*, by and from them; and upon the 4*th* of *May*, 1644. Ambaſſadors came to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and by him preſented their Service to the Parliament; proteſting their deſires to do good, but that they met with no ſucceſs; and ſo took their leave for *Oxford* again; whereupon the Speaker was appointed to give them a Viſit, and

An. 1645. and a Return of their Reſpects to the Houſe of Commons; which was performed; many of the Houſe of Commons accompanying him unto them.

But when they perceived a conſiderable Army (raiſed by Authority of Parliament) to come near unto *Oxford*, where they then were with the King, they came out with White Flags before them, and moved the Earl of *Eſſex*, the General of the Parliaments Forces, for a Treaty, to compoſe the differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament: His Excellency aſſured them (which we doubt not but they very well knew before) that it belonged only to the Parliament to appoint ſuch a Treaty: With which Anſwer, after civil Entertainment, they returned again to *Oxford*; and from thence they came with their White Flags, which were ſtill carried before them all the way as they paſſed, even in this City of *London*, which (notwithſtanding the bad effects that ſuch carriage might have produced, and eſpecially in the Army) they were willing to paſs by; as alſo the bringing of ſome perſons in their Train from *Oxford*, that durſt not otherwiſe ſee *London*; becauſe they did in truth moſt really deſire that to which themſelves and their Flag ſeemed ſo much to pretend.

After their return hither, about the 19*th* of *June*, 1644. they ſent Meſſages to the Houſes, that they had ſome thing to deliver unto them from your Lordſhips; Whereunto about 2 or 3 days after, this Anſwer was ſent them; ‘That the Houſes did expect that they ſhould make their demand of Audience in Writing, with which if the Houſes reſted ſatisfied, that they would come to them as to the Parliament of *England*, Audience ſhould be given them in each Houſe apart. Which they did by their Writing, Dated the 9*th* of *July*, whereby they preſented their Deſires as to the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, and thereupon had Audience given them in each Houſe the 18*th* day of the ſame Month, with a moſt Honourable and Reſpective Reception. At the ſame time they deliver'd their Letters of Credence from your Lordſhips, and offered their Interpoſition and Mediation for compoſing of the Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament, which they left in Writing, together with a Memorial for reparation of Damages ſuſtained by ſome Merchants and Maſters of Ships of the *United Provinces*, in their Ships and courſe of Trading, with deſire that Commiſſioners might be appointed for ſetling of the things complained of.

In ſatisfaction to their deſires concerning the Ships and Trading, The Houſes the 24*th* of the ſame *July*, did make a Committee, conſiſting both of Lords and Commoners, to take the ſame into conſideration, with liberty to confer with the Ambaſſadors touching the matters under complaint. Of the proceedings of the Houſes concerning this of the Ships, they intend to give particular and ſpeedy notice to your Lordſhips, and to do that therein which they hope ſhall give full ſatisfaction.

To their other Paper concerning their Mediation, the Houſes returned this Anſwer the Sixth day of *December* after;

‘The Parliament of *England* do with all reſpectful Gratitude acknowledg the great and good Affection of the High and Mighty Lords, the *States General* of the *United Provinces*, expreſſed by their Ambaſſadors, towards the good Peace and happineſs of theſe his Majeſty's Dominions, and the Parliament; As alſo their friendly offer to interpoſe, and uſe their beſt endeavours for the effecting thereof, in caſe it be ſo deſired. Nor had there been ſo much time intermitted here, in the maintaining and ſeeking of Peace, having ever been our chief Aim; had we not before this offer of your Ambaſſadors, put our ſelves in a way of ſeeking to his Majeſty to reobtain a well grounded Peace, by preparing certain Propoſitions tending thereunto; which upon the common Intereſts of both Kingdoms, have until of late remained in the hands of the State of *Scotland*; and being returned from thence, are lately ſent and preſented by a Committee of both Kingdoms to his Majeſty, from whom we hope to receive a Gracious Anſwer, they tending both to his own, and alſo his Peoples good. However, we cannot but expreſs our due ſenſe of the good Reſpect from the High and Mighty Lords and States General of the *United Provinces*, to this Kingdom, in their deſires to advance the happy Peace, which will have ſo great an Influence into the future good or evil of all profeſſing the Proteſtant Religion; in particular, the High and Mighty States of the *United Provinces*, whoſe Proſperity, as our own, we ſhall with all true Affection promote.

Although the deſired Mediation be not hereby admitted, yet they hope the ſame will not ſeem ſtrange to your Lordſhips, when you ſhall conſider the poſture of our Affairs both at the time of their Audience, as likewiſe of this Anſwer, That the Two Kingdoms were united by ſolemn Covenant made to Almighty God, and by League each to other, as one entire Body, to proſecute this Cauſe; and that in purſuance thereof, Propoſitions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, were then preparing in a joint way, by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which they believe was not unknown unto the Ambaſſadors at the time of their Audience. As alſo when your Lordſhips, from what formerly hath been ſet forth, concerning their not acknowledging them the Two Houſes of Parliament until about Six Months after their coming into this Kingdom, and from their Carriage otherwiſe, ſhall conſider that they had juſt cauſe to ſuſpect that they did promote the Deſigns of the Enemies to the Parliament. For in this particular they may well believe that that which is ſo notoriouſly known to all who do but live amongſt us, was likewiſe known to them, That this Parliament was ſummoned according to the Fundamental Laws of the Realm, and made indiſſoluble ſave only by Act of Parliament, by a Law paſſed this Parliament with his Majeſty's Conſent; and when their Letters of Credence from your Lordſhips, which were made above Six Months before their acknowledging of the Parliament, directed (as by the Indorſement appears), *To the Parliament of the Realm of England:* And that as themſelves declared, they were charged by your Lordſhips to advance the Protection of the Laws of this Kingdom, without patronizing any Act which might tend to the enfeebling or Deſtruction of the ſame. Whereas their Carriage in not acknowledging of the Parliament in ſo long time, in reſpect that thoſe at *Oxford* have declared againſt it, did bear an Implication of doubt, whether the Laws and Statutes of this Realm were of any force, otherwiſe than according to the Will and Pleaſure of his Majeſty; this Parliament having received the firſt Being by the Common Laws of this Realm, and the Continuance by Act of Parliament; by which only this Kingdom is governed, and without which the whole Frame of Government would be diſſolved. Neither, my Lords, could the Houſes well interpret their employing of one *Dillon*, as one of their Secretaries and Interpreter, who was a Papiſt, and ſuſpected to have been an *Iriſh* Rebel in the preſent Rebellion of *Ireland*; and who upon all occaſions declared himſelf an Enemy unto the Parliament.

Thus having informed your Lordſhips in part what they did with us; we ſhall likewiſe intreat your Lordſhips to call to mind ſome publick Repreſentations which they have made unto your Lordſhips.

By their Letters from *London*, *December* 16 1644. Amongſt other things, ſpeaking of the Trial of the late Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, they ſay, 'Mean 'while the Houſe of Commons is very eager to bring the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to his End, as we have formerly ſignified: And though there is no 'Law or Right in *England*, whereby his Actions that are laid to his Charge 'are declared High Treaſon, and worthy of Death; yet hath the ſaid Houſe 'now by an Order declared, that his Actions wherefore he is charged, are 'of ſo high a Nature; and therefore they did deſire that the Upper Houſe 'ſhould alſo give their Conſent to the ſaid Ordinance. But thereupon the 'Lords made ſome difficulty, and yet are deliberating about it: And this 'day ſeven-night the Houſe of Commons ſent one of their Members (by 'Name Mr. *Stroud*) to the Upper Houſe, to deſire the Lords to agree with 'the Commons in the buſineſs of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. And when 'the Lords gave anſwer, They had great Conſideration therein, ſo that they 'muſt not be haſtned; the ſaid Mr. *Stroud* is ſaid to have ſaid, *The People of* 'London *ſhould come to haſten them.*

The Houſe of Peers concurred in all things with the Commons in paſſing this Ordinance: And it ſeems ſtrange to the Houſes, that Ambaſſadors ſhould be ſo confident that they knew the Laws of this Kingdom better than the Parliament, as to charge them with Injuſtice in putting the Archbiſhop

An. 1645.

to Death: Or that they ſhould have the Houſe of Commons thought to have uſed any undue Carriage to the Houſe of Peers by that Meſſage, when in truth no words in that Meſſage, nor in any other concerning that Ordinance, could bear the ſenſe expreſſed in that Letter, nor any ſenſe to that purpoſe.

In the ſame Letter is this Expreſſion: ‘And indeed we cannot but with grief here complain, That there is here little Reſpect and Civility ſhewed to your Commiſſioners: We have heretofore oftentimes written that we might again return into the *Low-Countries*; and expect by the firſt Poſt your Highneſſes Anſwer and Reſolution.

‘*January 6.* There was alſo on *Sunday* in the Churches publickly prayed, That God would not ſuffer to ſucceed the Treaty of Peace betwixt *France* and *Spain* at *Munſter*; nor that between *Sueden* and *Denmark.*

‘The Common Council of the City of *London* hath lately been changed; about which changing there appears no ſign of any Impartialities; ſo that it is thought that this new-choſen Common-Council hath no better Inclination to Peace than the former.

The Common Council of the City of *London*, whereupon the Government of the City doth chiefly depend, is charged at leaſt with Suſpicion of Partiality and Diſaffection to Peace: A heavy Charge is laid upon the Reverend and Pious Divines: Neither of the Houſes have heard of ſuch Publick Prayers, neither do they believe that any ſuch Prayers were uſed by them: And therefore they leave it to your Lordſhips Conſideration, whether the Ambaſſadors had cauſe to ſend this Information.

In the ſame Letter: ‘A Herring-Buſſe belonging to the Burgmaſter *Colſter* at *Rotterdam*, having been taken by a *Dunkirker*, and again forſaken (becauſe there came near them an *Engliſh* Ship, which the *Dunkirker* did fear to be a *Dutchman*) was got here again free, as ſoon as ſhe was brought hither; but the Officers of the Admiralty will not now ſuffer her to come away, unleſs ſhe pay firſt Cuſtom for the Salt ſhe carrieth; and by ſuch diſhoneſty the ſaid Buſſe is already a long time ſtay'd.

My Lords, Whether the Ambaſſadors had not cauſe to have acknowledged a kind and good reſpect in taking of Cuſtom, or Silvage only, of that Ship, rather than to have charged Diſhoneſty upon the Juſtice of the Kingdom, they ſhall make appear to your Lordſhips when they ſhall ſend unto you their Proceedings concerning your Ships and Courſe of Traffick.

January 20. 1645. ‘The Lower Houſe hath cauſed the Chamber where they ſit in, to be hanged in Tapiſtry, which was heretofore never ſo; it is ſaid it is done, that the Lords changing their Chamber, ſhall come and ſit in the Houſe of Commons; and ſo to be both together reduced into one Body, and the better agree by Number of Votes. When heretofore the Parliament was full, then the Lords Chamber did conſiſt of about 126 or more Votes, and the Lower Houſe above 500 Votes; and they have always been in ſeveral Houſes, and the one could not conclude any thing for a Reſolution of the King, unleſs the other Houſe did alſo conſent; but now the King is abſent, and the Upper Houſe ſhould now be melted into the Lower; and in the Common Aſſembly of about 26 Lords which are now here, and ſome 200 Commoners, ſo the moſt Votes ſhould Rule and Ordain all Matters: Thus much we are told, and that it tends to ſhun many Diſputes and Hindrances which happen in their Reſolutions every day: The Lords remain conſtant to maintain their Right; and ſay, This is to take away all their Right and Prerogative, taking away their Houſe, and ſo bring all the Power under the Commons.

My Lords, The Commons are charged with Endeavour of altering the Fundamentals of Parliament, by taking away the Houſe of Peers, and melting it into the Houſe of Commons; when as there was never any Debate in the Houſe of Commons concerning any ſuch matter, nor was the ſame ever intended or deſired by the ſaid Houſe. The Proceedings of Parliament are endeavoured to be blemiſhed by the Abſence of the greateſt Number of the Members of both Houſes; when as they might as well informed your Lordſhips, That above Forty of the Houſe of Peers were Papiſts and Biſhops; and that the Biſhops by Act of Parliament, whereto his Majeſty gave his

Aſſent, are taken out of the Lords Houſe: And that many of the Lords who formerly deſerted the Parliament; yet upon due Conſideration of their Error, they are returned again, though not admitted to ſit. And that the Houſe of Commons doth now conſiſt of a far greater Number than is in that Letter mentioned; above Two hundred and fifty having taken the late ſolemn National Covenant in the Houſes, beſides many that are employed otherwhere in the Affairs of the Parliament; and that many ſince the beginning of this Parliament, which is almoſt Five Years, are dead, and none ſince choſen in their places. The Houſes thought good to let your Lordſhips know thus much, that it might not be conceived from any Expreſſions in this Letter, that the greateſt part of the Members of Parliament had abſented themſelves out of diſlike of their proceedings.

My Lords, Though the Advertiſements were ſince the Anſwer to their deſire of Mediation, yet the Parliament hath farther Cauſe from thence to conceive that they were not then miſtaken; as likewiſe from the Contents of his Majeſty's Letter of the *26th* of *March* laſt, ſent unto the High and Mighty Lords the *States-General* at the time of the return of the Ambaſſadors from hence, as followeth:

High and Mighty Lords, our good Friends and Allies; By theſe Preſents which Signior Borrel, *and the Lord of* Renſwood, *Baron of* Reed, *will deliver unto you, we do declare more fully the great Subject of Confidence we have taken in the Juſtice and moſt ſincere Amity you our good Friends and Ancient Allies do ſhew us. For though we formerly had knowledge thereof in many ways, yet do we now receive a ſtronger Satisfaction; and we acknowledge to be far more ſatisfied than ever heretofore, with your Zeal for the good of our Perſon, and the true quietneſs of our Kingdoms, by this your employing towards us Two ſo accompliſhed and wiſe Perſons. And to teſtify the Juſtice of our Cauſe, and the Candor wherewith we proceed, we would have, and would yet gladly and willingly remit the diſpoſition thereof, and refer to the Judgment of thoſe of your State, and of that of our other Allies, the Accommodation of the Differences that trouble* England *and our other Realms.*

The ſaid Ambaſſadors have very well learned the Conſtitution of the Affairs here on the one and the other part; they have behaved themſelves with a ſingular Impartiality and Conduct, ſo that we ought for ever greatly to praiſe them. And as at their Arrival they found us moſt ready to admit of their Interpoſition; ſo alſo at their parting they could well diſcern by what they lately did in our Name propoſe concerning the Point of Religion, our Conſtancy and Paſſion for the Peace: And therefore we do not doubt but you will lend us a good hand, with juſt means to attain the ſame; that ſo we may be reciprocally profitable unto you, as we here aſſure you of our moſt hearty deſire upon all occaſions and occurrences. We wiſh you would be pleaſed to hear at large theſe things, and other particulars which we have intruſted to the relation of your ſaid Ambaſſadors. And thus we pray God that he keep you, High and Mighty Lords, our good Friends and Allies, in his holy and worthy Guard. Given at Oxford, March 26. 1645.

Your very good Friend, Charles R.

And counterſign'd by his Majeſty's Command, Ed. Nicholas.

To the High and Mighty Lords, our good Friends
and Allies, The States-General of the United
Provinces of the Low-Countries.

My Lords, That they returned not this Anſwer ſooner, though their Buſineſſes were many and great, yet they would have your Lordſhips to conceive that they deſired to prefer none before the ſhewing of all due Reſpect to your Lordſhips: But they deferred it partly to ſee whether your Ambaſſadors upon further Information of themſelves, would expreſs a more indifferent Carriage: But eſpecially becauſe they were unwilling to give a denial to any thing propouuded unto them in the Name of your Lordſhips.

My Lords, We ſhall now go on: About the end of *January* laſt, the Ambaſſadors made ſhew of taking their laſt Leave of the Parliament; and re-

An. 1645. turning again to *Oxford* (as was ſaid) to do the like there, which was about the time of the beginning of the Treaty at *Uxbridge.* But about the breaking up of the Treaty they returned to *London*; and the ſame Morning that the Commons ſent from the Parliament, were expected in the Houſe to give an Account of their Proceedings, which was the 24*th* day of *February* laſt, the Ambaſſadors without any former Demand of Audience, according to the uſual courſe of Ambaſſadors, and as ſhould ſeem by the manner of it, with intent to anticipate the Account of the Commiſſioners to the Parliament that ſent them, came to the Speakers of both Houſes, and preſſed for a ſpeedy Audience that Morning; which being granted, they made theſe Propoſitions concerning the Treaty, and delivered them in Writing.

‘Right Honourable, We have heretofore as well particularly as in publick, demonſtrated the High and Mighty Lords, our Lords the States General of the *United Provinces,* their great Deſires and ſincere Endeavours they conſtantly continue; That in a happy hour they might ſee a good Accommodation betwixt the King and his Parliament, and Peace re-eſtabliſhed in theſe Kingdoms.

‘And your Honours by your Profeſſions by word of mouth, and of late given unto us in writing the 10*th* of *December* laſt paſt, have not only teſtified that the ſaid Deſires and ſincere Intentions of our Lords and Superiors were very acceptable unto you; but alſo you added, That your Honours did judge the ſaid Accommodation and deſired Peace, did as highly concern thoſe that make Profeſſion of the true Proteſtant Religion; and in particular our Lords and Superiors.

‘All theſe Motives ſuppeditated by your Honours, and our Duties, have continually wrought in us a very great care to fix an Eye upon his Majeſty's Proceedings and Yours: And now lately, upon the Conference and Treaty that at preſent is at hand at *Uxbridge,* where his Majeſty's and your Commiſſioners labour (as we hope) with Utility to obtain ſo much deſired Succeſs: We muſt alſo ſay, That at our being at *Oxford* we received the Honour, that his Majeſty hath ordered to communicate unto us all the Paſſages of that Conference: And by one and the other, we have obſerved in the firſt place, That his Majeſty above all things deſires an Accommodation with your Honours: And that his Majeſty entirely inclines to give all manner of Content, and aſſurance of his Affection, in all things which are Juſt and Honourable.

‘In the ſecond place, We are informed, That by the Anſwer to the Propoſitions of your Honours touching the Point of Church-Government, the Perſonal Exceſſes that may have been committed heretofore, were not to be feared for the future.

‘Thirdly, That if in the Form of Government it ſelf, and the Exerciſe thereof, and the Juriſdiction therein comprehended heretofore, any thing was to be excepted againſt; your Honours can judge if that be not prevented, by means of thoſe Offers his Majeſty hath made to that end.

‘And notwithſtanding, S^{rs}, we have ſeen that the Point of Church-Government was yet behind, and without Accommodation; wherefore we have been moved to conſider more exactly how your Honours in this Point might deſire any other or further Satiſfaction: And we are obliged to ſay, That this Conſideration is fallen out ſo well, that his Majeſty hath declared unto us, and permitted us to communicate unto you, That if your Honours are not contented with that which he hath offered by his Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge* unto yours there, that his Majeſty out of Abundancy is contented that a National Synod may be called and aſſembled, and thereunto the Deputies of all other Proteſtant Churches of *Europe* invited for their Advice: Which Synod ſhall examine all that which concerns the Point of Religion in the ſaid Government of the *Engliſh* Church, that might be contrary to the Word of God, whether in part or in general; That his Majeſty is contented to correct and redreſs it accordingly. And by that means, as by a common Conſent of all thoſe that make the ſame Profeſſion of Faith and Religion, to put a good end to all theſe preſent Diſtractions.

20 Caroli.

At this time they knew that the Parliament had not admitted of their Interpoſition: They knew that both the Kingdoms were mutually engaged in the Propoſitions and Treaty thereupon; and that neither could admit of their Mediation, without conſent of the other. But they will enforce it upon the Parliament; which if accepted, they knew might give cauſe of Exception to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; to which Kingdom they never made any Addreſs for their Interpoſition.

The Matter of the Paper carries a ſhew of making themſelves Judges of the Propoſitions treated upon; and inclines the Juſtice and Moderation upon the whole Cauſe to the other ſide, which only they had heard.

Their Propoſitions likewiſe imply, That his Majeſty hath offered that concerning Church-Government, which might in reaſon have given Satisfaction: Although the Government by Biſhops in this Kingdom ſhould have been conſented unto, contrary to the late Solemn and National Covenant which they knew both the Kingdoms had made and entred into: The Correction and Redreſs of which Government in *England*, is the whole matter for which the National Synod of all the Proteſtant Churches in *Europe* is by them propoſed. It is to be obſerved, that they propound the Correction and Redreſs of this Government in the *Engliſh* Church, by that National Synod, as a means, by common Conſent of all thoſe that make the ſame Profeſſion of Faith and Religion, to put a good end to all theſe preſent Diſtractions: When they are not ignorant, that this Government is not to be exerciſed within the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being wholly taken away by Act of Parliament, whereunto his Majeſty hath given his Royal Aſſent. And that not only that Kingdom, and the Members of both Houſes of Parliament here, but alſo many Thouſands of others his Majeſty's Subjects of *England* and *Ireland*, ſtand bound by their late National Covenant to endeavour the Extirpation of the Church Government by Biſhops, intended in that Paper, both in *England* and *Ireland*, and to hinder the ſetting of it up again in the Kingdom of *Scotland*. Neither do they conceive how the continuance of any Epiſcopal Government in this Realm, though moderated, ſhould (in the Ambaſſadors Apprehenſion) cauſe a nearer Union with the Churches of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, or any the Neighbouring Proteſtant Churches; the ſame not being exerciſed in them.

And in reſpect that the Ambaſſadors knew that the Aſſembly of Divines which the Parliament had called, and which is aſſiſted by Pious and Learned Divines from the Church of *Scotland*, had ſate Twelve Months and upwards, before this Propoſition of theirs was made; and that they might well know that the Aſſembly was to adviſe the Parliament not only in Church-Government, but in framing a Publick Directory to be uſed in the Worſhip of God, in a Confeſſion of Faith, and in a Catechiſm: Theſe to be had and uſed in his Majeſty's Three Kingdoms: And that they had finiſhed ſome of them, and had made a great Progreſs into all the reſt. They cannot conceive why this Propoſition for calling the National Synod by them propoſed, ſhould be made at this time; and that only to conſider of the Redreſs of the preſent Government of the Church of *England*; whenas the doing thereof in this Juncture of Affairs could not but caſt a Blemiſh upon the Proceedings of the Parliament, for deſiring to adviſe with the Divines, and upon the Piety and Learning of the Reverend Divines of the Aſſembly.

Not long after the making of theſe Propoſitions, the Ambaſſadors again deſired Audience of both Houſes, and were received with the ſame Honours and Reſpects as before. That which they ſpake was alſo delivered by them in writing, as followeth:

'Right Honourable; Two things have moved our Lords and Superiors to 'ſend us their Ambaſſadors Extraordinary into this Kingdom; (*viz.*) Their 'Duty, and your Service. The firſt conſiſted in their Power, and in the re'ſenting of the preſent Diſtractions: The other being altogether in your 'choice to accept, if you ſhould like of it.

'We have long ago and divers times ſpoken unto your Honours of the 'one and the other; as likewiſe unto the King, who hath honoured ſo much

'our

An. 1645. ‘our State, as to have accepted the Offers of our Interpoſition; but we are ſtill with your Honours upon the ſame Terms we were at the beginning, without any Certitude or Likelihood to be accepted.

‘We have already obtained our Leave from the King, and have left his Majeſty full of Good-will and Diſpoſition for a juſt and reaſonable Accommodation; likewiſe we parted from him well ſatisfied concerning the point of the Evangelick Proteſtant Religion, upon the Offer he hath lately permitted us to make. And as concerning the Royal Rights or Prerogatives, the Liberties and Privileges of this Kingdom, and the Parliament, and of all the Subjects, no doubt when that his Majeſty ſhall be ſatisfied, his Majeſty will alſo ſatisfy every one.

‘But, Sirs, we can ſtay no longer here, unleſs your Honours accept of our Interpoſition, without which we are uſeleſs. And from hence it is, our Lords and Superiors have charged us in ſuch a caſe to take our Leaves, and return to our own home. In performance of which laſt Duty, we are here come before you, aſſuring you we ſhall never ceaſe to wiſh unto this heretofore flouriſhing Kingdom, an Accommodation and Peace, which is and ever will be as profitable as neceſſary.

This Paper was not Subſcribed by Sir *Alberte Joachimi*: How far he concurred in the other parts of this Negotiation, is better known unto your Lordſhips than unto us.

My Lords, It is here acknowledged that the Mediation had not been accepted, and yet they make themſelves not only Mediators, but Judges, and pronounce Sentence againſt both Kingdoms, as being jointly concerned as well in the Treaty as in the War; neither being heard, nor having made any Addreſs to the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

The Words of the Paper do infer, That ſuch Acts of Injuſtice have been done unto his Majeſty, as that he may in Juſtice do as he doth, until Satisfaction given; and that the Blame and Injuſtice lies upon the Parliament, in reſpect they have not in the firſt place given this Satisfaction: Whenas they knew that in the Treaty, even with his Majeſty's own Conſent, the Propoſitions concerning Religion, the Militia, and *Ireland*, were firſt to be concluded.

And truly it ſeems ſtrange to us, how they ſhould ſo well know either the Privileges and Proceedings of the Parliament, which they have ſo much miſtaken in their Letters; or the Liberties of the Subject here; or come to be ſo well aſſured of his Majeſty's Intentions, as to pronounce ſo full a Judgment, That in this caſe his Majeſty will give Satisfaction: Whereas the Parliament, upon the obſervation of his Majeſty's Proceedings hitherto, doth not know how to give his Majeſty Satisfaction, unleſs it be by the renouncing of the Privileges of Parliament, and Liberties of the Subject.

Soon after the Delivery of this Paper to the Houſes, the ſame by the Direction of the Ambaſſadors was publiſhed in Print. And although it were ſpoken in the Houſes, and delivered to them only in the *French* Language, yet it was Tranſlated and Publiſhed by them only in *Engliſh*; which had the matter of that Paper concerned the Honour or Intereſt of their Superiors, it would not have ſeemed ſo ſtrange unto us, as it doth in this Caſe, which is only for interpoſing between others; whenas the ſame, for the Reaſon aforeſaid, could not be admitted by the one Kingdom, nor were ſo much as deſired from the other.

This was their Farewell from us: And when the Houſes knew their Intentions of repairing home, they gave Orders that the uſual Honours and Reſpects to Ambaſſadors ſhould be done unto them; which was accordingly performed.

My Lords; The Houſes of Parliament, out of their earneſt deſires to continue a right underſtanding between themſelves and your Lordſhips, have thought themſelves bound to make this true Relation, as that which by the Laws of Friendſhip (in ſuch a Caſe as this is) might juſtly be expected at their hands, from ſo good Friends and Ancient Allies; and that by the right knowledge of their Proceedings upon this Embaſſy, all cauſe or matter of Suſpicion might be taken from your Lordſhips: That the Offers of that State for a Mediation, were never by them conceived unacceptable; there being no other State in the World, to whom they had cauſe to give more Credit in this Caſe, without the leaſt Jealouſy, than unto that: And likewiſe that it might appear unto your Lordſhips, that no Actions of theirs in this Tranſaction (as they conceive) could give any juſt occaſion of laying the leaſt Blemiſh upon the Sincerity of their Endeavours for the obtaining of a good and happy Peace; which is the thing they have always moſt earneſtly deſired, and which they daily pray and labour for.

Concerning which particular they ſhould have thought it needleſs to have ſaid any thing unto your Lordſhips, had not the matter of the Two laſt Audiences from your Ambaſſadors required it: Becauſe we cannot conceive that your Lordſhips ſhould think otherwiſe of the Parliaments of both the Kingdoms, than that they were duely ſenſible of the Calamities of a Civil War; and that they could not but know that the Continuation of it, without any abſolute neceſſity, would moſt redound to the prejudice of the Subject, and ſo of themſelves, in reſpect they were to feel the Smart, and bear the Burthen of it more than others. And that your Lordſhips may know the better how to judge upon thoſe Papers, and upon the whole manner of the preſent Diſtractions and Calamities within this and his Majeſty's other Kingdoms; it may be uſeful to acquaint your Lordſhips at preſent in part with the Cauſe and Manner how they broke forth unto the preſent Diſtemper.

It is well known, that of a long time there hath been a Jeſuited Deſign of Papiſts and other ill-affected perſons to the Religion and Laws of theſe Kingdoms, to undermine, if not wholly to overthrow, the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, the Laws of the Kingdom, and Liberty of the Subjects; and that the Deſign was far advanced long before this preſent Parliament: And that when former Parliaments endeavoured to apply a Cure, they were always broken. When they ſaw that within the Kingdom of *Scotland* they were not likely otherwiſe to prevail, they made trial of enforcing it there by open War in the Year 1638.

When they found they were not able for the preſent to carry it on that way, they made a Peace with *Scotland*, with an intent to get themſelves thereby into a better poſture of War. This Treaty was broken by them, and a Parliament is ſummoned in this Kingdom, to meet in *April* 1640. and Aid deſired for renewing the War againſt that Kingdom. And when they had cauſe to fear the Parliament would aſſiſt them in that Quarrel, the Parliament is broken, and the War renewed againſt *Scotland*, contrary to the Treaty. But being worſted, and the *Scots* Army entred this Kingdom, a Parliament is again ſummoned to meet in *November* following. The Parliament, though the War was undertaken for the purpoſes, and in the manner as is before expreſſed, yet out of their earneſt deſires of his Majeſty's Happineſs, and of the Peace of his Kingdoms, they took upon themſelves the Payment of both the Armies, and gave their beſt Aſſiſtance to compoſe the Differences: Both which by the Bleſſing of God were accordingly performed.

During the time of this Treaty, and notwithſtanding the Payment of both the Armies by the Parliament, yet under-hand Meſſages were ſent, and means uſed to have engaged both the Armies againſt the Parliament; and for the bringing them from the *Northern* Parts nearer *London* for that end. Their Endeavours therein with the *Engliſh* Army was prevented by a timely Diſcovery; and their Hopes from the *Scots* Army were fruſtrated by their denial of the great Offers with diſdain, which were made to them for that purpoſe. And when they ſaw that the Brotherly Reſpects from each Kingdom to the other, had begot a Union, and were out of hope that the Parliament of *England* would ſubmit to the Deſign, and that the Parliament could not be diſſolved, but by its own Conſent, they proſecute the Deſign by open Force in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, to the deſtruction of the greateſt part of the poor innocent Proteſtants there: And after Countenance given to the Rebels there, they procured his Majeſty to come unto the Houſe of Commons then ſitting, with Armed Men, to take away by Force Five of their Members; whereof failing, in regard that thoſe perſons were not then there, they afterwards declared againſt the Parliament of *England* by open War.

An. 1645.

War. And when the Kingdom of *Scotland* appeared with them in the Cauſe, they made uſe of the *Iriſh* Rebels, and the Papiſts, and Prelatical Party, againſt the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; and likewiſe of divers perſons accuſed in Parliament of high and great Crimes, long before this War.

When both Kingdoms had from hence, and otherwiſe, cauſe to believe that the Plotters and Fomenters of this Deſign could not in likelihood, by any Succeſſes, be removed from their Purpoſes, the Parliaments of both Kingdoms held it neceſſary, That the Subjects of his Majeſty's Three Kingdoms ſhould enter into the National Covenant before-mentioned; wherein the Sincerity of their Intentions is expreſſed.

For which cauſe they have herewithal ſent it unto your Lordſhips; as alſo that your Lordſhips may hereby underſtand, That they are reſolved, by the Aſſiſtance of Almighty God, never to deſert or abandon this Cauſe, out of any Worldly Reſpects whatſoever.

By this ſhort Relation, the conſtant Reſolutions and unwearied Endeavours of the Enemies of both Kingdoms will appear unto your Lordſhips, that when they could not, after much labour and time ſpent, effect their deſires under pretence of Law, that they attempted them above Seven Years ſince by open War; which had almoſt ever ſince been by them continued in ſome of his Majeſty's Dominions, until within theſe Eight Years it hath been brought into and continued in them all. And thence your Lordſhips may have cauſe to conſider, whether the Parliament of both Kingdoms have any other way or means left them for procuring of a Peace, other than the laying down of their Arms, and ſubmitting themſelves upon ſuch Terms as thoſe perſons will yield them: And whether the fomenting and cheriſhing of the *Iriſh* Rebellion, and the employing of thoſe Rebels, the Papiſts and the perſons accuſed, may be relied on as the means to preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, and Laws of the Kingdom, as is pretended by them. And likewiſe, in caſe they ſhould prevail within theſe Kingdoms, what may be expected by others who deſire to continue the Maintenance of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Laws of their Country, from the Example of the Innocent Proteſtants in *Ireland*, who had never given the leaſt cauſe of provocation, either by way of Oppoſition, or otherwiſe.

My Lords, The Houſe would not have your Lordſhips think that they have made this ſhort Relation, as that which ſhould fully ſet before you the whole Cauſe and Matter of the Quarrel; which for the clearer Satisfaction of your Lordſhips and of the World, concerning the Juſtneſs of their Cauſe, and the Neceſſity and Manner of their defending it, they refer unto a further time; and likewiſe the Proceedings upon the late Treaty of Peace at *Uxbridge*: But have done it only as in relation to your Embaſſy, and to the matter of the Two laſt Papers of your Ambaſſadors; whereby the Continuation of the preſent Diſtractions ſeems to be laid at the doors of the Houſes of Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

My Lords; The Parliament doth reſt moſt aſſured, That God in his good time will clear their Integrity in this Cauſe to all the World, as he hath already done in a great meaſure to all who have been Impartial Beholders of their Actions. They have ſent this Declaration out of their deſires that they may likewiſe ſtand right in the Judgment and Opinion of your Lordſhips therein, and in what concerns their Reception of your Embaſſy.

Philip Wharton, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers.*

William Lenthal, *Speaker of the Houſe of Commons,*
in the Parliament Aſſembled.

Die Sabbathi 5 Auguſti, 1645.

It is this day ordered by the Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That the Declaration ſetting forth the Tranſactions between the Parliament and the States Ambaſſadors, be forthwith Printed; and that it be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to take Care of the Printing hereof.

A Second

21 *Caroli.*
The Parliament's Second Declaration to the States-General, *Sept.* 15. 1645.

A Second Declaration of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, of the whole Proceedings with the late Extraordinary Ambaſſadors from the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Provinces; concerning Reſtitution of Ships, and the Courſe of Trade.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the High Court of Parliament of *England*, having not long ſince diſpatch'd unto you, *Moſt High and Mighty Lords*, a Narrative of the Proceedings upon the late Embaſſy from your Lordſhips, in point of Interpoſition between the King and the Parliament, the Supreme Judicature and Repreſentative Body of this Kingdom, are confident that your Lordſhips remain moſt fully poſſeſſed of our real Intentions for a good Accommodation and Reeſtabliſhment of this preſent diſtreſſed and diſtracted Kingdom, in a bleſſed Peace. Nor do theſe deſires of ours bound themſelves here at home; but it is well known (we hope) unto your Lordſhips, with what reality of ſincere Affection we endeavour to maintain all good Correſpondency and Amity with your Lordſhips and the *United Provinces*, according to Ancient and Modern Treaties and Alliances; as alſo with what readineſs we have always upon all occaſions inclined to adminiſter Juſtice towards you and yours.

Yet leſt any evil-affected perſons, engaged either by private Paſſions and Reſpects, or out of other ſiniſter Intentions or private Intereſts, ſhould labour to ſow the Seed of Diviſion or Miſunderſtanding between us, by reaſon of ſome Obſtructions of late in Trade and Commerce, and according to our Engagement and Promiſe by the former Narration:

We ſhall now make a candid Declaration of our whole Proceedings with your late Ambaſſadors, concerning Reſtitution of Ships, and the Courſe of Trade.

My Lords; We finding that divers in Rebellion in theſe Kingdoms of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, had poſſeſſed themſelves of divers Maritime Towns and Ports of the ſaid Kingdoms; and that under pretence of Trade and Commerce, great Quantities of Ordnance, Arms, and other Warlike Ammunition, with Victuals, and Contraband Goods of all ſorts and kinds, were frequently carried into thoſe parts, to the ſtrengthning of the ſaid Rebels, and lengthning of their unnatural Rebellion, and this deſtructive Civil War, did by our Publick Edict or Ordinance, bearing date the laſt day of *November*, 1643. prohibit all Trade and Traffick into certain Ports of theſe Kingdoms, then and yet in Rebellion and Defection to the King and Parliament, under Penalty of Confiſcation.

My Lords; Your Ambaſſadors having in the Month of *July*, 1644. Audience in both Houſes of Parliament, with their Offers of Mediation, preſented likewiſe a Paper, entituled, *Ships, Merchandizes, and other Goods, of which the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Provinces of the* Netherlands, *demand by their Ambaſſadors the due Reſtitution and Payment of all Damages and Intereſts.* And in the beginning of *Auguſt* ſent to the Speakers of both the Houſe of Parliament, a Second Paper of *Demands*, entituled, *Continuation: Other Ships, Merchandizes, and Goods, whereof the Ambaſſadors of the* United Provinces *demand Reſtitution, and Payment of Damages.* And in the Cloſe of that Second Paper, made a Demand in theſe words following:

That the Parliament would pleaſe to give Letters of Licenſe or Paſſport to Thomas Cave *and* Edward Man, *dwelling at* Amſterdam, *to withdraw their Merchandize and Goods which were then in the Town of* Exeter, *bought long ſince by their Order, and for their Account; and that they might lade them in a Ship, and carry them thence. And that the like Licenſe and Liberty be granted to all the Subjects and Inhabitants of the* United Provinces *(being deſired) for the future.*

Upon Receit of theſe Demands, we did with all Reality and Readineſs appoint a ſelect Committee of the Lords and Commons of both Houſes, with full Power and Commiſſion to conſider thereof, and to Treat with your Lordſhips Ambaſſadors touching the Complaints of Damages and Matters aforeſaid. Hereupon ſeveral Conferences were by that Committee had

An. 1645.

with your Ambaſſadors; and after ſeveral Debates, the Demands concerning Reſtitution of Ships and Damages, were found by their Lordſhips own diſtinction, to be of theſe two ſeveral Natures; either concerning the Publick Intereſt of your State, or the private Intereſt of particular perſons.

Under the firſt Head they reduced only Four Ships: The *Utrecht*, Captain *Kirkhove*: The *Thomas Bonaventure*, *Thomas Sharper* Maſter: The *Paul*, Maſter *William Smitts*: And the *Golden Parrot*, Maſter *Ditliffe Muller*.

This Ship *Utrecht*, as was affirmed by your ſaid Ambaſſadors, was a Frigat belonging to the *States-General*, and by Order of the Council of the Admiralty of *Roterdam*, appointed to go Northward for the Guard and Convoy of their Fiſhermen: But the Ships in our Service meeting with her at Sea, upon Examination found on Board her one Colonel *Ogle*, a Man in Rebellion, and very active againſt the Parliament, and other Paſſengers, with Seventy Barrels of Powder, and Merchandize, to be carried to the Port of *Scarborough*, then held out by the Rebels againſt the Parliament; and had aboard her divers Letters directed to the Marqueſs of *Newcaſtle*, Sir *Hugh Cholmly*, and other perſons in Arms againſt the Parliament. Although this Action in it ſelf was moſt inconſiſtent with the Condition we then were in, and the ſame acknowledged by your Ambaſſadors, and the Laders were impriſoned and puniſhed by your State for that Offence; yet being moſt willing to continue the Ancient Friendſhip and Amity, or rather to oblige both States in a ſtronger Alliance; upon the bare Affirmation of your Ambaſſadors, That the Conveyance of theſe Rebels and Ammunition in that Ship, was a matter covertly tranſacted by the Captain and Company of the *Utrecht*, without the leaſt knowledge of the State, were moſt ready to give credit thereunto: And thereupon gave Power to that Committee to paſs an Order for her Diſcharge; which was accordingly effected: Which Order was as followeth:

Die Mercurii, 4. Sept. 1644.

Committee of the Lords and Commons appointed to treat with the States Ambaſſadors.

‘WE conceive that no man will deny, that a Ship carrying Powder and other Munition to a Port in Hoſtility to this State, not only the Munition, but the Ship it ſelf is by Law confiſcated: Yet foraſmuch as their Lordſhips have upon their Honours affirmed (which is held in great Eſteem by this Committee), That the Ship *Utrecht* is a Ship of War immediately belonging to their State: And that the Powder, Merchandize, and Letters found in her, were laden on board that Ship by a falſe and counterfeit Paſs, and without the knowledge of that State; and the Laders thereof have been impriſoned and puniſhed for that Offence: This Committee, in farther Teſtimony of their great deſire to maintain all good Correſpondence with thoſe from whom they are ſent, and the good Amity between this Kingdom and State, are well content the ſaid Ship with her Tackle and Furniture be reſtored.

The next Three Ships in order were, The *Thomas Bonaventure*, with her Lading of Coals; the *Golden Parrot*, with her Lading of Coals; and the *Paul*, with her Lading of Corn: Of which Ships with their Lading, your Ambaſſadors demanded Reſtitution; for they were taken by the Ships in the Service of the Parliament, within the Buoys and Juriſdiction of that State.

The firſt of theſe Ships, the *Thomas Bonaventure*, upon proof appeared to be a Ship of *Newcaſtle*, taken by the Ships in our Service as ſhe was coming with her Lading of Coals from *Newcaſtle*, then in the height of Hoſtility and Rebellion: Theſe Coals, upon proof, appeared to have been laden by Sir *John Marley*, the then Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, to be ſold, and the Return to be made him in Powder, Arms, and Ammunition: The Maſter, *Thomas Sharper*, a known Incendiary, and very active againſt the Parliament; againſt whom we had juſt cauſe to have proceeded upon a Charge of high Miſdemeanors, to have brought him to exemplary condign Puniſhment.

21 *Caroli.*

The ſecond of theſe Three, the *Golden Parrot*, upon proof, was found to have carried from *Dunkirk* Saddles, Match, and Bandaliers, for *Newcaſtle*, then in Rebellion; and returning with the Proceed of the ſame in Coals, was taken and condemned for good Prize, and ſold Two Months before this Demand.

The laſt of theſe Ships, the *Paul*, was taken laden with Corn to be carried to *Dublin*, ſince the pretended Ceſſation there; and had a Paſs from the Earl of *Ormond*, one of the chief Rebels of that Kingdom; and therefore was taken and brought in as Prize, though ſince diſcharged.

My Lords; We doubt not but that the bare repeating of the ſeveral Caſes of theſe Three Ships, doth give Satisfaction to your Lordſhips in point of Judgment, That they with their Lading were lawfully taken, and might as juſtly have been detained: And it did at firſt ſeem ſomething ſtrange to us, that your Ambaſſadors ſhould intereſt themſelves in the Ships, Goods, and Perſons of men in Rebellion againſt the Parliament. But becauſe they affirmed that thoſe Three Ships were taken in places within the Buoys of that State, and repreſented the ſame as an Infringement to the Liberties, and Derogation to the Honour of that State; although it appeared by your own written Laws, then produced to your Ambaſſadors, That the taking of thoſe Ships and Goods in thoſe places, did not render them no Prize; but was only a perſonal Offence in the Taker to your State, for which he had received Puniſhment in your State: Yet we being unwilling to allow of any Act that might in the leaſt manner prejudice either the Honour or Intereſt of that State, our Ancient Friends and Allies, and to demonſtrate how careful we were in all things to a good Compliance, not only yielded to Reſtitution of thoſe Three Ships, with Damages, but alſo, out of ſpecial Reſpects unto their Lordſhips, cauſed the ſaid Mr. *Tho. Sharper* to be releaſed out of Priſon where he lay, and his Perſon delivered up to their Lordſhips for their diſpoſal.

The Reſolutions of the Committee concerning Reſtitutions of theſe Three Ships, delivered on the 30*th* of *Auguſt*, 1644. to your Ambaſſadors in writing, were in *hæc verba:*

Die Veneris, 30. *Auguſti,* 1644.

'WE find that the Ship (*Paul*) with her Lading is already reſtored un-'to the Owners, by Sentence in the Admiralty Court, and no Da-'mages was demanded.

'As for the *Thomas Bonaventure*, we are contented to make Reſtitution of 'the Ship with her Lading, with Damages.

'And as to the *Golden Faulcon*, or *Parrot*, we find the Ship and her Lading 'diſpoſed of, and ſold, according to the Judgment of the Admiralty Court; 'wherefore we are contented to reſtore the Value of the Ship and Goods, 'with Damages: We expecting to receive the like Satisfaction from that 'State, in caſes of the like nature.

'Reſolved, That the pretended Damage for the *Paul*, is to be made ap-'pear by Proofs in the Court of Admiralty, to be tranſmitted to this Com-'mittee, and here adjudged.

But your Ambaſſadors, not willing to receive Contentment by this ſo clear Anſwer, held the Committee in diſpute many Weeks, to the great Obſtruction of the more publick Affairs of this Kingdom, preſſed for a farther Anſwer; which the Committee among other things delivered them, *Sept.* 23. 1644.

'The Committee doth now further add concerning the ſaid Ship the *Paul*, 'That it is already agreed, the 30*th* of *Auguſt*, 1644. upon Debate then 'had between the ſaid Lords Ambaſſadors, and the ſaid Committee, That 'the Damage for the Ship, the *Paul*, is to be made appear by Proofs in the 'Court of Admiralty, to be tranſmitted to this Committee, and here ad-'judged; which this Committee doth now *de Novo* aſſent unto, that it ſhall 'be performed. And for the ſaid Ship the *Golden Faulcon, alias* the *Parrot*, 'and her Lading, which are already ſold away and gone, they are, as for-

An. 1645.

‘merly they were, contented to reſtore the Value of the ſaid Ship and Goods, with Damages; the Value and Damages to be made appear by Proofs to be made and taken in the ſaid Court of Admiralty, to be tranſmitted to this Committee, and here adjudged. And they further add, That the Damages, if any be, which muſt be ſatisfied for the Goods in the *Tho. Bonaventure*, muſt likewiſe be made appear by Proofs made and taken in the ſaid Court of Admiralty, and tranſmitted to this Committee, and here adjudged.’

Notwithſtanding theſe ſeveral Anſwers inviting your Ambaſſadors to enable us to do them Juſtice, yet to this day there hath not been any Proofs made of the Value and Damages pretended in any the Ships aforeſaid, whereby we might make Satisfaction accordingly.

My Lords; By what is here faithfully ſet down to have been tranſacted touching the Reſtitution of thoſe Ships ſuggeſted to be belonging to that your State; your Lordſhips upon conſideration of all the Circumſtances, may clearly ſee how extraordinary our Compliance hath been therein, and truly ſuch wherewith we hoped to have greatly merited of your Lordſhips, and have given full contentment and ſatisfaction to the deſires of your Ambaſſadors: But contrary to our expectation, they (as though they intended nothing more than to beget Diſputes and Differences) preſented certain Notes or Papers of Damages delivered unto them by the intereſſed Complainants; and inſiſt, That Damages muſt be liquidated, and Satisfaction given, according to the Demands in thoſe Papers, and that without further Proof or Diſpute.

Theſe Papers our Committee, according to their former Reſolutions, deſire to refer to the High Court of Admiralty of this Kingdom, there to receive a Legal Proof, that all Parties intereſſed might be heard to the ſame. This, though moſt reaſonable and conſonant to the Rules of Juſtice, and Practice of all Countries, was by them utterly refuſed and denied, and thereupon Proteſtations made by them againſt us.

My Lords; Having in ſeveral Meetings ſpent many Weeks for the tranſacting the buſineſs concerning the Four former Ships, ſuggeſted to belong to that your State; we proceeded to the Conſideration of thoſe Ships and Goods that concerned the private Intereſt of particular men: Where in the firſt place your Ambaſſadors demanded Reſtitution of the *Tyger* of *Roterdam*, with her Lading, affirming her to belong to one *Martin de Reuz*, and Partners, all Natural-born *Dutchmen*; and offered to produce ſome Writings firmed in *Holland*, to prove the ſame: Whereupon that Committee intending nothing more than to give all manner of Satisfaction, did cauſe the Officers of the Admiralty-Court of this Kingdom to attend them at their next Meeting; who in their Lordſhips preſence produced the Record of the Proceeding in that Cauſe; by which it did evidently appear, That by the Judicial Proceedings of that Court, all Favour had been ſhewed unto thoſe of your Subjects who made the leaſt colourable pretence to the Ship, or for any of the Goods belonging to your State: And the Remainder, by pregnant Proof of Witneſſes upon Oath, were condemned as belonging to *Ford* and others, Subjects of this Kingdom, men very active againſt the Parliament. But their Lordſhips not willing to receive Satisfaction therein, did with ſome Paſſion inveigh againſt the Proceedings of that Court, and preſſed ſomewhat affectionately for a further Anſwer in writing; which at their next Meeting, *viz.* 18. *Sept.* 1644. was accordingly delivered in *hæc verba*:

An Anſwer to the Demand of the Lords Ambaſſadors from the High and Mighty Lords, the States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, *of Reſtitution of the Ship the* Tyger *of* Roterdam, *with her Goods and Lading.*

‘FIrſt, That this is the Fifth particular Ship and Goods, upon which the Treaty hath been between their Lordſhips and the Committee of Lords and Commons; and that all the Four former Ships and their Ladings, by the Conſent of the ſaid Committee, out of the deſire of the ſaid Committee to comply with the ſaid Lords Ambaſſadors, eſpecially for that

‘ all the ſaid Four were wholly of Publick Intereſt, have been and are to be reſtored, according to their deſire; and that they ſhall be as forward to agree to the reſtoring of the *Tyger* and all her Lading, although this be of private Intereſt, as their Lordſhips deſire is, when they ſhall find juſt Cauſe.

‘ Secondly, That the ſaid Ship, and ſo much of the Goods as the Maſter of her, *Cornelius Leinderſon Valk,* would take his Oath were his, and ſo much of the Goods as were claimed by him, and ſworn by him to be the Goods of any *Hollander,* were ordered to be reſtored in the Court of Admiralty, without any further Proof, and without naming any *Hollander,* whoſe the ſaid Goods were.

‘ Thirdly, that all the Remainder of the Goods were proved in the Court of Admiralty to be the Goods of Mr. *Yard,* Mr. *Ford,* Mr. *Baynam, Engliſhmen:* Firſt, By the Depoſition upon Oath of the ſaid *Cornelius Leinderſon Valk,* taken firſt by the Lord High Admiral of *England,* and afterwards by the Judge of the Court of Admiralty. Secondly, By the acknowledgment of the ſaid Mr. *Cornelius Leinderſon Valk,* after his ſaid Examinations upon Oath, to *John Iſaac,* Servant to the ſaid Mr. *Ford,* That the ſaid Goods were laden for them at *Roterdam,* conſigned to them at *Dartmouth:* To which Acknowledgment the ſaid *John Iſaac* hath depoſed upon Oath in the ſaid Court.

‘ Thirdly, By divers other concurring Evidences depoſed of in the ſaid Court by the ſaid *John Iſaac,* to be by him written and ſent to *Roterdam,* to *Richard Ford,* Brother of the ſaid Mr. *Ford;* and by a Letter ſent from the ſaid *Baynam* to the Earl of *Newcaſtle.*

‘ Fourthly, Whereas the Lords Ambaſſadors object, That the ſaid Proceedings in the Admiralty were Illegal, becauſe no Citation proceeded, no Adverſe Party was firſt called: We anſwer, A Citation, *per Edictum,* to call all Parties whatſoever, intereſſed in the ſaid Ship and Goods, was ſet up publickly upon the *Exchange,* the 21*ſt* day of *May,* 1644. the Place for their Appearance named in the ſaid Citation; the ſaid Citation was there returned, and accordingly all ſuch Parties publickly called; and no body appearing to make Claim to any of the ſaid Goods, they were all condemned the Fourth of *June* following, and not before; ſo as Fourteen days were between the Citation and Sentence; and this hath been the uſual Courſe of Proceedings in that Court in ſuch Caſes, and is as we conceive moſt Legal, and the uſual Courſe of all Courts of the Admiralty of *Holland,* or elſewhere in the Chriſtian World.

‘ Fifthly, Whereas their Lordſhips have offered to ſhew ſome Papers, (*viz.*) Invoices, Bills of Lading, Polices of Aſſurance, and ſome Acts of Court, and Entries of the Cuſtom-houſe, and other Proceedings at *Roterdam,* or elſewhere in *Holland,* whereby it may appear (as their Lordſhips ſay), That all the ſaid Goods belong to *Martin de Reuz,* and Company, all *Hollanders:* The ſaid Committee ſtill deſiring to ſhew their extraordinary Forwardneſs to all good Compliance with their Lordſhips, notwithſtanding the ſaid Goods are already upon ſufficient Proof legally adjudged, are contented the matter to be re-examined in the ſaid Court of Admiralty, between the ſaid *de Reuz* and Company of the one Party, and the Takers on the other Party; and all the ſaid Papers there exhibited in the preſence of the Takers of the ſaid Ship, who are to have Power to object againſt them if they can; and that ſuch further Proofs be there made, and Examinations taken, as either Party may legally deſire: And after all this done, all to be tranſmitted to the ſaid Committee, by them to be debated and adjudged according to Right.

‘ Sixthly, Whereas their Lordſhips did at their laſt Meeting with the ſaid Committee make Expreſſions, that they expected that the ſaid Papers ſhould be accepted of for full Proof, without further Examination of the Buſineſs here; and thereupon did offer to proteſt againſt the Proceedings of the ſaid Committee, if they ſhould not preſently agree to the Reſtitution of the ſaid Goods: The ſaid Committee doth hold theſe Demands to be moſt unreaſonable, and no ways to be yielded unto; and do not doubt but their Proceedings will be juſtifiable to all Perſons whatſoever, againſt all ſuch Proteſtations.

An. 1645.

My Lords; We ſhall now appeal to your Lordſhips Judgments, with what Tenderneſs and Favour in relation to your State, that Court proceeded upon the Ship, and ſuch of the Goods as were claimed under the leaſt pretence of belonging to any of yours; and what unanſwerable Proof they had for Condemnation of the Remainder (with what Confidence claimed by your Ambaſſadors): Yet to give further manifeſtation of all poſſible Compliance upon your Ambaſſadors preſſing Importunities, and the Petition of *Martin de Reuz* and Company, claiming Property in the ſame, we were contented to let them have the ſaid Goods at Fifteen hundred Pounds under their true Value; upon this aſſurance, That they would proſecute their Claim in the Admiralty-Court, and make their Title and Propriety there appear: Which hath not hitherto been effected, nor hear we any further of their Proceedings in this Caſe; ſo that this State are ſo much clear Loſers by that buſineſs.

From this Ship your Ambaſſadors would have proceeded to the reſt: But our Committee taking notice of the great Expence of Time in the Debate of the *Tyger* and her Lading, and computing by that Rule how many Months would be neceſſarily ſpent in the reſt, repreſented the ſame unto both Houſes of Parliament. At this time, my Lords, we were engaged in very weighty Affairs, not only concerning the very Being of theſe Kingdoms, but alſo the flouriſhing of the Evangelick Proteſtant Religion both in this Kingdom and other Foreign States, (wherein your Lordſhips and the State had not the leaſt Intereſt), and upon theſe weighty occaſions requiring the continual Attendance of all our Members, thought it not reaſonable to lay aſide theſe our great Affairs (which we might have done) to have taken up the others into particular Examination. And while this matter was under Conſideration, your Ambaſſadors, by a Paper dated the 12*th* of *December*, ſent unto both Houſes Complaint, They could not hitherto obtain Juſtice: The contrary whereof, by what hath been hereby repreſented, we hope your Lordſhips are fully aſſured.

We therefore, on the former ſenſe of our Affairs, and ſeeing there was ſo natural and ſpeedy a way for the receiving of Juſtice in the Admiralty-Court, where the Demands had received ſome Proceedings, returned them our Anſwer; *That we held it fit that the Parties Complainants ſhould have free liberty to proſecute their Intereſts in the High Court of Admiralty in this Kingdom, for ſuch as had not been before that time ſentenced; or by way of Appeal for ſuch as had been adjudged there.* In which Courts we ſhould have taken Care for Right to be done them with all Expedition. The Parliament ſtill reſerving and engaging themſelves by Promiſe to ſupply any Defects of Juſtice in any the ſaid Courts, upon further Treaty thereon with your Ambaſſador; the Equity of which Courſe and Form of Proceedings, we ſhall not need here to inſiſt on, it being obſerved by your Lordſhips, and all other States and Republicks in *Europe*.

And as we thus endeavoured by all means both juſt and honourable, the removing of Obſtruction, and clearing all Miſunderſtandings for the time paſt, ſo no leſs careful were we for the maintenance of Amity and a good Correſpondence for the time to come: And thereupon taking into Conſideration your Ambaſſadors deſires of free Licenſe to the Merchants of your State, for the withdrawing of their Goods from the parts and places under the Power of the Enemy in Rebellion againſt the Parliament, did by a Publick Declaration, dated the 30*th* of *Auguſt*, 1644. provide, 'That notwithſtanding our former Ordinance, it ſhould and might be lawful to and for 'any Foreigner or Stranger, Subject to any Prince or State in Amity with 'his Majeſty, with ſuch and ſo many Ships or other Veſſels as ſhould be needful to ſail or go unto the Ports or Harbours of *Exeter*, *Briſtol*, *Falmouth*, '*Topſham*, or any other Port or Place in this Kingdom of *England*, in Defection from the King and Parliament; and from thence by all lawful 'means and ways to withdraw, tranſport, and carry away their Goods and 'Eſtates. Which advantage notwithſtanding, at the ſame time by that Declaration we denied to the beſt-affected Subjects of this Kingdom.

My Lords, This Declaration was printed and ſent unto their Lordſhips; who not contented with that freedom, though granted upon (and full unto) their own Demands, make new Deſires, as from your Lordſhips, for an abſolute Free Trade and Commerce. We ſtill perſiſting in our conſtant Reſolutions in all things to correſpond, reſumed the matter into Conſideration: But in regard of the Weight and great Conſequence thereof, have not yet given any Reſolutions or Concluſions; which we hope in ſome ſhort time ſo to do, as may give Satisfaction to your Lordſhips and all the World.

My Lords; Since the Concluſion of the whole former Negotiation, your Lordſhips Ambaſſador in Ordinary, Sir *Albertus Joachimi*, at an Audience in both Houſes of Parliament, on the *2d* of *May* laſt, did by expreſs Order from your Lordſhips, as he affirmed, repreſent unto us your good Affections to the Proſperity of this Kingdom; whereof, as we have ever been fully aſſured, ſo we ſhall never ceaſe to ſet a very high Eſteem both on your ſelves and it. At that time he likewiſe acknowledged, That true it was, ſome Ships formerly demanded by the late Extraordinary Embaſſy, were diſcharged, but not reſtored in the State they were when they were taken; and upon the whole deſired, That the Ships and Goods taken, and yet detained, might be reſtored; and all intereſſed by reaſon of the ſaid taking and detaining, might be indemnized of all Expences, Damages, and Intereſts, which they have ſuffered and ſhall ſuffer.

This we having taken into our ſerious Conſideration, and upon peruſal fear that our Proceedings have not been truly repreſented to your Lordſhips by your Extraordinary Ambaſſadors; but hope that upon your Lordſhips View of the aforegoing Paſſages, you will be moſt abundantly ſatisfied, That nothing hath at any time been wanting on our parts fairly to anſwer theſe Demands in all the Particulars; but the fault muſt wholly reſt on the Complainants, in being wanting to themſelves, when means and ways of Redreſs were and ſtill are offered; with this our further Proteſtation, That if we knew any ſuch Expedient for their Relief and Diſpatch, we ſhould moſt readily condeſcend thereunto.

My Lords; In Sum, The *Utrecht*, though bound with Ammunition to an Enemy's Port, is reſtored: The *Thomas Bonaventure*, though belonging to perſons in Rebellion; The *Golden Parrot*, though having furniſhed the Enemies with Arms; The *Paul*, though going with Corn for their Aſſiſtance, are all aſſented to be reſtored, or the Value of them, with Damages legally proved: The Maſter of the *Thomas Bonaventure* releaſed: The Goods of the *Tyger* delivered to the Claimers, though Fifteen hundred Pounds loſs accrue thereby to this State, and themſelves never ſo much as endeavoured to make good their Claim to this day: All other Demands put into a Legal way for a Relief in a Court of Juſtice, would your Ambaſſadors have acknowledged the Courts of Juſtice under the Power of the Parliament, which they from time to time refuſed, though to the prejudice of their own Claims, and Parties intereſſed. But, my Lords, we muſt tell you, That the men who have traded in the Enemies Ports, have added Fuel to our Inteſtine Fire; and ſhould your Lordſhips by your Wiſdom prevent them for the future, it may with God's Bleſſing be a means much conducing to the Re-eſtabliſhment of Peace amongſt us.

My Lords; Having thus cleared all things that concerned your Lordſhips or your State, in the point of Reſtitution of Ships and Goods, and of Free Trade; It is moſt reaſonable for us to reflect upon our ſelves, and the well-affected Merchants of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, adhering to the Parliament; who all this while, and long before, have and ſtill continue languiſhing, by Damages and Wrongs done them by the Subjects of your State. The Claims of this nature our Committee did receive from the Parties Complainants, (Copies whereof are hereunto annexed), and by our Order delivered the ſame to their Lordſhips the Extraordinary Ambaſſadors; who returned this Anſwer, *That they had no Power to treat upon the ſame, but would repreſent to your Lordſhips their Maſters and Superiors.*

My Lords; We ſhall not inform you to how vaſt a Sum theſe our Claims amount; they will ſufficiently ſpeak for themſelves: We ſhall only ſay this, That as in all Cauſes concerning your State, we have taken ſpecial Care for Juſtice to be impartially adminiſtred with Diſpatch; ſo we deſire (yea, we are confident) that your Lordſhips will take the ſaid Complaints of Wrongs done unto the Subjects of theſe Kingdoms by yours, into your ſerious and

An. 1645.

ſpeedy Conſideration, and adminiſter them equal Juſtice and Proceedings to the World: So will it more and more oblige this our Nation to continue and perpetuate the moſt neceſſary and indiſſolvable Bond of Union and Amity between us.

An Abſtract of the particular Complaints from divers of the Engliſh Nation, *Subjects of this Kingdom, of the Injuries, Wrongs, and Damages, done unto them by the Subjects of the* United Provinces: *Which Complaints have been, according to ſeveral Orders of the Houſes of Parliament, preſented to the Committee of Lords and Commons of Parliament, appointed to treat with the States Ambaſſadors, touching detaining of Ships and Goods: For all which Wrongs and Damages, it is demanded in the Names of the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of* England, *That due Reſtitution and Satisfaction be made, according to the ſeveral Petitions.*

‘William Courteen, Eſq; That his Ship the *Bona Eſperance* of *London*, being laden with the ſaid *Courteen*'s Goods, and with certain other Goods and Moneys of the *Portugals*, (with whom the ſaid States had proclaimed Peace in *India* with Drum and Trumpet, according to the Agreement made long before between the King of *Portugal*, and the ſaid States here in *Europe*) was upon the 26*th* of *June* 1643. ſailing upon her Voyage from *Goa* to *China*, in the Streights of *Malaca*, aſſaulted by Two Ships belonging to the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company; and after a bloody Fight, and divers of the Company of the ſaid *Bona Eſperance* ſlain, ſhe and all her ſaid Lading and Goods was ſeized upon by the ſaid Aſſaulters to their own uſe, and the Men in her moſt inhumanely uſed: Which Ship might elſe have returned into *England*, and might have been worth to the Petitioner at leaſt 60000 *l.*

‘*Robert Moulton* of *Redriff*,   *Clench* of *Ipſwich*,   *Goſnal* of *Ipſwich*,   *Chaplayn* of *Ipſwich*, and ſome others, all Owners of the ſaid Ship the *Bona Eſperance*, make the ſame Complaint for the loſs of their Ship, the Value of the Ship Five Thouſand Pounds, and for the Loſs of their Fraight, which comes to 5000 *l.* more.

‘*William Pennoyer*, and *Richard Hill*, both of *London*, Merchants; That according to an Agreement made by them with the Committee of Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the Safety of the Kingdom, the 27*th* of *December* 1642. they bought for the Service of the Parliament in the Territory of *Liege*, a Parcel of Arms, which they brought down in the Veſſels into the Port of *Dunkirk*, in *July* 1643. from thence to be tranſported into *England*; but the then Admiral of the States Fleet, *Minhier d' Wit*, then riding before *Dunkirk*, being informed of the Premiſes, refuſed to let them paſs, but threatned to take or ſink them, if they offered; notwithſtanding Letters delivered to him from the Lord Admiral of *England*, to the ſaid Admiral of the States Fleet, to procure their free Paſſage, avowing the Arms to be for the uſe of the Parliament. After this the Lord Admiral of *England* writ other Letters to the ſame purpoſe to Sir *Haperſon Trumpe*, then Admiral of the States Fleet lying before *Dunkirk*, to procure the free Paſſage of the ſaid Arms, but could by no means effect it; but quite contrary to the deſire of the ſaid Lord Admiral of *England*, the ſaid Arms then laden in Two Free *Engliſh* Bottoms, and bound for *London*, were taken by the ſaid Sir *Haperſon Trumpe*, about the 16*th* of *May* laſt, and ſent into *Zealand*, and there detained, notwithſtanding the Houſe of Commons by their Letters, and Agent, and the Committee of Parliament of both Kingdoms, declared to the States-General, and to the States of *Zealand*, that the ſaid Arms were bought as aforeſaid for the Service of this Kingdom. The Value of the Arms 8000 *l.* The Charges occaſioned by the Stay of them 1500 *l.* The Intereſt-Money 700 *l.*

‘*Vincent de la Barre*, of *London*, in behalf of himſelf and Company: That about *July* 1639. their Ship the *Black Buck* of *London*, being then near the Iſle of *Maderas*, ſailing towards the *Canaries*, was in a hoſtile manner aſſaulted, and forcibly taken and carried away by Captain *Henrick Claeſſen Swaert*, and Company, being all *Dutchmen*, in a Ship called the *Hope* of *Amſterdam*; and notwithſtanding they have both by Legal Proceedings in *Hol-*

'*land*, and by ſeveral Interceſſions from and by this State, done their beſt Endeavours, and uſed their beſt means, yet have they received no Reſtitution at all: The Loſs amounting to 12000 *l.*

'Captain *Whetſtone*: That about *February* laſt, 1643. he having taken at Sea (*viz.*) within the Buoys near the *Brill*, but out of Command of any Ship or Fort of the States, a *Scarborough* Ship, called the *Margery*, Maſter *William Cooper*; which Ship ſailed from *Scarborough*, bound for *Roterdam*, laden with Lead, Cloth, Sheep-skins, and ſome Money: After they had taken he, Two *Holland* Men of War, ordered by the *Ducch* Admiral *Van Trumpe* ſo to do, took the Prize-Ship from Captain *Whetſtone*, carried his Ship the *Cygnet* into the *Brill*-Peer, and there took his Sails from the Yard, and carried away the Rudder: After Two Months Trouble and Attendance, the *Cygnet* was diſcharged without any Satisfaction at all for the Prize; the Value whereof was 6000 *l.*

'Captain *Zachery*: That about the beginning of *March* laſt, 1643. he riding with his Ship at the *Fly* in *Holland*, and having before taken Two *Engliſh* Prizes, (*viz.*) one whoſe Captain was *Hickſon*, which came from *Scarborough*, and was bound for *Amſterdam*, laden with Cloth, Lead, Wools, and ſome Moneys, all to the Value of 7000 *l.*; the other a Ketch laden with Ammunition, bound for *Scarborough*, from which Port ſhe firſt came, to the Value of 50 *l.* was ſurprized by Three States Men of War, Captain *John Vanger* being Commander of them all; who ſhot Forty Pieces of Ordnance at him, and commanded him aboard their Ships, and took his Sails from his Yards, and carried them aſhore to the *Fly*, and carried him to *Amſterdam*, and there kept him cloſe Priſoner Eleven Weeks, without Reſtitution of the ſaid Prizes, or any part of them.

'The Town of *Yarmouth*: That the 2*d* of *July* laſt, 1644. Three States Men of War gave Chaſe to one *Peter Carline*, Captain of a *Dunkirker*, and drove the ſaid Frigat into the Haven of *Yarmouth*, and followed them into the ſaid Haven, and there made ſeveral Shots at the ſaid Frigat, and killed Two of her men, and wounded more; and divers of the Shot coming on Shore, killed one of the Townſmen of *Yarmouth*, and like to have ſpoiled many more; and after this boarded the ſaid Veſſel in the ſaid Haven, and carried her with her Commander and all his Company into the Road of *Yarmouth*; where ſhe was afterwards reſcued by one of the Parliaments Ships, being at that time in the ſaid Road, with ſome Help from the ſaid Town.

'*Ann Powlet*, Widow of *Robert Powlet*, Gentleman: That in *Jan.* 1644. the ſaid *Robert Powlet* and his Partners were Pyratically robb'd of a Ship called the *Dove* of *Minhead*, and alſo of a *Portugal* Prize, with Store of Rich Goods, by one Captain *Cornelius Skint*, in a Ship called the *Peter* of *Roterdam*, and carried thither, and there diſpoſed. And notwithſtanding the ſaid *Robert Powlet* uſed his beſt Endeavours both by Legal Proceedings, and by Interceſſion of Agents of this State, in his Majeſty's Name and otherwiſe, yet no Reſtitution and Satisfaction can be obtained.

'*Roger North*, Eſq; That one *Henry Jacobſon* dying in *Fluſhing*, and being indebted to him the ſaid *North*, he commenced a Suit againſt the Widow of the ſaid *Jacobſon*, before the Magiſtrates of *Fluſhing*, and there appeared due to him 210 *l.* 15 *s.* and 7 *d.* which Sum was brought in before the ſaid Magiſtrates; but before the ſaid *North* could obtain the ſaid Money, the Bayliff of the Prince of *Orange* arreſted the ſame, and keepeth the ſame from the ſaid *North*, upon this only pretence, That the ſaid *Henry Jacobſon* dying Inteſtate, the ſaid Money belonged to the ſaid Prince; and ſo it was by the ſaid Magiſtrates ſentenced.

'The Merchants of *Dover*: That in *September* 1644. a Bark called the *Fortune* of *Dover*, *Lawrence Brown* Maſter, having taken in her full Lading of Piece Goods at *Oſtend*, to be delivered at *Dover*, the ſaid Ship and Goods coming from *Oſtend* with the ſafe Conduct of a Convoy-Ship of this State, was notwithſtanding ſurprized at Sea by a Ship of the States of *Holland*, whereof *Adrian Galrice* was Commander, and carried to *Roterdam*, where the ſaid Ship, Goods, and her Mariners remain without Reſtitution; although the Lord High Admiral of *England*, making Complaint thereof to

An. 1645.

your Lordſhips, received Anſwer, That you would write effectually to the States of *Holland*, that Satisfaction might be given to content: Yet are the Mariners there impriſoned, and threatned to continue ſo; unleſs they will affirm the Ship and Goods to belong to *Flemings*; and promiſed Reward if they will ſo affirm. The Value of the Ship and Goods is 15000 *l.* and Damages 2000 *l.*

‘*John Marſton*, of *London*, Merchant: That upon the 26*th* of *September*, 1639. there was riding at Anchor in the Road of *Margaret*, within Muſquet-ſhot of the Fort there, Two *Engliſh* Ketches, Maſters *Roger Joyner* and   *Sturgeon*, both freighted by order of the ſaid *Marſton*, with *Staniards*; and about Twelve a-Clock of the ſame day, there came into the ſame Road a Frigat or Ship of War, belonging to the States, Captain *Peter Johnſon* of *Roterdam*, having the King of *England*'s Enſign on the Poop, the Union-Flag on the Boldſprit-end, and a Pendant on the Main-maſt-end; and being within Piſtol-ſhot of the ſaid Ketches, did then and there diſcharge Two Muſquets, and forthwith boarded them; and having entred his Men, weighed their Anchors, and did violently carry the ſaid Ketches and Soldiers aboard his own Ship, and that Night ſet ſail for *Zealand*. The Damage ſuſtained thereby by the ſaid *Marſton*, is valued at 1600 *l.*

‘*James Gibbons* Merchant-Adventurer: That in *November* 1637. there came conſigned unto him from *London* to *Roterdam*, in the *Elizabeth* of *London*, *William Adkinſon* Maſter, one Pack containing 17 *Engliſh* Coloured Cloths; which being arrived, were truly entred in the Cuſtom-houſe: And there was in the Ship another Pack directed to one *Robert Velthuſen*, a Merchant of *Roterdam*; who having ſecretly unladen the ſame by Night out of the ſaid Ship, to defraud the State of their Due, the Ship-Maſter was thereupon accuſed by the Advocate-Fiſcal in the Court of Admiralty, and by Sentence of Court condemned in the Forfeiture thereunto belonging: After which the ſaid Council did take the ſaid *Gibbons*'s Pack out of the ſaid Ship inſtead of the ſaid *Velthuſen*'s, and cauſed the ſame to be ſold with great Loſs, without hearing the ſaid *Gibbons*; nor could the ſaid *Gibbons* ever ſince procure Reſtitution of the ſame.

‘*John Wood* of *London*, Merchant: That he having this laſt Year ſet out for the Coaſt of *Guinny* the Ship *Star*; The   Merchant of the ſaid Ship in proſecution of the Voyage went to the Port of *Cormantine* on the Gold Coaſt in *Guinny*, where he found the *Dutch* had combined with the Natives of the Country to have clean expelled the *Engliſh* from their own Factory: Which had been effected, to the very great damage of the ſaid *Wood* and the whole *Guinny*-Company, had not that Ship arrived that very day at that Port. And afterwards the ſaid Ship coming to the Iſland of St. *Thome*, to recover again Debts due to the ſaid *Wood*, wherewith the Ship was to be re-laden; the Governor of the Iſland for the *States-General* commanded the *Portugals* Debtors not to pay any of their Debts unto the *Engliſh*, although they were both able and willing thereunto; whereby the ſaid Ship returned home dead Freight.

Beſides all theſe, we have received from the *Eaſt-India* Company of *London*, and the *Muſcovy* Merchants of *London*, by their ſeveral Petitions, Complaints of divers great Wrongs and Damages of great value done to them by the *Dutch*, Subjects to the ſaid States of the *United Provinces*; which we do not here ſet down, becauſe they are of a longer Date, and are or have been depending under Debate before Perſons thereunto particularly authorized and appointed; and we expect that in due time Right will be done.

Die Lunæ, 15. Sept. 1645.

Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Declaration concerning Repriſal of Ships ſent into the United Provinces, *be forthwith Printed in* Dutch *and* Engliſh; *and that the Committee of the Navy do take care of Printing the ſame.*

The

21 Caroli.

The Aſſembly of Divines in the beginning of this Year had addreſs'd to the Parliament, That Perſons Ignorant and Scandalous might be ſuſpended from the Sacrament, and might be excommunicated: Which occaſion'd great and long Debates in the Houſe of Commons about the ſame: And amongſt the reſt, the Learned Mr. *Selden* delivered his Opinion ſomewhat to this Effect:

Mr. *Selden*'s Speech touching Excom. and Suſpenſion from the Sacrament.

THat for 4000 Years there was no ſign of any Law to ſuſpend Perſons from Religious Exerciſes: For under the Law every Sinner was *eo Nomine* to come to offer as he was a Sinner: And no Prieſt or other Authority had to do with him, unleſs it might be made appear to them, whether another did repent or not; which was hard to be done. Strangers indeed were kept away from the Paſſover; but they were Pagans, and ſuch as were not of the *Jewiſh* Religion: The Queſtion is not now for keeping away Pagans in times of Chriſtianity, but Proteſtants from Proteſtant Worſhip. No Divine can ſhew that there is any ſuch Command as this to ſuſpend from the Sacrament. If after Chriſt ſuffered, the *Jews* had become Chriſtians, the ſame ground upon which they went as to their Sacrifices, would have been as to the Sacrament; and certainly no way nor Command to keep any one from partaking of it. No man is kept from the Sacrament, *eo Nomine*, becauſe he is guilty of any Sin, by the Conſtitution of the Reformed Churches, or becauſe he hath not made Satisfaction: Every man is a Sinner; the difference is only, the one is in private, and the other a Sinner in publick; but the one is as much againſt God as the other. *Dic Eccleſiæ* in St. *Matthew*, was the Courts of Law which then ſat in *Jeruſalem*. No man can ſhew any Excommunication, till the Popes, *Victor* and *Zephorius*, (200 Years after Chriſt) firſt began to uſe it upon private Quarrels: Thereby it appears Excommunication is but Human Invention; it was taken from the Heathen.

And Mr. *Whitlock* made the following Speech:

Mr. *Whitlock*'s Speech on the ſame Subject.

Mr. Speaker,

THE Aſſembly of Divines have petitioned and adviſed this Houſe, That in every Presbytery or Presbyterian Congregation, the Paſtors and Ruling Elders may have the Power of Excommunication, and of ſuſpending ſuch as they ſhall judge Ignorant or Scandalous Perſons from the Sacrament. By *Paſtors*, I ſuppoſe they mean themſelves and others, who are or may be Preachers in the ſeveral Congregations, and would be Επίσκοποι, Biſhops or Overſeers of theſe Congregations. By *Ruling Elders*, I take their meaning to be a ſelect Number of ſuch as in every one of thoſe Congregations ſhall be choſen for the Execution of the Church-Government and Diſcipline therein reſpectively. They may properly enough be called *Paſtors*, from our Saviour's Charge to his Diſciples, *Paſce Oves meas, Feed my Sheep*; ſo that a Paſtor is to feed thoſe committed to his Charge with Spiritual Food, as the Shepherd feeds his Flock with Temporal: But if ſo, how improper then will it be, for thoſe who are to feed the Flock, to deſire the Power to excommunicate any, to keep them from Food; to ſuſpend any from the Sacrament; to drive them from feeding on the Bread of Life; to forbid any to eat of That, whereof Chriſt the great Shepherd of our Souls hath ſaid *Take, Eat*, &c. or to prohibit whomſoever they ſhall judge unworthy, when our Saviour himſelf ſaid, *Drink ye all of this*. And St. *Mark, Chap.* 14. ſaith, *They all drank of the Cup*; though *Judas* was one of them?

In the Old Teſtament; *Ho every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy milk and wine, without money, and without price*; ſaith the Prophet *Iſaiah*: Yet now his Succeſſors would be authorized to ſay to ſome perſons, *You do not thirſt*, tho themſelves ſay they do; and do deny them Milk and Water, Bread and Wine, when they ſeek and requeſt it; ſurely therefore it is not proper for Paſtors, for Feeders of Flocks, to deny Food to any of their Flock who ſhall deſire it. But ſome have ſaid, That it is the part of a good Shepherd, if he ſee one of his Sheep going aſtray into a Ground where the Graſs will bring the Rot, to chaſe him out of that Paſture: And they apply it to Spiritual Paſtors ſuſpending thoſe

An. 1645. from the Sacrament whom they fear by the unworthy receiving of it, may eat and drink their own Damnation: This may be a charitable Simile, but will hardly be found a full Anſwer: For it is not the receiving of the Sacrament, but the Unworthineſs of the Receiver, that brings deſtruction; and whether he be unworthy or not, is not in the judgment of Paſtor, or any other, but of the Party only who is the Sinner; for no man can know his heart but himſelf; and a Commiſſion will ſcarce be produced, for any other man to be Judge thereof. The Perſon refuſed, may ſay to the Paſtor in this Caſe, *Quis conſtituit te Judicem?* Beſides, the Authority deſired is not only of *Suſpenſion*, but of *Excommunication*, which is a total driving or thundring away of the Party from all Spiritual Food whatſoever. And if a Shepherd ſhall chaſe away his Sheep from all Paſtures, that indeed will bring the Hunger-Rot upon them. Undoubtedly the more ignorant and ſinful Perſons are, the more they have need of Inſtruction; and where can they have it better, than from the Lips of the Learned and Pious Paſtors, which ought to preſerve Knowledge. But it hath been ſaid, That the *Ruling Elders* are to join with them: Let us enquire who they are: In ſome Congregations in Country Villages, perhaps they may not be very learned themſelves, yet the Authority to be given them is ſufficiently great. The word *Elders* amongſt the *Hebrews* ſignified the men of greateſt Power and Dignity. The Members of their great *Sanhedrim* were ſtiled *Elders*; ſo were the Princes of their Tribes. The *Grecians* had the Appellation in like eſteem; Πρεσβύτεροι, which we tranſlate *Elders*, was given to their greateſt men; and from thence is fetch'd the Name of *Presbyters*, or *Prieſts*; *Presbytery*, and *Presbyterian* Governement. The *Phœnicians*, *Tyrians*, and other particular Nations, uſed the word *Elder* in the like ſenſe, and ſtiled their Generals and Princes by the Name of *Elders*. The *Romans* did the like; their *Senate* and *Senators*, came all from *Senes*, *Elders*: And from them to this day the *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Italians*, retain the Titles of *Seigneur*, *Seigniori*, *Seniori*, and the like, for their greateſt men. And in *England*, we give the Name of *Earls* to our great Lords, from *Elder*; and to the King himſelf the Title of *Sir*, abſtracted from *Seigneur*, an *Elder*. In Towns they ſtill keep the Title of Aldermen, that is, *Eldermen*, for the Chief and Rulers of the Corporation: And ſo they may allow the Title of *Elders* to the chief and ſelect men of every Presbytery: Yet if this Power of *Excommunication* and *Suſpenſion* be allowed them, they may well challenge the Title of *Elders* in the higheſt ſignification. The Power of the Keys is a great Power; the *Romiſh* Church will acknowledge it, and the Foundation of their Supremacy to be built upon it: Whatſoever they bind or looſe on Earth, to be bound or looſed in Heaven, is a Power that may claim the higheſt Title imaginable.

And though I can never preſume that the Reverend and Pious Learned Gentlemen who aim at this Power, can have the leaſt ſuppoſition of any ſuch effect by it; yet if any Petitioners ſhould ſue to you to be made Judges or Juſtices, I believe you would judge their Petition the leſs modeſt, and them the leſs fit for ſuch Offices. But to this I make no Application, and I hope none ſhall make any uſe of it. But I am ſure the matter here deſired, deſerves great Conſideration: Power is deſired to be given to ſuſpend from the Sacrament two ſorts of perſons; and Who are they? The *Ignorant* and the *Scandalous?* Now I am ſure that I am a very Ignorant perſon; and I fear we are all more ignorant than we ought to be of the Truths of Chriſt, and ſome more than others; and the moſt Learned, I doubt, may be called in the large ſenſe Ignorant. Even perhaps amongſt the Paſtors and Ruling Elders in ſome places, the moſt Learned may in other places be adjudged Ignorant. But the more ignorant people are, the more ſome will blame their Paſtors, who ought to inſtruct them, and by private Conference inform them, and rectify their Underſtandings; and that is a good part of Spiritual Food. But to keep an Ignorant perſon from the Ordinances, is no way to improve his Knowledge.

Scandalous Perſons are likewiſe to be ſuſpended; and who ſhall be ſaid to be ſcandalous, is to be referred to the Judgment of the Paſtors and Ruling Elders. But where a Commiſſion is extant for them to execute this Judicature, will be hard to ſhew. Both Paſtors, and Elders, and People, are all ſcandalous in the general ſenſe; we are all of us groſs Sinners, and our beſt Performances, as far as they are imperfect, are but ſcandalous to the true and ſincere Profeſſion of the Goſpel of Chriſt. Thoſe who are ſcandalous Sinners ought to be admoniſhed to forſake their evil ways, and to amend their lives; and where can they receive this Admonition, and hope for more Conviction of their Conſciences, than by hearing good Sermons, and being admitted to be Partakers of the Holy Ordinances? But to excommunicate them, deprives them wholly of the beſt means for their cure. The beſt Excommunication is for Paſtors, Elders and People to excommunicate Sin out of their own Hearts and Converſations; to ſuſpend themſelves from all Works of Iniquity: This is a Power which put in execution, through the Aſſiſtance of the Spirit of God, will prevent all Diſputes about *Excommunication* and *Suſpenſion* from the Sacrament. A man may be a good Phyſician, tho he never cut off a Member from any of his Patients: A Body may be very ſound, tho no Member of it was ever cut off: And ſurely a Church may be a good Church, tho no Member of it hath ever been cut off. I have heard many Complaints of the Juriſdiction formerly exerciſed by the Prelates, who were but a few; here will be by the paſſing of this now deſired, a great Multiplication of Spiritual men in Government. Where the Temporal Sword (the Magiſtracy) is ſufficient for Puniſhment of Offences, there will be little need for this new Diſcipline, nor will it be ſo eaſily granted.

The Debate of this Affair, and other Points of Church-Government, took up at times the Debates of the Houſe for ſeveral Months.

Votes for Propoſitions to be ſent to the King for Peace, *Aug.* 7.

The Commons on *Wedneſday, Auguſt* 7. took into Conſideration the ſending of Propoſitions for Peace to the King; and paſſed the following Votes:

1. That to declare their Affections to the Peace of the Kingdom, and that there was nothing ſo much deſired by them as a firm Agreement between his Majeſty and both Houſes, they had concluded that ſome Propoſitions or Reſolutions tending to a firm and well-grounded Peace, ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty.
2. That in regard they had met with ſo many Deluſions in the way of Treaty, they would henceforth admit of no Treaty nor Debate by Commiſſioners.
3. That ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be ſent, ſhall be drawn up into Bills, that ſo the Royal Aſſent being deſired and had thereunto, they may become Acts of Parliament.
4. That the *Scotiſh* Commiſſioners ſhould be acquainted with theſe their Votes and Reſolutions.

After which, the ſaid Votes being at a Conference communicated to the Lords, they concurred therein. And afterwards the Commons appointed the *Tueſday* and *Thurſday* in every Week to be ſet aſide for the debating the Propoſitions intended to be ſent; which held them in hand for many Weeks, even almoſt to the End of this Year.

An Ordinance for putting the Directory in execution, *Aug.* 23. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the more effectual putting in execution the Directory for Publick Worſhip, in all Pariſh Churches and Chappels within the Kingdom of England, *and Dominion of* Wales: *And for diſperſing of them in all Places and Pariſhes in* England *and* Wales.

Whereas by an Ordinance of Parliament made the Third Day of *January* laſt paſt, and entituled, *An Ordinance of Parliament for the taking away the Book of Common-Prayer, and for eſtabliſhing and putting in execution of the Directory for the Publick Worſhip of God*; it was (amongſt other things therein contained) ordained, That the ſaid Book of Common-Prayer ſhould not remain or be from thenceforth uſed in any Church, Chappel, and Place of Publick Worſhip, within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*; and that the Directory for Publick Worſhip in the ſaid recited Ordinance ſet forth, ſhould be from thenceforth uſed, purſued, and obſerved, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Ordinance, in all Exerciſes of the Publick Worſhip of God, in every Congregation, Church, Chappel, and

An. 1645.

Place of Publick Worſhip, within this Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales:* Yet nevertheleſs in regard that in or by the ſaid recited Ordinance there was no ſpecial direction made or contained for the ſpeedy diſperſing of the ſaid Directory into the ſeveral Pariſhes within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, and publiſhing of the ſame Directory; nor any Puniſhment ſet down either for the uſing of the ſaid Book of Common-Prayer or for the non-uſing or depraving of the ſaid Directory; by means whereof there hath been as yet little fruit of the ſaid Ordinance: The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, taking the Premiſes into ſerious Conſideration, do Ordain, That the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſeveral Counties, ſhall ſend Printed Books of the ſaid Directory for God's Worſhip, fairly bound up in Leather, unto the Committees of Parliament reſiding in the ſaid ſeveral reſpective Counties; who ſhall with all convenient ſpeed ſend the ſame, and cauſe them to be delivered unto the ſeveral reſpective Conſtables or other Officers of all the ſeveral Pariſhes and reſpective Chappelries and Donatives within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and Port and Town of *Berwick*: (That is to ſay), One Book unto the reſpective Conſtables and other Officers of every one of the ſaid Pariſhes, Chappelries, and Donatives; to be paid for by the Inhabitants within the ſaid ſeveral Pariſhes and Chappelries.

And it is further hereby ordained by the Lords and Commons, That the ſeveral and reſpective Conſtables or other Officers, ſhall within one Week after their Receits of the ſaid Books of the Directory, deliver the ſaid Books unto the ſeveral and reſpective Miniſters of the ſaid Pariſhes; upon pain that every of the ſaid Conſtables or other Officers that ſhall make default therein, ſhall forfeit and pay for every ſuch default, the Sum of Five Shillings of lawful *Engliſh* Money.

And it is further hereby ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That the ſaid ſeveral Miniſters ſhall on the next Lords Day after their Receipts of the ſaid Books of the Directory, before the Morning-Sermon openly read in their ſeveral Churches and Chappels, the ſaid Directory for the Publick Worſhip of God.

And it is further hereby ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That if any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever ſhall at any time or times hereafter uſe, or cauſe the aforeſaid Book of Common-Prayer to be uſed in any Church, Chappel, or Publick Place of Worſhip, or in any private place or Family within the Kingdom of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, or Port and Town of *Berwick*, That then every ſuch perſon ſo offending therein, ſhall for the firſt Offence forfeit and pay the Sum of Five Pounds of lawful *Engliſh* Money: For the ſecond Offence the Sum of Ten Pounds: And for the Third Offence ſhall ſuffer One whole Year's Impriſonment, without Bail or Mainprize.

And it is further hereby ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That the ſeveral and reſpective Miniſters of all Pariſhes, Churches, and Chappels, within the ſaid Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and Town and Port of *Berwick*, ſhall reſpectively from time to time, and at all times hereafter (as much as ſhall in them lye) purſue and obſerve the Directory for Publick Worſhip, eſtabliſhed by Ordinance of Parliament, according to the true intent and meaning thereof.

And it is further ordained, That every Miniſter which ſhall not henceforth purſue and obſerve the Directory for Publick Worſhip, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, in all the Exerciſes of the Publick Worſhip of God, within this Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and within the Town and Port of *Berwick*, ſhall for every time he ſhall ſo offend, loſe and forfeit the Sum of Forty Shillings of lawful *Engliſh* Money. And that what Perſon ſoever ſhall, with intent to bring the ſaid Directory into Contempt and Neglect, or to raiſe oppoſition againſt it, Preach, Write, Print, or cauſe to be Written or Printed, any thing in the derogation or depraving of the ſaid Book, or any thing therein contained, or any part thereof, ſhall loſe and forfeit for every ſuch Offence, ſuch a Sum of Money as ſhall at the time of his Conviction be thought fit to be impoſed on him by thoſe before whom he ſhall have his Trial; provided that it be not leſs than Five Pounds, nor exceeding the Sum of Fifty Pounds.

And be it further ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That no perſon or perſons ſhall be at any time hereafter impeached or moleſted of or for any of the Offences laſt above mentioned, hereafter to be committed or done contrary to this Ordinance, unleſs he or they ſo offending be thereof Indicted at the next or ſecond General Seſſions, to be holden before any Juſtice of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or Juſtices of Aſſize, or before the Juſtices of the Peace at their General Quarter-Seſſions next after any Offence committed or done, contrary to the Tenor of this Ordinance; and that he be thereof lawfully Convicted, according to the Laws of this Realm, by Verdict of Twelve Men, or by his own Confeſſion.

Provided alſo, and be it ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That the Lord-Mayor of *London*, and all other Mayors, Bayliffs, and all other Head-Officers of all and ſingular Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate, within this Realm, and Dominion of *Wales*, to the which Juſtices of the Aſſize do not commonly repair, and that have Commiſſions of Gaol-delivery directed to them, or are Counties of themſelves, ſhall have full Power and Authority by virtue of this Ordinance, to enquire, hear, and determine the Offences aforementioned, and every of them, Yearly, within Fifteen Days after the Twenty fifth day of *March*, and the Nine and twentieth Day of *September*, in like manner and form as Juſtices of Aſſize, and *Oyer* and *Terminer*, may do.

And it is further ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That all Mulcts and Penalties inflicted by this Ordinance, not exceeding the Sum of Five Pounds, ſhall be levied and paid to the uſe of the Poor of the Pariſh where the ſaid Offence hath been committed; and that all other Fines exceeding the ſaid Sum of Five Pounds, ſhall be to the uſe of the Poor of the County, City, or Headborough reſpectively, where the ſaid Offences ſhall be committed; to be diſpoſed of by the Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, or Bayliffs reſpectively, at the next General Seſſions where and when the ſaid Sums ſhall be adjudged.

It is further ordered and ordained, That all Common-Prayer Books remaining in Pariſh-Churches and Chappels, ſhall within a Month after the publiſhing of this Ordinance, be by the Churchwardens or Conſtables of the reſpective Pariſhes, under the Penalty of Forty Shillings, to be employed as aforeſaid, carried unto the Committees of the reſpective Counties where they ſhall be found, to be diſpoſed of as the Parliament ſhall direct.

By the KING.

His Majeſty's Proclamation concerning the Book of Common-Prayer, and the Directory for Publick Worſhip.

His Majeſty's Proclamation touching the Book of Common-Prayer and Directory, *Nov.* 13. 1645.

Whereas by a Printed Paper dated the Third of *January* laſt paſt, entituled, *An Ordinance of Parliament for taking away the Book of Common-Prayer, and for eſtabliſhing and putting in execution of the Directory for the Publick Worſhip of God*; it is ſaid to be ordained, amongſt other things, That the Book of Common-Prayer ſhould not remain, nor be from thence uſed in any Church or Chappel, or place of Publick Worſhip, within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*: And that the Directory for Publick Worſhip in that Paper ſet forth, ſhould be from thenceforth uſed, purſued, and obſerved, in all Exerciſes of Publick Worſhip of God, in every Congregation, Church, Chappel, and Place of Publick Worſhip. And by another printed Paper dated the 23*d* day of *Auguſt* laſt paſt, entituled, *An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the more effectual putting in execution the Directory for Publick Worſhip*, &c. particular Directions are ſet down for the diſperſing, publiſhing, and uſe of the ſaid Directory in all Pariſhes, Chappels, and Donatives; for the calling in and ſuppreſſing of all Books of Common-Prayer, on the ſeveral Forfeitures and Penalties, to be levied and impoſed upon Conviction before Juſtices of Aſſize, or of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and of the Peace; as by the ſaid Two printed Papers may appear.

And taking into our Conſideration, That the Common-Prayer which is thus endeavoured to be aboliſhed, was compiled in the times of Reformation, by the moſt Learned and Pious men of that Age, and defended and continued with the Martyrdom of many; and was firſt eſtabliſh'd by Act of Parliament in the time of King *Edward* the Sixth, and never repealed nor laid aſide,

An. 1645.

aſide, ſave only in that ſhort time of Queen *Mary*'s Reign, and upon the Return of Popery and Superſtition. And in the Firſt Year of Queen *Elizabeth* it was again revived and eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament; and the Repeal of it then declared by the whole Parliament to have been to the great Decay of the due Honour of God, and diſcomfort of the Profeſſors of the Truth of Chriſtian Religion; and ever ſince, it hath been uſed and obſerved for above Fourſcore Years together, in the beſt times of Peace and Plenty that ever this Kingdom enjoyed; and that it contains in it an excellent Form of Worſhip and Service of God, grounded upon the Holy Scriptures; is a ſingular means and help to Devotion in all Congregations; and that, or ſome other of the like Form ſimply neceſſary in thoſe many Congregations which cannot otherwiſe be ſupplied by Learned and Able Men, and keeps an Uniformity in the Church of *England*. And that the *Directory*, ſought to be introduced, is a means to open the way, and to give the liberty to all Ignorant, Factious, and Evil men, to broach their own Fancies and Conceits, be they never ſo wicked or erroneous; and to miſlead people into Sin and Rebellion; and to utter thoſe things, even in that which they make for long Prayer in their Congregations in God's preſence, which no Conſcientious man can aſſent or ſay *Amen* to. And be the Miniſter never ſo Pious and Religious, yet it will break that Uniformity which hitherto hath been held in God's Service, and be a means to raiſe Factions and Diviſions in the Church: And thoſe many Congregations in this Kingdom, where Able and Religious Miniſters cannot be maintained, muſt be left deſtitute of all help and means for the Publick Worſhip and Service of God. And obſerving likewiſe, That no Reaſon is given for this *Inconveniency alledged in the general*; And whether Pride and Avarice be not the Ground, whether Rebellion and Deſtruction of Monarchy be not the Intention of ſome, and Sacrilege and the Churches Poſſeſſions the Aims and Hopes of others; and theſe *New Directories* the means to prepare and draw the People in for all, we leave to him who ſearches and knows the hearts of men.

And taking into our Conſideration, That this Alteration is introduced by Colour of Ordinance of Parliament, made without and againſt our Conſent, and againſt an expreſs Act of Parliament ſtill in force: And the ſame Ordinances of Parliament made as perpetual binding Laws, inflicting Penalties and Puniſhments which were never (before theſe Times) ſo much as pretended to have been the Uſe or Power of Ordinances of Parliament, without any expreſs Act of Parliament, to which we are to be Parties. Now leſt our Silence ſhould be interpreted by ſome as Connivance or Indifferency in us, in a Matter ſo highly concerning the Worſhip and Service of God, the Peace and Unity of the Church and State, and the Eſtabliſh'd Laws of the Kingdom; We have therefore thought fit to publiſh our Proclamation, and do hereby require and command all and ſingular Miniſters, in all Cathedral and Pariſh-Churches, and other places of Publick Worſhip, within our Kingdom of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, and all others to whom it ſhall appertain, That the ſaid Book of Common-Prayer be kept and uſed in all Churches, Chappels, and places of Publick Worſhip, according to the ſaid Statute made in that behalf, in the ſaid Firſt Year of the ſaid late Queen *Elizabeth*. And that the ſaid Directory be in no ſort admitted, received, or uſed; the ſaid pretended Ordinances, or any thing in them contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And we do hereby let them know, That whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe God to reſtore us to Peace, and the Laws to their due courſe, wherein we doubt not of his Aſſiſtance in his good time, we ſhall require a ſtrict Account and Proſecution againſt the Breakers of the ſaid Law, according to the Scope thereof. And in the mean time, in ſuch places where we ſhall come, and find the Book of Common-Prayer ſuppreſſed and laid aſide, and the Directory introduced, we ſhall account all thoſe that ſhall be Aiders, Actors, or Contrivers therein, to be perſons diſaffected to the Religion and Laws eſtabliſh'd: And this they muſt expect, beſides the great Loſs they ſhall ſuſtain by ſuffering themſelves to be deprived of the Uſe and Comfort of the ſaid Book.

Given at our Court at Oxford, *the* 13th *Day of* November, *in the*
One and twentieth Year of our Reign.

An Ordinance of Parliament for taking away the Fifth Part *of Delinquents Eſtates, formerly granted their Wives and Children.*

To take away 5th Part from Delinquent's Wives and Children, *Sept.* 8.

WHereas by a late Ordinance of Sequeſtration, it is amongſt other things declared and ordained, That the Committees of the ſeveral Counties ſhall have power to aſſign Maintenance out of the Lands of Delinquents, to their ſeveral Wives and Children, ſo as the ſame exceed not the Fifth Part of the Lands or Goods ſo ſequeſtred: And whereas by occaſion hereof divers Wives and Children of Delinquents may reſort hither, only to obtain the ſaid Fifth Part, and may be ready to do Ill Offices to the Parliament: The Lords and Commons, to prevent the ſaid Miſchief, and other of like nature, do ordain, That no Wife, Child, or Children of any Delinquent, who ſhall come from their own Habitation into the Parliament Quarters, with or without their Fathers or Husbands, from the King's Quarters, ſhall have, hold, and enjoy any Fifth Part by the ſaid Ordinance. And therefore they do ordain, That all ſuch Allowances hereafter to be made to ſuch Wife or Children, ſhall be utterly void. And if any ſuch Wife, Child, or Children, ſhall return from the King's Quarters without leave of both Houſes; The Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament in the ſeveral Counties, or any Two of them, are hereby authorized and required to take care that they be commanded to return back into the King's Quarters: And if they ſhall not return upon Command given to them by the Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committee, or any Two of them, they ſhall hereby have power to Commit them, until they ſhall give Security to return. And be it further ordained, That no Children of any Delinquents ſhall have any Fifth Part, but ſuch as ſhall be Educated and brought up in the Proteſtant Religion.

Die Lunæ, 8. Septemb. 1645.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, concerning the Inhabitants of Wales.

Ordinance concerning the Inhabitants of *Wales*, *Sept.* 8. 1645.

WHereas the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament are informed, That by the ſubtile and malicious Practices of a Popiſh and Malignant Party, oppoſite to God's Cauſe, and the Proſperity of this Kingdom, it hath been inſinuated and infuſed into ſundry of the Inhabitants of his Majeſty's Dominions of *Wales*, to diſaffect and poiſon them againſt the Proceedings of the Parliament, That it was their Intention to gratify our Brethren of *Scotland* for their Aſſiſtance in theſe our Extremities, drawn upon us by the ſaid Popiſh and Malignant Party, with the Eſtates and Lands of the ſaid Inhabitants; which is ſo abſolutely falſe, that it never entred into their thoughts, and conſequently needed no Refutation: Yet that the Subjects of this Kingdom, inhabiting within the ſaid Dominion of *Wales*, may receive full and befitting Satisfaction, and we and our Brethren of *Scotland*, in vindication againſt ſo foul and barbarous an Aſperſion, the ſaid Lords and Commons do teſtify and declare to all perſons whatſoever, to whom theſe ſhall come, That they do much abhor and deteſt an Act of ſuch Injuſtice and Inhumanity: And that they are ſo far from doing any ſuch thing, that if any of the ſaid Inhabitants, upon due ſenſe and ſorrow for any of their Crimes and Miſdemeanors committed againſt the preſent Parliament, ſhall ſubmit, and apply themſelves by humble Petition to the Parliament, and deſire the Favour of, and Reconciliation to the ſame, the ſaid Lords and Commons will be thereupon ready to receive any and all ſuch, upon ſuch reaſonable Terms, as the Wiſdom of the Parliament ſhall think in ſome meaſure proportionable to the qualities and degrees of their ſeveral Offences, and thereupon yield them all ſuch Aid and Aſſiſtance as they ſhall reaſonably deſire, and the Parliament be able to afford. Provided always, That this ſhall not extend to any that are excepted from Pardon, within the Propoſitions lately preſented to his Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

Die Veneris 28. *Septemb.* 1645. There paſs'd an Ordinance for Paying to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and ſetling upon him, Ten Thouſand Pounds *per Annum.*

An. 1645.

Die Lunæ, 20. Octob. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, about Suſpenſion from the Lord's Supper.

About Suſpenſion from the Sacrament.

THE Lords and Commons conſidering the wonderful Providence of God in calling them to this great and difficult work of reforming and purging his Church and People, his guidance and manifeſt protection of them in it, do acknowledge that never any of his Servants ſince the foundation of the World, had more high and ſtrong engagements heartily and ſincerely to endeavour the compleat Eſtabliſhment of Purity and Unity in the Church of God than they have; They do therefore require all Miniſters and Elders, That they be careful to walk with underſtanding in the Houſe of God; That by Example, Exhortations, and Admonitions, they endeavour to build up the People of the Lord in Love; That with Humility and Meekneſs of Spirit they adorn their holy Profeſſion, and win Souls to the love of the Truth; That they be diligent and faithful in the Work, as thoſe that muſt give an account. And where groſs Ignorance or notorious Scandal ſhall appear, for the Remedy thereof, and to prevent the Evils that may come thereby, the Lords and Commons do ordain, and it is hereby ordained, That the ſeveral Elderſhips reſpectively within their reſpective Bounds and Limits, have power to ſuſpend from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, all Ignorant and Scandalous perſons within the Rules hereafter following, and according to the ſaid Rules and Directions.

Rules and Directions concerning Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in caſe of Ignorance.

1. All ſuch perſons who ſhall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ought to know that there is a God; That there is but one ever-living and true God, Maker of Heaven and Earth, and Governor of all things: That this only true God, is the God whom we worſhip: That this God is but One, yet Three diſtinct Perſons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt, all equally God.

2. That God created man after his own Image, in knowledge, righteouſneſs, and true holineſs: That by one man ſin entred into the world, and death by ſin, and ſo death paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned: That thereby they are all dead in treſpaſſes and ſins, and are by nature the children of wrath, and ſo liable to eternal death, the wages of every ſin.

3. That there is but one Mediator between God and Man, the Man Chriſt Jeſus, who is alſo over all, God bleſſed for ever; neither is there ſalvation in any other: That he was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt, and born of the Virgin *Mary*: That he died upon the Croſs to ſave his people from their ſins; That he roſe again the third day from the dead, aſcended into Heaven, ſits at the Right Hand of God, and makes continual Interceſſion for us; of whoſe fulneſs we receive all Grace neceſſary to Salvation.

4. That Chriſt and his Benefits are applied only by Faith: That Faith is the Gift of God, and that we have it not of our ſelves, but it is wrought in us by the Word and Spirit of God.

That Faith is that Grace whereby we believe and truſt in Chriſt for remiſſion of ſins, and life everlaſting; according to the promiſe of the Goſpel, That whoſoever believes not on the Son of God, ſhall not ſee life, but ſhall periſh eternally.

That they who truly repent of their ſins, do ſee them, ſorrow for them, and turn from them to the Lord; and that except men repent, they ſhall ſurely periſh.

That a godly life is conſcionably ordered according to the Word of God, in Holineſs and Righteouſneſs, without which no man ſhall ſee God.

That the Sacraments are Seals of the Covenant of Grace in the Blood of Chriſt: That the Sacraments of the New Teſtament are Baptiſm and the Lord's Supper: That the outward Elements in the Lord's Supper are Bread and Wine, and do ſignify the Body and Blood of Chriſt crucified, which the worthy Receiver by Faith doth partake of in this Sacrament, which Chriſt hath likewiſe ordained for a Remembrance of his Death: That whoſoever eats and drinks unworthily, is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord; and therefore that every one is to examine himſelf, leſt he eat and drink Judgment to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's Body.

That the Souls of the Faithful after death do immediately live with Chriſt in Bleſſedneſs, and that the Souls of the wicked do immediately go into Hell-Torments. That there ſhall be a Reſurrection of the Bodies both of the juſt and unjuſt at the laſt day, at which time all ſhall appear before the Judgment Seat of Chriſt, to receive according to what they have done in the body, whether it be good or evil: And that the righteous ſhall go into life eternal, and the wicked into everlaſting puniſhment.

And it is further ordained by the Lords and Commons, That thoſe who have a competent meaſure of underſtanding concerning the matters contained in theſe Articles, ſhall not be kept back from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper for Ignorance: And that the Examination and Judgment of ſuch Perſons as ſhall for their ignorance of the aforeſaid Points of Religion not to be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, is to be in the power of the Elderſhip of every Congregation.

Rules and Directions concerning Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in caſes of Scandal.

The ſeveral and reſpective Elderſhips ſhall have power to ſuſpend from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper all Scandalous perſons hereafter mentioned, appearing to be ſuch upon juſt proof thereof made, in ſuch manner as is by this preſent Ordinance hereafter appointed, and not otherwiſe, until it be otherwiſe declared by both Houſes of Parliament, how notoriouſly ſcandalous perſons, other than ſuch as are herein expreſſed, ſhall be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: That is to ſay, All perſons that ſhall blaſphemouſly ſpeak or write any thing of God, his holy Word, or Sacraments. An Inceſtuous perſon. An Adulterer. A Fornicator. A Drunkard. A prophane Swearer or Curſer. One that hath taken away the life of any perſon maliciouſly. All Worſhippers of Images, Croſſes, Crucifixes, or Relicks: All that ſhall make any Images of the Trinity, or of any Perſon thereof. All religious Worſhippers of Saints, Angels, or any mere Creature. Any Perſon that ſhall profeſs himſelf not to be in charity with his Neighbour. Any Perſon that ſhall challenge any other Perſon by Word, Meſſage, or Writing, to fight, or that ſhall accept ſuch Challenge, and agree thereto. Any Perſon that ſhall knowingly carry any ſuch Challenge by word, meſſage, or writing. Any Perſon that ſhall upon the Lord's Day uſe any Dancing, playing at Dice or Cards, or any other Game: Maſquing, Wake, Shooting, Bowling, playing at Foot-ball, or Stool-ball, Wreſtling; or that ſhall make, or reſort unto any Plays, Interludes, Fencing, Bull-baiting, or Bear-baiting; or that ſhall uſe Hawking, Hunting, or Courſing, Fiſhing, or Fowling; or that ſhall publickly expoſe any Wares to ſale, otherwiſe than as is provided by an Ordinance of Parliament of the *6th* of *April*, 1644. Any Perſon that ſhall travel upon the Lord's Day, without reaſonable cauſe. Any Perſon that keepeth a known Stews or Brothel-houſe, or that ſhall ſollicit the Chaſtity of any Perſon for himſelf or any other. Any Perſon, Father or Mother, that ſhall conſent to the Marriage of their Child to a Papiſt, or any Perſon that ſhall marry a Papiſt. Any Perſon that ſhall repair for any advice unto any Witch, Wizard, or Fortune-teller. Any Perſon that ſhall aſſault his Parents, or any Magiſtrate, Miniſter, or Elder, in the execution of his Office. Any Perſon that ſhall be legally attainted of Barretry, Forgery, Extortion, or Bribery. And the ſeveral and reſpective Elderſhips ſhall have power likewiſe to ſuſpend from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper all Miniſters that ſhall be duly proved to be guilty of any of the Crimes aforeſaid, from giving or receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

And it is further ordained by the Lords and Commons, That the Elderſhip of every Congregation ſhall have power to examine any perſon complained of for any matter of Scandal aforeſaid; and upon confeſſion of the Party before the Elderſhip to have committed ſuch an offence, to ſuſpend any ſuch perſon from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The Elderſhip of every Congregation ſhall examine upon Oath ſuch Witneſſes as ſhall be produced before them, An. 1645. either for the acquitting or condemning of the Party accuſed of any of the ſcandalous Crimes aforeſaid, not capital. The Eldership of every Congregation ſhall judge the matter of Scandal aforeſaid, being not capital, upon the teſtimony of two credible Witneſſes at the leaſt. Satisfaction ſhall be given to the Elderſhip of every Congregation, by ſufficient manifeſtation of the Offenders Repentance, before a perſon lawfully convicted of ſuch matters of Scandal as aforeſaid, and thereupon ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, be admitted thereunto. If any perſon ſuſpended from the Lord's Supper, ſhall find himſelf grieved with the proceedings before the Elderſhip of any Congregation, he ſhall have liberty to appeal to the Claſſical Elderſhip, and from them to the Provincial Aſſembly, from thence to the National, and from thence to the Parliament. And be it further ordained by the Lords and Commons, That the ſeveral and reſpective Elderſhips in their ſeveral reſpective Proceedings, ſhall obſerve theſe enſuing Cautions.

Caution 1. That cognizance and examination of any capital Offence, ſhall be by the Magiſtrate thereunto appointed by the Law of the Kingdom, who if he ſhall commit the Party queſtioned to Priſon, or ſecure him or her by Bail, he ſhall thereof make a Certificate unto the Elderſhip of the Congregation where he or ſhe did laſt reſide, or to any other Neighbouring Elderſhip, who ſhall thereupon have Power to ſuſpend the Party from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

2. The Presbytery or Elderſhip ſhall not have cognizance of any thing wherein any matter of Payment, Contract, or Demand is concerned; or of any matter of Conveyance, Title, Intereſt, or Property, in Lands or Goods.

3. No uſe ſhall be made of any Confeſſion or Proof made before the Elderſhip, at any Trial at Law of any perſon for any Offence.

And it is further ordained, That the Members of both Houſes that now are Members of the Aſſembly of Divines, or any Seven of them, be a Standing Committee of both Houſes of Parliament, to conſider of Cauſes of Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, not contained in this Ordinance; unto which Committee any Elderſhip ſhall preſent ſuch Cauſes, to the end that the Parliament, if need require, may hear and determine the ſame: That if any other notorious and ſcandalous Sins, beſides thoſe nominated in this Ordinance, which may be conceived to be a Cauſe to ſuſpend from the Lord's Supper, ſhall be certified to any Claſſis, either from any Congregational Elderſhip, or otherwiſe, which the ſaid Claſſis ſhall think fit to preſent to the ſtanding Committee of Parliament: That the ſaid Claſſis ſhall preſent the ſame to the ſaid Committee, to the end that the Parliament, if need require, may hear and determine the ſame.

Die Sabbathi, 8. Novemb. 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the Ordination of Miniſters.

WHereas the word *Presbyter*, that is to ſay, Elder, and the word *Biſhop* do in the Scripture intend and ſignify one and the ſame Function, altho the Title of Biſhop hath been by corrupt cuſtom appropriated to one, and that unto him aſcribed, and by him aſſumed, as in other things, ſo in the matter of Ordination, that was not meet; which Ordination notwithſtanding being performed by him, a Presbyter joined with other Presbyters, we hold for ſubſtance to be valid, and not to be diſclaimed by any that have received it; and that Presbyters ſo ordained, being lawfully thereunto appointed and authorized, may ordain other Presbyters. And whereas it is alſo manifeſt by the Word of God, that no man ought to take upon him the Office of a Miniſter, until he be lawfully called and ordained thereunto; and that the work of Ordination, that is to ſay, an outward ſolemn ſetting apart of perſons for the Office of the Miniſtry in the Church, by preaching Presbyters, is an Ordinance of Chriſt, and is to be performed with all due care, wiſdom, gravity, and ſolemnity. It is ordained by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, and by the Authority of the ſame, (after Advice had with the Aſſembly of Divines now convened at *Weſtminſter*,) That the ſeveral and reſpective Claſſical Presbyters, which in their ſeveral and reſpective bounds may examine,

approve,

21 *Caroli.*

approve, and ordain Presbyters, according to the Directory for Ordination, and Rules for Examination, hereafter expreſſed; that is to ſay,

Firſt, That he that is to be ordained, muſt addreſs himſelf to the Presbytery, and bring with him a Teſtimonial of his taking the Covenant of the Three Kingdoms; of his Diligence and Proficiency in his Studies; what Degrees he hath taken in the Univerſity, and what hath been the time of his Abode there, and withal of his Age, which is to be Twenty four Years at leaſt; but eſpecially of his Life and Converſation.

Secondly, The Presbytery ſhall proceed to enquire touching the Grace of God in him, and whether he be of ſuch Holineſs of Life as is requiſite in a Miniſter of the Goſpel; and to examine him touching his Learning and Sufficiency, and touching the Evidence of his Calling to the holy Miniſtry, and in particular, his fair and direct Calling to that Place to which he is deſigned.

The Rules for Examination are theſe:

1. *That the Party examined be dealt with in a brotherly way, with mildneſs of ſpirit, and with ſpecial reſpect to the gravity, modeſty, and quality of every one.*
2. *He ſhall be examined touching his skill in the Original Tongues; and that Trial to be made by reading the* Hebrew *and* Greek *Teſtament, and rendring ſome Portions of them into* Latin; *and enquiry alſo ſhall be made after his other Learning, and whether he hath skill in Logick and Philoſophy.*
3. *What Authors in Divinity he hath read, and is beſt acquainted with; and Trial ſhall be made of his knowledge in the chief grounds of Religion, and of his ability to defend the Orthodox Doctrine contained in them, againſt all unſound and erroneous Opinions, eſpecially thoſe of the preſent Age; of his skill in the ſenſe and meaning of ſuch places of Scripture as ſhall be propoſed unto him in Caſes of Conſcience, and in the Chronology of Scripture, and of the Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory.*
4. *If he hath not before preached in publick, with approbation of ſuch as are able to judge, he ſhall at a competent time aſſigned him, and before the Presbytery, expound ſuch a place of Scripture as ſhall be given him.*
5. *He ſhall in a competent time alſo frame a Diſcourſe in* Latin, *upon ſuch a common Place or Controverſy in Divinity, as ſhall be aſſigned him; and exhibit to the Presbytery ſuch Theſes as expreſs the Sum thereof, and maintain a Diſpute upon them.*
6. *He ſhall preach before the People; the Presbytery, or ſome of the Miniſters of the Word, appointed by them, being preſent.*
7. *The proportion of his Gifts in relation to the Place unto which he is called, ſhall be conſidered.*
8. *Beſides the Trial of his Gifts in preaching, he ſhall undergo an Examination in the Premiſſes Two ſeveral Days, or more, if the Presbytery ſhall judge it neceſſary.*

Thirdly, After which, he being approved, is to be ſent to the Church or other place where he is to ſerve, (if it may be done with ſafety and conveniency), there to preach Three ſeveral days, and to converſe with the people, that they may have trial of his Gifts for their Edification, and may have time and leiſure to enquire into, and the better to know his Life and Converſation.

Fourthly, In the laſt of thoſe Three days appointed for the making known of his Gifts in preaching, there ſhall be ſent from the Presbytery to the Congregation, (if it may be done with ſafety and conveniency) a publick Inſtrument in writing, which ſhall publickly be read before the People, and after affixed to the Church-door, to ſignify ſuch a day any Member or Members of the ſaid Congregation, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoever, or any of them, may put in with all Chriſtian Diſcretion and Meekneſs, what Exceptions they have againſt him: And if upon the day appointed there be no juſt Exceptions againſt him, the Presbytery ſhall proceed to Ordination.

Fifthly, Upon the day appointed for Ordination (which is to be performed in that Church where he that is to be ordained is to ſerve, (if it may be done with ſafety and conveniency), a ſolemn Faſt ſhall be kept by the Congregation, that they may more earneſtly join in Prayer to God for a Bleſſing upon the Perſon and Labour of this his Servant, ſolemnly to be ſet apart to the Office of the Miniſtry for their good; the Presbytery ſhall come to the place, or ſome Miniſters of the Word, at the leaſt, ſhall be ſent from the Presbytery, whereof one ſhall preach to the people concerning the Office and Duty

An. 1645.

Duty of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and how the people ought to eſteem him for the Works ſake.

Sixthly, After the Sermon ended, the Miniſter which hath preached ſhall in the face of the Congregation, demand of him who is now to be ordained, concerning his Faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and his perſuaſion of the truth of the Reformed Religion, according to the Scriptures; his ſincere intentions and ends in deſiring to enter into this Calling; his reſolution to be diligent in Prayer, Reading, Meditation, Preaching, miniſtring the Sacraments, and doing all Miniſterial Duties towards his Charge, his Zeal and Faithfulneſs in maintaining the Truth of the Goſpel, and Purity of the Church, againſt Error and Schiſm; his care that himſelf and Family may be unblameable, and Examples to the Flock; and his reſolution to continue in his Duty, againſt all trouble and perſecution.

Seventhly, in all which having declared himſelf, profeſſed his willingneſs, and promiſed his Endeavours by the help of God; the Presbytery, or the Miniſters ſent from them, ſhall ſolemnly ſet him apart to the Office and Work of the Miniſtry, laying their hands on him, with a ſhort Prayer or Bleſſing, to this effect:

Thankfully acknowledging the great Mercy of God in ſending Jeſus Chriſt for the Redemption of his People, and for his Aſcenſion to the Right Hand of God the Father, and there pouring out his Spirit, and giving Gifts to Men, Apoſtles, Evangeliſts, Prophets, Paſtors, and Teachers, for the gathering and building up of his Church; and for fitting and inclining this Man to this great Work; to beſeech him to fill him with his Holy Spirit, who in his Name we * *ſet apart to this holy Service, to fulfil the Work of his Miniſtry in all things, that he may both ſave himſelf, and the People committed to his Charge.*

* Here let them impoſe their Hands upon his Head.

Eighthly, This or the like Form of Prayer or Bleſſing being ended, let the Miniſter who preached, briefly exhort him to conſider the Greatneſs of his Office and Work, the Danger of Negligence both to himſelf and his People; the Bleſſing which will accompany his Faithfulneſs in this Life, and that to come; withal let him *Exhort* and *Charge* the People in the Name of God, willingly to receive and acknowledge him as the Miniſter of Chriſt, and to maintain, encourage, and aſſiſt him in all the parts of his Office. And ſo by Prayer commending both him and his Flock to the Grace of God, after the ſinging of a Pſalm, let the Aſſembly be diſmiſſed with a Bleſſing.

Ninthly, Let ſuch as are choſen or appointed for the Service of the Army, or Navy, or Colleges, or other Charge, be Ordained as aboveſaid, in ſuch Church as the Claſſical Presbytery to which they ſhall addreſs themſelves ſhall think fit; and ſuch Alterations made by the Miniſter that Ordaineth from the Exhortation laſt before preſcribed, as the Circumſtance of Place and Perſon ſhall require.

And be it further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, and by the Authority aforeſaid, That every Perſon formerly Ordained a Presbyter, according to the Form of Ordination, which hath been held in the Church of *England*, and is to be removed to another Charge, do bring the Presbytery where he is to be placed, a Teſtimonial of his Ordination, and of his Abilities and Converſation, whereupon his Fitneſs for that Place where he is to be removed, ſhall be tried by his Preaching there, and (if it ſhall be judged neceſſary) by a further Examination; and ſo, without any new *Ordination*, he ſhall be admitted, if he be appointed as fit for that place. And if any Perſon ordained Miniſter in *Scotland*, or in any other Reformed Church, be deſigned to a Congregation in *England*, he is to bring from that Church to the Presbytery where he is to be placed, a ſufficient Teſtimonial of his Ordination, of his Life and Converſation while he lived with them, and of the Cauſes of his Removal; and to undergo ſuch a Trial of his Fitneſs and Sufficiency, and to have the ſame Courſe held with him in other particulars, as is ſet down in the foregoing Rule and Proviſion touching the Examination and Admiſſion of Perſons formerly ordained in *England*.

And it is further ordained, That Records be carefully kept by the Regiſter, to be nominated by the Presbytery, of the Names of the Perſons ordained, with their Teſtimonial of the Time and Place of their Ordination, and of the Miniſters who did ordain them, and of the Charge to which they are appointed; and that no Money or Gift, of what kind ſoever, ſhall be received from the Perſon to be ordained, or from any on his behalf, for Ordination, or ought elſe belonging to it, by the Presbytery or any of them, or any appertaining to any of them, upon what pretence ſoever; except to the Regiſter, for the Entry, Inſtruments, and Teſtimonials of his Ordination, which ſhall not exceed the Sum of Ten Shillings for each Perſon ordained.

And it is yet further ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That all Perſons who ſhall be ordained Presbyters according to this Directory, ſhall be for ever reputed and taken to all intents and purpoſes, for lawful and ſufficiently authorized Miniſters of the Church of *England*, and as capable of any Miniſterial Employment in the Church, with the Rights and Profits belonging thereunto, as any other Presbyters whatſoever, already ordained, or hereafter to be ordained: And that all Presbyters who are hereby appointed and authorized to ordain, and ſhall (according to this preſent Directory) ordain any Presbyters, are hereby declared to perform an acceptable Service to this Church, and Kingdom, and ſhall have the Protection of both Houſes of Parliament for their Indemnity.

Provided, That this Ordinance ſhall ſtand in force for Twelve Months, and no longer: Any thing in this Ordinance contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Die Lunæ, Decemb. 1. 1645.

An Order againſt ſuch Members as take Money for any thing depending in the Houſe of Commons, *Dec.* 1. 1645.

THE Houſe of Commons doth declare, That it ſhall be an acceptable Service for any perſon or perſons to inform this Houſe of any Member or Members of this Houſe, that by himſelf or others, directly or indirectly, hath taken or received any Money or other thing, of any perſon or perſons, for any matter or thing depending in this Houſe, or any Committe of this Houſe, ſince the beginning of this Parliament: And the Houſe hath appointed a Committee to receive any ſuch Informations, who are to ſit in the *Exchequer-Chamber* upon *Thurſday* next in the Afternoon, and ſo from time to time: And the Members of this Houſe are hereby enjoined, if any of them know of any ſuch thing ſo taken in manner as aforeſaid, by any other of the Members, that they do repair to the ſaid Committee, and inform them of the ſame.

Charles R.

His Majeſty's Meſſage to both Houſes, *Dec.* 5. 1645.

HIS Majeſty being deeply ſenſible of the Continuation of this Bloody and Unnatural War, cannot think himſelf diſcharged of the Duty he owes to God, or the Affection and Regard he has to the preſervation of his people, without the conſtant application of his earneſt Endeavours to find ſome Expedient for the ſpeedy ending of theſe unhappy Diſtractions, doth therefore deſire, That a ſafe Conduct may be forthwith ſent for the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Aſhburnham*, and *Jeffrey Palmer*, Eſqs; and their Attendants, with Coaches, Horſes, and other Accommodations for their Journey to *Weſtminſter*, during their Stay there, and Return when they ſhall think fit: Whom his Majeſty intends to ſend to the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, furniſhed with ſuch Propoſitions as his Majeſty is confident will be the Foundation of a happy and well-grounded Peace. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 5th *of* December, 1645.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore.

Charles R.

His Majeſty's Meſſage, *Dec.* 15. in purſuance of the former.

HIS Majeſty cannot but extremely wonder, that after ſo many Expreſſions on your part of a deep and ſeeming Senſe of the Miſeries of this afflicted Kingdom, and of the Dangers incident to his Perſon during the continuance of this unnatural War; your many great and ſo oft repeated Proteſtations, That the raiſing of theſe Arms hath been only for the neceſſary Defence of God's true Religion, His Majeſty's Honour, Safety, and Proſperity, the

An. 1645.

the Peace, Comfort, and Security of his People; you ſhould delay a ſafe Conduct to to the Perſons mentioned in his Majeſty's Meſſage of the *5th* of this inſtant *December*, which are to be ſent unto you with Propoſitions for a well-grounded Peace: A thing ſo far from having been at any time denied by his Majeſty whenſoever you have deſired the ſame, that he believes it hath been ſeldom (if ever) refuſed amongſt the moſt avowed and profeſſed Enemies, much leſs by Subjects to their King. But his Majeſty is reſolved that no Diſcouragements whatſoever ſhall make him fail of his part of doing his utmoſt Endeavours to put an end to theſe Calamities, which if not in time prevented, muſt prove the Ruin of this unhappy Nation: And therefore doth once again deſire, That a ſafe Conduct may be forthwith ſent for thoſe Perſons expreſſed in his former Meſſage: And doth therefore conjure you, as you will anſwer to Almighty God in that day when he ſhall make Inquiſition for all the Blood that hath and may yet be ſpilt in this unnatural War, as you tender the Preſervation and Eſtabliſhment of the true Religion, by all the Bonds of Duty and Allegiance to your King, or Compaſſion to your bleeding and unhappy Country, and of Charity to your ſelves, That you diſpoſe your hearts to a true ſenſe, and employ all your faculties in a more ſerious Endeavour, together with his Majeſty, to ſet a ſpeedy End to theſe waſting Diviſions; and then he ſhall not doubt but that God will yet again give the Bleſſing of Peace to this diſtracted Kingdom. *Given at the Court at* Oxford, *the* 15th *of* December, 1645.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore.

His Majeſty's Meſſage to both Houſes, with Propoſitions, *Dec.* 26. 1645.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore: *To be communicated to the Two Houſes of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland.

Charles R.

NOtwithſtanding the ſtrange and unexpected Delays (which can be precedented by no former times) to his Majeſty's two former Meſſages, his Majeſty will lay aſide all Expoſtulations, as rather ſerving to loſe time, than to contribute any Remedy to the Evils which (for the preſent) do afflict this diſtracted Kingdom. Therefore, without further Preamble, his Majeſty thinks it moſt neceſſary to ſend theſe Propoſitions this way, which he intended to do by the Perſons mentioned in his former Meſſages; though he well knows the great diſadvantage which Overtures of this kind have, by the want of being accompanied by well-inſtructed Meſſengers.

His Majeſty conceiving that the former Treaties have hitherto proved ineffectual, chiefly for want of Power in thoſe Perſons that Treated, as likewiſe becauſe thoſe from whom their Power was derived (not poſſibly having the particular Informations of every ſeveral Debate) could not give ſo clear a Judgment as was requiſite to ſo important a Buſineſs: If therefore his Majeſty may have the Engagement of the Two Houſes at *Weſtminſter*, the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council and Militia of *London*; of the Chief Commanders in Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army, as alſo of thoſe in the *Scots* Army, for his Majeſty's free and ſafe coming to and Abode in *London* or *Weſtminſter* (with ſuch of his Servants now attending him, and their Followers, not exceeding in all the Number of Three hundred) for the ſpace of Forty Days; and after the ſaid time, for his free and ſafe Repair to any of his Gariſons of *Oxford*, *Worceſter*, or *Newark* (which his Majeſty ſhall nominate at any time before his going from *London* or *Weſtminſter*), his Majeſty propounds to have a Perſonal Treaty with the Two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, upon all matters which may conduce to the reſtoring of Peace and Happineſs to theſe miſerably-diſtracted Kingdoms; and to begin with the Three Heads which were treated on at *Uxbridge*. And for the better clearing of his Majeſty's earneſt and ſincere Intentions of putting an end to theſe unnatural Diſtractions, (knowing that point of Security may prove the greateſt Obſtacle to this moſt bleſſed Work) his Majeſty therefore declares, That he is willing to commit the great Truſt of the Militia of this Kingdom, for ſuch Time and with ſuch Powers as are expreſs'd in the Paper delivered by his Majeſty's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, the *6th* of *February* laſt, to theſe Perſons following; *viz.*

The Lord Privy-Seal,
The Duke of *Richmond*,
The Marq. of *Hartford*,
The Marq. of *Dorcheſter*,
The Earl of *Dorſet*, Lord Chamberlain,
The Earl of *Northumberland*,
The Earl of *Eſſex*,
The Earl of *Southampton*,
Earl of *Pembroke*,
Earl of *Saliſbury*,
Earl of *Mancheſter*,
Earl of *Warwick*,
Earl of *Denbigh*,
Earl of *Chicheſter*,
Lord *Say*,
Lord *Seymour*,
Lord *Lucas*,
Lord *Lexington*,
Mr. *Denzil Hollis*,
Mr. *Pierpoint*,
Mr. *Hen. Bellaſis*,
Mr. *Rich. Spencer*,
Sir *Tho. Fairfax*,
Mr. *John Aſhburnham*,
Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*,
Sir *Hen. Vane*, Jun.
Mr. *Rob. Wallop*,
Mr. *Tho. Chicheley*,
Mr. *Oliver Cromwell*, and
Mr. *Philip Skippon*.

Suppoſing that theſe are Perſons againſt whom there can be no juſt Exception. But if this doth not ſatisfy, then his Majeſty offers to name the one half, and leave the other to the Election of the Two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, with the Powers and Limitations before-mentioned.

Thus his Majeſty calls God and the World to witneſs of his ſincere Intentions and real Endeavours for the compoſing and ſetling of theſe miſerable Diſtractions; which he doubts not but by the Bleſſing of God will ſoon be put to an happy Concluſion, if this his Majeſty's Offer be accepted. Otherwiſe he leaves all the World to judge who are the Continuers of this unnatural War. And therefore he once more conjures you by all the Bonds of Duty you owe to God and your King, to have ſo great a Compaſſion on the bleeding and miſerable Eſtate of your Country, that you join your moſt ſerious and hearty Endeavour with his Majeſty, to put an happy and ſpeedy end to theſe preſent Miſeries. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 26th *of* December, 1645.

The Anſwer of both Houſes to his Majeſty's two former Meſſages of the 5th and 15th of *Dec.*

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, have received your Letters of the *5th* and *15th* of this Inſtant *December*; and having, together with the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, taken the ſame into their ſerious Conſideration, do humbly return this Anſwer:

They have in all their Actions manifeſted to your Majeſty and the World, their ſincere and earneſt deſires that a ſafe and well-grounded Peace might be ſetled in your Three Kingdoms; and for the obtaining ſo great a Bleſſing, ſhall ever pray to God, and uſe their utmoſt Endeavours: And beſeech your Majeſty to believe, that their not ſending a more ſpeedy Anſwer, hath not proceeded from any Intention to retard the Means of putting an end to theſe preſent Calamities by a happy Peace; but hath been occaſioned by the Conſiderations and Debates neceſſary in a Buſineſs of ſo great Importance, wherein both Kingdoms are ſo much concern'd.

As to your Majeſty's deſire of a ſafe Conduct for the coming hither of the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Aſhburnham*, and *Jeffrey Palmer*, Eſqs. with Propoſitions to be the Foundation of an happy and well-grounded Peace; they finding that former Treaties have been made uſe of for other Ends, under the pretence of Peace, and have proved dilatory and unſucceſsful, cannot give way to a ſafe Conduct according to your Majeſty's deſire. But both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* having now under their Conſideration Propoſitions and Bills for the ſetling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, which are ſpeedily to be communicated to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, do reſolve after mutual Agreement of both Kingdoms, to preſent them with all ſpeed to your Majeſty.

Grey *of* Wark, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers*, pro Tempore.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 25. 1645.

William Lenthall, *Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

An. 1645.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore. *To be communicated to the Two Houſes of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland.

His Majeſty's Reply by Sir *Pet. Killegrew, Dec.* 29.

Charles R.

ALtho the Meſſage ſent by Sir *Peter Killigrew*, may juſtly require an Expoſtulatory Anſwer, yet his Majeſty lays that aſide, as not ſo proper for his preſent Endeavours; leaving all the World to judge whether his Propoſition for a Perſonal Treaty, or the flat Denial of a ſafe Conduct for Perſons to begin a Treaty, be greater Signs of a real Intention to Peace; and ſhall now only inſiſt upon his former Meſſage of the 26th of this *December*, That upon his Repair to *Weſtminſter*, he doubts not but ſo to join his Endeavours with his Two Houſes of Parliament, as to give juſt Satisfaction, not only concerning the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, but alſo for the ſetling of a way for the Payment of the Publick Debts as well to the *Scots* and the City of *London*, as others. And as already he hath ſhewn a fair way for the ſetling of the Militia, ſo he ſhall carefully endeavour in all other particulars, that none ſhall have cauſe to complain for want of Security, whereby juſt Jealouſies may ariſe, to hinder the continuance of the deſired Peace. And certainly this Propoſition of a Perſonal Treaty could never have entred into his Majeſty's Thoughts, if he had not reſolv'd to make apparent to all the World, That the Publick Good and Peace of this Kingdom is far dearer to him than the reſpect of any particular Intereſt. Wherefore none can oppoſe this Motion, without a manifeſt demonſtration, That he particularly envies his Majeſty ſhould be the chief Author in ſo bleſſed a Work, beſides the declaring himſelf a direct Oppoſer of the happy Peace of theſe Nations. To conclude; whoſoever will not be aſhamed that his fair and ſpecious Proteſtations ſhould be brought to a true and publick Teſt, and thoſe who have a real Senſe, and do truly commiſerate the Miſeries of their bleeding Country, let them ſpeedily and chearfully embrace his Majeſty's Propoſition for his Perſonal Treaty at *Weſtminſter*; which by the Bleſſing of God will undoubtedly to theſe now-diſtracted Kingdoms reſtore the Happineſs of a long-wiſh'd-for and laſting Peace. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 29th *Day of* December, 1645.

His Majeſty's Meſſage, *Jan.* 15. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore. *To be communicated to the Two Houſes of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland.

Charles R.

BUT that theſe are Times wherein nothing is ſtrange, it were a thing much to be marvell'd at, what ſhould cauſe this unparallel'd long detention of his Majeſty's Trumpet, ſent with his Gracious Meſſage of the 26th of *December* laſt; Peace being the only Subject of it, and his Majeſty's Perſonal Treaty the Means propoſed for it. And it were almoſt as great a wonder, that his Majeſty ſhould be ſo long from enquiring after it, if that the hourly Expectation thereof had not in ſome meaſure ſatisfied his Impatience. But leſt his Majeſty by his long ſilence ſhould condemn himſelf of Careleſneſs in that which ſo much concerns the Good of all his People, he thinks it high time to enquire after his ſaid Trumpeter. For ſince all men who pretend any Goodneſs muſt deſire Peace, and that all men know Treaties to be the beſt and moſt Chriſtian way to procure it; and there being as little queſtion that his Majeſty's Perſonal Preſence in it is the likelieſt way to bring it to an happy Iſſue, he judges there muſt be ſome ſtrange variety of Accidents, which cauſeth this moſt tedious delay. Wherefore his Majeſty earneſtly deſires to have a ſpeedy Account of his former Meſſage, the Subject whereof is Peace, and the Means his Perſonal Preſence at *Weſtminſter*; where the Government of the Church being ſetled as it was in the Times of the happy and glorious Reigns of Q. *Elizabeth* and K. *James*, and full Liberty for the Eaſe of their Conſciences who will not communicate in that Service eſtabliſh'd by Law, and likewiſe for the free and publick Uſe of the Directory (preſcribed, and by Command of the Two Houſes of Parliament now practiſed in ſome parts of the City of *London*) to ſuch as ſhall deſire to uſe the ſame; and all Forces being agreed to be disbanded, his

Majeſty will then forthwith (as he hath in his Meſſage of the 29*th* of *December* laſt already offered) join with his Two Houſes of Parliament in ſetling ſome way for the Payment of the Publick Debts to his *Scots* Subjects, the City of *London*, and others. And his Majeſty having propoſed a fair way for the ſetling of the *Militia*, which now by this long Delay ſeems not to be thought a ſufficient Security; his Majeſty (to ſhew how really he will employ himſelf at his coming to *Weſtminſter*, for making this a laſting Peace, and taking away all Jealouſies, how groundleſs ſoever) will endeavour upon Debate with his Two Houſes, ſo to diſpoſe of it (as likewiſe of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, as may give them and both Kingdoms Satisfaction. Not doubting alſo but to give good Contentment to his Two Houſes of Parliament in the Choice of the Lord Admiral, the Officers of State, and others, if his Two Houſes by their ready Inclinations to Peace, ſhall give him Encouragement thereunto.

Thus his Majeſty having taken occaſion by his juſt Impatience ſo to explain his Intentions, that no man can doubt of an happy Iſſue to this ſucceeding Treaty; if now there ſhall be ſo much as a Delay of the ſame, he calls God and the World to witneſs who they are that not only hinder but reject this Kingdom's future happineſs: It being ſo much the ſtranger, that his Majeſty's coming to *Weſtminſter* (which was firſt the greateſt Pretence for taking up Arms) ſhould be ſo much as delayed, much leſs not accepted, or refuſed. But his Majeſty hopes that God will no longer ſuffer the Malice of wicked men to hinder the Peace of this too much afflicted Kingdom. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 15th *of* January, 164⅚.

The Anſwer of both Houſes *Jan.* 13. to his Majeſty's two former Meſſages of the 26th and 29th of *December*.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

WE your humble and loyal Subjects of both Kingdoms, have received your Letters of the 26*th* and 29*th* of *December* laſt; unto which we humbly return this Anſwer, That there hath been no delay on our parts, but what was neceſſary in a buſineſs of ſo great a Conſequence as is expreſſed in our former Letter to your Majeſty. Concerning the Perſonal Treaty deſired by your Majeſty, there having been ſo much innocent Blood of your good Subjects ſhed in this War by your Majeſty's Commands and Commiſſions; *Iriſh* Rebels brought over into both Kingdoms, and Endeavours to bring over more into both of them, as alſo Forces from Foreign Parts; your Majeſty being in Arms in theſe Parts, and the Prince in the Head of an Army in the *Weſt*; divers Towns made Gariſons, and kept in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament of *England*; there being alſo Forces in *Scotland* againſt that Parliament and Kingdom, by your Majeſty's Commiſſion; the War in *Ireland* fomented and prolonged by your Majeſty; whereby the Three Kingdoms are brought near to utter Ruin and Deſtruction: We conceive that until Satisfaction and Security be firſt given to both your Kingdoms, your Majeſty's coming hither cannot be convenient, nor by us aſſented unto: Neither can we apprehend it a means conducing to Peace, that your Majeſty ſhould come to your Parliament for a few days, with any thoughts of leaving it, eſpecially with intentions of returning to Hoſtility againſt it. And we do obſerve, That your Majeſty deſires the Engagement not only of your Parliaments, but of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Militia of the City of *London*, the Chief Commanders of Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army, and thoſe of the *Scots* Army; which is againſt the Privileges and Honour of the Parliaments, thoſe being joined with them, who are ſubject and ſubordinate to their Authority. As to that which your Majeſty (againſt the Freedom of the Parliaments) inforces in both your Letters with many earneſt Expreſſions, as if in no other way than that propounded by your Majeſty, the Peace of the Kingdoms could be eſtabliſhed, your Majeſty may pleaſe to remember, That in our laſt Letter we did declare that Propoſitions from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty; which we conceive to be the only way for the obtaining an happy and well grounded Peace; and your Majeſty's Aſſent unto thoſe Propoſitions will be an effectual means for giving Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms, will aſſure a firm Union between the Two Kingdoms (as much deſired by each for other, as for themſelves), and ſettle Religion, and ſecure the Peace of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, whereof neither is ſo much as mentioned in your Majeſty's Letter. And in proceeding according

An. 1645.

to theſe juſt and neceſſary grounds for the putting an end to the bleeding Calamities of theſe Nations, your Majeſty may have the Glory to be a principal Inſtrument in ſo happy a Work, and we (however miſinterpreted) ſhall approve our ſelves to God and the World to be real and ſincere in ſeeking a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

Weſtminſter, 13. *Jan.* 1645.

Gray *of* Wark, *Speaker of the*
Houſe of Peers pro Tempore.
William Lenthal, *Speaker of the*
Houſe of Commons.

Sign'd in the Name and by the
Warrant of the Commiſſioners
of the Parliament of Scotland,
Balmerino.

His Majeſty's Reply to the Anſwer of both Houſes, *Jan.* 17. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, &c. [Ut ſupra.]

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty thinks not fit now to anſwer thoſe Aſperſions which are return'd as Arguments for his Non-Admittance to *Weſtminſter* for a Perſonal Treaty, becauſe it would enforce a Stile not ſuitable to his End, it being the Peace of theſe miſerable Kingdoms: Yet this much he cannot but ſay to thoſe who have ſent him this Anſwer, That if they had conſidered what they had done themſelves in occaſioning the ſhedding of ſo much innocent Blood, by withdrawing themſelves from their Duty to him in a time when he had granted ſo much to his Subjects, and in violating the known Laws of the Kingdom, to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, (to ſay no more, To do as they have done) ; they could not have given ſuch a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions. Wherefore his Majeſty muſt now remember them, That having ſome Hours before his receiving of their laſt Paper of the 13*th* of *January*, ſent another Meſſage to them of the 15*th*, wherein by divers Particulars he enlarges himſelf, to ſhew the Reality of his Endeavours for Peace, by his deſired Perſonal Treaty (which he ſtill conceives to be the likelieſt way to attain to that bleſſed End) he thinks fit by this Meſſage to call for an Anſwer to that, and indeed to all the former: For certainly no rational man can think their laſt Paper can be any Anſwer to his former Demands; the Scope of it being, That becauſe there is a War, therefore there ſhould be no Treaty for Peace. And is it poſſible to expect that the Propoſitions mentioned ſhould be the grounds of a laſting Peace, when the Perſons that ſend them will not endure to hear their own King ſpeak? But whatever the Succeſs hath been of his Majeſty's former Meſſages, or how ſmall ſoever his Hopes are of a better, conſidering the high ſtrain of thoſe that deal with his Majeſty, yet he will neither want Fatherly Bowels to his Subjects in general, nor will he forget that God hath appointed him for their King with whom he Treats: Wherefore he now demands a ſpeedy Anſwer to his laſt and former Meſſages. *Given at our Court at* Oxon *this* 17th *of* January, 1645.

His Majeſty's further Reply, *Jan.* 24.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, &c.

Charles R.

THE procuring Peace to theſe Kingdoms by Treaty is ſo much deſired by his Majeſty, that no unjuſt Aſperſions whatſoever, or any other Diſcouragements, ſhall make him deſiſt from doing his Endeavour therein, until he ſhall ſee it altogether impoſſible; and therefore hath thought fitting ſo far only to make Reply to that Paper or Anſwer which he hath received of the 13*th* of this Inſtant *January*, as may take away thoſe Objections which are made againſt his Majeſty's coming to *Weſtminſter*; expecting ſtill an Anſwer to his Meſſages of the 15*th* and 17*th*, which he hopes by this time have begotten better Thoughts and Reſolutions in the Members of both Houſes.

And firſt therefore, Whereas in the ſaid laſt Paper it is objected as an Impediment to his Majeſty's Perſonal Treaty, That much innocent Blood hath been ſhed in this War by his Majeſty's Commiſſions, *&c.* he will not now diſpute (it being apparent to all the World, by whom this Blood hath been ſpilt), but rather preſſeth that there ſhould be no more: And to that end only he hath deſired this Perſonal Treaty, as judging it the moſt immediate means to aboliſh ſo many horrid Confuſions in all his Kingdoms. And it is no Argument, to ſay that there ſhall be no ſuch Perſonal Treaty, becauſe there have been Wars; it being a ſtrong Inducement to have ſuch a Treaty, to put an end to the War.

2dly. That there ſhould be no ſuch Perſonal Treaty, becauſe ſome of his *Iriſh* Subjects have repaired to his Aſſiſtance, ſeems an Argument altogether as ſtrange as the other; as always urging, That there ſhould be no Phyſick, becauſe the Party is ſick. And in this particular it hath been often often obſerved unto them, That thoſe whom they call *Iriſh*, who have ſo expreſſed their Loyalty to their Sovereign, were indeed (for the moſt part) ſuch *Engliſh* Proteſtants as had been formerly ſent into *Ireland* by the Two Houſes, impoſſibilitated to ſtay there any longer, by the neglect of thoſe that ſent them thither, who ſhould there have better provided for them. And for any Foreign Forces, it is too apparent that *Their* Armies have ſwarmed with them, when his Majeſty hath had few or none.

And whereas for a Third Impediment it is alledged that the Prince is in the Head of an Army in the *Weſt*, and that there are divers Gariſons ſtill kept in his Majeſty's Obedience, and that there are Forces in *Scotland*; it muſt be as much confeſs'd, as that there is yet no Peace: And therefore it is deſired that by ſuch a Perſonal Treaty all theſe Impediments may be removed. And it is not here amiſs to put them in mind, how long ſince his Majeſty did preſs a disbanding of all Forces on both Sides: The refuſing whereof hath been the Cauſe of this Objection.

And whereas Exception is taken, that there is a Time limited in the Propoſition for his Majeſty's Perſonal Treaty, thereupon inferring that he ſhould again return to Hoſtility, his Majeſty proteſteth that he ſeeks this Treaty to avoid future Hoſtility, and to procure a laſting Peace: And if he can meet with like Inclinations to Peace in thoſe he deſires to Treat with, he will bring ſuch Affections and Reſolutions in himſelf, as ſhall end all theſe unhappy bloody Differences.

As for thoſe Engagements which his Majeſty hath deſired for his Security; whoſoever ſhall call to mind the particular occaſions that enforced his Majeſty to leave the City of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, will judge his Demand very reaſonable and neceſſary for his Safety. But he no way conceiveth how the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Militia of *London*, were either ſubject or ſubordinate to that Authority which is alledged, as knowing neither Law nor Practice for it: And if the Two Armies be, he believes it is more than can be parallel'd by any former Times in this Kingdom. Nor can his Majeſty underſtand how his Majeſty's ſeeking of a Perſonal Security can be any Breach of Privilege, it being likely to be infringed by hindring his Majeſty from coming freely to his Two Houſes.

As for the Objection, That his Majeſty omitted to mention the ſetling Religion, and ſecuring the Peace of his Native Kingdom, his Majeſty declares, That he conceives it was included in his former, and hath been particularly mentioned in his latter Meſſage of the 15*th* preſent. But for their better ſatisfaction, he again expreſſeth, that it was and ever ſhall be both his Meaning and Endeavour in this Treaty deſired. And it ſeems to him very clear, That there is no way for a final ending of ſuch Diſtractions as afflict this Kingdom, but either by Treaty or Conqueſt: The latter of which his Majeſty hopes none will have the Impudence or Impiety to wiſh for: And for the former, if his Perſonal Aſſiſtance in it be not the moſt likely way, let any reaſonable man judge, when by that means not only all unneceſſary Delays ſhall be removed, but even the greateſt Difficulties made eaſy. And therefore he doth now again earneſtly inſiſt upon that Propoſition, expecting to have a better Anſwer upon mature Conſideration. And can it be imagined that any Propoſitions will be ſo effectual, being formed before a Perſonal Treaty, as ſuch as are framed and propounded upon a full Debate on both ſides? Wherefore his Majeſty, who is moſt concerned in the good of his People, and is moſt deſirous to reſtore Peace and Happineſs to his Three Kingdoms, doth again inſtantly deſire an Anſwer to his ſaid former Meſſages, to which he hath hitherto received none. *Given at our Court at* Oxon *the* 24th *of* January, 1645.

To

An. 1645.

His Majeſty's Meſſage, Jan 29.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, &c.

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty having received Information from the Lord Lieutenant and Council in *Ireland*, That the Earl of *Glamorgan* hath without his or their Directions or Privity, entred into a Treaty with ſome Commiſſioners on the *Roman-Catholick* Party there, and alſo drawn up and agreed unto certain Articles with the ſaid Commiſſioners, highly derogatory to his Majeſty's Honour and Royal Dignity, and moſt prejudicial unto the Proteſtant Religion and Church there in *Ireland:* Whereupon the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* is arreſted upon ſuſpicion of High Treaſon, and impriſoned by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant and Council, at the Inſtance and by the Impeachment of the Lord *Digby*, who (by reaſon of his Place and former Employment in theſe Affairs,) doth beſt know how contrary that proceeding of the ſaid Earl hath been to his Majeſty's Intentions and Directions; and what great prejudice it might bring to his Affairs, if thoſe Proceedings of the Earl of *Glamorgan* ſhould be any ways underſtood to have been done by the Directions, Liking, or Approbation of his Majeſty.

His Majeſty having in his former Meſſages for a Perſonal Treaty offered to give Contentment to his Two Houſes in the buſineſs of *Ireland*, hath now thought fitting, the better to ſhew his clear Intentions, and to give Satisfaction to his ſaid Houſes of Parliament, and the reſt of his Subjects in all his Kingdoms, to ſend this Declaration to his ſaid Houſes, containing the whole Truth of the Buſineſs; which is, That the Earl of *Glamorgan* having made Offer unto him to raiſe Forces in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and to conduct them into *England* for his Majeſty's Service, had a Commiſſion to that purpoſe, and to that purpoſe only. That he had no Commiſſion at all to Treat of any thing elſe, without the Privity and Directions of the Lord Lieutenant, much leſs to capitulate any thing concerning Religion, or any Propriety belonging either to Church or Laity. That it clearly appears by the Lord Lieutenant's Proceedings with the ſaid Earl, that he had no notice at all of what the ſaid Earl had treated and pretended to have capitulated with the *Iriſh*, until by Accident it came to his knowledge. And his Majeſty doth proteſt, That until ſuch time as he had Advertiſement that the Perſon of the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* was arreſted and reſtrained as is aboveſaid, he never heard or had any kind of notice that the ſaid Earl had entred into any kind of Treaty or Capitulation with thoſe *Iriſh* Commiſſioners, much leſs that he had concluded or ſigned thoſe Articles, ſo deſtructive both to Church and State, and ſo repugnant to his Majeſty's publick Profeſſions, and known Reſolutions. And for the further Vindication of his Majeſty's Honour and Integrity herein, he doth declare, That he is ſo far from conſidering any thing contained in thoſe Papers or Writings, framed by the ſaid Earl and thoſe Commiſſioners with whom he treated, as he doth abſolutely diſavow him therein, and hath given Commandment to the Lord Lieutenant and the Council there, to proceed againſt the ſaid Earl as one who either out of Falſeneſs, Preſumption, or Folly, hath ſo hazarded the blemiſhing of his Majeſty's Reputation with his good Subjects, and ſo impertinently framed thoſe Articles of his own head, without the Conſent, Privity, or Directions of his Majeſty, or the Lord Lieutenant, or any of his Majeſty's Council there. But true it is, That for the neceſſary Preſervation of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects in *Ireland*, whoſe caſe was daily repreſented unto him to be ſo deſperate, he had given Commiſſion to the Lord Lieutenant to treat and conclude ſuch a Peace there, as might be for the Safety of that Crown, the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and no way derogatory to his own Honour and Publick Profeſſions. But to the end his Majeſty's real Intentions in this Buſineſs of *Ireland* may be the more clearly underſtood, and to give more ample Satisfaction to both Houſes of Parliament, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, eſpecially concerning his Majeſty's not being engaged in any Peace or Agreement there, he doth deſire, if the Two Houſes ſhall admit of his Majeſty's Repair to *London* for a Perſonal Treaty (as was formerly propoſed), That ſpeedy Notice be given thereof to his Majeſty, and a Paſs or ſafe Conduct with a Blank ſent, for a Meſſenger to be immediately diſpatch'd into *Ireland*, to prevent any Accident that may happen to hinder his Majeſty's Reſolution of leaving the managing the Buſineſs of

Ireland

21 *Caroli.*

Ireland wholly to the Two Houſes, and to make no Peace there but with their Conſent; which in caſe it ſhall pleaſe God to bleſs his Endeavours in the Treaty with Succeſs, his Majeſty doth hereby engage himſelf to do. And for a further Explanation of his Majeſty's Intentions in his former Meſſages, he doth now declare, That if his Perſonal Repair to *London*, as aforeſaid, ſhall be admitted, and a Peace thereon ſhall enſue, he will then leave the Nomination of the Perſons to be intruſted with the Militia, wholly to his Two Houſes, with ſuch Power and Limitations as are expreſſed in the Paper delivered by his Majeſty's Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, the *6th* of *February*, 1644. for the Term of Seven Years, as hath been deſired, to begin immediately after the Concluſion of the Peace, the disbanding of all the Forces on both ſides, and the diſmantling of the Gariſons erected ſince theſe preſent Troubles; ſo as at the Expiration of the Time before-mentioned, the Power of the Militia ſhall entirely revert and remain as before.

And for their further Security, his Majeſty (the Peace ſucceeding) will be content, that *pro hac vice*, the Two Houſes ſhall nominate the Admiral, Officers of State, and Judges, to hold their Places during Life, or *Quam diu ſe benè geſſerint*, which ſhall be beſt liked, to be accountable to none but the King and the Two Houſes of Parliament. As for matter of Religion, his Majeſty doth further declare, That by the Liberty offered in his Meſſage of the *15th* preſent, for the eaſe of their Conſciences who will not communicate in the Service already eſtabliſh'd by Act of Parliament in this Kingdom, he intends that all other Proteſtants behaving themſelves peaceably in and towards the Civil Government, ſhall have the free Exerciſe of their Religion according to their own way. And for the total removing of all Fears and Jealouſies, his Majeſty is willing to agree, That upon the Concluſion of Peace there ſhall be a general Act of Oblivion and Free Pardon paſs'd by Acts of Parliament in both his Kingdoms reſpectively.

And leſt it ſhould be imagined, that in making of theſe Propoſitions, his Majeſty's Kingdom of *Scotland*, and his Subjects there, have been forgotten or neglected, his Majeſty declares, That what is here mentioned touching the Militia, and the naming of Officers of State, and Judges, ſhall likewiſe extend to his Kingdom of *Scotland*. And now his Majeſty having ſo fully and clearly expreſſed his Intentions and Deſires of making a happy and well-grounded Peace; if any Perſon ſhall decline that Happineſs by oppoſing ſo apparent a way of attaining it, he will ſufficiently demonſtrate to all the World, his Intention and Deſign can be no other than the total Subverſion and Change of the Ancient and Happy Government of this Kingdom, under which the *Engliſh* Nation hath ſo long flouriſhed. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 29th *of* January, 1645.

His Majeſty's Meſſage, *Feb.* 26. 164 5/6.

For the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore, *&c.*

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty needs to make no Excuſe, tho he ſent no more Meſſages unto you; for he very well knows he ought not to do it, if he either ſtood upon Punctilio's of Honour, or his own private Intereſt; the one being already call'd in queſtion by his often ſending, and the other aſſuredly prejudg'd, if a Peace be concluded from that he hath already offered, he having thereby departed with many of his undoubted Rights. But nothing being equally dear to him to the Preſervation of his People, his Majeſty paſſeth by many Scruples, Neglects, and Delays, and once more deſires you to give him a ſpeedy Anſwer to his laſt Meſſage: For his Majeſty believes it doth very well become him (after this very long delay) at laſt to utter his Impatience, ſince that the Goods and Blood of his Subjects cries ſo much for Peace. *Given at the Court at* Oxford *the* 26th *of* February, 1645.

The King's Meſſage, *March* 23. 164 5/6.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, &c.

Charles R.

NOtwithſtanding the unexpected Silence, inſtead of Anſwer to his Majeſty's many and Gracious Meſſages to both Houſes, whereby it may appear that they deſire to attain their own Ends by Force rather than Treaty; which may juſtly diſcourage his Majeſty from any more Overtures of that kind; yet his Majeſty conceives he ſhall be much wanting in his Duty to God, and in what he oweth to the Safety of his People, if he ſhould not intend to prevent the great Inconveniences that may otherwiſe hinder a ſafe and well-grounded Peace. His Majeſty therefore now propoſeth, That ſo he may have the Faith of both Houſes of Parliament for the Preſervation of his Honour, Perſon, and Eſtate; and that Liberty be given to all thoſe who do and have adhered to his Majeſty, to go to their own Houſes, and there to live peaceably, enjoying their Eſtates, all Sequeſtrations being taken off, without being compell'd to take any Oath not enjoined by the undoubted Laws of the Kingdom, or being put to any other Moleſtation whatſoever; he will immediately diſband all his Forces, and diſmantle all his Gariſons; and being accompanied with his Royal, not his Martial Attendance, return to his Two Houſes of Parliament, and there reſide with them. And for the better Security of all his Majeſty's Subjects, he propoſeth, That he with his ſaid Two Houſes, immediately upon his coming to *Weſtminſter*, will paſs an Act of Oblivion and Free Pardon; and where his Majeſty will further do whatſoever they will adviſe him, for the Good and Peace of this Kingdom. And as for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, his Majeſty hath made no mention of it here, in regard of the great loſs of Time which muſt now be ſpent in expecting an Anſwer from thence; but declares, That immediately upon his coming to *Weſtminſter*, he will apply himſelf to give them all Satisfaction touching that Kingdom If his Majeſty could poſſibly doubt the Succeſs of this Offer, he could uſe many Arguments to perſuade them to it; but ſhall only inſiſt upon that Great One, of giving an inſtant Peace to theſe afflicted Kingdoms. *Given at our Court at* Oxford, *the* 23d *of* March, 1645.

Die Veneris, 20. Feb. 1645.

Reſolved by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled,

THat there be forthwith a Choice made of Elders throughout the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales* in the reſpective Pariſh Churches and Chappels, according to ſuch Directions as have already paſſed both Houſes, bearing date the *19th* of *Auguſt*, 1645. and ſince that time. And all Claſſes, and Parochial Congregations reſpectively, are hereby authorized and required forthwith effectually to proceed therein accordingly.

Reſolved, &c. That notice of the Election of Parochial and Congregational Elders, and of the time when it ſhall be, be given by the Miniſter in the Publick Aſſembly the next Lord's Day but one before: And that on that ſaid Lord's Day a Sermon be preached preparatory to that weighty Buſineſs.

Reſolved, &c. That ſuch Election ſhall be made by the Congregation, or the Major part of them then aſſembled, being ſuch as have taken the National Covenant, and are not Perſons under Age, nor Servants that have no Families.

Reſolved, &c. That theſe Three Votes be forthwith communicated to the Lord-Mayor, and immediately put in due execution.

Jo. Browne, Cleric. Parliamentorum.

Die Sabbathi, 14. Martii, 1645.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, being very ſenſible of the great Duty which lieth upon them to ſettle Matters concerning *Religion*, and the *Worſhip* of Almighty God; and having continually before their Eyes the *Covenant* which they have ſo ſolemnly taken for the performance thereof, and the manifold motives and encouragements thereunto, which are given them from God himſelf, by a ſpecial Hand of Providence, pouring forth daily Mercies upon them: In diſcharge of their Duty, and in purſuance of the ſaid *Covenant*, and in Thankfulneſs to God for all his Mercies, having diligently applied themſelves to that Work of his Houſe by his Grace and Aſſiſtance, they have made ſome progreſs therein, notwithſtanding the Exigency of other Affairs, accompanied oftentimes with great and imminent dangers; and notwithſtanding the great difficulty of the Work it ſelf in divers reſpects, and particularly in the right jointing of what was to be ſetled with the Laws and Government of the Kingdom, the want whereof hath cauſed

21 *Caroli.*

cauſed much trouble in this and other States; yet by the merciful aſſiſtance of God, having removed the Book of *Common-Prayer*, with all its unneceſſary and burdenſome Ceremonies, and eſtabliſhed the *Directory* in the room thereof, and having aboliſhed the Prelatical Hierarchy by Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and their Dependants, and inſtead thereof laid the Foundation of a *Presbyterial Government* in every Congregation, with Subordination to Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, and of them all to the Parliament; Although it cannot be expected that a preſent Rule in every particular ſhould be ſetled all at once, but that there will be need of Supplements and Additions, and haply alſo of Alterations in ſome things, as Experience ſhall bring to light the neceſſity thereof; yet were the Fundamentals and Subſtantial Parts of that Government long ſince ſetled in Perſons, by and over whom it was to be exerciſed, and the nature, extent, and reſpective Subordination of their Power was limited, and defined; only concerning the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, how all ſuch perſons as were guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences, might be ſuſpended from it, ſome difficulty ariſing, not ſo much in the Matter it ſelf, as in the Manner how it ſhould be done, and who ſhould be the Judges of the Offence: The Lords and Commons having it always in their purpoſe and intention, and it being accordingly declared and reſolved by them, That all ſorts of notorious ſcandalous Offenders ſhould be ſuſpended from the Sacrament; For the preventing of an indefinite and unlimited Power in the Elderſhips, they held it fit for the preſent, That the particular Caſes of ſuch ſcandalous Offences ſhould be ſpecified and enumerated, with expreſs Declaration, That further proviſion ſhould be made by Authority of Parliament, for ſuch Caſes as were left out of the ſaid Enumeration; which accordingly having ſince taken into their ſerious Conſideration, and having had ſeveral debates thereupon, as the difficulty of the Matter required, which hath taken up much time, for the avoiding, as far as poſſible may be, all Arbitrary Power; and that all ſuch Caſes wherein Perſons ſhould be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, might be brought to the Cognizance, and paſs the Judgment of the Parliament, who were bound in Juſtice as well to take care that none be injuriouſly detained from that Ordinance, as to give Power whereby ſuch may be kept away who are unfit to partake therein: And to the intent alſo that a full and ſpeedy courſe may be ſetled to enable the ſeveral Elderſhips to ſuſpend all ſuch Offenders from the Lord's Supper, without having recourſe to the Parliament it ſelf from all parts of the Kingdom upon every ſuch emergent Caſe, which might prove troubleſome and tedious, and give liberty to ſuch notorious and ſcandalous Offenders to communicate a long ſpace in the ſaid Ordinance: And to the intent likewiſe, that all ſuch Caſes coming firſt from the particular Elderſhips, may after they have paſſed the Judgment of Parliament, return again to all the ſeveral Elderſhips within the Kingdom, to proceed upon them from time to time in like manner as in the Caſes enumerated. For the Ends and Purpoſes aforeſaid, and alſo for Supply of ſome Defects in the former Ordinance and Directions of Parliament, concerning the Choice of *Elders*, and ſome other Matters:

I *Be it Ordained*, That there be forthwith a Choice made of *Elders* throughout the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, in the reſpective Pariſh-Churches and Chappels, according to ſuch Directions as have already paſſed both Houſes, bearing date *Auguſt* the Nineteenth, One thouſand ſix hundred forty and five, and ſince that time: And all Claſſes and Parochial Congregations are reſpectively hereby Authorized and required forthwith effectually to proceed therein accordingly.

II. That notice of the Election of Parochial and Congregational *Elders*, and of the Time when it ſhall be, be given by the Miniſter in the publick Aſſembly, the next Lord's Day but one before; and that on the ſaid Lord's Day a Sermon be preached preparatory to that weighty Buſineſs.

III. That ſuch Elections ſhall be made by the Congregation, or the Major part of them then aſſembled, being ſuch as have taken the *National Covenant*, and are not Perſons under Age, nor Servants that have no Families.

IV. That the Triers of Elections of *Elders*, ſhall have power to receive, hear, and determine all Exceptions brought in to them concerning undue Elections; and to that end to call before them all ſuch perſons ſo elected, and accepting

An. 1645.

ſuch Election, and to ſend for ſuch Witneſſes as ſhall be nominated unto them by ſuch perſons as ſhall bring in ſuch Exceptions, and ſhall have power to examine upon Oath, both the perſons bringing in ſuch Exceptions, and the ſaid Witneſſes, concerning any undue proceedings in the manner of the ſaid Election, and concerning all matters of Ignorance or Scandal objected againſt the Party elected, and expreſſed in any Ordinance of Parliament to be a ſufficient cauſe of Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper (and of which any *Elderſhip* by any Ordinance of Parliament hath Cognizance and Juriſdiction) and that ſhall be proved to have been been committed within one whole Year before the Exceptions exhibited; and that the perſons againſt whom the Exceptions are taken, ſhall have like liberty to produce Witneſſes to be examined in like manner on their behalf.

V. That the Triers ſhall have Power to examine whether the *Elders* that are to be choſen, be ſo qualified as is expreſſed in the Ordinance or Directions which hath paſſed both Houſes.

VI. That in caſe the Election of any *Elder* of a Congregation, upon juſt proof and examination be found by the Triers appointed for that purpoſe, to be unduly made; the ſaid Triers may order ſuch *Elder* to be removed, and another to be choſen in his place.

VII. That the Chappels or places in the Houſes of the King and his Children, ſhall continue free for the exerciſe of Divine Duties, to be performed according to the *Directory*, and not otherwiſe.

VIII. That the Chappels or places in the Houſes of the Peers of this Realm, ſhall have the like freedom.

IX. That the *Savoy* Pariſh ſhall be reckoned within the Eleventh Claſſis of *London*.

X. That the Chappel of the *Rolls*, the Two *Serjeants Inns*, and the Four *Inns of Court*, ſhall be a Province of themſelves.

That the *Presbytery* of the Chappel of the *Rolls*, the Two *Serjeants Inns*, and the Four *Inns of Court*, ſhall be divided into Two Claſſes.

That *Lincolns-Inn*, *Grays-Inn*, *Serjeants-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*, and the *Rolls*, ſhall be one Claſſis: That the Two *Temples*, and *Serjeants-Inn* in *Fleetſtreet*, ſhall be the other Claſſis.

XI. That the Claſſical Aſſemblies in each Province ſhall aſſemble themſelves within one Month after they ſhall be conſtituted and this Ordinance publiſhed, and ſhall thenceforth hold their Meetings Monthly by Adjournment, or oftner if need be, in ſuch a certain place as ſhall be moſt convenient for the eaſe of the people.

XII. That out of every Congregational Elderſhip there ſhall be two *Elders* or more, not exceeding the number of four, and one Miniſter ſent to every Claſſis.

XIII. That all perſons guilty of notorious ſcandalous Offences, and more particularly all Renouncers of the true Proteſtant Religion, profeſſed in the Church of *England*; and all perſons that ſhall by preaching or writing maintain any ſuch Errors as do ſubvert any of thoſe Articles, the ignorance whereof do render any perſon excluded from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and all perſons that ſhall make any Images or Pictures of the Trinity, or of any Perſon thereof; and all perſons in whom malice appears, and they refuſe to be reconciled, and the ſame appearing upon juſt proof, all ſuch perſons may be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

XIV. That in every Province perſons ſhall be choſen by the Houſes of Parliament, that ſhall be Commiſſioners to judge of ſcandalous Offences (not enumerated in any Ordinance of Parliament) to them preſented: And that the Elderſhip of that Congregation where the ſaid Offence was committed, ſhall upon examination and proof of ſuch ſcandalous Offence (in like manner as is to be done in the Offences enumerated) certify the ſame to the Commiſſioners, together with the proof taken before them; and before the ſaid Certificate, the Party accuſed ſhall have liberty to make ſuch defence as he ſhall think fit before the ſaid Elderſhip, and alſo before the Commiſſioners, before any Certificate ſhall be made to the Parliament. And if the ſaid Commiſſioners after examination of all parties, ſhall determine the Offence ſo preſented and proved, to be ſcandalous, and the ſame ſhall certify to the Congregation,

gregation, the Elderſhip thereof may ſuſpend ſuch perſon from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in like manner as in Caſes enumerated in any Ordinance of Parliament.

XV. That ſuch perſons as ſhall be choſen for Commiſſioners to judge of notorious and ſcandalous Offences as aforeſaid, ſhall be men of good underſtanding in matters of Religion, ſound in the Faith, prudent, diſcreet, grave, and of unblameable Converſation, and ſuch as do uſually receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as Members of a Presbyterial Congregation.

XVI. That if any perſon ſhall commit any ſcandalous Offence (not enumerated in any Ordinance of Parliament) upon the day of the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in the face of the Congregation after it is aſſembled, the Miniſter of that Congregation may forbear to adminiſter the Sacrament to ſuch a perſon for that time; and he ſhall within eight days after certify the ſaid Offence and Forbearance unto the Commiſſioners aforeſaid; and upon Certificate ſo made, the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall proceed thereupon as in other Caſes not enumerated, and ſhall make Certificate of the Caſe or Caſes, with their Opinions, to both Houſes of Parliament with all ſpeed: And thereupon the Parliament ſhall proceed to a final determination of the Caſe, and ſend the ſame determination thereof to the Pariſh where ſuch Offence ſhall have been committed: And as often as the like Caſe ſhall fall out in any Congregation, the Elderſhip thereof having notice of ſuch Determination, ſhall proceed thereupon as in caſe of Offences enumerated in any Ordinance of Parliament.

XVII. That the ſaid Commiſſioners, upon notice given to them, or any two of them, of any caſe of Scandal befallen (whereof they ought to have Cognizance by virtue of any Ordinance of Parliament) ſhall aſſemble themſelves in ſuch certain place within that Province, as may be moſt convenient for the eaſe of the people: And thereof ſhall give timely notice to the Miniſters of that Province whereof they are Commiſſioners, and being met ſhall adjourn their Meeting from time to time, for ſuch time as the Caſe ſhall require.

XVIII. That the Elderſhip of each Congregation, or the Major part of them, as alſo the Claſſis of each Province, or Major part of them, and alſo the Provincial Commiſſioners, or the Major part of them, after they ſhall be aſſembled, ſhall have power by Warrant under their hands (in all Caſes whereof they have Cognizance by any Ordinance of Parliament) to covent before them all perſons againſt whom any Complaint ſhall be brought by virtue of any ſuch Ordinance, and all ſuch Witneſſes as ſhall be named according to any ſuch Ordinance, for the diſcovery of the Truth of ſuch Complaint: And in caſe any ſuch perſon ſhall refuſe to appear, not being a Peer of this Realm, Member of the Houſe of Commons, or Aſſiſtant of the Houſe of Peers, or Officer of either of the Houſes of Parliament, then upon Complaint made to the next Juſtice of the Peace, the Party refuſing ſhall be brought before him; and in caſe of obſtinate perſiſting, ſhall be committed by the ſaid Juſtice of Peace till he ſubmit to order.

XIX. That if any Member of a Congregation ſhall, by virtue of any Ordinance of Parliament, for any Offence of Scandal be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and being ſo ſuſpended, ſhall offer himſelf to any other Congregation to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper together with them, ſuch Congregation having notice of ſuch Suſpenſion, ſhall not, without Certificate from the Congregation whereof he is a Member, admit him unto the Sacrament.

XX. That any Miniſter of a Congregation may be ſuſpended from giving or receiving, and any *Elder* from receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, for the ſame Cauſes, and in the ſame Manner, and have the like Benefit of Appeal, as any other perſon may by any Ordinance of Parliament. And after ſuch Suſpenſion of the *Elder* from the Sacrament, the *Elder* ſo ſuſpended ſhall not execute that Office during his Suſpenſion, until the Appeal be determined; and if upon Appeal the Suſpenſion appear to have been juſt, then another to be choſen in his place.

XXI. That in all Caſes of Appeal to the Claſſical, Provincial, or National Aſſembly, they ſhall have power reſpectively to proceed thereupon by Examination of Witneſſes and otherwiſe, in ſuch manner as the Congrega-

An. 1645.

tional Elderſhip from which the Appeal ariſeth are enabled to do by any Ordinance of Parliament, and ſhall certiſy their Proceedings unto the ſaid Elderſhip.

XXII. That in caſe of ſuch Suſpenſion of any Miniſter, the Claſſis whereunto the ſaid Congregation doth belong, ſhall appoint ſome fit perſon or perſons for the ſupply of ſuch place during ſuch Suſpenſion; and ſhall have power to allow convenient Maintenance for that end, out of the profits belonging to the Miniſter ſo ſuſpended; and have hereby power to ſequeſter and employ the ſame for that purpoſe.

XXIII. That in all Caſes of Suſpenſion of any perſon from the Sacrament, the party ſuſpended (upon manifeſtation of his or her Repentance before the Elderſhip by whom the party was ſuſpended) ſhall be admitted again unto the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and the Suſpenſion thenceforth ſhall be void.

Provided, That if the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any Two of them, ſhall not determine the Caſe ſo certified as aforeſaid to them from the Elderſhip, within Six Weeks after the Certificate to them made, the Party is hereby enjoined to forbear coming to the Sacrament, until the Cauſe ſhall be determined, or until he give Satisfaction to the Elderſhip.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Affairs in and relating to Scotland, 1645.

WE have before in the Year 1644. given ſome Account of the Victorious Proceedings of the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* in that time: And to proſecute the Actions of that Nobleman, will comprehend the moſt remarkable Occurrences of that Kingdom in this Year, he making the principal Figure therein at this time.

Montroſs worſted at *Dundee*, *April* 4.

His firſt Attempt then was on the Town of *Dundee*; to which, upon (falſe) Intelligence that the Covenanters Army, under Sir *John Hurray*, General of Horſe, and Lieutenant-General *Bailey* (which before were quartered ſome on the *South*-ſide, and the other on the *North*-ſide of the River *Tay*) were all gone over to the other ſide of the River, he march'd about Midnight, *April* 3. from *Dunkelden* with ſo much Expedition, that he was at *Dundee* by Ten of the Clock next morning, and ſummon'd the Town, who ('tis ſaid) had notice of his Advance, and promiſe of ſpeedy Relief from *Hurray*; and ſo the Townſmen and Inhabitants, there being few Soldiers there, got themſelves in a Poſture of Defence. *Montroſs* ſent down the greateſt part of his Forces, who ſtorm'd the Town in Three places at once, gain'd one of the Forts, and poſſeſſing themſelves of the Ordnance therein, turned them upon the Town, and ſet fire on the Suburbs in ſeveral places: In the mean time *Montroſs* with about 500 Men ſtood on a Hill at ſome ſmall diſtance, not doubting of being Maſter of the whole Town, till his Scouts brought him word that *Hurray* with 3000 Foot and 800 Horſe was near approaching; whereupon he immediately gave Orders to his Men in the Skirts of the Town to retreat; which was difficultly obey'd, as being unwilling to part from that Booty, and eſpecially the Strong Drink they there met with: But in fine he got them off, the Enemy being almoſt within Muſquet-ſhot, and ſo as well as he could retreated, himſelf with his Horſe bringing up the Rear: But in the Aſſault and Retreat loſt great Numbers of his Men; and with much ado, and the Policy of a ſudden wheeling to the *Southweſt* to baulk the Purſuers, Night growing on, and then next Morning turning *Northward*, and paſſing over *South-Eſk* at a place not far from *Careſton* Caſtle, and ſo to *Brechin*, he made his Eſcape to the Mountains. And tho this Expedition was unfortunately (by the Miſinformation of his Scouts) attended with Loſs, yet conſidering all things, as to the Valour and Prudence of the General, and the Hardineſs and Patience of his Soldiers, who for Threeſcore Miles together were either in Fight, or upon a March, without any Refreſhment, it may be numbred amongſt one of the moſt remarkable Exploits of thoſe Times.

Fight between *Montroſs* and *Hurray* at *Alderne, May* 4.

His next Riſque was at a Village called *Alderne* in *Murray*, near *Innerneſs*, *May* 4. where being preſſed by *Hurray*, and fearing on the other ſide to be encompaſſed by *Bailey*'s Forces (for after the Battel of *Dundee* they had divided their Troops) he reſolv'd by neceſſity to engage *Hurray*, chuſing the beſt advantage of the Ground, whereon to expect the Enemy: Out of whoſe view, in a Valley, drawing up his Forces, and planting a few choice Foot with his Ordnance, he committed the Right Wing to *Alexander Mac-Donnel*, with 400 Foot, and lodg'd them in places fortified to their hand with Banks and Ditches, Shrubs and great Stones, enjoining him not to depart thence, but lye ſafe there, as a Reſerve upon any occaſion; withal committing to him the *Royal Standard*, which *Montroſs* himſelf had uſually born before him; hoping by the ſight of that to engage the Enemy that way to their diſadvantage, whilſt he took the opportunity to infeſt them elſewhere: And this partly ſucceeded according to his Wiſh; only *Mac-Donnel* by a too raſh Courage advancing out of his Natural Advantages, to meet and charge the Enemy, was overborn and put to flight: Tho the Enemy's Wing, which *Montroſs* himſelf charged, was alſo routed: So that it ſeem'd a kind of drawn Game, and both Sides, as they had fought ſtoutly, pretended to the Victory, there being about 2000 Men ſlain upon the place.

In the mean time the Parliament met at *Edinburgh*, to whom the Parliament of *England* ſent Commiſſioners: And the Aſſembly of the Kirk were buſy, and drew up the following *Remonſtrance*, which about the latter end of *June* was preſented to the King at *Hereford*.

To the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty.

The Humble Remonſtrance of the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*.

A Remonſtrance of the Kirk of *Scotland*, preſented to his Majeſty at *Hereford*, about the 25th of *June*, 1645.

As our Record is on high, and our Conſciences bear us witneſs, ſo the many former Supplications and Remonſtrances to your Majeſty from this Kirk and Kingdom, our ſolemn Covenants, and the whole courſe of our Proceedings from time to time, in proſecution of this Cauſe, do make known to the World, and we truſt alſo to your own Conſcience, our Loyalty and faithful Subjection, and how far our Intentions are from the Diminution of your Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs.

And altho the Succeſs of many of our humble Addreſſes to your Majeſty hath been ſuch as did fruſtrate our Deſires and Hopes, yet this hath not blotted out of our hearts our Loyalty ſo often profeſſed before God and the World; but it is ſtill our Souls deſire, and our Prayer to God for you, That your Self and your Poſterity may proſperouſly Reign over this your Ancient and Native Kingdom, and over your other Dominions.

And now as we have publiſhed a ſolemn and free Warning to the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Boroughs, Miniſters, and Commons of this Kingdom, concerning the preſent Affliction of this Nation, and their Sins procuring the ſame; ſo when we call to mind that God accepteth not the Perſons of Men, and that the Greateſt are not to be winked at in their Sins, we aſſure our ſelves that the beſt and moſt real Teſtimony which we can give at this preſent of the Tenderneſs and Uprightneſs of our Affection to your Majeſty's true Happineſs, is this our humble and faithful Repreſentation of your Majeſty's great and growing Dangers, and the Cauſes thereof: Of which, if we ſhould be ſilent, our Conſciences would condemn us, and the Stones themſelves would immediately cry out.

The Troubles of our Hearts are enlarged, and our Fears increaſed in your Majeſty's behalf, perceiving that your Peoples Patience is above meaſure tempted, and is like a Cart preſſed down with Sheaves, and ready to break; while as beſides many former Deſigns and Endeavours to bring Deſolation and Deſtruction upon us, which were (and we truſt all of that kind ſhall be) by the marvellous and merciful Providence of God, diſcovered and diſappointed: Our Country is now infeſted, the Blood of divers of our Brethren ſpilt, and other Acts of moſt barbarous and horrid Cruelty exercis'd by the curſed Crew of the Iriſh *Rebels and their Complices, under the Conduct of ſuch as have*

Commiſſion and Warrant from your Majeſty. And unleſs we prove unfaithful both to God and to your Majeſty, we cannot conceal another Danger which is infinitely greater than that of your Peoples Diſpleaſure: Therefore we the Servants of the moſt High God, and your Majeſty's moſt Loyal Subjects, in the Humility and Grief of our Hearts, fall down before your Throne, and in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *who ſhall judge the World in Righteouſneſs, both great and ſmall, and in the Name of this whole Kirk which we repreſent, we make bold to warn your Majeſty, That the Guilt which cleaveth faſt to your Throne is ſuch, as (whatſoever flattering Preachers or unfaithful Counſellors may ſay to the contrary) if not timely repented, cannot but involve your ſelf and your Poſterity under the Wrath of the Everliving God: For your being guilty of the ſhedding of the Blood of many Thouſands of your Majeſty's beſt Subjects: For your permitting the Maſs and other Idolatry both in your own Family and in your Dominions: For your Authorizing by the Book of Sports the Prophanation of the Lord's Day: For your not puniſhing of Publick Scandals, aud much Prophaneneſs in and about your Court: For ſhutting of your Ears from the humble and juſt Deſires of your faithful Subjects: For your complying too much with the Popiſh Party many ways, and namely by concluding the Ceſſation of Arms in* Ireland, *and your embracing the Counſels of thoſe who have not ſet God nor your good before their eyes: For your reſiſting and oppoſing this Cauſe, which ſo much concerneth the Glory of God, your own Honour and Happineſs, and the Peace and Safety of your Kingdoms: And for what other Cauſes your Majeſty is conſcious, and may beſt judge and ſearch your own Conſcience; (nor would we have mentioned any Particulars, if they had not been publickly known.) For all which it is high time for your Majeſty to fall down at the Footſtool of the King of Glory, To acknowledge your Offences, To repent timely, To make your Peace with God through Jeſus Chriſt (whoſe Blood is able to waſh away your great Sins) and to be no longer unwilling that the Son of God reign over you and your Kingdoms in his pure Ordinances of Church-Government and Worſhip.*

Theſe things if your Majeſty do, it ſhall be no Grief of Heart unto you afterwards: A Bleſſing is reſerved for you, and you ſhall find Favour with God, and with your People, and with all the Churches of Chriſt. But if your Majeſty refuſe to hearken to this wholſome Counſel (which the Lord forbid) we have diſcharg'd our Conſciences; we take God and Men to witneſs, That we are blameleſs of the ſad Conſequences which may follow; and we ſhall wait upon the Lord, who when he maketh Inquiſition for Blood, will not forget the Cry of the humble. In the mean while beſeeching your Majeſty to take notice, That we are not ſtaggering or fainting through Diffidence of the Succeſs of this Cauſe and Covenant of the Three Kingdoms; unto which, as God hath given manifold Teſtimonies of his Favour and Bleſſing, ſo it is our ſtedfaſt and unſhaken Confidence, That this is the Work and Cauſe of God, which ſhall glorioully prevail againſt all Oppoſition; and from which, with the Aſſiſtance of the Grace of God, we ſhall never ſuffer our ſelves to be divided or withdrawn; but ſhall zealouſly and conſtantly in our ſeveral Vocations, endeavour with our Eſtates and Lives the purſuing and promoving thereof.

But to return to the Field-Action of *Scotland.*

Montroſs defeats *Bailey* at *Alford, July* 2

The next Engagement *Montroſs* had was with *Bailey*, at a place called *Alford*, on the Second of *July*; where he gave the Command of his Right Wing (on which ſide the Enemies Horſe were moſt ſtrong) unto the Lord *Gordon*, with *Nathanael Gordon*, an Old Commander, to be his Aſſiſtant: The Left Wing he diſpos'd to the Earl of *Abony*, to whom was alſo joined Sir *William Rollock*: The Main Body were led by *Glengar*, and *Drumond* of *Ball* the Younger, unto whom he added *George Graham*, Maſter of the Camp, an expert Soldier: And the Reſerve, which was altogether hid behind a Hill, was commanded by his Nephew *Napier*. Thus judiciouſly appointed, they ſmartly charged the Enemy, and after a brisk Diſpute forced them to retreat. The Loſs which *Montroſs* moſt regretted, being that of the Lord *Gordon*, who was there ſlain.

Montroſs's great Victory at *Kilſythe.*

But if *Montroſs* had here the Advantage, it was nothing comparable to that which not long afterwards he obtain'd at *Kilſythe*, not far from *Sterling*, where he utterly defeated *Baily*'s Forces, and had the killing of them for Fourteen Miles together, and took all their Ordnance, Ammunition, Arms, and Spoil. *Argyle* (who was there) eſcaping to the *Scotiſh Fryth*, ſhipp'd himſelf in a Veſſel and got out to Sea. Sir *William Murray* of *Bleke*, *James Arnot*, Brother to the Lord *Burghley*, Col. *Dice*, Col. *Wallis*, and others, were taken Priſoners.

And *Montroſs*'s Men gave out, That that day they ſlew no fewer than 6000 of their Enemies, and that they themſelves loſt but Six Perſons, whereof Three were Gentlemen of the Family of the *Ogilby*'s, who had the beſt ſhare in acquiring this Victory.

Noblemen that join'd with *Montroſs.*

Priſoners at *Edinburgh* releaſed, and the City begs favour of *Montroſs,*

The next day *Montroſs* march'd into *Cluidſdale*, and ſo to *Glaſcow*, taking that City into his Protection, and quarter'd his Army for ſome time at *Bothwell*, where ſeveral of the Nobility came in to him; as the Marqueſs of *Dowglas*, the Chief of that Name; the Earls of *Limmuck*, *Annandale*, and *Hertfield*; the Lord Barons of *Seton*, *Drummond*, *Fleming*, *Maderty*, *Carnegy*, and *Johnſton*, *Hamilton* of *Orbeſton*, *Charter* of *Hempsfield*, *Tours* of *Innerliegh*, *Stuart* of *Roſyth*, and *Dalyel* a Brother of the Earl of *Carnwarths*; and indeed the whole Country ſeem'd to be at his Devotion; inſomuch that he ſending Col. *Nathaniel Gordon*, and a commanded Party of Horſe to *Edinburgh*, to ſummon that City, and command them to ſet the Priſoners that were there detained, at Liberty, *viz.* *Lodowick* Earl of *Crawford*, Chief of the *Lindſeys*, *James* Lord *Ogilby*, Son to the Earl of *Airley*, and others; the City immediately diſcharged the ſaid Priſoners, and ſent Delegates with them to *Montroſs*, beſeeching his Favour to the City, and promiſing all Obedience to the King: Upon which, and for that the Plague was then very rife in that City, he forbore marching thither with his Army.

David Leſley, with the Horſe out of *England*, croſſes the *Tweed*, *Sept.* 6.

The *Scots* Army in *England* hearing of theſe great Succeſſes of *Montroſs* at home, raiſed their Siege from before *Hereford*, and diſpatch'd Lieutenant-General *David Leſley* with moſt of their Horſe for *Scotland*. And by Order of the Two Houſes, the 5*th* of *September* was kept at *London* as a Day of Humiliation and Prayer, for the Ceſſation of the Plague, and other preſent Calamities of that Kingdom. The 6*th* of *September Leſley* paſs'd the *Tweed*, and in *Scotland* muſter'd Nine Regiments of Horſe, Two Regiments of Dragoons, and Eight hundred Foot, which were taken out of the Gariſon of *Newcaſtle*, and other Forces rallied in that Kingdom.

Montroſs had Inſtructions from the King to march towards the *Tweed*, to be ready there to join with a Party of Horſe which ſhould be ſent him out of *England*: But theſe being the Horſe under *Digby* and *Langdale*, which were ſo unfortunately routed at *Carliſle*-Sands, as we have mentioned before, his Expectation therein was fruſtrated: And therefore fearing the Enemy would block up his Paſſage into the *North* and *Highlands*, reſolved with thoſe few Men he had (for many of the *Highlanders*, according to their Cuſtom, having got ſtore of Spoil, were run home therewith) to march into *Niddiſdale*, and *Annandale*, and the Countrey of *Aire*, that he might there raiſe what Horſe he could; and ſo marched towards *Selkirke*, where he quarter'd his Horſe in a Village called *Philip-haugh*, and his Foot in a Wood hard by, reſolving to make uſe of all Advantages of Ground, having on the one hand a deep Ditch, on the other Dykes and Hedges, which he cauſed to be lined with Muſqueteers; and 'tis like had been better prepar'd, if he had not been deceiv'd by the Miſtake of his Scouts, who aſſured him no Enemy was near. For tho *Leſley*, after a Muſter on *Gladeſmors*, a Plain in *Lothianſhire*, had quarter'd the Night before within Four Miles of *Selkirk*, yet *Montroſs* had no notice thereof till about Ten a Clock the next Morning, being *Saturday* the 13*th* of *September*, his Scouts came almoſt breathleſs to inform him, that *Leſley* was marching up within a Mile of him; and ſoon after came in view; whereupon *Montroſs* ſent out a Party of 200 Muſqueteers, who were forced to retreat in great Diſorder; and then *Leſley*'s Van advanced, and for about an Hour (being from about Eleven a Clock till Twelve) the Battel was very fierce; *Leſley*'s Horſe endeavouring to break through, and *Montroſs*'s Men with great Reſolution maintaining their Ground; till at length *Leſley* charging very deſperately at the Head of his own Regiment, broke the Body of *Montroſs*'s Foot, and put them into Confuſion, and then his Horſe being few, could make little oppoſition; ſo that the Foot were almoſt all cut off, or taken Priſoners, amongſt whom about an Hundred were *Iriſh*, who afterwards were all ſhot at a Poſt. *Montroſs* fought very bravely, and rallied his Horſe, and charged the Purſuers once or twice, and by that Bravery loſt more Men than otherwiſe he would have done. Here were taken Priſoners, the Earl of *Traquaire*, the Lords *Seton*, *Drummond*, *Ogilby*, *Gray*, and *Linton*; the Lord *Napier's*

Montroſs routted at *Philip-haugh*, near *Selkirk*, *Sept.* 13.

An. 1645.

Priſoners taken.

pier's Eldeſt Son, Sir *William Rollock*, *O Cahen*, Lieutenant-Colonel to the *Iriſh*, and many other Perſons of Quality. All the Baggage, and with it the Marquiſs's Commiſſion from the King to be Governor of *Scotland*, and a *Roll*, wherein were the Names of all that either were come in to, or held Correſpondence with *Montroſs*; which occaſioned trouble to many perſons afterwards.

Montroſs gets to the Mountains.

Montroſs with his ſhatter'd Forces being got beyond purſuit, made a Halt at a Town call'd *Peblis*, to refreſh his Men, and by break of day next morning (by the Conduct of Sir *John Dalyel*) paſſed over *Cluid* at a Ford, reſolving to make what haſte he could into *Athole*, that taking his Riſe there, he might draw what Forces he could raiſe of the *Highlanders*: Therefore paſſing firſt over the *Forth*, and then the *Ern*, and marching through the Sheriſdom of *Perth* by the Foot of the Mountains, he came thither, having ſent before *Douglas* and *Airley* with a Party of Horſe into *Angus*, and the Lord *Areskin* into *Marr*, that they might raiſe their Friends and Dependants in thoſe parts; and alſo diſpatch'd Sir *John Dalyel* unto the Lord *Carnegy*, with Commiſſions for the ſame purpoſe. But tho he uſed all poſſible Endeavours, he could not afterwards raiſe any very conſiderable Army; tho ſtill he kept up his Forces, and by ſudden Marches and Attempts did continually alarm and vex the Covenanters, who cauſed ſeveral of his Friends whom they had taken Priſoners, to be executed; *viz.* Col. *Nath. Gordon*, Sir *William Spotſwood* (lately Principal Secretary of *Scotland*) *Andrew Guthery*, Son of the Biſhop of *Murray*, and *William Murray*, Son to the Earl of *Tullibardin*: But the Lord *Ogilby* made ſhift to eſcape; for pretending himſelf ſick, on that occaſion got leave for his Mother, Wife, and Siſters to viſit him, and one of the Siſters lay down in the Bed in his ſtead with his Cap on, and he putting on her Gown, went freely away with the other Ladies: The Siſter was queſtion'd and much threatned for this Contrivance; but by the help of the *Hamiltons* and *Lindſey*, to whom ſhe was related, was after ſome time diſcharged.

Royaliſts put to Death in *Scotland*.

Montroſs was extremely grieved for the Death of theſe his Friends, and endeavoured to revenge the ſame: And when at laſt, after the King's going to the *Scotiſh* Army in *England*, he received his Majeſty's Order to diſmiſs his Forces, and retire out of the Kingdom, he ſubmitted thereunto (tho not without ſome Reluctance, as believing thoſe Commands extorted from the King), and with ſeveral of his choiceſt Friends embark'd at the Haven of *Stunhyve*, and ſailed into *Norway* on the 3*d* of *September*, 1646. and in the Four and thirtieth Year of his Age.

Letter from the *Scots* Parliament to the City of *London*, *Jan.* 27. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

Right Honourable,

YOur ſeveral Addreſſes to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, and the relation of our Commiſſioners, hath given us ſo perfect knowledge and deep impreſſion of your affection and true zeal for the Reformation of Religion, and Uniformity of Church-Government, as hath much refreſhed us in our greateſt difficulties, and doth far exceed our acknowledgments.

Your conſtant care of advancing and furniſhing very great Sums of Money to the Armies who ſtand for defence of Religion, and the juſt publick Liberty of the Subjects in all the Three Kingdoms, is an evident demonſtration how much you prefer the Good of the Publick to your private Intereſt: And your ſpecial regard in chearfully ſupplying the Armies of this Kingdom with Money and other neceſſary Proviſions, in the times of their moſt urgent Neceſſities, hath ſo greatly endeared unto us the Brotherly Affection of that famous City, as will not only be a real Tye of Amity for the preſent, but will likewiſe lay a firm foundation of reciprocal Kindneſs and inviolable Friendſhip for all ſucceeding Ages. And as the many real proofs of your Affection and Fidelity, in doing and ſuffering for the Cauſe of God, gives unto us full perſuaſions and confidence of your Conſtancy for promoting thereof, till (by God's Bleſſing upon the joint Endeavours of both Nations) Truth with a juſt Peace (which is the higheſt of our deſires) be ſettled in all the Kingdoms: So do we conceive it ſuitable to your Deſerts, and agreeable to the Gratitude of this Kingdom, to return you moſt hearty Thanks; and to aſſure you, That all our Actions ſhall witneſs the Candor and Sincerity of our Intentions, and moſt earneſt deſires to embrace and improve all opportunities which may conduce to the Proſperity of your City, and teſtify the Brotherly Affection of

St. *Andrews*, 27. *Jan.* 164$\frac{5}{6}$.
For the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of London.

Your moſt Loving and
Faithful Friends,

Crawford *and* Lindſay,
Preſident of Parliament.

Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Aſſembly of Divines at *Weſtminſt.* Feb. 3. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

Right Honourable and Reverend,

THE large and abundant Proof you have given now a long time of your Sincerity, Conſtancy, and unwearied Painfulneſs in advancing and ſetling the Affairs of Chriſt, together with your Vigilancy and Circumſpection againſt every Way deſtructive to the Unity deſired and intended in our Solemn League and Covenant, remonſtrated to us by the General Aſſembly, and their Commiſſioners from time to time; as it doth comfort us in all the ſad Sufferings of this Land, ſo ſhall you receive the ſweet reward of your toilſome Labours in that Work ſo acceptable to God; and thereby your Name ſhall be famous to all Churches abroad, and your Memory gracious to Poſterity.

And altho the Honourable Houſes of Parliament in that Kingdom are exerciſed with ſuch difficulties as occaſion theſe long delays of eſtabliſhing the Government of the Church agreeable to the Word of God, and the beſt Reformed Churches; yet are we confident, that (by the bleſſing of God upon the Endeavours of the Honourable Houſes) their Wiſdom and Zeal will break through all difficulties and delays, for ſetling that Government to our common Joy, whereby the hearts of the Lord's People fainting under languiſhing Expectation, may be comforted, the Adverſaries fruſtrated of their vain hopes, deluding Errors ſuppreſſed, dangerous Schiſms may be prevented, and groſs Prophanity, and every thing which is againſt the Power of Godlineſs may be baniſhed away; for which we have more fully repreſented our moſt earneſt deſires to the Honourable Houſes; and withal, do certify our Confidence and firm Reſolution by the Lord's Aſſiſtance, from his All-ſufficiency, That we ſhall give conſtant and real Teſtimony to our dear Brethren of *England*, and to all the World, who ſhall impartially conſider our Proceedings, that no difficulties, no dangers, nor ſufferings whatſoever, ſhall make us ſwerve from the mutual League and Covenant, nor from the active proſecuting the Ends thereof, by all poſſible and lawful means, to the utmoſt of our power. We reſt,

St. *Andrews*, *Feb.* 3. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.
For the Right Honourable and Right Reverend the Aſſembly of Divines at Weſtminſter.

Your Loving and
Faithful Friends,

Crawford *and* Lindſay,
Preſident of Parliament.

A Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland* to the two Houſes of Parliament in *England*, *Feb.* 3. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

Right Honourable,

THE Eſtates of Parliament of this Kingdom have conſidered the Deſires of the Honourable Houſes concerning the Gariſons placed by the *Scotiſh* Army, in the Towns and Caſtles of *Carliſle*, *Newcaſtle*, *Tinmouth*, *Hartlepool*, *Stockton*, *Warkworth* and *Thirlwal*, expreſſed in the Letter of the 13*th* of *November* laſt; and have ſent Inſtructions to their Commiſſioners to give ſuch an Anſwer to the Honourable Houſes, as they are confident may ſerve moſt for promoting the Cauſe wherein both Kingdoms are ſo highly engaged, and carrying on the War to the beſt advantage.

They have further given direction to their Commiſſioners to make known to the Honourable Houſes, the earneſt Deſires of this Kingdom for the ſetling of Religion and Church Government (which, as it was the principal ground of their Engagement in this Cauſe, ſo will the perfecting of it be their chiefeſt joy, and glory of both Kingdoms) and their propenſion for carrying on the War with the united affection, and Forces of both Kingdoms; And that no good means be left un-aſſayed for attaining a firm and laſting Peace, it being the conſtant Reſolution of this Kingdom againſt all oppoſition, to ſtrengthen and cheriſh the unity and Brotherly kindneſs between

An. 1645.

the Kingdoms; and Peace ſetled with Truth, and theſe things performed by the Honourable Houſes (which by Treaty they are obliged unto) to recall the *Scotiſh* Army with as great Alacrity as they were ready to ſend the ſame into *England* for the Aſſiſtance of their Brethren.

The Inconſtancy of the Weather in this Seaſon hath been an Impediment to the Paſſage betwixt this and *Ireland*, ſo as they have not yet had an Anſwer to their Letters ſent hither concerning *Belfaſt*; but they have commanded their Committee to return Anſwer to the Honourable Houſes in that particular, how ſoon they ſhall receive Information concerning the ſame. We are,

St. *Andrews*, 3. *Feb.* 164⅘.
For the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of England *at* Weſtminſter.

Your Affectionate Friends,
and Humble Servants,

Crawford *and* Lindſay,
Preſident of Parliament.

Another Letter from the ſame to the ſame, dated alſo the ſame day.

Right Honourable,

AS the Parliament of this Kingdom doth acknowledge the Zeal and Endeavours of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for the good progreſs already made towards Reformation of Religion, and Uniformity of Church-Government: So it is expected, that (when they ſhall ſeriouſly conſider the Brotherly Affection and great Sufferings of this Kingdom, who from a peaceable Condition which we formerly enjoyed, did engage our ſelves in a dangerous and Bloody War with *England*, againſt their Enemies, when their Affairs were in the hardeſt and loweſt condition, upon a mutual League and Covenant to ſettle Religion and Church-Government, according to the Word of God, the Practice of the beſt Reformed Churches, and as might draw the neareſt Uniformity betwixt the Two Kingdoms, which was acknowledged to be the chief ground of craving Aid and Aſſiſtance from this Kingdom) the Honourable Houſes will now (after ſo mature deliberation) add their Authority and Civil Sanction without further delay, to what the Pious and Learned Aſſembly of Divines, upon mature and accurate Debates, have adviſed to be moſt agreeable to the Word of God; and perfect what remains to be done in the Work, according to the Covenant; which I am commanded by the Parliament of this Kingdom to demand, and do accordingly in their Names demand of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament of *England*: The performance whereof will be moſt acceptable to this Kirk and Kingdom, as a ſpecial Recompence of the Labours and Blood which hath been ſhed in aſſiſting you to promote the Cauſe of God, and will be a mean to procure God's bleſſing upon the Proceedings and Undertakings of both Kingdoms. And the Parliament of this Kingdom is perſuaded, That the Piety and Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes will never admit Toleration of any Sects or Schiſms, contrary to our Solemn and Sacred Covenant.

The next deſire of the Parliament of this Kingdom (and which of all things next to Truth is moſt deſirable) is, That all lawful means be uſed for attaining a juſt and well-grounded Peace: For which end, I am commanded to deſire, and do accordingly in the Name of the Parliament of this Kingdom deſire, That the Propoſitions of Peace be diſpatched to his Majeſty, and may be ſo purſued and managed, as may beſt procure the ſetling of Truth and Peace, that there may be an end of the great Diſtractions and unnatural War of all the Three Kingdoms.

This Kingdom lieth under the Burthen of great and vaſt Expence in raiſing and entertaining Armies; and hath with the loſs of the Lives of many precious men, ſet their own Houſes on fire to quench the flame of yours, and almoſt deſtroyed their own Nation to preſerve yours. And ſeeing the ſeaſonable Aſſiſtance afforded by this Kingdom to you, and by the late Succeſſes wherewith God hath bleſſed your Armies, you are in a great meaſure freed of your Trouble, and are in a far better Capacity to pay the Money due to our Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, than you were at any time ſince the beginning of theſe Wars, I am likewiſe commanded by the Parliament of this Kingdom to demand, and accordingly do in their Name demand of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, to make Payment before the Third of *May* next.

next, of the Sums of Money duly owing by them to this Kingdom, and their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, according to the Treaties between the Two Kingdoms (the Account whereof will be given in by our Comiſſioners) that this Kingdom may be thereby relieved of the great Burthens and Preſſures of our Debts contracted in this Cauſe, and be enabled and encouraged for joint carrying on of the War, till the Church of God be ſetled in Purity and Peace.

And it is further craved from the Juſtice of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, That they will take into their ſerious Conſideration the great Loſſes ſuſtained by this Kingdom at Sea, through the not attendance of their Ships upon our Coaſts, according to the Treaty, and make Reparation thereof; and of the Loſſes which *Scotland* hath ſuſtained by the *Iriſh* Invaſion, which the Kingdom of *England* is bound to ſuppreſs by the large Treaty. In all which, the Deſires of the Parliament of this Kingdom are no other than, That Religion and Church Government may be ſetled according to our Covenant: That the War may be carried on with Brotherly and conſtant Affection, by the joint Counſels and Forces of both Kingdoms: That a well-grounded and durable Peace may be endeavoured betwixt the King and his Subjects: That Payment be made of the Sums due to this Kingdom and our Armies by Treaty; and that (againſt the Malice of our open Enemies, and ſecret Plots of ſuch as for their own Ends are labouring to ſow Sedition betwixt Brethren tied by ſo many Relations) mutual Amity and Union between the Kingdoms may be ſtrengthned and perpetuated to all Poſterity. We reſt,

St. *Andrews*, 3. *Feb.* 164⅘.
For the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of England *at* Weſtminſter.

Your Affectionate Friends,
and Humble Servants,

Crawford *and* Lindſay,
Preſident of Parliament.

A Letter from a Committee of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Two Houſes of Parliament in *England*, *Feb.* 10. 164⅘.

Right Honourable,

BEing appointed by the Parliament of this Kingdom, now adjourned, to keep Correſpondence with the Honourable Houſes of Parliament of *England*, and being intruſted with the purſuance of their Deſires for the furtherance of the Common Cauſe, and the publick and mutual good of both Kingdoms; We do in the Name of the Parliament, and by their Authority certify, That this Kingdom, notwithſtanding all their ſufferings and diſcouragements, are not moved or ſhaken from their former Reſolutions and Vows, but will live and dye with their Brethren of *England*, in the proſecution of the Ends expreſſed in the Solemn League and Covenant: Being confident of the like Inclination and Reſolution of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, againſt all ſuch groundleſs Suſpicions and needleſs Jealouſies to the contrary, as bad Inſtruments from the beginning to this day, have been, from their Envy of our common Happineſs, and for their own private Ends, inventing and ſuggeſting; that all the common Troubles which both Kingdoms have endured, may end in a publick Tragedy, to the Scandal and Grief of the Reformed Churches, the hardning and ſtrengthning of our common Enemies, the making of our ſelves the Inſtruments of our own mutual Ruin and Deſtruction; and, which is moſt of all, the Diſhonour of the Great Name of our God, with whom we have entred in Covenant for the Propagation of the Goſpel, and the Advancement of the Kingdom of his Son.

For the preſent, according to the Truſt committed unto us, we make our Addreſs to both Houſes in the Particulars following, and do not doubt but we ſhall receive ſuch Satisfaction as may be a real Teſtimony of their Juſtice and Brotherly Kindneſs. Upon Information from our Commiſſioners there, the Parliament before their adjourning did underſtand what was written by one calling himſelf *Robert Wright*, and informed by another whoſe Name was kept in the dark, and confirmed by a Letter of Mr. *Jermin* to the Lord *Digby*, againſt this Kingdom, their Army in *England*, and their Commiſſioners there. The Accuſations are of ſo high a nature, and ſo ſophiſtically Inſinuated, that the Parliament, which during their ſitting were upon all occaſions endeavouring the beſt ways of the preſerving the happy Conjunction of the Two

An. 1645. Kingdoms, were much affected therewith, as a matter wherein they were much concerned, both for their own Vindication, and the Satisfaction of their Brethren. If there ſhall be any matter or ground of ſuch Accuſation found againſt any Perſon of this Kingdom, or our Army, or any of our Commiſſioners, we are no leſs willing that it be examined, and puniſhed to the full, than we deſire and expect that the like be done againſt any in *England*, that tranſgreſs in that kind; which is conform to our Covenant, wherein we all ſwear, *With all Faithfulneſs to endeavour the Diſcovery of all ſuch as have been or ſhall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or Evil Inſtruments, by hindring the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or any of the Kingdoms from the other, that they may be brought to publick Trial, and receive condign Puniſhment, as the degree of their Offences ſhall require or deſerve.* But let us deſire and expect from our Brethren, all Charity, Tenderneſs, and Reſpect to this Kingdom, our Army, and Commiſſioners, of whoſe Faithfulneſs they have had ſo large and manifold Experience, and in their ſeveral Letters to this Kingdom did give them ſo ample Teſtimonies; that no Aſperſion or Suſpicions lye upon them, by concealing the Names of any Perſons who can be diſcovered. And therefore, according to the Truſt committed unto us, we do deſire in Name of the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland* (if that *Robert Wright* be not yet found out, who he is; and that *hidden Knight*, after ſo long a time be not yet unſecreted, and made known by name) all means may be uſed for diſcovering the one, whoſe Letters have been ſo frequently produced before the Committee of both Kingdoms; and revealing the other to our Commiſſioners, which is in the power of ſome of the Members of the Houſe of Commons to do; that both Kingdoms may be ſatisfied when the Truth is brought to light, and all ſuch Jealouſies and Miſunderſtandings may be prevented for the future.

We do alſo repreſent to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, That this Kirk and Kingdom is more ſcandalized and grieved in the matter of Religion, which immediately concerneth God and his Honour, than in any thing on Earth touching themſelves and their own Name.

A *Directory* for the Worſhip of God is agreed upon in the Aſſembly, and authorized by both Kingdoms, and practiſed carefully by this Church; but the *Service-Book* ſtill retained in ſome Places of *England* under the Parliament's Power, and the *Directory* very much ſlighted, and by ſome avowedly written againſt. Inſtead of the intended Unity in Religion, Blaſphemous Errors, Hereſies, Sects, and Schiſms, are increaſed and multiplied through the want of Church-Government. The National Aſſembly of this Kirk in their Anſwer to the Declaration of the Parliament of *England*, of the date *July*, 1642. profeſs, *That themſelves and all the well-affected within the Kingdom, are exceedingly grieved and made heavy, becauſe the Reformation of Religion had moved ſo ſlowly, and ſuffered ſo great interruption.* And the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, in their Reply did profeſs, *That the miſerable Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom was not able to endure any longer delay.* Like as in their Declaration ſent to the general Aſſembly, they profeſs, *That they do not doubt but to ſettle ſuch a Reformation of the Church, as ſhould be moſt agreeable to God's Word.* And in the aforementioned Reply they declare, *That their purpoſe is to conſult with Godly and Learned Divines, that they may ſettle ſuch a Government as may be moſt agreeable to God's moſt holy Word.*

Some Commiſſioners from this Kirk have attended the Aſſembly of Divines there, for the ſpace of Two Years and a half; and long ago the Aſſembly have offered their Advice to both Houſes, yet can we hear nothing of the ſetling of a Government; but upon the contrary, of a real Growth of all Sects and Errors, and of great Endeavours for *Toleration* thereof; which maketh us and this Church and Kingdom, who cannot underſtand where the difficulty and obſtruction lieth, to wonder at ſo long a delay; wherein we are very much intereſted, not only in relation to the Glory of God, our mutual League and Covenant, and the Peace and Happineſs of that Church and Kingdom; but alſo in regard of the Unity of Religion amongſt our ſelves, and of the Peace of this Kingdom, which cannot be long preſerved from ſo dangerous Contagion; which would be more grievous and intolerable unto us, than all our Troubles and Sufferings have been: And therefore from all theſe Conſiderations, in Name of this Kingdom and Parliament, we do in all earneſtneſs deſire, That Church-Government may now at laſt, without further delay, be ſetled according to the Covenant.

We do in like manner preſs what hath been ſolicited by our Commiſſioners for the ſpace of Eight Months paſt, That the Propoſitions of Peace, after ſo much Debate and Deliberation agreed upon unanimouſly by both Kingdoms, the moſt material whereof have been fully Treated upon at *Uxbridge*, may be forthwith ſent to his Majeſty; wherein this Kingdom is the more earneſt, that they know not the cauſe why the ſending of theſe Propoſitions is ſo long ſuſpended: They long for the end of this unhappy War, by the happy ſettling of Religion and Peace; and ſo much the more, that they do perceive ſome would make uſe of the Continuance of theſe Wars, to raiſe and foment Jealouſies and Differences betwixt theſe Kingdoms, and to ſeparate thoſe whom God hath ſo ſtrictly tied for ſo good Ends, by ſo many Bonds and Relations; and we are confident will never ſuffer to be divided, but ſtill continue them in a firm and bleſſed Conjunction againſt all Machinations of Satan and his Inſtruments: Which ſhall ever be the ſetled Reſolution and conſtant Endeavour of

St. *Andrews* 10. *Feb.* 164$\frac{5}{6}$.
For the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of England *at* Weſtminſter.

Your Lordſhips moſt Affectionate Friends, and Humble Servants,

Loudoun, *Cancellarius.*
I. P. D. Com.

Letter from the General Aſſembly of the Presbytery in *Scotland*, to the Aſſembly of Divines at *Weſtminſter*, *Feb.* 12. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

Right Honourable and Reverend,

YOur Letter of the 15*th* of *January* did refreſh us not a little; for therein we beheld (that which we alſo heard by the particular Relation of the Right Honourable the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord *Wareſton*, Witneſſes of all) the Work of your Faith, the Labour of your Love, the Patience of your Hope, your Conſtancy in Well-doing, your Sympathy and Bowels of Love towards us your Beloved and Covenanted Brethren; your holy Zeal for the Lord, your Painfulneſs and Diligence to have his Temple purged of all Errors and Schiſms, and his Government eſtabliſhed and ſetled on the right Foundation; your Watchfulneſs to hold faſt our ſolemn League and Covenant, to entertain that Brotherhood and Unity between the Nations, to ſhun every thing deſtructive thereof, and contrary thereunto: For all the lively and lovely Expreſſions whereof, we cannot but bleſs the Lord, rejoice in your behalf, and gather hopes of a very rare Bleſſing to enſue upon your faithful Labours.

We are confident that the Maſter-builder ſhall appoint and reward your Work, and ſtrengthen your Hearts and Hands, that you ſhall ſee with comfort the ſweet fruits of all your pains, and tranſmit to Poſterity that which ſhall make your Name to be had in everlaſting remembrance, and to ſmell as a precious oyntment to After-Ages. We are not ignorant with how many difficulties you are compaſſed; but we truſt, that your ſeeking of the Lord ſhall not be in vain; for not by might, nor by power, but by the Spirit of the Lord of Hoſts ſhall the Mountains be made plain, and the Head-ſtone of the Building be brought forth with ſhoutings. Many go about to cut aſunder the Staves of Beauty and Bonds, and to break the Brotherhood between *Judah* and *Iſrael*; but bleſſed be the Lord your God, who hath filled your hearts with a better Spirit, even his own Spirit, a Spirit of Wiſdom and Underſtanding, a Spirit of Unity and Verity; the fruits and operations whereof, as they have been hitherto, ſo we doubt not they ſhall be hereafter manifeſted more and more in your conſtant Care and Endeavours with the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for eſtabliſhing the Government of the Church conform to the Word of God, and the Example of the beſt Reformed Churches, and for removing all Jealouſies, and preſerving entire Unity between the Kingdoms; which hath been, and ever ſhall be among the chiefeſt of our deſires and travels here.

We do and ſhall rejoice in all our Undertakings, Engagements, and Sufferings for you and with you, and are reſolved to ſpend and be ſpent for your good, for promoting and ſetling the great Affairs of the Kingdom of our Lord among you, and for making his *Jeruſalem* a Praiſe in the Earth; that

all

An. 1645.

all with one heart and one conſent may ſerve and glorify him in the Unity of Doctrine, Worſhip, and Government. This is the Sum of all our Deſires and Deſigns, which this worthy Bearer the Lord *Waryſton*, can at greater length make known unto you. Now unto our God, who will perfect that which he hath begun, and haſten the Day wherein all the Sons and Daughters of *Judah* ſhall rejoice, and cry with ſhouting, *Jeruſalem* is built, and *Babylon* is fallen; we recommend you and your Labours in this great Work.

St. *Andrews*, 12. *Feb.* 164$\frac{4}{5}$.
For the Right Honourable and Right
Reverend the Aſſembly of Divines
at Weſtminſter.

Subſcribed in Name and by Command of the Commiſſion of the
General Aſſembly, by
Mr. Robert Dowglas, *Moderator.*

CHAP. VII.

Occurrences in the Kingdom of Ireland, *or relating thereunto, in the Year* 1645.

OF the Ceſſation made in *Ireland*, as alſo of the Lord *Inchiquin's* oppoſing it, and ſiding with the Parliament, we have before, in the Year 1644. given an Account: Which Ceſſation, tho not well obſerved by the *Iriſh*, yet being ſtill continued, much Action cannot be expected; thoſe that adhered thereunto, ſpending the time in Treaties, in order to the concluding of a Peace; and for thoſe that renounced the ſaid Ceſſation, many of the *Scots*, by reaſon of *Montroſs's* Succeſſes there, were recalled home, and Supplies as yet came but ſlowly from *England*, ſo that they were not able to effect much; yet ſome Rancounters did occur, which are here to be mentioned.

The *Britiſh* Forces of *Ulſter* make an Expedition into *Connaught*, *June*, 1645.

The *Britiſh* Army in *Ulſter* having received a Month's Victuals from the Parliament of *England*, about the 17*th* of *June* 1645. advanced out of their ſeveral Quarters, with about 4000 Foot and 600 Horſe (not being able to march with Ordnance, for want of Carriages): They came to a Rendezvouz near *Augher*, *June* 20. Sir *Robert Stewart* (by conſent) commanding in Chief for that Expedition. Then they paſs'd over at *Iniskillin*, and ſent a Party of 500 Foot and 100 Horſe to *James-Town*, over the *Moſſes*, the neareſt way, to join the *Connaught* Forces in the Gariſons thereabouts, and to advance into the County of *Roſcommon*, to ſeek for Booty for Relief of the Army, and to come up to a Rendezvouz five or ſix days after with the Army at *Bellinaſad*, near the Abby of *Boyle*. The Main Body marched *June* 24. to *Mannor-Hamilton*, and ſent out a Party of Horſe commanded by the Lord *Montgomery*, who advanced to the Borders of the County of *Mayo*; but underſtanding the Country was all deſerted, his Lordſhip attended the coming up of the Army at *Aghaconry*, near which place ſeveral Caſtles were kept by the Rebels, which fired upon that Party in their paſſage by; but moſt of them were either taken by the Army as they marched up, or deſerted: Amongſt which one ſtrong Caſtle, held by Captain *O Hara*, was taken by the Soldiers without Command; for being at a Halt near it about Twelve a Clock, and ſeeing ſome Poultry under the Walls, ſome of the Soldiers ran down to get them for their Dinners; and ſome Shots being made at them by the Caſtle, they anſwered them again; which cauſed others to advance to their Reſcue; and ſo after an Hours Service, and Two or Three kill'd, and ſome hurt without and within, they forced the Rampire, and put Fire to the Gate; whereupon Quarter was earneſtly called for, and granted at diſcretion: In the place they found good Store of Proviſion, about Fifty Cows, and ſome Arms and Ammunition.

June 29. The Army marched towards their Rendezvouz at *Ballinaſad*, where the Lord *Montgomery* and his Party came up again to them with a Booty of 500 Cows; and the *Connaught* Horſe joined with them, being Five good

Sligo taken, *July* 7.

good Troops, and a Hundred Dragoons; and ſo ſending out Parties to forage the adjacent Countries, having got great Numbers of Cows, Sheep, Horſes, *&c.* they came up to *Sligo* about the beginning of *July*, and took that Town after two days Battery with Three or Four Pieces, which they took from aboard the Ships that brought the Preſident of *Connaught*'s Proviſion: There were ſlain about 160 of the *Iriſh* Party; the Proteſtants loſt about 12 at the entring of the Breach, and ſome wounded. There were 500 Soldiers placed in Gariſon under Sir *Robert Stewart*, and a proportion of Victuals aſſigned them out of the Booty, and the reſt divided amongſt the Army, being in all near 3000 Head of Cattel: And ſo the *Ulſter* Forces retreated homewards to their Quarters, where they arrived about *July* 13.

The Archbiſhop of *Tuam* ſlain.

But the *Iriſh* were reſolved to attempt the regaining of that Town; and therefore on *Sunday* the 17*th* of *October*, 1645. ſurrounded it with above 1000 Foot, and 300 Horſe; whereupon the Gariſon conceived it abſolutely neceſſary to hazard the fighting with them with their own Strength, and Sir *William Cole*'s, Troops, rather than to ſtarve themſelves, and loſe their Out-Gariſons, which were blocked up, the Enemy lying between them; ſo Captain *Coote* and Captain *Cole* commanding out 200 Horſe, charged the Rebels Horſe very reſolutely, and beat them within the Diviſions of their own Foot: And Lieutenant-Colonel *Sanderſon* at the ſame time ſallying out of the Town with his Foot, and Sir *Francis Hamilton* coming in the Nick of time with his Troop, they had all Execution upon them for Five Miles; and took 150 Horſe, with their Arms, their Tents, and other Ammunition; ſeveral Colours of Horſe and Foot, and many Officers of Note, to the Number of about 28 Priſoners, and about 200 kill'd, and amongſt them the Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, the Rebels Preſident of *Connaught*, and one of their Supreme Council of *Kilkenny*, who attended their Army at this time to viſit his Dioceſs, and to put in execution an Order for the Arrears of his Biſhoprick granted to him by the ſaid Council: Which Order, together with a Bull of the Popes, and ſeveral Letters of Correſpondence between him and his Agents from *Rome*, *Paris*, and other Parts, were found amongſt his Baggage; and particularly, the Copy of certain Articles of Agreement, purporting to have been made between the Earl of *Glamorgan* and ſeveral of the chief of the Rebels the *Auguſt* before, in theſe Words:

'WHereas in theſe Articles touching the Clergy-Livings, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Glamorgan* is obliged in his Majeſty's behalf to ſecure the Conceſſions in theſe Articles by Act of Parliament: We holding that manner of ſecuring thoſe Grants as to the Clergy-Livings, to prove more difficult and prejudicial to his Majeſty, than by doing thereof and ſecuring thoſe Conceſſions otherwiſe; as to the ſaid Livings, the ſaid Earl undertaking and promiſing in the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, as hereby he doth undertake, to ſettle the ſaid Conceſſions, and ſecure them to the Clergy and their reſpective Succeſſors in another ſecure way, other than by Parliament, at preſent, till a fit opportunity be offered for ſecuring the ſame, do agree and condeſcend thereunto: And this Inſtrument by his Lordſhip ſigned, was before the perfecting thereof intended to that purpoſe as to the ſaid Livings, to which purpoſe we mutually ſigned this Indorſement: And it is further intended, That the Catholick Clergy ſhall not be interrupted by Parliament or otherwiſe, as to the ſaid Livings, contrary to the meaning of theſe Articles.

Glamorgan.

Copia Vera colata fideliter cum Originali, Thomas Caſhel, Fra. Patricius Waterford & Liſmore.

This is a True Copy of the Original Copy found in the Archbiſhop of Tuam's *Carriage; compared by us,* Arthur Anneſley, Robert King.

'I Ed-

An. 1645.

The Earl's Oath.

'I *Edward* Earl of *Glamorgan* do proteſt and ſwear, faithfully to acquaint the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty with the Proceedings of this Kingdom, in order to his Service, and to the Endearment of this Nation, and punctual Performance of what I have (as authorized by his Majeſty) obliged my ſelf to ſee performed; and in default, not to permit the Army intruſted into my Charge to adventure it ſelf, or any conſiderable part thereof, until Conditions from his Majeſty and by his Majeſty be performed.

Sept. 3. 1645. *Glamorgan.*

Copia Vera concordans de Verbo ad Verbum fideliter cum Originali, Tho Caſhel.

This is a True Copy of the Original Copy found in the Archbiſhop of Tuam'*s Carriage; compared by us,* Arthur Anneſley, Robert King.

When this Treaty came to be known, the Earl of *Glamorgan* was committed to Priſon by the Lord *Digby*, one of the Principal Secretaries of State to his Majeſty, who was then in *Ireland*, and gave the following Account thereof to Secretary *Nicholas.*

To Secretary Nicholas.

Lord *Digby*'s Letter to Secretary *Nicholas, Jan.* 4. 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

My good Brother,

YOU will receive by this Diſpatch a particular Account from my Lord Lieutenant, of the State of the Treaty here, and of thoſe Conditions upon which he was hopeful ſuddenly to have concluded ſuch a Peace, as would have afforded his Majeſty powerful and timely Aids from this Kingdom, had not the Unfortunate Madneſs (for I can give it no other name) of my Lord of *Glamorgan*, and the neceſſary proceeding thereupon, caſt all things back into a poſture as uncertain and more dangerous than ever: You will receive from my Lord Lieutenant and the Council here, a punctual Relation of the Matter of Fact; and it is referred to me to convey unto you, and by you to his Majeſty, the Circumſtances and Reaſons of the whole proceeding againſt his Lordſhip.

About Ten days ſince, matters of the Treaty growing near to a Concluſion, and in confidence thereof Preparations being made by my Lord of *Glamorgan* and the *Iriſh*, (as they aſſured us) for the ſpeedy ſending over of Three thouſand Men for the Relief of *Cheſter*, which were to be made up Ten thouſand before the beginning of *March*: It was thought neceſſary that we ſhould confer with the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* and ſome of the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners, to the end that before my Lord Lieutenant's final Conſent to the Articles of the Treaty, the buſineſs of the King's Supply might be reduced from Diſcourſe to a Certainty, and directed in the moſt advantageous way for his Service: To which end (we little ſuſpecting then what was ſince diſcovered) the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan*, and ſome of the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners then at *Kilkenny*, were earneſtly invited hither both by my Lord Lieutenant and my ſelf.

Upon *Monday* laſt, the day before the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* was expected in Town, my Lord Lieutenant received out of the *North*, from an honeſt and well affected Perſon, the Copy which is ſent you of my Lord of *Glamorgan*'s Articles and Oath with the Confederate Catholicks, aſſured to have been found in the Titular Bp of *Tuam*'s Pocket, killed in *October* laſt at *Sligo*. At firſt the thing appeared ſo impoſſible, as that we were apt to think it a Forgery and Plot againſt the King, of the Parliamentary Rebels; till conſidering the Circumſtances, Formalities, and Punctualities thereof, we grew to apprehend ſomewhat more in the matter; and ſoon after, a Second and Third Copy of the ſame coming to other Perſons, all with Letters to the Effect of this incloſed, it was then thought high time to take the buſineſs into moſt ſerious Conſideration: Which being done by my Lord Lieutenant and my ſelf, aſſiſted by ſome of the wiſeſt and beſt affected Perſons here, we ſoon concluded, That if theſe things were once publiſhed, and that they could be believed to be done by his Majeſty's Authority, they could have no leſs fatal an Effect, than to make all men, ſo believing, conclude all the former Scandals caſt upon his Majeſty, of the

21 *Caroli.*

the inciting this *Iriſh* Rebellion, true: That he was a Papiſt, and deſigned to introduce Popery, even by ways the moſt Unkingly and Perfidious: And conſequently that there would be a general Revolt from him of all good Proteſtants, with whom this Opinion could take place.

Now when we conſidered the Circumſtances convincing the Truth of this Tranſaction on my Lord of *Glamorgan*'s part, and how impoſſible almoſt it was for any man to be ſo mad, as to enter into ſuch an Agreement, without Powers from his Majeſty; and there being ſome kind of a formal Authority vouched in the Articles themſelves; we did alſo conclude, That probably the greateſt part of the World, who had no other knowledge of his Majeſty than by outward appearances, would believe this true, and do according to that belief, unleſs his Majeſty were ſuddenly and eminently vindicated by thoſe who might juſtly pretend to know him beſt. Upon this ground it was alſo concluded by us, That leſs than an Arreſt of the Earl of *Glamorgan* upon Suſpicion of High Treaſon, could not be a Vindication of his Majeſty eminent or loud enough; and that this part could not properly nor effectually be performed by any other Perſon than my ſelf, both in regard of my Place and Truſts near his Majeſty: That the Buſineſs of *Ireland* had paſſed for the moſt part through my hands: That I attended his Majeſty about the time of the Date of his Majeſty's pretended Commiſſion: That ſince that time I had by his Majeſty's Command written to the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners a Letter, whereof I ſend you a Copy, ſo diametrically oppoſite to the ſaid Earl's Tranſactions: And laſtly, in regard that my Lord Lieutenant, to whom otherwiſe his Majeſty's Vindication in this kind might properly have belonged, was generally thought to be unworthily cozened and abuſed in the matter, in caſe there were any ſuch ſecret Authority given by his Majeſty to the Earl of *Glamorgan.*

This being our unanimous Judgment of what was fit to be done, and by whom, the only queſtion then remaining, was to the point of time; in which we were alſo of opinion, That if it were deferred till the buſineſs growing publick otherwiſe, ſhould begin to work its miſchief, his Majeſty's Vindication would loſe much of its force, and be thought rather applied to the Notoriety than to the Impiety of the thing; and rather to the pernicious Effects, than to the deteſtable Cauſe it ſelf: Notwithſtanding, I muſt confeſs unto you, That the conſideration of fruſtrating the Supplies of Three thouſand Men, which were ſo confidently affirmed to be in readineſs for the Relief of *Cheſter*, in caſe the Condition of that Place could not bear the Delay which this might occaſion, wrought in us a very great ſuſpenſion of Judgment, whether the Proceedings againſt my Lord of *Glamorgan* ſhould not be forborn till that ſo neceſſary Supply were ſent away. But the Caſe being more ſtrictly examined, we found, Firſt, That by the Lord of *Glamorgan*'s Oath, the Forces were not to be hazarded till his Majeſty's Performance of the ſaid Earl's Conditions. And Secondly, That the Supply was never intended by my Lord of *Glamorgan* and the *Iriſh*, till the Articles of Peace were conſented; which the Lord Lieutenant durſt in no wiſe do, without a preceding Vindication of the King's Honour, ſince this Tranſaction of my Lord of *Glamorgan*'s was known unto him, and known to be known unto him, by thoſe who wanted neither Art nor Malice to make uſe of it. So that the neceſſary Forbearance to conclude the Treaty, fruſtrating as much the Relief of *Cheſter*, as the ſudden and vigorous proceeding againſt my Lord of *Glamorgan* could do, our Reſolutions did in the end determine upon that Courſe; when at the inſtant to remove all Objections, Information was brought us, That the thing was already publick throughout the Town, and began to work ſuch dangerous effects, as in truth I do not believe that my Lord Lieutenant, or any of the King's faithful Servants could have been many hours ſafe in the delay of this his Majeſty's and their Vindication: Which has now been ſo reaſonably applied, as that it hath wrought here not only a general Satisfaction in all moderate men, but even ſuch a Converſion in many leſs well-inclined, that whereas before a Peace with the *Iriſh*, even by thoſe unavoidable Conditions upon which my Lord Lieutenant muſt needs within few days have concluded, it would hardly have been publiſhed in this Place without very much danger; mens minds are ſo ſecured and ſetled by this proceeding, as that I believe the Peace now would be embraced upon thoſe, and perhaps upon harder Terms, without much Mu-

An. 1645.

tiny or Repining. This being ſo, our chief remaining Fear is, leſt what hath been done againſt my Lord of *Glamorgan* ſhould ſo far incenſe the *Iriſh*, as to drive them to ſudden Extremes; Things here on his Majeſty's part being in ſo ill a Condition to enter again upon a War: Unto this Danger the beſt Preventives we could think of, are applied; this incloſed Letter written to my Lord of *Muskerry* by my Lord Lieutenant; apt Perſons employed to *Kilkenny*, to acquaint them with the Reaſons and Neceſſities of this proceeding: And laſtly, The Articles of Peace ſent unto them, with my Lord Lieutenant's Aſſent, in the very Terms propoſed and acquieſced in by themſelves in the laſt Reſults of this long Treaty: Which in all probability will have one of theſe two effects; Either to make them conclude a Peace, notwithſtanding this intervening Accident, whereby *Cheſter* will be ſpeedily relieved, and his Majeſty further ſupplied this Spring: Or make it break ſo foully on their ſide, as to divide from them the moſt conſiderable of their Party. Whatever the Event be, my Lord Lieutenant and I ſhall comfort our ſelves with this Satiſfaction, That we have done what belonged to Men of Honour, Faithful to their King and to their Religion, and as wiſely as ours and our beſt Friends Underſtandings could direct us; leaving the reſt to God Almighty, whom we beſeech to direct his Majeſty to that Courſe herein on his part, which may be correſpondent to our faithful Endeavours; and that he will bleſs them with as good Effects upon the Minds of all honeſt Men towards his Majeſty's Vindication in that Kingdom, as I make no doubt but what we have done will have in this, when ſeconded and purſued by thoſe further Directions from his Majeſty, which I am ſure his own Wiſdom and Princely Indignation to find his Honour, Conſcience, and Piety, thus infamouſly traduced, will dictate unto him, without further Advice from

Yours,

Dublin, Jan. 4. 1645. George Digby.

I believe you will be as much ſtartled as I was, to find the Signet mentioned in my Lord of *Glamorgan*'s Tranſactions; but it ſeems that was miſtaken, and that he now pretends to ſome kind of Authority under the King's Pocket-Seal; which I certainly believe to be as falſe as I know the other.

The Earl of *Glamorgan*'s Treaty with the *Iriſh* Catholicks, *Aug.* 25. 1645.

WHereas much time has been ſpent in Meetings and Debates betwixt his Excellency *James* Lord Marqueſs of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant and General Governor of his Majeſty's Kingdom of *Ireland*, Commiſſioner to the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty *Charles*, by the Grace of God, King of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, &c. for the Treating and Concluding of a Peace in the ſaid Kingdom with his Majeſty's Humble and Loyal Subjects, the Confederate and *Roman*-Catholicks of the ſaid Kingdom of *Ireland*, of the one part; and the Right Honourable *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskerry*, and others, Commiſſioners deputed and authorized by the ſaid Confederate *Roman*-Catholick Subjects, of the other part: And thereupon many Difficulties did ariſe, by occaſion whereof ſundry matters of great Weight and Conſequence, neceſſarily requiſite to be condeſcended unto by his Majeſty's ſaid Commiſſioner, for the Safety of the ſaid Confederate *Roman*-Catholicks, were not hitherto agreed upon; which retarded, and doth as yet retard the Concluſion of a firm Peace and Settlement in the ſaid Kingdom: And whereas the Right Honourable *Edward* Earl of *Glamorgan* is intruſted and authorized by his moſt Excellent Majeſty to grant and aſſure to the ſaid Confederate Catholick Subjects, further Grace and Favours, which the ſaid Lord Lieutenant did not as yet in that Latitude as they expected, grant unto them: And the ſaid Earl having ſeriouſly conſidered of all Matters, and due Circumſtances of the great Affairs now in Agitation, which is the Peace and Quiet of the ſaid Kingdom, and the Importance thereof in order to his Majeſty's Service, and in relation to a Peace and Settlement in his other Kingdoms; and here, upon the place, having ſeen the ardent deſire of the ſaid Catholicks to aſſiſt his Majeſty againſt all that do or ſhall oppreſs his Royal Right, or Monarchick Government; and having diſcerned the Alacrity and Cheerfulneſs of the ſaid Catholicks to embrace Honourable Conditions of Peace, which may preſerve their Religion and other juſt Intereſts: In purſuance therefore of his Majeſty's Authority under his Highneſs's Signature Royal and Signet, bearing date at *Oxon* the 12*th* day of *March*, in the Twentieth Year of his Majeſty's Reign, granted unto the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan*; the Tenor whereof is as followeth; *viz.*

Charles R.

CHarles, By the Grace of God, of *England, Scotland, France* and *Ireland*; Defender of the Faith, *&c.* To our Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin *Edward* Earl of *Glamorgan*, Greeting. We repoſing great and eſpecial Truſt and Confidence in your approved Wiſdom and Fidelity; Do by theſe (as firmly as under our Great Seal, to all Intents and Purpoſes) authorize and give you Power to Treat and Conclude with the Confederate *Roman*-Catholicks in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, if upon neceſſity any be to be condeſcended unto, wherein our Lieutenant cannot ſo well be ſeen in, as not fit for us at the preſent publickly to own: Therefore we charge you to proceed according to this our Warrant, with all poſſible Secreſy: And for whatſoever you ſhall engage your ſelf, upon ſuch valuable Conſiderations as you in your Judgment ſhall deem fit, we promiſe on the Word of a King and a Chriſtian, to ratify and perform the ſame that ſhall be granted by you, and under your Hand and Seal; the ſaid Confederate Catholicks having by their Supplies teſtified their Zeal to our Service. And this ſhall be in each particular to you a ſufficient Warrant. *Given at our Court at* Oxford, *under our Signet and Royal Signature, the* 12th *day of* March, *in the Twentieth Year of our Reign*, 1644.

To our Right Truſty, and Right Well-beloved
Couſin, Eward *Earl of* Glamorgan.

Touching this matter, ſee his Majeſty's Meſſage of the 29*th* of *January* 164$\frac{5}{6}$. to the Two Houſes, herein before recited.

It is therefore granted, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan*, for and on the behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, on the one part; and the Right Honourable *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, Lord Preſident of the Supreme Council of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, the ſaid *Donnogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskerry*, *Alexander MacDonnel*, and *Nicholas Plunket*, Eſq; Sir *Talbot* Baronet, *Dermot O Brian*, *John Dillon*, *Patrick Darcy*, and *Jeffrey Brown*, Eſq; Commiſſioners in that behalf, appointed by the ſaid Confederate *Roman*-Catholicks, Subjects of *Ireland*, for and in the behalf of the ſaid Confederate *Roman*-Catholick Subjects, of the other part, in manner and form following: (That is to ſay,)

1. *Imprimis*, It is granted, accorded, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and in the behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That all and every of the Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, of whatever Eſtate, Degree, or Quality ſoever he or they be or ſhall be, ſhall for evermore hereafter have and enjoy within the ſaid Kingdom, the free and publick Uſe and Exerciſe of the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Religion, and of the reſpective Function therein.

2. *Item*, It is granted, accorded, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and on the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That the ſaid Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion ſhall hold and enjoy all and every the Churches by them enjoyed within this Kingdom, or by them poſſeſſed at any time ſince the 23*d* of *October*, 1641. and all other Churches in the ſaid Kingdom, other than ſuch as are now actually enjoyed by his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects.

3. *Item*, It is granted, accorded, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and on behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That all and every the *Roman*-Catholick Subjects of *Ireland*, of what Eſtate, Condition, Degree or Quality ſoever, ſhall be free and exempted from the Juriſdiction of the Proteſtant Clergy, and every of them; and that the *Roman*-Catholick Clergy of this Kingdom ſhall not be puniſhed, troubled, or moleſted, for the Exerciſe of their Juriſdiction over their reſpective Catholick Flocks, in matters Spiritual and Eccleſiaſtical.

4. *Item*, It is further granted, accorded, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and on the behalf of his Moſt Excellent Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That an Act ſhall be paſſed in the next Parliament to be holden in this Kingdom; the Tenor and Purport thereof ſhall be as follows: *(viz.)*

An. 1645.

An Act for the Relief of his Majeſty's Catholick Subjects of his Highneſs's Kingdom of Ireland.

WHereas by an Act made in Parliament held in *Dublin*, the Second Year of the Reign of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, entituled, *An Act reſtoring to the Crown the Ancient Juriſdiction over the State Eccleſiaſtical and Spiritual, and aboliſhing all Foreign Power repugnant to the ſame.* And by one other Statute made in the ſaid laſt mentioned Parliament, entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common-Prayer and Service in the Church, and the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament*, ſundry Mulcts, Penalties, Reſtraints, and Incapacities, are and have been laid upon the Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion in this Kingdom, in, for, and concerning the Uſe, Profeſſion, and Exerciſe of their Religion, and their Functions therein, to the great prejudice, trouble, and diſquiet of the *Roman*-Catholicks in their Liberties and Eſtates, and the general diſturbance of the whole Kingdom: For remedy whereof, and for the better ſetling, increaſe, and continuance of the Peace, Unity, and Tranquility of this Kingdom of *Ireland*; his Majeſty, at the humble Suit and Requeſt of the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, is graciouſly pleaſed that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by Authority of the ſame, That from and after the Firſt Day of this Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for all the Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion, of what Degree, Condition, or Quality, to have, uſe, and enjoy the free and publick Exerciſe and Profeſſion of the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Religion, and of their ſeveral and reſpective Functions therein, without incurring any Mulct or Penalty whatſoever; or being ſubject to any Reſtraint or Incapacity concerning the ſame; any Article or Clauſe, Sentence or Proviſion in the ſaid laſt mentioned Acts of Parliament, or in any other Act or Acts of Parliament, Ordinances, Law, or Uſage to the contrary, or in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And be it alſo further enacted, That neither the ſaid Statutes, or any other Statute, Acts, or Ordinance hereafter made in your Majeſty's Reign, or in the Reign of any of your Highneſs's moſt Noble Progenitors or Anceſtors, and now of force in this Kingdom; nor all, nor any Branch, Article, Clauſe and Sentence in them or any of them, contained or ſpecified, ſhall be of Force or Validity in this Realm, to extend, to be conſtrued or adjudged to extend in any wiſe to inquiet, prejudice, vex, or moleſt the Profeſſors of the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Religion in their Perſons, Lands, Hereditaments or Goods, for any thing, matter, or cauſe whatſoever, touching and concerning the free and publick uſe, exerciſe, and enjoyings of their ſaid Religion, Function, and Profeſſion. And be it alſo further enacted and declared by the Authority aforeſaid, That your Majeſty's *Roman*-Catholick Subjects in the ſaid Realm of *Ireland*, from the firſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be, and be taken, deemed, and adjudged capable of all Offices of Truſt and Advancement, Places, Degrees, and Dignities and Preferment whatſoever, within your ſaid Realm of *Ireland*; any Acts, Statutes, Uſage, or Law to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that other Acts ſhall be paſſed in the ſaid Parliament, according to the Tenor of ſuch Agreement or Conceſſions as herein are expreſſed; and that in the mean time the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Subjects and every of them, ſhall enjoy the full benefit, freedom, and advantage of the ſaid Agreements and Conceſſions, and every of them.

5. *Item*, It is accorded, granted, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and in the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That his Excellency the Lord Marqueſs of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, or any other or others, authorized or to be authorized by his Majeſty, ſhall not diſturb the Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion in their preſent Poſſeſſion, and the continuance of the Profeſſion of their ſaid Churches Juriſdiction, or any other the matters aforeſaid in theſe Articles agreed and condeſcended unto by the ſaid Earl, until his Majeſty's Pleaſure be ſignified for confirming and publiſhing the Grants and Agreements hereby Articled for, and Condeſcended unto by the ſaid Earl.

6. *Item,* And the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* doth hereby engage his Majeſty's Royal Word and Publick Faith unto all and ſingular the Profeſſors of the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Religion within the ſaid Kingdom of *Ireland,* for the due Obſervance and Performance of all and every the Articles, Grants, and Clauſes therein contained, and the Conceſſions herein mentioned to be performed by them.

7. *Item,* It is accorded and agreeed, That the ſaid Publick Faith of the Kingdom ſhall be engaged unto the ſaid Earl by the ſaid Commiſſioners of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, for ſending Ten thouſand Men to ſerve his Majeſty by order and publick Declaration of the General Aſſembly now ſitting. And that the Supreme Council of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks ſhall engage themſelves to bring the ſaid Number of Men armed, the one half with Muſquets, and the other half with Pikes, unto any Port within this Realm, at the Election of the ſaid Earl, and at ſuch time as he ſhall appoint, to be by him ſhipped and tranſported to ſerve his Majeſty in *England, Wales,* or *Scotland,* under the Command of the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan,* as Lord General of the ſaid Army: Which Army is to be kept together in one entire Body; and all other the Officers and Commanders of the ſaid Army, are to be named by the Supreme Council of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, or by ſuch others as the General Aſſembly of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks of this Kingdom ſhall intruſt therewith. *In Witneſs whereof, the Parties to theſe Preſents have hereunto interchangeably put their Hands and Seals, the* 25th *day of* Auguſt, 1645.

Sign'd, Seal'd, and Deliver'd in the Preſence of John Somerſet, Jeffrey Baron, Robert Barry. *Glamorgan.*

Copia Vera, colata fidelitèr cum Originali: Tho. Caſhel, Franc. Patricius, Waterford de Liſmore.

This is a True Copy of the Original Copy found in the Archbiſhop of Tuam's *Carriage; compared by us,* Arthur Anneſley, Robert King.

Articles of Agreement made and concluded upon, by, and between the Right Honourable Edward *Earl of* Glamorgan, *and in purſuance and by virtue of his Majeſty's Authority under his Signet and Royal Signature, bearing date at* Oxford *the* 12th *day of* March, *in the Twentieth Year of his Reign, for and on the behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſt of the one part, and the Right Honourable* Richard *Lord Viſcount* Mountgarret, *Lord Preſident of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks of* Ireland, Donnogh *Lord Viſcount* Muskerry, Alex. Mac-Donnel *and* Nicholas Plunket, *Eſquires; Sir* Robert Talbot, *Baronet;* Dermot O Brien, John Dillon, Patrick Darcy, *and* Jeffrey Brown, *Eſqs; for and on the behalf of his Majeſty's* Roman-*Catholick Subjects, and the Catholick Clergy of* Ireland, *of the other part.*

Imprimis, The ſaid Earl doth grant, conclude, and agree, on the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, to and with the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret, Donnogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskerry, Alex. Mac-Donnel,* and *Nicholas Plunket,* Eſqs; Sir *Robert Talbot,* Baronet, *Dermot O Brien, Patrick Darcy,* and *Jeffrey Brown,* Eſqs; That the *Roman*-Catholick Clergy of the ſaid Kingdom, ſhall and may from henceforth for ever hold and enjoy all and every ſuch Lands, Tenements, Tythes, and Hereditaments whatſoever, by them reſpectively enjoyed within this Kingdom, or by them poſſeſſed at any time ſince the 23*d* of *October,* 1641. and all other ſuch Lands, Tenements, Tythes and Hereditaments belonging to the Clergy within this Kingdom, other than ſuch as are actually enjoyed by his Majeſty's Proteſtant Clergy.

Item, It is granted, concluded, and agreed on by the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret, Donnogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskerry, Alex. Mac-Donnel,* and *Nicholas Plunket,* Sir *Robert Talbot, Dermot O Brien, John Dillon, Patrick Darcy,* and *Jeffrey Brown,* on the behalf of the Confederate *Roman*-Catholicks in *Ireland,* That Two Parts in Three Parts, to be divided, of all the ſaid Lands, Tythes, and Hereditaments whatſoever, mentioned in the precedent Articles, ſhall for Three Years next enſuing the Feaſt of *Eaſter,* which ſhall be in the Year of our Lord God, 1646. be diſpoſed of and converted for and to the uſe of his Majeſty's Forces, employed or to be employed in his Service, and the other Third Part to the uſe of the ſaid Clergy reſpectively: And ſo the like Diſpo-

An. 1645.

Diſpoſition to be renewed from Three Years to Three Years by the ſaid Clergy during the Wars.

Item, It is accorded and agreed by the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan*, for and in the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, That his Excellency the Lord Marqueſs of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, or any other or others, authorized or to be authorized by his Majeſty, ſhall not diſturb the Profeſſors of the *Roman*-Catholick Religion in their preſent Poſſeſſion, and continuance of the Poſſeſſion of their Churches, Lands, Tenements, Tythes, Hereditaments, Juriſdiction, or any other the matters aforeſaid in theſe Articles agreed and condeſcended to by the ſaid Earl, until his Majeſty's Pleaſure be ſignified for confirming and publiſhing the Grants herein Articled for, and Condeſcended unto by the ſaid Earl.

Item, It is accorded, granted, and agreed by the ſaid Earl, for and in the behalf of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, That an Act ſhall be paſſed in the next Parliament to be held in this Kingdom, according to the Tenor of ſuch Agreements or Conceſſions as herein are expreſſed; and that in the mean time the ſaid Clergy ſhall enjoy the full Benefit, Freedom, and Advantage of the ſaid Agreements and Conceſſions, and every of them.

And the ſaid Earl of *Glamorgan* doth hereby engage his Majeſty's Royal Word and Publick Faith, unto the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, and the reſt of the ſaid Commiſſioners, for the due Obſervation and Performance of all and every the Articles, Agreements, and Conceſſions herein contained and mentioned to be performed to the ſaid *Roman*-Catholick Clergy, and every of them. *In witneſs whereof, the Parties to theſe Preſents have hereunto interchangeably put their Hands and Seals, the* 25th *day of* Auguſt, Anno Dom. 1645.

Glamorgan.

Signed, Sealed, and Delivered in the preſence of John Somerſet, Jeffrey Barron, Robert Barry.

The Earl of Glamorgan*'s Letter to his Lady.*

Earl of *Glamorgan*'s Letter to his Lady, *Jan.* 164$\frac{5}{6}$.

My Deareſt Heart,

I Hope theſe will prevent any News ſhall come unto you of me, ſince my Commitment to the Caſtle of *Dublin*; to which I aſſure thee I went as chearfully and as willingly as they could wiſh, whoſoever they were by whoſe means it was procured; and ſhould as unwillingly go forth, were the Gates both of the Caſtle and Town open unto me, until I were cleared, as they are willing to make me unſerviceable to the King, and lay me aſide, who have procured for me this Reſtraint. When I conſider thee a Woman, as I think I know you are, I fear leſt you ſhould be apprehenſive; but when I reflect that you are of the Houſe of *Thomond*, and that you were once pleaſed to ſay theſe Words unto me, That *I ſhould never in Tenderneſs of you deſiſt from doing what in Honour I was obliged to do*; I grow confident that in this you will now ſhew your Magnanimity, and by it the greateſt Teſtimony of Affection that you can poſſibly afford me: And am alſo confident that you know me ſo well, that I need not tell you how clear I am, and void of Fear, the only effect of a good Conſcience; and that I am guilty of nothing that may teſtify one Thought of Diſloyalty to his Majeſty, or of what may ſtain the Honour of the Family I come of, or ſet a Brand upon my future Poſterity. Courage, (my Heart!) Were I amongſt the King's Enemies, you might fear; but being only a Priſoner amongſt his Friends and faithful Subjects, you need doubt nothing, but that this Cloud will be ſoon diſſipated by the Sunſhine of the King my Maſter; and did you but know how well and merry I am, you would be as little troubled as my ſelf, who have nothing that can afflict me, but leſt your Apprehenſion might hurt you; eſpecially ſince all the while I could get no Opportunity of ſending, nor yet by any certain probable means, but by my Couſin *Brereton*, Mr. *Mannering*'s, our Couſin, Conſtable of the Caſtle, and my Lord Lieutenant's Leave: And I hope you and I ſhall live to acknowledge our Obligation to them, there being nothing in this World that I deſire more, than you ſhould at leaſt hear from me: And believe it (Sweet Heart) were I before the Parliament in *London*, I could juſtify both the King and my ſelf in what I have done: And ſo I pray acquaint my Father, who I know is ſo cautious, that he would hardly accept a Letter from me; but yet I preſume moſt humbly to ask his Bleſſing, and as heartily as I ſend mine to Pretty *Mall*: And I hope this day or to-morrow will ſet a Period to my Buſineſs, to the ſhame of thoſe who have been Occaſioners of it. But I muſt needs ſay, from my Lord Lieutenant and the Privy-Council here, I have received as much Juſtice, Nobleneſs, and Favour, as I could poſſibly expect. The Circumſtances of theſe Proceedings are too long to write unto you; but I am confident all will prove to my greater Honour; and my Right Honourable Accuſer, my Lord *Digby*, will be at laſt rectified and confirmed in the good Opinion which he is pleaſed to ſay he ever had of me hitherto; as the greateſt Affliction that he ever had, did do what his Conſcience enforced him to; and indeed did wrap up the bitter Pill of the Impeachment of Suſpicion of High Treaſon in ſo good words, as that I ſwallowed it with the greateſt Eaſe in the World; and it hath hitherto had no other *Operation*, than that it hath purged Melancholy: For as I was not at the preſent any way diſmay'd, ſo have I not ſince been any way at all diſheartned: So I pray let not any of my Friends that's there, believe any thing, until ye have the perfect Relation of it from my ſelf. And this Requeſt I chiefly make unto you, to whom I remain a moſt Faithful and moſt paſſionately Devoted Husband and Servant,

Glamorgan.

Remember my Service to my Brother, my Couſin *Brown*, and the reſt of my good Friends.

The Pope's *Nuncio* comes into *Ireland*, 22. *Octob.* 1645.

About the time of the ſaid Battel at *Sligo*, *viz.* on the 22*d* of *October*, 1645. arrived in the River of *Kilmare* the Pope's Nuncio *John Baptiſt Rinuccini*, Archbiſhop of *Fermo*, in a Frigat of 21 Guns, and 26 *Italians* of his Retinue, beſides divers Regular and Secular Prieſts, and bringing with him (as was reported) beſides Apoſtolical Benedictions, ſome Arms, Ammunition, and *Spaniſh* Gold. And in Acknowledgment of the Favour of his being ſent to them, the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks in *Ireland* did in *January* following make the following Addreſs to the Pope.

The Rebels Supreme Council's Addreſs to the Pope, congratulating the *Nuncio*'s Arrival, 7. *Jan.* 164⅚.

Ad Beatum Patrem noſtrum Innocentium ✠ Papam.

Beatiſſime Pater,

Q*Uod in ipſo limine ſui Pontificatus rebus noſtris conſulere voluerit S. V. & Illuſtriſſimum Virum Archiepiſcopum Fermanum Prælatum Veſtræ Sanctitatis Domeſticum, & aſſiſtentem Sedis Apoſtolicæ Extraordinarium Nuncium ad Nos miſerit, Gratias quas poſſumus humilimè reddimus, Illum ſi non quâ decuit Magni Scientiâ, certè inſuperabili amore, & gaudio recipimus, Illum etiam de Veſtræ Sanctitatis in nos noſtramque Cauſam animi Affectu & Solicitudine diſcurrentem avidè audivimus ſperamuſque nos Apoſtolicâ Benedictione quam nobis Veſtræ Sanctitatis nomine impertivit ſuffultos, & Subſidiis ulterioribus, quæ tanto Bello neceſſaria duxerit Paterna Sanctitatis Cura; tanti etiam & tam prudentis Viri Adhortationibus & Conſiliis, eo Res noſtros promovere poſſe, ut de Stabilitâ in Hiberniam Catholica Religione triumphare poſſet Innocentius Chriſtiſſimus, quam & Veſtræ Sanctitati & Nobis Victoriam à Deo Exerci-*

To our Bleſſed Father, Innocent ✠ *the Pope.*

Moſt Bleſſed Father,

THAT your Holineſs at the very Entrance on the Popedom has vouchſaf'd to conſult our Affairs, and to ſend to us that moſt Illuſtrious Perſon the Archbiſhop of *Fermo*, a Prelate Domeſtick to your Holineſs, and Extraordinary Nuncio of the Apoſtolick See, we moſt humbly render all the Thanks that we can poſſible. We receive him, if at leaſt not with that knowledge as becomes us of ſo Great a Man, yet certainly with a Love and Joy that cannot be exceeded: As alſo we have with the higheſt Pleaſure and Satisfaction heard him diſcourſing of the Affection and Solicitude of your Holineſs's Mind towards us and our Cauſe: And we hope, That being ſupported with the Apoſtolick Benediction which in your Holineſs's Name he beſtowed upon us, and thoſe further Aſſiſtances which the Fatherly Care of your Sanctity

An. 1645.

tuum humili & confidenti Corde implorant demiſſe Benedictionem obſecrantes,

Veſtræ Sanctitatis ad
Pedum Oſcula,

Per Supremum Conſilium Confederatorum Catholicorum in Regno Hiberniæ, Kilkenniæ, 7. Jan. 164⅚.

will judge neceſſary for ſo great a War, as alſo by the Exhortations and Counſels of ſo Great and Prudent a Perſon, we may be able ſo far to promote our Affairs, that *Innocent* the moſt Chriſtian * may triumph for the Eſtabliſhment of the Catholick Religion over *Ireland*: Which Victory both to your Holineſs and our ſelves, they with an humble and aſſured Heart implore from the God of Armies; who ſubmiſſively begging your Bleſſing, caſt themſelves,

To Kiſs the Feet of
your Holineſs,

The Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks in the Kingdom of Ireland, *at* Kilkenny, 7. Jan. 164⅚.

* *This I modeſtly conjecture may be their Meaning; tho the word* Chriſtiſſimus, *which they uſe, ſounds horrible Blaſphemy.*

The Government of *Ireland* to be in a Single Perſon of Honour.

January 5. The Houſe of Commons of *England* fell into a Debate touching the Government of *Ireland*; and the Queſtion being put, Whether the Government of that Kingdom ſhould be by Commiſſioners, or by a Single Perſon of Honour: Voted, That it ſhould be governed not by Commiſſioners, but by a Perſon of Honour, and every Year a New Governor to be choſen.

Treaties with the *Iriſh*.

It was alſo Voted, That all Treaties with the Rebels in *Ireland*, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, ſhould be annull'd: And that the Proſecution of the War againſt the ſaid Rebels, ſhall be managed by the Two Houſes of Parliament; and that no Governor ſhall be placed there, but by the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament.

Jan. 21. Lord *Liſle* to be Governor of *Ireland*.

The Commons Vote, That the Lord *Liſle*, a Member of that Houſe, ſhall be Chief Governor of *Ireland*.

March 6. 164⅚.

The Commons Vote, That the ſaid Lord *Liſle* ſhall have Power to Nominate and give Commiſſions to Officers for the Commanding of Two Regiments of Foot, and one Regiment of Horſe, for the Service of *Ireland*: Alſo, That the Ordinance for raiſing a Weekly Aſſeſment for the Maintenance of the Forces of *Ireland*, ſhould be continued for Six Months longer: And a Letter being read from the Commiſſioners of Parliament in *Ireland*, informing, That Five Troops of Horſe were raiſed by ſome *Scots* Officers in *Ulſter*, without any Command from the Parliament of *England*, and what the Conſequences thereof might be, was left to Conſideration: The Houſe thereupon ordered, That no Forces of Horſe or Foot ſhould be raiſed in the Province of *Ulſter*, or brought in thither, without the Warrant of the Parliament of *England*; nor any be permitted to levy either Forces or Moneys in that Province, without Warrant as aforeſaid.

No Levies of Money or Forces to be raiſed by the *Scots* in *Ireland* without Warrant of the Parliament of *England*. *March* 16.

The Commons Vote, That the Stile of the Lord *Liſle* in his Commiſſion, ſhall be Lord-Lieutenant-General of *Ireland*; and that he ſhall have Power to Command all the Forces raiſed and to be raiſed, in and for the Reducing of that Kingdom to its Obedience.

The Earl of *Glamorgan*'s Letter to his Majeſty, *Feb.* 23. 164⅚.

For his Sacred Majeſty.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

I Am now at *Waterford*, providing Shipping immediately to Tranſport 6000 Foot; and 4000 more are by *May* to follow them: I hope theſe will yet come opportunely to the Relief of *Cheſter*. What hath been the Occaſion of ſo long Delays, and yet ſuffers not your Majeſty's Service herein to proceed with that Advantage it might do, I conceive not ſo fit to commit to Paper; but I ſhortly ſend my Brother, who ſhall fully inform your Majeſty with all Particulars, and thereby rectify your Opinion, and give you true knowledge who are your faithful Servants. I hope long e're this, Captain *Bacon* hath arrived with you ſince my Enlargement; and therefore I need only tell your Majeſty, That my further Services intended for you, will, I hope, without further Croſſes, be ſuffered to go on: Though ſtrange is the Induſtry uſed by many ſeeming Friends to hinder me therein; but I am confident it ſhall not lye in their power, your Majeſty remaining ſtill conſtant; as I doubt not but you will, to your favourable Opinion, and right Interpretation of my poor Endeavours, which if they may take place, will procure you to be a glorious and happy Prince; I having no other Ends, but to approve my ſelf,

SIR,

Waterford, Feb. 23. 164⅚.

Your Sacred Majeſty's moſt Dutiful Obedient Subject, and Paſſionately-Devoted Servant,

Glamorgan.

CHAP. VIII.

Containing all Tranſactions Military and Civil, from the beginning of the Year 1646. till the King's coming to the Scotch *Army,* May 5. *And ſome Paſſages depending thereupon.*

THE moſt eminent Tranſactions of this Year may conveniently be divided into thoſe that happened before his Majeſty's going to the *Scots* Army; and ſuch as occurred afterwards upon that ſudden and unexpected Turn of Affairs: And accordingly we ſhall deliver them.

The Reader, from the foregoing Collections, will remember, That at the beginning of this Year his Majeſty's Affairs were reduced to a very low Ebb; the Enemy every where Maſters of the Field, and no viſible Force left able to oppoſe them; the Royal Gariſons yet remaining in the *Weſt*, in no poſſibility of holding out long againſt *Fairfax*; and after taking them in, *Oxford* (where his Majeſty at preſent made his Reſidence) could not but expect to be next beleaguer'd, as *Newark* was already actually beſieged by the *Scots*, and Major-General *Poyntz*, and other *Engliſh* Forces.

This Exigency of Affairs, together with his Majeſty's many preſſing Meſſages to come to a free Perſonal Treaty with the Two Houſes, occaſioned Rumours to be ſpread, as if his Majeſty intended to come privately to *London*; whereupon the Two Houſes on the 31ſt of *March* paſſed ſeveral Votes to this Effect.

Votes paſs'd *March* 31. *1646.* on a Rumour of his Majeſty's intending to come privately to *London*.

1. THAT in caſe the King ſhall, contrary to the Advice of both Houſes of Parliament already given to him, come or attempt to come within the Lines of Communication, That then the Committee of the Militia of *London* ſhall have Power, and are hereby enjoined, upon Advice had with the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Army, to raiſe ſuch Forces as they ſhall think neceſſary to prevent any Tumult that may ariſe by his Majeſty's coming, and to ſuppreſs any that ſhall happen.

2. That in caſe the King ſhall come to any of the Guards about the City, the Officer that commands that Guard, with ſuch Aſſiſtance as may be procured,

An. 1646.

cured, ſhall conduct his Majeſty unto St. *James*'s Houſe, with a Guard to ſecure his Perſon from Danger, and to prevent Reſort unto him.

3. That in ſuch caſe, the Committee for the Militia are forthwith to ſend ſuch other Officers as ſhall be ſufficient there to ſecure his Perſon from Danger, and prevent Reſort unto him, until the Houſes ſhall be acquainted therewith, and take further Order. And until thoſe other Forces ſhall come to St. *James*'s, the firſt Guard is to tarry there.

4. That for ſuch Perſons as ſhall come with the King, the Officer that commands the Guard (with ſuch Aſſiſtance as may be procured) ſhall apprehend and ſecure them in ſuch Priſons and other places as the Committee of the Militia ſhall think fitting, until the Houſes ſhall take further Order.

5. That the Officer that commands the Guards ſhall prevent the Reſort of any Perſon unto the King; and in caſe any ſhall endeavour in a forcible manner to have Acceſs unto him, That the Officers ſhall apprehend and ſecure them until further Order from the Houſe.

6 That if there be any Reſiſtance in any the Caſes aforeſaid, the Officer and Soldiers ſhall by Force of Arms, according to the courſe of War, obſerve theſe Directions in purſuance of the Ordinance of Parliament.

7. That upon this occaſion the Committee of the Militia ſhall ſtrengthen their Guards both within and without the City, and employ ſuch men as for their Fidelity and Ability they can confide in.

The ſame Day they alſo paſs'd the following Order:

An Order for all that have born Arms againſt the Parliament to depart from *London*, &c. *March* 31.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, taking notice of the great Confluence and Reſort of Papiſts Officers, and Soldiers of Fortune, and ſuch as have born Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, from the Enemies Gariſons and Quarters, unto the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and other parts within the Lines of Communication, Do, for the prevention of ſuch Inconveniences as may thereby ariſe, think fit to order, and it is hereby ordered by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That all Papiſts whatſoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and other perſons that have born Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, not being under Reſtraint, do before the end of the *6th* day of *April*, 1646. depart out of the ſaid Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication. And if any ſuch perſon ſhall continue within the ſaid Lines after that time, ſuch perſon is hereby declared a *Spy*, and ſhall be apprehended, impriſoned, and proceeded againſt as a *Spy*, according to the Rules of War. And the ſaid Lords and Commons do further order, That all ſuch perſons do forbear, upon the Penalty aforeſaid, to return or come within the ſaid Lines, without Licenſe under the Hands of the Committee appointed for Compoſitions at *Goldſmiths-Hall*. And the Committee of the Militia of *London*, and their Sub Committees in their ſeveral Limits reſpectively, are hereby required to keep ſtrict Guards and Watches, and cauſe frequent Searches to be made, and to take care for the due Execution of this Order. Provided, That this Order, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to any perſon or perſons who ſhall obtain Licenſe under the Hands of the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to continue within the Limits aforeſaid. Provided, That this Order, or any thing herein contained, ſhall not extend to any perſon or perſons who came in to the Parliament before the Firſt of *June* laſt, and are cleared by both Houſes of Parliament from their Delinquency. Provided alſo, That no Peer of this Realm ſhall reſort unto the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* for Licenſe to continue within the Limits aforeſaid; but ſhall repair only to the Houſe of Peers for their ſaid Licenſe. This Order to continue for the ſpace of One Month after the ſaid *6th* of *April*, and no longer.

The *Scots* Army being ſet down before one ſide of *Newark*, and Col. *Poyntz* with conſiderable *Engliſh* Forces on the other; the Committee of both Kingdoms reſiding there with the Armies, ſent in the following Summons:

Summons to the Gariſon at *Newark*, *March* 28.

WE the Committee of both Kingdoms, being ſent and authorized to uſe our beſt Endeavours for the reducing of the Town and Gariſon of *Newark*, do hereby (in the Name of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*,

land, and for the uſe of the King and Parliament) demand of you, That you forthwith ſurrender the ſame into their hands. It is the pious Care of the Parliament to prevent the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, the waſting of the Country, and the deſtruction of Towns. We ſhall eſteem our ſelves happy in being Inſtruments to avert thoſe Miſeries, and ſhall therefore grant to you, the Gentlemen with you, and the Town, Honourable Conditions; which if you ſhall now neglect, and will let nothing but experimental Sufferings declare unto you your unavoidable Ruin, you are to give an Account to God, to this preſent Age, and to Poſterity, for all the Blood that ſhall from henceforth be ſhed, for the waſting of your Native and Neighbouring Country, and deſtruction of ſo conſiderable a Place. You may not, nor can in any reaſon expect (and moſt aſſuredly on the Faith of honeſt men you ſhall not hereafter obtain from us) ſuch Terms as we are now willing to afford you. We ſent no Summons, until you and all with you might ſee we were able by Force to attain what we much rather deſire by Treaty. The Parliament have 16000 Horſe and Foot at preſent before your Town, Soldiers of Experience, united, and in Health and Courage. This is no way mentioned, as if we truſted in the Arm of Fleſh (God the Lord of Hoſts hath manifeſted that we fight his Battels); but to ſhew you the vaſt Expences which will be occaſioned by the Continuance of this Siege (for which your Eſtates muſt anſwer); and that your holding out may not further tempt the Almighty. And though you ſhould not regard your own Ruin, and though ſome others ſhould be of that your Opinion, Shall yet that Wealthy Town be ſack'd, and others periſh with you, that ſee their own miſery, and would avoid it? A prudent man, a Soldier, cannot live or dye in Reputation or Peace of Spirit, to maintain a Place not ſo long tenable as till it can be relieved; of which you cannot have the leaſt Hope: Flatter not your ſelves; Relief is not to be had: *Cheſter* was nearer Succours, and conſiderable Armies for them in the *Weſt* and in *Wales*; now ſcarce ſeen what remains of either. Was not that ſtrong City of great Importance? Were they not very often promiſed? Did not all Aſſurances to be relieved come to them? They had none; That Place is ſurrendred. Your Wealth (if you rightly conſider in what State you are) promoves your ſudden and certain Deſtruction. You are prepar'd in ſome things for Defence; you know (and we know) you are not for ſome other. Conſider theſe things ſeriouſly, and you cannot but through them ſee your Ruin to be inevitable, if you do not avoid it by accepting what is now offer'd. We ſhall expect your Anſwer on *Monday* next by Eleven of the Clock in the Forenoon at *Balderton*.

Balderton, March 28. 1646.
For the Governor of the Town and Gariſon of Newark, *the Gentlemen there; and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes of that Town.*

Sign'd in the Name, and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms, by
Rutland. Lothian.

The Governor's Anſwer.

HAving received a Paper ſubſcribed by the Committee of both Kingdoms, directed as to a Committee-Governor, by putting the Gentlemen and Corporation in equal Commiſſion with me (though the joining us together was with the intention to divide us) I ſhall in Anſwer thereof deſire you to reflect upon the King's Letter of the 23*d* of *March*, ſent to the Two Houſes of Parliament (which I received from your own Quarters) where in a full Compliance with all their deſires, upon the moſt gracious Conditions that ever Prince propounded, he offers to diſband his Forces and diſmantle his Gariſons: To what end then do you demand that of the Steward, whereof the Lord and Maſter makes a voluntary Tender? I conceive it my Duty to trace his Commands, not to outſtrip them: So that though Honour and Conſcience would permit the Delivery, yet Civility would retard it, leſt his Majeſty's Act of Grace ſhould be fruſtrated by my over-haſty Speed. I ſhall wave the Arguments wherewith you endeavour to evince my Conſent: I am neither to be ſtruck into Apoſtacy by the mention of fair Conditions in a miſty Notion; nor to be frighted into Diſhonour by your running diviſion upon the Fate of *Cheſter*. For as I do not meaſure my Allegiance by my Intereſt to the former, ſo I do diſdain that Poverty of Spirit, as by reſemblance of *Cheſter*, to ſuffer by Example: I can be Loyal without that Copy, and I hope this Gariſon ſhall never be the Tranſcript of their Calamity. You may do well to uſe your Fortune modeſtly; and think not that God Almighty doth applaud your Cauſe by reaſon of your Victories, or that he hath not a Bleſſing in ſtore for ours. Whereas you urge the Expence of the Siege, and the Preſſures of the Country in ſupporting your Charge there (ſince occaſion'd by your ſelves) I am not concern'd: Yet in order to their Eaſe, if you will grant a Paſs to ſome Gentlemen to go to the King, and return, I may then know his Majeſty's Pleaſure, Whether according to his Letter he will wind up the Buſineſs in general, or leave me to ſteer my own Courſe; then I ſhall know what to determine. Otherwiſe I deſire you to take notice, That when I received my Commiſſion for the Government of this Place, I annexed my Life as a Label to my Truſt.

Newark, March 31. *J. Bellaſyſe.*

To the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Dennington Caſtle ſurrendred to the Parliament, *April* 1.

The ſtrong Caſtle of *Dennington* near *Newbury* having for ſome time been beſieged, was on the firſt of *April* ſurrendred, upon Articles, That Sir *John Boyce* the Governor, with all his Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, ſhould march out with Colours flying, and Drums beating, the Governor with Four Horſes and Arms, and every Field-Officer with Two, and every Captain One: The Lieutenant-Colonel of Horſe with Two Horſes and Arms, and the other Officers and Reformado-Officers of Horſe with One Horſe and Arms apiece; a Hundred of the Foot-Soldiers to march with Arms Two Miles, and then Fifty of them to lay down their Arms; the other Fifty to continue their Arms, and march with Colours flying, Drums beating, light Matches, Bullets in mouth, and Bandaliers filled with Powder; and all to have a Convoy to *Wallingford* Caſtle; but ſuch of the Officers as deſire it, to have Paſſes to go beyond Sea, and thoſe that pleaſe, to their own Homes. There were taken in this Caſtle Six Pieces of Ordnance, about Twenty Barrels of Powder, with Match and other Ammunition proportionable.

An Ordinance for eſtabliſhing a Court-Martial, *April* 3. 1646.

IT is ordained, and be it ordained by the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, Knt. General of the Forces raiſed by the Houſes of Parliament, Serjeant-Major-General *Skippon*, Col. *Rowland Wilſon*, [*and between Thirty and Forty others, therein particularly named, conſiſting for the moſt part of Officers, ſome Civilians, and Two or Three Common Lawyers,*] or any Twelve or more of them, ſhall be Commiſſioners, and are hereby authorized according to the Courſe of War, to execute Martial Law within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication, upon all Gunners, Matroſſes and Soldiers there in pay; and alſo upon all ſuch perſons as ſhall offend againſt the Articles following, or any of them.

1. That none ſhall voluntarily go from *London* or *Weſtminſter*, or any of the Parliament's Quarters, to the King, Queen, Lords of the Council, or any Commander or Officer of the King's Army, or hold any Intelligence with any in Arms againſt the Parliament, without Conſent of both Houſes, or the Committee of both Kingdoms, or the General or Commander in chief of the ſaid Forces, upon pain of Death, or other Corporal Puniſhment at diſcretion.

2. Whoever ſhall plot, contrive, or endeavour the betraying, ſurrendring, or yielding, or ſhall contrary to the Rules of War ſurrender any City, Town, Magazine, Fort, Gariſon, or Forces, which now are, or hereafter ſhall be under the Power of the Parliament, ſhall be puniſhed with Death.

3. No perſon ſhall voluntarily relieve any in Arms againſt the Parliament, or harbour or receive them, knowing them to have been ſo in Arms, upon pain of Death, or other Corporal Puniſhment at diſcretion.

4. No Officer or Soldier ſhall make any mutinous Aſſemblies, or be aſſiſting thereunto, upon pain of Death.

5. No Guardian or Officer of any Priſon ſhall wilfully ſuffer any Priſoner of War to eſcape, under pain of Death; or negligently, under pain of other Puniſhment at diſcretion.

6. Whoever ſhall voluntarily take Arms againſt the Parliament, having taken the National Covenant, ſhall dye without Mercy; ſo likewiſe ſhall all Deſerters.

7. Whoever ſhall come out of the King's Quarters, or hath been there in a Month paſt, or born Arms againſt the Parliament, and ſhall come into *London*, *Weſtminſter*, or the Lines of Communication, or any other of the Parliament's Gariſons, without a Paſs from both Houſes, or Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or without Drum or Trumpet, and not within 48 Hours render himſelf to the Speakers, or the Committee of both Kingdoms, or the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, or Committee of Examinations, or Commander in Chief of ſuch Gariſon, ſhall be proceeded againſt as a Spy, and dye without Mercy. And whoever ſhall come as a Spy, and by virtue of any former Ordinance or Declaration ſhall be found to be a Spy, ſhall be liable to ſuch Puniſhment as by the Courſe of War is uſual.

And the ſaid Commiſſioners are enabled to ſend out their Warrants for Delinquents and Witneſſes, and to commit ſuch as be refractory; and to ſit as often as they ſhall think fit, and appoint a Judge-Advocate and a Provoſt-Marſhal; which Judge-Advocate is hereby authorized to receive all Accuſations, Articles, Complaints and Charges againſt any ſuch Offenders; to examine them, adminiſter Oaths to Witneſſes, *&c.* And all Mayors, Sheriffs, *&c* to be aiding and aſſiſting.

Provided, This Ordinance not to extend to Peers, or Members of the Houſe of Commons, but they to be left to the Judgment of both Houſes. Provided alſo, That no Sentence ſhall paſs, but upon the Teſtimony of Two Credible Witneſſes, or the Party's own Confeſſion. And no Execution as to Death ſhall be, until Six Days after Notice given of the ſaid Sentence unto both Houſes. All the Commiſſioners to take the Covenant: And this Ordinance to continue Three Months, and no longer.

The *Scots* ſcruple the joining in the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King.

The Two Houſes having for ſeveral Months been buſy in framing Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty touching Peace, and having now paſſed the ſame; and they being about this time communicated to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* reſiding at *London* for their Concurrence; the ſaid Commiſſioners unſatisfied with ſome Articles therein, delivered in ſeveral Papers ſpecifying their Reaſons of Diſſent. Which Papers are too tedious to be here recited at large; being in all Four in Number, under theſe Titles:

The Subſtance of the *Scots* Papers delivered in to the Two Houſes, touching the Propoſitions, *April*, 1646.

1. The Firſt Paper delivered in to the Houſes of Parliament by the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*; containing their Anſwer to the whole Propoſitions of Peace.
2. Their Second Paper; containing Reaſons touching the Militia.
3. Their Third Paper; containing the Citations of ſeveral Paſſages out of the ſeveral Declarations of the Houſes concerning the Militia, and Uniformity in Religion.
4. Their Fourth Paper; containing their Reaſons why the Reſult of the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Edinburgh*, 28. *Nov.* 1643. is a Treaty.

The main Exceptions they took, were to the Propoſitions touching *Religion*, and concerning the ſetling the *Militia*, and touching the future Conduct and ordering of the *Scots Forces* in *Ireland*.

The *Scots* Firſt Paper.

As to the firſt, they Remonſtrate, That as the matter of Religion, by reaſon of the Neceſſity and Incomparable Excellency thereof, deſerveth the firſt place, and before all other matters to be conſidered; ſo it hath been always in all our Undertakings, the prime and chiefeſt of our Intentions and Deſires, and in all our Actions and Sufferings our greateſt Comfort and Encouragement; and which being eſtabliſhed according to the Covenant, we are very confident to give and receive Satisfaction in all other matters; and without which the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland* having been from the Corruption of this Fountain overwhelm'd with a deluge of miſeries, altho they had

An. 1646.

had all things beſide, cannot be ſatisfied, nor think themſelves ſecured. And we confeſs, that it is to us, and to that Church and Kingdom, no ſmall matter of ſorrow, that after ſo ſolemn a Covenant, and ſo many Proteſtations and Declarations, the Reformation of Religion ſhould ſo long ſtick, and be ſo much obſtructed in this Kingdom; which we hoped in the beginning when both Kingdoms entred in Covenant, ſhould long before this time not only been eſtabliſhed here, but propagated alſo to other Nations, groaning under, or in danger of the Yoke of Antichriſtian Tyranny; and which upon the appearing of the Light, and the new dawnings of the Day in this Iſland, were beginning to lift up their heads in expectation of their Deliverance and Comforts. We do therefore deſire particularly and explicitely to know the Articles of Reformation, and Uniformity of Church-Government, contained under the general Propoſitions; all of them, after much debate, being long ſince offered by the Aſſembly of Divines unto, and a great part of them reſolved upon by both Houſes; which may alſo in a ſhort time reſolve upon the remnant. By this mean we ſhall proceed the more diſtinctly and aſſuredly; and theſe Articles formed up in a Model, may be conſidered and granted by the *King* with the clearer knowledge; which is very neceſſary, not only in other Propoſitions, which are framed as particularly as may be, but alſo and eſpecially in the matter of Religion.

This was the Courſe approved and obſerved at the Treaty at *Uxbridge*; where ſo much as was at that time prepar'd for ſetling Religion, was preſented. If we ſhould without the knowledge of particulars reſt upon the general Propoſition, Peace might be ſetled without the ſetling of Religion, except in ſo far as by the King's Conſent the Power of Reformation is to be in the Houſes, and Uniformity of Religion is placed in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which doth not anſwer our Covenant, binding both Kingdoms to the Exerciſe of their Power, by their Endeavours in the Particulars therein ſpecified. Nor will this General give ſatisfaction to any of the Reformed Churches, eſpecially to the Church of *Scotland*; nor will it be able to cure the preſent Diſtempers of Religion in the Church of *England*, which call for a preſnt Reformation; nor ſecure them or us from altering of that which is already ordained; nor be any Recompence of the many Labourrs and Sufferings, and the much Expence of Treaſure and Blood in this Cauſe.

Having peruſed the ſeveral Ordinances, Directions, and Votes of the Honourable Houſes concerning Church-Government delivered unto us, which we conceive will be the matter of the Propoſitions of Religion, and in this ſenſe only we ſpeak to them, we do agree to the direction for the preſent Election of Elders, to the Subordination of Congregational, Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, and to the direction concerning the Members of which they are conſtitute, and the times of their Meeting: Only we deſire, That no Godly Miniſter be excluded from being a Member of the Claſſical Presbytery; nor any Godly Miniſter, having lawful Commiſſion, from being a Member of the Provincial and National Aſſemblies, there being the greater need of their preſence and aſſiſtance in ſuch Aſſemblies, that there are no Ruling Elders to join with and aſſiſt them. And we deſire that a fixed time be appointed for the ordinary meeting of the National Aſſembly, with power to the Parliament to ſummon them when they pleaſe; and with liberty to the Church to meet oftner, if there ſhall be neceſſary cauſe; the ordinary meeting thereof being moſt neceſſary for preſerving Truth and Unity in the whole Church, againſt the Errors that may ariſe and multiply in the Church, and againſt the diviſions and differences that may diſtract the Inferior Aſſemblies of the Church, and for receiving and determining Appeals from Provincial Aſſemblies, which otherwiſe will be infinite, and lye over long without determination, and the Exigence of Religion ſometimes being ſuch, that it will require an extraordinary Meeting.

We agree to the Rules and Direction concerning Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in caſes of Ignorance and Scandal: Only we deſire that the Congregational Elderſhips may have power to judge in caſes of Scandal not enumerated, with liberty to the perſon grieved to appeal, as in other Reformed Churches. This we conceive to be a Power no more Arbitrary in this Church, than in them who are limited by the Rules expreſſed in

22 Caroli.

in Scripture, and do exerciſe this their Power with ſuch Moderation, as is a comfort, help, and ſtrengthning of Civil Authority: The appointing of Provincial Commiſſioners, ſuch as are appointed in the Ordinance, will miniſter occaſion to ſuch Debates and Diſputes in this and other Churches, as will be very unpleaſant to Parliaments and Civil Powers, will make a great Diſconformity betwixt this and other Churches, and a preſent Rent and Diviſion in this Church; is ſuch a Mixture in Church-Government as hath not been heard of in any Church before this time; may prove a Foundation of a new Epiſcopacy, or of a High Commiſſion: And the Work may be better done by the Aſſemblies of Miniſters and Ruling-Elders, who have this in their Eccleſiaſtical Charge, and will be no leſs tender of the Honour of Parliament, by whoſe Laws they live and are protected, and as able and willing to give juſt ſatisfaction to the people, whoſe Conſciences and Converſation are beſt known unto them, as any other perſons whatſoever. Concerning the Suſpenſion of the Miniſters themſelves, altho Scandal in them deſerveth double Cenſure, yet we conceive it to be moſt agreeable, that they have their Cenſure from the Claſſical, or other Superior Aſſemblies of the Church, where there be Miniſters to judge them. We do alſo agree to the Ordinance of Ordination of Miniſters; only we deſire it may be provided, That it ſtand in force for all time to come.

There be other matters contained in the Ordinances; as, The manner of Subordination of the Aſſemblies of the Church to the Parliament, ſo much ſubject to miſtake: The ſeeming Exemption of ſome ſorts of perſons from the juſt Cenſures of the Church: The miniſtring the Sacrament to ſome perſons againſt the Conſcience of the Miniſtry and Eldership: Concerning publick Repentance to be only before the Elderſhips, and ſuch like; which may be taken into Conſideration, and with ſmall labour and alteration be determined to the great ſatisfaction of many. As for the Remnant, concerning the perpetual Officers of the Church, and their Offices; the Order and Power of Church-Aſſemblies; the Order of publick Repentance, and of proceeding to Excommunication and Abſolution; we deſire they may be agreed upon according to the Covenant, and the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, long ſince offered to both Houſes; which being done, they may be preſently drawn in a method, and formed up in a Model of Church-Government in three days, to the quieting the minds of all the Godly, concerning the particular meaning of both Kingdoms in the matter of Religion, to the great Content of the Reformed Churches, and which will both make us diſtinctly to know what we demand, and the King what he doth grant.

As to the 18th *Propoſition touching the Militia, they ſay,* We deſire that the Militia may be ſo firmly ſetled, as neither the King nor any other be able to diſturb or infringe the Peace now to be agreed upon; and altho it be our Judgment, That the former Propoſitions (*viz.* thoſe of *Uxbridge*) are a more firm Security for conſerving the Peace, and a ſtronger Bond of Unity betwixt the Kingdoms than the *New*, and are therefore deſirous the Houſes would be pleaſed to ſend the former; which being granted by his Majeſty, we think the Militia perfectly ſecured, and that the War ſhould not be continued by inſiſting upon the New Propoſitions; yet leſt our diſagreement herein with the Houſes ſhould be a hindrance to the ſending of Propoſitions, that we may teſtify how deſirous we are, ſo far as in us lies, to give the Houſes Satisfaction, and how much we value the ſpeedy ſetling of the Peace of theſe Kingdoms above our own Intereſt, provided that it be underſtood to be without prejudice to the Right and Intereſt of the Crown, which we underſtand to be conjoined with the reſpective Parliaments in the Militia of both Kingdoms, and not to be abſolutely in the King himſelf; and that the King and his Poſterity be not totally excluded, and rendred incapable to concur with their Parliaments for protecting of their Subjects, and oppoſing the Enemies of the Kingdoms: And provided that it be without prejudice to the ſeveral Treaties between the Kingdoms, we do conſent that the Power, Exerciſe, and managing of the Militia in each Kingdom, be ſetled in the Parliaments of either Kingdom reſpectively, for ſuch a time as ſhall be mutually agreed upon: And after the expiration of that term, That the Militia be ſetled and exerciſed in ſuch manner and by ſuch ways and means as ſhall be agreed upon by his Majeſty and

An. 1646.

and the Parliaments of either Kingdom reſpectively; whereby the Power of the Militia of *England* and *Ireland*, which by the former Propoſitions was in Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, will be in the Houſes of Parliament; the People will be ſecured from all apprehenſions of dangers by reaſon of the late Troubles; and the King, who is one of the Three Eſtates of the Kingdom, will not be for ever excluded from that juſt Power and Intereſt in the Militia, by which he may concur with the Parliament in defence of the Kingdom.

The Second Paper.

And for this in their Second Paper they aſſign particular Reaſons: As 1. That by the Fundamental Laws and conſtant Practice of the moſt Legal and beſt-regulated Kingdoms, and by the Laws and Practice of theſe Kingdoms, declared to the World by the Honourable Houſe, the Power of War and the Militia is placed in the King and Parliament; and ſo acknowledged by all that write upon this Subject for Parliaments: Which is directly contrary to this New Propoſition, by which the whole power of the Militia is ſolely placed in the Houſes of Parliament, and the Crown excluded for ever. *2dly*, Becauſe in the Petitions, Meſſages, and Declarations ſent to the King, emitted to the Kingdom and to all the World, we have profeſſed, That no more was ſought concerning the Militia, but that it might be intruſted to ſuch perſons as the Parliament ſhould nominate or approve, and might confide in, without diminution of the King's Authority or juſt Power; and profeſſions to preſerve and defend the King's Perſon and Authority; that the World may bear Witneſs with our Conſciences of our Loyalty, and that we have no Thoughts or Intentions to diminiſh his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs, was uſed as a ſpecial Argument to perſuade *Scotland* to join with *England* in this War; and the ſame is a part of the Third Article of our Covenant: And now to exclude the King and his Poſterity for ever from the Militia, will be underſtood to be an alteration of the Fundamental Government, contrary to the former Reſolutions and Declarations of both Kingdoms, and not agreeable to our Covenant. *3dly*, Becauſe the ſetling of the Militia according to the New Propoſition, may diſable the Crown from ever performing that Duty which all Kings by their Royal Office and Oath of Coronation are bound to perform, and their Subjects by their Oath of Allegiance bound to aſſiſt, for the protection of their Subjects and the Laws, and oppoſing their Enemies, and keeping Friendſhip and Correſpondence with their Allies. *4thly*, Becauſe hereby in one Age or another differences may hence ariſe between the Kingdoms, being ſeparated in their Militia; yea, in any one of the Kingdoms, the King's Poſterity reflecting on the Power of their Predeceſſors, may be ſoon incited to endeavour by new Stirs to regain it: Whereas the Power remaining in them, with the Advice of their Parliaments, may preſerve the Kingdoms in Peace, *Quo æquiorem eo firmiorem pacem.* Laſtly, The ſending this Propoſition is like to cut off all hopes of Peace; ſince his Majeſty in ſeveral Declarations hath avowed, That albeit he were vanquiſh'd and made Priſoner, he would quit both his Eſtate and Life, before he would thus uncrown the Crown, and depoſe his Poſterity: And then let any judge if this be the fitteſt way for a ſpeedy and durable Peace: Which with Truth is the Sum of all our deſires.

The *Scots* Third Paper.

Their Third Paper was only a Collection out of ſeveral Declarations of the Two Houſes, of Profeſſions of their Reſolutions for Uniformity of Religion, and ſtating the Militia to be in the King and Parliament conjunctly, &c.

The *Scots* Fourth Paper.

Their Fourth Paper was to prove, That the Reſult of the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Edinburgh*, *Nov.* 28. 1643. was a Treaty: And the ground of controverting thereof was, becauſe in the 13*th* Propoſition now offered to them, it is propoſed, That the Two Houſes at *Weſtminſter* ſhall have the Command of all the Forces in *England* and *Ireland*: Whereas by the Reſult aforeſaid, the *Scots* Army in *Ireland* was to be commanded by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and ſuch as they ſhould appoint. To avoid which, the Parliament of *England* now diſown'd That to be a Formal Treaty between the Two Kingdoms, but only a Temporary Conceſſion of the Committee: And the *Scots* inſiſted it was, and had all the neceſſary Formalities and Corroborations of a Treaty.

Beſides theſe Exceptions to the Propoſitions drawn by the Two Houſes, the *Scots* Commiſſioners alſo deſired an Addition of Two more, relating to the Advantage of their Nation; *viz.* 1. That in regard of the great advantage which a Kingdom enjoyeth by the Royal Preſence and ordinary Reſidence of their Sovereign with them, and the great Loſs and Prejudice which the other Kingdom doth ſuſtain through their Abſence, by their not underſtanding the diſpoſition of their People, or condition of their Affairs, but from the Informations of others; beſides many other Prejudices; we do therefore earneſtly deſire the Conſent of the Honourable Houſes for ſending to his Majeſty a Propoſition, That the King and the Prince, and after them, their Heirs and Succeſſors, ſhall at leaſt One Year of Three reſide in *Scotland*, where they may perſonally diſcharge that Duty they owe to the Subjects of that Kingdom, where Conſcience cannot allow them to be always Non-Reſidents, nor the Welfare of the Kingdom diſpenſe with their conſtant Abſence.

2. Upon the like Cauſes and Grounds, we deſire the Honourable Houſes to concur with us in a deſire to his Majeſty, That in all Places of Truſt, and Offices about the King, Queen, and Prince, and reſt of his Royal Children, the equal Half, or at leaſt the Third part, may be of the *Scottiſh* Nation, leſt by time they become Strangers each unto other, which muſt needs produce many Inconveniences. And this we truſt will not be interpreted as the caſting in of any Let or Hindrance to retard the Propoſitions; ſith the Honourable Houſes have given us ſo good hopes of their Conſent, without debate, to ſuch Propoſitions as we conceive to be conducible for the Good and Security of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

The Two Houſes are incens'd at the printing the *Scots* Papers.

Soon after the Delivery of theſe Papers, and before the Two Houſes had return'd any Anſwer, the ſame were publiſhed in Print (ſuppoſed to be done by the Order or Connivance of the *Scots* Commiſſioners) but with a Preface or Epiſtle as from a private Hand, pretending to ſtate the Caſe between the Parliament and the ſaid Commiſſioners. The Houſes being informed of this Publication, did on the 14*th* of *April* concur in a joint Vote, That *the Matter contained in the ſaid Printed Papers was falſe and ſcandalous againſt the Parliament and Kingdom of* England: *That they ſhould be burnt by the Common Hangman; and that a Declaration ſhould be drawn up, which ſhould hold forth to the whole World the Untruths therein contained, and the Innocency and Integrity of the Parliament: And that the Author or Publiſher was an Incendiary between the Two Kingdoms.* And on the 21*ſt* of the ſame Month, the Preface to the ſaid Pamphlet, entituled, *The* Scotch *Commiſſioners Papers, and the ſtating of the Queſtion about the Propoſitions for Peace*, was accordingly burnt by the Common Hangman, but not the *Scotch* Commiſſioners Papers. And in the mean time, on the 17*th* the Two Houſes publiſh'd the following Declaration.

The Preface to the Book of the *Scotch* Papers burnt by the Common Hangman, *April* 21.

Die Veneris 17. April. 1646.

A Declaration of the Commons of England *aſſembled in Parliament, of their true Intentions concerning the Ancient and Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, the Government of the Church, the preſent Peace, ſecuring the People againſt all Arbitrary Government, and maintaining a right underſtanding between the Two Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *according to the Covenant and Treaties.*

A Declaration of both Houſes of their true Intentions to maintain the Fundamental Government, *&c. April* 17.

WE the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, well remembring that in the beginning of this War, divers Proteſtations, Declarations, and Suggeſtions, were ſpread abroad by the King, and thoſe that did adhere to him, whereby our ſincere Intentions for the Publick were miſrepreſented, and the minds of many poſſeſſed with a belief, that our Reſolutions and Proceedings were grounded upon needleſs Fears and Jealouſies, and that there was no neceſſary and juſt Cauſe of the preſent War; the Untruth and Deceitfulneſs whereof, by the good hand of God miraculouſly diſcovering the Secrets of our Enemies, diſpoſing and bleſſing our Affairs, Time and Experience have ſince fully manifeſted, to the undeceiving of thoſe that were ſeduced thereby: Which Miſtakes of the People, by this Artifice and Cunning of the Enemy, for ſome time much blemiſhed the Juſtice of this Cauſe, and not only propagated the War, but hazarded the Succeſs thereof: And if the Enemy by theſe

An. 1646.

means had prevailed, how dangerous the Conſequences would have been, is moſt apparent.

And now obſerving that it has pleaſed God ſo to bleſs our Endeavours, and the Actions of our Forces and Armies, as that the Enemy is in deſpair to accompliſh his deſigns by War, and we are brought into good hopes of attaining and enjoying that which with ſo much Expence of Blood and Treaſure we have contended for; there are ſtill the ſame Spirits ſtirring, and Humours working, as in the beginning, tho under other diſguiſes, and upon other grounds, putting falſe Conſtructions as well upon what hath already paſſed the Houſes, as upon the things under preſent debate, and miſrepreſenting our Intentions in the uſe we deſire to make of this great Succeſs which God has given us, and the happy opportunity to ſettle Peace and Truth in the Three Kingdoms; not ceaſing as well in Print as otherwiſe, to beget a belief that we now deſire to exceed or ſwerve from our firſt Aims and Principles in the undertaking this War, and to recede from the Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties between the Two Kingdoms; and that we would prolong theſe uncomfortable Troubles, and bleeding Diſtractions, in order to alter the Fundamental Conſtitution and Frame of this Kingdom, to leave all Government in the Church looſe and unſetled, and our ſelves to exerciſe the ſame Arbitrary Power over the Perſons and Eſtates of the Subjects, which this preſent Parliament hath thought fit to aboliſh, by taking away the Star-Chamber, High-Commiſſion, and other Arbitrary Courts, and the exorbitant Power of the Council-Table.

All which ſeriouſly conſidered by us, altho our Actions and Proceedings from time to time ſince the beginning of this Parliament, and particularly in the managing of this great Cauſe, are the beſt Demonſtrations of our Sincerity and Faithfulneſs to the Publick; yet foreſeeing that if Credit be given to ſuch dangerous Inſinuations and falſe Surmiſes, the ſame will not only continue the preſent Calamities, and involve us into new and unexpected Embroilments, but likewiſe inevitably endanger the happy Iſſue and Succeſs of our Endeavours, which by God's Bleſſing we may otherwiſe hope for.

We do declare, That our true and real Intentions are, and our Endeavours ſhall be, to ſettle Religion in the Purity thereof, according to the Covenant; to maintain the Ancient and Fundamental Government of this Kingdom; to preſerve the Rights and Liberties of the Subject; to lay hold on the firſt opportunity of procuring a ſafe and well-grounded Peace in the Three Kingdoms; and to keep a good Underſtanding between the Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, according to the grounds expreſſed in the Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties; which we deſire may be inviolably obſerved on both parts.

And leſt theſe Generals ſhould not give a ſufficient Satisfaction, we have thought fit, to the end men may be no longer abuſed into a misbelief of our Intentions, or a miſunderſtanding of our Actions, to make this further Enlargement upon the Particulars.

And firſt, Concerning Church-Government, we having ſo fully declared for a Presbyterial Government, having ſpent ſo much time, taken ſo much pains for the ſetling of it, paſſed moſt of the Particulars brought to us by the Aſſembly of Divines (called only to adviſe of ſuch things as ſhall be required of them by both or either of the Houſes of Parliament) without any material Alteration, ſaving in the point of Commiſſioners: And having publiſhed ſeveral Ordinances for putting the ſame in execution; becauſe we cannot conſent to the granting of an Arbitrary and Unlimited Power and Juriſdiction to near Ten thouſand Judicatories to be erected within this Kingdom; and this demanded in ſuch a way as is not conſiſtent with the Fundamental Laws and Government of the ſame, and by neceſſary conſequence excluding the Power of the Parliament of *England* in the Exerciſe of that Juriſdiction, and whereof we have received no Satisfaction in point of Conſcience or Prudence, which differ not in any Fundamentals of Religion, may be ſo provided for, as may ſtand with the Word of God, and the Peace of the Kingdom.

It muſt therefore ſeem very ſtrange to us, if any ſober and modeſt men ſhould entertain a Thought that we ſhould ſettle no Government in the Church, when our Unwillingneſs to ſubject our ſelves and the People of this Land to this vaſt Power, has been a great Cauſe that the Government hath

not

22 Caroli.

not been long ſince eſtabliſhed. And we deſire it may be obſerved, That we have had the more reaſon, by no means to part with this Power out of the hands of the Civil Magiſtrate, ſince the Experience of all Ages will manifeſt, That the Reformation and Purity of Religion, and the Preſervation and Protection of the People of God in this Kingdom, hath under God been by the Parliaments, and their Exerciſe of this Power. And our full Reſolutions ſtill are ſincerely, really, and conſtantly, through the Grace of God, to endeavour the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Examples of the beſt-Reformed Churches, and according to our Covenant.

Whence it may appear to all men, That thoſe Rumors and Aſperſions whereby the minds of men are ſo diſturbed for want of the preſent ſetling of Church-Government, are to be applied to thoſe who having a ſufficient Power and Direction from the Houſes on that behalf, have not as yet put the ſame in execution.

And whereas a ſafe and good Peace is the right end of a juſt War, there is nothing we have more earneſtly deſired, nor more earneſtly laboured after; and to that purpoſe both Houſes of Parliament have framed ſeveral Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, ſuch as they hold neceſſary for the preſent and future Safety and Good of this Kingdom; ſome of which are tranſmitted from both Houſes to our Brethren of *Scotland*, where they now remain: Whoſe Conſent that they may be ſpeedily ſent to the King, we ſhall not doubt to obtain, ſince the Parliament of *England* is and ought to be ſole and proper Judge of what may be for the Good of this Kingdom; the ſame Liberty having been always by us admitted to the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all things that concern that Kingdom; wherein we are ſo far from altering the Fundamental Conſtitution and Government of this Kingdom by King, Lords, and Commons, that we have only deſired, that with the Conſent of the King, ſuch Powers may be ſetled in the Two Houſes, without which we can have no aſſurance but that the like or greater Miſchiefs than theſe which God hath hitherto delivered us from, may break out again, and engage us in a ſecond and more deſtructive War.

Whereby it plainly appears our Intentions are not to change the Ancient Frame of Government within this Kingdom, but to obtain the end of the Primitive Inſtitution of all Government, The Safety and Weal of the People; not judging it wiſe or ſafe, after ſo bitter Experiences of the bloody Conſequences of a pretended Power of the Militia in the King, to leave any colourable Authority in the ſame, for future Attempts of introducing an Arbitrary Government over this Nation, and protecting Delinquents, Enemies of our Religion and Liberties by Force from the Juſtice of Parliament; the firſt and chiefeſt Grounds of the Parliament's taking up Arms in this Cauſe.

And altho the Neceſſity of War hath given ſome diſturbance to Legal Proceedings, ſtopped the uſual Courſe of Juſtice, enforced the Parliament for the preſervation of this State, to impoſe and require many great and unuſual Payments from the good Subjects of this Kingdom, and to take extraordinary ways for procuring of Moneys for their many preſſing Occaſions; it having pleaſed God to reduce our Affairs into a more hopeful Condition than heretofore: We do declare, that we will not, nor any by colour of any Authority derived from us, ſhall interrupt the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice in the ſeveral Courts and Judicatories of this Kingdom, nor intermeddle in caſes of private Intereſt otherwhere determinable, unleſs it be in caſes of Male-Adminiſtration of Juſtice, wherein we ſhall ſee and provide that Right be done, and Puniſhment inflicted as there ſhall be occaſion, according to the Laws of the Kingdom, and the Truſt repoſed in us. And as both Houſes have already for the eaſe and benefit of the People, taken away the Court of Wards and Liveries, with all Tenures *in Capite*, and by Knight-Service, ſo we will take ſpecial Care that as ſpeedy and as great eaſe may be had in future Levies of Money, by reducing of Gariſons, and other ways, as the preſſing Occaſions of the Kingdom can poſſibly admit; and will provide, by bringing Delinquents to due Puniſhment (who have unnaturally fomented and maintained this preſent War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom) that there may be a fair poſſibility of ſatisfying the Diſburſements, clearing the Engagements, and repairing the

An. 1646.

Loſſes of thoſe who have faithfully and chearfully laid out themſelves, and ſuffered for the Publick Service, unleſs by too great Credulity given to falſe Suggeſtions, we ſhall be diſabled from effecting what we deſire.

Laſtly, Whereas both Nations have entred into a Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties have been made and concluded between the Two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, we have had an eſpecial regard of the Treaties, and have not (to our beſt Judgments) failed of the performance of any thing which was on our part to be performed. And for the Covenant, we have been and ever ſhall be very careful duly to obſerve the ſame; that as nothing hath been done, ſo nothing ſhall be done by us, repugnant to the true meaning and intention thereof; and do preſume no interpretation of it (ſo far as it ſhall concern the Kingdom of *England*) ſhall by any be endeavoured to be impoſed on us, other than we our ſelves do know to be ſuitable to the firſt juſt Ends for which it was agreed: And we do expect, that the People of *England* ſhould not receive impreſſions of any forced Conſtructions of that Covenant; which in caſe of any doubt ariſing, is only to be expounded by them by whoſe Authority it was eſtabliſhed in this Kingdom, who will not depart from thoſe Grounds and Principles upon which it was framed and founded.

The Commons order 10000 *l* preſent, and 10000 *l. per Ann.* to be paid for the Support of the Queen of *Bohemia, Apr.* 20.

A Report being made to the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Stipend to be allowed from the Kingdom of *England* to her Majeſty the Queen of *Bohemia* (a Daughter of this Crown) and finding ſome Inconveniences in the manner of raiſing the ſame out of ſeveral Delinquents Eſtates, as was formerly propoſed, it was therefore ordered, That the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* ſhould advance the Sum of Ten thouſand Pounds for the preſent Support of that Queen; and likewiſe for her future Accommodation, That the Sum of 10000 *l. per Ann.* ſhould be advanced and paid by the Committee of the Revenue, to her ſaid Majeſty, or ſuch as ſhe ſhould appoint to receive the ſame.

Woodſtock ſurrendred, *April* 26.

Col. *Rainsborough* and Col. *Fleetwood* had for ſome time ſtreightned *Woodſtock*, whereupon the Gariſon deſired a Parley, and a ſafe Conduct for Commiſſioners to come from *Oxford* to Treat with an equal Number of the Beſiegers: Which being granted, there came from *Oxford* the Earl of *Southampton*, Earl of *Lindſey*, Sir *William Fleetwood*, and Col. *Aſhburnham*; who were met by Col. *Rainsborough*, Col. *Fleetwood*, Major *Harris*, and Major *Desborough*; and after ſome Treaty, came to an Agreement, That the ſaid Gariſon, with the Arms and Ammunition, ſhould be ſurrendred to the uſe of the Parliament; the Field-Officers to march away with their Swords, the other Officers and Soldiers without Arms, and to have a Convoy to *Oxford*.

800 *l. per An.* to be allowed to the Biſhop of *Durham*, *April* 27.

The Commons having paſs'd a Vote for the Allowance of 800 *l. per Ann.* to the Biſhop of *Dureſme*, ſent the ſame up to the Houſe of Peers for their Concurrence; who conſented thereunto.

Hiarchal ſurrendred.

The Committee of *Shropſhire* were at this time active, towards the end of *March*, 1646. Some Forces ſent forth by them, brought the Gariſon of *Hiarchal* to ſurrender, with all the Arms and Ammunition: The Officers and Gentlemen, being in number about Forty, had Conditions to march out with Horſe and Arms, with a Convoy to *Worceſter*. From thence the Parliament's *Shropſhire* Forces marched to *Bridgnorth*, and ſummoned the Town and Caſtle: Col. *Billingſley*, who commanded in Chief in the Town, would return no Anſwer; but Col. *Howard*, Governor of the Caſtle, gave a fair Denial: Hereupon the Beſiegers prepared to ſtorm, wherein they ſucceeded ſo far, that they made themſelves Maſters of the Town, but the Caſtle held out near a Month longer, and at laſt ſurrendred upon Conditions to march away without Arms; and Col. *Lloyd* was appointed Governor there.

Bridgnorth taken by the Parliament's Forces.

Queſtions put by the Commons to the Aſſembly of Divines, about the *Jus Divinum* of Preſbytery, *April* 30. 1646.

Queſtions propounded to the Aſſembly of Divines by the Houſe of Commons, touching the Point of Jus Divinum *in the matter of Church-Government.*

WHereas it is Reſolved by both Houſes, That all Perſons guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences, ſhall be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; the Houſe of Commons deſires to be ſatisfied by the Aſſembly of Divines in the Queſtions following:

1. Whether the Parochial and Congregational Elderſhips, appointed by

Ordinance of Parliament, or any other Congregational or Presbyterial Elderſhips, are *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt? And whether any particular Church-Government be *Jure Divino*? And what that Government is?

2. Whether all the Members of the ſaid Elderſhips, as Members thereof, or which of them, are *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

3. Whether the Superior Aſſemblies or Elderſhips, *viz.* the Claſſical, Provincial, and National, whether all, or any of them, and which of them are *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

4. Whether Appeals from Congregational Elderſhips to the Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, or any of them, and to which of them, are *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt? And are their Powers upon ſuch Appeals *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

5. Whether Oecumenical Aſſemblies are *Jure Divino*? And whether there be Appeals from any of the former Aſſemblies to the ſaid Oecumenical, *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

6. Whether by the Word of God the power of judging and declaring what are ſuch notorious and ſcandalous Offences, for which perſons guilty thereof are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and of conventing before them, trying, and actual ſuſpending from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ſuch Offenders accordingly, is either in the Congregational Elderſhip or Presbytery, or in any other Elderſhip, Congregation, or Perſons; and whether ſuch Powers are in them only, or any of them, and in which of them, *Jure Divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

7. Whether there be any certain and particular Rules expreſſed in the Word of God, to direct the Elderſhips, or Presbyteries, Congregations or Perſons, or any of them, in the Exerciſe and Execution of the Powers aforeſaid; and what are thoſe Rules?

8. Is there any thing contained in the Word of God, That the Supreme Magiſtracy in a Chriſtian State may not judge and determine what are the aforeſaid notorious and ſcandalous Offences, and the manner of Suſpenſion for the ſame; and in what particulars concerning the Premiſſes is the ſaid Supreme Magiſtracy by the Word of God excluded?

9. Whether the proviſion of Commiſſioners to judge of Scandals not enumerated (as they are authorized by the Ordinance of Parliament) be contrary to that way of Government which Chriſt hath appointed in his Church; and wherein are they ſo contrary?

In Anſwer to theſe Particulars the Houſe of Commons deſires of the Aſſembly of Divines, their Proofs from Scripture, and to ſet down the ſeveral Texts of Scripture in the expreſs Words of the ſame: And it is ordered, That every particular Miniſter of the Aſſembly of Divines, that is or ſhall be preſent at the Debate of any of theſe Queſtions, do upon every Reſolution which ſhall be preſented to this Houſe concerning the ſame, ſubſcribe his reſpective Name, either with the Affirmative or Negative, as he gives his Vote: And that thoſe that do diſſent from the Major part, ſhall ſet down their poſitive Opinions, with the expreſs Texts of Scripture upon which their Opinions are grounded.

Fairfax marches back out of *Cornwal*, until his coming before *Oxford*.

His Majeſty's Forces in *Cornwal*, under the Lord *Hopton*, being, purſuant to the Treaty, wholly disbanded by the End of the Year 1645, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* the Parliament's General, with his Army, prepared to march back; and on the 31*ſt* of *March*, 1646. drew up before *Exeter*, and ſent in the following Summons.

Fairfax's Summons to the City of *Exeter*, *March* 31, 1646.

Sir,

BEing return'd with my Army from the *Weſt*, where God in his Wiſdom ſaw it good to beſtow a dry and bloodleſs Victory upon me, to the great Quiet and Peace of thoſe Parts; and conceiving it my Duty likewiſe to endeavour the Good of this Country, which by the occaſion of your Gariſon is neceſſarily obſtructed; I thought fit once more to ſend you a Summons to deliver up to me the City of *Exeter*, with the Caſtle, Forts, Arms, Ammunition, and Magazine belonging to the ſame; believing that by this time you are ſatisfied of no Relief from the Prince's Army, and may equally be of all Relief to come from any other place, if your Intelligence and Knowledge were the ſame with ours. There is nothing more induceth me hereunto, than an unfeigned Zeal againſt any Bloodſhed, and as much as in me lies to preſerve that City, which hath already ſuffered deeply in theſe unnatural Diſtractions, from further or greater Miſery. Tho I ſhall not boaſt of my Numbers or Strength, yet I muſt tell you, that I doubt not but the ſame Power which hath formerly made difficult things eaſy, will anſwer this, and will acquit me from being accounted the Occaſion of thoſe Inconveniences and Miſeries which neceſſarily will enſue upon your Refuſal. I ſhall expect your ſpeedy and poſitive Anſwer herein, and reſt, *Your Servant,*

March 31. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

Whereunto on *Wedneſday, April* 1. Sir *John Berkley* returned this Anſwer to the Summons.

The Governor's Anſwer.

SIR,

UPon your Summons I called a Council of War, where after ſome Debate it was determined to treat with you, or with whom you ſhould appoint; and to conclude upon juſt and honourable Terms: And to that purpoſe I deſire a ſafe Conduct for theſe Perſons to repair to your Head-Quarters with their Servants, on *Friday* Morning, and to return at their pleaſure. I remain,

April 1. 1646. *Your Servant,* Jo. Berkley.

Thoſe firſt named by Sir *John Berkley* were,

Sir *Henry Berkley*,
Mr. *William Aſhburnham*,
Sir *George Cary*,
Mr. *John Wear*,
Col. *Godolphin*,
Capt. *Fitzgerard*,
Mr. *Robert Walker*,
Mr. *Thomas Knight*,
Mr. *Thomas Kendal*,
Mr. *Thomas Foard*.

Whereupon, *Thurſday April* 2. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* returned this Anſwer.

Fairfax's Second Letter, *April* 1.

SIR,

I Have received yours, whereby I underſtand that in purſuance of my Demand in my Summons, you have determined to treat with me by Commiſſioners; and in order to that have ſent a Liſt of Ten Gentlemen, which you deſire for Commiſſioners on your behalf; of which there is none in particular that I take Exceptions unto; yet becauſe I deſire to carry on the buſineſs with Clearneſs and Expedition, which by ſo great a Number cannot be ſo well effected, I thought fit to propound unto you the Number of Six, that being as many as conveniently can be uſed in a Buſineſs of this Nature. Upon Conſent hereto, and Anſwer, I ſhall, according to your deſire, ſend you a ſafe Conduct for a proportionable Number of Commiſſioners; and in the mean time ſhall reſt, *Your Servant,*

April 1. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

I agree the Time to begin on *Friday* next, according to your deſire; the Place *Poltimore*-Houſe. I have ſent a Liſt of the Commiſſioners on my part.

Lieutenant-General *Hamond*,
Col. Sir *Hardreſs Waller*,
Col. *Lambert*,
Col. *Harley*,
Col. *Fry*,
Commiſſary *Stane*.

Thurſday, April 2. Commiſſioners were appointed, and a ſafe Conduct granted. *Friday* 3. the Treaty began at *Poltimore*, Sir *John Bamfield's* Houſe. *Saturday, Sunday, Monday, Tueſday,* and *Wedneſday*, the Treaty continued, ſitting cloſe at it every day, and the moſt part of the Night, till they had concluded it. And ſo on *Thurſday, April* 9. the Articles were mutually ſigned, as followeth:

22 *Caroli.*

Articles of the Surrender of *Exeter*, *April* 9. 1646.

Articles of Agreement concluded on by Thomas Hamond, *Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, Col. Sir* Hardreſs Waller, *Col.* Edward Harley, *Col.* Lambert, *Commiſſary-General* Stane, *and Major* Watſon, *Scoutmaſter-General, Commiſſioners on the behalf of the Right Honourable his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *General of the Parliament's Forces, on the one Party: And Sir* Henry Berkley, *Sir* George Cary, *Col.* Aſhburnham, *Col.* Godolphin, *Capt.* Fitzgerard, *Mr.* John Weare, *Mr.* Robert Walker, *and Mr.* Thomas Knight, *Commiſſioners on the behalf of Sir* John Berkley, *Knight, Governor of the City of* Exeter, *on the other Party: Touching and concerning the Rendition of the ſaid City and Gariſon; as followeth:*

I. THat the City and Gariſon of *Exeter*, together with the Caſtle, and all Forts and Mounts, Places of Defence, of or belonging to the ſame, with all Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition, Proviſions, and Furniture of War belonging to the Gariſon (excepting what ſhall be excepted in the enſuing Articles) ſhall be delivered unto Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General of the Parliament's Forces, or to any whom he ſhall appoint to receive them, for the uſe of the Parliament, on *Monday* next after the date hereof, being the Thirteenth of this Inſtant *April*, by Twelve of the Clock at Noon.

II. That if any Officer, Soldier, or any perſon included in theſe Articles, wrong or plunder in Perſon or Goods (in their March away, or before) any Citizen or Countryman, or any perſon whatſoever, ſhall, as far as he is able, give ſatisfaction to the Perſons ſo injured, at the Judgment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

III. That if any Officer, Soldier, or any perſon (included in theſe Articles) ſhall after the date hereof wilfully break, deface, ſpoil, or imbezle any Arms, or other Proviſions of War whatſoever, by the precedent Articles to be ſurrendred as aforeſaid, ſhall loſe the benefit of the enſuing Articles.

IV. That the Princeſs *Henrietta* and her Governeſs, with her Houſhold, ſhall have full liberty to paſs with their Plate, Money, and Goods, within Twenty days after the Concluſion of this Treaty (when ſhe ſhall deſire) to any place within the Continent of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, at the Election of the Governeſs, and there to remain until his Majeſty's Pleaſure be further known touching her ſetling; and that the Governeſs ſhall have liberty to ſend to the King, to know his pleaſure herein, accordingly to diſpoſe of her Highneſs, within the aforeſaid Limitation of Places: And that fit and convenient Carriages be provided for their Paſſage, at reaſonable Rates.

V. That the Cathedral Church, nor any other Church within the City ſhall be defaced, or any thing belonging thereunto, ſpoiled or taken away, by any Soldier or perſon of either ſide whatſoever.

VI. That the Governor, together with all Lords, Clergymen, Gentlemen, Captains, Officers, Troopers, and Common Soldiers, ſhall march out of the City on *Monday* next, the 13*th* of *April*, by Twelve of the Clock at Noon, with their Horſes, full Arms, Bag and Baggage, and their Goods, Colours flying, Drums beating, Matches lighted, Bullets, full Bandaliers, with ſufficient Convoys unto *Oxford*, or unto *Helſton* in *Cornwal*, at their ſeveral Elections: And in caſe the Governor of *Oxford* ſhall refuſe to receive the Common Soldiers that ſhall march thither, they are there to deliver up their Arms to the Convoy, and have Paſſes to repair to their ſeveral Homes. And thoſe that march unto *Helſton* are there to be disbanded, and to have Paſſes to their ſeveral Homes. That all Troopers and Common Soldiers which march not as aforeſaid, ſhall deliver up their Arms, except their Swords, and have liberty to go to their own Homes with Bag and Baggage, and ſhall not be compelled to take up Arms againſt the King. Provided alſo, That all Officers and Gentlemen that ſhall chuſe to go to *Oxford*, and not take up Arms, ſhall repair into the Parliament's Quarters within Forty Days after the Date hereof, and ſhall enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles.

VII. That all thoſe which ſhall march to the Gariſons aforeſaid, ſhall have Free Quarters in their March, and not be obliged to march above Ten Miles a day; and that ſuch other Soldiers as are Inhabitants in the City, ſhall receive free liberty to march out, or remain therein, without being compelled to take up Arms againſt the King. And if any Soldiers fall ſick upon their March, that convenient Carriages and Accommodations ſhall be provided for them.

VIII. That all Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Chaplains and Officers, that ſhall chuſe to go beyond the Seas, ſhall march away with their full Arms for their own uſe: And that all Common Soldiers ſhall march away with their full Arms, with a ſufficient Convoy, unto the Port which they ſhall chuſe for their Tranſportation; which Arms they ſhall there lay down, and deliver unto the Governor of the next Gariſon belonging to the Parliament; the ſaid Governor providing for their Safety during the time of their Abode there; where they ſhall be aſſiſted for the procuring Veſſels and Shipping for their Tranſportation at the accuſtomed Rates, and ſhall have free Quarter for One and twenty days allowed to provide for their Paſſage. After which time ſhall be expired, the ſame Officers and Soldiers, paying for their Quarters, ſhall have liberty to ſtay until Shipping be provided, and Weather ſeaſonable; and that during their ſtay, or before, it ſhall be permitted that any Two of them may go to *London*, to treat with any Foreign Ambaſſador or Agent, for a Commiſſion to be entertained beyond the Seas.

IX. That neither the Officers, Soldiers, nor any perſon whatſoever, in their going out of the City ſhall be reproached, or have any diſgraceful Speeches or Affront offered to them, or any of their perſons wronged, rifled, ſearched, or their Goods ſeized or taken away from them by any perſon whatſoever.

X. That the Governor, Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Chaplains, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers, comprized in theſe Articles, ſhall be allowed and aſſiſted in providing of ſufficient Carriages at reaſonable Rates, to carry away their Bag, Baggage and Goods; and that care be taken by the future Governor of the ſaid City, for the curing of ſuch Sick or Wounded Officers and Soldiers as ſhall be left in the City; and that upon Recovery they ſhall have Paſſes to repair to their own Houſes reſpectively.

XI. That the Parliament-Forces come not into the City, until the King's Forces be marched out; except One hundred and fifty Foot, and one Troop of Horſe, with their Officers.

XII. That no Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Chaplains, (excepting thoſe who are by Name excepted by Parliament from Pardon and Compoſition) Officers, Citizens, and Soldiers, and all other perſons comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall be queſtioned or accountable for any Act paſt by them done (or by any other by their procurement) relating unto the unhappy Differences betwixt his Majeſty and Parliament; they ſubmitting themſelves to reaſonable and moderate Compoſition for their Eſtates; which the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſhall really endeavour with the Parliament, that it ſhall not exceed Two Years value of any man's Real Eſtate reſpectively; and for Perſonal, according to the ordinary Rule, not exceeding the Proportion aforeſaid: Which Compoſition being made, they ſhall have Indemnity for their Perſons, and enjoy their Eſtates and all other Immunities, without Payment of any Fifth, or Twentieth part, or any other Taxes or Impoſitions, except what ſhall be hereafter charged upon them in common with other Subjects of this Kingdom, by Authority of Parliament.

XIII. That all Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Clergy and Chaplains (excepted in the precedent Articles) ſhall have liberty to go unto any of the King's Gariſons, and to have a ſafe Conduct for themſelves and Servants, to go unto the Parliament to obtain their Compoſition for their Eſtates, and Indemnity for their perſons; which (tho it prove ineffectual) yet nevertheleſs they ſhall have Four Months time next after the date of theſe Articles, to endeavour their Peace, or to go beyond the Seas, and ſhall have Paſſes for that purpoſe.

XIV. That all Horſes, Arms, Money, and other Goods whatſoever, taken as lawful Prizes of War, before or during the Siege, now in the City, be continued in the Poſſeſſion of the preſent Poſſeſſors.

XV. That all Officers, Gentlemen, Citizens, Inhabitants, Clergymen, Chaplains, Soldiers, and all other perſons within the City, during the time of their making their Compoſition, ſhall have free liberty either to inhabit within the ſame City, or ſhall have free liberty at any time to depart with their Families, Goods and Eſtates, unto any part of this Kingdom in the Parliament's Quarters; and before Compoſition made, the Merchants and Tradeſmen to enjoy their Merchandizing and Trades; and after Compoſition made, all others (not prohibited by Ordinances of Parliament) to enjoy and exerciſe their Profeſſions, or go beyond the Seas: And they and every of them ſhall have power to diſpoſe and ſell to their own uſes, either by themſelves or others, whatſoever part of their Goods or Eſtates they ſhall not carry or convey away with them. And all Inhabitants which did inhabit within the City within Seven Months paſt, having made their Compoſitions as aforeſaid, ſhall enjoy the Benefit of this, and the Twelfth, and the Two and twentieth Articles.

XVI. That all Charters, Cuſtoms, Privileges, Franchiſes, Liberties, Lands, Eſtates, Goods and Debts of the Mayor, Aldermen, Bayliff, Commonalty, as a Corporation, and all other Corporations of the ſaid City, ſhall be enjoyed by them; and that the Ancient Government thereof remain as formerly.

XVII. That if any Perſons or Inhabitants which are compriſed within theſe Articles, ſhall break any of them, that ſuch Breach ſhall only touch and concern ſuch perſons, and they to make ſuch Satisfaction for the ſame as the Cauſe doth require.

XVIII. That all perſons comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall have a Certificate under the Hand of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or the future Governor of the City, That ſuch perſons were in the City at that time of the Surrender thereof, and are to have the benefit of theſe Articles.

XIX. That his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* give aſſurance, that Officers and Soldiers in the Parliament's Army, and all others under his Command, ſhall duly and exactly obſerve all Articles aforeſaid. And that if they, or any of them ſhall directly or indirectly violate or infringe the ſame, upon Complaint thereof, Juſtice may be done, and Reparation made.

XX. That the Inhabitants of the City ſhall be eaſed and freed from all free Quarter, or Billet of Soldiers, except in caſes of urgent neceſſity, other than for Lodging; and that to be ordered and diſpoſed by the Advice of the Mayor or his Deputy.

XXI. That no Oath, Covenant, Proteſtation, or Subſcription (relating thereunto) ſhall be impoſed upon any perſon whatſoever, comprized within theſe Articles, but only ſuch as ſhall bind all perſons aforeſaid, not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, now ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, nor wilfully do any Act prejudicial unto their Affairs, whilſt they remain in their Quarters; except the perſons aforeſaid ſhall firſt render themſelves unto the Parliament, who ſhall cauſe them to be ſecured, if they think fit.

XXII. That for the further and clearer underſtanding of the preſent Articles, it is hereby declared, that the true meaning of them is, That all perſons comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall quietly and peaceably enjoy all their Goods, Debts, and Moveables during the ſpace of Four Months next enſuing, and be free from all Oaths, Covenants, and Proteſtations, and have liberty within the time of the ſaid Four Months, in caſe they ſhall not make their Compoſition with the Parliament (and ſhall be reſolv'd to go beyond Seas) to diſpoſe of their ſaid Goods, Debts, and Moveables, allowed by the Articles, and to depart the Kingdom, if they ſhall think fit, and to have Paſſes for that purpoſe, or otherwiſe to ſtay in the Kingdom.

XXIII. That Mount *Radford*, and the Ward in St. *Thomas*'s Pariſh, with the Proviſions of War thereunto belonging, be delivered unto his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or whom he ſhall appoint to receive them, in aſſurance of the performance of the precedent Articles, to-morrow by Six of the Clock in the Afternoon, being the *7th* of *April*: And that Four ſuch Gentlemen or Officers as his Excellency ſhall approve of, ſhall be delivered at the ſame time, as Hoſtages for the Performance of the foregoing Articles on the one part, and Two Hoſtages, ſuch as Sir *John Berkley*, Knt. Governor of the City of *Exeter*, ſhall approve of, and appoint to be received, for Performance on the other part.

XXIV. Laſtly, That theſe Articles be ratified and confirmed mutually by his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* on the one part, and Sir *John Berkley*, Knt. Governor of the City, on the other part.

I do hereby ratify and confirm the Articles aboveſaid, agreed on by the Commiſſioners on my part.

April 9. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

An. 1646.

Whilſt this Treaty was in hand, *Fairfax* ſent Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, with his own Regiment, and Col. *Rich*'s, and ſome other Regiments of Horſe towards *Oxford*, to hinder Proviſions from being carried in thither. And on *Friday*, *April* 10. himſelf advanced to *Barnſtaple*, and ſummoned that Town, who not being in a capacity to make a long Defence, came to a Capitulation, which was concluded on *Sunday* the 12*th*. the Articles being in effect much the ſame as thoſe of *Exeter*: To which place *Fairfax* return'd on the 15*th*, and ſtay'd there four days, for ſetling the Affairs of that City, where he appointed Col. *Hammond* Governor. And on the 18*th* began his March towards *Oxford*, quartering that night at *Chard*, and the next night to *Dorcheſter*, and on *Monday* the 20*th* to *Salisbury*, waiting there till the 23*d* for the coming up of all his Foot, and Train of Artillery; where he received ſundry Complaints of the Violation of *Cornwal* and *Exeter* Articles, by the Committee's Troops of ſeveral Counties taking from divers their Horſes and Arms, and other Neceſſaries, which by the Articles they were to carry away with them.

Barnſtaple ſurrendred to *Fairfax*, &c. *April* 12.

Fairfax marches towards *Oxford*.

On the 24*th* of *April* part of his Army advanced to *Andover*, whither he went himſelf the next day, and on *Monday* the 27*th* came to *Newbury*.

His Majeſty being at *Oxford*, obſerving the ill poſture of his Affairs, had reſolv'd to betake himſelf to the *Scots* Army before *Newark*. Touching the Grounds and Motives of which unexpected Reſolution, his Majeſty gave this Account in a Lettter to the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, dated the 13*th* of *April*; though the ſame was not publickly known till a conſiderable time after; as ſhall be mentioned in its due place.

His Majeſty's Letter to the Marq. of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, from *Oxford*, *April* 13. 1646. touching his going to the *Scots*.

Charles R.

RIght Truſty and Entirely beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Having uſed all poſſible and honourable means, by ſending many Gracious Meſſages to the Two Houſes of Parliament; wherein we have offered them all they have heretofore deſired; and deſired from them nothing but what they themſelves (ſince theſe unhappy Wars) have offered, to procure our Perſonal Treaty with them for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: And having inſtead of a dutiful and peaceable Return to our ſaid Meſſages, received either no Anſwer at all, or ſuch as argues nothing will ſatisfy them, but the Ruin, not only of us, our Poſterity, and Friends, but even of Monarchy it ſelf: And having lately received very good Security, That We, and all that do or ſhall adhere to us, ſhall be ſafe in our Perſons, Honours, and Conſciences, in the *Scotiſh Army*; and that they ſhall really and effectually join with us, and with ſuch as will come in unto us, and join with them for our Preſervation, and ſhall employ their Armies and Forces to aſſiſt us to the procuring of an happy and well grounded Peace, for the good of us and our Kingdoms, in the Recovery of our juſt Right: We have reſolved to put our ſelves to the hazard of paſſing into the *Scots* Army, now lying before *Newark*: And if it ſhall pleaſe God that we come ſafe thither, we are reſolved to uſe our beſt Endeavour, with their Aſſiſtance, and with the Conjunction of the Forces under the Marqueſs of *Montroſs*, and ſuch of our well-affected Subjects of *England* as ſhall riſe for us, to procure, if it may be, an honourable and ſpeedy Peace with thoſe who have hitherto refuſed to give Ear to any means tending thereunto. Of which our Reſolution we held it neceſſary to give you this Advertiſement, as well to ſatisfy you, and our Council, and Loyal Subjects with you, (to whom we will that you communicate theſe our Letters); that failing in our earneſt and ſincere Endeavours by Treaty to put an end to the Miſeries of theſe Kingdoms, we eſteemed our ſelf obliged to leave no probable Expedient unattempted, to preſerve our Crown and Friends from the Uſurpation and Tyranny of thoſe whoſe Actions declare ſo manifeſtly their Deſigns to overthrow the Laws and happy eſtabliſhed Government of this Kingdom. And now we have made known to you our Reſolution, we recommend to your ſpecial Care the diſpoſing and managing of our Affairs on that ſide, as you ſhall conceive moſt for our Honour and Service; being confident the Courſe we have taken (tho with ſome hazard to our Perſon) will have a good Influence on that our Kingdom, and defer, if not altogether prevent the Rebels tranſporting of Forces from them into that Kingdom. And we deſire you to ſatisfy all our well-affected Subjects on that ſide, of our Princely Care of them, whereof they ſhall receive the effect, as ſoon as God ſhall enable us. We deſire you to uſe ſome means to let us and our Council at *Oxon* hear frequently from you, and of your Actions and Condition there: And ſo God proſper your Loyal Endeavours. *Given at our Court at* Oxon *the* 13th *of* April, 1646.

By his Majeſty's Command,

Edw. Nicholas.

King leaves *Oxford, April* 27. 1646.

Purſuant to the aforeſaid Reſolution of leaving *Oxford*, his Majeſty on *Monday, April* 27. (the ſame day *Fairfax* came to *Newbury*) about Midnight, did in Diſguiſe go out of that City, in Company only of Dr. *Hudſon* a Divine, and Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and rode as Servant to the latter, with a Cloak-bag behind him: And the more to conceal which way he intended to take, 'twas ſaid there was Order given, That Three Perſons ſhould about the ſame Hour go out of each of the other Gates of the City. Concerning the Courſe of this his Majeſty's Journey, Dr. *Hudſon* being afterwards taken, upon his Examination declared to this Effect: That they came to *Henley*, *Brentford*, and *Harrow on the Hill*, where he ſtay'd ſome time: From thence he went towards St. *Albans*, and was upon the Road overtaken by a Drunken Man well horſed, and riding violently; which put the King and the Two Gentlemen with him into ſome Apprehenſions that they were diſcovered and purſued: But that Fear being ſoon over, they turned paſt St. *Albans* out of the common Road; and the moſt remarkable place they ſtay'd at next, was *Harborough* in *Leiceſterſhire*, where they expected Monſieur *Montril* the *French* Agent, or ſome Horſe from him, to meet them, and conduct his Majeſty to the *Scots* Army, as it ſeems the ſaid Agent had before promiſed to Dr. *Hudſon*; who failing therein, his Majeſty went to *Stamford*, where he lay one Night, and from thence paſſed to *Downham* in *Norfolk*, where he lay from *Thurſday, April* 30. to *Monday, May* 4. And in the mean time ſent Dr. *Hudſon* to the *French* Agent, to know the reaſon why he did not meet at *Harborough*, and to adviſe with him what was now to be done. Here his Majeſty going to be Trimm'd, the Barber found much fault with the unevenneſs of his Hair (which had been cut, to prevent his being known) and told him, the Barber that laſt Trimm'd him, was much to blame for it. Upon Dr. *Hudſon*'s return, his Majeſty repaired to the *French* Agent, who lay at *Southam*, and thence ſent to General *Leven*, and was conducted by a Troop of Horſe to the Lieutenant-General *David Leſley*'s Quarters at *Kellam*, on *Tueſday, May* 5. and notice thereof was given by the *Scots* to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding with their Army.

The King's Journey.

King comes to the *Scots* Army, *May* 5.

In the mean time the Deſign was kept ſo ſecret, that thoſe at *Oxford*, tho they ſoon knew of his Majeſty's being gone, yet could not gueſs whither he intended his Courſe; but it was generally reported that he was gone for *London*; of which the Two Houſes having notice from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, (who had now drawn up his Army before *Oxford*) they on *Monday, May* 4. cauſed an Order to be publiſhed by Beat of Drum and Sound of Trumpet, throughout *London* and *Weſtminſter*, to this effect: *Ordered, That it be, and it is hereby declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That what Perſon ſoever ſhall harbour and conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing of the King's Perſon, and ſhall not reveal it immediately to the Speakers of both Houſes, ſhall be proceeded againſt as a Traytor to the Commonwealth, forfeit his whole Eſtate, and dye without mercy.*

King reported to be come to *London*.

Order for diſcovering the King, *May* 4.

And on this occaſion, whereas there had been appointed a General Training of the City Forces, to be held in *Hide-Park, May* 5. the ſame was put off by Order of the Houſes to another day. And alſo they paſſed the following Ordinance:

Order for Papiſts and Cavaliers to depart 20 Miles from *London*, *May* 5.

WHereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, by an Ordinance of the 31*ſt* of *March* laſt, for the Reaſons therein mentioned, have ordered, That all Papiſts whatſoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and other Perſons that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, not being under Reſtraint, ſhould before the end of the 6*th* day of *April* laſt paſt, depart out of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication; the ſaid Order to continue for the ſpace of one Month after the ſaid

An. 1646.

6th day of *April*, under divers Penalties, Limitations, and Proviſoes in the ſaid Ordinance mentioned, whereunto relation being had, doth and may appear. And whereas the Lords and Commons do take notice, That divers Perſons, in obedience to the ſaid Ordinance, have departed the ſaid Cities and Lines of Communication, and yet do remain in the Towns and Villages near adjoining, who upon all Attempts that might be made to the diſturbance of the Peace of the ſaid Cities, can ſoon draw themſelves together for Action, and put themſelves into a condition to act any miſchievous Deſign that may be againſt the ſaid Cities: The ſaid Lords and Commons, for the Safety of the Parliament, and Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, do conceive it moſt neceſſary, that further Care and Proviſion ſhould be had, to prevent the great Inconveniences that may ariſe by the continuance of the ſaid Perſons in the ſaid Places, or their preſent Reſort to the ſaid Cities, do ordain and declare, That the ſaid Ordinance, and all and every Clauſe, Article, and Proviſo thereof, ſhall continue and be in force to all Intents and Purpoſes, under the Penalties therein mentioned, againſt all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons, for the ſpace of one Month more, from the End and Expiration of the aforeſaid Month, as if the ſaid Ordinance had been made to have continued for Two Months from the ſaid *6th* day of *April*. And it is further ordained, That all perſons that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, and all Papiſts whatſoever which went out of the Lines of Communication, in obedience to the ſaid Ordinance, and all other ſuch perſons as aforeſaid, as have ſince come from the Enemies Quarters to or near the ſaid Cities, ſhall by the *12th* day of this inſtant *May* depart and remove themſelves Twenty Miles at the leaſt, diſtant from the ſaid Cities and Lines of Communication, under the Penalties mentioned in the ſaid recited Ordinance: And of the places whither they intend to reſort, ſhall give or ſend particular notice under their hands in writing, unto the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, mentioned in the ſaid recited Ordinance, before the ſaid *12th* day of *May*.

The Two Houſes on the *6th* of *May* received Intelligence of the King's being in the *Scots* Army, by Letters from Col. *Poyntz*, and from their Commiſſioners before *Newark:* And after a long Debate the Commons paſſed theſe ſeveral Votes:

Votes touching the diſpoſal of the King, *May 6.*

That the Commiſſioners and General of the *Scots* Army be deſired, That his Majeſty's Perſon be diſpoſed of as both Houſes ſhall deſire and direct.

That his Majeſty be thence diſpoſed of, and ſent to *Warwick*-Caſtle.

That Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and the reſt of thoſe that came with the King into the *Scots* Quarters, ſhould be ſent for as Delinquents by the Serjeant at Arms attending the ſaid Houſe, or his Deputy. And that the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of *England*, reſiding before *Newark*, ſhould acquaint the *Scots* General with theſe Votes; and alſo make a Narrative of the manner of the King's coming into the *Scots* Army, and preſent it to the Houſe.

Forces order'd into *Holy-Iſland*, *May 7.*

The Houſe of Commons being informed, That *Holy-Iſland* in *Northumberland* was in great danger, and lay open to an Enemy, if ſpeedily ſome Forces were not ſent thereunto, ordered a Letter to the Committee of that County, to require them forthwith to ſend ſome Forces to maintain the ſaid Iſland, it being of ſuch great Conſequence to the *Northern* parts of this Kingdom.

A Letter from the *Scots* General and Committee of Eſtates, to the Committee of both Kingdoms, touching the King's coming into their Army, dated *May 6.*

Right Honourable,

THE earneſt deſire which we have to keep a right underſtanding between the Two Kingdoms, moves us to acquaint you with that ſtrange Providence wherewith we are now ſurprized, together with our Carriage and Deſires thereupon. The King came into our Army yeſterday in ſo private a way, that after we had made Search for him, upon the Surmiſes of ſome Perſons who pretended to know his Face, yet we could not find him out in ſundry Houſes. And we believe your Lordſhips will think it was matter of much Aſtoniſhment to us, ſeeing we did not expect he would have come in any Place under our Power. We conceived it not fit to enquire into the Cauſes that perſuaded him to come hither, but to endeavour that his being here might be improved to the beſt advantage, for promoting the Work of Uniformity,

for

22 *Caroli.*

for ſetling of Religion and Righteouſneſs, and attaining of Peace, according to the League and Covenant, and Treaty, by the Advice of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Commiſſioners authorized for that effect. Truſting to our Integrity, we do perſuade our ſelves, that none will ſo far miſconſtrue us, as that we intended to make uſe of this ſeeming advantage, for promoting any other Ends than are expreſs'd in the Covenant, and have been hitherto purſued by us with no leſs Conſcience than Care. And yet for further ſatisfaction, we do ingenuouſly declare, That there hath been no Treaty nor Capitulation betwixt his Majeſty and us, nor any in our Names; and that we leave the ways and means of Peace unto the Power and Wiſdom of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms. And ſo far as concerns us, as we have a Witneſs in Heaven, we are confident to make it appear to the World, That there is nothing more in our deſires, than in all our Reſolutions and Proceedings to adhere to the Covenant and Treaty. Our graveſt Thoughts ſhall be taken up jn ſtudying, and our utmoſt Abilities employed in acting thoſe things that may beſt advance the Publick Good, and common Happineſs of both Kingdoms; wherein by the help of the moſt High we ſhall labour to uſe ſo much Tenderneſs and Care, that we hope it ſhall ſoon appear that our Actions have been the Iſſue and Reſult of honeſt and ſingle Intentions. And further, we cannot (in a matter of ſo deep Conſequence and common Intereſt) but ſeek your Lordſhips Advice; for which effect we have alſo written to the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, with intentions to move by your joint Councils and Reſolutions; that we at laſt, after a Seed-time of many Afflictions, may reap the ſweet Fruits of Truth and Peace. And in this Confidence we remain,

Southwell, May 6. 1646. *Your Lordſhips Humble Servants,*

Leven, *Dumferming*, *Lothian*,
Belcarris, S. D. *Hume*, Sir *Th. Carre*,
R. of *Freeland*, W. *Glendowyn*, *John Johnſton.*

Immediately upon the King's coming to the *Scots*, General *Leven* had ſome Treaty with his Majeſty about the Surrender of *Newark*, deſiring him to give Order to the Lord *Bellaſis*, Governor thereof, to ſurrender; and his Majeſty offered to ſurrender it to them; but General *Leven* anſwered, That to remove all Jealouſies, it muſt be yielded to the Parliament of *England*: Whereupon his Majeſty was prevailed with, to ſend Order to the Governor to that purpoſe: Which was by Commiſſioners appointed by each ſide, agreed on the following Articles.

Articles for the Surrender of *Newark*, *May* 6. 1646.

Articles agreed and concluded the 6th *of* May, 1646. *between the Commiſſioners hereunder named, authorized by the Committee of the Parliament of both Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *on the one part: And the Commiſſioners hereunder named by the Governor of* Newark, *Lieutenant-General to his Majeſty of the Counties of* Nottingham, Lincoln, *and* Rutland, *and Governor of the Town and Caſtle of* Newark, *of the other party: Touching the yielding and ſurrendring of that Gariſon, and the Caſtle, Forts, and Sconces thoreunto belonging, to the Committee of both Kingdoms, for the uſe of the Parliament of* England.

1. THat the Town and Gariſon of *Newark*, with the Caſtle, Forts, Sconces, Ordnance, Mortar-pieces, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſions, and Neceſſaries of War (not herein after excepted) be ſurrendred on *Saturday* next at Ten of the Clock, into the hands of the Committee of both Kingdoms, or whom they ſhall appoint, for the uſe of the Parliament of *England*, without embezling any of them.

2. That the Governor of the ſaid Gariſon ſhall march away with his Servants, Horſes, Arms, and proper Goods, to any Gariſon he ſhall name, not beſieged or block'd up, or to his own Houſe, there to remain unmoleſted, ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament. And alſo that the ſaid Governor ſhall have liberty, upon deſire, any time within Three Months to paſs beyond Seas, and to have Paſſes granted for himſelf and Servants accordingly.

3. That all Officers in Commiſſion, or that have been formerly in Commiſſion, ſhall march away with their Horſes, Arms, and their proper Goods;

the

An. 1646.

the Common Soldiers of Horſe and Foot, with their Money, Cloaths, and Swords, to any Gariſon not beſieged or block'd up, or to their own Houſes, as they ſhall make choice of. And thoſe that have not Money, to have Free Quarter in their March, and not to march above Ten Miles in one day, unleſs they pleaſe; and to have a Convoy and Carriages provided for the carrying away their Goods; Hoſtages being given for the Return of the Convoy and Carriages: And ſuch Goods as cannot be removed, the Owners ſhall have Three Months liberty to diſpoſe of them.

4. That all ſuch Officers and Gentlemen now in the Gariſon, who ſhall deſire to depart this Kingdom, ſhall, upon ſignification thereof to the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms any time in Three Months, have Paſſes for that purpoſe for themſelves and Servants; engaging themſelves during their ſtay, to do no Diſſervice to the Parliament.

5. That all ſuch Officers and Soldiers as by reaſon of Sickneſs, Wounds, or otherwiſe, are not able to march out at the ſame time appointed, ſhall have liberty to ſtay in the Town, or ſome other convenient place, till they be recovered; and ſuch as are not able to provide Maintenance for themſelves, ſhall have Care taken of them.

6. That all Noblemen and Gentlemen in the ſaid Gariſon ſhall have liberty to march forth with their Horſes and Arms, and their known Menial Servants, and Swords, to their own Houſes, there to remain unmoleſted, ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament; and to have liberty to carry away their own proper Goods, then or at any time within Three Months; or to have Paſſes for themſelves and Servants to go beyond Sea within Three Months; and in the mean time to engage themſelves to do nothing to the Diſſervice of the Parliament.

7. That all Clergymen in the Gariſon ſhall have liberty with their Horſes, Servants, and their own proper Goods, to march to any Gariſon unblock'd up, or nor beſieg'd, or to their own Houſes, there to remain unmoleſted, ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament.

8. That the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of the ſaid Gariſon ſhall not be moleſted in their Perſons, Privileges, Goods or Eſtates, (ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament) and to enjoy the ſame Liberty, and to have the ſame Protection as all other Towns have, which are in the Power of the Parliament.

9. That the Ladies, Gentlewomen, Wives, Widows, Children and Servants, belonging to any of the Perſons mentioned in the former Articles, or any other, ſhall have liberty to march forth of the ſaid Gariſon, with their Coaches, Horſes, and proper Goods, as in the 6th Article: And if any of them, by reaſon of Sickneſs, or any other juſt reaſon, cannot march away, then they ſhall have liberty to ſtay there till their Recovery, and then to depart unmoleſted.

10. That all Priſoners now in the ſaid Gariſon, Caſtle, or Forts, or any other Priſoners of War taken by either Party ſince the Siege began, ſhall forthwith upon ſigning theſe Articles be ſet at liberty, unleſs they be detained for Criminal Offences charged upon them, not as Soldiers.

11. That all Perſons compriſed within theſe Articles, grounded upon the Summons of the 27*th* of *April*, which began this preſent Treaty, be recommended to compound with the Parliament for their Eſtates, as coming in before the 1*ſt* of *May*; ſo as they do effectually proſecute their Compoſitions within Two Months next enſuing the Date hereof.

12. If any of the Perſons above-mentioned ſhall violate any of theſe Articles, or any part of them, they ſhall loſe the benefit of all the ſaid Articles.

13. That for the Performance of theſe Articles, Hoſtages may be mutually given, and a Ceſſation of Arms continued by both ſides, till the time of Surrender, according to the Articles; and that Guards and Convoys be appointed to protect the Gentry and Soldiers, in their March, from Violence.

Sign'd by us the Commiſſioners of the Lord Bellaſis,

Thomas Ingram, Gilby,
Bryan Palmes, Darſie,
Jarvis Nevil, Atkins,
Robert Sutton, Standiſh,
Simon Fanſhaw, Tho. Briſtow Clerk.
Eyre,

Sign'd by us Authorized by the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms,

Alex. Popham, Twiſleton,
Franc. Thornhaugh, John Archer,
John Hutchinſon, Walter Scot,
Henry Gray, Gilbert Carre,
Rich. Thornton, Arch. Douglaſs.

The

22 *Caroli.*

Newark ſurrendred *May* 8.

The Sickneſs being very hot in the Town, occaſioned the Surrender thereof a day ſooner than was agreed upon; ſo that it was yielded up on *Friday* the 8*th* of *May*, the Officers and Soldiers marching to their own reſpective Homes, there being ſcarce any Gariſon of the King's unbeſieg'd, to which they might reſort. There were found in the Town,

One very great Piece of Ordnance, commonly called *Sweetlips*, and 11 other great Pieces of Ordnance, 2 Mortar-pieces, divers Drakes, and ſmall Pieces. Four Thouſand Arms, 40 Barrels of Gunpowder, great ſtore of Bullets, Match, and other Ammunition.

The *Scots* march *Northwards*, and carry the King with them.

The next day after the Articles of *Newark* were ſign'd, the *Scots* Army took their March *Northwards*, his Majeſty being with Lieutenant-General *Leſly* in the Van of them; and on *Wedneſday*, *May* 13. came into *Newcaſtle*; a Lane of Muſquets and Pikes being, by Order from Sir *James Lunſdale* the Governor, made from *Gateſhead* (the place where his Majeſty entred the Town) all along the Streets to the General's Quarters, where his Majeſty took up his Reſidence.

Col. *Poynz* with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons followed after into *Yorkſhire*.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners, ſoon after their riſing from *Newark*, ſent to the Parliament's Commiſſioners, to deſire a Meeting with them on *Monday* the 11*th* of *May*, to give them an Account of their ſo ſudden departure, and their Reaſons for not delivering up Mr. *Aſhburnham* according to the Order of Parliament But before that day, Mr. *Aſhburnham* made his Eſcape, and ſo the *Scots* Commiſſioners did not meet at the ſaid place appointed: And Dr. *Hudſon* endeavouring likewiſe to eſcape, was for the preſent ſecured in *Newcaſtle*. And touching that buſineſs, the Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* Army ſent afterwards to the Two Houſes the following Paper, by their Commiſſioners in *London*.

The *Scots* Paper of their Reaſons for not delivering up Col. *Aſhburnham* and Dr. *Hudſon*, *May* 25.

THE Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* Army having received a Vote of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, incloſed in a Letter from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, demanding the Perſons of Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, and all others that came with the King into the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, to be delivered up; did ſeriouſly take into deliberation how they might return a Satisfactory Anſwer to the Deſire of the Houſe of Commons; wherein they found themſelves preſſed with no ſmall Difficulties, ariſing from the Conſideration of the Vote which did require Mr. *John Aſhburnham* and others to be delivered up, upon this Narrative and Reaſon, That they came into the *Scotiſh* Army before *Newark* with his Majeſty; there being no other Cauſe of Delinquency made known unto the Committee of Eſtates, and no more being expreſſed concerning Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, than other Perſons who were Guides to his Majeſty in his Way thither: It did appear unto them, that they were no more obliged to deliver up Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, his Majeſty's ordinary Servant, and others, only for their attending the King to the *Scotiſh* Army, than the Parliament of *England* ſhould have been obliged in the like Caſe to deliver up any Subject of *Scotland* for attending his Majeſty, if he had gone into Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army, or come to *London*. And it did very much weigh with their Lordſhips, That the delivering up of theſe Perſons merely for their coming with his Majeſty into the *Scotiſh* Army, would import, that they did acknowlege it to be unlawful for themſelves to receive his Majeſty, coming unexpectedly, without any Invitation, into their Army, ſith he could not come without one Servant or other to attend him.

But if Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, or any other that came with his Majeſty, had been declared by the Parliament to be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindring the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Factions or Parties amongſt the People, contrary to the Solemn League and Covenant, then it was their Reſolution, and they were ready therein to give Satisfaction to the Honourable Houſes.

Upon theſe and other Grounds they did deſire to confer with the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, to the end they might either give or receive Satisfaction; and accordingly wrote unto them for this purpoſe, leaving unto them to appoint the place of Meeting. It was alſo conſidered what ſhould be done in the Interim, till upon Conference and mutual Conſultation with the Commiſſioners of Parliament, the matter ſhould be determined. And tho for the coming of theſe Perſons with the King to the *Scots* Army (no other Cauſe of Offence being known, or Crime objected againſt them) the Committee of Eſtates could not in Honour and Juſtice, nor without Reflection upon themſelves for receiving his Majeſty, put a Reſtraint upon them; yet leſt the buſineſs ſhould be divulged, and upon apprehenſion of the Iſſue thereof any of them ſhould make an Eſcape, the Committee thought fit, and did accordingly enjoin Secreſy in the whole matter.

While they were expecting an Anſwer from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, they received Advertiſement, That 5000 Horſe and Dragoons were upon their March *Northwards* towards them, no Enemy being in thoſe Parts; and that Two Meſſengers ſent from us to them were intercepted and ſearched. Whereupon they judged it neceſſary, and did write to the Commiſſioners of Parliament to delay the intended Meeting till the Army ſhould come to a more convenient place, being unwilling that the Forces of the Two Kingdoms ſhould engage upon a Miſtake: And ſo ſoon as they came to *Burrowbriggs*, they renewed their deſires to the Commiſſioners of Parliament for a Conference about this buſineſs, to which the Commiſſioners by reaſon of their other occaſions did not agree.

In all which the Committee of Eſtates conceive that they have uſed their beſt Endeavours to give Satisfaction to the deſire of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, eſpecially ſeeing upon the very firſt notice they had of Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Mr. *Hudſon* their Endeavour to eſcape, they ſent forth on all hands Orders to apprehend them; and ſuch diligence was uſed, as Mr. *Hudſon* was apprehended, and is now in *Newcaſtle*, in the Cuſtody of the Deputy-Mayor: And as a Worthy and Noble Lord, the Lord *Balcarras*, lately come hither, hath by Order of the Committee made known unto us, his Lordſhip and all the reſt of that Honourable Committee can declare upon their Honour, That directly nor indirectly they were no ways acceſſary to Mr. *Aſhburnham's* Eſcape, nor had any knowledge thereof, whatſoever may be ſuggeſted to the contrary. All which being conſidered, together with the Letters and Papers to be preſented this day to the Houſe, from the Committee of both Kingdoms, we are confident that Honourable Houſe will reſt ſatisfied with their Carriage in this particular, and with their other Proceedings.

May 25. 1646.

Soon after this, the King's Letter of the 13*th* of *April* before-recited, to the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, was by the Marqueſs communicated to Major-General *Monroe*, the *Scots* Commander in Chief, by a Letter in theſe words:

The Marq. of *Ormond's* Letter to *Monroe*, *May* 21.

SIR,

HAving this Morning received a Diſpatch from his Majeſty, and Command to impart it not only to his Council, but to all his Loyal Subjects; I am confident you have ſo good a Title to a Knowledge thereof, that I have held it my part inſtantly to diſpatch it unto you by an Expreſs: And ſo, Sir, wiſhing you all Happineſs, I reſt, *Your Aſſured Humble Servant,*

Dublin-Caſtle, May 21. 1646. Ormond.

Monroe communicated the ſame to the Commiſſioners of Parliament in *Ulſter*, who ſent Copies of the ſaid Letter, as printed at *Dublin*, over to the Two Houſes by Sir *Robert King*, one of the ſaid Commiſſioners; and the ſame was read in the Houſe of Commons on *Saturday*, *June* 6. whereupon on the *Monday* following, the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, reſiding at *Weſtminſter*, delivered in the following Letter or Declaration to the Houſe of Peers.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners Declaration, *June* 8. 1646. touching the King's Letter of the 13*th* of *April*, to the Marq. of *Ormond*.

For the Right Honourable the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro Tempore.

Right Honourable,

THis incloſed Paper having very lately come to our hands, which altho it hath not ſo much as colour enough to deceive, yet nevertheleſs as General-Major *Monroe*, in teſtimony of his Integrity, did communicate the thing

22 *Caroli.*

to the Commiſſioners of Parliament in *Ulſter*; ſo we, for preventing miſtakes (many Copies of the ſame thing being ſpread among the people) have thought good to communicate the ſame to the Honourable Houſes, with our ſenſe upon it, that by their wiſdom and reciprocal care, a right underſtanding in all things may ſtill be preſerved between the Kingdoms. Whether any ſuch Letter was ſigned by the King at *Oxford*, or whether it was invented of purpoſe to ſupport a declining Party, we do not know: What may concern the King in it, we leave to himſelf, who as he hath ſince the date of that Paper expreſſed contrary Intentions and Reſolutions in his Meſſages to both Kingdoms, ſo he can beſt tell what he wrote at that time; we are only to ſpeak to the matter of the Paper, which cometh from the hand of Secretary *Nicholas*; unto whoſe Informations, what Credit ought to be given, the Houſes very well know. It doth conſiſt in our perfect knowledge (and we declare it with as much confidence as ever we did or can do any thing), That the matter of the Paper, ſo far as concerneth any Aſſurance or Capitulation for joining of Forces, or for combining againſt the Houſes of Parliament, or any other private or publick Agreement whatſoever, between the King upon the one part, and the Kingdom of *Scotland*, their Army, or any in their Name, and having Power from them, upon the other part, is a moſt damnable Untruth. We ſhall not need to expreſs how improbable it is, if there had been any ſuch Agreement, that the King about the ſame time ſhould have ſent a Meſſage to both Houſes, offering to come to *London*, and to follow their Advice in all things, without offering any Satisfaction to the Kingdom of *Scotland*: And that before he received the Anſwer of the Houſes, he ſhould write ſuch a Letter to *Ireland*, and give Order to make it known, not only to his Privy-Council, but to his other Subjects of that Kingdom. Nor will we inſiſt how improbable it is, that the King ſhould make this known to the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, and neglect to acquaint the late Earl of *Montroſs*, who had been much more concerned, and who would, no doubt, if he had known any ſuch thing, have communicate the ſame to General-Major *Midleton*, and prevented the defeating of himſelf, his Aſſociates and Forces, about the middle of *May*, after the King was with the *Scottiſh* Army. Nor how unlikely it is, that he who is for the time Commander in Chief for the *Scottiſh* Forces in *Ireland*, ſhould be for the ſpace of ſeven or eight Weeks totally ignorant of any ſuch Agreement; or if he had known any ſuch thing, that he would have communicated it to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament, and immediately marched himſelf to the Fields againſt the Enemy. Nor ſhall we need to call to mind the Expreſſions in the Lord *Digby*'s intercepted Letters, which gave our Nation the Character of ſuch as could not be gained to that ſide, no, not after all Applications uſed. There are other more ſure and more publick Teſtimonies, ſince the date of that lying Paper, which makes the Falſhood of it more than palpable, as if Divine Providence had purpoſely ordered all the late Actions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and of their Forces, both before and ſince the Third of *April*, to be ſo many real Confutations of that groundleſs Invention: We mean, ſeveral late Fights with the Rebels under the late Earl of *Montroſs*, and *Allaſter Mac Donald*; the delivery of *Newark*, the reſtraining and debarring of Delinquents and Malignants from the King's Perſon, and from our Army, the late publick Declarations of the Church and State of *Scotland* in the beginning of *April*, as likewiſe of the General and Committee with the Army, agreed upon about the end of *April*, and publiſhed the 15*th* of *May* in *Scotland*, againſt a Band of the Earl of *Seaforth* and his Aſſociates; as for other reaſons, ſo eſpecially for this, that the ſaid Band did tend to the weakning of the Confidence and Union between the Two Kingdoms, firmly joined and mutually engaged for aſſiſtance to each other in this Cauſe, as may appear more fully by the Declaration herewith preſented. Nor can we paſs the Paper delivered to the King by the Committee of Eſtates upon the 15*th* of *May* laſt, That if his Majeſty ſhould delay to go about the readieſt ways and means to ſatisfy both his Kingdoms, they would be neceſſitated for their own Exoneration to acquaint the Committee of both Kingdoms at *London*, that a courſe might be taken by joint Advice of both Kingdoms, for attaining the juſt Ends expreſſed in the Solemn League and Covenant. We ſhall ſay no more of this particular, God hath his own time to make manifeſt who have dealt ſincerely, and who falſly; and as our Nation did refuſe to join with the Enemy's Forces when they were ſtrongeſt, and did join with our Brethren of *England* in their weakeſt and moſt neceſſitous Condition; ſo we ſhall never look for a Bleſſing from God upon either Nation, longer than they continue faithful to God and to each other, according to the Covenant and Treaty. And we do confidently expect from the Wiſdom and Juſtice of the Honourable Houſes, that this and ſuch like Papers ſhall find no more Credit here, than Papers and Declarations againſt themſelves did formerly find in *Scotland*; and that Declarations and Publick Papers from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or their Committees or Commiſſioners, ſhall have ſuch Acceptation with both Houſes, as they deſire Declarations from themſelves, or Papers from any in their Name, may have with their Brethren of *Scotland.* Nor do we doubt but God will diſſipate all theſe Clouds of Calumnies and Miſunderſtandings endeavoured thereby, and will give ſuch a frame of Spirit to both Nations, as may continue them in a Brotherly Accord, and mutual Confidence for the good both of this, and of the ſucceeding Generations, which hath been, is, and ſhall be moſt earneſtly wiſhed and faithfully endeavoured by

Your very Affectionate Friends, and Humble Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe the 8*th*
of *June*, 1646.

Lauderdale,
Johnſton,
Charles Erskine,
Hen. Kennedy,
Robert Barclay.

We have ſent your Lordſhips here incloſed an Order of the Committee of Eſtates at the Army, which will evidence their Care to remove out of that Army, all ſuch againſt whom any juſt Complaints have been made by the Country.

But before this, his Majeſty ſent the following Meſſages.

His Majeſty's Meſſage to the Two Houſes, after his coming to the *Scots* Army, *May* 18

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty having underſtood from both his Houſes of Parliament, That it was not ſafe for him to come to *London* (whither he had purpoſed to repair, if ſo he might, by their Advice, to do whatſoever may be beſt for the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms) until he ſhall firſt give his Conſent to ſuch Propoſitions as were to be preſented to him from them; and being certainly informed, that the Armies were marching ſo faſt up to *Oxford*, as made that no fit Place for Treating, did reſolve to withdraw himſelf hither, only to ſecure his own Perſon, and with no intention to continue this War any longer, or to make any Diviſion between his Two Kingdoms; but to give ſuch Contentment to both, as by the Bleſſing of God he might ſee a happy and well-grounded Peace, thereby to bring Proſperity to theſe Kingdoms, anſwerable to the beſt Times of his Progenitors.

And ſince the ſetling of Religion ought to be the chiefeſt Care of all Counſels, his Majeſty moſt earneſtly and heartily recommends to his Two Houſes of Parliament, all the ways and means poſſible for ſpeedy finiſhing this pious and neceſſary Work; and particularly that they take the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

Likewiſe concerning the Militia of *England*, for ſecuring his People againſt all Pretenſions of Danger, his Majeſty is pleaſed to have it ſetled as was offered at the Treaty at *Uxbridge*; all the Perſons being to be named for that Truſt by the Two Houſes of the Parliament of *England* for the ſpace of Seven Years; and after the Expiration of that Term, That it be regulated as ſhall be agreed upon by his Majeſty and his Two Houſes of Parliament.

And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Concerning the Wars in *Ireland*, his Majeſty will do whatſoever is poſſible for him, to give full Satisfaction therein.

And if theſe be not ſatisfactory, his Majeſty then deſires that all ſuch of the Propoſitions as are already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be ſpeedily ſent unto him; his Majeſty being reſolved to comply with his Parliament in every thing that ſhall be for the Happineſs of his Subjects, and for the removing of all unhappy Differences, which have produced ſo many ſad Effects.

His Majeſty having made theſe Offers, he will neither queſtion the thankful Acceptation of them; nor doth he doubt but that his Two Kingdoms will be careful to maintain him in his Honour, and in his juſt and lawful Rights; which is the only way to make a happy Compoſure of theſe unnatural Diviſions: And likewiſe will think upon a ſolid way of conſerving the Peace between the Two Kingdoms for time to come; and will take a ſpeedy courſe for eaſing and quieting his afflicted People, by ſatisfying the Publick Debts, by diſbanding of all Armies, and whatſoever ſhall be judged conducible to that end; that ſo all Hindrances being removed, he may retuan to his Parliament with mutual Comfort.

Southwell, May 18. 1646.

Poſtſcript.

His Majeſty being deſirous to ſhun the further Effuſion of Blood, and to evidence his real Intentions to Peace, is willing that his Forces in and about *Oxford* be diſbanded, and the Fortifications of the City diſmantled, they receiving Honourable Conditions; which being granted to the Town and Forces there, his Majeſty will give the like Order to the reſt of the Gariſons.

The King's Letter to the City of *London* from *Newcaſtle, May* 19.

Charles R.

RIght Truſty and Well-beloved, we greet you well. Having expreſſed our Reſolution to the Two Houſes of our Parliament of *Scotland*, to give all juſt Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms, we have now likewiſe thought fit to aſſure the Two Chief Cities of both our Kingdoms, That nothing is more grievous to us than the Trouble and Diſtractions of our People; and that nothing on Earth is more deſired by us, than that in Religion and Peace, with all the comfortable Fruits of both, they may henceforth live under us in all Godlineſs and Honeſty. And this Profeſſion we make for no other end, but that you may know immediately from our ſelves our Integrity and full Reſolution to comply with our Parliaments in every thing for ſetling Truth and Peace, and our deſire to have all things ſpeedily concluded, which ſhall be found requiſite for that end: That our Return to that our Ancient City may be to the ſatisfaction of our Parliament, the good liking of you and all our good People, and to our own greater Joy and Comfort. We bid you heartily farewell.

From Newcaſtle, *the 19th of* May, 1646.

To our Right Truſty and Well-beloved, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of our City of London.

The King's Meſſage to both Houſes from *Newcaſtle, June* 10. 1646.

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty looking with Grief of Heart upon the ſad Sufferings of his People in his Three Kingdoms for ſome Years paſt, and being afflicted with their Diſtreſſes, and unquiet Condition, through the Diſtractions about Religion, the keeping of Forces on foot in the Field and Gariſons, the not ſatisfying of Publick Debts, and the fears of the further Effuſion of Blood by the continuance of an unnatural War in any of theſe Kingdoms, or by rending and dividing theſe Kingdoms, ſo happily united; and having ſent a gracious Meſſage unto both Houſes of Parliament, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, expreſſing the neceſſary Cauſes of his coming from *Oxford* unto the *Scotiſh* Army (without any intention to make a Diviſion) where he is in freedom and right capacity to ſettle a true Peace, and containing ſuch Offers as he conceived would have been accepted, with a general Clauſe of complying with their Deſires: And being impatient of Delays, and not acquainted with the Particulars which may give Contentment to them, his Majeſty doth earneſtly deſire, that the Propoſitions of Peace ſo often promiſed, and ſo much expected, may be ſpeedily ſent unto him; that upon Conſideration of them, he may apply himſelf to give ſuch Satisfaction as may be the foundation of a firm Peace. And for the better and more ſpeedy attaining thereunto, his Majeſty doth further propound, That he may come to *London* with Safety, Freedom, and Honour, where he reſolves to comply with his Houſes of Parliament in every thing which may be moſt for the Good of his Subjects, and perfect what remains for ſetling both Kingdoms and People in an happy Condition; being likewiſe moſt confident, that they, according to

An. 1646.

their reiterated Declarations, and ſolemn Proteſtations, will be zealous in the Maintenance of his Honour, and juſt and lawful Rights. And as his Majeſty deſires the Houſes of Parliament to disburthen the Kingdom of all Forces and Gariſons in their power, except ſuch as before theſe unhappy Times have been maintained for the neceſſary Defence and Safety of this Kingdom; ſo he is willing forthwith to disband all his Forces and Gariſons within the ſame, as the incloſed Order herewith ſent will evidence. And if upon theſe Offers his Majeſty ſhall have ſuch Satisfaction, as he may be confident a firm Peace ſhall enſue thereon, his Majeſty will then give Order for his Son the Prince his preſent Return.

Newcaſtle, the 10*th* of *June*, 1646.

His Majeſty's Warrant to Sir *Tho. Glenham*, &c. to ſurrender their Gariſons, *June* 10. 1646.

To our Truſty and Well-beloved, Sir Tho. Glenham, *Sir* Tho. Tildeſley, *Col.* H. Waſhington, *Col.* Tho. Blagge, *Governors of our Cities and Towns of* Oxford, Litchfield, Worceſter, *and* Wallingford, *and all other Commanders of any Towns, Caſtles, and Forts, in our Kingdom of* England.

Charles R.

HAving reſolved to comply with the Deſires of our Parliament in every thing which may be for the good of our Subjects, and leave no means uneſſay'd for removing all Differences amongſt us: Therefore we have thought fit, the more to evidence the reality of our Intentions of ſetling an happy and firm Peace, to require you, upon Honourable Terms, to quit thoſe Towns, Caſtles, and Forts intruſted to you by us, and to disband all the Forces under your ſeveral Commands.

Newcaſtle, the 10*th* of *June*, 1646.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Surrender of Oxford, Worceſter, Wallingford-*Caſtle*, Raglan, *and* Pendennis-*Caſtle*.

WHilſt the *Scots* are at eaſe, quartering on the *Northern* Counties (whence lamentable Complaints daily arrived of the Grievances the poor Inhabitants ſuffered by them) and whilſt his Majeſty is under their Power reſiding at *Newcaſtle*, let us look back to the Proceedings of *Fairfax* and his Army in other Parts of the Kingdom.

Fairfax before *Oxford*, *May* 1. 1646.

On the Firſt of *May*, 1646. being that day Twelvemonth that the new-model'd Army firſt took the Field, General *Fairfax* came the ſecond time before *Oxford*, wherein were Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, and many of the Prime Nobility and Gentry of *England*. The Foot were drawn to a Rendezvouz between *Abington* and *Garſington*, where Major-General *Skippon*, who had lain ill of his Wounds ever ſince the Battel at *Naſeby*, being now well recovered, came to the Army, and was received with great Acclamations of the Soldiers.

The next day was a General Rendezvouz, both Horſe and Foot, and thence the Forces were diſtributed to their ſeveral Quarters at *Hedington*, *Marſton*, and the Towns thereabouts.

The General ſurveys *Oxford* and conſiders its Strength.

The 3*d* of *May* the General with the Officers of the Army took a Survey of *Oxford*, which they found to have received many material Alterations and Additions of Advantage, ſince their laſt being before it: And though it was always juſtly accounted a Place of great Strength, yet now it was made incomparably more ſtrong than ever: (Which is very eaſy to be believed, if you do but conſider it had been from the beginning of the Wars, the King's Head-Quarters and Gariſon, his chief place of Reſidence and Retreat, where his Council, and moſt of the Nobility that had left the Parliament, attended him. Its place, being almoſt in the Center of the Kingdom, gave it no ſmall advantage for the ſending out of Parties upon any deſign: Beſides, that it was ſurrounded about with many ſmall Gariſons of the King's, as *Radcoat*, *Farring-*

22 Caroli.

ton, *Wallingford*, *Sherborn*-Houſe, *Borſtal*, (which were as ſo many Outworks unto it.) The Situation of it in reference to the Ground it ſtood upon, rendred it very apt for defence, being placed betwixt the two Rivers *Iſis* and *Charwell*. Upon the *Weſt* ſide of it ran ſeveral Branches of the River *Iſis*, ſome of which running cloſe by the Town-Walls, was a great defence to it: Upon the *Eaſt*-ſide ran the River *Charwell*, which by making Locks at *Clement's*-Bridge, they had cauſed to overflow the Meadows; ſo that round the City, to the extent of three parts of it (all, except the *North*-ſide, that was ſomewhat higher Ground) was ſurrounded with Water, and abſolutely unapproachable: To this the Line about the City (newly finiſh'd) they found to be very high, having many ſtrong Bulwarks ſo regularly flanking one another, that nothing could be more exactly done; round about, the *Line* both upon the *Bulwarks* and the *Curtin*, was ſtrongly ſet with *Storm-Pales*; upon the outſide of the Ditch round the Line it was ſtrongly *palliſadoed*; and without that again, were digged ſeveral *Pits* in the Ground, that a ſingle Footman could not without difficulty approach the brink of the Ditch. Within the Town there was Five thouſand good Foot, moſt of them of the King's old Infantry, which ſerved him from the beginning of the Wars; and withal, they were well ſtored with a plentiful Magazine of Victuals, Ammunition, and Proviſions for War; in a word, whatever Art or Induſtry could do to make a Place impregnable, was very liberally beſtowed here. All which Strength being apprehended and conſidered by General *Fairfax*, he concluded that this was no place to be taken *at a running Pull*, but likely rather to prove a buſineſs of Time, Hazard, and Induſtry. Whereupon at a Council of War at *Hedington*, it was reſolved to fix his Quarters: The firſt Quarter to be upon *Hedington*-Hill, where was ordered to be made a very large and great Work or Intrenchment, of capacity to receive and lodge 3000 men: As alſo, that a Bridge ſhould be laid over the River *Charwell*, cloſe by *Marſton*, that another Quarter might be gone in hand withal between the Rivers, wherein it was intended moſt of the Foot ſhould be lodged, that being all the ground they had to approach on. Warrants were ſent out unto the Country round about, for *Spades*, *Pickaxes*, &c. for that purpoſe. As alſo a Letter to the Committee for the Army, to haſten more Ammunition, with all Requiſites for the Siege, as *Tents* for Soldiers, &c. from *London*; which was no ſooner come from thence, but the great Work upon *Hedington*-Hill was inſtantly fallen in hand withal, and finiſhed in three or four days time, the Soldiers being paid ſo much by the Rod for working thereat: This Work was committed to Major-General *Skippon*. In the mean time the Bridge intended was made over the River *Charwell*, near *Marſton*, where another Quarter was poſſeſſed, and a *Line* drawn from *Iſis* to *Charwell*, and a great Work made on that ſide the Water: Col. *Rainsborough* commanded this Work. There was a Third under the Command of Col. *Lambert*; the Fourth, of Col. *Herbert*; and a Line was begun to be drawn from the great Fort on *Hedington*-Hill, over-againſt St. *Clements*.

The management and carrying on of theſe Works, Lines, and Approaches, was recommended to the Care and Skill of Major-General *Skippon*.

By the Intelligence of divers that came out of the City, *Fairfax* was further ſatisfied and confirmed concerning their great Strength within, and Proviſion for to hold out.

Fairfax prepares for the Siege of *Oxford*.

So ſoon as the ſeveral Poſts were aſſigned to the Army before *Oxford*, ſeveral Forces were taken forth and deſigned for the blocking up of other Gariſons; *viz.* Some for *Faringdon*, under the Command of Col. Sir *Robert Pye*: Others for *Radcot*, under the Command of Col. *Cook*; and others for *Wallingford*, under the Command of Col. *Paine* and Col. *Berkeſtend*, on *Berkſhire*-ſide; and Col. *Temple* on *Oxfordſhire*-ſide; others for *Borſtal-Houſe*; and as many Horſe as could be ſpar'd, were ſent towards *Worceſter* for the ſtraitning of that Gariſon, till ſuch time as the Army were at liberty to advance thither: An Account of all which ſeverally ſhall be given in due place.

But firſt an Account of the Surrender of *Banbury*-Caſtle, comes next to be given in.

The taking of *Banbury*.

Banbury, a great and fair Market-Town, had from the beginning of the Troubles been in the King's Poſſeſſion, without almoſt any Intermiſſion; which happen'd to it partly through the Commodiouſneſs of its Situation, as lying

An. 1646.

lying but Eighteen Miles *North* from *Oxford*, and in ſuch a convenient place as gave it a Command into divers other Counties, *viz. Northamptonſhire, Warwickſhire*, &c. from out of which it gathered large Contributions for *Oxford*.

The Forces now employed in the reducing that Place, were about 1000 Foot, and ſome Four Troops of Horſe, all under the Command of Col. *Whaly*: They lay Eleven Weeks before the Caſtle: So ſoon as they came before it, they intrench'd themſelves by a Line drawn round the Town, for their better ſecurity from any Force without; which done, they ſapt up towards the Caſtle, ran ſeveral Galeries over the outmoſt Moat, and ſo wrought into the Works belonging to the Caſtle; who countermining them, ſprang one Mine upon them, but did no great hurt; and alſo flinging down Stones upon them, and Hand-Granadoes amongſt them, bravely repulſed them. Yet they wrought ſo far, as put them out of all hopes of keeping the Caſtle; which conſtrained them to a Parley, and Surrender of the Caſtle, Arms, and Ordnance, Ammunition and Victuals, upon theſe enſuing Articles; *viz.*

Articles for the Surrender of *Banbury*, *May* 6. 1646.

1. THE Governor Sir *William Compton*, and Sir *Charles Compton*, his Brother, to march forth with one Horſe and Arms apiece, two Servants attending them, and to have Two Months liberty to go beyond Sea.
2. All Captains to march forth with one Horſe apiece and their Swords.
3. All the reſt to march forth without Arms, to be disbanded a Mile from the Town; to have Paſſes to march to their ſeveral Homes, or to go beyond Sea; and to have Free Quarter, marching Ten Miles a day.
4. All both Officers and Soldiers to leave half their Moneys behind them.

There were found in the Caſtle Eleven Pieces of Ordnance, Eleven Barrels of Powder, and Four hundred Arms.

But to return to *Oxford*. The Four Quarters being ſetled under Cannon-ſhot, and a Line begun to be drawn from the great Fort on *Hedington*-Hill, round St. *Clements*, (lying without *Magdalen*-Bridge) *Fairfax* ſent in a Summons to Sir *Thomas Glenham* the Governor, requiring the Surrender of that Gariſon. The Copy thereof followeth:

SIR,

I Do by Theſe ſummons you to deliver up the City of *Oxford* into my hands, for the uſe of the Parliament. I very much deſire the preſervation of that Place (ſo famous for Learning) from Ruin; which inevitably is like to fall upon it, except you concur. You may have Honourable Terms for your ſelf and all within the Gariſon, if you ſeaſonably accept thereof. I deſire your Anſwer this day, and remain,

Your Servant,

May 11. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

The ſame day alſo he ſent a Summons to the Governor of *Borſtall*-Houſe, to the ſame effect for the Subſtance: The Copy whereof followeth;

SIR,

I Do by Theſe ſummons you to deliver up the Gariſon of *Borſtall*-Houſe into my hands, for the uſe of the Parliament. You may have Honourable Terms for your ſelf and all within your Gariſon, if you ſeaſonably accept thereof. I deſire your Anſwer this day.

May 11. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

As alſo the like to *Radcoat*. And the ſame to *Wallingford*.

Sir *Tho. Glenham*, Governor of *Oxford*, returned Anſwer to the Summons the ſame day as followeth:

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, ſummoning me to ſurrender the City, which was given me in Truſt for his Majeſty's uſe; but in reſpect there are many Perſons of Eminency, I muſt deſire you to receive for Anſwer a Requeſt, That you will be pleaſed to ſend a ſafe Conduct for Sir *John Mounſon*, and Mr. *Philip Warwick*, to repair unto you at ſuch a Time and Place as you ſhall appoint, by whom you ſhall underſtand what for the preſent is deſired. I remain,

May 11. 1646. *Your Humble Servant*, Tho. Glenham.

Acccording

According as was deſired, Paſſes were granted for Sir *John Mounſon*, and Mr. *Philip Warwick*, to come out of *Oxford* that day, and meet *Fairfax*'s Commiſſioners, Col. *Rainsborough*, Col. *Harlow*, and Col. *Lambert*, who were ready to receive them at the Time and Place appointed. That which they had in Commiſſion, was a deſire from the Governor Sir *Tho. Glenham*, of liberty to ſend to the King to know his pleaſure; upon ſignification whereof from his Majeſty, they would return a poſitive Anſwer to his Excellency immediately.

Fairfax's Commiſſioners endeavoured to perſuade them the Vanity of any ſuch deſire, and the General's Impatiency of any ſuch delay; adviſing them rather to take the preſent opportunity, leſt they afterwards fell ſhort of thoſe Terms they might now have by preſent Compliance.

Whereupon Sir *John Mounſon* and Mr. *Warwick* returning to *Oxford*, took time till the morrow, promiſing more then. One of the General's Trumpeters was appointed to go with them into *Oxford*, to bring their Anſwer the next morning.

On *Tueſday*, *May* 12. the Trumpeter returned with a deſire from Sir *Tho. Glenham*, that in regard there were, beſides the Duke of *York*, and the Two Princes, many other Perſons of Eminency, Lords, Knights, and Parliament-men, and other Gentry and Clergy, beſides the Inhabitants, all concerned in the buſineſs (to whom things could not poſſibly be repreſented fully in ſo ſhort a time) that further time might be granted.

The ſame day Prince *Rupert*, and with him near an Hundred Horſe went forth of *Oxford* on Col. *Rainsborough*'s ſide, to take the Air; Prince *Rupert* riding without Boots, only in his Shooes and Stockins. A Party of the Beſiegers marched up towards them, and fired upon them; in which Skirmiſh Prince *Rupert* had a Shot in the Right Shoulder (but pierced no Bone) whereupon they retreated to *Oxford*: Which was the more taken notice of, becauſe ſuch an Accident had been by *Lilly* the Aſtrologer foretold in Print, likely about that time to befal his Highneſs.

On *Thurſday* 14. the Governor of *Oxford* ſent to make known his deſire to Treat by Commiſſioners, which was accepted of; and a Council of War being called, it was concluded that Mr. *Crook*'s Houſe at *Marſton* ſhould be the Place, and on *Monday* following the Treaty to begin.

May 15. The Beſiegers made another Sally, and kill'd ſome of the Enemy.

Commiſſioners to Treat about the Surrender of *Oxford.*

Lord's-Day, May 17. The Governor of *Oxford* ſent forth the Names of the Commiſſioners for Treaty on his behalf, deſiring *Fairfax* to return the like Number.

The Names of both were:

On Sir Tho. Glenham'*s part,*		*On his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax'*s part,*	
Sir *John Mounſon,*	Col. *Tyllier,*	L. Gen. *Hamond,*	Major *Desborough,*
Sir *John Heydon,*	Dr. *Zouch,*	Col. *Ireton,*	Major *Hariſon,*
Sir *Tho. Gardner,*	*Tho. Chiſley,* Eſq;	Col. *Lambert,*	Mr. *Herbert,*
Sir *Geo. Binion,*	Mr. *John Dutton,*	Col. *Rich,*	Mr. *Waller.*
Sir *Rich. Willis,*	Mr. *Jeffrey Palmer,*	Col. *Harley,*	*Four more to be named afterwards.*
Sir *Ste. Hawkins,*	Mr. *Phil. Warwick,*	Scoutmaſter-Gen. *Watſon,*	
Col. *Goſnold,*	Capt. *Robert Mead.*		

Upon the receit of the Names of the *Oxford* Commiſſioners, Sir *Geo. Binion* was excepted, as being exempted from Pardon by the Parliament's Propoſitions.

A Treaty being reſolved and accepted on both Sides, and to begin *Monday* the 18*th*, Sir *Tho. Glenham* ſent to the General, deſiring, That in regard it was uſual at all Treaties to have a Secretary on each part, that Mr. *H. Daviſon*, his Secretary, might have a Paſs to come forth with their Commiſſioners, which was aſſented unto, and Mr. *William Clark* was appointed to aſſiſt the Commiſſioners on *Fairfax*'s part. The Commiſſioners on the behalf of the Governor and Gariſon of *Oxford*, made their Demands; which *Fairfax* ſent up to the Parliament by Col. *Rich*, and Scoutmaſter-General *Watſon*, Two of the Commiſſioners for the Treaty on his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s part; putting off the Treaty till the pleaſure of the Parliament was known concerning them. The Heads of ſome of the principal of them were theſe; *viz.*

Demands of the Gariſon.

1. To have liberty to ſend to the King, to know his Majeſty's pleaſure, whether they ſhall ſurrender or not.
2. That Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* have Protection to remain in any part

An. 1646.

part of this Kingdom; to have no Oath impoſed on them; to be at liberty to do as ſhall ſeem good unto them at any time hereafter.

3. The Governor, and all Officers and Soldiers, to march out in as full Equipage as any ſince theſe Wars; with Six Guns, Ten Barrels of Powder, and to have Thirty Days time to know the King's pleaſure how he will diſpoſe of them.

4. The Privy Seal and Great Seal to go to the King; and ſuch as theſe.

The Houſe of Commons, upon reading of them, conceived them ſo high, that they thought not fit ſo much as to debate them, but referred it to the General, in what way he thought fit to proſecute the reducing of that Place.

About *May* 24. was *Radcoat*-Houſe ſurrendred, after it had endured great Extremity by Granadoes; one whereof falling upon the Top of a Tower, made fearful work, tearing it into a thouſand pieces, and ſending it ſeveral ways; and at laſt falling into the Cellar, let out all their Beer. There were an hundred men in it, who were to go to their ſeveral Homes, leaving their Arms behind them.

General *Fairfax*, upon the aforementioned return from the Parliament, prepared Propoſitions to offer to the Gariſon, and ſent them into *Oxford* on *Saturday*, *May* 30. Whereupon the Treaty was renewed again; they ſubmitting therein (as themſelves ſaid) to the Fate of the Kingdom, rather than any way diſtruſting their own Strength, or the Gariſon's Tenableneſs.

Letters intercepted, going to the King.

During this Treaty, a Captain of the Gariſon of *Oxford* was taken (in a Fiſherman's Habit) carrying Letters to the King from Sir *Tho. Glenham* and Secretary *Nicholas*, relating the Condition of the Gariſon, and how long probably they could hold out.

A few days before the Treaty ended, when the Beſieged perceived it was like to ſucceed, they play'd with their Cannon day and night into our Leaguers and Quarters, diſcharging ſometimes near 200 Shots in a day at random as was conceived, rather to ſpend their Powder, than to do any great Execution; though they ſhewed good skill, in that they levelled their Pieces ſo, as that they ſhot into the Leaguer on *Hedington*-Hill (and on that ſide Lieutenant-Colonel *Cotſworth* was ſlain with a great Shot), and likewiſe into the Leaguer on Col. *Rainsborough*'s ſide, where they killed with their Shot a Sutler and others in their Tents. On the other ſide, the Cannon in recompence play'd fiercely upon the Town, and much annoy'd them in their Works and Colleges, till at laſt a Ceſſation of Great Shot was agreed to on both ſides.

A Ceſſation agreed on.

Articles for Surrender of *Oxford*, *Anno* 1646. *June* 20.

Articles of Agreement concluded and agreed, June *the* 20th, *by the Right Honourable Sir* Richard Lane, *Knt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of* England, Francis *Lord* Cottington, *Lord High Treaſurer of* England, William *Marqueſs of* Hertford, Edward *Earl of* Dorſet, *Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Honourable Houſhold,* Thomas *Earl of* Southampton, Francis *Earl of* Chicheſter, Francis *Lord* Seymour, *Sir* Edward Nicholas, *Knt. one of his Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, all of them being of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council; and Sir* Thomas Glenham, *Knt. and Governor of* Oxford, *on the one Party: And his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *Knt. General of the Forces raiſed for the Parliament, on the other Party: For and concerning the Rendring of the Gariſon of* Oxford: *As followeth;*

1. THat the Gariſon of *Oxford*, with the Caſtle, Forts, Mounts, and Places of Defence whatſoever, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions of War, with all Magazines, and Stores thereunto belonging, except what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be delivered to the General, Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or whom he ſhall appoint, without wilful Spoil or Imbezzlement, upon *Wedneſday* the 24*th* of this Inſtant *June*, 1646. at Ten of the Clock in the Morning, or thereabouts.

2. That his Highneſs the Duke of *York* ſhall have an Honourable Convoy to *London*, where other of his Majeſty's Children are, attended by his Officers and Servants, and fitting Accommodation for the Removal of his Houſhold and Goods thither, and ſhall have an Honourable Proviſion befitting his Dignity, appointed for him by the Parliament, and to remain there until his Majeſty's pleaſure be known touching his ſetling there, or elſewhere; and then to

be diſpoſed accordingly to any place within Fourſcore Miles of *London*, and ſhall have ſuch Officers and Servants to continue about him, as the Parliament ſhall approve.

3. That their Highneſſes Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* ſhall have liberty and Paſſes for themſelves, with their Servants, Horſes, Arms, and Goods, (the Number of their Horſes for them and their Train not exceeding 70) to repair to any place within 50 Miles of *London*, ſo it be not within 20 Miles of *London*, without leave of the Parliament, nor in any Gariſon, and there to abide for the ſpace of Six Months after the rendring, free from any moleſtation by Impoſition of Oaths, or otherwiſe; and ſhall have Paſſes to go beyond the Seas at any time within the ſaid Six Months, with their ſaid Servants, Horſes, Arms, and Goods; they engaging themſelves upon their Honours not to uſe the liberty hereby granted in the mean time to any Hoſtility againſt the Parliament of *England* ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, or any way wilfully to the prejudice of their Affairs. And they are to have the benefit of ſuch the enſuing Articles as may concern them.

4. That the Seals called the *Great Seal*, *Privy Seal*, *Signet*, and the *Seals* of the *Kings-Bench*, *Exchequer*, *Court of Wards*, *Dutchy*, *Admiralty*, and *Prerogative*, as alſo the *Sword of State*, ſhall at ſuch time, and in the preſence of Two ſuch Perſons as the General Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhall appoint, be lock'd up in a Cheſt, and left in the Publick Library. And if any of the aforenamed Particulars ſhall not be then accordingly produced, the default thereof ſhall not be charged upon any other perſon than ſuch as hath the Cuſtody thereof, and ſhall wilfully detain or imbezzle the ſame.

5. That Sir *Tho. Glenham*, Knt. Governor of *Oxford*, with his Servants, and all that to him belong, and all Officers and Soldiers of Horſe and Foot, and of the Train of Artillery (as well Reformed Officers and Soldiers, as others) with their Servants, and all that pertain unto them, ſhall march out of *Oxon* with their Horſes and compleat Arms, that properly belong unto them, proportionable to their preſent or paſt Commands, flying Colours, Trumpets ſounding, Drums beating, Matches lighted at both ends, Bullet in their mouths, and every Soldier to have Twelve Charges of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable, and with Bag and Baggage, to any place within Fifteen Miles of *Oxford*, which the Governor ſhall chuſe; where ſuch of the Common Soldiers as deſire to go to their own Home, or Friends, ſhall lay down their Arms, which ſhall be delivered up to ſuch as the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall appoint to receive them. And all Officers and Soldiers, as well Reformed as others, that ſhall deſire to go to their Homes or Friends, ſhall have the General's Paſs and Protection for their peaceable Repair to, and Abode at the places where they ſhall deſire to go to; and ſhall have Free Quarter allowed them in all their March from *Oxon* to thoſe ſeveral places. And the Officers, as well Reformed as others, to paſs with Equipage of Horſes and compleat Arms, anſwerable to their preſent or paſt Commands: And Common Troopers with their Horſes and Swords only, and all to paſs with Bag and Baggage as aforeſaid. And that all other Officers and Soldiers (in caſe there be any ſuch) that ſhall deſire to take Entertainment from any Foreign Kingdom or State, ſhall have Free Quarter allowed them for 28 days, from their March out of *Oxon*, and ſhall have Paſſes for their Officers (not exceeding Ten) with their Horſes and Two Servants apiece, to go to *London*, to treat with any Foreign Ambaſſador or Agent for Entertainment; and all of them ſhall have liberty and Paſſes to march (the Officers with their compleat Arms and Horſes, proportionable to their preſent or paſt Commands, and the common Soldiers with their Arms, and all with Bag and Baggage) to the Quarters near to *Harwich* or *Portſmouth*, or to any Port between them, to be tranſported; which Arms (except Officers compleat Arms, Horſes, and Swords for the common Soldiers, which they may tranſport) they ſhall there lay down, and deliver to ſuch as the General ſhall appoint, or unto the Governor of the next Gariſon belonging to the Parliament, who ſhall take care for their Safety during their abode there, and until Shipping can be provided, and Weather ſeaſonable; they paying for their Quarter after the ſaid 28 days expired; and ſhall aſſiſt them for procuring Veſſels and Ships for their Tranſportation, at the uſual Rate, and accuſtomed for Freight; the Officers, Soldiers, and others, before

Tranſportation, engaging themſelves by promiſe not to return into this Kingdom in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament, in Bodies as they go, or in conjunction with other Forces, or in command of any Forces invading this Kingdom. And no Oath or other Engagement of this or the like nature, to be during their ſaid ſtay, or at their Tranſportation, impoſed upon them, ſaving an Engagement by promiſe not to do any Act of Hoſtility, or of wilful prejudice againſt the Parliament, during their ſaid ſtay in *England*. And it is declared, That thoſe of the Three Auxiliary Regiments, conſiſting of Gentlemen and their Servants, Scholars, Citizens, and Inhabitants, who are not properly of the Gariſon in Pay, and ſuch Reformed Officers and Soldiers who ſhall not be willing to march forth, ſhall have the benefit of the enſuing Articles in all things, except for remaining in *Oxford*.

6. That the Governor ſhall be allowed and aſſiſted in the procuring a ſufficient number of Carts, Teams, Boats, and other Neceſſaries, for the carrying away all Goods allowed in theſe Articles, belonging to any Officers or Perſons of Quality now reſiding in the Gariſon, they paying the accuſtomed Rates. And that ſuch perſons as cannot preſently, through want of Carriages, or otherwiſe, convey them away, ſhall be aſſiſted with Carriages at any time within Three Months for the diſpoſing thereof.

7. That no Officer nor Soldier, nor any perſons whatſoever, comprized in this Capitulation, ſhall be reproached, nor have any diſgraceful Speeches or Affronts offered to them, or be ſtopp'd, plunder'd, or injur'd in their March, Rendezvouz, or Quarters, Journeys, or Places of Abode; and if any ſuch thing ſhall fall out, Satisfaction ſhall be given at the Judgment of any Two or more of the Commiſſioners, they being equal in number of each Party: Nor ſhall the perſons aforeſaid, nor any of them, be inticed or compelled to take up Arms againſt the King; nor be impriſon'd, reſtrain'd, ſued or moleſted, for any matter or cauſe whatſoever, before the rendring of the Gariſon, be it of publick or private Intereſt, during Six Months after the rendring thereof. And if any Officer, Soldier, or perſon be ſick or wounded, that at preſent they cannot enjoy the benefit of theſe Articles, That ſuch perſons ſhall have liberty to ſtay till they ſhall be recovered, and fit Accommodation and Subſiſtence ſhall be provided for them during their ſtay, and then to enjoy the benefit of theſe Articles.

8. That all Horſes, Arms, Money, and other Goods whatſoever, taken as lawful Prize of War before or during the Siege, and now remaining in the City, be continued in the Poſſeſſion of the preſent Poſſeſſors.

9. That theſe Articles ſhall extend to the uſe and benefit of all Strangers of any Foreign Kingdom or State reſiding within this Gariſon, together with their Wives, Children, Servants, Horſes, Arms, Goods, Money, and Debts.

10. That all perſons included within theſe Articles (without exception of any other than the Soldiers that are to march out upon the Fifth Article) ſhall have liberty during the ſpace of Three Months after the rendring of the Gariſon, either to remain in *Oxford*, or to remove themſelves, with their Families, Goods, Horſes, and all things that properly belong to them, or to their diſpoſition: And all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Perſons of Quality, with their Arms, or other Equipage, to their Houſes or Friends, without any prejudice to their Friends for receiving them.

11. That all Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Officers, Soldiers, and all other perſons in *Oxon*, or comprized within this Capitulation, who have Eſtates Real or Perſonal, under or liable to Sequeſtration, according to Ordinance of Parliament, and ſhall deſire to compound for them (except Perſons by Name excepted by Ordinance of Parliament from Pardon) ſhall at any time within Six Months after rendring the Gariſon of *Oxford*, be admitted to compound for their Eſtates: Which Compoſition ſhall not exceed Two Years Revenue for Eſtates of Inheritance; and for Eſtates for Lives, Years, and other Real and Perſonal Eſtates, ſhall not exceed the Proportion aforeſaid for Inheritances according to the Value of them: And that all perſons aforeſaid, whoſe Dwelling-Houſes are ſequeſtrated (except before excepted) may after the rendring of the Gariſon, repair to them, and there abide, convenient time being allow'd to ſuch as are placed there under the Sequeſtration, for their Removal.

And it is agreed, That all the Profits and Revenues ariſing out of their

Eſtates (after the day of entring their Names as Compounders) ſhall remain in the hands of the Tenants or Occupiers, to be anſwered to the Compounders when they have perfected their Agreements for their Compoſitions; and that they ſhall have liberty and the General's Paſs and Protection for their peaceable repair to, and abode at their ſeveral Houſes or Friends; and to go to *London* to attend their Compoſitions, or elſewhere, upon their neceſſary occaſions, with Freedom of their Perſons from Oaths, Engagements, and Moleſtations, during the ſpace of Six Months; and after, ſo long as they proſecute their Compoſitions, without wilful default or neglect on their part, except an Engagement by promiſe not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters. And it is further agreed, That forthwith after their Compoſitions made, they ſhall be forthwith reſtored to, and enjoy their Eſtates, and all other Immunities, as other Subjects do, together with their Rents and Profits from the time of entring their Names, diſcharged of Sequeſtrations, and from Fifth and Twentieth Parts, and other Payments and Impoſitions, except ſuch as ſhall be general, and common to them with others.

12. That no Lords, Gentlemen, Clergymen, Scholars, Officers, Soldiers, Citizens, nor any other perſons included in this Capitulation (except the perſons mentioned before to be excepted from Pardon) ſhall have the benefit of this Article during the ſpace of Six Months from the rendring of the Gariſon, and after, if they be admitted to, and agree for their Compoſitions.

13. That the Perſons mentioned before to be excepted from Pardon, ſhall have liberty, and the General's Paſs and Protection for themſelves, Families, Horſes, Goods, and all other things that properly belong unto them, now in *Oxford*, to go into, and abide at their own Houſes or their Friends, for the ſpace of Six Months after the rendring of the Gariſon; and within that time to repair to *London*, to endeavour Compoſition for their Eſtates, and Indemnity of their Perſons, and to make their Peace; and if they cannot obtain it, ſhall have Paſſes to go beyond the Seas at any time within the ſaid Six Months; and that no other Engagement ſhall be put upon them, ſave by promiſe not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters.

14. That the Chancellor, Maſters, and Scholars of the Univerſity of *Oxon*, and the Governors and Students of *Chriſt-Church*, of King *Henry* the Eighth's Foundation, and all other Heads, and Governors, Maſters, Fellows, and Scholars of the Colleges, Halls, and Bodies Corporate, and Societies of the ſame Univerſity, and the Publick Profeſſors and Readers, and the Orator thereof, and all other perſons belonging to the ſaid Univerſity, or to any College or Hall therein, ſhall and may, according to their Statutes, Charters, and Cuſtoms, enjoy their Ancient Form of Government, ſubordinate to the mediate Authority and Power of Parliament. And that all the Rights, Privileges, Franchiſes, Lands, Tenements, Houſes, Poſſeſſions, Rents, Revenues, Hereditaments, Libraries, Debts, Goods and Chattels belonging to the ſaid Univerſity, or to *Chriſt-Church*, or to any Colleges or Halls in the ſaid Univerſity (except ſuch Rents and Revenues as have been already taken by Ordinance of Parliament) ſhall be enjoyed by them reſpectively as aforeſaid, free from Sequeſtrations, Fines, Taxes, and all other Moleſtations whatſoever, for or under colour of any thing whatſoever, relating to this preſent War, or to the unhappy Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament. And that all Churches, Chappels, Colleges, Halls, Libraries, Schools, and Publick Buildings within or belonging to the City or Univerſity, or to *Chriſt-Church*, or the ſeveral Colleges or Halls thereof, ſhall be preſerved from defacing and Spoil. And if any Removal ſhall be made by the Parliament of any Head or other Members of the Univerſity, *Chriſt-Church*, Colleges, or Halls, that thoſe ſo removed ſhall enjoy their Profits during the ſpace of Six Months after the rendring of *Oxon*; and ſhall have convenient time allowed them for removal of themſelves and their Goods, from their Lodgings. Provided, That this ſhall not extend to retard any Reformation there intended by the Parliament, or give them any liberty to intermeddle in the Government.

15. That the Mayor, Bayliff, and Commonalty, and all Corporations within the City, ſhall enjoy their Ancient Government, and their Charters, Cuſtoms,

An. 1646. ſtoms, Franchiſes, Liberties, Lands, Goods, and Debts, and all things elſe whatſoever, which belong to them as Corporations, ſubordinate to the immediate Authority and Power of Parliament; and ſhall not be moleſted or queſtioned by colour of any thing, before the rendring of this Gariſon, done or ordered by them in the capacity of Corporations, relating to the Differences between his Majeſty and the Parliament.

16. That the Citizens and Inhabitants of the City ſhall not be charged with Free Quarter, or Billet of Soldiers, other than for Lodging (except in urgent time of neceſſity) and that to be order'd and diſpoſed by the Advice of the Mayor or his Deputy; and that in all publick Taxes they ſhall be charged proportionably with the County. And that no Scholar, Citizen or Inhabitant in the Univerſity and City of *Oxford*, ſhall be troubled or queſtioned for taking up Arms in the Gariſon by expreſs Command, during the time it was a Gariſon, for the Defence thereof. And that the Scholars, Citizens and Inhabitants ſhall have the benefit of this Capitulation in all things that may concern them.

17. That no Officer, Soldier, or other perſon, who by the Articles are to march out of the City or Suburbs, or to march in, ſhall plunder, ſpoil or injure any Scholar, Citizen, Inhabitant, or other perſon in *Oxford*, in their Perſon, Goods, or Eſtate, or carry away any thing that is properly belonging to any of them.

18. That all Ladies, Gentlewomen, and other Women now in *Oxon*, whoſe Husbands or Friends are abſent from thence, may have Paſſes and Protection for themſelves, Servants, and Goods, to go to and remain at the Houſes of their Husbands, or at their Friends, as they ſhall deſire, and to go or ſend to *London*, or elſewhere, to obtain the Allowances out of their Husbands or Parents Eſtates, allotted them by Ordinance of Parliament.

19. That ſuch of his Majeſty's Houſhold-Servants who ſhall deſire to go to his Majeſty, may have free liberty and Paſſes to go accordingly at any time within one Month next after the rendring of the Gariſon; and that his Majeſty's Houſhold-Stuff, and other his peculiar Goods, which are now in *Oxford*, may be carried to his Majeſty's Houſe at *Hampton-Court*. And his Servants under whoſe Charge or Cuſtody any of them are, ſhall be allowed and aſſiſted in the procuring of Carts, Boats and Carriages, for the removal of them thither, and there to remain till his Majeſty ſhall otherwiſe diſpoſe of them; and then to be ſent or diſpoſed accordingly. And that ſuch of his Majeſty's Servants who are not able for the preſent to go to him, ſhall have liberty, Paſſes, and Protections to go to, and remain at his Majeſty's ſaid Houſe at *Hampton-Court*, and have liberty to attend the Committee for his Majeſty's Revenue, to procure a competent Allowance out of his Majeſty's Revenues for their Subſiſtence, until his Majeſty ſhall otherwiſe provide for, or diſpoſe of them.

20. That all Clergymen now in *Oxford*, who ſhall not upon Compoſition or otherwiſe be reſtored to their Church-Livings, ſhall have liberty to go to *London* to obtain ſome fitting Allowance for the Livelihood of themſelves and their Families.

21. That it is intended, declared, and agreed, That all perſons comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall peaceably and quietly enjoy all their Goods, Debts, and Moveables, allowed by theſe Articles, during the ſpace of Six Months after rendring the Gariſon: And that they ſhall be free from all Oaths, Engagements, and Moleſtations, except an Engagement by promiſe not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters; and that they ſhall have liberty within the ſpace of Six Months (in caſe they ſhall be reſolved to go beyond Seas) to diſpoſe of their Goods, Debts, and Moveables, allowed by theſe Articles, and depart the Kingdom, if they think fit, and to have Paſſes for their Tranſportation, or otherwiſe to ſtay in the Kingdom.

22. That if any of theſe Articles ſhall in any point be broken or violated by any perſon or perſons in *Oxford*, or comprized within this Capitulation, the fault and puniſhment ſhall be upon him or them only who made the Breach or Violation, and ſhall not be imputed to, or charged upon any other not aſſenting thereunto, or not an Actor in it.

23. That the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, and their Servants that came forth with them, ſhall enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles, in whatſoever may concern them.

24. That the Gariſons of *Farringdon* ſhall be rendred to his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*; and the Governor, Gentlemen, Soldiers, and all other, of what Quality ſoever, within thoſe Gariſons, ſhall enjoy the Benefit of theſe Articles, in every Particular which may concern them, they rendring the Gariſon accordingly as *Oxford*.

25. That all perſons comprized in theſe Articles ſhall (upon Requeſt) have a Certificate under the hand of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or the future Governor of the City, That ſuch perſons were in the City at the time of the Surrender thereof, and are to have the benefit of theſe Articles.

26. That the General Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhall give a Paſs to one or two Meſſengers with their Servants to go unto the King, to give him an account of the Proceedings upon this Treaty, and Concluſion thereof, and to return and receive the benefit of theſe Articles.

The Surrender of *Oxford*, *June* 24.

Accordingly, on *Wedneſday*, *June* 24. the City of *Oxford* was ſurrendred, about 2000 of the Gariſon marching out well arm'd, with Colours flying, and Drums beating, beſides Officers. But before that, on *Monday* Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice*, and divers Gentlemen of Quality, to the number of about 300, left the City, and took their way towards *Guildford* in *Surry*, but came as near *London* as *Oatlands*; which the Two Houſes ſeemed offended at, as contrary to the Articles, and ſent them an Expoſtulatory Letter thereupon, and requiring them forthwith to repair to the next convenient Port-Town, there to endeavour their Tranſportation within Ten Days; which if through their neglect were not done in that time, that then they ſhould loſe the benefit of the Articles: Whereunto the Princes returned a Complemental Anſwer, excuſing themſelves from any ill Intentions, and expreſſing their willing Compliance with what was required, by the firſt opportunity. And the Prince Elector deſiring leave to viſit his Brothers, the ſame was granted; and ſome time after, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice*, with ſeveral Gentlemen and other Attendants, took ſhipping at *Dover*, and went into *France*, whither his Highneſs the Prince of *Wales* was alſo retired from the Iſle of *Jerſey*, being honourably received at his Landing, and conducted to the Queen his Mother at St. *Germains*, about the beginning of *July*. And his Highneſs the Duke of *York* was brought up from *Oxford* to St. *James's*.

The Prince of *Wales* goes into *France*.
The Duke of *York* brought to St. *James's*.

A great number of Gentlemen and others, after the Surrender of *Oxford*, ſtay'd for ſome time, till they could procure Paſſes; of which there were in a very few days ſign'd to the number of 2000 or upwards. There were found in the Magazine 70 Barrels of Powder, beſides Two Mills which ſupplied them daily; 38 Pieces of Ordnance, whereof 26 Braſs; and pretty good ſtore of Salt Proviſions.

On *Friday*, *July* 3. Mr. *Herbert*, one of the Commiſſioners of the Army brought up and preſented to the Houſe of Commons the ſeveral Seals taken at *Oxford*; *viz.* The Great Seal of *England*, that was carried away thither in 1642. the Privy-Seal, the Signet-Royal, the Seal of the *King's-Bench*, the Seal of the *Exchequer*, the Seal of the *Court of Wards*, the Seal of the *Admiralty*, and the Sword of State: Which being brought into the Houſe, it was ordered, That the Seals ſhould be broken in pieces: And ſome time after, *viz. Aug.* 11. the Great Seal, the Seal of the *Court of Wards*, of the *Prerogative-Court*, and of the *High-Commiſſion*, were by a Smith broken to pieces at the Bar of the Lords Houſe, the whole Houſe of Commons being preſent: And it was ordered, That the Silver thereof ſhould be given to the Speakers of the Two Houſes: But the Privy Signet, and another little Signet, were ordered to be laid up, and the Sword to be repoſited in the Wardrobe.

The Great Seal, &c. broken to pieces, *Aug.* 11. 1646.

During the Siege of *Oxford*, after the Surrender of *Banbury-Caſtle*, Col. *Whaley* was ſent with ſome Troops of Horſe to Blockade *Worceſter*; and Col. *Morgan*, who was till ſuch time attending that Service with the *Glouceſterſhire* Forces, was ordered by General *Fairfox* to *Ragland*, to Command in Chief ſuch Forces as ſhould be employed for reducing of that Place, if upon the Summons ſent into *Worceſter*, that City would not Treat; which accordingly happening, the Royal Party in *Worceſter* returning a Reſolute Anſwer, and making higher Demands than were granted to *Oxford*, Col. *Morgan*, according to his Orders,

marched

An. 1646.

marched to *Regland*; and Col. *Whaley*, together with the Forces of *Worceſterſhire*, *Shropſhire*, and ſome Aſſiſtance from *Newport-Pagnel*, *Warwick*, and *Northampton*, continued before *Worceſter*; but wanting Foot for a regular Siege, Col. *Rainsborough*, after the yielding of *Oxford*, was ſent thither with a Brigade, and drew them cloſe up to the City's Works; and in Two or Three Nights raiſed a Work which much incommoded the Beſieged. In the mean time the Governor ſent out the following Letter to *Whaley*.

Col. *Waſhington's* Letter for a Parley, for the Surrender of *Worceſter*, *June* 27.

SIR,

UPon the Overture of a Treaty from you, the Intelligence I received of the Delivery of *Oxford*, and the ſight of his Majeſty's Letter there printed, for the Surrender of this Gariſon (amongſt others) upon honourable Terms, I conceive my ſelf now made capable to entertain a Treaty: Therefore in order thereunto I have named the Gentlemen under-written, to meet with thoſe that are or ſhall be nominated by you for that purpoſe. And inſtead of Hoſtages, I am contented to take your Engagements of Honour under your hands, for the ſafe Conduct of theſe Gentlemen, and their neceſſary Attendants. To-morrow, being *Sunday*, unfit for Buſineſs, I leave the Time and Place to your Appointment.

Your Servant,

Worceſter, *June* 27. 1646. Henry Waſhington.

For the Soldiery, Sir *Robert Leigh*, Sir *Jordan Croſland*, Sir *William Bridges*, Mr. *Ralph Goodwin*.

For the City, *Four Citizens*.

For the Clergy, Dr. *Dove*, and Dr. *Warmſtrey*.

Which being accepted by the Beſiegers, they appointed Commiſſioners for the Soldiery and City, Col. *Bridges*, Col. *Dingley*, Col. *Star*, Col. *Liggon*, Col. *Betſworth*, Major *Fines*, Lieutenant-Col. *Turkington*, and Major *Hungerford*.

For the Gentry, Sir *Tho. Rous*, Mr. *Letſmore*, Mr. *Hunt*, and Mr. *Moor*.

And for the Miniſtry, Mr. *Moor* and Mr. *Baxter*.

However, this Overture did not quickly ſucceed, but after ſome time the Treaty being renewed, was concluded upon the Articles enſuing.

Articles for Surrender of *Worceſter*, *July* 19.

Articles of Agreement for the Surrender of the City of Worceſter, *and the Forts belonging thereunto, concluded* July 19. 1646. *between Col.* Tho. Rainsborough *on the behalf of his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax, *General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament, and Col.* Henry Waſhington, *Governor of* Worceſter.

1. THat the City of *Worceſter*, with all Forts, Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, Stores, and Proviſion of War thereunto belonging, ſhall be delivered without wilful Spoil and Imbezzlement, unto his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or unto ſuch as he ſhall appoint to receive them, upon the 22*d* of this Inſtant *July*, at Ten of the Clock in the Morning, in ſuch manner, and with ſuch Exceptions as are contained in the enſuing Articles.

2. That on the 23*d* of *July*, the Governor and all Officers and Soldiers of the Gariſon, with all other perſons therein that will, ſhall march out of *Worceſter*, with their Horſes, Arms, and Baggage belonging to them, to any place within one Mile of *Worceſter*, which the Governor ſhall chuſe, where all their Horſes and Arms, except what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be delivered up to ſuch as his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhall appoint. All the Soldiers ſhall be disbanded; and all ſuch, both Officers, Soldiers, and others, as ſhall engage themſelves by promiſe never to bear Arms any more againſt the Parliament of *England*, nor do any thing wilfully to the prejudice of their Affairs, ſhall have the benefit of theſe enſuing Articles.

3. That all ſuch as ſhall deſire to go to their own Homes, or private Friends, ſhall have the General's Paſſes and Protection for their peaceable Repair to their ſeveral places they ſhall deſire to go unto; the Governor to paſs with all Horſes, Arms, and Baggage properly belonging to him; and each Colonel to paſs with Three Horſes, and each Lieutenant-Colonel and Serjeant-Major with Two Horſes; each Captain, Lieutenant, and Cornet with One Horſe; and every perſon not under the degree of an Eſquire, with Three Horſes; and all of them with their Arms and Goods properly belonging to them, to

be carried on their Horſes; and all Soldiers with their Swords and ſuch Baggage as properly belong to them, which they carry about them.

4. That all perſons which are to have the benefit of the preceding Articles, ſhall, if they deſire it, have Paſſes to go beyond Seas, provided they depart this Kingdom within Two Months after the Surrender of the Town.

5. That the City and Gariſon of *Worceſter*, and all the Inhabitants thereof, ſhall be preſerved from all Plunder and Violence of the Soldiers.

6. That Sir *William Ruſſel*, now reſiding in *Worceſter*, be excepted from any benefit of theſe Articles.

Signed and Sealed, July 19. 1646. *Hen. Waſhington*.

When the forementioned Forces were ſent to *Worceſter*, the General's Regiment with Col. *Lilburn* were ſent to aſſiſt thoſe before *Wallingford*; by whoſe Acceſſion the Siege being ſtrengthened, preſently a Summons was ſent into the Caſtle; but no good could be done, till *Fairfax* drawing a conſiderable part of his Army that way, the Governor ſent him the following Letter.

SIR,

I Never intended to keep this Place for my ſelf, but for his Majeſty's Service, which ſhall never ſuffer for my Default: But if you pleaſe to give my ſelf and thoſe that are with me ſuch Conditions as ſhall become Perſons of Honour in this Place to receive, I ſhall ſend ſuch Propoſitions as we ſhall conceive fit, by theſe Officers under-written, to any place you ſhall appoint, within Three Miles of this Gariſon, to meet as many of yours, having ſafe Conduct for their Paſſage and Return: And during this Treaty ſhall leave it to your choice to have Hoſtility or a Ceſſation. I ſhould never have thought of treating with any, were my Condition much worſe than it's like to be this Twelvemonth, had I not Aſſurance of your Honour in making, and your Power in defending the Conditions you have made. Wherefore upon Honourable Terms you may have the ſtrongeſt Fort in *England*, from,

SIR, *Your Humble Servant*,

June 27. 1646. Tho. Blage

The Governor's Commiſſioners named, were, Col. Sir *Herbert Lunsford*, Lieut.Col. *Weſton*, Lieut.Col. *Perkins*, Capt.*Cheſter*, Capt.*Stephens*, and Mr. *Hull*.

The Perſons appointed by General *Fairfax* to meet them, and receive his Propoſitions, were Col. *Robert Lilburn*, Col. *Barkſtead*, Col. *Jackſon*, and Mr. *Blundel*. But the Propoſitions ſeemed ſo high to *Fairfax*, that he would not Treat upon them, but returned word he would ſend Propoſitions, ſuch as were fit for them in the capacity they were. And then the Governor ſent out the following Letter to *Fairfax*'s Commiſſioners.

Gentlemen,

I Received your General Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Letter, with another of yours: he ſays he is preparing Propoſitions in Anſwer to mine: If they like me, I ſhall accept them; if not, you ſhall be ſure to have my Anſwer at a Quarter of an Hours warning. But your Army being within a days march of *Wallingford*, forceth me to Guards within the Town; which (you know) I intend not to keep, but to fire it: Therefore I deſire there may be a Ceſſation till either the Treaty is concluded or broken off: For which purpoſe I ſhall ſend my Commiſſioners to morrow to Treat with you concerning the Time and Manner of the Ceſſation; that mutual Engagements of Honour may be given on both Sides; which inviolably ſhall be obſerved on his part, who is,

Wallingford, *July* 2. 1646. *Your Servant*, Tho. Blage.

Accordingly a Ceſſation was agreed on, and the Treaty proceeded; which after long Debate, reſulted into theſe Articles for ſurrendring of the Caſtle.

Articles of Agreement concluded and agreed by his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax, *Knt. General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament, on the one Party; and Col.* Tho. Blage, *Governor of* Wallingford, *on the other Party: For and concerning the rendring of the Gariſon of* Wallingford, *Caſtle and Town*, July 22. 1646.

1. THat the Caſtle and Town of *Wallingford*, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, Stores, and Proviſions of War thereunto belonging, ſhall be delivered up without wilful Spoil or Imbezzlement, unto his Excellency

An. 1646. lency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint to receive the ſame, on *Wedneſday* the 29*th* of *July*, 1646. by Nine of the Clock in the Morning, in ſuch manner and with ſuch Exceptions as are contained in the enſuing Articles.

2. That on the ſaid 29*th* day of *July*, the Governor, and all Officers and Soldiers of the Gariſon, with all other perſons therein (that will) ſhall march out of *Wallingford* with their Horſes and Arms properly belonging to them (proportionable to their preſent or paſt Commands or Employments) with flying Colours, Trumpets ſounding, Drums beating, Matches lighted at both ends, Bullet in their mouths, and every Soldier Twelve Charges of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable, with one Piece of Ordnance, with Equipage, and with Bag and Baggage, to any Place within Ten Miles of *Wallingford*, which the Governor ſhall chuſe; where (in regard his Majeſty hath no Gariſon left open, nor Army near,) all their Horſes and Arms, except what are allowed in the enſuing Articles, ſhall be delivered up to ſuch as his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax* ſhall appoint; all the Soldiers ſhall be disbanded, and all ſuch, both Officers, Soldiers, and others, as ſhall engage themſelves by Promiſe never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor to do any thing wilfully to the prejudice of their Affairs, during their Abode in the Parliament's Quarters, ſhall have the benefit of the enſuing Articles: That is to ſay,

3. That all ſuch as ſhall deſire to go to their Homes, or private Friends, (who ſhall not be prejudiced for receiving them) ſhall have the General's Paſs and Protection for their peaceable Repair to, and Abode at the ſeveral places they ſhall ſo deſire to go unto: The Governor, Officers, and Gentlemen, to paſs with Equipage of Horſes and Arms, anſwerable to their preſent and paſt Commands or Qualities, and all both Officers, Soldiers, and others, to paſs with Bag and Baggage, and the Troopers only with their Swords, and their Bag and Baggage.

4. That all ſuch (if there be any) who ſhall deſire to take Entertainment for Foreign Service, ſhall have Paſſes for their Officers (not exceeding Four) with their Horſes and Two Servants apiece, to go to *London*, to Treat with any Foreign Ambaſſador or Agent for Entertainment; and all of them ſhall have Liberty and Paſſes to march (the Officers with Equipage of Horſes and Arms properly their own, and anſwerable to their preſent and paſt Commands, the Common Soldiers with their Swords, and all with Bag and Baggage) to the Quarters near unto *Harwich* and *Southampton*, or to any Port between them, to be tranſported; where they ſhall be aſſiſted in the procuring of Veſſels and Shipping for their Tranſportation, at the uſual Rates accuſtomed for Freight, by the Governor of the next Gariſon, Port, or Town, who ſhall alſo take care for their Safety, and Accommodation with Quarters, until Shipping be provided, and Weather ſeaſonable, they paying for the ſame after 28 days from the Render.

5. That all the Perſons now in *Wallingford* (not being of the Soldiery of the Gariſon) ſhall have liberty and Protection for their Perſons and Goods to ſtay in the Town of *Wallingford* one Month after the rendring, if they deſire it, and then to have the General's Paſs and Protection, as others going out at the rendring, upon the like Engagement: And that any perſon whatſoever (who being ſick or wounded cannot at preſent remove) ſhall have liberty to ſtay till they be recovered, or able to go away; and ſhall have fit Accommodation and Subſiſtence provided for them during ſuch their ſtay, and then ſhall enjoy the benefit of theſe Articles.

6. That no perſon whatſoever comprized in this Capitulation, ſhall be reproached, reviled, affronted, plunder'd or injur'd in their March, Rendezvouz, or Quarters, Journeys, or Places of Abode, by theſe Articles allowed; nor ſhall be compelled to bear Arms, nor be impriſoned, reſtrained, ſued, moleſted, or damnified, for any matter whatſoever of publick or private Concernment, relating to the preſent War, the matter or grounds thereof, ariſing before the rendring of the Gariſon, during the ſpace of Six Months after the rendring thereof; nor be compelled to take any Oaths, or other Engagement than what is mentioned in the ſecond Article, during the time of Six Months; and to have liberty during the ſaid time to travel about their lawful Affairs.

7. That all Horſes and other Goods now in *Wallingford*, taken as lawful Prize of War, or properly belonging to the Governor or Officers of the Gariſon,

riſon, before or during the Siege, ſhall be continued in the poſſeſſion of the preſent Poſſeſſors, except ſuch as are to be delivered up by the Tenor of theſe Articles.

8. That ſuch Houſhold-ſtuff and Goods now in *Wallingford*, as ſhall appear to the General, or ſuch as he ſhall depute for that purpoſe, to have been borrowed by any Officer or Gentleman in the Gariſon, for their uſe and accommodation in the Gariſon, ſhall be reſtored back to the Owners.

9. That if any perſon or perſons ſhall wilfully violate theſe Articles in any part, the Guilt thereof ſhall be imputed to ſuch perſon or perſons only, and ſhall not prejudice any other, not acting or conſenting to the ſame.

10. That the Governor and Three more ſuch Officers and Gentlemen as he ſhall name, ſhall have Paſſes from the General for themſelves, with Two Servants apiece, their Horſes, Swords, Piſtols, and Neceſſaries, to go to the King to give him an Account of the ſaid Gariſon, and to return to their Homes or Friends; and that Five Weeks ſhall be allowed for this Journey, which ſhall not be reckoned any part of the Six Months mentioned in the Sixth Article, but he and they ſhall be allowed Six Months after the end of the ſaid Five Weeks.

11. That no Officer, Soldier, or other perſon, who by the Articles are to march out of the Caſtle or Town of *Wallingford* (or ſhall march in) ſhall plunder, ſpoil, or injure any Inhabitant or other perſon therein, in their Perſons, Goods, or Eſtates, or carry away any thing that is properly belonging to any of them.

12. That all perſons comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall peaceably and quietly enjoy all their Goods, Debts, and Moveables, and to depart the Kingdom with the ſame, as they ſhall think fit and deſire; and ſhall have Paſſes from his Excellency for their Tranſportation accordingly.

13. That all perſons comprized in theſe Articles ſhall upon Requeſt have a Certificate under the hand of the General, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint, That ſuch perſons were in the Town and Caſtle of *Wallingford* at the time of the Rendring thereof, and are to have the benefit of theſe Articles.

14. That the Townſmen and Inhabitants of the Town of *Wallingford* ſhall not be troubled or queſtioned for any thing ſaid or written by any of them, nor the Corporation thereof prejudiced for any thing done by any of them by expreſs Command ſince it was a Gariſon; and that they ſhall have the benefit of theſe Articles in all things that may concern them.

Tho. Fairfax.

After the Articles were ſigned and ſealed, and the day of Surrender agreed upon, a Party of Officers and Soldiers, upon ſome diſcontent, mutinied againſt the Governor; and dividing themſelves from the reſt, came in a threatning way, preſenting their Muſquets at him, if they might not have their Wills and Demands granted; whereupon the Governor was neceſſitated privately to ſend for the Paſſes, and to deliver the Caſtle a day ſooner than intended; and Lieut. Col. *Jackſon* was enforced to draw in his Regiment into the Town, between the Two Parties (the Mutiniers and the Governor's Party) to enforce an orderly delivery of the Gariſon. The Government of this Gariſon was by *Fairfax* committed to Adjutant-General *Evelyn*.

The Siege of *Ragland.*

Next followed the Reduction of *Ragland*, a ſtrong Caſtle in *Wales*, Gariſon'd for the King, under the Marqueſs of *Worceſter*, whoſe proper Houſe it was, being ſituated very conveniently to command all parts of *South-Wales*. It had been ſtreightned by ſome Forces of Sir *Trevor Williams*, and Major-General *Langhorn*, before Col. *Morgan* was ordered thither from *Worceſter* to Command in Chief, who had but 1500 men firſt, and the Gariſon conſiſted of 800, who made divers gallant Sallies, and in one kill'd a Cornet of *Morgan*'s, and carried away the Colours: But after the Rendition of *Oxford*, *Morgan* being reinforced with 2000 men, ſent in the following Summons.

Col. *Morgan*'s Summons to *Ragland*, June 28.

My Lord,

BY his Excellency's Command, this is my Second Summons, whereby you are required forthwith to deliver to me to the uſe of both Houſes of Parliament, the Caſtle of *Ragland*, with all Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition, and

An. 1646.

and Proviſions, and all other Neceſſaries that belong to War, that are now in it; which if you will be pleaſed to do, you may haply find Mercy, as other Gariſons have had; and if you do refuſe, expect but the Ruin of your ſelf, your Family, and this poor diſtreſſed Country. For I muſt acquaint your Lordſhip, That his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax* having now finiſh'd his Work over the Kingdom, except this Caſtle, hath been pleaſed to ſpare his Forces for this Work, which are now upon their March this way with all Materials fit for it; though I made no doubt but I had of mine own ſtrength ſufficient to effect it. If your Lordſhip will deny to ſubmit to this Summons, and that more Blood muſt be ſpilt, your Lordſhip may be confident that you ſhall receive no Favour from both Houſes of Parliament. So expecting your Anſwer this Night by Nine of the Clock, I reſt,

From the Leaguer before Rag-
land, *June* 28. 1646.
Your Lordſhip's Servant,
Tho. Morgan.

Upon the Faith and Honour of a Soldier, this is a True Copy of his Majeſty's Letter to the Governor of Oxford, Litchfield, Wallingford, *and* Worceſter, *and all other Gariſons in* England *and* Wales; *which I thought fit to preſent to your Lordſhip, that you may clearly ſee what probability of Relief you are like to have.*

The Marq. Anſwer.

SIR,

I Have received this day Two Advertiſements from you; the firſt I did read, containing, as you would have me believe, a true Copy of his Majeſty's Warrant to ſeveral Gariſons upon Honourable Terms to quit, *&c.* But truly, Sir, it is not in the power of man to make me think ſo unworthily of his Majeſty, That to one, in the opinion of the World that hath given himſelf and Family ſo great a Remonſtrance and Teſtimony of his and their Faith and Fidelity towards him, that he would not pleaſe ſo much as to name his Name, or *Ragland:* I intreat you give me leave to ſuſpend my belief. And for your ſecond Summons, it makes it too evident, that it is deſired that I ſhould dye under an Hedge like a Beggar, having no Houſe left to put my Head into, nor means left to find me Bread. Wherefore to give you Anſwer, I make choice (if it ſo pleaſe God) rather to dye Nobly, than to live with Infamy: Which Anſwer if it be not pleaſing unto you, I ſhall not think you worthy to be ſtiled by me.

From my Houſe at Rag-
land, *June* 28. 1646.
Your Loving Friend and Servant,
H. Worceſter.

Morgan's Second Letter.

My Lord,

SInce it is not in my power to make you nor your Son believe any thing concerning the Surrender of thoſe Gariſons by his Majeſty's Order, that comes from me or any of our Party; once more, and the laſt, before I ſend your Anſwer to his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax,* I ſhall give your Lordſhip way to ſend an Officer, with another of mine, to thoſe Lords in *Oxford* to whom his Majeſty's Letters were directed, for your better Satisfaction. This I do, my Lord, to prevent your utter Ruin, and that of this poor Country, ſo much occaſioned by your Lordſhip's Obſtinancy. I expect your preſent Anſwer, and reſt,
Your Servant,
June 28.
Tho. Morgan.

SIR,

IN reſpect of your mentioning of any Reſpect or Kindneſs towards me, leſt to be divulged to the World might do you any prejudice, I have thought fit in your own Letter to return you Thanks for the ſame. And for Sir *Tho. Fairfax,* if he were here with all his Army, he ſhould receive no other from me than you have had. I hope I ſerve (tho not ſo well as I ſhould) a Maſter that is of more Might than all the Armies in the World; and to his holy Will and Pleaſure I ſubmit my ſelf, and your ſelf to do what you think fitting; and ſo reſt,

From my Dwelling at Rag-
land, *June* 28.
Your Friend and Servant,
H. Worceſter.

Some time after this, General *Fairfax* came in Perſon thither from *Bath* to quicken the Siege, which was in great Forwardneſs both for Works and Approaches; and then ſent in this Summons to the Caſtle.

My

Fairfax's Summons to the Marq. of *Worceſter, Aug.* 7.

My Lord,

BEing come into theſe Parts with ſuch a Strength as I may not doubt but with the ſame good Hand of Providence that hath hitherto bleſſed us, in ſhort time to reduce the Gariſon of *Ragland* to the Obedience of the Parliament; I have in order thereto thought good to ſend your Lordſhip this Summons, hereby requiring you to deliver up to me for the Parliament's uſe the ſaid Gariſon and Caſtle of *Ragland*; which as it only obſtructs the Kingdoms Univerſal Peace, the Rendition may beget ſuch Terms, as by Delay or Vain Hopes cannot hereafter be expected. I remain, *My Lord,*

Leaguer before Ragland, *Your Lordſhip's moſt Humble Servant,*
Aug. 7. 1646. Tho. Fairfax.

Your Lordſhip's ſpeedy Anſwer to this Summons is deſired.

The Marq. Anſwer.

SIR,

ALtho my Infirmities might juſtly claim Privilege in ſo ſudden an Anſwer, yet becauſe you deſire it, and I not willing to delay your time, to your Letter of Summons to deliver up my Houſe, and the only Houſe now in my poſſeſſion to cover my Head in; Theſe are to let you know, that if you did underſtand the Condition I am in, I dare ſay out of your Judgment you will not think it a reaſonable Demand. I am loth to be the Author of mine own Ruin on both ſides, and therefore deſire leave to ſend to his Majeſty to know his Pleaſure what he will have done with his Gariſon. As for my Houſe, I preſume he will command nothing; neither am I knowing how either by Law or Conſcience I ſhould be forced out of it. To this I deſire your Return, and reſt,

From my poor Cottage at *Your Excellency's Humble Servant,*
Ragland, *Aug.* 7. 1646. H. Worceſter.

Fairfax's Reply.

My Lord,

TOuching your ſending to his Majeſty, it is that which hath been denied to the moſt conſiderable Gariſons of *England*, further than an Account to his Majeſty of the Thing done, upon the Surrender; which I do alſo freely grant to your Lordſhip. And for that diſtinction which your Lordſhip is pleaſed to make, That *it is your Houſe*; if it had not been formed into *a Gariſon*, I ſhould not have troubled your Lordſhip with a Summons; and were it diſgariſon'd, neither you nor your Houſe ſhould receive any Diſquiet from me, or any that belong unto me.

This I thought good to return to yours, and thereby to diſcharge my ſelf before God and the World, of all Extremities and ſad Conſequences that will enſue upon the Refuſal of the Rendition of your Gariſon upon my Summons. I remain, *Yours,*

Tho. Fairfax.

Another Letter of the Marqueſs's to *Fairfax.*

SIR,

I Do much confide in your Honour, as that being at ſtake. Concerning leave to ſend to his Majeſty, I will at this time forbear to make further Motion in it; only one thing, which is extraordinary, I offer to your Conſideration, for the juſt cauſe, beſides my Allegiance, of my reaſonable Requeſt; which is, That upon his Majeſty's Promiſe of Satisfaction, I am above 20000 Pounds out of Purſe; and if I ſhould do any thing diſpleaſing unto him, I am ſure all that is loſt, and no benefit to the Parliament. If you knew how well known I was in *Henry* Earl of *Huntington*'s time unto your Noble Grandfather at *York*, I am aſſured I ſhould receive that Favour at your hands that ſafely you might afford. God knows, if I might quietly receive my means of Subſiſtence, and be in Security, with the Parliament's Approbation, and freed from the Malice of thoſe Gentlemen that are of the Committee within this County, I ſhould quickly quit my ſelf of the Gariſon; for I have no great cauſe to take delight in it. I have that high Eſteem of your Worth, Nobleneſs, and true Judgment, that knowing you will offer nothing ignoble or unworthy for me to do, as the Caſe ſtands with me, I deſire to know what Conditions I may have, and I will return you preſent Anſwer; and in the mean time I reſt,

Your Humble Servant,
Aug. 8. 1646. H. Worceſter.

An. 1646.

Fairfax's Anſwer.

My Lord,

ACcording to your Lordſhip's deſire I have returned you Conditions, ſuch as may be fit and ſatisfactory to the Soldiery. To your Lordſhip and Family I have granted Quiet and Security from all Violence of any that belongs to me. I would perſuade your Lordſhip not to fear any Ill or Diſreſpect from the Committee of this County, (I ſhall eaſily reconcile that Party) or that they will do any thing but as they ſhall receive Order from the Parliament. By this means you are at liberty to ſend to the Parliament; and upon a preſent Surrender and Submiſſion to their Mercy and Favour, your Lordſhip cannot but think to receive better Terms for your ſelf, than if you ſtand it out to the laſt Extremity, when beſides the hazard of your Perſon, and of thoſe in your Family (which I do preſume are dear to you) and the Spoil of the Caſtle, which cannot be avoided in extreme Undertakings againſt it. Your Lordſhip hath no reaſon to expect better than the Marqueſs of *Wincheſter* received, who in making good *Baſing-houſe* to the laſt, narrowly eſcaped in his own Perſon, loſt his Friends, ſubjected thoſe that eſcaped to great Frights and Hazard, his Houſe and Eſtate to utter Ruin, and himſelf to Extremity of Juſtice. Touching your Lordſhip's 20000 *l.* your Lordſhip hath liberty to ſolicit about that by the ſame hands your Lordſhip ſhall give an Account of the Surrender to his Majeſty. I deſire your Lordſhip, upon Receit of theſe, to diſmiſs my Trumpeter, and to return Anſwer by one of your own.

Tho. Fairfax.

A Third Letter of the Marqueſs's to *Fairfax*, *Aug.* 11.

SIR,

THE difficulty of Reſolution by the Soldiers and Officers (other than I thought) cauſeth my Requeſt for your Patience, in not giving you full Anſwer to the Conditions you ſent me yeſterday; but as ſoon as I ſhall obtain it, you ſhall not be long without it: But one thing, and that of moment, I deſire to be ſatisfied in, Whether if any Concluſion ſhould be made, that afterward I ſhall be left to the Mercy of the Parliament, for Alteration at their Will and Pleaſures; and if it be ſo, I ſhall endeavour in vain to ſtudy more about it: For Example, in my Lord of *Shrewsbury*'s Caſe, and divers others, how Conditions have been broken, doth a little affright me. I know by your Will and Conſent it ſhould never be; but Soldiers are unruly, and the Parliament unqueſtionable, and therefore I beſeech you pardon my juſt Cauſe of Fear, and I will reſt, *Your Humble Servant,*

Aug. 11. H. Worceſter.

Fairfax's Anſwer.

My Lord,

I Have peruſed your Letter of this 11*th* of *Auguſt*: As to your Scruple wherein you deſire to be ſatisfied (ſo far as I underſtand it) I can only give you this Reſolution, That what I grant, I will undertake ſhall be made good. As to the Inſtance you give in my Lord of *Shrewsbury*'s Caſe, the Actors in that Breach (who were none of my Army) have received their Cenſure, and by this time, I believe, the Execution. But here, if any Concluſion be made while I ſtay, I dare undertake there ſhall be no ſuch thing; or if any, there ſhall be Reparation.

Aug. 11. 1646. *Tho. Fairfax.*

A Fourth Letter of the Marqueſs's to *Fairfax*, *Aug.* 15.

SIR,

FOR the better Accommodation of theſe unhappy Differences, if you pleaſe that there may be a Ceſſation of Arms and working, and to engage your Honour for the Return of my Commiſſioners, To-morrow by Ten of the Clock they ſhall wait upon you in your Leaguer, where they ſhall vindicate me for being the only Obſtruction of the General Peace. So in expectation of your ſudden Anſwer, I reſt, *Your Humble Servant,*

Aug. 13. 1646. H. Worceſter.

Fairfax's Anſwer.

My Lord,

HAving not yet received in any of your Letters a direct Anſwer to the Conditions I ſent you, I have no Grounds or Conſideration for ſuch a Ceſſation of Arms and working as in your Letter you deſire; but if it be your purpoſe to return your Anſwer by Commiſſioners, I ſhall by the Hour you mention appoint Commiſſioners of mine own to receive the ſame in the Leaguer, as you deſire, and engage my ſelf for the ſafe return of yours, not exceeding Six Commiſſioners, and as many Servants; and in order to this I ſhall be content there be a Ceſſation of Arms and working from Nine of the Clock To-morrow Morning, till Two in the Afternoon.

Uske, Aug. 14. *Yours,* Tho. Fairfax.

The Marq. Fifth Letter to Gen. *Fairfax, Aug.* 14.

SIR,

HAD I not thought you had been in the Leaguer, to the end that Propoſitions from the Place, in Anſwer to yours, might have been firſt preſented unto you, and to avoid Delays, which I thought your Side would beſt like of, it was reſolved to ſend Commiſſioners together with our Propoſitions; but conſidering it was otherwiſe, I have ſent you ſuch as I am adviſed unto, to take into your Conſideration: And becauſe there is ſome Addition to yours, I would have been glad you had heard the juſt Reaſons thereof, to the end you might not have been perſuaded to ſlight them without juſt Cauſe. Your Pleaſure for the ordering of Buſineſs, I at your Leiſure expect; and, if you pleaſe, the Diſmiſſion of this Meſſenger; and ſo reſt,

Your Humble Servant, H. Worceſter.

Fairfax's Reply.

My Lord,

I Have peruſed the Propoſitions ſent out by your Commiſſioners, which I find ſuch as deſerve no Anſwer. I have offered your Lordſhip and the reſt Conditions which you may yet have, if you accept in time: If there be any thing in them obſcure, needing Explanation, or wanting Circumſtantials, for the better performing of the things intended therein, I ſhall be willing to appoint Commiſſioners on my part to Treat with yours to that purpoſe, upon thoſe Propoſitions of mine: Provided you ſend Commiſſioners inſtructed with Power to treat and conclude, and return your Reſolution herein by Six of the Clock in the Evening.

Aug. 14. 1646. *Yours,* &c. Tho. Fairfax.

In the mean time the Beſiegers went on with their Approaches toward the Caſtle, their main Works being not above ſome 60 Yards diſtant, and had planted Four Mortar-pieces in one place, and Two Mortar-pieces at another, each Mortar-piece carrying a Granado-Shell Twelve Inches Diameter.

Auguſt 14. *Fairfax* appointed a new Approach; which the Engineer, Captain *Hooper*, had ſo far proceeded in, as to throw up Approaches of an Hundred Yards in Circuit, making exact running Trenches (as ſecure as if they were Works againſt a Storm) coming within Sixty Yards of their Works.

Auguſt 15. The Marqueſs ſent forth his deſire to Treat upon the General's Propoſitions; whereupon the Treaty was appointed at Mr. *Oats*'s Houſe (about a Mile and a half from *Ragland*), to begin at Two of the Clock that Afternoon. *Fairfax*'s Commiſſioners were Col. *Birch*, Mr. *Herbert*, Quartermaſter-General *Graſvenor*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Aſhfield*, and Major *Tulida*.

By *Monday, Aug.* 17. the Treaty was concluded, according to the enſuing Articles.

The Articles for Surrender of *Ragland, Aug.* 17. 1646.

Articles concluded and agreed on between his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax, *Knt. General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament, on the one part; and the Right Honourable the Marqueſs and Earl of* Worceſter, *Governor of the Caſtle and Gariſon of* Ragland, *on the other part; for and concerning the Surrender of the Caſtle and Gariſon of* Ragland.

1. THat the Caſtle and Gariſon of *Ragland*, with all the Ordnance, Arms, Ammunition and Proviſion of War thereunto belonging, ſhall be delivered up without wilful Spoil, unto his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, or ſuch as he ſhall appoint to receive the ſame, on *Wedneſday* next, being the *19th* day of this Inſtant *Auguſt*, by Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon, in ſuch Form as ſhall be expreſſed in the enſuing Articles.

2. That upon the ſaid *19th* day of *Auguſt*, the Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers of the Gariſon, with all other perſons therein, ſhall march out of the ſaid Gariſon with their Horſes and Arms, with Colours flying, Drums beating,

An. 1646. ing, Trumpets ſounding, Matches lighted at both ends, Bullet in their mouths, and every Soldier with Twelve Charges of Powder, Match and Bullet proportionable, and Bag and Baggage, to any Place within Ten Miles of the Gariſon, where the Governor ſhall nominate; where, in reſpect his Majeſty hath no Gariſon in *England*, nor Army any where within this Kingdom, and Dominion of *Wales*, their Arms ſhall be delivered up to ſuch as his Excellency ſhall appoint to receive them, where the Soldiers ſhall be diſbanded; and that all, both Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, ſhall have the benefit of theſe enſuing Articles, except perſons excepted from Pardon and Compoſition, they engaging themſelves not to bear Arms hereafter againſt the Parliament, nor do any thing during their Abode in the Parliament's Quarters, prejudicial to their Affairs.

3. That ſuch as deſire to go to their own Homes, or to their private Friends, ſhall have the General's Paſs and Protection for their peaceable Repair to and Abode at the ſeveral Places they ſhall deſire to go unto; the Officers and Gentlemen to paſs with their Horſes and Arms; alſo ſuch Officers or Gentlemen, reformed or not reformed, that want Horſes, ſhall march with their Arms; and all Officers, Gentlemen, Soldiers, and others, ſhall paſs with Bag and Baggage.

4. That all Officers, Gentlemen, and others comprized within this Capitulation, ſhall have Three Months time allowed them to remain in any place within the Parliament's Quarters, for the endeavouring their Peace and Compoſition. And all Gentlemen that deſire to go beyond the Seas, ſhall have their Paſſes for themſelves and their Servants, and all other Neceſſaries, to any Seaport to ſhip themſelves, they paying the uſual Rate: Provided they go within Three Months after the ſaid Surrender. And that all Gentlemen, Officers, and others, as ſhall deſire to take Foreign Entertainment, ſhall without exception have Paſſes for themſelves and Servants to go to *London* or elſewhere, to treat with any Ambaſſador or other to that purpoſe, with their Bag and Baggage, to march to any Port, to be tranſported whither they pleaſe, they likewiſe paying the uſual Rates.

5. That ſuch as are either wounded or ſick, ſhall either have liberty to ſtay in the Caſtle, or be removed to ſuch other places as the Governor ſhall chuſe for their Recovery.

6. That no Officers, Gentlemen, or Soldiers, during theſe Three Months, ſhall be queſtion'd for any Words ſpoken, or Acts done, relating to this War ſince the Commencement of it. That no perſon compriſed in theſe Articles be reproached, affronted, plunder'd or injur'd in their March, Quarters, or places of Abode; or any perſon that ſhall receive them, ſhall be moleſted, or ſuffer any prejudice therefore, but ſhall have liberty during the limited time, to paſs about their lawful Occaſions; provided they act nothing to the prejudice of the Parliament. And in caſe any of theſe Articles be broken by any particular perſon, That the Puniſhment extend no farther than the Party ſo offending; and that all theſe Articles may be faithfully obſerved, according to the true intent thereof, without any Cavil or mental Reſervation to infringe them, or any of them.

On *Wedneſday*, *Auguſt* 19. the Caſtle was ſurrendred, according to Agreement, to Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, for the uſe of the Parliament. The Gariſon was no ſooner marched forth, but *Fairfax* entred the Caſtle, took a view of it, had ſome Conference with the Marqueſs, and afterwards went that Night to *Chepſtow*, where he was entertained by the Committee there; from whence on *Thurſday* 20. he returned to his Quarters at *Bath*.

This Caſtle of *Ragland* was a very ſtrong Place, having a deep Moat encompaſſing it, beſides the River running by it. There were delivered up with it Twenty Pieces of Ordnance, only Three Barrels of Powder, but they had a Mill with which they could make a Barrel a day: There was found great ſtore of Corn and Malt, Wine of all ſorts, and Beer: The Horſes they had left were not many, and thoſe that were, almoſt ſtarv'd for want of Hay; ſo that the Horſes had like to have eaten one another for want of Meat, and therefore were tied with Chains: There was alſo great ſtore of Goods and Rich Furniture found in the Caſtle, which *Fairfax* committed to the Care and Cuſtody of Mr. *Herbert*, Commiſſioner of the Army, Mr. *Roger Williams*, and Major

22 *Caroli.*

jor *Tuliday*, to be Inventoried: And that in caſe any of the Country could make a juſt Claim to any of them, as having been violently taken from them, or they compelled to bring them in thither, they ſhould have them reſtor'd.

There marched out of the Caſtle the Marqueſs of *Worceſter*, who was then above Fourſcore Years of Age; the Lord *Charley*, the Marqueſs's Son; the Counteſs of *Glamorgan*, the Lady *Jones*, Sir *Philip Jones*, Dr. *Bailey*, Commiſſary *Gwilliam*, 4 Colonels, 82 Captains, 16 Lieutenants, 6 Cornets, 4 Enſigns, 4 Quartermaſters, 52 Eſquires and Gentlemen.

Pendennis Caſtle ſurrender'd.

Much about the ſame time was *Pendennis*-Caſtle ſurrender'd to the Parliament, being a very ſtrong place, ſituate in the utmoſt part of *Cornwall*, ſtanding upon the Sea, and commanding in a great part the Harbour of *Falmouth*. It had been Gariſon'd for the King by the Honourable *John Arundel* of *Treriſe*, Eſquire, and was beleaguer'd by part of *Fairfax*'s Army, under the Command of Col. *Forteſcue* by Land, and by Capt. *Batten*, the Parliament's Vice-Admiral, by Sea: And after a conſiderable Siege, and gallant Reſiſtance, was ſurrender'd on theſe Articles.

Articles for the Surrender of *Pendennis*-Caſtle, *Aug.* 16. 1646.

Articles agreed on the 16th *of* Auguſt, Anno Dom. 1646. *between Sir* Abraham Shipman, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Arundel, *Col.* William Slaughter, *Col.* Charles Jennings, *Col.* Lewis Tremain, Nevil Bligh, *and* Joſeph June, *Eſq; Lieut. Col.* Anthony Brocket, *on the behalf of the Honourable* John Arundel *of* Treariſe, *Eſq; Governor of the Caſtle of* Pendennis, *of the one Party: And Col.* John St. Aubin, *Eſq; High-Sheriff of the County of* Cornwal, *Sir* John Ayſcue, *Knt. Col.* Robert Bennet, *Lieut. Col.* Edward Herle, *Lieut. Col.* Tho. Fitch, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Townſend, *Major* Thomas Jennings, *and Capt.* Walter Maynard, *on the behalf of the Honourable Col.* Richard Forteſcue, *Commander in Chief under his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *of all the Forces of Horſe and Foot within the County of* Cornwal; *and the Honourable Capt.* William Batton, *Vice-Admiral and Commander in Chief of the whole Fleet employ'd for the Service of King and Parliament, on the other Party.*

1. THat the Caſtle of *Pendennis*, with all Fortreſſes, Forts, Fortifications thereunto belonging, the Ships and all other Veſſels lying under the Caſtle, with the Furniture and Proviſions unto them appertaining, all Ordnance of all ſorts, with their Equipage, and all Arms, Ammunition, Proviſions, and all other Implements of War, Neceſſaries and Commodities of and belonging to the ſaid Caſtle and Gariſon (except what otherwiſe ſhall be diſpoſed by theſe Articles), ſhall without any manner of diminution, ſpoil, or imbezzlement, be deliver'd upon *Monday* the 17*th* day of this Inſtant *Auguſt*, at Two of the Clock in the Afternoon, into the hands and cuſtody of the Two Commanders in Chief by Sea and Land reſpectively, or ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall be by them appointed for receiving of the ſame. And that immediately upon ſigning the ſaid Articles, the ſaid perſons ſhall be admitted into the Caſtle, to ſee the juſt performance of the Premiſes, and Hoſtages given for the due obſervance of them.

2. That *John Arundel* of *Treriſe*, Eſq; Governor of the ſaid Caſtle of *Pendennis*, with his Family and Retinue, and all Officers and Soldiers of Horſe and Foot, and all the Train of Artillery, and of the Ships, as well Reformado'd Officers as others; and all Gentlemen, Clergymen, and their Families and Servants, ſhall march out of the Caſtle of *Pendennis*, with their Horſes, compleat Arms, and other Equipages, according to their preſent or paſt Commands and Qualities, with flying Colours, Trumpets ſounding, Drums beating, Matches lighted at both ends, Bullets in their Mouths, and every Soldier Twelve Charges of Powder, with Bullets and Match proportionable, with all their own proper Goods, Bag and Baggage, with a ſafe Convoy unto *Arwinch*-Downs: And becauſe his Majeſty hath neither Army nor Gariſon in *England*, to our knowledge, they ſhall there lay down their Arms (ſaving their Swords) unleſs ſuch who are Officers in Commiſſion, who with their Servants are to retain their Arms according to their Qualities; Country-Gentlemen and their Servants their Swords, only Enſigns their Colours; where ſuch perſons as Col. *Forteſcue* ſhall appoint, are to receive them: And as many as deſire it, are to have

Paſſes

An. 1646.

Paſſes from the Commanders in Chief, to paſs to their ſeveral Dwellings, or to ſuch other places under the Power of the Parliament, or beyond the Seas, as they ſhall deſire, and not be plunder'd, ſearched, or injured in their March, or after, they not doing any thing to the prejudice of the Parliament's Affairs; and no man to be prejudic'd for giving any of the perſons comprized in the ſaid Articles, Entertainment in their Houſes: And that the old Gariſon-Soldiers who have Houſes in the Caſtle, ſhall have 28 days after the Surrender, for the removing and diſpoſing of their Goods.

3. That the Princes Servants, with their Arms, and all Commanders, Officers, Gentlemen, Ladies, Gentlewomen, Clergymen, and all others, with their Retinue, that deſire it, ſhall have liberty to paſs with their Bag and Baggage, and what elſe is allow'd in the Articles, beyond the Seas; and to that purpoſe there ſhall be provided by the Vice-Admiral a ſufficient Number of Navigable Veſſels, with a Convoy for their ſafe Tranſporting from the Haven of *Falmouth*, within 28 days after the Surrender of the ſaid Caſtle, to be landed at St. *Maloes* in *France*; and in the mean time to be aſſigned Free Quarters at convenient places by Col. *Forteſcue*, Commander in Chief; and during the ſaid time, that they be not plunder'd or injur'd, they acting nothing prejudicial to the Parliament-Affairs.

4. That Col. *Wiſe*, and all Officers and Soldiers of his Regiment, or as many of them as deſire it, be ſhipt in *Falmouth*-Harbour, in Veſſels to be provided by the Vice-Admiral, and landed at *Swanſey* in *Wales*: And that ſuch as are of the County of *Cornwal*, be ſhipt and landed at *Looe*; and thoſe that be of *Devon*, to be landed at *Yalme*; and all to be ſhipt with Bag and Baggage, and ſuch Arms as formerly allowed them, nor to be plunder'd nor injur'd in their Paſſage.

5. That whereas by reaſon of the long Siege of the Caſtle of *Pendennis*, many of the Officers and Soldiers of the ſaid Gariſon are grown into great neceſſity of all ſuch things as might enable them to march to their ſeveral dwellings, many ſick and wounded; and to the intent they may be ſupplied with Neceſſaries for their Accommodations within the time limited to them by theſe Articles, it is promiſed and conſented unto by the Commiſſioners for the Leaguer, to and with the Commiſſioners for the Caſtle, That Five hundred Pounds *Sterling* ſhall be deliver'd into the hands of the Commiſſioners of the Caſtle, or any Three of them, at 8 of the Clock To-morrow morning at *Penrin*, to be diſtributed among the Officers and Soldiers aforeſaid, as they ſhall think fit; and they are not to take any Free Quarter in their Marches.

6. That all Goods taken from any perſon for the accommodation of this Gariſon, or any perſon therein, ſhall be reſtored to their proper Owners, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint; and all Goods now in the Caſtle that properly belong to any other perſons, ſhall be reſtored to the Owners thereof: And if any perſon carry away any Goods not properly belonging unto him, and deny to deliver them upon demand, in preſence of any Officer in Commiſſion, he ſhall loſe his Bag and Baggage, and have ſuch Puniſhment as the now Governor of the Caſtle, and the Commander in Chief, or any Two of them, ſhall think fit: But all perſons may retain whatſoever was taken from perſons in Arms, as lawful Prize of War.

7. That the Governor, and all Field Officers, with their ſeveral Retinues, ſhall be allow'd Carriage by Sea and Land, to carry away their ſaid Goods to any place within their Country.

8. That no Officer, Soldier, or other perſon comprized within theſe Articles, ſhall be reproached, or have any diſgraceful Words or Affronts offered, or be ſtopt, ſearched, plunder'd or injur'd in their Marches, Rendezvouz, Quarters, Journeys, Places of Abode, or Paſſages by Sea or Land; and if any ſuch thing be done, Satisfaction to be made, according to the Judgment of any Two Commiſſioners or more, being of equal number of each Party: Nor ſhall any of the Perſons aforeſaid be compell'd to take up Arms againſt the King, nor be impriſon'd for any Cauſe of publick or private Concernment, during the ſpace of 28 days after the Surrender of the ſaid Caſtle; nor for any Cauſe of Publick Concernment, for 28 days after the ſaid 28 days are ended.

9. That if any perſon within the Gariſon be ſick or wounded, that they cannot

22 *Caroli.*

not take the benefit of the Articles at preſent, they ſhall have liberty to ſtay, and be provided for at convenient places until they recover, and then they ſhall have the fruit and benefit of theſe Articles.

10. That all perſons comprized in this Capitulation, ſhall enjoy their Eſtates Real and Perſonal, they ſubmitting to all Orders and Ordinances of Parliament, and ſhall fully enjoy the benefit of theſe Articles.

11. That all Priſoners of War of either ſide be ſet at liberty; and that liberty be given immediately after the Surrender of the ſaid Caſtle, to the Governor thereof, to give notice to their Friends of the Surrender of the ſaid Caſtle; and that no Veſſel coming with Relief within Ten days after the Surrender, ſhall be made Prize.

12. That if any of theſe Articles ſhall in any Point be broke or violated by any perſon or perſons in *Pendennis*, or compriz'd within this Capitulation, the fault and puniſhment ſhall be upon them or him only who made the Breach or Violation, and ſhall not be imputed or charged on any other not aſſenting thereunto, or acting therein.

13. That all perſons comprized in theſe Articles, ſhall upon requeſt have Certificates under the hands of the Commander in Chief reſpectively, That ſuch Perſons were in the Caſtle at the time of the Surrender thereof, and were otherwiſe to have the benefit of theſe Articles.

14. That the Commanders in Chief reſpectively ſhall give Paſſes to one or two Meſſengers with their Servants, not exceeding Six, to go to the King by Sea or Land, from the Governor, to give an Account to him of the Proceedings of this Treaty, and Concluſion thereof; and to return and receive the benefit of theſe Articles.

15. That Commiſſioners be appointed on both ſides for the performance of the Articles, and Places appointed for the Accommodation of Sick Men.

16. That Confirmation of all the precedent Articles ſhall be procured from the Parliament, or from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, within Forty Days after the ſigning of theſe Articles.

The Archbiſhop of *York* takes up Arms for the Parliament.

Some time before this, Major-General *Mitton* took the Town of *Conoway* in *North-Wales*, wherein he was much aſſiſted by Dr. *Williams*, Archbiſhop of *York*: For that Prelate about *April* 1646. had quitted the King's Party, declared for the Parliament, and betaking himſelf to his Houſe at *Penrin*, near *Conoway*, put a Gariſon therein for the Parliament, and perſuaded the Country not to pay Contribution any longer to *Conoway*; which incenſing that Gariſon, the Lord *Byron*, upon notice of ſuch his Revolt, ſent out a Party from *Conoway* to beſiege him in his Houſe; but he ſending to Col. *Mitton* for Aſſiſtance, *Mitton* diſpatch'd a Party thither to interpoſe and help him; and the Biſhop became active on that ſide in Perſon, ſo that he received a Wound on the ſide of the Neck, before *Conoway*, but not dangerous: And *Mitton* being drawn before that Town, his Grace the Archbiſhop aſſiſted at a Council of War on the 8*th* of *Auguſt*, where it was reſolved to ſtorm the Town; which was accordingly attempted, and with ſome Loſs accompliſhed, and ſome days after the Caſtle ſurrender'd; as alſo *Flint*-Caſtle, and all other places in *Wales*.

Conoway Town ſtorm'd, _Aug._ 9. 1646.

So that now there was not one Gariſon in *England* or *Wales* remaining, but what was reduced to the Power of the Two Houſes, ſave only thoſe in the *North*, which remained in the hands of the *Scots*.

CHAP. X.

Civil Tranſactions after his Majeſty's being at Newcaſtle, *between him and the Two Houſes, and the* Scots: *With the Propoſitions tender'd to him there; and his Majeſty's Anſwer thereunto,* &c.

THE Two Houſes being now poſſeſs'd of the Strength of the Kingdom, were buſy in compleating their Propoſitions *for Peace*, which they deſigned to ſend to his Majeſty, and which had been retarded by the Diſagreement of the *Scots* Commiſſioners; but now at laſt they thought fit to concur therein, expreſſing their Conſent in the following Paper; which was delivered with this following Speech of the Marqueſs of *Argyle*, together with ſome other Papers; which for fuller Satisfaction we ſhall give you in the ſame order as they were then delivered.

The Lord Marqueſs of *Argyle* his Speech to a Grand Committee of both Houſes, *June* 25. 1646.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THough I have had the Honour to be named by the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all the Commiſſions which had relation to this Kingdom ſince the beginning of this War, yet I never had the happineſs to be with your Lordſhips till now; wherein I reverence God's Providence, that he hath brought me hither at ſuch an opportunity, when I may boldly ſay, it is in the power of the Two Kingdoms, yea, I may ſay in your Lordſhips power, to make us both happy, if you make good uſe of this occaſion, by ſetling Religion, the Peace and Union of theſe Kingdoms. The work of Reformation in theſe Kingdoms is ſo great a work, as no Age nor Hiſtory can parallel ſince Chriſt's days; for no one Nation had ever ſuch a Reformation ſet forth unto them, much leſs Three Kingdoms: So that this Generation may truly think themſelves happy if they can be inſtrumental in it. And as the Work is very great, ſo it cannot be expected but it muſt have great and powerful Enemies, not only Fleſh and Blood, which hate to be reformed, but Principalities and Powers, the Rulers of the darkneſs of this world, and ſpiritual wickedneſſes in high places. As the dangers are great, we muſt look the better to our duties; and the beſt way to perform theſe, is to keep us by the Rules which are to be found in our National Covenant, principally the Word of God, and in its own place, the Example of the beſt Reform'd Churches. And in our way we muſt beware of ſome Rocks, which are temptations both upon the right and left hand, ſo that we muſt hold the middle path. Upon the one part we would take heed not to ſettle lawleſs Liberty in Religion, whereby inſtead of Uniformity we ſhould ſet up a thouſand Hereſies and Schiſms, which is directly contrary and deſtructive to our Covenant. Upon the other part, we are to look that we perſecute not Piety and peaceable men, who cannot through ſcruple of Conſcience come up in all things to the common Rule: But that they may have ſuch a forbearance as may be according to the Word of God, may conſiſt with the Covenant, and not be deſtructive to the Rule it ſelf, nor to the Peace of the Church and Kingdom; wherein I will inſiſt no further, either to wrong your Lordſhips Patience or Judgments, who, I doubt not, will be very careful to do every thing according to our Covenant.

As to the other point, concerning the Peace and Union of the Kingdoms, I know it is that which all profeſs they deſire; I hope it is that all do aim at; ſure I am, it is that which all men ought to ſtudy and endeavour. And I think it not amiſs to remember your Lordſhips of ſome former Experiences, as an Argument to move us to be wiſe for the future. If the Kingdom of *England* in the 1640 year of God, then ſitting in Parliament, had concurred as they were deſired, againſt the Kingdom of *Scotland*, no queſtion we had been brought to many difficulties, which bleſſed be God was by the Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes prevented. So likewiſe, when this Kingdom was in difficulties, if the Kingdom of *Scotland* had not willingly, yea chearfully ſacrificed their Peace, to concur with this Kingdom, your Lordſhips all know what might have been the danger. Therefore let us hold faſt that Union which is ſo happily eſtabliſhed betwixt us; and let nothing make us again two, who are ſo many ways one; all of one Language, in one Iſland, all under one King, one in Religion, yea one in Covenant; ſo that in effect, we differ in nothing but in the Name (and ſo do Brethren), which I wiſh were alſo removed, that we might be altogether one, if the Two Kingdoms ſhall think fit: For I dare ſay, not the greateſt Kingdom in the Earth can prejudice both, ſo much as one of them may do the other.

I will forbear at this time to ſpeak of the many Jealouſies I hear are ſuggeſted; for as I do not love them, ſo I delight not to mention them: Only one I cannot forbear to ſpeak of, As if the Kingdom of *Scotland* were too much affected with the King's Intereſt. I will not deny but the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by reaſon of the Reign of many Kings, his Progenitors, over them, hath a Natural Affection to his Majeſty, whereby they wiſh he may be rather Reformed than Ruined: Yet experience may tell, that Perſonal Regard to him hath never made them forget that common Rule, *The Safety of the People is the Supreme Law.* So likewiſe their love to Monarchy makes them very deſirous, that it may be rather regulated than deſtroyed: Which I hope I need not to mention further to your Lordſhips, who, I truſt, are of the ſame mind.

I know likewiſe there are many Jealouſies and unjuſt Aſperſions caſt upon the *Scotiſh* Armies in *England* and *Ireland*: I can (if it were needful) preſently produce Heads of a Declaration intended by the Army in *England*, for vindicating themſelves from ſuch Injuries, and ſhewing the clearneſs of their Reſolution and Integrity, both in the Cauſe, and towards this Kingdom; wherein their Undertakings, and coming in at ſuch a Seaſon of the Year, their hard Sufferings, and conſtant Endeavours ſince, may be ſufficient Teſtimonies. Therefore I am the more bold to deſire your Lordſhips, That ſo long as they ſtay in *England* (which I wiſh may be for a ſhort time) they may be ſupplied with ſome Moneys, and their Quarters enlarged, leſt their lying in too narrow Quarters make the burthen inſupportable to that exhauſted Corner of the Country where they now remain, and ſo beget Outcries againſt them, when they are not enabled to diſcharge their Quarters, as other Armies within the Kingdom.

As for the Army in *Ireland*, I have been an Eye-witneſs to their Sufferings, and ſo may ſpeak of it likewiſe upon certain knowledge, That never men have ſuffered greater hardſhips, who might have been provided for: They have lived many times upon a few Beans meaſured out to them by number, and never had any other Drink but Water: And when they were in ſome better condition, they had but an *Iriſh* Peck of rough Oats for a whole Week: And now at their beſt Condition, when they are quarter'd upon the Country (which is able to entertain them only for a very ſhort time) they have only an *Iriſh* Peck of Oatmeal, or a Shilling, in the Ten days, both for Meat and Drink. Therefore, according to the many deſires given in to the Honourable Houſes for that end, I humbly intreat that your Lordſhips will take care to provide for them, ſo long as it is thought fit they remain in that Kingdom.

For a renewed Teſtimony of our earneſt deſires to comply with the Honourable Houſes for ſetling the Peace of theſe Kingdoms, ſo much longed for, we do return unto your Lordſhips the Propoſitions of Peace (which we received on *Tueſday* laſt) with our Conſent thereunto, wiſhing they may be haſted to his Majeſty, who hath ſo often called for them. And I likewiſe offer to your Lordſhips the Copy of his Majeſty's Letter to my L. *Ormond*, diſcharging him from any further medling in any Treaty with the Rebels in *Ireland*, I hope in order to his Majeſty's further condeſcending to the ſetling of that Propoſition concerning *Ireland*, and the reſt of the Propoſitions now to be ſent unto him. Another Paper there is, which concerns the ſupplying of the *Scotiſh* Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, and the perfecting of the Accounts between the Kingdoms, together with a Letter from Gen. Major *Monroe*, to the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the State of Affairs in *Ireland*. All which when your Lordſhips have conſider'd, I truſt ye will take ſuch courſe therein, as may ſatisfy our juſt deſires, may put an end to our preſent Troubles, and ſettle theſe Kingdoms in a happy Peace.

An. 1646.

The Paper wherein the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland* conſent to the Propoſitions of Peace.

IT is above a Twelvemonth ſithence we did earneſtly preſs the ſending of Propoſitions to the King for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace. In anſwer whereunto, the Honourable Houſes were pleaſed to acquaint us, That they had reſolved Propoſitions ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty, but did intend to make ſome Alterations in the former Propoſitions; and after Eight or Nine Months deliberation, we received from the Honourable Houſes ſome of thoſe Propoſitions: And tho we did find therein very material Additions, Alterations, and Omiſſions, which for their great Importance, and the intereſt of the Kingdom of *Scotland* therein, might very well have required the delay of an Anſwer until the Eſtates of that Kingdom had been conſulted; yet ſo unwilling were we to retard the means of Peace, that in a Fortnights time we returned an Anſwer upon the whole Propoſitions: And the Houſes of Parliament not reſting ſatisfied therewith, in leſs than Ten days we prepared a further Anſwer, wherein we did very much comply with the Deſires of the Honourable Houſes, eſpecially in the matter of the ſetling of the *Militia* of *England* and *Ireland*, and in other things did ſhew our readineſs to hear or propoſe ſuch Expedients as might determine our Differences: So that in a whole Years time the Propoſitions have not remained in our hands the ſpace of Four Weeks (which we only mention to clear our Proceedings from Miſtakes and Aſperſions.) And the Houſes having now, after Two Months further deliberation, delivered unto us, upon the 23*d* of this Inſtant *June*, all the Propoſitions they intend to ſend to the King at this time, we do without any delay return ſuch an Anſwer and Reſolution thereupon, as will be to the preſent and future Generations one undeniable Teſtimony (beſides many others) of the Integrity and Faithfulneſs of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in their ſolemn League and Covenant, of their love to Peace, and earneſt deſire to ſatisfy their Brethren of *England* in thoſe things which concern the Good and Government of this Kingdom: Being further reſolved, touching the Kingdom of *Scotland*, That as nothing of ſingle or ſole Concernment to that Nation did engage them in this War, ſo nothing of that nature ſhall continue the ſame. Altho theſe Propoſitions now to be ſent, do much differ from the Propoſitions formerly agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, and the moſt material Additions, Omiſſions and Alterations, are in ſuch particulars as concern the joint Intereſt and mutual Confidence and Conjunction of both Kingdoms, which were, as we conceive, much better provided for and ſtrengthned by the former Propoſitions than by theſe: Altho the particular Propoſitions preſented by us, concerning the Kingdom of *Scotland*, are not yet agreed unto by the Houſes of Parliament, as was offered in their Paper of the 10*th* of *April*: Altho divers Propoſitions of joint concernment be now ſuperſeded, and the ſending of them delayed to a more convenient time, as is expreſſed in the Votes of both Houſes the 26*th* of *March*: And altho (which is to us more than all the reſt) thoſe Ordinances of Parliament unto which the Fifth and Sixth Propoſitions do relate (and were therefore communicated unto us, upon our deſire to ſee what the Houſes had already agreed upon concerning Religion) do not contain the Eſtabliſhment of ſuch a Reformation of Religion, and Uniformity as was expected, and was the chief end of our Engagement in this War. And as all theſe Ordinances put together, come ſhort of what was wiſhed, ſo there are ſome Particulars which we conceive to be inconſiſtent with the Word of God, and the Example of the beſt-Reformed Churches, and therefore cannot in our Conſciences conſent unto them; which Particulars were expreſſed to both Houſes in the Remonſtrance of the Commiſſioners of the Church of *Scotland*, of the date, *March* 26. 1646. Yet nevertheleſs we do ſo earneſtly deſire, and ſo highly value the eaſing of the heavy Preſſures under which both Kingdoms groan, and the bringing of this bloody laſting War to a ſpeedy and happy end; conſidering withal, that not only the Book of Common-Prayer, and the Prelatical Government are aboliſhed, and a common Directory of Worſhip eſtabliſhed in both Kingdoms, but that likewiſe the Ordinances aforementioned do contain divers parts of a poſitive Reformation and Uniformity in Church-Government, unto which we formerly gave our Conſent in our Anſwer upon the whole Propoſitions of Peace of the 20*th* of *April*; and for ſo happy beginnings, and ſo good a foundation laid for the future, we heartily thank God, and do acknowledge the Zeal, Piety, and Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes therein; remembring alſo that theſe Ordinances do not contain the whole Model of Church-Government; and that the Houſes have been pleaſed to expreſs, [*That it cannot be expected that a perfect Rule in every particular ſhould be ſetled all at once, but that there will be need of Supplements and Additions, and haply of Alterations in ſome things, as Experience ſhall bring to light the neceſſity thereof.*]

Upon theſe Conſiderations, as we do chearfully conſent to many material parts of theſe Propoſitions, ſo we reſolve to make no Lett, but to give way to the ſending of ſuch other Particulars therein contained, with which we are unſatisfied in the matter, for the Reaſons formerly repreſented to both Houſes; of which ſome ſtill ſtand in force, though others of them be taken away by the new Expedients. It being always underſtood, that our not diſſenting from, nor oppoſing of the ſending of the Propoſitions as they now ſtand, ſhall be no prejudice nor impediment to all or any one of the Articles of the Solemn League and Covenant, eſpecially to the firſt Articles, concerning the preſervation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of *Scotland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Governmenment, againſt our common Enemies; the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and Example of the beſt Reformed Churches; and the bringing of the Churches of God in the Three Kingdoms, to the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confeſſion of Faith, Form of Church-Government, Directory for Worſhip, and Catechiſing; which things both Kingdoms are by Covenant obliged ſincerely and really to endeavour; and that not for a time, but conſtantly; ſo that neither of the Kingdoms can be looſed or acquitted from the moſt ſtrict and ſolemn Obligation of their continued and conſtant endeavouring theſe good Ends, ſo far as any of them is not yet obtained: It being alſo underſtood, that our concurrence to the ſending of the Propoſitions, ſhall be without prejudice to any Agreement or Treaty between the Kingdoms, and ſhall not infringe any Engagement made to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, nor be any hindrance to our inſiſting upon the other Propoſitions already made known to the Houſes: And it being underſtood that it is not our Judgment, that every Particular and Circumſtance of theſe Propoſitions is of ſo great Importance to theſe Kingdoms, as Peace and War ſhould depend thereupon. Upon theſe Grounds (which we make known only for clearing our Conſciences, and for diſcharging our ſelves in the Truſt put upon us, without the leaſt Thought of retarding the ſo much long'd-for Peace) we condeſcend and agree that the Propoſitions as they are now reſolved upon, be in the Name of both Kingdoms preſented to the King; whoſe Heart we beſeech the Lord wholly to incline to the Counſels of Truth and Peace.

June 25.
1646.

By the Command of the Commiſſioners
for the Kingdom of Scotland,

John Cheiſley.

Another Paper, wherein the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland* deſire their Armies in *England* and *Ireland* to be ſupplied, the Accounts to be perfected, and all Armies disbanded, *&c.*

HAving ſo often repreſented by Papers, and now by word to the Honourable Houſes, the extreme Neceſſities of our Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, we ſhall not trouble them with unneceſſary Repetition, but only mention thoſe Deſires which require their very ſpeedy Conſideration.

1. We deſire, That for eaſing the Countrey of their great Preſſures, and preventing many dangerous Inconveniences, the quarters of the *Scotiſh* Army in the *North* of this Kingdom may be enlarged, and a conſiderable Supply of Money diſpatched unto them.

2. That Money, Proviſions, and Ammunition may be ſent to the *Scotiſh* Army in *Ireland*, and the ſame Care taken in providing for them, as for other Forces employed in that Kingdom.

3. That the 5000 Arms long ſince promiſed, and in an Ordinance of both Houſes of the *26th* of *Auguſt*, 1645. referred to the care of the Committee at *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, may be ſpeedily provided; and that the Honourable Houſes will be pleaſed to grant Power to that Committee, to contract and make Payment, as well as to treat for furniſhing of theſe Arms; by reaſon of

which defect in the Ordinance, the ſending of theſe Arms hath been hitherto retarded.

4. That to prevent the further Invaſion of the Kingdom of *Scotland* by the *Iriſh* Rebels, Ships may be preſently ſent to attend the Coaſts betwixt *Scotland* and *Ireland*; and the Commanders of theſe Ships authoriſed with ſuch Inſtructions as are agreeable to the Treaties between the Kingdoms.

5. That the Honourable Houſes will be pleaſed to ſend Commiſſioners to join with the Committee of Eſtates, reſiding with the *Scotiſh* Army, who may be Witneſſes, as of their other Proceedings, ſo of their earneſt Deſires and real Endeavours with the King, for giving ſpeedy and full Satisfaction to both Kingdoms. And it is alſo our earneſt Requeſt, That theſe Commiſſioners may have Power to treat and agree with the Committee of Eſtates, concerning the ſtating of the Accounts, and ſetling any differences that may ariſe thereupon. And further to treat and agree upon Overtures, eſtimated Mediums, or Expedients for the ſpeedy ſetling thereof (which we are confident may be done in a very few days), and either finally to conclude them, or repreſent them to both Houſes; whereby with all poſſible expedition, upon the ſetling of the Propoſitions and Accounts, ſuch courſe may be taken, as all Armies may be disbanded, the Kingdoms eaſed of their heavy Preſſures and inſupportable Burthens, that ſo all things being ſetled in a Brotherly way, we and our Poſterity may after ſo unhappy and troubleſome a War, enjoy a quiet and bleſſed Peace.

25. *June*, 1646. *By Command of the Commiſſioners*
for the Kingdom of Scotland,
John Cheiſly.

His Majeſty's Letter to the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, not to proceed further in Treaty with the Rebels, *June* 11. 1646.

Charles R.

RIght Truſty, *&c.* Having long with much Grief looked upon the ſad Condition our Kingdom of *Ireland* hath been in theſe divers Years through the wicked and deſperate Rebellion there, and the bloody Effects have enſued thereupon; for the ſetling whereof we would have wholly applied our ſelves, if the Differences betwixt us and our Subjects here had not diverted and withdrawn us: And not having been able by Force (for that reſpect) to reduce them, we were neceſſitated, for the preſent Safety of our Proteſtant Subjects there, to give you Power and Authority to treat with them upon ſuch pious, honourable, and ſafe Grounds, as the good of that our Kingdom did then require. But for many Reaſons, too long for a Letter, we think fit to require you to proceed no further in Treaty with the Rebels, nor to engage us upon any Conditions with them after ſight hereof. And having formerly found ſuch real Proofs of your ready Obedience to our Commands, we doubt not of your Care in this, wherein our Service and the Good of our Proteſtant Subjects in *Ireland* is ſo much concerned. *From* Newcaſtle, *the* 11*th of* June, 1646.

To his Excellency the Earl of Leven; *The Petition of all the Officers and Soldiers under your Excellency's Command.*

The *Scots* Army's Petition to their General, for a Declaration of their Integrity.

Sheweth,

THat whereas the whole Officers and Soldiers of this Army under your Excellency's Command, out of their Zeal to the Reformation of Religion, their tender Care to preſerve and confirm the mutual Amity and Confidence of both Kingdoms, and their earneſt deſires to vindicate their Honour from Reproaches and Aſperſions lying upon them, have thought it neceſſary to emit a Declaration of their Conſtancy and Integrity in the purſuance of the ends of the Covenant; and likewiſe to ſupplicate his Majeſty, That he would be pleaſed to comply with the juſt deſires of his Parliaments, and take ſome ſpeedy courſe to put an end to our laſting Miſeries, by ſetling of Truth and Peace.

May it therefore pleaſe your Excellency to repreſent our Deſires in this behalf to the Honourable Committee; and that we humbly conceive, the Uprightneſs of our Intentions herein (having nothing before our eyes, but the Good of Religion, his Majeſty's Happineſs, and the Peace of theſe Kingdoms) will procure a favourable Acceptance of our Endeavours.

22 *Caroli.*

A Declaration of the Lord General, the General Officers and Soldiers of the *Scotiſh* Army at *Newcaſtle*, *June* 29. 1646.

THE many Calamities and heavy Preſſures, the ſad Affliction lying upon theſe Kingdoms this time paſt, and the great Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, occaſioned by the continuance of this unnatural War, having ſo deeply wounded us; and being earneſtly deſirous to give ſome evident Teſtimony of our Piety to God, Loyalty to our Sovereign, and Love to theſe Kingdoms; that the Conſtancy of our Affection to this Cauſe, our Zeal to the Reformation of Religion, and his Majeſty's Perſon and Authority in defence thereof, and our firm Reſolutions to purſue the Ends expreſs'd in our Solemn League and Covenant, may appear to the World; we have thought it neceſſary in this Juncture of time, when all means are eſſayed by the Enemies of Truth and Peace to diſparage our proceedings, by rendring ſuſpected our beſt Actions and Endeavours, to the begetting of Miſunderſtanding, and weakning the Union between the Two Kingdoms, to declare and make known, That as we have entred into a Solemn League and Covenant, with our hands lifted up to the moſt High God, with real Intentions to promote the Ends thereof, ſo we do reſolve, God willing, conſtantly to adhere to the whole Heads and Articles of the ſame, and for no earthly Tentation, for no Fear or Hope, to fall away and violate our Sacred Oath.

We do likewiſe profeſs, That nothing hath been with greater Care and Faithfulneſs endeavoured by us, than to preſerve the happy Union and Brotherly Correſpondence between the Kingdoms, as a principal Mean of Happineſs to both; and ſhall continue in the ſame Care to avoid every thing that may tend to the Infringement thereof, with a ſpecial regard and tenderneſs to the Intereſts of both Kingdoms: For the ſtrengthning of which Union, and removing every thing that might obſtruct the ſame, As hitherto we have had no Compliance, nor kept Correſpondence with known Enemies and Malignants, So will we never hereafter give Countenance or Encouragement to any perſon diſaffected to the Parliaments of either Kingdom.

And that the Integrity of our Intentions, and the Uprightneſs of our Deſires may be the more manifeſt, we do declare, That we abhor all publick and private ways, contrary to the Covenant, and deſtructive to the Happineſs of both Kingdoms: We diſclaim all dealing with thoſe that are Inſtruments of theſe unhappy Troubles and Impediments of Peace; and with all ſuch perſons who will not uſe all Means and Endeavours, and contribute their beſt Counſels and Advice for haſting an End to our laſting Miſeries, and procuring a ſure and well-grounded Peace; and in particular, we do abominate and deteſt that execrable Rebellion of *James Grahame*, utterly abjuring all manner of Conjunction with him and his Confederates, and with all other known Enemies, or delared Traytors to either Kingdom, notwithſtanding of any Inſinuations to the contrary, expreſs'd in ſome Letters, as is ſaid, by his Majeſty to the Earl of *Ormond* in *Ireland*: For we have none but ſingle Intentions, and unfeigned Deſires of Peace, renouncing all Communion with whatſoever Deſigns and Practices contrived in the dark, to the prejudice of Religion, and Tranquility of theſe Kingdoms, the only Principles by which we move.

And as we came into this Kingdom at the earneſt deſires of our Brethren, to aſſiſt them in the time of their great Extremity, in the purſuance of the National Covenant, not for any mercenary Ends, nor to enrich our ſelves, as is falſly and calumniouſly charged upon us by thoſe that wiſh not well unto us nor our Cauſe; ſo ſhall we be moſt willing to depart and return home in Peace, with the ſame Chearfulneſs and Affection that we had when we came in: Nor ſhall the matter of Money, or want of juſt Recompence for the Service performed, and Hardſhip ſuſtained, be to us an Argument of our ſtay: But leaving the Conſideration of theſe things to the Wiſdom and Diſcretion of both Parliaments, we ſhall ſo far deny our ſelves, as not to ſuffer any private Reſpects of our own to retard the Advancement of this Cauſe, or prejudge the publick Work of both Kingdoms.

We cannot conceal, but muſt acknowledge how ſenſible we are, and have always been, of the many Complaints preſented to the Parliament of *England* againſt this Army, and the heavy Calumnies and Aſperſions lying upon us for having committed Inſolencies, and oppreſſed the People by taking Free Quarter; offering our ſelves moſt willing and ready, that whoſoever amongſt

An. 1646.

us have by their Miſdemeanors, Miſcarriages, or inordinate way of walking, ſcandalized the Cauſe for which we have taken our Lives in our hand, or endeavoured to beget a Miſunderſtanding, or foment Jealouſies between the Kingdoms, we ſhall ſtrive to diſcover all ſuch, and labour to bring them to publick Trial and condign Puniſhment: Not doubting, but as we are zealous to vindicate our Honour and Reputation from all Reproaches, ſo the Parliament will likewiſe be pleaſed to have ſuch favourable Conſtruction of our Proceedings, as not willingly to harbour any Thoughts which may leſſen their Reſpects to us, and which are not ſuitable to the conſtant Tenor of our Carriage and Profeſſion. And we ſhall likewiſe deſire, That the manifold Neceſſities and preſſing Wants to which we were many times reduced, may not be forgotten; and that the ways and means appointed for our Supply, neither anſwered the Expectation of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, nor ſatisfied our Neceſſities; ſo that for want of Moneys we could not always diſcharge our Quarters: Yet do we moſt freely declare our willingneſs to allow of whatſoever hath been taken up by us; and for that effect we deſire the Accounts of the Army to be adjuſted with the ſeveral and reſpective Counties, that whatever can be juſtly charged upon us, may be diſcounted off any Sums that ſhall be reſting us in Arrear. And if we knew any thing elſe that could ſerve to remove all Jealouſies and Miſunderſtandings, and beget a more full Confidence of our Uprightneſs, we ſhould with the ſame readineſs apply our ſelves to all the ways that might conduce thereunto.

But becauſe his Majeſty's ſudden and unexpected coming into this Army doth miniſter new occaſion to us to give ſome demonſtration of our Conſtancy; though we hope his Majeſty came with real Intentions to ſatisfy the juſt deſires of his Parliaments, and compoſe all thoſe differences; yet leſt it ſhould bring in queſtion the Clearneſs and Integrity of our ways, whereof our Conſciences do bear us witneſs, and all our Actions ſhall be publick and real Teſtimonies; we do proteſt, that his preſence with us hath not begotten any Alteration in our minds in the leaſt meaſure to eſtrange us from the ways of our Covenant, or alienate our Reſolutions from going on zealouſly, conſtantly, and unanimouſly, to ſet forward the Ends therein expreſs'd, endeavouring (ſo far as lieth in our power) to improve that Providence of his coming to us, to the publick Good and Happineſs of both Kingdoms. And as it is our earneſt deſire that his Majeſty would no more ſuffer himſelf to be involved in the Counſels whereof he has had ſo ſad experience, to the endangering of his Perſon, Poſterity, and Kingdoms; ſo do we exceedingly wiſh, that he would comply with the Counſels of his Parliaments, to the Satisfaction of his good People. And we ſhall be careful that nothing proceed from us, which may give occaſion to his Majeſty to entertain any ſecret Confidence, That this Army will give aſſiſtance for advancing other ends than ſuch as are agreeable to our Covenant, conducing to the Good of Religion, the Happineſs of the King and his Poſterity, and Safety of the Kingdoms.

Signed by his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *the General Officers, and Three Commiſſioners from every Regiment of the Army.*

The Petition of the Earl of Leven, *Lord General, the General Officers, Colonels, and Captains, &c. of the* Scotiſh *Army, preſented to his Majeſty at* Newcaſtle.

WE your Majeſty's Loyal Subjects and Faithful Servants, the Lord General, the General Officers, the Colonels and Captains in the *Scotiſh* Army, now in the Kingdom of *England*, from the deep ſenſe of the bleeding Condition of theſe Kingdoms, ſo heavy preſt with ſad Afflictions, through the unhappy Differences between your Majeſty and your Subjects, from the true Affection and Zeal to the Reformation of Religion, and your Majeſty's Perſon and Authority in defence thereof; and in the purſuance of that ſacred Oath which we have taken, with our hands lifted up to the moſt High God, Do make our humble Addreſs, and tender this earneſt Petition to your Majeſty in our name, and in the name of all the Inferior Commanders and Soldiers under our Charge, That your Majeſty in your Wiſdom and Goodneſs may be pleaſed to take a ſpeedy courſe for ſetling of Religion and Church-Government in this Kingdom, according to the Word of God, and Example of the beſt Reformed Churches, and bringing the Churches of the Three Kingdoms to the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity; and for eſtabliſhing the Privileges and Liberties of your Kingdoms, according to the deſires of your good People. We may not conceal our unfeigned Grief, for that your Majeſty hath not yet been pleaſed to authorize and ſign the Covenant, which we are confident would bring Honour to God, Happineſs to your ſelf and Poſterity, and indear your Majeſty (above meaſure) to all your faithful and Loyal Subjects: In the juſt defence whereof, as many of them have already loſt their lives, ſo are we ready to ſacrifice ours.

We muſt alſo pray your Majeſty to compaſſionate the diſtreſſed Condition of your Kingdoms, groaning under the heavy Preſſures of manifold Calamities, occaſioned by the Continuance of this unnatural War; and to comply with the Counſels of your Parliaments; that all Differences being happily compoſed, and the Armies in both Kingdoms disbanded, we may return home in Peace, or be diſpoſed of otherwiſe by your Majeſty, with the Advice of your Parliaments, which may be moſt for your Majeſty's Honour and Service, and the Proſperity of theſe Kingdoms.

Signed by his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *the General Officers, and Three Commiſſioners from every Regiment of the Army.*

By his Majeſty's Command.

I Am in his Name to return this Anſwer to the Petition preſented to him by the Lord General, the General Officers, the Colonels, and other Officers and Soldiers of the *Scotiſh* Army, That his Majeſty came into the *Scotiſh* Army with full intent of ſetling an happy Peace in theſe his Kingdoms, and to ſatisfy the juſt deſires of his good Subjects; and likewiſe to comply with his Parliaments in all things which ſhall be for the Good of Religion, and the Happineſs of his Subjects, which he will always prefer to all Worldly Intereſts: And whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe God ſo to bleſs his Majeſty's Endeavours, as to ſettle an happy Peace in theſe his Dominions, his Majeſty will be very ſolicitous to find out ſome means of honourable Employment for ſo many Gallant Men as are employed in this Army.

At Newcaſtle, *June* 27. 1646. *Lanerick.*

June 27. The Propoſitions for Peace paſs'd.

A Report being made to the Commons Houſe, of the Propoſitions for Peace, as preſented back by the Lords and *Scots* Commiſſioners, they were all again read over, and paſs'd without any Alteration.

June 30. *Morgan* a Prieſt executed.

One *Morgan*, alias *Powel*, of the Order of St. *Benedict*, convicted the laſt Term at the *Kings-Bench* Bar of having received Orders beyond the Seas in the Church of *Rome*, and afterwards coming into *England* contrary to Law, was drawn, hang'd, and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

July 2. Order of the Commons touching thoſe that come from *Oxford*, what Hours they ſhould keep, *&c.*

IN order to the Safety of the Parliament and City, it is ordered by the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That all ſuch perſons, of what Degree or Quality ſoever, Officers, Soldiers and others, as come out of *Oxford*, or any other of the King's Gariſons, while they remain within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication, ſhall not go Armed, or keep any Arms in their Lodgings or Houſes; and after Nine of the Clock at Night not to be out of their Lodgings. That all perſons, of what Degree or Quality ſoever, comprized within the Articles of *Oxon*, *Exon*, and all other Gariſons, that are already come to the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Places within the Lines of Communication, ſhall before *Tueſday* next, being the 9*th* of this Inſtant *July*, repair to *Guildhall*, *London*, and ſhall there in preſence of any Three of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, produce their Paſſes, and ſhall according to the Articles engage themſelves by Promiſe not to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, nor wilfully to do any Act prejudicial to their Affairs, ſo long as they remain in their Quarters. And that all perſons, of what Degree or Quality ſoever, comprized within any of the ſaid Articles, as ſhall hereafter come within the ſaid Cities and Lines of Communication, ſhall within Four days after their coming, repair to *Guildhall*, *London*, and ſhall there likewiſe produce their Paſſes, and make the like Engagements.

An. 1646.

And whoever ſhall neglect or refuſe to obſerve this Order, or do any thing contrary to the ſaid Articles, ſhall forfeit the Benefit of the ſaid Articles. And this to be Printed, and Publiſhed by Sound of Trumpet, or Beat of Drum: And the Committee of the Militia of *London* is deſired to take care that it be Publiſh'd accordingly.

July 6. Commons vote no more need of the *Scots*.

The Commons voted, That this Kingdom hath no further need of the *Scotch* Army; and that the Kingdom is unable to pay them longer: And that a Letter ſhould be ſent from both Houſes to the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, to deſire them to withdraw their Army into *Scotland*.

July 10.

Several Letters arrived from the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* to the Parliament, to the City, and to the Aſſembly of Divines, as follow.

A Letter from the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* to both Houſes of Parliament, 18 *June*, 1646.

Right Honourable,

THE Report of the great things which the Lord has done for your Honours, has gone forth into many Lands, and it becometh us leaſt of any either to ſmother or extenuate the ſame: We deſire to be enlarged in the Admiration of the Power and Mercy of God the Author, and to diminiſh nothing of that Praiſe that is due unto you as Inſtruments. When the Lord ſet your Honours upon the Bench of Judgment, both the Kirk and Commonwealth of *England* were afflicted with inteſtine and boſom Evils; the Cure whereof could not but be very difficult, becauſe they were not only many, but for the moſt part univerſal and deeply rooted, ſhelter'd under the ſhadow of Cuſtom and Law, and ſupported with all the Wiſdom and Strength of the Malignant and Prelatical Party; who rather chuſed to involve the Land in an unnatural and bloody War, than to fail of their ambitious and treacherous Deſigns againſt Religion, the Privileges of Parliament, and the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom. Neither hath that miſerable Crew been wanting unto their own Ends, but for many years together hath deſperately purſued their Reſolutions in Arms; and was likely to have prevailed, if the Lord had not put himſelf in the breach, and furniſhed you with much Patience, Wiſdom, Courage, and Conſtancy, in the midſt of many Difficulties and Diſtreſſes, and at laſt with ſo glorious and triumphing a Succeſs, that the Enemy hath fallen every where before you, and there is none left to appear againſt you. Theſe things, as they be the matter of our Refreſhment, and of your Glory, ſo do they lay a ſtrong Obligation upon your Honours to walk humbly with your God, and to improve the Power he has put into your hands, for the Advancement of the Kingdom of his Son, and bringing forth the Head-Stone of his Houſe. The ſlow progreſs of the Work of God has always been the matter of our Sorrow; which is now increaſed, by the multiplication of the Spirits of Error and Deluſion, that drown many Souls in Perdition, and ſo ſtrengthen themſelves, that they ſhall afterward be laboured againſt with more Pains than Succeſs, if a ſpeedy and effectual Remedy be not provided. And therefore, as the Servants of the Living God, who not only ſend up our Supplications daily for you, but have hazarded our ſelves in your defence, we do earneſtly beſeech your Honours in the Bowels of Jeſus Chriſt, to give unto him the Glory that is due unto his Name, by a timous eſtabliſhing all his Ordinances in the full Integrity and Power thereof, according to the League and Covenant. As long as the Aſſembly of Divines was in debate, and an Enemy in the Fields, we conceive that theſe might be probable grounds of delay, which being now removed out of the way, we do promiſe our ſelves through your Wiſdom, Faithfulneſs, and Zeal, the perfecting of that which was the main ground of our Engagement, and a chief matter of Conſolation unto us in all our ſad and heavy Sufferings from the hand of a moſt cruel Enemy. We know that there is a Generation of men who retard the work of Uniformity, and foment Jealouſies betwixt the Nations, ſtudying if it were poſſible, to break our bonds aſunder: But we truſt that he that ſitteth in the Heavens will laugh, and that the Lord will have them in deriſion; that he ſhall ſpeak to them in his Wrath, and vex them in his ſore Diſpleaſure; and notwithſtanding of all that they can do, ſet his King upon his holy Hill of *Zion*, and make theſe Nations happy in the ſweet Fruits of Unity in Truth and Peace. The Searcher of hearts knows we deſire to hold faſt the band of our

Covenant as ſacred and inviolable, being perſwaded that the breach of ſo ſolemn a Tye could not but haſten down upon our heads a Curſe and Vengeance from the Righteous Judge of the World, and involve theſe Kingdoms in further Calamities than they have yet ſeen. And we abhor to entertain any other Thoughts of you: Nay, we are confident that your Honours will ſeriouſly endeavour the Proſecution of all theſe Ends deſigned in the Covenant, and the bringing theſe Nations unto the neareſt Conjunction both in Judgment and Affection, eſpecially in thoſe things that concern Religion; which without all controverſy is the readieſt and ſureſt way of attaining and ſecuring the Peace and Proſperity of both Kingdoms.

Edinburgh, the 18*th*
of *June*, 1646.

Subſcribed in the Name of the General
Aſſembly, by the Moderator.

Robert Blair, *Moderator.*

A Letter from the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, 18. *June* 1646.

Right Honourable,

YOur late and ſeaſonable Teſtimony given to the Truth of the Goſpel, and your Affection to the Peace of the Kingdoms, manifeſted in your humble Remonſtrance and Petition to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, hath ſo revived the remembrance of your former Faith and Zeal, and proclaimed you the worthy Seed of ſo Noble Anceſtors in that famous City, as we cannot but acknowledge with all Thankfulneſs the Grace of God beſtowed on you, and ſtir you up to take notice, how ſince you were precious in the Lord's ſight, you have been ever Honourable. The Lord hath ever loved you, given men for you, and people for your life: What an honour was it in the days of old, when the Fire of the Lord was in *Zion*, and his Furnace in your *Jeruſalem* (even in Queen *Mary*'s days) that there were found in you men that loved not their lives unto the death! What a glory in after times, when Satan had his Throne, and Antichriſt his Seat in the midſt of you, that there were ſtill found not a few that kept their Garments clean! But the greateſt Praiſe of the good Hand of God upon you hath been in this, That amidſt the many Miſts of Error and Hereſy, which have riſen from the bottomleſs Pit, to beſpot the Face and darken the Glory of the Church, while the Bride is a making ready for the Lamb, you have held the Truth, and moſt piouſly endeavoured the ſetling of Chriſt upon his Throne. We need not remember how zealous you have been in the Cauſe of God, nor how you have laid out your ſelves and Eſtates in the maintenance thereof, nor how many acknowledgments of the ſame you have had from the Honourable Houſes, nor how precious a remembrance will be had of you in After-Ages, for your ſelling of all to buy the Pearl of Price: We only at this time do admire, and in the inward of our hearts do bleſs the Lord for your right and deep apprehenſions of the great and important matters of Chriſt in his Royal Crown, and of the Kingdoms in their Union, while the Lord maketh offer to bring our Ship (ſo much afflicted and toſſed with Tempeſt) to the ſafe Harbour of Truth and Peace. Right memorable is your Zeal againſt Sects and Sectaries; your Care of Reformation according to the Word of God, and the Example of the beſt Reformed Churches; your earneſt endeavouring and Noble Adventures for preſerving of the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, and Liberties of the Kingdom, together with his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs; and your high Profeſſion, that it is not in the power of any Human Authority to diſcharge or abſolve you from adhering unto that our ſo ſolemnly ſworn League and Covenant, or to enforce upon you any Senſe contrary to the Letter of the ſame: Beſides your other good Services done to the Lord and to us, in ſtrengthning the hands of the Reverend Aſſembly of Divines, and of our Commiſſioners, in their aſſerting of the Government of Chriſt (which the more it be tried, will be ever found the more precious Truth) and vindicating of the ſame from the uſurpation of man, and contempt of the wicked. Theſe all, as they are ſo many Teſtimonies of your Piety, Loyalty, and undaunted Reſolution to ſtand for Chriſt; ſo are they, and ſhall ever be, ſo many Obligations upon us your Brethren, to eſteem highly of you in the Lord, and to bear you on our Breaſts before him Night and Day, and to contribute our beſt Endeavours, and to improve all Opportunities for your Encouragement. And now we beſeech you in the Lord, Honourable and Well-beloved, go on in this your Strength, and in the Power of his Might, who hath honoured you to be faithful. Stand faſt in the Liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made you free; and in purſuance of this Truth we are confident you will never ceaſe to ſtudy the Peace and nearer Conjunction of the Kingdoms; knowing that a Threefold Cord is not eaſily broken. Now the Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved and honoured you, and given you everlaſting Conſolation and good Hope through Grace, comfort your Hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

Edinburgh, the 18*th* of *June*, 1646.

Subſcribed in the Name of the General Aſſembly, by the Moderator.

Robert Blair, *Moderator.*

A Letter from the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, to the Aſſembly of Divines at *Weſtminſter*, *June* 27. 1646.

Much Honoured, and Right Reverend,

AMongſt other Fruits of this our precious Liberty, after ſuch Diſſipation by Sword and Peſtilence to meet again, we account it not the leaſt, to have the opportunity of making a publick Declaration of our earneſt Affection to all our dear Brethren of that Nation, and eſpecially to your ſelves of the Reverend Aſſembly at *Weſtminſter*. When we were lately in a very low Condition, we may ſay that our own Sufferings and Fears, altho imbitter'd with the Senſe of the Lord's diſpleaſure againſt our Lukewarmneſs and Unfaithfulneſs, did not ſo take up our heart, but that room was left to congratulate with the Lord's People there in all their Succeſſes, and to condole with them in all their Dangers: And if at any time any here hath ſeemed to be more jealous than Godly Jealouſy would allow, we know not how it can be imputed to any thing elſe, but to the vehemency of ardent Affection, and impatient deſire to have our Brethren there and Us joined nearer to Chriſt, and to one another, in all his Ordinances, and eſpecially in Presbyterial Government, ſo well warranted by the Word, and approved by experience of our own and other Reformed Churches; wherein your long and unwearied Endeavours have been bleſſed with a large Increaſe, which yet hath proved a Seed unto a further and more glorious expected Harveſt. There could not be wiſhed by mortal men a fairer Opportunity than is caſt in your Lap, being invited and charged by ſo high an Authority to give ſo free and publick a Teſtimony of thoſe Truths which formerly many of the Lord's precious ones by Tongue and Pen, by Tears and Blood, have more privately aſſerted. The ſmalleſt of Chriſt's Truths (if it be lawful to call any of them ſmall) is of greater moment than all the other Buſineſſes that ever have been debated ſince the beginning of the World to this day: But the higheſt of Honours and heavieſt of Burthens is put upon you, To declare out of the Sacred Records of Divine Truth, what is the Prerogative of the Crown, and Extent of the Scepter of Jeſus Chriſt; what Bounds are to be ſet between him ruling in his Houſe, and Powers eſtabliſhed by God on Earth; how and by whom his Houſe is to be governed, and by what ways a Reſtraint is to be put on thoſe who would pervert his Truth, and ſubvert the Faith of many. No doubt Mountains of Oppoſitions ariſe, and Gulphs of Difficulties open up themſelves in this your way; but you have found it is God that girdeth you with Strength, and maketh your way perfect and plain before you; who hath delivered, and doth deliver, and will yet deliver. We need not put you in mind, that as there lieth at this time a ſtrict Tye on all, ſo in a ſpecial manner both you and we are engaged to interpoſe our ſelves between God and theſe Kingdoms, between the Two Nations, between the King and the People, for the averting of deſerved Wrath, for continuing and increaſing a well-grounded Union, by procuring, ſo far as in us lieth, a right ſetling of Religion and Church-Government; that when we ſhall ſleep with our Fathers, the Poſterity here and abroad may be reaping the Fruits of our Labours.

We are fully aſſured of your conſtant and ſedulous promoting of this bleſſed Work, and of the Lord's aſſiſting and carrying you on therein; and are confident, that your late Experience, and preſent Senſe of the great Danger and fearful Confuſion flowing from the Riſe and Growth of Sects and Sectaries not ſuppreſſed, hath ſtirred up in your hearts moſt fervent deſires and careful endeavours for remedying of the ſame; wherein we exhort you to continue and abound, knowing that your Labours ſhall not be in vain in the Lord; To whoſe Rich Grace we commend you, and the Work in your hands.

Edinburgh, 27.
June, 1646.

Subſcribed in the Name of the
General Aſſembly.

Robert Blair, *Moderator.*

Monday, July 13. 1646.

The Propoſitions for Peace being fully agreed upon by both Houſes, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, a Committee was this day appointed to examine the ſaid Propoſitions, newly Engroſſed, by the Original Copy, and then ſigned by the Clerks of both Houſes, and the Commiſſioners for *Scotland*, and then to deliver them to the Parliament's Commiſſioners, who were to carry them to the King. All which being accordingly diſpatch'd, the ſaid Commiſſioners the next morning did ſet forwards with the ſaid Propoſitions towards *Newcaſtle*; Mr. *Marſhal* the Miniſter being order'd by the Commons to attend them as their Chaplain.

Which Propoſitions being forthwith ordered to be Printed, we ſhall here give them you *Verbatim.*

Die Sabbathi, 11. July, 1646.

The Propoſitions for Peace from the Two Houſes, offered to his Majeſty at *Newcaſtle.*

The Propoſitions of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: Sent to his Majeſty at Newcaſtle, *by the Right Honourable the Earl of* Pembroke *and* Montgomery, *the Earl of* Suffolk, *Members of the Houſe of Peers; and Sir* Walter Erle, *Sir* John Hipiſly, *Knts*, Robert Goodwyn, Luke Robinſon, *Eſqs*; *Members of the Houſe of Commons.*

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

WE the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, in the Name and on the behalf of the Kingdom of *England* and *Ireland*; and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, in the Name and on the behalf of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, Do humbly preſent unto your Majeſty the humble Deſires and Propoſitions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms reſpectively, unto which we do pray your Majeſty's Aſſent: And that they, and all ſuch Bills as ſhall be tendered to your Majeſty in purſuance of them, or any of them, may be eſtabliſhed and enacted for Statutes and Acts of Parliament, by your Majeſty's Royal Aſſent, in the Parliament of both Kingdoms reſpectively.

1. Whereas both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* have been neceſſitated to undertake a War in their juſt and lawful Defence; and afterwards both Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* joined in Solemn League and Covenant, were engaged to proſecute the ſame;

That by Act of Parliament in each Kingdom reſpectively, all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations heretofore had, or hereafter to be had againſt both or either of the Houſes of Parliament of *England*, the Parliaments of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the late Convention of Eſtates in *Scotland*, or the Committees flowing from the Parliament or Convention in *Scotland*, or their Ordinances and Proceedings, or againſt any for adhering unto them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquiſitions in any the ſaid Cauſes; and all Grants thereupon had or made, or to be made or had, be declared null, ſuppreſſed, and forbidden: And that this be publickly intimated in all Pariſh-Churches within his Majeſty's Dominions, and all other places needful.

2. That his Majeſty, according to the laudable Example of his Royal Father of happy Memory, may be pleaſed to Swear and Sign the late Solemn League and Covenant: And that an Act of Parliament be paſſed in both Kingdoms reſpectively, for enjoining the taking thereof by all the Subjects of the Three Kingdoms; and the Ordinances concerning the manner of taking the ſame in both Kingdoms, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament reſpectively, with ſuch Penalties as by mutual Advice of both Kingdoms ſhall be agreed upon.

An. 1646.

3. That a Bill be paſſed for the utter aboliſhing and taking away of all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, their Chancellors and Commiſſaries, Deans and Sub-Deans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Canons and Prebendaries, and all Chaunters, Chancellors, Treaſurers, Sub-Treaſurers, Succentors and Sacriſts, and all Vicars Choril and Choriſters, old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and all other Under-Officers, out of the Church of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and out of the Church of *Ireland*; with ſuch Alterations concerning the Eſtates of Prelates, as ſhall agree with the Articles of the late Treaty, of the date at *Edinburgh*, 29. *November*, 1643. and joint Declaration of both Kingdoms.

4. That the Ordinances concerning the calling and ſitting of the Aſſembly of Divines, be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

5. That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant, be ſetled by Act of Parliament, in ſuch manner as both Houſes have agreed, or ſhall agree upon, after Conſultation had with the Aſſembly of Divines.

6. Foraſmuch as both Kingdoms are mutually obliged by the ſame Covenant to endeavour the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in matters of Religion, according to the Covenant, as after Conſultation had with the Divines of both Kingdoms aſſembled, is or ſhall be jointly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament of *England*, and by the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament of both Kingdoms reſpectively.

7. That for the more effectual diſabling Jeſuits, Prieſts, Papiſts, and Popiſh Recuſants from diſturbing the State, and deluding the Laws; and for the better diſcovering and ſpeedy Conviction of Recuſants, an Oath be eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament, to be adminiſtred to them, wherein they ſhall abjure and renounce the Pope's Supremacy, the Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation, Purgatory, worſhipping of the conſecrated Hoſt, Crucifixes and Images, and all other Popiſh Superſtitions and Errors: And refuſing the ſaid Oath, being tender'd in ſuch manner as ſhall be appointed by the ſaid Act, to be a ſufficient Conviction of Recuſancy.

8. An Act of Parliament for Education of the Children of Papiſts, by Proteſtants, in the Proteſtant Religion.

9. An Act for the true Levy of the Penalties againſt them; which Penalties to be levied and diſpoſed in ſuch manner as both Houſes ſhall agree on; wherein to be provided, that his Majeſty ſhall have no loſs.

10. That an Act be paſſed in Parliament, whereby the Practices of Papiſts againſt the State may be prevented, and the Laws againſt them duly executed, and a ſtricter courſe taken to prevent the ſaying or hearing of Maſs in the Court, or any other part of this Kingdom.

11. The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the four laſt preceding Propoſitions, in ſuch manner as the Eſtates of the Parliament there ſhall think fit.

12. That the King do give his Royal Aſſent to an Act for the due Obſervation of the Lord's-Day.

And to the Bill for the Suppreſſion of Innovations in Churches and Chappels, in and about the Worſhip of God, *&c.*

And for the better Advancement of the Preaching of God's Holy Word in all Parts of this Kingdom.

And to the Bill againſt the enjoying of Pluralities of Benefices by Spiritual Perſons, and Non-Reſidency.

And to an Act to be framed and agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, for the reforming and regulating of both Univerſities, of the Colleges of *Weſtminſter*, *Wincheſter*, and *Eaton*.

And to ſuch Act or Acts for raiſing of Moneys for the Payment and Satiſfaction of the Publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom, and other Publick Uſes, as ſhall hereafter be agreed on by both Houſes of Parliament: And that if the King doth not give his Aſſent thereunto, then it being done by both Houſes of Parliament, the ſame ſhall be as valid to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if the Royal Aſſent had been given thereunto.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

And that his Majeſty give Aſſurance of his conſenting in the Parliament of *Scotland*, to an Act acknowledging and ratifying the Acts of the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland*, called by the Council and Conſervers of the Peace, and the Commiſſioners for the common Burthens, and aſſembled the 22*d* of *June*, 1643. and ſeveral times continued ſince, and of the Parliament of that Kingdom ſince convened.

13. That the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England* aſſembled, ſhall during the ſpace of Twenty Years, from the Firſt of *July*, 1646. Arm, Train, and Diſcipline, or cauſe to be armed, trained, and diſciplined, all the Forces of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, already raiſed both for Sea and Land Service; and ſhall arm, train, and diſcipline, or cauſe to be raiſed, levied, armed, trained, and diſciplined, any other Forces for Land and Sea Service, in the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Places aforeſaid, as in their Judgments they ſhall from time to time, during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, think fit and appoint: And that neither the King, his Heirs or Succeſſors, nor any other but ſuch as ſhall act by the Authority or Approbation of the ſaid Lords and Commons, ſhall during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years exerciſe any of the Powers aforeſaid.

And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if the Eſtates of the Parliament there ſhall think fit.

That Moneys be raiſed and Levied for the Maintenance and Uſe of the ſaid Forces for Land Service, and of the Navy and Forces for Sea-Service, in ſuch ſort and by ſuch ways and means as the ſaid Lords and Commons ſhall from time to time, during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, think fit and appoint, and not otherwiſe. That all the ſaid Forces both for Land and Sea Service, ſo raiſed or levied, or to be raiſed or levied; and alſo the Admiralty and Navy ſhall from time to time, during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, be employed, managed, ordered and diſpoſed by the ſaid Lords and Commons, in ſuch ſort and by ſuch ways and means as they ſhall think fit and appoint, and not otherwiſe. And the ſaid Lords and Commons, during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, ſhall have Power,

1. To ſuppreſs all Forces raiſed or to be raiſed, without Authority and Conſent of the ſaid Lords and Commons, to the Diſturbance of the Publick Peace of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or any of them.

2. To ſuppreſs any Foreign Forces who ſhall invade or endeavour to invade the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, the Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or any of them.

3. To conjoin ſuch Forces of the Kingdom of *England* with the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as the ſaid Lords and Commons ſhall from time to time, during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, judge fit and neceſſary; to reſiſt all Foreign Invaſions, and to ſuppreſs any Forces raiſed or to be raiſed againſt or within either of the ſaid Kingdoms, to the diſturbance of the Publick Peace of the ſaid Kingdoms, or any of them, by any Authority under the Great Seal, or other Warrant whatſoever, without Conſent of the ſaid Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*, and the Parliament, or the Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland* reſpectively. And that no Forces of either Kingdom ſhall go into or continue in the other Kingdom, without the Advice and Deſire of the ſaid Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England*, and the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or ſuch as ſhall be by them appointed for that purpoſe. And that after the Expiration of the ſaid Twenty Years, neither the King, his Heirs or Succeſſors, or any Perſon or Perſons, by colour or pretence of any Commiſſion, Power, Deputation, or Authority, to be derived from the King, his Heirs or Succeſſors, or any of them, ſhall raiſe, arm, train, diſcipline, employ, order, manage, disband, or diſpoſe of any of the Forces by Sea or Land, of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, the Dominion of *Wales*, Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*: Nor exerciſe any of the ſaid Powers or Authorities in the precedent Articles mentioned and expreſſed to be during the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Years, in the ſaid Lords and Commons: Nor do any Act or Thing concerning the Execution of the ſaid Powers or Authorities, or any of them, without the Conſent of the ſaid Lords and Commons firſt had and obtained: That af-

An. 1646.

ter the Expiration of the ſaid Twenty Years, in all Caſes wherein the Lords and Commons ſhall declare the Safety of the Kingdom to be concerned, and ſhall thereupon paſs any Bill or Bills, for the raiſing, arming, diſciplining, employing, managing, ordering, or diſpoſing of the Forces by Sea or Land, of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, the Dominion of *Wales*, Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or of any part of the ſaid Forces, or concerning the Admiralty and Navy, or concerning the levying of Moneys for the raiſing, maintenance, or uſe of the ſaid Forces for Land Service, or of the Navy, and Forces for Sea Service, or of any part of them: And if that the Royal Aſſent to ſuch Bill or Bills ſhall not be given in the Houſe of Peers within ſuch time after the paſſing thereof by both Houſes of Parliament, as the ſaid Houſes ſhall judge fit and convenient, That then ſuch Bill or Bills ſo paſſed by the ſaid Lords and Commons as aforeſaid, and to which the Royal Aſſent ſhall not be given as is herein before expreſſed, ſhall nevertheleſs after Declaration of the ſaid Lords and Commons made in that behalf, have the force and ſtrength of an Act or Acts of Parliament, and ſhall be as valid to all intents and purpoſes, as if the Royal Aſſent had been given thereunto.

Provided, That nothing herein before contained, ſhall extend to the taking away of the ordinary Legal Power of Sheriffs, Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Bayliffs, Coroners, Conſtables, Headboroughs, or other Officers of Juſtice, not being Military Officers, concerning the Adminiſtration of Juſtice; ſo as neither the ſaid Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Bayliffs, Coroners, Conſtables, Headboroughs, and other Officers, nor any of them, do levy, conduct, employ, or command any Forces whatſoever, by colour or pretence of any Commiſſion of Array, or extraordinary Command from his Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors, without the Conſent of the ſaid Lords and Commons.

And if any perſons ſhall be gathered and aſſembled together in Warlike manner or otherwiſe, to the Number of Thirty Perſons, and ſhall not forthwith disband themſelves, being required thereto by the ſaid Lords and Commons, or Command from them or any of them, eſpecially authorized for that purpoſe, then ſuch perſon or perſons not ſo disbanding themſelves, ſhall be guilty and incur the pains of High-Treaſon, being firſt declared guilty of ſuch Offence by the ſaid Lords and Commons; any Commiſſion under the Great Seal, or other Warrant to the contrary notwithſtanding. And he or they that ſhall offend herein, to be incapable of any Pardon from his Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors, and their Eſtates ſhall be diſpoſed as the ſaid Lords and Commons ſhall think fit, and not otherwiſe.

Provided, That the City of *London* ſhall have and enjoy all their Rights, Liberties, and Franchiſes, Cuſtoms and Uſages, in the raiſing and employing the Forces of that City, for the defence thereof, in full and ample manner, to all intents and purpoſes, as they have or might have uſed or enjoyed the ſame, at any time before the making of the ſaid Act or Propoſition; to the end that City may be fully aſſured it is not the intention of the Parliament to take from them any Privileges or Immunities in raiſing or diſpoſing of their Forces, which they have or might have uſed or enjoyed heretofore.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if the Eſtates of the Parliament there ſhall think fit.

14. That by Act of Parliament, all Peers made ſince the day that *Edward* Lord *Littleton*, then Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, deſerted the Parliament, and that the ſaid Great Seal was ſurreptitiouſly conveyed away from the Parliament, being the *21ſt* day of *May*, 1642. and who ſhall be hereafter made, ſhall not Sit or Vote in the Parliament of *England*, without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament. And that all Honour and Title conferred on any without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, ſince the *20th* of *May*, 1642. being the day that both Houſes declared, That the King, ſeduced by Evil Counſel, intended to raiſe War againſt the Parliament, be declared null and void.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; thoſe being excepted, whoſe Patents were paſſed the Great Seal before the *14th* of *June*, 1644.

15. That an Act be paſſed in the Parliaments of both Houſes reſpectively, for Confirmation of the Treaties paſſed betwixt the Two Kingdoms; (*viz.*)

The Large Treaty; the late Treaty for the coming of the *Scots* Army into *England*, and the ſetling of the Gariſon of *Berwick*, of the 29*th* of *November*, 1643. and the Treaty between *Ireland*, of the 6*th* of *Auguſt*, 1642. for the bringing of 10000 *Scots* into the Province of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*; with all other Ordinances and Proceedings paſſed betwixt the Two Kingdoms, and whereunto they are obliged by the aforeſaid Treaties.

And that *Algernoon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *John* Earl of *Rutland*, *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, *Theophilus* Earl of *Lincoln*, *James* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, *Edward* Earl of *Mancheſter*, *Henry* Earl of *Stanford*, *Francis* Lord *Dacres*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *Francis* Lord *Willoughby*, *Dudly* Lord *North*, *John* Lord *Hunſdon*, *William* Lord *Gray*, *Edward* Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick*, *Thomas* Lord *Bruce*, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, Mr. *Nathanael Fines*, Sir *William Armin*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *Henry Vane* Senior, Mr. *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Edward Aiſcough*, Sir *William Strickland*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *William Brereton*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Mr. *John Toll*, Mr. *Gilbert Millington*, Sir *William Conſtable*, Sir *John Wray*, Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Mr. *Henry Darley*, *Oliver St. John*, Eſq; his Majeſty's Solicitor General, Sir *Denzil Hollis*, Mr. *Alexander Rigby*, Mr. *Cornelius Holland*, Mr. *Samuel Vaſſel*, Mr. *Peregrine Pelham*, *John Glyn*, Eſq; Recorder of *London*, Mr. *Henry Martin*, Mr. Alderman *Hoyle*, Mr. *John Blackiſton*, Mr. Serjeant *Wilde*, Mr. *Richard Barrois*, Sir *Anthony Irby*, Mr. *Aſhburſt*, Mr. *Billingham*, and Mr. *Tolſon*, Members of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, ſhall be the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *England*, for Conſervation of the Peace between the Two Kingdoms; to act according to the Powers in that behalf expreſſed in the Articles of the Large Treaty, and not otherwiſe.

That his Majeſty give his Aſſent to what the Two Kingdoms ſhall agree upon, in proſecution of the Articles of the Large Treaty, which are not yet finiſhed.

16. That an Act be paſſed in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms reſpectively, for eſtabliſhing the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, bearing date the 30*th* of *January*, 1643. in *England*, and 1644. in *Scotland*; with the Qualifications enſuing:

Perſons excepted from Pardon.

1*ſt Qualification.* That the Perſons who ſhall expect no Pardon, be only theſe following, *Rupert* and *Maurice* Count *Palatines* of the *Rhine*, *James* Earl of *Derby*, *John* Earl of *Briſtol*, *William* Earl of *Newcaſtle*, *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, *George* Lord *Digby*, *Matthew Wren* Biſhop of *Ely*, Sir *Robert Heath* Knt. Dr. *Bramhall* Biſhop of *Derry*, Sir *William Widrington*, Col. *George Goring*, *Henry Jermin* Eſq; Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Sir *John Biron*, Sir *Francis Doddington*, Sir *Francis Strangeways*, Mr. *Endimion Porter*, Sir *George Radcliff*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, *Henry Vaughan* Eſq; now called Sir *Henry Vaughan*, Sir *Francis Windebank*, Sir *Richard Greenvill*, Mr. *Edward Hide*, now called Sir *Edward Hide*, Sir *John Marley*, Sir *Nicholas Cole*, Sir *Thomas Riddill* Junior, Sir *John Culpepper*, Mr. *Richard Lloyd*, now called Sir *Richard Lloyd*, Mr. *David Jenkins*, Sir *George Strode*, *George Carteret* Eſq; now called Sir *George Carteret*, Sir *Charles Dalliſon* Knt. *Richard Lane* Eſq; now called Sir *Richard Lane*, Sir *Edward Nicholas*, *John Aſhburnham*, Eſq; Sir *Edward-Herbert* Knt. Attorney-General, Earl of *Traquaire*, Lord *Harris*, Lord *Ray*, *George Gourdon*, ſometime Marqueſs of *Huntly*, *James Graham*, ſometime Earl of *Montroſs*, *Robert Maxwel*, late Earl of *Nithſdale*, *Robert Dalyel*, ſometime Earl of *Carnewarth*, *James Gourdon*, ſometime Viſcount of *Aboyne*, *Lodowick Linſey*, ſometime Earl of *Crawford*, *James Ogley*, ſometime Earl of *Airby*, *James Ogley*, ſometime Lord *Ogley*, *Patrick Ruthen*, ſometime Earl of *Forth*, *James King*, ſometimes Lord *Itham*, *Aleſter Macdonald*, *Irwin Younger* of *Drunim*, *Gordon Younger* of *Gight*, *Leſley* of *Auchentoul*, Col. *John Cockram*, *Graham* of *Gorthie*, Mr. *John Maxwell*, ſometime pretended Biſhop of *Roſs*: And all ſuch others as being proceſſed by the Eſtates for Treaſon, ſhall be condemned before the Act of Oblivion be paſſed.

Papiſts.

2*d Qualification.* All Papiſts and Popiſh Recuſants, who have been, now are, or ſhall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily aſſiſting againſt the Parliament or Eſtates of either Kingdom; and by Name, The Marqueſs of *Winton*, Earl of *Worceſtor*, *Edward* Lord *Herbert* of *Ragland*, Son to the Earl of *Worceſter*, Lord *Brudenell*, *Caryl Mollineux* Eſq; Lord *Arundel* of *Warder*, Sir *Francis Howard*, Sir *John Winter*, Sir *Charles Smith*, Sir *John Preſton*, Sir *Bazil Brooke*, Lord *Audley*

ley Earl of *Caſtlehaven* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, *William Sheldon* of *Beely* Eſq; Sir *Henry Beddingfield*.

Perſons concern'd in the *Iriſh* Rebellion excepted.

3*d Qualification.* All Perſons who have had any hand in the plotting, deſigning, or aſſiſting the Rebellion of *Ireland*, except ſuch perſons who have only aſſiſted the ſaid Rebellion, have rendred themſelves, or come in to the Parliament of *England*.

Perſons to be removed from Court.

4*th Qualification.* That *Humphrey Bennet* Eſq; Sir *Edward Ford*, Sir *John Penruddock*, Sir *George Vaughan*, Sir *John Weld*, Sir *Robert Lee*, Sir *John Pate*, *John Ackland*, *Edmund Windham* Eſq; Sir *John Fitzherbert*, Sir *Edward Lawrence*, Sir *Ralph Dutton*, *Henry Lingen* Eſq; Sir *William Ruſſel* of *Worceſterſhire*, *Thomas Lee* of *Adlington* Eſq; Sir *John Girlington*, Sir *Paul Neale*, Sir *William Thorold*, Sir *Edward Huſſey*, Sir *Thomas Liddell* Senior, Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, Sir *John Digby* of *Nottinghamſhire*, Sir *Henry Fletcher*, Sir *Richard Mynſhall*, *Lawrence Halſteed*, *John Denham* Eſq; Sir *Edmund Forteſcue*, *Peter Sainthil* Eſq; Sir *Thomas Tildſley*, Sir *Henry Griffith*, *Michael Wharton* Eſq; Sir *Henry Spiller*, Mr. *George Benyon*, now called Sir *George Benyon*, Sir *Edward Walgrave*, Sir *Robert Owſeley*, Sir *John Many*, Lord *Cholmley*, Sir *Thomas Acton*, Sir *Lewis Dives*, Sir *Peter Osborne*, *Samuel Thornton*, Eſq; Sir *John Lucas*, *John Blaney* Eſq; Sir *Thomas Chedle*, Sir *Nicholas Kemiſh*, *Hugh Lloyd* Eſq; Sir *Nicholas Criſpe*, Sir *Peter Ricaut*.

And all ſuch of the *Scotiſh* Nation as have concurred in the Votes at *Oxford*, againſt the Kingdom of *Scotland* and their Proceedings, or have ſworn or ſubſcribed the Declaration againſt the Convention and Covenant; and all ſuch as have aſſiſted the Rebellion in the *North*, or the Invaſion in the *South* of the ſaid Kingdom of *Scotland*, or the late Invaſion made there by the *Iriſh*, and their Adherents, be removed from his Majeſty's Councils; and be reſtrained from coming within the Verge of the Court; and that they may not without the Advice and Conſent of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or the Eſtates in the Parliament of *Scotland* reſpectively, bear any Office, or have any Employment concerning the State or Commonwealth: And in caſe any of them ſhould offend therein, to be guilty of High Treaſon, and incapable of any Pardon from his Majeſty, and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or the Eſtates of the Parliament in *Scotland* reſpectively ſhall think fit: And that one full Third Part upon full Value of the Eſtates of the Perſons aforeſaid, made incapable of Employment as aforeſaid, be employed for the Payment of the Publick Debts and Damages, according to the Declaration.

Perſons who deſerted the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and went to *Oxford*, excepted.

1*ſt Branch.* That the late Members, or any who pretended themſelves late Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who have not only deſerted the Parliament, but have alſo ſat in the Unlawful Aſſembly at *Oxford*, called or pretended by ſome to be a Parliament, and voted both Kingdoms Traytors, and have not voluntarily rendred themſelves before the laſt of *October*, 1644. be removed from his Majeſty's Councils, and be reſtrained from coming within the Verge of the Court; and that they may not, without Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, bear any Office, or have any Employment concerning the State or Commonwealth. And in caſe any of them ſhall offend therein, to be guilty of High-Treaſon, and be incapable of any Pardon by his Majeſty; and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed as both Houſes of Parliament in *England*, or the Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland* reſpectively ſhall think fit.

Members who ſat at the Parliament at *Oxford*, excepted.

2*d Branch.* That the late Members, or any who pretended themſelves Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who have ſat in the Unlawful Aſſembly at *Oxford*, called or pretended by ſome to be a Parliament, and have not voluntarily rendred themſelves before the laſt of *October*, 1644. be removed from his Majeſty's Councils, and reſtrained from coming within the Verge of the Court; and that they may not without the Advice and Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, bear any Office, or have any Employment concerning the State or Commonwealth. And in caſe any of them ſhall offend therein, to be guilty of High-Treaſon, and incapable of any Pardon from his Majeſty, and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall think fit.

Members of Parliament who have deſerted, excepted.

3*d Branch.* That the late Members, or any who pretended themſelves Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who have deſerted the Parliament, and adher'd to the Enemies thereof, and have not render'd themſelves before the laſt of *October*, 1644. be removed from his Majeſty's Councils, and be reſtrained from coming within the Verge of the Court; and that they may not without the Advice and Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, bear any Office, or have any Employment concerning the State or Commonwealth. And in caſe any of them ſhall offend therein, to be guilty of High Treaſon, and incapable of any Pardon from his Majeſty, and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed as both Houſes of Parliament in *England* ſhall think fit.

Judges and Civil Officers who have deſerted the Parliament, excepted.

5th Qualification. That all Judges and Officers towards the Law, Common or Civil, who have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, be incapable of any Place of Judicature, or Office towards the Law, Common or Civil. And that all Serjeants, Counſellors, and Attorneys, Doctors, Advocates, and Proctors of the Law, Common or Civil, either in publick or private; and ſhall not be capable of any Preferment or Employment in the Commonwealth, without the Advice and Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament. And that no Biſhop or Clergyman, no Maſter or Fellow of any College or Hall in either of the Univerſities, or elſewhere; or any Maſter of School or Hoſpital, or any Eccleſiaſtical Perſon, who hath deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, ſhall hold or enjoy, or be capable of any Preferment or Employment in Church or Commonwealth: But all their ſaid ſeveral Preferments, Places and Promotions, ſhall be utterly void, as if they were naturally dead: Nor ſhall they otherwiſe uſe their Function of the Miniſtry, without Advice and Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament: Provided, That no Lapſe ſhall incur by this Vacancy, until Six Months paſt after notice thereof.

Perſons who have born Arms againſt the Parliament excepted.

6th Qualification. That all perſons who have been actually in Arms againſt the Parliament, or have counſelled or voluntarily aſſiſted the Enemies thereof, are diſabled to be Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, or other Head-Officers of any City or Corporation, Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or to ſit or ſerve as Members or Aſſiſtants in either of the Houſes of Parliament, or to have any Military Employments in this Kingdom, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament.

7th Qualification. The Perſons of all others to be free of all Perſonal Cenſure, notwithſtanding any Act or Thing done, in or concerning this War, they taking the Covenant.

Eſtates of excepted Perſons to be ſold, to pay Publick Debts; and the manner how.

8th Qualification. The Eſtates of thoſe perſons excepted in the firſt Three precedent Qualifications, and the Eſtates of *Edward* Lord *Littleton*, and of *William Laud*, late Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, to pay publick Debts and Damages.

9th Qualification. 1ſt Branch. That Two full parts in Three, to be divided of all the Eſtates of the Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who have not only deſerted the Parliament, but have alſo voted both Kingdoms Traytors, and have not rendred themſelves before the firſt of *December*, 1645. ſhall be taken and employed for the Payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom.

2d Branch. That Two full parts in Three to be divided of the Eſtates of ſuch late Members of either Houſe of Parliament, as ſat in the Unlawful Aſſembly at *Oxford*, and ſhall not have rendred themſelves before the firſt of *December*, 1645. ſhall be taken and employed for the payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom.

3d Branch. That one full Moiety of the Eſtates of ſuch perſons, late Members of either of the Houſes of Parliament, who have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, and ſhall not have rendred themſelves before the firſt of *December*, 1645. ſhall be taken and employed for the Payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom.

A Third part of the Forfeited Eſtates to pay publick Debts and Damages.

10th Qualification. That a full Third part of the Value of the Eſtates of all Judges and Officers towards the Law, Common or Civil; and of all Serjeants, Counſellors, and Attorneys, Doctors, Advocates, and Proctors of the Law, Common or Civil; and of all Biſhops, Clergymen, Maſters and Fellows of any College or Hall in either of the Univerſities, or elſewhere; and of all Maſters and Hoſpitals, and of Eccleſiaſtical perſons, who have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, and have not rendred themſelves before the firſt of *December*, 1645. ſhall be taken and employed for the payment of publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom.

An. 1646.

That a full Sixth part on the Value of Three States of the perſons excepted in the Sixth Qualification, concerning ſuch as have been actually in Arms againſt the Parliament, or have counſelled or voluntarily aſſiſted the Enemies thereof, and are diſabled according to the ſaid Qualification, to be taken and employed for the payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom.

Perſons not having Eſtates valued not at 200 *l.* and under, to be diſcharged.

11*th Qualification.* That the Perſons and Eſtates of all Common Soldiers and others of the Kingdom of *England*, who in Lands or Goods be not worth Two Hundred Pounds *Sterling*, and the Perſons and Eſtates of all Common Soldiers and others of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, who in his Lands or Goods be not worth One Hundred Pounds *Sterling*, be at liberty and diſcharged.

1*ſt Branch.* This Propoſition to ſtand as to the *Engliſh*, and as to the *Scots* likewiſe, if the Parliament of *Scotland*, or their Commiſſioners, ſhall think fit.

2*d Branch:* That the firſt of *May* laſt, is now the day limited for the perſons to come in, that are comprized within the former Qualification.

To paſs an Act for paying the Debts of the Kingdom.

That an Act be paſs'd, whereby the Debts of the Kingdom and the Perſons of Delinquents, and the Value of their Eſtates may be known: And which Act ſhall appoint in what manner the Confiſcations and Proportions before-mentioned, may be levied and applied to the diſcharge of the ſaid Engagements.

And likewiſe for *Scotland.*

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, if the Eſtates of the Parliament, or ſuch as ſhall have power from them, ſhall think fit.

An Act to paſs, to make no Ceſſation in *Ireland*, without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament.

12. That an Act of Parliament be paſſed, to declare and make void the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, and all Treaties and Concluſions of Peace, or any Articles thereupon with the Rebels, without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament: And to ſettle the proſecution of the Wars of *Ireland*, as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* have agreed, or ſhall agree upon, after Conſultation had with the Aſſembly of Divines here.

That the Deputy, or Chief Governor, or other Governors of *Ireland*, and the Preſidents of the ſeveral Provinces of that Kingdom, be nominated by both the Houſes of the Parliament of *England*; or in the Intervals of Parliament, by ſuch Committees of both Houſes of Parliament, as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall nominate and appoint for that purpoſe. And that the Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, Lord Treaſurer, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, or Treaſury, Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Dutchy, Secretaries of State, Maſter of the Rolls, Judges of both Benches, and Barons of the Exchequer, of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Vice-Treaſurer, and Treaſurer at War, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, be nominated by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, to continue *Quam diu ſe bene geſſerint*; and in the Intervals of Parliament, by the aforementioned Committees; to be approved or diſallowed by both Houſes at their next ſitting.

The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the Nomination of the Lords of the Privy-Council, Lords of Seſſion and Exchequer, Officers of State, and Juſtice-General, in ſuch manner as the Eſtates of Parliament there ſhall think fit.

About the Militia of *London.*

13. That the Militia of the City of *London*, and Liberties thereof, may be in the ordering and Government of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Council aſſembled, or ſuch as they ſhall from time to time appoint, (whereof the Lord-Mayor and Sheriffs for the time being, to be Three), to be employed and directed from time to time, in ſuch manner as ſhall be agreed on and appointed by both Houſes of Parliament.

That no Citizen of the City of *London*, nor any of the Forces of the ſaid City, ſhould be drawn forth, or compelled to go out of the ſaid City, or Liberties thereof, for Military Service, without their own free Conſent.

The Charters of *London* to be confirm'd.

That an Act be paſſed for granting and confirming of the Charters, Cuſtoms, Liberties, and Franchiſes of the City of *London*, notwithſtanding any *Nonuſer*, *Miſuſer*, or *Abuſer*.

The Lieutenant of the Tower to be nam'd by the City of *London.*

That the *Tower* of *London* may be in the Government of the City of *London*, and the Chief Officer and Governor thereof, from time to time, be nominated and removable by the Common-Council. And for prevention of Inconveniences which may happen by the long Intermiſſion of Common-Councils, it is deſired that there may be an Act, That all By-Laws and Ordinances

ces already made, or hereafter to be made by the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council aſſembled, touching the calling, continuing, directing and regulating the ſaid Common-Councils, be as effectual in Law to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame were particularly enacted by the Authority of Parliament. And that the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council, may add to, or repeal the ſaid Ordinances from time to time, as they ſhall ſee cauſe.

That ſuch other Propoſitions as ſhall be made for the City, for their further Safety, Welfare, and Government, and ſhall be approved of by both Houſes of Parliament, may be granted and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

All things paſs'd the Great Seal by the Commiſſioners, to be declar'd to be of full force.

14. That all Grants, Commiſſions, Preſentations, Writs, Proceſſes, Proceedings, and other things paſſed under the Great Seal of *England*, in the Cuſtody of the Lords and others Commiſſioners appointed by both Houſes of Parliament for the Cuſtody thereof, and by Act of Parliament with the Royal Aſſent, ſhall be declared and enacted to be of like Force and Effect to all intents and purpoſes, as the ſame or like Grants, Commiſſions, Preſentations, Writs, Proceſſes, Procceedings, and other things under any Great Seal of *England* in any time heretofore were or have been: And that for time to come, the ſaid Great Seal, now remaining in cuſtody of the ſaid Commiſſioners, continue and be uſed for the Great Seal of *England*. And that all Grants, Commiſſions and Preſentations, Writs, Proceſſes, Proceedings, and other things whatſoever, paſſed under or by Authority of any other Great Seal ſince the 22*d* day of *May*, *Anno Dom.* 1642. or hereafter to be paſſed, be invalid, and of no effect to all intents and purpoſes. Except ſuch Writs, Proceſs and Commiſſions, as being paſſed under any other Great Seal than the ſaid Great Seal in the cuſtody of the Commiſſioners aforeſaid, on or after the ſaid 22*d* of *May*, and before the 28*th* day of *November*, *Anno Dom.* 1643. were afterwards proceeded upon, returned into, or put in uſe in any of the King's Courts at *Weſtminſter*; and except the Grant to Mr. Juſtice *Bacon* to be one of the Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*; and except all Acts and Proceedings by virtue of any ſuch Commiſſions of Gaol-Delivery, Aſſize, and *Niſi prius*, or *Oyer* and *Terminer*, paſſed under any Great Seal than the Seal aforeſaid, in the Cuſtody of the ſaid Commiſſioners, before the firſt of *October*, 1642.

And that all Grants of Offices, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, made or paſſed under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, unto any Perſon or Perſons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, ſince the Ceſſation made in *Ireland* the 15*th* day of *September*, 1643. ſhall be null and void. And that all Honours and Titles conferr'd upon any perſon or perſons in the ſaid Kingdom of *Ireland*, ſince the ſaid Ceſſation, ſhall be null and void.

Whilſt the ſaid Commiſſioners with theſe Propoſitions were on their Journey, Sir *Peter Killigrew*, whom the Two Houſes had ſent to his Majeſty with a Letter, deſiring that he would give Order to the Marqueſs of *Ormond* to ſurrender up *Dublin*, and all other Gariſons in *Ireland*, to the uſe of the Parliament, returned with his Majeſty's Anſwer as followeth.

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty having conſidered the Letter of the 6*th* Inſtant, ſent to him from the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, thinks fit to return this Anſwer, That as none can be more deeply affected than his Majeſty with the paſt and preſent Calamities of his Kingdom of *Ireland*, nor is ſo nearly concerned in the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects there; ſo he will be moſt ready to apply all future Remedies for their Deliverance: And as to the particulars of delivering forthwith of the City and Caſtle of *Dublin*, the Town of *Drogheda*, and all other Gariſons in that Kingdom which are held by his Majeſty's Authority, into the hands of ſuch as the Parliament ſhall appoint; his Majeſty being moſt willing that all thoſe places may be ſo diſpoſed, as they may be beſt ſecured from the Rebels, and ſerve moſt for the Safety of his good Subjects, doth again earneſtly preſs, the Propoſitions ſo long expected, for the Peace of That and his other Kingdoms, may be haſtned to him, expecting that they will contain the readieſt means, not only of preſerving thoſe places which are already in his power, but likewiſe

of

An. 1646. of reducing the reſt of that Kingdom poſſeſſed by the Rebels, to his Obedience: And as his Majeſty knows not a more ſpeedy and effectual way for attaining thoſe Ends, by removing all differences betwixt his Majeſty and the Two Houſes of Parliament; ſo nothing will be more eaſily endeavoured by his Majeſty, than that a ſolid and laſting Peace be forthwith eſtabliſhed.

Newcaſtle, the 11th of *July*, 1646.

July 17. Monſieur *Beleiure*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the Crown of *France*, being lately arrived, had this day Audience in both Houſes, being received in great State: The Subſtance of what he delivered, was, ‘That he had in Command from the Queen Regent and the King of *France*, to interpoſe and endeavour a good Reconciliation and Compoſure of the Differences between his Majeſty of *Great Britain*, and the Parliament of *England*; but underſtanding in what forwardneſs they were, and that Propoſitions were already diſpatch'd to his Majeſty, he had no more to do at preſent with the Parliament, but to take his Leave of them, and to deſire their Paſs to go unto the King, and to the States of *Scotland*.

Which Buſineſs being taken into Conſideration by the Houſe of Commons, *July* 22. a Letter was agreed upon in Anſwer to the ſaid Ambaſſador, to this effect: ‘That they took in very good part, and received with all Thankfulneſs, the good Affections and Intentions of the *French* Crown to theſe Kingdoms, and his willingneſs to ſee theſe Troubles over; for ending whereof, they have done their utmoſt, and ſhall ſtill continue ſo to do: But they could not agree, That any Foreign State interpoſe in the preſent remaining Differences; nor that his Majeſty of *France* in particular, by his preſent Extraordinary Ambaſſador, ſhould ſo do. But for the Paſs deſired, they did agree to it, That the ſaid Ambaſſador paſs freely without any Interruption or Diſturbance, and be uſed with all Reſpect and Civility, according to his Quality.

Whereunto the Lords concurred, and the Paſs was ſigned by the Speakers of both Houſes: And underſtanding that the ſaid Ambaſſador had taken his Journey from *London* the Night before, towards the King, without the Anſwer or Paſs from the Houſes, the ſame was ſent Poſt after him, by Sir *Peter Killigrew*.

July 28. His Highneſs the Duke of *York* came to *London* from *Oxford*, being met by the Earl of *Northumberland*, and ſome other Lords, and divers Gentlemen, who conducted him to St. *James's*, where the Earl of *Northumberland* diſcharged all his *Oxford* Retinue and Servants that came along with him, and appointed others to attend him.

The Lady *Dalkeith* carries the Princeſs *Henrietta* into *France*.

The ſame day the Two Houſes had notice, That the Young Princeſs *Henrietta*, who was taken at the Surrender of *Exeter*, was privately convey'd away on the *Friday* before, by the Counteſs of *Dalkeith*, from *Oatlands*, divers of the Gentlewomen that attended her, being left behind, and not knowing of her Removal (ſo diſcreetly it was manag'd) till they received the following Letter without date from the ſaid Counteſs, who retreated with her *Fair Charge* into *France* to the Queen.

The Lady *Dalkeith*'s Letter to the Women who attended on the Princeſs *Henrietta*.

Gentlewomen,

YOU are witneſs with what patience I have expected the pleaſure of the Parliament; I have found it impoſſible to obtain any Juſtice to her Highneſs, or Favour to my ſelf or any of you; I was no longer able to keep her, which was the Cauſe I have been forced to take this upon me: Be pleaſed to repair to his Majeſty all of you, or as many of you as think fit; I then am ſure you will enjoy the Bleſſing of ſerving her Highneſs, which believe me is heartily wiſh'd by me. It will be a great mark of your Faithfulneſs and Kindneſs to your Miſtreſs, to conceal her being gone, as long as you can; and it will make your paſt Service now conſider'd, and that to come more acceptable. And truſt me, your divulging of it will be of no Advantage to you. Thus you may do it; ſeeming to expect her the day following after the Receit of this Letter; and then cauſe to deliver this other to Mr. *Marſhall*, after you have read it, and tell him, which is Truth, That I have removed her Highneſs to a better Air, whither you may, if you will, follow her. All her Wearing Cloaths, Woollen or Linnen, you may diſtribute amongſt you: The little Plate ſhe hath, Mrs. *Caſe* will have a care of: Her other things are to be continued with Mr. *Marſhall.* I am ſo confident you will behave your ſelves kindly and faithfully to your Miſtreſs, that you may yet more oblige me to be what you ſhall always find me; which is to you all,

For her Highneſs the Princeſs Henrietta *her Gentlewomen.*

A very hearty kind Friend,
A. Dalkeith.

The Commiſſioners of Parliament arrive at *Newcaſtle* with the Propoſitions.

The Commiſſioners from the Parliament with the Propoſitions, arrived at *Newcaſtle* on *Thurſday, July* 23. and had notice that Night, That it was his Majeſty's pleaſure they ſhould attend him the next day in the Afternoon. Accordingly, about Two of the Clock, they, and the Earls of *Argyle* and *Lowden,* as Commiſſioners for *Scotland,* went in their Coaches to the Court: The King came forth into a large Chamber, which was made uſe of for the Chamber of Preſence, and there ſtood at the end of a Table until the Commiſſioners came, and each of them kiſs'd his Majeſty's Hand, as likewiſe did Mr. *Marſhall* the Miniſter: Then the King will'd them to follow him into another Room; where the Earl of *Pembroke* acquainted his Majeſty, That they had brought Propoſitions from the Parliament, and were humbly to deſire his Anſwer; and ſo deſired Mr. *Goodwin* to read the Propoſitions: But firſt the King demanded if they had any Power to Treat? To which they anſwering, *No*; his Majeſty replied, *Then, ſaving the Honour of the Buſineſs, an honeſt Trumpeter might have done as much.* Then Mr. *Goodwin* read the Propoſitions; to which his Majeſty hearkned attentively, and when he had done, ſaid, *Gentlemen, I hope you do not expect a very ſpeedy Anſwer, becauſe the buſineſs is of high Concernment:* The Earl of *Pembroke* anſwered, That *they were limited not to ſtay above Ten Days after their coming to that Town, and muſt then return:* His Majeſty replied, That *he would diſpatch them in convenient time*; and ſo for the preſent diſmiſs'd them. On the *Sunday* following, Mr. *Marſhal* preached in the Forenoon before his Majeſty, taking for his Text that of *Iſaiah* 32. 17. *And the work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace, and the effect of Righteouſneſs, quietneſs and aſſurance for ever.*

The Commiſſioners ſeveral times attended his Majeſty during their ſtay there, and preſſed him to agree to the Propoſitions: And amongſt the reſt, the Lord *Lowden,* Chancellor of *Scotland,* made this following Speech.

The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland* his Speech to the King in *Newcaſtle, July* 1646.

YOur Majeſty was pleaſed on *Monday* laſt to call the Lords of your Council of *Scotland,* and Committee, to acquaint them with the Propoſitions, and told them before you would deliver your Anſwer, you would make the ſame known to them: The time aſſigned to the Commiſſioners ſtay is ſo ſhort, and the Conſequence of your Majeſty's Anſwer of ſo great Importance, either for the Preſervation or Ruin of your Crown and Kingdoms, as we could not be anſwerable to God, nor to that Truſt repoſed in us, unleſs we repreſent to your Majeſty how neceſſary it is that your Majeſty aſſent to the Propoſitions, as the Condition of Affairs now ſtand in ſo great extremity; and that the danger and loſs of your Refuſal will be remedileſs, and bring on a ſudden Ruin and Deſtruction.

I ſhall begin firſt with the laſt, which is the Danger, and ſhall next ſpeak a word of the Remedy.

The Differences betwixt your Majeſty and your *Parliament* (which no man knoweth better than your Majeſty's ſelf) are grown to ſuch a height, that after many bloody Battels, the *Parliament* having your Majeſty, all the Forts, Gariſons, and Strong-holds in their hands, having your Majeſty's Revenue, Exciſe, Aſſeſments, Sequeſtrations, and the Authority to raiſe all the Men and Money in the Kingdom; and having, after many Victories and great Succeſſes, a ſtrong Army on Foot, are now in ſuch a poſture for Strength and Power, they are in a capacity to do what they will both in Church and State. And ſome are ſo afraid, and others ſo unwilling to ſubmit themſelves to your Majeſty's Government, that they deſire not you, nor any of your Race, longer to reign over them: But the People are ſo wearied of the War, and great burthens they do groan under, are ſo loth to have Monarchical Government deſtroyed, that they dare not attempt to caſt it totally off, till once they

An. 1646.

ſend Propoſitions of Peace to your Majeſty, leſt the People (without whoſe concurrence they are not able to carry on their deſign) ſhould fall from them: But after ſo great War and Trouble, that they may have a perfect Security from Oppoſition and Arbitrary Power, they have reſolved upon the Propoſitions which are tendred to your Majeſty, as that without which the Kingdom and your People cannot be in Safety, and that there cannot be a firm Peace upon any other Terms.

Your Majeſty's Friends in the Houſes, and the Commiſſioners from *Scotland*, (after much wreſtling) did conſent to the ſending of thoſe Propoſitions, or to be rated the Hinderers of Peace, or otherwiſe to ſend no Propoſitions at all.

And now Sir, if your Majeſty (as God forbid) ſhall refuſe to aſſent to the Propoſitions, you will loſe all your Friends in the Houſes, loſe the City, and all the Country; and all *England* will join againſt you as one man: They will proceſs and depoſe you, and ſet up another Government; they will charge us to deliver your Majeſty to them, and to render their Gariſons, and remove our Armies out of *England*; and upon your Majeſty's Refuſal of the Propoſitions, both Kingdoms will be conſtrained for their mutual Safety, to agree and ſettle Religion and Peace without you; which (to our unſpeakable grief) will ruin your Majeſty and your Poſterity, if your Majeſty refuſe our faithful Advice (who deſire nothing on earth more than the preſervation of your Majeſty's Royal Throne.) And if your Majeſty loſe *England* by your Wilfulneſs, you will not be permitted to come and reign in *Scotland*.

Sir, we have laid our hands upon our hearts; we have asked Counſel and Direction from God, and have had our moſt ſerious thoughts upon the Remedy, but can find no other to ſave your Crown and Kingdoms, than your Majeſty's aſſenting to the Propoſitions, and dares not ſay but they are higher in ſome things, (if it were in our Power and Option to remedy) than we approved of: But when we ſee no other means for curing the diſtempers of the Kingdoms, and cloſing the Breach between your Majeſty and your *Parliament*, our moſt humble and ſafe Advice is, your Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to aſſent to them, as the only way to eſtabliſh your Throne; becauſe your Majeſty ſhall be thereby received again in your *Parliament*, with the Applauſe and Acclamations of your People; by your Royal Preſence all Friends will be ſtrengthned, and all Enemies (who fear nothing ſo much as the granting the Propoſitions) will be weakned; your Majeſty will have a fit Opportunity hereafter to offer ſuch Propoſitions as you and your *Parliament* in Wiſdom ſhall think fit for your Crown and Kingdom; the Armies will be diſbanded, and your People finding the ſweet Fruit of a peaceable Government, you will gain their Hearts and Affections, and that will be your Majeſty's Strength and Glory, and will recover all that you have loſt in this Time of Tempeſt and of Trouble.

And if it pleaſe God to incline your Royal Heart to this Advice of your humble and faithful Servants, who next to the Honour and Service of God, eſteem nothing more precious than the Safety of your Perſon and Crown, our Actions ſhall make it appear, That we eſteem no hazard too great for your Majeſty's Safety; and that we are willing to ſacrifice our Lives and Fortunes for eſtabliſhing your Throne and juſt Right.

But his Majeſty did not think this Importunity ſufficient to prevail upon his Conſent; and return'd his Royal Anſwer touching the ſaid Propoſitions, in a Paper delivered to the ſaid Commiſſioners, *Auguſt* the 1ſt, in theſe words:

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſitions, *Aug.* 1. 1646.

Charles Rex,

THE Propoſitions tender'd to his Majeſty by the Commiſſioners from the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, (to which the Houſes of Parliament have taken twice ſo many Months for deliberation, as they have aſſigned Days for his Majeſty's Anſwer) do import ſo great Alterations in Government both in the Church and Kingdom, as it is very difficult to return a particular and poſitive Anſwer, before a full debate, wherein theſe Propoſitions, and the neceſſary Explanation, true Senſe and Reaſons thereof, be rightly weighed and underſtood; and that his Majeſty upon a full view of the whole Propoſitions, may know what is beſt, as well as what is taken away and changed. In all which he finds (upon diſcourſe with the ſaid Commiſſioners) that they are ſo bound up from any capacity either to give Reaſons for the Demands they bring, or to give ear to ſuch Deſires as his Majeſty is to propound, as it is impoſſible for him to give ſuch a preſent Judgment of, and Anſwer to theſe Propoſitions, whereby he can anſwer to God that a ſafe and well-grounded Peace will enſue (which is evident to all the World can never be, unleſs the juſt Power of the Crown, as well as the Freedom and Propriety of the Subject, with the juſt Liberty and Privileges of the Parliament, be likewiſe ſetled:) To which end his Majeſty deſires and propoſeth to come to *London*, or any of his Houſes thereabouts, upon the Publick Faith and Security of the Two Houſes of Parliament, and the *Scotch* Commiſſioners, That he ſhall be there with Freedom, Honour, and Safety; where by his Perſonal Preſence he may not only raiſe a mutual Confidence betwixt him and his People, but alſo have theſe Doubts cleared, and theſe Difficulties explained unto him, which he now conceives to be deſtructive to his juſt Regal Power, if he ſhall give a full Conſent to theſe Propoſitions, as they now ſtand.

As likewiſe, that he may make known to them ſuch his reaſonable Demands, as he is moſt aſſured will be very much conducible to that Peace which all good men deſire and pray for, by the ſetling of Religion, the juſt Privileges of Parliament, with the Freedom and Propriety of the Subject: And his Majeſty aſſures them, That as he can never condeſcend unto what is abſolutely deſtructive to that juſt Power which by the Laws of God and the Land he is born unto; ſo he will chearfully grant and give his Aſſent unto all ſuch Bills, at the deſire of his Two Houſes, or reaſonable demands for *Scotland*, which ſhall be really for the Good and Peace of his People, not having regard to his own particular (much leſs of any body's elſe) in reſpect of the Happineſs of theſe Kingdoms. Wherefore his Majeſty conjures them as Chriſtians, as Subjects, and as Men who deſire to leave a good Name behind them, that they will ſo receive and make uſe of this Anſwer, that all Iſſues of Blood may be ſtopped, and theſe unhappy Diſtractions peaceably ſetled.

Newcaſtle, Aug. 1. 1646.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro
Tempore, *to be communicated.*

POSTSCRIPT.

Upon Aſſurance of a happy Agreement, his Majeſty will immediately ſend for the Prince his Son, abſolutely expecting his perfect Obedience to return into this Kingdom.

The Commiſſioners come back to *London.*

With this Anſwer, the Commiſſioners having taken leave of his Majeſty, on *Sunday*, *Aug.* 2. began their Journey for *London*, and came thither on *Monday*, *Aug.* 10. and on the 12*th* reported their Proceedings, and his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Houſe of Commons, and had the Thanks of that Houſe.

Of the Papers that paſſed between his Majeſty and *Henderſon.*

About this time Mr. *Henderſon*, a *Scotch* Miniſter, came to *Newcaſtle*, and much importun'd his Majeſty to paſs the Propoſitions: But his Majeſty affirming that he could not in Conſcience conſent to ſeveral things therein, eſpecially to the Change of Church-Government from the Ancient Order of *Epiſcopacy*, ſeveral Papers paſs'd between his Majeſty and the ſaid *Henderſon*; which ſhew his Majeſty's great Abilities in thoſe Controverſies, being at a time when he could not have the Aſſiſtance of any of his Chaplains. Which Papers being extant in his Majeſty's Works, we thereunto refer the Reader. The ſaid Mr. *Henderſon* returning from *Newcaſtle* to *Edinburgh*, was there taken ſick, and died about the End of *Auguſt*, much lamented by thoſe of his Party; being indeed a Perſon of great Learning and Abilities, and more Moderation than many of them.

Henderſon dies *Aug.* 1646.

An. 1646.

CHAP. XI.

Tranſactions with the Scots, *touching the Removal of their Forces out of* England, *and the Diſpoſal of his Majeſty's Perſon, and other intervening Occurrences, to the bringing of his Majeſty to* Holmby-*Houſe.*

THE Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland* preſented this day the following Paper to the Houſe of Peers:

Aug. 12. The *Scots* Paper to the Parliament touching the Return of their Army, *&c.*

THE ſame Principles of Brotherly Affection which did induce both Kingdoms to a Conjunction of their Councils and Forces in this Cauſe, move us at this time to apply our ſelves to the moſt real and effectual ways, which tend to a ſpeedy Concluſion and amicable Parting, and to the prevention of Miſunderſtandings between the Kingdoms in any of theſe things, which peradventure our common Enemies look upon with much joy, as occaſions of Differences. For this end we have not taken notice of the many baſe Calumnies and execrable Aſperſions caſt upon the Kingdom of *Scotland* in printed Pamphlets, and otherwiſe; expecting from the Juſtice and Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes, that they will of themſelves take ſuch courſe for the vindication of our Nation and Army, as the Eſtates of *Scotland* have ſhewed themſelves ready to do for them in the like caſe.

Upon the Invitation of both Houſes, the Kingdom of *Scotland* did chearfully undertake, and hath faithfully managed their Aſſiſtance to this Kingdom, in purſuance of the Ends expreſs'd in the Covenant: And the Forces of the common Enemy being (by the bleſſing of God upon the joint Endeavours of both Kingdoms) now broken and ſubdued; a foundation being alſo laid, and ſome good progreſs made in the Reformation of Religion, which we truſt the Honourable Houſes will, according to the Covenant, ſincerely, really, and conſtantly proſecute till it be perfected: That we may manifeſt to the Conſciences of our Brethren, and to all the World, how far it is, and ever was, from the thoughts and intentions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to make uſe of their Army in this Kingdom to any other Ends beſides theſe expreſs'd in the Covenant; and how much they deſire the preſerving and perpetuating of Peace and Amity between the Kingdoms, and the eaſing of the Burdens and Preſſures of this Nation; we do in their Name declare, that they are willing forthwith to ſurrender the Gariſons poſſeſſed by them in this Kingdom (which they did keep for no other End but the Safety and Security of their Forces) and without delay to recall their Army; reaſonable Satiſfaction being given for their Pains, Hazards, Charges, and Sufferings; whereof a competent Proportion to be preſently paid to the Army before their diſbanding, and Security to be given for the Remainder, at ſuch times hereafter as ſhall be mutually agreed on.

If any Forces ſhall be kept on foot in either Kingdom, we deſire that they be put under the Command of ſuch perſons as are known to be zealous for Reformation and Uniformity in Religion, and moſt tender of the Peace of the Kingdoms, and againſt whom neither of the Kingdoms may have any juſt grounds of Jealouſy. And whereas the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath been invaded, and is ſtill infeſted by Forces from *Ireland*, it is expected that the Honourable Houſes, according to the large Treaty, will give ſuch Aſſiſtance and Supply to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as may ſpeedily reduce thoſe Rebels to obedience. And to the end there may in all things be a good underſtanding between the Kingdoms, we further propoſe, That whereas Propoſitions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace have been lately ſent to the King in the Name of both Kingdoms, and for obtaining his Majeſty's Conſent thereunto, the utmoſt Endeavours of the Kingdom of *Scotland* have not been wanting, as may appear by the many Addreſſes, Petitions, and Solicitations to that end, from the Army, the Lords of his Majeſty's Privy-Council, the Committees of Eſtates,

and

22 *Caroli.*

and the General-Aſſembly of the Church; the Succeſs whereof hath not anſwered our Wiſhes and Hopes, his Majeſty (to our unſpeakable grief) not having yet agreed to the Propoſitions: We deſire that the Honourable Houſes may be pleaſed to take ſuch courſe, as by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, engaged in the ſame Cauſe, labouring under the ſame Dangers, and aiming at the ſame Ends, we may conſult and reſolve what is next to be done, for the Peace and Safety of theſe Kingdoms, both in relation to his Majeſty, and each Kingdom to the other; being confident that the reſult of our joint Conſultations will be ſuch as ſhall provide for the preſent and future Security of the Kingdoms, and ſtrengthen their Union between themſelves.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

John Cheiſley.

The Lords returned the *Scots* Commiſſioners Thanks, and the next day communicated the ſaid Paper to the Commons at a Conference; and the day following, the Houſe of Commons taking the ſame into Conſideration, ordered, That the Sum of a Hundred thouſand Pounds ſhould be provided for the Advance of the *Scots* Army into *Scotland*; and voted, That the Houſe did very well and thankfully approve of their good Affections and Zeal to this Kingdom, and their Offer to deliver up our Gariſons, and depart the Kingdom: As alſo that their Arrears ſhould be Audited, and in convenient time paid, according to the large Treaty; and ordered a Committee to acquaint the *Scotch* Commiſſioners with theſe Votes.

Aug. 18.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners in a Letter to the Houſe of Commons, delivered in an Account of the Arrears of their Army: The Subſtance of which, together with the Eſtimate of the Houſe of Commons of Moneys paid unto them, the Exceptions of the *Scots* to that Eſtimate, the Parliament's Exceptions to their Account, and the *Scots* Reply for Satisfaction, take as follows.

The *Scots* Account.

The *Scots* do demand about Two Millions from the 18*th* of *January*, 164¾ to the 18*th* of *September*, 1646. having brought into this Kingdom 1800 Foot, 2000 Horſe, and 1000 Dragoons: And acknowledge to have received near 700000 *l.* in Moneys, Proviſions, Aſſeſments, Quarters, and otherwiſe.

The Parliament made an Eſtimate of 1400000 *l.* paid unto them: The Particulars whereof, with the Exceptions of the *Scots* thereunto, do here follow in order.

1. Paid by the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* to the *Scots* Army from *October* the 6*th* 1643. to the 1*ſt* of *November* 1645. the Sum of ———————————— } 220629 *l.*

To this the *Scots* Reply,

That in this Account are comprized ſeveral Proviſions ſent unto them, which were never delivered; ſome part taken by the Enemy at Sea; ſome part ſpoiled and made uſeleſs; beſides, no Freight or Damage in Carriage is to be paid the Soldier.

2. Money and Lead delivered by the Committee of both Kingdoms at the Siege of *York*, amounting to ———————— } 9000 *l.*

Scots.] This is granted.

3. Levied upon the County of *York*, for the uſe of the *Scots*, during the Siege of that City, and in the ſpace of Four Months, after the Rate of 20000 *l. per* Month, the Sum of ———————— } 88000 *l.*

Scots] Deny that they ever received near that Sum; it being evident by daily Experience, that Money ſo collected, doth never anſwer the Proportion of the Aſſeſments.

4. Paid more to the *Scots*, as in the Parliament's Eſtimate is expreſſed, ———————————— } 10000 *l.*

Scots.] This by a Miſtake is twice charged; it being a part of the ſame Money formerly reckon'd as received from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

An. 1646. 5. Moneys raiſed out of Coals in one year to the value of 53000 *l.* And afterwards out of Coals 50000 *l.* And paid by the Exciſe 16385 *l.* 12 *s.* 4 *d.* in all amounting to } 119385 *l.* 12 *s.* 4 *d.*

Scots.] Theſe Moneys amounting to near 120000 *l.* did in truth ariſe only to 80000 *l.* becauſe the Coals in the 1*ſt* year did ariſe to 10 *s. per* Chaldron, at which Rate they are ſtill Eſtimated to the *Scots*, when the years following they had but 5 *s. per* Chaldron. So that here is to be a Deduction of near 40000 *l.*

6. For Moneys, Cloaths, Arms, and Proviſion, during the Siege of *Newark*, ———— } 99054 *l.* 12 *s.* 11 *d.*

Scots.] With the Moneys here mentioned, they diſcharged their Quarters, therefore not to be charged in this Account; by which there will be deducted 50000 *l.*

7. Paid to them by the Lord-Mayor of *York*, ———— 1700 *l.*

Scots.] This is acknowledged.

8. For Compoſitions with Delinquents ſince they entred the Town of *Newcaſtle*, and planted there their Gariſon ———— } 20000 *l.*

Scots.] There was no Compoſition taken, but only what the Officers received to ſave the Houſes of the Inhabitants from Plunder; which cannot be accounted as part of the Pay of the Army, ſince the Town was taken by Storm.

9. For Free Quarter and Billet taken by them, from *Jan.* 18. 1643. to *Sept.* 18. 1646. at the Rate of Half-Pay; and then in caſe they were and continued the Number agreed (beſides the 4 Months before charged with the Sum of 88000 *l.*) the Sum of— } 452000 *l.*

Scots.] The Total Sum for 28 Months, will not amount to more than 432000 *l.* Beſides, it is to be conſidered, that only the half of the *Soldiers* Pay is to be allowed for Quarters, and but a *Third* part of the *Officers*, which makes a great Deduction. Moreover it is known, that the firſt 7 or 8 Months after the Entry of the *Scotiſh* Army into this Kingdom, they received very little Proviſion, the Country being in the Enemies Power, ſo that half of their Proviſion did come Monthly from *Scotland*, notwithſtanding the Proviſion received from *London*.

10. For ſeveral great Sums aſſeſſed and levied upon perſons for the 25*th* Part, and Townſhips in this Kingdom ———— } 403000 *l.*

Scots.] Theſe Aſſeſments were only made in the Winter-time, and then the Quarters were deducted out of them, and but a ſmall proportion will be found above the Quarters and Billetings of the Army: So that this and the precedent Article cannot conſiſt together.

11. For ſeveral great proportions of Arms, Ammunition, and Proviſions of War, ———— } 40000 *l.*

So that the whole received by our Brethren the *Scots* for this Expedition, doth amount unto } 1462768 *l.* 5 *s.* 3 *d.*

Scots.] Arms and Ammunition are not to be allowed as part of the Army's Pay: The Kingdom of *England* by the Fourth Article of the Treaty is obliged to repay the Kingdom of *Scotland* the Train of Artillery, and other Neceſſaries ready to march, which is all they are to find. Again, it is impoſſible that the Arms and Ammunition delivered ſhould come near that Sum.

So that theſe Exceptions being conſidered, the *Scots* have only as yet received the Sum of ———— } 700000 *l.*

12. The Honourable Houſe of Commons hath not added what hath been taken from the People of *England* in Merchandize, Houſholdſtuff, Horſes, Sheep, and other Cattel and Goods, which will exceed any Two of the former Sums.

Scots.] For Plunder, it is moſt certain that many of the *Engliſh* pretending themſelves to be *Scots*, have been active in plundering in the Country; greater Care hath been taken for ſuppreſſing Diſorders in the *Scots* Army in *England*, than hath been in the Army in *Scotland*: Some have been put to Death for pilfering to the value but of Two Shillings.

22 *Caroli.*

Moreover, as the Houſe of Commons charged the aforementioned Receits, ſo likewiſe they took Exceptions to ſeveral great Sums of Money in the *Scots* Account, amounting to the Sum of —— —— —— —— 667415 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

Which they conceive ought not to be demanded of the Kingdom of *England*, for theſe Reaſons:

1. For the Sum of 87415 *l.* 6 *s.* 8. laid out for the Train of Artillery, the Houſe of Commons do conceive it is to be done at the ſame Rate as if it had been raiſed for the uſe of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

2. For the Sum of 30000 *l.* and 330000 *l.* it is provided by the Fifth Article in the Treaty, That if the *Scots* have juſt Cauſe to demand further Satiſfaction from the Parliament of *England*, that then they have Satisfaction from them, when this Demand appeareth juſt.

3. For the Sums of 40000 *l.* and 120000 *l.* for the Lord *Calendar*'s Army, altho they were invited by the Parliament, yet no Eſtabliſhment was ſetled; and moreover it is urged, that their Number did not increaſe the Army of General *Leven* above the Number of 21000 Men effective.

4. The 60000 *l.* for Intereſt is excepted againſt by the Parliament, becauſe the Moneys from them, with Free Quarter and Billet, and other Moneys from time to time, ſupplied their Pay in ſeaſon, according to the Treaty.

To theſe Particulars the *Scots* anſwered;

1. That the Charges of the levying and bringing together the Forces, with the Train of Artillery, was at the ſame Rate as if the Kingdom of *Scotland* had raiſed the Army for their own Affairs. The Charges were delivered to the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, who did acquaint the Houſe of Commons with it. It cannot be expected that the Kingdom of *Scotland* ſhould entertain an Army for *England* at lower Rates than if it had been raiſed for their own Affairs: Moreover, it being in the Winter-Seaſon when the Army was levied, it was the more chargeable, ſo that every Soldier had over and above the Publick Allowance 10 *s.* a Man, which is not at all charged in the Account.

2. The Kingdom of *Scotland* did accept of 30000 *l.* to be paid by the Month, and would demand no more for the preſent, in regard of the great Burthens of the Kingdom of *England*; and ſuperſeded the reſt till the Peace of the Two Kingdoms was ſetled: It being provided by a general Clauſe in the Fifth Article in the Treaty, *That the Kingdom of* England *ſhall make due Recompence to the Kingdom of* Scotland, *by way of Brotherly Aſſiſtance for what they ſhall have juſt Cauſe to demand.* And the Juſtice of their Demand will appear very reaſonable, when compared to the meaneſt Rates of any Army in *England*, or the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*; according to which the Committee of both Houſes did offer to pay this Army, in their Paper delivered to the Convention of the States of *Scotland*, *Aug.* 19. *Anno* 1643.

3. The Earl of *Calendar*'s Army was invited into this Kingdom by both Houſes, who therefore cannot in Juſtice refuſe to pay them. And whereas it is alledged that the Number of the Earl of *Calendar*'s Army did not increaſe the Earl of *Leven*'s above the Number of 21000 Men; it was often deſired that a Muſter of them might have been taken by the Honourable Houſes, when both Armies were in *England*; which not being done, they cannot but admit the Muſters taken by ſuch as are intruſted by the Kingdom of *Scotland* for that purpoſe, and that in the ſtricteſt way there uſed. Beſides, the Forces of the Earl of *Calender* were not called in as Recruits, but as a diſtinct Army, compoſed of their own Regiments, as a General and other Officers, with a Train of Artillery, to block up *Newcaſtle*, whilſt the Army commanded by the Earl of *Leven* was lying before *York*.

4. The Money paid by the Parliament, and the Free Quarters taken by the *Scots* being reckoned, the Committee reſiding with them are able to make it appear that a greater Sum is due for Intereſt, than hath been demanded.

Scots willing to accept a Sum in Groſs.

However, the *Scots* offered, That they would be content to accept of a Sum in Groſs for a full Diſcharge of their Arrears; whereupon the Houſe of Commons ordered a Committee to Treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to know what Sum they demand in Groſs, and how much thereof they deſire upon their Advance, and when the other, and at what time of Payment.

An. 1646.

Scots demand 500000 *l.*

Which Committee the next day reported to the Houſe, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners deſired 500000 *l.* whereof 300000 *l.* to be paid upon the Advance of their Army, and the other 200000 *l.* at the end of Twelve Months: But in reſpect of the preſent Neceſſity of this Kingdom, they would be content with the leaſt proportion that might ſupply the Neceſſities, and give Satisfaction to their Army; and therefore would accept of 200000 *l.* at their Advance out of the Kingdom, and the other 300000 *l.* at the end of Twelve Months as aforeſaid.

Aug. 21. Commons vote 200000 *l.* for the *Scots.*

The Commons took into Conſideration theſe Demands of the *Scots*; and after a hot and tedious Debate (which laſted almoſt the whole day) they paſs'd a Vote, That the Sum of 200000 *l.* ſhould be advanc'd for the *Scots* Army, according to the deſire of the *Scots* Commiſſioners; *viz.* 100000 *l.* to be paid at the Advance of the *Scotiſh* Forces out of this Kingdom; and the other 100000 *l.* to be paid by 50000 *l.* at a time; *viz.* 50000 *l.* within Three Months after Payment of the firſt 100000 *l.* and the other 50000 *l.* to be paid at Nine Months after the ſecond Payment. And for more certainty, the Houſe declared and ordered, That the firſt 100000 *l.* ſhould be paid by the 18*th* of *September* next. And that for the remaining 300000 *l.* demanded, the *Scots* ſhall have the Publick Faith of this Kingdom for the Payment thereof, deducting out of the ſame the Accounts of the Country for their Free Quarter; and that the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* ſhould be deſired to appoint the Place for Payment of the firſt 10000 *l.*

Then the Houſe took into Conſideration how and by what means theſe Great Sums ſhould be raiſed; and referred it to the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* to Treat with the ſeveral Companies of the City of *London*, and others, for the preſent Advance of 100000 *l.* and to propound Securities for Repayment.

Aug. 27.

Upon further Debate touching Satisfaction for the *Scots*, after much time ſpent therein by the Houſe of Commons, the Queſtion was put for 200000 *l.* more than what was formerly ordered them; but the ſame being carried in the Negative, the Queſtion was then put for 100000 *l.* more, and agreed unto; and the *Scots* Commiſſioners ordered to be made acquainted therewith.

The Houſe of Commons vote that the *Scots* ſhall have 400000 *l.* *Sept.* 1.

But the ſaid Commiſſioners on the 1*ſt* of *September* preſenting to the Houſe a Paper, earneſtly preſſing that 400000 *l.* might be allowed them in Groſs; whereof 200000 *l.* to be paid them in *Newcaſtle* before their Retreat into their own Kingdom, and the other 200000 *l.* more at convenient times: The Houſe ſpent much time in Debate thereof; and at laſt concluded to allow them the ſaid Sum of 400000 *l.* in Groſs; and therefore voted that the Sum of 100000 *l.* beſides the 300000 *l.* formerly voted, ſhall be advanced for the *Scotiſh* Army: But for the time of Payment, adhered to their former Votes; *viz.* That the firſt 100000 *l.* ſhould be paid before the *Scots* going; another 100000 *l.* at Two Payments, Three Months, and Nine Months after; then 100000 *l.* at Nine Months more; and this laſt 100000 *l.* at Twelve Months after that.

Sept. 2.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners gave in a Paper of Reaſons, why their Army cou'd not advance into their own Kingdom, or leave their Quarters in *England*, without 200000 *l.* were preſently paid them: And the Houſe of Commons having debated the ſame, voted they ſhould have ſo much at preſent, if it could be raiſed; and to that purpoſe ordered that a Common-Council ſhould be called in *London* on *Monday* next; and a Committee was appointed to go thither then, and deſire the Citizens to advance the ſaid Sum; which was done accordingly, and the Exciſe, Delinquents Lands, and Biſhops Lands, were propoſed as Security for the Repayment of the ſaid Money; for which end a Committee of the Common-Council was nominated to meet and treat with the ſaid Committee of the Houſe of Commons touching that matter: And on *Wedneſday*, *Sept.* 9. the Common-Council delivered their Anſwer in writing in theſe words:

Anſwer of the Common-Council, touching raiſing 200000 *l.* for the *Scots*, *Sept.* 9

THat they having received a Meſſage from the Honourable Houſe of Commons, concerning the ſpeedy Advance of 200000 *l.* they humbly conceive the beſt way for the advancing thereof, will be, That ſuch as have formerly contributed upon the Propoſitions for Horſe, Moneys and Plate,

22 *Caroli.*

may advance the like Sum upon this Propoſition, and be ſecured for both Sums with Intereſt at 8 *l. per Cent.* out of the Receits of the Grand Exciſe in courſe, and the Sale of Biſhops Lands: Which Expedient if the Honourable Houſe ſhall think fit to agree to, then they will uſe their Endeavours for the ſpeedy Advance of the ſaid 200000 *l.* Which the Houſe of Commons accepted, and returned the Common-Council Thanks.

About the beginning of this Month of *September*, Commiſſioners were ſent from the Eſtates of *Scotland* to the King at *Newcaſtle*, to perſuade his Majeſty to ſign the Propoſitions lately tender'd to him [*and herein before recited*] and take the Covenant; *viz.* Duke *Hamilton* (who having been releaſed of his Impriſonment in St. *Michael's-Mount* in *Cornwal*, upon the Parliament's taking of that Place, had repaired to the King at *Newcaſtle* in *July*, and ſeemed to be kindly received, (his Brother the Earl of *Lanerick* having lately been made Secretary of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*) and from thence went to *Scotland*) the Earl of *Crawford*, the Earl of *Caſils*, the Lord *Lindſey*, the Lord *Balmerine*, Three Barons, and Three Burgeſſes: They preſſed the King with many Arguments, to which the King returned this Anſwer in writing under his own hand.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*.

My Lords,

I Shall begin, by anſwering what you have now ſaid: For I aſſure you I had not thus long delay'd my Anſwer, but to weigh fully thoſe Reaſons and Arguments which you have laid before me, whereby to uſe the uttermoſt of my Endeavours to give you all poſſible Satisfaction; for you having told me nothing but what I have heard before, the Change of Anſwer could hardly be expected. And now I do earneſtly deſire you to conſider what it is that I deſire, which is, To be heard; which if a King ſhould refuſe to any of his Subjects, he would for that be thought a Tyrant. For this, if I had but ſlight Reaſons, it were the leſs to be regarded; but they are ſuch, upon which ſuch a Peace as we all deſire, doth depend: For albeit it is poſſible, that if I ſhould grant all you deſire, a Peace might be ſlubber'd up, yet it is impoſſible that it ſhould be durable, unleſs there be a right underſtanning betwixt Me and my People; which cannot be without granting what I deſire.

Yet I deſire to be rightly underſtood; for tho many like to *Æſop*'s Fable will call Ears Horns, yet let men ſay what they will, I am far from giving you a Negative, nay, I proteſt againſt it, my only deſire being to be heard; For I am confident that upon Debate I ſhall ſo ſatisfy them in ſome things, as likewiſe I believe they may ſatisfy me in many things, that we ſhall come to a moſt happy Agreement. This I believe is not much needful to ſatisfy your Judgments; for I am not ignorant how really your Commiſſioners at *London* have endeavoured a Satisfactory Anſwer to my Meſſage, as likewiſe what good Inſtructions have been ſent them out of *Scotland*; ſo that the Force of Power more than the Force of Reaſon, hath made you ſo inſtant with me as you have been; with which I am ſo far from finding fault, that what you have done, I take well, knowing that it proceeds out of the abundance of your Zeal to my Service: Therefore as you ſee I do not miſtake you, ſo I am careful not to be miſtaken by you; wherefore again I deſire you to take notice, that I do not give a Denial, my deſire being only to be heard; as likewiſe that you will take things as they are, ſince neither you nor I can have them as we would; wherefore let us make the beſt of every thing, and now as you have fully performed your Duty to me, ſo I cannot doubt but you will continue to preſs thoſe at *London* to hear Reaſon: And certainly you can expect little fair dealing from thoſe who ſhall reject ſo much Reaſon, and of that ſort, which you have, and I hope will offer them. Not to ſtay too long upon ſo unpleaſing a Subject, I aſſure you, that nothing but the Preſervation of That which is dearer to me than my Life, could have hinder'd me from giving you full Satisfaction: For upon my word, all the Dangers and Inconveniences which you have laid before me, do not ſo much trouble me, as that I ſhould not give full Satisfaction to the Deſires of my Native Country, eſpecially being ſo earneſtly preſs'd upon me: And yet here again I muſt tell you (for in this caſe Repetitions are not impertinent) that I do not give you a Denial, nay I proteſt againſt it; and remember, it is your King that deſires to be heard.

My

An. 1646.

Another Paper ſent by the King to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle.*

My Lords,

'TIS a very great Grief to me, that what I ſpoke to you yeſterday, and offer'd to you in writing, concerning Religion, hath given ſo little Satisfaction: Yet leſt the Reaſons I then told you, ſhould not be ſo fully underſtood, I think it neceſſary at this time to ſet them down to you in this Paper: I then told you, that whatſoever was my particular Opinion, I did no ways intend to perſuade you to do any thing againſt your Covenant; whereſore I deſire you to conſider, whether it be not a great ſtep to your Reformation (which I take to be the chief End of your Covenant) that Presbyterial Government be legally ſetled. It is true, that I deſire that my own Conſcience, and thoſe that are of the ſame Opinion with me, might be preſerved, which I confeſs doth not as yet totally take away Epiſcopal Government; but then conſider withal, that this will take away all the Superſtitious Sects and Hereſies of the Papiſts and Independents; to which you are no leſs obliged by your Covenant, than the taking away of Epiſcopacy: And this that I demand is moſt likely to be but Temporary; for if it be ſo clear as you believe, that Epiſcopacy is unlawful, I doubt not but God will ſo enlighten mine Eyes, that I ſhall ſoon perceive it; and then I promiſe you to concur with you fully in matters of Religion: But I am ſure you cannot imagine that there is any hope of converting or ſilencing the Independent Party, which undoubtedly will get a Toleration in Religion from the Parliament of *England*, unleſs you join with me, and in that way I have ſet down for the Re-eſtabliſhing my Crown, or at leaſt that you do not preſs me to do this (which is yet againſt my Conſcience) until I may do it without ſinning: Which as I am confident none of you will perſuade me to do, ſo I hope you have ſo much Charity, not to put things to ſuch a deſperate Iſſue, as to hazard the loſs of us all, becauſe for the preſent you cannot have full Satisfaction from me in point of Religion: Not conſidering, that beſides the reſt of the Miſchiefs which may happen, it will infallibly ſet up the innumerable Sects of the Independents; nothing being more againſt your Covenant, than permitting of thoſe Schiſms to increaſe. As for the Meſſage which I think fit at this time to ſend, I have choſen rather to mention the Point of Religion in a general than particular way, leſt (not knowing all theſe Reaſons which I have ſet down to you, which are moſt unfit for a Meſſage) it may give leſs Satisfaction than I deſire: Nevertheleſs I do conjure you, by that Love and Loyalty you have always profeſſed unto me, That you make uſe of what I offered yeſterday in writing, with theſe Reaſons which I have now ſet down to you, and thoſe further Hopes I have now given you, for the beſt advantages of my Service; with this particular Explanation, That whereas I mentioned that the Church-Government ſhould be left to my Conſcience, and thoſe of my Opinion, I ſhall be content to reſtrict it to ſome few Dioceſſes, as *Oxford*, *Wincheſter*, *Briſtol*, *Bath and Wells*, and *Exeter*; leaving all the reſt of *England* fully to the Presbyterian Government, with the ſtricteſt Clauſes you ſhall think upon, againſt Papiſts and Independents.

POSTSCRIPT.

I require you to give a particular and full Account hereof to the General Aſſembly in *Scotland*, ſhewing them that I ſhall punctually make good my laſt Letter to them, and that this is a very great ſtep to the Reformation deſired, not only by the preſent putting down all Sects and Independents, but likewiſe preſently eſtabliſhing Presbyterian Government; hoping that they, as Miniſters of God's Word, will not preſs upon me untimouſly the matter of Church-Government and Diſcipline, until I may have leiſure to be ſo perſuaded, that I may comply with what they deſire, without Breach of Conſcience, which I am confident they as Church-men cannot preſs me to do.

Some time after this, Duke *Hamilton* being gone back into *Scotland*, and having Intentions to go beyond Sea, his Majeſty wrote him the following Letter to diſſuade him: Which becauſe it alſo diſcovers ſomething of his Majeſty's Reſolutions in that Juncture, I ſhall here add the ſame.

Hamilton,

The King's Letter to Duke *Hamilton*, *Sept.* 26.

Hamilton,

I Have ſo much to write, and ſo little time for it, that this Letter will be ſuitable to the Times, without Method, or Reaſon, and yet you will find luſty Truths in it, which puts me again out of Faſhion, but the fitter for him to whom I write. Now to my buſineſs; but leſt I ſhould now forget it, I muſt firſt tell you, That thoſe at *London* think to get me into their hands, by telling our Countrymen, that they do not intend to make me a Priſoner: O no, by no means! but only to give me an Honourable Guard, forſooth, to attend me continually, for the Security of my Perſon: Wherefore I muſt tell you (and it is ſo far from a Secret, that I deſire every one ſhould know it, only for the way, I leave it to you to manage it for my beſt advantage) that I will not be left in *England* when this Army retires, and theſe Gariſons are render'd (without a viſible violent Force upon my Perſon) unleſs clearly, and according to the old way of underſtanding, I may remain a Freeman, and that no Attendant be forced upon me, upon any pretence whatſoever. So much for that.

A Diſcourſe yeſternight with *Robert Murray*, was the Cauſe of this Letter, having no ſuch Intention before, becauſe I eſteemed you a man no more of this part of the World, believing your Reſoultions to be like the Laws of the *Medes* and *Perſians*. But however he ſhewed me ſuch Reaſons, that I found it fit to do what I am doing (for I confeſs one man's Error is no juſt Excuſe for another's Omiſſion) which is to ſtay your Foreign Journey by perſuaſion. As for the Arguments, I refer you to *Robin*; only I will undertake to tell you ſome poſitive Truths; the chief whereof is, That it is not fit for you to do; then, It is leſs ſhame to recant, than to perſiſt in an Error; my laſt is, By going, you take away from me the means of ſhewing my ſelf,

Your moſt Aſſured, Real, Faithful, Conſtant Friend,

Newcaſtle, Sept. 26. 1646. Charles R.

Sept. 14.

The Earl of *Eſſex* departed this Life at *Eſſex*-Houſe in the *Strand*; of which the Two Houſes having notice the next day, they both adjourn'd immediately to the next day, and ordered that each Houſe ſhould accompany the Earl's Corps to the Grave, and aſſiſt at the Celebration of his Funeral Rites, towards which they order'd 5000 *l.* to be paid to his Executors for defraying the Charges thereof; which was celebrated with extraordinary State on the 22*d* of *October*. Mr. *Vines* preach'd the Funeral Sermon.

Sept. 18.

The Houſe of Commons took into Conſideration how his Majeſty's Perſon ſhould be diſpoſed of; and Voted,

1. That whatſoever Conſultation and Debate the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhould have concerning his Majeſty's Perſon, the ſame ſhould not any ways impede the March of the *Scots* Armies out of this Kingdom, nor violate or trench upon the Treaties between both Nations.

2. That his Majeſty ſhall be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall think fit.

And afterwards ordered, That theſe Votes ſhould be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; who pretending to a Joint Right of diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon, a Committee of both Houſes was appointed to Treat with them about it, who had ſundry Conferences thereupon: At which the Earl of *Lowden*, Chancellor of *Scotland*, made the following Speeches.

The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland's* firſt Speech, at a Conference in the Painted Chamber with a Committee of both Houſes, *Octob.* 1. 1646.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE end of this Conference is to adviſe what is fit to be done for the Peace and Security of the Kingdom, in relation to the King, and how to diſpoſe of his Majeſty's Perſon; which is a matter very tickliſh, and of moſt high concernment; and they who would build very high, muſt dig very low for a firm Foundation: And therefore I ſhall make bold to deſire, That whatever we reſolve upon concerning the King's Majeſty, it may be done by joint Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms; and that the Unity between the Kingdoms may be inviolably preſerved, as that wherein (next to God's Protection) the chief Strength of both lies, which would be laid as a ground of our future debates. And becauſe the purpoſe we are to ſpeak of is very grave and ſerious, I ſhall ſpeak of it with that Sincerity, as I wiſh my words were written with the Beams of the Sun, and regiſtred to Poſterity, that

An. 1646.

that all the World might ſee the Candor and Integrity of our Proceedings towards the King and our Brethren of *England*. And (as I had occaſion once to expreſs in this place) ſo do I now ſay, That no man hath Conſcience nor Honour, who will not remember our ſolemn League and Covenant, as the ſtrongeſt Bond under Heaven between God and Man, between Man and Man, and between Nation and Nation; in which our Unity is founded upon Verity, in a threefold relation, to God, to the King, and amongſt our ſelves. The firſt is the greateſt, and aſcends as high as Heaven; for *Religion*, which hath its Name *à Religando*, unites us to God himſelf; and ſo long as he is in league with us, we need not fear who be againſt us. Let us therefore hold faſt our Unity in Religion, and beware of Toleration of all Religion, which is the ready way to have none; for there is nothing more Divine in God than Unity, and nothing more Diabolical in the Devil than Diviſion; who therefore is known to the Vulgar by his Cloven Foot to be the Spirit of Diviſion.

The next ground and relation of our Unity, is with the King, to whom we are bound (in the ſtricteſt bonds of Loyal Subjection) by our Allegiance and Covenant, as to one Head and Monarch; and therefore the faithful Endeavours of both Kingdoms ſhould (without wearying) be conſtantly contributed, that we may be united to him by a happy and juſt Peace: For if one of the Kingdoms ſhall caſt off the King, and the other have a King; if the one ſhall make Peace with the King, and the other not make Peace, but be ſtill at variance with him, it is to be feared that no human Wit nor Policy will be able to keep the Two Kingdoms long without a Rupture: And if it pleaſe God ſo to incline the King's heart, and direct the Wiſdom of the Parliaments, as that the King and we could make a happy Agreement, no Power nor Policy can be able to divide us; for, *Qui conveniunt uni tertio, conveniunt inter ſe.*

The third ground and relation of our Unity, is the Conjunction of the Two Kingdoms, which hath been acknowledged to be ſo neceſſary and uſeful to both, that they have often declared, they would ſtand and fall, and (like *Hippocrates* Twins) live and dye together. And therefore, as we regard our Solemn Covenant with God Almighty, and tender the ſtanding and Safety of the Kingdoms, let us (with one heart and mind) join our Counſels and Actions, that whatſoever we reſolve upon for our common Peace and Security in relation to the King, and of each Kingdom to other, that it be done in Zeal to Religion, in Loyalty to the King, and with Unanimity amongſt our ſelves. And as the *Pythagoreans* did note the number of Two with the mark of Infamy, as being the firſt Number that durſt part from Unity; ſo, which ſoever of the Kingdoms ſhall firſt violate the Unity which is bound up in our Covenant, may apply it to themſelves: But if we ſhall adhere to that Unity which is builded upon the firm Foundation of Verity, in our relations to Religion, the King, and amongſt our ſelves, it will be a Threefold Cord, which is not eaſily broken; and our Unity, I hope, ſhall be turned into an Identity, both Kingdoms may be perfectly one.

Numerus Binarius infamis eſt, quia primus auſus eſt diſcedere ab unitate.

Having thus in the firſt place laid a ground for Unity of Counſels and Reſolutions; I ſhall in the next place humbly deſire and proteſt, That whatever may be our Propoſitions or Debates concerning the King, it be not miſconſtrued, as if one of the Kingdoms were impoſing Conditions upon the other, or that we are abſolutely wedded to any one deſire more than to another; but that (all ſeveral ways being amicably debated and rightly ponder'd), that which may ſerve moſt for the Safety, Security, and Happineſs of the King and both Kingdoms, may be gravely reſolved upon. And now I come to the Queſtion it ſelf, concerning the diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon; firſt, Negatively, and then Poſitively. Negatively, the Queſtion is not of the Power and Authority of the Houſes of Parliament in diſpoſing of any Perſon, or judging of any Caſe which is of ſingle concernment to *England*: Nor is the Queſtion how the King's Perſon may be diſpoſed of *de facto*, by any one of the Kingdoms; neither is the Queſtion properly *de jure & poſſe*, but *de eſſe, & bene eſſe*: And as it is neither good Logick nor good Divinity to argue *à poſſe ad eſſe*; ſo ſure I am, in this caſe it is far worſe Policy for either Kingdom to diſpute what they may do in the height of their Power, when both are conſulting what is fitteſt to be done for the Peace and Security of both. And the relation of both Kingdoms to his Majeſty, and of each Kingdom to other being rightly conſidered, as he is King to both, as both are Subjects to him, as both are engaged in the ſame Cauſe, and have been in the ſame War, and are labouring under the ſame Danger, are ſeeking the ſame Remedies, and ſhould have the ſame Security; we do hold that the diſpoſing of the King's Perſon doth not properly belong to any one of the Kingdoms, but jointly to both. And after *Scotland* hath ſuffered the Heat of the Day, and Winters Cold, have forſaken their own Peace for love of their Brethren, have ſet their own Houſe on fire to quench theirs; after ſo much Expence of their Blood in all the Three Kingdoms, after we have gone along with you in all the Hardſhip of this War; and (without vanity be it ſpoken) have been ſo uſeful in this Cauſe; and that the King hath caſt himſelf into the hands of the *Scotiſh* Army, and that by the bleſſing of God upon the joint Endeavours of both Kingdoms we are come to the harbour of a Peace; we cannot expect that the Honourable Houſes will think it agreeable with Conſcience or Honour, or with the Juſtice of the Houſes, that the Perſon of the King ſhould be diſpoſed of by them as they ſhall think fit, or by any one of the Kingdoms alone; but that whatever ſhall be reſolved in this, may be done by joint Advice of both, as may ſerve moſt for the Peace, Security, and Happineſs of both Kingdoms.

The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland's* ſecond Speech, at a Conference in the Painted Chamber with a Committee of both Houſes, *Octob.* 6. *1646.*

AT our laſt meeting in this Conference, your Lordſhips did aſſert the Vote of the Houſes, That the Perſon of the King ſhould be diſpoſed on as the Two Houſes ſhall think fit; and we did hold, That the King, who is the Head and Monarch of both Kingdoms, ought not to be diſpoſed of by any one of the Kingdoms, but by joint Advice of both, as might ſerve moſt for the Peace, Happineſs, and Security of his Majeſty and both Kingdoms; which we fortified with ſeveral Arguments from the Intereſts and Relations which both Kingdoms have equally to the King, and from the Covenant and Treaty between the Kingdoms, as the beſt way to preſerve our Unity. But ſince your Lordſhips do adhere to the Vote of the Houſes, as that which you cannot part from, we do humbly deſire, that your Lordſhips may be pleaſed (in time convenient, at the cloſe of this Conference) to report the difference of our Judgment to the Honourable Houſes, who upon better Reaſons both may, and (we hope) will take their Vote into further Conſideration: And ſo with reſervation of our Judgment, that the diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon doth belong to both, and not to any one of the Kingdoms, eſpecially in ſuch a Juncture of Affairs, as both Kingdoms ſtand engaged in this Cauſe; I ſhall deſcend particularly how the King's Perſon ſhould be diſpoſed of, to the beſt advantage of both Kingdoms, and for attaining ſuch a happy Peace as all good men ſhould deſire. But leſt we ſhould walk in the dark upon obſcurity of ambiguous words, I ſhall deſire that the word of diſpoſing of the King's Perſon may be rightly underſtood, and the true ſenſe of it may be clearly known: For, *Dolus verſatur in univerſalibus.* For, *To diſpoſe of the King's Perſon as both Houſes, or both Kingdoms ſhall think fit*, may in ſome ſenſe be to depoſe, or worſe: But becauſe the word [*Diſpoſe*] may admit a more benign Interpretation, as when men commit their Eſtates and Children, or that which is deareſt to them, to be diſpoſed of, (which is but to be adviſed) by thoſe who have neareſt relation to them, and in whom they repoſe moſt Truſt; I ſhall ſpeak of the diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Royal Perſon in that ſenſe, which (I hope) is alſo the ſenſe of the Houſes. Nor do I know any other way how his Majeſty's Perſon can be diſpoſed of, but that he be put either under Reſtraint, or be at Freedom with Honour and Safety. As for the way of Reſtraint, I look upon it as it looks upon us, as a Remedy more dangerous than the Diſeaſe, and as a Mean to draw the War of Foreign Kings upon us (eſpecially the Prince being in other Kingdoms) rather than to quiet our Troubles at home. And therefore ſuppoſing that none of the Kingdoms will take any way concerning his Majeſty's Perſon, but ſuch as may conſiſt with Duty and Honour, and which may leſſen, and not increaſe our Troubles, I ſhall lay aſide the way of Reſtraint, and ſpeak of the way which may be with Freedom, Honour, and Safety; which can be no other, but that his Majeſty ſhall go into *Scotland*, or come to his Parliament here, or ſome of his Houſes near abouts.

An. 1646.

His going into *Scotland* is full of Dangers and Inconveniences to both Kingdoms: The *Amalekites* are not yet driven out of that Land. The bloody barbarous *Iriſh*, banded with a wicked Crew of Malignants, poſſeſs the Mountains and High-Lands, which are the Strong-holds, and never conquered parts of that Kingdom. They have not laid down Arms, but keep in a Body together; and they are ſo near *Ireland*, as the Forces of the Rebels there may in two or three hours ſpace come over and join with them; and (*Scotland*) not being able to keep and entertain Armies long, the King being there, may raiſe ſuch Forces in *Scotland*, as may make way quickly into *England*. And therefore his Majeſty's going into *Scotland* (before our Peace be ſetled) being of moſt dangerous conſequence to both Kingdoms, I ſhall humbly offer to your Lordſhips Conſideration his Majeſty's coming to *London*, or ſome of his Houſes hereabouts, as the moſt probable way to procure a ſpeedy and happy Agreement, which is alſo his Majeſty's own deſire in his Anſwer to the Propoſitions. And altho no Perſuaſion of ours could prevail to procure a more ſatisfactory Anſwer for the time, than what is returned to the Houſes of Parliament, yet (I aſſure your Lordſhips) that the Committee of Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, and the Noblemen who were at *Newcaſtle*, did faithfully contribute their beſt Endeavours, that his Majeſty might have given his Aſſent to the Propoſitions: And as we did then deliver our Minds with that Plainneſs and Freedom which was fit for Faithful and Loyal Subjects, with no leſs regard to this Kingdom than our own Nation; ſo are we now (with the ſame Candor and Tenderneſs of Affection) willing and ready to concur with the Honourable Houſes in every thing which may promote the great work of Reformation, and ſettle Religion according to the Covenant, with a well-grounded Peace. And for theſe Ends, we deſire that his Majeſty's Anſwer may be improved to the beſt advantage of the Publick.

For albeit the King hath not given a preſent Aſſent to the Propoſitions, yet he hath not in his Anſwer refuſed them; but doth promiſe, That he will chearfully grant and give his Aſſent unto all ſuch Bills (at the deſire of the Two Houſes) and reaſonable Demands for *Scotland*, which ſhall be really for the Good and Peace of his People: To which end he deſireth and propoſeth, That he may come to *London* (or any of his Houſes hereabouts) upon ſecurity that he ſhall be there with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, as the beſt Expedient to procure a happy Agreement between his Majeſty and his Parliament; which we deſire may be weighed in the balance of righteous Judgment, as a buſineſs of the greateſt conſequence which can fall within human Conſideration, and wherein the Glory of God is moſt concerned of any buſineſs under Heaven. For upon a bleſſed Agreement between the King and his Parliament, Religion and Righteouſneſs, Truth and Peace, which are the compend and height of all Happineſs, will be eſtabliſhed, to the eternal Fame and Glory of *Great Britain*, and the great Comfort of all the Proteſtant Churches: And upon our diſagreement, all the Calamities of a bloody and unnatural War will be continued, and nothing heard nor ſeen in Church nor State, but Confuſion. God hath brought both Kingdoms thorough the Surges and Waves of a boiſterous Tempeſt, into the Harbour of a Peace, and hath ſcattered moſt part of our Enemies; and now our work is how to come aſhore, and eſtabliſh a right Peace. I hope it is as far from our deſires and intentions, as it is againſt our Covenant and Profeſſions, to change fundamental Government. We have need to take heed, that we run not from one Extreme into another: *Dum ſtulti vitant vitia, in contraria currunt*: Therefore our ſtudy would be how to cure the Wound which our Sins and the evil Counſels of others have made between the King and his Parliament, to make up the Breach, and not make it wider.

It hath been univerſally acknowledged, That the King's removal from his Parliament is the immediate and chief Cauſe of all the War, Miſchief, and Calamities of the Kingdoms: Then his Majeſty's Preſence in joining with his Parliament muſt be the beſt, if not the only Remedy to remove our Troubles; for it is a Maxim no leſs true than common, That *Contraries have contrary Conſequences.*

Contrariorum contraria ſunt conſequentia.

The King deſires to come to his Parliament, not only to have his Doubts cleared, and have theſe Difficulties explained which hinder his Conſent to the

Propoſitions as they now ſtand: But likewiſe that his coming may raiſe a mutual Confidence between him and his Parliament: If the laſt were done, the firſt would ſoon be performed, and all thoſe Mountains of Difficulties would eaſily be removed, and become Valleys.

Your Commiſſioners had no power to give any Reaſons, no not ſo much as to tell what is the meaning of any of your Demands, nor hearken to any Deſire of the King's: And certainly ſome things might be juſtly moved by his Majeſty, which are neceſſary for the Crown, and a well-grounded Peace; as, That he may have his Revenues; That he may return with Honour and Safety to his Crown and Government. And if the King were with his Parliament, where he might both give and receive Satisfaction, he might with reaſon be convinced to aſſent to what he now conceives to be unreaſonable.

The making of a Peace is ſo great and glorious a Work, and ſo acceptable to all good men, and to the whole People, that it would (after ſo great trouble) be like Rain to the new-mown Graſs, or like a Reſurrection from the dead, and is a work worthy of a King's Preſence; and the King may without arrogancy deſire that Glory to himſelf, the more to reingratiate him to his People; and not devolve that Honour wholly to any other, wherein he himſelf ought to be the prime Actor. And therefore the King's Preſence with his Parliament is the moſt probable way to attain to a ſpeedy and bleſſed Peace, which certainly will be the more durable, if it be with the good liking of both ſides.

I know there is one common Objection (and I know not another) wherewith many are poſſeſt and prejudiced againſt the King's coming to his Parliament, That his Preſence may breed Diviſion, and that he may thereafter withdraw, and continue our Troubles. *Unity* and *Concord* (I confeſs) is that by which Kingdoms and Commonwealths do flouriſh, and there is nothing more dangerous than Diviſion, *Concordia enim res parvæ creſcunt, diſcordia vero maxima dilabuntur.* But is there any greater or more dangerous Diviſion, than to have the Head divided from the Body? To have the King divided from his Parliament, the Repreſentative Body of the Kingdom, whereof he is the Head? Hath not this Diviſion divided Brother againſt Brother, the Father againſt the Son, and the Son againſt the Father, and Country againſt Country? This Diviſion is the Cauſe of all our other Diviſions: Take this away, and all our other Diviſions are at an end. *Ablatum cauſa tollitur effectus.* The King doth (with all earneſtneſs) deſire to be joined with you, and ſtands more in need of Reconciliation, and I hope will (according to his profeſſion) endeavour it, rather than Diviſion; and (I truſt) the Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes is ſuch, as they will do ſo too, and rather be reconciled to the King, than divide amongſt our ſelves. And that Argument, Not to admit of the King's coming to his Parliament, becauſe his Preſence may breed Diviſion, is an Argument to debar him perpetually from his Parliament. And now the Caſe is altered from what it was, when it was thought unfit that the King ſhould come to his Parliament, becauſe then he had Forces in the Fields, Gariſons and Strong-holds to return to: Now he hath none of theſe againſt you; and his deſire of coming to his Parliament cannot be but with reſolution to agree and ſtay with you; for if he were once with you, where can he go from you? And if they were eſteemed Enemies to the Parliament and the Peace of the Kingdoms, who adviſed the King to withdraw from his Parliament, what eſtimation will the World have of them, who will not ſuffer him to return to his Parliament, when he offers to caſt himſelf in your Arms? Nor can there be a more real Teſtimony of our Reſpect and Affection to *England*, than that we deſire he may be with you, and be adviſed by you; neither can you have any greater Honour, than that (after you have diſſipated your Enemies) his Majeſty is willing to return to you. And if ſo kind an Offer ſhall be refuſed, and the King driven to deſpair, it is to be feared theſe Kingdoms will be involved in greater difficulties than ever; and we ſhall be driven out of the harbour and entrance of a Peace, into the Tempeſt of new and bloody Wars.

For altho *Scotland* be moſt willing and deſirous that the King ſhould return to his Parliament with Honour, Safety, and Freedom, and that he may remain where his Perſonal Preſence may ſerve moſt for the Security and Happineſs

An. 1646.

pineſs of his People; yet if any ſuch courſe ſhall be taken, or any demand made for rendring of his Perſon, which cannot ſtand with his Honour and Safety, or which cannot conſiſt with our Duty, Allegiance and Covenant, nor with the Honour of that Army to whom (in time of his extreme danger) he had his Recourſe for Safety; it cannot be expected that we can be capable of ſo baſe an Act. And if (to ſhun this, and avoid occaſion of quarrelling between the Kingdoms) he ſhall go to *Scotland*, and reſent his Expulſion out of *England*, and crave the Aſſiſtance of that Kingdom for Recovery of his Right to this Crown; he may in a ſhort time raiſe ſuch Forces in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, as with the Aſſiſtance of Foreign Princes, theſe Kingdoms may be made a Field of Blood, and the youngeſt amongſt us not live to ſee the end of theſe unnatural Wars. But if the preſent opportunity be wiſely managed, and that we maintain the juſt Privileges of Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject in both Kingdoms, with that Wiſdom and Diſcretion, as that may be given to God which is God's, and to *Cæſar* what is *Cæſar*'s; if we fear God and the King, and do not meddle with them who are given to change; that ſame Divine Providence and Wiſdom which hath brought us through many Difficulties, will alſo teach us how to eſtabliſh theſe Kingdoms in Peace, and the King's Throne in Righteouſneſs: That the great Bleſſing of a conſtant and Friendly Conjunction of the Two Kingdoms (now united by Allegiance and Loyal Subjection to one Sovereign and Head) may be firmly obſerved and continued to all Poſterity.

The Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*'s laſt Speech, at a Conference in the Painted Chamber with a Committee of both Houſes, *Octob.* 10. 1646.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THis day I hope will bring our Conference to ſome Reſults to be reported to the Houſes; and therefore I ſhall frame my Diſcourſe and Arguments with that Succinctneſs as may bring us ſooneſt to a Cloſe.

At our firſt meeting, the Subject of our Debate was, Whether the Right and Power of diſpoſing the Perſon of the King is ſolely in the Two Houſes as they ſhall think fit, or in the Two Kingdoms; and at our laſt meeting we had ſome arguing about the ſame Queſtion; but your Lordſhips did ſtill aſſert the Vote of the Houſes; and we ſay (in reſpect of the intereſt and relations which both Kingdoms have equally to the King, eſpecially in the preſent Juncture of Affairs, when both Kingdoms are entred in the ſame League and Covenant, have jeoparded their Lives in the ſame War, are labouring under the ſame Danger, are ſeeking the ſame Remedies, and ſtand in need of the ſame Peace and Security; and both Kingdoms are bound by our Covenant to preſerve Unity, and are obliged by Treaty that none of us ſhall make any Peace, Ceſſation, or Agreement whatſoever, without mutual Advice and Conſent of both), That the Perſon of the King cannot be diſpoſed of without the joint Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms. But as we do acknowledge that *England* hath Parity of Intereſt with *Scotland*, ſo do we ſtill offer that they ſhall have Parity of Power in diſpoſing of the King: And we do affirm, That the Perſon of the King, who is King of *Scotland* as well as of *England*, and is Head and Monarch of both Kingdoms, cannot be diſpoſed of by any one of the Kingdoms alone; but whatever is to be done concerning the diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon, ought to be done by joint Advice and common Conſent of both, as may ſerve moſt for the Peace, Security, and Happineſs of the King and Kingdoms; which we did prove by ſeveral Arguments: To which there was nothing anſwered in effect, but, That the King being within *England*, his Perſon was to be diſpoſed of as the Two Houſes ſhall think fit; and that the King being with the *Scotiſh* Army, and they being paid by the Parliament of *England*, he is in effect in the Power of the Houſes, and ought to be at their diſpoſing, in the ſame way as if he had come to the Army of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, or any other of the Parliament's Armies. To which we ſhall not need to make any Reply, other than we have made already, That the King's preſent Reſidence in *England*, nor no Locality, can take away the Reality of our Relations formerly mentioned by us, far leſs can it take away the Engagements and Stipulations between the Kingdoms; and though the *Scotiſh* Army be paid by the Parliament of *England*, yet they are the Army of *Scotland*, raiſed for purſuance of the Ends of the Covenant, and are to be ordered and directed by the Parliaments or Committees of both Kingdoms: And therefore they cannot with Conſcience, Duty, nor Honour, deliver the Perſon of the King without his own Conſent, to be diſpoſed of as the Two Houſes ſhall think fit. But we have declared, and do ſtill declare, That we are content that the Perſon of the King be diſpoſed of (the word *Diſpoſed* being taken in a right ſenſe) as may ſerve moſt for the Peace, Safety, Security, Honour and Happineſs of the King and both Kingdoms: And did offer to your Lordſhips Conſideration his Majeſty's coming to, or near *London*, as the moſt probable means to procure a ſpeedy and well-grounded Peace. And ſeeing your Lordſhips have done us the Honour to meet with us in this free and Brotherly Conference, we do expect that you will Concur and Aſſent to this Propoſition, or propound a better Expedient for the good of both Kingdoms.

But if the Honourable Houſes will not admit of this Propoſition, our next deſire is (that it may appear, no lawful and poſſible means are left uneſſay'd, which may procure a happy Agreement betwixt the King and his Parliaments; and for our further Exoneration), That Commiſſioners may yet once more be ſent from both Kingdoms to his Majeſty, to ſhew the meaning of our Propoſitions, and to aſſert them, and to hear the King's Doubts, and Difficulties, and Deſires; who may further intimate, That (if his Majeſty ſhall not give a Satisfactory Anſwer to the Propoſitions) then both Kingdoms will, without making any ſuch further Application to him, take ſuch courſe, as they ſhall judge fitteſt for the Peace and Security of the Kingdoms.

And as at the opening of this Conference I did begin with an humble, lawful, and laudable deſire for Unity, in relation to Religion, the King, and amongſt our ſelves; ſo ſhall I cloſe in the ſame Dialect: For the firſt, of Religion; if we do remember our Vows to God to perform them, and ſhall endeavour really, conſtantly, and ſincerely, the Reformation of Religion, and Uniformity according to our Covenant, we may certainly expect that God will crown this great Work, wherein he hath honoured us to be Actors, with his Bleſſing: But if in place of Uniformity, which we are obliged to endeavour, there ſhall be a Toleration of all Sects and ſorts of Religion, and if we neglect to build the Houſe of God, and become inſolent upon our Succeſſes; although we could mount up with Eagles Wings, and build our Neſts as high as the Stars, and had an Army who for Valour and Strength could march to *Conſtantinople*, God ſhall lay our Glory low in the duſt, and ſuffer the work to fall in our hands, like the Confuſion of *Babel*. And whatever hath been moved by us concerning the King, we deſire it may be rightly conſtructed, as proceeding from ſuch as have not wavered from their firſt Principles: For when the King was in the height of his Power, we did not, and (I hope) never ſhall flatter him; and when the Enemy was in the height of their Pride and Strength, *Scotland* did fear no Colours: And now when the King is at his loweſt Ebb, and hath caſt himſelf into our Army for Safety, we hope your Lordſhips will pardon us, from our ſenſe of Honour and Duty, to be very tender of the Perſon and Poſterity of the King, to whom we have ſo many near Relations, and not like the worſe of us; that we cannot ſo far forget our Allegiance and Duty, as not to have an Antipathy againſt the Change of Monarchical Government, in which we have lived through the Deſcent of ſo many Kings, and under which both Kingdoms have been governed ſo many Ages, and flouriſhed in all happineſs. And now my laſt word ſhall be for conſtant Unity between the Kingdoms; which as it hath been the chief means to promote the great Work wherein both Kingdoms are ſo deeply engaged, ſo there is nothing can make us ſo formidable to our Enemies, nor ſo much aiding one to another, as the cheriſhing and continuing thereof; and I dare ſay that no man would divide the one from the other, but ſuch as deſire to fiſh in troubled waters, and are real Enemies to both. God hath bleſs'd the joint Endeavours of both Nations, both are in one Ship, and are come through a very great Storm; and now when we are come into the Harbour, it would be great ſhame to both to ſplit upon the Rocks of Diviſion (*& devorato bove deficere in cauda)*; and your Lordſhips may be confident, that *Scotland*, who have eſteemed no hazard too great for ſetling of Religion and Love to their Brethren, will ſtick ſo faſt and firmly to you, (ſo long as you hold the Principles of your Covenant) as no fear nor favour will ever be able to divide them from you; and we do expect that reciprocal Amity which may perpetuate our Unity.

Scots Papers.

The *Scots* alſo gave in long Papers; wherein they ſhewed, *That the King being Sovereign of both Kingdoms, was not to be diſpoſed by the Parliament of one Kingdom. That this was deſtructive to the Relation and Intereſt the* Scotiſh *Nation had in him, and contrary to the nature of Sovereignty, and to the Covenant and Treaties of both Kingdoms, by which it was agreed, That his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs ſhould not be diminiſhed; which by ſuch a Demand of his Perſon was very ſignally done. It was alſo argued, That all things in order to Peace (to which the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon did relate in a ſpecial manner) ſhould be done by the joint Councils of both Kingdoms.*

Theſe Papers the *Scots* Commiſſioners (contrary to their own Deſire, and promiſe of Secreſy, as the Parliaments Committee alledged) did cauſe to be printed; which incenſed the Two Houſes ſo that they ſeized the Papers at the Preſs, and committed the Printers; but ſoon after they were for all that publiſh'd, but ſaid to be printed at *Edinburgh*. To theſe Papers the Commons ordered an Anſwer to be drawn; which being brought in, read and approved, paſs'd that Houſe; and the Queſtion being put, Whether the ſame ſhould be ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, it was carried in the Negative, and ſent to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, who returned the ſame, refuſing to accept thereof, becauſe it came not from both Houſes. Which Anſwer being publiſh'd by Order of the Commons, and for that it recites at large all the *Scots* Arguments on this Affair, 'tis hoped the Reader will excuſe its Tedioùſneſs, if for his fuller Satisfaction it be here inſerted: Only firſt premiſing a Speech ſpoken in the Commons Houſe on that Subject.

A Speech made in the Houſe of Commons the 26th *day of* October, 1646. *(upon the Reading of the* Scotiſh *Papers, in Reply to the Votes of both Houſes of Parliament, of the* 24th *of* September, *concerning the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.) Spoken by* Thomas Chaloner, *Eſq; a Member of the ſaid Houſe.*

Mr. Speaker,

YOU have juſt now heard Two Papers read before you from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*; the firſt concerning the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, the other touching the Diſtractions of the *North*, by reaſon (as they ſay) of the Non-payment of their Army. I ſhall ſpeak nothing to the latter, becauſe it hath been ſo ſufficiently anſwered by divers knowing Members of this Houſe. To the firſt I ſhall wholly apply my ſelf, becauſe little or nothing hath been ſaid to that point.

The Queſtion then before you is, About the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon: You ſay, That he is to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fitting; but your Brethren of *Scotland* ſay he is to be diſpoſed of as both Kingdoms ſhall think fitting: And they fortify their Affirmation with theſe Reaſons:

They ſay, That he is not only King of *England*, but alſo King of *Scotland*; and as you have an Intereſt in him, he being King of *England*, ſo have they no leſs Intereſt in him, he being King of *Scotland*. And as they have not the ſole Intereſt in him, he being King of *Scotland*, becauſe they acknowledge withal that he is King of *England*; ſo have not you the ſole Intereſt in him, he being King of *England*, becauſe they deſire you to remember that he is alſo King of *Scotland*: So as neither Nation having a Sole, but a joint Intereſt in his Perſon, they ought jointly to diſpoſe of it for the Weal and Benefit of both Kingdoms.

This I take to be the whole Scope of their Argument, which they have repreſented unto you under ſo many diſguiſes, and as it were by multiplying-glaſſes, inſomuch as the bare relating of it, takes up Three large Sheets of Paper.

But while they debate this great Queſtion with you, touching the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, and while they poſitively affirm, That he is to be diſpoſed of by the joint Conſent of both Nations; give me leave to remember

22 Caroli.

ber you, That in the mean time they diſpoſe wholly of him themſelves, and ſo have done for theſe ſix months, and may for ſix months longer, for any thing I can gather out of theſe Papers.

Their Argument runs thus:

Whereſoever the Kingdom of Scotland *hath an Intereſt in their King, there they may diſpoſe of him.*
But the Kingdom of Scotland *hath an Intereſt in their King, he being in* England.
Therefore in England *they may diſpoſe of him.*

Sir, This may ſeem at the firſt to ſome to be a fair and ſpecious Argument, but let it be well conſidered, it will prove erroneous and fallacious: For in the Major Propoſition they underſtand one thing by the word King, and in the Minor Propoſition they underſtand another thing by the word King, and ſo here is a concluſion inferred, which the Premiſſes will not warrant.

For the clearing whereof, I pray Sir, remember that this word King is of a various ſignification, ſometimes it is taken *in abſtracto*, that is, for the Royal Power, Function, and Office of a King; ſometimes it is taken *in concreto*, that is, for the Man or Perſon whom we call King.

If their Major Propoſition be taken in the firſt ſenſe, we ſhall never deny it them, nay we ſhall acknowledge that the King of *Scotland* being taken *in abſtracto*, we have nothing to do with him at all, he is ſolely and totally theirs: God forbid that a King of *Scotland* going out of his Kingdom, ſhould either make *Scotland* ceaſe to be a Kingdom, or give any participation of Intereſt to that Country where he doth reſide. Let his perſon reſide in the furtheſt parts of the earth, yet the Royal Office and Capacity of the King reſideth ſtill in *Scotland*; they have his Sword to do Juſtice by, they have his Scepter to ſhew mercy by, they have his Seal to confirm what they pleaſe by, and they have his Laws to govern by; and in this ſenſe it is only meant that the King is never under years, never dies, cannot be deceived, can neither do wrong, nor take wrong of any body; and in this ſenſe we fight for King and Parliament, though the Perſon of the King be in oppoſition to both; and in this ſenſe the Returns and Teſts of the King's Writs are, *Coram me-ipſo apud Weſtmonaſterium*, and *teſte me-ipſo apud Weſtmonaſterium*, let the Perſon of the King at the ſame be in *France*, or the remoteſt Country in the World; but a King of *Scotland* taken in this ſenſe is never out of *Scotland*: And therefore whereas they ſay in the Minor Propoſition, That the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath an intereſt in their King, he being in *England*, this muſt needs be meant of a King *in Concreto*, that is, only of the Perſon of their King, and not of his Royal Capacity; and in this ſenſe we muſt deny that they have any thing at all to do with him: For though the Royal Office of the King of *Scotland* is ſolely to be diſpoſed of by the State of *Scotland*, yet it is not ſo with his Perſon; for *Perſona ſequitur locum*, and his perſon muſt be diſpoſed of by the Supreme Power of that Country whereſoever he ſhall happen to abide. Suppoſe a King of *Scotland* ſhould be in *Spain*, will they ſay they have as great an intereſt to diſpoſe of his perſon there as in *Scotland*; I think they will not ſay ſo; and yet they did affirm laſt day at the Conference, That they had as good right to diſpoſe of his perſon at *Weſtminſter*, as they had at *Edinburgh*: But under their favour, *England* is as diſtinct a Kingdom from *Scotland*, as *Spain*; it is as diſtinct in Laws, diſtinct in Privileges, diſtinct in Intereſt; it is neither ſubordinate nor dependent of *Scotland*, and they can no more diſpoſe of a King of *Scotland*'s perſon, he being in *England*, than if he were in *Spain*.

I ſhall take this as granted for good Law, That let the perſon of any Nation under the Sun, which is in Amity with *England*, happen to come into *England*, that perſon is forthwith a Subject of *England*.

For he being protected by the Laws of *England*, he becomes thereby ſubject to thoſe Laws, it being moſt certain, that *Protectio trahit ſubjectionem, & ſubjectio protectionem*, they being relatives, the one cannot ſtand without the other;

An. 1646. other; and as no man can be ſaid to be a Father, that hath no Son, nor no man a Husband, that hath no Wife, ſo no man can be ſaid to be protected, that is not withal thereby ſubjected. And ſince without ſuch protection every man may kill him, and deſtroy him, it ſeems to ſtand with no proportion of Juſtice, that a man ſhould be protected in Life, Limb, or Eſtate, by any Law, that will not ſubject himſelf to that Law.

It cannot be denied but that there is a Twofold Subjection, Legal, and Local; the Legal Subjection is due from every Subject to his Natural Prince; the Local, from any Foreigner to that Prince or State where his perſon doth reſide. And this, though it be only *pro tempore*, and the other during life, yet it doth for the time totally obſtruct the operation of the other ſubjection; ſo that no King can command any Subject of his, living out of his Kingdom, but ſuch Subject of his is to be diſpoſed of by the ſole Authority of that Supreme Power where he makes his Reſidence. And ſince the queſtion is only about the perſon of a King of *Scotland*, for I conceive they will not take upon them any Authority to diſpoſe of the Perſon of a King of *England*, I do affirm, That if a King of *Scotland* ſhould have come into *England* before the Union of both theſe Kingdoms, he had been inſtantly a Subject of *England*, and his perſon to be diſpoſed of by the ſole Authority of the Laws of *England*.

For either we muſt take him as a King, or a Subject, ſince betwixt them two there is no Medium: As a King we cannot take him, unleſs we ſhould commit Treaſon againſt our Natural Prince, and ſubject our ſelves to any but to him; it being moſt certain, that there is the ſame Relation betwixt the King and his Subjects, as betwixt the Husband and his Wife; and as no man can be ſaid to be a Husband, but to his own Wife; ſo no man can be ſaid to be a King but to his own Subjects; and therefore we cannot admit of any Regality in the perſon of a King of *Scotland* coming into *England*, unleſs at the ſame time to the ſame perſon we ſhould confeſs ſubjection. For that it is moſt true, that as none can be ſaid to be *Rex ſine Regno*, ſo no man can be ſaid to be *Rex* but *in Regno*. Therefore if a King of *Scotland* coming as aforeſaid into *England*, if againſt the Laws of *England* he do offend, by thoſe Laws of *England* he muſt be tried, and by none other; for *ubi quis delinquit, ibi punietur*; and it is moſt ſure, that we have diſpoſed of the perſons of Kings of *Scotland* coming into *England*, both living and dead. And if we may diſpoſe of the perſon of a King of *Scotland* without the conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, much more may we diſpoſe of the perſon of a King of *England*, he being now in *England*, without their Privity or Advice. But if they have any power to diſpoſe of him, it is becauſe they are either our Maſters or our Fellows: If they be our Maſters, let them ſhew the time when they conquered us, or the price for which we were ſold unto them. If they be our Fellows, why come they not to our Parliaments, why contribute they not to our Neceſſities? But as it is apparent that they being two diſtinct Kingdoms, governed by two diſtinct Laws, ſo they ought not to intermeddle one with anothers intereſt, but to content themſelves with what doth naturally appertain to each of them ſeverally.

There is no doubt to be made, but that every Husband hath as great an intereſt in the perſon of his Wife, as any Subject hath in the perſon of his Sovereign; and yet a man may loſe that intereſt by ſome act of his Wife's, as if ſhe commit Felony, Murder, or Treaſon, the Law diſpoſeth of her Perſon, and her Husband cannot claim any Right, ſo much as to her dead Body: So fareth it with a King, who by going out of his Kingdom, or by being taken Priſoner by his Enemies, his Subjects loſe the intereſt they had in him, and he is at the diſpoſal of his Enemies *Jure belli*. *John* King of *England* was cited to appear at *Paris*, to anſwer for the death of *Arthur Plantagenet*, Duke of *Britain*, whom he had murthered; the State of *England* would not let him go, as holding it a great Indignity and Incongruity, that a King of *England* ſhould anſwer for any thing at *Paris*, right or wrong: The *French* anſwered, that they cited him not as King of *England*, but as Duke of *Normandy*; as King of *England*, they acknowledged to have nothing to do with him, he was in that reſpect without them, and beyond them; but as Duke of *Normandy*, which he held in Fee of the Crown of *France*, he owed Fealty and Allegiance for the ſame to the Crown of *France* and therefore ought to anſwer. The *Engliſh* replied, that if the Duke of *Normandy* did go, the King of *England* muſt go; and if the Duke of *Normandy* were beheaded, they knew well enough what would become of the King of *England*. Upon large debate hereof by all the Lawyers in *France*, it was reſolved, That if *John* had been in *Normandy* at the time of his Summons, he ought to have appeared; but he being *Extra Jurisdictionem Regni Franciæ* at the time of his Summons, and *Infra Juriſdictionem Regni Angliæ*, though legally he were a Subject of *France*; yet locally he being in *England*, his Summons was void; and he forfeited nothing by his Non-appearance.

22 Caroli.

I will only urge one Argument more, deduced from a known Maxim of the Law, not of *England*, but of *Scotland* alſo, which the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* the other day at the Conference did cite themſelves, in my opinion much againſt themſelves; and that is this, *Quando Duo Jura, inter Duo Regna* (ſaith a great Lawyer) *concurrunt in una perſona, æquum eſt ac ſi eſſent in diverſis*; which is no more than this, When Two Kingdoms held by Two diſtinct Titles, do concur in one and the ſame perſon, it is all one as if they were in two diſtinct perſons. I ſuppoſe here is our very caſe; here are two Kingdoms, *England* and *Scotland*, held by two diſtinct Titles, which do both concur in one Perſon, in the perſon of King *Charles*; it is all one, ſaith this Rule and Maxim of the Law, as if they were under two ſeveral perſons; why then put the caſe that there were one King of *England* and another of *Scotland*, would the State of *Scotland* have any thing to do to diſpoſe of the perſon of a King of *England*, he being in *England*? I think you will ſay they could not.

Sir, I am ſorry that our Brethren have moved this queſtion at this time; for all queſtions make debates, and debates differences; and this were a time for Brothers to reconcile differences, rather than to make them; we have now lived Forty four Years, both under two Princes, and in all this time this queſtion was never ſtirred in till now; had it been ſtirred in, no queſtion but it had been rejected. The people of *England* would have held it very ſtrange that they could not have diſpoſed of the perſon of their own King; or that a King of *England* could not have gone from *Whitehall* to *Richmond* or *Hampton-Court*, without the will and appointment of the Council of *Scotland*: They would have thought they had made an evil bargain by ſuch a Union. For before the Union, they might have diſpoſed of the perſon of their Prince; but after, not. And ſince they conceived that by the addition of *Scotland* there was an addition of Charge, they would have been very ſorry withal to have had an addition of Servility.

Since the beginning of the World there was never before ſuch a Contention about the perſon of a King. The *Greeks* and *Trojans* did contend for a long time in fight about the dead Body of *Patroclus*, which of them ſhould have it: But here is not a Contention about the dead Body of a private man, but about the living Body of a King: Neither do we contend as they did, who ſhould have his perſon, but here you do contend (as far as I conceive) who ſhould not have it. Your Brethren of *Scotland* ſay poſitively, they will not have the King's perſon upon any Conditions whatſoever. It is now above Six Months paſt that you voted in this Houſe the demanding of the King's Perſon, but the Lords refuſed to join with you; ever ſince until this preſent you your ſelf did acquieſce as if you had repented of your former Vote: Now he muſt be put upon you, and with ſuch Terms as his preſent Guardians pleaſe to allow of.

Truly it ſeems ſtrange to me, that an Army of *Scots*, in pay of the Kingdom of *England*, which by the Treaty ought to be governed by the joint conſent of the Committees of both Kingdoms upon the place, ſhould in *England* take a King of *England*, without the privity of the *Engliſh* Committee, and convey him to *Newcaſtle*, a Town likewiſe of *England*, and ſhould there keep him for Six whole Months, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament. And when they find it not convenient for them to keep him any longer, then they will capitulate with you, upon what Conditions you muſt receive his perſon.

I never thought to have found a King of *England*, his perſon being in *England*, under any other protection but that of the Laws of *England*; but now I find him under the protection of a *Scotiſh* Army, whither they ſay he is fled for ſhelter, and that they cannot render him up in Honour.

Sir, if that Army of theirs be come into this Kingdom as Brethren, Friends, and Confederates, (as we hope they are) then is every perſon of that Army, during the time of his ſtay here, locally a Subject of *England*; and ſuch Children as are born to them here are not Aliens but Deniſons, and not only local but legal Subjects of this Kingdom. And therefore they having gotten the King into their hands, they ought no more to capitulate upon what Terms he ſhould be delivered into yours, than if the Army of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* were in poſſeſſion thereof; who if they ſhould deny the ſurrendring of the King unto you, but upon Condition, no queſtion but it were capital.

They ſay, That by virtue of the Covenant they are obliged to defend his Perſon and Authority. What his Authority is in *Scotland*, themſelves beſt know; but you only are to judge of it in *England*, ſince being not ſubordinate to any Power on Earth, there is no Power under Heaven can judge you. The Covenant ties you to maintain in the firſt place the Rights of Parliament, and the Liberties of the Kingdom; and in the ſecond place, the King's Perſon and Authority; and that only in defence of the former, and not otherwiſe. And whereas they expect the King ſhould be received by you with Honour, Safety, and Freedom, I beſeech you, Sir, conſider whether (as the Caſe now ſtands) his Reception with Honour can ſtand with the Honour of the Kingdom, whether his Safety be not incompatible with the Safety of the Commonwealth, and whether his Freedom be not inconſiſtent with the Freedom of the People.

I pray (Sir) take heed leſt that bringing him in with Honour, you do not diſhonour your ſelf, and queſtion the very Juſtice of all your Actions; be wary that in receiving him with Safety, you do not thereby endanger and hazard the Commonwealth; be adviſed, leſt in bringing him home with Freedom, you do not thereby lead the People of *England* in Thraldom.

I pray (Sir) firſt ſettle the Honour, Safety, and Freedom of the Commonwealth, and then the Honour, Safety, and Freedom of the King, ſo far as the latter may ſtand with the former, and not otherwiſe.

Wherefore I ſhall conclude with my humble deſire, That you would adhere to your former Vote; that is, That the King be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fitting; and that you enter into no Treaty either with the King or your Brethren of *Scotland*, leſt otherwiſe thereby you retard the going home of their Army out of *England*.

22 Caroli.

The Anſwer of the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, to the Scots *Commiſſioners Papers of the* 20th, *and their Letter of the* 24th *of* October *laſt.*

THAT there might be a firm and laſting Brotherly Union between the Two Kingdoms, is the earneſt deſire of our hearts; and that our Proceedings may be according to our Covenant, and the Treaties between us: And that our Endeavours have been accordingly, our own Conſciences, our Brethren of *Scotland*, and all that know our ways, can bear us witneſs.

That we may ſtill walk in the ſame Path, prevent all Miſapprehenſions, and bring a right underſtanding amongſt us; the Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, do return this enſuing Anſwer to your Lordſhips Two Papers of the Twentieth, and to your Letter of the Twenty fourth of *October* laſt: Wherein our end being to give Satisfaction to the Arguments in your Papers, we ſhall therefore anſwer the ſeveral Particulars in the method we find them: Only to make our whole Intentions the more eaſily known (the Method you have taken in your Papers not allowing us a clear Connection of the Matters therein contained, and enforcing us to repeat the ſame thing oftner than we deſire) we ſhall firſt premiſe and lay down theſe following Conſiderations:

I. Firſt, That your Papers being grounded upon the Reſolutions of both Houſes, and on the Conference thereupon had, we ſhall ſet down the true ſtate of Fact concerning them; which was thus: Upon the *24th* of *September*, 1646. the Houſes paſſed theſe Reſolutions, (*viz.*) 1. *That the Perſon of the King ſhall be diſpoſed of as both the Houſes of the Parliament of* England *ſhall think fit.* 2. *That the Houſes do declare, That whatſoever Conference, Conſultation, or Debate, ſhall be with the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *concerning the Diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, it ſhall not be underſtood to be any Capitulation in relation to the retarding of the march of the* Scots *Armies and Forces out of the Kingdom, or of any Treaty between the Kingdoms concerning the ſame.*

Upon the ſame 24th day of *September*, *A Committee is appointed to meet with a proportionable Number of the Lords in the Painted Chamber, to Confer, Conſult, and Debate with the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *concerning the Diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, if it ſhall be deſired by the* Scots *Commiſſioners; and this to be communicated to the* Scots *Commiſſioners by the Members of both Houſes, of the Committee of both Kingdoms.* Theſe Reſolutions, ordered to be communicated to the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, were accordingly delivered to them by the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, the *25th* of the ſame Month.

Upon the *29th* day of *September* your Lordſhips by your Paper deſired a Conference in theſe words; *We have peruſed the Votes of both Houſes, communicated to us by your Lordſhips; and as we did formerly deſire in our Paper of the* 11th of Auguſt *laſt, ſo we ſhall be ready on* Thurſday *next to Confer, Debate, and Conſult with ſuch as the Honourable Houſes have thought fit to appoint: And if their Committee cannot with conveniency meet at that time, we deſire it may be ſo ſoon as poſſibly they can.*

By Command of the Commiſſioners for
the Parliament of Scotland,

Jo. Cheiſly.

An. 1646.

Which was thus granted; (*viz.*) 1. Octob. *Ordered, That the Committee formerly appointed to meet with the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *Do meet this Afternoon at Three of the Clock with the ſaid Commiſſioners, to Confer, Debate and Conſult with them, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, according to the former Votes and Declarations of both Houſes.*

Upon the firſt day of *October*, before the Conference did begin, all theſe Papers were read, and your Lordſhips were told by our Committees, If you were pleaſed to ſay any thing *Herein*, they were ready to confer with you *according to theſe Reſolutions*, ſo as this Conference was by your conſent to be with theſe Two Limitations; (*viz.*)

1. That it ſhould be about the Diſpoſing of the King's Perſon as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall think fit.

2. That it ſhall not be underſtood to be any Capitulation in relation to the retarding of the March of the *Scots* Armies and Forces out of the Kingdom, or of any Treaty between the Kingdoms concerning the ſame.

And all things in your Speeches and Papers, concerning Change of Fundamental or Monarchical Government, or Uniformity in Church Government, Toleration of all Sects and ſorts of Religions; concerning the King's voluntary diſpoſing of himſelf, (it being granted by you, That his Perſon is to be diſpoſed by your joint Conſent) or concerning the manner of Diſpoſing of him; and all other things of like nature, ſaving only about the Right of this Kingdom to diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King in *England*, without the joint Advice and Conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being foreign to the matter of theſe Reſolutions, were improper at this Conference; for our Committee having their Limits, could not expect to hear any ſuch, or were to intermeddle to give an Anſwer to them.

II. That the matter of the Conference being ſtated by the Houſes, and your Lordſhips often put in mind, in Anſwer to your Claim for the Kingdom of *Scotland*'s Right of joint Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, That the ſole matter thereof was concerning the Two Houſes of Parliament of *England* having the Right to diſpoſe the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of *England*, without the joint Advice and Conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*: Your Lordſhips did make your Objections; to which our Committees Anſwered; your Lordſhips Replied; and our Committees Anſwered thoſe Replies: Yet in your Paper you ſtate the Queſtion, as if to be debated on your Reſolutions; and place our Committee to make Objections; and your Lordſhips make the Anſwer of our Committees to your firſt Objections, and their Anſwer to your Replies, as one entire Objection: Your Lordſhips well know, an Anſwer to a Reply may be full as to the Reply, yet not applicable to every part of the firſt Objection.

III. That your Lordſhips engaged our Committees at the Conference to make no Report of any thing had paſſed at the ſame, till you had delivered your own Anſwer in writing: And before any Report made by our Committee, or any Paper put into the Houſes by you, ſome of your Lordſhips did give directions for the printing Three thouſand Copies of the Lord Chancellor's Speeches at that Conference, which by the Printers Confeſſions had been publiſhed on *Thurſday* the 15*th* of *October* laſt, had they not been ſent for by an Order of the Houſe of Commons, *Wedneſday* the 14*th* of the ſame Month; after which time, and not before, they received Order from you not to publiſh them till further directions; which Speeches are ſince publiſhed, and ſaid to be printed at *Edinburgh*.

That you printed thoſe Papers which you afterward gave in to the Houſes as your Anſwer to thoſe Votes (which were the Subject of the Conference) ſooner than it was poſſible for the Houſes to give an Anſwer to Papers of that length; as if the Prepoſſeſſing of the People were more conſidered by you than the Satisfaction of the Houſes: And if your Lordſhips had thought fit to have ſtaid for our Anſwer, we conceive you would not have publiſhed thoſe Papers, which is an Action contrary to the Practice of all Publick Miniſters, who ought not to publiſh to the people the Tranſactions between them and that State to which they are employed: Which we are enforced to repreſent to your Lordſhips, and to publiſh this Anſwer, it having been ſo often done by your directions in this Kingdom; and in this preſent buſineſs done after ſuch a manner, neither we, nor any employed by us, having ever done any ſuch thing in the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

IV. That the Intereſt of *Scotland* in the King, and the *Exerciſe* thereof in the Kingdom of *England* being of ſeveral and diſtinct natures, are not to be confounded as one and the ſame thing; for if you grant that you have no Right of Exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King (he being in *England*) we ſhall not diſpute your having Intereſt in him.

V. That the queſtion then was, *Who* ſhall diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King in *England*, and not *after what manner* his Perſon ſhall be diſpoſed: And it is to be conſidered in what Condition the King now is, That he hath deſerted his Parliament and People, entred into, and continued in a bloody and dangerous War againſt them; hath not granted thoſe Propoſitions that by both Kingdoms were ſent unto him, as the means of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace; and therefore is not for the preſent in a condition to exerciſe the Duties of his Place, or be left to go or reſide where and when he pleaſeth: And your Lordſhips did at the Conference declare, That it was prejudicial to both Kingdoms for the King to go into *Scotland*.

VI. That your Lordſhips cannot in reaſon inſiſt, becauſe in our diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, we may hereby prejudice the Kingdom of *Scotland* (the which was never yet done by us) on ſuch a poſſibility to claim a joint Right in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in this Kingdom, which from the firſt coming hither of King *James*, now Forty four Years, was never before claimed; when as the Two Kingdoms had not then that Security from each other againſt all imaginary Prejudices, which might happen through the Abuſes of their particular Rights, as now they have, being engaged by Covenant in their ſeveral Vocations, mutually to preſerve the Rights and Privileges of the Parliaments, the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and the King's Perſon and Authority, in the preſervation and defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms, as by the Third Article of the Covenant doth clearly appear.

What would your Lordſhips think, if we ſhould claim joint Right of Intereſt in your Towns, your Forces, or Money in *Scotland*, upon that Suppoſition, That poſſibly you may uſe them to the prejudice of this Kingdom? Let not the Reſults of your Arguments for Union, or for the King, be, That the Kingdom of *Scotland* may exerciſe their Intereſt in the Kingdom of *England*: Nor let your Expreſſions obliquely infer, That the Parliament of *England* will not do what becometh them to the King; ſince all the World doth know, that this Kingdom hath in all times ſhewed as great Affections to their Kings, as any other Nation.

VII. Be-

An. 1646.

VII. [illegible] inſiſt upon the Covenant and Treaty in this Caſe, and [illegible] your Anſwers to thoſe you call Objections, [illegible] ſome of the Expreſſions in your Papers, concerning the Covenant and Treaty.

[illegible] *And unleſs we lay aſide the Covenant, Treaties, Declarations of both Kingdoms, and Three Years Conjunction in this War, neither the one Kingdom nor the other muſt now look back what they might have done before ſuch a ſtrict Union; but look forwards what is therefore incumbent to both jointly, for the common good of both, and for the ends of the Covenant, which both are obliged jointly to proſecute and promote.*

And as Reaſons may be drawn from the nature of all Aſſociations, ſo eſpecially from the nature of ours in the Solemn League and Covenant; the Title, Narration, Articles and Concluſion of it, do all along link together the Intereſt of the Kingdoms in this common Cauſe, ſo much concerning the Glory of God, their own Safety, Union, and Peace, and the Honour and Happineſs of the King and his Poſterity: Which Ends of the Covenant, both Parliaments as well as other Subjects of both Kingdoms, have obliged themſelves jointly and mutually to promote.

Page 6. *So that the ends of the Covenant, upon which the Diſpoſal of the King muſt needs have a ſtrong influence, are not to be proſecuted by the Two Kingdoms, as by Two diſtinct Bodies acting ſingly, but they were united by Solemn Covenant made to Almighty God, and by League each to other, as one entire Body, to proſecute this Cauſe.*

Page 9. of your Papers. *Wherefore we cannot chuſe but obteſt, by the Conjunction and Parity of Intereſts, by the Treaty between the Kingdoms, by the Solemn League and Covenant, that there may be a Conjunction of the Councils and Reſolutions of both Kingdoms, in diſpoſing of that Royal Perſon who is King of both.*

Page 13. *That the proſecution of this War ſhould be with the joint Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms; and according to theſe grounds a Covenant was agreed upon for the Reformation of Religion, and preſervation of the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and of the King's Perſon and Authority.*

Page 7. *From the Treaty the ſame thing doth further appear; it being thereby manifeſt, That our Army was to be levied for the common good of both Kingdoms, in purſuance of the ends expreſſed in the Covenant.*

Again, Page 7. *So that if the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, mentioned in the Vote of both Houſes, be intended for the Good, Peace, and Security of both Kingdoms, then it ſhould not be done without the mutual Advice and Conſent of both.*

Thus far out of your Papers.

Having thus laid down, That you claim that nothing contained in the matter of the Covenant, or to be done in purſuance of the ends thereof, or that hath a ſtrong influence thereupon, can be done by the Kingdom of *England*, in *England*, without the *Joint* Advice and Conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; we ſhall in the next place lay down the moſt material things contained in the Covenant, which are, The Reformation of Religion in *England* and *Ireland*; The Extirpation of Popery, Prelacy, Superſtition, Hereſy, Schiſm, and Profaneneſs; The Preſervation of the Rights and Privileges of the Parliaments, and Liberties of the Kingdoms; and to preſerve and defend the King's Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, in the preſervation and defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms.

Whence

Whereas necessarily follo[illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] of England and [illegible] in Scots; The King's [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] the Refor[illegible] of Popery, [illegible]

[illegible] and [illegible] King as in those which have, [illegible] Priviledges of Parliament [illegible] whatsoever is to be acted in the Government of the Kingdoms of [illegible] and Ireland; on this foundation, and in your Papers, the Kingdom of [illegible] may, when they [illegible] a Right of [illegible] the Kingdom of England in all [illegible] and question the Validity of [illegible] Court of Wards, [illegible] the Militia of the Kingdom of [illegible] for Sale of Bishops Lands, and all other Proceedings [illegible] the Covenant and Treaty, whereto the Consent of the Kingdom of Scotland hath not been had.

And your Lordships by subscribing in these words, [illegible] may be a Conjunction of the Councils and Resolutions of both Kingdoms [illegible] of that Royal Person who is King of both. And that all lawful [illegible] possible means, of which this is one, and a chief one, may be used, [illegible] preserve his Majesty's [illegible] you do now claim [illegible] and Right of Joint Consent with this Kingdom, in all things in question between the King and the Kingdoms of England and Ireland; which are all comprehended under the words of [illegible] pieces.

We shall now appeal to the Consciences of our Brethren of Scotland and of all those who have taken [illegible] this Covenant [illegible] such Construction was [illegible] one of them, [illegible] that it would have [illegible] from the [illegible] this Kingdom, to have made such a Covenant or Treaty, [illegible] any way bear such an Interpretation, [illegible] as to introduce another Nation to be one of the [illegible] of the [illegible]

[illegible]

the very Words of the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Extinguiſh [illegible] of Popery [illegible]

[illegible] to preſerve the [illegible] and the Liberties of the Kingdom [illegible] *Negative Voice* [illegible] of *England* and *Ireland*, would [illegible]

[illegible] brought [illegible] Kingdom to purſue the [illegible] whence [illegible] enforce. That [illegible] to be done by that Treaty, [illegible] according [illegible] in the [illegible] Article of the Treaty, [illegible]

[illegible] ing of the things mentioned in your [illegible] Conſent of the

Yy y

Kingdom of *Scotland*, are particularly answered in the places where you alledge them.

And your Lordships may well remember, That [illegible] of the Power of the Kingdom of *England* to [illegible] *we* [illegible] *in* [illegible] And therefore by reason of some Papers and Speeches of Yours, concerning the Propositions for Reformation of Religion, and the Militia of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and concerning some of your Nation in the Offices and Places within this Kingdom; both Houses of Parliament for the vindicating of the Right of the Kingdom of *England* from the Construction then laid now put upon the Covenant and Treaty, did upon the 29th of *June*, 1646. declare as followeth:

Die Lunæ 29. *Junii.* 1646.

WHereas the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England*, in the Name and on the behalf of the Kingdom of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, in the Name and on the Behalf of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, have thought fit to send to the King, The humble Desires and Propositions for a safe and well-grounded Peace, agreed upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms respectively; the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England* do declare, That it is not their Intention that any Construction should be made thereupon, as if either Kingdom had any Intereſt in the matter of each others Propoſitions, or in the Legiſlative Power of each other concerning any of the ſaid Propoſitions; but that it remaineth diſtinct in each Kingdom reſpectively: And that notwithſtanding any joint proceedings upon the ſaid Propoſitions, either Kingdom hath power of themſelves to continue, repeal, or alter any Law that ſhall be made upon the ſaid Propoſitions, for the good and Government of either Kingdom reſpectively. And it is hereby declared, That both Houſes are fully reſolved to maintain and preſerve inviolably the Solemn League and Covenant, and the Treaties between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

This Declaration being ſent to your Lordſhips, and we receiving no Anſwer, conceived you reſted ſatisfied therewith. And we deſire you further to remember, That whereas in the Year 1641. divers things concerning the Kingdom of *Scotland* were debated in *England*, your Lordſhips did then (for the ſaving the Rights of *Scotland*, that we might not claim any *Joint Right* in things concerning that Kingdom) declare, *That neither by your Treaty with the* English, *nor by ſeeking your Peace to be eſtabliſhed in Parliament, nor any other Action of yours, you do acknowledge any dependency upon them, or make them Judges to you or your Laws, or any thing that may import the* ſmalleſt *Prejudice to your Liberties; but that you come in a free and brotherly way, by your Informations, to remove all doubts that might ariſe concerning the Proceedings of your Parliament, and to join your Endeavours in what might conduce for the Peace and good of both Kingdoms; no otherwiſe than if by occaſion of the King's Reſidence in* Scotland, *Commiſſioners in the like Exigence ſhould be ſent thither from* England.

And as we did reſt ſatisfied with thoſe deſires of yours, and this preſent Parliament never did, nor yet do claim any Exerciſe of the Powers within the Kingdom of *Scotland*, which you deſire within this Kingdom, we cannot but in Juſtice expect the like Equity from that Kingdom.

VIII. That by your Arguments for a Right of joint diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in *England*, (which muſt relate as well to the Perſons that are to be about him, as to the Place where he is to reſide), you ſeem to claim to have an equal number, or ſuch a number as you ſhall think fit, of the *Scots* Nation, to be of the King's Council, and of his Bed-chamber, and other Officers about his Perſon and his Succeſſors in the Kingdom of *England*, as a Right of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

An. 1646.

IX. And concerning your deſires for the ſpeedy payment of 200000 *l.* mentioned in your Papers of the 24*th* of *October*, the Parliament of *England* never engaged to pay you 200000 *l.* at one time, but only that the firſt 100000 *l.* thereof be paid unto you upon the marching of your Army and Forces out of this Kingdom, at ſuch time and place as ſhall be hereafter expreſſed.

That the ſecond 100000 *l.* ſhall be paid by 50000 *l.* and 50000 *l.* the firſt 50000 *l.* at the end of Three Months after the payment of the 100000 *l.* and the ſecond 50000 *l.* at the end of Nine Months after the ſaid firſt payment; yet to manifeſt our willingneſs and readineſs to comply with our Brethren of *Scotland*, we have for above Six Weeks laſt paſt ſpent a great part of our time to borrow 200000 *l.* which if we cannot ſpeedily obtain, we aſſure our ſelves our Brethren of *Scotland* will reſt ſatisfied with ſo much of the 200000 *l.* as we are able to pay for the preſent. But we moſt earneſtly deſire, That whilſt ſome parts of your Papers preſs us for the Money, the Body of thoſe Papers, and your Speeches at Conferences, may not obſtruct the Loan. The people lend their Money on belief, That there will be no Breach amongſt us; That the *Northern* Counties, ſo conſiderable a part of this Kingdom, may not be deſtroyed; That the Kingdom will be eaſed of the Burthen of your Army; That we might be the better enabled to ſend Relief to *Ireland*: Now if the People collect out of your Speeches and Papers, That you who are the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, have doubt of a Breach amongſt us, and of a ſecond War, you do your ſelves give occaſion of obſtructing the means of obtaining Money, for which you ſo much preſs.

And thus having premiſed theſe neceſſary Conſiderations, we come to the Particulars in your large Paper.

We do affirm, *That the Kingdom of* Scotland *hath no Right of Joint Exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England. *For England* clearly being a free Kingdom, no other Kingdom hath Right of Exerciſe of Intereſt in it, but by Contract: And by how much any Kingdom hath otherwiſe Right of Exerciſe of Intereſt in it, by ſo much it is not free. Your Lordſhips will grant, the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King is an Exerciſe of Intereſt; and you did grant at the Conference (though it be now left out in your Papers), That the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath no Right of Exerciſe of Intereſt in *England*, but by the Covenant and Treaties; which Covenant and Treaties give *no Joint Power to the Kingdom of* Scotland, concerning the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King within the Kingdom of *England*; but doth oblige both Nations to preſerve, and *not confound* the Rights and Liberties of each, as by the Third Article of the Covenant will plainly appear; and the laſt Treaty is for your coming into *England* to aſſiſt us, that we might enjoy our particular Rights and Liberties.

The Words of the Third Article of the Covenant are, *We ſhall with the ſame ſincerity, reality, and conſtancy, in our ſeveral Vocations, endeavour with our Eſtates and Lives mutually to preſerve the Rights and Privileges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms; and to preſerve and defend the King's Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, in the preſervation and defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms: That the World may bear witneſs with our Conſciences of our Loyalty, and that we have no thoughts or intentions to diminiſh his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs.*

From whence it is moſt evident, That the Rights and Privileges of the Parliaments, and Liberties of the Kingdoms, are in the *firſt place* to be preſerved; and this every one is to do in his *ſeveral Vocation*, and not to intermeddle within each others Precincts, but when and ſo far forth as they are *Duly* called thereunto, nor with each others proper Rights and Intereſts, which we are bound to preſerve, and ſo preſerve *Diſtinct*, elſe we break our Covenant; and we are to preſerve the King in his Perſon and Authority *Relatively*, (viz.) *In the preſervation and defence of the true Religion and Liberties of*

the

Decemb.

the Kingdoms: And we do not deſire to take away your Right of Intereſt in the Perſon of the King; but we ſay, You have no Right of Intereſt, the King being in England: And we are ſo far from Claiming any Right for the Kingdom of England in this caſe, which in the like we would not give to our Brethren of Scotland, as we do freely and willingly declare, That if the King were Body in Scotland, we ſhould not claim any Joint Intereſt in diſpoſing of his perſon There.

And if your Argument for Inſeparability were to the queſtion, you might with much more reaſon have offered, That the King ſhould be ſix Months with us without your Conſent, your Army having diſpoſed of him ſix Months without our Conſent, and after that time then to have Intereſt by Joint Conſent. Your Lordſhips will not think but that both Houſes of the Parliament of England may as well be truſted with the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in England, as the Scots Army.

Your Diſcourſe, That the Perſon of the King is not to be reſtrained from his voluntary coming to either Kingdom, when the neceſſary Affairs of the Kingdoms do require it; is not to the queſtion, and not applicable to the Condition in which the King now is, as is fully declared in the Firſt Conſideration.

Your Inſtance, That Two being aſſociated of Lands, Stock, or the like (for thoſe of Parent, Maſter and Servant, have no relation to the preſent Debate) one may not diſpoſe of them without the Conſent of both; and thence infer, Much leſs may we, being aſſociated, diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King without your joint Conſent; theſe are not to the Caſe in queſtion, but do trouble the right underſtanding of it; for we are aſſociated in ſome common Ends for the good of both; but not aſſociated in that which is our ſeveral, diſtinct, and particular Rights, which is the only matter before us: And the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of England, according to the Caſe in queſtion, is the particular Right of the Two Houſes of Parliament. The Kingdom of Scotland hath no more Right of joint Exerciſe of Intereſt of diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of England, than they have Right of joint Exerciſe of Intereſt in our Inheritance, Lands, Stocks, or the like, which your ſelves bring as Examples to this Caſe.

From our Declaration of the 5th of Auguſt, 1645. ſent to the Lords States-General of the United Provinces, as recited by you, (viz.) They were joined by ſolemn Covenant made to Almighty God, and by League each to other, as one entire Body to proſecute this Cauſe, you cannot infer your Joint Right of diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in England; for that Declaration was in anſwer to an Embaſſy from the Lords States-General, deſiring to be admitted as Mediators for a Peace; which by the Eighth Article of the Treaty we were not to make, without the joint Conſent of the Kingdom of Scotland. And the words are not, That we are made one entire Body in all our Rights and Liberties; but, to prevent any ſuch Conſtruction as you put upon them, the words are, As one entire Body to proſecute this Cauſe: So as the being one entire Body, is As to proſecute the common Cauſe; which they may well do in their ſeveral Vocations and Callings, without confounding the ſeveral Intereſts of the Kingdoms, and not to be one entire Body in our particular Rights and Liberties, which is the only thing in queſtion. And as to that you call a notable Inſtance in that Declaration, viz. That by the Covenant both Houſes of Parliament, and many Thouſands of other his Majeſty's Subjects of England and Ireland, ſtand bound as well as we to hinder the ſetting up of the Church-Government by Biſhops in the Kingdom of Scotland: And that we as well as they ſtand bound to endeavour the Extirpation thereof in England and Ireland: We deſire it may be obſerved, That that Expreſſion in the Declaration is according to the Tenor of the Covenant, which obligeth us to act in our ſeveral Vocations, without confounding the particular Intereſts of the Kingdoms; and no words in that Declaration infer any other ſenſe; and your Inferences from the Covenant are directly againſt the Covenant, as doth before appear.

The Eighth Article of the Treaty is, That no Ceſſation, nor any Pacification or Agreement for Peace whatſoever, ſhall be made by either Kingdom, without the mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, or their Committees in that behalf appointed;

P

Anno 1646.

[illegible] the Two Houses of the Parliament of England, or the Parliament or Convention of Estates in Scotland [illegible] in this Article; That therefore we cannot [illegible] joint Desires, we cannot therefore dispose of the Person of the King in the Kingdom of England, without our Consent, is thus clearly answered in the not making any [illegible] disposing the Person of the King [illegible] together; and it cannot from hence be inferred, [illegible] the place where the King shall reside [illegible] England, ought not to be at the Appointment of the Parliament of England.

We [illegible] will witness with us, That since our Covenant and Treaty we have not received any *Dignities* or *Offices* from the King, nor suffered any *Foreigners* to interpose in this Cause, or any Meſſengers to paſs between the King and *Queen*, or ſent any Committees to the King, without your Conſent, or done any thing with him that may admit colour of our making Peace without your joint Conſent: But if diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in *England* without joint Conſent, be a making of Peace, and a Breach of the Treaty, then it unanſwerably follows, That your Army hath made Peace with the King, and broken the Treaty, for they have diſpoſed of him without our Conſent, and ſince our Votes to the contrary.

If your Lordſhips had been pleaſed to have ſet down in your Paper the Ninth Article, you would never have drawn any Argument from thence for your joint Right in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in *England*. The words are, *That the Publick Faith of the Kingdom of* Scotland *ſhall be given to their Brethren of* England, *That neither their Entrance into, nor their Continuance in the Kingdom of* England, *ſhall be made uſe of to any other Ends than are therein expreſſed in the Covenant, and in the Articles of this Treaty. And that all matters of difference that ſhall happen to ariſe between the Subjects of the Two Nations, ſhall be reſolved and determined by the mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, or by ſuch Committees as for this purpoſe ſhall be by them appointed, with the ſame Power as in the precedent Article.*

Now from the very words of the Eighth and Ninth Articles, the differences to be reſolved and determined, are between the *Subjects* of the Two Nations; And in caſe the Two Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or the Parliament, or Convention of Eſtates in *Scotland* do not ſit, are to be reſolved and determined by their Committees, who (as your Lordſhips conſtrue the Article) would have Power finally to reſolve and determine the Rights of both Kingdoms in the greateſt Caſes, and even without Inſtructions; the Caſes being ſo various, as the Parliament could not poſſibly foreſee all that might happen, to give Inſtructions in them: And therefore the Article, to avoid any ſuch Conſtruction, doth purpoſely provide, That the Reſolving and Determining of the Differences in this Article, are only to be the Differences between *Subject* and *Subject*. We ſhall not think that our Brethren united with us in Covenant and Treaty, coming into the Kingdom to our Aſſiſtance, will inſiſt to claim Right of Joint Intereſt to diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King, he being in this Kingdom, and alledge the Ninth Article of the Treaty for it, which from the beginning to the ending provides againſt it: Your Lordſhips may with as much reaſon argue, That when you have poſſeſſion of our Towns, or other Rights, if you do differ with us about them, you may, becauſe you differ, claim joint Intereſt in them, for that all differences are to be reſolved by the joint Advice and Conſent of both, and alledge the Ninth Article of the Treaty for it. And now we hope your Lordſhips will reſt ſatisfied, That we claim nothing againſt the Covenant, Treaty, or our Declaration of the [illegible] of *August* 1645. ſent to the Lords *States General of the United Provinces*, but in purſuance of them.

And as to your Lordſhips Argument, That you may expect a Conjunction of Councils in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, becauſe the Houſes did think fit, that in the managing of this War there ſhould be a Conjunction of the Councils of both Kingdoms, in reference to the *Engliſh*, as well as unto

the

[illegible] pleaſes Your Lordſhips [illegible] the Two Houſes [illegible]

[illegible]

and not by the Kingdom of *England*; that the Two Houſes of Parliament did aſſiſt to procure your Peace, and as an unparallel'd Teſtimony of their [illegible] Three hundred thouſand Pounds [illegible] although it was not ſo much remembred by your Lordſhips in your Papers, yet we ſhall never forget the Love of our Brethren in coming to our Aſſiſtance, and ſhall return any meaſure of Conjunction of Intereſt, that we [illegible] from you, but [illegible] you have done, [illegible] meaſure of Conjunction [illegible] may ſatisfy you [illegible] Conjunction of Intereſt is upon common Principles, and not in the Intereſt of [illegible] particular Rights [illegible] Kingdom of *England* [illegible] ought not to deliver any particular Right in the Kingdom of *England*. [illegible] By the common good of both Kingdoms, by the [illegible]

[illegible]

Your Lordſhips ſay, You acknowledge you are to preſume the beſt [illegible] from you? If you [illegible] the work, and [illegible] Indeed, my Lords, your [illegible] their Oath of Allegiance, your Commiſſion [illegible] Officers by their Military Oath, ought [illegible]

[illegible] in the Conference, [illegible]

[illegible] how the *Covenant* could have [illegible].

We have already answered what you here repeat, for the King's voluntary Residence in either Kingdom; and have already told you (with the Reasons why) that it is not to the Question, whether is the King in a condition for the Exercise of the Duty of his Place; but if he were, your Lordships may rest assured, the Two Kingdoms will never differ about his residing in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, for his doing the Duties of his Place there.

Your Lordships proceed, That it could not be expected from the Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, (if they were in *Scotland* for your Assistance in like Case, as your Army is for ours) to deliver up the Person of the King, neither can it be expected from your Army.

This Argument might have been urged to us, if we had ever made any Allegation to that effect: But we shall say even (your Lordships own words) the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in the like case, on the like Resolution of the Parliament of *Scotland*, ought to deliver the Person of the King in *Scotland*, to be disposed by the Parliament of *Scotland*. And now your Lordships receiving Satisfaction in this your main Argument, we shall not doubt but you will acknowledge our Right, as we do yours, and proceed accordingly.

In your next Argument you return (with an heavy Tax upon us) to the Law and common Practice of all Nations, not to deliver the meanest Subject fled to them, though for the greatest Crimes; and amplify it by our resisting the *Act* of Remanding, in the Fourth of King *James*: And if the meanest be not to be delivered, how will the World abroad condemn your Army for so *Base and Dishonourable an Act*, to deliver up the King, having cast himself into your hands, to be disposed at our Arbitrement. For (as in) your words of another Nation must be taken, we claiming the Right of disposing of him in *England*.

This rightly understood, will give Satisfaction to all the World in the Justness of our Desires; and we shall put the Substance of the Argument in such words, as in rightly placing the Strength of it, none may be deluded.

It is thus: Every Kingdom challengeth the disposal of the Persons within their own Kingdom, though they be the Subjects of another Kingdom: And on this ground it is clear, That the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath not the disposal of the meanest of their own Subjects, in whom they have the sole Right, when they are in the Kingdom of *England*; much less the disposal of the Person of the King, who is in *England*, in whom you allow the Kingdom of *England* to have a joint Right.

[See Page [illegible]]

Your Army in *England* (we follow your Argument in the Law of Nations) cannot be conſidered in any other condition than our own Armys: And may any Nation ſay, if the King were in our Army, that it were the leaſt baſeneſs or diſhonour (but their duty) for them to deliver up the Perſon of the King to be diſpoſed by both Houſes of Parliament. The King is not in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and your Army is in this Kingdom of *England*; Is it not by your own Argument diſhonourable (we ſay no more) for us not to diſpoſe of the King in *England*? And we are confident your Lordſhips will reſt ſatisfied, that there was no need of that expreſſion, that the two Houſes of Parliament ſhould claim or require that, which was *Baſe or Diſhonourable* for you to do. To what you ſay that the King *caſt* himſelf upon your Army, and uſe the like phraſes in ſo many places of your Papers; we ſhall only ſay, we had rather enjoy our own Rights, than debate upon what *Grounds* the King came to your Army, or if he had none, why he ſhould think himſelf *more ſure* in that Army, than in that of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, or in that Engliſh Army that joyned with yours in the ſervice before *Newark*: Or why Monſieur *Montreul* a *French* Agent, to whoſe Lodging the King firſt came, was ſo many weeks at *Southwell*, the head Quarter of your Army before *Newark*, notwithſtanding exceptions were taken by the *Engliſh* Committee, againſt his the ſaid Agent's being there.

And now we come to thoſe you call Objections, which being of your Lordſhips penning, and alſo the Anſwers to them, may be the more eaſily ſuited to your deſires. But the matter in debate being, that the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath no right of Joynt exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of *England*. We ſhall place this our Aſſertion before your ſeveral Arguments or Objections againſt it, and then give Anſwers to them.

ASSERTION.

We do affirm that the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of Joynt exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, in the Kingdom of* England.

1. Objection or Argument of the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

THAT it is ſufficiently known, That the Scottiſh *Army came not into this Kingdom in the Nature of Auxiliaries, for when it was deſired by the Parliament of* England, *that the Kingdom of* Scotland, *ſhould ſend an Auxiliary Army into this Kingdom, to be ſubject to the Directions and Reſolutions of both Houſes, it was abſolutely refuſed, as may appear by the ſeveral Papers about that purpoſe yet extant; The Kingdom of* Scotland *did foreſee, and conſider how prejudicial it was to forſake their own Peace, and what infinite troubles, loſſes, and unavoidable danger, their engagement with the Parliament of* England, *againſt ſo powerful and prevailing an Enemy would bring upon the Kingdom of* Scotland, *and as they regarded not the large Offers, nor the Threats of the other ſide for all their Proſperity, ſo there was no offer of Pay, or other worldly Advantage whatſoever from the Houſes of Parliament, which could have induced them to undertake ſo hazardous and deſperate a War. It was the good of Religion, King, and Kingdoms they ſet before their eyes; in order to which end they accounted nothing too dear unto them, and having reſolved to engage in this Cauſe, for aſſiſtance of their Brethren therein, they did not ſtand upon Conditions, but without reſpect to the ſeaſon of the year, the great ſtrength of the Enemy, and other diſcouragements, they did in a ſhort time levy an Army at their own charge, and becauſe of the many Burthens then lying upon this Kingdom, were content for the preſent, to accept of a ſumm towards the monthly entertainment of that Army, amounting to little more than half Pay, and to ſuperſede all demands for further recompence, till the Wars ſhould be at an end. And ſeeing the Kingdom of Scotland was to quit their own Peace, and equally with England, to undergo the hazard of the War, it was found reaſonable, that the Proſecution thereof and the making of the Conditions of Peace after the War, ſhould be with joint adviſe and conſent of both Kingdoms, and according to theſe grounds, a Covenant was agreed upon for the Reformation of Religion, and for Preſervation of the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and of the Kings Perſon and Authority, together with a Treaty, wherein*

An. 1646. *wherein it is declared that the* Scottiſh *Army ſhall be commanded by a General appointed by the Eſtates of* Scotland, *and ſhall be ſubject to ſuch Reſolutions and Directions as are and ſhall be mutually agreed upon, and concluded between the Kingdoms, or their Committees in that behalf appointed for purſuance of the ends of the Covenant, of which one is to defend and preſerve his Majeſties Perſon.*

Anſwer to the firſt Objection of the Scots *Commiſſioners.*

VVERE the things in this Objection ſo as they are ſet down, yet it would not follow that therefore the *Scottiſh* Army ought not to deliver up the King to be diſpoſed by both Houſes, without the joynt advice and conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland.* And here we might leave all that is contained in this Objection; but for that many things in it, when rightly recited (now at leaſt exceedingly miſtaken) are proofs for our Aſſertion; and becauſe from the matter of fact, miſ-recited, there are many reflections upon us of ingratitude. We ſhall make a true ſtate of this buſineſs from the truth of the matter of fact.

By the fourth Article of the Treaty, *the charge of Levying, Arming, and bringing your Forces together, furniſhed with a Train of Artillery, was to be Computed according to the Rates, as if the Kingdom of* Scotland *were to raiſe them for themſelves, and for the preſent to be done by the Kingdom of* Scotland *upon account to be repayed, or ſatisfied, when the Peace of the two Kingdoms is ſetled,* yet who ſhall read the words in your Paper (*viz.*) that you did in a ſhort time levy an Army at *your own Charge*, would little have expected, that that which you call your *own charge*, was to be *repayed.*

The fifth Article *that this Army be payed as if the Kingdom of* Scotland *were to employ the ſame on their own occaſions, and towards the defraying thereof, it not amounting to a full months pay* (*theſe are the words*) *not as now in your Paper,* LITTLE MORE THAN HALF A MONTHS PAY, *Be monthly paid thirty thouſand Pounds Sterling by the Parliament of* England, *and if the State of* Scotland *ſhall have juſt cauſe to demand further ſatisfaction, when the Peace of both Kingdoms is ſetled* (for what?) *for the pains, hazard, and charges they have undergone in the ſame, they ſhall by way of Brotherly aſſiſtance have due recompence made unto them by the Parliament of* England.

And when we finally agreed upon a ſum in groſs, the reſidue of the whole months Pay proportioned according to your own Rates, was given in, and claimed by your eſtimate, and together with all other demands for raiſing and maintaining your Forces, and for your pains, hazard, and charges ſatisfied by us, in the groſs ſum of four hundred thouſand Pounds agreed to be paid unto you in lieu of all demands whatſoever. Can we now in reaſon conceive, that ſuch an Army in the Kingdom of *England* ſo to be raiſed, and paid wholly by the Kingdom of *England*, ſhould claim any right to detain the Perſon of the King in their hands, from his being diſpoſed in *England* by the two Houſes of Parliament, if we had foreſeen as much as your Lordſhips ſay you did, there would have been no ſuch debate as now is.

It is moſt true, that by our Declaration of the 8. day of *November* 1642. and 27 of *June* 1643. when we invited your coming in, and when on the 19 day of *July* 1643. Our Committees went to Treat with you, to come to our aſſiſtance (whoſe arrival at *Edinburgh* was the 7. of *Auguſt*,) Our Enemies were powerful and prevailing. It is alſo as true that all might have been loſt, had not the good providence of Almighty God, mercifully and ſeaſonably interpoſed in our greateſt ſtraights, and mightily changed the State of our affairs between the time of our invitation of you, and your coming in; between which time ninety three Colours of Horſe of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* his Army, were utterly defeated in *Lincoln-ſhire*, his old Army broken before *Hull*, the King's Army (where himſelf was in Perſon) waſted at the Siege of *Glouceſter*, That Siege raiſed, the City relieved, and that Army broken at the Battel of *Newbury*, with ſome other happy ſucceſſes at *Alton*, *Arundal*, and other places; all which was to the great weakning of the Enemy and ſtrengthning of our Party.

And whereas you will ſeem to intimate that for the good of Religion, King, and Kingdom, you did voluntarily forſake your own Peace, though you had conſidered how prejudicial it would be, and what infinite loſs, trouble and danger, your ingagement with the Parliament of *England* would bring to the

Parliament of *Scotland*; yet we deſire you again ſeriouſly to conſider whether *Scotland* could have continued in Peace, if the King had here prevailed againſt us; had not you more hazarded your Peace by ſitting ſtill, and letting a powerful and prevailing Enemy invade *Scotland*? Hath not laſt Year's Experience ſhewed you, what a Party he might have found there? Had it not been a greater Charge to defend your ſelves upon your own account, than by aſſiſting this Kingdom to prevent your own ruin at our Charge? We cannot believe you can think you were out of Danger, though it was then your lot to be the furtheſt from it of the two Kingdoms.

We did never imagine, that the Treaty (no way diſ-advantageous to you) ſhould be lookt upon as it ſeems it is, by theſe Words, *We ſtood not upon Conditions*; as if we ought to give you much *better Conditions*: Certainly if we, without any other relation, look only into the nature of the Conditions, Auxiliaries might be had (and are daily had in other parts and of your Nation) on the ſame or lower conditions. We ſhould moſt gladly have omitted theſe things, but that they are miſ-recited in your Paper, and ſo often preſt upon us: And we hope we ſhall both take notice of mutual Obligements to make our Brotherly Union more firm.

We ſhall before the World at all times manifeſt, that we ſhall go along with them that ſet the higheſt value on your Aſſiſtance, but we deſire your Lordſhips would not, by inſiſting upon your own Deſerts upon miſtaken grounds, lay Reflections of Ingratitude upon us, of which you know we are not Guilty. We have before ſo fully anſwered your Arguments from the Covenant and Treaty, and ſhewed that they directly make good our Reſolutions, as we ſhall ſay nothing in this place to them; but obſerve, that in this Argument you mention the Defence of the King twice from the Covenant, yet in both places leave out the Words, *in the Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms.*

ASSERTION.

We do affirm that the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joint exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, in the Kingdom of* England.

2. Objection or Argument of the Scots Commiſſioners.

THat although his Majeſty riding one days journey, might wholly ſubvert the grounds of this Objection; Yet we ſhall not inſiſt upon this Anſwer, becauſe we conceive it toucheth not the true ſtate of the Queſtion. It hath been already cleared what is not, and what is the ſtate of the Queſtion, which being remembred, we do aſſert, That the King coming voluntarily to the Scots *Army, they cannot in duty deliver him againſt his will to the Houſes of Parliament, without Conſent of the Kingdom of* Scotland; *for the being in* England *takes not away the relation between the King and his Subjects of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *nor ought it to impede the performance of the mutual Duties founded upon that Relation, for Allegiance hath no limitation of place, being grounded upon the Law of Nature as well as the Law Municipal, and ſo is rather univerſal than local; the difference of Place takes not away the Relation and mutual Duties between Parents and Children, and it is not the Place, but the Relation which gives Intereſt to the diſpoſing the Perſon of the King. As his being in* England *takes not away the Relation between him and his Subjects of* Scotland, *ſo it doth not infringe the mutual Obligations and ſolemn Engagements between the Kingdoms for joint Counſel in proſecution of the War, and ſetling of Peace: The King's coming to the* Scottiſh *Army being an emergency of our joint War, and the right diſpoſal of his Perſon, the only means (for the preſent) of our joint Security and Peace; neither can the King's being in* England *prejudge any Right or Priviledge of either Kingdom. It is the fundamental Right and Priviledge of the Parliamant of* Scotland, *and the Liberty of that Kingdom, (as we acknowledge it to be the Right and Priviledge of the Kingdom of* England) *that the Perſon of their King ought not to be diſpoſed of, but with their Advice and Conſent. The place of the King's Reſidence (as was anſwered to us, when in the large Treaty it was deſired his Majeſty might ſometime reſide in* Scotland) *is at his own Election in either of the Kingdoms, as exigence of Affairs ſhall require, and*

An. 1646. *he ſhall think fit; or elſe muſt be determined by the mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms.*

From all which grounds it is apparent, that the Kingdom where he reſides for the time, may do no Act which may hinder his Majeſty to perform the Office and Duty of a King to the Kingdom from which he is abſent in Perſon, nor impede him to repair to that Kingdom, when the Affairs thereof ſhall neceſſarily require it; otherwiſe if the Kingdom where his Majeſty reſides hath the ſole Intereſt and Right to diſpoſe of his Perſon, the Eſtate of the Parliament of Scotland *might upon former Occaſions, and may now, in caſe the King and Prince ſhall repair to* Scotland, *lawfully detain them there, and make it the place of the ordinary Reſidence of them, and their Poſterity, without the Conſent of the Kingdom of* England, *which we acknowledge could not be done, without a manifeſt Prejudice and Injury to this Kingdom. Wherefore we cannot but conclude, that whereſoever the King be, in* Scotland *or* England, *he being the King of both, ought to be diſpoſed of for the good, and with the conſent of both Kingdoms: And if it be conſidered, That the* Scottiſh *Army was invited and called into this Kingdom by both Houſes in a Treaty, for proſecuting the ends of a ſolemn League and Covenant, whereof one is to preſerve and defend his Majeſty's Perſon, there can remain no doubt concerning the Exerciſe of that Right and Intereſt in this Kingdom: And therefore it ſeems very ſtrange, that when upon invitation they are come into* England, *as for other ends, ſo to defend his Majeſty's Perſon, their being in* England *ſhould be made uſe of as an Argument why they ſhould deliver up the Perſon of their King, to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes ſhall think fit; whereas it is alledged that the Treaty extends no farther than to the ordering and regulating of the* Scottiſh *Forces in relation to the War; although this be really anſwered from the nature of the thing, the King's coming to the* Scots *Army being an emergency of the War, and ſo the delivering of his Perſon comes under the Regulation and Direction of both Kingdoms, or their Committees, as an act of the* Scottiſh *Army, yet that all doubt may be removed, we farther add, That it is clear from the third Article of the Treaty, that the* Scottiſh *Army is to receive the Directions of both Kingdoms, or of their Committees, in all things which may concern the purſuance of the ends of the Covenant and Treaty, whether in Relation to Peace or War. In the Eighth Article of the Treaty, no Ceſſation, Pacification or Agreement for Peace whatſoever is to be made by either Kingdom, or the Army of either Kingdom, without the advice and conſent of both Kingdoms.*

And in the ninth Article, all differences ariſing between the Subjects of the two Nations are to be reſolved and determined by the mutual advice and conſent of both Kingdoms.

Anſwer to the ſecond Objection or Argument.

HErein is repeated what you have ſaid before, ſome things are new, as that it begins with, (*viz.*) *although his Majeſty riding one day's Journey might wholy ſubvert the grounds of this Objection, yet,* &c. But we ſhall never ſuppoſe the King being in *England*, our Brethren of *Scotland* will take him out of this Kingdom, neither will ſuppoſe what differences between the two Kingdoms one day's Journey might make? It's one thing if the King had come *duly* unto you into *Scotland*, and clear another his coming to your Army in the Kingdom of *England*. You here repeat the King's voluntary coming to your Army, and we ſay we deſire not to debate on what *Grounds* he came; We never ſaid his being in *England* took away your relation to him, but that you have no right of diſpoſing of his Perſon in this Kingdom; and by a former Argument of your own from the Common Law and Practice of all Nations, his being in *England* gives us a Right, if we had it not otherwiſe. And we deſire your Lordſhips to conſider, that by your Argument of the relation between the King and his Subjects, when you alſo aſſert the right of mutual *performance and exerciſe* of them, as well without as within each Kingdom reſpectively, in *England* as *Scotland*, or in *Scotland* as *England*, you *confound the particular rights* of the two Kingdoms, which would be a *great violation of the Covenant*: And if you may argue for your joint conſent becauſe the King's coming to you was an Emergency of War, you may by the ſame Reaſon claim a joint Intereſt in the diſpoſing the Northern Counties, and ſay they fell into your hands as an *Emergency of War*.

If in your Allegation of the fundamental Right of the Kingdom of *Scotland* and the Liberty of that Kingdom, you mean in *Scotland*, we did never diſpute againſt it; but if you mean in *England*, then if we had taken the King before our Conjunction by the Covenant and Treaty, our diſpoſing of him without your Conſent had been againſt the fundamental rights of the Parliament of *Scotland*, which we are confident you will not ſay.

And your Lordſhips having agreed at the Conference, that the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath no right of exerciſe of Intereſt in the Kingdom of *England* but by the Covenant and Treaty, and the two Houſes of Parliament did not enter into that Conjunction with our Brethren of *Scotland*, to put the particular Rights of the Kingdom of *England* into a worſe, but into a better condition by that Conjunction, and the Covenant and Treaty do provide accordingly; and that we have not parted with this Right by the Covenant and Treaty, we have formerly ſhewed.

You cannot apply the large Treaty, concerning the King's voluntary reſidency, to this queſtion, whilſt the King is not in a condition of exerciſing the duties of his Place, or diſpoſing of his Perſon into any of his Kingdoms at his own Election, as in times of ſetled Peace; and if the King had been in *Scotland* in ſuch a caſe as ours is, we ſhould not have ſaid more to your detaining of him, than we deſire you ſhould now ſay to us. And whereas your Lordſhips ſay, *It ſeems ſtrange that you being come in upon invitation, as for other ends, ſo to defend his Majeſty's Perſon, your now being in* England, *ſhould be made uſe of for delivery of the King to be diſpoſed by us*, we underſtand not why the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in *England* by both Houſes of Parliament, and the defence of his Perſon according to the Covenant, may not well conſiſt together. We demand to diſpoſe of the King, becauſe the King is in *England*, and you of all other, who come to defend our Rights, ſhould not violate them; and it would be much more ſtrange, if any ſhould think that when we invited you, that by your aſſiſtance we might preſerve our Intereſts, that we ſhould invite you to diſpoſe of our Intereſts.

You Argue from the third Article, the words whereof are, *That the Army be commanded by a General appointed by the States of* Scotland, *and ſubject to ſuch Reſolutions and Directions, as are and ſhall be agreed and concluded on mutually between the two Kingdoms, or by Committees appointed by them in that behalf, for purſuance of the ends above mentioned*; which are the ends expreſſed in the Covenant; we ſhall ſpeak more of them in our Anſwer to your next Objection.

You apply, (but improperly) this third Article for your joint Right of diſpoſing with us the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of *England*, and why? becauſe to defend and preſerve his Perſon is one of the ends in the Covenant; you may as well ſay you have right of joint diſpoſing all our Laws and Liberties; for to defend and preſerve them, is one (and a main one) of the ends in the Covenant.

Your Arguments from the ninth Article are before anſwered, and here you again alledge the Covenant; and here again, as in the former Objection or Argument, when you mention that you are to preſerve the Perſon of the King, you leave out the ſubſequent Words, In Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdom.

ASSERTION.

We do affirm, That the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joint exerciſe of Intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England.

3. Objection or Argument of the Scots Commiſſioners.

NO ſooner did the King come to the Scottiſh *Army, but the very ſame day, the Committee of Eſtates of* Scotland *reſiding with that Army, did acquaint the Commiſſioners of both Houſes therewith, and not ſatisfying themſelves with this, the day following they writ a Letter to the Committee of Scotland reſiding at Edenborough, and another to the Committee of both Kingdoms here, (which was communicated to both Houſes) deſiring the Advice of this Kingdom, as in a matter of com-*

An. 1646. *mon Intereſt, and declaring they would obey the joynt Reſolutions of both Kingdoms, yet no anſwer or advice was returned unto them, either from the Houſes or their Commiſſioners, but immediately after the ſurrender of* Newark, *they received information that five thouſand Horſe and Dragoons from Sir* Thomas Fairfax's *Army, were upon their march towards them Northward (which the Honourable Houſe of Peers was pleaſed to give order to ſtop) there being no Enemy in thoſe parts to be oppoſed, upon conſideration whereof, the Quarters wherein they had ſtayed during the Siege of* Newark, *being extreamly exhauſted, and the ſervice for which they came thither being performed, for preventing of miſtakes or new troubles between the Kingdoms, they removed into* Yorkſhire: *And the King as he came unto them of his own accord, did voluntarily march along with them, upon ſeveral occaſions afterwards they and we did earneſtly deſire the Honourable Houſes to ſend a Committee to joyn and cooperate with the Committee of Eſtates there upon the place, in all things according to the Treaty, but no anſwer was returned, and from time to time, the Houſes acquainted with the proceedings in that Army, which were according to the Covenant, and the known Reſolutions of both Kingdoms, to debar all ſuch of either or both Kingdoms as had been in Arms againſt the Parliament from coming into their Quarters, or to the Court, or to the King's Perſon, according to the deſire of the Houſe of Peers; And whereas it is affirmed, that by the Treaty, the* Scottiſh *Army ought to do nothing without a joynt reſolution of both Kingdoms, or their Committees, there is no ſuch Clauſe in the Treaty, but they are to be ſubject to ſuch reſolutions as are and ſhall be agreed upon, and concluded mutually between the Kingdoms, or their Committees, as by Ordinance of Parliament the Army under the Command of the Earl of* Eſſex, *or of Sir* Thomas Fairfax *was to receive and obſerve the directions of the Committee of both Kingdoms ſitting at* Weſtminſter; *but in caſe no new directions were ſent unto them, they were left to former Orders, if any were, or otherwiſe to their own judgment and diſcretion. There was never any ſuch reſolution agreed upon between the Kingdoms or their Committees, as that the* Scottiſh *Army ſhould not receive the King, if he came unto them: But 'tis an agreement between the Kingdoms (in the Covenant) that they ſhould preſerve and defend his Majeſties Perſon; And (in the Declarations of both Kingdoms) to reſcue him from the common Enemy: So that the* Scottiſh *Army having often deſired to know the direction and advice of the Houſes of Parliament concerning the King, and no new directions being ſignified unto them, according to the Treaty they were to obſerve the directions and reſolutions formerly agreed upon between the Kingdoms. And as the* Scots *Army do and will ever acknowledge, that they claim no power to diſpoſe of the King's Perſon, but are ſubject to, and ſhall be ready to follow whatſoever both Kingdoms ſhall agree upon as beſt for the ing and Kingdoms; ſo their keeping and preſerving his Majeſties Perſon (as they would do to any Perſon of his eminency and Relation, in an Army or Garriſon Town) without the leaſt thought of hindring his voluntary return to his Parliament, cannot be reputed or called a diſpoſing of his Perſon.*

The third Anſwer.

THE truth is thus; on *Tueſday* the fifth of *May* laſt, our Committees before *Newark* had notice the King was come to *Southwell*, the head Quarter of your Army there, before they heard any thing from your Committees of it, who ſent two of their Number to give our Commitees notice of the King's coming to *Southwell*; which two did promiſe to deliver to the reſt of their Number the deſires of our Committees, That the King might not remove from *Southwell*. And afterwards our Committees hearing the ſame day the King came to your Army, that your Army was preparing to march, told your Committees of it, and of their former deſire, That the King might remain at *Southwell*: your Committees denied there was any intention in your Army to march. And to the deſire of the King's not removing from *Southwell*, they ſaid, he was gone to *Kelham* before they heard from our Committees. Whereupon our Committees earneſtly preſſed them the King might return back to *Southwell*, and not to be at *Kelham*, where the body of your Army lay, to cajole, or diſturb your Souldiers; but could not obtain the conſent of your Committee thereunto. The next day our Committees hearing that your Army had diſpoſed of their Proviſions, and ſent in for many Carriages, did again complain to your Committees, who again alſo abſolutely denyed it, and ſaid nothing ſhould be done without our

Committees having notice: Nevertheleſs, the next day being *Thurſday*, your Army marched away, and took the King with them; and when your Army were on their march, and not before, ſome of your Committees acquainted ours with it. Now it is moſt evident, that by the Treaty our Committees being equally to command and direct your Army as your own, and your Army obliged by the Treaty equally to obey them as a joynt Committee, if you have any right becauſe the King came to your Army, the King came to our Committees as to yours, and they had in that reſpect equal power to diſpoſe of him. But what was done is before expreſſed.

You ſay you did write to the Houſes, and your Paper intimates one reaſon of your going was, becauſe you heard not from the Houſes: You wrote on *Wedneſday*, and march'd away the next morning: Could you expect a return from the two Houſes in that time, the diſtance being 100 miles? You alledge your march was after the ſurrender of *Newark*, when as it was only after the Commiſſioners for the Treaty had agreed, but before the Agreement was ſigned by the Committees and Governour of *Newark*, and the Town was not ſurrendred till the next day, which was done on ſome emergency a day ſooner than was agreed on by that Treaty.

And ſhall we think that your Army ſhould march away on the rumor of 5000 Horſe and Dragoons of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army marching Northward? But however, there was no ſuch thing, nor did any ſuch Order of the Houſe of Peers, as your Lordſhips mention, ever come to the Army of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; neither did the General, Lieutenant-General, nor any other Officer that ever they heard of, know of any ſuch Order, till your Lordſhips mentioned it in your Paper of the 20th of *October* laſt. And if they had marched, they are under the Command of the Parliament, and have ſhewed themſelves faithful and ſerviceable, and God hath exceedingly bleſſed their ſervice to the good of both Kingdoms.

This being the true ſtate of that buſineſs, our Committee of both Houſes being upon the place at the Siege of *Newark*, and not ſo much as adviſed with by your Committees, what was fit to be done with the Perſon of the King (the diſpoſing of whoſe Perſon with your joynt conſent you now make a matter of ſo high concernment) but your Army contrary to engagement not to remove without the knowledge of our Committee, removing and taking the King with them, without any notice given to our Committee before their march, though nothing but a River parted the two Armies, with which our Committees did then reſide. Your Lordſhips will now think our Committees had reaſon to deſire to return; and there was little encouragement for any other Committee to go down to your Army, eſpecially conſidering that you took *Carlile* from the *Engliſh* Forces there, againſt the conſent of the Committee then upon the place. And that when your Army was at *Brambam-Moor*, a little before the King took *Leiceſter*, (the King then being very ſtrong, and our affairs in a hazardous condition) they were earneſtly preſſed by our Committee, then a joynt Committee with them, according to the Treaty to march Southwards; but contrary to their deſires, and againſt their conſent, your Army marched away Northward.

It's true, that you ſent out Orders to debar all ſuch of both or either Kingdoms as had been in Arms againſt the Parliament, from coming into your Quarters, or to the Court, or to the Perſon of the King: And 'tis as true, that they did come notwithſtanding that Order, and yet no Man puniſh'd for breach of thoſe Orders, that ever we heard of.

Your Lordſhips ſay, there is no ſuch clauſe in the Treaty, as that the *Scotch* Army ſhould do nothing without a joynt Reſolution of both Kingdoms, or their Committees; and thence infer, you having no joynt Reſolution to the contrary, you might march away. But it is moſt evident from your Argument (for your example, the Army under the Earl of *Eſſex* or Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is not at all applicable to your inference) that 'tis wholly in your power whether the Kingdom of *England* ſhall ever joyn in directing of your Army or not. You had no Committee for fifteen weeks before *Newark*, and all that time our Committee could not order your Army for want of yours to joyn with them; when yours did come, they having a negative voice, did not agree to our Committees deſires for the King's ſtay at *Southwell*, or acquaint them with your Armies going away, but denied it to them.

An. 1646. them. So as that main thing in the Treaty, to join in ordering your Army, is both by your Practice and Aſſertion in your Paper rendred uſeleſs.

And in this Argument alſo is the Covenant recited for the defence of the Perſon of the King, and the words, *In the preſervation of Religion, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms* (a main clauſe, without which the other part ought never to be mentioned) are left out. Certainly, my Lords, we ſhould never have argued thus from the Covenant and Treaty. And here you ſay again as formerly, Your Army claims no right to diſpoſe of the King: But we ſay that *de facto* they do diſpoſe of him, and muſt by your Argument ever do ſo, unleſs we agree to the joint conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland* for diſpoſing of the King in *England*; and that from ſuch grounds as, if admitted, would intereſt the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Government of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, elſe you will not conſent; and unleſs you conſent, you ſay your Army ought not to part with him: So as he is to be diſpoſed by you in *England* without our Conſent, but not by us in this Kingdom without your Conſent; which ſure cannot be found in the Covenant.

In the next place is that which you call a fourth Objection: We ſhall place our Aſſertion, and recite what you call your Anſwer in your own Words.

ASSERTION.

We do affirm, That the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joint exerciſe of intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England.

The fourth Objection or Argument of the Scots Commiſſioners.

THere is a wide and manifeſt difference betwixt the relation the Scottiſh *Army hath to any Subject of* England, *and the relation they have to their King; which are ſufficiently diſtinguiſhed in the third and fourth Articles of the Covenant: For by the one they are mutually obliged to preſerve and defend his Majeſty's Perſon; and by the other they are obliged to indeavour that all Incendiaries and Dividers between the King and his People, or betwixt the Kingdoms, be brought to Tryal and condign Puniſhment before the ſupream Judicatures of the Kingdoms reſpectively: And the Kingdom of* Scotland *hath equal Right and Intereſt with the Kingdom of* England *in the diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, which they cannot pretend unto concerning the Perſon of any Subject of* England.

The fourth Anſwer.

THis contradicts what you have formerly ſaid, That one coming to another Nation ought not to be remanded, though for the greateſt crime.

And let your Lordſhips conſider, that your Army in *England* is not the Kingdom of *Scotland*. And here alſo you recite the Covenant, as to the defence of his Majeſty's Perſon, but omit the ſubſequent words, *in the preſervation of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms.* And as all Perſons in both Kingdoms who have taken the Covenant, have bound themſelves before Almighty God, to defend the King's Perſon in the defence of the true Religion, and Liberties of the Kingdoms; ſo are they to do it only in their *ſeveral Vocations*, without intrenching upon *each others Rights and Privileges*: For which reaſon alſo Incendiaries were reſerved to the tryal of the ſupream Judicatories of the Kingdoms *Reſpectively*, that their ſeveral juriſdictions might not be *prejudged or confounded.*

That which you call your fifth Anſwer, we ſhall alſo ſet down.

ASSER-

ASSERTION.

We do affirm, That the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joint exerciſe of intereſt, in diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England.

The fifth Objection or Argument of the Scots Commiſſioners.

I*T hath been ſufficiently anſwered before, that the* Scottiſh *Army neither hath, nor will take upon them to diſpoſe of the King. He came unto them without Capitulation or Treaty, his Reſidence with them is voluntary and free, and they do nothing which may hinder him to come to his Houſes of Parliament; but if the Kingdom of* Scotland *ſhould conſent to the deſire of the Houſes, that they may have the ſole diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, it being that which comes in the place of the Peace and Security of both Kingdoms, they would really quit the right and intereſt they have, by the Eighth Article of the Treaty concerning the making of a Peace. For which ſoever of the Kingdoms is acknowledged to have the ſole diſpoſal of the King, may, without the other, make Peace with him, when, how, and in what terms they pleaſe.*

The fifth Anſwer.

IT's moſt true, it hath often been ſet down in your Papers, That your Army neither doth nor will take upon them to diſpoſe of the King: Yet we know that *de facto* they do diſpoſe of him. You ſay, He came without Capitulation or Treaty: We again deſire you will not put us upon that debate. You alledge that his reſidence is voluntary and free, yet you ſent us word that you had ſet a ſtrong guard upon him; and you cannot ſay, that the Covenant, Treaty, or fundamental Right of the *Scottiſh* Nation are, that he ſhould be in voluntary freedom with *Us*, but in reſtraint with *You.*

You argue, That the ſole diſpoſal of the King comes in place of Peace; which is not ſo, unleſs you will grant that you have now made Peace: for you have the ſole diſpoſal. But all this is before more at large.

ASSERTION.

We do affirm, That the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joint exerciſe of intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England.

The ſixth Objection or Argument of the Scots Commiſſioners.

W*E will not diſpute what Power the Houſes of Parliament formerly had to diſpoſe of the Perſon of their King; but whatſoever Power or right they have, the like is due to the Parliament of* Scotland; *and ſo the Perſon of the King being common to both, and indiviſible, cannot be diſpoſed of but by conſent of both Kingdoms. It were another queſtion indeed, if it were as in former times, if we had different Kings, if there were not an Union of the Kingdoms under one Head and Monarch, if there were neither Covenant nor Treaty between the Kingdoms: But ſince all theſe are, and that the Peace and Security of both Kingdoms is ſo much concerned in the diſpoſal of the King, not any one of them without the other can juſtly pretend to the ſole Judgment and Right to determine what is beſt and moſt expedient for the Safety and Security of both; nor can it in reaſon be made an Argument that the one Kingdom diſtruſts the other, becauſe the one will not renounce and reſign all Right and Intereſt they have in the Perſon of the King, and matter of their own Security and Peace to the Judgment and Determination of the other: Otherwiſe, according to this Argument, where there is any truſt, there ſhould be no contract between Perſon and Perſon, nor Treaty between Nations: Or if there be any Treaty or Agreement, the performance or not performance of it is to be left to arbitrement. But we cannot ſee that this doth argue any Diffidence or Diſtruſt, more than when private Perſons lending Money to the Publick, deſire Security, and*

An. 1646.

will not depend upon pleaſure: And therefore though it is not to be queſtioned but the Houſes of Parliament would diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King, ſo as might conſiſt with their duty in performing the Covenant and Treaty; yet this can be no Argument why the Scottiſh *Army ſhould neglect their duty, or the Kingdom of* Scotland *quit the intereſt and right they have in the Perſon of the King.*

The ſixth Anſwer.

WE have never alledged that the Parliament of *Scotland* hath not the like exerciſe of intereſt in *Scotland* as we deſire to have in *England*, and yet this is often objected againſt us. But we do aver the right of exerciſe of intereſt is diſtinct to each Nation: And from your own Argument, if we do not deny this right to *Scotland*, why ſhould you deny it to *England*? The Union of the Kingdoms under one Head doth no more confound the exerciſe of particular rights, than if under ſeveral Heads. We never deſired you to renounce any right of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; let us have the ſame meaſure.

By your Argument it muſt follow, That by *England*'s having the King of *Scotland*, the Kingdom of *Scotland* ſhould be King of *England*: For although the Perſon of the King be not diviſible, yet his relations are diviſible both in their nature and their exerciſe: the King of *England* and the King of *Scotland* are one Man, but they are not one thing. And though thoſe relations are not diviſible from his Perſon, yet is the exerciſe of them diviſible from his Perſon, as his Perſon is diviſible from either or both of the Kingdoms, and as the Kingdoms are diviſible from each other in place and in power, in right and in intereſt, within their ſeveral Precincts: And the exact preſervation of this diſtinction is the beſt means to prevent a worſe diviſion.

And if, as you ſay, your deſiring not to part with your right doth not argue any diffidence in us, now that it is ſhewed you of no right, why will you be diffident of us, to hinder the exerciſe of our particular rights?

That which you call your laſt Objection was an Anſwer to your Reply.

ASSERTION.

We do affirm, That the Kingdom of Scotland *hath no right of joynt exerciſe of intereſt in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of* England.

The ſeventh Objection or Argument of the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

IF this Argument were turned over, the ſtrength or weakneſs of it may the more eaſily appear. Suppoſe the King were here at Weſtminſter, *it may be upon the ſame grounds urged, That the Kingdom of* Scotland *would have no conſent in his diſpoſal; and ſo much the more, that the Houſes claim the ſole intereſt and judgment to diſpoſe upon the King's Perſon, which we deſire may be done joyntly, as may be beſt for the ſecurity and ſafety of both Kingdoms. And we ſee no reaſon why it may not now be determined when he is in the* Scottiſh *Army, (who were intruſted by both, and ſubject to the reſolution of both Kingdoms) as well as hereafter, ſince he came thither of his own accord, and his reſidence there is voluntary; and if his Majeſty ſhall think fit to repair hither to his Houſes of Parliament, they ſhall do no Act which may either hinder or diſſwade him; but cannot conſtrain him, or deliver him to the Houſes, to be diſpoſed of as they ſhall think fit.*

The ſeventh Anſwer.

YOU object, your Army cannot part with the King without the conſent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; The Kingdom of *Scotland* cannot conſent, unleſs they may joyn in the diſpoſal of his Perſon; they will not joyn till it be agreed that he be diſpoſed for the good of both Kingdoms: And can any thing then be more plain, than that the King is then to remain where he is (as we have ſaid before) until you will be ſatisfied. And being where he is, we know, and ſo do you, that he is diſpoſed of againſt our Conſent. And if this Argument were turn'd over, it would remain good: For we do ſay, the Kingdom of *Scotland* had not right of joynt intereſt in diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King if he were at *Weſtminſter*; neither ſhould we claim any, if he were duly at *Edenburrough*. And if this be a good Argument, it will follow, That you ſhould have ſome of your Nation to reſide continually with us, to adviſe and conſent to what Places the King ſhall go upon every occaſion of his remove, and upon every accident that may happen; conſidering the temper and condition of theſe times may call for ſudden and different reſolutions, and ſuch as they are only capable to judge of, and to apply remedies unto who are upon the place.

We doubt not your Lordſhips are ſatisfied that the coming of the King to your Army was with a deſign on his part againſt the good of both Kingdoms; which, with his denying the Propoſitions being among you, are not Arguments that he ought to be left to his own will and pleaſure.

Upon the whole tract in your Papers we ſhall from brotherly affection let you know, (to prevent the like for the future) That your Papers ſeem to be prepared, printed, and publiſhed to captivate the hearers and readers, to trouble their fancies, and hinder the right underſtanding of the Queſtion; that they may be led by an implicite belief; and ſeem to hold forth, That you will ſo manage your affair, as that if any difference ſhould happen (which God forbid, and we ſhall always endeavour to prevent, though it ariſe elſewhere) it may be laid on the Houſes of Parliament: Your Papers throughout intervolving things of ſeveral natures, miſ-reciting ſo many matters of fact, holding forth examples and ſimilies, which if urged by us, were unreaſonable; as if they were applicable to the preſent debate, which yet they are not, that many readers and hearers, though they know not how to apply them to the Queſtion between us, yet may think they are to it, becauſe the *Scotch* Commiſſioners would not elſe have inſerted them.

Having thus cleared the right of the Parliament of *England*, in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of *England*, We come now to the Propoſitions. But before we fall into the particulars of them, we ſhall give a ſhort Anſwer to your Letter of the 24. of *October* laſt. You expreſs therein, That the *Scots* Army having had no pay for ſix months, have been forced to take free quarter: which we wonder to ſee, when your Army taketh 19700 *l.* monthly in mony, beſides much free quarter. And we ſent your Lordſhips an account of this, which we received out of the North; beſides which they have had for one year ending the laſt of *October* laſt, ſeventy two thouſand nine hundred ſeventy two pounds two ſhillings and elevenpence for the Cuſtom and other Impoſitions upon Coals only.

Your Letter ſeems very compaſſionately to conſider the miſery of the Northern parts; but the ways you propoſe of remedy extend the benefit of your compaſſion eſpecially to the *Scots* Army; the which Armies removing into freſh Quarters in *England*, were to make them feel as much miſery as thoſe it would leave. We ſhall provide what mony we can to enable the *Scots* Army to march into *Scotland*: but you know we are not engaged to you for two hundred thouſand pounds in preſent, as your Letter implies. But this is before more at large.

But whilſt you would not have the King to go into *Scotland* (for you ſay that is prejudicial to both Kingdoms) neither would you have him go into *Ireland*, or beyond Sea, (becauſe you ſay that would not be a way to preſent Peace, but certainly prognoſticate new trouble:) and whilſt you will not let the Parliament diſpoſe of his Perſon in *England* according to their right; and the Parliament cannot admit of a *Joynt Right* in you of diſpoſing his Perſon here (for that were to admit a *Joynt Right* in you in all the *Liberties of this Kingdom*,) how ſhall any be ſatisfied that this Queſtion concerning the diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King, ſhall not retard the marching of the *Scots* Army out of this Kingdom? Will they not inquire what will the *Scots* do with the Perſon of the King, when their Army marcheth out of the Kingdom? To which we hope it will be anſwered, Our Brethren of *Scotland* are ſatisfied the Parliament of *England* will, according to their right, diſpoſe of the Perſon of the King in the Kingdom of *England*: And your Lordſhips may reſt aſſured the Perſon of the King will be diſpoſed by the Parliament of *England*, as may beſt conduce to the good, union, and happineſs of the two Kingdoms.

An. 1646.

The Propoſition you make for the King to come to us with Honour, Freedom and Safety; or that Commiſſioners may once again be ſent in the name of both Kingdoms, with Power to hear his Deſires, and to endeavour the Satisfaction of Doubts and Scruples, is the ſame in ſubſtance made by himſelf, in his Anſwer to the Propoſitions ſent him by both Kingdoms; but that you alſo propoſe that ſome may be ſent to the King, and he deſires to come hither; and your Lordſhips will not think they are more reaſonable when made by you for the King, than when made by the King for himſelf.

And whereas your Lordſhips find a difference in the times when both Kingdoms ſent to the King, in Anſwer to his Letters of the 26. and 29. of *December* laſt, deſiring to come hither, for that he had then both Garriſons and field Forces unreduced, we deſire your Lordſhips to remember, That although thoſe Paſſages of his having Garriſons and Forces be in the Letter, yet the main matter inſiſted upon was in theſe words, *We conceive, that until Satisfaction and Security be firſt given to both your Kingdoms, your Majeſty's coming hither cannot be convenient, nor by us aſſented unto.* And which doth farther appear in another Letter ſent from the Parliament and your Lordſhips in *March* laſt, in Anſwer to a Letter of the King's of the 23. of the ſame *March*, wherein the ſame Words of *Satisfaction and Security* are again expreſly repeated; And there hath not been any act done by the King ſince that time, that hath in the leaſt given Satisfaction or Security to *This* Kingdom: But however, your Lordſhips well know, that the King, at the ſending of the ſaid laſt Letter, had no Forces in the Field, nor Garriſons unblockt up; and he hath as many Forces now, when you make theſe deſires for him, as he had when to your unſpeakable Grief, (as you ſay in your Papers) he, in his denial to grant the Propoſitions ſent him from both Kingdoms, made then the ſame Deſires for himſelf.

Your Lordſhips recite our Anſwer to his Majeſty's Meſſage of the 11. of *September*, 1642. to which we ſhall need ſay no more; there is a large difference between what is to be done to prevent a War, which the Common Enemy did begin by keeping the King from us, and what is to be done after ſuch a War to ſecure a Peace.

To ſecure which, and to preſerve brotherly Union between the two Kingdoms, which we moſt earneſtly and from our hearts deſire, we ſhould uſe all means conducing thereunto, and endeavour to prevent all ways of Separation, and if we be in any, to haſten out of them, the true end of our Covenant and this War being, that neither of us may be under any Oppreſſions. Let us both act for the common good of both, and each enjoy our particular Rights, ſuch Union is ſtrong and will be laſting; but where one gaineth upon the particular Rights of the other, and then argueth that he muſt keep it, and the other bear it; To avoid Diſ-union, ſuch Arguments are not to be often uſed, and ſuch attempts are to be forborn, leſt they make a breach in Brotherly Union, which God forbid.

But we are confident the Right of the Kingdom of *England* will be acknowledged, and we poſſeſſed of it, and we ſhall make it appear how little cauſe there is for thoſe groundleſs inſinuations in your Speeches and Papers, as if the Parliament of *England* were averſe from their Ancient and Fundamental Government, by *King*, *Lords* and *Commons*, which we had thought the Declaration of the Houſe of Commons, of the 17. of *April*, 1646. ſufficiently cleared to the whole World; or that they were not as really forward as any, for the procuring of a ſafe and well grounded Peace, which is the greateſt and chiefeſt of our Deſires; And it will be manifeſt to the Judgments and Conſciences of all, That as we really endeavoured the good of the King and both Kingdoms, ſo ſhall we conſtantly and faithfully perſevere in thoſe endeavours, not doubting, but upon our ſincere performing our Covenant and Treaties, the bleſſing of God will ſo accompany us, as there will be a moſt ſweet and brotherly Agreement between the Nations, and ſuch a Concluſion as will be pleaſing to God, and wherein both Kingdoms ſhall find greateſt Comfort and Happineſs.

28. *Nov.*

28. *November* 1646.

Ordered by the Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That the Anſwer to the Scots *Papers be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.*

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

The two Houſes, for the ſpeedy raiſing the two hundred thouſand Pounds for the *Scots* Army, haſtned their Ordinances; firſt for aboliſhing Epiſcopacy; and next, for Sale of all Biſhops Lands; which ran as followeth.

Die Veneris, 9. *Octob.* 1646.

An Ordinance of Parliament, for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, within the Kingdom of England, *and Dominion of* Wales, *and for ſetling of their Lands, and Poſſeſſions, upon Truſtees for the uſe of the Commonwealth.*

FOR the aboliſhing, of Archbiſhops, and Biſhops and providing for the payment of the juſt and neceſſary debts of the Kingdom, into which the ſame hath been drawn by a War, mainly promoted by and in favour of the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and other their Adherents, and Dependents. Be it Ordained, and it is Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame; That the Name, Title, Stile and Dignity of Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Archbiſhop of *York*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, Biſhop of *Dureſme*, and of all other Biſhops of any Biſhopricks within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, be from and after the fifth day of *September*, in the year of our Lord God 1646. wholly aboliſhed and taken away, and are hereby aboliſhed and taken away. And all and every perſon and perſons are and be thenceforth diſabled to hold the place, function or ſtile of Archbiſhop or Biſhop of any Church, See, or Dioceſs now eſtabliſhed or erected, or hereafter to be eſtabliſhed or erected within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales* or Town of *Barwick*, or to uſe or put in ure any Archiepiſcopal or Epiſcopal Juriſdiction, or authority, by force of any Letters Patents from the Crown, made or to be made, or by any other authority whatſoever, any Law, Statute, Uſage or Cuſtom to the contrary notwithſtanding. And be it further Ordained, and it is hereby Ordained, That all Counties Palatine, Honors, Mannors, Lordſhips, Stiles, Circuits, Precincts, Caſtles, Granges, Meſſuages, Mills, Lands, Tenements, Meadows, Paſtures, Parſonage, appropriate Titles, Oblations, Obventions, Pentions, Portions of Tithes, Parſonages, Vicarages, Churches, Chappels, Advowſons, Donatives, Nominations, Rights of Patronage and Preſentation, Parks, Woods, Rents, Reverſions, Services, Annuities, Franchiſes, Liberties, Priviledges, Immunities, Rights of Action and of Entry, Intereſts, Titles of Entry, Conditions, Commons Court Leet, and Courts Baron; and all other Poſſeſſions and Hereditaments whatſoever, with all and every of their appurtenances of what nature or quality ſoever they be, which now are, or at any time within ten years before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, were belonging to the ſaid Archbiſhops or Biſhops, Archbiſhopricks, or Biſhopricks, or any of them, which they or any of them had held and enjoyed in the Right of their Archbiſhopricks, or Biſhopricks dignities, Offices or Places reſpectively; Together with all Charters, Deeds, Books, Accounts, Rolls, and other Writings and Evidences whatſoever, concerning the Premiſes or any of them; which do belong to any the ſaid Archbiſhops, or Biſhops, Archbiſhopricks, and Biſhopricks, are veſted and ſetled, adjudged and deemed to be and are hereby in the real and actual poſſeſſion, and ſeizing of *Thomas Adams* Alderman, now Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, Sir *John Wollaſton* Knight, Sir *George Clarke* Knight, *John Langham* Alderman, *John Fowke* Alderman, *James Bunce* Alderman, *William Gibbs* Alderman, *Samuel Avery* Alderman, *Thomas Noell*, *Chriſtopher Packe*, *John Bellamy*, *Edward Hooker*, *Thomas Arnold*, *Richard Glide*, *William Hobſon*, *Francis Aſh*, *John Babington*, *Laurence Bromfield*, *Alexander Jones*, *John Jones*, *Richard Venner*, *Stephen Eſtwick*, *Robert Mead*, and *James Story*; their Heirs and Aſſigns; And that they the ſaid, *Thomas Adams*, now Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, Sir *John Wollaſton* Knight, Sir *George Clarke* Knight, *John Langham* Alderman, *John Fowke* Alderman, *James Bunce* Alderman,

An. 1646.

derman, *William Gibbs* Alderman, *Samuel Avery* Alderman, *Thomas Noell*, *Chriſtopher Pack*, *John Bellamy*, *Edward Hooker*, *Thomas Arnold*, *Richard Glyde*, *William Hobſon*, *Francis Aſh*, *John Babington*, *Laurence Bromfield*, *Alexander Jones*, *John Jones*, *Richard Venner*, *Stephen Eſtwick*, *Robert Mead*, and *James Story* and the Surviver and Survivers of them and their Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall hold all ſuch the premiſes as are now held of the King, of the King his Heirs and Succeſſors, as of His Mannor of Eaſt *Greenwich* in Fee and Common ſoccage by fealty, and the Annual Rents thereof reſpectively due, and payable within ten years laſt paſt, before the beginning of this preſent Parliament, and not in capite, nor by other Tenures or Services; and ſhall hold all and every the premiſes, which the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops held of any other, than of the King, by the Rents, and other Services therefore due, and of right accuſtomed; And the ſaid Truſtees, their Heirs, Aſſigns, Farmers, and Tenants, ſhall alſo have, hold, and enjoy the premiſes, and every of them, freed, acquitted and diſcharged of, and from the payment of Tithes, as fully as the ſaid Archbiſhops, and Biſhops did hold and enjoy, or ought to hold and enjoy the ſame, at any time, during the ſpace of ten Years aforementioned, or any time ſince. And it is further by the ſame authority ordained, That the ſaid Truſtees ſhall have power, and are authorized to make, nominate and appoint from time to time, fit and able Perſons, ſuch as they ſhall think fit, to ſurvey the premiſes in any County or Counties of *England* and *Wales*, and to hold Court of ſurveys, and to demand, receive, and in ſafe cuſtody to put all the ſaid Charters, Deeds, Books, Accounts, Rolls, Writings, and Evidences, that they may be put in ſuch place in the City of *London*, as the ſaid Perſons before named or the major part of them ſhall order and appoint; And the ſaid Truſtees or any three or more of them as aforeſaid, are hereby authorized and required to adminiſter an Oath unto all and every the Surveyors, who ſhall take the ſame before he ſhall execute the ſaid place, in theſe words, *viz.*

I A. B. *do ſwear, that* I *will faithfully and truly, according to my beſt skill and knowledge execute the place of a Surveyor, according to the purport of an Ordinance, entituled*, an Ordinance of Parliament for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops and Biſhops within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, and for ſetling of their Lands and Poſſeſſions upon Truſtees, for the uſe of the Common-wealth. *I ſhall uſe my beſt endeavour and skill to recover the Eſtate therein mentioned, and every part thereof, which ſhall be given me in charge, and to find out the true values and improvements thereof, and thereof ſhall make true particulars, according to my beſt skill and cunning; and the ſame from time to time deliver in writing cloſe ſealed up, unto the ſaid Truſtees, or any two of them, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Ordinance; and this I ſhall juſtly and faithfully execute, without any gift or reward, directly or indirectly, from any perſon or perſons whatſoever.*

Nevertheleſs it is declared and ordained, that the ſaid Perſons before named, their Heirs and Aſſigns ſhall have and hold the premiſes and every of them ſubject to ſuch Truſts and Confidence as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint, and declare and diſpoſe of the ſame, and the Rents and Profits thereof as the ſaid Houſes ſhall order and appoint; wherein the Lords and Commons do declare, that due reſpect ſhall be had towards ſuch Perſons and their Aſſigns as are interreſſed in the premiſes by virtue of any demiſe heretofore made, provided that the ſaid Truſtees their Heirs or Aſſigns ſhall not avoid any Leaſes made for any Term or Eſtate, not exceeding three lives, or one and twenty years in Poſſeſſion, or in ſuch manner as that together with the Leaſe in being ſhall not exceed three lives or one and twenty years, ſo as the old and accuſtomed Rent and Rents or ſo much Rent and Rents, as the ancient and accuſtomed Rent amounteth unto, be reſerved payable during the ſaid voidable Term and Terms or Eſtates, and ſo as the ſaid Leaſes have not been procured or purchaſed of any Biſhop, ſince the firſt day of *December*, *Anno Domine*, 1641. And be it further Ordained by the authority aforeſaid, that if any Archbiſhop or Biſhop have at any time ſince the firſt day of *December*, *Anno Domine*, 1641. made any grant or Leaſe to any Perſon or Perſons, Body politick or Corporate of any the Houſes, Mannors, Lordſhips, Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, or any other the premiſes aforeſaid, or any of them in right of their Archbiſhopricks or Biſhopricks, the ſame Grant or Leaſe ſhall be utterly void and of none effect; and the Perſon or Perſons, Body politick or corporate, unto whom the ſame was made ſhall have no benefit thereby; provided, and be it ordained, and it is hereby ordained, that if any Perſon or Perſons, Body politick or Corporate, at any time or times ſince the firſt day of *December*, in the year of our Lord God, 1641. who had any Grant or Leaſe for one or more life or lives, or any number of years of the premiſes or any part thereof as is aforeſaid and ſurrendred the ſame; To the end that he or they might have a new Grant or Leaſe granted or made unto him or them, which by this preſent Ordinance is made void, and the ſame was accordingly granted or made unto him or them; That the ſaid Perſon or Perſons, Body politick or corporate, who hath ſo ſurrendred any ſuch former Grant or Leaſe, his and their Heirs, Succeſſors, Executors, Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, ſhall have, hold, poſſeſs and enjoy ſuch time and term as he or they had in any part of the ſaid premiſes by virtue of any ſuch former Grant or Leaſe, in ſuch ſort and manner as he or they ſhould have had, held, and enjoyed the ſame, if no ſuch ſurrender had been made, ſubject nevertheleſs to ſuch payments of Rent and other Services, and ſuch Covenants, Conditions and Agreements as in the ſaid former Leaſes were expreſſed and contained, ſaving unto all and every Perſon and Perſons, their Heirs, Executors and Adminiſtrators, Bodies politick and corporate, and their Succeſſors, other than the King, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, all Achbiſhops, Biſhops, and other than the Founders and Donors as Founders and Donors of and to the ſaid Archbiſhopricks and Biſhopricks, and their Heirs, all ſuch Right and Title, Intereſt, Poſſeſſion, Rights in Law, or Equity, Entries, Annuities, Commodities, Fees, and other profits which they or any of them before the ſaid firſt day of *December*, 1641. ought lawfully to have had in, or to the premiſes, or any part or parcel thereof, as if this Ordinance had never been had or made; alſo ſaving to all ſuch Perſon or Perſons as have adhered to the Parliament, all ſuch Eſtate as he or they ſince the firſt day of *May*, *An. Dom.* 1641. have forfeited or made forfeitable for non-payment of Rent, or not performing of Services to any Biſhop or Biſhops, except it be in the Caſe of a Leaſe made utterly void by this Ordinance, by reaſon the ſame hath been procured or purchaſed of any Biſhop ſince the aforeſaid firſt day of *December*, *Anno Domine*, 1641. and likewiſe ſaving to *Philip* Earl of *Pembrook* and *Montgomery*, and his Heirs, all ſuch right as he and they have to the Meſſuage called *Dureſme Houſe*, and certain Stables, late of the Poſſeſſion of *Thomas* Biſhop of *Dureſme*, ſcituate in the Pariſh of St. *Martins* in the Fields, in the County of *Middleſex*, lately granted by Act of this preſent Parliament; this preſent Ordinance or any thing therein contained in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Provided alſo, and it is hereby further Ordained by the authority aforeſaid, that all and ſingular Revenues, Rents, Iſſues, Fees, Profits, Sums of Mony, and allowances whatſoever as have heretofore been, and now ought to be paid, diſpoſed, and allowed unto and for the maintenance of any Grammar-School, or Scholars, or for or toward the Reparation of any Church, Chappel, High-way, Cauſeway, Bridges, School-houſe, Almſhouſe, or any other Charitable or Pious uſe, or for maintaining of any Lecture, or Preachers payable out of any the Premiſes, or which are chargeable, or ought to iſſue out of, or to be paid for, or in reſpect of the ſaid Premiſes, or any of them ſhall be and continue to be paid and allowed as they were, and have been heretofore, any thing in this preſent Ordinance to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is further Ordained, that the Sheriff of every County and Place, who is to attend the reſpective Courts where any Felony is to be tried and determined, ſhall provide and preſent to the Judge or Judges of ſuch Courts, ſome able and fit Perſon to do ſuch things as by the Office of the Ordinary have been uſed to be done; which Perſon and Perſons ſhall have Authority, and are hereby enjoyned to perform that ſervice in ſuch manner as the reſpective Ordinaries heretofore have uſed to do. Provided alſo, that all Commiſſions upon the Statute of charitable uſes ſhall be valued, though the Biſhop be therein omitted, and the other Commiſſioners ſhall proceed therein as fully as they might have heretofore done, when the Biſhop was therein named; and that all Iſſues triable by the Ordinary or Biſhop, ſhall be tried by Jury in uſual courſe.

John Brown Cler. Parl.

Die Martis 13 *October* 1646.

THE Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament intending to raiſe the ſum of two hundred thouſand pounds, for the preſent ſervice of the State, for the encouragement of ſuch as ſhall advance any ſum for and towards the ſame, and to the intent they may have notice thereof do declare, That every Perſon who hath advanced any Monies, Plate, or Horſes, with their Furniture and Arms, upon the Publick Faith, may for every ſum of Mony he ſhall further lend, for the advancement of the ſaid ſum, be ſecured a like ſum more out of the Receipt of the Grand Exciſe in Courſe, and the ſale of the Biſhops Lands, (except Advowſans and Impropriations) which ſhall firſt happen, together with the intereſt after the rate of eight *per centum, per annum*, to be paid every ſix months, out of the Receipts of the Exciſe, till Principal and Intereſt be fully diſcharged. As for example, If there be owing to any Perſon 100 *l.* Principal, which, with Intereſt due thereupon, for three years paſt, will make 124 *l.* he adventuring 124 *l.* more, may be ſecured for the whole 248 *l.* as aforeſaid, and ſo proportionably for a greater or leſſer ſum, and according to the Intereſt due thereupon; And for the more ſpeedy re-imburſing of the ſaid Mony ſecured and lent for the purpoſe aforeſaid, That the ſaid Lands of the Biſhops, (except before excepted) are Eſtated and made over to ſuch Feoffees for the ſpeedy ſale thereof, and ſuch Treaſurers for the Receipt of the Monies, as may give ſatisfaction to the Lenders. And the ſaid Lords and Commons do declare, That it ſhall and may be lawful for any Perſon or Perſons, to aſſign his Right and Intereſt in any ſum or ſums of Mony owing to him upon the Publick Faith, as aforeſaid, to any Perſon or Perſons that will advance the like ſum, in manner as is before expreſſed.

Joh. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Die Lunæ, Novemb. 16. 1646.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, for appointing the ſale of the Biſhops Lands for the uſe of the Commonwealth.

WHereas by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons made the ninth of *October* one thouſand ſix hundred forty ſix, the Name, Title, Stile, and Dignity of Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Archbiſhop of *York*, Biſhop of *Winchester*, Biſhop of *Dureſme*, and of all other Biſhops of any Biſhopricks within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, from the fifth of *September* one thouſand ſix hundred forty ſix is wholly aboliſhed and taken away, and all and every Perſon and Perſons are diſabled to hold the place, function or ſtile of Archbiſhop or Biſhop of any Church, See, or Dioceſs within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, by any Authority whatſoever; And all Counties Palatine, Honours, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, and other the premiſes in the ſaid Ordinance mentioned, were and are veſted, and ſetled, adjudged and deemed to be in the real and actual Poſſeſſion and ſeizing of *Thomas Adams* Alderman, then Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, Sir *John Wollaſtone* Knight, Sir *George Clerke* Knight, *John Langham* Alderman, *John Fowke* Alderman, *James Bunce* Alderman, *William Gibs* Alderman, *Samuel Avery* Alderman, *Thomas Noell*, *Chriſtopher Packe*, *John Bellamy*, *Edward Hooker*, *Thomas Arnold*, *Richard Glyde*, *William Hobſon*, *Francis Aſh*, *John Babington*, *Laurence Bromfield*, *Alexander Jones*, *John Jones*, *Richard Venner*, *Stephen Eſtwicke*, *Robert Mead*, and *James Story*, their Heirs and Aſſigns, upon truſt and confidence that the ſaid Perſons before named, their Heirs and Aſſigns ſhould have and hold the premiſes, and every of them, ſubject to ſuch truſt and confidence as both Houſes of Parliament ſhould appoint, declare, and diſpoſe of the ſame, and the rents and profits thereof, as the ſaid Houſes ſhould order and appoint. And whereas the ſaid Lords and Commons the thirtieth of *October* one thouſand ſix hundred forty ſix, have declared they intending to raiſe the ſum of two hundred thouſand pounds for the preſent ſervice of the State, that for the encouragement of ſuch who ſhould advance any ſum for and towards the ſame, and to the intent they might have notice thereof, that every Perſon who hath advanced any Mony, Plate, or Horſes, with their Furniture and Arms, upon the Publick Faith, may for every ſum of Mony he ſhall further

22 *Caroli.*

ther lend for the advancement of the ſaid ſum, be ſecured a like ſum more out of the receipt of the grand Exciſe in courſe, and the ſale of the Biſhops Lands (except Advowſons and Impropriations) which ſhall firſt happen, together with all the Intereſt after the rate of eight pounds *per cent. per annum*, to be paid every ſix Months out of the receipts of the Exciſe, till Principal and Intereſt be fully diſcharged; as for example, if there be owing to any Perſon a hundred pounds Principal, which with the Intereſt due thereupon for three years paſt will make a hundred twenty four pounds, he adventuring a hundred twenty four pounds more, may be ſecured for the whole two hundred forty eight pounds, as aforeſaid, and ſo proportionably for a greater or leſſer ſum, and according to the Intereſt due thereupon: And for the more ſpeedy re-imburſing of the ſaid Mony ſecured and lent, for the purpoſe aforeſaid, that the ſaid Lands of the Biſhops (except before excepted) are Eſtated and made over to ſuch Feoffees for the ſpeedy ſale thereof, and ſuch Treaſurers for the receipt of the Monies, as may give ſatisfaction to the lenders. And have thereby further declared, that it ſhall and may be lawful for any Perſon or Perſons to aſſign his Right and Intereſt in any ſum or ſums of Mony owing to him upon the Publick Faith as aforeſaid, to any Perſon or Perſons that ſhall advance the like ſum in manner as is before expreſſed. And therefore for and towards the ſatisfying of the ſaid two hundred thouſand pounds to be raiſed, or ſo much thereof as ſhall be raiſed, and of ſuch Mony as according to the ſaid Declaration the ſaid lenders are to be repaid for Mony, Plate, Horſes with their Furniture and Arms, advanced upon the Publick Faith, with Intereſt for the ſame, after the rate aforeſaid, The ſaid Lords and Commons have declared and ordained, and do hereby declare and ordain, That the ſaid *Thomas Adams* and other the Perſons before named, and the Survivors and Survivor of them, and the Heirs of the Survivor of them ſhall ſtand and be ſeized of all and ſingular the ſaid premiſes ſo veſted and ſetled in them, their Heirs and Aſſigns (except Parſonages appropriate, Tithes, Tithes appropriate, Oblations, Obventions, Portions of Tithe, Parſonages, Vicarages, Churches, Chappels, Advowſons, Donatives, Nominations, Rights of Patronage and Preſentation) and ſhall take all the Rents, Revenues, Iſſues and Profits, which were due and payable after the firſt of *November*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty ſix, notwithſtanding any Sequeſtration of the ſame, and all other the Rents, Revenues, Iſſues and Profits, that ſhall at any time hereafter become due and payable for the ſaid premiſes or any part of them, until ſale ſhall be made of the ſame to the uſes, intents, and purpoſes herein and hereafter declared: And be it ordained that the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them ſhall have Power and Authority, and are hereby Authoriſed, to take into their Aſſiſtance ſuch Counſel Learned, and to appoint ſuch Stewards of Mannors, and all other Officers and Perſons, as they or the major part of them ſhould hold fit and neceſſary for the putting of this Ordinance in Execution, and to give ſuch Fees, and make ſuch allowance to the ſaid Counſel, Stewards of Mannors, Officers and Perſons as they ſhall hold fit and neceſſary. And to make Warrants to the Treaſurers for the payment of the ſame, who are hereby required to pay the ſame accordingly, until Sale ſhall be made of the premiſes, to the uſes, intents, and purpoſes herein and hereafter declared as aforeſaid; That is to ſay, that out of the Mony raiſed by the Sale of the ſaid Premiſes, or any part of them that ſhall be ſold, and out of the ſaid Rents, Revenues, Iſſues and Profits of the ſaid Premiſes or any part of them, there ſhall be paid and ſatisfied the ſeveral ſums of Mony with Intereſt at the rate aforeſaid, that by this preſent Ordinance are, or are intended to be paid and ſatisfied, together with all Charges to be paid or born, for or by reaſon of the Execution of the truſt in them repoſed; and after the full and due payment of the ſame, that they, their Heirs, Executors, and Adminiſtrators reſpectively ſhall ſtand ſeized and poſſeſſed of ſuch of the ſaid Counties Palatine, Honnors, Mannors, Lands and Premiſes remaining unſold. And of the Monies raiſed by Sale of the Premiſes or of any part of them remaining undiſpoſed, for the uſe and benefit of the Common-wealth, as ſhall be limited and appointed by both Houſes of Parliament: And be it alſo ordered and ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, that *John Blackwell* ſenior of *Moreclack* in the County of *Surrey* Eſquire, Sir *William Roberts* of *Wilſden*, in the County of *Middleſex* Knight, Alderman *Vyner*, Colonel *Richard Tur-*

An. 1646. *ner*, *James Ruſſel*, *William Methold*, *Thomas Ayres* of *London* Eſquire, *William Prinne* of *Lincolnes*-Inn Eſquire, *Robert Fenwick* of *London* Eſquire, *Timothy Middleton* of *Standſteed* in the County of *Eſſex* Eſquire, *Edward Creſſet* of *London* Eſquire, ſhall have full Power and Authority, and hereby have full Power and Authority to Treat, Contract, and Agree with any Perſon or Perſons, for the Sale of the ſaid Premiſes, or any of them in ſuch manner as is hereafter limited. And that the ſaid *John Blackwell*, and other the ſaid Perſons laſt before named, ſhall receive of the Treaſurers herein named, two pence in the Pound for every ſum that ſhall be paid to the ſaid Treaſurers, upon all and every ſuch Contract and Contracts, for the Sale of the Premiſes or any part thereof, And that the ſaid Truſtees or any five of them ſhall have full Power, and are hereby required to convey the Premiſes or any part thereof, by Bargain and Sale inrolled according to the Statute, or otherwiſe by any good and ſufficient Conveyance and Aſſurance in the Law, to any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, according to ſuch Contract or Contracts, as ſhall be made by the ſaid Contractors or any ſix or more of them; and entered and certified to the ſaid Truſtees as aforeſaid, by the Regiſter herein, or hereafter to be named by both Houſes of Parliament: And the Money that ſhall be raiſed by the Sale thereof, to be imployed according to the truſts and directions herein declared. And that all Bargains of Sale, Conveyances, and Aſſurances made of any Eſtate or Eſtates in Fee-ſimple, according to ſuch Contracts as ſhall be agreed upon, between the Purchaſors and the ſaid Contractors before named, ſhall be good and effectual in Law. And be it likewiſe ordained, that none of the ſaid Truſtees ſhall be Contractors, nor none of the Contractors, nor any of them, nor any other to their or either of their uſe, or uſes, or in truct for them, or any of them, directly or indirectly, ſhall or do purchaſe the ſaid Lands or any part of them; and every purchaſor of any part of the premiſes, his Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall have, hold, and enjoy the premiſes that ſhall be by him purchaſed, diſcharged of all truſts and accompts, whereunto the ſaid Truſtees are or may be liable by virtue of this preſent or the ſaid recited Ordinance. And if any Contractors or any in truſt for them, or any of them ſhall buy any Lands contrary to this Ordinance, he or they ſhall forfeit the Eſtate and Money paid ſo for it. And of all Suits and Queſtions that may ariſe or be moved upon pretence of Sale at under values, or upon pretence that the ſums by this Ordinance intended to be paid, were ſatisfied before ſuch Sale made, and all other claims and demands whatſoever, ſaving the Rents and Intereſts ſaved by the ſaid recited Ordinance, and of all incumbrances made by the ſaid Truſtees, or by any claiming under them, or any of them. And for the diſcharge of the Truſtees and Contractors, it is further declared and Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid; That all and every the ſaid Truſtees, and Contractors ſhall be, and are hereby diſcharged and ſaved harmleſs, for whatſoever they or any one or more of them ſhall do in purſuance of this Ordinance: And that if any action ſhall be brought againſt them or any of them, for any Act done by them or any of them, in Execution of this Ordinance or Inſtructions herein mentioned, then they are hereby inabled to plead the general iſſue, and to give this Ordinance in Evidence, and if a judgment paſs for them, they ſhall recover double coſts. And it is further Ordained and declared, that the ſaid Lordſhips, Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, veſted in the ſaid Truſtees by the ſaid Ordinance of Parliament, intituled (*An Ordinance of Parliament for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, and Biſhops within the Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales, and for the ſetling of their Lands and Poſſeſſions upon Truſtees, for the uſe of the Commonwealth*) ſhall not be liable unto, but ſtand and ſhall be free and diſcharged of and from all manner of Statutes, Judgments, Recognizances, Dowers, Joyntures, and other Acts and Incumbrances whatſoever had, made, done or ſuffered, or to be had, made, done, or ſuffered by, from, or under the ſaid Truſtees, other than ſuch conveyances and aſſurances as ſhall be by them had, made, done, or ſuffered in performance, or purſuance of the ſales and Contracts by them to be reſpectively made according to the intent of this preſent Ordinance, and ſaving unto all and every Perſon and Perſons, Bodies Politick and Corporate, their Heirs, Succeſſors, Executors, and Adminiſtrators, all ſuch Right, Title, and Intereſt as by the ſaid Ordinance intituled (*An Ordinance of Parliament for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, within the Kingdom of England*

and Dominion of Wales, and for ſetling of their Lands and Poſſeſſions upon Truſtees for the uſe of the Common-wealth) is or are thereby ſaved. Provided, and it is further declared and ordained: That whereas the late Biſhop of *Durbam*, and other his Predeceſſors Biſhops of *Durbam* have hitherto exerciſed and enjoyed as Count *Palatines* ſundry great Franchiſes, Liberties, and Juriſdictions, commonly eſteemed and called *Jura Regalia*, that this Ordinance nor any thing therein contained, extend not, nor be conſtrued to extend, to give Power, or Authority to the Perſons herein named, or any of them to ſell, diſpoſe, or any way to contract for the ſaid *Jura Regalia* belonging unto the ſaid Biſhop or his Predeceſſors, as Count *Palatine*, or any of them, but that the ſame ſhall remain in the ſaid Truſtees, named in a late Ordinance intituled, *An Ordinance for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops and Biſhops within the Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales, and for ſetling their Lands and Poſſeſſions upon Truſtees for the uſe of the Common-wealth*, to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit and appoint, any thing in this preſent Ordinance to the contrary thereof contained in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Provided always, and it is further declared, and ordained, That whereas the late Biſhop of *Ely*, and other his Predeceſſors Biſhops of *Ely*, have hitherto exerciſed and enjoyed ſundry great Franchiſes, Liberties, and Juriſdictions, commonly called *Jura Regalia*, that this Ordinance nor any thing therein contained, extend not, nor be conſtrued to extend to give power or authority to the Perſons herein named or any of them to ſell, diſpoſe, or any way to contract for the ſaid *Jura Regalia* belonging to the ſaid Biſhop or his Predeceſſors or any of them, but that the ſame ſhall remain in the ſaid Truſtees, named in a late Ordinance intituled (*An Ordinance for the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, and Biſhops within the Kingdom of England, and Dominion of Wales, and for ſetling their Lands and Poſſeſſions upon Truſtees for the uſe of the Common-wealth*) to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes ſhall think fit and appoint, any thing in this Ordinance to the contrary thereof contained in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Provided alſo, That the buildings, fabrick, or ſcite of any Cathedral Church or Churches, or any Chappels belonging to ſuch Cathedral Church or Chappels, or any other Churches, Churchyards, or places uſed for Burial, ſhall not be ſold or diſpoſed of by virtue of this Ordinance, any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Provided always, that the Truſtees, and the Treaſurers for the time being, by virtue of this Ordinance, ſhall pay, or cauſe to be paid unto the Aſſembly of Divines their conſtant pay and allowance, allowed unto them by former Orders of Parliament, with all their Arrears, out of the Rents, Revenues, and profits belonging to the late Archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*, until ſuch time as the Lands and Revenues aforeſaid ſhall happen to be ſold away by virtue of this Ordinance. And it is further ordained, That if any Perſon or Perſons, Body Politick or Corporate, who ſhall be purchaſers of any part of the premiſes, ſhall hereafter be evicted out of any part of the Premiſes by virtue of any eigne, right, title, or intereſt in, or unto the ſame; that in ſuch caſe, the ſaid purchaſer and purchaſers ſo evicted, ſhall have full and due ſatisfaction, recompence, and allowance made to him, and them for the monies paid or advanced for the ſaid purchaſe, and that in ſuch manner as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit: And if it be required by the purchaſer or purchaſers, or any of them, their, or any of their Heirs, or Aſſigns, one or more Acts of Parliament, or Letters Patents under the great Seal of *England* by Authority of Parliament, ſhall hereafter paſs, or be made for the further aſſuring of the premiſes, or any part of them unto ſuch purchaſer, or purchaſers, their Heirs or Aſſigns requiring the ſame.

And be it further ordained, That all Rents, Revenues, Iſſues, and profits, and all ſum and ſums of Money that ſhall be due or payable, by virtue of this preſent Ordinance for ſale of any of the premiſes, ſhall be received by the ſaid *William Gibbs*, Alderman, *Thomas Noel*, and *Francis Aſh*, who are hereby conſtituted, authorized, and appointed to be Treaſurers for the receiving, iſſuing, and paying out the ſame at Goldſmiths-Hall, or any other place where the Truſtees, or the major part of them ſhall from time to time think fit, within the City of *London*, and are hereby authorized and appointed to take and receive the Subſcriptions of every Perſon or Perſons Bodies Politick, or Corporate, that ſhall ſubſcribe any ſum or ſums of Money for, and towards the raiſing of the ſaid two hundred thouſand Pounds intended to be lent. And it is hereby ordained, that the ſaid Treaſurers, or any two of them, ſhall be, and and are hereby authorized, upon the receipts or certificates gi-

An. 1646.

ven by the former Treaſurers, Receivers, or Collectors to any Perſon or Perſons, of what was formerly advanced by them in Money, Plate, Horſes, Furniture, or Arms, upon the Publick Faith, or hath or ſhall be aſſigned unto them by any others, upon producing of the ſame to the ſaid Treaſurers, or any two of them, to aſcertain their principal, and intereſt, and to give them receipts for the ſame. As alſo for the new Money ſubſcribed, and payed by virtue of this preſent Ordinance, in the name of the parties to whom the ſame is owing, or ſo aſſigned; which receipts given by the ſaid Treaſurers, ſhall be a good and ſufficient ground to ſuch Perſons to whom the ſame ſhall be ſo given, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, Succeſſors, and Aſſigns, to require the ſum, and ſums of Money therein mentioned. And further, that it ſhall, and may be Lawful for every Perſon and Perſons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, who ſhall have any Monies due to him or them by virtue of this preſent Ordinance, to grant and aſſign the ſame unto any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, and the ſame grant or aſſignment ſhall be good and effectual to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever, and allowed of by every Perſon and Perſons whatſoever, to whom it ſhall appertain to make any allowance thereof, as if he or they had lent the ſame themſelves.

And if any Perſon or Perſons, ſhall wittingly or willingly produce any falſe or forged Acquittance or Certificate to the ſaid Treaſurers, thereby to defraud the Common-Wealth; the Perſon or Perſons ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfeit his Money lent, towards the raiſing of the two hundred thouſand Pounds, or any way due to him for ready-money, Plate, Horſes, Furniture, and Arms, lent, or ſent in by him upon the Publick Faith, or aſſigned unto him as afore-ſaid, the benefit whereof ſhall be for the uſe and benefit of the Common-wealth.

And be it further Ordered and Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, that every Perſon or Perſons who ſhall ſubſcribe, as aforeſaid, and not bring in the Money ſo by him or them ſubſcribed, within eight days after ſuch ſubſcription unto the Treaſurers appointed by this preſent Ordinance for the receipt of the ſame, ſhall loſe and forfeit the Money that ſhall be due unto him upon the Publick Faith; unleſs he ſhall ſhew unto the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them, ſome reaſonable cauſe to be by them allowed. And be it further Ordained, that the ſaid Treaſurers hereby conſtituted and appointed for the receiving and iſſuing out of the ſaid Money, ſhall not iſſue or pay out any of the ſaid ſum of two hundred thouſand Pounds, to be borrowed for the uſe of the Common-wealth, as aforeſaid, but by Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament: Which Ordinance, with the receipt of the party, or Parties, to whom the Money is appointed to be paid, ſhall be a good and ſufficient diſcharge to the ſaid Treaſurers, their Heirs, Executors, and Adminiſtrators. And the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall not diſpoſe, disburſe, or pay any other ſum, or ſums of money that ſhall come to their Treaſury; or be paid to them out of the profits, or by ſale of any of the premiſes, but by warrant of the ſaid other Truſtees, or the major part of them; who are hereby required to give no warrant for the diſpoſing, iſſuing, or paying out of any ſum or ſums of Money, that ſhall be received by virtue of this Ordinance, but for the purpoſes in this Ordinance contained. And if any Warrant ſhall be made for any other purpoſe, the ſame ſhall be void.

And be it further Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That as the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall receive ready Monies by ſale of the premiſes, or by receipt of the rents and profits of the ſame, deducting charges and allowances; they ſhall pay and divide the ſame to the lenders, one fourth part of their whole debt that ſhall be owing to them in courſe, as they did pay their Money, with the intereſt then due; and ſo from time to time, till the whole be paid. Provided always, and it is hereby declared; that it ſhall and may be Lawful for every lender or lenders, who ſhall become a purchaſer of any part of the ſaid premiſes, to defalk or retain any Money that ſhall be due unto him by virtue of this preſent Ordinance, upon every purchaſe that he or they ſhall make, if the ſum by him lent ſhall not exceed the value of the purchaſe, or ſo much thereof as the ſame ſhall amount unto. And the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall allow the ſame accordingly.

And be it further Ordained, that the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall keep true and perfect books of Accounts of all their receipts, disburſments, and payments; and ſhall give their Accounts to the Committee, for taking the Accounts of the whole Kingdom for the time being; who are hereby required to take the ſame every ſix Months, and thereupon to give juſt diſcharges to the ſaid Treaſurers. And after ſuch diſcharges, the ſaid Treaſurers, their Heirs, Executors, and Adminiſtrators, ſhall not be further queſtioned for, or concerning any of the matters for which they have had, and received ſuch diſcharges.

And further, the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall have deducted and paid unto them, the ſum of one penny in the Pound, for all Monies by them to be received and paid.

And to the intent that according to the true meaning of the ſaid firſt recited Ordinance, the true contents and value of all and ſingular the premiſes may be known, and the beſt benefit and advantage of them may be made for the uſe and benefit of the Common-wealth: Be it Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That *Hen. Elſynge* Eſq; Clerk of the Houſe of Commons, ſhall be Regiſter and Keeper of, and ſhall have the cuſtody and keeping of all Records, Charters, Evidences, Court-Rolls, Leiger-Books, Writings, Books of Survey, Rentals, Certificates, and other things of or concerning the Lands and Poſſeſſions of the late Archbiſhops and Biſhops, or concerning any the Counties Palatine, Honours, Manours, Caſtles, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, or other the premiſes in the above recited Ordinance, and herein mentioned. And that all and every the Surveyors of the Premiſes ſhall make their Returns of all and every their reſpective Surveys by them taken from time to time, to the ſaid *Henry Elſynge*, who ſhall make Entry of all ſuch Surveys, Certificates, and other proceedings, as ſhall from time to time be returned or certified by the ſaid Surveyor or Surveyors of the Premiſes; And ſhall alſo make forth, Rate, and Sign all and every particular and particulars of the Premiſes, or any part thereof, whereupon any Contract or Contracts for Sale or otherwiſe ſhall, or is to be had, or made. And all and every the ſaid Contractors ſhall certifie all Contracts ſo by them, or any of them made, to the ſaid *Henry Elſynge* accordingly, who ſhall make Entry of all and every ſuch Contract and Contracts, and other proceedings thereupon: Every which ſaid particular and particulars of the Premiſes ſo to be made forth under the hand of the ſaid *Henry Elſynge*, ſhall be from time to time a good and ſufficient Authority to and for the ſaid Contractors, or any four or more of them, to contract, agree, or proceed thereupon; To have, hold, execute and enjoy the ſaid office or place of Regiſter and Keeper, by himſelf, or his ſufficient Deputy, together with the yearly Fee of one hundred Pounds *per annum*, payable out of the Receipts, Rents and Revenues ariſing out of the Premiſes, by the hands of the Treaſurers herein before mentioned; on the Five and twentieth day of *March*, the Four and twentieth day of *June*, the Nine and twentieth day of *September*, and the Five and twentieth day of *December*, Quarterly, by equal portions; and other reaſonable Fees for writing, rating, and ſigning of the ſaid particulars, and otherwiſe in the execution and diſcharge of the ſaid Place. Provided that the ſaid Regiſter and Keeper ſhall have but three pence the Sheet, of all things that are to be Copied, and to write fifteen lines in each Sheet. Which ſaid yearly Fee of one hundred Pounds, the ſaid Treaſurers are hereby required and authorized to pay accordingly, and that the Acquittance of the ſaid *Henry Elſynge* ſhall be a good Diſcharge to the ſaid Treaſurers and every of them, for the payment thereof as aforeſaid.

And it is hereby further Ordered and Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them; the Survivors of them, or the major part of them their Survivors, and the Heirs of the ſaid Survivors, ſhall and may from time to time nominate and appoint under their hands and ſeals reſpectively, ſo many Perſons as they ſhall think fit, to be Surveyors for the putting of this Ordinance in execution touching the ſurveying of the Premiſes; Who ſhall have power to go into all and every the Counties, Cities, and Places within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, or into ſo many of them as ſhall be thought fit.

And it is further ordained by the authority aforeſaid, that the ſaid Surveyors, or other Perſons to be authorized, as aforeſaid, or any three, or more of them, ſhall have full power and authority to enter into, and ſurvey all, or any of the Premiſes, or any part thereof; and they, or any three, or more of them, ſhall alſo have full power, and authority, as well by the

An. 1646.

the Oaths of good and lawful men, as by all other good and lawful ways and means, to enquire and find out what County Palatine, Honours, Manours, Lordſhips, Granges, Meſſuages, Lands, Tenements, Meadows, Leaſaws, Paſtures, Woods, Rents, Reverſions, Services, Parks, Annuities, and other Poſſeſſions, Priviledges, Liberties, Immunities and Hereditaments whatſoever, of what nature or quality ſoever they be, lying, or being within every ſuch County, or City, as aforeſaid, did at any time belong, or appertain unto all, every, or any ſuch Archbiſhops, or Biſhops, in right of Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, Dignities, or places reſpectively, or to any other Perſon or Perſons in truſt for them, or any of them, as aforeſaid, in right of the ſaid Archbiſhopricks, and Biſhopricks, and what, and how much of the ſame is in poſſeſſion, and the true yearly value thereof, and what, and how much thereof is in Leaſe, and for what Eſtate, and when, and how determinable; when ſuch Leaſes or Eſtate was made, and whether antidated, and what Rents, Services, and other duties are reſerved and payable during ſuch Eſtate, or iſſuing out of the ſame: As alſo what Rents, Penſions, Charges, or other ſums of mony are iſſuing, due, or payable out of the premiſes, or any part thereof: And what Lands or premiſes are ſubject, or chargeable to, and with any good, pious, and charitable uſe, or uſes, and the certainty of the ſame; and to make one, or more exact and particular ſurvey, or ſurveys, and certificates of their proceedings, which certificate and ſurveys ſhall be recorded, and all Charters, Evidences, Court-rolls, and other Writings belonging to all, or any the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archbiſhopricks, or Biſhopricks, or concerning any of the Counties Palatine, Honours, Manours, Caſtles, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, or any other the premiſes before mentioned ſhall be kept in ſuch place in *London* or *Weſtminſter*, as the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them ſhall think fit and appoint. And that the ſaid Surveyors, or any three, or more of them, ſhall have power and authority, ſo often as they ſhall be thereunto appointed by the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them, to keep Courts of Survey within any of the Counties Palatine, Honours, Manours, and Premiſes. And to call before them any of the Tenants, or other perſons whom they ſhall conceive to have any intereſt in any of the Premiſes, to ſhew their Writings and Evidences, and diſcover what right, title, or intereſt, they or any of them have or may claim, of, into, or out of the ſame, or any part thereof. And alſo to examine by oath or otherwiſe, any Perſon or Perſons (other than ſuch as have or claim to have intereſt or title therein) for, or concerning the diſcovery of the Contents, Mets, Bounds, Extents, Titles, Rents, Improvements, Valuations, and Juriſdictions, of all, or any of the Premiſes: And for the diſcovering of any Records, Evidences, Writings, or Memorandums, concerning the ſame: And that as well the ſaid Truſtees, or any three of them, as the ſaid ſeveral Surveyors ſo authorized, or any three or more of them as aforeſaid, are hereby authorized to adminiſter an Oath concerning the premiſes to any Perſon or Perſons (other than ſuch as have or claim to have intereſt or title, concerning ſuch the premiſes as ſhall be in queſtion) And alſo to commit to Priſon any Perſon or Perſons (other than ſuch as have, or claim to have any intereſt or title as aforeſaid) that ſhall refuſe to take ſuch an Oath, or diſcover his knowledge concerning the Eſtate, Title, or Evidences, of any the Lands hereby intended to be ſold and diſpoſed of, or refuſe to deliver ſuch Evidences and Writings concerning the ſame, which are in his cuſtody or power, and do not concern the maintenance or defence of his intereſt, or ſuch rents or profits as he had title unto. And all Juſtices of Peace, Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, and other perſons, are hereby required to be aiding and aſſiſting to the ſaid Surveyors, or any of them, in the executing of this Ordinance, provided that it ſhall not extend to the impriſoning of any Peer of this Realm. And be it further Ordered and Ordained by the authority aforeſaid, That the Commiſſioners of Exciſe and new Impoſt for the time being are hereby charged and required upon the Certificate of the ſaid Treaſurers, certifying what ſum or ſums of money are due and payable to any Perſon or Perſons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, by virtue of this preſent Ordinance, to pay intereſt after the rate of eight pounds in the hundred for the ſame, to every ſuch Perſon or Perſons, Bodies Politick and Corporate, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, Succeſſors or Aſſigns at the end of every

22 *Caroli.*

ſix Months, during the time that the ſaid ſum and ſums of mony, or any part thereof ſhall remain unpaid; which Certificate the ſaid Treaſurers are hereby Authorized and required to make accordingly. And in caſe the whole two hundred thouſand pounds, or ſo much thereof as ſhall be lent, and the intereſt thereof, and ſuch other ſum and ſums as are payable by this preſent Ordinance for Mony, Plate, Horſes, with Furniture and Arms formerly advanced, with the intereſt thereof, ſhall not be ſatisfied by the Treaſurers aforeſaid, before all ſums of Mony charged upon the ſaid Exciſe or New Impoſt, by virtue of any Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, made before the twentieth day of *September* laſt, (except the two Ordinances of Parliament for ten thouſand pounds, and four hundred pounds for the Widows) ſhall be by the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe paid and ſatisfied; that then the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe upon the like Certificate from the ſaid Treaſurers as aforeſaid, ſhall be, and are hereby charged, and chargeable to pay the ſame with intereſt as aforeſaid, or ſo much thereof as ſhall be then due and unpaid, and ſhall begin to pay the ſame when they have in ready mony one fourth part of the whole Debt that ſhall be owing to the Lenders in courſe, as they did pay their mony, with the intereſt then due, and ſo continue until the whole mony hereby ſecured to be paid and then unpaid ſhall be fully paid and ſatisfied, in ſuch manner as the Treaſurers before mentioned were appointed to pay the ſame; and the ſaid Certificates of the ſaid Treaſurers, with the Receipt of the reſpective Lenders ſhall be a good diſcharge to the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe and every of them, for their payment of any ſum or ſums of mony, by virtue of this preſent Ordinance. And to the end a juſt and true Accompt, and Regiſtry may be made, and kept of all and ſingular the Debts and Monies owing by the Parliament, to ſuch Perſon and Perſons as ſhall advance, or lend any ſum or ſums of Mony upon the ſecurity of the Biſhops Lands, and the Grand Receipt of the Exciſe in courſe, or which of them ſhall firſt be enabled to furniſh Monies for the repayment thereof, as alſo of all Payments and disburſements which ſhall be made, or iſſue out of the ſame. Be it Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid; That, for and during the pleaſure of both Houſes of Parliament there be, and ſhall be one Regiſter Accomptant, who ſhall keep a true and plain accompt, or accompts, of all and every Debt and Debts due, or owing by the Parliament, for Plate, Mony, Horſes, or their Furniture, to any Perſon or Perſons, which ſhall have advanced or lent Monies as aforeſaid; and alſo of all ſuch Intereſt as is, or ſhall be due upon or for the ſame; which ſaid Regiſter Accomptant ſhall have full power, and is hereby authorized to view, peruſe, and take Copies of all and every Books, Writings, and Entries, in whoſe hands or cuſtody ſoever they or any of them are or ſhall be, wherein are or ought to be regiſtred or entred any Monies, Plate, or Horſes, with their Furniture, which have been lent, or ſet forth for the ſervice of the Parliament, to the end he may be the better enabled to diſcover, and find out whether according to the notes, entries, and accounts as ſhall be brought in upon the foreſaid advance, the Plate, Monies, Horſes, and Furniture mentioned therein, were at the days and times therein contained truly and really lent, and ſet forth for the ſervice of the Parliament or not; and upon due examination made thereof, the ſaid Regiſter Accomptant ſhall make true Certificate of all ſuch Debts which he ſhall find to be juſtly charged, together with the Intereſt due for the ſame unto the Treaſurer or Treaſurers for the time being, appointed by both Houſes of Parliament for the receiving of the Monies which ſhall be advanced upon the foreſaid ſecurity; upon whoſe approbation or allowance the ſaid Regiſter Accomptant ſhall give due credit for the ſame upon Account, that ſo it may plainly appear how much, and to whom the Parliament is indebted; and when any Monies are paid or iſſued forth, he ſhall alſo make the Parties receiving the ſame Debtor upon the ſame Accompt, and perform all other requiſite ſervices appertaining to the ſaid place. And the ſaid Lords and Commons taking into their conſiderations the faithful and good ſervice of Colonel *Robert Manwairing*, do hereby conſtitute and appoint him the ſaid Colonel *Robert Manwairing* to be Regiſter Accomptant of all and ſingular the Accompts and Regiſtries, which ſhall be kept of or concerning the Premiſes; to hold, execute, and enjoy the ſame Office of Regiſter Accomptant, together with the yearly Fee of two hundred Pounds *Per Annum*, payable out of the Rents and proceed of the Biſhops Lands, by the hands of the

Treaſurers

An. 1646.

Treaſurers thereof for the time being, on the five and twentieth day of *March*, and the twenty ninth day of *September*, half yearly by equal portions. And for ſuch Clerks or under Officers as ſhall be imployed in and about the Premiſes, the ſame ſhall be approved of by the ſaid Treaſurers, and receive ſuch reaſonable ſalary for their ſervice as the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall from time to time think fit to allow.

And it is further Ordained, That *John Fowke*, Alderman of the City of *London*, ſhall be Comptroller of all Entries, Receipts, and Payments, which ſhall be made to or by the ſaid Treaſurers, and ſhall have Power and Authority by himſelf, or his ſufficient Deputies, to keep Account of all Entries, Receipts, Payments, and Diſcompts whatſoever, which ſhall be made unto or by the ſaid Treaſurers; And the ſaid Comptroller and his Deputies ſhall execute the ſaid place of the Comptroller in the Premiſes, according to the inſtructions hereafter mentioned, and ſuch other inſtructions as the ſaid Comptroller ſhall from time to time receive from both Houſes of Parliament.

And it is further hereby Ordained, That the ſaid *John Fowke* ſhall have for ſalary the yearly ſum of two hundred Pounds to be paid him quarterly by the ſaid Treaſurers, who are hereby authorized and appointed to pay the ſame, for which this preſent Ordinance with his receipt, ſhall be their ſufficient diſcharge. And for the better ſecuring of the principal Monies and the Intereſt herein mentioned, Be it Ordered and Ordained, That the Exciſe and New Impoſt upon Commodities, mentioned in the Ordinance of the eleventh of *September*, one thouſand ſix hundred forty and three, or any Ordinance or Ordinances of this preſent Parliament, made in explanation and continuance thereof, ſhall be continued, taken and put in due excution, until ſuch time as all ſums of Mony payable by virtue of this preſent Ordinance ſhall be paid and ſatisfied; And the payment of the ſaid Monies to be due and payable by virtue of this Ordinance, ſhall not be debarred, put by, or deferred from being paid out of the ſaid Exciſe, as aforeſaid, by any Order or Orders, Ordinance or Ordinances, of one or both Houſes of Parliament, or otherwiſe by the payment of any other or further ſum or ſums of Mony, than the ſame was and is charged with upon the ſaid twentieth of *September* laſt paſt (except as is before excepted.) And the Commiſſioners of the ſaid Exciſe and New Impoſt for the time being, are hereby charged and required, not to diſpoſe or pay any Monies that they ſhall receive for the New Impoſt or Exciſe, after the ſame ſhall be chaged in courſe as aforeſaid, with the payment of any of the principal Mony in this Ordinance contained, until ſuch time as the ſame, together with the Intereſt and every part thereof then behind and unpaid, ſhall be paid unto the Perſon or Perſons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, Succeſſors, or Aſſigns, to whom, upon the Certificate of the ſaid Treaſurers as aforeſaid, the ſame ſhall be found due for any ſum of Mony that ſhall be lent for and towards the raiſing of the ſaid two hundred thouſand Pound now to be raiſed, and of the ſaid ſum of Mony heretofore lent upon the Publick Faith, which with the Intereſt as aforeſaid, is to be paid by virtue of this preſent Ordinance.

And be it further Ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid firſt recited Ordinance, and this preſent Ordinance, and every Article, Clauſe, and thing therein contained, ſhall be pleadable, and may be given in evidence in any of his Majeſties Courts of Juſtice or other Courts, and the Judges of all the ſaid Courts, are required to allow and admit the ſame.

And it is alſo Ordered and Ordained, by the Authority aforeſaid, That if the Truſtees, or any of them, ſhall require it on the behalf of themſelves, or the lenders, one or more Act or Acts of Parliament, or Letters Patents under the great Seal of *England*, ſhall be paſſed for their or any of their further ſecurity.

And it is laſtly Ordained, That this preſent Ordinance, and the former recited Ordinances, ſhall be printed and publiſhed in all Counties, and other Cities, Towns Corporate, Pariſhes, Towns, Hamlets, and other places where the ſaid Truſtees, or the major part of them ſhall think fit.

Provided always, And be it Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That neither this Ordinance, nor any Branch, Clauſe, Article, or thing therein contained, ſhall extend to the great Capital Meſſuage, with the appurtenances ſcituate in *Chancery-Lane London*, commonly called or known by the name of *Serjeants-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*, wherein the Judges and Serjeants

jeants of the Law, have for a long time lodged and reſided, and ſtill do lodge and reſide, nor to any part of *Lincolnes-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*, nor ſhall in any wiſe be prejudicial or any diſturbance to the quiet poſſeſſion of the ſaid Judges or Serjeants that now are, or ſhall at any time hereafter reſide and lodge in the ſaid Meſſuage, or to any of the Society of *Lincolnes-Inn* within *Lincolnes-Inn* aforeſaid, any thing in this preſent Ordinance contained to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding; but that the ſaid Meſſuage and *Lincolnes-Inn* aforeſaid, with the appurtenances, ſhall continue and be a houſe of lodging and reſidence to and for the ſaid Judges and Serjeants, and others of *Lincolnes-Inn* aforeſaid, and for their uſe and benefit, in ſuch manner as they have been uſed and accuſtomed, at and under the yearly Rents uſually paid for the ſame, for the time that the ſaid Rents is to continue by any Leaſes now in being. And that the ſaid Truſtees appointed by Order of Parliament for the Biſhops Lands, and the Surviver and Survivers of them, their Heirs and Aſſigns, ſhall diſpoſe of the ſaid Meſſuage, with the appurtenances, from time to time, as by the ſaid Judges and Serjeants for the time being ſhall be directed and appointed, ſaving to all and every Perſon and Perſons, other than the ſaid Biſhops and their Succeſſors, all ſuch Right, Title, and Intereſt as they or any of them have or ought to have of and in the Premiſes.

Provided further, and be it Ordained, That the ſaid *Serjeants-Inn* ſhall be in the diſpoſing of both Houſes of Parliament, after the expiration of any Leaſe now in being, ſaving to all and every Perſon and Perſons other than the ſaid Biſhops and their Succeſſors, all ſuch Right, Title, and Intereſt, as they or any of them have or ought to have of and in the Premiſes.

Provided always that this Ordinance ſhall not extend to the putting out of any Stewards of any Liberties or Courts formerly appointed and made by virtue of any Ordinance of Parliament, but that they ſhall continue and be, during ſuch time as the ſaid Liberties and Courts ſhall remain and be in the hands of the aforeſaid Truſtees, and that they ſhall have and receive all ſuch Fees, Profits, and Allowances, as formerly were allowed them, this Ordinance or any other Ordinance, Act, or thing to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Inſtructions for a Comptrol upon the Accounts of all Monies to be received and paid by or to the Treaſurers appointed by this preſent Ordinance.

I.

THAT the Comptroller by himſelf, or his ſufficient Deputies, attend daily according to the uſual times, and be preſent at all Receipts and Payments, made within the ſaid Treaſurers Office, and make Duplicates or Entries of the ſame in fitting Books, to be provided and kept for that purpoſe.

II.

That every Tenant of the Premiſes, or any part thereof, and every Purchaſer of the Premiſes, or any part thereof, upon every payment of any ſum of Monies that he ſhall make to the Treaſurer, ſhall enter his acquittance with the Comptroler, which the Comptroler ſhall enter without fee.

III.

That the ſaid Treaſurers, or their Clerk to the Caſh, ſhall weekly upon every Monday *morning deliver the Comptroler or his Deputy, a Copy of all Receipts, Payments, and Disburſements, and to whom, during the preceeding week; which the Comptroler is hereby required to enter in a Book to be kept for that purpoſe; and that no payment to be made by the ſaid Treaſurers, ſhall be allowed upon their Accompt, unleſs an Accompt thereof be weekly given as aforeſaid.*

IIII.

That the Regiſter ſhall weekly from time to time make Certificate to the Comptroler of all Rents, and of all rates of particulars, and of all Monies payable upon any ſuch Particulars, Contracts, or Bargains, made by virtue of this Ordinance, which ſhall be forborn upon Security, and how, and by whom the ſame is ſecured, and at what time payable; which Certificate the Comptroler ſhall enter in a Book, to be by him kept for that purpoſe.

An. 1646.

Inſtructions for Contractors for the ſale of the late Archbiſhops and Biſhops Lands.

THat the Contractors ſhall be ſworn before the Truſtees, or any three of them, according to their beſt skill and knowledge faithfully to diſcharge the truſt committed to them, and that they ſhall not for favour, affection, reward, or hope of reward, break the ſame truſt; which ſaid Truſtees, or any three of them, are hereby authorized to Adminiſter the ſaid Oath accordingly.

That the Demeſne Lands of the late Arch-Biſhops and Biſhops in poſſeſſion, ſhall not be ſold under Ten Years Purchaſe, of the full Values they were at in the Year 1641. The ſame Rule to be obſerved proportionably in the ſale of Reverſions, expectant upon Eſtates for Lives or Years.

That the due reſpect to be had by the Contractors, to the immediate Tenants, of any of the Late Arch-Biſhops or Biſhops, ſhall be in admitting them to the pre-emption of thoſe Manours, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments wherein they have any intereſt, ſo as the ſaid Tenants do come within thirty days after the return of the Certificates by the Surveyors, and agree to Purchaſe the ſame; and in caſe they do not agree within the ſaid thirty days, that then the ſaid Contractors do ſell the ſame to any other Perſon or Perſons that ſhall deſire to purchaſe them, ſo as ſuch ſale be made at a higher rate than was offered by the ſaid Tenants.

That upon the ſealing of the Aſſurance, the Purchaſor ſhall pay half his Purchaſe Mony down, and the other half within ſix Months; and for the laſt payment the Contractors ſhall take care, that they take good Security either by the Land it ſelf, or elſe by Perſonal Security. The ſame Security to be given to the Treaſurers.

That in all caſes where any Perſon or Perſons, that have lent any Monies upon this Ordinance ſhall be Purchaſors, their Monies ſo lent ſhall be eſteemed as ſo much paid towards their Purchaſe, if it exceed not the moiety of the Purchaſe mony: and for what exceeds the moiety, that every ſuch Purchaſor ſhall be allowed Intereſt for it until the end of ſix Months, wherein the remainder or total of the Purchaſe mony is to be paid.

Inſtructions for the Surveyors of the late Arch-Biſhops and Biſhops Lands, which are to be ſurveyed.

THat the Truſtees as aforeſaid ſhall have power to nominate one, two, three, or more Surveyors to ſurvey the Premiſes, or any part of them as they ſhall think fit, and that the Surveys and Returns made by any ſuch one, two, three, or more Surveyors, ſhall be good and effectual to be proceeded upon, notwithſtanding any Clauſe in any Ordinance of Parliament to the contrary.

That the Surveyor or Surveyors appointed, or to be appointed by the Truſtees, ſhall Survey, and inquire what Timber, Buildings, open Quarries, or Mines are upon any of the Premiſes, and certifie the condition and values thereof.

That no Surveyor, or any his Child or Children, or any in truſt for him or them, ſhall be admitted to be a Purchaſor of any part of the Lands ſurveyed, or to be ſurveyed by himſelf, upon pain of loſing his or their Purchaſe Mony, and the Purchaſe to be void.

Provided, that nothing in the Inſtructions, Oath, or in this preſent Ordinance, ſhall be conſtrued to compel the Surveyors to make any admeaſurement of the Lands, or any particular Survey, and of the number of Acres, unleſs they in their diſcretion ſhall think fit; the intention of the Houſes being, That the ſaid Surveyors ſhould make a ſpeedy return of their ſeveral Surveys, to the end that a ſpeedy ſale may be made thereupon.

Inſtructions to be obſerved by the Regiſter.

I.

THAT he do receive all Surveys, and Certificates to be returned by the Surveyors, and immediately after the receipt thereof, fairly enter and Regiſter the ſame in Books, to be kept by him for that purpoſe, and in an orderly manner file, bundle up, and ſafely lay up, and keep the Originals.

II.

That he do weekly or oftener certiſie unto the Contractors, what Surveys and Certificates are returned to him, and of what Manours, or otherwiſe as the caſe ſhall require.

III.

That upon Warrant and Direction from the Contractors, he do make forth, and fairly ingroſs in Parchment, particulars of all ſuch Manours, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Buildings, Woods, or other things ſurveyed and certified into his Office, by the Surveyors, whereupon the Contractors are to proceed, or intend to make any ſale, and that he do examine and ſign the ſame particulars, and deliver them to the Contractors.

IIII.

That upon Contract or Agreement made by the Contractors, for any Manours, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Buildings, Woods, or other thing contained in any particular made forth, ſigned and delivered unto them by the Regiſter, the ſaid particular be returned to the Regiſter, together with the Order of Agreement or Contract made with the Purchaſors thereupon.

That upon return thereof, he do forthwith rate the particular, and aſcertain the purchaſe Mony, how much it comes to, at how many years Purchaſe the particulars contracted for are ſold, and enter the ſame upon the ſaid particular, together with ſuch other proceedings as ſhall be required by the Contract.

That he do return the particular thus rated and aſcertained to the Contractors, who are to ſign the ſame, to atteſt the Agreement, and thereupon to deſire and give Warrant to the Truſtees to draw up and ſeal Conveyances thereof to the Purchaſors accordingly.

That all particulars thus finiſhed, together with all proceedings thereupon, be fairly entred or regiſtred by the Regiſter, and be ſafely kept by him as Records, and that after ſuch entring and regiſtring thereof, the Regiſter do deliver the ſaid particulars unto the Truſtees to perfect the ſale as aforeſaid.

And to the end this ſervice may be performed in ſuch manner as the Regiſter may be able from time to time to give an account of all proceedings (if he ſhall be required) to the Parliament, himſelf, or one of his Deputies, are to attend upon, and enter all Orders and Proceedings before the Contractors.

That he do weekly make Certificate to the Treaſurers, Comptroller, and Regiſter, accomptant of all Rents, and all Rates of particulars, and of all Monies payable upon any Contract upon any particular, how much thereof is to be paid in hand, and how much to be forborn, and for what time, and how, and in what manner the ſum or ſums to be forborn are to be ſecured.

That he do methodize and put in good order all Charters, Evidences, and Writings, belonging to the late Archbiſhops, and Biſhops, and all Books of Survey, and other things to be delivered to his care and cuſtody, to be kept by him as Records, and make Catalogues of them, and fit them in ſuch manner, as the Subject may readily ſee, and have Copies (if he deſire it) of whatſoever ſhall be brought into the Regiſters Office, and be under his charge and cuſtody.

17. *November*, 1646.

O*Rdered by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That there be an additional allowance of three hundred pounds* per annum, *allowed and paid unto Maſter Alderman* Fowke, *for his ſallary, for his execution of the place of Comptroller of the Receipts of Monies mentioned in the Ordinance, for the appointing the ſale of the late Biſhops Lands, over and above the two hundred pounds* per annum, *appointed by the ſaid Ordinance.*

Joh. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

Nov. 13. 1646.

Monk takes the Covenant, and is imployed by the Parliament to Ireland.

A Meſſage came from the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, That Col. *George Monk*, who was a Priſoner to the Parliament, had taken the Solemn League and Covenant, and was ready to take the Negative Oath likewiſe; and that their Lordſhips conceiving him a fit Man to be imployed for the ſervice of *Ireland*, in reſpect of his Valour and Abilities in Martial Affairs, do deſire that he may have a Commiſſion from the Committee of both Kingdoms for that ſervice; which the Houſe of Commons agreed unto, and a Commiſſion was granted to him accordingly.

Nov. 12.

The Parliaments General Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *London*, being met ſome miles off the City by its Militia, and on *Saturday Nov.* 14. both Houſes went to viſit and congratulate him, at his Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet*, where firſt the Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker *pro Tempore* of the Houſe of Peers, Complemented him in the name of that Houſe; And they being gone, came the Houſe of Commons, and *Lenthal* their Speaker ſpake as follows.

The Speaker's Speech to Congratulate Sir Thomas Fairfax. *Nov.* 14.

Sir,

I Have a very hard Task to perform, to preſent the Reſpects of the Houſe of Commons according to your Excellencies Merit, and their deſires. To effect this accordingly, I ſhould have informed my ſelf from Hiſtories, that have preſerved the Memories of the famous Worthies of former Ages, and ſhould have taken the Dimenſions of the largeſt Coronets and Trophies wherewith they are made Glorious; and even thoſe would rather ſtreighten than enlarge the Temples of your Excellency: Or elſe I ſhould have Conſulted ſome of the moſt Learned and Eloquent Orators, who have ſet forth the Glorious Geſts performed in former times, whereby I might have inſiſted on ſome Parallel for your Wiſdom, Piety, Juſtice and Valour, but I conceived the Virtues and Succeſs which God had beſtowed upon you, were very hardly to be match'd, and rather needed more Induſtry and Memory to Enumerate, than Oratory to Poliſh.

Heretofore when I read the Hiſtories of the Acts of Famous Princes and Warriors in this or other Nations, it was not without ſome jealouſie, that in them there was ſome mixture and gloſſes of Oratory and Art, the more to ſet off and give Luſtre to their Acts, as Arguments of Emulation, for others to follow the footſteps of their Virtues; but the Actions of your Excellency will add Luſtre and Belief to them, being all verified in you. And (indeed) here, conſidering the ſwift Marches, and the Expedition of thoſe grand and difficult Attempts, which were proſecuted and effected by your Excellency, I may ſay, *The Almighty came riding on the wings of the wind*, for theſe were nothing elſe but the *Magnalia Dei*, acted in and by you his Inſtrument.

It was the Cuſtom of the Ancient *Romans*, after a glorious and ſucceſsful Prince, to derive his Name to Poſterity in memory of his Virtues; as after that great Prince *Julius Cæſar*, his Succeſſors retained the Name of *Cæſars*, as *Auguſtus Cæſar*, *Tyberius Cæſar*, &c. Thus hereafter all Famous and

Victorious ſucceeding Generals in this Kingdom (if the time ſhall prove ſo unfortunate) will deſire the addition of the Name of *Fairfax*.

And ſurely the Honour of the late Lord General was not, whilſt he lived, any way Eclipſed by the ſucceſſion of your Excellency in his Command, but rather augmented, whilſt each retained the brightneſs of his own Honour, having both Rays enough to enlighten a Kingdom then overſet with Clouds and thick darkneſs.

I ſhall need to ſay no more but this, That the World will admire your Excellencies worth, Poſterity will Honour your Name, and that the whole Houſe of Commons, in the name of the Commons of *England*, doth return you thanks for your faithful and memorable Service: The beginning, continuance, and effect whereof I muſt ſolely attribute to the Almighty, the Lord of Hoſts and Victories.

To this the General made a very modeſt return, expreſſing how much he eſteemed himſelf Honoured by the great Reſpects of the Houſes towards him, and that he accounted it his greateſt happineſs under God to be in the leaſt kind Inſtrumental for theirs and the Kingdom's Good.

Nov. 27. The Monies on the before mentioned Propoſals and Security of the Biſhops Lands came in ſo faſt, that the whole ſum of two hundred thouſand Pounds was this day made up, and was ready at Goldſmiths-Hall; and the *Scots* Commiſſioners being made acquainted therewith, it was on the fifth of *December*, ordered and agreed, that the ſaid Mony ſhould be ſent down to *York*, and there told, and 100000 *l.* thereof paid at *North-Allerton* within five days after it is told; That when that Mony comes to *Topcliff*, the *Scots* ſhould give Hoſtages that they ſhould quit all their Quarters, Poſſeſſions and Garriſons on the South-ſide *Tyne*, *Newcaſtle*, and *Tinmouth*, with all the Arms, *&c.* within ten days, and upon performance the Hoſtages to be re-delivered. And that then the Kingdom of *Scotland* ſhall have Hoſtages given them for aſſurance that the other hundred thouſand Pounds ſhall be paid on the North-ſide *Newcaſtle*, within a mile of the Works, within eight days after the quitting *Newcaſtle*, *Tinmouth*, &c. and all their Forces drawn on the North-ſide of *Tyne*; That upon the payment of the ſaid other hundred thouſand Pounds on the North-ſide of *Newcaſtle*, the Engliſh Hoſtages to be releaſed; And upon the coming of the Mony out of *Newcaſtle*, the *Scots* are to give Hoſtages, that their Army ſhall march out of the Kingdom, and quit *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, and ſlight the Garriſons in *Scotland* within ten days, and then their Hoſtages to be delivered back.

For the other 200000 *l.* the *Scots* Commiſſioners inſiſted that it might be paid out of *Delinquents* Eſtates, or ſome other particular Security; but the Houſe would only give them the Publick Faith for it.

Dec. 11. Maj. General *Skippon* was recommended by *Fairfax*, as a fit Perſon to be made Governour of *Newcaſtle*, when it ſhould be quitted by the *Scots*, and to Command the Convoy that was to go down into the North, and to receive Poſſeſſion of thoſe places; And the two Houſes ordered the ſame accordingly. And on the ſixteenth of *December* the Monies in thirty ſix Carts marched out of *London*, and *Skippon* met it at *Northampton*; to which place alſo General *Fairfax* went down, the better to ſettle his Army in new Quarters.

Dec. 21. The Commons Voted, That the *Scots*, after the payment of the firſt two hundred thouſand Pounds to them, ſhall take no free Quarter, nor levey any Monies upon the Country; And both Houſes agreed

An. 1646. agreed that a Committee of Lords and Commons ſhould be ſent into *Scotland* upon the departure of the *Scots* Commiſſioners from hence, which Committee ſhould be enabled to ſatisfie the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all points, and prevent miſunderſtandings between the two Kingdoms; and for this Committee, the Lords named the Earl of *Stamford*, and the Commons Mr. *Aſburſt* and Mr. *Tho. Goodwin.*

Hitherto nothing was agreed upon touching the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, but it was concluded that the ſame ſhould not be any hindrance to the marching away of the *Scots* Army upon the payment of their Money.

The Parliament in *Scotland* had for ſome time been Sitting, and being on the 16*th* of *December* turned into a grand Committee to conſider touching the diſpoſal of his Majeſty's Perſon, it was reſolved, That preſent Inſtructions ſhould be ſent to their Commiſſioners, to preſs his Majeſty's coming to *London* with Honour, Safety, and Freedom, and that they ſhould declare their Reſolutions to maintain Monarchical Government in his Majeſty's Perſon and Poſterity, and his juſt Title to the Crown of *England.*

Which Reſolutions gave the King's Friends there great hopes; but the next day all was daſh'd again, for then the following Warning was preſented to the Parliament from the Commiſſion of the Kirk.

A Solemn and Seaſonable Warning, to all Eſtates and Degrees of Perſons throughout the Land; By the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly, Edinburg, 17. Decemb. 1646.

THE Conſcience of our duty, and of the great truſt repoſed in us, ſuffereth us not to be ſilent, nor to connive at the preſent dangers which may juſtly be apprehended and expected from the Enemies of this Cauſe and Covenant; Who although they cannot in this conjuncture of time appear in the ſame manner as formerly they have done; yet having retained the ſame principles (while they ſeem to lay aſide their former practices) do in a more covert and dangerous way ſtill drive at their own ends; And as Sathan is neither ſleeping nor idle, though he appear not always as a roaring Lion; So theſe who are inſpired and acted by him, have their wheels ſtill moving, though ſometimes they make no great noiſe. Wherefore that we may truly and faithfully contribute what is incumbent to us, for preventing or removing any occaſions of new troubles or differences between the King and his People, in both, or either of thoſe united Kingdoms, or between the Kingdoms themſelves; And leaſt the Church of Chriſt, and the true Reformed Religion be again toſſed with another, and perhaps a greater Tempeſt in the depth, after we ſeemed to be near the Harbour; We have found it, not only competent to our Place and Calling, but neceſſary for us (according to former laudable Preſidents both old and late) To emit this new Seaſonable Warning to the People of God in this Land, and to all Eſtates and Degrees of men therein; Whom we exhort, That firſt, and above all things, they apply their thoughts to make peace with God, to take notice of the remaining and renewed tokens of divine diſpleaſure againſt the Land, To tremble at the remembrance of former, and appearances of future judgments, To lament after the Lord, To lye low before the Throne of Grace, To cry mightily to Heaven for diſpelling that cloud of ſin which ſeparateth between our God and us, and for turning away that cloud of wrath which hangeth over our heads. There is cauſe to be humbled and to repent, as for all our inquities, So for the too little aſſiſtance which hath been given to ſuch as have born the heavieſt burthen, and ſuffered moſt in this cauſe; And for the too much compliance with, and indulgence to many who have been active in the late execrable Rebellion.

We know that none can reach the perfection of their duty, neither will the Lord reckon with his People according to his Juſtice, but ſpare them who walk in the integrity of their Spirits, as a man ſpareth his own Son, ſo that they may rejoyce in his mercy, notwithſtanding of their ſhort-comings, wherein they do not allow themſelves; But wilful neglects are juſt grounds of a great controverſie on the Lord's part, and of deep humiliation on ours: And we conceive that the failings of many are ſuch, becauſe the word of the Lord is a burthen unto them; And though they walk in the ways of their own heart, yet they ſay they ſhall have Peace; We would have none that are thus guilty to account light of it, and ſay, *Is it not a little one?* Every duty whereto we are obliged in the Covenant, is of great conſequence, and breaches even in ſmaller things prove inlets unto more grievous revoltings.

When we conſider how many who were once open oppoſers or ſecret underminers, being received to the Covenant, yet remain diſaffected to the ends of the ſame; We cannot but think that we walk in the midſt of ſnares, and that myſteries of iniquity work amongſt us, which may produce moſt ſad and lamentable effects, unto the prejudice of our Religion and Liberties. Therefore, Becauſe God hath no greater quarrel againſt a Nation than that of a broken Covenant; Let all who fear an Oath, remember the vows of God which are upon them, *Watch and Pray*, and take good heed that they be not cheated nor charmed into a violation of all, or any of the Articles of that Sacred and Solemn League and Covenant; And let thoſe eſpecially be obſerved and avoided, who do, or ſhall endeavour a diviſion and breach between the Kingdoms, or the making of any factions or parties contrary to the Covenant, under pretence of preſerving the King and his Authority, whilſt they do not conſtantly and ſincerely proſecute and preſs our frequent deſires of his ſubſcribing the League and Covenant, and giving ſatisfaction in all things to the juſt deſires of both Kingdoms; which underhand dealing can prove nothing elſe, but an abuſing of His Majeſty for mens own deſigns: We wiſh that none ſuffer themſelves to be deceived by any falſe gloſſes of the Covenant, under which ſome may poſſibly urge the keeping of it, ſo as to draw us into a certain breach thereof, and preſs the defence of the King's Authority and of Religion, to engage us in thoſe ways that would tend to the ruin of both: We are not now to preſs the want of full ſatisfaction in the much deſired work of Uniformity, as the ground of a breach between the Nations; Though we ſtill conceive, this Nation will never be wanting to proſecute that work to the uttermoſt of their power in all lawful ways, according to the League and Covenant.

Theſe Kingdoms, after many fervent Supplications and faithful endeavours of all the Lovers of Truth and Peace, have been happily united into a League and Covenant, which to this day hath been kept inviolably, notwithſtanding of all the oppoſition of open Enemies, and plotting of ſecret Underminers; And we are confident, that none but ſuch as have hearts full of Atheiſm and Treachery, will attempt the violation thereof, in whole, or in part; And that if any ſhall do the ſame, they ſhall expoſe themſelves to the Curſe of Almighty God, who will be avenged upon all that Swear falſly by his Name. We know that men of perverſe minds, wanting the fear of God, and meaſuring all things by their own ends, may conceive of it as alterable, or at leaſt, that all the Clauſes or Heads thereof are not ſo to be ſtuck upon, but that ſome one or more may be diſpenſed with upon civil advantages: But *we have not ſo learned Chriſt* or his Word; Both Nations have Covenanted with God, and each of them with another, in things moſt lawful and neceſſary for the preſervation and good of both, without any limitation of time: And therefore we and our Poſterity are obliged before God unto the Obſervation thereof, *as long as the Sun and Moon ſhall endure*. The Senſe of theſe things ought to be ſo deeply engraven upon the hearts of all that are in truſt, That as they ſhould from their Souls abhor every thought of a breach with *England*; So ſhould they carefully and wiſely ſtudy to avoid every thing that may prove a ſnare and tentation unto the ſame. Amongſt other things, if his Majeſty ſhall have thoughts of coming to this Kingdom at this time, he not having as yet ſubſcribed the League and Covenant, nor ſatisfied the lawful deſires of his Loyal Subjects in both Nations, We have juſt cauſe ſo fear that the conſequences of it may be very dangerous, An. 1646. rous, both to his Majeſty and theſe Kingdoms; Which therefore we deſire may be timely prevented.

For ſo long as his Majeſty doth not approve in his heart, and ſeal with his hand the League and Covenant, we cannot but apprehend, that according to his former Principles, he will walk in oppoſition to the ſame, and ſtudy to draw us unto the violation thereof, and the diſſolution of the Union ſo happily begun between Us and our Brethren, To weaken the Confidence and Truſt, and to entertain Jealouſies, and make diviſions amongſt our ſelves; Neither is it poſſible, but that our receiving him in this preſent poſture of Affairs, will confirm the ſuſpicions of the Engliſh Nation, of our under-hand dealing with him before his coming to our Army; And make them, not without cauſe, to think that we purpoſe to diſpoſe of him without their conſent, and to their prejudice; which is contrary to the Profeſſion of thoſe that were in truſt at his Majeſty's firſt coming to the *Scots* Quarters, and overthroweth all the Arguments that have been uſed by the Commiſſioners of our Parliament in their Papers concerning *The diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon by the joynt advice and common conſent of both Kingdoms given in to both Houſes of Parliament in* England; Nor do we ſee how we can vindicate ſuch a practice from a direct breach of our engagements to them by Covenant and Treaty; which were not only to expoſe us into the hazard of a Bloody War, but to involve us in the guilt of Perjury. And what greater diſſervice could be done to his Majeſty and his Poſterity, than to give way to a courſe that might prove prejudicial to their intereſt in the Crown and Kingdom of *England*.

Our carriage now for many years paſt, in the midſt of many tentations, hath put us beyond all ſuſpicion in the point of our Loyalty; nor have we the leaſt thoughts of deſerting the King's Majeſty in a juſt and good cauſe, being bound by our Covenant in our ſeveral Vocations to endeavour with our Eſtates and Lives, to preſerve and defend his Perſon and Authority, in the defence and preſervation of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms: And ſo far as his Majeſty ſhall be for theſe, we really are, and we truſt the reſt of his Kingdoms will be for him: Yet we cannot deny, but openly avouch it, That if his Majeſty (which the Lord forbid) ſhall not ſatisfie the juſt deſires of his People; Both Nations ſtand mutually obliged by that inviolable Covenant to purſue the ends therein expreſſed (which cannot be divided) againſt all lets and impediments whatſoever. It is therefore our moſt earneſt and longing deſire, That as thoſe who are in truſt with the Publick Affairs of this Kingdom have heretofore with all earneſtneſs and care in all their addreſſes dealt with his Majeſty, with much ſtrength of Reaſon and vehemency of Affection, ſo they would ſtill deal with him, to grant his Royal conſent to the deſires of both Kingdoms, for ſetling Religion according to the Covenant, and for ſecuring a perfect and durable Peace (which we look upon as the only hopeful means of preſerving himſelf, his Crown, and Poſterity) That his Majeſty may return to his Houſes of Parliament in *England* as a reconciled Prince to ſatisfied Subjects; And that acclamations of joy may be heard in all his Majeſty's Dominions, and no ſound of War heard therein any more, except againſt the bloody Iriſh Rebels, under whoſe barbarous and cruel perſecution, our diſtreſſed Brethren, both in this Kingdom and in *Ireland*, are ſtill groaning and crying out to us and to our Brethren in *England*, *Be at peace among your ſelves, and come to help us.*

After the Reading of this Admonition, the Parliament falling again into debate touching his Majeſty, Reſolved that his Majeſty ſhould be deſired to grant the whole Propoſitions; and in Caſe of refuſal, the Certifications given to his Majeſty ſhould be put in Execution, *viz.* To ſecure the Kingdom without him; And did declare, That the Kingdom of *Scotland* cannot lawfully engage themſelves for his Majeſty: He not taking the Covenant, ſatisfying as to Religion, *&c.* Nor would admit him to come into *Scotland*, unleſs he gave a Satisfactory Anſwer to the whole Propoſitions lately preſented to him in the Name of both Kingdoms.

Of all which the Earl of *Lanerick* immediately gave his Majeſty Advertiſement, who diſpatch'd away the following Meſſage to the two Houſes at *London*, and to the Parliament at *Edinburgh*.

His Majeſty's laſt moſt Gracious Meſſage of Dec. 20. 1646. *to the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of* England *aſſembled at* Weſtminſter, *and to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland *at* London, *for a Perſonal Treaty.*

Charles R.

HIS Majeſty's thoughts being always ſincerely bent to the Peace of his Kingdoms, was and will be ever deſirous to take all ways which might the moſt clearly make appear the candour of his intentions to his People. And to this end could find no better way than to propoſe a Perſonal free debate with his two Houſes of Parliament upon all the preſent differences. Yet finding very much againſt his expectations, that this offer was laid aſide, his Majeſty bent all his thoughts to make his intentions fully known by a particular Anſwer to the Propoſitions delivered to him in the name of both Kingdoms, 24. *July* laſt. But the more he endeavoured it, he more plainly ſaw that any Anſwer he could make would be ſubject to miſ-informations and miſ-conſtructions, which upon his own Paraphraſes and Explanations he is moſt confident will give ſo good ſatisfaction, as would doubtleſs cauſe a happy and laſting Peace. Leſt therefore that good intentions may produce ill effects, His Majeſty again propoſeth, and deſires again to come to *London*, or any of his Houſes thereabouts, upon the Publick Faith and Security of his two Houſes of Parliament, and the *Scotch* Commiſſioners, that he ſhall be there with Honour, Fredom and Safety: Where, by his Perſonal Preſence, he may not only raiſe a mutual confidence betwixt him and his People, but alſo have thoſe doubts cleared, and thoſe difficulties explained to him, without which he cannot (but with the aforeſaid miſchievous inconveniences) give a particular Anſwer to the Propoſitions: And with which he doubts not but ſo to manifeſt his real intentions for the ſetling of Religion, the juſt Priviledges of Parliament, with the Freedom and Property of the Subject, that it ſhall not be in the power of wicked and malicious men to hinder the eſtabliſhing of that firm Peace which all honeſt men deſire. Aſſuring them that as he will make no other Demands but ſuch as he believes confidently to be juſt, and much conducing to the Tranquility of the People: So he will be moſt willing to condeſcend to them in whatſoever ſhall be really for their good and happineſs. Not doubting likewiſe but you will alſo have a due regard to maintain the juſt Power of the Crown, according to your many Proteſtations and Profeſſions. For certainly except King and People have reciprocal care each of other, neither can be happy.

To conclude, 'tis your King who deſires to be heard, (the which if refuſed to a Subject by a King, he would be thought a Tyrant for it) and for that end which all men profeſs to deſire. Wherefore his Majeſty conjures you, as you deſire to ſhew your ſelves really what you profeſs, even as you are good Chriſtians and Subjects, that you will accept this his Offer, which he is confident God will ſo bleſs, that it will be the readieſt means by which theſe Kingdoms may again become a comfort to their Friends, and a terror to their Enemies.

Newcaſtle, 20. Decemb. 1646.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers pro tempore, *to be communicated to the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of* England *aſſembled at* Weſtminſter, *and to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland *at* London.

Dec. 22. The Lords Voted, That the King being now in *England* may come to *New-Market*, there to remain with ſuch Attendants about him, as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint; but the Com-

An. 1646.

mons agreed not with the Lords therein. And therefore Voted, that *Holmby* Houſe in *Northamptonſhire* would be a place moſt fit for his Majeſty, if he pleaſe to come thereunto, and abide with ſuch Attendants as both Houſes ſhall appoint.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners ſend word to the Houſes to acquaint them they were ſpeedily to go for *Scotland*, deſiring to know what further Service the Houſes had to Command them to the Parliament of that Kingdom. Upon which both Houſes Ordered their thanks to be returned to the ſaid Commiſſioners.

Dec. 25. The two Houſes ſat this day, tho' *Chriſtmas* day, and the Commons further debated the King's coming to *Holmby*, agreeing with the Lords, that his coming thither ſhould be with reſpect to the Safety and Preſervation of his Majeſty's Perſon, and in Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion. And the Queſtion being put, whether the words [*according to the Covenant*] ſhould be added, it paſs'd with the Affirmative.

Jan. 5. The Houſe of *Commons* Reſolve to appoint Commiſſioners of both Houſes, to go down to receive the King from the *Scots*, and to bring him to *Holmby*. And the Commiſſioners named, were for the Lords, the Earl of *Pembroke*, Earl of *Denbigh*, and Lord *Montague*; of the Commons, Sir *William Armyne*, Sir *John Holland*, Sir *Walter Earl*, Sir *John Cook*, Mr. *John Crew*, and Major General *Brown*, but Sir *William Armyne* deſired to be excuſed on account of his Health, and Sir *James Harrington* was appointed in his ſtead. And they all ſet forth out of *London*, *Jan.* the 13.

In the mean time his Majeſty perceiving the ill Circumſtances in which he was left, made theſe Queries to the *Scots* Commiſſioners then attending him.

His Majeſty's Query to the Scots *Commiſſioners upon* Thurſday *the* 14. *of January*, 1646.

IT is a received Opinion by many, That Ingagements, Acts, or Promiſes of a reſtrained Perſon, are neither valid nor obligatory; How true or falſe this is, I will not now diſpute; but I am ſure, if I be not free, I am not fit to Anſwer your or any Propoſitions: Wherefore you ſhould firſt reſolve me in what ſtate I ſtand (as in relation to Freedom) before I can give you any other Anſwer, (the Reaſon of this my Queſtion, the Governor can beſt reſolve you) But if you object the loſs of time, and urgency of it, certainly in one reſpect it preſſes none ſo much as my ſelf, which makes me alſo think it neceſſary, that I be not to ſeek what to do when this Garriſon ſhall be ſurrendred up, to demand of you, in caſe I go into *Scotland*, if I ſhall be there with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, or how? Being ready to give you a farther and more particular Anſwer, how ſoon you ſhall have reſolved theſe two Queries.

The Scots *Commiſſioners Anſwer to his Majeſty's Queries*, Thurſday *the* 14. *of* Jan. 1646.

I. *TO the Firſt, in what ſtate you ſtand, as in relation to Freedom, the Parliaments of both Your Kingdoms have given ſuch Orders and Directions as they have thought fitteſt for the good and ſafety of your Majeſty and the Kingdoms, to the General and Governor.*

II. *To Your Majeſty's ſecond Query, of your going into* Scotland, *We ſhall humbly deſire, That we may not now be put to give any Anſwer; but if your Maje-*

jeſty ſhall either deny or delay your aſſent to the Propoſitions, We are in that caſe to repreſent to your Majeſty the Reſolutions of the Parliament of England.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Scots *Commiſſioners.*

I Know very well, that the General and Governor have received Orders concerning me; but the Queſtion is, into what ſtate thoſe Orders put me in (as relating to Freedom) to which you have either power to Anſwer, or not; if you have, then Anſwer me; otherwiſe, ſend to thoſe who can: And ſo for my ſecond Query.

The full conſent of the Parliament of *Scotland* for delivering up the King, was ſignified in the following Letter.

A Letter from the Parliament of Scotland *to the Parliament of* England.

Right Honourable,

O*UR Commiſſioners at* London *and* New-Caſtle, *having received from the Honourable Houſes the Vote of the firſt of* January, *and communicated the ſame to us; We have conſidered of it as a buſineſs of very great concernment to both Nations, And therefore have reſolved upon the incloſed Declaration and Deſires; Whereby it will appear how willing we are to comply with the Reſolutions of both Houſes; And how deſirous to remove all jealouſies, for ſtrengthning the Peace and Union, and maintaining a good underſtanding between the Kingdoms, ſo firmly tyed by Solemn League and Covenant; and how confident, that they will ſatisfie our reaſonable deſires, and make the integrity of their proceedings and reſolutions in all this buſineſs concerning his Majeſty, appear either by Declaration, or otherwiſe as in their Wiſdom they ſhall think fit; whereby no occaſion of calumny may be left to the wicked Enemies of either Nation. And as God hath bleſſed the joynt endeavours of both, during our Armies abode in that Kingdom; ſo it will be a great encouragement for us to hope for the continuance of the ſame bleſſing in time coming, that our reſolution be known to be one at our removing, in relation to all the ends contained in our mutual League and Covenant; and if any difficulty occurr there (for gaining of time) we deſire, that the Honourable Houſes may be pleaſed to ſend particular Inſtructions to their Commiſſioners at* New-Caſtle, *with whom we ſhall authorize ours to concur for the juſt ſatisfaction of both Kingdoms; and we reſt,*

Edinburgh *the* 16 *of*
January 2647.

Your affectionate Friends
Crawfurd *and* Lindſay.
J. P. D. Parl.

For the Right Honourable the
Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament
of *England* at *Weſtminſter.*

The Declaration of the Kingdom of Scotland.

WHereas it pleaſed God to joyn the Kingdoms of *Scotland*, *England* and *Ireland* in Solemn League and Covenant, for Reformation and Defence of Religion, The Honour and Happineſs of the King, and their own Peace and Safety: And in purſuance thereof the *Scotiſh* Army being in the Kingdom of *England*, the King's Majeſty came to their Quarters before *Newark*, and profeſſed he came there with a full and abſolute intention to give all juſt ſatisfaction to the joynt Deſires of both Kingdoms, and with no thought either to continue this unnatural War any longer, or to make Di-

An. 1646.

viſion betwixt the Kingdoms; but to comply with his Parliaments and thoſe entruſted by them, in every thing for ſetling of Truth and Peace; and that he would apply himſelf totally to the Counſels and Advices of his Parliaments: Which he did not only profeſs Verbally to the Committee of Eſtates with the *Scotiſh* Army; but alſo in his ſeveral Letters and Declarations under his Hand, to the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, and unto the two Houſes of the Parliament of *England* reſpectively. In Confidence whereof, and of the reality of his Intentions, and Reſolutions, which he declared did proceed from no other Ground, than the Deep Senſe of the Bleeding condition of his Kingdoms; The Committees of the Kingdom of *Scotland* and General Officers of the *Scotiſh* Army, declared to himſelf, and to the Kingdom of *England*, their receiving of his Royal Perſon to be on theſe terms, (which is truth, notwithſtanding what may be ſuggeſted or alledged to the contrary, by any within or without the Kingdoms;) and repreſented to him, that the only way of his own Happineſs, and Peace of his Kingdoms, under God, was, to make good his Profeſſions ſo ſolemnly renewed to both Kingdoms. Thereafter, not only were Propoſitions of Peace (which after ſerious and mature Deliberation were agreed upon) tendered to him in the name of both Kingdoms for his Royal Aſſent thereunto; but alſo the chief Judicatories of this Kingdom, both Civil and Eccleſiaſtick, made their humble and earneſt Addreſſes to his Majeſty by Supplications, Letters, and Commiſſioners for that end; and did freely repreſent all the Prejudices and Inconveniences of the Delay or Refuſal of his Aſſent, and in Particular, that this Kingdom would be neceſſitated to joyn with the Kingdom of *England* conform to the League and Covenant, in providing for the preſent and future Security of both Kingdoms, and ſetling the Government of both, as might beſt conduce to the Good of both. And the Parliament of *Scotland* being now to retire their Army out of *England*, have again, for their further exoneration, ſent Commiſſioners to repreſent their renewed Deſires to his Majeſty, with the Danger may enſue by his Delay or Refuſal to grant the ſame; and that till then, there was danger to the Cauſe, to his Majeſty, to this Kingdom, and to the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, by his coming to *Scotland*; and that therefore there would be a joynt courſe taken by both Kingdoms concerning the Diſpoſal of his Perſon. And conſidering that his Majeſty by his Anſwer to the Propoſitions of Peace in *Auguſt* laſt, and alſo by his late Meſſage ſent to the two Houſes, and, by his Warrant, communicated to the Eſtates of this Kingdom, hath expreſſed his deſires to be neer to his two Houſes of Parliament: And ſeeing alſo the Parliament of *England* have communicated to the *Scotiſh* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*, and by them to this Kingdom their Reſolution, That *Holmby-Houſe* in the County of *Northampton* is the Place which the Houſes think fit for the King to come unto, there to remain with ſuch Attendants about him as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint, with reſpect had to the Safety and Preſervation of his Royal Perſon, in the Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms according to the Covenant. Therefore, and in regard of his Majeſty's not giving a ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Propoſitions as yet, and out of their earneſt Deſire to keep a Right Underſtanding betwixt the Kingdoms, to prevent new Troubles within the ſame, to ſatisfie the Deſire of his Majeſty, of the two Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, and of this Kingdom, for his Reſidence in ſome of his Houſes near the Parliament of *England*: The Eſtates of the Parliament of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, do declare their Concurrence, for the King's Majeſty's going to *Holmby-Houſe*, or ſome other of his Houſes in or about *London*, as ſhall be thought fit, there to remain until he give ſatisfaction to both Kingdoms in the Propoſitions of Peace; And that in the interim there be no harm, prejudice, injury, nor violence done to his Royal Perſon: That there be no change of Government other than hath been theſe three years paſt: And that His Poſterity in no ways be prejudiced in their lawful Succeſſion to the Crown and Government of theſe Kingdoms.

Scots *Concurrence about the diſpoſal of the King.*

And as this is the clear intention and full reſolution of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, according to their intereſt and duty in relation to the King's Majeſty; So they are confident (from the ſame grounds and manifold Declarations of the Parliament of *England*) that the ſame is the reſolution of their Brethren: And at ſuch a time they expect a renewed Declaration thereof, and that they will give brotherly and juſt ſatisfaction to the deſires herewith ſent. Like as the Kingdom of *Scotland* do hereby aſſure their Brethren of *England*, that it ſhall be their conſtant endeavour to keep, continue, and ſtrengthen the Union and Peace betwixt the Kingdoms according to the Covenant and Treaties. Extracted from the Records of Parliament, ſubſcribed by the Earl of *Crawfurd*, and *Lindſay* High Treaſurer of *Scotland*, and Preſident to the Parliament, Witneſſing thereunto the Subſcription and Sign Manual of me Sir *Alexander Gibſon* of *Dury* Knight, Clark of our Soveraign's Rolls, Regiſter, and Counſel.

January 16. 1647.

Alexander Gibſon
Clericus Regiſtri.

Deſires of the Kingdom of Scotland.

1. THAT a Committee of both Kingdoms be appointed to attend his Majeſty, and preſs him further for granting the Propoſitions of Peace; And in caſe of his refuſal, to adviſe and determine what is further neceſſary for continuing and ſtrengthening the Union between the Kingdoms, according to the Covenant and Treaties; And that no Peace nor Agreement be made by either Kingdom with the King, without the other, according to the late Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms.

2. Next it is deſired, that ſuch of the *Scotiſh* Nation, as have place or charge about the King (excepting ſuch as ſtand excepted in the Propoſitions of Peace) may attend and exerciſe the ſame; and that none ſhall be debarred from having acceſs to attend his Majeſty, who have Warrant from the Parliaments of either Kingdom reſpectively, or from the Committee of either Parliament thereunto authorized.

3. It is deſired, that the one Kingdom aſſiſt the other, in caſe they be troubled from within, or from without for this agreement.

4. That the Kingdom of *England* would ſpeedily condeſcend, and agree upon ſome competency of entertainment for the Forces which we are neceſſitated to keep up, to ſuppreſs the *Iriſh* Rebels, whom by the large Treaty they are bound to ſuppreſs.

Edenburgh the 16.
of January. 1647.

Crawford and *Lindſay*
I. P. D. Parl.

A Copy of the Parliament of England's *Letter to the Parliament of* Scotland.

A Letter from your Lordſhips dated at *Edinburgh* the 16. inſtant, and the Papers therewith ſent, having been communicated to both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, we are commanded to return this Anſwer. They do anſwer their Brethren of *Scotland*, that nothing needs to be ſaid unto them, for removing any jealouſies out of their hearts, or for ſtrengthning that confidence which they have in the affections of that Nation: And they do preſume that the Proceedings of the Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, from the very beginning of theſe troubles, are a ſufficient Declaration of their integrity, and of their conſtant affection to their Brethen of *Scotland*. And as to the deſires of the Kingdom of *Scotland* they do return theſe Anſwers.

To the firſt, That when the King ſhall be at *Holmby*, and the *Scotiſh* Forces gone out of this Kingdom, both Houſes of Parliament (ſaving according to their former Declarations the peculiar Rights of the Kingdom of *England*) will then appoint a Committee of theirs, to joyn with a Committee of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to imploy their beſt endeavours to procure his Majeſty's aſſent to the Propoſitions agreed on by both Kingdoms, and preſented to his Majeſty at *Newcaſtle*, and to the diſpoſing of the Biſhops Lands, according to the Ordinances already paſſed both Houſes in that behalf. And in caſe the King ſhall not give his aſſent thereunto, however the

An. 1646.

the Houſes are ſtill reſolved, firmly to continue and maintain the happy Union between the two Kingdoms, according to the Treaties and Covenant; And that according to the late Treaty between the Kingdoms, no Ceſſation, nor any Pacification, or agreement for Peace whatſoever, ſhall be made by either Kingdom, or the Armies of either Kingdom, without the mutual advice and conſent of both Kingdoms.

To the ſecond deſire, both Houſes do declare, that it is not their intention, by their appointing of Perſons to wait upon the King in his journy to *Holmby*, to make a ſettlement of any Perſons in any particular places, nor to be any prejudice to any of the King's Servants that are of either Nation, who have adhered to the Parliaments: And that none ſhall be debarred from having acceſs to his Majeſty, who have Warrant from the Parliament of *Scotland*, or from the Committee of that Parliament thereunto authorized, except ſuch as are diſabled by the Propoſitions agreed on by both Kingdoms.

To the third deſire, the coming of the King according to the Votes of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, being agreeable to the Covenant and Treaties; They do declare, that upon any troubles that ſhall ariſe to the Kingdom of *Scotland* for the ſame, they will aſſiſt them according to the ſaid Covenant and Treaties.

To the fourth and laſt deſire, both Houſes return Anſwer, That their Garriſons being delivered up, and the *Scottiſh* Army and Forces being marched out of this Kingdom, they will take this their deſire into ſpeedy conſideration. This being all we have in command from the Houſes, we reſt,

Your affectionate Friends and Servants:

Weſtminſter, Jan. 27. 1646.

E. *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore.*
William Lenthal, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

For the Right Honourable the Lords, the Commons of Shires, and Burrows Aſſembled in the Parliament of *Scotland.*

The Commiſſioners that were to receive his Majeſty came to *Newcaſtle, Jan.* 23. To whom his Majeſty gave the Honour of Kiſſing his Hand, and the Earl of *Pembroke* told his Majeſty they were Commanded by both Houſes of Parliament to attend him to *Holmby*; at which his Majeſty did not ſeem at all ſurprized, but inquired how the Ways were, *&c.*

On the 28*th* of *Jan.* the *Scotch* Lords being all with his Majeſty; He told them he had often deſired to go into *Scotland*, that he came into their Army for Protection, and had it, but now perceived they were not willing he ſhould go to *Edinburgh*. And they being to deliver up the Garriſons, he deſired to know how they would diſpoſe of him, and for that end deſired them to withdraw, and conſider to whom they would deliver him; which they did, and coming in again, They told his Majeſty that they had conſidered of his Speech, and that ſince his Majeſty had refuſed to take the Covenant and Sign the Propoſitions, they were to deliver him to the Commiſſioners of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, who were come to attend him to *Holmby*.

On *Saturday Jan.* the 30*th* the *Scots* march'd out of *Newcaſtle*, and *Skippon* took Poſſeſſion of it, and the Parliaments Commiſſioners received the King into their Charge, and ſoon after ſet forwards with him to *Durham*, and ſo on to *Holmby*, being met by the way by Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, who kiſſed his Majeſty's Hand, and having conducted his Majeſty through *Nottingham*, took his leave very reſpectfully, and ſo his Majeſty was brought to *Holmby*, where he arrived on *Tueſday Feb.* 16. 164$^{6}_{7}$.

CHAP. XII.

The State of Affairs in Ireland *during the year* 1646.

THO' the two Houſes had nominated the Lord *Liſle* to be Lord Lieutenant General of *Ireland*, in the latter end of the year 1645. and afterwards ordered that he ſhould carry with him forty thouſand Pounds for the Service of that Kingdom, yet he met with ſuch delays in raiſing the ſame, and other diſappointments in things requiſite to his Journy, that it was near the end of this year 1646. before he could arrive in *Ireland*, for he Landed at *Cork* on the 20*th* of *Feb.* 1645. And his Commiſſion expired the 15*th* of *April* following.

In the mean time one of the firſt moſt remarkable Occurrences in *Ireland*, was that grand defeat received by the *Scots* under Major General *Monroe*, from *Owen Roe Oneil* and the *Iriſh* at *Benburgh*, and the Black Water near *Charlemont*, in the County of *Ardmagh*; touching which the ſaid *Monroe* expreſſed himſelf in a Letter to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *London*, as followeth.

Monro's *Letter of his Defeat at* Benburgh, June 5. 1646.

Right Honourable,

IT being my duty to repreſent unto your Honours the condition of Affairs here touching our Army, and thoſe of the Britiſh Army, who were engaged with us in the ſervice, being extraordinarily ſcare of Proviſions, and hearing from all parts that the *Iriſh* had no conſiderable Army on foot, for Preſervation of our Quarters, it was reſolved by joynt advice to make to the Fields with a Months Proviſion, for to purchaſe Victuals or Cattle from the Enemy; So that we entred our march the ſecond of *June*, being effective under Arms 3400 Foot, and eleven Troops of Horſe, with ſix Fielding Pieces, and Colonel *Monro* was to joyn with us at *Glaſhloch* with three Troops of Horſe, and 240 Muſquetiers, *Auchinbreck* being left at home for defence of the Quarters; the Marquis Regiment being landed from *Scotland* two days before, could not be gotten in readineſs to joyn with us. It was alſo condeſcended on by the Engliſh Commiſſioners and me, that the *Laggan* Forces ſhould march unto *Connaght* immediately, to keep the Enemy buſied there, who were ordained to keep correſpondency with us on all occaſions; having parted with our Commiſſioners the ſecond night of our march near *Drummore*. The fourth in the Morning, I commanded forth a Party of Horſe, being 72 commanded Horſe-men led by the Lieutenant of my Troop *Daniel Monro*, who had direction to croſs the black-water at *Benburgh* to ſcoure the Fields, and to certifie Colonel *Monro* of my Rendezvous place at *Glaſhloch June* the 5. where by the way at *Armagh* the Party unexpectedly foregathered with the Enemies fore Troop, and took a Priſoner of theirs, who gave intelligence that the Enemies Army were marching that morning from *Glaſhloch* to Quarter at *Benburgh* and *Charlemont*, which intercepted my Party from going to Colonel *Monro*; the Priſoner being ſent to meet me, after examination certified us the Enemies Army were effective above 5000 Foot, and twelve Troops of Horſe, provided with a fortnights Victuals. Being thus informed, I preſently broke up our night leaguer, and marched ſix miles farther to *Hamiltons* band four miles from *Armagh*, and ſent for our Party to retire upon the Army, being impoſſible for them to get through to Colonel *Monro*. *Friday* the fifth by four of the clock in the morning I marched to *Armagh* in view of the Enemy, thinking the nearer our Army was to theirs, to hinder them from ſending any ſtrength to fall upon Colonel *Monro*, his way lying di-

An. 1646. rectly towards the Enemies Quarters. And having viewed the Enemies Army in a poſture to defend the paſſage at *Benburgh*, which being hard for us to force by reaſon of the ſtraitneſs of the paſs, the Enemy being Maſter of the Bridge and of the Ford, very Advantagious for him; preſently I conveened the Officers of the Army, to conſult what was beſt for us to undertake, where by joynt advice it was reſolved to march with the Army in the Enemies view to *Kinnard*, to croſs the Water there, and ſo to draw the Enemy from his Advantage, and from Colonel *Monro*, his Party being but weak, which being effectuated we were betwixt the Enemy and his Victuals, having gained the paſs at *Kinnard* without diſpute, and had the Enemy betwixt us and our Party, and our Baggage ſecured in our Rear; all our Army both Foot and Horſe did earneſtly covet fighting, which was impoſſible for me to gainſtand, without being reproached of Cowardiſe; And therefore having provided our ſelves for Battel, and that orderly, with reſolution we advanced towards the Enemy about ſix a Clock at night, and beat in their commanded men and fore Troops to their Army, where they ſtood ready in Battel to receive us. Lieutenant Colonel *Cuningham* with 500 Commanded men cleared the paſſage for our Horſemen to advance, who were commanded then in abſence of Colonel *Moure*, by the Lord Viſcount of *Ardes*; The Army followed up after the Fielding Pieces, and drew up in Battel forth againſt the Enemy, who had poſſeſſed themſelves with the Advantagious ground, where their Foot were covered with Scrogs and Buſhes; the ſervice begun hot on both ſides, continued from ſix a Clock at Night till after Sun ſet. The Enemy could not get charged on our left or right Wing, having the Blackwater on the right hand, and a marriſh bog on the left Wing, and we being drawn up in the plain, having our pieces before us and our Horſemen behind our reſerve, and it being impoſſible for the Enemy to charge us but in our Van, our Horſemen could receive them marching up, and charging through the intervals, betwixt the Brigades of Foot. About Sun ſet I perceived the Enemy making ready for a general aſſault, firſt with his Foot, and his Horſe coming up behind his Foot to ſecond them, I had given order to a Squadron of our Horſe to break through them before they ſhould advance to our Foot, that Squadron of Horſe conſiſting for the moſt part of *Iriſh Riders*, although under the *Engliſh* Command, did not charge, but retreated diſorderly through our Foot, making the Enemies Horſe for to follow them, at leaſt one Squadron, notwithſtanding thereof our Foot ſtood to it, and received the Enemies Battalions body to body with puſh of Pike, till at laſt our ſecond Squadron of Horſe charged the Enemies Horſe, and fell pell mell amongſt our Foot, who being carried in diſorder, had no way of retreat but to wade the Black-water where it was ſcarce fordable, and by that means and the darkneſs of the Night many of our Foot eſcaped, with the loſs of ſome few Officers, ſix Field Pieces, and ſome Colours, ſo that by all appearance the *Iriſh* under the *Leſnegarvey* Horſemen had a purpoſe to betray the Army by their running away, leaving the Foot to be cut down, who were alſo deſerted by the reſt of the Horſe after retiring from their laſt charge; the Enemy falling on our Baggage, the Baggage Horſes being all gone, the Enemy loved the ſpoil better than to proſecute the Victory. So that we loſt of the Foot at the neareſt conjecture five or ſix hundred, and twenty Officers were taken Priſoners, the Lord of *Ardes* being one; we loſt alſo many Arms, by reaſon the Souldiers had above 50 Miles to retire. And notwithſtanding of all our loſſes, the Enemy as yet (praiſed be God) hath not attempted to proſecute his Victory within our Quarters, and Col. *Monro* with his Party miraculouſly retreated home from the Enemy, who viewed them, without the loſs of a Man. And now we are making up our Forces again, having not loſt of our Horſemen above thirty, and one Cornet who was killed; we are both ſcarce of Arms and Victuals, and for ought I can underſtand, the Lord of Hoſts had a controverſie with us to rub ſhame on our Faces, as on other Armies, till once we ſhall be humbled; for a greater confidence did I never ſee in any Army than was amongſt us, and we behooved to taſte of bitterneſs as well as others of both Nations; but praiſed be God being now humbled before God, we increaſe in courage and reſolution; ſo according to your intereſt in us and in the poor inhabitants in this Province, uſe ſome ſpeedy means to ſupply us. Thus recommending your Lord-

22 *Caroli.*

Lordſhips and all your weighty affairs to the protection of the Almighty, I humbly take my leave.

Carick-fergus the 11th *of* June. ROBERT MONRO.

About the ſame time a Party of our Country men in *Connaght* incountred with a commanded Party of *Preſton's* Army, where the Enemy loſt five hundred men, beſides twenty Officers that were taken Priſoners, whereof General Major *Taaff* was the ſpecial, with whom and ſuch others as I have Priſoners of theirs, we intend to relieve the Lord *Ardes* and other of our Friends.

But other Relations make *Monro*'s loſs much greater, *viz.* near 5000 kill'd and taken, and as many Arms loſt; the Lord *Montgomery*, *alias* Viſcount of *Ardes* taken, his Lieutenant of Horſe mortally wounded, many Officers kill'd, *&c.* And it was generally concluded, that if the *Iriſh* Rebels had had the Courage or Policy to have proſecuted this great Victory, they might have deſtroyed all the *Scotch* Quarters, and bid fair for the Town they then poſſeſſed; but inſtead thereof, *Owen Roe* marched with the Priſoners and Colours in Triumph to *Kilkenny*, and thereby gave the *Brittiſh* Forces a breathing time to Recruit.

And now the Peace between his Majeſty's Lieutenant the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, and the Commiſſioners of the Confederate Roman Catholicks, was after a tedious Treaty Concluded, upon the following Articles, and Proclaimed thus.

By the Lord Lieutenant and Council.

ORMOND.

Proclamation of Peace with the Iriſh, *July* 30.

Whereas Articles of Peace are made, concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between Us, James *Lord Marqueſs of* Ormond, *Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governor of his Majeſty's Kingdom of* Ireland, *his Majeſty's Commiſſioner to Treat and Conclude a Peace with his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects of the ſaid Kingdom, by Virtue of his Majeſty's Commiſſion under the great Seal of* England, *bearing date at* Buckingham *on the* 24. *day of* June, *in the Twentieth year of his Reign, for, and on the behalf of His moſt Excellent Majeſty of the one part, and* Donogh *Lord Viſcount* Muskery *and others, appointed and Authorized by his Majeſty's ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, by virtue of an Authority of the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, bearing Date the ſixth day of* March 1645. *and in the* 21. *year of his Majeſty's Reign, of the other part, a true Copy of which Articles of Peace is hereunto annexed, We the Lord Lieutenant and Council do by this Proclamation in his Majeſty's Name publiſh the ſame, And do, in his Majeſty's Name, ſtrictly charge and command all his Majeſty's Subjects, and all others Inhabiting or Reſiding within his Mjeſty's ſaid Kingdom of* Ireland, *to take notice thereof, and to render due Obedience to the ſame in all the parts thereof.*

And as his Majeſty hath been induced to this Peace out of a deep ſenſe of the miſeries and calamities brought upon this his Kingdom and People, and out of a hope conceived by his Majeſty that it may prevent the further effuſion of his Subjects blood, redeem them out of all the miſeries and calamities under which they now ſuffer, reſtore them to all quietneſs and happineſs under his Majeſty's moſt gracious Government, deliver the Kingdom in general from thoſe ſlaughters, depredations, rapines and ſpoils which always accompany a War, encourage the Subjects and others with comfort to betake themſelves to Trade, Traffick, Commerce, Manufacture, and all other things which uninterrupted may increaſe the wealth and ſtrength of the Kingdom, beget in all his Majeſty's Subjects of this Kingdom, a perfect Unity amongſt themſelves, after the too long continued Diviſion amongſt them: So his Majeſty aſſures himſelf that all his Subjects of this his Kingdom (duly conſidering the great and ineſtimable benefits which they may find in this Peace) will with all duty render due obedience thereunto. And we, in his Ma-

An. 1646.

jeſty's Name do hereby Declare, That all Perſons ſo rendring due Obedience to the ſaid Peace, ſhall be protected, cheriſhed, countenanced and ſupported by his Majeſty and his Royal Authority, according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Articles of Peace.

Given at His Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the thirtieth day of *July*, 1646.

Ri. Bolton, Canc.	*La. Dublin.*
Roſcomon. Dillon.	*Geo. Cloyne.*
Cha. Lambart.	*Arthur Chicheſter.*
Gerrard Lowther.	*Hen. Tichborn.*
Fr. Willoughby.	*Tho. Lucas.*
Robert Forth.	*Ja. Ware.*

God ſave the King.

The Articles of the Peace with the Iriſh. *1646.*

Articles of Peace made, concluded, accorded, and agreed upon, by and between his Excellency James *Lord Marqueſs of* Ormond, *Lord Lieutenant General, and General Govenour of his Majeſty's Kingdom of* Ireland, *his Majeſty's Commiſſioner to Treat and Conclude a Peace with his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects of the ſaid Kingdom, by virtue of his Majeſty's Commiſſion under the Great Seal of* England, *bearing date at* Buckingham, *the 24. day of* June, *in the twentieth year of his Reign, for and on the behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſty, of the one Party; And* Richard *Lord Viſcount* Mountgarret, Donogh *Lord Viſcount* Muskery, *Sir* Robert Talbot *Baronet,* Dermot O Bryen, Patrick Darcy, Geffery Brown, *and* John Dillon, *Eſquires, Appointed and Authorized by his Majeſty's ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, by virtue of an Authority of the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, bearing date the ſixth day of* March, Anno Domini, *One thouſand ſix hundred forty five, and in the twenty one year of his Majeſty's Reign, Authorizing them and others, or any four or more of them, to Treat and Conclude a Peace in the ſaid Kingdom of* Ireland, *with his Majeſty's ſaid Commiſſioner, for and in the behalf of his Majeſty's ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects on the other Party.*

I*Nprimis*, It is Concluded, Accorded and Agreed upon, by his Majeſty's ſaid Commiſſioner, for and on the behalf of his moſt Excellent Majeſty, and the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Robert Talbot* Baronet, *Dermot O Bryen*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Geffery Brown*, and *John Dillon*, Eſquires, on the behalf of the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects; And his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, that it ſhall be provided by Act of Parliament to be paſſed in the next Parliament to be held in this Kingdom, That the Profeſſors of the Roman Catholick Religion in the ſaid Kingdom, or any of them, be not bound or obliged to take this Oath expreſſed in the Statute of *Secundo Eliz.* commonly called *the Oath of Supremacy*, And that the ſaid Oath ſhall not be tendred unto them, and that the refuſal of the ſaid Oath ſhall not redound to the prejudice of them, or any of them, they taking the Oath of Allegiance, *In hac verba.* I A. B. *do truly acknowledge, confeſs, teſtifie, and declare in my Conſcience before God and the World, That our Soveraign Lord King* CHARLES *is Lawful and Rightful King of this Realm, and of other his Majeſty's Dominions and Countries, and I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majeſty, and his Heirs and Succeſſors, and him and them will defend to the uttermoſt of my power againſt all Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt his or their Crown or Dignity, and do my beſt endeavour to diſcloſe and make known unto his Majeſty,*

22 Caroli.

Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, or to the Lord Deputy or other Governour for the time being, all Treaſons or Trayterous Conſpiracies, which I ſhall know or hear to be intended againſt his Majeſty or any of them, and I do make this recognition and acknowledgement heartily, willingly, and truly, upon the true faith of a Chriſtian. So help me God, &c. So as by the ſame Act it be further Provided and Enacted, that if any Roman Catholick happen to be promoted, preſented or advanced to any Eccleſiaſtical promotion, dignity or Benefice according to the form now uſed in the Proteſtant Church of *Ireland*, That the freedom and exemption aforeſaid ſhall not extend to any ſuch Roman Catholick; Or if any being Proteſtant, be advanced, promoted or preſented to any Eccleſiaſtical Benefice, Dignity or Promotion, ſhall afterwards happen to become a Roman Catholick, that the freedom and exemption aforeſaid ſhall not ſo far extend to any ſuch Roman Catholick, but that upon tender of the ſaid Oath, and refuſal thereof, he be for that cauſe left ſubject to privation of the ſaid Benefice, Dignity or Promotion, according to the ſaid Statute; And it is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, that for all matters concerning the firſt Propoſition of the ſaid Catholicks, *viz.* That all Acts made againſt the Profeſſors of the Roman Catholick Faith, whereby any reſtraint, penalty, mulct, or incapacity, may be laid upon any Roman Catholick within the Kingdom of *Ireland*, may be Repealed, and the ſaid Catholicks to be allowed the freedom of the Roman Catholick Religion. That his Majeſty's ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects be referred to his Majeſty's gracious Favour and further Conceſſions; And that no clauſe in theſe Articles ſhall or may hinder his Majeſty's ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, or any of them from the benefit of his Majeſty's further Graces and Conceſſions; And that no uſe ſhall be made of the Papers paſt on this Treaty, or any of them, concerning the ſaid firſt Propoſition, which may in any ſort hinder the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, or any of them, from his Majeſty's further Conceſſions. And that his Majeſty's ſaid Commiſſioner and other chief Governour or Governours of this Kingdom for the time being, ſhall cauſe whatſoever ſhall be further directed by his Majeſty to be paſſed in Parliament, for and on the behalf of his ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, to be accordingly drawn into Bills, and tranſmitted according to the uſual manner, to be afterwards paſſed as Acts in the ſaid Parliament.

2. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to call a new Parliament to be held in this Kingdom, on or before the laſt day of *November* next enſuing, and that all matters agreed on by theſe Articles to be paſſed in Parliament, ſhall be tranſmitted into *England*, according to the uſual form, to be paſſed in the ſaid Parliament, and that the ſaid Acts ſo to be agreed upon, and ſo to be paſſed, ſhall receive no alteration or diminution here or in *England*; Provided, that nothing ſhall be concluded by both or either of the ſaid Houſes of Parliament, which may bring prejudice to any of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Party, or their Adherents, or to any of his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects Party, or their Adherents, other than ſuch things as upon this Treaty ſhall be concluded to be done, or ſuch things as may be proper for the Committee of Priviledges of either or both Houſes, to take cognizance of, as in ſuch caſes heretofore hath been accuſtomed, and ſuch other things as ſhall be propounded to either or both Houſes by the Lord Lieutenant, or other chief Governour, or Governour for the time being, during the ſaid Parliament, for the advancement of his Majeſties Service, and the Peace of the Kingdom, which Clauſe is to admit no Conſtruction, which may trench upon theſe Articles or any of them.

3. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, And His Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that all Acts, Ordinances, and Orders made by both or either Houſes of Parliament, to the blemiſh, diſhonour, or prejudice of his Majeſties Roman Catholick Subjects of this Kingdom, or any of them, ſithence the 7. of *Auguſt*, 1641. ſhall be vacated, and that the ſame, and all exemplifications, and other Acts, which may continue the memory of them, be made void by Act of Parliament.

4. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, And His Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that

all

An. 1646.

all Indictments, Attainders, Outlawries in this Kingdom, and all the Proceſſes and other proceedings thereupon, and all Letters Patents, Grants, Leaſes, Cuſtodiams, Bonds, Recognizances, and all Records, Act or Acts, Office or Offices, Inquiſitions, and all other things depending upon, or taken by reaſon of the ſaid Indictments, Attainders or Outlawries, ſithence the 7. of *Auguſt*, 1641. in prejudice of the ſaid Catholicks, their Heirs, Executors, Adminiſtrators and Aſſigns, or any of them, or the Widows of them or any of them, ſhall be vacated and made void in ſuch ſort, as no memory ſhall remain thereof to the blemiſh, diſhonour, or prejudice of the ſaid Catholicks, their Heirs, Executors, Adminiſtraters or Aſſigns, or any of them, or the Widows of them or any of them, and that to be done immediately after concluding of theſe Articles, and at furtheſt before the firſt day of *October* next; Or in caſe the ſaid new Parliament be called ſooner than the ſaid laſt day of *November*, then forty days before the ſaid Parliament. And that all impediments which may hinder the ſaid Roman Catholicks to Sit or Vote in the next intended Parliament, or to chooſe or to be choſen Knights and Burgeſſes to Sit or Vote there, ſhall be removed before the ſaid Parliament. Provided, that no man ſhall be queſtioned by reaſon of this Article for meſne-rates or waſtes, ſaving wilful waſtes committed after the firſt of *November*, 1645.

5. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that all debts do ſtand in ſtate as they were in the beginning of thoſe troubles, and that no grant or diſpoſition made, or to be made thereof, by virtue or colour of any Attainder, Outlawry, Fugacy or other Forfeiture whatſoever, or otherwiſe, ſhall be of force, and this to be paſſed as an Act in the ſaid next Parliament.

6. *Item*, It is concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, that for the ſecuring of the Eſtates or reputed Eſtates, of the Lords, Knights, Gentlemen and Freeholders, or reputed Freeholders, as well of *Connaught*, and County of *Clare*, or Country of *Thomond*, as of the County of *Limerick* and *Tipperary*, the ſame to be ſecured by Act of Parliament, according to the intent of the 25 Article of the Graces, granted in the fourth Year of his Majeſty's Reign, the Tenor whereof, for ſo much as concerneth the ſaid Propoſition, doth enſue in theſe words, viz. *We are Graciouſly pleaſed, that for the ſecuring of the Inhabitants of* Connaught, *and Country of* Thomond, *and County of* Clare, *that their ſeveral Eſtates ſhall be confirmed unto them and their Heirs, againſt Us, and our Heirs and Succeſſors, by Act to be paſſed in the next Parliament to be holden in* Ireland, *to the end the ſame may never hereafter be brought into any further queſtion by Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors; In which Act of Parliament ſo to be paſſed, you are to take care, that all Tenures* in Capite, *and all Rents and Services, as are now due, or which ought to be anſwered unto Us, out of the ſaid Lands and Premiſes by any Letters Patents paſt thereof, ſince the firſt year of King* Henry *the Eight, or found by any Office taken from the ſaid firſt year of King* Henry *the Eight, until the* 21. *of* July 1615. *Whereby our late dear Father, or any His Predeceſſors actually received any profit, by Wardſhip, Liveries, primer Seiſins, meſne-rates, Ouſter le mains, or fines of alienations without licence, be again reſerved unto Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors; and all the reſt of the premiſes to be holden of our Caſtle of* Athloane, *by Knights Service, according to Our ſaid late Father's Letters, notwithſtanding any Tenures* in Capite *found for Us by Office ſince the* 21. *of* July, 1615. *And not appearing in any ſuch Letters Patents, or Offices*; within which Rule it is his Majeſty's pleaſure, and it is ſo concluded and agreed, that the ſaid Lands in the Countreys of *Limerick* and *Tipperary*, be included, but to be held by ſuch Rents and Tenures only as they were in the fourth Year of his Majeſty's Reign: Provided always, and it is the intention of the ſaid Parties to theſe preſents, that the ſaid Lords, Knights, Gentlemen and Freeholders, or reputed Freeholders, of the ſaid Province of *Connaught*, County of *Clare*, and Country of *Thomond*, and Counties of *Tipperary* and *Limerick*, ſhall have and enjoy the full benefit of ſuch Compoſition and Agreement, which ſhall be made with his moſt Excellent Majeſty for the Court of Wards, Tenures, Reſpites and Iſſues of Homage, any clauſe in this Article contained to the contrary notwithſtanding: And as for the Lands within the Counties of *Kilkenny*

22 Caroli.

kenny and *Wickloe*, unto which his Majeſty was intituled by Offices taken or found in the time of the Earl of *Strafford*'s Government in this Kingdom; his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, that the ſtate thereof ſhall be conſidered in the next intended Parliament, wherein his Majeſty will aſſent unto that which ſhall be juſt and Honourable; And it is further concluded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that the like Act of Limitation of his Majeſty's Titles for the ſecurity of the Eſtates of his Subjects of this Kingdom, be paſſed in the ſaid Parliament, as was Enacted in the 21. Year of his late Majeſty King *James* his Reign in *England*.

7. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that all Incapacities, impoſed upon the Natives of this Kingdom, or any of them as Natives, by any Act of Parliament, Proviſoes in Patents, or otherwiſe, be taken away by Act to be paſſed in the ſaid Parliament; And that they may be enabled to erect one or more Inns of Court, in or near the City of *Dublin*, and that ſuch Students, Natives of this Kingdom, as ſhall be therein, may take and receive the uſual degrees accuſtomed in any Inns of Court, they taking the enſuing Oath, viz. *I* A. B. *do truly acknowledge, profeſs and declare in my Conſcience, before God and the World, That our Soveragin Lord King* Charles *is Lawful and Rightful King of this Realm, and of other his Majeſty's Dominions and Countries, and I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majeſty, and his Heirs and Succeſſors, and him and them will defend to the uttermoſt of my power, againſt all Conſpiracies and Attempts whatſoever, which ſhall be made againſt his or their Crown and Dignity; and do my beſt endeavour to diſcloſe and make known to his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors, or to the Lord Deputy or Governors for the time being, all Treaſons or Traiterous Conſpiracies which I ſhall know, or hear to be intended againſt his Majeſty or any of them; and I do make this Recognition and Acknowledgment Heartily, and Willingly, and Truly, upon the true Faith of a Chriſtian: So help me* GOD. And that they may erect one or more Univerſities, to be Governed by ſuch Rules and Orders as his Majeſty ſhall appoint: And it is further concluded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is gracioeſly pleaſed, that the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects may erect and keep free Schools for Education of Youth in this Kingdom, any Law or Statute to the Contrary notwithſtanding; all the matters of this Article to be paſſed as Acts of Parliament in the ſaid next Parliament.

8. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, That places of Command, Honour, Profit, and Truſt in his Majeſty's Armies in this Kingdom, ſhall be upon perfection of theſe Articles actually, and by particular inſtances conferred upon his Roman Catholick Subjects of this Kingdom; And that upon the diſtribution, conferring and diſpoſal of the places of Command, Honour, Profit and Truſt in his Majeſty's Armies in this Kingdom, for the future no difference ſhall be made between the ſaid Roman Catholicks, and other his Majeſty's Subjects, but that ſuch diſtribution ſhall be made with equal indifferency, according to their reſpective Merits and Abilities; And that all his Majeſty's Subjects of this Kingdom, as well Roman Catholicks as others, ſhall for his Majeſty's Service and their own ſecurity, Arm themſelves the beſt they may, wherein they ſhall have all fitting encouragement; and that places of Command, Honour, Profit and Truſt in Civil Government in this Kingdom, ſhall be, upon paſſing of the Bills, in theſe Articles mentioned, in the next Parliament, actually and by particular inſtances conferred upon his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects of this Kingdom, And that in the Diſtribution, conferring and diſpoſal of the places of Command, Honour, Profit and Truſt, in the Civil Government for the future, no difference ſhall be made between the ſaid Roman Catholicks and others his Majeſtys Subjects, but that ſuch diſtribution ſhall be made with equal indifferency, according to their reſpective Merits, and Abilities, and that in the diſtribution of Miniſterial Offices, or places which now are, or hereafter ſhall be void in this Kingdom, equality ſhall be uſed to the Roman Catholick natives of this Kingdom, as to other his Majeſty's Subjects; That the Command of Forts, Caſtles, Garriſons, Towns, and other Places of importance in this Kingdom, ſhall be conferred upon his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects

Dec. 22.

An. 1646.

jects of this Kingdom upon perfection of theſe Articles, actually and by particular inſtances, and that in the diſtribution, conferring and diſpoſal of the Forts, Caſtles, Garriſons, Towns and other places of Importance in this Kingdom, no difference ſhall be made between his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects of this Kingdom, and other his Majeſty's Subjects, but that ſuch diſtribution ſhall be made with equal indifferency, according to their reſpective Merits and Abilities.

9. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, That his Majeſty will accept of the yearly Rent or annual Sum of Twelve Thouſand Pounds Sterling, to be applotted with indifferency and equality, and conſented to be paid to his Majeſty his Heirs and Succeſſors in Parliament, for and in lieu of the Court of Wards in this Kingdom, *Tenures in Capite, common Knights-ſervice*, and all other Tenures within the cognizance of that Court, and for and in lieu of all Wardſhips, primer Seiſins, Fines, Ouſterlemains, Liveries, Intruſions, Alienations, Meſne-rates, Reliefs, and all other Profits, within the cognizance of the ſaid Court, or incident to the ſaid Tenures or any of them, or Fines to accrew to his Majeſty, by reaſon of the ſaid Tenures or any of them, and for, and in lieu of Reſpites, and Iſſues of Homage, and Fines for the ſame; And the ſaid yearly Rent being ſo applotted and conſented unto in Parliament as aforeſaid, then a Bill is to be agreed on in the ſaid Parliament, to be paſſed as an Act, for the ſecuring of the ſaid yearly Rent, or annual Sum of Twelve Thouſand Pounds, to be applotted as aforeſaid, and for the Extinction and taking away of the ſaid Court, and other matters aforeſaid in this Article contained; And it is further agreed, that reaſonable Compoſitions ſhall be accepted for Wardſhips fallen ſince the 23. of *October* 1641. and already granted; And that no Wardſhips fallen, and not granted, or that ſhall fall, ſhall be paſt, until the ſucceſs of this Article ſhall appear; And if his Majeſty be Secured as aforeſaid, Then all Wardſhips fallen ſince the ſaid 23. of *October*, are to be included in the agreement aforeſaid, upon Compoſition to be made with ſuch as have grants as aforeſaid, which Compoſition to be made, with the grants ſince the time aforeſaid, is to be left to indifferent Perſons, and the umpirage to the ſaid Lord Lieutenant his Majeſty's Commiſſioner.

10. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that no Nobleman or Peer of this Realm in Parliament ſhall be hereafter capable of more Proxies than two, and that blank Proxies ſhall be hereafter totally diſallowed, and that if ſuch Noblemen or Peers of this Realm as have no Eſtates in this Kingdom do not within five years, to begin from the concluſion of theſe Articles, Purchaſe in this Kingdom as followeth, *viz. A Lord Baron two hundred pounds* per annum, *a Lord Viſcount four hundred pounds* per annum, *and an Earl ſix hundred pounds ſter.* per annum, ſhall loſe their Votes in Parliament until ſuch time as they ſhall afterwards acquire ſuch Eſtates reſpectively; And it is further agreed, that none be admitted into the Houſe of Commons but ſuch as ſhall be Eſtated, and Reſident within this Kingdom.

11. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that as for and concerning the Independency of the Parliament of *Ireland* on the Parliament of *England*, his Majeſty will leave both Houſes of Parliament in this Kingdom to make ſuch Declaration therein as ſhall be agreeable to the Laws of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

12. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, That the Council Table ſhall contain it ſelf within its proper bounds in handling matters of State and Weight fit for that place, amongſt which, the Patents of Plantation, and the Offices whereupon thoſe Grants are founded, are to be handled as matters of State, and be Heard and Determined by the Lord Lieutenant or other chief Governour or Governours for the time being and the Council, publickly at the Council Board, and not otherwiſe; but Titles between Party and Party, grown after theſe Patents granted, are to be left to the ordinary courſe of Law; and that the Council Table do not hereafter intermeddle with common buſineſs that is within the cognizance of the or-

dinary Courts, nor with the altering of Poſſeſſions of Lands, nor make, nor uſe private Orders, Hearings, or References concerning any ſuch matter, nor grant any Injunction or Order for ſtay of any Suits in any Civil Cauſe, and that Parties grieved, for or by reaſon of any proceedings formerly had there, may commence their ſuits and proſecute the ſame, in any of his Majeſt y's Courts of Juſtice or Equity, for remedy of their pretended Rights, without any reſtraint or interruption from his Majeſty, or otherwiſe by the chief Governour or Governours and Council of this Kingdom.

13. *Item*, It is further concluded, granted and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that as for and concerning one Statute made in this Kingdom in the eleventh year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, intituled, *An Act for ſtaying of Wooll, Flocks, Tallow*, and other neceſſaries within this Realm, and one other Statute made in the ſaid Kingdom in the 12 year of the ſaid Queen, intituled, *An Act*, ——————, —————— And one other Statute, made in the ſaid Kingdom in the 13 year of the Reign of the ſaid late Queen, intituled, *An explanation of the Act made in a Seſſion of this Parliament for the ſtaying of Wooll, Flocks, Tallow, and other Wares and Commodities* mentioned in the ſaid Act, and certain Articles added to the ſame Act, All concerning Staple or Native Commodities of this Kingdom, ſhall be repealed, excepting for Wooll and Woollfells, and that ſuch indifferent Perſons, as ſhall be agreed on by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Lord Viſc. *Mountgarret*, *Donogh Lord Viſcount Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Phillip mac Hugh Rely*, *Tirlogh O Neal*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Garrald Fennell*, and *Geffery Brown* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, ſhall be Authorized by Commiſſion under the Great Seal, to Moderate and Aſcertain the Rates of Merchandiſe to be Exported, or Imported, out of, or into this Kingdom, as they ſhall think fit.

14. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that care be had, that the chief Governour, or Governours of this Kingdom for the time being, ſhall not continue in thoſe Places longer than he ſhall find for the good of his People here, and that they ſhall be inhibited to make any Purchaſe other than by Leaſe for Proviſion of their Houſes, during the time of their Government.

15. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that an Act of Oblivion ſhall be paſſed in the next Parliament, to extend unto all his Majeſties Subjects of this Kingdom and their adherents, of all Treaſons and Offences, Capital, Criminal, and Perſonal, and other offences of what Nature, Kind, or Quality ſoever, in ſuch manner, as if ſuch Treaſons or Offences had never been committed, perpetrated, or done, That the ſaid Act do extend to the Heirs, Children, Kindred, Executors, Adminiſtrators, Wives, Widdows, Dowagers, and Aſſigns of ſuch of the ſaid Subjects, and their adherents, who died on, or ſince the 23. of *October* 1641. That the ſaid Act do relate to the firſt day of the next Parliament; That the ſaid Act do extend to all Bodies Politick, and Corporate, and their reſpective Succeſſors, and unto all Cities, Burroughs, Countries, Barronies, Hundreds, Towns, Villages, Tythings, and every of them within this Kingdom, for and concerning all and every of the ſaid offences, or any other offence or offences, in them or any of them committed or done, by his Majeſty's ſaid Subjects or their adherents, or any of them, in, or ſince the 23. of *October* 1641. That this Act ſhall extend to Piracies and all other Offences, committed upon the Sea by his Majeſty's ſaid Subjects, or their adherents, or any of them, That in this Act of Oblivion, words of Releaſe, Acquittal, and Diſcharge, be inſerted; That no Perſon or Perſons, Bodies Politick or Corporate, Countries, Cities, Burroughs, Barronies, Hundreds, Towns, Villages, Tythings, or any of them within this Kingdom, included within the ſaid Act, be Troubled, Impeached, Sued, Inquieted, or Moleſted, for, or by reaſon of any Offence, matter or thing whatſoever, comprized within the ſaid Act, and the ſaid Act ſhall extend to all Rents, Goods and Chattels taken, detained, or grown due, to the Subjects of the one ſide to the other, ſince the 23. of *October* 1641. to the Date of theſe Articles, and alſo to all Cuſtoms, Rents, Arrears of Rents, Prizes, Recognizances, Bonds,

Fines,

An. 1646.

Fines, Forfeitures, Penalties, and to all other Profits, Perquiſites, and Dues, which were due, or did, or ſhould, accrue to his Majeſty on, before or ſince; the 23 of *October* 1641. until the perfection of theſe Articles, and likewiſe to all meſne-rates, Fines, of what nature ſoever, Recognizances, Judgments, Executions thereupon, and Penalties whatſoever, and to all other Profits due to his Majeſty ſince the ſaid 23. of *October* and before until this preſent, for, by reaſon, or which lay within the ſurvey or cognizance of the Court of Wards; and alſo to all Reſpites, Iſſues of Homage, and Fines for the ſame, Provided this ſhall not extend to Diſcharge or Remit any of the King's Debts, or Subſidies, due before the ſaid 23. of *October* 1641. which were then, or before, levyed, or taken by Sheriffs, Commiſſioners, Receivers, or Collectors, and not then, or before accounted for, or ſince diſpoſed to publick uſe of the ſaid Roman Catholick Subjects, but that ſuch Perſons may be brought to acccount for the ſame, after full ſettlement in Parliament and not before; Provided that ſuch Barbarous, and Inhuman Crimes, as ſhall be particularized, and agreed upon, by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Phillip Mac Hugh Rely*, *Terlogh O Neal*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerald Fennell*, and *Geffery Brown* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, as to the Actors, and Procurers thereof, be left to be Tried and Adjudged by ſuch indifferent Commiſſioners as ſhall be agreed upon by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſc. *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Phillip Mac Hugh O Reley*, *Terlogh O Neal*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerald Fennell*, and *Geffery Brown* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, and that the power of the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall continue only for two years next enſuing the date of theſe preſent Articles; Provided alſo that the Commiſſioners to be agreed on for Tryal of the ſaid particular Crimes to be Excepted, ſhall Hear, Order, and Determine all Caſes of Truſt, where relief may or ought in Equity to be afforded againſt all manner of Perſons according to the Equity and Circumſtances of every ſuch Caſes; And his Majeſty's Chief Governour, or Governours, and other Governours and Magiſtrates for the time being, and all his Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice, and other his Majeſty's Officers, of what condition or quality ſoever, be bound and required to take notice of, and purſue the ſaid Act of Oblivion, without Pleading or Suit to be made for the ſame; And that no Clerk or other Officers do make out, or write out, any manner of Writs, Proceſſes, Summons, or other Precept, for, concerning, or by reaſon of any matter, cauſe, or thing whatſoever, Releaſed, Forgiven, Diſcharged, or to be forgiven by the ſaid Act, under pain of twenty Pound Sterling; And that no Sheriff or other Officer do execute any ſuch Writ, Proceſs, Summons, or Precept; And that no Record, Writing, or Memory, do remain of any Offence, or Offences, releaſed, or forgiven, or mentioned to be forgiven by this Act. And that all other cauſes uſually inſerted in Acts of General Pardon or Oblivion, enlarging his Majeſty's Grace, and Mercy, not herein particularized, be inſerted and comprized, in the ſaid Act, when the Bill ſhall be drawn up, with the Exceptions already expreſſed, and none other; Provided always, that the ſaid Act of Oblivion ſhall not extend unto any Treaſon, Fellony, or other Offence or Offences, which ſhall be committed or done from or after the date of theſe Articles, until the firſt day of the before mentioned next Parliament to be held in this Kingdom; Provided alſo, that any Act or Acts which ſhall be done by virtue, pretence, or in purſuance, of theſe Articles or any of them, after the Publication of the ſaid Articles, or any Act or Acts which ſhall be done by virtue, colour, or pretence, of the Power, or Authority uſed, or exerciſed, by and amongſt the confederat Roman Catholicks, after the date of theſe Articles, and before the ſaid Publication, ſhall not be accounted, taken, conſtrued, or be Treaſon, Fellony, or other Offence, to be excepted out of the ſaid Act of Oblivion, Provided likewiſe that the ſaid Act of Oblivion ſhall not extend unto any Perſon or Perſons, that will not Obey and Submit unto the Peace, concluded, and agreed on, by theſe Articles.

16. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that an Act be paſſed in the next Parliament, prohibiting that neither the Lord Deputy, or other chief Governor, Governors, Lord Chancellor, Lord high Treaſurer, vice Treaſurer, Chancellor, or any of the Barrons of the Exchequer, Privy Council, or Judges of the four Courts, be Farmers of his Majeſty's Cuſtoms within this Kingdom.

17, *Item*. It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciſlouy pleaſed, that an Act of Parliament paſs in this Kingdom againſt Monopolies, ſuch as was enacted in *England* 21. *Jacobi Regis*, with a further Clauſe of Repealing of all Grants of Monopolies in this Kingdom, and that Commiſſioners be agreed upon by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip Mac Hugh Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennel*, and *Geffry Browne* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, to ſet down the Rates for the Cuſtom, or Impoſition to be laid on *Aqua-vitæ*, Wine, Oyle, Yarn, and Tobacco.

18. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that ſuch Perſons as ſhall be agreed on by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen*, Knight; Sir *Lucas Dillon*, Knight; *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip mac Hugh Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennel*, and *Geffry Browne*, Eſquires; or any five or more of them, ſhall be upon concluſion of theſe Articles, Authorized by Commiſſion under the great Seal, to Regulate the Court of Caſtle Chamber, and ſuch Cauſes as ſhall be brought into, and cenſured in the ſaid Court.

19. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that two Acts lately paſſed in this Kingdom, prohibiting *the Plowing with Horſes by the tale, and the other prohibiting the burning of Oates in the Straw*, be repealed.

20. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that upon perfection of theſe Articles ſuch courſe ſhall be taken againſt ſuch who have diſobeyed the Ceſſation, and will not ſubmit to the Peace, if any ſhall Oppoſe it, as ſhall be juſt, and for the Peace of the Kingdom.

21. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, foraſmuch as upon application of Agents from this Kingdom unto his Majeſty in the fourth year of his Reign, and lately upon humble Suit made unto his Majeſty by a Committee of both Houſes of the Parliament of this Kingdom, Order was given by his Majeſty for Redreſs of ſeveral Grievances, and for ſo many of thoſe as are not expreſſed in theſe Articles, whereof both Houſes in the next enſuing Parliament ſhall deſire the benefit of his Majeſty's ſaid former directions for Redreſſes therein, that the ſame be afforded them, yet ſo, as for prevention of inconveniences to his Majeſty's Service, that the warning mentioned the 21. Article of the Graces, in the fourth year of his Majeſty's Reign, be ſo underſtood that the Warning being left at the Perſons dwelling houſes, be held ſufficient Warning, and that, as to the 22. Article of the ſaid Graces, the Proceſs hitherto uſed in the Court of Wards do ſtill continue as hitherto it hath done in that, and hath been uſed in other *Engliſh* Courts, but the Court of Wards being compounded for, ſo much of the aforeſaid Anſwer as concerns Warning, and Proceſs, ſhall be omitted.

22. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that Maritine Cauſes may be determined in this Kingdom, without driving of Merchants or others to Appeal, and ſeek Juſtice elſewhere; and if it ſhall fall out that there be a cauſe of an Appeal, the Party grieved is to appeal to his Majeſty in the Chancery of *Ireland*, and the Sentence thereupon to be given by the Delegates, to be Definitive, and not to be queſtioned upon any further Appeal, except it be in the Parliament of this Kingdom, if the Parliament ſhall then be ſitting, otherwiſe not, This to be by Act of Parliament.

23. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty out of his abundant grace and goodneſs to

An. 1646. his Subjects of this Kingdom is graciouſly pleaſed to aſſent, that his ſaid Subjects be eaſed of the increaſe of Rents lately raiſed on them upon the Commiſſion of Defective Titles, in the Earl of *Strafford*'s Government, this to be by Act of Parliament.

24. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded, and agreed upon, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that by Act to be paſſed in the next Parliament, all the Arrears of Intereſt of Money which did accrew, or grow due by way of Debt, Mortgage, or otherwiſe, and yet not ſatisfied, ſince the 23 of *October*, 1641. Until the perfection of theſe Articles ſhall be fully forgiven and be releaſed; and that for and during the ſpace of three Years next enſuing, no more ſhall be taken for uſe, or intereſt of Money, than five pounds *per Cent.* and in all Caſes of Equity ariſing through Diſability, occaſioned by the diſtempers of thoſe times, the conſiderations of Equity to be alike unto both Parties.

25. *Item*, It is concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, that the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Pluncket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip mac Hugh O Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleminge*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennell*, and *Geffry Brown* Eſquires, ſhall be immediately upon concluſion of theſe Articles, Authorized by Act of State to proceed in, Hear, Determin, and Execute within the Cities, Corporate Towns, Counties, and part of Counties, now, or late, within the Quarters of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, the enſuing Particulars, and all matters thereupon depending, And that the ſaid Act of State, and other the Authorities hereafter mentioned ſhall remain of force without Revocation, Alteration, or Diminution, until Acts of Parliament be paſſed according to the purport and intent of theſe preſent Articles; only in caſe of Death of any of the ſaid Perſons ſo to be authorized, the Lord Lieutenant, or other chief Governour, or Governours of this Kingdom for time being, ſhall by the advice and conſent of the Perſons ſo to be authorized, then living, or any five or more of them, name others in the Place of ſuch who ſhall be ſo dead, and the Perſons ſo to be named, to be Authorized as the former, And that the Perſons to be Authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them be permitted without interruption to Applot, Raiſe and Levy Means with indifferency and equality, upon all his Majeſties Roman Catholick Subjects of this Kingdom, for the Raiſing, Cloathing, and bringing to Sea-Ports, and Maintaining there, until they be ſhipped, ten thouſand Men promiſed by the Confederate Catholicks of this Kingdom to aſſiſt his Majeſty, and to levy the Arrears of all Exciſes, and other Publick Taxes already impoſed by them, and yet unpaid; and to call all Receivers and other Accomptants of all former Taxes and publick Dues, to a juſt and ſtrict Accompt, either by themſelves, or by ſuch as they, or any five or more of them ſhall name and appoint, And that the ſaid Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them ſhall have power to Applot, Raiſe, and Levy Means with indifferency and equality, by way of Exciſes, or otherwiſe, in the ſeveral Cities, Corporate Towns, Connties, and parts of Counties now within the Quarters of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, towards the maintenance of ſuch Army or Armies as ſhall be thought fit to continue, and be in Pay, for the defence of the Kingdom, and towards the maintenance of all the Forts, Caſtles, and Garriſons within both, or either of the now Quarters of either Party, other than ſuch of the ſaid Garriſons, Forts, and Caſtles, as from time to time, until there be a ſettlement in Parliment, ſhall be thought fit by his Majeſties chief Governour, or Governours of this Kingdom for the time being, by and with the advice and conſent of the ſaid Perſons ſo to be authorized, or any five or more of them, not to be maintained at the charge of the Publick, provided that his Majeſties Lieutenant, or other chief Governours for the time being, be firſt made acquainted with ſuch Taxes, Levies, and Exciſes as ſhall be made, and the manner of Levying thereof; and that he approve the ſame, And that the Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, ſhall be authorized to appoint Receivers, Collectors, and all other Officers, for ſuch Monies as ſhall be ſo aſſeſſed, and for the Arrears of all former Applotments, Taxes, and other publick Dues yet unpaid, And that the Perſons ſo to be authorized, or any five or more of

them, in caſe of Refractorineſs, or Delinquency, may Diſtrain, and Impriſon, and cauſe ſuch Delinquents to be diſtrained or impriſoned, and that the profits of the Eſtates, within the now Quarters of the Confederate Catholicks, of ſuch as ſhall adhere to the Parliament, and not ſubmit to the Peace, be accompted as publick Dues, and be converted to the maintenance of the Kings Army: And that the ſaid Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, ſhall have power to Applot, Raiſe, and Levy Means with indifferency and equality, for the buying of Arms and Ammunition, and for entertaining of Friggots, in ſuch proportion and manner as ſhall be thought fit by his Majeſties Lieutenant, or other chief Governour, or Governours, for the time being, by and with the advice and conſent of the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip mac Hugh O Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennell*, and *Geffry Brown*, Eſquires, or any five or more of them: The ſaid Arms and Ammunition, to be laid up in ſuch Magazines, and under the charge of ſuch Perſons as ſhall be agreed, by the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Perſons to be authoriſed as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, and to be iſſued, and the ſaid Frigots to be employed, by the Lord Lieutenant, or other chief Governour, or Governours for the time being, for the ſafety of the Kingdom, by the advice and conſent of the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen*, Sir *Lucas Dillon*, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip mac Hugh O Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennell*, and *Geffry Brown*, or any five or more of them; And that the ſaid Perſons ſo to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them ſhall have power to Applot, Raiſe, and Levy Means with indifferency and equality, by way of Exciſes, or otherwiſe, in the ſeveral Cities, Corporate Towns, Counties, and parts of Counties, now within the Quarters, and upon the Eſtates of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, all ſuch ſum and ſums as ſhall appear unto the ſaid Perſons, to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, to be really due, for, and in diſcharge of the publick Engagements of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, incurred or grown due before the Concluſion of theſe Articles, and that the ſaid Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, ſhall have power to Applot, Raiſe, and Levy Means with indifferency and equality, by way of Exciſe, or otherwiſe, in the ſeveral Cities, Corporate Towns, Counties, and parts of Counties, now within the Quarters of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, as well for the Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, and alſo for ſuch other Perſon and Perſons as ſhall be imployed in publick Affairs within the ſeveral Cities, Corporate Towns, Counties, and parts of Counties within the now Quarters of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, from time to time, until a ſettlement by Parliament, and that the ſaid Perſons to be Authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, make perfect Books of all ſuch Monies as ſhall be Applotted, Raiſed, and Levied, out of which Books they are to make ſeveral and reſpective Abſtracts, to be delivered under their Hands, or the Hands of any five or more of them, to the ſeveral and reſpective Collectors, who ſhall be appointed to Levy, and Receive the ſame; and that a duplicate of the ſaid Books, under the Hands of the ſaid Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, be delivered unto his Majeſties Lieutenant, or other chief Governour or Governours for the time being, whereby a perfect accompt might be given.

26. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, That for the preſervation of the Peace, and Tranquillity of the Kingdom, that the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, and the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Daniel O Bryen* Knight, Sir *Lucas Dillon* Knight, *Nicholas Plunket*, *Richard Bellings*, *Philip mac Hugh O Rely*, *Terlogh O Neale*, *Thomas Fleming*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Gerrald Fennell*, and *Geffry Brown* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, ſhall for the preſent, agree upon ſuch Perſons who are to be authorized by Commiſſion under the great Seal, to be Commiſſioners of the Peace, *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and Goal delivery, in the ſeveral Counties, and parts of Counties, within the now Quarters of the Confederate Catholicks, with ſuch power as Juſtices of the Peace, *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and

An. 1646.

Goal delivery, in former times of Peace, have uſual had; which is not to extend unto any Crime, or Offence, committed before the 15. of *September* 1643. And to be qualified with Power to Hear and Determine all Civil Cauſes coming before them not exceeding ten Pounds; Provided that they ſhall not intermeddle with Titles of Lands; Provided likewiſe the authority of ſuch Commiſſioners ſhall not extend, to queſtion any Perſon or Perſons, for any Cattle or Goods, heretofore taken by either Party from the other, contrary to the Articles of Ceſſations, but that the ſame ſhall be left to be determined in ſuch way, as by theſe Articles is already preſcribed, which Commiſſioners are to continue till ſettlement by Parliament, *Si tam diu ſe bene geſſerint,* And if any who ſhall be ſo intruſted, ſhall misbehave himſelf in the execution of ſuch truſt, within that time, that then ſuch other Perſon or Perſons ſhall be appointed in his or their place, as ſhall be agreed on by his Majeſty's chief Governour, or Governours for the time being, by the Advice and Conſent of the ſaid Perſons ſo to be intruſted, or any five or more of them, and the ſaid Commiſſioners are to make their Eſtreats as accuſtomed in time of Peace, and ſhall take the enſuing Oath, *viz. You ſhall ſwear that as Juſtice of the Peace,* Oyer *and* Terminer, *and Goal delivery, in the Countries of A. B. C. in all Articles of the King's Commiſſion to you directed, you ſhall do equal right to the poor and to the rich, after your Cunning, Wit, and Power, and after the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Realm, and in purſuance of theſe Articles; and you ſhall not be of Council of any quarrel hanging before you, And the Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments, which ſhall happen to be made, and all Forfeitures which ſhall happen before you; You ſhall cauſe to be enter'd without any concealment, or imbezeling, and truly ſend to the King's Exchequer; You ſhall let for gift, or other cauſe, but well and truly you ſhall do your Office of Juſtice of the Peace,* Oyer *and* Terminer, *and Goal delivery in that behalf, and that you take nothing for your Office of Juſtice of the Peace,* Oyer *and* Terminer, *and Goal delivery to be done, but of the King, and Fees accuſtomed; And you ſhall not direct, or cauſe to be directed, any Warrant by you to be made to the Parties, but you ſhall direct them to the Sheriffs, and Bayliffs of the ſaid Counties reſpectively, or other the King's Officers, or Miniſters, or other indifferent Perſons to do Execution thereof, So help you God.* And that as well in the ſaid Commiſſion, as in all other Commiſſions and authorities, to be iſſued in purſuance of theſe preſent Articles, this Clauſe ſhall be inſerted, *viz.* That all Officers, Civil and Marſhal, ſhall be required to be aiding and aſſiſting, and obedient unto the ſaid Commiſſioners, and other Perſons to be authorized as aboveſaid in the execution of their reſpective Powers.

27. *Item,* It is further Concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, That none of the now Roman Catholick Party ſhall from henceforth, until there be a ſettlement by Parliament, Sue, Implead, or Arreſt, or be Sued, Impleaded, or Arreſted in any Court, Place, Judicature, or Tribunal, or before any Judge, Juſtice, or Commiſſioner whatſoever, other than before the Commiſſioners aforeſaid, or in the ſeveral Corporations, or other Judicatures, within the now Quarters of the ſaid Confederate Catholicks, as hath, or have Power derived from his Majeſty.

28. *Item,* It is further concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, and his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, that his Majeſty's Confederate Catholick Subjects do continue the poſſeſſion, of ſuch of his Majeſty's Cities, Garriſons, Towns, Forts, and Caſtles, which are within their now Quarters, until ſettlement by Parliament, and to be Commanded, Ruled and Governed in chief, by ſuch as his Majeſty or his chief Governour or Governours of this Kingdom for the time being ſhall Appoint, and his Majeſty his chief Governour, or Governours of this Kingdom as aforeſaid, is to iſſue Commiſſions, and appoint ſuch Perſon, or Perſons, as ſhall be named by his Majeſty's chief Governour, or Governours for the time being, by, and with the advice and conſent of the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret,* *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery,* Sir *Daniel O Bryen,* Sir *Lucas Dillon, Nicholas Plunket, Richard Bellings, Phillip mac Hugh O Rely, Terlogh O Neal, Thomas Fleming, Patrick Darcy, Gerrald Fennel,* and *Geffery Brown* Eſquires, or any five or more of them, for the execution of ſuch Command, Rule or Government, to continue until all the Particulars in

theſe preſent Articles agreed on to paſs in Parliament, ſhall be accordingly paſſed; only in caſe of death, or Misbehaviour, ſuch other Perſon or Perſons to be appointed for the ſaid Command, Rule, and Government to be named and appointed in the Place, or places, of him, or them, who ſhall ſo die or Misbehave themſelves, as the chief Governour or Governours, for the time being, by the advice and conſent of the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, and the reſt of the above mentioned Parties to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them, ſhall think fit, and to be continued until ſettlement in Parliament, as aforeſaid.

29. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And his Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, That all Cuſtoms belonging to his Majeſty which from the perfection of theſe preſent Articles ſhall fall due within this Kingdom, ſhall be paid into his Majeſty's Receipt, and to his uſe, any Requeſt, Clauſe, or Demand, in the Act of Oblivion, or in any other former Propoſitions to the contrary notwithſtanding; Provided, that all and every Perſon and Perſons, who are at the preſent intruſted within the now Quarters of the Confederate Catholicks, by them the ſaid Confederate Catholicks in the Entries, Receipts, Collections, or otherwiſe concerning the ſaid Cuſtoms, do continue their reſpective Imployments in the ſame, until full ſettlement in Parliament; other than as to ſuch, and ſo many of them, as to the chief Governour, or Governours, for the time being, by the advice and conſent of the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, and the other Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them ſhall be thought fit to be altered, and then, and in ſuch caſe, or in caſe of death, or misbehaviour, or other alteration, of any ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſuch other Perſon or Perſons to be imployed as ſhall be thought fit, by the chief Governour or Governours for the time being, by, and with the advice and conſent of the ſaid Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, and the reſt of the Perſons to be authorized as aforeſaid, or any five or more of them; And as to his Majeſty's Rents to grow due, at *Eaſter* next, and from thenceforth, the ſame to be payable unto his Majeſty notwithſtanding any thing contained in the Article of the Act of Oblivion, or in any other Article to the contrary, but the ſame not to be Written for, or Levyed, until a full ſettlement in Parliament, as aforeſaid.

30. *Item*, It is further concluded, accorded, and agreed, by and between the ſaid Parties, And His Majeſty is further graciouſly pleaſed, That the Commiſſioners of Oyer and Terminer, and Gaol delivery, to be named as aforeſaid, ſhall have Power to hear and determine all Murthers, Manſlaughters, Rapes, Stealths, Burning of Houſes, and Corn in Reeke, or Stacks, Robberies, Burglaries, forcible Entries, Detainers of Poſſeſſions, and other Offences, committed, or done, and to be committed and done from the 15 day of *September*, 1643. until the firſt day of the next Parliament. Theſe preſent Articles, or any therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding; Provided that the Authority of the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall not extend to queſtion any Perſon, or Perſons, for doing or Commiting any Act whatſoever before the concluſion of this Treaty by virtue or colour of any Warrant or direction from thoſe in publick Authority among the Confederate Catholicks; nor unto any Act which ſhall be done after the perfecting and concluding of theſe Articles by virtue of pretence of any authority, which is now by theſe Articles agreed on; Provided alſo the ſaid Commiſſion ſhall not continue longer then to the firſt day of the next Parliament. In witneſs whereof his Excellency the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* his Majeſty's Commiſſioner to that part of theſe Articles remaining with the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Robert Talbot*, Baronet; *Dermot O Bryen*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Geffery Brown*, and *John Dillon* Eſquires; And the ſaid *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Mountgarret*, *Donogh* Lord Viſcount *Muskery*, Sir *Robert Talbot*, Baronet; *Dermot O Bryen*, *Patrick Darcy*, *Geffery Brown*, and *John Dillon* Eſquires; to that part of theſe Articles remaining with the ſaid Lord Lieutenant, have put their hands and ſeals at *Dublin* this 28 day of *July*, 1646. and in the two and Twentieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign King *Charles* King of Great *Brittain*, *France* and *Ireland*, &c.

The Remonſtrance of the Proteſtant Clergie to the Marqueſs of Ormond, *upon Concluſion of the Peace with the* Iriſh, 1646.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

WE *Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and the reſt of the Clergie of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *Subſcribing, are wonderful ſenſible how your Excellency (out of Zeal to Gods glory, and the Proteſtant Religion, and out of Loyalty to his Majeſty) hath in this great Diſtemper, with much Hazard, ſingular Wiſdom, and vigilant Care, preſerved not only in this City, but alſo in all the out-Garriſons, the free and full Exerciſe of the true Reformed Religion, according to the Liturgie and Canons ſo many years received in the Church, which (with bleeding Hearts we may ſay) is more than we know to be in any other part of the three Kingdoms. As alſo that we do moſt Heartily acknowledge, that by your very great pains and labour you have at laſt concluded a moſt neceſſary Peace, which we humbly conceive* to be the only means to continue theſe great bleſſings of Religion and Loyalty amongſt us, and to be the only hopeful way to reduce this whole Kingdom to his Majeſty's Obedience.

And withal we do moſt ingeniouſly profeſs, That out of your Piety and Nobleneſs you have vindicated our Callings and Places from Contempt, and protected us from perſonal Injuries, and provided a Subſiſtence for us, without which many of us had undoubtedly ſtarved.

Out of the deep ſenſe of all which, and many more favours than we are able to expreſs, we were the moſt unthankful of all men, if we ſhould not praiſe God for your Excellency, and return to you our moſt humble and hearty thanks; faithfully promiſing to continue our fervent Prayers to God, and our very beſt endeavours for ſtrengthning your hands in managing the great Truſt his Majeſty repoſeth in you, and in maintaining Religion and the Peace now eſtabliſht amongſt us.

Having made this juſt and neceſſary Remonſtrance of our Gratitude and Reſolutions, we do moſt humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to continue (as we are very confident you will) your Care to preſerve the Religion, Book of Service, publick worſhip, in the decency and comelineſs thereof, and the true Apoſtolical Government of the Church now exerciſed amongſt us, againſt all oppoſitions whatſoever. And graciouſly to perſiſt in your Care to provide ſome competent maintenance for us, till we may conveniently return to our Benefices; And if any of our number ſhall be diſaffected to the Religion, Book of Service, publick Worſhip, and Government of the Church, his Majeſty's Service, or diſturbers of the preſent Peace, we do not ſupplicate for ſuch, but leave them to your Lordſhip, to be proceeded with as you ſhall find convenient.

After the Peace thus concluded, the Lord Lieutenant *Ormond* took a Journey himſelf to *Kilkenny*, to expedite the Levies that were promiſed for his Majeſty's Service, where he was received with all ſeeming demonſtrations of Reverence and Eſteem for his Perſon and Character.

The Lord *Digby* accompanied him thither, and remaining there for ſome time, did by a Letter from thence to the Lord *Inchiquin*, endeavour to bring him over to the King's Intereſt. Which Letter and the Anſwer follow.

The Lord Digby's *Letter to the Lord* Inchiquin. *Sept.* 2. 1646.

My Lord,

I *have ſeveral times, while I was in* England, *endeavoured (tho' unſucceſsfully) to convey unto your Lordſhip this Truth, That amongſt all the Calamities of my Country, and Misfortunes to the King my Maſter, there hath not happened any thing of a more near and perſonal Affliction to me, than the ſeparation from his Service and Intereſt of a Perſon for whom I had ſo high a value, and particular a Friendſhip, as for your Lordſhip, and upon whoſe Affection and Abilities I had founded ſo great a part of my ſolideſt hopes for his Majeſty's Reſtoration.*

And really (my Lord) how oppoſite courſes ſoever we have ſince run, and appear ſtill engaged in; I muſt profeſs that I have ever cheriſht all the Arguments I could poſſibly raiſe to perſwade my ſelf, that either ſome ſtrange miſtakes, or ſome deſperate malice of others, have occaſion'd this ſeparation; and that only the impoſſibility of our meeting to clear them, hath continued it.

Wherefore, my Lord, we being now both upon a Scene, where it will depend meerly upon our own wills to give our ſelves that ſatisfaction, concerning one ano-

thers Opinions and Actions, (which a much leſs kindneſs than ours was might Challenge) I ſend this not only to invite, but even to conjure your Lordſhip to pay that Duty to former Friendſhip, as to agree of the place, and manner where (upon the mutual ſecurity of our own Honours) I may wait upon you, and enjoy the happineſs of an hour or two's conference with you; from which I hope there may be much Advantage produced to the publick, and am moſt aſſured, at leaſt of much ſatiſfaction to our ſelves; ſince certainly either I ſhall have ſo much reaſon to work upon you, or yours ſo much power on me, as tho' not to alter my opinion in relation to the publick, yet ſo far to enlighten me in what concerns my own particular, as not to let my publick engagements in the contrary way, be any longer any impediment to my reſuming in a private one, the Affection wherewith I was formerly,

My Lord,

Kilkenny Sept.
2. 1646.

Your Lordſhips moſt Affectionate
Humble Servant, *George Digby.*

The Lord *Inchiquin*'s Anſwer, *Sept. 9th.*

My Lord,

THe place you are now in, whom I know to be a Perſon in whom his Majeſty repoſed ſo much Truſt, and the Peace now concluded by his Majeſty's Authority, to the utter ruin (as I conceive) of all that profeſs the Proteſtant Religion in this Kingdom and ſubmit thereunto; have evidenced to the whole World thoſe juſt Grounds that cauſed my ſeparation from that your Lordſhip is pleaſed to call his Service and Intereſt, tho I aſſure my ſelf it tends to the ruin of both.

I find your Lordſhips opinion in relation to the publick ſo ſettled, that I am not ſo vain as to entertain an hope of altering your Lordſhip by my Reaſons: And I am very ſure (tho' I muſt acknowledge your Reaſon and Abilities to be great) my Reſolutions are built upon ſuch a Foundation as can never be moved. And therefore cannot imagine what Advantage can be derived to the publick by our perſonal meeting, the Honour whereof, I may not (for any particular reſpect) allow my ſelf. And for the private Friendſhip, with the mention whereof you are pleaſed to Honour me) the publick Impediments being revoved, I ſhall be ambitious to have it renewed, and ſhall alſo account it an Honour to be eſteemed by you,

My Lord,

Cork *the 9th. of*
Sept. 1646.

Your Lordſhips moſt Humble Servant,
Inchiquin.

The *Iriſh* Laiety ſeemed much to Rejoyce at firſt for the late concluded Peace, but the Pope's Nuncio, with many of the Titular Biſhops, conven'd a Congregation of the Clergy at *Waterford* (a Town moſt at their Devotion) where the Titular Biſhop of *Ferns* was Preſident.

Which Congregation began to enveigh againſt the Peace, alledging that it had not ſufficiently provided for the Advancement of Religion, and therefore would not ſuffer it to be Proclaimed in *Waterford*; and ſent their Emiſſaries and Orders to moſt conſiderable Towns to incenſe the People againſt it; inſomuch that when the King at Arms was Proclaiming the ſaid Peace at *Limerick*, accompanied with the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Citizens, all in their Habits and Formalities, one *Moliſe* a Fryar raiſed a Tumult, which being Headed by one *Dominick Flanning*, a Perſon notorious for many Acts of Blood and Inhumanity in the beginning of the Rebellion, (and afterwards in the Year 1651 hang'd by *Ireton*) violently aſſaulted them, tore the Herald's Coat off his Back, wounded the Mayor and ſeveral of the Magiſtrates of the City, ſome of them almoſt to death; And preſently the Mayor was diſplaced, and the ſaid *Flanning* made Mayor in his Room, to whom the Pope's Nuncio writ Letters, returning him thanks for what he had done, and encouraged him to proceed, giving him his Apoſtolical Benediction, *&c.*

Alſo

An. 1646.

Alſo the Lord Lieutenant, being in his Progreſs to ſettle the Country, coming near the City of *Caſhel*, was advertis'd by the Mayor thereof, that *Owen O Neal*'s Army was marching that way, and had ſent terrible Menaces to that City, if it ſhould preſume to Receive him the ſaid Lord Lieutenant; and ſoon after his Lordſhip found that the ſaid *Owen O Neal* endeavoured to get between him and *Dublin*, to ſurprize and deſtroy him, whereupon his Excellency with all Expedition retreated to *Dublin*, and uſed all Induſtry to put that City in a poſture of Defence. In the mean time, the before-mentioned Congregation, thunder'd out the following Declaration and Fulmination.

A Declaration by the Eccleſiaſtical Congregation of both Clergies of Ireland, *aſſembled together in the Name of the Holy Ghoſt at* Waterford. Before the moſt Reverend Lord, the Arch-Biſhop *Firmans*, the Apoſtolical Legate reſiding in *Ireland*.

Aug. 12. 1646.

Concerning the Queſtion between us debated, and diſputed on many days together, whether they who accepted a Peace, contained in thirty Articles, tranſmitted to us by the ſupream Council, were to be declared perjured, and conſequently whether they ſhould be excommunicated as perjured Perſons: The Opinions and the Reaſons of every one being firſt heard, and the Writings of ſome Doctors of Divinity read.

It is ordered by one general conſent, and voted by all (no Man gainſaying it,) That all and ſingular Confederate Catholicks, who ſhall adhere to the ſaid Peace, or conſent with the Favourers of it, or after any other manner, ſhall entertain and embrace it, are abſolutely to be accounted Perjured; eſpecially, for this Reaſon, Becauſe in thoſe Articles there is no mention made of the Catholick Religion, and the ſecurity thereof, nor regard had of the conſervation of the priviledges of the Country, as it was promiſed by the Oath, but that all things are rather referred to the Judgment of our moſt renowned King (from whom in this preſent Eſtate, we can have nothing ſetled,) and in the mean time, the Armies, Weapons, and Fortifications, and the ſaid ſupream Council of the Confederate Catholicks it ſelf, are ſubjected to the Authority and Command of the Council of the State, and the Proteſtant Officers of his Majeſty, from whom that he might be ſecure, we have taken that Oath: From which, and many other cauſes moved only by our own Conſciences, and having God before our Eyes, that it may be known to all and ſingular, as well *Iriſh* as Strangers, that we have not, nor will give our conſent to ſuch Peace, except ſafe conditions, as well for our Religion, as for the King, and for the Country, according to our Oath be offered unto us; and that our Flocks, and all our Catholick People, with our Confederate Friends, who in theſe general meetings, have ſometimes asked our advice in this Spiritual Buſineſs, belonging only to a Spiritual Judge, may know certainly what hath been determined by us; to the end, that the godly and faithful Catholicks, obeying their Shepherds and Paſtors, may concur in the ſame ſentence.

We have commanded this Decree to be Written, and publiſhed in all places in the *Engliſh* and the *Iriſh* Tongue, which we have confirmed with our Hands and Seals. But the other Queſtion concerning Excommunication, we have referred until the next Seſſions.

Given at Waterford *the* 12*th Day of* Auguſt, 1646.

John Baptiſta Arch-Epiſcopus, *Firmanus* Nuntius Apoſtolicus.

Frater. *Thomas Dublin*, *Thomas Coſſelences*, Arch-Epiſcopus.

Frater. *Boetious Elpham.* *Fr. Pr. Waterford* and Lis. *John Laoneus* Epiſcopus.

Frater. *John Claufortinſis*, *Richard Ardfertenſis*, and Acadam Epiſcopus.

Franciſcus Aladencis Epiſcopus.

Emund Lemerecenciis. Fr. Edm. Laghlen, Epiſ. *Emerus Clogberencis.*

Frater. *Nicholas Formenſis.*

Frater. *Jacobus Conald*, Abbas Benehoram.

Frater. *Pr. Plunketus*, Abbas B. M. *Dublin.*

Frater. *Lorentius Fitz. Harris*, Abbas deſurio.

Frater. *John Cantnell*, Abbas de ſancto cruce.

Jacobus Tobin, Abbas de Kilcole.

Robertus Barry, Vicarus Apoſtolicus Roſſenſis.

Frater. *Donaldus Agrippa*, Fuinburences.

Frater. *Gregorus offarel*, prior provincialis ord. Predicate.

Dionisius O Briſcol, prior provincicialis Eremitarum Sancti Auguſtini.

Edmund O Teg, procurator Illuſtriff. Armacha in Cornell.

Gualter Linchеus, Vicharius Apoſt. Tuamenſis.

Gulielin: Bargat, Vicar. Apoſt. Immolacenſis.

James Dempſhi. Vicar. Gener. Kilder. Cornel.

Gaſneas Adenſis Vic. Gener.

Oliverus Deiſe, Vic. Gener. Midencis.

Dominicus Roch, Vic. Gener. Corcagiencis.

Symon O Connory, Vic. Gener. Cluonenſis.

Edmund Gerardius, Vic. Gener. Cluonenſis.

Carolus Cogham, Vic. Gener. Cluonenſis.

Frater. *Robertus Nugentius*, ſuperior ſocietatis Jeſu.

Barnabas Barnwal, Commiſſarius Generalis Capucinorum.

A Proclamation from the Biſhop of Oſſory, *excommunicating the Clergy of* Kilkenny, *for adhering to the Peace concluded between the Council and the Marqueſs of* Ormond.

Whereas we have in publick and private Meeting, at ſeveral times declared to the ſupream Council, and others whom it might concern, that it was and is unlawful, and againſt Conſcience; yea, implying Perjury (as it hath been deſigned by a ſpecial Act of the Convocation now at *Waterford*) to do or concur to any Act tending to the approbation or countenancing of the publication of this unconſcionable and miſchievous Peace, ſo dangerous (as it is now Articled) to both Common-Wealths, Spiritual and Temporal, but more particularly to the Spiritual.

And whereas, notwithſtanding our Declaration of the whole Clergy of the Kingdom to the contrary, the ſupream Council and Commiſſioners have actually proceeded to the Proclamation of it, yea, and forced on the City by terrour and threats, rather than by any free conſent, or deſire of the People.

We having duly conſidered, and taken to heart, as it becometh, how envious this Fact both is, and appears in Catholicks, even againſt God himſelf, And what publick contempt of the holy Church it appeareth, beſides the evils it is like to draw on this poor Kingdom.

After mature deliberation, and conſent of our Clergy (in deteſtation of this heinous and ſcandalous diſobedience of the ſupream Council) and others who adhere unto them, in a matter of Conſcience towards the holy Church, and in hatred to ſo wilful and abominable an Act, do by theſe preſents (according to the preſcription of ſacred Canons) pronounce and command (from henceforth) a general Ceſſation of divine Offices throughout all the City and Suburbs of *Kilkenny*, in all Churches, Monaſteries, and Houſes in them whatſoever.

Given at Our Palace of Nova Curia,
the 18th day of Auguſt, *1646.*

The *Iriſh* were ſo overaw'd with theſe Bugbears of their Clergy, that they committed and delegated the intire and abſolute Power of Governing and Commanding, as well in Secular as Eccleſiaſtical Matters to the Pope's Nuncio, who committed to Priſon the *Iriſh* Commiſſioners that had tranſacted the Treaty; and ſo ſoon after drew General *Preſton* and his Army to join with him, cauſing the following Oath to be taken of all his Adherents.

An. 1646.

An Oath adminiſtred againſt the Peace.

I A. B. Swear and Proteſt, That I will adhere to the preſent Union of the Confederate Roman Catholicks, that reject the Peace lately Agreed and Proclaimed at Dublin, *and do nothing by Word, Deed, Writing, or otherwiſe, to the prejudice of that Union, and will to the uttermoſt of my Power advance and further the good and preſervation of it, and of his Majeſty's Rights, and the Priviledges of Free-born Subjects, to the Natives of this Kingdom.*

And then the Nuncio (as Generaliſſimo) led both Armies towards *Dublin*, conſiſting of near 1600 men; whereupon the Marqueſs of *Ormond* being extreamly ſtraitned, and in want of Ammunition, ſent to the Parliaments Ships then Riding in the Bay of *Dublin*, deſiring them to furniſh him with ſome, and to tranſport certain Commiſſioners from him to *England* to Treat with the Parliament, touching the Surrender of *Dublin* into their Hands. Accordingly Sir *Gerard Lowther* the Lord Chief Baron, Sir *Paul Davies*, and Sir *Francis Willoughby* came over, and arrived at *London Octob.* the 12*th.* And having been heard by a Committee, and the matter reported to the Houſe, It was Ordered to ſend over Sir *Thomas Wharton*, Sir *Robert King*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *Robert Meredith* Knights, and *Richard Salwey* Eſq; to *Dublin*, to Treat with his Excellency further about the ſame, carrying with them ſome Mony and Forces for the Relief of that Place, if they could agree for its Surrender. They arrived there on the 12*th* of *November*, And the whole Negotiation they had with the Marqueſs, be pleaſed to take as followeth.

The Papers of the whole Treaty between the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, and the Parliament's Commiſſioners. *Nov.* 1646.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

W*E are ſent hither Commiſſioners from the Parliament of* England, *to communicate to your Lordſhip matters of high importance, concerning the preſervation of the Proteſtants in the Kingdom of* Ireland; *to which end we deſire from your Lordſhip a ſafe Conduct, for the coming and returning of our ſelves, and ſuch as ſhall attend us, not exceeding the number of* 30 *Perſons, and for ſuch things as appertain unto us. We remain,*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

Dated from the Bay
of *Dublin*, the 13.
of *Novemb.* 1646.

Tho. Wharton. *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Rob. Meredith.*
Ri. Salwey.

For the moſt honourable the
Marqueſs of Ormond.

WHich ſafe Conduct being ſent unto them, the ſaid Commiſſioners landed the next day, and preſented themſelves to the Lord Lieutenant, and after an interview returned to their Lodging, and ſoon after came to his Lordſhip, and delivered him a Copy of their Commiſſion, and the next day being the 15. of *Novemb.* 1646. they delivered to his Lordſhip, Copies of the Ordinance of Parliament in their Commiſſions mentioned, and of the Order which did lead thereunto, and of ſuch Inſtructions as they had concerning his Lordſhip. The tenor of all which, and of the ſubſequent paſſages upon the Treaty, do appear in the Papers following.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons, at Darby *Houſe.*

B*Y Virtue of an Ordinance of Parl. of the* 15. *of this inſtant* October, *authorizing us, We do conſtitute and appoint you, Sir* T. Wharton, *Sir* Rob. King, *Sir* John Clotworthy, *and Sir* Robert Meredith *Knights, and* Rich. Salwey *Eſq; Commiſſioners to treat with the Lord of* Ormond, *for and concerning the delivery of the Sword, the City of* Dublin, *and all other Garriſons and Holds*

in

22 Caroli.

in his power. And you or any three of you have hereby power to treat with the ſaid L. of Ormond, *concerning the premiſes, and to agree and conclude with him concerning the ſame, according to ſuch Inſtructions as are delivered unto you.*

Given this 23. *of* October, 1646.

Northumberland. E. Mancheſter. P. Liſle.
P. Wharton. W. Peirrepoint. Denzel Hollis.
P. Stapleton. W. Lewis. J. Temple. Ro. Goodwyn.

Copia vera, Ex.
W. Rowe, Secr.

Die Lunæ, 12. *October,* 1646.

IT is this day Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That it be referred to the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to conſider of theſe Letters, and to receive the Addreſſes of the Commiſſioners from *Ireland*, and their Propoſitions, and to view and conſider of their Inſtructions, and the Members of this Houſe that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, or any four of them, have Power to meet this Afternoon at two of the clock in *Darby-Houſe* for the purpoſes aforeſaid, and have Power to report to morrow, if they ſhall ſee occaſion; And the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Sir *John Temple*, have Power, and are deſired to be preſent at the meeting of this Committee.

Mr. *Na. Fines*, Sir *W. Lewis*, and Mr. *Rob. Goodwyn*,
are added to this Committee.

Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Die Jovis 15. *Octobris*, 1646.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, do declare, That they reſolve to proceed upon the ſecond way of Overture, made by the Earl of *Ormond*, and will appoint ſome way of treating with him for his Retirement, and will imploy ſuch as they ſhall think fit in the Truſt of that Kingdom.

John Brown, Cler. Parliament.

Vera Copia, Ex.
W. Rowe, Secr.

Die Jovis 15. *Octobris*, 1646.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the whole Affair concerning *Ireland*, in reſpect of the ſecreſie and expedition thereunto neceſſary, be referred back to the former Committee, And the Committee hath Power to give Inſtructions to ſuch as they ſhall imploy for the purſuance and tranſaction of that Affair, and to Order the Forces that ſhall go thither, and to diſpoſe of the Ammunition, and other Proviſions for the Service of *Ireland*, as they ſhall judge beſt for the Publick Service, and are to meet this Afternoon, and ſo from time to time as they ſhall ſee cauſe.

John Brown, Cler. Parliament.

Vera Copia, Ex.
W. Rowe, Secr.

Inſtructions for Sir Tho. Wharton, *Sir* Rob. King, *Sir* John Clotworthy, *Sir* Rob. Meredith *Knights, and* Rich. Salwey, *Eſq; concerning the Lord of* Ormond.

YOU are to declare to the L. of *Ormond*, the E. of *Roſcommon*, and the reſt of thoſe that ſigned the Inſtructions to Sir *Gerard Lowther*, Sir *Francis Willoughby*, and Sir *Paul Davies*, That the Parliament will take into

An. 1646. their Care and Protection the Proteſtants of *Ireland*. If the L. of *Ormond* do within four days deliver up the Sword, render all the Garriſons, and other Commands to the Pleaſure of the Parliament, Then you, or any three of you, are to give theſe enſuing Conditions.

1. That the L. of *Ormond* ſhall enjoy his Eſtate without moleſtation or diſturbance from the Parl. And ſhall have indempnity againſt all Debts contracted, by reaſon of any Goods, Mony, Debts, or Victuals taken up by virtue of any Warrants ſigned by him and the Council, from any Perſon, for the maintenance and ſupport of the Armies, or any of the Garriſons, now under his Command.

2. That he ſhall be protected in his Perſon and Goods for the ſpace of twelve months againſt all Suits, Arreſts, Moleſtation, or Diſturbance from any Perſon whatſoever, for any Debts owing by him to any Perſon whatſoever before the Rebellion there.

3. That the L. of *Ormond*, and all ſuch Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Officers, as ſhall be deſirous to go with him, or by themſelves, into any other place out of that Kingdom, ſhall have free Paſſes for themſelves, their Families, Goods, and travelling Arms, and a competent number of Servants ſutable to their reſpective Qualities.

4. That the L. of *Ormond* ſhall have 5000. *l.* paid him in *England* or *Ireland*, in ſuch manner as ſhall ſeem beſt to the Commiſſioners now ſent: And ſhall have alſo 2000. *l. per annum* for five years, And if the War ſhall longer continue in ſuch manner, as he cannot receive 2000. *l. per annum*, out of his own Eſtate, That then he ſhall have the ſaid Penſion of 2000. *l. per annum* ſtill continued, until he can receive ſo much out of his own Eſtate.

5. That the L. of *Ormond* ſhall have liberty to come and live here in *England*, with the like liberty that others have, he ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament. And for the time of twelve months ſhall not be preſſed to any Oaths, he ingaging his Honour to do nothing in the mean time, that ſhall be diſſervice to the Parliament.

Darby-Houſe 17. *Octob.* 1646.

A. Northumberland.	*E. Mancheſter.*	*P. Liſle.*	*P. Wharton.*
W. Pierrepoint.	*Denzel Hollis.*	*W. Waller.*	*W. Armyn.*
Ph. Stapleton.	*John Temple.*	*W. Lewis.*	*Ro. Wallop.*

Vera Copia Ex. W. Rowe, Secr.

Novemb. 15. 1646.

WE find in the Inſtructions delivered in by you unto us, That you are to declare unto us, and the reſt that ſigned the Inſtructions to Sir *Gerard Lowther*, &c. That the Parl. will take into their Care and Protection the Proteſtants of *Ireland*. We deſire to know, whether by theſe words, *viz.* [That the Parl. will take into their Care and Protection the Proteſtants of *Ireland*] All the Proteſtants of *Ireland* are to enjoy their Laws, Liberties, Eſtates, and Imployments, without moleſtation or diſturbance from the Parliament of *England*?

ORMOND.

Novem. 15. 1646.

WE find by the Inſtructions delivered in by you unto us, theſe words, *viz.* If the Lord of *Ormond* do within four days deliver up the Sword, render all the Garriſons and other Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament, then, *&c.* We deſire to know when the ſaid four days ſhall be underſtood to begin, and to what Perſon or Perſons, and to whoſe uſe the ſaid Sword, Garriſons, and other Commands, are deſired to be delivered up, or rendred?

ORMOND.

Novem. 15. 1646.

TO your Lordſhips firſt Paper of the 15. of *November*, we return this Anſwer; That we are required by the Paper of Inſtructions delivered to your Lordſhip, to declare to your Lordſhip, the E. of *Roſcomon*, and the reſt that ſigned the Inſtructions to Sir *Gerard Lowther*, &c. That the Parliament will take into their Care and Protection the Proteſtants of *Ireland*: But deſire to be excuſed from giving a particular explanation of thoſe words in that Paper, being not directed ſo to do, yet conceive there ought to be no doubt of a fair interpretation thereof.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
John Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

Novem. 15. 1646.

ALthough we queſtion not a fair interpretation, yet in matters ſo highly importing the ſafety and ſubſiſtence of the Proteſtans of this Kingdom, we may not leave them to the uncertainty of future interpretation: And therefore we cannot reſt ſatisfied without clearer aſſurance in their behalf, than we find either in the Inſtructions delivered unto us by you this day, (whereof we deſire an Explanation) or the Anſwer given by you to our firſt Paper.

ORMOND.

15. *Novem.* 1646.

TO your Lordſhips ſecond Paper of the 15. of *November*, we return this Anſwer: That the four days appointed for the Treaty with your Lordſhip (within which time we are to bring our Debates to a concluſion) we underſtand did begin this 15. of *Novemb.* 1646. at 9 in the Morning, And we who are appointed Commiſſioners by Authority from the Parliament of *England*, are to receive from your Lordſhip (if the Treaty ſucceed) the Sword, and Garriſons under your Command, for the uſe of the Parliament of *England*, in order to the preſervation of the Proteſtants in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
John Clotworthy. *Rich. Salwey.*

15. *Novem.* 1646.

WE deſire to know, whether your Lorſhip reſts ſatisfied in all the particulars of the Paper of Inſtructions delivered to you by us this day, ſaving that which concerns the Proteſtants, as is expreſſed in your Lordſhips third Paper?

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
John Clotworthy. *Rich. Salwey.*

November 15. 1646.

WE hold it not fit to declare our ſenſe concerning the particulars of the Paper of Inſtructions, delivered by you to us, which concern our ſelf, until aſſurance be firſt given for the ſafety and ſubſiſtence of the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, which we deſire may be haſtened, for the bringing of this Treaty to a ſpeedy and good concluſion.

ORMOND.

November 15. 1646.

FOraſmuch as your Lordſhip in your third Paper of the fifteenth of this inſtant doth expreſs; That you cannot reſt ſatisfied without clearer aſſurance on the behalf of the Proteſtants of *Ireland*, than you find either in the Inſtructions

An. 1646.

Inſtructions delivered to you by us this day, or in our anſwers to your Lordſhip touching the explanation thereof, as was in your firſt Paper deſired. And whereas your Lordſhip in your fourth, in anſwer to our third hath ſignified, that you hold it not fit to declare your ſenſe concerning the particulars of the Paper of Inſtructions which concern your ſelf, until aſſurance be firſt given for the ſafety and ſubſiſtance of the Proteſtants of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; to the end nothing may be wanting on our parts, to bring this Treaty to a ſpeedy and happy Concluſion, we hold it fit to declare, That by an additional Inſtruction (which we might not ſooner impart) we are enabled to give to ſuch Proteſtants (not having been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion) as we condition withal, aſſurance of ſecurity to their Perſons, and to their Eſtates and Goods, that they have in *Ireland*, and that they may live quietly and ſecurely under the Protection of the Parliament, and their Forces, either within *England*, *Ireland*, or *Wales*, and that they ſhall enjoy thoſe their Eſtates and Goods, without any moleſtation or queſtion from the Parliament, as any others do, who have not offended the Parliament, they ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament; and if any of them have any Lands or Eſtates in *England*, they are to compound for the ſame at the rate of two Years profit, as they were before the beginning of theſe Troubles, They ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
Jo. Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

November 15. 1646.

BEfore we make anſwer to your fourth Paper of the fifteenth of *November*, we hold it needful to have an authentick Copy of the additional Inſtruction therein mentioned, being for the ſecurity of the Proteſtant-Subjects of this Kingdom, And we deſire authentick Copies of ſuch other additional Inſtructions as you have, in regard your commiſſion is limited by, and hath relation to your Inſtructions.

ORMOND.

November 16. 1646.

TO your Lordſhips fifth Paper of the fifteenth of *November*, we return this anſwer, That to the end nothing may be wanting on our parts, conducing to the ſecurity of the Proteſtants of *Ireland*, according to the Inſtructions given us by Authoriy of Parliament; and that we may accordingly put a ſpeedy Concluſion to this Treaty, we do for your Lordſhips more ample ſatisfaction, (though we hold not our ſelves obliged thereunto) herewith freely deliver your Lordſhip an Authentick Copy of the additional Inſtructions: But we muſt deſire to be excuſed from giving any further anſwer to the ſaid Paper, until we receive your Lordſhips poſitive Anſwer upon the Papers already given in, hoping it will be believed, That as we have not hitherto, ſo we ſhall not for the future offer any thing, unto which we are not warranted by our Inſtructions.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
Jo. Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

The Additional Inſtruction concerning the Proteſtants of *Ireland*.

YOU, or any three of you, may give to ſuch Proteſtants, (not having been in the Iriſh *Rebellion) as you condition withal, aſſurance of ſecurity to their Perſons, and to their Eſtates and Goods, that they have in* Ireland; *and that they may live quietly, and ſecurely under the protection of the Parliament, and their Forces, either within* England, Ireland, *or* Wales: *And you may likewiſe aſſure them, that they ſhall enjoy thoſe their Eſtates and Goods without any moleſtation, or queſtion from the Parliament, as any others do, who have not offended the Parliment: They ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament. And if any of them*

them have any Lands or Eſtates in England, *they are to compound for the ſame, at the rate of two Years profit, as they were before the beginning of theſe Troubles, They ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament.*

Derby-Houſe, *Octob.* 17. 1646.

Northumberland. E. Mancheſter. P. Liſle. P. Wharton.
W. Pierpoint. Denzil Hollis. W. Waller. P. Stapleton.
W. Armyne. Wil. Lewis. J. Temple. R. Wallop.

Copia vera exam. W. Row. *Secret.*

Dublin, November 16. 1646.

WHereas we have been informed, that the Armies of the Rebels lye near this City, and may probably make ſome ſpeedy attempt upon the ſame: We hold it our Duty for the preſervation thereof, and of the Proteſtants therein, to declare, that if your Lordſhip apprehend ſuch danger to be, and that any Supplies of Men and Ammunition which we have brought with us, may prevent the ſame: We are ready to give all ſuch aſſiſtance, as may be thought expedient, during the time the preſent Treaty continues with your Lordſhip, and are willing to give ſuch Caution as may be expected from us, That no other uſe ſhall be made of the ſame, than is herein expreſſed, and ſhall expect the like from your Lordſhip. As alſo, that ſuch Men and Ammunition as we ſhall bring a-ſhore for the purpoſes aforeſaid, be (if the Treaty ſucceed not) returned us back again.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
Jo. Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

November 16. 1646.

UPON conſideration had of your fourth Paper of the fifteenth of this Month, and the firſt Paper of the ſixteenth of this Month, and the Copy of the Additional Inſtruction ſent unto us therewith, before we can deliver any poſitive anſwer to your Papers, we hold it neceſſary to be ſatisfied in the following particulars.

Firſt, Whereas you expreſs in that Paper of the fifteenth, as followeth, *viz.* We are enabled to give to ſuch Proteſtants not having been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, as we condition withal, aſſurance of ſecurity to their Perſons, and their Eſtates and Goods, that they have in *Ireland*: We deſire you to declare whether thoſe Words, *viz.* [ſuch Proteſtants not having been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion] you intend to exempt thoſe Proteſtants, or any of them, who have had a hand in making the Ceſſation, or the late Peace, or who have done any thing by occaſion, or in purſuance thereof.

Secondly, Whether by theſe words, *viz.* we are enabled to give ſuch Proteſtants as we condition withal, aſſurance; you intend that every particular Proteſtant ſhall come, and make his conditions with you; or whether all the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, are not to be included within the preſent Treaty, and to partake of the agreement which ſhall be made.

Thirdly, Whether by thoſe words, Submitting to Ordinances of Parliament, it be intended that they ſhall ſubmit to all, and every the Ordinances already made, and which hereafter ſhall be made by the Parliament of *England*.

Fourthly, We find nothing in the Commiſſion, nor in any of the Inſtructions delivered by you to us, for the continuance of the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt, and Officers of the Martial Liſt in their reſpective imployments, nor any anſwer given by you unto us in any of your Papers unto that particular, and herein we deſire to be ſatisfied, as a matter wherein their being and livelihood doth depend.

ORMOND.

An. 1646.

November 16. 1646.

TO the firſt and ſecond particular of your Lordſhips firſt Paper of the 16. *November*, we anſwer, that we ſhall not exempt any Proteſtants of *Ireland*, though they have of late conſented or ſubmitted either to the Ceſſation of Arms, or the Peace concluded with the *Iriſh* Rebels, ſo as they ſubmit to the Parliament within twenty days after our ſending to them.

To the third particular, your Lordſhip hath an authentick Copy of the Inſtruction, wherein thoſe words [ſubmitting to all Ordinance of Parliament] are expreſſed, of which we have no explanation.

To the fourth particular, concerning the continuation or diſplacing of the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt in their imployments, we are not inſtructed therein; but for the Officers of the Martial Liſt, we have power by our Inſtructions, and do intend accordingly to imploy ſuch of them as ſhall be found fit for the ſervice.

Having thus endeavoured to give your Lordſhip all poſſible ſatisfaction, we do again deſire your Lordſhips poſitive anſwer to our Papers formerly given in, it being too manifeſt, how great miſchief may befal the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, and the ſervice with which we are entruſted, ſhould not our Debates be brought to a ſpeedy concluſion.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
J. Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

November 16. 1646.

WE are not ſatisfied with your anſwer to our firſt Paper, of the 16. of *Novemb.* to which we take theſe following exceptions for the preſent.

Firſt, We deſired by our ſaid Paper to know of you, whether you intended to exempt the Proteſtants, or any of them, who have had a hand in making the Ceſſation, or late Peace, *&c.* to which you make this anſwer.

That you will not exempt any Proteſtants of *Ireland*, though they have of late conſented, or ſubmitted, either to the Ceſſation or the Peace concluded with the *Iriſh* Rebels, ſo as they ſubmit to the Parliament within twenty days after your ſending unto them; within which words, no Proviſion is made either for thoſe who had a hand in the making thereof, or did upon the firſt making thereof ſubmit thereunto. And beſides, no Proviſion is made for any, but ſuch as you ſhall ſend unto, ſo that it will reſt in your power, to whom you will ſend, and when; wherein there is no certainty.

Secondly, We deſired by our ſaid Paper, to know of you, whether you intended that every particular Proteſtant ſhall come, and make his Conditions with you; or whether all the Proteſtants of this Kingdom are not to be included within the preſent Treaty, and to partake of the agreement to be made, to which no clear anſwer is given.

And whereas you deſire our poſitive anſwer to your Papers formerly given, it being, as you ſay, too manifeſt how great miſchief may befal the Proteſtants of this Kingdom, and the ſervice with which you are intruſted, if your debates ſhould not be brought to a ſpeedy concluſion. We deſire you for the ſame Reaſons, to ſet down fully and clearly how far the Propoſitions which we ſent to the Parliament by our Commiſſioners, are aſſented unto; and upon view and conſideration thereof, we ſhall ſpeedily give our poſitive anſwer.

ORMOND.

November 17. 1646.

IN anſwer to your Lordſhips ſecond Paper of the 16. of *November*, and for clearing (ſo far as poſſibly lies in us) the Exceptions therein taken to our anſwer unto your Lordſhips firſt Paper of the ſame date. We herewith deliver all the Inſtructions which we have received, that do (as we conceive)

conceive) in any kind whatſoever, relate thereunto; and if yet there ſhall remain with your Lordſhip any doubt concerning thoſe particulars, we ſhall repreſent the ſame (if the Treaty do ſucceed) to thoſe that imployed us with the beſt advantage for the Proteſtants of this Kingdom. Further ſatisfaction than this, we ſuppoſe cannot be expected from us.

As to the other part of your Lordſhips Paper, wherein you would have us ſet down fully and clearly, how far the Propoſitions which you ſent to the Parliament by your Commiſſioners, are aſſented unto, we cannot anſwer your Lordſhips deſire therein, neither thoſe Propoſitions, nor Copies of them being delivered unto us.

We therefore earneſtly deſire your Lordſhip to accept of the Conditions offered in our former Papers, and to give us a ſpeedy Reſolution therein.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
John Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

Inſtructions for Sir *Thomas Wharton*, Sir *Robert King*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Sir *Rob. Meredith* Knights, and *Richard Salwey* Eſquire, imployed to the Lord of *Ormond*, and others at *Dublin*.

YOU may receive any Proteſtant who hath not been in the Iriſh *Rebellion, though he hath of late conſented, or ſubmitted, either to the Ceſſation of Arms, or the Peace concluded with the* Iriſh *Rebels, ſo as they ſubmit to the Parliament within twenty days after your ſending for them.*

You, or any three of you, have Power hereby to give Protection to ſuch as will come under Contribution, and to give them the beſt ſafeguard you can, by the countenance of the Forces ſerving under the Parliament.

You, or any three of you, may give to ſuch Proteſtants (not having been in the Iriſh *Rebellion) as you condition withal, aſſurance of ſecurity to their Perſons, and to their Eſtates and Goods, that they have in* Ireland, *and that they may live quietly and ſecurely under the protection of the Parliament, and their Forces, either within* England, Ireland, *or* Wales; *and you may likewiſe aſſure them, that they ſhall enjoy thoſe their Eſtates and Goods, without any moleſtation, or queſtion from the Parliament, as any others do, who have not offended the Parliament, they ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament; and if any of them have any Lands or Eſtates in* England, *they are to compound for the ſame at the rate of two years profit, as they were before the beginning of theſe troubles, they ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament.*

Darby-Houſe, Octob. 17. 1646.

Northumberland.	Mancheſter.	P. Liſle.	P. Wharton.
W. Pierpoint.	Denz. Hollis.	W. Lewis.	W. Armine.
W. Waller.	P. Stapleton.	I. Temple.	Ro. Wallop.

November 17. 1646.

IN your third Paper of the 16. of *November*, are theſe words, *viz.* That for the Officers of the Martial Liſt, we have power by our Inſtructions, and do intend accordingly to imploy ſuch of them as ſhall be found fit for the ſervice. A Copy of which Inſtructions we deſire, that we may the better judge how far the ſecurity and future ſubſiſtence of the ſaid Officers is thereby provided for.

ORMOND.

November 17. 1646.

IN anſwer to your Lordſhips firſt Paper of the 17. of this Month, we herein deliver a Copy of the Inſtructions therein deſired.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
John Clotworthy. Rich. Salwey.

An. 1646.

You, or any three of you, are to imploy ſuch of the Officers now under the Lord of Ormond, *as you ſhall think fit; and where you diſplace any, you are to place other Officers, if they be neceſſary; or otherwiſe to ſee their Commands ſufficiently diſcharged, until the Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland *take further order.*

Copia vera, Exam. Signed as the reſt of the Inſtructions.
W. Rowe, Secr.

November 17. 1646.

By our ſecond Paper of the 16. of *November*, we deſired you for the bringing of the preſent debates to a ſpeedy concluſion, to ſet down fully and clearly, how far the propoſitions, which we ſent to the Parliament by our Commiſſioners, are aſſented unto; and we did by our ſaid Paper declare, that upon view and conſideration thereof, we would ſpeedily give our poſitive anſwer; to which by our firſt Paper of the 17. of *November* you ſay, that you cannot anſwer our deſire therein, neither thoſe Propoſitions nor Copies of them being delivered unto you. We think fit to declare unto you, that our Commiſſioners delivered our Propoſitions and Inſtructions to the Committee of both Houſes, and that they took Copies thereof, and that our Commiſſioners do by their Letters of the 16. of *October* 1646. certifie us by the Command of the ſaid Committee, that with the ſuccours, there would alſo arrive here certain Commiſſioners to be ſent from the Parliament to treat with us, upon the particulars contained in the Propoſitions and Inſtructions ſent to the Parliament from us, Copies of which Propoſitions and Inſtructions we are ready to ſend unto you, if that you ſhall deſire the ſame. And we again deſire you to declare fully and clearly how far you have power, and will aſſent to our ſaid Propoſitions, or whether we ſhall give our poſitive anſwer to the Papers already delivered by you, taking it for granted that you have or other inſtructions, than what you have delivered us.

ORMOND.

November 17. 1646.

To your Lordſhips ſecond Paper of the 17. of *November*, (wherein you again deſire us to declare fully and clearly, how far we have power, and will aſſent to the Propoſitions ſent to the Parliament by your Commiſſioners) we can return no other anſwer than we have already done in our two firſt Papers of the 16. and 17. of *November*, in the latter of which we declare, we have not thoſe Propoſitions nor Copies of them, nor we think it expedient upon this occaſion to receive the ſame from your Lordſhip, yet we deſire the want of thoſe Propoſitions may not be conceived the only reaſon of our forbearance of giving further anſwer to your Lordſhips Paper; but hold it our duty to inſiſt upon your Lordſhips poſitive anſwer to the Papers already given in.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
John Clotworthy. Rich. Salwey.

November 17. 1646.

If you ſhall poſitively declare, that you have no Power or Inſtructions to enlarge your ſelves beyond what is expreſſed in your former Papers, we will then give a poſitive anſwer to thoſe Papers.

ORMOND.

November 17. 1646.

We cannot more largely or poſitively expreſs the power and extent of our Inſtructions, than we have already done, but do again in purſuance of our inſtructions, deſire your Lordſhips anſwer to the Papers given in.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
Jo. Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

November

November 17. 1646.

WE did not by our third Paper of the 17. of *November*, deſire to know whether you could more largely or poſitively expreſs the power and intent of your Inſtructions, than you had formerly done: But we expreſſed, that if you would poſitively declare you had no power or inſtructions to enlarge your ſelves beyond what is expreſſed in your former Papers, we would then give a poſitive anſwer to thoſe Papers, which by your anſwer thereunto you have neither affirmed nor denied; And therefore we forbear to give a poſitive anſwer to your ſaid Papers, till we be ſatisfied in that particular.

ORMOND.

November 18. 1646.

HAving taken into conſideration your Lordſhips laſt Paper of the 17. of *Novemb.* we return you this anſwer, that we hold it not fit poſitively to declare, whether we have any power or inſtruction to enlarge our ſelves beyond what is expreſſed in our former Papers, nor do we conceive it ought to be expected from us, for that (to omit other reaſons) we have frequently declared, that we are (according to our Inſtructions) to receive your Lordſhips poſitive anſwer upon the Papers already given in, which we now again deſire from your Lordſhip.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Rich. Salwey.*

November 18. 1646.

IN the Copy of ſome of the Inſtructions delivered by you unto us, it is thus expreſſed, That if the Lord of *Ormond* do within 4 days deliver up the Sword, render up all the Garriſons, and other Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament, then you, or any three of you, are to give theſe enſuing Conditions, *&c.*

And in your ſecond Paper of the 15. of *November*, 1646. you expreſs your ſelves amongſt other things, as followeth, *viz.* We, who are appointed Commiſſioners by Authority from the Parliament of *England*; are to receive from your Lordſhip (if the treaty ſucceed) the Sword, and Garriſons under your Command, for the uſe of the Parliament of *England*; To which, and your other Papers, before we can make anſwer, we deſire to know whether you have his Majeſty's Direction and Command unto us, for our ſo doing.

ORMOND.

November 18. 1646.

TO your Lordſhips firſt Paper of the 18. of this month, we anſwer, that we have not his Majeſty's direction and command unto your Lordſhip, for delivering up the Sword, rendring up all the Garriſons and Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
John Clotworthy. *Rich. Salwey.*

Novemb 18. 1646.

THE Papers delivered by you unto us, whereunto you deſire our poſitive anſwer, gave occaſion unto us to take into conſideration, as well the Propoſitions and Inſtructions ſigned by us alone, and ſent by our Commiſſioners to be preſented to the Parliament of *England*, as alſo the Propoſitions and Inſtructions ſigned by us, and the Council of this Kingdom, and other Propoſitions and Inſtructions ſigned by the ſaid Council a-part, and ſent by our ſaid Commiſſioners to be in like ſort preſented: all which Propoſitions

and

An. 1646.

and Inſtructions they delivered to the Committee of both Houſes, appointed to conſider thereof, who took Copies of the ſaid Propoſitions and Inſtructions, Copies of which Propoſitions ſigned by us alone, we think fit to inſert herein, *viz.*

Propoſitions of the Lord Liuetenant of *Ireland*, to be preſented, *&c.*

THat the ſaid Lord Liuetenant will proſecute the War againſt the Iriſh *Rebels, as vigorouſly as he ſhall be thereunto enabled by the Parliament of England, and that he will faithfully ſerve the Crown of* England *therein.*

2. *That whilſt he hath the Government of this Kingdom, and the Command of the Armies therein, none of the Supplies of Men, Mony, Arms, Munition, Victuals, or any other Proviſions of what kind or nature ſoever, which ſhall by the PARLIAMENT of* ENGLAND *be ſent over, or joyned with the Forces already under his Command, nor any other Forces that ſhall be under his Command, ſhall in any wiſe be imployed either within this Kingdom, or out of it, but by the expreſs Direction of the ſaid Parliament of* England.

3. *That he will not upon any Command, or by virtue of any Power or Authority whatſoever, enter into any Treaty with the ſaid* Iriſh *Rebels, or conclude any Peace or Ceſſation with them without the conſent and expreſs Command of the King and Parliament of* England.

4. *He will ingage himſelf to the true preformance of all theſe things by Oath, or by any other means that can be propoſed to a Man of Honour and Conſcience.*

Septemb. 26.
1646.

ORMOND.

Now foraſmuch, as we do not find by our Papers, that any one of the ſaid Propoſitions, which have been tranſmitted from hence, is aſſented unto by the Parliament of *England*, though we have preſſed you by ſeveral Papers, to know how far they were aſſented unto; And for that it appeareth unto us by thoſe Papers, that no Copies of the ſaid Propoſitions or Inſtructions were delivered unto you, and that when we upon that ſignification did offer unto you Copies of both, you did not think it expedient upon this occaſion to receive the ſame from us, And for that by the Papers and Copies of Inſtructions delivered by you unto us, We find no ſecurity offered to any of the Proteſtants, but to ſuch as you ſhall condition withal, and who ſhall ſubmit to all Ordinances of Parliament, whereas we expected that all ſhould be included and provided for, in and by the preſent Treaty, and what thoſe Conditions or Ordinances of Parliament are, you do not aſcertain by any of your Papers: And for that it doth not appear unto us by any the Inſtructions, whereof you have delivered Copies unto us, that you have power to ſecure any other of his Majeſties Subjects, who have conſtantly adhered to the Government here ſince the 22. of *October*, 1641, in their Perſons and Eſtates. And for that the Officers of his Majeſties Army here, and the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt, have no aſſurance given them for their continuance in their reſpective Imployments, your expreſſion as unto them being as followeth, *viz.* Concerning the continuation and diſplacing of the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt in their Imployments, we are not inſtructed therein; but for the Officers of the Martial Liſt, we have power by our Inſtructions, and do intend accordingly to employ ſuch of them, as ſhall be found fit for the Service, which giveth no aſſurance unto any one of the Martial Liſt, and leaveth the Civil Liſt without any ſecurity, and taketh no notice of the Poor diſtreſſed Clergy of the Kingdom. In all which particulars (being contained in our Propoſitions and Inſtructions) we did hope that the Parliament of *England* would have given us ſatisfaction, which being not yet done, for any thing made known by you to us, and for that you have by your Paper of the 18. of *Nov.* 1646. declared unto us, that you have not his Majeſties Direction and Command unto us, for delivering up the Sword, rendring up all the Garriſons and Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament; which you by your ſecond Paper of the 15. of *Nov.* 1646. deſire to be rendred unto you, to the uſe of the Parliament; without any relation in your ſaid Paper to the King, we hold it not conſiſtent with our Duty to his Majeſty, to part with ſo great a Truſt committed to our Charge, in manner as by your Papers is deſired, without his Majeſty's expreſs and poſitive Directions, and therefore may not aſſent thereunto.

ORMOND.

November 18. 1646.

WHereas we did, together with our firſt Paper of the 16th of *November*, deliver in to your Lordſhip an Authentick Copy of the additional Inſtruction concerning the Proteſtants of *Ireland*, unto which your Lordſhip hath taken ſeveral exceptions; we think good for your ſatisfaction therein, now to declare, that we intend that all Proteſtants whatſoever of the Kingdom of *Ireland* (not having been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion) ſhall be included in this Treaty, and receive the full benefit expreſt in the ſaid Inſtruction: And that the conditions implyed in that Inſtruction to be impoſed on them, ſhall be underſtood, as followeth, *viz.* Whereas it is ſaid, they ſhall enjoy thoſe their Eſtates and Goods without any moleſtation or queſtion from the Parliament, as any others do, who have not offended the Parliament, they ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament. By all Ordinances of Parliament, we only intend ſuch Ordinances (whether already made, or to be made) as all others do ſubmit unto, who never offended the Parliament; And whereas liberty is given to compound for ſuch Eſtates, as any of them ſhall have in *England*, they ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament. By all Ordinances of Parliament we intend, only ſuch as all Perſons now compounding in *England* do ſubmit unto, provided that all thoſe that are thus admitted to their compoſition do effectually proſecute the ſame within ſix Months after the publication of theſe Articles.

And whereas in the fourth Article of the firſt Paper delivered in to your Lordſhip, offer is made of 5000 *l.* in Mony, and 2000 *l. per annum*, to be paid your Lordſhip in manner as is expreſſed in the ſaid Article, we now hold it fit to declare, that if it ſhall be more to your Lordſhips ſatisfaction and content, we have power given us, and ſhall accordingly grant, what you deſired in the ſixth Article of your Lordſhips additional Inſtructions ſent to the Parliament, according as is in the Paper herewith delivered in, expreſſed.

And we laſtly hold it fit to make known unto your Lordſhip, that power is alſo given to us, to agree for allowances to be paid to other Perſons, by conſtant Penſion during the War of *Ireland*, not exceeding the ſum of 2000 *l. per annum*, which Penſions are to continue, till they can receive the like benefit by their own Eſtates.

We do now particularly declare to your Lordſhip (and ſooner according to our Inſtructions we could not) that we have no power to enlarge our ſelves, beyond what we have expreſſed. And do therefore now again, intreat your Lordſhips poſitive anſwer upon the whole, which we muſt the rather deſire may be expedited, for that we are (according to our Inſtructions) to bring our debates to a concluſion within four Days at the furtheſt, after the beginning of the Treaty, which will end to morrow at nine of the Clock in the Morning, and we have no Authority to prolong the ſame.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

A Copy of the Paper mentioned in the former.

SIxthly, In regard that my whole fortune is now in the poſſeſſion, or within the power of the Rebels, ſo as I can make no manner of uſe of it; As alſo for that I have not only at my own Charge, in ſome ſort, maintained the Honour and Dignity of my Place, ſince the 21. of *Jan.* 1643, which was the Day whereon I was ſworn his Majeſty's Lieutenant, but likewiſe contributed in a conſiderable Portion to the maintenance of the Army and Garriſons now under my Command. And laſtly, for that by means thereof, I am utterly unable to diſcharge the Debts I have contracted for my own ſupport, whilſt

An. 1646.

whilſt I imployed my own to feed the Army, or to pay the wages due to the Servants, which I was neceſſitated to entertain, in reſpect of the place I held; For theſe Reaſons, I deſire it may be humbly offered to the Nobleneſs and Honour of the Parliament, That to free me from the clamour of Creditors, to pay my Servants their Wages, and to tranſport and maintain my Self and my Family, in ſome ſort befitting the condition of a Gentleman; The Parliament will be pleaſed to disburſe the ſum of 13000*l.* 877*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* be paid to ſuch as I ſhall appoint upon Bills of Exchange accepted by ſufficient Men in *France*, or *Holland*, to wit, the one half upon ſight, and at ſix Months the other half thereof, which is leſs than the juſt ſum I have disburſed for the maintenance of the Garriſons of *Dublin*, *Dundalke*, *Newry*, *Narrow-Water*, *Green-Caſtle*, and *Carlingford*, not accompting my own expence, nor the many other ſmaller disburſments ſpent meerly for the good of the ſaid Garriſons; And that I may be ſecured againſt any Moleſtation, by Reaſon of the Engagements I have at any time entred into, for the publick Service, ſince the beginning of this Rebellion.

November 19. 1646.

UPON conſideration had of your third Paper of the 18. of *Nov.* as alſo of your former Papers, and the Copies of ſuch Inſtructions, as you delivered unto us, we find no ſatisfaction given by you in theſe following particulars.

Firſt, We do not find that you have power to ſecure any of his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects in their Perſons and Eſtates, who have conſtantly adhered to the Government here, ſince the 22. of *October*, 1641, of whom we conceive care ought to be had in the preſent Treaty.

Secondly, You have declared unto us, that you have no Inſtruction concerning the continuation or diſplacing of the Judges, and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt in their imployment, and your Inſtruction as unto the Martial Liſt (whereof you gave us a Copy) is as followeth, *viz.* You or any three of you are to imploy ſuch of the Officers now under the Lord of *Ormond*, as you ſhall think fit, and where you diſplace any, you are to place other Officers, if they be neceſſary, or otherwiſe to ſee their Commands ſufficiently diſcharged, until the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* taketh further Order; which may give more occaſion of fear unto the Officers of being diſplaced, than hope of continuance in their reſpective Imployments, and there is not as much as mention made of the Poor diſtreſſed Clergy of the Kingdom, in any the Papers or Inſtructions delivered to you by us.

Thirdly, The Proteſtants of the Kingdom, who are to be included in the preſent Treaty, are, as you declare in the laſt Paper delivered by you to us, to ſubmit themſelves to all Ordinances of Parl. whether already made, or to be made; Amongſt which (as we are informed) are ſome which require the Covenant to be generally taken, and others which lay Mulcts upon thoſe who ſhall uſe the Book of Common-Prayer, which Form of Service, and no other, is by a Law of force in this Kingdom, commanded upon a Penalty to be uſed; And in our inſtructions ſent by our Commiſſioners, we deſire that neither the one nor the other might be preſſed until ſettlement by Parliament.

And for us to agree upon this Treaty to all future Ordinances, which ſhall be made by the Parliament, before it be known what thoſe Ordinances are, we conceive may be of dangerous conſequence to the whole Kingdom, and not agreeable with the rules of prudence in us.

Fourthly, Whereas by a ſpecial Inſtruction ſigned by us apart, we did direct our ſaid Commiſſioners as followeth, *viz.* If you find the Parl. ready and willing forthwith effectually to take into their Care and Protection his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects within the Quarters under my Command, and thoſe that have adhered to them from the 22. of *October*, 1641. according to the purport of the Inſtructions ſigned by me and the Council, and that my continuance in the Government, ſhall be the only let thereunto, you are then in ſuch caſe to let them know, that I will Surrender my place of Lieutenant, and deliver all the Holds in my Power, to ſuch as the Parliament ſhall appoint, upon theſe Conditions.

Firſt, That they procure his Majeſty's directions for the doing thereof, *&c.* which was the firſt and fundamental Condition of all that was propounded by us upon this Overture, which was to be Precedent, and without which, nothing as unto the delivery up of the Government was to be expected from us.

Upon conſideration of all which, and of the Oath taken by us, upon our firſt entrance into this great truſt repoſed in us, the tenor whereof doth enſue in theſe words, *viz.*

You ſhall ſwear, that you ſhall faithfully and truly to your power ſerve our Soveraign Lord the King's Majeſty, in the room and authority of Lord Lieutenant, and chief Governour of this his Realm of *Ireland*, You ſhall maintain and defend the Laws of God and the Chriſtian Faith, You ſhall to your power, not only keep his Majeſty's Peace amongſt his People, but alſo maintain his Officers and Miniſters in the execution and adminiſtration of Juſtice, You ſhall defend his Majeſty's Caſtles, Garriſons, Dominions, People, and Subjects of this Realm, and repreſs his Rebels and Enemies, You ſhall not conſent to the damage, and diſherizon of his Majeſty his Heirs nor Succeſſors, neither ſhall you ſuffer the right of the Crown to be deſtroyed by any way, but ſhall let it to your power; and if you cannot let the ſame, You ſhall certifie his Majeſty clearly and expreſly thereof, You ſhall give your true and faithful advice for the King's Majeſty's profit, and his highneſs Council? You ſhall conceal and keep all other things for the preſervation of his Majeſty's Realm of *Ireland*, the Peace amongſt his People, and execution of his Juſtice, according to his Majeſty's Laws, Uſages and Cuſtoms of this his Highneſs's Realm, You ſhall perform, and do to your power: So God you help, and by the Contents of this Book.

And for that our Commiſſioners have by their Letters certified us, that they were commanded by the Committee of both Houſes to forbear the delivering unto the *Scottiſh* Commiſſioners the duplicate of the Letters, which we and the Council had written to his Majeſty, and delivered to our Commiſſioners advertiſing his Majeſty thereby of our addreſs to the Parliament, with direction to deliver them to the *Scottiſh* Commiſſioners, to be ſent to the King, until the pleaſure of the two Houſes ſhould be made known; which reſtraint, doth as yet for any thing made known unto us, lye ſtill upon them.

And for that if we ſhould deliver up the Sword in manner as is deſired, the preſent Parl. of this Kingdom (which is the hope of the remaining Proteſtants here) would be at an end; for all which reaſons, we may not part with the truſt committed to our charge, in manner as by your Papers is deſired, without his Majeſty's expreſs and poſitive direction, and therefore may not aſſent thereunto.

ORMOND.

Novemb. 19. 1646.

IF your Lordſhip continue unſatisfied concerning the Papers already delivered in, or any of them, as is implyed by the Exceptions taken thereunto, and expreſſed in your laſt Paper of the 18. of *November*, we are ready to offer ſuch conſiderations to your Lordſhip by way of Anſwer thereunto, as we hope, may give your Lordſhip ſatisfaction therein; and this we deſire may be done by conference, if your Lordſhip ſhall think fit, for that the ſhortneſs of time will not give opportunity to commit it to writing.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

Novem. 19. 1646.

ALthough the Conference deſired by you in your Paper of this days date was within half an hour of the expiration of the time limited for this Treaty: And although you have poſitively declared in your third Paper of the 18. of *November* 1646. That you have no power to enlarge your ſelves, or the time beyond what you have expreſſed, yet to manifeſt to the world, how deſirous we are to receive ſatisfaction in thoſe neceſſary exceptions by us taken to your Papers given in upon this Treaty, which may bring the ſame to a happy concluſion, we are ready to entertain the Conference deſired by your ſaid firſt Paper of this days date.

ORMOND.

Novem. 19. 1646.

WHereas we received a large Paper from your Lordſhip of the 18. of *November*, wherein you declared you could not aſſent to deliver up the Sword, render all the Garriſons, and other Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament, as was deſired by us in Papers formerly given in to your Lordſhip, together with your particular Exceptions to the ſame.

And whereas, we did immediately thereupon offer unto your Lordſhip ſuch further Conditions to the former, as we were inſtructed unto for your more ample ſatisfaction in complying with the deſires of the Parliament, in order to the preſervation of the Proteſtants of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

And whereas your Lordſhip ſignified to us, that it then being late, and the Paper given in by us of great importance, you would return anſwer thereunto the next Morning.

And whereas, we did this morning deliver to your Lordſhip a Paper, declaring, That if your Lordſhip continued unſatisfied concerning the Papers by us given in or any of them, as was expreſſed by the Exceptions taken thereunto, we were ready to offer ſuch conſiderations to your Lordſhip as we hoped might give ſatisfaction, which we deſired might be done by conference, for that the ſhortneſs of time would not permit it in writing.

And having received another Paper from your Lordſhip of the 19. of *November*, containing your refuſal to deliver up the Sword, *&c.* upon the Conditions offered in our firſt and later Papers, your Lordſhip did ſignifie by your ſecond Paper of the 19. That you were ready to hear what we could further offer by way of Conference, as was deſired; which was by us performed accordingly.

We do therefore now deſire to know, if your Lordſhip do ſtill inſiſt upon your refuſal, on the grounds expreſſed in your Papers. And if ſo, we make known to your Lordſhip, that we ſhall for our own exoneration, commit to writing the ſum of what we delivered in Conference, and give your Lordſhip a Copy thereof; to the end, the uprightneſs of our proceeding in the tranſaction of this Treaty with your Lordſhip may in all things appear, although that happy ſucceſs, which we deſired, be not attained thereby.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

Novem. 19. 1646.

FOraſmuch as, what was delivered upon the Conference, cannot be made uſe of by us, as binding unto you, unleſs it be reduced to writing, and ſigned by you, which when you ſhall have reduced the ſame to writing, and given us a Copy thereof, ſigned by you; We ſhall then declare unto you, whether or no, we will reſt ſatisfied therewith, or ſhall upon the whole matter inſiſt upon our refuſal.

ORMOND.

Dublin 20. *Novemb.* 1647.

Whereas upon *Thurſday* Morning the 14. of *November*, in our Conference with your Lordſhip, we did endeavour to offer ſuch conſiderations, as might give ſatisfaction to your Exceptions taken to our Papers given in; And whereas, we did at the ſame time alſo deſire to know, whether or no your Lordſhip had received ſatisfaction to all, or any of your ſaid Exceptions, or whether you would ſtill inſiſt upon your refuſal, whereupon your Lordſhip by your third Paper of the 19. of *November*, returned anſwer, That what was delivered upon the Conference cannot be made uſe of by your Lordſhip, as binding unto us; unleſs it be reduced to writing, and ſigned by us, and that when we ſhall have reduced the ſame to writing, and given you a Copy thereof ſigned by us, your Lordſhip will then declare unto us, whether or no you will reſt ſatisfied therewith, or ſhall upon the whole matter inſiſt upon your refuſal. We have therefore accordingly expreſt in writing the ſum of what was delivered in Conference, which we offer to your Lordſhip as followeth.

Your Lordſhips firſt Exception is.

Except. 1. *That none of the Propoſitions (of the firſt way of Overture) which were tranſmitted by your Lordſhip to the Parliament are aſſented unto.*

To which we anſwer.

Anſw. 1. That an Ordinance of Parliament of the 15. of *October,* 1646. Containing the Declaration of both Houſes to proceed upon the ſecond way of Overture made by your Lordſhip, was by us delivered to your Lordſhip.

2. That declaration was made by the Parliament, before ſuch time as Sir *Francis Willoughby* returned from *London,* from whom your Lordſhip might be informed thereof.

3. Your Lordſhip preſuming (before your Commiſſioners came from *London*) that the Parliament might not accept of thoſe Propoſitions, did by Additional Inſtructions, declare, you would not inſiſt thereupon, and accordingly gave them liberty to recede from the ſame, and to propound a ſecond way of Overture, which the Parliament did proceed upon, and appointed a way of Treating with you; of which, your Commiſſioners did advertiſe your Lordſhip, by Direction of the Committee of Parliament, appointed to conſider of the ſaid Propoſitions. And,

4. If your Lordſhip obſerve, how far that ſecond way of Overture is accepted and granted by the Parliament in the Propoſition by us given in; you may happily find, not only full and poſitive ſatisfaction to the moſt of what your Lordſhip asked, but in ſome particulars alſo, more ample offers made, than was by your Lordſhip deſired therein; which when the world ſhall conſider, together with the grounds and principles held forth by your Lordſhip (inviting the Diſpatch of Supplies to this Place) we are confident, the Parliament will be abundantly juſtified therein: yet over and above all this, we continue to declare, that in every particular we will go to the utmoſt limits of our Inſtructions, and where any thing ſeems doubtful to your Lordſhip, or too ſhort; we ſhall (if the Treaty ſucceed) repreſent it to thoſe that imploy us, in the beſt manner we can for your Lordſhips full ſatisfaction. And this we deſire may be applyed to every Exception taken by your Lordſhip.

Excep. 2. *That we have no power to ſecure any of his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects in their Perſons and Eſtates, who have conſtantly adhered to the Government here ſince the* 22. *of* October, 1641. *Of whom you conceive care ought to be had in the preſent Treaty.*

Anſw. 1. Thoſe that by Authority of Parliament gave power to us to treat, did not, for ought we can perceive, take cognizance of any of the Roman Catholicks of *Ireland,* that did adhere to the Government of this Kingdom againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels.

2. If any ſuch be, it's probable the number is not conſiderable; and if they have done nothing againſt the Parliament, they need not any ſpecial ſecurity, but may expect as much as others, that have in like manner demeaned themſelves, although they be of the Proteſtant Religion.

3. Power is given (as by an Inſtruction delivered in the 16. of *November* is expreſt) to protect ſuch as will come under contribution, and to give them ſafeguard by the countenance of the Forces ſerving under the Parliament; According to which, they are to be protected in their Perſons and Eſtates, as well from the violence of the Souldiers under the Parliament, as of the Enemy; And this to be extended unto all, without diſtinction of Offence, or Religion.

4. If any thing more can be reaſonably offered, in the behalf of ſuch Papiſts as have adhered to the preſent Government, and not been in the *Iriſh*

An. 1646. Rebellion; it ſhall be alſo recommended back by us to thoſe that imployed us, in the beſt manner we can for your Lordſhips ſatisfaction.

Except. 3. *That no aſſurance is given, that the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil and Martial Liſt ſhall be continued in their places and employments,* &c.

Anſw. 1. Nothing is given us in charge, nor hath any thing been expreſſed by us concerning the removal of the Judges, and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt, nor any of them.

2. In caſes of like nature, it hath not been known, that Perſons ſo qualified, have been continued and eſtabiſhed by Treaty, nor was it (to our knowledge) ever heretofore inſiſted on by any whomſoever.

3. If it muſt be preſumed that they have offended the Parliament, yet aſſurance is given (and otherwiſe they can need none) for ſecurity to their Perſons, with injoyment of their Goods and Eſtates in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, as if they had not offended, and have liberty to compound for their Eſtates, as any of them have in *England*, and ſuch Compoſition not to exceed two Years value.

Concerning the Officers of the Martial Liſt.

We Anſwer.

Anſw. 1. We have expreſſed, That we will continue and imploy all ſuch Officers, whomſoever as ſhall be found fit for the Service: And as we have not hitherto taken up a Reſolution (if the Treaty ſhould ſucceed) to diſplace any, ſo we do Declare, That it muſt be an extraordinary Cauſe that ſhould induce us to it, and we underſtand the words of our Inſtruction (*viz.* You are to imploy ſuch of the Officers, *&c.*) doth ſo direct us, and therefore cannot give, as your Lordſhip expreſſeth, more occaſion of fear unto the Officers of being diſplaced, than hope of continuance in their reſpective Imployments.

2. As we believe, no preſident can be ſhown; ſo it is obvious, the inconvenience would be very great, to Article for, and eſtabliſh by Treaty, any Officers of the Military Liſt, though our Reſolution be to continue the ſame.

3. The ſame aſſurance and benefit, as is declared in our third Anſwer to your Lordſhip's Objections concerning the Civil Liſt, is alſo to be extended in like manner to the Officers of the Martial Liſt, according to our Inſtructions.

In which alſo, the Clergy of this Kingdom, mentioned by your Lordſhip, may reſpectively receive advantage, concerning whom we are not inſtructed: Yet,

We deſire it may be remembred; that power is given us to agree for Penſions, to ſuch as we ſhall think fit, to the value of two thouſand Pounds *per annum*, which we are ready to aſcertain unto ſuch of the Civil and Martial Liſt, as alſo of the diſtreſſed Clergy, as ſhall be thought meet to extend it to, in ſuch way as may give beſt ſatisfaction, according to our Inſtruction.

Excep. 4. *That great inconveniency may happen to all the Proteſtants of* Ireland, *who are to be included in this Treaty, if they ſhould thereby conclude themſelves to ſubmit to all the Ordinances of Parliament.*

Anſw. 1. We have declared, *&c.* That their ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament, is to be underſtood no otherwiſe than as all others do, who have always adhered to, and never offended the Parliament.

2. We know of no Ordinance of Parliament, that requires the Covenant to be taken in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

3. We are no ways inſtructed to ſuppreſs the Book of Common-Prayer, or impoſe the Directory, though your Lordſhips repreſented in your own Inſtructions, that the Directory might be uſed here.

4. It may alſo be conſidered, That your Lordſhip made Overture of ſubmitting to the Direction of both Houſes of Parliament, (and that excluſively to any one whatſoever) as to the ordering and diſpoſing of the Army, *&c.* If they ſhould accept of your Overture, which could not be underſtood otherwiſe

wiſe to be done, but by Ordinances of Parliament, as to them from time to time ſhould ſeem meet.

22 Caroli.

Excep. 5. *Laſtly, That the King's Direction for the Delivery up of the Government is not obtained, and that your Commiſſioners were commanded to forbear the delivering unto the* Scotch *Commiſſioner, the duplicate of the Letters which your Lordſhip and the Council had written to his Majeſty concerning the ſame.*

Anſw. 1. We are very confident, what the Committee of both Houſes did therein, was by Direction of the Parliament.

2. Your Commiſſioners did declare, that if ſupplies were not inſtantly diſpatched, you would take it for granted none would be ſent, and therefore muſt be neceſſitated to think of ſome other courſe for your Preſervation, as by the Laws of God and Nature became you, and therefore it could not be imagined (the neceſſity being ſo great, under which your Lordſhip then was, according to the repreſentation thereof made to the Parliament) that you would refuſe ſuch Supplies from the Parliament, in manner as they directed, till your Letter ſhould be from thence ſent to *Newcaſtle*, and an anſwer thereof returned to your Lordſhip, which would not undoubtedly have taken up much more time, than the extremity of your Condition here, according to the foreſaid repreſentation, could poſſibly admit of; And information was given that an Addreſs to the King was alſo made by your Lordſhip another way, and we have not yet underſtood by your Lordſhip that he hath inhibited you to proceed and conclude with us.

But more eſpecially we deſire it may be conſidered by your Lordſhip that in your Letter to the King, (mentioned in your exceptions) your Lordſhips expreſſions are full, to proceed with the Parliament upon the Overture made to them in the Propoſitions, not only without deſiring Anſwer, but without expecting Conſent or Direction from his Majeſty before ſuch time as you would conclude the ſame, and your Lordſhip doth only give an account of your Reſolutions, his Majeſty unconſulted with, as already fixt with expectation only of a benign conſtruction from his Majeſty thereupon; And that not only from the conſideration of neceſſity, but (as we conceive) of your Lordſhips Duty alſo, as the caſe then ſtood, (no leſs than a Kingdom lying at the Stake) to make your application in ſuch manner to the Parliament.

3. May it not alſo be conſidered, what Reaſon the Parliament had to conceive your Lordſhip intended, not ſo to inſiſt on the King's Direction as without it you would not conclude, when they obſerved that by thoſe Propoſitions from your Lordſhip, a Copy whereof you have delivered us, you offered (if they ſhould accept thereof) to put your preſent Army and Forces, called by your Lordſhip his Majeſty's Army, (Notwithſtanding any intereſt you apprehended the King had therein) under the ſole Direction of both Houſes of Parliament. And yet in thoſe Propoſitions, we find no mention made of Conſent or Direction to be firſt had from the King, which was believed your Lordſhip then, as at this time alſo, might the better do, for that by Act of Parliament, the mannaging of the War of *Ireland* is eſtabliſhed in both Houſes of Parliament alone.

4. It may be conſidered, that however many caſes of this nature in the late troubles in *England* have happened, where Perſons under great Obligations to the King, have frequently ſurrendred to the Parliament, Garriſons and Forces, which they received by Command from his Majeſty, as in particular that of *Oxford*, where remained not only the Duke of *York* and his Majeſty's Council, but alſo the Sword, the great and leſſer Seals with other Enſigns of the Regal Power, (and all theſe) without firſt having any explicite Direction from the King to deliver up the ſame.

5. When we alſo conſider how paſſionately it was repreſented to the Parliament by your Lordſhip, of how great importance the City and Caſtle of *Dublin* (together with the Garriſons under your Command) were in Order to the recovery of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, the preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, together with all the Proteſtants therein, as alſo how undoubtedly all muſt miſcarry, if Supplies did not timely come; We cannot but wonder, that in caſe of ſo high concernment, and ſo great neceſſity

An. 1646.

(the ſpilling of the blood of ſo many thouſand Proteſtants being unavoidable) according to the grounds and repreſentations offered by your Lordſhip to the Parliament; the danger whereof remains the ſame, for ought hath occurred to us, granted alſo by the loſs of many Garriſons ſince, and will be perfected by your rejecting the Supplies (with ſo much Expedition and Charge ſent hither by the Parliament) that yet the King's Conſent ſhould be ſo inſiſted on, as that neither the Preſervation of the ſaid Proteſtant Religion, nor the Blood of thouſands of Proteſtants, nor any of the fore-mentioned Conſiderations ſhould purchaſe a Diſpenſation therein.

6. And whereas your Lordſhips Oath is objected, It appears to us to be penn'd with ſpecial Caution and Relation to ſuch a time of neceſſity as this; and is rather (as we conceive) fulfilled by conſent to, than refuſal of the conditions offered to your Lordſhip, unto which alſo we believe that reſpect was had, when thoſe Reſolutions were taken up expreſſed in the fore-mentioned Letter to the King.

We hold it our Duty to deal thus clearly and freely with your Lordſhip, that (if it were poſſible) we might give ſatisfaction thereby; However our Conſciences do acquit us, that we have done our utmoſt therein, and do conceive that thoſe that imployed us, will be abundantly acquitted in the ſight of God and Man, as having done what could be expected from them, and unto whom (for any neglect in this affair) the guilt of Blood we are confident ſhall not be imputed in that day wherein inquiſition ſhall be made for the ſame.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Ri. Salwey.*

November, 1646.

We have conſidered the Paper wherein you expreſſed the ſum of what was delivered by you in the Conference with us; to which we make return.

Our firſt Exception was, Not that none of the Propoſitions of the firſt way of Overture, which were tranſmitted by us to the Parliament, are aſſented unto, as in that Paper is expreſſed, but that none of the Propoſitions which were tranſmitted, whether you look to the firſt way of Overture, (as you are pleaſed to term it) or the ſecond way of Overture, are aſſented unto. And to the end that this may be the better underſtood, we hold it neceſſary to declare, that ſome of the Propoſitions which were tranſmitted by us from hence, were ſigned by us a-part, wherein we did undertake the Proſecution of the War, as vigorouſly againſt the Rebels, as we ſhould be thereunto enabled by the Parliament; which Propoſitions are expreſſed at large in our ſecond Paper of *November* 18. 1646. and theſe ſeem only to have relation to Our ſelf.

There were other Propoſitions ſigned by Us and the Council, wherein not only Our ſelf, but all others of this Kingdom, as well of the Souldiery, as others of his Majeſties Proteſtant Subjects of this Kingdom, and their adherents are reſpectively concerned, the ſaid Propoſitions importing no leſs than the preſervation of them in their Perſons, Eſtates, and Imployments.

And there were Inſtructions ſigned by us, and delivered to our Commiſſioners, authorizing them, that if they did find the Parl. willing and ready to take into their care and protection his Majeſty's Subjects, within the quarters now under our Command, and thoſe that have adhered to them ſince the 22. of *October* 1641. according to the purport of the Inſtructions ſigned by us and the Council, and that our continuance in the Government ſhould be the only let thereunto, that then our ſaid Commiſſioners ſhould let them know, that we would Surrender our place of Lieutenant, and deliver up all the Holds in our Power, to ſuch as the Parl. ſhould appoint, upon certain Conditions, whereof the firſt and principal is, that they ſhould procure his Majeſty's directions for our ſo doing, which offer made by us, is in the Ordinance of Parl. delivered by you to us, and by you in your Paper of the 19. of *November* 1646. called our ſecond way of Overture, whereupon you ſay the Parliament did proceed, which you ſay, Sir *Francis Willoughby* upon his return from *London* might have informed us: That

Sir *F. Willoughby* might have told us we knew not; we are ſure he did never tell us of the Reſolution ſaid by you to be taken by the Parl. for proceeding in that you call the ſecond way of Overture, nor did he bring with him (for ought known to us) any Copy of the Order of the 15. of *October*, declaring that Reſolution, nor was it mentioned by our Commiſſioners in any of their Letters, though we received ſeveral, as well by the ſaid Sir *Fran. Willoughby*, as by others, of dates ſubſequent to the ſaid Order.

But on the contrary, Sir *Gerrard Lowther*, and Sir *Paul Davies*, did by their Letter of the 6. of *November*, after Sir *Fr. Willoughby*'s departure from *London*, certifie us, that Sir *Robert King*, and the reſt, were ſent hither to Treat with us (as they heard,) for Surrendring *Dublin*, and other places under Command, to which they were not called, but were altogether ſtrangers to their tranſactions there concerning that Treaty, and that they did not know any thing of their Commiſſion, Authority, or Inſtructions, or how far they extended.

But though the Parl. did lay hold of this called our ſecond way of Overture, yet the Propoſitions which were ſigned by us and the Council, wherein all his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects of this Kingdom, as well of the Souldiery as others, and ſuch as have adhered unto them, were a like concerned with us, were not to be paſſed over, for whether we did continue in the Government, according to the firſt way of Overture, or part with it (termed by you the ſecond way of Overture,) it was our main care and deſire, that they ſhould be ſecured in their Perſons, Eſtates, and Employments, which is not yet done to our ſatisfaction.

And in that which concerneth our ſelf, the principal thing, which is his Majeſty's direction and allowance for the rendring up of the Government, which was to precede and warrant all that we did propound to be done by us herein, is yet wanting, which we deſire you to repreſent to thoſe who imployed you in the beſt manner you may.

Exception 2.

OUR ſecond exception is, that you have no power to ſecure any of his Majeſty's Roman Catholick Subjects in their Perſons and Eſtates, who have conſtantly adhered to the Government here, ſince the 22. of *October* 1641. of whom we conceive care ought to be had in this preſent Treaty. To this you give theſe Anſwers.

Firſt, That thoſe who by authority of Parl. gave power to you to Treat, did not take cognizance of any of the Roman Catholicks in *Ireland*, that did adhere to the Government of this Kingdom, againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels; which anſwer doth not ſatisfie us, but doth enforce the Exception, for their not taking cognizance of them, is the ground and cauſe of the Exception.

Your ſecond anſwer is, That (if any ſuch be) it is probable the number is not conſiderable; And if they have done nothing againſt the Parl. they need not any ſpecial ſecurity, but may expect as much as others, that have in like manner demeaned themſelves, although they be of the Proteſtant Religion; which Anſwer doth not ſatisfie, but give us more cauſe to inſiſt upon the Exception, becauſe you ſay, it is probable that the number of them is not conſiderable, whereas we who have been upon the place know it to be otherwiſe both in number and quality of Perſons.

And ſince his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, who have ſerved againſt the Rebels here, and done nothing againſt the Parl. are offered to be ſecured in their Perſons, and Eſtates, they may by the ſame rule of Juſtice expect the like aſſurance, and the greater regard ought to be of them, for that their Religion being made the pretence of the Rebellion, they do notwithſtanding adhere to his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects againſt the Rebels, who are of that Religion.

Your third Anſwer, *viz.* Power is given (as by an inſtruction delivered in the 16. of *November* is expreſt) to protect ſuch as will come under contribution, and to give them ſafeguard by the countenance of the Forces ſerving under the Parl. according to which they are to be protected in their Perſons and Eſtates, as well from the violence of the Soldiers under the Parliament, as of the Enemy, and this to be extended unto all, without diſtinction of Offence or Religion; which Anſwer doth not ſatisfie us, for the ſaid inſtruction looketh rather to the Rebels who are to be brought under contribution, than to thoſe who have continued good Subjects, and therein there is no aſſurance given unto them for their Eſtates, as is in the ſame inſtruction to his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects for their Eſtates.

Your fourth Anſwer is, If any thing can be reaſonably offered in the behalf of ſuch Papiſts, as have adhered to the preſent Government, and not been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, it ſhall be alſo recommended back by you to thoſe who imployed you, in the beſt manner you can to our ſatisfaction; The latter part of which Anſwer, being the beſt part thereof, we deſire may be purſued; for the firſt part thereof doth enfore the Exception, it being made a doubt whether any thing can be reaſonably offered for ſuch Papiſts as have adhered to the preſent Government, and not been in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, whereas nothing in reaſon can be offered againſt ſuch, but that they ſhould be ſecured in their Perſons and Eſtates.

Our third Exception is, That no aſſurance is given, that the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil and Martial Liſt, ſhall be continued in their places and imployments, which is anſwered by you, as followeth.

Firſt, Nothing is given us in charge, nor hath any thing been expreſſed by us concerning the removal of the Judges and Miniſters of the Civil Liſt, nor of any of them, which Anſwer doth not ſatisfie us: for we deſire by our Propoſition, to have an aſſurance for the continuing them in their reſpective imployments, which is not yet aſſented unto.

Your ſecond Anſwer is, That in caſes of like nature, it hath not been known, that Perſons ſo qualified have been continued and eſtabliſhed by Treaty, nor was it to your knowledge, ever heretofore inſiſted upon by any whomſoever; which Anſwer doth not ſatisfie us, for though you might ſhew that the contrary hath been done in like caſes (as we believe you cannot) yet, even for that cauſe, we have the more reaſon to inſiſt upon it.

Your third Anſwer is, If it muſt be preſumed, that they have offended the Parliament, yet aſſurance is given (and otherwiſe they can need none) for ſecurity to their Perſons, with enjoyment of their Goods and Eſtates in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, as if they had not offended, and have liberty to compound for the Eſtates any of them have in *England*, and ſuch Compoſition not to exceed two years value: We are not ſatisfied with this your Anſwer, for there is nothing here to aſſure them the continuauce in their imployments, and our Propoſition made in their behalf for their continuance in their imployments, cannot preſume a guilt; and it is no reaſon to ſay, that if they be not guilty, they need not deſire this aſſurance, for the Judges do well underſtand, that *abundans cautela non nocet*, and if it muſt be preſumed that they have offended the Parliament, there is the more reaſon to inſiſt on the Propoſition for the continuing of them in their reſpective imployments, they having been diſpoiled of all their Eſtates.

To your expreſſion whereby you would ſatisfie us concerning the continuing in imployment the Officers now under our Command, *viz.* That as you have not yet taken up a Reſolution (if the Treaty ſhould ſucceed) to diſplace any: ſo you declare, it muſt be an extraordinary cauſe that muſt induce you to it, we eaſily believe, that as it is too early for you to declare a Reſolution to turn them out of their imployments, (though ſuch a Reſolution were taken up by you) till you were poſſeſt of the power to do it; ſo you may judge ſuch a declaration, not to be the readieſt way, to attain to that power by Treaty from us, which we are confident is the only way whereby you will at this time attempt it, but when by that means you ſhould be inveſted in that Power, the queſtion is, whether you would not then underſtand, that the Concurrence of ſome of the Martial Liſt with us in the concluſion of the Ceſſations and Peace here, the actual Service of ſome others in his Majeſty's Armies in *England*, and the Obedience given by all to ſome Commands, that may have been diſpleaſing to the two Houſes of Parliament in *England*, to be extraordinary and ſufficient cauſes for their removal, wherein, if you ſhall declare negatively, we ſhall reſt ſatisfied as to that particular, nor could our demand of having them ſecured in their reſpective imployments, be underſtood to reach to a forgiveneſs of ſuch Crimes in future as may merit diſplacing; for which we confeſs, we can no more alledge a preſident, than we believe you can, that ever the Sword was demanded to be delivered by the Chief Governour of this Kingdom, to Commiſſioners

22 Caroli.

miſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, without the Command of the King.

Exception 4.

OUR fourth Exception being as followeth, *viz.* That great inconvenience may happen to all the Proteſtants of *Ireland*, who are to be included in this Treaty, if they ſhould thereby conclude themſelves to ſubmit to all Ordinances of Parliament, is anſwered by you as followeth.

Anſwer 1.

YOur firſt Anſwer is, we have declared, that their ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament is to be underſtood, no otherwiſe than as all others do, who have always adhered to, and never offended the Parliament; with which anſwer we are not ſatisfied, it being no more, than that we are to ſubmit to all the Ordinances of Parliament; to which thoſe who are of the Parliament party ſubmit, as the Covenant, the Directory, the aboliſhing of the Book of Common-Prayer, *&c.*

Anſwer 2.

YOur ſecond anſwer is, we know of no Ordinance of Parliament that requireth the Covenant to be taken in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; with which anſwer we are not ſatisfied, for we know that it hath been preſt in all parts of the Kingdom, where the Parliament hath prevailed, as in the Provinces of *Munſter*, *Ulſter*, and *Connaught*, there being ſome Miniſters not long ſince employed into *Ulſter*, who went from Town to Town, and from City to City, preſſing the Covenant, whereupon many Proteſtants did acquit their Commands and Habitations in thoſe parts, rather than they would ſubject themſelves to it; and if the ſame was done without an Ordinance of Parliament, we have the more reaſon to inſiſt, that his Majeſty's Subjects may be ſecured againſt ſo violent and unwarranted preſſures upon their Conſciences.

And if you know no Ordinances of Parliament which requireth the Covenant to be taken in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, you may the better undertake that it ſhall not be preſſed; and if you be not inſtructed to ſuppreſs the Book of Common-Prayer, or impoſe the Directory, you may the better condeſcend to what is deſired concerning both, ſo far as is expreſſed in our inſtructions.

Anſwer 4.

YOur fourth Anſwer is, It may alſo be conſidered, that your Lordſhip made Overture of ſubmitting to the Direction of both Houſes of Parliament (and that excluſively to any other whatſoever) as to the ordering and diſpoſing of the Army, *&c.* if they ſhould accept of your Overture, which could not be underſtood otherwiſe to be done, but by Ordinances of Parliament, as to them from time to time ſhould ſeem meet.

We are not ſatisfied with this your Anſwer, the ſtrength of your reaſon being thus;

That we did ſubmit to the direction of both Houſes of Parliament for the ordering of the Army, *&c.* therefore no inconvenience can happen to the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, who are to be included in this Treaty, if they ſhould thereby conclude themſelves to ſubmit to all Ordinances of the Parliament of *England*, which ſure is no good Conſequence, from one particular to conclude a general; And if you would declare that by ſubmitting to all Ordinances of Parliament, were only intended ſuch Ordinances as concern the ordering and diſpoſing of the Army, though that offer of ours was, in caſe that way of accommodation, which is waved by the Parliament, were laid hold of (of any thing wherein we therefore conceive no uſe ſhould be made in this Treaty, ſince that way is laid aſide) yet ſuch a declaration would, as to that point give ſatisfaction.

The fifth Exception is, That the King's Direction for the delivery up of the

An. 1646.

the Government is not obtained, and that our Commiſſioners were commanded to forbear the delivering unto the *Scottiſh* Commiſſioners, the Duplicate of the Letters, which we and the Council had written to his Majeſty concerning the ſame; To which you make theſe Anſwers, *viz.*

That our Commiſſioners did declare, That if Supplies were not inſtantly diſpatched, that we would take it for granted, that none would be ſent, which was the ground of haſtning the ſaid Supplies, whereas the words of our Inſtructions were, That if within a reaſonable time after Landing of our Commiſſioners, they did not advertiſe us, that thoſe things we deſired were on the way hither, or at leaſt a conſiderable proportion of Mony and Munition, and probable hope of the reſt ſpeedily after, that then we would take it for granted, not that no Supplies would come, but that our Propoſitions were rejected there; which ſtrongly implyed, and ſo was intended, that if we underſtood Supplies were on the way, we might then take it for granted, our Propoſitions were accepted, which alſo we had cauſe to believe, for that our Commiſſioners by command of the Committee, before whom they were heard, ſignified to us, their meſſage was chearfully accepted, whereof the ſending of Supplies was but a part; nor can it be reaſonably objected to us, that we refuſe thoſe Supplies, ſince none of the Conditions wherein we expreſſed our willingneſs to receive them, is offered to us in manner as was deſired, eſpecially that fundamental one, of procuring the King's Command for delivering up the Sword, and Garriſons, which being the way fixed on by the Parliament, we much wonder, was not endeavoured (as well it might have been, and an anſwer had) before you came from *London*, and if it had been obtained, there had been no need of ſending it to us till your arrival, and if it had been refuſed, the Parliament in their great Wiſdom and Knowledge of the duty of one ſo highly truſted, would have found ſome other expedient to extend their aſſiſtance and Protection to the Proteſtants, other than ſuch as muſt blemiſh our honour and fidelity to all Poſterity, nor is it a ſufficient diſcharge to us, that his Majeſty hath not inhibited us to proceed and conclude with you, his expreſs Command being in this caſe abſolutely neceſſary. And as for the ſuppoſitions and inferences, which you make out of the Letters writ by us to his Majeſty, and both Houſes of Parliament; as that it could not be imagined, the neceſſities being ſo great, under which we then were, that we would refuſe ſuch Supplies from the Parliament in manner as they directed, till our Letter ſhould be from hence ſent to *New-caſtle*, and anſwer thereof returned to us: And that the Parliament had no reaſon to conceive, that we intended ſo to inſiſt on the King's direction, as without it we would not conclude, *&c.* As alſo conſidering how paſſionately we repreſented to the Parliament, the importance of the City and *Caſtle* of *Dublin*, *&c.* and how undoubtedly all muſt miſcarry, if Supplies did not ſpeedily come, that yet the King's conſent ſhould be ſo inſiſted upon, as none of the forementioned conſiderations ſhould purchaſe a diſpenſation therein; And to induce us thereunto, you propoſe unto us examples of the delivering up of other Garriſons and Forces in *England*, as in particular, that of *Oxford*, &c. without having any explicite direction from the King to deliver up the ſame. We conceive the caſe of *Oxford* to be different from this; For Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to whom the City of *Oxford* was rendred, (after ſome time of formal Siege, and the ſhedding of blood on both ſides) was not invited thither by thoſe within to defend and relieve it againſt the expected attempts of another Enemy; as thoſe Forces now here with you were (upon certain Conditions) by us, but his coming before *Oxford* was unſent for, openly and declaredly to take by force of Arms that City: In the caſe of *Oxford* alſo, we have ſeen his Majeſty's Command directed to the Governour for the rendring thereof, which if you can produce to us for the giving up of theſe Garriſons, with the Enſigns of Royalty belonging to the Crown of this Kingdom, we will in like ſort readily obey the ſame, notwithſtanding ſome other diſparity in the caſes. And if the Inſtructions we gave our Commiſſioners be looked into, Copies whereof were delivered by them to the Committee of both Houſes, all theſe ſuſpitions, inferences, and Arguments will vaniſh, it being a certain and true rule, that no inference nor application is to be made contrary to that which is expreſt, as our inſtructions were in this particular; for our firſt and principal Inſtruction was, That we would ſurrender our Place of Lieutenant, *&c.* to ſuch as the Parliament ſhould appoint, upon theſe following Conditions.

Firſt, That they procure his Majeſties Direction for the doing thereof, *&c.* But further to clear it, in our ſeventh and laſt Inſtruction delivered unto our Commiſſioners, whereof the ſaid Committee had likewiſe a Copy, it is further given in charge unto them in this manner, *viz.* If in the mean time whilſt they take theſe Propoſitions and the reſt into their Conſiderations, and till they have procured his Majeſties Direction as aforeſaid, the Parliament be pleaſed to ſend over ſuch Supplies, as may relieve the Garriſons from ruin, through want, or by the hoſtile attempts of the Rebels, the ſame ſhall be well Husbanded for them, and imployed only to thoſe ends; both which Inſtructions leave no place for inference or implication to be made contrary to expreſs Inſtructions. If the Parliament hath procured his Majeſties Direction, the condition is performed, but if that be not done, the Forces notwithſtanding may be received and imployed in the preſent ſervice, and ſo all thoſe inconveniencies may be prevented, which are feared: But if nothing that we can do can give ſatisfaction, but to deliver up the Sword, render all the Garriſons, and other Commands to the pleaſure of the Parliament, which we are bound by Oath to preſerve and keep for his Majeſty, before we do receive his Direction therein, We doubt not but we ſhall be acquit herein before God and Men, if we inſiſt upon the refuſal of that which we cannot do without the violation of our Oath to God and the King.

To ſum up in brief thoſe particulars wherein we are not ſatisfied by any of your Papers, nor by any thing which was delivered in the Conference.

Firſt, You have ſhewed us no Direction from his Majeſty to deliver the Sword, *&c.* Which you ſay you have not procured.

Secondly, You have *not offered aſſurance to the Papiſts of this Kingdom*, who have adhered to his Majeſties Government ſince the 22. of *October*, 1641. for their Eſtates, which is confeſſed by you.

Thirdly, You have not undertaken, that the Covenant ſhall not be preſſed, nor that the Book of Common-Prayer ſhall not be ſuppreſſed.

Fourthly, You have given no aſſurance either for the continuance of the Judges and Officers of the Civil Liſt, or the Officers of the Martial, in their reſpective Imployments, or the Clergy in their reſpective Rights and Incumbencies.

Fifthly, You have given us no ſatisfaction in that great and main Objection touching the preſent Parliament, which would be diſſolved, if that we ſhould deliver the Sword in manner as is deſired, The Papers do clear none of theſe particulars, and nothing was delivered poſitively in the Conference which doth any ways enlarge the former Papers. We know that in matters of ſo high and great concernment, you will go to the utmoſt Limits of your Inſtructions, and that in theſe things which ſeem doubtful to us, you will (if any expedient can be found for the continuing the Treaty) repreſent them to thoſe who imployed you, in the beſt manner you can, for our Satisfaction; according to the promiſe made by you in your laſt Paper, for which we do return you thanks in the behalf of all his Majeſties Proteſtant Subjects, and thoſe who have faithfully adhered to them. And for that full ſatisfaction cannot be given to us without your further Application to the Parliament, for enlarging your Powers. We being reſolved to leave no means unattempted, that may conduce to the preſervation of his Majeſties Proteſtant Subjects in this Kingdom, and the Rights of the Crown of *England*, and to the end the Forces brought hither by you, may be employed to to thoſe good ends, whilſt his Majeſties pleaſure by us, and that of the Parliament by you is ſought, do offer theſe following Propoſitions.

Firſt, That the Officers and Souldiers, ſent hither by the Parliament of *England* be put into one, or more convenient Garriſons, and be commanded by their Reſpective Officers, who are to receive Orders from us and the Governours of the Places where they ſhall be Garriſon'd, and to be ſubject to the Laws Martial now in force in this Kingdom.

Secondly, We deſire, towards the keeping of the Army now under our Command for ſix Weeks, three thouſand Pounds, whereof two Parts in Mony, and a third Part in Victuals.

Thirdly, That there be an Ingagement from you to us on the behalf of the Parliament, that the Officers and Souldiers which are to be Garriſoned, as in the firſt Propoſition is mentioned, ſhall do no Act prejudicial to the

An. 1646. preſent Government here; And that in caſe we ſhall not at or before the expiration of the ſaid ſix Weeks agree, that they ſhall remove from thoſe places out of our Quarters, at ſuch time as we ſhall direct

Fourthly, We ſhall engage our ſelf unto you, that the ſaid Officers and Souldiers, ſhall quietly and peaceably be permitted by us to remove with their Arms, Proviſions, and other things belonging unto them, to Shipboard, or to ſuch other Places out of our Quarters, as you Sir *Robert Meredith*, Sir *Thomas Wharton*, Sir *Robert King*, and Sir *John Clotworthy*, Knights, and *Richard Salwey* Eſquire, or any three of you ſhall Direct: And to theſe our Propoſitions we deſire your ſpeedy Anſwer.

ORMOND.

Dublin, November 22. 1646.

HAving received your Lordſhips Papers of the 21. of *November*, and in them your return to what was firſt delivered in conference, and afterwards for your Lordſhips ſatisfaction put in Writing, and Signed by us.

And whereas in thoſe Papers, your Lordſhip deſires a Copy of the Inſtruction, whereby power is given us to agree for Penſions to the value of two thouſand Pounds *per annum*. We have thought fit (that nothing may be wanting on our Parts) herewith to deliver you a Copy of the ſaid Inſtruction.

And however upon peruſal of your Lordſhips Paper of the 21. of *Nov.* we find little cauſe to believe ſatisfaction will be received by your Lordſhip, as hath been endeavoured to be given by us; Yet foraſmuch as your third Paper of the 19. of *November* did expreſs, that when you ſhould receive in Writing Signed by us, what was delivered in Conference to your Lordſhip, you would then declare unto us, whether or no you would reſt ſatisfied therewith, or upon the whole matter inſiſt upon your refuſal, we deſire your Lordſhip ſpeedily to give us your poſitive Anſwer accordingly.

And withal, we hold it fit to declare, that as we conceive the grounds of ſatisfaction offered by us, do remain unanſwered by your Lordſhip, and particularly touching the King's Conſent and Direction (which you call Main and Fundamental) we having made it appear that your Lordſhips Overture to the Parliament, was, to put all your Forces and Garriſons under their ſole Command (the King unconſulted with at all therein) ſo we no ways think fit (though our Inſtructions ſhould therein Authorize us) to accept of the Propoſitions mentioned in the latter end of your Papers, as an expedient to continue any longer.

If yet your Lordſhip continue to refuſe what we have offered, we can only give account thereof to thoſe that imployed us, and muſt leave it to the World to judge, whether thoſe Exceptions, taken and inſiſted on by your Lordſhip, be conſonant to thoſe Grounds and Principles held forth in your Overture made to the Parliament, by which they were induced to ſend Succours hither, or whether all the particulars (ſo far inſiſted on by your Lordſhip, that it appears not to us, you will recede from any one thereof) be of equal concernment to that hazard, yea, (according to your Lordſhips own Repreſentation) that certainty of loſs, not of a Kingdom only, but of thouſands of Proteſtants, and together with them, the Proteſtant Religion alſo.

All which, by the great Care and Pious Endeavours of the Parliament of *England*, might have been (through the Bleſſing of God) prevented, if what we have offered (and do yet offer) in their Names, be not by your Lordſhip refuſed.

Rob. Meredith. *Tho. Wharton.* *Rob. King.*
Jo. Clotworthy. *Rich. Salwey.*

A Copy of the Inſtruction mentioned in the former Paper.

Y*OU, or any three of you, have alſo hereby power given you to agree for ſuch allowances to be paid to others by conſtant Penſion, during the War of* Ireland, *(for the better and more firm carrying on of this Work) as ſhall not exceed* *in the whole, the ſum of two thouſand Pounds* per annum, *to all other Perſons beſides the two thouſand Pounds* per annum, *to the Lord of* Ormond *: And thoſe Penſions to continue till they can receive the like benefit by their own Eſtates.*

Vera Copia, Ex. Signed as the reſt of the Inſtructions.
W. Rowe.

November 22. 1646.

WHereas by your Paper of the 22. of *November*, 1646. You affirm that you made it appear, that our Overture to the Parliament was to put our Forces and Garriſons under their ſole Command, the King not conſulted withal therein, we do poſitively affirm, that you neither have nor can make it appear, that we made Overture to the Parliament, to put all our Forces and Garriſons under their ſole Command, the King unconſulted; for whatſoever hath been offered by us unto the Parliament by our Propoſitions and Inſtructions, We are conſtant thereunto, and ſtill ready to perform.

ORMOND.

November 22. 1646.

HAving received your Lordſhips Paper of the 22. of *November*, (which we conceive needs no reply) we deſire to know whether your Lordſhip will return any further Anſwer to our firſt Paper of this day's date.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
Jo. Clotworthy. Ri. Salwey.

November 22. 1646.

WE may not return other Anſwer, than we have done in our former Papers, until we have conſulted his Majeſty, and received his Direction therein.

ORMOND.

November 22. 1646.

WE having heard nothing from you ſince we ſent our laſt Paper, we deſire to know whether we ſhall underſtand this Treaty to be at an end for the preſent, that if neither our Propoſitions ſent by us to the Parliament of *England*, nor the Propoſitions we ſent unto you for the ſtay of your Men, be aſſented unto, in manner as is Propounded, we may conſider what further courſe to take for the preſervation of his Majeſty's Subjects and the Rights of the Crown.

ORMOND.

November 22. 1646.

IN Anſwer to your Lordſhips Paper of the the 23. of *November* we return; That we continue aſſured, there is no other way, according to the repreſentation made by your Lordſhip to the Parliament, of preſerving the Proteſtants of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, nor of the Rights thereof relating to the Kingdom of *England*, but by accepting the Overtures made by us to your Lordſhip, according to our Papers delivered in; Your Lordſhip inſiſting upon a poſitive refuſal thereof, we underſtand the Treaty to be at an end; And as for the offers lately made by your Lordſhip to us, we refer our ſelves to our Anſwer already given thereunto, and can in no wiſe accept of the ſame.

Rob. Meredith. Tho. Wharton. Rob. King.
John Clotworthy. Rich. Salwey.

An. 1646. Thus the Treaty not ſucceeding, the Parliament's Commiſſioners returned again to their Ships, and carried all the Supplies they had brought to the Parliament's Garriſons in *Ulſter*, and returned again to *London*. *February* 15. 164$\frac{6}{7}$.

However their appearance there did this good, That the *Iriſh* ſoon after drew off, and quitted the Siege of *Dublin*, being themſelves in great want of Proviſions.

CHAP. XIII.

Proceedings in Parliament from April 1. *to* May 1. 1647.

Thurſday, April 1. 1647.

A Letter to the Parliament's Agent in *France*, about the Ships and Goods taken by Pirates going for *Ireland*, was then reported to the Houſe, and, being read, was aſſented to for relief. An Order was then likewiſe made, referring it to the Committee of the *Navy*, to provide Shipping for the Coaſts of *Suſſex*, and to prevent Robberies by Pirates, thereby to encourage the Merchants.

The Houſe then fell upon the buſineſs of the day, concerning the Affairs of *Ireland* (as was appointed) and more particularly whether the Civil and Military Government ſhall be in one or two diſtinct Governments; and it was voted, That the Civil Government ſhould be diſtinct from the Military. Alſo voted, That the Civil Government of that Kingdom ſhall be by two Lords Juſtices, as formerly.

That the Military Government of that Kingdom ſhall be by a Commander in Chief, and that the ſaid Chief Commander ſhall be directed by Commiſſioners on the place.

The Houſe alſo fell into a Debate for the nominating the Chief Commander for Military Affairs, and the Queſtion was propoſed to be put for Sir *William Waller* to Command in Chief, but it came not to the Vote; ſome others were likewiſe nominated, but the further Debate thereof was put off till to morrow ten of the Clock.

The Houſe was then informed, That according to the Letter to his Excellency, Lieutenant General *Hammond*, Colonel *Hammond*, Lieutenant Colonel *Pride*, &c. were come up, and attended at the door; the Houſe, after much debate, ordered they ſhould be called in; and Mr. Speaker acquainted Lieutenant Colonel *Pride*, That the Houſe was informed that he ſhould read a Petition (of which the Houſes had an ill Senſe) at the Head of Colonel *Harley's* Regiment, and that there were threatning Speeches given out, that thoſe that did not Subſcribe it ſhould be caſhiered the Army, *&c.*

For anſwer he ſaid, That there was no Petition, either by himſelf, or by his appointment, read at the Head of the ſaid Colonel *Harley's* Regiment, and that there was no menacing or threatning words uſed, and denied the whole Charge; and ſo did the reſt of them, and gave good ſatisfaction in anſwer to what was demanded of them; and after ſome debate thereupon, Mr. Speaker, by direction

22 *Caroli.*

direction of the Houſe, acquainted them what Senſe the Houſes had of the ſaid Petition, and deſired their care for the ſuppreſſing thereof, or any other of the like Nature for the future, and that they would go down to the Army to their ſeveral Commands, and ſo were diſmiſſed.

A Letter was this day preſented to the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, directed to the Speaker, in anſwer to that ſent on *Monday* about the Petition on foot in the Army. The Letter, for better Satisfaction, is as follows.

For the Honourable *William Lenthal* Eſquire, Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

Sir,

I received your Letter dated the 27th *of this inſtant, with an encloſed Order from the Houſe of Commons, for the making ſtop of the further proceed in a Petition, which the Houſe was informed was carrying on in the Army. In obedience to which, I ſent out Orders to the Officers of the Regiments Quartering in theſe Parts of the Kingdom, to meet at my Quarters, that I might enquire into the whole matter, and take ſuch courſe as might effectually conduce unto the accompliſhing your Commands; where having communicated your Letter and Orders to them, they did generally expreſs a very deep Senſe of their unhappineſs in being miſunderſtood in their clear intentions, which were no other, than by way of Petition to repreſent unto me thoſe inconveniences, which would neceſſarily befal moſt of the Army after Diſbanding; deſiring, That as much as I ſhould judge fit and ſeaſonable might be ſubmiſſively made known to the Houſe of Commons, which otherwiſe (your multiplicity of buſineſs intervening) might not be remembred; aſſuring me, that they would wholly acquieſce, in whatſoever I ſhould judge reaſonable to offer, or you to grant on their behalf. I have alſo, according to your Command, ſent up Lieutenant General* Hammond, *Colonel* Hammond, *Colonel* Lilburn, *Lieutenant Colonel* Pride, *and Lieutenant Colonel* Grimes, *to attend the Houſes pleaſure. Who I hope will give you (as far as they are acquainted therewith) a full and candid account of the whole proceedings in this Petition.* Sir, *there is one clauſe of your Letter concerning all the Regiments marching this way, which I do not underſtand, except it be meant by Sir* Hardreſſe Waller'*s Regiment, which I have remanded away at the inſtance of Major General* Skippon, *upon the gounds in his encloſed Letter; and Colonel* Hammond'*s, and Colonel* Herbert'*s, now upon their march to* Cheſter, *being diſmiſt from that Service.* Sir, *I truſt the Army will ever manifeſt their affections to the Publick, by their conſtant perſeverance in their accuſtomed Obedience unto all your Commands, which ſhall be ever really endeavoured by,*

Walden, March 30, 1647. Your moſt humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

April 2. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons, upon *April* the 2. (according to their former Order) Debated the Ordinance for the Militia of the City of *London*, and, after much Debate, it was referred to a Committee.

They then proceeded in the buſineſs of *Ireland*, and the Queſtion was put; whether the Commander of the Forces of *Ireland* ſhould be ſtiled Field Marſhal, and alſo concerning his allowance, whether it ſhould be *6 l. per Diem?* And in both 'twas carryed in the affirmative.

The Houſe then entred further into Debate, who ſhould be the Chief Marſhal of *Ireland*; and taking into conſideration the Gallantry, Worth, and Honour, of that faithful and renowned Souldier,

dier, Major General *Skippon*, It was put to the Queſtion, and voted, that Major General *Philip Skippon* ſhould be appointed Chief Marſhal of *Ireland*, and have the allowance of 6 *l. per Diem*, none diſſenting.

The Queſtion was then alſo upon futher debate put, whether Colonel *Maſſey* ſhould be Lieutenant General of the Horſe, under the Chief Marſhal, ſome others likewiſe were nominated, but it was carryed in the Vote, that Colonel *Maſſey* ſhould be Lieutenant General of the Horſe.

The Lords ſent down a Meſſage to the Commons; That their Lordſhips had appointed a Committee to joyn with a Committee of their Houſe, to go into the City on *Tueſday* next, for the borrowing the ſum of 200000 *l.* for the Service of *England* and *Ireland.* And the Houſe of Commons hereupon appointed a Committee of their Houſe to joyn with that of their Lordſhips to go into *London.*

And they Ordered further, that ſeveral Members (that were of the City) ſhould acquaint the Lord Mayor, That he be deſired to call a Common Council againſt *Tueſday* next; At which time the Committee of both Houſes do come to propound ſome things to them from the Parliament.

Then the Houſe, according to former Order, adjourned till *Tueſday* next; and not Sitting on *Saturday*, nothing further came from any Parts worth the mention.

A Letter from Saffron Walden, April 3. 1647.

Sir,

WHilſt our Enemies appeared only as men out of Place and Authority, and we looked upon them as the common Enemies of the Kingdom, we conceived there might be ſomething done to vindicate our Actions upon the Publick Stage; but now the Diſeaſe is grown ſo Epidemical, that all our endeavours are like to prove invalid. And indeed thoſe who are now prejudiced againſt us, are our Superiours; nay further, thoſe whom we looked upon as our beſt Friends: (and the wounds of Friends are grievous;) who would have thought that ſo modeſt and moderate an Addreſs, as the late Petition drawn up to be Subſcribed by the Army, to be preſented to the General, would have raiſed ſo much duſt? Or, have the Souldiers only, who have been inſtruments to recover the loſt Liberties of the Nation, fought themſelves into Slavery? Sure there is right of Petitioning for us, as well as there was a Petition of right for the Parliament. If we had been ſo raſh, as at firſt adventure to have knock'd with a Petition at the Parliament's doors, it might have been cenſured as too Saucy and Malapert: For Souldiers to repreſent their grievances to their General, is a Liberty which the Law of Nature and Nations will not deny; for this was to go no further, but left to his Excellency to retract, or repreſent, as he thought either fit or ſeaſonable.

The firſt Vote of the Houſe of Commons for the ſtopping of the Petition ſeemed ſtrange to us, and we could not but have a very deep Senſe of our unhappineſs, in being miſunderſtood in our clear intentions, which are no other than by way of Petition to repreſent the inconveniences which muſt neceſſarily befal the Army after Disbanding, which the Parliament through multiplicity of buſineſs might not ſo well provide againſt; beſides ſome have already ſuffered for want of a general Act of Indempnity, and many Officers (as I believe is obvious to your Eyes) have been ſtarved for want of ſubſiſtence, whilſt they ſought to obtain their Arrears. But how great a cauſe of amazement and aſtoniſhment was it to us, to ſee a ſecond Declaration of both Houſes of the 30. of *March*, wherein that Petition is declared to tend to the putting the Army into a Diſtemper and Mutiny, to put Conditions upon the Parliament, and obſtruct the relief of *Ireland*;

land; That they ſhould pronounce their high diſlike thereof, and that they would proceed againſt the promoters as Enemies to the State, and Diſturbers of the Publick Peace; but that which yet heightens the amazement is, that ſuch a Declaration ſhould be grounded upon Letters and Informations of ſo ſlight Credit, which if I might be ſo bold I might term both frivolous and fictitious. One of the Letters directed to Colonel *Harley*, ſays, that at a Rendezvous of the ſaid Colonel's Regiment, the Petition was read and ſigned by a 1100 Hands, and ſuch as refuſed it were threatned to be caſhiered. The Muſter-Maſter will tell you there was not 1000 Muſtered the laſt Muſter; and yet 1100 ſet their Hands, and the reſt 00000 were caſhiered: But this is not all the Diſcovery. The other Regiments were coming up; and ſays one, except the Parliament take high Reſolutions, they will enſlave the Kingdom. To anſwer this, there was none came from the North, but Sir *Hardres Waller*'s, and that was ſent for at Major General *Skippon*'s requeſt, who complained that the Country there was not able to bear it. And Colonel *Herbert*'s, and Colonel *Hammond*'s Regiments being about *Cheſter* ready for tranſportation for *Ireland*, but (their good will not accepted) coming back towards the reſt of the Army. But another Member acquaints the Houſe, that thoſe who would not ſubſcribe the Petition were to be left out of the Muſter-Roll. And another ſays, that he heard Lieutenant General *H.* and other Officers were to reſide at the Head Quarter to receive Subſcriptions: yet not one of them received a Paper or Subſcription, nor any brought in at that time. But this was not all; there was another Letter from an Officer of Colonel *Roſiter's* (who would do nothing without his Colonel's conſent) and he takes exceptions at nothing but at the deſiring the Royal aſſent: This Colonel *Fines* very excellently vindicated the ſame day in the Houſe; declaring that there was nothing deſired more than what the Parliament themſelves demanded in the Propoſitions; (but Colonel *Roſiter* had thanks, and his Regiment voted their Arrears.)

Sir, Give me leave a little to clear up the intentions of the Army: For that charge of Mutiny; I can aſſure you there was no ſuch thing, the Petition being generally approved of, and whole Regiments unanimouſly ſubſcribing it, except here and there ſome indifferent Commanders ſeemed to oppoſe it: The truth is, it is the Maſter-piece of our Enemies to ſuppreſs it in ſuch high Language, if it were poſſible to bring the Army to a Mutiny, and ſo put an *Odium* upon them at the laſt, which they could not hitherto faſten: For putting Conditions upon the Parliament; I dare ſpeak the hearts of the Petitioners (the Commanders I'm ſure) it never entred into their thoughts: And I may ſay the like for the obſtructing of *Ireland*, and add further, That the Parliament will find thoſe men, who were moſt forward in this Petition, more ready to go for *Ireland*, than any of the *Septem decem viri*, who only to curry favour and ingratiate, have tendered their Service (in a Declaration which I ſuppoſe you have ſeen) leaving the Conditions, Conduct, Indempnity, and Arrears at pleaſure; which indeed they may, for moſt of them will never come there.

Letters from Saffron Walden, *the General's Head Quarters, of Intelligence.*

Sir,

I Suppoſe you are not ignorant of the late Command ſent unto the General, to publiſh a Declaration at the Head of his ſeveral Regiments, requiring them to *deſiſt from going on in that Petition* they were about to preſent unto him; I thought fit by this to acquaint you, That in obedience to the Commands of the Parliament, his Excellency has cauſed the ſame to be publiſhed, and the Souldiers acquieſce therein (ſuch is their obedience and reſpect unto the General) though at the reading it, ſome of the Souldiers gave out, it was an hard Caſe with them, that they that had fought for the Liberty of the Subjects of *England*, *ſhould be denyed the Liberty* of the Subject *to Petition*, though it be to their General in an humble way, and meerly in things relating to them as Souldiers (medling neither with Church Government nor State Affairs) and withal ſubmitting it to the General's Judgment for approbation or correction, as he ſaw cauſe; and though they ſaid they did deſiſt in this Petition, yet ſince it was publiſhed to the World, that

An. 1646.

that their proceedings tended to ſuch a Nature, as to deſerve to *be declared Enemies* if they perſiſted therein, they purpoſe to publiſh to the World a Vindication of their Innocency, from thoſe groundleſs Opinions had of them, and hope to have Juſtice done upon the miſ-informers; this they ſay they intend to do in an humble and a ſubmiſſive way, and though their Mouths be ſtopt from a Liberty of Petitioning, yet their Honour is ſo dear unto them, that they ſay they are reſolved of a Vindication, ſo as it ſhall be neither offenſive to the Parliament, nor the General. To regulate Offences and allay Heats in Parliaments, ſometimes is more prevailing, than things tending to Provocation, and it had been wiſdom in the County of *Eſſex* in the firſt violent Petition, to have forborn to have publiſhed the ſame in Print, wherein they poſſeſs the World, That this *Army came to enſlave the Country*, and to awe the Parliment. I ſend you here encloſed a Copy of a *ſecond Petition* of that County, contrived and Printed privately in *London*, and ſent down hither in Print (no Man knows from whom) to the ſeveral Hundreds and Pariſhes, to be read the next Lord's Day in all Churches, as you will ſee by the direction. The Souldiers will not hinder others Petitioning againſt them, even in their own preſence, and yet they ſay they muſt be denyed to Petition for themſelves, be their Cauſe never ſo juſt. Who can blame the County of *Eſſex*? or any County in this Kingdom elſe, to deſire a preſent Disbanding, ſince the work is done? It is as much irkſome to us, when there's no need of Souldiers to Quarter upon the Country, as it can be to the Country to Quarter us; yet no Petition that hath been put out in Print lately againſt this Army, for the Disbanding of it, hath ever yet expreſſed ſo much Affection, Love, or Requital unto the Army, for what they have done for them, as to mediate or deſire, That as they would have them Disbanded, ſo that Care may be taken, the poor Souldier that hath been ſo faithful and expeditious in their Service, might be conſidered for their Arrears at the Disbanding. And what (ſays the Souldier) makes the Army lyable to theſe reproaches, unleſs it be for finiſhing their work ſo ſoon? And have they fought to maintain the Petition of Right, and be denyed a right of Petitioning themſelves? *Sir*, Having given you this brief account,

I Remain.

Walden, April 3. 1647.

April 5. 1647.

THE Houſe Sat not, having formerly ordered, not to Sit *Saturdays* or *Mundays* for a time.

Another Petition againſt the Army from *Eſſex*, was read in ſeveral Churches yeſterday by the Miniſters, to get Hands to it. The Souldiers (eſpecially the Horſe) are much troubled at this, and cry out, why may not we be heard in Petitioning, as to ſee Petitions in our own Quarters Subſcribed in an indirect manner againſt us? The Horſe hereabouts talk of drawing to a Rendezvous, or meeting to compoſe ſomething for Vindication.

Intelligence from Scotland.

Intelligence from *Scotland* adviſe, That a great noiſe hath been made of the coming over of a conſiderable number of *Iriſh*, to joyn with the Earl of *Antrim*'s Forces, but in the mean time it hath pleaſed God to proſper Major General *Middleton* in his undertakings againſt the *Gourdons*, and hath ſince taken a ſtrong Caſtle of *Strathbolgly*, which was the chiefeſt Hold the Marqueſs of *Huntly* had to truſt in. This Caſtle endured a very hot Storm, but at length the Defendants were beaten out of their Poſſeſſion, throwing down their Arms, and calling for Mercy for their Lives; which was granted, except to the Inhumane Rebels above twenty, who were taken in the Caſtle, and deſervedly hang'd. Major General *Middleton* is ſtill in purſuit of the Marqueſs of *Huntly*, endeavouring to prevent his joyning with *Colkitoth*.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners of *England* do ſtill remain at *Edinburgh*, where (during the interval of Parliament) there is a ſtanding Committee to order Affairs.

By other Letters from *Edinburgh*, of the ſame date, came more, thus. The Parliament of *Scotland*, Sitting at *Edinburgh*, adjourned on *Saturday* laſt, and the adjournment is to be until the firſt *Thurſday* of the next *March*, 1647. But they have choſen a Grand Committee to Sit in the Interval; and power is given them by Commiſſion and Inſtruction to perfect ſuch buſineſs as ſhall come before them, until the next Sitting of Parliament.

Our Field News is very good, and *David Leſhly* hath taken in *Strobogie Bogg*, a *Ghight Leſmore*, and *Ward-Houſe*, two of them by Storm, and the other upon Quarter; There were 160 Priſoners taken, in *Strabogie* 1000 Bowls of Corn; there was not much hurt ſuſtained in ſtorming and taking of the place; beſides the many Noble Priſoners are taken coming in from the Rebels, 36 in all are hang'd, *David Leſhly* hath begirt other three of the Rebels Garriſons, letting them know that if they will not Surrender he will Storm them, and give none of them Quarter Thoſe Rebels ſcattered in the Mountains are vaniſhed, and few left in the Field elſe where.

On *Tueſday* laſt, *March* the 30. The Lord *Lauderdale* intended to ſet out from *Edinburgh*, towards *London*, with ſome others.

Edinburgh, March 30. 1647.

Upon Tueſday April *6.* 1647.

THE Commons concurrence deſired by the Lords, for the enlargement of Captain *Kittleby*, who with his Ship deſerted the Proteſtants in *Ireland*, and came with it to the Ships which revolted from the Parliament.

The Houſe being informed, That irregular means have been uſed lately in the County of *Eſſex*, for getting of Hands to a ſecond Petition againſt the Army, which Petition was firſt promoted and contrived in *London*, and ſent down privately into *Eſſex*, to get Hands unto it.

The Houſe, to ſhew their diſlike of ſuch way of Petitioning, and the great diſcontent it may occaſion in the Army, in this juncture of time,

Ordered, That the Knights of the Shire ſerving for that County, ſhould write to the Inhabitants to deſiſt, and to give them to underſtand, that the Houſes were upon a way to diſpoſe of the Army, as may be beſt advantagious to the whole Kingdom. The Members of the Houſe that ſerve for the Counties of *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, were likewiſe ordered to do the like.

The Houſe then alſo finiſhed Inſtructions for the Committee, who are to Treat with the Common Council of *London* this afternoon, about the Loan of the 200000 *l.* for the Service of *England* and *Ireland*. And accordingly this Evening a Committee of both Houſes met the Common Council at *Guildhall*, and acquainted them with the Houſes deſire for the Loan of the 200000 *l.* The Security propounded, was the remainder of the Biſhops Lands, the Exciſe, Delinquents Eſtates, or the new Ordinance for raiſing 60000 *l. per Menſem*, for *England* and *Ireland*'s Forces, and further left it to the City to propound what Security they ſhould think fit, in the Houſes Power to grant.

The Common Council looked on the buſineſs with much reſpect, and there appeared a willingneſs in them for the Loan of the Monies, upon ſome further Conditions to be offered; and upon the Reſult of all, this anſwer only at preſent was given; That the Common Council would chuſe a Committee of their Members to bring in an anſwer, which ſhould from them be given to the Houſes.

Upon April 7. 1647.

According to former Order, the Houſe reaſſumed the Debate of the Ordinance for 60000 *l. per Menſem*, for the Service of *England* and *Ireland*, and after the Amendments were reported, they were aſſented unto, and then a Clauſe was offered to be inſerted in this Ordinance, for freeing and exempting all Colledges of the Univerſities, Alms-Houſes, Free-Schools, Hoſpitals, *&c.* from payment to this Ordinance, and this was referred to a Committee.

Another Clauſe was offered to be inſerted into the ſaid Ordinance, which was for abating all the Counties of the Kingdom Free-Quarter in payment of their Aſſeſments, and this was agreed unto.

Many others were offered, but nothing done upon them.

The Houſe then Ordered, That this Ordinance ſhould commence from the 25. of *March* laſt. And they Ordered that it ſhould be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter was (*April* 7. 1647.) read in the Houſe of Commons, from the Parliament of *Scotland*, dated before their adjournment, in the behalf of Viſcount *Montgomery*, Lord *Ards*, Colonel of the old *Iriſh* Eſtabliſhment, who was taken Priſoner laſt year by the Rebels, deſiring that his Arrears may be paid him to procure his Redemption; The Commons voted to referr it to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* for *Ireland*, to conſider if they can find out any way for Exchange, and the Lords Concurrence was deſired herein.

Another Letter was read from General *Leventh* out of *Scotland*, expreſſing his great Engagements, and thanks to the Houſe for the great Honour and Favour in beſtowing the Jewel on him. The Houſe Ordered 20 *l.* (beſides the former Mony) to be paid to the Meſſenger.

A Letter was alſo delivered to the Houſe, from his Excellency the Lord *Liſle*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, but by reaſon of their great buſineſs, it was not then read.

The Commons added twelve of their Houſe to the Committee for *Ireland*, at *Derby-Houſe*, and they ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, that they would nominate a proportionable number of theirs to joyn with them. They likewiſe Ordered that the Committee for *Ireland*, ſhould have Power to ſecure the Horſes and Arm of all ſuch as ſhall not be liſted for *Ireland*, and likewiſe to tranſport thoſe that are deſigned thither, to the end the Countries may not be burthened by them.

The Lords took into Conſideration the buſineſs concerning Country Committees, and it was moved to have a Conference with the Commons about putting them down. The further Debate thereof was referred till another day.

Several Meſſages were ſent from their Lordſhips to the Commons, about the Earl of *Bath*'s and Captain *Kittleby*'s Petitions, *&c.*

The Houſe Ordered to ſend Anſwers by Meſſengers of their own.

To the Right Honourable, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes aſſembled in Parliament. The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of *Eſſex*,

Eſſex Petition to Disband the Army. *April* 6.

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT in all Exigencies having freely and with the firſt engaged themſelves to the utmoſt hazard of their Lives, and exhauſted their Eſtates for the ſupport of the Kingdom in its Native Rights and Liberties, and by God's Bleſſing the ſucceſſes have been anſwerable in ſome degree to their deſires, by which we ſit in Peace, and your ſelves in Security, with a full Poſſeſſion of the hearts of the People; and now fearing leſt by the miſcarrying on the Military Charges, beyond the neceſſity of the Work, and the ability of the People now much weakened, by a Dearth ſharper than the late devouring Sword, you ſhould hazard the loſs of your ſelves and friends, not ſo much from the alienation of their affections, which yet is not to be neglected, as their diſabilities to ſerve you, which may ariſe from the Army now on Foot, after ſix Months Ceſſation of all Hoſtility here, and ſo bleedingly called for to the ſaving of any other Kingdom, as alſo from ſo numerous a Party in this County; ſhortly by their Quarters, like to equal all precedent Charges, and to Surmount the worſt and heavieſt of our former Taxes, eſpecially by the manner of their being impoſed upon us.

Your Petitioners do humbly offer to your prudence the Speedy Disbanding of the Army, *as a plenary expedient againſt the worſt, that in general may be feared by you and us. And the removal of it from this County, by which you ſhall continue abſolute Maſters and Diſpoſers of them and theirs, in all your pious and painful undertakings for the future; and that God will aſſiſt you for all your ſafeties, is and ſhall be the daily prayers of your Petitioners,* &c.

The Miniſter is deſired to publiſh this Petition *April* 4. and to have two ſheets of Paper, to take the Names of thoſe that will freely joyn in it, the one to be preſented to the Houſe of Lords, and the other unto the Houſe of Commons.

This Petition was ſent from *London* to *Joſeph Hall*, High Conſtable in little *Bardſield*, and they are to be publiſhed in every Pariſh Church in this County of *Eſſex*, and in every Pariſh to gather Hands to it, with this further direction written in the Printed Paper, wherein they are deſired (as many as can conveniently) to meet at *Shealford Langthrine* the 8. of *April*, to go to *London* with the ſame.

Upon April 8. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons proceeded in the buſineſs of *Ireland*, and voted Colonel *Jones* to be Governour of the City of *Dublin*.

The Lords ſent down the Names of the ſix additional Members of their Houſe, to be added to the *Iriſh* Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, *viz.* The Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middleſex*, Lords *Dacres*, *Willoughby*, and *Maynard*.

The Houſe of Commons likewiſe Debated, and approved of the Contract brought in by the Committee for *Ireland*, upon the Ordinance for Proviſions already ſent, and for which the Committee have contracted to be ſent into that Kingdom. Likewiſe the Contract with Mr. *Davies* for Corn to be ſent thither, was debated and approved on.

Ordered likewiſe, that Colonel *Sidney* be conſidered of, for his faithfulneſs and good Service to the State in convenient time, and the Lords Concurrence was deſired in theſe Votes.

Then

Then the Houſe of Commons (according to former Order) entred upon the buſineſs of the Body of Horſe, who are to be continued in this Kingdom; and particularly they fell upon nominating the Regiments and Officers of Horſe, who are to be continued in the ſeveral Counties, or otherwiſe, as occaſion ſhall require; and having formerly voted the *York-ſhire* Horſe under Colonel General *Poynth*, Colonel *Bethell*, and Colonel *Copeley* to be continued, they now proceeded and voted,

The General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, his own Regiment to be continued.

Lieutenant General *Oliver Cromwell*, his Regiment continued.

Colonel *Graves* (who Commands the Party at *Holmby*) with his Regiment in *Warwickſhire*, continued.

Colonel *Roſiter*, his Regiment about *Lincolnſhire*, continued.

Colonel *Whayley*, his Regiment about *Suſſex*, continued.

Colonel *Needham* (formerly Governour of *Leiceſter*) to Command a Regiment to be drawn out of the Forces of *Shropſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, *Cheſhire*, *Warwickſhire*, and *Leiceſterſhire*.

The Houſe then took into Conſideration the continuing of ſome Horſe, for the Defence of North-*Wales* and South-*Wales*, and they voted that Major General *Mitton* ſhall have 100 Horſe and 100 Dragoons for the ſafety of North-*Wales*, to be under the Command of his Excellency.

That Major General *Laughorn* ſhall have the ſame number for the ſafety of South *Wales*, under his Excellency.

A Letter was this day brought from the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, to the Houſe, giving them to underſtand; That notwithſtanding all the care which they have taken to prevent any from delivering Papers to his Majeſty, which they have been conſtantly vigilant to prevent, Yet one Colonel *Boſvill* (formerly an Officer in the King's Army) of the Lord *Cleaveland*'s Regiment, diſguiſed himſelf in a Country-man's Habit, and as his Majeſty (with the Commiſſioners) was paſſing over a narrow Bridge, he put a Pacquet of Letters into his Majeſty's Hands. The Commiſſioners apprehended him, he confeſſed they came from *France*; his Examination is ſent up from the Commiſſioners, deſiring to know what to do herein; but of the effect of the Letters, there is nothing known as yet.

After the reading of the Commiſſioners Letter, and Colonel *Boſvill*'s Examination, They Ordered that the ſaid Colonel *Henry Boſvill* ſhould be ſent for to the Houſe as a Delinquent, by the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe.

They Ordered likewiſe, That a Letter of thanks ſhould be ſent to our Commiſſioners for their care herein, and deſire them to take the like care of preventing private Intelligence to his Majeſty for the future.

On April 9. 1647.

THE Houſe further proceeded as to the buſineſs of *Ireland*, and Ordered, That the Officers employed for the Service of *Ireland*, ſhall have greater pay allowed them than thoſe to be continued in this Kingdom. That the Commanders and Governours of all Forts, Towns, and Caſtles, having above 200 men under their Command, ſhall have above a Captain's pay, according to the Eſtabliſhment. And in further purſuance of this buſineſs, it was referred to a Committee to draw up an Eſtabliſhment for the Forces of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and to report it to the Houſe, and with all theſe additions agreed on. That the Officers to be imployed for *Ireland*, ſhall have a proportion of Land in *Ireland*, for that part that is reſpited upon the publick Faith.

That the Committee for *Ireland*, ſhall have power to grant Commiſſions to the Officers to be employed for *Ireland*.

That the Committee for *Ireland*, ſhall have power to draw the Forces that undertake for *Ireland* into Regiments, and take care for the ſafe tranſport of them.

The Houſe then had into Debate the buſineſs of the Church, and Ordered that on *Thurſday* fortnight, the Houſe do Debate the buſineſs of the Church for fourteen days together, and in the Interim no private buſineſs to intervene. And further Ordered, that ſuch Miniſters as are recommended from the Lords to be put into Livings, be referred to the Aſſembly to be examined concerning their abilities for the Miniſtry.

A Meſſage came down from the Lords, for a Conference for taking away Country Committees, and a Conference about that buſineſs was had accordingly, and ſeveral Reaſons were given by the Lords at this Conference for the taking away Committees, which Reaſons the Commons have appointed to take ſuddenly into Conſideration, and give their Lordſhips an anſwer. The Commons then further conſidered the Ordinance for appointing new Commiſſioners for the Great Seal. Finding ſome ſtop in the Lord's Concurrence in that Ordinance, that no Obſtruction may be to the publick prejudice, They Ordered the preſent Commiſſioners ſhall be continued for twenty days longer.

After this the Houſes adjourned till *Tueſday* next, and there was nothing of moment on *Saturday*.

On April 12. 1647.

FROM *Holmby* by Letters ſomething further came this day of the Pacquet from *France*, delivered privately into the King's Hands the laſt week by the Gentleman diſguiſed; and the buſineſs is thus certified. His Majeſty the other day going to Bowls, there was one Major *Boſvil* (who in a plain Country Habit) preſented his Majeſty with a Pacquet of Letters ſo ſecretly, that none of thoſe (that attended him) perceived it. The Major having done his buſineſs, eſcaped three quarters of a Mile, but being perceived by a Miller, who looked lower than the reſt, he cryed, Nobles and Gentlemen, there was a Man gave his Majeſty Letters; which the Major perceiving (others not hearing) offered him Gold to keep ſilent, but the Miller would have none. Some that attended his Majeſty at a greater diſtance than ordinary paſſing by after, the Miller told them, there was one had given his Majeſty Letters; they demanded where he was, he told them he went ſuch a way, they rode after him, over-took him and brought him back. Being examined, he ſaid he came from *Paris*, and brought the Letters from the Queen's Majeſty and others; They demanded of him what they contained, he told them he knew not; only the Lady *Culpepper* told him, that they contained a deſire of the Prince, to go along to the War this Summer with the Duke of *Orleance*, who Commands the Army in *Flanders* againſt the *Spaniard*, and that the

An. 1647.

the Prince conceived it neceſſary in point of Honour, but both his Mother Queen and the Queen Regent was againſt it.

It was deſired of his Majeſty, that he would make known the Contents of thoſe Letters; he anſwered he was not to give an account to any Man living.

Major *Boſvil* is ſending up to the Parliament.

On April 13. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons proceeded in the buſineſs of *Ireland*, and more particularly of an Eſtabliſhment of pay who will go thither, as reported from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*; and that they may have the more encouragement, it was

Ordered, That thoſe that went ſhould have the ſame pay that they had under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and for Officers, whereas they had for half their pay publick Faith, they that go for *Ireland* ſhall have that half pay in Rebels Lands, and they who formerly adventured for Land in *Ireland*, according to the ſame rate.

It was this day further agreed on by both Houſes, That the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord *Dacres*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Major General *Maſſey*, go down to the Army, and make ſome further Propoſitions to the Officers and Souldiers that will go for *Ireland*, and accordingly this Committee of both Houſes ſet forwards from *London* to the Army this afternoon.

The Eſtabliſhment agreed on by the Commons this day, for the Forces to be continued in both Kingdoms, take as followeth.

Officers of Horſe in this Kingdom.

A Colonel ſhall have 12 *s. per Diem*, and for four Horſes 6 *s. per Diem.*
A Captain 10 *s. per Diem*, and two Horſes 4 *s.*
A Lieutenant 5 *s.* 4 *d. per Diem*, and two Horſes 4 *s.*
A Quarter Maſter 4 *s. per Diem*, and one Horſe 2 *s.*
A Provoſt Marſhal 3 *s.* 4 *d.* and two Men 4 *s.*
Corporals and Trumpetters each 2 *s.* 6 *d. per Diem.*

Foot Officers in this Kingdom.

A Captain 8 *s. per Diem.*
A Lieutenant 4 *s. per Diem.*
An Enſign 2 *s.* 6 *d. per Diem.*
Serjeants, Drummers, Corporals, each 1 *s. per Diem.*

They Ordered no Officer ſhall be above a Captain in any Garriſon, but the Governour.

That the Governours of *Cheſter*, *Plymouth*, *Hull*, *Pendennis*, *Leverpool*, *Glouceſter*, *Linne*, *Newcaſtle*, and *Portſmouth*, ſhall have 12 *s. per Diem* as Governours, and 8 *s. per Diem* as Captains.

That the Governours of *Weymouth*, of the Fort and Caſtle of *Briſtoll*, and *Tinmouth*, ſhall have 7 *s. per Diem* as Governours, and 8 *s. per Diem* as Captains.

They alſo made an Eſtabliſhment for thoſe that had under 50 in their Garriſons, and thoſe that had above 50.

That the Forces in *Portland* ſhall be reduced to 50.

They Ordered that they approved of Colonel *Sheffeild*'s going into *Ireland* with his Regiment of Horſe.

That in reſpect of Captain *Howard*'s good Services, he ſhall have a Regiment in *Ireland*.

That the Foot that goes for *Ireland*, ſhall have Coats and Knapſacks allowed them above their pay.

That the Forces that go for *Ireland*, ſhall have Debentures made up in their abſence for their Arrears in the ſervice of this Kingdom.

That what is reſpited upon the publick Faith to the Officers employed for *Ireland*, the ſame ſhall be paid them out of the Land in *Ireland*, as if they had adventured.

Letters were read this day from the Lord *Liſle*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, which expreſs his Lordſhips readineſs to ſerve the Parliament to the utmoſt in the Service of *Ireland*, if they think fit to employ him further, if not he is willing to return when they ſhall ſo order it, and in the mean time to do what Service he may for their aſſiſtance againſt the Rebels.

The buſineſs of ſending Propoſitions to the King ſhould have been Debated this day, but this Grand buſineſs of *Ireland*, and the Eſtabliſhment for the pay of the Forces of both Kingdoms, hindered the ſame.

There came this day a Citizen, and gave himſelf Priſoner to the Serjeant of the Commons Houſe, telling him he had a great and dangerous Plot to Diſcover; thereupon a Committee was appointed to examine him and take his Diſcovery, but he would not at preſent ſay any thing, having (as he ſaid) acquainted Mr. *Marſhal* and Captain *White* of *Weſtminſter* therewith; he gave general Intimation, that the deſign was againſt the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

The Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, deſiring their Concurrence to ſeveral particulars. As to the Votes concerning the Forces to be continued in *England*.

The Ordinance for the repayment of the Monies, for the firſt reducing *Newcaſtle*, for 300 *l.* to be given to the Gentlemen that came from the Parliament of *Ireland*, and to carry them back.

From *Weſtcheſter* came by Letters this day thus; There is not any thing came from *Dublin*, ſince the putting to Sea of Colonel *Caſſell*'s Regiment. There are about 600 of Colonel *Hungerford*'s Regiment come to theſe Parts.

The Mutiny of the Souldiers in North-*Wales* for Arrears continues; They ſtill hold in Priſon ſeveral Committee men in *Richam* Church, Colonel *Mitton* is gone for *Shrewsbury*, Colonel *Alderſon* is come to this Town; other chief men in the Country, not in their Hands, have taken refuge in *Conway* Caſtle, which they threaten to Beſiege, and ſay they will have Money before Disbanding.

By Letters from *Cork*, dated *March* 26. 'tis adviſed, That the Lord *Liſle*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, remains there, but is in no condition to take the Field, having no addition of Power ſince his firſt arrival; he hath Fortified the Places upon the Black-water, and according to firſt Reſolutions ſettled the Garriſons, and is now ready (had he Horſe and Foot, the Seaſon beginning to be good) to take the Field, and to ſhew himſelf a faithful and true Servant to the Parliament: As for the Rebels they are quiet, and ſtir not in thoſe Parts.

From *Scotland*, dated *April* the 6. is thus certified. *David Leſbly* hath taken in *Anthenden* Caſtle, which was Surrendered upon Summons, Colonel *Lewis Gourdon* Governour, and the Men 30 in number Priſoners at Mercy; he hath alſo taken another Houſe near *Bruntricke*, Commanded by one *Mortimor* (an Arch-Rebel) who capitulated for his own Life, the reſt to the number of 26 were hanged, An. 1647. hanged, and when he hath taken two or three Places more about *Bucquaine*, it is believed he will march through the Vale.

Since the mentioning of the former Letter from *Cork*, came a Letter from *Brandon*-Bridge, *March* 20. 1646. and it ſpeaks ſadly, as by the ſequel.

Sir, Since this my laſt Letter, News came here to Mr. *Ellwell*, That there is a Diſcovery of the unparrallel'd Murthers committed by *Kerry*-men (*viz.*) That near about 60 Men, Women, and Children were ſtripped in *Kerry*, and coming from thence towards our Proteſtant Quarters, were taken and thrown into a deep Rocky Cave, about the *Mangerton*, and impoſſible to get out, ſome having broke Arms, Leggs, with other Limbs fractured, and moſt grievouſly wounded, lay there and ſtarved, being impoſſible to relieve them.

On April 14. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons Ordered, That a Letter ſhould be written to Colonel *Mitton*, that he ſhould take ſpecial care to expedite the ſlighting and demoliſhing of the Caſtles and Gariſons in North-*Wales*, according to the former Order of the Houſe.

The Houſe of Commons reſumed the Debate according to former Order, concerning the procuring his Majeſty's anſwer to the laſt Propoſitions of both Houſes, preſented to his Majeſty at *Newcaſtle*, and likewiſe to the Bill for the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Houſe had much Debate herein, and Ordered that a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw up Instructions for ſuch Commiſſioners for Sale of Biſhops Lands, as ſhall be named by both Houſes for this purpoſe, and a Committee was choſen accordingly.

A Petition was this day read to the Houſe, in the name of the reduced Officers, late under the Command of *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, moſt of which raiſed their Troops at their own charge, and upon Disbanding had not their two Months pay, or fifth part paid them as others had.

A Letter was likewiſe read from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, on behalf of the Petitioners; upon the Debate of the buſineſs, the Houſe Ordered to give them a fifth part of their Arrears, and this Mony to be charged on *Goldſmiths-Hall* in courſe.

On April 15. 1647.

A Report was made to the Houſe of a Conference had with the Lords, concerning the Lords alterations in the Ordinance for the Univerſity of *Oxon*, That the Lords concurred with the Houſe of Commons in all things, except the addition of Names to the ſaid Ordinance, giving Reaſons why the ſame ſhould not be added.

The Houſe of Commons Ordered to adhere to the Addition of Names, as they were ſent up to the Houſe of Peers, and for this purpoſe appointed a Committee to draw Reaſons to ſatisfie their Lordſhips, why the ſame ſhould ſtand.

They Ordered that the Committee for this Ordinance ſhall meet and conſider of a fitting Maintenance for the Maſters and Heads of the two Univerſities.

That the Committee to conſider of giving competent Maintenance to the late Biſhops, ſhould meet conſtantly, till they have diſpatched that buſineſs; and this Order was grounded upon a Petition from ſome of them.

That the Committee for *Ireland* ſitting at *Derby-Houſe* do meet daily, notwithſtanding the Adjournment of the Houſe.

That the Committee for *Ireland* ſitting in the Star-Chamber, ſhall ſign all Warrants for Monies for the Service of *Dublin.*

The buſineſs for ſettling the Militia of *London* was then taken into Conſideration, and an Ordinance was read giving power to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*, to Select thirty one Perſons of the City, to govern the Militia of the City and the Liberties thereof, for one year and no longer, which was read and aſſented unto.

Upon April 16. 1647.

THE Houſe further conſidered of Proſecuting the Affairs of *Ireland*; and

Ordered, that 12000 *l.* ſhould be advanced upon the Credit of the 200000 *l.* to be borrowed of the City, for the Tranſporting of the Forces deſigned for *Ireland.*

That the Lord Mayor ſhould be deſired to call a Common Council concerning the 200000 *l.* to be borrowed of the City, to the end the Houſe may receive ſatisfaction therein.

On April 17. 1647.

THE Houſes ſate not; But there came a Letter of the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners ſent down to the Army, *viz.*

That on *Thurſday* there came to *Walden*, the General's Head Quarters, The Earl of *Warwick*, Lord *Dacres*, Sir *William Waller*, Lieutenant General *Maſſy*, and Sir *John Clotworthy*, Commiſſioners appointed by the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, to make Propoſitions to the Army for *Ireland*; concerning which buſineſs, I ſuppoſe you are deſirous to receive ſatisfaction; and upon ſtrict inquiry (with what alſo I was my ſelf an Eye Witneſs) have ſent you this account. His Excellency invited the Commiſſioners to Dine with him on *Thurſday*, and had before ſent forth Orders to every Regiment, for the Officers to meet at the Head Quarters that Afternoon; many Officers appeared, and met at the Church in *Walden*, where after ſome Conſultation about the buſineſs of going into *Ireland*, there were nominated Lieutenant General *Hammond*, Colonel *Lambert*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Lilburn*, and Colonel *Hewſon* to repreſent their Senſe to the Commiſſioners. After Dinner near 200 Officers came down to the General's Quarters, where the General and Commiſſioners were preſent; The Commiſſioners cauſed the ſeveral Votes of both Houſes to be read concerning their Power to tranſact, and make Propoſitions to ſuch as willingly would undertake for *Ireland.* The Conditions I ſuppoſe you have heard, and therefore I ſhall not particularize them. They alſo read the Votes for the payment of ſuch Forces as ſhall remain in *England.*

Theſe Votes being read by the Earl of *Warwick*'s Secretary, the ſaid Earl made a Pathetical Speech, uſing many Exhortations to the Officers to accept of thoſe Terms, and undertake for *Ireland*, ſetting forth both the neceſſity and concernment of that Service, and the great Honour many had got by being Souldiers abroad; His Excellency encouraging the Officers to engage themſelves in the Service, and much preſſed them with the neceſſity thereof.

An. 1647.

After this it was deſired by Colonel *Lambert*, in the name of the Officers, to know what ſatisfaction the Parliament had given to thoſe four Queries they made at the laſt Convention, concerning Arrears, Indempnity, Maintenance in *Ireland*, and Conduct: Sir *John Clotworthy* endeavoured to poſſeſs the Officers, that by the aforeſaid Votes they were all anſwered, except that of Indempnity; and of that he ſaid, no doubt but the Parliament would take care, and had given Inſtructions to the Judges in the mean time, not to receive any Indictments againſt Souldiers for things done in *tempore & loco Belli*, till the Ordinance could be brought in. But then it was moved concerning Commanders. He anſwered, Major General *Skippon*, and Major General *Maſſy* were named by both Houſes for General and Lieutenant General; for other Commanders, the Parliament had not yet nominated any. To this was objected, That ſome of the Officers underſtood of the unwillingneſs of Major General *Skippon* to take that Employment; Sir *John Clotworthy* ſaid the Houſe had no ſuch Information, and that there came a Letter from the Major General to the Houſe on *Wedneſday*, whereby they perceived he had not then received the Votes of both Houſes of his being General, ſo that there could be no ground to think that he would refuſe it, till he had declared himſelf ſo to the Parliament. Colonel *Hammond* declared, that if they had aſſurance that Major General *Skippon* would go, he doubted not, but a great part of the Army would engage in that Service, which otherwiſe would not, ſuch is the great endeared Reſpect, and high Eſteem the whole Army in general have of the Worth and Valour of that great Souldier. And this was further ſeconded with a Propoſition, that if they might have the General Officers of whom they had ſo much Experience. To this the Officers cryed out all, all; and others, *Fairfax*, and *Cromwell*, and we all go. The Commiſſioners ſeeing they could make no Impreſſion upon the Officers in general, without ſatisfaction in Conduct, (which is ſo much deſired) in the Iſſue declared, that ſuch of the Officers as would go for *Ireland*, upon the above mentioned Conditions, ſhould come to their Lodgings in the Town, where they would give them further ſatisfaction. Hereupon the Convention was diſmiſſed, and the Town very full before, was ſuddenly emptied; there being only Lieutenant Colonel *Peckham*, Captain *Kempſon*, Captain *Dorme*, and five or ſix other Officers of Colonel *Lilburn*'s Regiment, and ſome few others from other Regiments, that have yet preſented themſelves to go for *Ireland* upon the above ſpecified Conditions; the reſt of the Officers who were in the Church, drew up and ſubſcribed this Declaration following, to prevent the Miſrepreſentation of their proceedings, wherein they ſaid they formerly ſuffered prejudice, *viz.*

Saffron Walden,
April 15. 1647.

Officers of the Army named, to repreſent to the Parliament their proceedings.

WHereas the Officers of the Army being met together, by Order from the General, in purſuance of the deſires of the Committee of Lords and Commons for *Iriſh* Affairs at *Derby-houſe*, and to adviſe what ſatisfaction to give the Commiſſioners how come hither, upon their Demands to the Propoſitions of both Houſes, concerning the buſineſs of *Ireland*, It was agreed by all the Officers there convened, whoſe names are Subſcribed, That Lientenant General *Hammond*, Colonel *Hammond*, Colonel *Lambert*, Colonel *Lilburne*, Colonel *Hewſon*, and Colonel *Rich*, ſhould be deſired to repreſent the Senſe of the reſt of the Officers as followeth.

1. To

23 Caroli.

1. To repreſent their deſires, to know what was done in reference to the laſt Propoſitions ſent unto the Parliament by way of Query.

2. To repreſent, That all thoſe who in their own Perſons do not engage for *Ireland*, would be ready to promote the Service.

3. That if the ſame Conduct they have had, under which God hath ſo exceedingly bleſſed this Army and Kingdom, might be continued alſo as to the Service of *Ireland*; it would conduce much to their Encouragement and Perſonal Engagement.

Laſtly, That there was nothing afterwards delivered at the meeting with the Commiſſioners by any of the aforeſaid Gentlemen, but what was generally approved of as the Mind and Senſe of all the Officers. This Declaration was ſubſcribed preſently by 100 Officers, and the Horſe Officers all generally ſubſcribed it on *Friday*.

Sir, This is all the account I can give you of this Tranſaction, I ſhall leave it to your Obſervation to conſider, what it is that will much expedite the Officers in their Engagements for *Ireland*. His Excellency hath this day granted a Warrant to Captain *Howard*, to draw Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment to a Rendezvous at ſuch time and place as he ſhall think fit, to make known what he hath to ſay for their Encouragement to go into *Ireland*. There is ſince alſo ſome of the Officers of the General's Regiment that have ſubſcribed to go, and ſome in Colonel *Rainsborough*'s, one Captain and ſome Lieutenants in Colonel *Hammond*'s, few Horſe Officers, but Captain *Howard*, Colonel *Sheffield*, and ſome of Colonel *Rich*'s Regiment, Colonel *Butler*, Major *Fincher*, Major *Alford*, and Major *Ducket*, whoſe Subſcriptions are ſent up to the Parliament. The General hath at the deſire of the Commiſſioners granted an Order, that the Officers ſhall draw out as many of their men as will engage and March with them to *Bridge-North* in *Shropſhire*. I ſhall not trouble you further at preſent.

April 16. 1647.

Your Servant.

On April 19. 1647.

THE Houſes not ſitting, we will briefly collect ſomething only of what came by Letters from other Parts of the Kingdom. And firſt from *Holmby*: We underſtand the *Dutch* Ambaſſador came thither laſt *Thurſday*, and had Audience in Publick that Afternoon, and acquainted his Majeſty with the Death of the old Prince of *Orange*.

The King continues very pleaſant, ſpends ſome time at Bowls and other Recreations, and ſome time for Study.

The Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Dumfarling*, came this day to *London* from *Scotland*, with Commiſſion to joyn with the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, to preſs the King to take the Covenant, and ſign the Propoſitions.

From *Weſtcheſter* came Letters this day thus, The Regiment of Colonel *Caſſel*'s is arrived at *Dublin*, Colonel *Hungerford*'s Regiment 600, to which will be added 200, and will away with the firſt fair Wind; no news of Colonel *Birch* his Regiment, yet Captain *Parſon*'s Troop, which hath lain ten weeks in the *Weſt*, to go to *Munſter*, is come to this Town; they go with others, in all 340, to *Dublin*, under Colonel *Jones*, and will paſs when Sir *Robert Meredith*, Sir *Robert King*, and Mr. *Anſley* Commiſſioners go for *Dublin*. Beſides theſe Forces are gone for *Munſter*; The Regiments of Colonel *Long*, and others are ſkipping from *Briſtol*.

They ſay the Lord of *Ormond* is to be made a Marſhal of *France*.

The Lord *Digby* is now in *Dublin*, and brought with him a new *French* Agent over thither

An. 1647.

On April 20. 1647.

A Great Company of the Apprentices of *London* attended the Houſes, in purſuance of their former Deſires for days of Recreation, and they preſented a ſecond Petition to the Houſe of Commons, deſiring an Anſwer of their former, and that ſome ſpeedy ſatisfaction might be given to the Petitioners.

The Commons had a great Debate about the ſame; and after referred it to a Committee, to draw up an Ordinance for the aboliſhing of all Feſtival and accuſtomed Holy days, and for the appointing the ſecond *Tueſday* in every Month, a day of Recreation for all Apprentices, Scholars, and Servants in the Kingdom, with ſuch Bounds and Limits ſtill to be obſerved againſt Tumults, Diſorders, unlawful Sports, *&c.* on that day.

The buſineſs of the Church, appointed to hold for fourteen days, was renewed this day; and the Obſtructions to the Government of the Church in the Presbytery, and the Amendments to be Remedies thereof, were reported to the Houſe, and much Debate had thereon, and at laſt aſſented unto, and the Lords Concurrence to be deſired. An addition to the ſeveral Claſſes of *London* and the Liberties was likewiſe read and paſſed.

The Anſwer of the City concerning the advance of 200000*l.* was this day reported to the Houſe from the Common Council alſo, and the Cities Propoſitions for their Security for the ſaid ſum, which conſiſted of ſeveral Heads, (*viz.*) the Remainder of Biſhops Lands, after the 400000*l.* and Expences are paid out, likewiſe the Lands of Delinquents excepted, and alſo ſuch Papiſts as have been in actual War, *Goldſmiths-Hall* and the Exciſe in courſe, others failing.

The Houſes hereupon Ordered, That the City of *London* ſhall have the Remainder of Biſhops Lands, Papiſts, and excepted Perſons Eſtates (their Debt before *April* 1642 being firſt ſatisfied) and the Exciſe in courſe for their Security for this Mony, and an Ordinance to be drawn up to this purpoſe.

The Houſe had further Debate and Ordered, That the 12000*l.* formerly Ordered for the Service of *Dublin*, to be borrowed upon the Security of the 200000*l.* be made up 20000*l.* and that it be employed for the Service of *Ireland*.

From the Army, by Letters dated *April* 19. We underſtand that the proceedings of the Commiſſioners for getting Horſe and Foot to go for *Ireland*, proves not ſo effectual as was expected, there being very few diſpoſed that way, unleſs with their own Commanders. Lieutenant Colonel *Kempſon* gave Orders for Colonel *Lilburn*'s Regiment to March this day towards *Cheſhire*, ſome giving out the Colonel was now diſcharged of it; but the Souldiers imagined the deſign was for *Ireland*, and Colonel *Lilburn's* Captain Lieutenant told his Company they ſhould have no pay till they advanced further from the Army, thereupon ſixteen of them (though at firſt afraid to engage in the buſineſs) reſolved to complain, ſeeing they were likely to be led into *Ireland* againſt their conſent, their Lieutenant Colonel having not propoſed Conditions to them, nor made known the Votes of the Parliament, and their Colonel having Ordered their March another way; coming into the Head Quarter, they were brought to the General, they declared to his Excellency their Complaint; his Excellency told them, as to Pay he would take order with their Captain, but withal uſed ſome Arguments to move them to go for *Ireland*; they cried that they would be willing to go for *Ireland* with his Excellency, and their other Commanders; but for thoſe Officers who had undertaken to lead them, they had not well uſed them here, and they might juſtly fear worſe Uſage in *Ireland*; and they had ſerved the Parliament, ſome three, ſome four Years, and now deſired to return to their Trades; that the whole Company was of that mind. The General went preſently to the Commiſſioners, to acquaint them therewith: Declared his deſire, that as the Service might be promoted, ſo the Soldiers might be fairly dealt with, and the work better advanced, than by engaging Men in indirect ways; to that purpoſe, that the Votes of the Houſe might be read to them, that they might know their Conditions, and that thoſe who ſtayed here might not loſe their Pay. This was thought reaſonable, and the General had before given order for the drawing up of the following Letter, to be ſent with the Votes to the ſeveral Regiments, and read. This day Colonel *Lilburn*'s Regiment is to be drawn to a Rendezvous, and the Letters and Votes to be read to them; this they ſay, That were the old Commanders entertained, the greateſt part of the Army would engage for *Ireland*, and be ready for Service this Summer.

That the General intends for London.

The General intended for *London* this day, but his Excellency received a Letter from the Committee at *Darby* Houſe, deſiring his ſtay to advance the Service of *Ireland*, which he was before, at the Deſire of the Commiſſioners, reſolved to do, though the weak Conſtitution of his Body calls upon him to uſe the Means for recovery of Health, and preſervation of Life.

The Letter his Excellency cauſed to be ſent to the Officers of every Regiment, is as follows.

The General's Letter to the Officers of every Regiment to promote the Service for *Ireland*.

SIR,

Whereas at the laſt Meeting of the Officers of the Army at Saffron-Walden, *I declared in the preſence of the (Lords and Commons) Commiſſioners of Parliament, to all the Officers then-preſent, as alſo to ſuch Officers as have ſince that time come to the Head Quarters, That they ſhould make known to their ſeveral Regiments the Intention of the Parliament, to ſend a conſiderable Force of ſuch of this Army as are willing to go into* Ireland, *for the reducing of that Kingdom; deſiring them alſo to make known my Deſire to advance that Service, and to prevent any hindrance thereof: And that if any Officers ſtand not diſpoſed to engage in Perſon in that Employment, yet that they ſhould promote it, in making known my Deſire, and the Votes of both Houſes, for the Encouragement of ſuch as ſhall engage in that Service. I do therefore deſire you to publiſh this Letter, together with the ſaid Votes, by reading the ſame unto your Regiment. In expectation whereof, I remain*

Your aſſured Friend,

Walden, April
18. 1647.

Thomas Fairfax.

For Colonel, or the Lieutenant Colonel, or other
Officers in chief with that Regiment named in the
Directions.

On April 21.

A Report of Scots *Officers Arrears.* 17000 *l.*

A Report was made from the Committee appointed to conſider of the Arrears of the *Scots* Officers, that the ſum of 17000 *l.* was due unto the Petitioners for Arrears, but charged not them with any free Quarter, Billet, Horſe or Arms of the States, *&c.*

An. 1647.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the third part of the ſaid ſum ſhould be abated for free Quarter, Horſe and Arms, *&c.* which the Committee did not charge them with, and that the Remainder ſhould be paid to the ſaid Officers, in full Diſcharge of all Arrears due unto them.

Inſtructions were this day Reported for the Commiſſioners that are to attend his Majeſty, to get his Majeſty's aſſent to the Propoſitions, and to take the Covenant, which were aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Ordered further, That the King's aſſent be deſired to the Ordinance for puting Biſhops Lands into the hands of Truſtees, and likewiſe to the Ordinance for the ſale of Biſhops Lands.

The Houſe then alſo took into conſideration the Extraordinary good Service done by Mr. *John Torrant*, one of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Meſſengers, by which this Kingdom now receiveth great benefit, being a ſecret Service, there being likewiſe a Recommendatory Letter in his behalf read in the Houſe from his Excellency. Hereupon Ordered, that the Arrears of Mr. *Torrant* be paid off, and that he ſhall have the ſum of a hundred pounds for his Extraordinary Services to this Kingdom.

An Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe for repayment of the Monies long ſince borrowed of one Mr. *Stewart* for the Service of the State, and upon the Queſtion aſſented to.

The Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords with the Votes for the ſecurity of the 200000*l.* and ſome other Papers brought up by Sir *Philip Stapleton*. To which their Lordſhips anſwered, they would ſend anſwer by Meſſengers of their own. Their Lordſhips ordered to take into conſideration the Votes concerning the ſecurity for the 200000*l.* which was read.

On April 21. 1647.

Letters came from the Parliaments Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, acquainting the Houſe with the great reſort of People to his Majeſty, to be touched for the Kings Evil.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, that a Declaration ſhou'd be drawn up, to inform the People of the fond Superſtition of being touched by the King for the Evil. And a Committee was appointed to draw up a Declaration to this purpoſe.

They Ordered that a Letter of thanks ſhould be drawn up, to be ſent to the Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, to give them thanks for their Care and Faithfulneſs in all their accounts in that Service.

They likewiſe proceeded in the buſineſs of the Church, and paſſed ſeveral Orders. And firſt, That the Aſſembly ſhould be requeſted to return to the Houſe the Articles of the Church of *England*, and the ſeveral places of Scripture thereunto.

And further, That this day ſevennight the Houſe do conſider of the Confeſſion of Faith preſented by the Aſſembly, the firſt buſineſs, and nothing to intervene.

A Report was this day made to the Houſe, of the tranſaction of the Parliaments Commiſſioners in his Excellency's Army.

Several Letters from his Excellency, and others from the Commiſſioners there to the Committee of *Darby-Houſe*, were read.

A Report was likewiſe made of the Letters ſet forth by his Excellency, to Encourage all the Officers and Souldiers of his Army, to undertake the ſervice of *Ireland*, which was read in the Head of ſeveral Regiments of the Army.

The Houſe had ſome Debate on a Paper preſented them under the Title of a Declaration of the Officers of the Army, but generally diſclaimed, as is certified by the Officers.

From the Army we underſtand further, by Letters to this purpoſe. That yeſterday Colonel *Lilburn's* Regiment were drawn forth to a Rendezvous near *Hinkſton*; Five Companies drew into the Church, where the General's Letter (we gave you before) and the Votes of both Houſes, (for the Encouragement of ſuch as ſhould undertake for *Ireland*) were read, upon which about ſixty of the five Companies drew forth for *Ireland*, the reſt returned to their Quarters. Whilſt this was in agitation, Lieutenant Colonel *Kempſon* drew the four Companies (which were without) towards *Cheſhire*, having the laſt three Weeks pay for the Regiment with him. The Souldiers were the rather induced to follow him (though the General's Letter, nor the Votes were communicated to them) becauſe they ſaw their Officers, Colours, and Mony go.

Lieutenant General *Maſſy* was preſent in the Church.

Colonel *Herbert* came to the Head Quarter yeſterday Morning, where he declared to divers Officers, that he was come to attend the Commiſſioners, but could give them little Encouragement, for all his Officers and Soldiers had declared themſelves againſt going for *Ireland*, unleſs they might have their Arrears, but he would do his utmoſt to perſwade them, and afterwards he (having dined with the Commiſſioners) came to take his leave of his Excellency, and to acquaint him, that he and his Regiment were to go for *Ireland*. The General Encouraged him to the Service, and gave him an Order to draw forth his Regiment to a Rendezvous at *Hitchin* in *Harfordſhire*, on *Friday* the 28.

Laſt Night his Excellency received a Letter from the Commiſſioners here, That they were informed by Lieutenant General *Maſſy*, that part of Colonel *Lilburn's* Regiment was Marched for the Service of *Ireland*, ſome whole Companies, and ſome part, and that it would be Contributary to the ſervice to give them the Countenance and Encouragement of Colours; to which his Excellency (for the furtherance of the Service) condeſcended, and returned anſwer, That he was willing, that ſuch as Marched with their whole Companies, ſhould have their Colours with them. There was one of Colonel *Lilburn's* Companies wanting, being Marched towards *Suffolk*.

His Excellency has granted an Order to Captain *Obara*, to draw Colonel *Hammond*'s Regiment to a Rendezvous, and to draw forth ſuch of the Regiment, as will engage with him for *Ireland*.

Captain *Howard* hath drawn forth Colonel *Fleetwood's* Regiment to a Rendezvous, according to his Excellency's Order; and made known the Parliaments Votes to them, but cannot obtain any conſiderable part of them to go with him; yet the Soldiers expreſs much civility towards his own Perſon, but declare they were not ſatisfied in other reſpects.

Major General *Skippon* 'tis ſaid is come from the *North*, and on his way as far as *Huntington*, but much weakned in body, by reaſon of his Wounds, Age, and other Infirmities; ſo that though his Heart be for the Service (as doubtleſs his Valiant Spirit is) yet his preſent weakneſs pleads rather for an Exemption.

The Commiſſioners in the Army intend to come back towards *London* to Morrow.

His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to *London* this Night.

An. 1647.

On April 23. 1647.

THE Houſe this day according to former Order, debated the Articles of *Truro*, and Ordered, That all ſuch Letters as were ſent by the General to the Speaker, in the behalf of the perſons concerned in the Articles, according to the ſaid Articles, for the favour of the Houſe in their Compoſitions, ſhall compound at two full Years Value, and no more, according to the full Value of their Eſtates in the Year 1640, and that they be enjoyned to pay their twenty fifth Parts alſo. That it be referred to a Committee, to make ſome Alterations in the Propoſitions, according to the Debate this day had; the Houſes having pardoned and admitted ſome to Compoſitions, ſince the laſt preſenting of them which were deeply included therein.

A Meſſage came from the Lords, with ſome Amendments to the Ordinance for ſecuring the City of *London* 200000 *l.* to be borrowed of them, their Lordſhips deſiring that *Goldſmith's-Hall* may be part of the Security of that Sum. The Houſe did much debate about this buſineſs, being of great Concernment to the whole Kingdom, and Ordered the Houſe ſhould adhere to their firſt Votes, and ſo diſſented.

The Petition (preſented and ſubſcribed by many Citizens of *London*, and referred to Colonel *Leigh*'s Committee, wherein the Word (*Supream*) was mentioned) was formerly Ordered to be debated this Day, which occaſioned many of the Petitioners to be at the Houſe, where they waited 'till five at Night, but had no Anſwer given them.

The Houſe this day, according to former Order, reſumed the Debate of the Report yeſterday, concerning the Commiſſioners Tranſactions in the Army.

A Liſt is returned of ſuch Officers, Horſe and Foot, as have undertaken for the Service of *Ireland.*

Briefly thus, There is one Colonel and two Captains of Horſe returned upon the Liſt.

One Major, and four Captains of Dragoons, two of which Captains have only engaged to go on ſuch Terms as they ſhall approve of.

Officers of Foot, Colonel *Herbert*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Kempſon*, are two Field Officers.

The Captains that have ſubſcribed, are in number about twenty; the reſt Lieutenants, and inferiour Officers. Or more particularly thus,

There are upon the Liſt returned in all, Officers of Horſe 17, of Dragoons 7, and of Foot 87.

It was hoped theſe particular Officers would have been able, every Man reſpectively, to carry over his ſeveral Troop or Company of Foot; but it is certified, that one Officer who had Eightſcore in his Company, could get but 26 that would go along with him for *Ireland*, and another Officer not one Man in the whole Company: It is to be wiſhed the reſt be enabled to perform what they have undertaken, or otherwiſe it may prove very inconvenient to the Service of *Ireland.*

The Houſe had a very large Debate as to this buſineſs of the Army; and whether the Army ſhould be Diſbanded, and what Pay to give them before Diſbanding; or whether it be not more convenient to ſend the Army intirely into *Ireland* for the reducing of that Kingdom. And it was Ordered to reſume this Debate on *Tueſday* next, and no other buſineſs to intervene, and by that days Debate you will underſtand the Iſſue.

The Houſes met not on *Saturday*, having adjourned till *Tueſday.*

On April 26. 1647.

A Perfect Liſt (delivered *Munday April* 26. by the Commiſſioners that went down to the Army, unto the Houſe of Commons) of ſuch Officers of the Army as have engaged themſelves for the Service of *Ireland*, viz.

In Colonel Tho. Sheffeild'*s Regiment of Horſe.*

Tho. Sheffeild Colonel.
Richard Young Captain Lieutenant.
Richard Comber Cornet.
Robert Arthur Quarter-Maſter.
Captain *Robothom*'s Troop.
Michael Hale Lieutenant.
Henry Dethick Quarter-Maſter.
Robert Dawes Lieutenant.
Charles Martin Cornet.

Captain *Martin's* Troop, *Tho. Hey* Quarter-Maſter of this Regiment. None as yet drawn forth.

In Colonel Rich'*s Regiment of Horſe.*

Major *Alford*'s Troop, *Francis Rawſon* Cornet.
Captain *Tho. Nevil*'s Troop, *Ralph Hooker* Lieutenant.
Captain *Ireton*'s Troop, *Edward Liſle* Lieutenant of this Regiment. None as yet drawn forth.

In Colonel Graves'*s Regiment of Horſe.*

William Lord *Cowfeild*'s Troop; none as yet drawn forth.

In his Excellencies Life Guard, *Henry Hall* Captain, *Andrew Goodhand* Captain Lieutenant; none as yet drawn forth.

In the Regiment of Dragoons.

Major *Nicholas Moor*'s Company, *William Phillips* Cornet. Captain *Farmer*'s Company, *Harrold Skermages* Captain, *Hen. Fulcher* Lieutenant. Captain *Woodan*'s Company, *Edward Wogan* Captain. Captain *Farr*'s Company, *Ralph Farr* Captain. None of this Regiment as yet drawn forth.

In his Excellency's Regiment of Foot.

His Excellency's Company. *Lewis Awdley* Captain Lieutenant, *Charles Bolton* Enſign. Major *Gooday*'s Company, *Watſon* Lieutenant, *Wild* Enſign. Captain *Muſcott*'s Company, *Fulke Muſcott.* Captain *Heyden*, Lieutenant *Cope*. Captain *Heyfeilds*'s Company, *Tho. Heyfeilds* Captain, *Stokeham* Lieutenant, *Miller* Enſign. Captain *White*'s Company, *Gore* Enſign. Captain *Wolfe*'s Company, *Tho. Phillips* Lieutenant, *Caleb Burges* Enſign of this Regiment. None as yet Marched.

In Colonel Hammond's Regiment of Foot.

Major *Saunders's*. Company.
John Thompſon Lieutenant.
Tho. Wood Enſign.
Captain *Ohara's* Company,
Charles *Ohara* Captain.
Belinfaild Crewer Lieutenant.
Captain *Iſr. Eſmithi's* Company.
John Mathew's Lieutenant.
Captain *Puckles* Company.
John Biſhop Enſign.

Captain *Boyſe's* Company, *John Togle* Lieutenant, *Godfry Pert* Enſign. Captain *Stratton's* Company, *Rich. Bernard* Lieutenant.

Captain *Rolphe's* Company, *Joſiah Slader* Lieutenant. *Rich. Taylor* Quarter-Maſter, *Baſingborne Layer* Waggon-Maſter. About 400 of this Regiment upon their March.

Captain *Ohara* hath Orders to march with his Company to *Olne*, *Newport Pannel*, and *Wilne* Hundreds in *Northamptonſhire* and *Bedfordſhire.*

In Colonel Rainesborough's Regiment of Foot.

Captain *Brown's* Company, *John Brown* Captain, *John Herrick* Enſign. None as yet marched.

In Colonel Sir Hardreſſe Waller's Regiment of Foot.

Colonel *Waller's* Company. *James Knight* Captain Lieutenant. *William Pope* Enſign.

Lieutenant Colonel *Salmon's* Company.
Lewis Northcott.

Lieutenant Major *Smith's* Company, *Samuel Claſe* Enſign. Captain *Thomas's* Company, *Daniel Thomas* Captain, *Nathaniel Chaſe* Lieutenant, *Edward Allen* Enſign. Captain *Clark's* Company, *John Clark* Captain, *Ralph Wilſon* Lieutenant, *Smith* Enſign. Captain *Howard's* Company, *William Howard* Captain, *William Hopkins* Enſign. Captain *Elzerye's* Company, *Thomas Flilkings* Lieutenant. Captain *Ask's* Company, *William Laudgredge* Lieutenant. Captain *Holden's* Company, *Humphrey Hartwell* Lieutenant, *Slow* Enſign. Captain *Stoddard's* Company, *Deakins* Enſign. None of this Regiment as yet marched.

In Colonel Forteſcue's Regiment of Foot.

Captain *Young's* Company, *Arthur Young* Captain, *Thomas Jones* Lieutenant, *Owen* Enſign. Captain *Pooley's* Company, *Richard Pooley* Captain, *William Read* Lieutenant, *Richard Hart* Enſign.

Captain *Deniſon's* Company, *John Deniſon* Captain, *William Baley* Lieutenant, *George Forker* Enſign.

Captain *Cope's* Company, *John Cope* Captain, *Nicholas Luke* Lieutenant, *Mathew Marvel* Enſign.

Captain *Buſhell's* Company, *John Buſhell* Captain, *Jo. Ferrers* Lieutenant, *Rich. Cordee* Enſign. Captain *Whitton's* Company, *Roger Jones* Lieutenant. About 400 or 500 of theſe upon their March.

Colonel

23 Caroli.

Colonel *Graves* hath on the Officers deſire Order to go to *Browſgrove* in *Worceſterſhire*, and there to Quarter theſe Companies.

In Colonel Ingoldsby'*s Regiment of Foot.*

Lieutenant Colonel *Kelſoy*'s Company, *Tho. Jones* Lieutenant. Major *Duckett*'s Company, *Charles Duckett* Captain. Captain *Wagſtaff*'s Company, *Chriſtopher Mathews* Lieutenant. None as yet marched of theſe. Lieutenant *Jones*, and Lieutenant *Mathews*, have Orders to march with the Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain *Wagſtaff*'s Company to *Browſgrove* in the County of *Worceſter*.

In Colonel Harly'*s Regiment of Foot.*

Captain *Forgiſon*'s Company, *John Forgiſon* Captain. Captain *Parſon*'s Company, *Walter Croker* Lieutenant. None as yet Marched.

In Colonel Herbert'*s Regiment of Foot.*

Colonel *Herbert*'s Company, *William Herbert* Colonel, *Charles Auberry* Enſign. Lieutenant Colonel *Read*'s Company, *Bartholomew Helby* Lieutenant. Captain *Lundey*'s Company, *Richard Lundey* Captain. Captain *Melvin*'s Company, *John Melvin* Captain. Captain *Spooner*'s Company, *John Duckley* Lieutenant. Captain *Short*'s Company, *Nathaniel Short* Captain, *William Hodgskins* Lieutenant. About 400 of theſe upon their March.

The Colonel Ordered to March with his Regiment to *Skipton* upon *Stower*, he hoping to engage divers other Officers, and little leſs than the whole Regiment.

In Colonel Lilburn'*s Regiment of Foot.*

Colonel *Lilburn*'s Company, *Robert Fiſh* Captain Lieutenant, *Thomas Noone* Enſign. Lieutenant Colonel *Kempſon*'s Company, *Nicholas Kempſon* Lieutenant Colonel, *Alexander Frie* Lieutenant, *Leveſey Sharpeleſſe* Enſign. Major *Maſter*'s Company, *William Maſter* Major cannot go, but his Brother *George Maſter* is commended to the place. *Abr. Clarke* Lieutenant, *George Hope* Enſign. Captain *Peckham*'s Company, *Chriſto. Peckham* Captain, *Francis Wells* Lieutenant. Captain *Dormer*'s Company, *Francis Dormer* Captain. Captain *Tothurſt*'s Company, *James Murrey* Enſign. Captain *Welden*'s Company, *George Weldon* Captain, *Shreive Parker* Lieutenant, *James Roſe* Enſign, Lieutenant Colonel *Henry Lilburn*'s Company, *Evan Morris* Enſign. Lieutenant Colonel *Kempſon* hath Orders to March to *Eveſham* in *Worceſterſhire*. About 300 of this Regiment Marched.

Theſe Officers having by their forwardneſs and Example, laid a good Foundation of Encouragement to the Service of *Ireland*, we deſire the General his Excellency to give them all fit Countenance and Reſpect, for their further Encouragement upon any occaſion of Addreſs by any of them.

22. *April* 1647. *Subſcribed* Warwick, William Waller,
Edward Maſſey, John Clotworthy.

Further, as concerning the Egagement for the Service of *Ireland*, it was informed by Letters this day from the Head Quarters of the Army.

An. 1647. That *Thurſday* laſt Colonel *Howard* drew forth Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment, and propounded the Service of *Ireland* to them, but could not prevail with any of them.

Colonel *Fleetwood*'s own Troop, made a ſhort Narration of what they deſired.

Colonel *Sheffeild*'s Regiment was drawn forth on *Friday*, but they gave the like Anſwer. Captain *Stratton* hath drawn out of the Regiments thirty ſix men.

Captain *Ohara*, moſt of his Company, and another Lieutenant half his Captains Company.

All Colonel *Forteſcue*'s ſix Companies Marched away, and *Adjutant Gray* Colonel over them. None of Colonel *Hewſon*'s Marched. And of Colonel *Lilburn*'s almoſt two Companies of thoſe that Marched are returned to the Army. Some ſtrange expreſſions (ſay the Letters) paſt from Captain *Dormers* to his Souldiers at the General's Quarters; but we had rather they ſhould be forgotten than remembred.

Some Troopers of the four Regiments in *Norfolk*, had a meeting about aſſerting their former Petition, and ſome Diſturbance was like to be thereabouts; but Major *Huntington* and ſome other Officers uſed means to pacifie them, and carry things in an orderly way, and ſo appointed an Officer and Trooper to meet and adviſe about the ſame. And we hope care will be taken that nothing be done diſorderly.

Tueſday April 27. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons (according to former Order) inſiſted upon the Affairs of *Ireland*, and the further Report of the Commiſſioners ſent down to the Army. And it was certified the Houſe; That there were Officers of five thouſand Foot who had engaged for *Ireland*, and ſome Regiments were already upon their March. That the Engagement of *Ireland* was obſtructed by ſome Officers in the Army, and ſome by name charged therewith. Whereupon, after a long Debate, it was Ordered, That four Officers of the Army ſhould be ſummoned by the Serjeant at Arms to attend the Houſe.

After this the Commons (having received a Meſſage from the Peers) took into Conſideration the Disbanding of the Army, and after a long Debate, it was

Reſolved, That the Army Horſe and Foot ſhould be Disbanded with all convenient ſpeed, and they Ordered ſix weeks pay ſhould be given unto them upon their Disbanding.

This day alſo ſome Officers of the Army preſented unto the Houſe, in the name and behalf of themſelves, and the reſt of the Officers, a Vindication of the particulars in their late Petition, which here follows at large, *viz.*

To the Honourable the Houſe of Commons Aſſembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Officers of the Army, under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, on the behalf of themſelves, and the Souldiers of the Army.

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners being ſenſible of ſome diſpleaſure in this Honourable Houſe againſt them, through ſome miſinformation, concerning the carriage and managing of a late Petition *in the Army, do humbly offer unto your Conſideration*

23 Caroli.

ſideration the Paper annexed, *for the better clearing of our Intentions*; *humbly deſiring your favourable Conſtruction and Acceptance of what is therein contained, according to the Integrity with which it is preſented.*

And your Petitioners ſhall pray, *&c.*

The Vindication of the Officers of the Army under Sir Tho. Fairfax.

THE *Miſrepreſentation of us* and our harmleſs Intentions to this Honourable Houſe, occaſioning hard Thoughts and Expreſſions of *your Diſpleaſure againſt us*, We cannot but look upon as an Act of *moſt ſad Importance*; tending, in our Apprehenſions, to alienate your Affections from your ever truſty and obedient Army; than which nothing can more *rejoyce your Adverſaries*, or miniſter greater hopes of their readvancement; Nothing more diſcouraging to us, who ſhould eſteem it the greateſt point of Honour to ſtand by you, till the Conſummation of your Work, the removal of every Yoke from the People's Necks, and the eſtabliſhment of thoſe good Laws you ſhall judge neceſſary for the Common-wealth.

Out of our Fears therefore of the advantage may be had therefrom, and that the Honourable Houſe may retain the ſame good Opinion of us they formerly had, (whom God hath hitherto bleſt with abundant Bleſſings) we humbly crave the boldneſs to preſent unto you ſome Reaſons, *to clear our Proceedings* in thoſe Paſſages, which we find moſt obvious to Exceptions *in our Petition.* Whereby we hope to make it evident to you, that we did no more than what *Neceſſity prompted us unto*: That the Means was uſed, and the Method we took, was as we conceived moſt orderly and inoffenſive; proceeding *not in the leaſt from Diſtemper*, and *aiming in no meaſure at Mutiny*, nor in any wiſe *to put Conditions* on the Parliament; and that you will from thence diſcover the Corruptions of theſe Mens Hearts, who have been the *evil Inſtruments of occaſioning your late Declaration againſt us.*

For our Liberty of Petitioning, we hope this Honourable Houſe will never deny it unto us; we know not any thing more eſſential to Freedom, without Grievances are remedileſs, and our Condition moſt miſerable. You have not denied it to your Adverſaries; you juſtified and commended it in your Declaration of the ſecond of *November*, 1642. in theſe Words:

It is the Liberty and Priviledge of the People to Petition unto us for the Eaſe and Redreſs of their Grievances and Oppreſſions, and we are bound in duty to receive their Petitions. And we hope, by being Soldiers we have not loſt the capacity of Subjects, nor diveſted our ſelves thereby of our Intereſts in the Common-wealth; that in purchaſing the Freedoms of our Brethren, we have not loſt our own. Beſides, we can inſtance in Petitions from Officers in the Earl of *Eſſex*'s and Sir *William Waller*'s Army, (even whilſt they were in Arms) which were well received by this Honourable Houſe, with a return of thanks; and therefore we hope we ſhall not be conſidered as Men without the pale of the Kingdom, excluded from the fundamental Privilege of Subjects, eſpecially ſince we are conſcious to our ſelves of nothing that may deſerve the ſame.

We have not 'till now appeared in Petitioning, though our neceſſities have been frequent and urgent; not that we doubted our Liberty, but becauſe we were unwilling to interrupt you in your other weighty Affairs. And we proceeded at this time with the greateſt Care and Caution we could of giving the leaſt Offence, intending not to preſent our Petition to this Honourable Houſe, but with the Approbation, and by the Mediation of his Excellency, our ever honoured General, knowing how watchful our Enemies were to make the hardeſt Conſtruction of all our Actions, and repreſent us to you and the World under ſuch terms as may render us moſt odious.

You may ſee the Inſidies of them, by *the falſe Suggeſtions* they have already made to you, *of our forcing Subſcriptions*; the unreaſonableneſs and neceſſities of our Deſires, whereof almoſt every Soldier is abundantly ſenſible, will plead the vanity of ſuch an Enforcement; eſpecially when it ſhall be known that the Petition took its *firſt Riſe* from amongſt the Soldiers, and that we engaged but in the ſecond place to regulate the Soldiers Proceedings, and remove as near as we could all occaſion of Diſtaſte.

For our Deſires of Indemnity, for ſuch Actions as being not warrantable by Law in time of Peace, we were enforced unto them by the neceſſity and exigency of the War. We are confident this Honourable Houſe will approve of it, when you ſhall be informed that the *Soldiers are frequently indicted* at Aſſizes and Seſſions, and otherwiſe grievouſly moleſted for ſuch Actions, and many lately ſuffering for the ſame. Notwithſtanding that Proviſion you lately made againſt it, that divers have had *Verdicts paſt againſt them this laſt Aſſizes*, for Actions done as Soldiers, (as we are credibly informed;) if this be practis'd during the time of your Seſſion, for what we did through the exigence of your Service, what cruel and violent Proceedings are we like to find, *after you are pleaſed to diſſolve*.

For the particular Intimation, *That the Royal Aſſent may be deſired*, we never intended it to leſſen your Authority; but ſince you have by offering the Propoſitions, judged the deſiring the King's Aſſent convenient; Since likewiſe the City of *London* made the ſame deſire without Offence; and your Orders to the Judges, we know not how effectual they may prove to ſave us from ſuch Proceedings after your Seſſions; All theſe Reaſons conſidered, will we hope manifeſt our Intentions in that Intimation to be only a provident Caution for our future Safety, without the leaſt thought of Diſreſpect to your Authority. For the deſire of *our Arrears*, Neceſſity (eſpecially of our Soldiers) inforced us thereunto. That we have not been mercenary, or *propoſed Gain as our End*, the ſpeedy ending of a languiſhing War will teſtifie for us, whereby the People are much eaſed of their Taxes and daily Disburſements, and decayed Trade reſtored to a full and flouriſhing Condition in all Quarters. We left our Eſtates, and many of us our Trades and Callings to others, and forſook the Contentments of a quiet Life, not fearing or regarding the difficulties of War for your ſakes: After all which we hoped that the deſires of *our hardly earned Wages* (by the Mediation of our General) would have been no unwelcome Requeſt, nor *argued us guilty of the leaſt Diſcontent, or intention of Mutiny*.

We know not any thing further in our Petition which hath been excepted againſt, but your Apprehenſions that it tendeth *to hinder the relief of* Ireland, which we do not underſtand wherein, having always manifeſted in all our Actions, our readineſs to further that Work; unleſs you mean by that deſire, that thoſe who have ſerved voluntarily, ſhould not be preſſed to go out of the Kingdom; to which we humbly offer this: That thoſe who have *voluntarily ſerved in theſe Wars*, and left their Parents, Trades, and Livelihoods, and *without any Compulſion* engaged of their own accords, ſhould, after all their free and unwearied Labours, be forced and *compelled to go out of this Kingdom*, whoſe Peace they have ſo much endeavoured with unwearied Pains, hoping thereby to have lived and enjoyed the fruits of their Labours, would to them ſeem very hard; but beſides this, our ſeveral Votes and Engagements, *March* 21. to endeavour the Service of *Ireland* what we could *will clear us*, and our good Affections in promoting that Work; and therefore we hope what hath been ſaid will remove all Scruples, and reſtore us to the good Opinion of this Honourable Houſe: In aſſurance whereof, and in conſideration of the Premiſes, we are further emboldened to make theſe our Requeſts unto this Honourable Houſe.

1. That you will be pleaſed to allow us our liberty of Petitioning in what may concern us now *as Soldiers*, and afterwards *as Members* of the Common-wealth.

2. Since upon the falſe Suggeſtions of ſome Men, informing you, *That this Army intended to enſlave the Kingdom*, the Honourable Houſe was ſo far prevailed withal as *to ſummon divers of us to appear at your Bar*, and to paſs a Declaration, thereby expreſſing your high diſlike of our Petition, *declaring it tended to put Conditions upon the Parliament*: The Senſe of ſuch Expreſſions is ſo irkſom to us, who have ventured whatſoever we eſteemed dear to us in this World for Preſervation of your Freedom and Privileges, that we cannot but earneſtly *implore your Juſtice in the Vindication of us*, as in your Wiſdom you ſhall think fit.

Thomas Hammond Lieutenant General of the Ordinance.

Colonels.

23 *Caroli.*

Colonels.

Edward Whaley.
John Lambert.
Robert Lilburn..
Nathaniel Rich.
John Hewſon.
Robert Hammond.
John Okey, &c.

Lieutenant Colonels.

Thomas Pride.
Thomas Kelſay.
Thomas Reade.
John Jubbs.
Mark Grime.
Ewer.
Edward Salmon.

Majors.

Mathew Rogers.
Daniel Axtell.
William Cowell.
Thomas Smith.
Thomas Horton.
John Desborough.

Captains.

Adam Lawrence.
James Berry.
William Packer Captain.
Samuel Packer.
John Gladman Captain Lieutenant.
William Diſher Lieutenant.
Richard Morris Lieutenant.
Joseph Wallington Captain Lieutenant.
Nathaniel White Lieutenant.
Edmond Chillenden Lieutenant.
Gox Tooke Cornet.
Henry Pretty Captain.
Sampſon Toogood Lieutenant.
John Friend.
Francis Woeeler.
George Enſor Lieutenant.
George Gregſon Captain.
William Leigh Captain.
Thomas Parſons Captain.
Henry Ball Cornet.
William Farley.
Edmond Rolfe Captain.
John Jenkins Captain.
Abraham Holmes.
John Carter Captain.
John Puckle Captain.
William Arnop Captain Lieutenant.
Thomas Prite Captain.
Thomas Davies Captain.
Edward Orpin Captain.
William Steeton.
Richard Zancby Captain.
Griffith Lloyd Lieutenant.
William Goffe Captain.
John Maſon Captain.
Wartoff Lagoe Captain.
Edward Scotton Lieutenant.
William Cobb Cornet.
John Forgiſon Captain.
Roger Alſop Captain.
Thomas Diſney Captain.
John Nicolas Lieutenant.
John Spencer Cornet.
Richard Maſſe Lieutenant.
Richard Kempe Lieutenant.
John Biſcoe Captain.
James Loyde.
Mathew Cadwell Captain.
Samuel Roſſe Captain Lieutenant.
William Sheares Lieutenant.
Thomas Sheares.
John Jag.
Charles Whitehead Cornet.
John Merriman Lieutenant.
Henry Dorney Lieutenant.
Azariel Husbands Captain.
Charles Bolton Enſign.
Stephen White Lieutenant.
Lawrence Nunny Captain.
Robert Lewis Captain.
William Jones Enſign.
Thomas Cartwright Enſign.
William Weare Captain Lieutenant.
Edward Atkinſon Captain.
Francis Hawes Captain.
Richard Wagſtaffe Captain.
Giles Sanders Captain.
Hug. Jenkyns Lieutenant.
Benjamin Burges Captain.
Richard Eſſex.
John Reſleden.
Henry Cleare.
T. Penny-father Captain.
Walter Bethel Captain.
Samuel Gardiner Captain.
W. Foſter.
W. Milward Captain.
Clem. Arnold.
William Parry.
John Grove Captain.
William Evanſon Captain.
T. Chamberlain Lieutenant.
John Wright.
John Frend.
Francis Allen.
Thomas Day.
Abraham Davis Lieutenant.
John Tapendeane Captain.
Henry Davis Captain.
Sam. Grame Captain.
Alexander Braſeild Captain.
Tho. Atkinſon Captain.
W. Arnold Lieutenant.
John Webb Lieutenant.
Jenkin Buen Lieutenant.
George Jenkins Lieutenant.

An. 1647.

W. Hill Lieutenant.
Ralph Gell Lieutenant.
T. Baker Lieutenant.
George Smith Lieutenant.
Samuel Axtell Lieutenant.
Henry Williams Enſign.
Edward Hoare Enſign.
T. Rawlins Captain.
T. Lewis Enſign.
Jer. Cranfeild Enſign.
Robert Nunwings Enſign.
T. Newman Enſign.
John Davis Enſign.
Morgan Porter Enſign.
John Blunfeild.
Nathan Bolet.
W. Powell.
John Savage Lieutenant.
John Shrimpton Lieutenant.
John Mill.
John Grime Captain.
John Reynolds Captain.
T. Mercer Captain.
John Blackwell Captain and Treaſurer.
Tho. Coleman Captain.
John Goodwine Quartermaſter.
John Peck.
William Stiles Captain.
John Miller Lieutenant.
Anthony Lacon Cornet.
Abel Warren Cornet.
T. Savage Quartermaſter.
George Hayes Quartermaſter.
John Adice Quartermaſter.

Reader, take notice that all the Names hereunto Subſcribed are Common Officers, but by reaſon they did not ſet down their Titles, the Publiſher could not make them known to thee.

The Vindication being brought into the Houſe, the Reading thereof was referred 'till *Friday* following.

This day Enſign *Nicolls* (an Officer in the Army, who was apprehended by Captain *Dormer*, the General being then at the head Quarters, and ſent up in Cuſtody to the Houſe of Commons) had his Pocket ſearched, and Money and Papers taken from him, attended the Houſe, and remains committed.

Major General *Skippon* this day declared himſelf, that he would accept of the Service of *Ireland*, conferred on him by the Houſe.

The Lord *Liſle* we underſtand hath left *Ireland*, and landed at *Briſtol*, and is now on his way to *London*.

The Common-Council of the City of *London* ſate this day, about nominating a new Committee for the Militia of *London*, and which of the old ones ſhould ſtand; and after a long Debate, they outed Alderman *Pennington*, Alderman *Fulke*, Alderman *Warner*, Alderman *Kenrick*, Colonel *Wilſon*, Colonel *Player*, Colonel *Tichburne*, and ſome others; and agreed to this following Liſt, to be preſented to the Houſe for their Approbation.

The Names of thoſe (to be preſented to the Parliament, for the Militia of the City of London) *are as follows*, viz.

The Lord Mayor of the City of *London.*
Major General *Skippon.*
Sherriff *Cullum.*
Sherriff *Edmunds.*
Sir *John Woolaſtone.*
Alderman *Adams.*
Alderman *Langham.*
Alderman *Bunce.*
Alderman *Gibbs.*
Alderman *Avery.*
Alderman *Bide.*
Lieutenant of the Tower.
Colonel *Weſt.*
Colonel *Bellamie.*
Colonel *Turner.*
Colonel *Robert Manwaring.*
Colonel *Gowrie.*
Colonel *Hooker.*
Lieutenant Colonel *Campfeild.*
Lieutenant Colonel *Bellamie.*
Lieutenant Colonel *Bromfeild.*
Captain *Jones.*
Captain *Vennor.*
Deputy *Packe.*
Deputy *Boothby.*
Deputy *Githings.*
Deputy *Arnold.*
Mr. *Edmond Browne.*
Mr. *Glide.*
Mr. *Kendal.*
Mr. *Gaze.*
Mr. *Tempeſt.*
Milner.

The

23 *Caroli.*

The Common-Council had likewiſe preſented them Letters from the Parliament of *Scotland*, giving the City Thanks for their conſtant good Affection and Reſpect to the Covenant, and the Union of the Nations, *&c.* which Letters were very acceptably received by the Common-Council, and Thanks ordered to be returned to the *Scotch* Commiſſioners who Preſented them.

Some Debates were likewiſe upon Mr. *Eaſtwick* and Mr. *Brett*'s not taking the Covenant.

Wedneſday, April 28. 1647.

THIS was the Faſt-Day, and Mr. *Aſh*, and Mr. *Strong* of *Fleetſtreet*, Preached before the Houſe of Commons; had Thanks given them, and deſired to Print their Sermons. Doctor *Tempeſt*, and Mr. *Hughs*, were deſired to Preach next Faſt-Day.

On April 29. 1647.

AN Order was made by the Commons, for a Writ to be iſſued, for the Election of a Knight of the Shire, to ſerve for the County of *Norfolk*, in the place of Sir *John Hobert* deceaſed.

The Aſſembly attended the Houſe this Day, and were called in, and acquainted the Houſe, that according to the Orders of that Houſe, they had attended them with their Advice upon the 39 Articles of the Church of *England*, and the Texts of Scripture thereunto; and upon the Confeſſion of Faith, with the Texts of Scripture likewiſe to it.

The Houſe hereupon ordered 600 Copies of the Aſſemblies Advice herein, ſhould be Printed for the Services of the Houſes, and the Aſſembly, and no more be Printed; and that none preſume to Reprint the ſame, 'till further Order.

The Aſſembly were again called in, and had the Thanks of the Houſe given them for their Pains therein.

A Report according to former Order, was made to the Houſe, of the Anſwer of Major General *Skippon* to be Field Marſhal; That by reaſon of his Age and Diſabilities, he deſired to be excuſed of that Employment; but ſeeing he is ordered by both Houſes of Parliament, and called thereunto, he ſhall deny himſelf to ſerve the Publick, and obey the Commands of both Houſes.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the Field Marſhal *Skippon* ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe returned him, for his Compliance with the Order of the Houſe, and his denying himſelf to ſerve the Publick; which was accordingly done by Mr. Speaker: And the Houſe further ordered, That 1000 *l.* be beſtowed on the ſaid Field Marſhal *Skippon*, for his faithful and good Service to the Kingdom.

The ſaid Field Marſhal *Skippon* took his place in the Houſe of Commons this day, being returned a Burgeſs for *Barnſtaple*.

From the Army came further Intelligence this day, That Major *Gooday* having read the Parliament's Votes, and General's Letter laſt *Thurſday*, to his Company in the General's Regiment, 47 of them liſted themſelves to go for *Ireland*; the reſt of the General's Regiment that are willing to go for *Ireland*, are to be liſted on *Wedneſday*.

An. 1647.

April 30. 1647.

THIS day at the firſt ſitting of the Houſe of Commons, the Petition and Vindication preſented laſt *Tueſday* by Colonel *Hewſon*, Colonel *Okey*, Captain *Reynolds*, Captain *Goffe*, Lieutenant *Chillington*, and other Officers of the Army, were read; at which time Major General *Skippon* (being in the Houſe) produſed a Letter preſented unto him the day before, by ſome Troopers of ſeveral Regiments in the Army, in the behalf of eight Regiments of Horſe, wherein they expreſſed ſome Reaſons why they could not engage in the Service of *Ireland*, under the preſent Conduct, and complaining of the many Scandals and falſe Suggeſtions, that were of late raiſed againſt the Army, and their proceedings; whereupon they were declared Enemies to the publick; and that they ſaw deſigns were upon them, and many of the Godly Party in the Kingdom, and that they could not engage for *Ireland*, until they were ſatisfied in their Expectations, and their juſt Deſires granted. This the Major General thought fit to tender to the Conſideration of the Houſe. Upon reading whereof the Vindication was laid aſide, and the three Troopers (*viz.*) *Edward Sexby*, *William Allen*, and *Thomas Sheppard*, who came with the Letter, (and had preſented Copies of the ſame to the General and Lieutenant General, both which were brought into the Houſe at the ſame time) were ſent for into the Houſe; where ſeveral queſtions were propounded unto them, concerning the contriving, drawing up, and ſubſcribing of the ſame. They affirmed it was drawn up firſt at a Rendezvous of ſeveral of thoſe Regiments, and afterwards they had ſeveral meetings about it by Agents from each Regiment in ſeveral places. Being demanded whether their Officers were engaged in it? They anſwered that they thought very few of them knew or took notice of it: Then upon intimation, that ſurely this Letter came by Promotion of Cavaliers in the Army, it was demanded of each of theſe Troopers ſeverally by themſelves, whether they were Cavaliers? To which anſwer was returned, that they had engaged in the Parliament's Cauſe ever ſince *Edge-Hill* Battle, ſome wounded there. At *Brainford*, at *Newbury*, at *Henley*, under Major General *Skippon*, and were engaged in all the Services ſince his Excellency firſt Marched into the Field; and one of them particularly declared, that when he was upon the ground with five dangerous Wounds upon him, Major General *Skippon* came by, pitying his ſad Condition, gave him five Shillings to procure him ſome relief; which the Major General in the Houſe did aver to be true. Then they were demanded, what the meaning of that Clauſe was, wherein the Word a *Souvraignty* was expreſt? They ſeverally being called one by one, anſwered.

That the Letter being a joynt Act of thoſe ſeveral Regiments, they could not give a punctual Anſwer, they being only Agents; but if they might have the Queries in Writing, they ſhould ſend or carry them to the ſeveral Regiments, and return their own Anſwers together with and comprized in the reſt. After all theſe Examinations, they were Ordered to attend the Houſe upon Summons. Afterwards the Houſe (for the better preventing of any Diſorder in the Army) paſſed ſeveral Votes, and Ordered, That Major General *Skippon*, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and Commiſſary *Ireton*, and Colonel *Fleetwood*, be ſent down to the Army to acquaint them, that the Houſe would provide a conſiderable ſum of Mony for them before their Disbanding, and their Accounts to be Audited, and an Ordinance to be brought in on *Thurſday* next for Indempnity, for acts done in *tempore & loco Belli*.

An Order was made this day, for the Committee of Parliament ſent into *Scotland* to return; which was ſent to the Lords, and aſſented unto.

The Houſe of Commons Ordered (by reaſon of the urgent Affairs of this Kingdom and *Ireland*) to ſit to morrow.

CHAP. XIV.

Proceedings in Parliament from May 1. *to* June 3. 1647.

Upon Saturday, May 1. 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons had a further Debate, about the Security of the 200000 *l.* to be borrowed of the City of *London*, and the queſtion was put; whether the Receipts of *Goldſmiths-Hall* ſhould be given as part of the Security; and it was reſolved in the Negative.

A Conference was had upon this buſineſs with the Lords, and at laſt both Houſes agreed to the Security.

A Meſſage was likewiſe ſent from the Lords, deſiring that a Common Council may be called on *Monday* next in *London*, that the Committee formerly appointed may go to the City about the buſineſs of the 200000 *l.* and to ſatisfie them concerning the Security agreed on. This was aſſented unto, and Members appointed to deſire the Lord Mayor to call a Common Council accordingly.

An Ordinance for the ſecuring many poor men of the City, that was not able to advance as much more, which they advanced before, was read, and Ordered to be read again the next week.

Colonel *Raineſborough* Ordered 6000 *l.* to be advanced by the Committee of the *Navy*, (upon the Security of the Ordinance for 200000 *l.*) to be employed for the Service of reducing *Jerſey*. Ammunition Ordered him for this purpoſe.

The Committee at *Derby-Houſe* Ordered to grant him a Commiſſion, for Commanding in chief the Forces of *Jerſey*.

The Houſe was then informed, That the four Officers (ſent for out of the Army) were come up, and attended the Houſe; whereupon, after ſome Debate, the queſtion was put, Whether the ſaid Officers ſhould be called to the Bar; and it was reſolved on in the Negative.

The Petition of many thouſand well-affected Citizens of *London*, (who have long waited for an Anſwer) was Ordered to be read next *Tueſday*.

And it was likewiſe Ordered, That the Ordinance for Indempnity, and taking the Accompts of the Souldiers, be read *Thurſday* next, the firſt buſineſs. After this the Houſe adjourned till *Tueſday* next.

This day a Proclamation was ſent to be publiſhed in ſeveral places of *London*, from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in Proſecution of an Order of the Houſe yeſterday, and is in theſe words, (*viz.*)

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Knight, Commander in Chief of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament.

I *Do hereby ſtraightly charge and require all Officers (belonging to the Army, under my Command; now within* London, *and the Lines of Communication, or thereabouts) to repair to their ſeveral Charges in the Army, within twenty four hours after the Publication thereof, upon pain of ſuch ſevere Puniſhment as ſhall be inflicted upon them for their neglect therein. And this be publiſhed by ſound of Trumpet.*

Given under my Hand and Seal in *Queen-Street*, the firſt of *May*, 1647.

This day the Lord *Liſle* (late Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*) Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* and others in Company came to *London*.

May 3. 1647.

Security about the Loan of 200000 l.

THE Houſes ſat not this day, but a Committee of both Houſes (as was Ordered on *Saturday*) had another meeting with the Common Council of *London*, about the Loan of 200000 *l.* and propounded unto them the Security agreed on by the Houſes. Several Speeches were made to ſtir up the City to the ſpeedy Loan of the ſaid ſum; to which they expreſſed much willingneſs, but ſtill ſtood upon it to have *Goldſmiths-Hall* added to the Security.

The Army ſuſpected to comply with the King.

At this time ſomething was more than whiſpered in the City, and the Rumour ſpread further in the Kingdom, upon occaſion of ſometing ſaid at this meeting in relation to the Army, as that they ſhould ſend to comply with the King.

Provincial Aſſembly met in London.

This day likewiſe, the Provincial Aſſembly of *London*, met in the Convocation Houſe at *Paul*'s Church, according to an Ordinance in Parliament of the 29. of *April* laſt, for the further ſetling Presbytery, and Dr. *Gouge* was choſen Prolocutor. The Ordinance directing that Aſſembly is to this purpoſe, That the Elders of the Claſſis of the Province of *London*, ſhall hold this Provincial Aſſembly in the Convocation Houſe at *Paul*'s Church in *London*, upon the firſt *Munday* in *May* next enſuing, and may adjourn their meeting *de die in Diem*, and conclude their meeting with Adjournments unto the next opportunity, according to the Ordinance of Parliament. And that no Act ſhall paſs or be valid in the ſaid Province of *London*, but what ſhall be done by the number of thirty ſix preſent, or the major part of them, whereof twelve to be Miniſters, and twenty four to be Ruling Elders.

The Ordinance for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford* is paſſed both Houſes. The *Viſitors* are theſe following.

Univerſity of Oxford, *their Viſitors.*

Sir *Nathaniel Brent*, Mr. *Edward Corbet*, *John Pulixton*, *Hen. Wilkinſon*, *William Prim*, *William Tiping*, Sir *William Cobb*, *George Greenwood*, Dr. *Wilkinſon*, *Edward Reinolds*, *Robert Harris*, *Fran. Cheynel*, *John Packet*, *John Wilkinſon*, *John Mills*, *Christopher Rogers*, *William Cope*, *Ba. Hall*, *Tho. Knight*, *John Helling*, *William Draper*, *Gabriel Becke*, *John Cartwright*, *Sam. Dunch*, they or any five of them, to determine all matters according to Law.

To Examine upon Oath concerning Neglect of the Covenant, Directory, or Diſcipline, or ſuch as write falſe Doctrine, or have been Enemies to the Parliament, and certifie the ſame to the Committee of Parliament, whither the Parties alſo have appealed.

The Committee of Lords and Commons for Oxford *Appeals.*

Commiſſioners for Appeals for Oxford *Univerſity.*

EArl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Kent*, Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Pembrooke*, Earl of *Lincolne*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Earl of *Suffolke*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Earl of *Warwicke*, Earl of *Denbigh*, Earl of *Middleſex*, Earl of *Mancheſter*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, Earl of *Stanford*, Viſcount *Hertford*, Viſcount *Say and Seal*, Lord *Delaware*, Lord *Berkley*, Lord *Wharton*, Lord *North*, Lord *Hunſden*, Lord *Grey*, Lord *Roberts*, Lord *Howard*, Lord *Bruce*, Sir *Chr. Yelverton*, Sir *John Danvers*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Weſt*, Mr. *Rouſe*, Mr. *Crew*, Sir *William Lewis*, Mr. *Whitlocke*, Sir *Thomas Witherington*, Mr. *Poole*, Sir *Peter Wentworth*, Colonel *Leigh*, Mr. *Nathan Fiennes*, Mr. *Long*, Sir *P. Stapleton*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Swinfan*, Mr. *Browne*, Mr. *Love*, Sir *William Brereton*, *L. Wenman*, Mr. *John Fiennes*, Mr. *William Lenthall* Speaker, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Robert Harley*, Mr. *Salloway*, Mr. *Liſle*, Mr. *J. Lenthall*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Scott*, Sir *Tho. Wroth*, Mr. *Doyly*, Mr. *Prideaux*, Mr. *Tate*, Mr. *Bond*, Mr. *Aſhburſt*, Mr. *Bulkley*, Mr. *Kirle*, Mr. Recorder, Mr. *Martin*, Mr. *Nicoll*, Sir *John Burgoignes*, Sir *Tho Dacres*, Sir *John Maynard*, Mr. *Gourdon*, Mr. *Grimſtone*, Dr. *Bond*, Mr. *Morley*, Mr. *Green*, Mr. *Reinolds*, Mr. *Grove*, Mr. *Knightlay*, or any five of them.

Intelligence from Scotland *of* Kolkitoth, *&c.*

Not much more conſiderable this day, but from *Scotland*. Lieutenant General *Leſley* is Marched againſt *Kolkitoth*, with four Regiments of Foot, ſix Troops of Horſe, and three Troops of Dragoons, and not without great need, for this *Aliſter Macdonell Kolkitoth* rageth in the Marquiſs of *Argyle*'s Country, he ſpareth neither Sex nor Age, but putteth both Man, Woman, and Child to the Sword; having taken away the Lives of theſe innocents, he taketh all that lies before him for Proviſion for his Army, in procuring of which he is very diligent. The Letters mention, he expects from *Ireland* Recruits both of Men and Arms, and other Expedients. It is ſaid, that the Enemies in a great Body have taken the Field in *Ireland*, and it is to be feared they will uſe the like Inhumanity in that Kingdom, and go over their old Tragedies again.

And of the Affairs of *Ireland*, the Letters ſpeak thus, that the Rebels now begin to beſtir themſelves apace; and that the Rebels in *Leminſter* have beſieged *Caterlagh*, a very ſtrong Garriſon under the Marqueſs of *Ormond*. The Marqueſs of *Ormond* propounds to raiſe 5000 native *Iriſh* to go beyond Sea, and offers to give his three Sons for Hoſtages, and his Lands to be engaged, that they ſhall never come againſt any of the King's Dominions.

Soldiers Shipped from Cheſter *for* Ireland, *being of Col.* Hungerford's *Regiment*, 841. *in number.*

From the City of *Cheſter*, *Tueſday* the 27. was ſhipped 9 Foot Companies, under the Command of Colonel *Hungerford*, making 841. men, on *Wedneſday* they ſet Sail from *Poyetaire*; theſe it's believed are now in *Dublin*, for though contrary Winds have been, yet there have been enough to carry them thither more than once. Captain *Meredith*'s Troop is come hither, to add to the other ſmall force. The Commiſſioners incline ſtill to ſtay until they have more men to poſſeſs what they are to take, wherewith to accommodate them, which otherwiſe may be loſt ſo ſoon as had, either by the violence of the Enemy, or want from Friends; 500*l.* is ſent by the laſt men, part of that little the Commiſſioners have, to be diſpoſed of by the Lord of *Ormond*, as he ſhall ſee it fit for the relief of the out-Garriſons.

May 4.

The Petition directed to the Supream Authority of the Nation, the Commons; but diſliked by them.

THe Petition, Entituled, of divers well-affected Citizens, before mentioned, directed to the Commons the *Supreme Authority of Parliament*. The Houſe had much debate of this, and the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by order and direction of the Houſe, acquainted them that the Houſe did diſlike the Petition; and therefore could not approve thereof.

The new City Militia *approved of by the Commons.*

The Ordinance for the City *Militia* was read, and the Perſons preſented by them approved of and confirmed, and then the Ordinance *paſſed the Commons*.

Thanks to the old Militia.

They Ordered, That a day ſhould be appointed to give thanks to the *old Militia* Members, for all their faithful Service, and that *Friday* ſhall be the day.

Complaint of I*riſh men, Troopers that rob in* Oxfordſhire.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from the new *Sheriffs of* Oxon, that many Troopers that were *Iriſh*, and others that had been in Arms againſt the Parliament, had robbed all Paſſengers that paſſed to and fro in and about their occaſions, and that he had raiſed the *Poſſe Comitatus* and apprehended about a 100 of them, deſiring the direction of the Houſe therein. The Houſe approved hereof, and Ordered that an Ordinance ſhould be drawn, to require all Officers and Soldiers that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, to repair to their ſeveral Countries, and if that they appear in any Country in a hoſtile manner, to be puniſhed with Death.

They Ordered, that a Letter of thanks ſhould be ſent down to the Sheriff of *Oxfordſhire*.

Commiſſions of Oyer *and* Terminer *to try Soldiers.*

That the Commiſſioners of the great Seal ſhould grant Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to try Soldiers that take free quarter without Warrant, and alſo ſuch as are apprehended for Robberies, *&c.*

Goldſmiths-Hall *to be Security in part for* 200000 *l.*

A Meſſage this day from the Lords, concerning *Goldſmiths-Hall*, deſiring that *Goldſmiths-Hall* may be part of the Security for the 200000*l.* The Houſe had much debate thereof, but did not agree with the Lords therein; but in the reſt of the Security, of the Papiſts and excepted Perſons their Eſtates, and the Exciſe in courſe, they agreed to.

They Ordered, that Serjeant *Godbolt*, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas, ſhould be added to the Commiſſioners for hearing Cauſes in Chancery.

May 5. 1647.

Debate of the ſecurity for the 200000 *l.*

THe Commons had the Report this day from the Committee, who treated with the Common Council of *London Monday* laſt, about the Loan of the 200000 *l.* and had much debate thereupon, and at laſt ordered half the Compoſitions for Delinquents Eſtates at Goldſmiths Hall, not diſpoſed of, to be added to the Security to the City for the 200000 *l.*

A Brief for I*riſh People fled out of* Ireland.

The Houſe took into conſideration the ſad condition of about 300 poor People in *Barnſtable*, forced to fly out of *Ireland*, and ordered a Brief to be drawn up for Collections in all Churches and Chappels in the Kingdom the next Faſt-day.

Sweedes *refuſe to ſtrike Sail, a Fight thereupon.*

Letters from the Navy certifie a fight near the Iſle of *Wight*. *A Fleet of Sweedes* refuſed to lower their Top-Sail, though called to by Captain *Owen*, which occaſioned a Fight. The *Sweeds* had their Admiral,

miral, Vice Admiral, Rear Admiral, and two other men of War, and ſome Merchants bound for *Conſtantinople*; but in the end not only the Merchants ſhips forſook Captain *Owen*, but the two men of War drew back and left him. He loſt one Man, and had three Wounded. The *Sweeds* had much loſs, their Vice Admiral, and Rear Admiral had their Colours ſhot down, and a great breach was made in the Vice Admiral, with much other loſs. The Fight continued until Night. Captain *Batten* relieved Captain *Owen*, and brought in the *Sweeds* Fleet to *Portſmouth*.

Officers of the Army to meet the Parliaments Commiſſioners.

From the Army Letters this day give to underſtand, that the Commiſſioners ſent down, have appointed a general meeting of the Officers of the Army on *Thurſday* next, the ſucceſs whereof ſhall then be certified.

May 6. 1647.

Troopers in Kent, *indicted for taking of Horſes*, tempore & loco Belli.

A Letter this day came from the Committee of *Kent*, with ſeveral Examinations, Concerning *James Middleton* preferring a Bill of Indictment againſt Colonel *Kenricke*, for his Troopers taking of three Horſes of the ſaid *James Middleton*, though it was at the firſt Rebellion in *Kent*, and they found theſe Horſes tied in a Wood, and were taken for the Service of the State, in the time and place of War. And upon the Examination of this buſineſs, it was found that Sir *John Sidley* of *Kent*, did adviſe and perſwade *Middleton* to it, with other aggravating Circumſtances.

The Houſe Ordered, that Major *Tulidah* ſhall be diſcharged of his Reſtraint.

The old Militia *of the City, receive thanks of the Houſe.*

The old *Militia* came according to former order to the Houſe, and Mr. Speaker gave them the thanks of the Houſe, for their great Service, Care, and Induſtry in that Employment, for the time they continued in the place.

The Houſe to riſe daily at 12 *a Clock.*

Mr. Speaker was Ordered to put the Houſe in mind of their former Order, for riſing daily at twelve of the Clock.

May 7. 1647.

Lord Liſle *made report of the Money, Arms, and Amunition which he left in* Ireland.

THE Lord *Liſle* made a report this day, of what Arms, Mony, and Ammunition he left behind him in the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*; and at the ſame time Sir *John Temple* made report of the Affairs of *Ireland*, in relation to the Military and Civil Affairs of that Kingdom; and thereupon the Houſe ordered that the Lord *Liſle*, Sir *John Temple*, Colonel *Sydney*, and Major *Harriſon*, ſhall have the thanks of the Houſe, for their faithful Service in *Ireland*.

Ordinance for Soldiers Indempnity committed

The Ordinance for the Indempnity of the Soldiers, and ſuch as have acted for the Parliament in this time of War, was read the firſt time; this took up a long time, and then it was committed.

Soldiers not to be tryed by Commiſſion of Oyer *and* Terminer.

And upon a further Debate, the Order for trying Soldiers by Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, was this day revoked.

Common-Council.

They ordered that a Common-Council ſhall be called to morrow in the City, to communicate the Votes of the Houſe for the Security to be given to the City for the Loan of the 200000 *l.*

May 8. 1647.

Intelligence from the Head-Quarter of proceedings in the Army between the Parliament's Commiſſioners and the Officers of the Army.

Of Diſtempers in the Army.

Time till the 14. *of* May *to confer with the Soldiers.*

By Vote of the Parliament the Army declared Enemies if they perſiſt.

THIS day the Houſes ſat not; but from the Army we had by Letters, of the Proceedings of the Commiſſioners ſent from the Houſe, and the reſult of the meeting with the Officers of the Army, which was not until *Friday, May* 7. the Particulars take thus: Field Marſhal *Skippon*, Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, and the reſt of the Members of the Army ſent down thither, communicated unto the Officers the Votes of the Houſe, concerning their Arrears and Indempnity; and that they were enjoyned to employ their Endeavours to quiet all Diſtempers in the Army. Theſe Votes being read unto them, it was ſaid by ſome, that they deſired to know what was meant by Diſtempers in the Army; if it were meant of Grievances, (which the Soldiers complained of) they had then ſomething to offer; but in regard that if the Officers ſhould declare their Senſe, without the conſent of the Soldiers in their reſpective charge, it might perhaps be taken as an unadviſed and forward act in them, to undertake to declare the Senſe of the Army, before they know the general reſolution of the Soldiery; as it was too much forwardneſs in thoſe, who, in the firſt Paper preſented to the Parliament, ſubſcribed their Names, whereby the Parliament was inclined to believe they could engage their whole Regiments, of which there have been ſome failing, *&c.* And therefore theſe Officers now preſent, being unwilling to declare the Senſe of the reſpective Regiments, Troops, and Companies, without firſt acquainting them therewith, (that the Unanimity of the Souldiery may the more clearly appear, and their entire Reſolution be diſcerned) the Officers have time given them, 'till *Friday* the 14. of *May*, to communicate the Votes of the Houſe, and to repreſent to the Field Marſhal, and the reſt of the Officers ſent down, an account of their Proceedings therein. And leſt it may be thought that the Army hath no cauſe of Grievance, obſerve, that they being declared Enemies by Vote of the Houſe, if they perſiſted in their Petition to the General, (being merely for things relating to them as Soldiers) they think it an hard caſe. They likewiſe think, that for any Perſon publickly to declare (ſo as to inſinuate a belief, that a Petition was ſent from the Army to the King, to come to them, and they would ſet the Crown on his Head) it is a great Scandal, and expect Reparation. And likewiſe it is trouble unto them, that it ſhould be ſaid, that the Army is no more a new Model, that 4000 Cavaliers are in it; when as all the World cannot tax the Army (conſiſting of 21000 Men) for having one commiſſionate Officer, that ever was on the King's ſide againſt the Parliament, but one *, and he was by one or both Houſes intruſted in buſineſs of Concernment after his coming in, and made a Colonel by them, and afterwards recommended by Authority derived from them to the Army; as for the common Foot Soldiers that are in the Army, who being taken Priſoners liſted themſelves in the Army, have been engaged on ſeveral deſperate Services, as in ſtorming of Towns, and proved faithful and valiant to their Truſt.

Falſe Intelligence againſt the Army by the D. of Buckingam'*s Servant.*

Yet to make the *Army more odious* to the Kingdom, a Gentleman, a Servant to the Duke of *Buckingham*, rid poſt into the *North*, at every Stage ſcattering a Copy of this Paper, ſuppoſed to be ſent from the Army to the King; deſiring the Poſt-Maſter of *Royſton*,

and

* *Capt.* Anthony Morgan.

and *Huntington*, to publiſh it for a Truth, averring the City had received certain knowledge thereof at a Common-Council.

By other Letters from the *Army*, of the ſame date, we had to this purpoſe, *viz.*

Further falſe Intelligence, that the Army ſhould be diſarmed.

All things are quiet in the Army, there is no diſturbance in the Country; there was an Alarm given to Colonel *Hewſon*'s Regiment, that Warrants were come down to raiſe the Trained Bands, to diſarm them; whereupon they retired to a Church, with their Arms; but underſtanding it to be a falſe Alarm, went afterwards to their Quarters again.

The Field Marſhal of *Ireland*, at the meeting at *Walden*, *May* 7. inſtant, after he had related to the Officers the Vote of the Houſe, likewiſe made known unto them, his being nominated to command the Forces intended to be ſent into *Ireland*; and that it was expected by the Parliament, the Army ſhould engage freely in this ſo honourable and needful a Service and Employment, as to reduce that Kingdom, and wiſhed them to communicate it to their Regiments; expreſſing (with much Modeſty) his unfitneſs to the Service, yet his real Intentions and Endeavours to ſerve them was great, though he periſh in the Work. Upon the Report of this to the ſeveral Regiments, a Return will be made to him, what Numbers will engage in this Service, at the next meeting, which is to be on *Friday* next.

Viſitors of the Univerſity of Oxford.

The Viſitors for the *Oxford* Ordinance, whoſe Names were mentioned before, met this day, in proſecution of the Ordinance of Parliament, for Regulation of that Univerſity; they have ordered to ſend for the Heads of the ſeveral Colleges in *Oxford* to come before them.

May 10. 1647.

Concerning the Fight with the Sweeds *Ships about not ſtriking Sail.*

THE Houſe ſat not this day, but the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs, and ſome other Committees ſate. The buſineſs of the Sea Fight, betwixt Captain *Owen* Rear-Admiral for the Parliament, and the fifteen *Sweeds* Ships, (mentioned laſt Week) is upon Examination before the Committee of the Admiralty: The Particulars we have ſince more fully underſtood, and they are thus; the Rear Admiral, which was attending ſome Commodities to be brought to build Ships, they being not ready, he went a little abroad, and in his Paſſage diſcovered 15 Sail of *Sweeds*, moſt Merchants, theſe he required to do Homage, as others, to *England*; they told him, they had Order from their Miſtreſs, Queen of *Sweeden*, not to ſtrike to any whatſoever: He thereupon diſcovering ſome Ships coming, bore up to them, found two to be *Engliſh* Merchants going for the Straits, and carrying between them thirty and forty Pieces of Ordnance; to each of theſe he repreſented the buſineſs, alſo a little Pinnace belonging to the Parliament. The two Merchants tell him they will aſſiſt him, for the Honour of *England*; whereupon he comes up, and lets fly at them; the Merchants conſider better of it, and ſail onwards on their Voyage, reſerving their Ammunition for to ſpend upon a greater Enemy; the Ship and Pinnace being engaged, diſcharged many Guns, but the Rear-Admiral, having a Shot ſo as ſhe could not ſteer, falls back, having loſt one Man, and two hurt; what hurt the *Sweeds* had he could not tell. The Night coming, the *Sweeds* go on in their Voyage. The Rear-Admiral ſends to Captain *Battin*, who with ſix Sail goes after, over-

Captain Battin *relieves Vice-Admiral* Owen.

takes the *Sweeds* Ships, and having had Diſcourſe with the Commander in chief of the *Sweeds* Fleet, and finding no Inclination to ſtrike Sail, brought him along into the *Downs*, after whom came all the reſt.

More Forces for Ireland, *Horſe and Foot.* *Col.* Birch, *and* *Col.* Kinnaſton's *Regiments.*

From the City of *Cheſter* Letters import thus. Nothing from *Dublin* this Week. The Commiſſioners (are yet here) were reſolved to go to Sea, the Wind being fair; expectation of Colonel *Birch* his Regiment, and the *Welſh* Foot, commanded by Colonel *Kinnaſton*, which latter will not be ready until *Saturday*, being not paid off by the Country, which muſt be done before they be liſted for *Ireland*, ſtaid them. Colonel *Jones* his Horſe are all to be ſhipt. Captain *Meredith*'s Troop is marched to *Moſton* in *Flintſhire*, to be ready to be ſhipped for the ſame end. A Letter of ancient date from *Ireland*, ſaith, the Rebels are fortifying all their Paſſes upon the River *Marrow*, and what other Places the *Engliſh* may poſſible approach them, reſolving to hold what they poſſeſs as long as they can, and chiefly *Kilkenny*, the place of their Head Council, and the Garden of *Ireland*; they fortifie *Athlone*, and what Places they hold in *Lempſter*.

Lady Cave *to convey Letters to the King at* Holmby.

And from *Holmby* by Letters thus; Here was lately taken the Lady *Cave*, who lay at a Gentleman's Houſe near this place; ſhe waited an Opportunity to deliver Letters from her Majeſty to the King: She being Examined, confeſſed ſo much, and promiſed if the Commiſſioners would appoint ſome to go with her to the place where ſhe lay, ſhe would ſend it; ſhe was committed to the care of the Mayor of *Northampton*.

May 11. 1647.

Scots *Auxiliary Forces to return from* Ireland.

A Committee was appointed to draw Reaſons to give to the Lords, for paſſing the Ordinance for the *Scots* Forces to depart out of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Of Judge Jenkins's *Vindication.*

The Houſe had much Debate of a Printed Paper, Entituled, *Judge* Jenkins's *Vindication*; and referred it to the Committee of Complaints, to examin and ſtate the matter of Fact, and report on *Friday* Morning next.

A Pamphlet in the Name of Sir Dudley Diggs.

A Pamphlet in the name of Sir *Dudley Diggs*, pretended to be written by him, concerning the Illegality of Subjects taking up Arms againſt their Soveraign, was referred to the ſame Committee.

The Committee was likewiſe appointed to ſend for the Printers, Writers, and Venders of theſe Pamphlets, and to commit ſuch as they ſhall ſee occaſion; and conſider of bringing the Printers and Publiſhers thereof to a Trial at the *Kings-bench* Bar.

Mr. Selden *was ordered* 5000 l. *for his Sufferings.*

Five Thouſand Pound was ordered for Mr. *Selden*, in reſpect of his great Sufferings in the third Year of King *Charles*, and long Impriſonment upon the *habeas Corpus* buſineſs.

Major Boſvil.

Alſo a Petition was preſented, in the behalf of Major *Boſvil*, (who delivered a Letter from the Queen to his Majeſty) deſiring to be tried, or diſcharged; upon debate whereof, he was ordered to be ſent Priſoner to *Newgate*.

Confeſſion of Faith, with Scripture Notes.

Mr. *Byfeild* (by appointment of the Aſſembly of Divines, upon an Order of the Houſe of Commons) delivered the Printed Books of the *Confeſſion of Faith*, with Scripture Notes, to the Members of the Houſe of Parliament. And no more being to be diſperſed, every Member ſubſcribed his Name to a Paper, at the receipt thereof. After the Members have well peruſed and examined them, the Houſes are to conſider whether they ſhall approve them for Publication.

Upon a complaint of divers Paſſes and Tickets granted for ſome to go beyond Seas, *&c.* the Houſes ordered, that Colonel *Mannwaring* be enjoined to grant no more Paſſes in that kind.

Commiſſioners at Walden *have given longer time to the Army for their Anſwer.*

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Walden*, this day read in the Houſe of Commons, do inform, that upon their meeting *Thurſday* and *Friday* laſt, it was concluded, that the Officers do treat with the Soldiers, whoſe Anſwer cannot be given in before *Saturday*.

The *Propoſitions* to be ſent to the King, were this day ordered to be brought in, with the Amendments.

May 12. 1647.

The Earl of Denbigh *to have leave to be abſent from* Holmby.

THE Houſe of Peers this day received a Letter from the Earl of *Denbigh*, one of the Commiſſioners with his Majeſty at *Holmby*, deſiring leave to return for ten days; which Letter was read, and granted.

Earl of Dumfarling *to go to the King at* Holmby.

A Letter was read from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, deſiring leave for the Earl of *Dumfarling* to have acceſs to the King, and attend his Majeſty, according to the Agreement. Their Lordſhips ordered that he have acceſs to his Majeſty, and that the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons be deſired therein.

Security for 200000 l. *paſſed the Commons by the Ordinance following.*

A Report was made to the Houſe, of the whole Tranſaction with the *Common-Council* of *London* the laſt Week, about the Loan of the 200000*l.* and the Ordinance for ſecuring and paying the Advancers thereof, was then read, and paſſed the Commons Houſe, and ſent up to the Lords, and likewiſe paſſed by them, and ordered to be Printed. The Ordinance it ſelf is too large to inſert; but being of that length, the Reader is referred to that Ordinance in Print.

Intelligence from the Iſle of Jerſey.

That the Governor of *Jerſey* hath cauſed a Liſt to be made of thoſe he ſuſpects to be well affected to the Parliament, and hath proceeded againſt them, by baniſhing, impriſoning them, and thoſe that were ancient and old, he hath cauſed them to pay great Sums of Monies; alſo it is certified, that the ſaid Lieutenant Governor entertains ſix or ſeven Frigots about the ſaid Iſland, together with many other Pirates that have lately retir'd themſelves there, having at this preſent no other Shelter in this Kingdom for their Security; all which *Picqueroons* do great Miſchiefs and Robberies upon the Merchants of this Kingdom, that trade towards thoſe Parts, and elſewhere. And that one Captain *Amy*, a moſt barbarous and violent Captain of one of thoſe Frigots, being chaſed at Sea by the *Conſtant Warwick*, his Frigot founder'd in the Sea, by over-bearing Sail; and if the Parliament do not take a ſpeedy courſe for the reducing that Iſland, it will prove of dangerous Conſequence to this State; for *Guernſey* will be in great danger to be loſt, and ſo become a ſecond *Dunkirk*, and a neſt for all Pirates.

May 13. 1647.

THE Houſe then conſidered of that part of their Lordſhips Meſſage, concerning the Lord of *Dumfarling* to be admitted to attend his Majeſty; and hereupon a Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Worceſter*-Houſe was read, deſiring that he might attend the King, *&c.*

The

An. 1647.

The Houſe debated long upon this buſineſs, and at laſt Ordered the ſaid Earl of *Dunfarling* ſhould be admitted to attend his Majeſty, according to the Engagement of this Kingdom to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; but not to attend his Majeſty as a Servant.

Vice-Admiral of the Sweediſh Ships diſcharged.

Their Lordſhips upon the Report of the Committee of the Admiralty, paſt a Vote in Confirmation of that Report, concerning the diſcharge of the Vice-Admiral of the *Sweediſh* Ships brought into the *Downs* by Captain *Batten*; after the reading of the ſaid Report, and Order thereupon, the Houſe Ordered to concur with their Lordſhips therein; and a Letter to be ſigned by both Speakers to be ſent to Captain *Batten*, for the diſcharge of the ſaid Vice-Admiral and the reſt of the *Sweediſh* Ships, was read and aſſented unto.

Propoſitions.

The Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty, were this day ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

May 14. 1647.

A fortnights Pay to be added to ſix weeks Pay for Disbanding of the Army.

THE Houſe took into Conſideration, *an Addition* to be made to the *ſix weeks Pay*, formerly Voted the Army upon Disbanding, and reſolved that a fortnights Pay more ſhould be added to that upon the Disbanding.

Indempnity to Committees in the Country.

And that ſix weeks Pay more ſhould be given to thoſe that *will go for Ireland.* Likewiſe the Commons after long Debate paſſed the *Ordinance* for the *Indempnity* of the Souldiers, and alſo for the Indempnity of the *Committees* of the ſeveral Counties, for what they have done in purſuance of the Ordinances of Parliament, which Ordinance being ſent up to the Lords, they likewiſe concurred therein.

The King declares he hath long waited for the Propoſitions.

This day came Letters from *Holmby*, certifying that the King called the Commiſſioners about him, and told them, that he had long waited to have the *Propoſitions* ſent unto him, and now that he had heard the *Scotch* Commiſſioners were come to *London*, he was in hopes to have had them before now; but ſeeing they came not, and himſelf deſirous to deliver his Mind concerning them; he had prepared an Anſwer to them, having the Propoſitions ſtill lying by him, as they were delivered unto him at *Newcaſtle*, and if he might not be allowed a Secretary to tranſcribe his Anſwer, he would ſcrible it over himſelf as well as he could. And it was further certified, that he ſaid his Anſwer was ſuch, which he had prepared, that he hoped to be juſtified in the ſame.

Enſign Nichols.

It was taken into Conſideration, the Commitment of Enſign *Nichols* of the Army, and 10 *l.* was Ordered to thoſe two Officers who brought him to Town; the queſtion being put whether 10 *l.* more ſhould not be given for the defraying the Enſigns Charges alſo. It was carryed in the Nagative by three Voices.

Marſhal General *Skippon*'s Speech at the Convention of Officers at *Walden*, *May* 15. 1647.

Gentlemen and Fellow Souldiers,

May 15.

WE *are here* once more *according to appointment* met together; *to deſire you to give us a clear and faithful* account of your communicating the Votes *of the Houſe of Commons to your ſeveral Regiments, and thoſe under your Command; and to deſire you to inform us how you have laboured to ſatisfie them in the care the Honourable Houſe took in thoſe Votes for the Army, and what ſincere Inſtructions and faithful Endeavours you have u-*

ſed to make them ſenſible thereof, and what Diſtempers *you found in your ſeveral Regiments, Troops, and Companies, that we may know how you have in theſe particulars diſcharged your Duties, as Conſcientious Chriſtians in the ſight of God, and as men faithfully obedient to the Parliament of* England.

I am further to deſire you upon a Motion made again and again, upon a Mention of my ſelf in relation of Ireland, *to deſire you to let me know how you find your ſeveral Regiments diſpoſed.*

The juſtneſs, the honourableneſs, and neceſſity of the Service, cannot be unknown unto you. I deſire you according to the Mind of the other Gentlemen that were ſent down with me, not as Commiſſioners, *but as Parliament Men, and Members of the Army, That you would in theſe particulars give us ſatisfaction, that it may appear to us, and to the Parliament, and to all the Kingdom that hear of our proceedings, that you have faithfully diſcharged your Duties, as we deſire to do to the Parliament for the Service of the whole Kingdom; I pray that there may be an Orderly proceeding in what we have to do; I doubt not but in the end of all, we ſhall find that nothing is aimed at in all things, but what tends to the real Service of the Parliament, and the good of the whole Kingdom.*

Saturday, May 15. 1647.

FROM *Ireland* we underſtand, That the ſtrong and conſiderable Caſtle and Town of *Caterloughly* is delivered upon Quarter, which hath much puffed up the Enemy, who have now an intention to beſiege *Trym*, the moſt conſiderable Garriſon within our Quarters, next to *Dublin* and *Drobeda*; all our Horſe are Commanded to Rendezvous at *Skreene*, near *Terra-Hill*, a Campaign Country, upon *Tueſday* next. It is ſuppoſed they will make up the number of ſeven hundred. Two hundred of our Foot are to be mounted, and go along with them. The Rebels intend with all ſpeed to fall into our Quarters with a running Army, to ſweep away all our Cattle, if not prevented by the power of our Horſe; Captain *Stephens*, and ſeveral other of our Army are taken Priſoners by *Fitz Gerald* of *Ballyſoman*. Mr. *Hatfeild* being in the ſame Company, ſaved himſelf and his Mony by the ſwiftneſs of his Horſe.

Intelligence from Ireland.

This Evening Intelligence came from *Saffron Walden*, the Head-Quarters of the Army, of *the Reſult* of the Debates betwixt the Parliaments Commiſſioners, and the Officers and Souldiers, to this purpoſe, That the Houſe paſſed ſeveral Votes for the ſatisfaction of the Souldiers, for Arrears and Indempnity, and alſo to find out the Diſtempers of the Army, which they deſired might be communicated by the Officers to the ſeveral Regiments; upon which the Souldiers deſired to chuſe *Committees* of themſelves, out of every Troop and Company, to confer together concerning the ſame. The Committee of Troopers met at St. *Edmond-Bury*, and the Foot who choſe two out of every Company, ſent them to confer with the Troopers; and every foot Souldier gave four Pence a piece, towards defraying of the charges of that meeting; their ſeveral returns being made to the Officers, the Officers repaired to the Head-Quarters with the ſame, and upon the whole matter gave this account, That they found *no Diſtemper* in the Army, but *Grievances many* which the Souldiers complained of; and becauſe ſome Regiments differed from others in making known their reſpective Sufferings, it was referred to a Committee of General Officers to contract into a method, what was propounded in general, as the Senſe of the whole Army; and if any particular thing was deſired by one Regiment, which was waved by another, that

At Saffron Walden *the Souldiers chuſe a Committee of Troopers out of every Regiment.*

That the general Officers contract the grievances of the Souldiers.

An. 1647.

that it might not be accepted, or preſented as the Senſe of the whole Army. So in concluſion, the Officers concurred in a draught, which was ſo formed out of the whole, that all the Grievances which the Army complains of are diſtinctly ſet down in the ſame, *in the name* of the Officers and Souldiers of the Army, and was this day preſented to Field Marſhal General *Skippon*, deſiring him to preſent the ſame to the Parliament, that a candid Conſtruction might be had of their proceedings. I ſhall forbear at preſent to relate the particulars, only this in general, they meddle with nothing but what pertains to them as Souldiers, and earneſtly deſire Juſtice and Reparation in what they have preſented as their Grievances, particularizing no Man, unleſs Mr. *Edwards* for his *Gangrena*, which he is charged to put forth, to make the Army odious to the Kingdoms.

Gangrena.

May 17. 1647.

Ireland's *good ſucceſs by Lord* Inchiqueen.

THIS day by Letters to the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs came News very acceptable, of the gallant proceedings of the Lord *Inchiqueen* againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*, That he hath taken from the Rebels *Dungarvan* Caſtle, and the Fort *Caperqueen* and *Drummany*; the two laſt were ſurrendered on very eaſie Terms, not above four or five Shot made at *Drummany* before it was yielded, and *Caperqueen* was ſurrendered before a Shot was made againſt it, for they were forced to yield for want of Powder; The Souldiers are enraged that they had ſo good Terms as was given them. They marched out from all theſe Garriſons with their Arms, Colours flying, Drums beating, Bullet in Mouth, their Goods and Proviſions. The Rebels made two Sallies out of *Dungarvan*, a Seaport and a walled Town, in half an hour, and killed two of our Captains and ſome others; after we had poſſeſſion of the Caſtle which ſtands cloſe to the Town, and deprived the Rebels from Water, they ſurrendered it on the ſame Terms. But ſome twenty Engliſh men of the Red-Coats, that had run to the Rebels, that were taken in the ſeveral Garriſons, were hanged.

Caperqueen *and other Forts taken.*

The Iriſh *ſeek for a Ceſſation.*

From *Dublin* by Letters, dated *May* the *9th*, they write, That the Marqueſs of *Ormond* received Letters from *Kilkenny*, by the *French* Agent, for a Ceſſation until *Alhallontide*, upon condition that no more *Engliſh* be ſent over in the Interim, elſe that they would Proclaim open Wars. The Agent returned *April* the 5th with a Negative Anſwer.

The Lord Digby *affronted by the Souldiery at* Dublin.

The Lord *Digby* the other day was riding out of *Dublin*; the new Souldiers at that time guarding the Port, and knowing him, demanded his Paſs, but having none, and ſuppoſing his Intereſt ſufficient, he ruffled with them; the Guard gathering about him, intending him no good, he clapt Spurs to his Horſe and ran at a higher rate towards the Bridge Port, where he was befriended and ſecured. The new *Engliſh* following him with drawn Swords, crying ſtop the Traitor *Digby*, but in vain; he was conveyed over the River by the Lord *Taaſe* and other of his Friends, and intends for *France* if poſſible. The Lord Preſident of *Conagh* hath a new deſign on foot, having a little refreſhed himſelf after his laſt Expedition. Colonel *Conway* was abroad laſt week with a Party of 200 Horſe and 400 Foot, took 600 Cows and as many little Horſes, he returned finding no oppoſition. There Preached lately in Chriſt's Church the Biſhop of *Down*, where he delivered, That any

Power ought to be obeyed tho' uſurped. This Doctrine much diſpleaſed the Biſhop of *Oſſory* who accuſed him; he ſaid he would juſtifie what he had ſaid; and Preaching after, he ſaid, the War in *England* was a wicked Rebellion, and never intended other obedience than as to Thieves and Rebels.

May 18.

King's Letter in Anſwer to the Propoſitions ſent to him.

THIS day was read in both Houſes his Majeſty's Letter, (mentioned the laſt weeks Intelligence) it is large and well penned; in it his Majeſty gives Anſwer to the Propoſitions formerly ſent to him at *Newcaſtle*; to ſome he conſents in whole, to others in part; to others he ſaith he cannot conſent, and gives Reaſons. For the *Presbyterial Government* he is willing to have it ſettled for three years, and conſenteth to ratifie the Aſſembly of Miniſters ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, propounding a certain number of his own Miniſters to be added to the Aſſembly, to conſider what Government to ſettle after the three years, whether the Presbytery or ſome other, and in the mean time, that he and his own Houſhold may be free to uſe the old form, and Common-Prayer Book. As to the *Militia*, he yields it for ten years, and that afterwards it may return to him. The Covenant his Majeſty is not ſatisfied in, but would have ſome of his own Miniſters ſent to ſatisfie his ſcruples therein. The *Great Seal* he will ratifie, and he to have it for the future as formerly. For the *City of London* he grants what is deſired; ſpeaks much in behalf of thoſe that took his part in the War. He will call home the Prince, and deſires to come to *London*, that he may the better give ſatisfaction to the Parliament, and they to him. To the ſeventh and eighth Propoſition his Majeſty will aſſent; and to the ninth, after he ſhall be further ſatisfied how the Penalties therein levyed ſhall be diſpoſed of. To the tenth for an Act againſt *Papiſts* he will conſent, and propounds to paſs a general Act of *Oblivion*, and free pardon to all on both ſides; and *this in ſhort is the ſum* of the Letter. The Houſe of Peers upon reading this Letter, referred the ſame to a Committee, and the Commons appointed to take the ſame into Conſideration on *Thurſday* following.

As to Church Government.

As to the Militia.

As to the great Seal.

As to the City of London.

As to the Papiſts and Oblivion.

Letters from the Commiſſioners of Parliament with the Army.

Letters were this day read from the Commiſſioners now with the Army, purporting they had ſent alſo the laſt reſults of the Houſes, for the addition of fourteen days pay more, and the Act of Indempnity to the Officers, and ſo to the ſeveral Regiments, and were almoſt ready to make return of what they had from them; the buſineſs being very weighty, of ſuch concernment, that it equalled, if not exceeded any in which they had formerly been intruſted; could not poſſibly be ſooner prepared being of many particulars, and therefore they deſired to know the Houſes pleaſure, that they might attend them with it. The Commons upon Debate thereof, paſſed ſeveral *Votes to this purpoſe*, viz.

That their buſineſs exceeds the weight of any that ever they were entruſted with.

That all the Forces of this Kingdom, not ſubſcribing for Ireland, *be Diſbanded, except Garriſons.*

That all the Forces of this Kingdom not ſubſcribing for the Service of *Ireland* ſhall be *Diſbanded*, excepting thoſe for the Garriſons, and that it ſhall be referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, to conſider of the time and manner of Diſbanding them.

The Parliament deſires the General to go to the Army.

That the General, if it may ſtand with his health, be deſired forthwith to repair to the Army.

That a Letter ſhould be written to the Commiſſioners in the Army, to ſend up any one or two of them to the Houſe, to give an

M. G. Skippon *Field Marſhal to ſtay in the Army.*

an account of their Proceedings in the Army, excepting Field Marſhal *Skippon*, who is to be left there to advance the Service for *Ireland*.

Succeſs in Ireland *by Lord* Inchiquin.

A Letter was read this day in the Houſe, from the Lord *Inchiquin*, confirming the former Relation of his taking in of *Dungarvan*, *Drummany*, and *Caperqueen* in *Ireland*; deſiring Ammunition to be ſpeedily ſent to him.

Proviſions for him.

After the reading hereof, they ordered that a Train of Artillery ſhould be ſpeedily ſent over to the Lord *Inchiquin*, for the Service of *Munſter*.

That 150 Draught Horſes, and twenty Waggons be ſpeedily ſent over.

That it be referred to a Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to ſend for Amunition from ſuch Places as may beſt be ſpared, for the Service of *Ireland*.

That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to the Lord *Inchiquin*, for all his faithful Services, and in ſpecial for this.

May 19. 1647.

Confeſſion of Faith.

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, debated the *Confeſſion of Faith* preſented from the Aſſembly, and ſpent the whole day therein; paſſing particularly from the firſt Paragraph to the eleventh of the firſt Chapter.

They ordered this Debate to be reaſſumed *Friday* next.

This day the Houſe paſſed the Liſt of the Ships for this Summer's Expedition.

May 20. 1647.

THE Houſe this day heard the Report of the Committee of *Goldſmith's Hall*.

Francis Newport, *Eſq*; *his Compoſition.*

Francis Newport, Eſquire, his Fine was reported; it amounted according to that Committee's Proceedings, to the ſum of 9400 and odd Pounds.

* *A Petition to the Commons as* the Supream Authority, *One of the Petitioners committed for Words.*

A Petition was this day preſented, in the behalf of many Citizens of *London*, in proſecution of a * former Petition. After debate thereof, the Houſe was informed that Mr. *William Browne*, one of the Petitioners, ſhould ſay Words tending much to the diſhonour of the Houſe; that he ſhould ſay, being very importunate for an Anſwer to the Petition, that they had waited many days, and would wait no longer, but take another Courſe; upon which a Member asking his Name, he ſhould reply in theſe Words, *Time may come when I may ask you your Name.* He was called in as a Delinquent, kneeled at the Bar, and avowed the Petition. Mr. Speaker asked him, Whether he ſaid thoſe Words? He denied them, but ſaid it was thus, *That time may come, that your Name may be given in.* Mr. Speaker then acquainted him, at the ſecond calling in, that the Houſe was ſatisfied of the ſpeaking of the Words, by Members of the Houſe.

Votes concerning the Petition directed to the Commons the *Supream Authority, order'd to be burnt.*

The Houſe debated the Petition, and Voted, 1. That it was a high breach of Priviledge. 2. That it was ſeditious. 3. That this Petition, and the former, Intituled, *The humble Petition of many thouſands*, &c. ſhould be burnt at the *Exchange* in *Cornhill*, and the Palace Yard at *Weſtminſter*, *Saturday* next.

The Petitioners were called in, and were acquainted what a ſenſe the Houſe had of that Petition, and their former; and did conceive the Petitioners did not do it out of any diſſatisfaction to the Parliament, but as being miſs-led by others, deſiring them to be careful in not agitating in Petitions of that Nature for the future.

The Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage to the Commons for their concurrence, to ſend a Congratulatory Letter to the Arch-Duke *Leopald* in *Flanders*, and for the ſettling of Embaſſadors for a ſetling of Correſpondency there.

Their Lordſhips likewiſe this day took into conſideration the *King's Majeſty's Letter*, which was read, and inſiſted upon the firſt part, *viz.* his Majeſty's Deſire to come to *London*, and that he may give ſatisfaction to the Deſires of the Parliament, and they to his. The Votes of the Houſe, for his Majeſty's coming from *Holmby*, were read, and their Lordſhips, after Debate, put it to the Vote, whether his Majeſty ſhall remove to *Oatlands*, (which is ſixteen Miles from *London*, and ſome few Miles beyond *Hampton* Court,) and it was Voted, the King ſhall come to *Oatlands*, ſo ſoon as the Houſe can be made ready, and that it be prepared for his Majeſty accordingly; and that the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons be deſired therein: But the Houſe of Commons have not concurred, nor as yet done any thing touching this buſineſs.

The King's Letter debated for his coming nearer to London.

This day a Sermon was Preached at *Blackfryars* Church, before the Provincial Aſſembly of Miniſters and Lay Elders of *London*; after which they aſſembled at the Convocation Houſe at *Paul's*, Dr. *Gouge* being Moderator. They are to ſit and adjourn at pleaſure as a Provincial Synod, for ſettling the ſeveral Claſſes in the Province of *London*, and removing all Obſtructions therein. This day his Excellency, Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, according to the Order of the Houſe, went from *London* towards the Army.

Provincial Aſſembly for London *met in* Blackfryars *Church.*
Dr. Gouge *Moderator.*

May 21. 1647.

THIS day both the Houſes paſſed the *Ordinance of Indempnity* for things done by Sea or Land, during the late Troubles and Wars, which being more large than ordinary, the Reader may ſee it more fully in Print; yet for ſome ſatisfaction, take the following Abſtract.

THE Lords and Commons *taking notice, that divers well affected Perſons have been ſued, indicted, proſecuted, or moleſted, and others are likely to be ſued, for Acts done by Authority of Parliament, during theſe late Wars and Troubles, do* Ordain *and* Declare, *That no Perſon, for any thing done or acted by Authority of Parliament, for the ſervice or benefit thereof, by Sea or by Land, ought to be ſued, indicted, proſecuted, or moleſted for the ſame; and that every ſuch Perſon ſhall be fully acquitted and diſcharged of all Actions, Suits, Indictments, Informations, Proſecutions, Judgments, Executions and Moleſtations whatſoever for or by reaſon of the ſame; and all Judges, Juſtices, Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Jurors, Officers or Miniſters of Juſtice whatſoever, are required to take notice thereof, and duly to obſerve the ſame. And for the eaſe of all ſuch Perſons, who are or ſhall be ſued, indicted, proſecuted, or moleſted for any ſuch act or thing as is aforeſaid, it is ordained, That in every Action or Indictment wherein they ſhall be ſued, it ſhall be lawful for them to plead the general Iſſue.*

Ordinance of Indempnity for things done by Sea or Land.

And becauſe ſuch Perſons, who have acted, or commanded to be acted or done, any ſuch act or thing as aforeſaid, may be poor, and not able to defend a Suit at Common Law, or may find themſelves aggrieved in the Proceedings thereof; for a further relief, it is ordained, That any ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſo ſued or moleſted, may at any time hereafter, when and as often as they ſhall be ſued, indicted, *proſecuted, or moleſted for any ſuch act or thing as is aforeſaid, either before or after a trial at the Common Law, make their Complaint to a Committee of both Houſes named; and theſe, or any five of them, are to receive, hear, and determine ſuch aforeſaid Complaints, and to that end to examin Witneſſes upon Oath, and to commit to ſafe Cuſtody, if they ſhall ſee cauſe, all ſuch Perſon or Perſons, who ſhall ſo ſue, indict, proſecute, or moleſt any Perſons whatſoever, for acting or doing any ſuch act or thing as aforeſaid; and alſo to order and award to every ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo ſued, indicted, proſecuted and moleſted, ſo much as they ſhall make appear to the ſaid Committee, that they have been damnified by any ſuch Suit, Indictment, Proſecution or Moleſtation as is aforeſaid, if they have not before recovered the ſame by the Proceedings at Common Law, according to this Ordinance.*

And that when the ſaid Committee, or any five of them, ſhall have made any Order or Award in ſuch aforeſaid Caſes reſpectively, that the ſaid Perſon or Perſons ought not to be ſued, indicted, proſecuted, or moleſted for ſuch act or thing reſpectively; then upon ſhewing the ſaid Order or an Award to the Solicitors, Attornies, or Counſellors of the Party or Parties ſo ſuing, indicting, proſecuting, or moleſting, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid Solicitors, Attornies, and Counſellors, ſhall preſently forbear to proſecute or aſſiſt, counſel or adviſe the ſaid Party or Parties to ſue, or indict, or proſecute any further for ſuch act or things reſpectively: And that if thereupon they ſhall not forbear ſo to do, the ſaid Committee, or any five of them, are hereby authoriſed and required to commit to ſafe Cuſtody, any ſuch Solicitors, Attornies, or Counſellors, ſo offending as is aforeſaid, if they ſhall ſee cauſe.

Proviſo in the Indampnity.

Provided always, That this Ordinance, nor any thing herein contained, ſhall not extend to diſcharge any ſuch Perſon or Perſons aforeſaid, who have acted or done, or commanded to be acted or done, any act or thing by Authority of this preſent Parliament, or for the Service or Benefit thereof, from making their true and juſt Accounts *to any Commiſſioners or Committee of Parliament, appointed or to be appointed for that purpoſe, of what they have taken, received, or had, for the Service and Benefit of the Parliament, as is aforeſaid.*

Arch-Duke Leopald, *to viſit him.*

The Houſe of Commons this day conſidered of the Meſſage from the Lords, whereof one part was, to deſire the concurrence of the Houſe, to an Order for Sir *Peter Killegrew* to go with a Letter from both Houſes, to congratulate the Arch Duke *Leopald*, the Emperor's Brother, who is lately come to the Government of *Flanders*; to the end that Amity and Affection may be continued between theſe two Kingdoms.

Sir Peter Killigrew.

The Houſe hereupon ordered to agree with the Lords in this Meſſage, and that Sir *Peter Killegrew* ſhall go with this Congratulatory Letter.

The Houſe referred the conſideration of this Letter to a Committee, to be reported to the Houſe with ſpeed.

Sir *Peter* was referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to be ſatisfied his Diſburſements in his late former Journies.

He was referred likewiſe to a Committee, to be furniſhed with Accommodation for this Embaſſy.

Mr. Brown, *Clerk in the Lord's Houſe, had his Name forged to an Act of Parliament.*

The Houſe then took into conſideration another part of their Lordſhips Meſſage, that Mr. *Browne*, *Clerk of the Parliament*, had his Name lately forged to a pretended Act of Parliament; and that this Writing remained in the hand of a Member of that Houſe. Ordered, that the ſaid Writing ſhould be delivered to Mr. *Browne*, that he may examin this Forgery, that ſo the Parties concerned may be repaired, and Mr. *Browne* vindicated.

Gentry of Northamptonſhire *complain of heavy Preſſures.*

A Petition was preſented by the Gentry of *Northamptonſhire*, of the heavy Preſſures that Country lay under. This Petition was read, and ordered to be debated on *Thurſday* next.

The Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted them, that the Houſe was very ſenſible of their heavy Preſſures, and gave them Thanks for their conſtant good Affections to the Parliament and Kingdom, and that their Petition was ordered to be ſpeedily debated.

Some of the Commiſſioners of the Army being come this day to the Houſe, they made a report of their Proceedings in the Army, and of the deſires of the Army, of which mention was made before, and a Declaration of the Army to clear Proceedings. And afterwards Mr. Speaker, by Command of the Houſe, gave them Thanks for this good Service, and their great pains therein; and ordered, that the reſt of the Commiſſioners ſhould have Thanks when they returned.

Commiſſioners ſent to the Army report their Proceedings.

They then inſiſted upon the deſires of the Army; and upon debate ordered,

Votes on the Report made.

1. That the Soldiers *Arrears* ſhould be ſpeedily audited, and a *viſible Security* given them for ſo much of their Arrears as ſhall not be paid off upon *disbanding*.

To pay Arrears upon disbanding, and viſible Security.

2. That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn, to make good the Declaration of both Houſes, for *Apprentices* of *London* and other Corporations, to have their time of Freedom allowed them that have ſerved in the Wars for the Service of the State.

Apprentices, who have ſerv'd in the Wars, to have their Freedom allowed.

3. That an Ordinance ſhall be drawn, for not preſſing of ſuch Soldiers as have voluntarily ſerved in theſe Wars, for any ſervice beyond the Seas.

That Soldiers ſhall not be preſſed to ſerve beyond Seas.

4. That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn for providing for a ſufficient Maintenance for Widows, maimed Soldiers, and Orphans, in all the Counties of the Kingdom.

Widdows and maimed Soldiers.

As to the point of *Vindication* of the Army from that Aſperſion publickly laid upon them, of ſending to the King to join with them, and alſo concerning the Declaration put forth againſt them, and to be repaired, concerning the Impriſonment of ſome of their Officers, The Houſe referred it to a further Conſideration, and the Debate of this particular to be on *Tueſday* next.

Vindication of the Army againſt their ſending to the King.

The Houſes ſate not, (*May* 22.) but ſeveral Committees, as the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs, for the Navy, for the Admiralty, and ſome other Committees ſate.

Some Citizens Petition, before mentioned, directed to the Commons *the Supream Authority*, was *this day burnt* at *Weſtminſter* and the Old Exchange, as was ordered by the Houſe.

The Petition to the Commons, the Supream Authority, *burnt at* Weſtminſter, &c.

This day *Intelligence* came from the Army, that ſince the Commiſſioners went up to *London* with the Grievances of the Army, and a Declaration of their Proceedings, all the Officers are repaired to their ſeveral Quarters, and that *Friday* the General, Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, came to the Head-Quarters at *Walden*, to the great Content and Joy of the Army: That all are quiet, and their Expectations great of the Pleaſure of the Parliament concerning their Grievances, being in things relating to them as Soldiers.

The General's return to Saffron-Walden.

But beſides this, we had further Intelligence this day, concerning a Letter in Ciphers, from Mr. *Aſhburnham* to the King at *Holmby*; which Letter was intercepted by Captain *Abbots*, a Captain of Dragoons in the Army, and is now unciphered; by which it appears, that Mr. *Aſhburnham* adviſed the King to forbear to make any abſolute Agreement with the Parliament, for now that the Peace beyond Sea, between the King of *Spain* and the United Provinces was almoſt concluded, the King might rely on the aid of 40 or 50000 Men; with ſome other Paſſages. The Letter is brought up, and delivered to the Parliament.

Mr. Aſhburnham's *Letter intercepted, giving hopes of foreign force,* 40 or 50000 *Men.*

That Peace between Spain *and* Holland *is near a concluſion.*

May 24.

Succeſs againſt the Gourdens *in* Scotland.

THE Affairs of *Scotland*, as to the ſubduing the Enemy there, goes ſucceſsfully on. *Hen. David Leiſley*, having already cleared the North of the *Gourdens*, is returned within thirty Miles of *Edenburgh* with his Army, intending againſt *Kilketto* in the Lord of *Argyle's* Country, and the Weſt of *Scotland*, as it's believed, with whom will go the Lord *Argyle*. The inacceſſible paſſage gives that very difficult.

Of the affairs of *Ireland* from *Cheſter*, *May* 21. they write thus.

To ſend ſome Forces for Ireland, *to preſerve* Trim *under the Command of Col.* Fenwick.

The Commiſſioners having now opportunity of Wind, reſolve for *Dublin* with ſuch Forces as they have ready. It is reported the Rebels are drawn towards *Trim*, of which Colonel *Fenwick* is Governour; for better preſerving whereof, the Lord of *Ormond* hath ſent 100 Horſe with Pick-axes and Shovels, being deſirous to preſerve as long as may be that, and what elſe he holds, in hopes that an Army for the Field may come out of *England* yet before all is loſt, and that Army under an active and ſtirring Chieftain, otherway time being much ſpent, it will be a great Deſtruction to *Engliſh* Bodies and Treaſure.

Succeſs in Ireland *by Colonel* Conway.

Colonel *Edward Conway*, the Lord *Conway's* Son, returned to his Quarters at *Liſſne-Gerney*, in the Province of *Ulſter*, the 29*th* of *April* laſt, with a Party conſiſting of 300 or 400 Horſe, and 400 Foot, drawn out of the Regiments of the Lord *Claneboye's*, Sir *John Clotworthy's*, and Colonel *Conway's* own Regiment, and out of Colonel *Hill's* Regiment of Horſe, and other Troopers; they marched into the Rebels Quarters in the Countries of *Louth* and *Monaghan* near *Carrakin Roſſe*, met with five Companies of the Enemies Foot, and two of their Troops, whom they beat and purſued two or three Miles, and kill'd divers of them, and took a great Prey of lean Cows and Horſes, about a 1000 in number; and the ſame Party intends the next week to make another Expedition into another part of the Enemies Quarters, although they lie about 50 Miles diſtant from our Garriſon.

Intelligence as to Jerſey.

That the Governour did underſtand, That the Rebels of that *Iſland* which are at *London*, have procured Purſes from the Parliament to invade *Jerſey*; and that therefore he would have him to prepare againſt them, and he will take care to ſend him ſpeedy relief, and ſupplies from *France*, and that he ſhould baniſh all thoſe who ſtand for the Parliament, and to impoſe a new Oath on the Inhabitants; that the Deputy Governour hath Cloathed all his Souldiers in Red-Coats, with the Cloath that was taken going for *Ireland*, which was brought thither by his Frigots.

More Intelligence of Peace between Holland *and* Spain, *to be ſuddenly concluded.*

More *Foreign News* which is writ from the *Hague*, *May* 24. Things are ſo far compoſed, and each now ſo well underſtand the other, that upon the matter *Peace with Spain* is reſolved by all, and will ſuddenly be concluded; which as it's very ſadly apprehended by the *French*, becauſe they thereby become Defendants in *Flanders*, being but 14000 ſtrong, the Arch-Duke 10000 Horſe, and 20000 Foot, and Beſieging *Armentiers*, which is not taken, only they hope to carry it by the 28*th* of this inſtant, as they give out; likewiſe it puts them upon a ſudden Reſolution to agree with *Spain*, for which end Monſieur *Servient* is haſtening to *Munſter*, matters being there in as good forwardneſs, as between the States and *Spain*; if this ſhould produce a general Peace, and ſo great a Souldiery thereby vacant of Imployment, who knows how they might be engaged by a little Mony, which no doubt their Maſters would give to be rid of them.

News from beyond Seas, that the Army and Parliament are falling out.

At the *Hague* there is great talk of the Parliament in *England*, and their Army falling out, and great wonder at it; as the Affairs of *Ireland* and others related to *England* ſtands. The Elector of *Brandenburgh* is taking his leave here, and going for *Cleave* with his Princeſs; the Prince of *Orange* goes along with him, and entertains him at his Houſe by the way as he paſſes. He intends to be Sworn in the Province of *Gelder*, *Zutphen*, *Overiſſelfrize*, &c. what the Latitude of his Power will be, will be conſidered of.

Tueſday, May 25.

A Report of the time and manner of Diſbanding the Army.

A Report was this day made to the Houſe, from the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs at *Derby-Houſe*, to whom it was referred to conſider of the time and manner of *Diſbanding of the Army*, (but no mention in the ſaid Order to report it to the Houſe) and upon this Report it was Ordered according to the deſires of the Committee.

The General's Regiment to be firſt Diſbanded.

That his *Excellency's Regiment* ſhould firſt be Disbanded on *Tueſday* next at *Chelmesford* in *Eſſex*, and ſo many as will engage for *Ireland* to be preſently taken on, and a fortnights Pay advanced unto them out of the ſix weeks Pay, beſides the two Months Pay of their Arrears; and they are to march to *Ingerſtone*, there to receive Orders. That ſuch of them as Disband, ſhall have two Months Arrears paid them upon Disbanding, they delivering up their Arms in the Church. The like for the reſt at their ſeveral Rendezvous. That Colonel *Hewſon's* Regiment be Disbanded at *Biſhops-Stratford*, on *Thurſday June* 3. And thoſe that engage for *Ireland* to march to *Puckridge*, there to receive Orders. Colonel *Lambert's* at *Saffron Walden, June* 5. Advances for *Ireland* to march to *Heydon*, to receive Orders.

More Regiments to be Disbanded.

Colonel *Harley's* at *Cambridge, June* 8. Advancers to march to *Stanton*, to receive Orders.

Colonel *Lilburn's* to be Disbanded at *Newark, June* 10. The Advancers for *Ireland* to march to *Boteſham*.

Colonel *Hardres Waller's* at *Huntington, June* 12. The Advancers for *Thouſton*.

Colonel *Hammond's* Regiment at *Bedford, June* 13. The Advancers to march to *Newport*, &c.

Colonel *Ingoldsby's* at *Woodſtock, June* 14. The Advancers for *Chipping-Norton*.

Colonel *Forteſcue's* all engaged already, and marched to *Bromeſgrave*.

Colonel *Herbert's* engaged, and marched to *Camden* already.

Colonel *Rainesborough's* deſigned for *Jerſey*.

Field Marſhal's Regiment at *Newcaſtle*, to be taken on for the Service of *Ireland*, and march according to Orders.

That the General be preſent at the Diſbanding.

That the General ſhould be deſired to iſſue out his Orders to the ſeveral Regiments, to be at the times and place of their Rendezvous for Disbanding, and himſelf preſent at the Disbanding, and Field Marſhal *Skippon*, who is then to take on ſuch as will engage for *Ireland*. And in reſpect Colonel *Ingoldsby's* lies far off, the General be deſired to ſend ſome Officers thither to ſee them Disbanded.

That every Captain of each Company, ſhall bring in a Liſt of all the Names of his Company before the Disbanding.

That

Anno 1647.

That ſuch Souldiers as have not two Months due in Arrears to them, ſhall have ſo much abated.

That 40000 *l.* ſhall be advanced for the diſcharge of theſe Foot Regiments.

That all Commiſſion Officers ſhall receive their particular Debentures upon their Accompt, made by the Committee and Treaſurers of the Army.

That the Exciſe in Courſe ſhall be the Security for payment of the inferiour Officers, and Common Souldiers of the Army. The Delinquents Eſtates in the firſt Exception in the Propoſitions, ſhall be the Security for the payment of the Arrears of the Commiſſion Officers of the Army, not yet diſpoſed of. Ordered,

Mony for Diſbanding to be ſent to the ſeveral Rendezvous.

That the Mony for Disbanding the ſeveral Regiments be conveyed with ſtrong Guards, to the ſeveral places of Rendezvous.

Lords and Commons in a Committee to go down to the Army, and give to every Regiment thanks at Diſbanding.

That a Committee of Lords and Commons be appointed to go down to the Army, to give them the thanks of the Houſe in the Head of each Regiment, for their faithful Service to the Kingdom, and to be aſſiſtant to the General in the Disbanding the Army.

The Lords this day agreed to the Ordinance, for not preſſing of ſuch as had voluntarily ſerved in the Army for any Foreign Service.

Enſign *Nichols* was Ordered to be diſcharged from his Impriſonment.

Colonel *Lilburn*, Major *Sanderſon*, *&c.* were Ordered to be diſcharged from any further attendance.

May 26.

Monthly Faſt.

THIS day being the *Faſt-day*, Mr. *Valentine*, and Mr. *Huſſey*, Preached before the Lords, and Mr. *Caſe*, and Mr. *Hewes*, before the Houſe of Commons; after which the Commons ſate ſome time, and voted to give their Miniſters thanks, and deſired them to Print their Sermons.

Of a Son Marrying his Father's Wife.

The Houſe Debated concerning what Mr. *Hewes* acquainted them with, *viz.* That he had ſome few days before received a Paper from a good Hand, that one of his Neighbour Country in *Kent*, had *Marryed his Father's Wife*, and had a Child by her, and that he was now living, and ſome other vices in that nature ſpoken of, whereupon it was Ordered, that Serjeant *Wild* bring in the Ordinance on the morrow for the puniſhing of Adultery, Fornication, and Inceſt. It was alſo Ordered, that on *Wedneſday* next the Ordinance be brought in againſt Blaſphemy and Hereſie, and for the puniſhing thereof. And the Houſe Ordered Mr. *Cawdry*, and Mr. *Strickland*, be deſired to Preach before them the next Faſt-day.

Againſt Hereſie and Blaſphemy.

Torrington Church.

Upon a motion in the behalf of *Torrington* in the Weſt, for ſome relief for the building of that Church, which in the heat of the Fight with the Lord *Hopton* there was blown up; it was voted to be referred to the Committee of the Weſt, to take it into Conſideration, and to report it to the Houſe.

The General removes his Quarters from Walden to Edmunds-Bury.

This day from the Army came Intelligence, That his Excellency, Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, was removing his Head Quarters from *Walden*, to St. *Edmunds-Bury* in *Suffolk*, that ſo he might be nearer the Horſe, and the better take notice of their deportment, to prevent any Diſtempers in the Army, and that the Souldiery might be acquainted of the Houſe of Commons late proceedings, in relation to the grievances of the Army; his Excellency writ a Letter to the ſeveral Regiments, in theſe words.

For the Officer in Chief with the Regiment of Colonel ——

The General's Letter to the Officer in chief with every Regiment, that the Souldiers forbear any further Actings without their Officers.

I *Deſire you forthwith to take Order, that notice be given by you to the ſeveral Companies of your Regiments, That the grievances of the Army were on* Friday *laſt preſented to the Houſe of Commons, and are by them admitted to be heard, and taken into Conſideration. I do therefore require the Souldiers, to forbear any further Actings by themſelves without their Officers in any irregular ways, and all Officers are ſtrictly to ſee to it in their ſeveral Charges, That there be no more ſuch Meetings or Conſultation of Souldiers at* Bury *or elſe where.*

Given under my Hand the 24*th* of *May* 1647.

T. Fairfax.

Intelligence of a Petition of ſome Officers in the Army to the General.

Further Intelligence of a Petition of divers Officers in the Army, preſented to his Excellency at *Saffron Walden, May* 23. which for better ſatiſfaction was thus *verbatim.*

The Petition it ſelf followeth.

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *the Petition of divers of your Excellency's Officers.*

After their humble thankfulneſs for thoſe notable ſucceſſes God hath bleſſed them with, under your Excellency's Conduct, and acknowledgment of your eminent Diligence, unwearied Induſtry, and exemplary Forwardneſs in the Publick Service; they have thought it neceſſary at this time in all humility, to preſent to your Excellency their ſenſibleneſs of ſome aſperſions caſt upon them, as if they aimed more at private Emoluments, than your Excellency's and the Armies Honour, or the Souldiers Advantage, thereby alienating the affections of their Souldiers from them, and rendering them leſs capable to ſerve the Publick.

They therefore humbly beſeech your Excellency not to receive any Impreſſions from theſe Imputations, but that you will be pleaſed to reſt aſſured, that as they can be out-done by none in their Fidelity to the Parliament, and Conſtancy to thoſe Principles they firſt undertook their Service upon, ſo neither in the high eſteem of your Excellency's Perſon and Conduct, nor in theſe deſires, That the Army be diſpoſed of with moſt Advantage to the Kingdom, and with the Honour and Satisfaction of the Souldiers, profeſſing that they will by all lawful means endeavour their good and welfare as their own, and as their Judgments guide them to believe they ought to defend, *not to direct* the proceedings of thoſe by whoſe Authority they were raiſed. Subſcribed by Colonel Sir *Robert Pye*, Colonel *Graves*, Colonel *Sheffield*, Colonel *Butler*, Colonel *Forteſcue*, and many Officers of the Army.

Thurſday, May 27. 1647.

Earl of Ancram to have part of his Arrears.

A Meſſage came this day from the Lords, deſiring to recommend the Earl of *Ancram* to the Houſe of Commons, for payment of ſome part of his Arrears.

Hereupon a Letter was read from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, directed to both Houſes of Parliament on the behalf of the ſaid Earl, and after ſome Debate, it was Ordered, that 1500 *l.* ſhould be paid to the ſaid Earl in part of his Arrears.

That 10 *l. per* week ſhould be paid to the ſaid Lord out of the Revenue, till further Order.

Some of the Militia move for more Mony for the City Guards.

The Houſe was informed, That ſome of the Members of the Militia of the City had ſomething to preſent to the Houſe, they were called in, and one of them preſented to the Houſe ſome Informations and Deſires, and the Grounds of thoſe Deſires to have the Sum of 12000 *l.* more than was formerly ordered, for maintenance of their Guards.

12000 *l. ordered to the Militia of* London *for the City Guards.*

The Houſe conſidered thereof, and agreed to it; and ordered that this 12000 *l.* ſhould be advanced upon the Security of the laſt 200000 *l.* in courſe.

The Houſe ordered that 18000 *l.* ſhould be advanced on the ſame Security, for the repayment of ſuch poor People as have advanced any Monies upon the Publick Faith of the Kingdom, it being under the Sum of 5 *l.* or not exceeding that Sum.

May 28. 1647.

Maimed Soldiers, Widdows, and Orphans.

AN Ordinance was this day paſt by both Houſes, for making ſufficient Proviſion of Maintenance for maimed Soldiers, Widows, and Orphans in this Kingdom.

Accounts of the Officers of the Army to be ſtated.

An Ordinance likewiſe paſt for ſtating the Accounts of the Officers of the Army.

Pay for inferior Officers and Soldiers.

An Ordinance likewiſe paſt the Houſe of Commons for charging the Sum of 15000 *l.* upon the Exciſe in courſe, for ſecurity of the Payment of the Arrears of the inferior Officers and private Soldiers of the Army.

An Ordinance paſt, for taking the Officers Accounts of the whole Kingdom; and tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Declaration Congratulatory from both Houſes to the Army.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to a Congratulatory Declaration, to be ſent from both Houſes to the *Army.*

Votes for disbanding of the Foot. The Earl of Warwick *and Lord* Delaware *to be preſent.*

And to a Letter from both Houſes to the General, with the Votes of the Houſes to be incloſed, to deſire his Excellency to communicate the ſaid Votes for *disbanding of the Foot Regiments* of his Army; that their Lordſhips had named the Earl of *Warwick* and the Lord *Delaware* Commiſſioners, to go down to the Army, to aſſiſt the General in disbanding of them.

Members of the Houſe of Commons to go with the Lords to the Army, to ſee their disbanding.

The Commons agreed to the Declaration with ſome Amendment, and to the Letter and Votes; Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *Grimſton*, and Mr. *Knightly* to be Commiſſioners, to go down with the Lords Commiſſioners to the Army.

The Artillery of the Army to be ſent to Ireland, *the remainder to the Tower.*

It was referred to the Committee for *Ireland* at *Derby*-Houſe, to diſpoſe of the Train of Artillery belonging to the Army; and ſo much thereof as ſhall not be made uſe of for the Service of *Ireland*, to be brought unto the Tower of *London.*

500 *l. for the Commiſſioners Charges.*

The Houſe ordered, That 500 *l.* ſhould be preſently advanced to the Commiſſioners that are going down to the Army, for the defraying of their Charges there.

Col. Rainsborough *to ſtay his Regiment.*

Colonel *Rainsborough* was this day ordered to go down with his Officers to his Regiment, and command his Regiment to ſtay where he finds them, till the Houſe take further Order.

Capt. Latimer Sampſon *to command at* Briſtol.

A Letter this day came from the Field Marſhal *Skippon*, deſiring that Colonel ——— Deputy Governour of *Briſtol*, may have liberty to come to *London*; and that Captain *Latimer Sampſon* may command in his ſtead. The Houſe agreed thereunto according to his Deſire.

Saturday, the Houſes ſate not. From the Army we had thus much further, That his Excellency, Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, removed his Head-Quarters from *Walden* to *Bury* on *Tueſday* laſt, the better to adviſe

23 Carol.

adviſe what is fitteſt to be done to keep the Army from Diſtemper. That the Votes of the Houſes on *Tueſday* laſt, for the time of their Disbanding, with eight Weeks Pay, are come to the Army, but they generally ſeem unſatisfied therewith, and ſay there is fifty ſix Weeks Pay behind due to them; and conceive they ſhould be better rewarded for their unwearied Pains and Hazards for the Parliament and City. But the General, to prevent what in him lies all Diſtempers in the Army, hath ſent for all his Officers to *Bury*, to adviſe what is to be done; and we hope all things will be quieted, and the great deſign and aim of thoſe, who would too gladly bring the Army into diſorder, come to nought.

Intelligence that the Soldiers conceive 8 weeks to disband is not ſuitable to 56 weeks due.

The General ſends for his chief Officers to Bury.

Major General *Mitton*, and the Committee for *North-Wales*, have, after their great Pains and Care, ſetled the Diſtempers of the Soldiers that were there, and have disbanded all their Foot; and prepared a Regiment of betwixt 700 and 1000 of them for *Ireland*. They marched to the Water-ſide to take Shipping the beginning of the laſt Week.

For the Foot in North-Wales, 700 *for* Ireland.

Saturday, May 29. 1647.

THE great *expectation of the Kingdom now* is concerning the Army; from whence Intelligence comes to this purpoſe; And firſt from St. *Edmunds-Bury*, the General's Head-Quarters, we had this day Intelligence to this purpoſe; His Excellency having thought it requiſite, for the better knowledge of the Temper of the Soldiers, in relation to disbanding, to call a Council of War at *Bury*; accordingly the Officers met there on *Saturday*, about 200 in all. The General firſt communicated unto them the Votes of both Houſes concerning *the Time* of disbanding ſeveral Regiments; and having adviſed them to a compliance with the Order of Parliament, and uſed ſeveral Perſwaſions thereunto,

Time of Disbanding.

The Council of War firſt had a Preſentation made of the Condition of each Regiment, and of ſuch Companies whoſe Officers were there. Upon the Reſult, it was put to the Queſtion, Whether by what they had obſerved in their Regiments, the Votes then read were ſatisfactory or no as to the Soldiers? It was reſolved in the Negative by all, [except Lieutenant Colonel *Jackſon*, Major *Gooday*, Captain *Highfield*, Captain Lieutenant *Knight*, Lieutenant *Hayden*, and another] the Reaſons were,

Votes of Parliament diſſatisfactory.

1. That the Sum Voted of eight Weeks Pay, was not a conſiderable part of their Arrears. 2. That no viſible Security was given for what ſhould not now be paid. 3. That nothing was done for Vindication, and that they being *declared Enemies*, and ſent home, they might hereafter be proceeded againſt *as Enemies*, unleſs the Declaration were recalled. After this a Petition was produced and read, which had been that Morning preſented to the General, in the name of the private Soldiers of the Army, Horſe and Foot, deſiring his Excellency to appoint a general Rendezvous of the Army before their disbanding; it being an occaſion of amazement to them to hear ſome of the Army ſhould be disbanded ſo ſuddenly as *Tueſday* next, before all their Grievances were redreſt. This was not then proceeded upon; but to prevent Diſorders, and for a more readineſs to ſuppreſs them, a Reſolve paſſed by the Council of War, that the Quarters of the Army ſhould be contracted nearer to the Head-Quarter, the matter of the Rendezvous being referred till the Afternoon; in the mean time Com. Gen. *Ireton*, Col. *Lilburne*, Col.

Reaſons why the Votes are unſatisfactory.

That the Quarters of the Army be contracted.

Okey, Col. *Rich*, and Col. *Hariſon*, were appointed to draw up ſome Heads of Advice, to be preſented to the General by the Council of War, and it was reſolved upon the Queſtion in the affirmative, by all, [except five or ſix Officers.] The reaſon of this was, that conſidering how much the Army is agrieved and diſcontented, the matter of drawing to the general *Rendezvous* was accordingly reſumed in the Afternoon. At preſent it was thought there was a neceſſity for the Officers to comply with the Soldiers, who, as indeed was intimated, *would have a Rendezvous without their Officers*, which would be *tumultuous* and of dangerous conſequence, the ſpoil of the Country, and deſtructive to the Kingdom. After this, having before appointed a *Declaration* or Advice to be drawn up, to be preſented to the General, as their Opinions of the ground and reaſons of a Rendezvous, it was read, and paſſed by all except four or five; and further, that his Excellency ſhould be deſired to repreſent the condition of the Army to the Parliament; that they would be pleaſed to *reſume* the Condition of things voted on *Tueſday* laſt, and to ſuſpend any preſent Proceeding upon them; as alſo ſome Satisfaction as to Grievances of the Army, together with the things propoſed in the Concluſion of the *Narrative* from the Officers; and that they would be pleaſed to give ſome Reſolution to each of them.

The Soldiers inclined to Rendezvous without their Officers.

That the Soldiers grievances may be conſidered.

A Copy of the Souldiers Petition to the General, was as follows.

The Soldiers Petition to the General, againſt being disbanded apart; and againſt the word Enemies, *reflecting on the Army.*

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Knight, Captain General of the Forces raiſed by the Authority of Parliament*, The humble Petition of the Soldiers *of the Army, preſented to his Excellency at a Council of War, held at St*. Edmunds-Bury, *on* Saturday, May 29. 1647.

Humbly ſheweth,

THAT we your Petitioners, conſidering the late Order for disbanding the Army, without redreſſing our Grievances, vindicating the Army, or calling to acconnt ſuch Perſons who have been Intenders, Contrivers, and Promoters of our Deſtruction; which, being but reaſonable, we humbly conceive we may juſtly expect, and ſhould not be deny'd judged before our Disbanding. Conſidering alſo the ſtrange, unheard of, and unuſual way of disbanding us apart, one Regiment from another, contrary to the Example of other Armies disbanded in this Kingdom; which Poſture renders us ſuſpicious to the Kingdom, to whom, for ſome of our Complaints, though humble and juſt, we have already been declared *Enemies*; and to whom, for ought we know, the reſt of our doings may be preſented with the ſame Conſtruction. We your Petitioners humbly beſeech your Excellency, you would be pleaſed *to appoint a Rendezvous ſpeedily* for the Army, and alſo to uſe your utmoſt Endeavours that it be not disbanded before our ſad and preſſing Grievances be heard, and fully redreſſed; which if not done before disbanding, we humbly conceive we ſhall be enforced upon many Inconveniencies, which will of neceſſity ariſe, when we, though unwillingly, ſhall be neceſſitated, for avoiding of Deſtruction like to fall on the whole Army, if not prevented, to do ſuch things our ſelves; which if your Excellency, out of your Wiſdom and Prudence ſhall prevent, by granting our juſt Deſire in a way of Order, we ſhall abundantly rejoyce in it, and be with Chearfulneſs enabled by it to ſubſcribe our ſelves,

Your Excellency's and the Kingdom's innocent and faithful Servants, whoſe Names are hereunto annexed, being *Agitators* in behalf of the ſeveral Regiments.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, June 1. 1647.

LEtters were this day read in both Houſes from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; the Letter, *verbatim*, was thus.

The General's Letter to the Houſe of Lords, that he communicated the Votes of Parliament to the Army, May 30.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's Letter of the 28th I received yeſterday, with the Votes of both Houſes incloſed therein; before the receipt thereof, I had called the Officers unto a general Council of War, to adviſe concerning the Tranſaction of the buſineſs, and prevention of Inconveniencies thereupon; and when they were in Conſultation, I communicated your Lordſhip's Letter, and the Votes therein ſent, unto them: After much time ſpent in debate thereof, this incloſed was delivered unto me by the Officers, as the Reſult of the Council of War; which being of vegreat Concernment, I thought it my Duty to haſten unto your Lordſhips. It is no ſmall Grief of Heart unto me, that there ſhould be any Diſſatisfactions betwixt the Parliament and the Army, and that the late Votes did not give Satisfaction. I beſeech God to direct your Lordſhips to proceed with Wiſdom, that things may be determined in Love, and this poor Kingdom free from further Diſtraction; which is the earneſt deſire of

But it gave not ſatisfaction.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Bury, May 30.
1647.

Thomas Fairfax.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of *Mancheſter*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, *pro tempore*.

His Excellency writ another Letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, *viz.*

The General's Letter to the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Army, as to disbanding.

Mr. Speaker,

HAving called the Officers of the Army to St. *Edmunds-Bury*, I communicated unto them Yeſterday the Votes of both Houſes, and a Letter of the Houſe of Peers ſent therewith, concerning the disbanding of the Army; after long Conſultation had thereof, this incloſed was delivered unto me, as the Reſult of the Council of War, where the Officers were very many and unanimous: Which being of Importance, I held it my Duty to haſten the ſame unto you, being much perplexed in my Thoughts, that Diſſatisfaction betwixt the Parliament and the Army ſhould rather increaſe than leſſen. I intreat you, that there may be ways in Love and Compoſure thought upon; I ſhall do my Endeavours, though *I am forc'd to yield to ſomething out of Order, to keep the Army from Diſorder*, or worſe Inconveniencies. I deſire you to take ſome ſpeedy Reſolution for the compoſing of things, whereby the Kingdom may be happy in a timely Deliverance from further Diſtraction; for the effecting whereof, I cou'd be content to be a Sacrifice, as the laſt Service you can have from

Your moſt Faithful and humble Servant,

Bury, May 30.
1647.

Thomas Fairfax.

For the Honourable William Lenthall, *Eſquire,*
Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

A Letter from the Commiſſioners of Parliament in the Army.

A Letter likewiſe was read from the Commiſſioners of Parliament, giving account of what they had done in Proſecution of the Command of both Houſes of Parliament.

Votes to recall the Mony ſent to disband the Army.

The Houſe of Commons, upon Debate hereof, Ordered, That the 7000 *l.* ſent to *Chelmsford* for disbanding the General's Regiment, be recalled.

That 3500 *l.* ſent to *Woodſtock* to pay Col. *Ingoldsby*'s Regiment at *Oxford*, be recalled.

An. 1647.

That the Commiſſioners of both Houſes ſent to the Army be forthwith recalled.

That Field Marſhal *Skippon* do attend the Houſe forthwith.

And the Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords for their Concurrence in theſe Votes, to which their Lordſhips agreed.

A great Debate was likewiſe further this day concerning the Army, but nothing determined on.

Duke of Buckingham.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, to acquaint them with the buſineſs concerning the Duke of *Buckingham*, and their proceeding for the taking off his Sequeſtration, with Reaſons for the ſame, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons.

Kilkitoth *Retreateth.*

Letters from *Scotland* this day, give to underſtand that General *David Leſley*, having notice that *Kilkitoth* was retreated out of *Argyle* into *Canair*, and *Antrim* into the Iſles, he drew his men to *Invermage* Caſtle, the Forces Quartering between *Sterling* and *Dunkel. Antrim* hath forced divers Fiſhermen to wait upon him. Some *Iriſh* Rebels are expected to come to him, or elſe he will over thither to them.

Col. Rainsborough's *Soldiers ſtop Mony, going to Disband.*

A Letter this day from Colonel *Rainsborough* from *Cullum*, of the Quartering of his Regiment, and the demeanour of ſome of them. We underſtood likewiſe that the 3500 *l.* ſent to Colonel *Ingoldsby*'s men, and by Order of the Houſe ſent for back, was *ſtopped* by Colonel *Rainsborough*'s men at *Woodſtock.*

A Petition laid aſide, ſubſcribed by 10000 *Hands.*

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe by many Citizens of *London*, who had *a former Petition* the laſt week before it, was ſigned with near 10000 Hands, and read; and after much Debate the Houſe Ordered that it ſhould be laid aſide.

That a Book of a Liſt of Names who have received Pardons be brought to the Houſe.

The Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall* was this day Ordered to bring the Book to the Houſe remaining in their Cuſtody, wherein the Names are of ſuch Perſons as have received their Pardons from his Majeſty.

A Months Pay to the Souldiers drawn from the Army for Ireland.

The Houſe then had ſome further Debate concerning the *Army*, and Ordered, that the Forces drawn from the Army and intended for *Ireland*, ſhould have a Months Pay given them, and their Quarters to be diſcharged, and that a Muſter-Maſter be ſent to them to ſee true Muſters made.

Petition of Widdows, 3000 l. *Ordered them.*

A Petition was read of many Widdows, *&c.* whoſe Accompts are with the Committee of the Military Garden, and Ordered that 3000 *l.* part of the 10000 *l.* charged upon *Goldſmiths-Hall* for poor indigent Perſons, be paid to the Committee of the Military Garden, to be diſpoſed by them to the Petitioners.

Members to take the Covenant.

The Order for Members of the Houſe to take the Covenant, this day was Ordered to be reſpited till this day ſeven-night.

M. G. Skippon *came this day to* London.

This day Major General *Skippon* came to *London*, according to the Order of Parliament, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners ſent to the Army; the Mony likewiſe is ſafely returned from *Chelmsford.*

CHAP. XV.

Proceedings in Parliament from June 3. *to* July 5. 1647.

SEveral Orders of the Commons aſſembled in Paliament, (*viz.*) *June* 3. 1647.

1. For receiving Complaints againſt ſuch Members, their Clerks or Servants, as have received any Bribes.

2. That the Members abſent forthwith attend the Service of the Houſe.

3. That no Perſon that hath been actually againſt the Parliament, or Acted by the Commiſſion of Array, ſhall preſume to ſit in the Houſe.

Ordered (upon the queſtion) by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Committee formerly appointed for receiving the Complaints againſt ſuch Members as ſhall be complained of, to receive any Bribes or Rewards for any buſineſs done in Parliament, be revived, and that they do ſit to morrow at two *Poſt Meridiem* in the Star-Chamber, and ſo *De Die in Diem.*

And further, they are to conſider and receive Complaints of all Fees, Monies, or Rewards, taken by any Servant of any Members, or by any Clerks, or Officers, or other Perſons attending upon, or employed by any of the Comittees.

They have further Power to conſider of, and enquire into any matter of Bribery, Corruption, Allowance, or Reward, committed or taken into any buſineſs, that hath relation to the Affairs done or agitated in Parliament, or by any of their Committee. Mr. *Bulkley*, Mr. *Reynolds*, Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wiltſhire*, Mr. *Dove*, Sir *Tho. Ducres*, and Colonel *Strode*, be added to this Committee, and the care of this buſineſs is more particularly referred unto Mr. *Bulkley.*

Thurſday, June 3, 1647.

THIS day the Houſe proceeded further upon the buſineſs of the Army, and paſſed ſeveral Votes, That an Ordinance be brought in for authorizing the Aſſignments of any Officers Debenters, and for making of it a good Debt to the aſſigned; and that ſuch Officers as are attending the Committee of Accompts, be protected from Arreſts from Debt, during the time of their attendance on the ſaid Committee, provided it doth not exceed two Months.

That ſuch Officers as are in Priſon, ſhall have their Accompts firſt audited, and their Arrears firſt paid them.

That ſuch Officers as cannot attend the perfecting of their Accompts, ſhall leave their Accompts with the Committee; the Houſe declaring that they will do with them in their abſence, as they do to others in that Caſe.

That the Committee of Accompts do perfect and expedite the Accompts of the Officers of the Kingdom, and that they return them to the Houſe ſo ſoon as they are perfected.

The Deſires of the Army was this day proceeded in, and Ordered, that the Common Souldiers of the Army ſhall have all their Arrears, deducting for free Quarter, according to the ordinary Rules of the Army.

That the Subordinate Officers, not in the Commiſſion, ſhall have the like.

That the Commiſſion Officers of the Army ſhall have one Months Pay more added to the two Months Pay formerly voted.

That a Letter be written to his Excellency, to give him an account of what the Houſe had done upon the deſire of the Army, deſiring his Excellency to continue his care in keeping the Army in good Order and Diſcipline, and from all Diſturbance.

An Ordinance paſt for the ſum of 10000 *l.* for the ſatisfying the preſent neceſſities of the Officers and Souldiers whoſe Accompts are

An. 1647.

are Stated, and whoſe Accounts are in Stating, to be advanced upon the Credit of the Moity of the Commiſſioners at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and paid to the Committee, where Colonel *Birch*, and Mr. *Goodwyn* have the Chairs, to be by them Diſtributed, in ſuch Proportions as thoſe two Committees, who are joyned as to this buſineſs, ſhall think fit.

That the Declaration dated —— Declaring againſt the Army, be raiſed out of the Journal of the Houſe, and accordingly it was done; and further Ordered, That the Lords be deſired to race it out of their Journal alſo.

This day we had further by Letters from the Army, to this purpoſe.

On *Tueſday June* 1. The General received two Letters from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, the one to be at *Chelmſford* as that day, and renewed their Deſires to have the Life-Guard there, which was done 60 Miles off; and withal that the Parliament did expect the obedience to Disbanding, as alſo to their Orders for ſending the Train immediately to *London*; in anſwer to all which, the General deſired to be excuſed, giving them to underſtand, That he had written to the Parliament, and expected their Pleaſure upon the reſult of War. From *Chelmſford* we underſtood, on *Tueſday*, That the General's Regiment of their own accord, were come away with their Colours and Drums nearer the Army. Captain *Highfeild*'s men took away their Colours againſt the Captain's conſent. The Lieutenant Colonel and Major meeting them with Orders, adviſed them to receive the General's Orders (which they had indeed with them) and bid them march like Souldiers, but they were ſo earneſt upon the buſineſs (you ſee then the Officers do not altogether lead them) that they bid them both to go to *Chelmſford*, there was Mony enough to Disband them. The Lieutenant Colonel and Major went to *Chelmſford* to the Commiſſioners.

Friday, *June* 4. 1647.

A Second Ordinance was this day in the Houſe of Commons, to give ſatisfaction to the Army in point of Indempnity, being more copious than the former, which was read, and referred to a Committee choſen for that purpoſe. They were likewiſe to prepare an Ordinance of Oblivion, and report it to morrow Morning to the Houſe.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal was Ordered to be continued till forty days after the Term.

The Ordinance for hearing the Cauſes in Chancery, was Ordered to be continued that time.

A Letter this day came from the Parliaments Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, with an encloſed Note delivered in by Cornet *Joyce*. Captain *Titus*, that brought this Letter, being at the door, was called in, and declared the manner of the Carriage of the Party of Horſe that came to *Holmby* to remove the King.

Captain *Titus* was Ordered 50 *l.* to buy him a Horſe.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Commons concurrence to an Order for recalling the King's Children to the City of *London*, and likewiſe a Letter to be ſent to his Excellency.

The Houſe agreed to the Order for recalling the King's Children,

dren, and the King's Children are accordingly come to *London*, and to the Letter they would ſend Anſwer by their own Meſſengers.

Two Members of the Houſe, being diſcontented, withdrew; which the Houſe taking notice of, ſent the Serjeant at Arms for them, and they coming into the Houſe were enjoyned to keep the Peace.

Saturday, June 5. 1647.

THIS day more Letters came from the Commiſſioners with his Majeſty, of the taking away of his Majeſty, and the Commiſſioners from *Holmby* by a Party of the Army; which was thus. On *Friday* night laſt, a Party of Horſe, ſent from the Committee of Troopers in the Army, came to *Holmby*; where, after they had ſecured the Guards, they demanded his Majeſty. The Commiſſioners being much amazed at it, demanded of them what Warrant they had for what they did? But no further account they were to give at preſent they ſaid, but thus; That it was the Senſe of the Army. When they came to his Majeſty, ſome Diſcourſes paſt, and his Majeſty demanded ſeveral Queſtions of them, as Security for his Perſon and Attendants, *&c.* which they promiſed ſhould be done; and about two or three a Clock on *Friday* in the Afternoon his Majeſty went from *Holmby*, and the Commiſſioners along with him, with this Party towards the Army; but before they went, his Majeſty delivered a Meſſage to the Earl of *Dumferling*, to bring to the Houſe, whereof more hereafter.

Friday night his Majeſty lay at *Huntington*, and we hear not that he is gone further yet.

Mr. *Walford* that brought the Commiſſioners Letter, was called into the Houſe of Commons, and declared the manner of the buſineſs, and had a 100 *l.* given him for this and his other Services.

Sir *Robert Pye* this day had the thanks of the Houſe for bringing off his Troop, and his Officers thanks likewiſe, 200 *l.* was Ordered to be paid them for their preſent neceſſity, and referred to the Committee of *Ireland* to aſſign them Quarters. The like Monies and Quarters Ordered for Colonel *Graves*'s Regiment.

The Houſe then alſo Ordered 1000 *l.* for the twenty Officers, and 80 Common Souldiers that are come from the Army; and the Committee for *Ireland* to aſſign them Quarters.

The additional Ordinance for further Indempnity of the Souldiery, was this day again reported and aſſented unto.

Likewiſe a Declaration paſt the Commons, for calling in the Declaration of both Houſes about the Army, and was ſent up to the Lords for their concurrence.

The Treaſurers at Chriſt's Church were Ordered to pay the 10000 *l.* charged on *Goldſmiths-Hall*, for the payment of Souldiers late in the Service, to be iſſued out by Order of the Committee, where Mr. *Goodwyn* hath the Chair; the Lords agreed to the Votes concerning the Army.

The Commons upon further Debate Ordered, That all the Members of the Houſe ſhould attend the Houſe forthwith, notwithſtanding they had leave from the Houſe to go into the Country, and this Order to be ſpeedily ſent to all the Members that are abſent.

An. 1642.

A Conference was this day deſired by the *Scotch* Commiſſioners, and a Committee of both Houſes, upon the great Affairs of both Kingdoms; and a Conference was had accordingly.

The Lord *Dumferling* at this Conference acquainted them with the Meſſage he had from his Majeſty to both Houſes, which was but ſhort, and to this purpoſe.

1. That his Majeſty was unwillingly taken away by part of the Army.

2. That he deſired both Houſes to maintain the Laws of the Land.

3. And that tho' his Majeſty might ſign many things in this Condition, yet he would not have them to be believed, until he had given further notice to the Houſe.

The Houſe, upon occaſion of this, and other immergent buſineſs, ordered to ſit to morrow (though the Lord's Day) at four of the Clock, and that Mr. *Marſhal* ſhould be deſired to pray before them.

The Militia of the City of *London* ſate this day very cloſe, upon the Military Affairs of the City.

From the Army this Evening we had further Intelligence by Letters, to this purpoſe.

Friday, June 4. The Rendezvous of the Army was held near *Kenford*, ſix Miles from *Bury*; ſeven Regiments of Foot and ſix of Horſe appeared; Colonel *Whaley's* being before diſperſed towards *Holmby*, (by the General's Command) upon this day's Intelligence, that our Party of Horſe had ſecured his Majeſty; the General gave notice of this to the Commiſſioners, and hath ſignified the ſame to both Houſes, deſiring to know their further Pleaſure: He hath likewiſe ſent them the Grounds, encloſed in the Letter, from the Soldiers to himſelf, for their undertaking the ſame of themſelves, which were chiefly, That they had intimation of a Deſign, which they were able to make good, (of ſome) to ſurpriſe him. Colonel *Graves* is diſcharged from that Employment, and Colonel *Whaley* in his place. At the Rendezvous a Petition was preſented to the General, in the Name of the Soldiers of the Army; the ſubſtance was, That they could not be ſatisfied with their Arrears, or other Returns, unleſs they had aſſurance that their Enemies ſhould not be their Judges (for the future;) and that 'tis believed they will inſiſt upon. The General went to every Regiment, and expreſt himſelf with much Judgment and Moderation, aſſured the Soldiers, That the Parliament took notice of their civil and fair Carriage, and had taken a courſe for ſatisfying their Arrears, and doubted not but they would anſwer their other Grievances; adviſed them to Moderation, and to behave themſelves with Diſcretion, and not to fall into any Diſtempers or mutinous Expreſſions againſt the Parliament. It is not to be expreſt with how much Joy, and how many Acclamations his Excellency was entertained by the Army, each Regiment ſhouting as he paſſed by them; the General ſtaid 'till night in the Field, viewed and took order for Ground to be allotted to each Regiment (Horſe and Foot) to quarter in that Night; and himſelf came to a ſmall Town of *Kenford*, and went not to bed, but only lay down to take ſome reſt.

Kenford, near *Bury*, *June* 5. at 3 in the Morning.

An humble Repreſentation of the Diſſatisfactions of the Army, in relation to the late Reſolutions for ſo ſudden Disbanding; ſhewing the Particulars of their former Grievances, wherein they did remain unſatisfied, and the Reaſons thereof.

Unanimouſly agreed upon, and ſubſcribed by the Officers and Soldiers of the ſeveral Regiments at the Rendezvous *near* New-market, *on* Friday *and* Saturday, June 4. *and* 5. *Preſented to the General, to be by him humbly repreſented to the Parliament,* viz.

WHereas upon the Report made to the Houſe of Commons on *Friday, May* 21. concerning the Grievances of the Army, that Houſe was pleaſed to paſs ſeveral Votes, ſeeming to tend towards the Satisfaction of the Army in ſome Particulars; and on the *Tueſday* following (*May* 25.) to paſs divers Reſolutions upon a Report from the Committee at *Derby*-Houſe, concerning the disbanding of the Foot of this Army, each Regiment apart, at ſeveral times and places. We humbly declare, That the ſaid Votes of *Friday* do come far ſhort of Satisfaction, (as to the ſaid Grievances) or to the Deſires propoſed by the Officers in the Concluſion of their Narrative. And that the latter Votes of *Tueſday*, importing a Reſolution of disbanding the Army in part, before equal Satisfaction be given to the whole in the Grievances, or ſo much as any Conſideration had of ſome others, as are moſt material; and alſo before any effectual Performances of that Satisfaction, which the Votes of *Friday* ſeemed to promiſe as to ſome of the Grievances; we cannot but be much unſatisfied and troubled at it, as in the Particulars following we have cauſe.

Firſt, The Proportion of but *eight weeks Arrears* to be paid at disbanding, as it is unreaſonably ſhort of what is moſt due, and what we conceive may be paid, or might eaſily have been provided, ſince the Parliament had the Kingdom ſo long cleared, all Trading and Commerce opened, vaſt Sums of Money brought in upon Delinquents Compoſitions and otherwiſe, and great Foundations of Security in their Hands, (beſides thoſe formerly engaged for the *Scotts.*) And as it is but a *mean Reward* for all our Labours, Hardſhips and Hazards in the Kingdom's Cauſe, and a very *ſlender Supply* to carry us to our homes, in a Condition ſuitable to the Parliament's Honour and our Succeſs; and much leſs to enable thoſe that have left good Trades, or other ways of livelihood, and ſuffered much in their Trades or Stocks by ſo doing, to ſet up again in their former Callings and Conditions; ſo it is but little (if any thing) more than what hath been due to us, ſince that time that we firſt went about to have petitioned for our Arrears, and ſo not to be accounted in Satisfaction towards former Arrears, which the Petition was meant for.

Secondly, In the Orders given for the ſtating of our Accompts, giving Debentures for our Arrears by the Committee of the Army, we find no Conſideration or Regard had of our Arrears incurred in the former Army or Services; which to the moſt of us are much greater than thoſe under the new Model, intended to be ſtated by the Committee for the Army; (as the Narrative of the Officers, Printed by miſtake under the name of their Declaration) did intimate before.

Thirdly, We cannot but conſider, that (whatever the Officers expectances upon Debentures may prove) the private Soldier may well make little account of whatever part of his Arrears he receives not before disbanding, as the Reaſons expreſt in the Narrative do ſhew. And whereas we hear of ſome Inſtructions paſt in an Ordinance for ſtating of Arrears, we underſtand that they direct 3 *s.* a week to be abated to Foot Soldiers for Quarter; which being 6 *d.* or 8 *d. per diem* above the rate they ſhould have paid for themſelves, if they had timely had Pay wherewithal, it ſeems very hard the poor Soldier ſhould allow *Intereſt* for the forbearance of his own Due.

The like diſproportion we find in the Abatements to Serjeants of Foot, for their Quarters. In the Abatement for Quarters to Officers of Horſe and Dragoons, we find one third part of the whole Pay to them due, both for themſelves and their Horſes, is to be defalkated, though the full Pay for

An. 1647.

their Horſes is not allowed in the Account, unleſs they make it appear by Muſters that they kept their full Numbers; and the third part of their full Pay amounting to the half or near the half of their preſent Pay, ſeems an unreaſonable Allowance for Quarters, eſpecially in the caſe of Captains and Field Officers.

We find alſo no Proviſion made for private Soldiers of Horſe and Foot, or any Officers in Commiſſion or not in Commiſſion, in relation to any Quarters diſcharged by them; but all ſuch are abſolutely to abate the reſpective Rates for Quarters during their whole time, whether they have paid Quarters for any part of their time or no. Whereas we know aſſuredly, and can make appear, That all of them, during their Service in this Army, (and moſt of them in their Service in the former Armies) have really diſcharged their Quarters, for a very great part of the Pay received they were bound to have done; having, without reſpect to that, many times paid freely as far as their Money would hold out, partly out of deſire not to be burthenſome at all to the Country as far as they could, and partly upon expectation (grounded upon the many Promiſes, and often renewed, of conſtant Pay for the time to come) that Money would come in time to pay them off, and reimburſe them their full Pay again, without Defalcation for Quarters. We find it alſo provided, That no Trooper is capable of Allowance or Debenture for Arrears, unleſs he deliver in ſuch Horſe and Arms with which he hath ſerved, or a Certificate that ſuch Horſe and Arms did not appertain to the State, or elſe was loſt in actual Service; which extends to the total taking away from them thoſe Horſe and Arms of the States which they have uſed and preſerved in the Service, contrary to the Favour allowed, and never (that we know of) denied in the disbanding of any other Army: And if that, being but a matter of Favour, the Horſe-men in this Service be thought unworthy of it, and muſt for account of their Arrears rebate for ſuch Horſe and Arms as upon disbanding they thought to have been given them; yet it ſeems hard, that ſuch as cannot deliver in thoſe States Horſes and Arms, which at disbanding they ſo underſtood to be their own, and ſo perhaps have ſold or otherwiſe diſpoſed of, ſhould for that loſe their whole Arrears, or be incapable of Account or Debenture for any part thereof.

Fourthly, The viſible Security for what Arrears ſhould not be paid at diſbanding, (which the Votes of *Friday, May* 21. ſeem to promiſe) as it ſtands propounded in the Votes of *Tueſday, May* 25. appears not to be either a Security ſufficient, or to us viſible.

1. Becauſe that Security of the Exciſe in courſe, propoſed for the Arrears of private Soldiers and inferior Officers, is known to be already preingaged for vaſt Sums, amounting to above a *Million*, that are to take place before thoſe Arrears; nor do we know certainly, that the Exciſe (which is yet but temporary) will be continued for ſo long time, as till our Arrears ſhall come out in courſe after the preceding Engagements ſatisfied.

2. Becauſe that Security propoſed for Officers Arrears, *viz.* the Profits ariſing out of Delinquents Eſtates, in the firſt Exception (eſpecially) being limited to ſuch as are not already diſpoſed of, it doth not appear what they will amount unto, or what the Pre-ingagements or Pre-diſpoſures by the Parliament may be, or what incumbrances of Debts, or limitations of Eſtates (as they were in the hands of the Owners) may be upon the ſame; none of which we would be any occaſion to defeat or avoid, ſo as to have the Curſes and Grudges of defrauded Creditors or ruined Families to lye upon us or our Poſterities.

3. Neither the one Security nor the other, are yet, for ought we find, or could well before the appointed times of disbanding, be ſo ſettled by Ordinance to the uſes propoſed (as the other Securities for Monies borrowed by the Parliament have been) which we conceive requiſite to render the ſame indeed viſible Security.

The two firſt of theſe Reaſons we ſhould not urge ſo much, if we did not ſee other matters of Security within the Kingdom, that would be much more clear, (as Cathedrals and their Revenues, Forreſt Lands, &c.)

Fifthly, The Ordinance voted to exempt from Preſſing, (firſt) is not, for ought we underſtand, brought in and paſſed before the appointed Disbanding. Next, by the Vote it ſeems not to intend the exempting of Voluntier Horſe-men from being preſt for Foot Service. And laſtly, We underſtand not how it can be effectual to particular Soldiers, (when diſperſt about the Kingdom, and ſojourning or travelling, where perhaps their former relation to this Army, or Condition as Voluntiers in it may not be known, or not credited upon their Words) unleſs the Ordinance intended ſhall provide, That a Teſtimonial of their Service, under the General's, or their reſpective Field Officers or Captains Hands (which they might ever carry about or keep by them) ſhall be their ſufficient Diſcharge from any Preſs, (if they ſhall fall under it.) And whereas ſuch Teſtimonials cannot eaſily be got by them after diſbanding, the ſaid Votes for ſo ſudden diſbanding, and at ſuch Diſtances, do not mention or admit any thing of that kind more than Paſſes from the Commiſſioners to carry them home.

Sixthly, The Ordinance voted to give Apprentices the benefit of their Time ſpent in the Parliament's Service, as alſo that for the Maintenance of maimed Soldiers, and the Widdows and Children of Men ſlain in the Service, were not brought in and paſſed before the appointed Diſbandings, nor do we yet hear that they are, though we hope they will be.

Seventhly, The Ordinance paſſed for Indempnity, ſeems to make but ſlender Proviſion for our Quiet, Eaſe, or Safety, in relation to things done in the War as Soldiers.

1. Becauſe the things it provides for throughout the Ordinance, comprized only in theſe Terms, (*viz.*) *Things done by virtue of any Ordinance of Parliament, or for the Service and Benefit of the Parliament*; We conceive, that upon every Treſpaſs, or other thing done in the War (which we may be queſtioned for) it will be very chargeable and difficult either to derive a clear Authority for the ſame from the Ordinance of Parliament, or to bring Proofs ſufficient to make up ſuch a conſtructive Concluſion, as that it was for the Service and Benefit of the Parliament; eſpecially to do this ſo fully, as to meet with all the Evaſions and Eluſions of a ſubtle Lawyer; or to convince the Senſes of a Country Jury, whom we know not by what Rules or Meaſure they may go, in judging what was for the Service and Benefit of the Parliament, or what not; perhaps ſome of them may be of that mind, That it had been for the Service and Benefit of the Parliament to have had no War at all, or to have had fewer or no ſuch Garriſons or Forces as ſome of us have been engaged in. In ſum, We cannot think it ſafe to be left to the Senſe or Conſtruction of a Country Jury, concerning the Exigencies of War, or Duty of a Soldier, upon ſo doubtful an Iſſue: We ſhould rather think, that the old Iſſue, which (as we underſtand) ancient Laws have provided for in ſuch caſes, (*viz.* whether the thing were done *Tempore in Loco Belli*) was much more clear and ſure; and an Act or Ordinance of Oblivion for all Treſpaſſes or other things ſo done by Soldiers in this War, would be moſt ſafe and ſatisfactory.

2. That the Proviſion in the ſaid Ordinance now paſt for relief, by complaint to a Committee of Parliament at *London*, (which ſeems to be meant for ſaving of Charges to Poor men) we doubt will prove a very remote help, and far more chargeable for a poor Soldier Impriſoned or Arreſted in the Country, than the former. And though we highly honour that Committee named in the Ordinance, (for the Major part of it) yet we confeſs we ſhall be ſorry that our relief (if it may otherwiſe be provided for) ſhould be the occaſion of ſetting up more Arbitrary Courts than there are already, with ſo large a Power of impriſoning any Free-men of *England*, as the Ordinance gives to that Committee; Let the Perſons intruſted appear at preſent never ſo juſt and faithful, or though all the Committee were as good Patriots, as we hold the Major part to be.

3. In the matter of Accompts we are wholly left (as before) to the mercy of the Committee for Accompts, and their Sub-Committees, whoſe Conſtitution (in moſt Counties) being at leaſt of Neuters, diſaffected to the War, and conſequently to the Soldiery, and whoſe vaſt and Arbitrary Power to vex, delay, Fine and Impriſon at their own pleaſure or Judgment, any that they can bring within the compaſs of Accomptants, and to proceed upon their own Judgment of the default, to ſequeſter, ſell, and diſpoſe of his Eſtate, as upon a Commiſſion of Bankrupt (we confeſs) we tremble to think of, more than of any Enemie. And though we are as zealous as any to have all men brought to any accompt, for what may clearly be accounted for; (as Treaſurers, Keepers of Stores, Sequeſtrators, or ſuch like Accomptants)

An. 1647.

yet we cannot but think is hard for us, or others the Parliaments Soldiers, to be required to ſo ſtrict Accompts for all things received, taken, and uſed in the War, by our ſelves or any under our Command, (tho' but temporarily upon a part, for many of which things neither we nor any other that minded the publick Service, and have been engaged in hazardous Services, where many have loſt thoſe Accounts they did keep, can give or could keep ſo ſtrict Account, or for want of ſuch Accounts to be ſo cruelly vexed and proſecuted, even to utter undoing, as any Man that's Accountable for any thing may be, and divers of the Parliaments moſt faithful and active Servants in our condition have been before our Eyes. And though we would not wiſh that any Soldiers or Officers, who have by plunder or other injury to the Countrey, abuſed the Name of the Parliaments Service, and converted any thing they have taken or received to their own private Benefit or Advantage, (more then for neceſſary ſubſiſtence or ſupplies) ſhould go away with it, in being exempted from Accompt. Yet we cannot but think is reaſonable and neceſſary, That for thoſe many others that have not done ſo, but have employed all faithfully for the publick Service, ſuch Proviſion ſhould be made, as what Arms, Ammunition, Horſes, Furniture, or other things received or taken by them, they could not keep or cannot give a clear and diſtinct Account for, it ſhould be ſufficient for their diſcharge, if they make Oath, That they have not imbezzeled or wittingly converted to their private Benefit any part thereof; more than what things or to what value they do or ſhall (for ſaving of their Oath) charge upon themſelves in their Accompts.

We find another thing mainly neceſſary for our and other mens Indempnity, (for which there is no Proviſion at all made in this Ordinance) *viz.* That all Acts of Council, or Courts of War, either in Cenſure or Diſcharge of any Perſons, for any Cauſe ſubject to their Judgment, and the Warrants of the General, or Chief Commander, for Execution or Remiſſion of ſuch Cenſures, may be valid and good, both as to the Juſtification of thoſe that have been employed in Execution of ſuch Cenſures, and alſo the full and final acquittal of the Perſons ſo diſcharged or remitted.

Eighthly, Though thoſe Officers of the Army at ſeveral times ſent for, or ſent up to attend the Parliament as Delinquents, have been indeed diſcharged, (for which we render our thanks, and acknowledge the Parliaments Juſtice in the diſcharge) yet for men of ſuch Credit and Integrity, to have their Names brought ſo highly into publick queſtion or ſuſpicion, and the Cauſe not known (which might make it imagined greater) to be kept long in attendance under that notion, and not obtain by their daily ſolicitations to know their accuſers, or any charge, and (for one of them) to be made a Priſoner, ſearched and ſent up ſo far in a diſgraceful manner, without Authority (againſt the right both of a Soldier and Subject) and at laſt to be only diſmiſt, (without any word of Vindication or Clearing) ſeems but a ſlender Reparation.

Ninthly, There hath yet been nothing declared by the Parliament (as in the Narration or Declaration of the Officers was deſired) to clear us as to our right of Petitioning, or to clear the ſenſe and intention of the Parliament in their Order for ſuppreſſing the Petition, or the ground of their Cenſure in the Declaration againſt it; Though we think no Man can deny the Matter of the Petition to be juſt, and the Parliament's Proceedings ſince upon the Heads of it does imply as much. And if our Liberty of Petitioning for our Due be denyed us now, and the attempting of it render'd ſuch a Crime, (as by the ſaid Order and Declaration appears to be, while the Ground or Intentions of them ſtands not explained otherwiſe) we cannot but expect the ſame or worſe hereafter, not only to our ſelves (when being diſbanded and diſperſed, we ſhall have the like occaſion to petition as private and ſingle Men) but alſo to all the free-born People of the Land in the like caſe. And ſo this Precedent (if it ſtand good) would extend, in the conſequence of it, to render all Soldiers under this Parliament the worſt of ſlaves, and all Subjects little better. And though there have been of late, in other Caſes, too much dangerous Precedents of ſuppreſſing Petitions, and puniſhing or cenſuring the Petitioners, yet (we think) few or none ſo full and clear againſt all juſt Liberties as this in our Caſe, whoſe Petitions was not, as many (that yet have been received with large Thanks) without any foundation in real Grievances or Dues, tending and ſerving merely to the-clare the Petitioners Opinions and Inclinations, in relation to matters of State, (then in transaction, or intended to be put on in the Parliament;) nor yet subject to any of those Exceptions, which at other Petitions (seeming better grounded, more neceſſary or concerning than the former, and yet rejected) might be. But ours, not medling with matters of State, with Proceedings of Parliament, or any Bodies Concernments but our own, tended but to obtain our particular Dues, (often promiſed, dearly and juſtly earned, long forborn,) and ſome of which (viz. the matter of Indempnity) we could not, (without danger of utter Ruin) want after disbanding; and theſe but deſired in an humble and ſubmiſſive way, without any *Language* ſcandalous or offenſive, or any other particular Exception (for Matter or Form) that we have ever yet been told of, or could any way learn; ſo as though we are willing to believe the Parliament was miſ-informed, abuſed, or ſurpriſed in the buſineſſes, (as the Narrative doth expreſs;) yet we cannot hitherto underſtand from whence ſuch Proceedings againſt ſuch a Petition, or againſt us for it, could ariſe; except (in thoſe that moved the Parliament thereunto) from ſome Principles of Malignants Envy or Diſlike againſt us the Petitioners, for the things God hath done by us, carrying them (above all other Conſiderations of juſt or unjuſt, dangerous or ſafe) to this end as the greateſt good, that this Army muſt not paſs with that Reputation God hath given it; but muſt (upon any occaſion that could be catched hold on) have a Diſhonour put upon it, and by Diſcontents and Provocations be put into Diſtemper, ſo as to do ſomething that might render it odious, or bring a Blemiſh upon it.

Tenthly, The Declaration yet ſtanding in force, and nothing Publiſhed by the Parliament to clear the Army from the Cenſure it thereby lies under, there remains *a brand of Ignominy upon this Army* to Poſterity. And thoſe Soldiers who have proceeded to act any thing in purſuance of their juſt Deſires in that Petition, or in repreſentation of their juſt Grievances thereupon; as alſo thoſe Officers that have any way concurred with, or countenanced, or not deſerted them therein, remain ſubject to queſtion, and to the higheſt Cenſure that may be, for ſo doing.

Joyce fetched his Majeſty the next day after.

Eleventhly, Were all other our Grievances duly conſidered, yet nothing be done to the diſcovery or cenſure of thoſe that have wronged the Army, and abuſed the Parliament, to the procuring of ſuch Proceedings againſt us, in relation to ſo juſt and innocent Petition, but that the ſame Perſons remain ſtill in the ſame Credit and Power; we appeal to all reaſonable Men, what hopes, either of Right or Safety, we, (when disbanded and diſperſed) or any private Man, can hereafter promiſe to himſelf in the like Caſe? Let every honeſt *Engliſh* Man lay his Hand on his Heart, weigh our Caſe, and make it his own, (as in conſequence it is) and then judge for us and himſelf.

1. We may confidently ſay, never any private Man had or can have any thing more clearly due to him, than what we went about to petition for, nor could ſeek it in a more regular, humble, or inoffenſive way, (as hath been ſhewed before.) Now for a private Man, petitioning for his Right in ſuch a way, to be denyed, or fail of his Right (in Courts where Corruption ſways) is perhaps not rare; yet for ſuch a Man to be deterred or interdicted beforehand from ſuing for his acknowledged Right, (we think) is not uſual in Courts ſufficiently corrupt. But not only to be denied his Right, and the liberty to petition it, but withal by a Cenſure (no leſs than Capital) to be expoſed to a Forfeiture of Eſtate, Liberty, Life and all, for but going ſo to ask what he conceives, and the Court it ſelf will not deny to be his Due, and this without ever asking or hearing what he can ſay in his Excuſe, would carry ſo high a face of Injuſtice, Oppreſſion, and Tyranny, as we think is not eaſie to be exampled in the Proceedings of the moſt corrupt and arbitrary Courts, towards the meaneſt ſingle Man. Now if we have found Men of thoſe *deſperate Principles* and Confidence, to attempt, and in that Credit and Power to carry on ſuch Proceedings againſt an Army, (ſtanding then in full Strength, in Reputation, and ſome little Merit alſo) and to engage the Authority of Parliament therein, whoſe preſent Power hath, under God, been upheld and newly eſtabliſhed through that Army; What can we or any honeſt Man expect hereafter as private Perſons, if the ſame Men ſhall continue to be our Judges, or in the ſame Credit and Power, when we are disbanded,

An. 1647.

(as now) we ſay what good can be expected, or what ill may not be expected in any future Caſe, that ſhall croſs the Pride, Paſſions, or Intereſts of ſuch men, of whoſe unjuſt Principles and deſperately Tyrannical Spirits, we have in this Caſe had the moſt perfect taſte that can be imagined, we have both here and before plainly remonſtrated our Caſe in this particular, as it ſtands, appearing to thoſe that underſtand not upon what grounds, and in what manner ſuch things were carryed in the Parliament in relation to the Petition: We are ſtill willing to believe the Parliament hath been ſome way ſtrangely miſinformed, ſurprized, or otherwiſe abuſed in the buſineſs (as was expreſſed before in that Narrative) We are ſtill tender of the Parliament Priviledges, but we ſhall yet hope and deſire, That the wiſdom of the Parliament would find how to diſengage the Honour of the Parliament, from the deſperate practices of ſuch Incendiaries, and cauſe them to be diſcovered and cenſured, ſo far as may ſecure the Parliament from being again ſo abuſed, and both us and the Kingdom from the like or worſe Oppreſſions or Dangers by them (which is the utmoſt ill we wiſh them) And if herein our belief or hopes from or concerning the Parliament do fail us, we ſhall be ſorry; but yet the Caſe and Conſequence is ſtill as it is, or the more ſad to us and the Kingdom. And having in this particular expreſſed both the Caſe and Conſequence very plainly, we leave it at the Parliaments door, until they ſhall be pleaſed to fix the blame on thoſe particular Perſons, that have abuſed them herein as before.

Twelfthly and *laſtly*, We find nothing as yet done, or thought of for Reparation or Vindication of the Army, in reference to the many ſcandals caſt upon it, or to Puniſh or Diſcountenance the Authors and Publiſhers, though divers of them be ſufficiently known.

Joyce ſeiſed *his Majeſty the next day after.*

A Solemn Engagement of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *read, aſſented unto, and Subſcribed by all Officers and Souldiers of the ſeveral Regiments, at the general Rendezvous near* New-Market, *on the* 5th *of* June, 1647.

WHereas upon the Petition intended and agreed upon in the Army in *March* laſt, to have been preſented to the General for the obtaining of our due and neceſſary Concernments as Souldiers; the Honourable Houſe of Commons being unſeaſonably prepoſſeſt with a Copy thereof, and (as by the ſequel we ſuppoſe) with ſome ſtrange Miſrepreſentations of the Carriage and Intention of the ſame, was induced to ſend down an Order for ſuppreſſing the Petition, and within two or three days after, upon further miſinformation and ſcandalous Suggeſtions, of the like or worſe Nature, and by the indirect practices of ſome malicious and miſchievous Perſons (as we ſuppoſe) ſurprizing, or otherwiſe abuſing the Parliament, A Declaration was publiſhed in the Name of both Houſes, highly cenſuring the ſaid Petition, and declaring the Petitioners, if they ſhould proceed thereupon, no leſs than Enemies to the State, and Diſturbers of the Publick Peace; And whereas at the ſame time and ſince, divers eminent Officers of the Army have been brought into queſtion and trouble about the ſaid Petition, whereby both they and the reſt of the Officers were diſabled, or diſcouraged for the time from further acting or appearing therein on the Souldiers behalf; And whereas by the aforeſaid proceedings, and the effects thereof, the Souldiers of this Army (finding themſelves ſo ſtopt in their due and regular way of making known their juſt Grievances and deſires to and by their Officers) were enforced to an unuſual (but in that Caſe neceſſary) way of Correſpondence and Agreement amongſt themſelves, to chuſe out of the ſeveral Troops and Companies ſeveral men, and thoſe out of their whole number, to chuſe two or more for each Regiment, to Act in the Name and behalf of the whole Souldiery of the reſpective Regiments, Troops, and Companies, in the proſecution of their Rights and Deſires in the ſaid Petition, as alſo of their juſt Vindication, and writing in reference to the aforeſaid proceedings upon and againſt the ſame, who have accordingly acted and done many things to thoſe ends, all which the Souldiers did then approve as their own Acts. And whereas afterwards (upon the ſending down of *Field Marſhal Skippon*, and thoſe other Officers of the Army) my that were Members of the Houſe of Commons, to quiet Diſtempers in the Army; freſh hopes being conceived of having our deſires again admitted to be made known and conſidered in a regular way, and without Inch Miſrepreſentations as formerly, the Officers of the Army (except ſome few Diſſenting Officers) did again joyn in a Repreſentation of their common Grievances, and the Officers (except as before) did agree upon a Narrative Account of the Grounds, riſe, and growth of the Diſcontents of the Army, and their proceedings in relation thereunto, with an Overture of the beſt Expedients to remove or ſatisfie the ſame, both which were preſented to the ſame Members of the Houſe, and by them reported to the Houſe; and whereas the Parliament having thereupon voted, and Ordered ſome particulars only towards ſatisfaction of our Grievances, hath ſince procceeded to certain Reſolutions of ſudden Disbanding the Army by pieces, which Reſolutions being taken, and to be executed before full and equal ſatisfaction be given to the whole Army in any of the Grievances, before effectual performance of that ſatisfaction in part which the preceding Votes ſeemed to promiſe as to ſome of the Grievances, and before any Conſideration at all of ſome others moſt material (as by the reſult of a general Council of War on *Saturday, May* 29.) was in general declared, and is now more fully demonſtrated in particular, by a Repreſentation thereupon, and agreed unto by us: We all cannot but look upon the ſame Reſolutions of Disbanding us in ſuch manner, as proceeding from the ſame Malicious and Miſchievous Principles and Intentions, and from the like indirect Practices of the ſame Perſons abuſing the Parliament, and is as the former proceedings againſt us before mentioned did, and not without Carnal and Bloody Purpoſes (for ſome of them have not ſtuck to declare or intimate) after the Body of the Army ſhould be Disbanded, or the Souldiers divided from their Officers: Then to queſtion, proceed againſt, and execute their malicious Intentions, upon all ſuch particular Officers and Souldiers in the Army, as had appeared to Act in the Premiſes in the behalf of the Army; and whereas upon a late Petition to the General from the Agitants, in behalf of the Souldiers (grounded upon the preceeding Conſiderations) relating to the ſame Reſolutions of Disbanding, the ſame general Council of War, to prevent the danger and inconveniences of thoſe Diſturbings or Tumultuous Actings, or conſequences which the Diſſatisfaction and Jealouſie, thereupon alſo grounded, were like ſuddenly to have produced in the Army, to adviſe the General, firſt to contract the Quarters of the Army, and then to draw the ſame to an orderly Rendezvous for ſatisfaction of all, and that his Excellency would immediately ſend up to move and deſire the Parliament to ſuſpend any preſent proceeding upon the ſaid Reſolution of Disbanding, to reſume the Conſideration of the Grievances and Deſires ſent up from the Army, and not to Disband it in pieces, before juſt and equal ſatisfaction be given to the whole; And whereas ſome of the Regiments appointed for Disbanding, upon notice thereof, withdrawing themſelves from the Quarters adjacent to the appointed Rendezvous, and drawing towards the Head Quarters; and the contracting their Quarters according to the ſaid advice of the Council of War.

We the Officers and Souldiers of ſeveral Regiments hereafter Named, are now met at a general Randezvous, and the Regiments appointed as aforeſaid to be Disbanded, have not appeared, nor can appear; but are reſolved not to appear at the reſpective and ſeveral Randezvous, appointed as aforeſaid for their Disbanding, and divers other things have been done by ſeveral other Parties or Members of the Army, neceſſarily relating to the good and concernment of the whole in theſe Affairs: Now foraſmuch as we know not how far the Malice, Injuſtice, and Tyrannical Principles of our Enemies, that have already prevailed ſo far to abuſe the Parliament, and the Army (as is aforementioned) in the paſt proceedings againſt the Army, may further prevail to the danger and prejudice of our ſelves, or any Officers or Souldiers of the Army, or other Perſons that have appeared to act any thing in behalf of the Army; or how far the ſame may further prevail to the danger or prejudice of the Kingdom, in raiſing a new War or otherwiſe: Therefore for the better prevention of all ſuch dangers, prejudices, or other inconveniences that may enſue, and withal for better ſatisfaction to the Parliament and Kingdom concerning our deſires of conforming to the

An. 1647.

the Authority of the one, and providing the good and quiet of the other in the preſent Affairs of Diſbanding; and for a more aſſured way whereby that Affairs may come to a certain iſſue (to which purpoſe we herein humbly implore the preſent and continued aſſiſtance of God, the Righteous Judge of all) We the Officers and Souldiers of the Army ſubſcribing hereunto, do hereby declare, agree, and promiſe to and with each other, and to and with the Parliament and Kingdom as followeth.

1. That we ſhall chearfully and readily Diſband, when thereunto required by the Parliament, or elſe ſhall many of us be willing (if deſired) to engage in further Services either in *England* or *Ireland*, having firſt ſuch ſatisfaction to the Army in relation to our Grievances and Deſires heretofore preſented, and ſuch Security, That we of our ſelves (when Diſbanded, and in the Condition of private men) or other the free-born People of *England* (to whom the conſequence of our Caſe doth equally extend) ſhall not remain ſubject to the like Oppreſſion, Injury, or Abuſe, as in the Premiſes have been attempted and put upon us while an Army, by the ſame mens continuance in the ſame Credit and Power (eſpecially if as our Judges) who have in theſe paſt proceedings againſt the Army, ſo far prevailed to abuſe the Parliament and us, and to endanger the Kingdom; and alſo ſuch Security that we our ſelves, or any Member of this Army, or others, who have appeared to act any thing in behalf of the Army, in relation to the Premiſes before recited, ſhall not after Diſbanding be any way queſtioned, proſecuted, troubled, or prejudiced for any thing ſo acted; or for the entering into, or neceſſary Proſecution of this neceſſary Agreement; (we ſay) having firſt ſuch Satisfaction and Security in theſe things, as ſhall be agreed unto by a Council, to conſiſt of thoſe General Officers of the Army (who have concurred with the Army in the Premiſes) with two Commiſſion Officers, and two Souldiers to be choſen for each Regiment, who have concurred and ſhall concur with us in the Premiſes, and in this Agreement; and by the major part of ſuch of them, who ſhall meet in Council for that purpoſe, when they ſhall be thereunto called by the General. That without ſuch Satisfaction and Security as aforeſaid, we ſhall not willingly Diſband, nor Divide, nor ſuffer our ſelves to be Diſbanded or Divided.

2. And whereas we find many ſtrange things ſuggeſted or ſuſpected to our great prejudice, concerning dangerous Principles, Intereſts, and Deſigns in this Army, as to the overthrow of Magiſtracy, the ſuppreſſion or hindering of Presbytery, the Eſtabliſhment of Independent Government, or upholding of a general Licentiouſneſs in Religion, under pretence of Liberty of Conſcience, and many ſuch things; We ſhall very ſhortly tender to the Parliament a Vindication of the Army from all ſuch ſcandals, to clear our Principles in relation thereunto, and in the mean time we do diſallow and diſclaim all purpoſes or deſigns in our late or preſent proceedings, to advance or inſiſt upon any ſuch Intereſt; neither would we (if we might and could) advance or ſet up any other particular Party or Intereſt in the Kingdom (tho' imagined never ſo much our own) but ſhall much rather (as far as may be within our Sphere or Power) ſtudy to promote ſuch an Eſtabliſhment of common and equal Right and Freedom to the whole, as all might equally partake of, but thoſe that do, by denying the ſame to others, or otherwiſe, render themſelves incapable thereof.

A true

23 Caroli.

A true Impartial Narration, concerning the Armies preſervation of the King: By which it doth appear, that the Army doth intend the Good Life, Property and Liberty of all the Commons of England.

FEllow-Commoners, conſidering with our ſelves how variouſly thoſe men will Report, that endeavour to carry on their Deſigns, though it be to the Ruin and Deſtruction of others, who are their Fellow-Commoners, and have as juſt a right and propriety to the Liberties and Freedoms of the Nation as themſelves. And conſidering alſo how miſinformation may ſeduce you, and draw you away from the knowing of things in their true unmixt Nature, and conſequently from acting and walking accordingly, ſo that not only our ſelves may be drawn by ſuch Miſrepreſentations of things, into inexpreſſible, extraordinary Sadneſſes, Miſeries, and Calamities, but alſo you into perpetual irrecoverable Servitude and Bondage, even in a moment of time, before you or we are aware of. And alſo conſidering, that certain of the Houſe of Commons, have ſold the Record of *Magna Charta* (which doth demonſtrate the Subjects Rights, Liberties, and Properties) for 10000 *l.* ſo that it might never be uſed again, as we can (we hope) evidently prove; ſo that by it you may ſee their Deſign. Therefore we (who have fought for you in the ſight of the Sun, and for your Liberties and Proprieties as well as our own; and have been faithful to you in the apprehenſions of all rational men, and thoſe that will not lie againſt their own Souls, or walk contrary to the Teſtimony of their own Conſciences) cannot chuſe but with reciprocal tenderneſs preſent unto you truly, briefly, and clearly, without partiality, the Nature of the buſineſs concerning the King's Majeſty and us at *Holdenby*, *June* 4. 1647.

On *Wedneſday* Cornet *Joyce* went to the Bowling-Green, where his Majeſty was at Bowls within a Mile of *Holdenby*; the cauſe of the Cornet's being there, was to prevent the King's being conveyed away in a ſecret manner, which was juſtly ſuſpected to be done by ſome that were with his Majeſty. Cornet *Joyce*, an appointed Agent by the Army, obſerving a ſudden alteration, in perſwading the King to go to my Lord *Spencer*'s to Bowls, when the King had reſolved before to go two Miles further; and at the King's taking Horſe, Colonel *Graves* and a *Scottiſh* Lord whiſpered, and were more than ordinary earneſt in their privacy, which did occaſion jealoſie at that opportunity; after the King had been at Bowls one hour, *Graves* queſtioned a Souldier, and asked him from whence he came; the Souldiers Anſwer was, from *Oxford*, and that he had been lately with the Army. Then *Graves* asked if the Army was not contented with the Ordinance of Indempnity, and the Votes of Parliament. The Souldier Anſwered no, and that it would in no way ſecure them; and gave *Graves* a Reaſon; becauſe many of their Follow Souldiers, and thoſe that had acted for the Parliament, were moleſted notwithſtanding it; and what a ſad thing will it be to conſider, that the Souldiery ſhall taſte of the Parliament's Judges cruelty, notwithſtanding their good Services, and the preſerving of the Heads of ſome men in the Parliament: And therefore judge how much below the light of Nature theſe men live, and how much they exerciſe themſelves in Tyranny, when they will not do good unto thoſe that do good unto them. Then *Graves* asked him more News, and ſaid, he need not be afraid; but he ſaid he was not afraid of him, or any Man in the Kingdom, for he had done nothing that he knew of to make him afraid; and he further ſaid, he would deal ingeniouſly with him, and tell him the truth of any thing he ſhould ask him. Then *Graves* asked, if he did not hear of a Party of Horſe, he anſwered he did more than hear of a Party, for he ſaw them the day before within 30 Miles of *Holdenby*: This made *Graves* tremble, as if he had been guilty of ſomething he had done or intended to do; otherwiſe why ſhould he afterwards, and the *Scottiſh* Lord his Confederate, have run away, when no Man intended to do them the leaſt hurt in the World. But the *Scottiſh* Lord went to *London*, and hath notoriouſly wronged the King, and the Party alſo that did ſecure his Majeſty's Perſon for the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, as was declared at large before a thouſand Witneſſes; ſo that

An. 1647. that by it you may ſee the deſign of a cunning *Scott*, and what ſuch will do to get Mony and Honour, even againſt King and People.

Further for the Security of the King's Perſon, the Party marched towards *Holdenby*, and when they came to the Houſe, the Commiſſioners ſent one Captain *Middleton* to know of us what we came for, and what we would have, and who commanded? Anſwer was made him, *All commanded*. Then Captain *Middleton* replyed, If you have any thing to do here, the Commiſſioners would know what it is, and deſired they would ſend in to the Commiſſioners one or more to certifie what was the Intent of coming thither. Whereupon Cornet *Joyce*, by unanimous Conſent of the Party, went in to the Commiſſioners, and told them the truth of their coming thither, which was to ſecure his Majeſty's Perſon, and to protect them; there being a ſecret deſign, as they were informed, to convey or ſteal away the King, and to raiſe another Army to ſuppreſs this under his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*: Likewiſe he ſaid, he knew no other way to keep this Kingdom from Blood, or another War, but by the preſent Security of the King's Perſon, and that he may be no more miſs-led; and if he were, that the Kingdom was utterly undone for ever. If this be all, ſaid the Commiſſioners, it is well done.

But after it, Cornet *Joyce* ſpake more to the Commiſſioners, and told them, he did humbly conceive that there were ſome who did delay Juſtice, and ſeek only to diſband the Army, who were raiſed for the defence of the juſt Rights, Properties, and Liberties of the Subject, and the bringing of all unjuſt Men to condign Puniſhment, ſuch who did endeavour to ſubvert the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom: And he ſaid he did believe, that there were ſome who did endeavour to pull down King and People, and to ſet up themſelves; and who they were, the Commiſſioners and the World may judge and ſee by their Actions.

Whereupon he took his leave of the Commiſſioners for a while, leſt the King ſhould be diſturbed in his Bed-Chamber. Then Major General *Browne* went to the King, and did aſſure his Majeſty of the truth of the buſineſs, and deſired his Majeſty not to be troubled, for no hurt ſhould come unto him, for they were all civil Gentlemen; and his Majeſty ſhould find it ſo. After this was done, the Cornet went to the Commiſſioners again, and deſired them to give him Orders, he being willing to obey them, becauſe they were appointed by the Parliament to be there to that end. Then Major General *Browne* ſaid, Come again by and by, and we will give you Orders; in the mean time ſet your Guards, and place your Sentinels; which Direction of his we followed, and told him and the reſt of the Commiſſioners, if they would give us Orders, I would obey them, provided they were juſt, and for the Security of the King's Perſon. All this being done, it grew towards Noon. After that, Cornet *Joyce* deſired the Soldiers to mount to Horſe, and told them they ſhould all go to Quarters; at which word of Command all was done: And the ſaid Cornet was to give in a relation to the Commiſſioners of his coming, and the Grounds in writing, and did; but, becauſe of the multiplicity of buſineſs, could not give it in that form as otherwiſe he might, if he had time.

All this being done, all was quiet in the ſaid preſent Security of his Majeſty, until Tidings came that *Graves* was gone quite away; and thereupon it was ſuppoſed he was (and thought himſelf alſo) guilty, or elſe he would have ſtayed, but none could tell what was become of him; and ſome of his damming Blades did ſay and ſwear, they would fetch a Party; which Party could not be from the Army, but muſt be from ſome other place. And therefore to prevent Diſturbance and Blood, and for the Peace-ſake of the Kingdom, all declared unanimouſly, that they thought it moſt convenient to ſecure the King in another place, from Perſons as could cunningly or deſperately take him away contrary to Order; which was endeavoured very earneſtly (as we are informed) by ſome that are Enemies to the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Proſperity of the Army.

But another cauſe of Jealouſie was, not knowing the Reſolutions of thoſe who quartered Soldiers, and pretended for *Ireland*.

And further to give all ſatisfaction to the whole Kingdom, and to the real effecting of a buſineſs of ſuch Concernment, the Soldiers ſent Cornet *Joyce* to the Commiſſioners at ten of the Clock at Night, who deſired the Commiſſioners to let the King know he would ſpeak with him: Some of the

Commiſſioners being unwilling, held the Cornet in diſcourſe about half an hour, until the King was aſleep in his Bed; yet notwithſtanding the ſaid Cornet could not be contented till he had ſpoken with the King, it being the only way and means to prevent Trouble for the future, and Blood that might come upon the face of the Kingdom; and therefore the ſaid Cornet judged it in his own Conſcience requiſite to ſpeak with him at that Opportunity, and therefore he offered the Commiſſioners to go with them with as much gentleneſs and tenderneſs as he could, to tell his Majeſty ſomething for his and his Kingdom's good; which was to take him from thence, there being a ſecret deſign to ſteal and convey away his Majeſty's Perſon, to ſide with ſome who pretend Juſtice, and deceive the Kingdom, and obſtruct the Relief of poor diſtreſſed *Ireland*; intending to break the Army in pieces now under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* our General, and to raiſe another Army to carry on their Deſign, and that all rational Men may ſee it by the Actions of ſome Men, (as *Stappleton*, *Glynne*, *Greene*, *Erle*, and others) who ſaid, *It's now come to that, that they muſt ſink us, or we ſink them.* But more was ſpoken by the ſaid Cornet, but this in brief. I was willing to let all paſs without giving a Relation, until I heard that the *Scottiſh* Lord had falſely told the Parliament of our Proceedings with the King, who ſaw or heard it not; for he was not within a Mile of the Court, when all theſe forementioned Paſſages were: For the *Scottiſh* Lord, as we are informed, reported that the King was taken away againſt his Will. For although the King told Cornet *Joyce* before the Commiſſioners, he was unwilling to go with us, yet he ſaid, That ſuch Reaſons might be produced that might prevail with him, and then he did proteſt nothing ſhould ſtay him, but he would go whether the Commiſſioners would yea or no. And Reaſons were given accordingly, which did prevail with his Majeſty to promiſe to go the next Morning, and he gave a Confirmation of his willingneſs, by ſaying to the Cornet, He ſhould be the more willing to go, if the Cornet would promiſe him ſome things which he ſhould propound. The Cornet ſaid he would, if they were juſt and warrantable in his Underſtanding, and deſired his Majeſty that he might hear the things. Then his Majeſty ſpake before the Commiſſioners, and ſaid, Mr. *Joyce* I have this to propound unto you. May it pleaſe your Majeſty I am willing to hear, ſaid Cornet *Joyce*, but am ſorry I have diſturbed you out of your Sleep; but the King ſaid, No matter, if you mean me no hurt; and then ſpake, *viz.* If you will promiſe me that I ſhall have no hurt, ſaying, you may take away my Life if you will, having the Sword in your hands. This Anſwer the Cornet made, That the Parliament had declared to preſerve his Majeſty's Perſon, and that they being the Parliament's Army ſhould not but endeavour the ſame; only they did deſire to ſecure him from being taken away, leſt he ſhould be at the Head of another Army, and ſo this Kingdom involved into danger. And all this was ſaid in anſwer to his Majeſty's firſt Propoſition.

The ſecond was, That he would not be forced to any thing againſt his Conſcience by us. He anſwered, That he would be unwilling to force any Man againſt his Conſcience, much leſs his Majeſty; and alſo ſaid, That he hoped he was ſenſible of thoſe that did endeavour to force Men againſt their Conſciences, and yet delayed to do Juſtice or ſettle the Kingdom, for which they were ſent; and did endeavour to diſband or break this Army in pieces, who ſought nothing but Juſtice, as will appear hereafter to all the World. Pray God it may, ſaid the King.

Obſerve, None will oppoſe this Army but guilty Conſciences, and they will fly in our Faces, or raiſe an Army againſt us. Saith the Marginal Note.

Thirdly, He demanded whether yea or no he ſhould have his Servants with him, and whether he ſhould be provided for like a Man in his Place; and that he had been courteouſly uſed by thoſe Commiſſioners that were with him, as ever he was by any. The Cornet anſwered, That he ſhould endeavour as far as in him lay, to ſhew him all juſt and due reſpect; and that he might be no otherwiſe attended on than before, the Cornet deſired the Commiſſioners of Parliament to go with the King, and diſcharge that Truſt impoſed on them, and the Soldiery ſhould aſſiſt them ſo long as they were juſt and honeſt. Then ſaid the King, I will willingly go along with you, if the Soldiery will confirm what you have promiſed me; the King believing I had ſaid nothing but what they would ſtand to. All this being ſpoken at ten a Clock or eleven at Night: And when the King had done propounding theſe Queſtions to the Cornet, he gave his word to be ready

by

An. 1647.

by ſix the next Morning, to hear if the Soldiers would confirm what I had promiſed, and if they would he would willingly go with us; for it was ſo bad an Air, that he could never be ſo well as he had been, and if he were once gone, he would be unwilling to come back again to that Place any more: Many other Reaſons he had which he gave not. According to his Promiſe he came in the Morning at ſix of the Clock, where he found all the Soldiers ready mounted to march with him; but before he would march, he deſired to ſpeak the ſame things to the Soldiers, which he ſpake over-night to the Cornet, to ſee if they would confirm what he ſaid and had promiſed; which they did with one conſent: And before the Soldiers the King was pleaſed to aſk the Cornet, what Commiſſion he had to ſecure his Perſon? Then ſaid the Cornet, If the Parliament had ever made an Order that the Army ſhould not have ſecured the King's Perſon, he ſhould not have dared to do what he had done; but he being informed his Majeſty was to be conveyed away, which, if not prevented, might have cauſed another War, and involved the whole Kingdom in Blood again; this was the only cauſe of our ſecuring the King's Perſon. This Anſwer did not ſatisfie the King; but he asked what Commiſſion I had for doing that I did? I told his Majeſty, the Soldiery of the Army; or elſe I ſhould not have dared to have done what I have; and conceiving it to be the only way to bring Peace to *England*, and Juſtice with Mercy, which is the thing which all honeſt Men will deſire, and none will hinder but ſome guilty Conſciences, who by their Will ſeek to deſtroy both King and People, to ſet up themſelves. Yet the King was not ſatisfied with this, but asked, Whether I had nothing in Writing from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* our General, to do what I did? The Cornet deſired the King he would not aſk him ſuch Queſtions, for he did conceive he had ſufficiently anſwered him before. Then ſaid the King, I pray Mr. *Joyce* deal ingenuouſly with me, and tell me what Commiſſion you have? The Cornet's Anſwer was, Here is my Commiſſion. Where, ſaid the King? He anſwered, Here. His Majeſty again asked, Where? He anſwered, Behind me; pointing to the Soldiers that were mounted; and deſired his Majeſty that that might ſatisfie him. Whereupon the King ſmiled, and ſaid, It is as fair a Commiſſion, and as well written as he had ſeen a Commiſſion written in his life; a Company of handſom proper Gentlemen as he had ſeen a great while. But what if I ſhou'd refuſe yet to go with you, I hope you would not force me? I am your King, and you ought not to lay violent hands on your King; for I acknowledge none to be above me here, but God. Then ſaid Mr. *Joyce*, Our Deſires are not to force your Majeſty, but have humbly intreated your Majeſty to go with us, and not only your ſelf but the Commiſſioners, and to this end, that the Commiſſioners might diſcharge that Truſt impoſed on them as honeſt Members of Parliament. Then ſpake one of the Commiſſioners of Parliament, and ſhewed us a Paper; what was therein we ſaw not. They all ſpake to us in order, the laſt that ſpake, as I remember was Major General *Browne*, who ſaid the Commiſſioners had an Order of Parliament to look to the King at *Holdenby*; and if he had Strength we ſhould have had his Life, before we ſhould have brought the King away. Indeed, ſaid the Cornet, you ſpeak like a faithful and gallant Man; but he knew well enough he had not Strength, and therefore he ſpake ſo boldly. Major General *Browne* ſaid further, But ſince it is ſo, I muſt do what you will have me, being not able to reſiſt you. Then ſpake Cornet *Joyce* further, We came not to have the Blood of any Man, but for Peace; and did hope ſhould manifeſt it to all the World, for he ſought Peace with all Men as much as in him lieth; and further ſaid, They were Servants to the Parliament and Kingdom, and had ſerved them faithfully ever ſince the beginning of this War, or elſe more Heads had been cut off before this time: And if the Soldiers had been ordered not to ſecure his Majeſty, they would not have dared to have done it, becauſe they were Servants to the State, as well as the Commiſſioners; they did what they did to keep the Kingdom from Blood and a ſecond War, which if not prevented might unhappily have come upon us ſuddenly; as you may ſee is the Endeavour of ſome Men, who pretend to be the King's and Kingdom's beſt Friends. After this the King was going away, but turned and ſaid, Now, Gentlemen, for the place you intend to have me to? Mr. *Joyce* anſwered, If it pleaſe your Majeſty, to *Oxford*.

The King replyed, That is no good Air.

Mr. *Joyce* ſaid, Then to *Cambridge*.

The King did not like that, but ſaid he liked *New-market*; it was an Air that did very well agree with him.

And it was granted by Mr. *Joyce* he ſhould go thither.

Then the King asked Mr. *Joyce*, how far he intended to ride that Night?

And Mr. *Joyce* anſwered, As far as your Majeſty can conveniently ride.

The King ſmiling, ſaid, I can ride as far as you, or any Man there. But he concluded to talk of that, and his Accommodation, privately; and ſo he courteouſly took his leave of the Company, and was going, and one whiſpered him, and he turned back, and heard the Commiſſioners ſpeak to the Company thus in order. Firſt my Lord *Mountague* ſpake, and ſaid, Gentlemen, we are intruſted by both Houſes, (ſhewing in his hand a Paper, the Authority they had) and deſire to know, whether all the Party do agree to what Mr. *Joyce* hath ſaid?

And they cryed, All, All.

And he having ſpoke low, Sir *John Cooke* ſeconded him with a loud Voice, and added, That as the Parliament had intruſted them, had he but Forces to withſtand the Party, he would have done it with his Life. And Mr. *Crew* ſaid the ſame.

And Major *Brown* ſpake laſt to the ſame purpoſe, but added ſomething more than the reſt: Saying, it was not the firſt time that he had been at the Head of a Party, and that they knew not the Law; and he durſt affirm that ſcarce two in the Company, although they cryed All, All, knew what the Gentleman had delivered to the King. And therefore he ſaid with a loud Voice; all that are willing the King ſhall ſtay with us, the Commiſſioners of Parliament, let them ſpeak. And all the Party cryed, None, none. Then ſaid he, I have done. Only the Souldiers ſaid, We underſtand well enough what we do. Now let all the World judge what is done, and who is in fault, and who they are that ſeek War, and no Peace nor Juſtice.

One Word more, Fellow-Commoners. Dear Friends and Fellow-Commoners, We the Soldiery under his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, do deſire to ſpeak one Word to you all, that ſo you may ſee and know our very Hearts, ſo far as we know them our ſelves: And that our earneſt Deſires are for Peace in this our native Land and Kingdom, and being more ſenſible than many thouſands are, how deſtructive another War will be, if not our utter Ruin and Undoing. The Words we ſhall ſpeak to you are, To prevent War, and to find out thoſe that have of late ſent that *Scottiſh* Lord, who went from *Holdenby* to *London*, and from thence into *France*; and another *Scotch* Lord into *Scotland*, all this to bring another Army into *England*; and we ſhall be able to make it appear to you hereafter, who are the chief Actors therein.

Dear Friends and Fellow-Commoners, let us not be like to thoſe who have ſet their Hands to the Plough and look back; but let it appear to all the World we are againſt another War, and for Peace, Mercy, and Juſtice, without delay. Now look about you, and be not deluded any longer, leſt the *Scott* ſell the King for more Money, and others oppreſs the Kingdom, and put the Kingdom's Treaſure into their own Pockets, or ſend it out of our Kingdom, as if they were preparing to go after, for fear they ſhould be found out. This we ſpeak, that ſo you may have a care of this glorious Kingdom; your Shipping being now in thoſe Mens Hands who have done you moſt wrong, and if not looked after by you, may ſuddenly let in a foreign Enemy to over-run you all, and raviſh your Wives, and roaſt your Children alive, as thoſe bloody-minded Men in *Ireland* have done; and this will be our caſe if you awake not ſuddenly. I have done, a word to the wiſe is ſufficient, and reſt,

Yours and the Kingdom's Faithful Servant 'till Death, for England's *Liberty againſt Tyranny*, &c.

An. 1647.

Die Sabbati, June 5. 1647.

IT is this Day Ordered, upon the Queſtion, by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That all the Members of the Houſe be hereby enjoyned forthwith to attend the Service of the Houſe, notwithſtanding any former particular Leave or Order to be abſent.

It is further Ordered, That this Order be forthwith Printed; and that the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſeveral Counties and Places, do forthwith ſend this Order to the particular and reſpective Sherriffs, requiring them to give particular Notice of this Order to the reſpective Members within their ſeveral Counties.

Votes of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the diſbanding and Payment of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army. Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Common Soldiers, both of Horſe and Foot, of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army, ſhall have their full Pay upon their diſbanding or engaging for *Ireland*; deducting for free Quarter, according to the Courſe and Rules of the Army.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Officers of this Army not in Commiſſion, ſhall likewiſe have their full Pay upon their diſbanding or engaging for *Ireland*; deducting for free Quarter, according to the Courſe and Rules of the Army.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That there ſhall be an Addition of a Months Pay, to the Commiſſioned Officers of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army, both Horſe and Foot, that ſhall either diſband or engage in the Service of *Ireland*.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Declaration, bearing Date the 30*th* of *March*, 1647. ſhall be expunged out of the Journal of both Houſes. The ſaid Declaration was accordingly expunged.

Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That this Ordinance, and Votes, be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

AN
ADDITIONAL ORDINANCE,
FOR
The *more full Indempnity* of the *Officers* and *Souldiers*, who have acted by Authority, and for the Service of the Parliament.

Foraſmuch as in the times of this late War and publick Diſtractions, there have been many injuries done to private Perſons, and other Offences committed by private Perſons bearing Arms in the Service of the Parliament; The Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, taking into their Conſideration, That it is expedient that the Injuries and Offences aforeſaid be pardoned, and put in Oblivion, rather than by pretence of proſecution againſt ſome few Perſons, a great number of ſuch who have faithfully ſerved the Parliament, be brought into a continual Vexation for ſuch Actions, as the Exigence of War hath neceſſitated them unto; Do therefore Ordain, and be it Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, That all Perſons who have committed any Offences, Treſpaſſes, Injuries, or other Miſdemeanours whatſoever, during ſuch time as they have been employed in Arms, by or for the Service of the Parliament, be, is, and are hereby Diſcharged and Pardoned of the ſame, and of and from all Proſecution or Dammages therefore, at the ſuit of the King or the Party grieved; and may, in caſe he or they be queſtioned therefore, plead the general Iſſues, and give this Ordinance in Evidence, which ſhall be allowed to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame were pleaded in Bar. And in caſe any ſhall Proſecute any Action or Suit contrary to the Tenor of this Ordinance, againſt any Perſon hereby Diſcharged, after notice given that ſuch Perſons are hereby Diſcharged, The Defendant or Defendants, ſo Proſecuted, ſhall recover his and their Coſt againſt ſuch Proſecutor.

Provided alſo, That this Ordinance, or any thing herein contained, ſhall not extend to Diſcharge any ſuch Perſon or Perſons as aforeſaid, from making their true and juſt Accompts to any Committee or Committees of Parliament, appointed or to be appointed for that purpoſe, of what they have taken, received, or had for the Service or Benefit of the Parliament.

An. 1647.

To the Right Honourable, Excellent, Worthy, and Pious Sir Thomas Fairfax, *General over thoſe Forces raiſed in behalf of the Countries Rights and Liberties.*

The Petition of the well-affected in the County of *Eſſex*.

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners being not a little ſenſible of thoſe growing Evils, which are like to over-ſpread this Kingdom, unleſs the Mercy of God prevent (which after ſo much exhauſting our Eſtates, loſs of Lives, Engagements of our Perſons to regain this poor Nation to an Enjoyment of its Rights and Liberties) and yet like to flow upon us by thoſe which have been our open Enemies, or elſe a Party of pretended Friends, inſomuch that your poor Petitioners, and all the well-affected in the Country, have juſt cauſe to fear; that after we have, by the bleſſing of the Almighty upon this Army, been reſcued from many oppreſſions which lay heavy upon us, We are now like to be Vaſſallaged and enſlaved in the *Norman* Laws, and Prerogative Clutches of an Ambitious Party in the Nation.

And likewiſe taking into Conſideration, That there is no *Remora* to ſtop the proceedings of violent men againſt us, but this preſent Army under your Honourable Conduct, whoſe conſtant Fidelity and faithful Reſolutions, together with the bleſſing from above, have hitherto abaſhed the Enemies of our Peace and Safety, and gained the favour of all thoſe who are the true Friends to a free Nation.

Theſe things, Right Honourable, ſinking deep into our ſpirits, we thought it meet and convenient to repreſent our thoughts unto you; And ſo much the rather, in regard the Petitions of the free-born Nation, have been rejected by thoſe which we have intruſted for the receiving them, yea, Ordered to be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; inſomuch that we have no where elſe to appeal but unto your Excellency, from whom, under God, we expect ſome redreſs of our Miſeries. Our humble Deſires to your Excellency therefore are,

Firſt, That before you Diſband the Army, you would be pleaſed to conſider the ſad Condition which is like to befal the free-born People of *England*, and likewiſe our preſent Vaſſallage we groan under.

Secondly, That you would be pleaſed to mediate with the Parliament in our behalf, and to uſe all ſuch means which you in your Honourable Wiſdom ſhall think convenient, to ſettle Affairs in a fair and peaceable way, ſo that all that Renown which Providence hath hitherto Crowned your endeavours withal, may not now at laſt be blaſted with the Intentions and crafty Machinations of yours and the Kingdoms Enemies.

Thirdly, That your Excellency would be pleaſed in no caſe to admit of Diſbanding, till ſuch time as you ſee theſe and the Kingdom's juſt and legal Requeſts imbraced. If thus, Right Honourable, God ſhall draw forth your heart to act for us, we ſhall ſhall for ever engage our ſelves your Servants in the Vindication of your juſt proceedings, and ever pray for your Honourable Safety.

This Petition was preſented to his Excellency at the Rendezvous of the Army at Triplo-Heath *near* Royſton, *with the ſubſcription of above a thouſand of the Inhabitants.*

Die Luna, June 7. 1647.

VOTES of the Commons in Parliament.

Ordered (upon the queſtion) by the Commons Aſſembled, That no Perſon that hath been in actual War againſt this Parliament, ſhall be admitted to ſit as a Member in this Parliament.

Munday,

Fol. 545 *Follows.*

CHAP. XV.

Proceedings in Parliament from June 3. 1647. *to* July 5.

Munday, June 7. 1647.

THE Letter aforeſaid, from his Excellency, was this Day read again and debated in both Houſes (informing briefly) that

The General's Letter in brief concerning the King's coming to the Army.

‘On *Saturday*, being *June* the 5*th*. at a Rendezvous near *Newmarket*, with intent to go and Quarter about *Cambridge*, he got knowledge, that the Soldiers at *Holmby* had, on *Friday*, brought His Majeſty thence by conſent; and that He lay at *Hinching-Brook*, near *Huntington*, at the Houſe of Colonel *Montague* (a Member of the Houſe of Commons, and of the Army.) The Night following lay there alſo, and would be at *Newmarket* the next Day. And that the ground of the Soldiers removing His Majeſty was, from an apprehenſion of Forces gathering to fall upon them, and force the King out of their hands; and fearing their want of Strength to keep him (not knowing Colonel *Whalley* was coming towards the King with his Regiment) they ſecured the King. The General ſent Colonel *Whalley* towards *Huntington*, with order, that where-ever he met His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners, to deſire them to come no further that way, but rather to return, and ſuffer him to guard them back to *Holmby*. After which, for prevention of Danger, two Regiments more were ſent towards Evening, to reinforce Colonel *Whalley*. Colonel *Whalley* certified the General, That His Majeſty was come within four Miles of *Cambridge*, and not willing to come to *Holmby*, Quarter was taken up for him at Sir *John Cutt*'s Houſe at *Childerſey*: Upon this notice, the General ſent Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, and Colonel *Lambert*, to deſire the Commiſſioners to think of returning to *Holmby*; but the Commiſſioners refuſed to act in diſpoſing the King. This being the truth, the General profeſſes for himſelf, and is confident for the Officers about him, and the body of the Army, that this remove was without their deſire or privity.

The Commiſſioners refuſe to act in diſpoſing the King.

‘The King not willing to go back, and the Commiſſioners unwilling to meddle, a Guard of truſty Men are put about His Majeſty, under the Command of Colonel *Whalley*, for which the General will be reſponſible, that they ſhall ſecure His Majeſty's Perſon from danger, and prevent any miſchief by a new War, and proteſts it is his deſire, and he finds the ſame in the Army, *viz.* to ſtudy to ſettle a firm Peace, and the Liberties of the People cleared and ſecured, according to the many Declarations by which they were engaged in the late War: And the Parliaments ſpeedy and effectual application to theſe, would conduce to a chearful unanimous Diſbanding; and whatever may be ſuggeſted or ſuſpected, yet he aſſures, the ſence of the Army is clear from oppoſing Presbitery, or to have the Independent Government ſet up, or to hold a Licentiouſneſs in Religion, or to advance any particular Party or Intereſt, but to leave all ſuch to the Wiſdom of the Parliament.

To ſecure the King to prevent a new War.

That the Army is clear from ſiding with any Party, Presbiterian or Independent.

The Commons debated this buſineſs of the Army, and at laſt agreed, that new Commiſſioners ſhould be ſent down to the Army, to acquaint them what the Houſes had done further, in ſatisfaction of their Grievances, and to perſwade them to a compliance with the Orders of Parliament; and Inſtructions were ordered to be drawn up to this purpoſe: In all which the Lords alſo concurred, and the Commiſſioners were diſpatched away this Afternoon. The Commiſſioners are theſe, *viz.* the Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord *Delaware*,

New Commiſſioners ſent to the Army.

Sir

An. 1647.

Sir *Henry Vane*, Junior, Field Marſhal General *Skippon*, Mr. *Scowen*, Mr. *Povey*.

Mr. *Marſhal*, and Mr. *Carryll* are diſcharged of their Attendance upon His Majeſty and Commiſſioners.

A Faſt appointed for both Houſes only.

Some Debate there was about a Faſt for the Members of Parliament only; and accordingly it was ordered by the Commons, that their Houſe ſet apart next *Wedneſday* for a Day of Humiliation, That God would be pleaſed to give them one Heart and one Mind in carrying on the great Work of the Lord: And Mr. *Marſhal*, Mr. *Strong*, and Mr. *Whitaker*, are appointed to Pray and Preach with them in their own Houſe. The Lords likewiſe joined with the Commons in obſerving this Faſt, and appointed other Miniſters to preach before their Lordſhips in their Houſe.

A Petition from the City, delivered by Sheriff Edmunds, *which follows at large.*

June 8. 1647. A Petition from the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* was brought down to the Houſe of Commons this Day; and the Houſe being informed thereof, and that the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, divers Aldermen, and other Citizens of *London*, were at the Doors, they were called in, and Sheriff *Edmunds* acquainted the Houſe, that they were commanded by the Lord-Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council to deliver a Petition to the Houſe; the which, the Petitioners being withdrawn, was read, and likewiſe a printed Ordinance annexed of *Jan.* 17. 1645. for the raiſing of Horſe for the defence of the City of *London*, and for ſearching and apprehending of Papiſts, and other ill-affected Perſons. The Petition is as follows, *viz.*

To the Honourable the Houſe of Commons aſſembled in High Court of Parliament.

The humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London* in Common-Council aſſembled.

Humbly Sheweth,

June 8. 1647. *A Petition from the City for the raiſing of Horſe to prevent ſhedding of Blood.*

THat as your Petitioners acknowledge the Parliament of *England* to be the ſupreme Judicature of the Kingdom, from whom the Subjects of this Nation have found ſhelter in Danger, and relief in Diſtreſs; ſo now your Petitioners having (with the whole Kingdom) a great ſhare and intereſt in theſe Priviledges, do therefore at this time humbly, yet earneſtly, preſent theſe their important deſires to this Honourable Houſe.

Firſt, That all honourable ways and means may be uſed to prevent the further effuſion and ſhedding of Chriſtian Blood; and to that end, that all juſt ſatiſfaction may be given to the Army, and all other Soldiers who have adventured their Lives for the defence of this Parliament and Kingdom. That though the condition of your Affairs do not enable you to give full ſatiſfaction at preſent, yet that their Accounts may be adjuſted and put into a certain way of Payment, to the quieting of many thouſand diſcontented Perſons, which we humbly conceive will be much to the Glory of God, the Honour of the Parliament, and Quiet of the Kingdom.

Secondly, That according to our Allegiance, the Covenant and Agreement of both Nations, His Majeſty's Royal Perſon may be preſerved, and ſo diſpoſed of, that the Parliament of both Kingdoms may have free acceſs unto him, that thereby a right Underſtanding may be obtained between them: And ſo both this Church and Kingdom, after all our Heavy Sorrows and Sufferings, may enjoy the bleſſing of a well-grounded and long deſired Peace, whereby this Kingdom may be the better enabled to ſend ſpeedy relief and help to miſerable bleeding *Ireland*.

Thirdly, That for the better defence and ſecurity of the Parliament and City in theſe tumultuous and troubleſome Times, this Honourable Houſe will be pleaſed to renew ſo much of an Ordinance of Parliament of the 19th of *January* 1645. as concerneth the raiſing, maintaining, and ordering of Horſes, and power of making Searches (a Copy whereof is hereunto annexed) whereby the Committee of the Militia of *London*, and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly Bills of Mortality, may be the better enabled to ſuppreſs all tumultuous Aſſemblies, and to prevent any dangers that may happen to the Parliament and City.

And as this City, from the beginning of theſe Troubles, have faithfully adhered to the Parliament, ſo we are reſolved by the Bleſſing of God, never to deſert the ſame, but with the utmoſt of our Lives and Eſtates will ſtand and fall, live and die with the Parliament of *England*, according to our *Covenant*.

And the Petitioners ſhall pray, &c.

Ordinance to that effect.

The Houſe debated this Petition, and voted, That an Ordinance be brought in on *Thurſday* Morning next, according to the deſires of the Petitioners, and it is referred to Mr. Recorder, Mr. *Grimſtone*, Mr. *Gott*, and Mr. *Hill*, or any two of them, to prepare and bring in this Ordinance accordingly; and care of the buſineſs is more particularly referred to Mr. *Gott*. The Petitioners were again called in, and Mr. Speaker, by the command of the Houſe, expreſſed to them the true ſenſe that Houſe had of their conſtant good Affections for this Parliament, and that no alteration whatſoever can work any change in their Duty and Love; for which he is to give them the hearrieſt Thanks from this Houſe.

Thanks returned to the City, for ſending a good Guard to the Parliament.

That he was further commanded to take notice of the Lord-Mayor's, and the Committee of Militia's, ready compliance with the Order of that Houſe in ſo ſeaſonable ſending down a very good Guard, for which he was likewiſe to return Thanks to the Lord-Mayor, and the Committee of the Militia, who are very ſenſible of the tumultuous and diſtempered Humours that are now ſtirred; and therefore doubts not but of themſelves (to whom they do refer it) they will take care that ſuch convenient Guards may be appointed to attend the Houſes, as may preſerve them from any diſturbance or interruption in their Counſels: As to the requeſt of the Petitioners, touching an Ordinance to the Purpoſes therein mentioned, they have done ſomething in it, and have put it into a way for further conſideration at their meeting.

This Day the Declaration paſſed both Houſes for making void the former Declaration of the 30th. of *March*, concerning the Army, which take at large as follows.

Die Martis 8. Junii 1647.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for making void *a* former Declaration *of the 30th. of* March *concerning the Army.*

June 8.

WHereas the Lords and Commons did, by a Declaration of the 30th of *March* laſt, declare their ſenſe upon a Petition, with the repreſentation thereunto annexed: And whereas they have been ſince informed, That the Petitioners intended not thereby to give any offence to the Parliament; and calling to mind the great and eminent Service done by the Army to the Parliament and Kingdom, the Lords and Commons being tender of the Honour of the ſaid Army, have thought fit to Ordain and Declare, and be it declared and ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England* aſſembled, and by the Authority of the ſame, That the ſaid former Declaration of the 30th. of *March*, be razed and expunged out of the Books of the ſaid Houſes, and wholly taken away and made

An. 1647.

void; and that no Member of the ſaid Army ſhall receive any Damage, Prejudice, or Reproach for any thing in the ſaid former Declaration.

Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

For Recreation of Scholars, Apprentices and Servants.

The Houſes this Day paſſed an Ordinance for Recreation of Scholars, Apprentices, and Servants; which take at large as follows.

Die Martis Junii 8. 1647.

Feſtivals called Holy-Days be no longer obſerved. June 8.

Ordinance of Recreation.

FOraſmuch as the Feaſts of the *Nativity of Chriſt*, *Eaſter*, and *Whitſontide*, and other Feſtivals *commonly called Holy Days*, have been heretofore ſuperſtitiouſly uſed and obſerved; Be it ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the ſaid Feaſts of the *Nativity of Chriſt*, *Eaſter*, and *Whitſontide*, and all other Feſtival-Days, commonly called Holy-Days, *be no longer obſerved* as Feſtivals or Holy-Days within this Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, any Law, Statute, Cuſtom, or Canon to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding: And to the end that there may be a convenient time alotted to Scholars, Apprentices, and other Servants, for their Recreation, Be it ordained by the Authority aforeſaid, That all Scholars, Apprentices, and other Servants, ſhall, with the leave and approbation of their Maſters reſpectively firſt had and obtained, have ſuch convenient reaſonable Recreation and relaxation from their conſtant and ordinary Labours, on every ſecond *Tueſday* in the Month throughout the Year, as formerly they uſed to have on ſuch aforeſaid Feſtivals commonly called Holy-Days. And that Maſters of all Scholars, Apprentices, and Servants ſhall grant unto them reſpectively ſuch time for their Recreations, on the aforeſaid ſecond *Tueſday* in every Month, as they may conveniently ſpare from their extraordinary and neceſſary Services and Occaſions. And it is further Ordained by the ſaid Lords and Commons, that if any difference ſhall ariſe between any Maſter and Servant concerning the Liberty hereby granted, the next Juſtice of the Peace ſhall have Power to order and reconcile the ſame.

Ordered by the Lords aſſembled in Parliament, That this Ordinance be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

Reformado Officers and Soldiers addreſs for Arrears.

A ſtrange Addreſs was made to the Houſe of Commons by Reformado's and common Soldiers within the Line, who block'd up the Houſe of Commons Door about two Hours, refuſing to let any Member paſs until the Houſe had granted them all their Arrears.

They ordered their Accounts to be audited by Auditor *Wilcox*, Auditor *Board*, and another.

Moneys ordered for them.

That 10000 *l.* more ſhall be added to the former 10000 *l.* to be advanced upon the ſame Security of the Moiety of the Compoſitions at *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

States Ambaſſador.

The Houſe ordered that ſeveral Members of the Houſe be ſent to the States Ambaſſador, and to excuſe all Miſtakes, or what elſe, at his going away, and to deſire the unity and affection of the two Nations.

That 300 *l.* was to be paid out of the Revenue, to defray the Charges of the Commiſſioners that are to go down to the Army.

Mr. Thomas Goodwyn.

That Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn* be deſired to go down to preach before the Commiſſioners.

A Guard for the Parliament.

That the Militia be deſired to ſend down a Regiment to attend the Houſe to Morrow.

That

Ireland.

That 10000 *l.* ſhould be paid out of *Weavers-Hall* to the Committee of *Ireland*, to be diſpoſed as that Committee ſhall think fit, for the payment of the Forces in *Ireland*.

That the Forces Quartered at *Newport-Pagnel*, *Everſham*, and *Cambden*, that have deſerted the Army, be Quartered at *Worceſter*.

June 10. 1647. This Morning at a Council of War it was judged inconvenient, and ſcarce poſſible, to draw to morrow early enough to diſpatch any thing; therefore it is appointed on *Thurſday* Morning at Nine of the Clock; and in regard of His Majeſty's going to *Newmarket*; it was thought fit by the Council of War, that the place of Rendezvous might be altered from *Newmarket-Heath* to *Triploe-Heath*, five Miles from *Cambridge*. And this in brief was the ſubſtance of the Intelligence.

Paſſages between the King, the General, and his Officers.

There came Letters alſo this Day to the Houſe, from the Commiſſioners with the King; and alſo a Narrative of the Paſſages betwixt His Majeſty and his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Commiſſioners, *June* 7. at *Childerley*; the ſum whereof briefly thus, *viz.*

THe General, Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, Commiſſary General *Ireton*, Lieutenant General *Hammond*, and divers other Officers of the Army, went to the Lady *Cuts*'s Houſe (according to His Majeſty's deſire, being *June* 7.) When they came there the King went into the Garden, and the General and his Officers and Commiſſioners, went together, and conferred upon the whole carriage of the buſineſs. The Commiſſioners ſeem'd to be much unſatisfied; Whereupon the King coming up again, the General and the Commiſſioners came to him, and alſo Cornet *Joyce* (who was the Man that managed that Action of ſecuring the King,) was called before them all; the King charged them all, ſaying, 'That *Joyce* ſaid he had the Commiſſion of 'the whole Army for what he did, and by conſequence had the General's; 'he being the principal part of the Army. The Cornet replied, and did avow, 'That he told His Majeſty that he had not the General's Commiſſion, 'when the King did particularly demand of him: Whereupon the King publickly ſaid to the whole Company, 'That it was true indeed, he did ſay ſo; 'and it was likewiſe true, all the Gentlemen that were mounted on Horſeback did cry out, giving their approbation to what he had ſaid; but, ſaith 'the King, I was notwithſtanding perſwaded, that he could not venture to 'attempt ſuch a thing as to bring me away, for it was Treaſon, but that 'he had the countenance of greater Perſons. Then it was much preſſed by ſome of the Commiſſioners againſt Cornet *Joyce*, that he deſerv'd to loſe his Head for what he had done in bringing the King and the Commiſſioners away, without their conſent. Whereupon Cornet *Joyce* replied, 'May it 'pleaſe your Majeſty, As to the Armies warranting my Proceedings, let it 'be drawn to a Rendezvous, let me appear there before them, and let the 'Queſtion be put, whether they approve of my Action in removing His 'Majeſty from *Holmby*, if three or four Parts of the Army do not approve 'what I have ſaid, I will be content to be hanged at the Head of the Army. He further added, 'That the King gave His conſent to come, and ſaid, 'He would go whether the Commiſſioners would or no. Yea, ſaid the King and the Commiſſioners, 'You told us, that we ſhould go, and it was 'in vain for us not to conſent. But, ſaid the King, (*Joyce*, though it be 'great Treaſon in what you have done) yet I will pardon it now I am 'come: I had the promiſe of thoſe Gentlemen to be conveyed to *Newmarket*, and therefore I expect to go to Morrow to *Newmarket*. Whereupon, after ſome other Diſcourſe, the General promiſed he ſhould go. Upon which, His Majeſty prepared for *Newmarket*, and the General went to *Cambridge*: And accordingly after His Excellency came back to *Cambridge*, he ſent Colonel *Whalley* (after ſome debate with the Officers) to guard His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners to *Newmarket*; and accordingly, His Majeſty (*June* 8.) went from *Childerley*, but not through *Cambridge*, but by *Trumpington*.

Cornet Joyce before the King.

Paſſages between the King and Cornet Joyce.

The King goes to Newmarket.

The General to Cambridge.

pington. For ſome reaſons there was much preparations for His Majeſty, by ſtrewing the Streets, cuting down of Boughs, and preparing for Bonfires.

The Rendezvous of the Army is appointed to be this Day at *Triploe-Heath*, and not at *Newmarket-Heath*, by reaſon of the King's being there.

The Faſt kept.

Wedneſday June 9. 1647. This Day both the Lords and Commons kept a ſolemn Faſt in their Houſes, and appointed Mr. *Arrow-Smith*, Mr. *Palmer*, Mr. *Vines*, and Mr. *Herle*, to Pray and Preach in the Houſe of Peers, and Mr. *Marſhal*, Mr. *Whitaker*, and Mr. *Strong*, in the Houſe of Commons.

City Petition to the Lords.

Thurſday, being *June* 10. 1647. The Common-Council of *London* preſented their Petition to the Lords, the ſame they did *Tueſday* before to the Commons, and had Thanks. And their Lordſhips ordered to take it into ſpeedy Conſideration, not doubting but that would be done, which will give Satisfaction. Their Lordſhips choſe a Committee of Lords to conſider of all the Grievances of this Kingdom, and preſent them to the Houſe.

A Conference for Arrears to Officers in the Earl of Eſſex's Time.

The Lords ordered to deſire a Conference with the Commons, to conſider of a way for the payment of ſuch Officers as have ſerved the Parliament formerly, when the Earl of *Eſſex* was General; and that have ſince freely and willingly disbanded, upon the Orders of the Houſe, without care taken for their Arrears; for want whereof divers Officers have periſhed, not having ſufficient ſubſiſtance.

Country Committees.

Their Lordſhips alſo ordered to put the Commons in mind of a former Meſſage for the putting down of Country Committees.

Self-denying Ordinance maintained.

The Houſe alſo this Day reaſſumed the Debate of the Self-denying Ordinance, and paſſed ſeveral Votes, to this purpoſe, *viz.*

That *Firſt*, ſuch Members as having any Office, Place, or Sequeſtration granted to them by one or both Houſes of Parliament, to be void.

Self-denying Members to refund.

Secondly, That the benefit ſuch Members have received, the ſame being the firſt Vote for this Self-denying Ordinance be paid into the Chamber of *London*, and diſpoſed as both Houſes ſhall appoint, for the uſe of the Common-wealth.

That ſuch Members be referred to the Committee of Accounts, to account for what benefit they have received.

That the Lands and other Eſtates of all Members of the Houſe, be liable to the Law for payment of Debts.

That all Petitions and Informations that ſhall be preferred againſt Members of the Houſe, for any cauſe whatſoever, be ready on *Tueſday* next.

They to receive no Reparation till Publick Debts be ſatisfied.

That no Member ſhall hereafter receive any reparation for Damages by theſe Times, till the publick Debts of the Kingdom be ſatisfied.

Another Letter of the General's, of His Majeſty's going to Newmarket, which is the ſame in effect as before.

This Day another Letter from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, dated from *Cambridge, June* 8. was read, the purport is as follows, *viz.*

Mr. Speaker,

IN my laſt I promiſed to ſend you by the next, an Account of the Proceedings and Reſolutions of the Army at the late Rendezvous. I have ſent you the ſame in two Papers, unanimouſly agreed upon there by both Officers and Soldiers. I find in one of them divers things with your later Proceedings, ſince the reſolution of Disbanding, may have given ſatisfaction unto. But the Army having then no knowledge thereof, it was thus paſſed, and delivered to me, and I cannot but ſend it to *them: You may ſee what they then did remain unſatisfied in. Underſtanding that His Majeſty, and your Commiſſioners were much ſtreitened and diſcommoded in the Houſe at* Childerſley, *I went thither Yeſterday to adviſe with your Commiſſioners about the diſpoſal of His Majeſty, for more conveniency to himſelf and them, than that Place did afford: The Commiſſioners were pleaſed wholly to refuſe giving of any Advice or Opinion at all in the buſineſs; and therefore the King declaring His Reſolution not to go back to* Holmby, *unleſs he were forced; yet complaining much of the inconveniency he ſuffered where he was, and preſſing for a remove to* Newmarket, *and your Commiſſioners not judging it inconvenient for him to be there, I ordered Colonel* Whalley *this Day to attend His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners thither with a truſty and ſufficient Guard of two Regiments of Horſe, which accordingly was this Day done, and His Majeſty, with the Commiſſioners, gone to* Newmarket, *but not through* Cambridge. *This buſineſs taking up the whole time Yeſterday, and it being neceſſary His Majeſty ſhould be diſpoſed of before the place of Rendezvous could well be reſolved on, this Morning, at a Council of War, it was judged inconvenient, and ſcarce poſſible to draw to a Rendezvous to Morrow, early enough to diſpatch any thing; therefore it is appointed on* Thurſday *Morning at Nine of the Clock; and in regard of His Majeſty's going to* Newmarket, *it was thought fit by the Council of War, that the place of Rendezvous might be altered from* Newmarket Heath *to* Triploe-Heath, *five Miles from this Town. I ſhall take care that your Commiſſioners, if they come to* Newmarket, *may have notice of this alteration from the former appointment. I remain*

Cambridge, June 8. 1647.

Your moſt humble Servant,

T. Fairfax.

For the Honourable Will. Lenthall, *Eſq;*
Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

Oatlands.

The Commons had ſome Debate about joining with the Lords in removing His Majeſty to *Oatlands*, and it was reſolved in the Negative.

Indemnity to Soldiers.

A fuller or additional Act of Indemnity was paſt for the Soldiers of the Army, to ſave them harmleſs, by an Act of Oblivion and Pardon, for all things done in the time of this War.

Earl of Dumferling.

The Lords this Day received ſome *Scotch* Papers about the Earl of *Dumferling*'s deſiring leave to go into *France*; to which their Lordſhips concurred.

A Guard for the Parliament.

The Lords ordered, That the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* do take care to ſecure the Houſes of Parliament; and the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to be careful who he lets paſs to the Priſoners.

No Member ... ing the King, &c. to ſit in the Houſe.

Ordered (upon the Queſtion) by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That no Perſon that hath been in actual War againſt the Parliament, or hath acted by the Commiſſion of Array, or voluntarily, either directly or indirectly aided the King in this War againſt the Parliament, ſhall preſume to ſit in this Houſe.

Reſolved, *&c.*

The Votes for Members elected Sep. 1. 1645. to be Printed and ſent into ſeveral Counties

That this Vote concerning Members, and the former Vote concerning Members to be elected of *Primo Septemb.* 1645. be forthwith printed together, and ſent into the ſeveral Counties.

Ordered, by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That theſe Orders be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

Some of the Life-Guard deſert the Troop.

Royſton, June 10. 1647. This Day Captain *Hall*, Capt. of the Life-Guard to the General, and Mr. *Richard Ward*, Mr. *Francis Hart*, Mr. *John Hodges*, Mr. *Arthur Bury*, Mr. *James Gouge*, Mr. *Joſeph Garrat*, Mr. *John Philips*, Mr. *Peter Bland*, and Mr. *Richard Goddard* (all of the Life-Guard) deſerted the Troop, and received Paſſes for *London*.

Anno 1647.

Counties of Norfolk *and* Suffolk *againſt Disbanding.*

The ſame Day another Petition from many of the Inhabitants of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, was preſented to the General at *Royſton*, deſiring him not to disband until the general Grievances be redreſt, and Juſtice done, *&c.* The Army advanced this Day nearer *London*, the Head-Quarters to be at St. *Albans.*

Die Veneris 11. *June*, 1647.

Ordinance paſſed for the Militia to raiſe Horſe.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the enabling of the Committee of the Militia *of the City of* London, *to make Searches and raiſe Horſes.*

The Ordinance follows here.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, do hereby declare and ordain, That the Committee of the Militia of *London* ſhall have Power, and are hereby authorized by themſelves, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint, to ſearch all Houſes and Places within the Lines of Communication, and Pariſhes mentioned within the Weekly Bills of Mortality, and Hamlets of the *Tower*, where the ſaid Committee ſhall have cauſe to ſuſpect, that any Papiſts are, or other Perſons, who cannot give a good account of their Buſineſs or Abode within the Limits aforeſaid; or who have, or ſhall diſcover their ill Affection to the Parliament, by any Offence for which they ought to be Sequeſtred or Puniſhed by any Ordinance of Parliament; and likewiſe to ſearch for Arms, Ammunition, and Materials for War, in the Cuſtody of ſuch Perſons, and to ſeize and take away the ſame; and to commit ſuch Perſons to ſafe Cuſtody, or to expel them out of the Limits aforeſaid, if they ſhall ſee cauſe: And in caſe of Reſiſtance to command any Conſtable or Conſtables to break open any Houſe or Place within the ſaid Limits, where any reſiſtance ſhall be made. And it is further declared and ordained, That the ſaid Committee ſhall hereby have Power and Authority to charge ſuch Inhabitants who are conſtantly dwelling within the Lines of Communication, and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly Bills of Mortality, and Hamlets of the *Tower*, or ſuch Perſons who have any Stocks going in Trade within the Limits aforeſaid, and abſent themſelves (as ſhall appear to them to be able) to find and maintain Horſes, with Riders, and Furniture, at their proper Charge, for the defence of the City and Parts adjacent (ſo as no Perſon ſhall be charged for the raiſing and maintaining more than two Horſes) to be put under ſuch Commanders and Officers as the ſaid Committee ſhall think fit. And if any Perſon or Perſons, who ſhall be charged to find Horſes, Riders, and Furniture, as is aforeſaid, and ſhall refuſe or neglect to provide the ſame, within three Days after notice thereof given to them, or left in Writing at their Dwellings, ſhall forfeit and pay 20 *l.* And if they ſhall neglect or refuſe to ſend forth their Horſe or Horſes, with Riders, provided and furniſhed as is aforeſaid, when, and as often as he or they ſhall be ſummoned thereunto by the ſaid Committee, or ſuch Commanders or Officers as they ſhall appoint, in default thereof, that then they ſhall forfeit and pay 10 *s.* for every ſuch failing, or ſuffer four Days Impriſonment, without Bail or Mainpriſe, to be inflicted upon every ſuch Offender, in ſuch Manner and Form, and by ſuch Officers and Perſons as are appointed for the inflicting of Penalties upon failing of the Foot Soldiers of the Trained-Bands expreſſed in an Ordinance dated the ſecond Day of *May, Anno Dom.* 1643. and the ſaid Fines to be employed by the ſaid Committee toward the payment of the Commanders and Officers of the ſaid Horſe, and for ſuch other Uſes as the ſaid Committee ſhall find neceſſary for the better carrying on the ſaid Service. And be it hereby further declared and ordained, that for the better executing this preſent Ordinance, and ſuch former Ordinances, which are now in force concerning the Militia of the City of *London*, and the Places aforeſaid, Power and Authority be hereby given to the ſaid Committee, to make one or more Sub-Committee, or Sub-Committees, within the ſaid Limits as they ſhall think fit, for the executing this, and the ſaid former Ordinances. And all Conſtables, Headboroughs, and other inferiour Officers within the ſaid Limits; and all Commanders and Soldiers of the ſaid Militia are hereby required to obey and execute ſuch Warrants as they from time to time ſhall receive from the ſaid Committee, or Sub-Committees, for and concerning the execution of the ſame accordingly.

And laſtly, That no priviledged Place or Perſon, within the Limits aforeſaid ſhall be exempted from the Power of this Ordinance, except the Peers of this Realm, and the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and Aſſiſtants of the Houſe of Peers, and Officers and Attendants of both Houſes of Parliament reſpectively, who ſhall be exempted from this Ordinance, and all things therein contained, Provided that this Ordinance ſhall continue for a Month, and no longer.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.

Die Veneris 11 *June*, 1647.

June 11. Exciſe of Fleſh taken off.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Exciſe of Fleſh be taken off, from and after the 24*th* Day of this Inſtant *June*, and that from and after the ſaid Day the ſaid Exciſe ceaſe and be no longer paid.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.

Die Veneris 11. *June* 1647.

Exciſe Salt taken off.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Exciſe of Salt made in this Kingdom be taken off, from and after the 24*th* Day of this Inſtant *June*; and that from and after the ſaid Day the ſaid Exciſe ceaſe and be no more paid.

John Browne, Cler. Parliamentorum.

A Committee of Lords and Commons to join with the Militia in the arming all Perſons within the Line of Communication.

The Houſe this Day ordered, that a Committee of both Houſes ſhould be appointed to join with the Committee of the Militia of *London*, to adviſe and conſult concerning the arming of all (within the City of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and Lines of Communication, for the ſafety of the Parliament and City) as there ſhall be occaſion.

Information of the Armies advance.

The Houſe was informed, that divers Gentlemen were at the Door, to give Intelligence to the Houſe of ſome things concerning the Army, they were called in; and their Names were Colonel *Sands*, Colonel *Wiltſhire*, Colonel *Devereux*, and others, and acquainting the Houſe, that meeting with a Major, that lately came from the Army, he acquainted them, that the Army was upon their Advance, and the Horſe at leaſt-wiſe would be here to Morrow at Twelve a Clock; and told them, that if they would go to Morrow to the Army they ſhould be included in the Capitulation with the Army for their Arrears. Hereupon they ordered, that this Major be ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody.

The Committee of Safety revived.

The Committee of Safety was ordered to be revived, and act this Night for the ſafety of the Kingdom.

The Sheriffs and Common-Council this Evening came down to the Houſe, and acquainted them with a Letter ſent from the Army to them.

A Committee of Parliament ſate with the Committee of the Militia all Night.

The Houſe debated hereupon, and a Committee of both Houſes were ordered to go down to the Militia of *London* about the ſame, which they did accordingly, and ſate with the Militia in debate hereof all this Night till Morning. The Houſe of Commons likewiſe ſate very late this Night upon the buſineſs of the Army; and it was ordered, That Letters be ſent to His Excellency from both Houſes, to deſire that the Army might not come within Twenty five Miles of the City.

To

An. 1647.

The General's Letter to the Lord-Mayor.

To the Right Honourable the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of London.

Right Honourable and Worthy Friends,

Having by our Letters, and other Addreſſes, preſented by our General to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, endeavoured to give ſatisfaction of the clearneſs of our juſt Demands: And alſo in Papers publiſhed by us, remonſtrated the Grounds of our Proceedings in proſecution whereof: All which having been expoſed to publick view, we are confident have come to your hands, and at leaſt received a Charitable Conſtruction from you: The ſum of all which our Deſires, as Soldiers, are no other, than a deſire of ſatisfaction to our Demands, as Soldiers; and reparation upon thoſe who have, to the utmoſt, improved all opportunities and advantages, by falſe Suggeſtions, Miſrepreſentations, and otherwiſe, for the deſtruction of this Army, with a perpetual blot of Ignominy upon it, which we ſhould not value, if it ſingly concerned our own Particulars, being ready to deny our ſelves in this, as we have done in other Caſes for the Kingdoms good; but under this pretence finding no leſs involved in it, than the overthrow of the Priviledges both of Paliament and People, wherein rather than they ſhall fail in their Deſigns, or we not receive in the Eyes of all good Men what is juſt, endeavoureth to engage the Kingdom in a new War, and this ſingly, by thoſe who when the truth of theſe things ſhall be made to appear, will be found the Authors of theſe Evils that are feared, as having no other way to protect themſelves from Queſtion and Puniſhment, but by putting the Kingdom into Blood, under pretences of the Honour of, and their Love to the Parliament; as if that were dearer to them than us; or as if they had given greater Proof of their Faithfulneſs to it than we. But we perceive, that under theſe Veils and Pretences they ſeek to intereſt their deſign in the City of London, *as if that City ought to make good their Miſcarriages, and ſhould prefer a few ſelf-ſeeking Men before the welfare of the Publick; and indeed we have found theſe Men ſo active to accompliſh their Deſigns, and to have ſuch apt Inſtruments for their turn in that City, that we have cauſe to ſuſpect they may engage many therein, upon Miſtakes, which are eaſily ſwallowed in times of ſuch prejudice againſt them, that have given (we may ſpeak it without Vanity) the moſt publick Teſtimony of their good Affections to the Publick, and to that City in particular.*

For the thing we inſiſt upon as Engliſhmen, *and ſurely our being Soldiers hath not ſtript us of that Intereſt, although our malicious Enemies would have it ſo: We deſire a Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and of the Liberties of the Subject, according to the Votes and Declarations of Parliament, which, before we took up Arms, were (by the Parliament) uſed as Arguments and Inducements to invite us, and divers of our dear Friends out; ſome of which have loſt their Lives in this War; which being by God's Bleſſing finiſhed, we think we have as much right to demand, and deſire to ſee a happy Settlement, as we have to our Money, and the other common Intereſt of Soldiers, which we have inſiſted upon. We find alſo the ingenious and honeſt People in almoſt all the Parts of the Kingdom where we come full of the ſence of Ruine and Miſery, if the Army ſhould be diſbanded, before the Peace of the Kingdom, and thoſe other things before-mentioned have a full and perfect Settlement.*

We have ſaid before, and profeſs it now, We deſire no alteration of the Civil Government.

We deſire not to intermeddle with, or in the leaſt to interrupt the ſettling of the Presbyterial Government. Nor do we ſeek to open a way to licentious Liberty, under pretence of obtaining eaſe for tender Conſciences. We profeſs as ever in theſe things, when the State have once made a Settlement, we have nothing to ſay but to ſubmit or ſuffer; only we could wiſh, that every good Citizen, and every Man that walks peaceably in a blameleſs Converſateon, and is beneficial to the Commonwealth, may have Liberty and Encouragement; it being according to the juſt Policy of all States, even to Juſtice it ſelf.

Theſe, in brief, are our Deſires, and the things for which we ſtand, beyond which we ſhall not go; and for the obtaining of theſe things we are drawing near your City; profeſſing ſincerely from our Hearts, we intend not evil towards you, declaring with all Confidence and Aſſurance, that if you appear not againſt us in theſe our juſt deſires, to aſſiſt that wicked Party, that would embroil us and the Kingdom, nor we, nor our Soldiers ſhall give you the leaſt Offence: We come not to do any act *to prejudice the being of Parliaments, or to the hurt of this, in order to the preſent Settlement of the Kingdom; We ſeek the good of all, and we ſhall here wait or remove to a farther diſtance, there to abide, if once we be aſſured that a ſpeedy ſettlement of things be in hand, until they be accompliſhed; which done, we ſhall be moſt ready, either all of us, or ſo many of the Army as the Parliament ſhall think fit, to Disband, or go for* Ireland; *and although you may ſuppoſe that a rich City may ſeem an inticing Bait to poor hungry Soldiers to venture far to gain the Wealth thereof, yet, if not provoked by you, we do profeſs rather than any ſuch evil ſhould fall out, the Soldiers ſhall make their way through our Blood to effect it; and we can ſay this for moſt of them, for your better aſſurance, that they ſo little value their Pay, in compariſon of higher Concernments to a publick Good, that rather than they will be unrighted in the matter of their Honeſty and Integrity, which hath ſuffered by the Men they aim at, and deſire Juſtice upon, or want the ſettlement of the Kingdom's Peace, and theirs, with their Fellow Subjects Liberties, they will loſe all; which may be a ſtrong aſſurance to you, that it's not your Wealth they ſeek, but the things tending in common to your and their Welfare, that they may attain: You ſhall do like Fellow-Subjects and Brethren, if that you ſollicite the Parliament for them on their behalf.*

If after all this, you, or a conſiderable part of you, be ſeduced to take up Arms in oppoſition to, or hindrance of theſe our juſt Undertakings, we hope, by this Brotherly Premonition, to the ſincerity whereof we call God to Witneſs, we have freed our ſelves from all that ruin which may befal that great and populous City, having thereby waſhed our hands thereof. We reſt,

Your affectionate Friends to ſerve you,

Royſton, June
10. 1647.

Tho. Fairfax.
Oliv. Cromwel.
Rob. Hammond.
Tho. Hammonnd.
Hardreſs Waller.
Nath. Rich.
Tho. Pride.

Fra. Ireton.
Rob. Lilburne.
John Desborow.
Th. Rainsborow.
Lambert.
Harriſon.

The Houſe of Commons ſate very late this Night upon the buſineſs of the Army; and it was ordered, that Letters be ſent to his Excellency from both Houſes, to deſire that the Army might not come within Twenty five Miles of the City.

That the Army advance not within 25 Miles of London.

Die Veneris 11 June, 1647.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That all ſuch Officers or Soldiers, as ſhall come off, and conform to the Votes ſent down to the Army, ſhall receive the benefit and advantage of thoſe Votes.

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Die Veneris, June 11. 1647.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Sum of 10000 *l.* be paid upon Accompt, by Alderman *Bunce*, and the reſt of the Treaſurers at *Weaver's Hall*, to ſuch Perſon or Perſons as the Committee for the Affairs of *Ireland* at *Derby-Houſe*, and the Committee of the Army, joined as to this buſineſs, or any Six of them, ſhall appoint to receive the ſame, and iſſued by Order and Direction of the ſaid Committee ſo joined, or any Six of them, for the payment of ſuch Officers or Soldiers as ſhall come off from the Army, according to the Votes ſent laſt to the Army, touching ſuch as diſband or engage for the Service of *Ireland*, being ſuch of the Army as were muſtered the laſt Muſter, before the Votes paſſed both Houſes for diſbanding; and that the Acquittance of the Perſon or Perſons appointed, by the Committee ſo joined as aforeſaid or any Six of them, to receive the ſaid 10000 *l.* ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge to the ſaid Treaſurers at *Weaver's-Hall*, for the payment of the ſaid Sum of 10000 *l.* accordingly.

Reward to Soldiers coming off from the Army.

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

An. 1647.

From the Army we had further Intelligence, by Letters, to this purpoſe, *viz.*

The Army kept a Faſt at Cambridge.

Wedneſday laſt there was a Faſt kept in St. *Mary*'s in *Cambridge*, to deſire a Bleſſing upon the preſent Affairs of the Kingdom. There preached before his Excellency Dr. *Hill*, Mr. *Saltmarſh*, Mr. *Peters*, and Mr. *Seaman*; Providence ſo ordered it, that they all pitched upon one point, *The Reconciliation of things in Love*: They performed their Duties with much Zeal and Affection. The Commiſſioners came that Evening to *Cambridge*, the General went and waited on them; they communicated to him and his Officers the Votes of both Houſes, deſiring his Advice for the communicating of them to the Army.

The Army drawing to a Rendezvous.

The Votes read unto them.

Select Officers return Anſwer.

Thurſday Morning the General and his Officers met, and agreed upon the Way; and accordingly that Afternoon, the Army being drawn up to a Rendezvous, upon a plain Ground within Four Miles of *Royſton*, the Commiſſioners and the General firſt riding round the Army, which indeed was a very gallant Body both of Horſe and Foot; yet there were Five Regiments of Foot, and 1400 Horſe abſent: They began firſt with the General's Regiment of Horſe, to whom the Votes were read: Then Major General *Skippon* made a ſhort Speech to the Regiment, moving, that the Votes might take a deep Impreſſion upon them for the advantage of the Kingdom. Then an Officer of the Regiment returned this Anſwer, ‘That the ‘Regiment did deſire, that there might be an Anſwer returned, after ‘the peruſal of the Votes, by ſome ſelect Officers and Agitators, ‘whom the Regiment had choſen; and that it was the Motion of ‘the Regiment.

The Officers deſired the General and the Commiſſioners to give leave to aſk the whole Regiment, if this were their Anſwer? To which the whole Regiment cried, All, All.

A Queſtion propoſed.

Then he put the Queſtion, That if any Man were of a contrary Mind, they ſhould ſay No? and not one Man gave his No: The Agitators, on the behalf of the Soldiers, preſs'd to have the Queſtion put, Whether that Regiment did acquieſce, and were ſatisfied with the Votes? But in regard the other way was the more orderly, and they might after peruſal proceed more deliberately, the Queſtion was laid aſide; and indeed had it been put, it would not have received one Voice in the Affirmative, ſuch was the unanimity of the Officers and Soldiers in that Regiment. And this brief Account may ſerve for the ſeveral Regiments, Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons this Day at the Rendezvous. I forgot to tell you, That after the Commiſſioners had done reading the Votes, and ſpeaking to each Regiment, and received their Anſwer, the Regiment cried out, *Juſtice, Juſtice.*

Juſtice, Juſtice.

Officers and Soldiers who withdrew, refuſed to be accepted again.

One Paſſage there was amongſt the Dragoons, Some of the Officers who had deſerted the Army, made a pretence to go for *Ireland*, came to the Regiment, deſiring to be received again; but the Regiment adviſed them to withdraw from off the Field, otherwiſe they would diſgrace them in the face of the whole Army.

This Night the Head-Quarters are at *Royſton*.

Eſſex *Petition not to disband till, &c.*

This Day in the Field there was a Petition delivered to the General, in the Name of many well-affected People in the County of *Eſſex*, which you may ſee at large in *June* Five and Six. In brief, the purport is, ‘That in regard of the preſent unſettled Condition ‘of the Kingdom, and the deſign of many to deprive the Subject of ‘their Liberty, they would not conſent to the Diſbanding of the ‘Army, nor any part thereof, till there were a general Settlement of ‘things in the Kingdom.

22 *Caroli* I.

Saturday, June 12. 1647. Upon the Rumour of the Armies near approach to the City, the Militia of *London* ordered all the Trained-Bands to be raiſed on pain of Death; but upon a further Underſtanding they were all diſmiſſed again, only ſtrong Guards ſet about the Line.

On pain of Death Trained-Bands to their Arms.

An Order likewiſe was for all within the City to ſhut up their Shops, which ſome did for a time, but opened them again, and all things continued very peaceably in the City. And this Day the Common-Council of *London* came to a Reſolution to ſend a Letter to the General and Officers of the Army in anſwer to theirs, with the Houſes approbation; and alſo to ſend down ſome of their Members to treat with the General and Officers, that a right Underſtanding, and a fair Correſpondence may be between the City and the Army.

A Committee ſent from the City to the Army for a right underſtanding.

The Names of thoſe ſent to the Army from the City, are included in the Order of the Common-Council, which follows the Letter now to be mentioned, *viz.*

To His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Knight, General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament, and the reſt of the Worthy Commanders.*

Right Honourable and Worthy Commanders,

The Anſwer of the Lord-Mayor &c. to the General, &c. June 12.1647.

Y*Our Letter dated at* Royſton, *the* 10th. *of this Inſtant* June, *We, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council aſſembled, have ſeriouſly peruſed, and preſented a Copy thereof to each Houſe of Parliament; and for your and our farther Satisfaction, We have ſent a Committee of Aldermen and Commons, with this our Anſwer thereunto; and to prevent all miſunderſtanding between that ſo well-deſerving Army and this City. We take notice by that Letter, of your drawing near this City with your Army, for the obtaining your Deſires as Soldiers, and as* Engliſhmen; *and of what you do, and do not intend thereby; more eſpecially, that you come not to do any Act to prejudice the being of Parliaments, or to the hurt of this, in order to the preſent Settlement of the Kingdom; and of your declaration, ‘That if we appear not againſt you in thoſe your juſt Deſires, to aſſiſt ‘thoſe that would embroil you and the Kingdom in a new War; that you intend ‘no evil towards the City, nor that you or your Soldiers ſhall give it the leaſt ‘Offence. But we deſire that in regard your Approaches may, contrary to your Intentions, be an occaſion to increaſe the Price of Victual, and to diſcontented Perſons to make ſome ill uſe thereof in raiſing of Tumults, That you will be pleaſed to take it into your further Conſideration, and in order to your own Reſolution concerning this City's ſafety, to forbear Quartering within Thirty Miles thereof, which we ſhall look upon as a ſpecial Evidence of the ſincerity of your Intentions expreſſed in your Letter. We cannot paſs by that Expreſſion of yours, to hazard your own Blood for our Preſervation; nor can we return you more real Thanks for it than this, to declare our Reſolutions, that the very thought of engaging this Kingdom in a new War we unanimouſly deteſt; and that we intend no evil to you, but only defend the Parliament and our ſelves againſt any unlawful Violence; for prevention whereof, leaſt it ſhould happen (though you never intended it) we have, by the direction of Parliament, and for our own ſafety, put our ſelves in a poſture of defence, but not with the leaſt Intention to do any prejudice to that Army, whom God hath made ſo eminent an Inſtrument of our Deliverance and Safety. And we do diſavow the raiſing of any Forces, or taking up of any Arms, in oppoſition to, or with intent to hinder the obtaining of your juſt Demands; yea, ſo far have we been, and ſhall be from that, that both before and ſince the receipt of your Letter, we have made our humble Addreſſes to the Parliament for the obtaining thereof, which we ſhall not fail to proſecute as occaſion ſhall preſent; only this requeſt we earneſtly make in the name of the City, that you will be careful when you deſcend into Particulars, to deſire no more than what ſhall be juſt and reaſonable, and in ſuch a way as may conſiſt with the Honour, Power, and Priviledge of Parliament, Liberty of the Subject, and the ſafety of the City and Kingdom; and we ſhall appeal to God, and to the* *preſent and future Generations to judge of your and our Performance, according to the ſeveral Engagements.*

London, July 12. 1647.

By Command of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, in Common-Council aſſembled.

Mitchel.

June 12.

Die Sabbati, June 12. 1647. The Houſe being informed, That divers Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of *London* were at the Door, they were called in, and Mr. Alderman *Fowke* acquainted the Houſe, ‘That they were commanded by the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council aſſembled, to preſent unto this Houſe their ſence, upon a matter of very great Importance; they having again conſidered of the General's Letter unto them, and have made an Anſwer to it, which they have thought fit to acquaint this Houſe with, and to deſire their approbation of ſending it to the Army.

The Aldermen and the Gentlemen of the City being withdrawn, the Letter was read.

Reſolved, *&c.*

That this Houſe doth approve of the Cities ſending this Letter to the Army in the way they propoſe.

The Anſwer of the Lord-Mayor, &c. to the General, &c. June 12. 1647.

The Aldermen and Citizens were again called in, and Mr. Speaker, by Command of the Houſe, acquainted them, That the Houſe had conſidered of their Deſires, and of the Letter preſented by them, and are very ſenſible of their good Affections to the Peace, and good of the Kingdom, and honour of the Parliament; for which he was commanded to give them Thanks.

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. dᵉ Com.

Commune Concilium tenetum in Camera Guild-Hall, *Civitatis* London, *duodecimo die* Junii, 1647.

ACcording to an Order of this Court, made this Day, the Committee therein appointed, *viz.* Mr. Alderman *Warner*, Mr. Alderman *Fowke*, Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*, Mr. Alderman *Viner*, *Chriſtopher Packe*, Major, Chamberlain *Thomas Noel*, Colonel *Thomas Player*, Major *Hitchcocke*, *Robert Lowther*, *Richard Waring*, and *Walter Pell*, did preſent the draught of an Anſwer to the Letter received from His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and other Commanders of the Army, which was here openly read, and after Debate upon every particular Clauſe therein, the ſame was approved of by this Court. And thereupon it is ordered, That the ſaid Committee ſhall make their Addreſſes forthwith to both Houſes of Parliament, and acquaint them with the Common Councils Intention to ſend the ſaid Anſwer unto the ſaid Army, by the ſaid Committee, thereby to prevent all miſunderſtanding and further effuſion of Blood; and that they will vouchſafe to take into their ſpeedy and ſerious Conſideration the juſt deſires of the Army, and give ſuch fit Remedies thereunto, as in their Wiſdoms ſhall be thought fit. And this Court doth hereby give Power and Authority to the ſaid Committee to repair with all Expedition unto the Army, and preſent the ſaid Anſwer unto His Excellency, and to give and receive ſuch further ſatisfaction concerning the Matter contained in the ſaid Anſwer, as occaſion ſhall require, and to preſent the deſire of this Court, that His Excellency, and other the Commanders of the ſaid Army, will have a ſpecial care for the preſervation of His Majeſty's Royal Perſon, whilſt he remaineth with them.

Mitchel.

The Parliaments Information of the Armies advance.

The Houſe of Commons this Day read a Letter from their Commiſſioners in the Army, giving them an Account of their Proceedings, and the Armies advance near *London*, and ſent likewiſe incloſed Copies of the Three Petitions from *Eſſex*, &c. which is at large in *June* five and ſix; the *Suffolk* and the *Norfolk* being the twelfth, will be here at large: All preſented to the General not to disband the Army, till the general Grievances be redreſt; which Petitions were read in the Houſe, and laid aſide. The *Norfolk* Petition is as follows, *viz.*

To His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, Captain General of the Parliament Forces.

The humble Petition of the peaceable and well-affected Inhabitants of the Counties of Norfolk *and* Suffolk, *together with the City and County of* Norwich, *earneſtly endeavouring after the Proſperity of the Parliament, and the Peace of the Kingdom.*

Sheweth,

June 12.

THat whereas your Excellency has been appointed Commander in Chief over theſe free Commons of *England*, that have been invited by the Parliament to ſtand up in defence of themſelves and Fellow-Subjects in time of imminent danger, againſt all Arbitrary Government, Tyranny, and Oppreſſion; and that the Parliament has, by divers Declarations, Remonſtrances, and Proteſtations, engaged themſelves both to God and the Kingdom, to endeavour to the utmoſt to maintain the ancient Government of this Kingdom, and to preſerve the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects, and to lay hold on the firſt opportunity of procuring a ſafe and well-grounded Peace; notwithſtanding all which, there is now an appearance of a moſt horrid deſign to ruine the native Liberties of the Subject, whereby Diſcontents are fomented in the Hearts of the People, and the Kingdom like to be divided into Factions, to the imminent danger of embroiling us yet again in Blood: And from the Policy of the Complotters of this deſign, we humbly conceive have already proceeded thoſe ſad Obſtructions of our free Addreſſes to the Parliament, in repreſenting our Grievances, and making humble Offers to their Wiſdom of juſt Remedies, which have impoſed this neceſſity upon us, humbly to implore

Your Excellency's Aſſiſtance to mediate with the Parliament in the behalf of us, and all the free Commons of *England*, for the ſpeedy and peaceable eſtabliſhment of thoſe our Native Liberties, which have now coſt the Kingdom ſuch vaſt Expence of Blood and Treaſure; That all Obſtructions that lay in the way to hinder the Addreſſes of the free Subjects of *England* to the Parliament, in repreſenting their Grievances, Fears, Doubts, and Jealouſies; as alſo offers of Remedy might be ſo ſpeedily removed, as that a firm Peace and Union might be yet again enjoyed in our diſtracted Kingdom, according to the Intentions of the Parliament frequently declared, Engagements of the Army, and the ardent Expectations of all the well affected in the Kingdom.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

This Petition was preſented to His Excellency at St. *Albans*, the 12*th* of *June* preſent, with the Subſcription of Fourteen hundred of the Inhabitants.

Theſe Petitions aforenamed were read in the Houſe, and laid aſide.

Intimation of a deſign to ſecure Newcaſtle *againſt the Parliament.*

A Letter from *Newcaſtle*, Signed *Jo. Coſans*, directed to Alderman *Adams*, and from him delivered to a Member of the Houſe of Commons, was this Day preſented to the Houſe and read, intimating, ſome deſign of a Party in the Town to ſecure that Town againſt the preſent Government. The Houſe, upon Debate hereof, ordered to refer the Letter to a Committee of Safety; and that a Copy of this Letter ſhould be ſent to Field-Marſhal *Skippon*, now with the Army.

More Commiſſioners to go to the Army.

The Houſe further ordered, that Mr. *Scowen* and Mr. *Povey*, Commiſſioners for the Army, ſhould ſpeedily repair down to the Army. And in reſpect the deſires of the Army are not yet known particularly, or what they intend to inſiſt upon, the Houſe upon ſerious debate hereof have ordered to ſend down more Commiſſioners to them, and to enlarge their Inſtructions; and to that purpoſe they nominated Sir *Thomas Widrington*, and Colonel *White* to be Commiſſioners to go down to the Army.

To know particularly their deſires.

And an additional Inſtruction paſſed the Houſe, that the Commiſſioners in the Army ſhould uſe all the beſt ways and means they can to know of the Army, what their particular Deſires are, and what will give them ſatisfaction; and this Additional Inſtruction was ſent to the Lords, and they concurred therein.

An Order was made for fifty Barrels of Powder to be ſent to *Plimouth*, and fifty Barrels more to *Pendennis*.

Anſwer to the Army not advancing, to have a Months Pay.

Letters were this Day brought to the Houſe from the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, one to the Lords, and another to the Commons, giving them to underſtand, that he had this Day received the Letters from both Houſes, concerning not advancing with his Army within forty Miles of *London*, but that the Army was advanced near St. *Alban*'s before the receipt of that Letter, and doubted not but to give a good account of the reaſons of their advance thither, and deſired a Months Pay might be ſent down to pay the Army, that they might not be burthenſome to the Country, or take Free-Quarter, but there was nothing upon this Letter then done.

The Houſe ſate very late this Night, and had preſented them a Copy of the Letter to be ſent from the City to the General, and Officers of the Army, which they approved of and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence; and after this Adjourned, and ordered to ſit to Morrow after Evening Sermon.

Lord's-Day, June 13. 1647. Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Colonel *White*, according to the Order of the Houſe, went from *London* by Three this Morning towards the General at St. *Alban*'s.

The Houſe ſate after Sermon.

After Evening Sermon both Houſes ſate a while (as was before ordered) and they received a Letter from the Commiſſioners at St. *Alban's*, giving to underſtand, That Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, and Colonel *White* were come thither, and had acquainted the General and Officers with the additional Inſtructions, and that they would give a further account hereof to the Houſes with all ſpeed.

Some of the Militia and Common-Council of *London* came down to the Houſe alſo this Evening for their Approbation to the Letter to be ſent to the Army, but the Houſe of Peers having adjourned a little before they came, the buſineſs was put off till to Morrow.

A Months Pay for the Army.

The Army, we underſtand, renew their Deſire for a Months Pay, that they may not be burthenſome to the Country, and that they will comply with the Votes of the Houſe, not to draw their Quarters nearer *London*, than twenty Miles, without firſt giving notice to the Parliaments Commiſſioners thereof.

The King for certain (whatever other Reports are) is ſtill at *Newmarket*.

The

A Declaration in Vindication of the Parliament.

Monday, June 14. 1647. The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, deſiring that a Declaration might be drawn up to the Kingdom what the Houſes hath done, and what they will do for the further eaſe of the Subjects of this Nation; what ſatisfaction they intend to give the Soldiery of the Kingdom; and what courſe they intend for the ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.

Their Lordſhips having appointed a Committee for this purpoſe, deſired a proportionable Number of the Houſe of Commons to join with them therein, which was aſſented unto.

In what Place it was fit to have the King.

Another Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, deſiring that it may be referred to this Committee to draw the forenamed Declaration, to conſider what place is fit and convenient to have the Perſon of the King to be brought unto, that ſo they may have the joint compliance of both Kingdoms, for the ſettling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

The Houſe had much Debate thereof, and after a long diſpute, it was ordered, that the Houſe would ſend anſwer by their own Meſſengers.

A Petition of many peaceable Officers.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, recommending the Petition of many peaceable Officers, which Petition was read, and much debate had thereupon; and it was ordered a Declaration ſhould be drawn up to the Kingdom, what ſatisfaction they have given to the Soldiers, and what further ſatisfaction they intend to give them. And that hereafter none ſhould preſume, upon pain of Death to meet in ſuch a tumultuous way as they have done.

Not to meet in a tumultuous way.

A Committee was appointed on purpoſe to draw up this Declaration.

The Houſe hereupon appointed ſeveral Members of the Houſe to acquaint the Petitioners with the ſence of the Houſe upon this Petition, and what diſlike the Houſe hath of the manner of their aſſembling.

A Guard alſo for Weſtminſter.

Hereupon it was ordered, that the Militia of the City ſhould be deſired to ſend a conſiderable Guard to the Houſe.

That Captain *Falconbridge*, and Captain *White* ſhould be required to bring the Trained-Bands of *Weſtminſter* for the Guard of the Houſe.

City Commiſſ-

This Morning early the Commiſſioners from the Council of the City of *London*, ſet out with three Coaches and their Attendants on Horſeback towards St. *Alban's*, with the Anſwer to his Excellency's and the Officers Letters.

Declaration of Vindication.

The Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage to the Commons for a Committee of both Houſes, to conſider of a Declaration to be publiſhed to the Kingdom what the Army hath demanded, what is offered, &c. to which the Commons concurred, ten Lords and twenty Commoners are of the Committee.

Propoſitions.

The Lords cauſed the Propoſitions to be read in their Houſe, and ſent a Meſſage by two Judges to put the Commons in mind of the former Meſſage concerning the King. The Houſe ordered to ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

Weſtminſter-Hall and the Palace full of Officers and Soldiers.

The Commons heard the Reports of the Conference with the *Scots* Commiſſioners concerning the King, and then being acquainted that there were divers of the Parliaments old Officers and Soldiers in the Hall and Palace, ordered to ſend to deſire them to withdraw.

That the Forces of Kilketto are returned to Ulſter.

Letters from *Dublin, June* 9. preſent, give to underſtand, All or moſt of that Force late in *Scotland* with *Kilketto*, are for certain Landed in *Ulſter:* They came in fifteen Veſſels, which they run

An. 1647.

upon the Sands near *Candrum*, in the Iſle of *Lecall*, and marched away uninterrupted towards *Charlemont*, two Boys only were left in the Barque, who ſay they were 800 in Number. Some Letters ſpeak, that when the Party was defeated, which occaſioned the flight of the reſt; there were 400 Foot taken, where the greateſt part were hanged, which terrified much the reſt.

The Commiſſioners from Parliament, and Forces, landed at Dublin.

The Commiſſioners Landed at *Dublin*, *Munday* the *7th.* after four Days plying at Sea; with them, Colonel *Jones*, Captain *Meredith*, Captain *Parſons*, making in all 450 Horſe, but all in good Equipage; likewiſe Colonel *Kingſton*'s Regiment of Foot, upwards of 700, which with Captain *Row*, and Captain *Ward*'s Company, Colonel *Moor*'s, and Colonel *Auſtin*'s Recruits made the Foot upwards of 1000; all were joyfully received by Thouſands. The buſineſs is followed cloſe by the Commiſſioners; firſt with the Marqueſs, which is near ended, the punctilio ſtood upon may ſuſpend, not alter any thing. Some of the late-come Soldiers have been unruly in diſordering ſome Maſs-Houſes, going in triumphant Proceſſion with the Copes and other Trinkets, which much diſcontented the Papiſts, cauſed many of their Clergy to depart with Bag and Baggage: To avoid this it was moved, that the Soldiers might be drawn to a Rendezvous to Exerciſe, but that was foreſeen; The Field Officers being ſent among them they were quiet.

Sir Charles Coote's *Succeſs.*

The Defeat given by Sir *Charles Coote* is confirmed, the number ſlain was not ſo many as was expreſſed, but the Booty greater; yet all agree 600 were ſlain.

Want of Proviſion, &c.

The Parliaments Soldiers in *Lecal*, are in great want of all things, eſpecially Shoes, Stockings, and Boots, which are not here to be got for Money.

Lord Taffe *and Lord* Digby *to break the Independant Army.*

The Lord *Digby* plays leaſt in ſight, alſo the Lord *Taffe*, their great expectation lies wholly in breaking of the Independant Army (as they call it.)

It appears by Letters intercepted, and after printed by the *Iriſh*, the Parliament of *Dublin*, the Lords Spiritual as well as Temporal, with the Commons, have firſt decreed, and have beſtowed a Viſit Congratulatory upon the Commiſſioners, to welcome their good Arrival.

Lord Inchiqueen's *Succeſs.*

Letters from Admiral *Crowther*, now in *Waterford-Bay*, dated the *7th.* paſt, gives us notable Service done by my Lord *Inchiqueen*: The manner thus: ‘The Lord Preſident being deſirous to take all Advantages upon the Rebels, ſent a Party about 500 to fall in between ſome Cattle belonging to *Waterford*, which in the Day time went abroad, at Night were brought into a *Peninſula* for ſafety, which ſucceeded accordingly; they of *Waterford* ſally out, and are beaten, near 103 Slain and Wounded, many Priſoners taken, 3000 Head of Cattle, 2000 Sheep. They of *Waterford* have ſo ſmarted by this, that they have made an Act of Common-Council not to Sally out any more. This Sea-Town hath no natural *Iriſh* in it, nor would admit any during theſe Troubles. The Preſident ſince took a Town and Caſtle called *Killin Thomas*, within three Miles of *Waterford*.

The Perſon of the King to be brought to Richmond.

This Day, being *June* 15. 1647. The Houſe of Commons reaſſumed the Debate of the further diſpoſal of the King's Perſon, and ſome Votes paſt for his removal to *Richmond*; to which likewiſe the Lords concurred; and theſe enſuing Orders were agreed upon by both Houſes, *viz.*

June 15.

Die Martis, 15. Junii, 1647.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the General be required to deliver the *Perſon of the King* to ſuch Perſons as both Houſes ſhall appoint, to be placed at *Richmond*, under ſuch Guards, and in ſuch manner as they ſhall think fit, to the intent, that the Propoſitions agreed upon by both Kingdoms may be ſpeedily preſented to His Majeſty, for the ſettling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Perſons to whom the General is required to deliver the Perſon of the King, to be placed at *Richmond*, ſhall be the Commiſſioners formerly appointed to receive the Perſon of the King at *Newcaſtle*, or to any three of them.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Guards appointed to receive the Orders and Directions of the Commiſſioners, in attending and guarding the Perſon of the King, ſhall be Colonel *Roſſiter* and his Regiment.

Ordered by the Lords aſſembled in Parliament, That theſe Orders be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.

Colonel Birch.

The Accounts of Colonel *Birch*, a Member of this Houſe, was this Day reported to the Houſe, and approved of, and ordered he ſhould have the Publick Faith for Four Thouſand Nine Hundred and odd Pounds, in ſatisfaction of his Demand upon this Account.

The Houſe ordered, That the Officers that have not their Accounts ſtated, and are in Town, ſhall have a Months Pay of their Arrears for their Subſiſtance.

Soldiers Accounts.

That thoſe in Town, whoſe Accounts are ſtated, ſhall have ſix Weeks preſent Subſiſtance.

Loco & tempore Belli. *Immunity.*

It was referred to the Committee of Indemnity to conſider of ſuch Officers as are under reſtraint for any thing done *Tempore & Loco Belli*, to diſcharge them if they ſee cauſe, and to diſcharge ſuch others that ſhall be Arreſted or Impriſoned for the future.

Colonel *Graves* Forces were ordered this Day a Months Pay.

Soldiers diſſatisfaction.

This Day Letters were read in both Houſes from the Commiſſioners with the Army, thereby giving to underſtand, That the Votes concerning thoſe that would come away from the Army, did much diſtaſte the Soldiery, and that there would be ſudden Anſwer given by the General and Army to what was contained in their additional Inſtructions, whereof he would give the Houſe timely notice.

City will raiſe no Forces againſt the Army, but pray they may withdraw.

And accordingly the Commons received a Letter from the Commiſſioners late at Night, with a Declaration encloſed. The Common-Council had alſo another brought by their Commiſſioners, much Love expreſt, a good Correſpondency deſired, no Forces to be raiſed by the City; and a Copy of the Declaration, which was read in the Court of Common-Council; and a Letter was ordered to be returned by the ſame Commiſſioners, with leave from the Houſes to aſſure them of no Forces raiſing againſt them; and that they move the Parliament for Moneys to pay the Army, that they may withdraw further from the City. The Declaration is at large as follows, *viz.*

An. 1647.

June 14.
This Declaration, &c. treats concerning the juſt and fundamental Rights and Liberties of themſelves and the Kingdom, with ſome humble Propoſals, viz. That the Houſe may be purged from Delinquents, &c.

The Armies Declaration at large.

A Declaration, or Repreſentation *from His Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *and of the Army under his Command.*

Humbly tendred to the Parliament.

THat we may no longer be the diſſatisfaction of our Friends, the ſubject of our Enemies Malice, (to work Jealouſies and Miſrepreſentations upon) and the ſuſpicion (if not the aſtoniſhment) of many in the Kingdom, in our late or preſent Tranſactions and Conduct of buſineſs, we ſhall in all faithfulneſs and clearneſs profeſs and declare unto you, thoſe things which have of late protracted and hindred our disbanding, the preſent Greivances which poſſeſs our Army, and are yet unremedied, with our Deſires as to the compleat ſettlement of the Liberties and Peace of the Kingdom, which is that Bleſſing of God, than which (of all worldly things) nothing is more dear unto us, or more precious in our Thoughts, we having hitherto thought all our preſent Enjoyments, whether of Life, or Livelihood, or neareſt Relation, a Price but ſufficient to the purchaſe of ſo rich a Bleſſing, that we, and all the free-born People of this Nation may ſit down in quiet under our Vines, under the glorious adminiſtration of Juſtice and Righteouſneſs, and in the full poſſeſſion of thoſe Fundamental Rights and Liberties, without which we can have little hopes (as to humane Conſiderations) to enjoy either any Comforts of Life, or ſo much as Life it ſelf, but at the pleaſures of ſome Men ruling meerly according to Will and Power.

It cannot be unknown what hath paſſed betwixt the Parliament and the Army, as to the Service of *Ireland.* By all which together, with the late Proceedings againſt the Army, in relation to their Petition and Grievances, all Men may judge what hath hindered the Army from a ready engagement in that Service, and, without further Account or Apology, as to that particular, than what Paſſages and Proceedings themſelves, already made publick do afford. We do appeal to your ſelves, whether thoſe Courſes, to which the Parliament hath (by the Deſigns and Practices of ſome) been drawn, have rationally tended to induce a chearful and unanimous undertaking of the Army to that Service, or rather to break or pull the Army in pieces with Diſcontent and Diſhonour, and to put ſuch Diſobligations and Provocations upon it as might drive it into Diſtemper; and indeed diſcourage both this Army and other Soldiers from any further engagement in the Parliaments Service. And we wiſh all Men would, with us, upon the whole Carriage, ſeriouſly conſider, whether (in the Intentions of thoſe who have by falſe Informations and Miſrepreſentations, put the Parliament upon ſuch ways) the timely and effectual relief of *Ireland,* ſeem really to have been intended, or rather, with the breaking or disbanding of this Army, to draw together, or raiſe ſuch other Forces, and of ſuch a Temper, as might ſerve to ſome deſperate and deſtructive Deſigns in *England.* For which, beſides the probable ſuſpicions from their carriage of the buſineſs, we have before-hand, in the tranſaction thereof, had more than hints of ſuch a deſign, by clear Expreſſions to that purpoſe, from many of the Officers of the Army, that have been perſwaded, and appeared moſt forward to engage as for *Ireland,* on the Terms propoſed. And that ſuch a deſign hath all along been driven, ſeems now too evident, by the preſent diſpoſing of thoſe Forces that have been engaged for *Ireland,* by the endeavours of ſome to gain a Power from the Parliament, of ordering thoſe Forces for ſome Service in *England:* And by the private Liſtings of Men for Service there, without any publick Authority of Parliament. And all this, by the ſame Perſons who have all along appeared moſt active and violent in the late proceedings againſt the Army.

As to the juſt Diſcontents and Diſſatisfactions of the Army, in relation to their Grievances, and their non-compliance to the late Orders for ſudden diſbanding by piece-meal, before more full and equal ſatisfacticn were given to the whole, we deſire you to look back to the Papers already publiſhed, of the Grievances themſelves, the Narrative of the Officers, and the late Papers from the General Council of War at *Bury,* and late General Rendezvous near *Newmarket:* And we think your late reſuming the Conſideration of

22 *Caroli* I.

theſe things (as to a further ſatisfaction) doth moſt juſtifie the Deſires and Proceedings of the Army, in the paſt particulars hitherto.

And though had we (upon our firſt Addreſſes for our undoubted Rights and Dues) found a free and candid Reception, with a juſt Conſideration and reaſonable Satisfaction, or at leaſt a free Anſwer therein, we ſhould have been eaſily perſwaded to have abated or forborn much of our Dues, and not to have inquired into, or conſidered (ſo far as we have) either the poſſibilities there are for more preſent ſatisfaction of Arrears, or the credit of future Securities propoſed; yet ſince upon theſe former Addreſſes we have found ſuch hard dealing as in the ſaid Paper is ſet forth, and thoſe additional (though hitherto but partial) Satisfactions coming ſo hardly as they have, we find no obliging Reaſons in the leaſt to decline or recede from what is our due, but rather ſtill to adhere unto our deſires of full and equal ſatisfaction of all the things mentioned in the aforeſaid Papers, not only in behalf of our ſelves and the Army, but alſo the whole Soldiery throughout the whole Kingdom, who have concurred, or ſhall concur with us in the ſame deſires.

And to all our former deſires as Soldiers, we cannot but add this (wherein we find our ſelves ſo nearly concerned in point of Juſtice and Reputation) that more care, *&c.* ſtricter courſe may be taken for making good all Articles granted upon Surrenders, according to the true intent and meaning of them. As alſo for remedy and reparation in caſe of any Breach; and this without thoſe delays which divers have found as prejudicial to them, or more than if they had been totally denied the performance of them.

Nor will it now, we hope, ſeem ſtrange or unſeaſonable to rational and honeſt Men, who conſider the conſequence of our preſent Caſe, to their own and the Kingdoms (as well as our) future Concernment in point of Right, Freedom, Peace, and Safety, if from a deep ſenſe of the high Conſequence of our preſent Caſe, both to our ſelves, in future, and all other People, we ſhall, before disbanding, proceed in our own and the Kingdoms behalf, to propound and plead for ſome Proviſion for our and the Kingdom's ſatisfaction, and future ſecurity, in relation to thoſe things, eſpecially conſidering, that we were not a meer mercinary Army, hired to ſerve any Arbitrary Power of a State, but called forth and conjured by the ſeveral Declarations of Parliament, to the defence of our own and the Peoples juſt Rights and Liberties. And ſo we took up Arms in Judgment and Conſcience to thoſe Ends, and have ſo continued them, and are reſolved, according to your firſt juſt deſires in your Declarations, and ſuch Principles as we have received from your frequent Informations, and our own common ſenſe concerning thoſe our fundamental Rights and Liberties, to aſſert and vindicate the juſt Power and Rights of this Kingdom in Parliament, for thoſe common Ends premiſed againſt all Arbitrary Power, Violence, and Oppreſſion, and againſt all particular Parties or Intereſts whatſoever. The ſaid Declarations ſtill directing us to the equitable ſenſe of all Laws and Conſtitutions, as diſpenſing with the very Letter of the ſame, and being ſupream to it, when the ſafety and preſervation of all is concerned, and aſſuring us, that all Authority is fundamentally ſeated in the Office, and but Miniſterially in the Perſons; neither do or will theſe our Proceedings (as we are fully and in Conſcience perſwaded) amount to any thing not warrantable before God and Men, being thus far much ſhort of the common Proceedings in other Nations, to things of a higher nature than we have yet appeared to. And we cannot but be ſenſible of the great Complaints that have been made generally to us of the Kingdom, from the People where we march, of Arbitrarineſs and Injuſtice, to their great and inſupportable Oppreſſions.

And truly ſuch Kingdoms as have, according both to the Law of Nature and Nations, appear'd to the vindication and defence of their juſt Rights and Liberties, have proceeded much higher; as our Brethren of *Scotland*, who, in the firſt beginning of theſe late Differences, aſſociated in Covenant, from the very ſame Gronnds and Principles (having no viſible Form either of Parliament or King to countenance them;) and as they were therein juſtified and protected by their own and this Kingdom alſo, ſo we juſtly ſhall expect to be.

(We need not mention the States of the *Netherlands*, the *Portugals*, and others, all proceeding from the ſame Principles of Right and Freedom: And accordingly the Parliament hath declared it no reſiſtance of Magiſtracy, to ſide with the juſt Principles and the Law of Nature and Nations, being that Law upon which we have aſſiſted you.) And that the Soldiery may lawfully hold the hands of the General, who will turn his Cannon againſt his Army, on purpoſe to deſtroy them; the Seamen the hands of the Pilot, who wilfully runs the Ship upon a Rock (as our Brethren of *Scotland* argued). And ſuch were the proceedings of our Anceſtors of famous Memory, to the purchaſing of ſuch Rights and Liberties as they have enjoyed, through the Price of their Blood, and we (both by that, and the later Blood of our dear Friends and Fellow-Soldiers, with the hazard of our own) do now lay claim to.

Nor is that ſupream End (the Glory of God) wanting in theſe Caſes, to ſet a price upon all ſuch proceedings of Righteouſneſs and Juſtice. It being one Witneſs of God in the World, to carry on a Teſtimony againſt the Injuſtice and Unrighteouſneſs of Men, and againſt the Miſcarriages of Governments, when corrupted or declining from their primitive or original Glory.

Theſe things we mention, but to compare Proceedings, and to ſhew, that we are ſo much the more juſtifiable and warranted in what we do, by how much we come ſhort of that heighth and meaſure of Proceedings, which the People in free Kingdoms and Nations have formerly practiced.

Now having thus far cleared our way in this buſineſs, we ſhall proceed to propound ſuch things as we do humbly deſire, for the ſetling and ſecuring of our own and the Kingdom's common Right, Freedom, Peace, and Safety, as followeth.

The Parliament to be purged.

Firſt, That the Houſes may be ſpeedily purged of ſuch Members as for their Delinquency, or for Corruptions, or abuſe to the State, or undue Elections, ought not to ſit there: Whereof the late Elections in *Cornwal*, *Wales*, and other parts of the Kingdom, afford too many Examples, to the great prejudice of the Peoples Freedoms in the ſaid Elections.

A Period for their ſitting.

Secondly, That thoſe Perſons who have in the unjuſt and high proceedings againſt the Army, appeared to have the Will and Confidence, Credit and Power, to abuſe the Parliament and the Army, and indanger the Kingdom in carrying on ſuch things againſt us (while an Army,) may be ſome way ſpeedily diſabled from doing the like, or worſe to us (when disbanded and diſperſt, and in the condition of private Men) or to other the free-born People of *England*, in the ſame Condition with us; and that for that purpoſe the ſame Perſons may not continue in the ſame Power (eſpecially as our and the Kingdoms Judges in the higheſt Truſt) but may be made incapable thereof for the future.

And if it be queſtioned who theſe are, we thought not fit particularly to name them in this our Repreſentation unto you, but ſhall very ſpeedily give in their Names, and before long, ſhall offer what we have to ſay againſt them to your Commiſſioners, wherein we hope ſo to carry our ſelves, as that the World ſhall ſee we aim at nothing of private Revenge or Animoſities, but that Juſtice may have a free courſe, and the Kingdom be eaſed and ſecured by diſabling ſuch Men (at leaſt) from places of Judicature, who deſiring to advantage and ſet up themſelves and their Party, in a general Confuſion have endeavoured to put the Kingdom into a new flame of War, than which nothing is more abhorring to us.

But becauſe neither the granting of this alone would be ſufficient to ſecure our own, and the Kingdoms, Rights, Liberties and Safety, either for the preſent Age or Poſterity, nor would our propoſing of this ſingly, be free from the ſcandal and appearance of Faction or Deſign, only to weaken one Party (under the Notion of unjuſt or oppreſſive) that we may advance another (which may be imagined more our own,) we therefore declare,

That indeed we cannot but wiſh, That ſuch Men, and ſuch only might be preferred to the great Power and Truſt of the Common-wealth, as are approved at leaſt for moral Righteouſneſs. And of ſuch we cannot but in our Wiſhes prefer thoſe that appear acted thereunto by a principle of Conſcience and Religion in them.

And accordingly we do, and ever ſhall bleſs God, for thoſe many ſuch Worthies, who through his Providence have been choſen into this Parlia-

and

22 Caroli I.

ment; and to ſuch Mens endeavours (under God) we cannot but attribute that Vindication in part of the Peoples Rights and Liberties, and thoſe beginnings of a juſt Reformation, which the firſt proceedings of this Parliament, appeared to have driven at and tended to, though of late obſtructed, or rather diverted to other Ends and Intereſts, by the prevailing of other Perſons, of other Principles and Conditions.

But yet we are ſo far from deſigning or complying to have an abſolute or arbitrary Power ſettled, for continuance, in any Perſons whatſoever, as that (if we might be ſure to obtain it) we cannot wiſh to have it ſo in the Perſons of any whom we could moſt confide in, or who ſhould appear moſt of our own Opinions or Principles, or whom we might have moſt perſonal aſſurance of, or intereſt in: But we do and ſhall much rather wiſh, that the Authority of this Kingdom in Parliaments (rightly conſtituted) that is, freely, equally, and ſucceſſively choſen, according to its original Intention, may ever ſtand and have its courſe: And therefore we ſhall apply our deſires chiefly to ſuch things as (by having Parliaments ſettled in ſuch a right Conſtitution) may give moſt hopes of Juſtice and Righteouſneſs to flow down equally to all in that its ancient Channel, without any Overtures tending either to overthrow that Foundation of Order and Government in this Kingdom, or to ingroſs that Power for Perpetuity into the hands of any particular Perſons or Party whatſoever.

And for that purpoſe, though (as we have found it doubted by many Men, minding ſincerely the publick Good; but not weighing ſo fully all Conſequences of things) it may, and is not unlike to prove that upon the ending of this Parliament and the election of a new, the Conſtitution of ſucceeding Parliaments (as to Perſons elected) may prove for the worſe many ways; yet ſince neither in the preſent purging of this Parliament, nor in the election of new, we cannot promiſe to our ſelves, or the Kingdom, an aſſurance of Juſtice, or other poſitive good from the hands of Men; but thoſe who for preſent appear moſt Righteous, or moſt for common good, having in them an unlimited Power fixed in them, during Life or Pleaſure, in time may become corrupt, or ſettle into Parties or Factions. Or on the other ſide, in caſe of new Elections, thoſe that ſhould ſo ſucceed, may prove as bad or worſe than the former

Parliament to be purged.

Periods for their ſittings.

We therefore humbly conceive, that, of two Inconveniences the leſs being to be choſen, the main thing to be intended in this caſe (and beyond which humane Providence cannot reach, as to any aſſurance of poſitive Good) ſeems to be this, *viz.* to provide, That however unjuſt or corrupt the Perſons of Parliament Men, in preſent or future may prove, or whatever ill they may do to particular Parties (or to the whole in particular things) during their reſpective Terms or Periods, yet they ſhall not have the temptation or advantage of an unlimited Power fixed in them, during their own pleaſure, whereby to perpetuate Injuſtice or Oppreſſion upon any, without end or remedy, or to advance or uphold any one particular Party, Faction, or Intereſt whatſoever, to the oppreſſion or prejudice of the Community, and the enſlaving of the Kingdom to all Poſterity; but that the People may have an equal hope or poſſibility, if they have made an ill choice at one time, to mend it in another. And the Members of the Houſe themſelves may be in a capacity to taſte of Subjection as well as Rule, and may be enclined to conſider of other Mens Caſes, as what may come to be their own. This we ſpeak of in relation to the Houſe of Commons, as being intruſted on the Peoples behalf for their Intereſt in that great and ſupream Power of the Common-wealth, *viz.* the Legiſlative Power, with the Power of final Judgments, which being in its own Nature ſo arbitrary, and in a manner ſo unlimited, unleſs in point of time, is moſt unfit and dangerous (as the Peoples Intereſt) to be fixt in the Perſons of the ſame Men, during Life, or their own pleaſures: Neither by the original Conſtitution of this State, was it, or ought it to continue ſo, nor does it (where-ever it is and continues ſo) render that State any better than a Tyranny, or the People ſubjected to it any better than Vaſſals. But in all States where there is any face of common Freedom, and particularly in this State of *England*, (as is moſt evident both by many poſitive Laws and ancient conſtant Cuſtom) the People have a right to new and ſucceſſive Elections, unto that great and ſupream Truſt, at certain periods of Time, which is ſo eſſential and fundamental to their freedom, as it cannot or ought not

An. 1647.

not to be denied them, or with-holden from them, and without which the Houſe of Commons is of very little concernment to the Intereſt of the Commons of *England*. Yet in this we would not be miſunderſtood in the leaſt, to blame thoſe Worthies of both Houſes, whoſe Zeal to vindicate the Liberties of this Nation, did procure that Act for the continuance of this Parliament, whereby it was ſecured from being diſſolved at the King's pleaſure, as former Parliaments had been, as reduced to ſuch a certainty as might enable them the better to aſſert and vindicate the Liberties of this Nation, immediately before ſo highly invaded, and then alſo ſo much endangered. And this we take to be the principal Ends and Grounds for which in that exigency of Time and Affairs it was procured, and to which we acknowledge it hath happily been made uſe of; but we cannot think it was by thoſe Worthies intended or ought to be made uſe of to the perpetuating of that ſupream Truſt and Power in the Perſons of any, during their own pleaſures, or to the debaring of the People from their right of Elections, totally now, when theſe Dangers or Exigencies were paſt, and the Affairs and Safety of the Common-wealth would admit of ſuch a change.

Having thus cleared our Grounds and Intentions, as we hope, from all Scruples and Miſunderſtandings, in what follows we ſhall proceed further to propoſe what we humbly deſire, for the ſettling and ſecuring of our own and the Kingdoms Rights and Liberties, (through the Bleſſing of God) to Poſterity; and therefore upon all the Grounds premiſed, we further humbly deſire as followeth.

Thirdly, That ſome determinate period of Time may be ſet for the continuance of this and future Parliaments, beyond which none ſhall continue, and upon which new Writs may of courſe may iſſue out, and new Elections ſucceſſively take place, according to the intent of the Bill for Triennial Parliaments.

And herein we would not be miſunderſtood to deſire a preſent or ſudden Diſſolution of this Parliament, but only, as is expreſs'd before, that ſome certain Period may be ſet for the determining of it, ſo as it may not remain, as now, continuable for ever, or during the pleaſure of the preſent Members; and we ſhould deſire that the Period be now ſet for ending this Parliament, may be ſuch as may give ſufficient time for proviſion of what is wanting, and neceſſary to be paſſed in point of juſt Reformation, and for further ſecuring the Rights and Liberties, and ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom: In order to which we further humbly offer.

Parliaments not to be diſſolved at the King's Pleaſure.

Fourthly, That ſecure Proviſion may be made for the continuance of future Parliaments, ſo that they may not be Adjournable or Diſſolvable at the King's pleaſure, or any other ways than by their own Conſent, during their reſpective Periods, but at thoſe Periods each Parliament to determine of courſe as before. This we deſire may be now provided for, if it may be, ſo as to put it out of diſpute for future, though we think of right it ought not to have been otherwiſe before.

And thus a firm Foundation being laid, in the Authority and Conſtitution of Parliaments, for the hopes at leaſt of common and equal right and freedom to our ſelves, and all the free-born People of this Land. We ſhall hereby, for our part, freely and chearfully commit our Stock or Share of Intereſt in this Kingdom, into this common Bottom of Parliaments. And though it may, for our particulars, go ill with us in the Voyage, yet we ſhall thus hope, if right be with us, to fare better.

Theſe things we deſire may be provided for by Bill or Ordinance of Parliament, to which the Royal aſſent may be deſired; and when His Majeſty in theſe things, and what elſe ſhall be propoſed by the Parliament, neceſſary for ſecuring the Rights and Liberties of the People, and for ſettling the Militia, and Peace of the Kingdom, ſhall have given his Concurrence to put them paſt diſpute, we ſhall then deſire, that the Rights of His Majeſty, and his Poſterity may be conſidered of, and ſettled in all things, ſo far as may conſiſt with the Right and Freedom of the Subject, and with the ſecurity of the ſame for the future.

Fifthly, We deſire, that the right and freedom of the People, to repreſent to the Parliament, by way of humble Petition, their Grievances (in ſuch things as cannot otherwiſe be remedied than by Parliament) may be cleared and vindicated. That all ſuch Grievances of the People may be freely received, and admitted into Conſideration, and put into an equitable and ſpeedy way to be heard, examined, and redreſſed, if they appear real, and that in ſuch things for which Men have remedy by Law, they may be freely left to the benefit of the Law, and the regulated courſe of Juſtice, without interruption or check from the Parliament, except in caſe of things done upon the exigency of War, or for the ſervice and benefit of the Parliament and Kingdom, in relation to the War, or otherwiſe, in due purſuance and execution of Ordinances or Orders of Parliament. More particularly, under this Head, we cannot but deſire, that all ſuch as are Impriſoned for any pretended Miſdemeanor, may be put into a ſpeedy way for a juſt Hearing and Tryal, and ſuch as ſhall appear to have been unjuſtly and unduly Impriſoned, may, with their Liberty, have ſome reaſonable Reparation according to their Sufferings, and the demerit of their Oppreſſors.

Powers to Committees and Deputy-Lieutenants to be regulated.

Sixthly, That the large Powers given to Committees, or Deputy Lieutenants, during the late time of War and Diſtraction, may be ſpeedily taken into Conſideration; that ſuch of thoſe Powers as appear not neceſſary to be continued, may be taken away, and ſuch of them as are neceſſary may be put into a regulated way, and left to as little Arbitrarineſs as the nature and neceſſity of the things wherein they are converſant will bear.

Accounts.

Seventhly, We could wiſh that the Kingdom might both be righted and publickly ſatisfied in point of Accounts for the vaſt Sums that have been levied and paid; as alſo in divers other things wherein the Common wealth may be conceived to have been wronged and abuſed; but we are loath to preſs any thing that may tend to lengthen out future Diſputes or Conteſtations, but rather ſuch as may tend to a ſpeedy and general Compoſure and quieting of Mens Minds, in order to Peace, for which purpoſe we further propoſe.

Publick Juſtice and Oblivion.

Eighthly, That publick Juſtice being firſt ſatisfied by ſome few Examples to Poſterity, out of the worſt of excepted Perſons, and other Delinquents, having paſt their Compoſition, ſome courſe may be taken by a general Act of Oblivion, or otherwiſe, whereby the Seeds of future War or Fears, either to the preſent Age or Poſterity, may the better be taken away, by eaſing that ſenſe of preſent, and ſatisfying thoſe Fears of future Ruine or Undoing to Perſons or Families, which may drive Men into any deſperate ways for Self-Preſervation or Remedy; and by taking away the private Remembrances and diſtinction of Parties, as far as may ſtand with ſafety to the Rights and Liberties we have hitherto ſought for.

(There are, beſides theſe, many particular things which we would wiſh to be done, and ſome to be undone, all in order ſtill to the ſame Ends of common Right, Freedom, Peace and Safety, but theſe Propoſals aforegoing being the principal things we bottom and inſiſt upon, we ſhall, as we have ſaid before, for our parts, acquieſce for other particulars in the Wiſdom and Juſtice of Parliament.) And whereas it has been ſuggeſted or ſuſpected, That in our late or preſent Proceedings our deſign is to overthrow Presbytery or hinder the ſettlement thereof, and to have the Independant Government ſet up, we do clearly diſclaim and diſavow any ſuch deſign. We only deſire, that according to the Declarations (promiſing a proviſion of tender Conſciences) there may be ſome effectual courſe taken, according to the intent thereof, and that ſuch who upon Conſcientious Grounds may differ from the eſtabliſhed Forms, may not for that be debarred from the common Rights, Liberties, or Benefits belonging equally to all, as Men and Members to the Common-wealth, while they live ſoberly and inoffenſively towards others, and peaceably and faithfully towards the State.

We have thus freely and clearly declared the depth and bottom of our Hearts and Deſires, in order to the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom, wherein we appeal to all Men, whether we ſeek any thing of advanage to our ſelves, or any particular Party whatever, to the prejudice of the whole; and whether the things we wiſh and ſeek do not equally concern and conduce to the good of others in common with our ſelves, according to the ſincerity of our Deſires and Intentions, wherein, as we have already found the concurrent ſenſe of the People in divers Counties, by their Petitions to the General, expreſſing their deep reſentment of theſe things, and preſſing us to ſtand for the Intereſt of the Kingdom therein; ſo we ſhall wiſh and expect to find their unanimous Concurrence of all others who are equally concerned with us in theſe things, and wiſh well to the Publick.

And ſo truſting in the Mercy and Goodneſs of God, to paſs by and help any Failings and Infirmities of ours in the Carriage or Proceedings hereupon, we ſhall humbly caſt our ſelves and the buſineſs upon his good pleaſure, depending only on his Preſence and Bleſſing for a happy Iſſue to the Peace and Good of this poor Kingdom; in the accompliſhment whereof, we deſire and hope, that God will make you bleſſed Inſtruments.

Signed, *June*
14. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency
Sir Thomas Fairfax, *with the Officers of his Army.*

June 16. 1647. This Day came to the Houſes of Parliament, from his Excellency and the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, a Charge againſt the Eleven Members of the Commons Houſe, whereby they are charged with obſtructing the buſineſs of *Ireland*, to have been Actors againſt the Army, and againſt the Laws and Liberties of the Subject, and obſtructing of Juſtice. The Members charged herewith, are theſe following, *Denzil Hollis*, Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Knights, Major General *Maſſy*, Mr. *Glynn*, Recorder of *London*, Colonel *Walter Long*, Colonel *Edward Harley*, and *Anthony Nicholls*, Eſq; Members of the Houſe of Commons.

The Charge follows at large, *viz.* With a Paper annexed from the General, *&c.* to the Commiſſioners of Parliament, of their further Propoſals to the Houſe.

June 14.

June 16. 1647.

11 *Members Impeached.*

The Heads of a Charge delivered in the Name of the Army, under the Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax *unto the Commiſſioners of Parliament, now with the Army at St.* Albans, *to be by them ſent up to the Parliament againſt* Denzil Hollis, *Sir* Philip Stapleton, *Sir* William Lewis, *Sir* John Clotworthy, *Sir* William Waller, *Sir* John Maynard, *Knights, Major General* Maſſey, *Mr.* Glyn, *Recorder of* London, *Colonel* Walter Long, *Colonel* Harley, *and* Anthony Nichols, *Eſq; Members of the Houſe of Commons, jointly or ſeverally as followeth.*

Firſt, THat contrary to the Truſt repoſed in them, the Perſons above-named, Members of the Houſe of Commons, have jointly or ſeverally, Invaded, Infringed, or endeavoured to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects of this Nation, in arbitrary, violent, or oppreſſive ways, (and in this caſe where no pretence was, or could be of the exigence of War, or other neceſſity, which might juſtifie or excuſe the ſame) and they have likewiſe endeavoured by indirect and corrupt Practices to delay and obſtruct Juſtice, to the great damage and prejudice of divers of the poor Commons of *England*, Petitioning for the ſame.

Secondly, That this Army being, until the middle of *March* laſt, in a quiet and orderly condition and poſture, free from any colour or appearance of Diſtemper or Diſorder, or from Offence to any, and ready (upon reaſonable

ble ſatisfaction in their neceſſary Dues for Service paſt) either quietly to have Disbanded, or elſe to have engaged in the Service of *Ireland*, the Perſons above-named have jointly or ſeverally, endeavoured by falſe Informations, Miſrepreſentations, or ſcandalous Suggeſtions againſt the Army, to beget Miſunderſtandings, Prejudices, or Jealouſies in the Parliament againſt the Army; and by deluding, ſurpriſing, or otherwiſe abuſing the Parliament, to engage the Authority of Parliament to ſuch Proceedings, as to put inſufferable Injuries, Abuſes, and Provocations upon the Army, whereby to provoke and put the Army into a Diſtemper, and to diſoblige and diſcourage the ſame from any further engagement in the Parliament's Service. By all which, and other the like Particulars and Proceedings of theirs, the Peace of the Kingdom hath been imminently endangered, and the relief of *Ireland* retarded.

Thirdly, That whereas the Parliament might otherwiſe have had, out of this Army, an intire Force, and anſwerable to their proportion deſigned to have engaged for *Ireland* as aforeſaid, under their old Officers and Conduct, the Perſons above-named, for advancement of their own Ends, Faction, and Deſign, to the prejudice of the Publick, have jointly or ſeverally, under pretence of the Service of *Ireland*, endeavoured, by ſuch evil Practices as before, to break and pull this Army in pieces, to the weakening of the Power, and endangering of the Safety of Parliament and Kingdom, and have likewiſe endeavoured to put the Parliament and Kingdom to the trouble, hazard, delay, and vaſt expence of raiſing a new Force as for that Service.

Fourthly, That with the breaking of this Army as aforeſaid, they have in the like manner endeavoured, under the pretence of the Service of *Ireland*, to raiſe a new force, as before, to advance and carry on deſperate deſigns of their own in *England*, to the prejudice of the Parliament and Publick; and in purſuance of the ſame, have endeavoured to divert the Forces engaged as for *Ireland*, and unto ſuch their purpoſe as aforeſaid here in *England*; and have in like manner endeavoured to have gained a Power from the Parliament, for themſelves, or ſome of them, of diverting and miſimploying thoſe Forces aforeſaid, and to raiſe new Forces under pretence to guard the Parliament; and (not having obtained that) have in like manner endeavoured privately to liſt and engage Officers and Soldiers, or procure them to be liſted, and engaged without the Authority of Parliament, for the raiſing of and embroiling the Kingdom in a new and bloody War, and to interrupt and hinder the ſettling and ſecuring the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom, and for the ſettling, upholding, and protecting of themſelves and their Accomplices, in their unjuſt, oppreſſive, and factious Deſigns and Proceedings.

Fifthly, That they have jointly or ſeverally invited, encouraged, abetted, or countenanced divers Reformado's and other Officers and Soldiers, tumultuouſly and violently to gather together at *Weſtminſter*, to affright and aſſault the Members of Parliament in paſſage to and from the Houſe, to offer Violence to the Houſe it ſelf, and by ſuch Violence, Outrages, and Threats, to awe and inforce the Parliament.

The ſeveral Heads of Charge the Army will, by ſuch Soldiers as they ſhall appoint (when the Houſe of Commons ſhall admit thereof) make good in particulars each Head againſt ſome of the Perſons, and ſome one Head or more againſt each of the Perſons; and ſhall ſhortly give in the ſeveral particulars againſt each Perſon reſpectively, which ſhall be made good by Proofs, the Army deſiring to ſave and reſerve to themſelves the liberty of exhibiting any further Charge againſt all or any of the ſaid Perſons.

A Paper delivered to the Right Honourable the Commiſſioners of Parliament, now with the Army at St. Alban's, June 15. 1647. *from His Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *and the Army under his Command.*

Shewing,

Further Propoſals from the Army.

Firſt, THat in purſuance of the Repreſentation delivered in, we have prepared the Heads of a Charge againſt divers Perſons, Members of the Houſe of Commons (to whom many Paſſages in the ſaid Repreſentation do relate) which we have delivered in to be ſpeeded to the Parliament, and ſhall (when the Parliament ſhall have admitted thereof) appoint fit Perſons on our and the Kingdom's behalf, to proſecute and make good the ſame.

Secondly, That if the Parliament ſhall be pleaſed to admit theſe things into Debate and Conſideration, at the deſire of the Army, in the behalf of themſelves and the Kingdom, and to proceed thereupon for a general ſatisfaction therein; We ſhall then deſire,

I. That the Perſons Impeached in the ſaid Charge may be forthwith ſuſpended from ſiting in the Houſe, without which we cannot reaſonably expect ſuch a Proceeding upon any the things we have propoſed, as may probably bring the ſame to an happy or timely Iſſue to the Kingdom or our ſelves, or as may prevent the preſent Deſigns and Practices, ſo imminently indangering the Peace of this Nation, if thoſe ſame Perſons (who have notoriouſly appeared moſt active in all the late Proceedings, to the prejudice and provocation of the Army, and hazarding thus far the Peace of the Kingdom) ſhall continue in the ſame power Judges of thoſe things relating to the Armies ſatisfaction, and peace of the Kingdom.

II. That there may be a Months Pay immediately ſent down to the Army, for a preſent ſupply, out of which the Army ſhall pay fourteen Days Quarter for time to come, and the other fourteen Days Pay ſhall be accompted as part of Arrears. And to this we muſt deſire a preſent reſolution to be with us on *Thurſday* next by Noon at fartheſt.

III. That if the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, who have engaged for *Ireland*, or thoſe who have deſerted the Army and come to *London*, have ſince then, received more than a Months Pay, there may be ſo much more Money ſent down to the Army (above the Months Pay aforementioned) as may make up that Months Pay to the Army equal to what ſuch Officers and Soldiers have ſo received at *London* or elſewhere.

IV. That no Officers or Soldiers who have ſo deſerted the Army, ſhall have any more paid them as for Arrears, until the reſt of the Army ſhall firſt be ſatisfied in point of Arrears.

V. Whereas there have been ſeveral Deſigns and Endeavours, without Authority from the Parliament, to raiſe and liſt new Forces within this Kingdom, to draw together the Forces engaged for *Ireland*, and march them towards *London*; and other ſecret Practices to engage the Kingdom in a ſecond War. We further deſire, That during the Debate and Tranſaction of this buſineſs betwixt the Parliament and the Army, the Parliament would not ſuffer any new Forces to be raiſed within this Kingdom, or any Forces to be invited or admitted out of any other Kingdom to this; or any thing elſe to be done, that may carry the face of a new War, or Preparations thereunto, which may indanger or interrupt the preſent Proceedings to the ſettlement of the Liberties and Peace of this Kingdom.

VI. That the Parliament would be pleaſed, without delay, to put the things contained in our ſeveral Repreſentations and Papers already given in, into a ſpeedy way of Reſolution and Diſpatch, the preſent poſture and condition of the Kingdom and Army; as alſo of His Majeſty himſelf, not admitting delays.

Signed
St. Alban's, June
17. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax, *and Soldiers of the Army under his*
Command.

They ſpeak for themſelves in the Houſe.

After the reading of the Charge, *&c.* the Members ſeverally made ſome Defence thereunto, and deſired it might be put into a ſpeedy way of Tryal, the further Conſideration thereof was put off till another Day.

The City Commiſſioners are returned from the Army, and give an account to the Parliament.

The Houſe then alſo underſtood, that the Commiſſioners for the City of *London* were returned from St. *Alban's*, and that a Committee from the Common-Council were come to the Houſe, to acquaint them what was done; whereupon they were called in, and related to the Houſe the whole Tranſaction betwixt the General and Commiſſioners for the City; and alſo, that the Common-Council had appointed further to be done in the ſame; all which was well approved of by the Houſe, and Thanks returned them, deſiring them to go on in this great buſineſs of Mediation betwixt the Army, Parliament, and City.

This Day at St. *Alban's* two Petitions were preſented to the General, from the Counties of *Bucks* and *Hertford*; that of *Bucks* being accompanied with a hundred of the Petitioners, and above a thouſand Subſcriptions, at the delivery whereof, the Preſenter made a Speech to his Excellency, which is annexed to the Petition. See them both at large, as follows, *viz.*

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, Captain-General of the Forces raiſed for defence of the Kingdom.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Bucks.

June 15. Bucks *Petition to the General, againſt diſaffected Perſons to the Army, who are for diſbanding.*

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

WE bleſs God for you, as the Inſtrument whom he hath raiſed up, and made eminent in putting an end to the ſad and dreadful War, wherein this Kingdom was involved not many Months ſince. Our Eyes are ſtill upon you, and our Prayers for you, That God would crown your Labours with an happy Period of our Miſeries, ending in the enjoyment of our native Liberties, which are the things we have choſen our Fellow-Subjects, ſerving in Parliament to obtain for us. They are the things for which we have adventured our Lives and Eſtates freely, being the firſt County that appeared for them.

They are the things we have ſo often Petitioned for, and could not have ſo much as expected a delay of Anſwer to theſe our juſt Deſires.

But to our Grief we ſpeak it, we have been rejected, and are become hopeleſs of Satisfaction, by ſome Men who have not only prevailed, in diſcountenancing our juſt Petitions (the proper way of the Subjects Addreſs) but have almoſt made it a Fault for the Subjects to Petition even for things that are due to them, by common Birth-right and the Law of the Kingdom, and which frequently have been confirmed unto us by ſeveral Ordinances and Declarations of Parliament. We are not ignorant, that even ſome Men amongſt them, whom in due time we ſhall not ſtick to name, are ſuch as by their ſubtle ſleights have endeavoured to render your Army odious to the Parliament and Kingdom, which, rather than they ſhall not obtain, they will not ſtick to inflame the Kingdom in a ſecond unneceſſary and unjuſt War; that being the only obſtacle to their wicked Deſigns, and the only help under God left us of having a firm Peace ſettled in this Kingdom.

Theſe things being come to this paſs, we take upon us the boldneſs to beſeech your Excellency, you being a Perſon whom your Juſtice, Courage, Fidelity, and Zeal for the common good, have made eminent, and given ſo great an Intereſt in the Hearts and Affections of all Men, who have any ſenſe of their common-good and juſt Liberties; that you will be pleaſed to mediate on our behalf to the Honourable Court of Parliament, for the obtaining of our ſo dear and near Concernments, without the enjoyment whereof even our Lives will be uncomfortable to us.

And although this our Addreſs may ſeem ſtrange or hazardous unto you, yet we doubt not but the Juſtice of our Deſires will preſerve you. As for our own parts, we are reſolved in the Mediation thereof, to aſſiſt you to the utmoſt of our Powers, *&c.*

This Petition of the County of *Buckingham* was preſented to his Excellency at St. *Alban*'s, the 15*th* of *June* preſent, by about one hundred of the Petitioners, with the Subſcription of about one thouſand of the Inhabitants of that County thereunto. At the delivery whereof the Preſenter expreſſed himſelf to His Excellency as followeth.

The Preſenter's Speech to the General at the delivery of Bucks Petition *againſt Diſbanding.*

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

APprehending a neceſſity for the ſudden furtherance of all lawful means, which may conduce to the removing our Counties and the Kingdom's Grievances, this our preſent Addreſs unto your Excellency is not ſo general as otherwiſe it might have been; yet we are confident we may fully diſcharge our Countries real and high eſteem of your unwearied and faithful endeavours for the Kingdom's Peace. And if your Excellency ſhall further pleaſe to improve your utmoſt Intereſt in the Honourable Court of Parliament, for the crowning of your former Atchievements with the future freedom of our Nation, we and our Poſterities ſhall acknowledge you. And if any diſaffected to the common Good ſhall endeavour, by means hereof, to render your Perſon and Army odious to the Parliament or Kingdom, we cannot but look upon that as an Injury of common Concernment, and them as Enemies to the publick Peace. And none ſhall be more ready to bring ſuch to the legal and juſt deſerved Cenſures than we, who have in this Petition, which we humbly preſent unto you, ſubſcribed by our ſelves; yours and the Kingdom's faithful Servants.

Liſting to raiſe Forces annulled.

Die Mercuri 16. Junii, 1647.

June 16.
Votes to draw Forces together made void.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the ſeveral Orders made by the Committee of Lords and Commons, for the ſafety of the Kingdom, for the liſting and drawing together of any of the Forces of the ſeveral Counties, be and are hereby annulled and made void.

Parliament's Militia made void; and their Orders to Liſt Forces made void.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons, and of the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London*, of the twelfth of this Inſtant *June*, 1647. deſiring Colonel *Dalbeere*, and ſome other Colonels, to bring in Liſts of the Names and Qualities of ſuch Gentlemen and Reformado Officers as they ſhall find willing to engage in the Service of the Parliament, be and is hereby annulled and made void.

Ordered by the Lords aſſembled in Parliament, That theſe Orders be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

June 16.
Scots *Commiſſioners to go to the King.*

A Letter this Day came from the *Scots* Commiſſioners deſiring, that ſome of them may have the Paſs of both Houſes to go to His Majeſty, which was aſſented unto. The Lord *Lauderdale* in particular was ordered to have the Speaker's Paſs, with his Retinue, to go to the King.

The Queſtion was put, that His Excellency's Army ſhall have a Month's Pay, in part of three Months Pay, for disbanding or engaging the Army for *Ireland*.

A Months Pay for the Army. Removing 40 miles diſtance, and 3 months at Disbanding.

A Letter was ordered to be ſent to the General, to require him to retreat forty Miles from the City of *London* with his Army.

A Letter was ordered to be ſent to the Parliament's Commiſſioners in the Army, to acquaint them, that the Houſe had ordered a Months Pay to his Excellency's Army as aforeſaid.

Sir Rob. Pye's *Troops in* Kent *diſorderly.*

A Letter this Day came from Colonel *Blunt*, at Midnight, from *Deptford*, complaining much of ſome Miſdemeanors of Colonel Sir *Robert Pye*'s Forces in the County of *Kent*; which was read this Day, and ordered, that theſe Miſdemeanors ſhould be referred to a Committee, who were to give order to puniſh the Offenders, and to take care theſe Forces be quarter'd in that County for the beſt eaſe thereof.

Indemnity to Deſerters of the Army.

An Ordinance was read for the Indemnity of thoſe Forces that have deſerted the Army, and upon the Queſtion was aſſented unto.

Pay to Colonel Roſſiter's *Regiment.*

Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Regiment was ordered to have their Monthly Pay to the Army to be paid by other hands, and not ſent down with the Armies Pay.

Newcaſtle *and* Timmouth.

That the Forces at *Timmouth* and *Newcaſtle* ſhall have a Months Pay in like manner as the Army hath.

The Declaration and Charge of the Army were read again this Day, and ordered to be read again to morrow Morning.

This Day alſo another Petition was preſented to the General at St. *Alban*'s, from the County of *Hertford*, which follows at large, *viz.*

To the Right Honourable His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Captain-General of the Forces raiſed for the Preſervation of the Kingdom.*

The Humble Petition of divers Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County of *Hertford*.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

June 16.

WE do, with much Thankfulneſs, acknowledge the great Care and Pains that have been undergone by thoſe our Faithful and well-betruſted Worthies of Parliament, who even in the ſaddeſt of Times, when deſerted by many of their own Members, have not ſpared the hazard of their Lives, Eſtates, and Fortunes, for the preſervation of the juſt Liberties, Immunities, and Franchiſes of the Free-born Subjects of this Kingdom, being deſperately and ſtrongly invaded by a powerful and malignant Party; and have alſo made many ſolemn Proteſtations and Declarations of their Aims, Intentions, and Purpoſes, whereby we have been greatly encouraged to yield all chearful and due aſſiſtance in ſo neceſſary a Work; yet now, to our great Grief, obſerving, by reaſon (as we conceive) of the Machinations and Contrivances, of ſome deſperately diſaffected to the Weal and Quiet of the Publick in general, and to the Honour of your ever honoured Army in particular, many Obſtructions do daily intervene and fall in, whereby both they and we, notwithſtanding the ſtill real Intentions of our forenamed Worthies, there is yet clearly debarred the fruition of thoſe our often promiſed, much wiſhed for, pray'd for, ſought for Rights and Priviledges, whereof we had well hoped long ſince to have been partakers.

Wherefore we your ſaid Petitioners do moſt humbly intreat and beſeech your Excellency (whom God hath eminently and highly honoured, and we well know to have a tender and compaſſionate Care over the diſtreſſed of this miſerable afflicted Kingdom) to uſe your utmoſt endeavours, and withal expedition before the disbanding of the Army now under your Excellency's Command, thoſe Firebrands and Incendiaries, who have endeavoured to raiſe new Diviſions in the Kingdom, or by their ſlanderous Tongues to fix undeſerved Reproaches on the Army, may be brought to condign Puniſhment; and that we your Petitioners, with the reſt of your faithful Brethren in the Kingdom, may have a certain relief in our Grievances hereunto annexed.

And as in Duty bound we ſhall not fail to yield our beſt Aſſiſtance, with our Perſons, Purſes, and Prayers, &c.

Firſt, That divers Counties and Corporations in this Kingdom, *viz. Devon, Cornwal, Wales*, &c. formerly in open Hoſtility, and for the preſent wholly diſaffected to the proceeds of Parliament, have notwithſtanding retained equally, with the moſt cordial to the State, their Priviledges of electing Members, a thing very deſtructive to the ſafety of the Common-wealth, which is the chief end of Parliaments, and one main cauſe of many preſent Grievances; wherefore we deſire, that ſuch Elections may be revoked, and the Places declared uncapable of any ſuch Priviledge during the Seſſions of this Parliament, or until ſuch time as it ſhall appear, that their former Enmity and Rancour againſt the Parliament be laid aſide.

Secondly, That whereas the Honourable Houſes have raiſed up the Expectations of the Well-affected, by promiſing the improvement of their Time and Care, to apply Remedies againſt the oppreſſing Evils; as appears more fully in their Declaration of the *17th.* of *April*, 1646. yet the ſaid Commons have, to their great Grief been fruſtrated of their hopes; and inſtead of being relieved, have (to their great Grief) been vexed, impriſoned, and otherways moleſted.

Thirdly, Our Petitions to the Parliament are not as in former Times either received or anſwered, whereby no redreſs can be had to our preſſing Grievances, as in particular thoſe againſt Tythes: That for the Enlargement of our Fellow-Commoners, long (and as we humbly conceive) unduly detained in Priſon.

Fourthly, The putting in of the malignant Neuters, and Perſons who have not ſhewn any Affection, or done any Service for the Parliament during theſe Troubles that have lain upon the Kingdom, into Places of Honour, Truſt, and Profit; as Governours of Towns, Forts, Juſtices of Peace, Commiſſioners of Exciſe, Committees of Accompts, *&c.* whereby the moſt cordial Friends of the Parliament are ſlighted, diſregarded, and upon very ſlender Cauſes Indicted, Committed, Impriſoned.

Fifthly, That the body of the Kingdom conſiſting much of Copyholders, who have for the moſt part been very cordial and faithful to the Parliament, may not now be left Finable at the Will of the Lords, in regard the generality of them have been very Malignant, and much diſaffected to Parliamentary, or through Reformation, and from whom they cannot but expect very ſevere Dealing.

Sixthly, That all Men who have received any State Moneys, as well Parliament-Men as others, may be called to an accompt for ſuch Moneys; and that Committees, not as now for the moſt part Neuters and Malignants, but of approved Fidelity, may be elected for that purpoſe.

Seventhly, That one *Cordwell*, a Man of a moſt notorious lewd Life and Converſation, and withal, a moſt deſperate Malignant, did procure a Warrant for the apprehending three Soldiers, under the Command of Colonel *Alban Cox*, brought them before one *King* of St. *Alban's*, a Juſtice of Peace, where their ſaid Colonel did appear with them, and made it very clear and apparent to the ſaid Juſtice, That what they did was by Command from their Captain; and no more than what was expreſly contained within their Ordinances, which the ſaid Juſtice did acknowledge, and was fully ſatisfied in, their Ordinances authoriſing them thereunto; yet notwithſtanding the ſaid

King would have committed them to *Hertford* Goal, had not their ſaid Colonel became bound for their appearing the next Seſſions; and the ſaid *Cordwell* did prefer a Bill of Indictment againſt them; and had it not been for two or three honeſt Men that ſerved of the Grand-Jury, the ſaid Bill had been found, to the great peril of their Lives, there being but little Favour or Mercy to be had for poor Soldiers, by the Juſtices of our County, *&c.*

This Petition of the County of *Hertford* was preſented to his Excellency at St. *Alban*'s, the *16th.* of *June* preſent, by above two hundred Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of *Hertford*, with the Subſcription of above one thouſand two hundred of the Inhabitants.

June 18. 1647. This Day Mr. *Blackwell*, and Mr. *Aſhhurſt* were ordered to be added to Mr. *Greenhill* and Mr. *Pocock*, for the receiving and iſſuing of the Monies appointed for the Officers now in Town.

Treaſurers added to pay the Soldiers.

That Colonel *Gore*, Mr. *Arthur Bickerſtaffe*, Mr. *James Story*, and Mr. *Maximilian Bard* be appointed Treaſurers for receiving and iſſuing out the Monies to the common Soldiers.

That one Peny in the Pound be allowed to the Treaſurers, for receiving and iſſuing out theſe Monies.

That the Field-Officers appointed by the Houſe, or any three of them, and the three Auditors, or any one of them, ſhall have power to ſign the Warrants for Officers.

A Guard for the Treaſurers.

That the Militia of the City of *London* ſhould be deſired to appoint two Companies of the Trained-Bands, to guard the Treaſurers for iſſuing and paying the Monies to the Officers and Soldiers aforeſaid.

A Letter this Day came from the Commiſſioners of Parliament at St. *Alban*'s, with two Petitions incloſed, the one from the County of *Bucks*, and another from the County of *Hertford*, which were preſented on *Wedneſday* and *Thurſday* laſt to His Excellency, the effect whereof we gave you before.

City's Letter to the General, not approv'd of by the Houſe.

The Houſe was informed, That many of the Common-Council of the City were at the Door, they were called in, and preſented a Letter to the Houſe for their Approbation, to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. The Houſe had much Debate thereof, and ſome part thereof the Houſe approved not of; therefore ordered, that ſome Members of the Houſe ſhould go out to the Petitioners, and acquaint them, that the Houſe cannot approve of the ſending this Letter.

City ſends another Letter to the Army.

June 19. The Common-Council of *London* came down again to the Houſe of Commons, and deſired their approbation to a ſecond Letter to the Army. This buſineſs took up much Diſpute, and was the buſineſs of the whole Day; and at laſt it was ordered, that the Common-Council of the City of *London* ſhould be left to themſelves, to give what Anſwer, and write what Letters they think fit to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, giving an Account thereof to the Houſes.

The Common-Council accordingly agreed on a further Letter, and ſent it to the General and Officers, by their Commiſſioners, to St. *Alban*'s, this Afternoon.

The King to be removed to Richmond.

A Letter this Day came from the Commiſſioners attending His Majeſty, that they had ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know his Anſwer to the Votes of both Houſes, concerning the diſpoſal of the

Perſon of His Majeſty to *Richmond*, which was communicated by a Meſſage from the Lords, to the Houſe of Commons.

Pay for Officers omitted out of the Liſt.

A Liſt of additional Officers that are to receive the benefit of the Monthly Pay, which was omitted out of the former Liſt, was this Day ordered to be approved of, and to receive the benefit of the general Order.

Lord-Mayor to ſuppreſs Tumults.

The Lord-Mayor of *London*, with the Concurrence of the Aldermen and Common-Council, publiſhed an Order this Day to Command the *Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries* to appear punctually at their Colours (taking notice of their former backwardneſs) for the *ſuppreſſing of Tumults*, or other unlawful Aſſemblies in the City.

Army at St. Alban's.

The Head-Quarters of the Army is ſtill at St. *Alban's*, and the General. There's no talk of drawing to a Rendezvous nearer *London*, as ſome would have it; all is very peaceable in the Army, and the unanimity betwixt Officers and Soldiers to be admired; nor any ſtop of Trade or Traffick to or from the City of *London*, in any part of the Army, in any kind, as ſome have ſuggeſted. The Months Pay promiſed the Army is much wanted, but it was this Day ſent from *London* to St. *Alban's*.

The King at Newmarket.

The King is ſtill at *Newmarket*, very pleaſant and chearful, and takes his Recreation daily at Tennis; His Majeſty ſeems to delight much in the Company and Diſcourſe of Cornet *Joyce*, who brought him from *Holmby*, and ſent a Meſſenger to St. *Alban's* on purpoſe for Cornet *Joyce* to come to *Newmarket*.

Mr. Peters diſcourſed with the King.

Mr. *Peters* likewiſe was at *Newmarket*, and had much Diſcourſe with His Majeſty; His Majeſty told Mr. *Peters*, that he had often heard talk of him, but did not believe he had that Solidity in him he found by his Diſcourſe, that he would have further Conference with him another time. Mr. *Peters* moved His Majeſty to hear him preach, but His Majeſty refuſed.

Major Boſvil's eſcape in a Woman's Apparel.

Major *Boſvil* that brought the Letters to the King from *France*, and was apprehended at *Holmby*, and brought up Priſoner to *Newgate*, and eſcaped thence in Womens Habit, came this Week to St. *Alban's*, and was not at firſt known or diſcovered; but upon ſome intimation who he was, Guards were ſet, and watch laid for him, but he got away privately and eſcaped.

June 16.

The Heads of the preſent Grievances of the County of Glamorgan, *declaring the cauſe of their late Riſing and taking up Arms. Publiſhed for the ſatisfaction of all other Counties of* England *and* Wales, *who groan under the ſame, or like burthens of Oppreſſion and Tyranny, now exerciſed by that Arbitrary Power and Authority pretended to be derived from the Two Houſes of Parliament, throughout all His Majeſty's Dominions, by thoſe who ſtile themſelves Committees, contrary to Juſtice, and the known Laws of the Land,* viz.

Firſt, THat their riſing was againſt all Committees, not as being Inveſted with a Power from the Parliament, but as abuſing that Power and Truſt in them repoſed by the Parliament, to the prejudice of this Country in particular, and His Majeſty's Subjects in general, contrary to the known Laws of the Kingdom.

Secondly, By making all Men of conſiderable Eſtates Delinquents, after an arbitrary and illegal manner, bringing others out of other Countries, meerly out of Faction to out-vote the reſt of the Gentlemen, who out of a juſt ſenſe of our Sufferings, deſire to ſpare their almoſt undone Country.

Thirdly,

A Rising in Arms in Glamorgan-ſhire, for the King and Sir Thomas Fairfax.

Thirdly, In that they being deſired to give an account of a vaſt Sum of Money raiſed from the Country, the ſame was denied; and if any preſumed to ſpeak to them in the behalf of the oppreſſed Country, they were preſently made Delinquents, and their Deſigns voted Scandalous and Malignant; by which we loſt all our liberty of free-born Subjects.

Fourthly, That they, after the arbitrary way, have continued Gariſons and Contributions to their own private Ends, contrary to paſt Ordinances of Parliament. That they have renewed an old Order, which was for the *25th* part for the Relief of *Ireland*, intended but for one Year, and was expired before the reducement of this Country, converting the Money thus raiſed to their own private Uſes.

Fifthly, That the Committees have ſet an Order on foot, with Warrants directed forth for the Levying of 500 *l.* and odd Money, pretended to be for the Loſs of one in *Ireland*; which was converted to their own uſe.

Sixthly, That they, in all their Sequeſtrations made in the name, and to the uſe of the State, having ſequeſtred the Eſtates of moſt of the chief Gentlemen of that County, have not only enriched themſelves thereby, but their Servants and Retainers, who, as well as their Maſters, inſult over the Gentry. The Committees having never returned one Peny to the Parliament or State, out of all Sums they received.

Seventhly, They have committed ſome of the Clergy, and have Sequeſtred and forbidden to pay Tythes to all the ableſt and ſufficienteſt Divines in the County, for no other Cauſe, but that they out of their tender Conſciences, refuſed to take ſuch Oaths as were tendred them: And the Committees did not provide any other to diſcharge their Cures and Places.

Eighthly, The Committees have often given out in Speeches, That if they ſaw any likelihood of any Power to come againſt them, they would be ſure to ſecure the Perſons of all the Gentry, that they thought would be active, and ſend them on Ship-board, a Priſon (as they uſe it) as bad as the *Spaniſh-Inquiſition*, and at that preſent there were private Warrants iſſued for the ſeizing on the Perſons of ſome of the Gentry, and Horſe and Foot employed for that purpoſe.

Ninthly, The Gentry ſent a Letter unto Major-General *Langhorne*, by Major *Weekes*, expreſſing theſe their Grievances, and their readineſs to pay One Thouſand Three Hundred Pounds *per* Month, for the maintenance of his Soldiers, as they had formerly done; and that their Riſing was not to oppoſe him or his Army, but only to free themſelves from the ſervile Yoke of the Committees, and for the ſecurity of their Perſons. Inſtead of Anſwer to this Letter, Major-General *Langhorne* clapt up the Gentleman, and detains him yet Priſoner.

Tenthly, The Committees did exact as a Bribe, Twenty Pounds of a Reverend, Learned, and painful Divine, for ſparing to make him a Delinquent. And the Committees did threaten a Lunatick Mans Wife, to make her Huſband a Delinquent, unleſs ſhe would give them Thirty Pounds; which the Gentlewoman gave, leſt her Huſband ſhould be troubled in that Caſe. And another Man but ſaying, *I pray God mend theſe Times*, was threatened to be made a Delinquent.

Eleventhly, And thoſe who were Sequeſtred, if their Rents were not punctually paid on the Day they became due, the Committee would ſend their Agents with a Guard of Muſqueteers, and there leave them at Free-Quarter.

The ſeveral particular Grievances before-mentioned, and many others of the like nature, the Gentlemen will make good, by ſufficient credible Witneſſes upon Oath.

A riſing in Arms in Glamorgan-ſhire, for the King and Sir Thomas Fairfax.

This Day, being *Munday June* 21. in the Houſe of Commons Letters were read from Major General *Laughorne*, concerning divers that riſe in *Glamorganſhire*, and other parts of *Wales*, who declare themſelves for the King and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; the chief Promoters whereof are ſaid to be Sir *Edward Thomas*, Baronet, Sir *Richard Baſſet*, Sir *Henry Stradling*, Major-General *Stradling*, Colonel *Kemes*, and others, who rumour their Forces to be about a Thouſand in all *Wales*, ready to join, but Major-General *Laughorne* is drawing Forces to ſuppreſs them in *Glamorganſhire*, with thoſe Foot that he hath, and intended ſpeedily to march to them with about Six Hundred Horſe. Theſe Letters were ordered to be taken into Conſideration the next Day.

Mutiny in Yorkſhire.

Another Letter was read from Major-General *Poyntz*, from *York*, deſiring larger Commiſſion to ſtop the Mutinying of the Soldiers, and advertiſing what Engagements he had undertaken to ſatisfie them, and deſiring Monies: Which was alſo ordered to be taken into Conſideration the next Day.

Votes for the King's going to Richmond.

A Letter was agreed upon this Day, and ſent by Sir *Peter Killegrew* to the Commiſſioners at *Newmarket*; and a Letter to the King, with the Votes incloſed for his going to *Richmond*.

Undue Elections and their Qualifications voted.

The Repreſentation of the Army was again read, and the Houſe of Commons inſiſted upon the firſt Branch, *viz.* That the Houſes may be *ſpeedily purged* of ſuch Members, as for their Delinquency, or for Corruptions, or abuſe to the State, or undue Elections ought not to ſit there; whereof, as was ſaid, the late Election in *Cornwal*, *Wales*, and other Parts of the Kingdom afford many Examples.

This Branch the Houſe went wholly through, and made ſeveral Votes, as followeth.

1. That no Perſon that hath been in actual War againſt the Parliament, or hath acted by the Commiſſion of Array, or voluntarily, either directly or indirectly aided the King in this War againſt the Parliament, or received Pardon from the King, ſhall preſume to ſit in the Houſe.

2. That if any ſuch ſhall preſume to ſit in the Houſe after this Day, who know themſelves to be guilty, they ſhall incur the diſpleaſure of the Houſe.

3. That the Committee for examining of ſuch Caſes be revived; which was compleated to a greater number.

4. That a Declaration be brought in to publiſh to the Kingdom, for all ſuch who have any ſuch Charge againſt any Members, to come in and be heard, and the Committee to report it.

5. That the ſaid Committee bring in their Reports on *Friday* next, concerning the Examination of thoſe Charges of Delinquency, againſt thoſe Members which they were appointed to examine.

6. That Sir *Robert Harlow*, and the other Committee for examining of Elections committed to them, bring in their Reports on *Monday* next.

Ordered all Officers who give falſe Certificates for their Arrears, ſhall forfeit the whole.

That 10000*l.* borrowed of the Treaſurers at *Weaver's-Hall*, be paid to the common Soldiers, to be repayed out of the Moiety at *Goldſmiths-Hall* (where formerly ordered) with all ſpeed.

The General conſents to the King's removal to Richmond.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, about the King's removal from *Newmarket* to *Richmond*, according to the Votes of the Houſe, whereunto his Excellency willingly ſubmitted.

Another Letter was likewiſe read from the Commiſſioners with His Majeſty at *Newmarket*, about the ſame buſineſs, of the King's removal, whereunto (they ſaid) His Majeſty had alſo condeſcended, and named *Thurſday* Morning next to remove from *Newmarket* towards *Richmond*.

Both Houſes ordered the ſpeedy fitting and preparing of *Richmond*, for His Majeſty's Entertainment and Accommodation.

Agitators to the Trinity-Houſe.

A Letter was alſo read in the Houſe from the Agitators of the Army, to the Society of the *Trinity-Houſe*, concerning the Navy; and of their verbal Anſwer to them.

Sir Rob. Pye *his Troop.*

Ordered that Sir *Robert Pye's* Troop do not remove their Quarters, or return to the Army, without the Order of both Houſes.

General's Proclamation againſt moleſting the Country.

We had this Day from St. *Alban's* (as yet the General's Head-Quarters, the Copy of a *Proclamation* by the General, that no Soldier moleſt any Country-man, their Perſons or Goods, in their Marches: And for better ſatisfaction, we will give you the Proclamation it ſelf, as followeth.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, *Knight, Commander in Chief of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament.*

WHereas divers Complaints have been made of ſeveral Abuſes, Diſorders, and Miſdemeanors lately committed by ſome Soldiers of this Army, both in their Quarters, and in their Marches through the Countries reſpectively, contrary to the Laws of War, and tending much to the diſhonour and prejudice of the Army; they taking liberty thereunto, under pretence of want of Pay: For prevention of the like, and all other Diſorders and Abuſes that may hereafter happen, or be committed under the ſame, or any other pretence, I do hereby ſtrictly Charge and Command all Soldiers of the Army, Horſe and Foot, and all others whom it may concern, not to offer any Violence, or do any Prejudice at all to any Country-man, or any other whomſoever (in their Perſon or Goods) either in their Quarters, or upon their March through the Countries reſpectively, as they tender the Honour of the Army, and as they tender the avoiding of the ſevereſt Puniſhment that may be inflicted upon ſuch Offenders by Council of War. And I do hereby further Charge and Require all Officers of the Army, both Horſe and Foot, to uſe their utmoſt endeavours to prevent the reſpective Soldiers under their Commands, from committing any ſuch Diſorders, and to queſtion ſuch Soldiers as ſhall ſpeak any thing in derogation to the Authority of the Parliament, and to bring all ſuch as are Offenders to condign Puniſhment for the ſame.

To the Martial-General, to be publiſhed at the Head of every Regiment, both of Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons, by beat of Drum, and ſound of Trumpet.

Tho. Fairfax.

This Day, being *June* 22. more Letters were read to both Houſes, from the General, and Parliament's Commiſſioners at St. *Alban's*, giving to underſtand, that the Monthly Pay for the Army came thither *Saturday* Night late.

To remove 40 *miles from* London.

The ſame Day alſo came the Commiſſioners for *London*, and preſented a Letter to the General, the Votes of both Houſes, for the Armies *removing Forty Miles* from *London*: His Excellency hath received and returned Anſwer, that he ſhould very ſhortly have a Counſel of War about the ſame, and would then return a poſitive and ſatisfactory Anſwer.

Judge Jenkins.

The Houſe this Day had Debate of the buſineſs againſt Judge *Jenkins*, Priſoner in the *Tower*, and appointed Mr. Sollicitor *St. Johns* to Proſecute againſt them in the *King's-Bench*, according to Law, this Term, and the Publiſhers of his Books. And Mr. Sergeant *Jermin*, Mr. *Bradſhaw*, and Mr. *Pryn* ordered to prepare the Matter of Fact againſt him, and Mr. *Beck* to be the Sollicitor.

A Months Pay for the Nor-*thern Forces.*

The Letters from Major-General *Poyntz* was again read, and ordered thereupon that 10000 *l.* be paid out of the Monies in *Weavers-Hall*, towards the payment of a Months Pay to the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation: And that ſo much as will make up this 10000 *l.* a Month may be advanced by the Committee of the *North*, out of the *Northern* Sequeſtrations.

That Major General *Poyntz* do ſecure the Perſons of ſuch as ſhall come into thoſe Parts for the diſturbance of his Forces. And that he take care for the quieting of his Regiments of Horſe.

Glamorganſhire.

The Letters from Major-General *Langhorne* were likewiſe reſumed, and ordered that ſome Members of the Houſe ſhould give in the Names of ſuch of the Inſurrectors as are Juſtices of the Peace, to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, that they may be put out.

Major General **Langhorne.**

That a Copy of Major-General *Langhorne*'s Letters be ſent to the General, of whoſe Care to prevent ſuch Diſtempers we underſtood further thus much, That his Excellency had writ Letters and ſent to *Glamorganſhire*, deſiring them to return to their Homes, and lay down their Arms, expreſſing further his great diſlike of ſuch Riſings.

Proviſions of War for **Wales.**

The Houſe ordered twenty Barrels of Powder, Match, and Bullet, proportionable for the ſupply of *Cordiffe*-Caſtle. And twenty Barrels of Powder, with Match and Bullet, for Major-General *Langhorne*'s Forces.

Ordinance for 60000 l. per Menſem.

Both Houſes this Day paſſed the Ordinance for raiſing 60000 *l.* *per Menſem* towards the maintenance of the Forces in this Kingdom, and for the Service of *Ireland*.

The Proportion for every County.

The reſpective Sums charged upon each County by the ſaid Ordinance to be paid Monthly is as followeth, *viz.* upon the County of *Bedford*, the Monthly Sum of 673 *l.* 13 *s.* 11 *d.* 3 *q.* upon the County of *Berks*, the monthly Sum of 683 *l.* 15 *s.* 9 *d.* upon the County of *Buckingham*, the monthly Sum of 815 *l.* 8 *s.* upon the County of *Cambridge*, the monthly Sum of 1462 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.* 1 *q.* upon the Iſle of *Ely* the monthly Sum of 490 *l.* 18 *s.* 1 *q.* upon the County of *Cheſter*, the monthly Sum of 345 *l.* 4 *s.* 11 *d.* 1 *q.* upon the City and County of *Cheſter*, the monthly Sum of 39 *l.* 13 *s.* 11 *d.* upon the County of *Cornwall*, the monthly Sum of 1228 *l.* 5 *s.* 6 *d.* 1 *q.* upon the County of *Cumberland*, the monthly Sum of 342 *l.* 9 *s.* 4 *d.* upon the County of *Devon*, the monthly Sum of upon the City and County of *Exon*, the monthly Sum of 117 *l.* 9 *s.* 2 *d.* 1 *q.* upon the County of *Dorſet*, the monthly Sum of 935 *l.* 10 *s.* 10 *d.* 3 *q.* upon the Town and County of *Pool*, the monthly Sum of 9 *l.* 16 *s.* 7 *d.* upon the County of *Durham*, the Sum of 159 *l.* 2 *s.* upon the County of *York*, the monthly Sum of upon the County of *Kingſton upon Hull*, the monthly Sum of 50 *l.* 18 *s.* 9 *d.* upon the County of *Eſſex*, the monthly Sum of 4547 *l.* 9 *s.* 5 *d.* upon the County of *Glouceſter*, the monthly Sum of 1212 *l.* 3 *s.* 5 *d.* upon the City and County of *Glouceſter*, the monthly Sum of 134 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* upon the County of *Hereford*, the monthly Sum of 168 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.* upon the County of *Hertford*, the monthly Sum of 1638 *l.* 15 *s.* 5 *d.* 3 *q.* upon the County of *Huntington*, the monthly Sum of 687 *l.* 3 *s.* 5 *d.* 3 *q.* upon the County of *Kent*, with the City and County of *Canterbury*, and the *Cinque-Ports* within the County of *Kent*, the monthly Sum of 4763*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* upon the County of *Lancaſter*, the monthly Sum of 529*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* upon the County of *Leiceſter*, the monthly Sum of 467*l.* 9*s.* 10*d. ob.* upon the County of *Lincoln*, the monthly Sum of 153*l.* 8*s.* 1*d. ob.* upon the City and County of *Lincoln*, the monthly Sum of 64*l.* 12*s.* 9*d. ob.* upon the City of *London*, the monthly Sum of 3907*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Middleſex*, City and Liberty of *Weſtminſter*, the monthly Sum of 1521*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* upon the County of *Monmouth*, the monthly Sum of 192*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* upon the County of *Northampton*, the monthly Sum of 591*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Nottingham*, the monthly Sum of 353*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* upon the Town and County of *Nottingham*, the monthly Sum of 11*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* upon the County of *Norfolk*, the monthly Sum of 4763*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* upon the City and County of *Norwich*, the monthly Sum of 246*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Northumberland*, the monthly Sum of 100*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* 1*q.* upon the Town of *Newcaſtle*, the monthly Sum of 29*l.* 17*s.* upon the County of *Oxford*, the monthly Sum of 779*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Rutland*, the monthly Sum of 128*l.* 1*s.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Salop*, the monthly Sum of 553*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Stafford*, the monthly Sum of 454*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* 3*q.* upon the Town of *Litchfield*, the monthly Sum of 10*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* upon the County of *Somerſet*, the monthly Sum of 2050*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* upon the City and County of *Briſtol*, the monthly Sum of 112*l.* 12*s.* 10*d. ob.* upon the County of *Southampton*, the monthly Sum of 1514*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* 1*q.* upon the Town and County of *Southampton*, the monthly Sum of 62*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* 1*q.* upon the Iſle of *Wight*, the monthly Sum of 208*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Suffolk*, the monthly Sum of 4763*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* upon the County of *Surry*, with the Burrough of *Southwark*, the monthly Sum of 1347*l.* 8*s.* upon the County of *Suſſex*, and the Parts within the County of *Suſſex*, the monthly Sum of 2646*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Warwick*, the monthly Sum of 621*l.* 3*s. ob.* 1*q.* upon the City and County of *Coventry*, the monthly Sum of 679*l.* 10*s.* upon the County of *Worceſter*, the monthly Sum of 704*l.* 18*s. ob.* upon the City of *Worceſter*, the monthly Sum of 43*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Wilts*, the monthly Sum of 1421*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Weſtmorland*, the monthly Sum of 66*l.* 9*s.* 2*d. ob.* upon the Iſle of *Angleſey*, the monthly Sum of 50*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* upon the County of *Cardigan*, the monthly Sum of 122*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Carmarthen*, the monthly Sum of 100*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* upon the County of *Carnarvan*, the monthly Sum of 42*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* 3*q.* upon the County of *Denbigh*, the monthly Sum of 54*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* upon the County of *Flint*, the monthly Sum of 33*l.* 9*s.* 4*d. ob.* upon the County of *Glamorgan*, the monthly Sum of 131*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* upon the County of *Merioneth*, the monthly Sum of 31*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* upon the County of *Montgomery* the monthly Sum of 123*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Pembroke*, the monthly Sum of 116*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* 1*q.* upon the County of *Radnor*, the monthly Sum of 73*l.* 2*s.* 7*d. ob.* upon the Town of *Hereford Weſt*, the monthly Sum of 10*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, 3*q.*

And this Ordinance is to continue for a Year enſuing, *viz.* from the 25*th.* of *March* laſt, to the 25*th* of *March* 1648.

On *June* 23. 1647. The Commons received a Letter from Colonel *Birch*, a Member of their House, that in his Paſſage towards *Hereford*, he fell into the Quarters of ſome of Colonel *Rainsborough*'s Forces, *Colonel* Birch *ſtaid and releaſed.*

Forces, and (upon an Order to ſtop Officers in Commiſſion that paſs the Guards) he was ſent to the General.

The Houſe debated the buſineſs, and appointed a Letter to be ſent from the Houſe to his Excellency, that if he was not freed, he might be forthwith diſcharged, to proſecute the buſineſs in *Ireland*; and not long after this we underſtand that Colonel *Birch* was diſcharged by the General, and uſed with great reſpect.

Debate about the 11 *Members.*

The Commons this Day went on upon the Repreſentation of the Army, and inſiſted upon the ſecond Branch; in which fell the Charge againſt the Eleven Members of their Houſe; it took up a long Debate.

Some Motions were made, about ſending Commiſſioners to the Army about it: Other Motions about a Letter to be ſent to the General; and at laſt it was reſolved upon the Queſtion, That the Houſe adjourn for an Hour; and a Committee in the mean time to draw up a Letter to be ſent to his Excellency, that the Houſe is ready to receive from him any particular Charge againſt the ſaid Members: And accordingly a Letter was brought in, paſſed, and ſent to his Excellency, That what ſhall be particularly charged againſt their Members, with Teſtimony and Witneſſes ſhall be received, and the Houſe to proceed in a legal way therein.

The Queſtion was put, whether to Morrow Morning the Houſe ſhould debate the third Propoſition thereof, and it paſſed in the Negative.

The fourth Propoſition was carried alſo in the Negative.

And the fifth Propoſition was ordered to be debated to Morrow.

The Army's real to the City.

The Committee of Common-Council returned this Night from the Army, and brought a Letter from the General further to ſatisfie the City of the real Intentions of the Army towards them.

City to ſend to the General for a good Correſpondence.

June 24. 1647. The Common-Council of this City came this Day to the Houſe, and acquainted them with a Remonſtrance and a Letter ſent from his Excellency's Army; and in proſecution thereof they deſired, 1*ſt*. That they may have further leave to ſend ſome of their Members again to the Army to hold a good Correſpondence, as Commiſſioners for the City with them.

2. That all Forces liſted by Order of the Committee of Safety, and the Committee of the Militia may be diſcharged.

3. That the diſcontented reduced Officers and Soldiers may be put out of the Lines of Communication.

The two firſt the Houſe upon ſome Debate agreed.

To the laſt they ordered, That they had put it into ſuch a way, as they in their Judgments had thought fit.

The Letter from the General, another from the Commiſſioners of the Army, and the Remonſtrance from the Army, were all this Day read and debated. The Remonſtrance follows at large, *viz.*

An humble Remonſtrance from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and the Army under his Command, concerning the preſent ſtate of Affairs, in relation to themſelves and the Kingdom; with their Deſires and preſent Reſolutions thereupon.*

Preſented to the Commiſſioners at St. Alban's, *to be by them humbly repreſented to the Parliament.*

OUR Deſires, as Soldiers, in behalf of our ſelves and other Soldiers that have faithfully ſerved the Parliament in this Kingdom, as alſo our remaining Diſſatisfactions in relation thereunto, may be clearly collected out of our ſeveral Papers that have been formerly preſented to the Parliament concerning the ſame; to which Particulars we have not yet received any further ſatisfaction.

In our laſt Repreſentation it may appear what our Deſires are as Members of the Common-wealth, in behalf of our ſelves and all others, for the clearing, ſettling, and ſecuring of the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom, for the juſtneſs, reaſonableneſs, neceſſity, and common Concernment whereof unto all, we dare appeal to the whole Kingdom, and the World; yet we have hitherto received no Anſwer thereunto, nor can hear of no Conſideration taken thereupon, to put the things contained therein into any way of Reſolution or Diſpatch.

We have ſince that, in purſuance of the firſt and ſecond Heads of our Deſires in the ſaid Repreſentation, delivered in a Charge againſt divers Members of the Houſe of Commons, for divers Deſigns and Practices to the abuſe and diſhonour of the Parliament, the inſufferable injury of the Army, the infringement of the Rights and Liberties both of Soldiers and Subjects, the breach or hazard of the Peace of this Kingdom, and the hindering of the Relief of *Ireland*, &c. Upon which, though the main things charged, with the miſchievous Deſigns, and further dangerous Conſequences of them; as alſo the conſtant and continued Activity of all or moſt of the Perſons charged in relation to thoſe things, be for the moſt part ſufficiently and notoriouſly known, eſpecially to the Parliament it ſelf; yet we find neither any thing done, upon what is ſo known, nor any way reſolved on, or admitted by the Parliament, for the examination or diſcovery of what is leſs evident unto them: But rather (as if neither the things Charged, nor the preſent ſad Effects, nor future ill Conſequences thereof were at all conſiderable) the whole buſineſs ſeems to be ſlighted, paſt over, or ſet aſide.

Laſtly, We did with theſe deliver in another Paper (whereof here is a Copy annexed) containing divers juſt and neceſſary things, which we did deſire might be provided for, and done for the better proceeding in the Premiſſes with more ſafety to our ſelves and the Kingdom, and with more aſſurance or hopes of a timely and happy iſſue.

To which things deſired (which we think all Men will judge reaſonable, juſt, and neceſſary) we have yet received no Anſwer, or Reſolution, nor can find any Conſideration at all had of them, ſave that a Months Pay is ſent down for the Army, (whilſt thoſe that have deſerted the Army, receive at *London* much more) and that ſome Votes have been paſſed for annulling the Orders of the Committee (pretended) for Safety, about Liſting of Men, and drawing of Forces together; which Votes we find rendred but vain and illuſive, by the continued under-hand Practices of thoſe whom we have Charged, and their Accomplices, in liſting and engaging Men for a new War; and by a later Days Votes, not admitting that the Forces ſo liſted or engaged, ſhould by publick Order be diſmiſſed or diſcharged, which, with other things, we cannot but attribute chiefly to the prevalent Inſtance of the ſame Perſons.

Now whereas we find that our firſt Deſire in the Paper laſt mentioned (for preſent ſuſpending the Perſons impeached from ſitting in the Houſe) is judged by ſome to be againſt the courſe and priviledge of Parliament, or of ill conſequence in the precedent of it, the Charge being but general, and no particular Proof as yet produced to render the proceedings Legal, we cannot but remind the Parliament.

An. 1647.

1. That as the moſt and many things charged (with the ſad Effects and Conſequences of them) ſo the conſtant and continued activity of all or moſt of the Perſons charged in relation thereunto, in miſinforming, deluding, abuſing, or ſurpriſing the Houſe, and otherwiſe, are ſufficiently known to the Parliament it ſelf, ſo as the Houſe might upon their paſt and preſent cogniſance of the ſame, moſt juſtly proceed to ſuſpend them, as in many other Caſes upon far leſs occaſions, (which never could have produced ſuch ſad effects to the Kingdom) they have done many other of their Members, meerly for Words ſpoken, or things moved in the Houſe (alledged to be but againſt Order or Cuſtom of the Houſe) and this without any Tryal, Proof, or Charge, but meerly upon the Houſes own Cogniſance of the things, as we could inſtance in many Caſes ſince the Parliament began.

2. (Whereas many of the things to which the Charge relates, are things ſpoke, moved, or done in the Houſe, ſo as we have yet no clear way opened, particularly to charge or mention them, or to produce Proofs to them, without ſome pretence againſt us of breach of Priviledge; and therefore (though we think no Priviledge ought to protect evil Men in doing Wrong to particulars, or Miſchief to the publick, yet) we have been hitherto ſo tender of Parliament Priviledges, as that we have only remonſtrated the evil of ſuch things done; and ſuppoſing the Houſe to have been (as we did and do believe, and if the way were open, without breach of Priviledge, ſhould not doubt to prove it was) ſomeways miſinformed, deluded, ſurpriſed, or otherwiſe abuſed, in thoſe things by evil Members, we have frequently, in former Papers (before the Charge) put the Parliament upon it, (who without colour of breach of Priviledge might do it) to find out and diſcover who they were that had ſo abuſed them, and to diſengage the Honour of Parliaments from the evil Practice, and Deſigns of ſuch Incendiaries.)

Now ſince the ſame Difficulties or Prejudices be yet in our way (as to the particular Charge or Proof of thoſe things againſt the Members and the Parliament) though ſo often put upon it in our former Papers, yet through the powerful Intereſt of the Perſons guilty, hath not taken any cogniſance, what Members or others have ſo abuſed them, to draw the Parliament to ſuch Diſhonour and Inconveniencies, we cannot but again more fully and clearly aſſert, (as we have in former Papers, and ſhall yet more particularly, if need be, remonſtrate) That divers things lately done and paſſed from the Parliament againſt this Army, as particularly the Order for ſuppreſſing the Petitioners, that high Declaration againſt it, and againſt all that ſhould proceed in it, puting the faithful Servants of the Parliament and the Kingdom out of the protection of the Law, and expoſing them as Enemies to the State, *&c.* to the forfeitures of the Eſtates, Liberties, Life and all, but for going about in an humble, peaceable, and inoffenſive way, to deſire what was undeniably their due, and dearly earned; and many other ſuch like Proceedings both againſt the Army and others, do carry with them ſuch a face of Injuſtice, Oppreſſion, Arbitrarineſs, and Tyranny, as we think is not to be parallel'd in any former Proceedings of the moſt arbitrary Courts, againſt any private Men, but hath brought in inſufferable diſhonour upon the Parliamentary Authority and Proceedings, (which we are, and others ought to be, deeply ſenſible of) hath tended to diſoblige all Men, eſpecially Soldiers, from the ſame, to deſtroy all juſt freedom, either of Soldiers or Subjects, and hath conduced to all other the ſad Effects, and worſe Conſequences expreſſed in the Charge; and gives us and others cauſe to conclude, That thoſe Worthies who have formerly acted, and carried on things in Parliament for publick Good, Right, and Freedom, are now awed or over born by a prevailing Party of Men, of other private Intereſts, crept in, and that neither we, nor any other can reaſonably expect Right, Freedom, or Safety, (as private Men) or to have things acted in Parliament for publick Good, while the ſame Parties continue there in the ſame Power, to abuſe the name and authority of Parliaments, to ſerve and proſecute their private Intereſts and Paſſions, and, under the priviledge of Parliaments, to ſhelter themſelves under the worſt of Evils or Miſchiefs they can do, though to the ruine of the Kingdom.

We are in this Caſe forced (to our great grief of Heart) thus plainly to aſſert, The preſent Evil and Miſchief, together with the future worſe Conſequences of the things lately done, even in the Parliament it ſelf (which are too evident and viſible to all) and ſo in their proper Colours, to lay the ſame at the Parliament's Doors, until the Parliament ſhall be pleaſed, either of themſelves to take notice, and rid the Houſes of thoſe that have any way miſinformed, deluded, ſurpriſed, or otherwiſe abuſed the Parliament, to the vehement preſſing and paſſing of ſuch foul things there; or ſhall open to us and others, ſome way how we may regularly, and without the ſcandal of breaking Priviledges, come to charge and proſecute thoſe particular Perſons, that (in truth) have ſo abuſed the Parliament (as well as our ſelves) even for thoſe Miſinformations, and other evil and indirect Practices or Proceedings in Parliament, whereby they have abuſed the ſame, as in our ſaid Charge and former Papers is ſet forth. And here, if we may, we ſhould humbly offer it to conſideration, whether it were not a neceſſary expedient, for prevention or remedy of ſuch Evils in future, that in things ſo clearly deſtructive to the common Right and Liberties of the People, and the ſafety of the Kingdom, there ſhould be a liberty for Diſſenting Members in the Houſe of Commons (as it is allowed in the Houſe of Peers) to enter their diſſent, and thereby acquit themſelves from the guilt or blame of what Evils may enſue; that ſo the Kingdom may regularly come to know who they are that perform their Truſt faithfully, and who not. And this Proviſion for future, as alſo our deſires for Remedy in the preſent Caſes, as it were clearly good and neceſſary in the reſpects premiſed, ſo we think the ſame may well be without further prejudice or diſcouragement in any other reſpects to ſucceeding Members of Parliament; Provided always, That no Man ſhall be queſtioned or cenſured for any thing ſaid or done in Parliament, any further than to excluſion from that Truſt? which is all that in the preſent caſe we ſhould deſire upon any ſuch Grounds.

And that future liberty of entering the ſence, we do not here propoſe as a thing we any way inſiſt on to the prejudice of Parliament Priviledges, we only offer that to Conſideration, and that from good Wiſhes to the Priviledges of Parliament, to render them more laſting, by being leſs innocent; and indeed, whoever moſt adores or tenders thoſe Priviledges, will beſt expreſs his Zeal towards them, in taking care they be not abuſed or extended to private Wrongs or publick Miſchief; for we clearly find, and always Men may ſee it, That Parliament Priviledges, as well as Royal Prerogatives, may be perverted and abuſed, or extended to the deſtruction of thoſe greater Ends for whoſe Protection and Preſervation they were admitted or intended, *viz.* the Rights and Priviledges of the People, and ſafety of the whole; and in caſe it be ſo, the abuſe, evil, or danger of them is no leſs to be contended againſt; and a remedy thereof no leſs to be endeavoured than of the other.

And whereas the Injuſtice in that particular, of the Declaration againſt the Army, for their juſt and innocent Petition, may ſeem to have been recompenſed in the late expunging thereof out of the Journal Books, we confeſs that hath been ſo in great meaſure, as to the preſent or particular Injury unto the Army therein; and we cannot but acknowledge ſo far, That the Juſtice that lies in thoſe Votes, for expunging thereof, and for their own and the Armies particular reparation, we ſhould never wiſh more, nor ſcarce have inſiſted on ſo much to any diſhonour of Parliament in future; we ſhould rather have been ſatisfied with the Parliament's declaring, how, and by whom they had been miſinformed, ſurpriſed, and otherwiſe abuſed, in the framing, propoſal, or paſſing thereof as it was; but as to that particular, or any other of that Nature, we ſay as followeth, *viz.*

1. We never did nor do value or regard our own Injury or Reparation, in any compariſon to the conſequence of the one, to the prejudice of the other, or to the future ſecurity of the common Right and Freedom of this Nation; and accordingly, we do not account any Reparation conſiderable, that extends but to our ſelves in the preſent Caſes, and does not in ſome ſort ſecure our ſelves, and all others, from danger of the ſame, or worſe Injuries or Oppreſſions (as private Men) from the Wills or Paſſions of the ſame Perſons that have offered and acted ſuch things againſt us, while an Army.

An. 1647.

2. We cannot but imagine and conſider (according to general report) how the expunging of that Declaration was carried and obtained; and upon what Grounds and Intentions it was given way to; but had thoſe that procured it, been all for expunging it, and that freely, yet how can we expect better, but that the ſame Men, who at one time carried ſuch a Declaration, and another time expunged it, may the next Day obtain the like or worſe (upon any occaſions wherein it may ſerve their private Ends or Intereſts) if they continue in the ſame Power and Sway, and be let paſs in deluding and ſurpriſing the Parliament, as they have done in the paſt Particulars.

3. The apparent diſhonour and prejudice brought upon the Parliament, in having ſuch a Declaration ſo paſt, as they ſhould ſoon after (without any alteration in the pretended Ground of it find cauſe (for ſhame of the World) to expunge, we think, ſhould engage thoſe Members, in point of Honour, to find out and diſcover how and by whom the Parliament had been abuſed, or otherwiſe brought into ſuch an Inconveniency; and the Parliament may in this ſee the Temper, as by-ſtanders do the prevalence, of thoſe Members that abuſed the Parliament in that Declaration, who will and can make the authority of Parliament to lie under the diſhonour of it, in a bare expunging or retracting, rather than admit of any Conſideration to acquit the authority of Parliament, that will tend to fix the blame on thoſe particular Members that had deſerved it; and this certainly would be admitted, and done rather than to ſlight it over with a bare expunging, were not ſome Men more tender of, and more ſwayed with ſuch Conſiderations and Conſequences as may tend to the prejudice of Perſons, than ſuch as tend to the general prejudice and diſhonour of Parliaments.

4. As to thoſe Particulars included in our Charge, which depend on things done without the Parliament, we are ready, and ſhould moſt willingly proceed to the particular charging and proving thereof, if firſt (from the juſtice of the Houſe in a preſent Proceeding againſt the Perſons charged for thoſe things that are already known to the Houſe, being done in it) we could find encouragement to expect any good iſſue upon thoſe other things, and did we not, on the contrary, find that notwithſtanding what is ſo known to the Houſe, as before expreſs'd, the ſame Perſons continue in ſuch Power and Prevalency, both in the Houſe, and in all the Committees of the higheſt Truſt, as leaves little hopes of Right or Satisfaction to the Army or Kingdom in other things, and much leſs in any juſt Proceedings againſt themſelves, while they continue Judges of their own and our Concernments, ſo as we cannot (while they remain in the ſame power) expect any thing but a continued perverting and making advantage of all things, and eſpecially of thoſe delays which a regular proceeding againſt them would neceſſarily endure, altogether to our own and the Kingdom's prejudice and danger, to diſable or weaken us for thoſe things, which the ſafety and ſettling the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom requires, and to ſtrengthen themſelves by underhand Practices and Preparations at home and abroad, the better to oppoſe us, and to engage the Kingdom in a new War, thereby to accompliſh their Deſires, or at leaſt to ſave themſelves from Juſtice in a common confuſion. We ſay, were it not for theſe and ſuch other Conſiderations, that leave little hopes of Juſtice to our ſelves or the Kingdom, while they continue in the ſame Power, and render all delays dangerous and deſtructive to our ſelves and the peace of the Kingdom, we ſhould be contented that the buſineſs concerning the Members we have charged ſhould be laid aſide, till thoſe other things were firſt ſettled which our Declaration does propound, for the common Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom.

But finding things ſtill ſo carried, and that while they were Judges in their own Cauſes, they (with that Party which they make) will do what they pleaſe, and yet render it a Breach of Priviledge to be accuſed for it as they are, as we have before expreſs'd, we cannot, upon all theſe Conſiderations, and for all the Reaſons before expreſs'd, but inſiſt upon it, that the Members charged may firſt be forthwith ſuſpended from ſitting in the Houſe, otherwiſe we cannot expect any fair proceding againſt them upon a more particular Charge, nor think there is any good intended to our ſelves or the Kingdom.

22 Caroli I.

As to our deſires of having the Army preſently paid up equally with thoſe that have deſerted it, we appeal to all Men, for the Juſtice, Reaſonableneſs, and Neceſſity thereof: The Juſtice, in that the former Service (for which thoſe Arrears are due) hath been, at leaſt, as faithfully and diligently performed by the Army, as by thoſe late Deſerters of it: And in our preſent poſture (though they have appear'd indeed more officious or ſerviceable to the Perſons or Wills of particular Men, than we, yet) we are ſure the Army is, and, we hope, will at laſt appear to be more faithful to the true Intereſt of Parliaments and the Kingdom (which we were at firſt called out and engaged for) than they in deſerting the Army have hitherto appeared. For the reaſonableneſs of our Deſires, though we have grounds to claim more than they, or rather that they, or ſome of them, ſhould forfeit their Arrears, yet we ask for preſent but equal; nor ſhould we at preſent inſiſt on that ſo much (as to the Officers) if our Soldiers were but firſt paid up. Our neceſſity to inſiſt on that is obvious to every Man; and therefore, unleſs we ſhould betray our own and the Kingdom's Cauſe, we cannot but poſitively inſiſt upon it, that the Army ſhould forthwith be paid up, at leaſt, equally to thoſe Deſerters of it, which if denied or delayed, we ſhall be thereby enforced upon preſent ways of Remedy, and Right to the Army therein.

And whereas the Parliament hath lately ordered, and publickly declared, That all that ſhall deſert the Army, ſhall have preſent ſatisfaction in their Arrears (the Officers three Months Pay, the Soldiers all their Arrears, deducting for Free-Quarter) which ſtill continues unrecall'd, we cannot but look upon it as a moſt clear evidence of the continuing Malice and prevalence of ours and the Kingdom's Enemies; and we muſt and do inſiſt upon it, that that Order or Declaration may forthwith be publickly recalled, otherwiſe we cannot believe that any thing but ruine and deſtruction is deſigned to our ſelves, and all other in the Kingdom, who every where call upon us not to Disband, till we ſee the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom ſettled, according to the many Declarations by which we were firſt called forth and invited to engage in the late War.

Next we cannot but take notice, that inſtead of granting or anſwering our deſires in the laſt Paper, in order to the better and more ſafe proceeding to a Compoſure and Settlement of all things, for the good and peace of the Kingdom, and for prevention of any new War, the Army being firſt commanded to forty Miles diſtance from *London*, His Majeſty's Perſon is demanded immediately to *Richmond* Houſe, within eight Miles of *London*, which, as we cannot but impute it to the prevailing Intereſt of the ſame Enemies to our and the Kingdom's Peace, ſo all Men may eaſily diſcern with us, how directly it tends (in purſuance of their former private Deſigns upon the King, e're he came from *Holmby*) to put His Majeſty within reach of thoſe Mens Power, who have under-hand liſted about *London* already, a very conſiderable number both of Horſe and Foot, and are daily liſting and engaging more, both there, and in many Parts of the Kingdom, to ſerve their Deſigns; and therefore we appeal to all unengag'd Men, whether we can in this give way to have the King put ſo far within thoſe Mens Power, without giving them the long ſought for advantage of His Majeſty's Perſon, whereby to embroil this Kingdom in a new and bloody War, and ſtrengthen themſelves in their miſchievous Deſigns, the better to uphold and eſtabliſh their Faction and intended Domination: So that in this caſe we cannot but importune the Parliament (as they tender the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, and the avoiding of Jealouſies or worſe Inconveniencies in the Army) that they would aſſume the conſideration of that buſineſs concerning the Perſon of the King, and not propoſe any place for him nearer to *London*, than they would have the Quarters of the Army to be.

And whereas (by the procurement of the ſame Perſons, or others of their Party) there have been ſcandalous Informations preſented to the Houſes, and induſtriouſly publiſhed in Print, importing, as if His Majeſty was kept a Priſoner amongſt us, and barbarouſly and uncivilly uſed, we cannot but declare, that the ſame, and all other Suggeſtions of that ſort, are moſt falſe and dangerous, and abſolutely contrary, not only to our declared deſires, but alſo to our Principles, which are moſt clearly for a general Right and juſt Freedom to all Men; and therefore upon this occaſion we cannot but declare particularly, that we deſire the ſame for the King and others of his

Party,

An. 1647. Party, ſo far as can conſiſt with common Right or Freedom, and with the ſecurity of the ſame for future. And we do clearly profeſs, we do not ſee how there can be any peace to this Kingdom, firm or laſting, without a due conſideration of Proviſion for the Rights, Quiet, and Immunity of His Majeſty, His Royal Family, and His late Partakers; and herein we think, that tender and equitable dealing (as ſuppoſing their Caſes had been ours) and a Spirit of common Love and Juſtice diffuſing it ſelf to the good and preſervation of all, will make up the moſt glorious Conqueſt over their Hearts (if God in Mercy ſee it good) to make them and the whole People of the Land laſting Friends.

To draw to a Concluſion, ſince we can yet obtain no Satisfaction or Anſwer to the things deſired, as before, but contrariwiſe find all things carried on by the prevailing Intereſt of thoſe our Enemies, to the prejudice and danger of our ſelves and the Kingdom, ſince (notwithſtanding ſome Votes of Parliament againſt the late Orders of the Committee of Safety for liſting of Forces, and notwithſtanding the earneſt Deſires and Endeavours of the City, concurrent with our own, to have the ſame prevented and remedied, yet) the ſaid Committee of Safety being continued ſtill in the ſame Power, we find that by the appointment or contrivance, and under the Protection or Countenance of the ſame Perſons whom we have Charged and their Accomplices, there are ſtill manifold Practices, under-hand, to liſt and raiſe new Forces, and, notwithſtanding the diſcovery thereof to the Parliament, from the City, yet the ſame Perſons have prevailed ſo far in the Houſe, as not to admit the Queſtion for diſcharging of them, but the ſame Practices ſtill continue, and with double diligence are enforced; ſince alſo divers Forces (pretended to have been engaged for *Ireland*) are by the ſame Perſons ordered to Rendezvous about *Worceſter*, there to lay the Foundation of a new Army; and to that purpoſe, their Emiſſaries and Correſpondents in all Counties are buſie and active to raiſe Forces for them: And though for theſe things the Actors of them have no preſent publick Authority, yet they have ſome way ſuch Countenance, and aſſurance to be juſtified in Parliament (if Queſtion'd for it) as that they have the Confidence to act openly: Since they have likewiſe their Emiſſaries or Agents in *Scotland*, *France*, and other Countries, very active to draw Foreign Forces for their aſſiſtance: Since in the mean time they are endeavouring by Spies, and ſecret Agents in all our Quarters, to inveigle and invite the Soldiers of this Army to deſert their Officers, and come to *London*, and for that purpoſe do improve the advantage of that Order bt Declaration of Parliament aforementioned, for ſatisfaction of Arrears to ſuch as ſhall deſert the Army; and we find they have the publick Purſe ſo much at their diſpoſal, as to make good that and other of their Undertakings of that Nature; and yet ſuch as have ſo deſerted the Army, and received their Arrears, are not diſcharged or diſpers'd, but continued together in Bodies, and under Command in and near the City; as in particular, ſome of Sir *Robert Pye's* Men, Colonel *Gervis*, Captain *Farmer's*, and others, ſtill Quartered upon *Kent*: Since likewiſe they have their Agents and Correſpondents labouring with the King, to make Contracts with him, to engage and declare for them, or at leaſt to declare himſelf a Priſoner amongſt us, whereby to ſtir up and engage his Party againſt us: Since in all theſe reſpects we find all dilatory ways (which they induſtriouſly deviſe) to be deſigned and made uſe of only to our diſadvantage, weakening, and ruine, to the Kingdom's prejudice and to their own advantage, and ſtrengthening their Deſigns, the better to prepare for a new War.

And laſtly, conſidering the multitudes of Reformado's, and other Soldiers ſwarming about the City (whom the Perſons we have charged, and their Accomplices, have at their beck, to bring up to *Weſtminſter* when they pleaſe) and that by their frequent tumultuous Confluences thither (beſetting and ſometimes blocking up the Parliament-Doors, threatning and offering Violence to the Perſons of the moſt faithful Parliament-Men) the juſt freedom of Parliament ſeems to be taken away, or at leaſt for the preſent abridged; inſomuch as thoſe Members who have ſerved the Kingdom hitherto, with moſt Faithfulneſs, Diligence, and Integrity, for the Publick Good, many of them dare ſcarce come to the Houſe, or it they do, they come in fear and peril of their Lives; and when they are there, are awed, diſcouraged, or diſabled from diſcharging their Conſciences, or doing their Duties to the Kingdom.

Upon all theſe Conſiderations, we are clearly convinced and ſatisfied, That both our Duty and Truſt for the Parliament and Kingdom, calls upon us and warrants us, and an imminent neceſſity for our own and the Kingdoms ſafety, and preſervation from a new War, enforceth us to make or admit no longer delays, but upon thoſe Foundations God hath given us, with vigour and ſpeed, to endeavour in ſome extraordinary way, the vindicating of Parliament Freedom from tumultuous Violence, the breaking of thoſe Deſigns and Preparations, that otherwiſe threaten a preſent embroilment of the Kingdom in more Blood and War, and a future perpetual enſlaving of it under Faction and Tyranny; and ſo, if God ſee it good, to put the Parliament into a freedom and capacity, with His Majeſty's wiſhed and hoped concurrence, to ſettle the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom.

Upon all theſe Grounds, and for all theſe Ends premiſed, we ſhall be enforced to take ſuch Courſes, extraordinary, as God ſhall enable, and direct us unto, to put things to a ſpeedy Iſſue, unleſs by *Thurſday* Night next we receive aſſurance and ſecurity to our ſelves and the Kingdom, for a more ſafe and hopeful proceeding in an ordinary way, by having thoſe things granted, which, in order thereunto, we have before inſiſted upon; and ſhall here, for more brevity and clearneſs, expreſs our ſelves as followeth.

1. That the Declaration, inviting Men to deſert the Army, and promiſing their Arrears in caſe they do ſo, be recalled and annulled.

2. That the Army may be preſently paid up, equally to thoſe that have deſerted it.

3. That His Majeſty's coming to *Richmond* may be ſuſpended until things be better ſettled and compoſed; and in the mean time no place may be appointed for His Majeſty's Reſidence, that may be any nearer to *London*, than the Parliament will allow the Quarters of the Army to be.

4. That the Members charged may be forthwith ſuſpended, or ſequeſtred the Houſe.

5. That thoſe that have deſerted the Army, may be inſtantly diſcharged and diſpers'd, and receive no more of their Arrears till the Army be firſt ſatisfied.

6. That both Parliament and City may be ſpeedily and effectually freed from thoſe multitudes of *Reformado's* and other Soldiers before-mentioned, that flock together about *London*, and a ſpeedy diſpatch and diſcharging of them from the City.

7. That all ſuch Liſtings or Raiſings of new Forces, or drawing together of any, as is before-mentioned, and all preparations towards a new War, may be effectually declared againſt and ſuppreſt; as alſo all Invitations or endeavours to draw in Foreign Forces.

8. That the preſent perplexed Affairs of the Kingdom, and theſe concerning the Army, as alſo all the things deſired in our late Repreſentation, in behalf of the Kingdom, may be put into ſome ſpeedy way of Settlement and Compoſure.

St. Alban's, June
23. 1647.

Signed by the appointment of His Excellency
Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and the Council of War.*

At a Council of War at St. *Alban's*, *June* 23. 1647. Preſent,

His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*
Lieutenant-General *Cromwell.*
Lieutenant-General *Hammond.*
Commiſſary-General *Ireton.*
Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller.*
Fleetwood.
Lambert.
Rich.
Lilburne.
Okey.
Hewſon. Colonels.
Scroope.
Harriſon.
Barkeſtead.
Tomlinſon.

Colonel *Horton.*
Colonel *Pride.*
Quarter-Maſter General *Groſvenor.*
Scout-Maſter-General *Watſon.*
Adjutant General *Deane.*
Lieutenant-Colonel *Jubbs.*
Lieutenant-Colonel *Cobbet.*
Lieutenant-Colonel *Ewers.*
Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon.*
Lieutenant-Colonel *Goffe.*
Major *Barton.*
Major *Rogers.*
Major *Saunders.*
Captain *Cunn.*
Captain *Husbands.*

The

An. 1647.

The Remonſtrance was agreed on by the Officers aforeſaid; and afterwards, by Direction from the General and Council of War, delivered to the Parliament by Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Colonel *Rich*, and Major *Tomlinſon*.

Parliament's Deſires.

An Ordinance for giving a Day of Relaxation to Apprentices was read, and upon the Queſtion committed.

The King to ſtay his Journey to Richmond.

A Meſſage from the Lords, deſiring the Commons aſſent to a Letter to His Majeſty, that by reaſon of ſome late accident humbly to intreat His Majeſty either to ſtay at *Royſton*, where He appointed to lie this Night, and to Morrow at *Theobald*'s, or return to *Newmarket*.

The Commons concurred therein, and a Letter was ſent accordingly.

A Copy of this Letter to His Majeſty was ordered to be ſent, incloſed in a Letter to His Excellency, and another Copy to the Commiſſioners in the Army.

The Conſideration of the Eleven Members were ordered to be reſumed to Morrow.

Parliament againſt ſuſpending the eleven Members.

The Houſe this Day, *June* 25. reſumed this Debate, and after much time ſpent, ordered, that by the Law of the Land no Judgment can be given to ſuſpend theſe Members, or any of them, from ſitting in the Houſe, upon the Papers preſented from the Army, before the Particulars be produced, and Proofs made.

Reſolved further upon the Queſtion, that it doth not appear, that any thing hath been ſaid or done, within the Commons Houſe, by any of the Members in queſtion, touching any Matters contained in the Papers ſent from the Army, for which the Houſe can in juſtice ſuſpend them.

The Exciſe-Houſe for Fleſh to be pulled down.

This Day order was given for the pulling down the lately erected *Exciſe-Houſe* in *Smithfield*, the Exciſe of Fleſh ending *Wedneſday* laſt, for which many in *London* made Bonfires, the Officers and Workmen coming to take down the Houſe, a great number of the common People, in a ſhort time, came about them, and fell to ſharing the Materials, ſome carried away pieces of Timber, others the Glaſs-Windows, and others the Bricks, and what elſe they met withal.

Barkhamſtead *the Head-Quarter.*

From the Army there came Intelligence, that Yeſterday the General removed his Head-Quarters from St. *Alban*'s to *Barkhamſtead*, twenty ſeven Miles from *London*, where they expect the reſult of the Parliament concerning their deſires; and accordingly either remove further or approach nearer to *London*. His Majeſty came that Night to *Royſton*; the Houſe have ſent to His Majeſty to ſtay at *Royſton*, or go back to *Newmarket*, but His Majeſty, 'tis ſaid, is not willing to go back.

The King ſtays at Royſton.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from His Majeſty, that according to the Order of both Houſes, he would ſtay at *Royſton* that Night, and give them a further account of his removal when it ſhall be.

An Order was made by the Houſe, giving power to the Commiſſioners of Parliament in the Army, to confer with the Commiſſioners from the City in the Army.

Four full Companies to guard the Parliament.

The *Militia* of *London* were deſired to ſend *Four full Companies* for the Guard of the Houſes to Morrow.

The Army advances towards London *again, but declares not to the terror of Parliament or City.*

This Day, being *June* 26. Letters were read from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and others, from the Parliament's Commiſſioners in the Army, giving an Account of the Armies near advance towards *London*, with the Grounds thereof, and that they intend not thereby any wiſe to awe the Parliament, or be a terror to them or the City; and renewed their deſires, That the Members charged by them may be ſuſpended the Houſe; and that then they will give in a more particular Charge, with the Proofs and Atteſtations to make good the ſame.

A Letter from the General to the City, not to advance nearer than Uxbridge.

There came likewiſe a Letter from the General, and Officers of the Army, to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, to ſatisfie them of their nearer advance toward *London*, and to aſſure them, that as they deſire in all things a right underſtanding betwixt the Parliament, City, and Army, they will inviolably keep and obſerve their Faith and Promiſe to the City; and that they intend not in this their approaches any prejudice to the City, but will be ever tender of their Peace and Welfare as their own, their only aims being to obtain a firm Peace, and not a new War.

The Head-Quarter of the Army, this preſent *Saturday*, is at *Uxbridge*, where alſo the General is: It was agreed by a Council of War, the laſt Night, the Army ſhould not advance nearer *London* than *Uxbridge*.

The King at Hatfield.

His Majeſty is at the Earl of *Saliſbury*'s Houſe at *Hatfield*, whither he came this Day from *Royſton*.

The 11 Members withdraw.

The Houſe had much Debate this Day upon a Motion from the *Eleven Members* charged by the Army, that they might have liberty to abſent themſelves from the Houſe; and it was at laſt condeſcended unto, and the Members accordingly all of them left the Houſe this Day.

To haſten the Treaty with the Army.

A Letter was agreed upon by both Houſes to be ſent to their Commiſſioners in the Army, deſiring them to improve their additional Power with Fidelity and Expedition in treating with the Army.

Liſt of Officers.

An additional Liſt of Officers were preſented to the Houſe, and ordered thereupon they ſhould have the benefit of the 25000 *l.* with the reſt.

A Day of Recreation.

The Ordinance with the Amendments, for the Day of Relaxation to Scholars and Apprentices, this Day paſſed the Houſe.

We had further, by Letters this Day from *Uxbridge*, to this purpoſe.

Intelligence.

By a miſtake Soldiers Quarter nearer London *than the diſtance of* Uxbridge.

‘The General removed from *Barkhamſtead* to this Place yeſterday. The Head Quarters is like to be here till *Munday* or *Tueſday*. His Majeſty removed from *Royſton* to *Hatfield* this Day. To Morrow we ſhall hear what entertainment his two Chaplains, Dr. *Hammond*, and Dr. *Shelden*, either afford to him, or receive from him, who went Yeſterday to *Royſton* to His Majeſty. A Council of War ſate at *Uxbridge* all the laſt Night, and underſtanding that through a Miſtake ſome Regiments had enlarged their Quarters nearer *London* than was intended, *viz.* as far as *Harrow on the Hill*, *Hayes*, *Brentford*, *Harlington*, *Feltham*, and *Hanworth*, there were Orders immediately ſent to ſtop the Regiments, and to bring them to Quarter in Line about fifteen or ſixteen Miles diſtant from *London*, and the General and Officers have reſolved, that there ſhall be no further advance of the Army, or any Quarters of it nearer *London*, before notice thereof given to the Parliament and City.

Uxbridge, June 26. 1647.

June 28. 1647. This Day Letters were read in both Houſes from the Commiſſioners with the King, giving to underſtand, that the Duke of *Richmond* was come to His Majeſty to *Hatfield*, Dr. *Shelden*, Dr. *Hammond*, and ſome others, *&c.*

Duke of Richmond, *Dr.* Sheldon *to be removed from the King; and the King to go to* Holmby.

The Houſes debated this buſineſs, and ordered, that His Majeſty ſhould be deſired from both Houſes to remove from *Hatfield* back to *Holmby*.

That the Commiſſioners attending His Majeſty do remove the Duke of *Richmond*, Dr. *Shelden*, Dr. *Hammond*, and all other Perſons that ought not to come near the King, according to their Inſtructions.

To keep Malignants from the King.

That a Letter be writ to the General, to give order, that the Guards attending His Majeſty be obſervant to the Commands of the Commiſſioners, in relation to their Inſtructions, and in keeping Malignants from His Majeſty.

The Houſe of Commons received Letters from the Army, of what they deſire further, in relation to the ſafety of the Kingdom, which deſires were as followeth.

The deſires of the Army to the Parliament, in reference to the 11 *Members and Priviledge of Parliament.*

WHereas we underſtand the Houſe hath voted, that it doth not appear, that any thing hath been ſaid or done by the Eleven Members within the Houſe, touching any Matter contained in the Papers from the Army, for which the Houſe can in Juſtice ſuſpend them, though if way were given and opened, without breach of Priviledge, for us to charge them with, and for others to be examined freely, to teſtifie unto ſuch things, we ſhould not doubt to make ſuch Proceedings and Practices of theirs in the Houſe to appear; for which, according to former Precedents, they juſtly might and ought to be ſuſpended, yet we are ſo tender of Priviledges of Parliament, as that we ſhall at preſent forbear to reply, or preſs further upon that point for the Houſes Proceedings therein, upon their own Cognizance.

2. *Whereas the Houſe of Commons hath voted, That by the Laws of the Land, no Judgment can be given to ſuſpend thoſe Members from ſitting in the Houſe, upon the Papers preſented by the Army, before Particulars produced and Proofs made, though we think good Reaſons may be given, and Precedents found to the contrary, even in the Proceedings of this Parliament; as in the Caſe of the Earl of* Strafford, *the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *the Lord-Keeper* Finch, *and others. Yet we do declare, that we have both Particulars and Proofs againſt them ready to produce, but conſidering that the Proceedings thereupon will probably take up much time; and the preſent unſettled Affairs of the Kingdom, in relation to thoſe great matters propoſed by us, do require a ſpeedy Conſideration, we ſhall be willing that theſe greater and more general Matters of the Kingdom be firſt conſidered of and ſettled, before the Cenſure of thoſe Members be determined; and therefore becauſe they may apprehend it ſome prejudice to them to have their particular Charges given in, and lie upon them ſo long undetermined, we ſhall be willing to forbear the giving in of the Particulars againſt them, till they may, without interruption to the general Affairs, be immediately proceeded upon: But if the Houſe do think fit the Particulars againſt them be firſt delivered in, we ſhall be ready to do it.*

3. *Whereas we underſtand, that the Members charged have deſired leave from the Houſes to withdraw themſelves, we cannot but take notice of the Modeſty thereof ſo far, as that we are contented therewith, for the preſent more quiet proceeding to ſettle the perplexed Affairs of the Kingdom (which, without any private Animoſities againſt Perſons is our greateſt End in what we do, only we declare, that) as we ſuppoſe the Gentlemen themſelves, from the ſame Grounds that induced them to offer this, will ſtill forbear to offer the contrary, till the Matters concerning them be heard and determined, or to make any new interruption or diſturbance to the proceeding upon, or ſettlement of the general Affairs of the Kingdom; ſo we hope, and ſhall confidently expect, that the Wiſdom and Juſtice of the Houſe will not admit any things to the contrary, or leave it to an hazard thereof, but will uſe ſufficient Care and Caution againſt ſuch things, and for the bringing thoſe Members to Trial, when the Houſe ſhall judge it ſeaſonable and ſafe, as before expreſs'd.*

Uxbridge, June 27. 1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War.

Signed, *John Ruſhworth.*

Votes of Parliament in favour of the Army.

The Houſe debated theſe Deſires, and, in anſwer to part of them, paſſed theſe Votes, That they do declare, That no Officer or Soldier of the Army, from and after the publication of this Order in the Army, ſhall leave the Army without the particular licenſe and diſcharge of the General.

That they do declare, That they do own this Army as their Army, and will make proviſion for their maintenance; and will take order, that ſo ſoon as Money can be conveniently raiſed, they ſhall be paid up equally with thoſe that have left the Army.

Reſolved, *&c.*

That it be referred to the Committee of the Army, to take into Conſideration, how proviſion may be made for the Army, in purſuance of the Votes this Day paſſed.

Reſolved, *&c.*

That it be referred to the Commiſſioners with the Army, to be very earneſt with the General, That no diſcouragement or obſtruction may be given by the Soldiery, to the due levying and bringing in the Exciſe, and other Aſſeſſments and Payments to the Parliament.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe for ſaving harmleſs all well-affected Perſons from Bonds or Bills, or other Engagements extorted from them by the Enemy in the time of this War.

The Houſe conſidered of appointing Circuits of Aſſize in *England* and *Wales* for this Summer, and referred it to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, to bring in a Liſt of the Judges for this next Circuit.

Iſle of Scilly.

June 29. A Meſſage came from the Lords, with an Ordinance and ſome Amendments, it came firſt from the Houſe of Commons, and was for appointing Colonel *Butler* Commander in Chief of the Iſle of *Scilly*. The Commons agreed to the Amendments, and then the Ordinance paſt.

Eleven Members.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe of Commons, in the name of the Eleven Members Impeached, all but Recorder *Glyn*, deſiring to come to a ſpeedy Trial.

The Houſe ordered, that by *Friday* next at furtheſt, the particular Charge of the Army againſt the Eleven Members, ſhall be brought into the Houſe.

Colonel Graves, Colonel Sir Ro. Pye.

The Accounts of Colonel *Grave*, and Colonel *Pye* (upon their Petition) was ordered to be referred to the Committee of Accounts.

That thoſe that come off from the Army, advance for Ireland.

The Houſes ordered, that all Officers and Soldiers that are come off from the Army, and engaged for *Ireland*, ſhall forthwith advance for the Service of *Ireland*, or elſe be immediately Disbanded.

Againſt tumultuous meetings of Officers and Soldiers.

An Ordinance was this Day read, prohibiting all tumultuous Aſſemblies of any Officers or Soldiers about the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter*, or in the City of *London*, and commanding ſuch of them as are not Inhabitants and Houſe-keepers in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or Lines of Communication, to depart and withdraw themſelves out of the ſaid Lines, within Ten Days after notice and publication of this Ordinance. And ſuch as ſhall be found after the Ten Days Publication, contrary to this Ordinance, ſhall loſe their Arrears. This Ordinance was read the firſt time, and committed to a Committee.

Court of Admiralty.

The Commons received further this Day, a Meſſage from the Lords, to acquaint them with divers Complaints from Foreign Ambaſſadors and Strangers, who ſuffer much for want of a Court of Admiralty, which the Lords think fit ſhould be ſpeedily ſettled, and

An. 1647.

Dutch Ambaſſadors for a Paſs.

and which the Commons ordered to take into Conſideration. Alſo to acquaint them with the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors Letter, and the Lords Votes, that they think fit to grant him a Paſs (as deſired) to go to His Majeſty, and another to return to his own Country, with his Retinue, Six Horſes, and other Neceſſaries, and ſecurity for his Family, which he leaves here. To which the Commons concurred.

Faſt-Day.

This Day, *June* 9. being the Faſt, Dr. *Smith* and Dr. *Rainbow* preach before the Lords, and Mr. *Ward* and Mr. *Mainton* before the Commons, who had Thanks, and ordered to print their Sermons, ſave only Mr. *Ward*, who gave Offence. Mr. *Whitchcot*, and Mr. *Jagger* are deſired to preach before the Commons next Faſt-Day.

A Committee was appointed to conſider how the Church of *Torrington* may be re-edified.

Accommodation in Religion.

A Committee was appointed to propoſe godly and able Perſons to conſider of the Matters of Accommodation in Religion, and to preſent their Names to the Houſe.

Obſervation of the Lord's-Day.

It was this Day referred to the Lord-Mayor, Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace, and Conſtables, within the Lines of Communication, to be very careful in putting the Ordinance for the better *obſervation of the Lord's-Day*, and *Faſt-Days* into execution. The Defects of theſe two Ordinances were ordered to be referred to a Committee.

Malignant Miniſters.

Ordered, that it be referred to a Committee to make enquiry what malignant Miniſters have been admitted by the Committee of Plundered Miniſters into Livings, contrary to the Order of the Houſe, and to report the Names of ſuch to the Houſe, and a Committee was appointed for that purpoſe.

The Army draws back.

Letters came this Day to the Houſe from the Commiſſioners with the Army, and a Letter from the General and Council of War of the Armies drawing further back from the City of *London*, removing their Head-Quarters from *Uxbridge* to *Wickham*.

The General's Letter was as followeth.

The General's Letter.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

By the Votes you pleaſed to communicate to me this Morning, I find the Parliament hath taken into their Conſiderations thoſe Propoſitions of the Army which neceſſarily craved ſome ſatisfaction before the withdrawing of it. And that their Progreſs already made (though but in part) meets with ſuch a Compliance in my Council of War, that it begets in them a general Confidence of the Houſes ſpeedy and full Anſwer to the remaining Propoſition. And therefore to teſtifie the readineſs of this Army to obſerve the Commands of Parliament,

The Head-Quarters at Wickham.

They have reſolved to remove the Army to a farther diſtance, and the Head-Quarters to be this Night at Wickham, *believing that this forwardneſs on their part, to ſatisfie both the Parliament and City, will not retard but haſten the Reſolutions of the Houſes, with a full ſatisfaction to the Particulars not yet anſwered; and alſo acquit this Army of many Jealouſies and unjuſt Aſperſions caſt upon it.*

To the Right Honourable Lords and Commons,
Commiſſioners for the Parliament in the Army,
to be communicated to both Houſes of Parliament.

The Army deſire to ſpeed the Treaty with the Parliament's-Commiſſioner's.

This Day likewiſe the General and Council of War at *Wickham* ſent a Paper to the Commiſſioners in anſwer, to one from them the Day before, ſignifying, that they were very ſenſible of the many Inconveniences, which delay (in the ſpeedy ſettlement of the Affairs of the Kingdom) may produce, and therefore were ready, according to the Parliament's deſire to appoint Officers to treat with them, that delay might not reſt on their Parts; and withal further intimated, that the Army is not ſatisfied, and do conceive themſelves and the Kingdom unſafe, until the laſt Propoſitions delivered in unto the Houſe be fully anſwered. And therefore deſire to know their pleaſures concerning them, before they proceed to a Concluſion in any thing upon the Treaty.

A Months Pay.

July 1. 1647. Referred to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how a Month's Pay may be ſpeedily advanced to the Army.

Ordered, that it be referred to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the Arrears due upon the Ordinance of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army may be ſpeedily collected for them.

King's Reſidence.

Ordered, that His Majeſty's Perſon ſhall reſide no nearer the City of *London*, than the Quarters of the Army may be born.

Accommodation in Religion.

It was ordered, that the Committee formerly appointed to conſider of an Accommodation in Matters of Religion ſhould meet, and to report their Opinion with all convenient ſpeed.

Some endeavour to bring in the Scots Army.

An Information was given of Alderman *Couſins* of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, and others, their being now in *Scotland*, in nature of Agents for Presbytery, endeavouring to bring the *Scots* into this Nation. This was referred to Examination of the Committee of the *North*.

Ordered, that the Lords be deſired to expedite the Propoſition to be ſent to the King.

To put Officers and Soldiers out of the Line.

The Ordinance for putting Officers and Soldiers out of the Line, was read the ſecond time and recommitted.

July 2. 1647. This Day a Petition was preſented to both Houſes, from the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, which take as follows at large, *viz.*

To the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in High Court of Parliament.

The humble Petition of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, *in Common-Council aſſembled.*

Humbly Sheweth,

THat the Petitioners cannot but call to mind the deliverance which they and the whole Kingdom did juſtly expect from this Parliament, after ſo many Years ſuffering under the Power of an Arbitrary Government, both in their Spiritual and Temporal Concernments; and they do humbly acknowledge, that this Parliament hath removed many Obſtacles, and are confident would, by this time, with God's Bleſſing, have reſtored the Kingdom to its juſt Liberties, and ſettled a ſure foundation for its future happineſs, if they had not been diverted by the great Contrivers of the Kingdom's Slavery, who, rather than ſubmit to the Juſtice of this High-Court, have raiſed and maintained a bloody, unnatural, and long War againſt the Parliament of *England*. In the ſuppreſſion whereof, as much Blood hath been ſpilt, ſo a great Treaſure hath been ſpent, and the Kingdom is ſtill left involved in many Engagements and Debts, both to their Brethren of *Scotland*, (who like true Chriſtian Brethren, came in to its Aid againſt the common Enemy) and alſo to a multitude of Officers, Soldiers, and others the well-affected People of this Land, who did engage in the defence and ſupport thereof. And although the Petitioners, in the Obligation which the Cauſe of God, and the publick Safety did caſt upon them, have all this time both freely contributed and chearfully ſubmitted to many great and unuſual Aſſeſſments, which alſo could not be levied but in an extraordinary way; yet they cannot be unſenſible how much arbitrary Power hath been, during theſe Diſtempers, exerciſed by Committees and others, by whom the good Subject hath been oftentimes more oppreſſed, than the Delinquent ſuppreſſed, and who have managed the Receipts and Revenues which were deſigned to maintain the publick Charge, ſo diſorderly and ineffectually, that the Kingdom cannot but be unſatisfied concerning the due employment thereof, and doubt that much of the publick Money hath been employed to private Ends, and remain obſcured in the hands of ſuch as were intruſted with the Collection of thoſe Aſſeſſments, and the improvement of all Sequeſtration to the publick and beſt advantage. And indeed, the Petitioners have reaſon to attribute much of the late Diſcontent and Diſorders of divers Officers and Soldiers, unto the want of ſuch Monies, as if duly collected and faithfully managed might have in good part, if not fully ſatisfied the Soldiery; and do humbly conceive, that the Parliament hath ſo much the more reaſon to enquire into the ſame, becauſe that from this defect, hath riſen thoſe late Attempts of ſome of the Soldiery; and there is ſuch uſe made of the Vote paſſed by the Parliament, for their ſatisfaction, to invite and draw together very great numbers of Officers and Soldiers from all Parts of the Kingdom, under pretence of ſharing the Money ſo obtained, that it may very much endanger the Peace and Safety of the City.

The Petitioners therefore, for remedy of the ſaid Grievances, and prevention of thoſe Dangers which otherwiſe may be feared, and for ſettlement of this miſerable and diſtracted Kingdom, do humbly pray,

1. That preſent Command be given, that no Officer of War, or Soldier, other than ſuch as are already come in, do enter the Line of Communication, under any pretence to ſhare in the Moneys lately appointed by Parliament, towards the ſatisfaction of any Arrears.

2. That ſuch Officers and Soldiers who are already paid according to the late ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament in this behalf made, if their uſual Habitation and Employment have been within the Line, be enjoyned forthwith to betake themſelves to their Calling, or ſome honeſt Condition of Living, and be prohibited from their looſer and tumultuous wandering and meeting within this City, and other Places adjacent, under Penalty of loſing their Arrears. And that ſuch Officers and Soldiers as have Dwellings or other Relations in the Country, be required to depart the Line within two Days after Publication, and to return to their Homes or Habitations, and there to apply themſelves to their ſeveral Callings, upon the like forfeiture of their Arrears, except ſuch whoſe preſent and lawful Occaſions may require their continuance, to be approved of by a Committee for that purpoſe to be appointed. And that the Parliament would pleaſe to make ſome ſpeedy and certain Proviſion for the ſatisfying of all Arrears unto the Soldiery, who have ſerved the Parliament, within ſome ſhort and convenient time to be paid in the ſeveral Counties and Places of their Abode, according to the Conditions of their Entertainments.

3. That all Officers and Soldiers who have been in Arms againſt the Parliament, or others, who have aſſiſted or contributed thereunto, be enjoined upon pain of Impriſonment, within twenty four Hours after publication, to repair to their ſeveral Habitations, and fall to their lawful Callings; and that ſuch Officers, Soldiers, and others, as have no Habitations nearer, be commanded forthwith to withdraw themſelves, and to continue, at leaſt, twenty Miles from *London*, for the ſpace of forty Days, except ſuch as by a Committee authoriſed and appointed to that purpoſe, ſhall have Licenſe, upon juſt Cauſe by them allowed, to remain in or near *London*, ſo long time until they have diſpatched ſuch buſineſſes as they ſhall have in or near the City; which ended, then preſently to retire twenty Miles from the City, upon pain of Impriſonment, as aforeſaid.

4. That ſuch Commanders and Soldiers as according to former orders of the Parliament have come in from the Army, having received their Monies, may be otherwiſe diſpoſed of as the Parliament ſhall think fit.

5. That all Perſons whatſoever, that are poſſeſſed of any Monies or Goods belonging to the Publick, may be injoined to bring the ſame within one Month after Publication, into ſuch publick Treaſury as is or ſhall be appointed for that purpoſe, under Penalty to forfeit treble the Value, which ſhall be duly proved to be ſo concealed, the half of the Forfeiture to be given to ſuch Perſons as ſhall make proof of ſuch Concealment, and the other half to be applied to the Service of the State.

6. That all Revenues (as well ſuch as are due by Sequeſtration or otherwiſe) be managed under ſuch Commiſſions, and by ſuch Perſons, as notwithſtanding any Priviledge of Parliament, or otherwiſe, may be held to ſuch Rules as are or ſhall be preſcribed therein, by Ordinance of Parliament, and be liable (for breach thereof) to anſwer the ſame in due courſe of Law, and that no arbitrary Power may be exerciſed to the contrary, by any Perſon whatſoever.

7. That the Parliament would for the preſent pleaſe to lay aſide all buſineſſes of leſſer Conſequence, of private Concernment, and improve their Time and utmoſt endeavour, that ſuch Laws may be prepared for His Majeſty's Royal Concurrence, as may ſettle the Government of the Church, ſecure the People from all unlawful and arbitrary Power whatſoever in future, and reſtore His Majeſty to his juſt Rights and Authority, according to the Covenant; without all which the Petitioners can never expect any laſting eſtabliſhment; that ſo this long divided and diſtracted Kingdom may attain to the Bleſſings of Peace and Unity in Church and Common-wealth.

8. And that the People may be the better ſecured to enjoy the intended Effects of ſuch Laws, as ſhall be ſo made with the Royal aſſent, that eſpecial care be taken that all Officers of State, and other Miniſters of Juſtice, may be Perſons of Honour, of conſiderable Intereſt, and of known Integrity to the Parliament and Kingdom.

9. That the Parliament would pleaſe to provide for the carrying on of the Affairs in *Ireland*, by a ſpeedy tranſporting the Forces which lie ready on the Sea-ſide, and ſuch others as ſhall be willing to engage in that Service, and by ſuch continual Supplies as are requiſite to reduce that Kingdom to the Obedience of the Crown of *England*, and reſcue the good Party left there, out of the bloody hands of thoſe barbarous Rebels. And for the better encouragement of the Subjects of this Kingdom to continue their Supplies for that Service, that with as much ſpeed as conveniently may be, the Parliament will pleaſe to take care that the People be eaſed of ſuch extraordinary Charges and Burthens as have long lain, and ſtill remain upon this Kingdom.

10. That by juſt and good means the Correſpondence with our Brethren of *Scotland*, may, according to the National Covenant, be maintained and preſerved.

11. That this Honourable Houſe would pleaſe to give Order for a ſpeedy examination of all unlawful Elections and Returns of the Members thereof, and purge the Houſe of all ſuch as have been unduly choſen, or have been in Arms or in Action againſt the Parliament, and provide for the ſupply of their rooms, according to the Laws of the Land.

12. That ſome ſpeedy courſe may be taken for the deciding of all Cauſes formerly determinable in the Court of Admiralty, the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and the Correſpondence with Foreign Nations being very much prejudiced, diſturbed, and endangered for want of due proviſion herein, as hath formerly been at large repreſented unto the Honourable Houſe.

13. And laſtly, That ſatisfaction being made by Delinquents, according to the Wiſdom of Parliament, an Act of Oblivion may be paſſed for an utter abolition and final Reconcilement of all Parties and Differences; and for

An. 1647.

for the quiet ſettling of Peace, Love, and Unity among the Subjects of this Kingdom.

All which the Petitioners ſubmit unto the Wiſdom of this Honourable Houſe.

Anſwer to the City Petition.

This Petition was read in both Houſes, and the Preſenters had Thanks for their conſtant and good Affections to the Parliament, with this further Anſwer, that the particulars of the Petition were many and long, and a great part thereof under Conſideration already, and the reſt they would ſpeedily conſider on.

A Petition of Cheſter to pay off the Garriſon.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Cheſter* was read, and ordered, that it be referred to the Committee of *Cheſter* to advance ſo much Money upon the Credit of the Ordinance for 60000 *l. per Menſem*, as will pay the Arrears of the Soldiery of the Garriſon of *Cheſter*, ſince the 25*th.* of *March* laſt, to be paid to the Soldiery of the Garriſon, that they may conſider of leſſening that Garriſon; and the Petitions then tendered from the ſaid County be referred to this Committee.

Several Orders were then alſo made in reference to the Affairs of *Ireland, viz.* That 2600 *l.* be paid out of *Weavers-Hall*, to the Lord of *Ormond*, being part of the Moneys formerly ordered him out of *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

That 7000 *l.* be paid out of *Weavers-Hall*, for the tranſporting of the Regiment of Horſe, of Colonel *Ponſonby*'s into *Ireland*, and for Proviſion and Arms for them before their Tranſportation.

Soldiers come off from the Army, to be reduced into Regiments for Ireland.

That the Forces that are come off from the Army be muſtered, and ſpeedily advance for *Ireland*, and that they be reduced into Regiments, according to the numbers the Regiments for *Ireland* are to conſiſt of, and herein they are to have reſpect to the Colonels that have the moſt Forces in their Regiments.

Receive a Months Pay in part.

That thoſe Forces drawn off from the Army, and engaged for *Ireland*, ſhall have a Month's Pay, as part of the Arrears due to the Forces of the Army, that are drawn off, out of the 10000 *l.* formerly appointed for ſuch as did draw off from the Army.

That after the receipt of this Months Pay, the ſeveral Forces for *Ireland*, are to march to the Sea-ſide, where they ſhall receive Conditions promiſed by former Vote: And the Committee of *Ireland* is to ſee this performed accordingly.

Commiſſioners for Munſter.

That three Commiſſioners be ſent into *Munſter*, and referred to the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs to conſider of fit Perſons.

A Petition from Eſſex.

One of the Knights of the Shire of the County of *Eſſex*, preſented a Petition this Day to the Houſe, of the Gentry and others of the Diviſion of *Lexon* in *Eſſex*, and Parts adjacent, the Gentlemen who brought the Petition were called in, and were acquainted that the Houſe did take notice of delivering it, which was very Parliamentary; that the Petition was very Modeſt, and full of good Intentions and Expreſſions to the Publick; for which, and all the conſtant good Affections, they had the hearty Thanks of the Houſe given them.

The Petition from *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* was likewiſe preſented to the Houſe, and ordered, that when the Generals therein ſhall be reduced to Particulars, and tendered to the Houſe, they will conſider of them, and do Juſtice upon whomſoever they concern. The Petition follows at large, *viz.*

The Humble Petition of the peaceable and well affected Inhabitants of the Counties of Norfolk *and* Suffolk, *together with the City and County of* Norwich, *earneſtly endeavouring after the Proſperity of this our High Court of Parliament, and the ſpeedy eſtabliſhment of the Peace, Liberties, and Freedoms of the Kingdoms; preſented to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, upon* Friday July 2. *by above a hundred Gentlemen and Free-Commoners, in the name of many thouſand that did ſubſcribe it. With the Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons thereunto annexed.*

To the Honourable Houſe of Commons aſſembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the peaceable and well-affected Inhabitants of the Counties of Norfolk *and* Suffolk, *together with the City and County of* Norwich.

Sheweth,

THat your Petitioners cannot but with all Thankfulneſs acknowledge the great Goodneſs of God in caſting our Lot in a free Nation, wherein ſo high and honourable a Court as a Parliament, is appointed to interpoſe between the People and all Tyranny and Oppreſſion, and the ſpecial manifeſtation of this Goodneſs, in calling together this Parliament in a time of ſuch imminent danger of the loſs of all the Subjects Liberties; and likewiſe we cannot but be ſenſible of the ſpecial concurrence of the Divine Power with your Counſels, Endeavours, and Agents, whereby many Grievances were redreſſed, Burthens removed, and the decays of our Nation began to be repaired, (and the Hearts of all the well-affected filled, with large hopes of beholding again the Glory of the Free-born *Engliſh* Nation.) But with grief of Heart we are conſtrained to declare to this Honourable Court, that our living Hopes begin to fade, and are almoſt exchanged into dying Fears, while we ſadly behold the ſame Corruptions in the Courts of Judicature ſtill remaining, that the Subjects have for many Years groaned under; the diſplacing of many Men of known Fidelity, in their engagement for the preſervation of the Subjects Liberties, out of the Militia of the great City of our Kingdom, (and the undermining the fundamental Liberties of our Nation, by diſcouraging of the Free-Commons of *England* from preſenting, in the moſt humble way, their Grievances; all which we humbly conceive to proceed from ſome Members ſitting in this Honourable Houſe, againſt whom the Free-Commons of *England* have not had liberty to bring in their Accuſations and Charges. Wherefore while we are groaning under afflicting Fears, that the ſad apprehenſions of thoſe growing Miſeries ſhould ſo foment Jealouſies in the Peoples Hearts, that the old deſign againſt the Kingdom's Liberties is now acted and managed in a new Form, that thereby the diſtraction of the Kingdom ſhould be augmented, and the Subjects prevented of their enjoyment of a ſafe, well grounded, and long-expected Peace.) We cannot but humbly implore this Honourable Houſe,

That the Corruption in the Courts of Judicature might be ſpeedily conſidered by this Honourable Houſe. That the Places of Truſt in our yet diſtracted Kingdom might be committed to thoſe who have faithfully intereſted themſelves in the common Cauſe of preſerving the Subjects Liberties. And that the removal of every ſuch Perſon or Perſons out of any Places of Truſt whatſoever might be ſpeedily debated and determined. That a Declaration be forthwith publiſhed to the Kingdom, to declare the Liberty and Duty of all and every the Free-Commoners, to preſent to you all manner of Grievances whatſoever, with ſuch offers of Remedy as the Wiſdom of God ſhall direct them to propound; as alſo the Liberty of every Free-Commoner to repair freely to this Honourable Houſe, with all Accuſations and Charges againſt any Member whatſoever ſitting in Parliament. And that every Member remaining under any Charge (either of Incapacity of admiſſion into the Houſe, or unfaithfulneſs in his Truſt) might immediately be ſuſpended from acting in the Affairs of the Kingdom (whereſoever Proofs of any ſuch Charge be offered) till he be either judged or acquitted; that hereby every Subjects Heart and Mouth might be void of all exceptions againſt this Honourable Houſe, that ſo all Miſunderſtandings between you and your Army might be prevented, and the hopes of all thoſe utterly fruſtrated, that under any pretence whatſoever (to maintain their own Intereſts) would foment Diviſions between you and them, to the embroiling the Kingdom again in Blood; that then a happy Peace might be built upon the Foundations of Judgment, Juſtice, and Righteouſneſs, and the Glory, Freedom, and Happineſs of our Nation, may countervail all the Blood and Treaſure that hath been expended in their juſt proſecution.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

Die Veneris, 2. *July* 1647.

A Member of the Houſe did tender a Petition to the conſideration of the Houſe, entituled, *The humble Petition of the peaceable and well-affected Inhabitants of the Counties of* Norfolk *and* Suffolk, *together with the City and County of* Norwich; the which was read.

Reſolved, *&c.*

That an Anſwer be returned to this Petition.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion, by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that this ſhall be the Anſwer.

‘That when the Generals ſhall be reduced to Particulars, and ‘tendered to the Houſe, they will take them into due Conſideration, ‘and do Juſtice upon them whomſoever they concern.

Mr. *Gourdon* and Mr. *Heveringham* are appointed to deliver the Petitioners this Anſwer.

A Pamphlet diſclaimed as followeth.

Letters came this Day from the General's Head-Quarters at *Wickham*, whereof one was a Paper, or Declaration of the General and Council of War, diſclaiming a ſcandalous Pamphlet, intituled, *Heads preſented by the Army to the King's Majeſty, the* 19*th. of* June *laſt*; and another ſcandalous Paper. Their Anſwer thereunto is as followeth, *viz.*

This Day was read a Paper delivered to the Commiſſioners for the City of *London*, *July* 1. from the General and Officers of the Army, diſclaiming a Pamphlet, intituled, *Heads preſented by the Army to the King's Majeſty, on* Saturday, June 19. 1647.

WHereas we find a Pamphlet lately printed and publiſhed, bearing the Title of *Heads preſented by the Army to the King's Majeſty, on* Saturday June 19. 1647. though we think it will, of it ſelf, appear a confuſed, heedleſs Piece; ſo ſurreptitiouſly crept forth, and in ſuch a pure Pamphlet-Dreſs, as we hope it will gain little belief to our prejudice; yet to avoid any Jealouſies or doubtful Thoughts, which it might poſſibly breed in any honeſt Mind, we cannot but take notice of it; and for vindication of the Army, we do hereby declare, That the ſaid printed Pamphlet is moſt falſe, ſcandalous, and injurious to us and this Army, neither hath there been any ſuch Paper preſented to His Majeſty by or from this Army: And the ſame we profeſs and declare, with great deteſtation, concerning another written Paper, whereof we had a Copy ſhewed to us Yeſterday by the Commiſſioners of the City, intituled, *Articles agreed upon between the King and the Army, the* 26*th of* June. And we deſire all that wiſh well to the Army, or the King, or Peace of this Kingdom, that they would do their beſt to find out and diſcover the Authors and Publiſhers of the ſaid Papers and Pamphlets, or any thing elſe of that Nature that may be divulged concerning the Army, to interrupt or prejudice the preſent ſettling and compoſure of Affairs. And we hope it will not be further needful or expected from us, that we ſhould give particular Anſwer to every ſuch ſcandalous Paper, which the Malice of our Enemies may forge againſt us; but that what we have publiſhed to the World in our Repreſentation and other Papers avowed by us, may ſerve to clear our Intentions, until we ſhall appear to act ſomething to the contrary.

Signed *By the appointment of his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax,
Wickham, July 1. *and his Council of War.*
1647. *Jo. Rushworth.*

The Army appoints Officers to treat with the Parliaments Commiſſioners upon the Deſires of the Army.

There came Letters alſo to the Houſe, from the Commiſſioners with the Army, and therein incloſed two Letters from the General, dated *July* the firſt, at *Wickham*, whereof one of them gave to underſtand, that the General had that Day appointed Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*, Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, Colonel *Fleetwood*, Colonel *Rainsborow*, Colonel *Harriſon*, Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Lambert*, Colonel *Hammond*, and Major *Rainsborow*, to treat and debate with the Commiſſioners of Parliament, upon the Papers and *Deſires ſent from the Army to the Parliament*, and the Votes ſent to the Army, according to the Order of both Houſes, of the 26*th* of *June*, 1647. And the other Letter was in Anſwer to the Vote of the Houſe on *Tueſday* laſt, that a particular Charge ſhould be delivered into the Houſe againſt the Eleven Members by this Day: The General returning this Anſwer thereunto, 'That as he finds a great willingneſs in his Council of War, to anſwer the Expectation of the Houſe in all things, ſo in this particular, but the things being of that importance to the Kingdom, and the Perſons charged ſo many in number, hath taken up more time than was expected; and therefore deſire that it may be reſpited until *Tueſday* next, at which time they will not fail to bring it in; and that the Kingdom ſhall then ſee they have not impeached the Gentlemen out of any private Reſpects, but in Affection and Duty to the Publick.

Exciſe.

There was further alſo a Copy of a Proclamation from the General, forbidding any Abuſe or Obſtruction to be offered to any Officers of Parliament, in levying the Exciſe, or other Aſſeſſments.

The King removed from Hatfield *to* Windſor.

From the Army came further this Evening, That His Majeſty went on *Thurſday* from *Hatfield* towards *Windſor*, where He expected to ſee his Children, of which He was very deſirous, but intended not to ſtay there above a Day or two, but remove ſome further diſtance from *London*.

The Treaty begun with the Parliament's Commiſſioners.

The Treaty with the Parliament's Commiſſioners, and the Commiſſioners from the Army, began this Morning, as was appointed. The Head-Quarters of the Army it is ſuppoſed will be removed on *Saturday* to *Reading*.

A high Mutiny by the Soldiers in Cheſter.

Saturday, July 3. A Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, which came from *Cheſter*, giving to underſtand a late *Mutiny* of the Soldiers there, in a very high manner, and the ſtrange Courſes they took.

Order for Pay

The Houſe ordered, that 2000 *l.* more ſhould be added to the former Sum, for the payment of them, and that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of *Cheſter* to conſider of this *high Mutiny*, and of reducing the number of that Garriſon.

Petition by Mr. Goodwin, *a Miniſter, who ſpoke ſcandalouſly of Members.*

A Report was made to the Houſe concerning a Petition formerly referred of one Mr. *Goodwine* a Curate, who uſed very ſcandalous and uncivil Terms to many Members of the Houſe, for an Anſwer of that Petition. The Petition was reported to the Houſe, and ordered thereupon, that the Petitioner hath no cauſe of Complaint,

plaint, that the Petition is ſcandalous, and that he deſerves to be puniſhed for his Incivilities.

A Months Pay for Soldiers in the North.

An Ordinance was this Day read, for giving the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation a Months Pay, which was aſſented unto.

Ordered likewiſe, that the Committee of Sequeſtrations of *Kent*, do Pay ſix Months Pay to the Garriſon of *Dover*.

Prince Elector to viſit His Majeſty.

A Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, from the *Prince Elector*, intimating his Deſires and Intention to attend upon His Majeſty, whom he underſtood was come as far as *Windſor*, to give a Viſit to his Children. The Houſe had ſome Debate of the Prince Elector's Deſires, and ordered to leave it to his own pleaſure.

The Treaty entred upon with the Army.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from the Commiſſioners with the Army, giving to underſtand, their entering upon *Treaty with the Army*, and the manner of their Proceedings therein.

The Army at Reading.
The King at Cauſum.

The Head-Quarters of the Army it is certified were removed this Day to *Reading*; and His Majeſty was gone back from *Windſor* to the Lord *Craven*'s Houſe near *Cauſum*.

CHAP. XVI.

Proceedings in Parliament from July 5. *unto* Auguſt 1. 1647.

Munday, July 5.

A Penalty on Members.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day further conſidered of the Vote of the Houſe, *June* 10. laſt, againſt Members ſiting in the Houſe, that are not duly Elected, or that have aſſiſted the King in the late War againſt the Parliament: And it was further debated, whether a Penalty ſhould not be added to that Vote; and upon the reſult, it was voted, that a Penalty ſhould be added.

Not to ſit in the Houſe.

Ordered further, that ſuch Perſons as have ſued for, or accepted Pardons from His Majeſty, ſuch as have directed, adviſed, aſſiſted, ſigned, or conſented unto the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, or aſſiſted the Rebellion of *Ireland*, ſhall be comprehended within the ſaid Vote of 10. *Junii*, and ſhall not preſume to ſit in the Houſe; and likewiſe ſuch as ſtand Sequeſtred by Authority of Parliament, for Delinquency, ſhall not preſume to ſit in the Houſe.

Ordered further, that the Houſe take into Conſideration to Morrow, what this Penalty ſhall be, to ſuch, that contrary to the Vote, ſhall *preſume to ſtay in the Houſe.*

Trinity-Houſe. Seamen's Diſtempers.

The Petition of the *Trinity-Houſe* at *Deptford* was read, and many of the Petitioners called into the Houſe, and acquainted them with the many great Diſtempers that are happened among the inferior ſort of Seamen, which was becauſe they had not Power to prevent Miſchiefs. And ſecondly, Becauſe they wanted a Judge-Advocate. That the Ordinance then tendered to be read, for giving that Houſe further Power, ſhall be read on *Tueſday* next.

Perſons excepted from Mercy.

This Day the Houſe of Peers had debate of the Propoſitions for Peace to be ſent to the King, and inſiſted upon the Perſons exempted out of Mercy. And their Lordſhips thought fit to have Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*, Lord *Jarmin*, Sir *John Stranguidge*, and others, to the number of twenty five in all, to be left out of that Qualification, and put into the next. The further Conſideration was referred till another time.

Treaty with the Army.

By Letters from the Commiſſioners with the Army it was this Day certified, that the *Treaty goes fairly on*, and thereupon we have great hope of a fair Compoſure. The manner of their Proceedings in the Treaty, with the Copies of the ſeveral Papers, from the firſt Meeting, is as followeth.

A Method for the Treaty with the Army.

At the Treaty begun, *Wickham*, *July* 2. 1647. Preſent of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament, Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord *Wharton*, Field-Marſhal *Skippon*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Junior, Sir *Thomas Widrington*, Colonel *White*, *Thomas Scawen*, Eſq; and *Thomas Povey*, Eſq;

Preſent of the Commiſſioners for the Army, Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Lambert*, Major *Desborow*.

For the Method of Proceedings it is offered by the Commiſſioners of Parliament, that ſeeing the Treaty is to be had upon the Papers and Deſires ſent from the Army to the Houſes, and the Votes of the Houſes ſent to their Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army,

1. That in all Matters to be treated on, there ſhall be a free Debate had by Conference.

2. That the Reſults of ſuch Debates, in Points that relate to the Deſires of the Army, ſhall be by Commiſſioners of Parliament delivered to the Commiſſioners of the Army, in Writing, to be preſented to the Council of War, for their Conſideration, that a ſpeedy Concluſion may be thereupon had.

3. That in this Treaty nothing ſhall be taken for the Deſire, Opinion, or Reſolution of the Commiſſioners on either part, but what is given in Writing, Signed by their reſpective Secretaries.

4. That in the managing of the Treaty, and for the more ſpeedy expedition, that at any time Papers, Signed as aforeſaid, may be ſent and received betwixt the Commiſſioners upon imergent occaſions.

5. That we ſhall be deſirous to hear from the Commiſſioners of the Army, the way and method wherein they intend to proceed in the managing of the Deſires of the Army, wherein we ſhall not doubt, but that they will take ſuch Courſes as may tend to the greateſt Expedition.

6. That Meetings of the Commiſſioners ſhall be from time to time by mutual Agreement of the Commiſſioners, or upon the deſire of either Party reſpectively, at ſuch place within the Head-Quarters, as the Commiſſioners for Parliament ſhall appoint.

Wickham, from the *Catharine-*
Wheel, 2. *July*, 1647.

Signed by the appointment of the
Commiſſioners of Parliament.

Geo. Pyke, *Secretary*.

To the Officers of the Right Honourable the Commiſſioners of Parliament.

For the Method of proceeding, the Commiſſioners of the Army do anſwer.

The Army's method to treat.

1. TO the firſt, we agree fully. 2. To the ſecond, we agree. 3. To the third, we wholly agree. 4. To the fourth, we agree. 5. To the fifth, we ſhall willingly perform what is deſired, at leaſt in parts from time to time as there is occaſion; but we deſire that there may be no ſtop to the proceeding in the Treaty, upon any part of things to be treated on in expectation of a general Method for the whole. 6. To the ſixth, we wholly agree.

Wickham, Catharine-Wheel,
July 2. 1647.

Signed by by the appointment of the
Commiſſioners of the Army.

Will. Clarke.

This Paper following was delivered in by the Commiſſioners of the Army, in Anſwer to ſome verbal Objections made by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament, at a private Debate or Conference.

A Paper delivered in by the Commiſſioners of the Army.

HAving heard the objections of your Lordſhips, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners to the things we propoſed, as wanting in the late Votes of the Houſes, in relation to the deſire of the Army ſent from *Uxbridge, June* 27. 1647. We are ſatisfied to lay aſide ſome of theſe particulars, and to inſiſt only on theſe following, which we humbly deſire the Parliament would be pleaſed to conſider.

Things wanting in the late Votes of the Houſes, in relation to the Deſires of the Army, ſent from Uxbridge, June 27. 1647.

To the firſt deſire, That either the Declaration mentioned in that Article, may be recalled, or elſe that it may be further declared, that thoſe that ſhall contrary to the order of *June* 28. leave the Army, ſhall not have any benefit of that former Declaration for preſent payment of Arrears.

To the ſecond, That the proviſion may be quickned with Effect.

To the third, Whereas on *Tueſday June* 28. it was voted, that thoſe that had left the Army, ſhould forthwith, be either ſent over into *Ireland*, or disbanded; and it was referred to the Committee for *Ireland* to conſider how that Vote may be put in Execution, and report their Opinion on *Thurſday* Morning then next following, now ſince we hear not of any Report made thereupon, or any further care taken therein (after 5 or 6 days Relapſed) we humbly deſire, that in caſe they be not without further delay ſent and ſhipt for *Ireland*, they may forthwith be diſcharged, and diſperſt.

To the fourth, We deſire that the Ordinance for the purpoſe in that Article preſſed, may be ſpeedily paſt, and put in Execution.

To the ſixth, We deſire, that the Eſtabliſhment intended for preſent Maintenance of the Army (as alſo Proviſion for Arrears) may be haſtned with Effect.

Little being yet done in relation thereunto, we have ſeveral things of weight to offer, which we conceive will very much conduce to the preſent preſerving of the Peace, and ſafety of this Kingdom; for the preventing of a new War, and to the ſending of ſome preſent relief for *Ireland*, which we ſhall next offer.

Reading, July 5.
1647.

By the appointment of the Commiſſioners
of Parliament.

Thomas Margets.

A Proclamation againſt Plunder.

The Head Quarters continue at *Reading*: Some complaints have been made to the General of abuſes committed by divers Souldiers, and for preventing thereof for the future, his Excellency hath ſet forth a Proclamation, charging and requiring all Souldiers whatſoever, to forbear taking of Horſes from any Perſon whatſoever, without ſufficient Warrant, or to compel any Perſon where they quarter, to give them any mony, and in further purſuance thereof, his Excellency hath alſo granted Commiſſions to the Colonel, Lieute-Colonel, or Major of every Regiment, for puniſhing of Offences by a Council of War in each Regiment.

Prince Elector.

The Prince *Elector* came this day to the Court, at the Lord *Craven's* Houſe by *Cauſum*, to viſit his Majeſty.

Tueſday July 6. The Houſe ordered to ſit every day at 8. and the Committee of *Goldſmiths Hall*, to Report till 9. and the Houſe to riſe at 12. the Committees may meet for diſpatch of Buſineſs in the afternoon.

Mony for the Army.

The Houſe conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Army, and made ſeveral Votes as followeth, 1. The Treaſurers of *Goldſmiths Hall* ſhould pay the Treaſurers of the Army, the remainder of 200000 *l.* formerly appointed for the Army, as it doth ariſe.

That the Committee and Treaſurers of the Army, have Power to bring in the Aſſeſsments of the 60000 *l. per Menſem*, as they had for bringing in the Aſſeſsments for the Army.

That 20000 *l.* be paid by the Treaſurers of *Weavers Hall*, to the Treaſurers at Wars, towards the Months pay for the Army.

That the like power be given to the Committee and Treaſurers at Wars, for allowing free quarter, in like manner as they did allow it formerly in the Aſſeſsments for the Army in Aſſociation.

That 6000 Coppies of the Ordinauce of 60000 *l. per Menſem*, be ſent into the ſeveral parts of the Kingdom.

That all ſuch Garriſons, as were formerly Voted to be Diſmantled, be forthwith Diſmantled accordingly, and that the Committee of *Derby* Houſe do ſee this done.

Ireland.

It was referred to the Committee of *Ireland*, to diſtribute the 25000 *l.* part of the mony aſſigned for *Ireland*, to the ſeveral Provinces of *Ireland*.

Charge againſt the 11 Members brought in by the Army.

This day alſo the particular charge againſt the Eleven Members, was brought to the Houſe of Commons, by Colonel *Scroop*, Colonel *Okey*, Colonel *Hewſon*, Colonel *Pride*, Lieutenant Colonel *Bowen*, Lieutenant Colonel *Goffe*, Major *Rainsborough*, Captain *Berry*, Captain *Clerke*, Captain *Carter*, Captain *Ralph*, Captain *Saxby*, and Mr. *Gethings*, who attended at the Commons Door, and the Houſe having notice thereof, they were called in; Colonel *Scroop* ſpake to this effect. 'That by the appointment of the General and Army under his Command, and in their Names, they were to preſent a particular Charge or Impeachment againſt the Eleven Members. Which being done, and they deſired to withdraw, the Members impeached were ſent for in, and the Charge read in the Houſe, but the Day being far ſpent, the Debate thereupon was put off till *Thurſday* next; at which time the Officers of the Army were to attend, and receive an anſwer from the Houſe.

A Paper delivered in by the Commiſſioners of Parliament, Wedneſday, July 7. 1647.

THat finding the Expectation of the Parliament and the Kingdom to be very great upon the ſpeedy Progreſs and happy Iſſue of this Treaty; in conſideration whereof, we have made it our care conſtantly to attend at the appointed times of meeting, and to preſs and diſpatch all therein: And we cannot but take notice, that the Proceedings on your part, have been and

An. 1647.

are very ſlow, and that little or nothing have been done in the Treaty ſince our entrance thereupon; and therefore in diſcharge of our Duty, and the Truſt repoſed in us, we do very earneſtly deſire, that the Treaty may be effectually proceeded on with all expedition, and the times for meeting punctually kept, there being nothing that ſhall be wanting in us, according to the power given us, to further a work of ſo great Importance, and which may perfect a right Underſtanding betwixt the Parliament and the Army.

Reading, July 7. 1647.

Signed by the appointment of the Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army.

George Pyke, *Secretary.*

An anſwer of the Commiſſioners of the Army, to the Paper of the Commons of Parliament, about a ſpeedy Proceeding.

BY the laſt Paper delivered in unto us from your Lordſhip's, at *Reading*, the 7th of *July*, we perceive you find that the expectation of the Parliament and Kingdom is great upon the ſpeedy Progreſs, and happy Iſſue of this Treaty. We anſwer that we do really apprehend the ſame things with you; neither can we but witneſs, that you have conſtantly attended the appointed times of Meeting, and preſs'd Diſpatch therein; nevertheleſs, we cannot but be very ſenſible, that you ſeem to reflect on us further than there is juſt Cauſe, in your taking notice that the Proceedings herein ſhould be ſlow and dilatory on our part, as if we ſhould not ſeem to deſire and labour the quick and ſpeedy ſettlement of the Affairs of the Kingdom, in a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, as cordially as any Perſons whatſoever. We ſhall therefore deſire you to remember with what forwardneſs we have in the firſt place preſented to you thoſe things which we did in our Hearts conceive neceſſary in order to a Treaty, and without which granted, we could not with ſafety to the Kingdom, and ſatisfaction to our ſelves, proceed in Treaty; and further preſs'd you to preſent them to the Parliament with ſpeed, that a quick diſpatch might be had therein, as being, in our Thoughts, the chiefeſt and ſureſt way to prevent the engaging this Kingdom in a ſecond War, when, contrary to our Expectations, we have found little effectually done in relation to our deſires in thoſe things moſt concerning the ſafety and peace of the Kingdom.

To the end therefore we may acquit our ſelves of being guilty of the delay you mention, and that it may appear to all Men where the ſtick is, of not proceeding in the Treaty, to a ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, ſo much thirſted after by us all, we thought fit to remind you of theſe following Propoſals, which we have formerly inſiſted upon, and to which ſatisfaction is not given.

1. That there is nothing done with effect, notwithſtanding the Votes of the Houſe, to the diſperſing of the Reformado Officers, who ſtill continue in and about *London*, ready to head Forces, to the apparent hazard of a new War.

2. That notwithſtanding the Votes of the Houſe for the ſpeedy ſending into *Ireland*, or diſbanding thoſe Forces which left the Army, and their ſpecial Order to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* to take ſpeedy care therein, yet they are ſtill continued in Bodies in and about *London*; and, as we hear, are daily liſting more Force, pretending the Service of *Ireland*.

3. That notwithſtanding the Votes of the Houſe, of the tenth of *June*, and thoſe ſince of the 5th of *July*, for the preſent purging of the Houſe, yet divers Perſons compriſed in thoſe Votes ſtill continue to ſit there.

So long as we remain unſatisfied in the two firſt of theſe Particulars, we cannot be ſecured from thoſe Doubts we have expreſſed of the danger of a new War; eſpecially if it be conſidered, that the end of inviting ſo many

Refor

Reformado Officers to *London*, was to lay a foundation of a new War; and was principally carried on by the deſign of ſome of thoſe Members of the Houſe of Commons we have impeached. And likewiſe that divers of the Officers and Soldiers which left this Army, were procured by promiſes of Pay, and other Engagements, which were likewiſe deſigned by the ſame Perſons aforementioned, if poſſibly they might, thereby have broken this Army.

And for the laſt, What comfortable effect may we expect of a Treaty, ſo long as the Parliament (the ſupream Judicatory of the Kingdom) is conſtituted of ſome that are Men of Intereſts, contrary to the common good thereof, from whom we can expect nothing but banding, and deſigning to obſtruct and fruſtrate all Proceedings (contrary to their Intereſts) though never ſo eſſential to the happy ſettlement of the Kingdom; and if a ſeaſonable Remedy be not given herein, we deſpair of any good to the Kingdom by way of Treaty.

Reading, July 7. 1647.

Signed by the appointment of the Commiſſioners of the Army.

William Clerke, *Secretary.*

Wedneſday, July 7.

Wedneſday being the laſt Day of the Term, whereby the Speakers of both Houſes could not be abſent from the Chancery, and the Members having other extraordinary occaſions in relation to the Term, therefore the Houſe adjourned till *Thurſday*.

This Day Monſieur *Beleure*, the *French* Ambaſſador, came to *Cauſum*, and was entertained with very great reſpect at Court, and had Audience of His Majeſty in the Preſence Chamber.

Judges for the Circuits.

Thurſday, July 8. Reports was this Day made to the Houſe, of the Liſt of the Judges for this next Circuit, and paſſed as followeth, Baron *Trevor* and Juſtice *Pheſant*, for *Norfolk* Circuit; Juſtice *Bacon*, Sergeant *Creſwell*, for *Eſſex* Circuit; Juſtice *Rolle*, for *Lincoln* Circuit; Baron *Atkin*, Sergeant *Clarke*, for *Oxford* Circuit; Juſtice *Godbolt*, Sergeant *Wild*, ——— Sergeant *Jermin*, Sergeant *Green*, for other Circuits.

Ordered further, that the Committee appointed for preparing Inſtructions for Judges do meet this Afternoon, and bring them in on *Munday* morning next.

Militia of London to raiſe Horſe.

The Sheriffs of *London*, and certain of the *Militia*, came down to the Houſe this Day, and acquainted the Houſe, that they were commanded to preſent a Petition, which was read, and it was to deſire 20000 *l.* out of *Weavers-Hall*, for *defraying the Charge of the Militia*, and that the Ordinance paſt the 11*th.* of *June* laſt, for raiſing Horſe for defence of the City, may be renewed, the time being expired.

The Houſe ordered, that the Power of the Militia of *London*, which they ſhall have by this Ordinance, ſhall not exceed the raiſing of *one Regiment* of Horſe to the number of Six hundred.

Guard.

That the Militia of *London* be deſired to give order, that the *Guards* appointed to attend the Houſes, may be at the Houſes by *Seven of the Clock* at fartheſt, daily.

Friday, July 9. This Day Letters were read in both Houſes from His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, concerning the King and the Peace of the Kingdom; the buſineſs being of that Concernment, we will give you the Letters *verbatim*, as followeth.

An. 1647.

The General's Letter to the Parliament, concerning the King.

Mr. Speaker,

I *Was ſent unto by the King on* Friday *laſt, to deſire the Parliament to give way to him to ſee his Children, and that they might for that purpoſe be ſent to him: if I may be bold humbly to offer my Opinion, I think the allowance of ſuch a thing may be without the leaſt prejudice to the Kingdom, and yet gain more upon His Majeſty than denying it; and if it be in the Prayers of every good Man, that his Heart may be gained, the performance of ſuch Civilities to him is very ſuitable to thoſe Deſires, and will bear well with all Men, who (if they can imagine it to be their own Caſe) cannot but be ſorry if His Majeſty's natural Affection to his Children, in ſo ſmall a thing ſhould not be complied with; and if any queſtion ſhould be concerning the aſſurance of their return, I ſhall engage for their return, within what time the Parliament ſhall limit.*

Upon that occaſion, give me leave, I beſeech you, to take notice of ſome Reports ſpread abroad, as if my ſelf, and the Officers of the Army, were upon ſome underhand Contract or Bargain with the King; and from thence occaſion is taken to ſlander our Integrity, and endeavour a miſunderſtanding betwixt the Parliament and their Army; the fidelity of which to the Parliament and Kingdom, and their affection to it, are the great Objects of many Mens Envy; becauſe they ſee nothing ſo likely to ſettle Right and Freedom with Truth and Peace to us and Poſterity, and to hinder their deſigns againſt the ſame, as an harmony and good accord between the Parliament and Army, which is the joy of good Men, and it ſhall be our ſtudy to preſerve againſt all Deſigns, and Deſigners to the contrary.

To prevent therefore all Miſunderſtandings of that kind, I thought with all clearneſs to declare unto you, That we have done nothing, nor ſhall do any thing which we deſire to hide from you or the World, or ſhall not avow to the Faces of our greateſt Adverſaries.

Our Deſires concerning a juſt Conſideration and Settlement of the King's Right (His Majeſty firſt giving his Concurrence to ſettle and ſecure the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom) we have already publickly declared in our Repreſentation and Remonſtrance. Since the firſt of thoſe Papers ſent unto the Parliament, there have been ſeveral Officers of the Army, upon ſeveral Occaſions, ſent to His Majeſty, the firſt to preſent him a Copy of the Repreſentation; and after that ſome others, to tender him a Copy of a Remonſtrance; upon both which, the Officers ſent were appointed to clear the ſence and Intention of any thing in either Paper, whereupon His Majeſty might make any queſtion. Since then there have alſo been ſome Officers at ſeveral times ſent to His Majeſty, about his remove from Hatfield, *to diſſuade, if poſſibly, from* Windſor, *or any place ſo near* London, *to ſome place of further diſtance, anſwerable to what we had deſired of the Parliament. In all which Addreſſes to His Majeſty, we care not who knows what hath been ſaid or done; for as we have nothing to bargain for or ask, either from His Majeſty or the Parliament, for advantage of our ſelves, or any particular Party or Intereſt of our own, ſo in all theſe Addreſſes to His Majeſty, we have utterly diſclaimed and diſavowed any ſuch thing; but the only intent and effect of thoſe our Addreſſes hath been, to deſire His Majeſty's free Concurrence with the Parliament, for eſtabliſhing and ſecuring the common Rights and Liberties, and ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom, and to aſſure him, (that the Publick being ſo provided for, with ſuch His Majeſty's Concurrence) it is fully agreeable to our Principles; and we ſhould be deſirous and endeavour, that (with and in ſuch ſettling of the Publick) the Rights of His Majeſty's Royal Family ſhould be alſo provided for, ſo as a laſting Peace and Agreement might be ſettled in this Nation; and that as we had publickly declared for the ſame in general Terms, ſo if things come to a way of ſettlement, we ſhould not be wanting (in our Spheres) to own that general deſire, in any Particulars of natural or civil Rights to His Majeſty's Perſon or Family, which might not prejudice, or again endanger the Publick; and in the mean time, that His Majeſty ſhould find all perſonal Civilities and Reſpects from us, with all reaſonable freedom that might ſtand with ſafety, and with the Truſt or Charge lying upon us concerning his Perſon.*

You have here the utmoſt Sum of what hath paſſed from us to His Majeſty, and we could wiſh all Men did rightly underſtand (without miſrepreſentation) every particular wherein (as we know nothing not agreeable to Reaſon, Juſtice, Honeſty, or Conſcience, ſo) we thought our ſelves concerned the rather to ſay and do as we have towards His Majeſty, ſince he came within our Quarters, becauſe of thoſe common Prejudices ſuggeſted againſt us, as if we were utter Enemies to Monarchy, *and all Civil Order or Government. And for that Particular of the Duke of* Richmond, *and the two Chaplains lately permitted to attend His Majeſty, it was not done without much reluctancy, becauſe therein we doubted we might be miſunderſtood by the Kingdom's beſt Friends.*

An. 1647.

But upon His Majeſty's continuing importunity for it (as a thing very nearly concerning his inward and outward Contentment, and conceiving thoſe Perſons ſuch (as we hoped) would not do ill Offices to prejudice the peace of the Kingdom, we did give way to it, and the Perſons, before they came, had notice of permiſſion. And as we then thought, ſo we ſtill do think, that to allow him ſome ſuch Company of Perſons leaſt dangerous, whom former Acquaintance may make him take pleaſure in, and the allowance of ſome ſuch Chaplains of his own, are things both reaſonable and juſt; and the debarring of that liberty in the latter, we doubt, will but make him more prejudiced againſt other Miniſters.

In general, we humbly conceive, that to avoid all harſhneſs, and afford all kind uſage to His Majeſty's Perſon, in things conſiſting with the peace and ſafety of the Kingdom, is the moſt Chriſtian, honourable and prudent way: And in all things (as the Repreſentation and Remonſtrance of the Army doth expreſs) we think that tender, equitable, and moderate Dealing, both towards His Majeſty, his Royal Family, and his late Party (ſo far as may ſtand with ſafety to the Kingdom, and ſecurity to our common Rights and Liberties, is the moſt hopeful courſe to take away the Seeds of War, or future Feuds amongſt us for Poſterity, and to procure a laſting Peace and Agreement in this now diſtracted Nation; to the effecting and ſetling whereof (with a ſecure Proviſion firſt to be made for the common Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and a due care to preſerve and propagate the Goſpel of Truth and Peace amongſt us) we ſhall hope, that neither the Parliament, nor His Majeſty, will be wanting. And if God ſhall ſee it good to make us any way Inſtrumental thereunto, or that we may otherwiſe ſee the ſame accompliſh'd, we ſhall then think our ſelves indeed diſcharged from the publick Engagements, we have been called out unto, more clearly and effectually then (before ſuch things were ſetled) we could have thought our ſelves to be, and to demonſtrate our clearneſs from ſeeking Self advantages in what we did, we ſhall henceforth account it our greateſt happineſs and honour (if God ſee it good) to be diſingaged and diſmiſs'd, not only from our Military Charges, but from all other Matters of Power or Publick Employment whatſoever.

I have in theſe things ſpoke not in my own Name alone, but in the Name (becauſe I find it to be the clear ſence of the generality, or at the leaſt of the moſt conſiderable part) of the Army; and I am confident, you and the Kingdom will never find it otherwiſe. I ſhall leave it to your favourable Conſtruction, and commit all to the Goodneſs of God for an happy Iſſue. I remain your humble Servant,

Reading, July 8. 1647.

Tho. Fairfax.

Ordered, that the Charge of the Army ſhall be debated to Morrow Morning the firſt buſineſs, and nothing to Intervene.

Saturday July 10. An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for diſbanding Soldiers, and others pretending to be reduced Officers and Soldiers, to depart the Lines of Communication by the 15*th.* of *July* next, and that they ſhall not return to *London* within the ſpace of two Months, and the execution of the ſaid Ordinance was referred to the Committee of Militia of *London.*

Reduced Officers and Soldiers to depart the City.

The Houſe had debate concerning ſome late *Tumultuous Meetings in London,* and declared againſt all ſuch unlawful Meetings, giving alſo power to the Committee of the *Militia* of *London,* to *ſuppreſs* all ſuch Meetings, upon pretence of Liſting or otherwiſe, and commit ſuch of them as they ſhall think fit.

Tumultuous Meetings and Liſtings.

A further Order was made, that no Officer of War or Soldiers ſhould come within the Lines of Communication, other than thoſe that are already in, upon pretence of ſharing in the Money lately ordered for Officers and Soldiers

An. 1647.

Sheriffs of London and Army.

The Sheriffs of *London* with certain of the common Council attending the Houſe this Day, acquainted them with a Letter they had received from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, concerning the *Proceedings of the Treaty* with the Army, (ſince Printed) which was read, and the Houſe gave them Thanks for communicating the ſame to them.

The Houſe this Day again read the particular Charge againſt the Eleven Members, and had a large debate thereupon, Forenoon and Afternoon, but came to no concluſion, referring the further Debate till *Monday* next.

Colonel Maſſey *2000 l.*

A Petition by Colonel *Maſſey*, and a Certificate from the Committee of Accompts, of the Arrears due unto Colonel *Maſſey*, were read and debated, and thereupon the Houſe ordered him 2000 *l.* as part of his Arrears out of *Weavers Hall* and *Goldſmiths Hall*.

The King is ſtill at the Lord *Cravens* Houſe by *Cauſum*, and the Head Quarters of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army ſtill at *Reading*.

Monday July 12. The Houſe of Commons (as was ordered) further proceeded in the debate of the *particular Charge* againſt the Eleven Members, and upon the reſult of all, they voted it a Charge, and that the ſaid Eleven Members ſhould give in their anſwer thereunto by *Monday* next, at which time the Houſe will conſider of putting the ſame into ſome ſpeedy way of tryal, as is deſired.

Council appointed for the 11 Members.

The Houſe ordered that Maſter *Chute*, Mr *Pryn*, Maſter *Glover*, Mr. *Hale*, ſhall be Council for the accuſed Eleven Members of the Houſe, that were included in the late Votes of adhereing to the Kings Party, were ordered to preſent their Caſes to the Houſe on this Day; but by reaſon of other extraordinary Occaſions the Houſe ordered the Caſes of thoſe Members ſhould be read and debated on to Morrow Morning.

Iron Chain.

It was referred to the Committe of the Army, to examine why there was not a *Chain* put upon the 200000 *l.* at *Weavers-Hall*, as there was upon the 200000 *l.* raiſed for the *Scots*.

The Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſuage to the Commons, and therewith a Letter from His Majeſty to the Duke of *York*, Intimating His Majeſties Deſires to ſee His Children, which their Lordſhips thought fit, did condeſcend unto, deſiring the Commons Concurrence, His Majeſties Letters was read in the Commons Houſe, and is as follows.

The Kings Letter to the Duke of York.

JAMES, CAUSAM, 4 July, 1647.

I *Am in hope that you may be permitted, with your Brother and Siſter, to come to ſome place betwixt this and* London, *Where I may ſee you, to this End therefore I command you to ask leave of the two Houſes, to make a Journey (if it may be) for a Night or two, but rather than not to ſee you, I will be content to come to ſome convenient place to Dine, and go back at* Night: *And foreſeeing the fear of your being within the power of the Army, as I am, may be objected to hinder this my deſire, I have full aſſurance from Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *and the Chief Officers, That there will be no Interruption or Impediment made by them for your return, how and when you pleaſe. So God bleſs you.*

Your Loving Father,

CHARLES R.

Send me word as ſoon as you can,
of the time and place where I
ſhall have the Contentment of ſeeing you, your Brother and Siſter.

The Kings Children to go to the King.

The Commons upon Debate of this Letter, and what was propoſed by the General in a Letter the laſt Week concerning the ſame, Voted and agreed upon by both Houſes, that His Highneſs the Duke of *York*, and the reſt of the Kings Children, ſhall have leave to go to His Majeſty, and continue with him for two Days, and then return, and the Earl of *Northumberland* to go with them, and take care of them.

Clifford's *Tower.*

The Lord-Mayor of *York* ſhall have the Care, Charge, and Cuſtody of *Clifford's-Tower*, in *York*.

Reduced Officers.

A Petition was this Day preſented to the Houſe, in the name of many reduced Officers who had not received any part of their Arrears, but nothing done upon it.

Private Liſtings.

The Committee appointed formerly to conſider of *Private liſting* of Forces in *London*, was ordered to meet this Afternoon, and to ſend for one *Farr* and *Naſſe*, and examine them throughly.

Tumults.

The Committee for drawing an Ordinance to prohibit all riotous and tumultuous Meetings, were ordered preſently to withdraw, and to bring in the Ordinance with all ſpeed, that ſo Tumults may be prevented for the future.

Mutiny in Ireland.

To ſpeak a little of the ſad Subject of *Ireland*, by Letters from *Dublin*, it is certified, That the Soldiers there (for want of Money) have been very *Mutinous*: And a Mutiny lately by ſome of Colonel *Kinaſton*'s Men proceeded ſo high *as to endanger Dublin*, but the Mutineers, through the vigilancy of the Governour Colonel *Jones*, (who himſelf nearly eſcaped a Shot) were at laſt appeaſed, vowed Oblivion, and promiſed amendment, upon which they were again received into Favour; and upon their ſubmiſſive Petition their particular *Grievances* were referred to a Court-Marſhal.

Demanding Advance and Arrears.

The Soldiers of Sir *John Burlaſſe*'s new Model Regiment fell into a general *Mutiny* in the *Field*, and ſent a Petition demanding Advance-Money and Arrears, *&c.* by a Drum, but Colonel *Jones* returned Anſwer, That he having ſent their Petition to the Commiſſioners, did let them know, that for pity they were taken in the Service, that there was no need of them, and if they did not immediately depart peaceably to their Quarters, that Regiment ſhould be disbanded, and they proceeded againſt according to their Demerits. This ſo ſtartled them, that they preſently march'd home in order.

Regiments reduced in Ireland.

The eleven Regiments of Foot, of the old Army, are reduced into ſeven, *viz.* the Earl of *Kildare*, Lord *Moors*, Sir *Henry Tichburne*, Sir *John Burlaſſe*, Colonel *Willoughby*, Colonel *Bayley*, and Colonel *Flower*, in all about four thouſand. The Horſe are not yet reduced, but will be ſuddenly.

A Defeat given to the Garriſon of Trim.

An unhappy Diſaſter hath lately befallen the Garriſon of *Trim*; four Troops of the Rebels having the opportunity of a Fog, and the advantage of a ſleepy Centinel, early in the Morning ſwept away forty Horſe of honeſt Captain *Hunt's* Troop, and above eighty Head of Cattel from under the Walls of *Trim*. The Governour, Colonel *Fenwick*, was abſent on buſineſs, ſo that there's the end of a very faithful Troop, if not recruited with Horſe from *England*, which will be difficult. But to recompence this Loſs, Colonel *Conway* and Colonel *Trevor*, of *Haringford*, having joined their Forces on a deſign againſt the Garriſon of *Charlemont*, had ſuch good Succeſs, that beſides killing divers, they brought away eight hundred Cattel, and two hundred Horſes, many being ſerviceable Horſes, which hath almoſt undone that Garriſon; ſo that if a reaſonable number marched to that Place, they might have it for asking; and

Succeſs againſt the Garriſon of Charlemont.

a Place which is the only Garriſon or Place of Strength that can give a pretence of continuing any Forces in *Ulſter*.

The Ambuſcade routed, and good Plunder.

A Troop of Colonel *Coote*'s Horſe, with Ten of Captain *Moor*'s Troop, having notice of an Ambuſcado of Rebels near the Garriſon of *Plare*, fell upon them, routed them, killed ten in the execution, and took ſixteen Horſe, and had like to have entered their Garriſon with them, which was *Welden*-Caſtle, from whence they brought ſixty Cows, and Garrons beſides.

A Defeat given to Owen Roe Neale.

June the 22*d*. Colonel *Chudley Coote* marched out of *Drogheda* with five hundred Horſe and Foot, to the City of *Cavin*, and by the break of Day, on *Monday* Morning, the one and twentieth fell into *Owen Roe O Neale*'s Quarters. Of the *Ulſter* Men took two of the *Ryly*'s Priſoners, and one Mr. *Dawley*, being Gentlemen of very good Note, and leading Men amongſt the Rebels, killed twenty five, for they ſtood not one quarter of an Hour, but run into the Bogs, took fourteen Troop Horſes, five hundred Cows, one thouſand Sheep, and two hundred and fifty Plough-Horſes. This is the third piece of Service his Regiment hath done.

Intelligence from Scotland.

From *Scotland* Letters tell us, There have been great endeavours to raiſe Forces to come into this Kingdom, and at *Edinburgh* ſeveral Meetings have been of the Eſtates, where it was debated, and once all Night, what ſhould be done by that Nation, as to the Affairs of *England*, but no material thing was determined, only that in caſe an Army ſhould be raiſed, that *David Leſhly* ſhould be General; but as to the raiſing of an Army, the difficulties to be got over were too many, and ſo nothing done except private Liſtings.

Tueſday, July 13. 1647. This was the firſt Day of Relaxation (according to Ordinance of Parliament) for Scholars and Apprentices; and the Shops, for the moſt part, were ſhut up throughout the City.

Here follows the Petition of many hundred Young-Men and Apprentices of the City, to the Houſe of Commons, *viz.*

The Humble Petition of many Thouſands of Young-men and Apprentices of the City of London, *to the High and Honourable the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in the Supream Court of Parliament aſſembled, preſented the* 13*th. of* July 1647.

To the High and Honourable the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in the Supream Court of Parliament aſſembled.

The Petition of divers Young-men and Apprentices of the City of London.

Humbly Sheweth,

THat whereas upon the firſt of *March* laſt paſt, your Petitioners preſented (to this Honourable Houſe) an humble Petition ſubſcribed with many thouſand Hands, containing many things of publick Concernment, both in relation to the Kingdom in general, and your Petitioners in particular, as may appear by a Copy of the ſame hereunto annexed; at the reading of which, your Honours were pleaſed to promiſe the taking the ſame into ſerious Conſideration, in convenient time. In hopes of which your Petitioners have, with all Humility and Modeſty, according to our Duty, waited ever ſince for the accompliſhment of the ſame, forbearing all clamorous and tumultuous Conventions, whereby your Honours might in the leaſt have been diſturbed in the quiet and peaceable proſecution of your weighty Affairs. And we cannot but with all Thankfulneſs acknowledge what you have already acted towards the ſatisfaction of our juſt Deſires in part; but finding to the great Grief of our Hearts, that in matter of greateſt Concernment, inſtead of hoped Redreſs, our heavy Grievances are increaſed, by the late Ejection of Men of known Fidelity out of their ſeveral Offices in the City Regiment of Trained Bands and Auxiliaries, to the great Grief of moſt honeſt Men, who have been Eye-witneſſes of their Faithfulneſs and Forwardneſs in the diſcharge of their ſeveral Truſts, and without any Crime laid againſt them, ſo much as to give a pretended Ground of this their unjuſt expulſe. Likewiſe inſtead of compoſure of Differences, we find that encouragement is given to Men of turbulent and ſeditious Spirits, to ſtir up Diviſions, by rendring thoſe that concur not with them in every Punctilio, (in point of Judgment) as Men unworthy to enjoy their Birthrights, Priviledges, or Subſiſtance in the Kingdom, notwithſtanding they have given never ſo eminent Teſtimony of their ſincere Affections to the Common-good, whereby thoſe too officious Incendiaries ſeem more to drive at their particular Deſigns, than the conſervation of Peace and Unity in the Commonwealth: And hereby, together with their late induſtriouſneſs, in ſtriving to exaſperate the City againſt the Army, have endeavoured, what in them was, to embroil the Kingdom in a ſecond War, moſt dreadful to all well-minded People to think of: Neither is it the leaſt of our Grief to remember the late abuſe of the Authority of this Houſe, by the too great influence of ſome Arbitrary Spirits, in the late abuſing and ſlighting Petitioners, contrary to their former Declaration, touching the Liberty of the Subject, the very foundation of which was by this means moſt miſerably ſhaken: Nor can we be unſenſible of the Miſery ſome Free born Subjects yet undergoes, by being detained in Priſon from time to time, without being brought to a legal Tryal, notwithſtanding their ſeveral Appeals to this Honourable Court. Upon theſe and other preſſing Conſiderations, we aſſume the boldneſs once more to preſent theſe our enſuing Requeſts to this Honourable Houſe.

Firſt, That you will be pleaſed, with all convenient ſpeed, according to your Promiſe, to take the ſeveral Heads of our former Petition into ſerious Conſideration.

Secondly, That your Authority ſo apparently abuſed, contrary to Right and Equity, by thoſe that have of late effected the Ejection of Men of known Fidelity and Account out of Places of ſo important Truſt, may be forthwith redeemed out of their hands; and that thoſe that have been ſo unreaſonably expulſed, may be again reſtored to their Places, till ſufficient ground may be made apparent to the contrary.

Thirdly, We further pray, That you will be pleaſed to declare againſt all manner of Invectives of the Clergy, or others, tending to the aggravation of Differences amongſt peaceable Spirits.

Fourthly, And that thoſe Priſoners who have appealed to this Honourable Court for Juſtice, may be forthwith put into a way of impartial Tryal.

And *Laſtly*, That the ſum of all your Endeavours may tend to the ſweet Compoſure of Differences on all ſides, ſo far as it may be congruent to the Rules of Piety and Equity.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

This Petition was read in the Commons Houſe, and thereupon, It was ordered, That Sir *John Danvers*, Alderman *Atkins*, and Colonel *Ven*, do acquaint the Petitioners, That the Houſe is at this time upon the Conſideration of ſettling the Peace and great Affairs of the Kingdom, and that they will conſider of it in convenient time.

Which the above-named Members did accordingly, and withal declared, That the Houſe did with Thankfulneſs take notice of the

civil

An. 1647.

civil and modeſt behaviour of the Petitioners in the delivery of their ſaid Petition.

Another Petition was likewiſe talked of to be preſented from another party of Apprentices of the City, ſtiled, *The Petition of divers Young-men and Apprentices of the City of* London, which is as followeth, *viz.*

To the High and Honourable the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes in the Supream Court of Parliament aſſembled.

The Petition of divers Young-men and Apprentices of the City of *London.*

Humbly Sheweth,

THat out of the grounded Confidence we have of the readineſs of this Honourable Houſe to hear and repair the Grievances of all thoſe for whoſe welfare you are choſen and betruſted to take care and provide; and being encouraged unto the ſame by ſeveral good Ordinances and Declarations of your own to that purpoſe.

We whoſe Names are hereunto annexed, although the meaneſt Members of this great Common wealth, yet having by Birthright a right of Subſiſtence here, conceived our ſelves (in our proportion) to have as real an Intereſt in the Kingdom's Enjoyments, as thoſe who in reſpect of Place or other Accidents are above us. As alſo many of us, having under the direction of your Honours grave Counſel and Guidance, freely adventured our Lives for the preſervation of our Native Rights, and the juſt Priviledges of our dear Country againſt the publick Violaters of the ſame. Upon theſe and other ſerious Grounds, we are bold at this time to make our humble Addreſſes to the Honourable and Supream Court of Judicature (the only Refuge, under God, we have to fly to.) And in the firſt place, we cannot but with all Thankfulneſs take notice of the unwearied Pains, together with many great and almoſt intolerable Difficulties by you undergone in the faithful diſcharge of your Truſt, in bringing about the eſtabliſhment of a well-grounded Peace; the perfection of which (in relation to the common Enemy) ſeems now, by the Bleſſing of God, to be brought near to a wiſhed Period: Yet the conſummation of this Work being (as it were) the Crown of all your Labours, we humbly conceive it may deſervedly challenge from you a more than ordinary reſpect, which we doubt not but that your grave Wiſdoms are very ſenſible of; yet (Noble Senators) let it ſeem no preſumption, if we your poor Petitioners, in all Humility, make known the grounds of ſome Fears and Jealouſies to us apparent in that particular. And thoſe are (among other great Grievances) chiefly derived from the preſent ſenſe we have of the too much prevailing of that Party, who have in the late Wars declared themſelves diſaffected to the peace and welfare of the Kingdom, who now ſeem to be in hopes of obtaining that by Policy which they have not been able to do by force; cunningly contriving to aggravate and increaſe Differences between the well affected Party, and ſtriving to bring an Odium upon all good Men, under the diſtinctions of ſeveral Terms of Obloquy and Diſgrace, by ſuch ſubtle endeavours labouring to avert the edge of Juſtice from themſelves (who come deſervedly under the ſtroke of it) and to turn it upon thoſe who are moſt innocent; ſtrongly endeavouring (and have already effected it in part) to juſtle all honeſt, faithful, well-affected Men out of Places of Truſt, Office, and Authority, and to put in Neuters, Ambodexters, or Perſons apparently diſaffected: By all theſe means together, with the advantage of the Kingdom's preſent unſettledneſs, they ſeem to be in a more than probable expectation of getting the Reins once more into their own hands, to the evident endangering of the Commonwealths ſpeedy Ruin, and to the great Grief of your poor Petitioners, and all others who deſire the Peace and Safety of this diſtracted Kingdom. And further we are bold to make known, (as more particularly relating to the condition of your Petitioners) That whereas we at our being made Free of the City, are enjoined by Oath to maintain the Liberties and Priviledges of the ſame City, which notwithſtanding we are in a great meaſure diſabled to do, by the intruſion of divers illegal and undue Cuſtoms and Monopolies (partly about the election and removal of our Magiſtrates) crept in, to the diminution of the ancient Liberties of this famous City, whoſe juſt Immunities, we are confident, your Honours have been, and are very tender of.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray, that this Honourable Houſe taking into conſideration the Premiſſes, would be pleaſed, by your mature Prudence and Care, to endeavour (as much as poſſibly you can) to take away all occaſions of Breaches between the well-affected Party: And that ſuch as have in theſe late Times of Trouble (by adventuring their Lives or otherwiſe) approved themſelves faithful to their Country's common Good, may, without reſpect to Differences, no way prejudicial to the Common-wealth, impartially enjoy their Birthright Priviledges, and be equally capable with others of the freedom to officiate in Places of Truſt, which they are or ſhall be choſen unto. And on the contrary, that all thoſe who have diſfranchiſed themſelves, by traiterouſly adhereing to the Enemy, may be diſabled from bearing Office, or voting in the election of Officers in the Common-wealth. And we further crave, (with ſubmiſſion to your Honours grave Approvements) that in regard of the Kingdom's preſent unſettledneſs, it may not be left deſtitute of a truſty and ſufficient Guard to ſecure it from Inteſtine Broils and Foreign Invaſion. And as for your Petitioners more particular Grievances, as they are Members of this City, we humbly pray, That you would be pleaſed, by your Authority, ſo to provide, that we (as we are or ſhall be capable of it) may be enabled to enjoy the benefit of all ancient Charters and Grants, made and confirmed by ſeveral Acts of Parliament, for the enlargment of our Freedoms and Priviledges; and that whatſoever hath been illegally intruded, may be taken away and made void. And laſtly, As ſome have already deſired, we likewiſe pray, That (if ſo ſmall a thing may be worthy the intention of this Grave and Honourable Aſſembly) you would be pleaſed to appoint ſome time of lawful Recreations for Servants, as your Wiſdoms ſhall think fit.

And your Petitioners, as they have many of them already (according to their Duty) freely adventured their Lives, and whatſoever was dear to them for the common Safety of their Country, ſo they ſtill profeſs their readineſs to give their beſt aſſiſtance to the ſuppreſſing all arbitrary and tyranical Power, and to the upholding the fundamental Rights and Liberties of free-born *Engliſh* Men, and the juſt Priviledges of this Honourable Houſe, against all that ſhall ſet themſelves in oppoſition of the ſame.

And be ever bound to pray, &c.

Whatſoever is contained in the Petition, the Subſcribers will be ready to make good by particular Inſtances, when they ſhall be lawfully called to the ſame.

Garriſons.

A Report was this Day made to the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Garriſons to be continued and diſmantled in this Kingdom. And they

Ordered thereupon that *Wallingford*-Caſtle and Works, *Cambridge* new Works about it ſince theſe Wars, *Nantwich* Works, *Lime* Works, *Stockton*-Caſtle, *Sheffield*-Caſtle ſhould be diſmantled.

That as to the ſlighting of *Midleham*, of *Bolton*, and *Hamſlye*-Caſtle, the Houſe adheres to the former Votes.

Earl of Kildare

The Houſe of Lords likewiſe ſent the Petition of the Earl of *Kildare* to the Houſe of Commons; and for their Concurrence to an Order for advancing Monies to his Lordſhip.

Not proper for the Lords to meddle with Money.

The Houſe of Commons ordered, that in reſpect their Lordſhips had paſt an Order for Monies (which the Houſe of Commons conceiving was no ways proper for their Lordſhips to intermeddle with) they ordered, that the ſaid Petition ſhould be rejected: But the next Order was for advancing 200*l.* to His Lordſhip.

An. 1647.

That the Treaſurers at *Weavers-Hall* ſhould give an Account what Monies have been received and paid by them.

That the Committee at *Weavers-Hall* do not pay any more Money till the 200000 *l.* for the Army be firſt paid.

An Ordinance was read for conſtituting Dr. *Clarke* to be Judge of the Admiralty, which was upon the Queſtion paſt, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

This Day a contrary Party of Apprentices Petition.

To the Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament. The humble Petition of thoſe well-affected to the Government, both Young-men and Apprentices of the City of London, *ſubſcribed by above Ten Thouſand Hands. Preſented to both Houſes of Parliament, on* Wedneſday *the 14th. of* July, 1647. *Together with the Anſwers of both the Honourable Houſes thereunto.*

Six of the Petitioners being at the Door of the Houſe of Peers, were all immediately called up to the Bar, where one of them, in the name of the Subſcribers, ſpake as followeth,

My Lords,

If it may pleaſe this Honourable Houſe, we are commanded by the Young-Men and Apprentices of the City of London, *to preſent your Honours with this their humble Petition, being in purſuance of their Covenant with God which is upon them, humbly craving your charitable Conſtructions; their Ends being ſingle, for the Glory of God, the peace of the Kingdom, and vindication of the Parliament.*

To the Right Honourable the Lords in the High Court of Parliament aſſembled.

The Humble Petition of divers well-affected Young-Men and Apprentices of the City of London, *&c.*

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners have, with the forwardeſt, been ever ready in this common Cauſe of Religion, Laws, and Liberties, to adventure their Lives for the preſervation thereof, which we hoped, after ſo much expence of Blood, and (by God's Providence) ſuch happy ſucceſs of your Armies, would have been ſettled to us and our Poſterities in a laſting Peace; yet, to the Grief of our Hearts, your Petitioners cannot but take notice, how in theſe unhappy Times of Diſtraction, divers diſcontented Perſons labour to ſow new Seeds of Diſcord and Diviſions among us, whereby Incendiaries and Malignants are encouraged, your faithfulleſt Friends diſcountenanced, the Priviledges of Parliament violated, Magiſtracy oppoſed, the Publick Worſhip of God ſlighted, and the Liberties and Properties of the Subject much endangered: All which your Petitioners laying ſadly to Heart, and having more before their Eyes the Glory of God, and the happineſs of His Majeſty's Kingdoms, than their own private Intereſts (which we ſhall readily Sacrifice for the Publick) do in all Humility moſt humbly pray,

1. That according to our ſolemn League and Covenant, His Majeſty's Royal Perſon may be defended; and that His juſt Power and Greatneſs (in the preſervation and defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms) may be eſtabliſhed.

2. That the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament may be vindicated, and the lawful Liberties and Property of the Subjects preſerved and maintained.

3. That the Government of the Church may be ſpeedily ſettled, Conventicles (the Seminaries of Separation) ſuppreſs'd, and a toleration of licentious Liberty effectually declared againſt.

4. That all Incendiaries, Malignants, and evil Inſtruments, which hinder the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of his Kingdoms from another, or make any Faction or Parties among the People (contrary to the ſolemn League and Covenant) may be brought to publick Tryal, and receive condign Puniſhment.

5. That all Obſtructions in the ordinary Courts of Juſtice may be removed, and the inſufferable abuſe of Committees and their Officers conſidered.

6. That the Arrears of your Soldiery of this Kingdom may be ſatisfied, and ſecurity granted for their further Indemnity, for all Acts done by them, *Tempore & loco belli.*

7. That the Army now on foot may be disbanded, or otherwiſe diſpoſed of, that ſo this almoſt exhauſted Kingdom may be freed from thoſe many grievous Taxes and Oppreſſions it now groans under.

8. And whereas there have been, and ſtill are, great Abuſes, and inſufferable Injuries done to your Petitioners by the ſale of Freedoms, and Foreigners intruding into the Suburbs and Places near adjacent to this City, whereby your Petitioners are much diſcouraged in their Service, the Free-Men of this City prejudiced, and the Franchiſes and Liberties thereof infringed. We therefore humbly beſeech this Honourable Aſſembly to reſolve on ſome courſe (as in your Wiſdom ſhall think fit) as well for the expulſion of ſuch as have ſo unduly crept in amongſt us, as for the future prevention of the like inſufferable Injuries that may redound to your Petitioners hereafter.

And your Petitioners being always ready to adventure their Lives and Fortunes for your Defence and Preſervation, ſhall ever pray, &c.

Die Mercurii 14. *Julii* 1647.

The Anſwer of the Houſe of Peers was thus:

Gentlemen,

THE Lords have commanded me to return you hearty Thanks for the good Affections, and pious Care for the publick Peace of the Kingdom, which you have expreſſed by your Petition. Their Lordſhips will take the Particulars thereof into their ſpeedy conſideration.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parliament.

Die Mercurii, 14. *Julii* 1647.

The Anſwer of the Houſe of Commons to the like Petition.

Reſolved, *&c.*

THat the Anſwer to the Petitioners ſhall be, 'That the Houſe has divers Matters of this Petition under Conſideration, and will take the 'reſt into Conſideration in due time.' Sir *Thomas Soame* and Mr. *Vaſſal* are appointed to acquaint the Petitioners with this Anſwer.

H. Elſyng, Cler. Parl. d' Com.

The Houſe of Peers ordered, upon the Petition of the Lord Marquis of *Wincheſter*, that for his Health he may have leave to go ſometimes out of the *Tower*, provided the Lieutenant of the *Tower* take ſuch Security therein as he will anſwer for; and his Lordſhip not to lie out of the *Tower*, but always to come unto his Bed at Night.

Upon ſome Debate concerning the Earl of *Clare*, upon a Difference between his Lordſhip and another, it was ordered, that his Lordſhip have in particular the priviledge of a Peer.

An. 1647.

Members preſent their own Caſes.

Thurſday, July 15. 1647. The Houſe of Commons debated the Repreſentation of the Members preſented the Day before, upon the Votes, how far they had Correſpondency with the King, and pleading how they were forced by the power of the King's Party upon them to do what they did. The Houſe made an entrance herein, referred the buſineſs to a Committee, for whom the Houſe voted Inſtructions for their proceeding therein.

Members of the Houſe Preſent their Caſe.

Upon reading the Caſes preſented by divers Members, it was ordered, That the Caſe of Sir *Charles Egerton*, be referred to the Committee where Mr. *Corbet* hath the Chair, to confer with and examine him, and all Circumſtances upon the ſaid Caſe. The Houſe declared, That all ſuch Members of this Houſe as have preſented their Caſes, and as ſhall within four Days preſent their Caſes, in reference to the Votes concerning ſuch Members as are not to ſit in the Houſe, ſhall not incur any further Danger or Penalty, other than their being diſabled to ſit this Parliament.

That ſuch of their Members as had liberty to preſent their Caſes in twenty Days time, and do accordingly, ſhall incur no other Danger or Penalty, than being diſabled to ſit during this Parliament.

That the ſtate of the ſeveral Caſes of *John Doyly*, and *Bennet Hoskins*, Eſq; Sir *Philip Percival*, *Tho. Cholmly*, and *Tho. Davis*, Eſq; Members, were all of them read, and referred to the ſame Committee.

A Letter this Day came from His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, from *Reading*, with the Petition, Repreſentation, and Declaration of the Soldiers of the *Northern* Aſſociation, and the two Petitions of the *Nottingham-ſhire* Horſe, the one to both Houſes of Parliament, the other to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which take as follows, *viz.*

His Excellency's Letter is as followeth.

Mr. Speaker,

H*Aving this Day received theſe encloſed Papers from the Northern Forces, under Colonel General* Poyntz*'s Command, with ſome other Papers from Colonel* Thornhagh*'s Regiment, (which is already marcht up to* Bucks*) wherein they expreſs their Reſolutions to aſſociate themſelves with this Army, for the more ſpeedy and happy effecting a true, laſting, and well grounded Peace, to the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, and in Order to that, have delayed* Obedience *to the Command of many of their Officers, who for ſome Reaſons beſt known to themſelves have refuſed to join with them in their juſt Deſires; and have alſo, as formerly, now again Petitioned me to exempt them from further* Obedience *to any other Command, then what may conduce for the obtaining of the juſt Deſires, and Eſtabliſhment of the Peace of the Kingdom, as in the incloſed Papers is more fully expreſt, and further deſiring to march up ſpeedily to the Army; all which being of ſo great Concernment to the Kingdom, and not well admitting of delay, I thought fit to repreſent unto you with ſpeed their ſeveral Papers and Deſires, that I might receive your Pleaſure concerning the things they deſire, and your Commands for their preſent Diſpoſal, to the end they may be the better kept in Diſcipline and Obedience, and ſuch Diſorders prevented, as by reaſon of their want of Officers, they may be ſubject to run into, and likewiſe to continue them in the North, leaſt by their Motion to the Army, they might draw to a greater concourſe and burthen of Soldiers Quarters upon theſe Parts, than they will be well able to bear, and thereby the Diſaffected in thoſe Parts, (during their abſence) may take that advantage to make Inſurrections or any Diſturbance of the Peace there: For the Prevention whereof and Diſpoſition of the whole, as well in order to the Peace of the Kingdom, as ſpeedy Relief of* Ireland*, I ſhall humbly make bold to Offer my Opinion, that ſince there are many ſeveral diſtinct, and through (theſe late Diſtractions) diſjoyned Forces within this Kingdom, which were ſufficient, together with this Army (be-*

ing United and well managed) both to preſerve the Peace of this Kingdom, and give preſent Releif to Ireland *(without putting the Kingdom to the Charge of raiſing new Forces at preſent for that Service) that the Parliament would ſpeedily put all the Force under one, and the ſame Command, Diſcipline, and equal Eſtabliſhment for future pay and maintainance, which being done, it would give much Encouragement to ſome of the Forces, that may be ſpared out of all the Forces mentioned, from* England *to go more cheerfully into* Ireland, *and if with this there were ſome preſent Courſe taken to provide for Arrears, for ſuch Forces as might be ſpared for* Ireland, *there might in probability be an effectual Relief ſent over into* Ireland *before this Summer be quite ſpent: All which I humbly tender to your Conſideration, and deſire your ſpeedy Anſwer, that no time may be loſt in ſo good and neceſſary a Work, both for the quiet of this Kingdom, and Releif of* Ireland; *wherein none ſhall be more ready to expreſs their forwardneſs, than*

Reading, July 16.
1647.

Your moſt Humble Servant,
Thomas Fairfax

July 15. 1647.

A Declaration and Repreſentation from the Forces of the Northern Aſſociation to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and by him preſented to the Parliament.*

A Declaration of the free Conſent and Coherence of the Soldiers in the Northern Aſſociation, with the Army now under the Command of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax.

WHereas there hath been an Expreſs of the real and Honourable intentions and Grounds off and from the Army manifeſted, (in moſt juſt and honeſt Terms to the Houſes of Parliament and Kingdom) cleering to every indifferent and ſound judgment the cauſe of their Proceedings, for the Kingdom, and in it their own Dues, and interreſted ſatiſfactions: We having by Gods Providence, the opportunity to ſhew our Affections no leſs ready and inclinable to maintain and confirm the lawful obtaining of our Right and Juſt Priviledges, by themſelves ſo declared to be: We therefore declare as in Duty bound, for the Mercies we have received from God, and the Faithful Service we owe to the Kingdom, to joyn and aſſociate our ſelves with the Southern Army, under the Command of his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, for the ſpeedy and happy effecting a true, laſting, and well grounded Peace, wherein may conſiſt the Preheminence of all Honour and Welfare, both to the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, and that there may be no miſapprehenſions, as uſually publick Reſolutions and Reſolves are lyable unto at the firſt appearing, in the Eyes of Men unacquainted in the Buſineſs, and in the Eyes of thoſe (who being prepoſſeſſed of guilt cunningly oppoſe.) We further declare our ſelves free from any ſecret Intentions, in reference to the promotion of any particular Deſign, or our own particular Intereſts, but are abſolutely raiſed and moved to a neceſſary compliance with that Army, upon thoſe good and infallable Principles, which tendeth to the promotion and protection of Juſtice, and the Liberty of the Subject, as hitherto (by the management of the Affairs of ſo great Importance) have appeared; we ſhall no leſs endeavour to defend with our Lives and Eſtates, the lawful Deſigns of thoſe well affected Soldiers, then we would oppoſe a Forreign Invaſion, or prevent an indirect or unwarrantable War, our Warrant being the ſame for either, Nature or Law, and the Covenant binding thereto.

We ſhall therefore Proſecute the diſcovery of all Perſons Complotted and Combined againſt us, that we may keep our Friends and Nation free from any inforced Injury or prejudice whatſoever; eſpecially we giving to underſtand that we have not any Intentions to ſpill the Blood of any man, or to wrong them in their proper Goods, or intrench upon the Conſcience of any, our cheifeſt care being in this our Declaration and Intention at preſent and for the future, to provide for a Correſpondency with that Army, to live or die, rejoyce or ſuffer with them, as we are mutually engaged; our expectations

An. 1647. tions of Rewards being no other than the ſalving of thoſe Grievances Publiſhed from that Army (with our own) the Soldiers Honour and Livelihood repaired, their Services thankfully requited, and all corrupt Perſons in Authority in Courts of Judicature, and Offices of the Kingdom, expunged, and all ſuch ſeveral good Acts, as ſhall be for the preſent and future concernment of the Kingdom, eſtabliſhed, which as they are moſt Satisfactory to the generality, ſo we deſire not to require an addition of Redreſſes of any particular mans Wants or Sufferings whatſoever, but attend on the general buſineſs in hand, for the accompliſhment of the Army's, our own, and the well affected of the Kingdoms Deſires and juſt Demands, the neceſſity, Juſtice, and Sincerity whereof, we deſire to vindicate as our Lives.

Pontefract *July* 5. 1647.

The Humble Repreſentation of the Soldiers of the Northern Aſſociation, preſented firſt to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and to be by him preſented to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament.*

1. THat the Honourable Houſes of Parliament would be pleaſed to look upon the Repreſentative deſire and grievances of his Excellencies Army, as our deſires and grievances, which we humbly deſire may be fully (not feignedly) granted and redreſſed.

2. That whereas the Parliament was pleaſed to declare againſt their juſt Deſires contained in their Repreſentations, and proceed to disband before redreſs of their Grievances; We humbly deſire that the Rerepreſentations of the aforeſaid Deſires, and Obſtruction of the juſt Satisfactions, their Deſires and Grievances being ours, may be brought forth to Legal Tryal.

3. That the Illegal impriſonment of ſeveral Officers, and the endeavours uſed by ſome to impriſon others for ſpeaking in the behalf of his Excellency's Army, and their juſt dues, may be repaired, and the Occaſioners thereof dealt with according to their Deſerts.

4. That thoſe who endeavoured to render his Excellency's Army odious by Aſperſions, and thereby to deprive them of that Honour which they have ſo dearly bought, and to incenſe the Kingdom and Soldiers againſt them, may be proceeded againſt according to juſtice.

5. That ſuch Proviſion may be made for better ſupply of us for the future; whereby we may be enabled to diſcharge our Quarters, that ſo we may not for neceſſary Food be beholding to the Parliaments Friends, who have ſpent their Eſtates in the Service, whoſe Preſervation is the thing we deſire, and in whoſe happineſs we rejoyce.

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax *Captain General of all the Forces raiſed for the Parliament of* England, *Dominion of* Wales.

The Humble Deſires of the Soldiers of the Northern Aſſociation.

Sheweth,

THat whereas your Excellency's Petitioners have, for ſome few years paſt, ſerved the Parliament and Kingdom in the late unnatural Wars, and having undergone the ſame with all cheerfulneſs, and readineſs, notwithſtanding the ſad diſcontentment, and the ſad ſufferings which we have undergone, being not at all thereby ſo diſcouraged as to manifeſt any viſible diſtemper, or unwillingneſs unto the aforeſaid Service; our Conditions being at preſent ſo uncertain, that we know not to whom to repair as, our Cheif Conductor, and by reaſon of the ſame we are expoſed to an incapacity of being made partakers of the fruits of our unwearied Travails and dangerous Services, out of the experience that we had of your Excellency's care for the Satisfaction and Preſervation both of Soldiers and Subjects, we are emboldened to preſent theſe as follows.

That your Excellency would be pleaſed to make our Satisfaction and Preſervation,

23 Caroli I.

ſervation, the Object of your Excellency's care, together with the Army at preſent under your Excellency's Command, and reſident with you.

That to the end we may be exempted from further Obedience to any other Command than what may conduce for the obtaining of our juſt Dues and Priviledges, the eſtabliſhing of the Peace of the Kingdom, and with which your Excellency's advice and approbation ſhall concur.

That your Excellency would be pleaſed to recommend this annexed Repreſentation of our Deſires to the Parliament, to prevent miſunderſtanding betwixt the Parliament and the Soldiers of this Kingdom, for the obtaining of their juſt Deſires, and putting an end to theſe preſent Diſtractions.

And your Petitioners ſhall pray, &c.

Robert Bradley.	Colonel Gen. *Poyntz* Regiment of Horſe.
Nathaniel Croft.	
George Iſſot.	Colonel *Bethel's* Regiment.
Thomas Jackſon.	
Nicholas Baker.	Colonel *Copeleye's* Regiment.
William Bates.	
John Bennington.	Colonel *Overton's* Regiment.
William Wren.	
John Mark.	Colonel *Bright's* Regiment.
Edward Feild.	
Thomas Hunter.	Colonel *Ponſonbye's* Regiment.
Thomas Wharton.	
Robert Share.	Colonel *Collenwood's* Regiment.
Thomas Shacklock.	
Robert Tod.	Colonel *Legard's* Regiment.
William Blanchard.	

Agitated in the behalf of the ſeveral reſpective Regiments.

This to be ſubſcribed by all Officers and Soldiers in the Regiment, &c.

WHereas the Officers and Soldiers of ſeveral Regiments of the Army, under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, did on the 5. *June* laſt paſt, at a general Rendevouz near *Newmarket*, enter into an Engagement, to and with each other, and to and with the Parliament and Kingdom, which Engagements having been ſince Printed and Publiſhed, hath now been read unto us: We the Officers and Soldiers under the Command of Colonel *Thornhaghs*, do hereby declare our ſelves to enter into the ſame Engagement with the Army, and to and with each other, and to and with the Parliament and Kingdom; In Teſtimony whereof we ſubſcribe our Hands.

Nottingham July 7. 1647.

George Palmer, Captain.
Rich. Frank, Quartermaſt.
Edw. Kirk, Quartermaſt.
Francis Sutley.
John Pinenden.
John Cook.
William Roof.

Robert *Marſhal.*
William Royſton.
Robert Alfret.
Robert Hide.
John Brittain.
Thomas Pond.

To

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax *General of the Forces raiſed by Authority of Parliament.*

The Humble Petition of the Nottinghamſhire *Horſe.*

Sheweth,

THat although we the Regiment under the Command of our Honoured Colonel, Colonel *Thornhagh*, never had ſo much our own deſires as to ſerve under the Command of your Excellency in that your Gallant and Faithful Feild Army; yet having received a reſolution went to the juſtice of our Cauſe by your Excellency's Virtual preſence, in the Commiſſions of our Honoured Commanders, we may without vanity profeſs, that in our Orbs we have moved for the advancing and procuring this Kingdoms Peace and Liberty ſo cheerfully, that we cannot doubt your Excellency's Countenance and aſſiſtance, which we humbly Implore in our Humble Addreſſes to this Parliament; profeſſing that ſuch is our reſentment of the Injuries done unto you, as done unto our ſelves, neither will we hope to ſtand, if you fall, nor fear falling if you ſtand, when nothing is controverted, but the ſame for which we firſt engaged, and dare not recede from, (*viz.*) That the Priviledge of Parliament of Free-born Subjects, and Reformation of Charters and Common-Wealths: And as to the better affecting of theſe, the neceſſary and juſt vindication of the too much ſlighted Soldiery, amongſt which your humble Petitioners, who have from the beginning of our Engagements, which bears Date almoſt with the beginning of theſe Wars, ſerved the Parliament almoſt theſe five Years, and have not received for our Service paſt 6 *s. per* Week in Mony nor free Quarter, one Week with another, and that there is at this time due unto this Regiment 40000 *l.* and upwards, that we have not received above one Months pay; and having for our preſent accommodation and maintenance no other ſubſiſtence, then what a ſmall and Harraſſed County of Charity (which is Malignant) will afford in Meat and Drink: A ſlender Requital as we conceive for our loſs of Blood.

Our Humble Requeſt unto your Excellency is, that you will recommend our further Addreſſes unto the conſideration of the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, whereby we may obtain the Wages of our Blood, our Arrears, and ſuch preſent Maintenance, as firſt when we engaged under their Service were promiſed, and yet that we may not hereby be underſtood, to be unconcerned in, or diſengaged from the paſt or future neceſſity of the Army, in the plain and honeſt Proſecutions of their Propoſitions and Deſires in the late Declarations, and that we, according to our proportion of time and Arrears may be ſatisfied, as the Army ſhall be for their proportions.

Subſcribed George Palmer *Captain, and the reſt.*

To the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Nottinghamſhire *Horſe* &c.

Humbly ſheweth,

THat whereas we the Regiment under the Command of our Noble, and and ever Honoured Colonel *Francis Thornlagh* (a Member of the Houſe of Commons) have for the ſpace of 5 Years, or thereabouts, with faithfulneſs ſerved the Kingdom, by the Authority and Command of the Parliament, againſt theirs and the Kingdoms Enemies, having been according to our Employment acceſſaries to what ever hath been done, as to the dear purchaſing of Peace and Liberty to the Poor (yet Free-born) People of this Kingdom, and are notwithſtanding in arrears at the leaſt 40000 *l.* for the voluntary (yet conditional) Service, which with the Expence of ſome Blood we have performed, neither have we ever received our Monies, or free Quarter in a Sum (if the total of all was here remiſed, as might, computed, make every Week) worth 6 *s.* unto us, ſince we have born Arms; Our preſent Quality now being ſuch as renders us unable to ſubſiſt, or compel a Livelihood by any regular way of our poor exhauſted County; neither are we aſſured of the Wages of our Blood, our juſt, well deſerved and often promiſed Arrears.

We therefore humbly pray, for whatſoever ſhall be granted (in relation to the Soldiers and Peoples good) to that Faithful Army of Yours, under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* (who have been alike faithful to their Truſt) according to the proportions of their Arrears and time, and in the mean while, that ſuch pay, as in the New-Model was allowed to all, (but never paid to us) may be duly depoſited for our preſent Maintenance.

And we ſhall ever pray, &c.

Subſcribed as the former

That the Buſineſs of *Ireland* was ordered to be debated to Morrow the firſt Buſineſs.

Colonel General Poyntz ſecured by his Soldiers.

A Letter this Day came from Colonel General *Poyntz*, and another from his Wife of the manner of his Impriſonment by his own Soldiers, and ſeizing his Goods, was read.

A Copy of theſe two Letters were ordered to be ſent to the General, and he deſired to give his Directions for his Diſcharge, or ſending up.

Another Letter to be ſent to the Lord Mayor of *York*, to require him to Diſcharge and Reſtore Colonel General *Poyntz*'s Goods to him.

Kings Children

His Majeſties Children did this Day ſet forth from St. *James's* Houſe in *Weſtminſter*, attended with the Earl of *Northumberland*, to wait upon their Father, they intended to dine at *Maidenhead*, and from thence go to *Cauſam* Houſe.

Ireland, orders for Mony.

Friday, July 16 1647. The Houſe this day ſpent much time in debate of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, as was before ordered, and their ſending ſupplies of Mony thither, and paſſed ſeveral Votes and Orders for this purpoſe.

Ordered that 10000 *l. in Specie* be ſent to *Dublin* for the Forces in *Lemſter*.

Ordered 8000 *l.* for the Forces in *Connaught* called the Legar Forces, under Sir *Charles Coote*.

Ireland.

Sir *Charles Coote* to Command the Legar Forts, as he Commands the *Connaught* Forces now. Sir *Charles Steward* to have the Cheif Command of the Legar Forces next under Sir *Charles Coote*. Seven thouſand pounds ordered for the reſt of the Forces of *Ulſter*, not of the Legar Forces.

Colonel *Monke* odered to Command the Forces of *Ulſter* that are not under Sir *Charies Coote*.

That the General be deſired to ſend a Convoy of 200 Horſe with theſe moneys to the Waterſide.

Ormond.

A Propoſition and deſire of the Earl of *Ormond*, to tranſport out of *Ireland*, 5500. Men for *France*, was debated, and denied by the Houſe.

That thoſe that left the Army upon pretence for Ireland, be diſbanded.

Some Propoſitions were then alſo read coming from the Army, in relation to the Affairs in *Ireland*, and ordered thereupon that the four Regiments of Foot, that came from the Army, *under pretence* of Engagement for *Ireland*, but remaining ſtill in this Kingdom, *be disbanded*.

That all the New Commiſſion Officers in theſe Regiments ſhall have all their Arrears, one Moiety being deducted for free Quarter, and *disbanded*.

That the Commiſſion Officers, that have not received their three Months pay formerly ordered, ſhall receive it at their disbanding.

The Kings Children.

The Duke of *York*, and the reſt of the Kings Children, came to *Maidenhead* Yeſterday by 10 in the Morning, the Townſmen, and Country People, underſtanding of their coming, and that the King was to meet them there, Flocked in great numbers to ſee them, and ſtrewed the Ways and Streets with green Boughs, Herbs, and Flowers:

An. 1647.

His Majeſty came to *Maidenhead* about 11 of the Clock to the *Grayhound*, were the Princes were: No ſmall Joy was expreſſed betwixt His Majeſty and Children at their firſt meeting, and after ſome time ſpent in Congratulation, His Majeſty and Children went to Dinner, and dined all of them at one Table; after Dinner His Majeſty returned back, and the Children along with him to *Cauſam*, where they are to remain for two Days, and then return back to *London*.

There were two Troops of Colonel *Whalye's* Horſe only, that Guarded His Majeſty and Company from *Cauſam* and back again.

Treaty with the Army.

Further from *Reading* the Head Quarters of the *Army*, came Letters certifying that the Treaty goes on, and we hope will prove effectual, ſome Grand Propoſitions and Propoſals are drawing up, and were debated by a Council of War this Day, which the Army conceive neceſſary, abſolutely to inſiſt upon ('tis ſaid about twenty five in number) and be ſuddenly ſent to the Parliament.

Colonel Poyntz.

Colonel General *Poyntz* was brought to *Reading* by the Soldiery laſt Night, lay at the *George*, the General and he had ſome diſcourſe, and (tis conceived) he will ſend him up to *London* according to the Votes of the Houſe Yeſterday; the General hath granted a Paſs to his Lady to go from *York* to *London*, and an Order to receive the Goods of her Husband at *York* and *Pontefract*.

Saturday, July 17. The Houſe of Commons this Day further proceeded as in relation to the Buſineſs Yeſterday, for the better carrying on the *Peace of this Kingdom*, and the Reducement of *Ireland*; and after a long Debate, the Houſes came to this Reſolution, and Voted.

Sir Thomas Fairfax *to Command all the Land Forces.*

That all the Land Forces within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, Iſles of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, under the Pay of the Parliament, ſhall be under the mediate *Command of his Excellency* Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in order to the Security and Peace of the Kingdom, the Reducing of *Ireland*, and disbanding ſuch as ſhall be thought fit by both Houſes. Ordered further, that all the Forces raiſed, and added to the Four Regiments of Foot that came off from the Army, *that undertook* for the Service of *Ireland*, and remain in this Kingdom, ſhall be forthwith *disbanded*, and repair to their ſeveral Homes, according to the Votes paſſed Yeſterday, and that care be taken of ſeeing this done.

Reformadoes.

The Houſe alſo further Conſidered of the late Order for putting *Reformadoes out of the Line*, and now further ordered, that the Militia of *London* do forthwith look unto, and put the ſaid Ordinance in execution for putting Reformadoes out of the Line.

Treaſurers.

The Treaſurers at *Weavers Hall*, this Day according to order, preſented to the Houſe their Account of the Receipt and Diſburſements of the 200000 *l.* which was ordered to be debated on *Monday* next.

The Commons ordered 16800 *l.* to be paid to the Treaſurers at Wars, out of *Weavers Hall* in part of 200000 *l.* for the Army.

The Houſe then ordered alſo to Reſume the further Debate of the *Garriſons* of this Kingdom on *Monday* next, and ſo adjourned till *Monday*.

The Houſe of Peers this Day paſſed the Ordinance for Dr. *Clerk* to be Judge of the Admiralty, and alſo to the Votes for the 2000 *l.* to Colonel *Maſſy* in part of his Arrears.

The Eleven Members put in their Anſwer.

Munday, 19. This Day (according to former order) the *Eleven Impeached Members*, viz. *Denzil Hollis*, Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Kt. Major General *Maſſy*, *John Glynn*, Eſq; Recorder of *London*, *Walter Long*, Eſq; Colonel *Edward Harley*, and *Anthony Nichol*, Eſq; all of them preſent in their own Perſons,

ſons, preſented a Paper to the Houſe of Commons, *in Anſwer* to the particular Charge or Impeachment, in the Name of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army under his Command againſt them; which anſwer is a Demurrer to the ſaid Charge and Impeachment. Which Paper being delivered in by them was read in the Houſe, and laid aſide for the preſent.

Garriſons.

The Houſe then Proceeded (as was laſt Week ordered) upon the further Debate of the Garriſons to be ſlighted; and they paſſed Votes for the ſlighting theſe Garriſons following, *viz.* All the *Leiceſterſhire* Garriſons, *Banbury*, *Litchfeild*, *Bridgwater*, *Mulgrave*, *Ruthen*, *Eccleſhall*, *Tutbury*, *Dudley*, *Denby*, *Holt*, *Haverford* Weſt, *Flint*, *Ruthland*, *Monmouth* with others.

Ordered further that the Deputy Lieutenants of the ſeveral Counties, that are in the Ordinance for the Aſſeſsments of the 60000 *l. per menſem*, ſhall be appointed to ſee theſe Garriſons ſlighted accordingly.

Ordered that *Briſtol* Caſtle, and great Fort, and *Carnarvan* be continued: That the Keys of theſe Garriſons be delivered to the Mayor of the reſpective Corporations, that the Government thereof may be as formerly.

Lawyers.

The Lawyers of the Houſe of Commons that had a deſire to go the Circuits, had this Day leave given them by the Houſe, and their abſence ſhall be excuſed.

Colonel Birch's *Regiment.*

A Letter was read in the Houſe from Colonel *Birch*, and a Copy of his Letter to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, concerning ſome Diſtempers amongſt the Regiment, who had ſecured his Lieutenant-Colonel.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that the General ſhould be deſired to ſend away Colonel *Birch*'s Regiment into *Ireland*, according to their former Engagement.

Scots *Declaration againſt the Army.*

From *Scotland* tis certified, that the General Aſſembly are now Sitting; they have great Deſigns in hand, which a ſhort time will give to underſtand further of; a Grand Declaration is likewiſe drawing up by them concerning the Affairs in *England*, in relation to the King, Parliament, Kingdom, but againſt the Army.

Of the Affairs of Diſtreſſed *Ireland*, Letters this Day came out of *Munſter*, tell of ſeveral late Prizes got by our Forces from the Rebels, but the Complaint of want of Mony and Bread is very great; one of the Letters mention as followeth.

Good ſtore of Cattle, &c. taken from the Rebels in Ireland.

We had a Party ſent out the 24. *of* May, *which returned the* 25. *with* 600. *Head of Cattle, Sheep, and Garrons. The* 28. *of* May *we ſent out another Party, which returned the* 31. *with* 2000. *and odd Cows and Oxen, and in Sheep and Garrons ſo many as made them up* 6000. *and odd. The third of* June *we ſent forth another Party, which returned the fifth, with about* 600. *Head of Cattle, beſides* 1500. *Sheep, which the Soldiers killed at their return; They alſo took in a place called* Caſtle Thomas, *while the laſt Party was abroad. We had a hundred Horſe to make good a Paſſage, which being careleſs, the Enemy drew ſome Musketeers through a Wood, between them and home, ſo their Horſe fell upon them in the Front, and the Musketeers in the Rear, and killed betwixt* 30. *and* 40. *of them. All our Mony is gone, and our Proviſion will not laſt paſt ſix or eight Days, ſo that except there come a freſh Supply out of* England, *in the mean time, I know not what the Soldiers will do for Bread, for Wheat is far dearer here than it is in* England, *and in many places not to be bought for Mony, and without Wheat to make Bisket, the Army will never be able to continue in the Feild. It is true the Lord* Inchiqueen *doth what lieth in him, but he wanteth Aſſiſtance. We are now forced to leave the Feild, and go to* Garriſon *for want of Wheat and Mony.*

Yet want of Bread.

Youghall, July 1. 1647.

From

Dublin Caſtle deſigned to be betrayed.

From *Dublin* they write of a late Plot by ſome of the Popiſh Calvary to betray *Dublin* Caſtle, but was diſcovered *July* 13 at Night by an Intercepted Letter: Divers mentioned in the Letter to be the Cheif Actors herein, were taken into Cuſtody until the Buſineſs ſhould be fully examined. *Preſton* with all his Forces is marching up towards our Quarters, his expectations were great (its conceived) upon the deſign of *Dublin* Caſtle.

Owen Roe is with a great Force in *Canought*.

The Eleven Members offer freely to withdraw.

Tueſday, July 20. This Day Mr. *Green*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, acquainted the Houſe that he had a Meſſage to deliver the Houſe of the Deſires of the Eleven Impeached Members, which the Houſe voted to receive, and to be read, which was as followeth,

Whereas his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army do declare, that the proceeding upon particular Proofs to make good the Charge, will probably take up much time, and the preſent Affairs of the Kingdom, in relation to thoſe great matters propoſed by them, do (as they ſay) require a ſpeedy Conſideration, and that they propound, that thoſe greater and general Matters of the Kingdom be firſt conſidered of and ſettled: And in regard it is ſuppoſed, that the abſence of theſe Members will make way for the preſent more quiet Proceedings, to ſettle the perplexed Affairs of the Kingdom.

That they are ſo far from making any Interruption or Diſturbance to the proceeding upon, or Settlement of the general Affairs of the Kingdom, that they deſire,

1. That they may have leave to be abſent themſelves from the Houſe for the ſpace of ſix Months, to go about their particular Buſineſs.

2. That they may have liberty, or ſo many of them as ſhall deſire it, to go beyond the Seas, and have aſſes granted during that ſpace time.

3. That by that time the ſaid ſix Months ſhall be expired, they conceive, that the great and weighty Affairs, tending to the Peace and Settlement of the Kingdom, will be over, and the Houſe Judge it ſeaſonable to call them to a Tryal.

The Houſe debated their Deſires, and upon the whole paſſed theſe Votes following.

Votes concerning the Eleven Members.

1. That leave be given to *Denzil Hollis*, Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton &c.* for the ſpace of ſix Months, to be abſent from the Houſe, and to go into the Country, to follow their neceſſary occaſions of Buſineſs, as they ſhall think fit.

2. Secondly that *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton, &c.* or any of them, have leave to go beyond the Seas, provided, that they return to the Parliament within the ſpace of ſix Months after this preſent, to attend the Houſe upon the Buſineſs concerning the Charge brought into the Houſe (from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Army) againſt them.

That Mr. *Speaker* grant Warrants to *Denzil Hollis*, Eſq; to Sir *Philip Stapleton, &c.* or any of them, that ſhall deſire to go beyond the Seas, and to return within ſix Months after this preſent time.

The Houſe was informed that there was a *great Multitude* of People

Multitudes at the Stairs of the Parliament Houſe.

ple *upon the Stairs* coming up to the Doors of the Houſe, which kept a great Tumult there, to the Diſturbance of many of the Members of the Houſe: Ordered that the Guards attending the Houſe ſhould diſperſe theſe People, that the Serjeant at Arms do from the Houſe acquaint the *rude Multitude*, that it is the pleaſure of the Houſe, that they diſperſe and remove themſelves.

That 100 Halberds be brought into the Houſe.

That a 100 *Halberds be brought into the Houſe* for the Service thereof.

That the *Militia* be deſired, that the Captain of the Guards that come down to guard the Houſe, may have Directions conſtantly to ſuppreſs ſuch People, as come for the diſturbance of the Houſe.

That Colonel *Web* do come down daily, and ſee the Guards placed for the beſt advantage, and Service of the Houſe.

Letters this Day from the Parliament Commiſſioners in the Army came to the Houſe, and therewith ſome further Propoſals of the General and Counſel of War, which are as followeth.

Further Propoſals from the Army.

1. THat there be an effectual Declaration forthwith publiſhed to the whole Kingdom, againſt the inviting, bringing, or coming in of any Foreign Forces under any pretence whatſoever.

2. *That the Army* may be paid up *equal with the Deſerters* thereof, according to the late Votes in Parliament: And that the Army may forthwith be put in a conſtant courſe of Pay, that they may not be ſo Burthenſome and Oppreſſive to the Country; for the more ſpeedy performance whereof, we deſire that the Houſe of Peers would be pleaſed to Concur with the Deſires of the Houſe of Commons (ſo often propoſed to them) for the reviving the Committee of the Army, that ſo the Aſſeſments, and great Sums in Arrears, both in the City and elſewhere, may be by their Endeavours collected for the ſpeedy and neceſſary ſupply of the Army: And alſo that the Treaſurers, and the Committee at *Weavers Hall*, may be ſpeedily called to Account, in what manner, and by what Warrants, the two hundred hundred and thirty thouſand pounds, lately intruſted in their Hands, have been in ſo ſhort a time conſumed.

3. That the *Militia* of the City of *London*, and the Committee of the ſame, may conſiſt of ſuch Perſons, and ſpeedily *be returned into thoſe Hands*, who *formerly*, during the worſt of times, have therein given large Teſtimonies of their Fidelity to the Parliament and Kingdom, which, beſide the real Security it will be to the Parliament and Kingdom, in preventing of Dangers re-preparing towards a new War, would conduce ſo much to the removing of Jealouſies, and give ſuch ground of Confidence to the Army, as that we might the better diſpoſe of it to larger Quarters, in ſeveral Parts, for the eaſe of the Country.

4. According to, and in the purſuance of the particular mentioned under the fifth Head of the Repreſentation of the *Army*, We do earneſtly deſire, that all Perſons Impriſoned in *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, not for Delinquency in relation to the late War, but for other Miſdemeanours, and whoſe Impriſonment is not by the Regulated Courſe of Law, but by order from either Houſes of Parliament (or of Committees flowing from them,) they be put into a ſpeedy, regular, and equitable way of Tryal, Or (if the neceſſity of Settling the general Affairs of the Kingdom admit not their preſent Tryal) then they may have preſent Liberty, upon reaſonable ſecurity for their appearance at a certain Day, to anſwer what ſhall be Charged againſt them in a Legal way; and that when they ſhall be Tryed, if they appear wrongfully, or unduly Impriſoned, they may have Reparation according to their Sufferings.

In particular, We deſire this may be done, in behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburn*, Mr. *Overton*, and others (in their Condition) Impriſoned in and about *London*.

Reading, July 21.
1647.

Signed, *By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax, *and the Council of War.*

John Ruſhworth.

An. 1647.

A Letter to the Lord Mayor, *Court of Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of* London.

My Lord, and Gentlemen,

I*N the carrying on of the great Buſineſs of the Kingdom, towards a general and happy Settlement, it has been a fixed Principle with us, to make it our firſt Endeavours with the Parliament, that all things which threaten an Engagement of the Kingdom in a ſecond War, might be removed, before we could have a confident Expectation of a good Iſſue upon a Treaty with their Commiſſioners; which Courſe of ours, although it might have ſome appearance of delay, yet by Men that are zealous of the Kingdoms good, (we hope) no Endeavours will be judged unneceſſary, that may ſecure the Kingdom from the danger of any new Embroilments.*

We are now come thus far, that the moſt material Particulars which we have in preparation to propoſe, for the general Settlement of the Affairs of the Kingdom, have been Communicated to the Parliaments Commiſſioners, and, we hope, they are ſatisfied, that they contain in them things tending to a general Good, and to lay a hopeful Foundation for common Right and Freedom to the People of this Land for the future, and for a laſting Peace amongſt us: But before we can ſecurely intend, and without Interruption apply our ſelves unto the Proceedings and Diſpatch of the Treaty thereupon, we have delivered into the Hands of their Commiſſioners, the Paper which conſiſts of three Particulars, in the laſt whereof (which is the Militia *of the* Militia *of the City) you being moſt immediately concerned, to the end you may ſee we would ask nothing which relates to you without giving you a juſt Account thereof, and all the poſſible ſatisfaction therein; we have alſo given a Copy thereof to your Commiſſioners, to be herewith ſent unto you: We ſhould not deſire this, or any thing of that Nature, were we not perſwaded that what we deſire is ſeaſonable, and for yours and the Kingdoms good and quiet; and we ſhould willingly have been ſilent (as to this) but conſidering the juſt Jealouſies which lie againſt ſome Perſons, now authorized in that power amongſt you, and thoſe attempts which have been made by ſome, who would have engaged your City to a new War, had not your Lordſhip and Court of Aldermen, and Common Council, by your Wiſdom prevented it, by getting thoſe Votes, which were paſſed by the* Militia, *made* Null. *We cannot but in a caſe of this Importance, but deal freely with you, in deſiring your Concurrence with ours to the Parliament, that the* Militia *may be changed into thoſe Hands, out of which it was taken; of whoſe Care and Fidelity to the Publick, there hath been ſo long and ſo large Experience, as few Ages have Paralleld; and if the Intereſt we have ſo long ſought for be ſtill the ſame, let it not ſeem ſtrange that we deſire, both of Parliament and City, that thoſe may be in Places of ſuch a Truſt, who have given the beſt Proof of their Courage and Conſtancy in Proſecution of the ſame.*

Having thus far declared our ſelves with all Freedom and Cheerfulneſs to you, as we do not doubt of your good acceptance of our Intention therein; ſo we deſire your forwardneſs into a work ſo much tending to mutual Confidence, and to prevent the Deſigns of any, who would be glad to put Obſtructions in the way to a happy Concluſion, and envy nothing more than the continuance of a right Underſtanding between you and us.

Signed, By the appointment of his Excellency
Reading, *July* 19. Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his
1647. Council of War.

John Ruſhworth

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

W*E made a diſpatch unto you laſt Night very late by the Poſt, and gave you then a general Account of our Proceedings.*

And after the reading of the Propoſals mentioned in that diſpatch, had ſome Papers brought unto us, by Sir Hardreſs Waller, *and other Officers, containing ſome Deſires of the Army, in order to their preſent Security, which Papers before they were tranſcribed, were ſent for back again.*

We expect the return of them this Day, and ſhall thereupon tranſmit them to your Lordſhip with all ſpeed.

In the mean time, it was held fit to deſire the Lord Wharton, *to come up to you for your more perfect knowledge in any thing that may relate to our former Diſpatches; and that nothing may be wanting on our parts, in diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in us, who are*

Reading, *July* 19.
1647.

Your Lordſhips
Humble Servants,

Nottingham.

Since the writing of this Letter, theſe encloſed Papers have been brought unto us by ſome of the Officers of the Army, which we held our Duty immediately to ſend to you.

Wedneſday, July 21. 1647. This Day the Commons read the foregoing Propoſals from the Army, and after ſome time in Debate upon them,

Ordered to take them into further Conſideration, as they lie in order to Morrow Morning.

Ordered, that the abuſes of diſtributing Monies, lately to the Officers and Soldiers, be referred to the Committee, that Auditor *Wilcox*, and Auditor *Board* do attend the Committee.

That ſeveral Members of the Houſe, that are of the City, ſhould give an Account what the *Militia* hath done, in turning Officers and Soldiers out of the Lines of Communication.

That a Meſſage be ſent to the Lords, to agree with the Commons, in Disbanding ſuch as came off from the Army.

Such Officers and Soldiers as came from the Army, to be turned out of the Line by the Militia.

An Ordinance paſſed the Houſe this Day, for transferring ſome Part of the Additional Exciſe for the maintenance of the Maimed Soldiers.

Exciſe.

Letters was read in the Houſe from *Dublin*, giving to underſtand that *Tueſday* the 12. Inſtant, Colonel *Jones* marched with 3000 Horſe and Foot; the next Day he had notice of *Preſton*'s march that Way. Colonel *Jones* endeavoured to make good all paſſes to hinder *Preſton*'s coming to *Dublin*, and about 12 Miles from *Dublin*, had an alarm of the Rebels near approach: They faced each other, but *Preſton* (whoſe Strength was between 7 or 8000 well armed) fell on our Men, and forced us to retreat, purſuing us four Miles, but our Men got into Garriſons, ſome 12 killed, Captain *Meredith* either taken or killed. Our Forces are in a very ſad Condition, and ſo like to be, except ſpeedy Supplies be ſent over.

Colonel Jones ill ſucceſs near Dublin, *by* Preſton's *Forces.*

The Commons Voted, firſt, That the ſaid Paper be Communicated to the Committee for *Ireland* at *Derby* Houſe; and ſecondly, that they be alſo ſent to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that ſome Courſe may be conſidered of, for the ſpeedy ſending of Forces over, for the Reducing of that Kingdom.

The Army, and Derby-*Houſe to ſend Forces for* Dublin.

By Letters from the Army, We underſtand, that for the better eaſe of the Country, the General is removing his Quarters from *Reading*, towards *Alesbury*; His Majeſty goes alſo from *Cauſam* to the Earl of *Bedford*'s at *Woburn*, near *Barkhamſtead* in *Hertfordſhire*. Hence 'tis ſaid, the Army will remove further towards *Bedford*. The King is to be at *Woburn* on *Friday*.

*The Head Quarters to be at A*lesbury. *The King at* Woburn.

Thurſday, July 22. 1647. This Day the Commons further debated, the firſt Head of the laſt Propoſal from the Army againſt the inviting in of Foreign Forces, and they came to this Reſolution concerning the

Againſt Foreign Forces coming in.

An. 1647.

the ſame, and Voted, ‘That there is no cauſe for inviting or bringing ‘in any Forces into this Kingdom; and that they do declare, that whoſoever ſhall bring in, call, or invite any Forreign Forces to come into ‘this Kingdom, without the Conſent of both Houſes, are Traitors, and ‘ſo ſhall be proceeded againſt, and Suffer as Traitors. Which Votes were alſo ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Commons then alſo made ſome entrance upon the ſecond Propoſal concerning the Army's Pay, but came to no Concluſion upon the ſame.

Miniſters Petition for Tyths.

Divers Miniſters preſented a Petition to the Houſe of Peers, acquainting their Lordſhips, that they have in their ſeveral places ſuffered much by the Enemy, and that they cannot receive their Tyths, deſiring that ſome Courſe may be taken for their Relief: Their Petition was read, and they called in and delivered their Caſes at the Bar.

Colonel Fox.

A Petition was alſo read and delivered to the Lords, in the behalf of Colonel *Fox*.

Lord Inchiquéen *for Proviſions.*

Their Lordſhips ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons for their Concurrence in their particulars for Monies, for one of *Plymouth*, who has done good Service in tranſporting of Proviſion for the uſe of the Kingdom, for 7000 *l.* for ſupply of Lord *Inchiqueen*'s Forces in *Munſter*, who are in great want, and without ſpeedy Supply will be in danger to be loſt.

Well-affected Captains diſplaced by the Militia.

Several Petitions of the Ward of *Walbrook*, *Portſoken*, and others of the City, were this Day preſented to the Houſe and read, their Petitions complaining that the Captains of thoſe Wards, were Godly, Honeſt, Deſerving Men, and that they were *diſplaced* by the *Militia* of *London*, without any cauſe, except for their good Affections to the Parliament.

The Militia *returned into the Hands of the old* Militia-*men.*

The Houſe hereupon again debated the ſecond Deſire of the Army, for the *Militia* to return into the *old Commiſſioners* Hands, and the queſtion being put, whether it ſhould be reſtored into the ſame Hands as it was in before the laſt Change; it was paſt in the *Affirmative*, and an Ordinance was ordered to be brought in for this purpoſe to Morrow.

To conſider how to leſſen the charge of the Forces and Garriſons.

As to the third Deſire, the Houſe ordered the Commiſſioners of both Houſes in the Army ſhould acquaint the General, what the ſenſe of the Houſe was, and what they had done concerning the ſame. The Houſe likewiſe further ordered, that the General ſhould be moved by the Commiſſioners of the Army, to conſider how the Charge of the Forces and Garriſons of the Kingdom may be leſſened, and the Service of *Ireland* advanced.

A Petition and Engagement of dangerous Conſequence.

A *Petition* and *Engagement* of a *dangerous Conſequence*, as the Caſe of the Kingdom now ſtands, of many Officers, Citizens, Watermen, and Seamen of *London*, the Copy whereof was brought to the Houſe and was read, and upon debate thereof, ordered a Committee to find out the Authors and Promoters thereof, and had power to ſend for Parties and Witneſſes; and the further Conſideration of this Buſineſs was referred until to Morrow, and a Declaration appointed to be drawn up againſt it.

Dr. Walker *Admiralty.*

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons with a ſecond Ordinance concerning Dr. *Walker*, Judge of the Admiralty, the former being Defective in ſome things; which Ordinance was read, and upon the Queſtion, paſt the Houſe.

The Heads briefly of the grand Propoſals of the Army.

Somewhat further was intimated this Day from the *Army*, that the grand Propoſals are now almoſt finiſhed, and will be ſhortly ſent up, they are many and large, but theſe are ſaid to be ſome of the Heads of them.

That

Parliament to end.

That an Expreſs time be ſet longer then which this Parliament may not ſit.

That this Parliament ending, all Parliaments hereafter be Biennial.

Intervals.

That in the Intervals of Parliament there may be a Council of State of twenty one, who are to have the *Militia* by Sea and Land in their power, and to be as a Privy Council for Affairs with Foreign Nations.

Juſtice.

That Juſtice be done on ſome of the grand Incendiaries.

That Delinquents pay Compoſitors; yet that there may be ſuch moderation uſed, that ſuch as compound may not be ruined.

Oblivion.

That there may be a general and full Act for Oblivion.

Church.

That all Penal *Statutes for not coming to Church* be taken off, with many others.

Conventicles.

This Day alſo came Letters from the Parliaments Commiſſioners with the Army, with a further Propoſal from the General and Army, for the diſcharge of ſuch Impriſoned under pretence of *Conventicles* or private Meetings for Religious Duties, the Propoſal is as followeth.

Impriſonment.

Private Meetings.

Common-Prayer.

Statutes.

Whereas divers Perſons, really affected to the Zeal and Peace of this Kingdom, many whereof have engaged their Eſtates and Lives with the Parliament in the late War, are now Impriſoned, indicted, and otherwiſe grievouſly vexed (and many others liable to the like trouble) by force and pretence of ſeveral Statutes, eſpecially intended againſt thoſe, who repair not to ſome Church or Chappel to hear the Book of Common-Prayer, or againſt thoſe who are Popiſh Recuſants, and by their not going to Church might be diſcovered, and thoſe who ſhould hold any Conventicles of Meetings, to plot and conſpire ſome miſcheif to the State: Now foraſmuch as the Parliament hath declared againſt the Book of Common-Prayer, and that the ſaid Act againſt Conventicles was *not intended* againſt the People meeting only for Religious Exerciſes: We therefore deſire that all Perſons proceeded againſt, upon the Statute of 31. *Eliz.* or upon any other Statute or Acts whatſoever, of the ſame Tenor with the Premiſes, may be forthwith diſcharged from their Impriſonment, Indictments, or any other Moleſtation whatſoever by Vertue of the forementioned Statutes, unleſs ſuch Perſons ſhall be proved Popiſh Recuſants, (and that by ſome other way than by their not coming to Church) or to have, in ſuch Private Meetings as aforeſaid, ſome dangerous deſign, Conſpiracy and Practice againſt the State.

Judges to releaſe Perſons ſo Impriſoned.

And for a more effectual Courſe, we deſire the Parliament would be pleaſed to give Orders accordingly to all the Judges of Aſſizes, for this next Circuit throughout the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, (as part of their Inſtructions) to acquit all Perſons Suffering as aforeſaid, by Vertue or under pretence of the ſaid Statutes, otherwiſe then as before excepted, and to give the whole matter ſo in Charge, that all Juſtices of the Peace, and whom elſe the ſame ſhall concern, may not henceforth attempt to bring the like trouble upon any other of the Well-affected People of this Kingdom under the like pretence, as they will anſwer the contrary at their Peril.

Reading, July 21. 1647.

Fryday, July 23.

This Day according to the former Order, an Ordinance was reported to the Houſe for the diſpoſal of the *Militia* of the City into the old Commiſſioners hands; was read the firſt and ſecond time, and committed.

An. 1647.

A Declaration was then Reported to the Houſe upon the dangerous Petition and Engagement (a little before mentioned) on foot in the City; was upon reading likewiſe committed.

And it was ordered that the Committee to whom theſe two laſt were referred, ſhould bring the ſame in with the Amendments into the Houſe in the Afternoon.

Accordingly the Houſe ſat in the Afternoon, and the new Ordinance for the *Militia* with the Amendments was Reported, and after much debate, paſſed, and ſent to the Lords, who concurr'd herein alſo with the Commons, by which Ordinance, that of the 4th. of *May* for the new *Militia* is revoked, and the old *Militia* Men again Inſtated with the ſame Power and Authority to all Intents and Purpoſes, as the *Militia* formerly had, to continue during the Pleaſure of the Parliament.

This Ordinance, being thus paſt both Houſes, it was Ordered, that the *Militia* of the City ſhould meet this Night, and take Order for the ſecurity of the City and the Parliament againſt all Tumults, *&c.* A Report was then likewiſe made to the Houſe of Commons of the Amendments to the Declaration againſt the Petition and Engagement before mentioned, whereof more hereafter.

The Captain of *VVeſtminſter* was ordered to draw up his Company in readineſs for the ſafety of the Parliament and City of *Weſtminſter*.

Ordered likewiſe that Colonel *Manning's* Troop of Horſe ſhould attend the Houſe for a Guard.

Die Veneris 23. *Julii*, 1647.

Ordinance about ſetling the Militia *of* London.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, taking into their ſerious Conſiderations, the preſent State and Condition of the Kingdom of *England*, and particulary of the City of *London*: do Ordain and Declare, and be it Ordained and Declared by the Authority of Parliament, That the Lord Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of the City of *London*, for the time being, *Sir John Wolaſton*, *Iſaac Pennington*, *Thomas Atkins*, *John Warner*, *James Bunce*, *John Fowk*, *William Gibbs*, *John Kendrick*, *John Langham*, and *Richard Chambers*, Aldermen, Field Marſhal *Skippon*, *Randal Manwaring*, *Francis Peck*, *Samuel Warner*, *James Ruſſel*, *Nathaniel Wright*, *William Barkley*, *Alexander Normington*, *Stephen Eſtwick*, *Owen Row*, *Richard Turner*, Senior, *William Hobſon*, *Richard Bateman*, *Richard Turner*, Junior, *Robert Titchburn*, *Tempeſt Milner*, *William Antrobus*, *Thomas Player*, Senior, *Samuel Harſnet*, *Francis Allen*, Colonel *Wilſon*, Colonel *Bellamy*, *Alexander Jones*, Citizens; or any nine or more of them, be, and are hereby, conſtituted and appointed a Committee for the *Militia* of the City of *London*, and Liberties thereof, and all other Places within the Lines of Communication, and Weekly Bills of Mortality; and ſhall have power, and are hereby Authorized to aſſemble and call together, all and ſingular Perſon and Perſons, of the ſaid City of *London*, and Liberties thereof, within the Lines of Communication, and Weekly Bills of Mortality, that are meet, and fit for the Wars, and them to train, exerciſe, and put in readineſs, and them, after their abilities and faculties, well and ſufficiently, from time to time, to cauſe to be arrayed and weaponed, and to take the Muſters of them in Places moſt fit for that purpoſe; and that they ſhall have power to lead, conduct, and employ the Perſons aforeſaid, arrayed, and weaponed, for the ſuppreſſion of all Rebellions, Inſurrections, and Invaſions, that may happen within the ſaid City, and Liberties thereof, or within the Lines of Communication, and Weekly Bills of Mortality; and likewiſe ſhall have further Power and Authority, to lead, conduct, and employ the Perſons aforeſaid, arrayed, and weaponed, as well within the ſaid City, as within any other parts of this Realm of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, for the ſuppreſſion of all Rebellions, Inſurrections, and Invaſions, that may happen, according as they ſhall from time to time, receive Directions from the Lord and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament ; and that the ſaid Committee, or any nine or more of them as aforeſaid, ſhall have Power, and are hereby Authorized to Conſtitute and make Colonels, Captains and other Officers, and ſhall have power to remove and diſplace Colonels, Captains and other Officers, from time to time, as they, or any nine of them, as aforeſaid, ſhall ſee cauſe, and think fit ; and that the ſaid Committee, or any nine or more of them as aforeſaid, ſhall have the ſame Powers and Authorities, to all Intents and Purpoſes, and in the ſame manner and form, as any Committee for the *Militia* of the City of *London* had the twentieth Day of *July, Anno Dom.* 1647. by any Order or Ordinances of Parliament ; and that all and every Perſon and Perſons, who have heretofore acted or done, or hereafter ſhall act or do, any act or thing whatſoever, by Vertue of this or any former Ordinance, or Ordinances of Parliament, concerning the ſaid *Militia*, ſhall be ſaved harmleſs, and indemnified, for, and concerning the ſame by Authority of Parliament. And it is hereby further Ordained, that no Citizen of the City of *London*, nor any of the Forces of the ſaid City or Liberties thereof, ſhall be drawn forth, or compelled to go out of the ſaid City, or Liberties thereof, for Military Service, without his, or their free Conſent. And it is laſtly Ordained and Declared, by Authority aforeſaid, that the Ordinance of Parliament of the fourth Day of *May*, 1647. for the *Militia* of *London*, ſhall from henceforth ceaſe, and be determined to all Intents and Purpoſes whatſoever. And this preſent Ordinance is to continue during the Pleaſure of both Houſes of Parliament.

Saturday, July 24. The Houſe this Day received a Meſſage from the Lords, with an Ordinance for enjoyning the payment of *Tyths*, for twelve Months, which admitted a long debate in the Houſe of Commons ; at laſt aſſented unto and ordered to be Printed.

Paul Beſt *his Pamphlet.*

A Printed Pamphlet of Mr. *Paul Beſt*, was complained of to the Houſe, and much debate had upon it, and it was ordered to be burned on *Munday*, *Wedneſday*, and *Friday* next, at *Weſtminſter*, the *Exchange*, and other publick Places in the City.

The Printers and Publiſhers thereof are referred to a Committee to be puniſhed.

The Ordinance concerning Stationers and Printing, is ordered to be Reported to the Houſe on *Thurſday* next.

The *Engliſh-Iriſh* in *England*, are ordered to have a Moiety of the Collections the next Faſt-Day.

Declaration againſt the Petition and Engagement.

The Lords returned this Anſwer to the Houſe of Commons, that their Lordſhips had agreed to the *Declaration againſt the Petition and Engagement*, late on Foot in the City, and was ordered to be Printed and Publiſhed by beat of Drum, and ſound of Trumpet, by the Sheriffs of the City.

Private Subſcribing of hands againſt the Army.

Letters came this Day from the Army, giving to underſtand that the General had his Head Quarters Yeſterday at *Aleſbury* ; at which place (upon notice given to the General and Council of War, of a private Engagement and Subſcribing in the City of *London*, and an Agitation at *Skinners-Hall, againſt the Army*, of very bad Conſequence, as the Condition of Affairs now ſtands), *A Paper* was drawn up by the General and Council of War, and ſent to the Commiſſioners of Parliament and City, concerning their deep ſenſe of that underhand Deſign, and that they look upon it as the laſt and moſt deſperate Engine to put all in Confuſion.

Likewiſe another Paper was ſent to the Commiſſioners of the City, deſiring that they would repair up to *London*, to take care to prevent the working of thoſe, or any ſuch like Underminings, of which the City Commiſſioners ſeemed very ſenſible, and expreſſed much Affection to the Army, and that Afternoon took their leave, and departed towards *London*.

The General we underſtood further, the better to take away Jea-

An. 1647.

Againſt entertaining Cavaliers in the Army.

ſies, and ſome Aſperſions caſt upon the Army, hath Publiſhed a Proclamation againſt entertaining Cavaliers in the Army; all which Papers are as follow.

Aleſbury, July 23. 1647.

Several Papers from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army under his Command, delivered to the Commiſſioners of Parliment and City, at *Aleſbury, July* 23. 1647. occaſioned by a late Petition and Engagement of ſome Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers of the Trained Bands, and Auxiliaries, *&c.* Being the laſt and moſt deſperate Deſign againſt the Kingdom and Army, with a Copy of the Engagement. Alſo a Proclamation from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, againſt the entertaining of Cavaliers in the Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The General's Letter to both Houſes, about the Petition and Solemn Engagement of Citizens, Commanders, Officers, &c.

VVE *received this encloſed Paper the laſt Night, from the Hands of a very Well-affected Citizen; It was delivered him by an Officer of the City* Militia, *who being invited to meet ſome Citizens at* Skinners-Hall *upon* Wedneſday *next, with divers others to Sign the ſame, and offering to diſpute againſt the matter of it, to ſhew how dangerous and illegal it was, was ſilenc'd, and told that it was not to be diſputed, but to be Signed and Joyned in, there being divers Citizens and others at the ſame place for that Purpoſe, which when underſtood, he took this Printed Copy away with him.*

By the Contents of which, when you read it, you will eaſily perceive what it tends to, and how deſperate and dangerous it is to the hazard of the whole Kingdom; ‘and to fruſtrate all thoſe Endeavours of the Parliament, the Army, and the Kingdom for an happy Settlement; and likewiſe to precipitate all into a New and ‘Bloody War: We cannot therefore but acquaint you, that we look on this as a ‘Buſineſs ſet on Foot by the Malice of ſome deſperate Minded Men, this being ‘their laſt Engine for the putting all into Confuſion, when they could not accompliſh ‘their wicked Ends by other Means. To this have all ſecret Liſtings tended, and we wiſh that the needleſs and ſuperfluous Liſting of Auxiliaries, and Connivance of the continuance of Reformadoes about the Cities of London *and* Weſtminſter, *have not had the ſame aim: And by this, we hope, it will appear, that our Jealouſies and Fears of ſome ſuch deſperate Deſigns to be hatched in, and about the City, (conſidering the temper of Men there) have not been groundleſs, nor our deſires to draw near the City of* London *with the Army, to diſappoint and break all ſuch Plots, and to free the Parliament from the violence of them, have not been without juſt Cauſe; and we deſire all indifferent Men to judge, whether our withdrawing from the City, in Obedience to the Parliaments Command, was for theirs and the Kingdoms Security, or not: We wonder that divers Men did calumniate that our marching ſo near the City, and put ſo bad Repreſentations upon it, as that it tended to force the Parliament, or to Plunder the City: Seeing our doing ſo, was to break that black Deſign, which now begins to ſhew it ſelf in its Colours. Whereas indeed our Conſciences witneſs with us, that our Aims were Clear, and Honeſt, tending to Reſtore the Parliament unto its juſt Liberty, which was much abated in the Eyes of all the Kingdom; and no doubt by the Authors and Contrivers of this new Covenant and Engagement; ſome whereof have been ſo far from aſſiſting to put the Reformadoes, and other dangerous Perſons out of the Lines, that now they are called to joyn in this Conſpiracy: We intreat you to give the Parliament a full Repreſentation of theſe things, which that you may do, we have ſent you the Papers, together with ſuch Informations, as may give them an opportunity to diſcover the bottom of this Buſineſs: We were marching from* London, *(when we received this Information) in Obedience to the Parliament, and to give the City more Content, and to ſtop the Mouths of Slanderers: But if ſuch Deſigns ſo Deſtructive to the Parliament, and the Work in Hand, be ſuffered to go on, or that the Parliament be Interrupted in the Freedom of their Debates and Proceedings, as we hear within theſe few Days they were, by thoſe that are invited to partake in this Confederacy: We beg it of the Parliament, as* *they tender their own ſafety, the Peace of the Kingdom, and preventing of a ſecond War; as they would not have the Kingdom loſe the Fruit and Benefit of all the Blood and Treaſure that has been ſpilt in this Cauſe, that they would not ſuffer their Freedom and Liberty to be Endangered by ſuch Deſigns as theſe, they having an Army, which by the Bleſſing of God, in ſpight of all that theirs and the Kingdoms Enemies can do, will ſtand and fall with them, and be found Faithful and Obedient to them in all things, and as ready to Relieve* Ireland, *when the Peace, and Rights of this Kingdom are Settled. We write not this, to deſire the Parliament to invite us to march up to them; we care not how great a Diſtance we are from* London, *if it be the Parliaments pleaſure, and conſiſts with their Security, and the breaking off thoſe Combinations, which are hatcht in the Bowels of the City. We are haſtning our Propoſals which are for the general Settlement, and which (we are confident) will ſatisfie all that love Truth and Peace; but we ſee plainly, we need no more to intend Security, than have cauſe to expect to bring things to a happy Iſſue by Treaty, while ſuch Deſigns are on Foot: We pray you therefore, that the Parliament would ſpeedily, and throughly inquire into, and break theſe Deſigns; wherein as in all things elſe, we ſhall be ready to ſerve them, as they ſhall judge it needful, and when they ſhall Command us.*

Alesbury, *July*, 23. 1647.

Signed, By the appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War.

John Ruſhworth, Secr.

Alesbury, July 23. 1647.

BY a Printed Paper come to our Hands (a Copy whereof you receive herewith) you will ſtill find, and clearly and evidently perceive, that ſome evil Spirits, within the City of *London*, maliciouſly Diſaffected to the Peace of this Kingdom, do ſecretly and maliciouſly endeavour to bring about that Miſcheif upon the Kingdom, which we have ſo much feared, and by all our ſeveral Addreſſes to you, ſought to prevent, which indeed are of that dangerous conſequence, as we can expect no other iſſue from, than the unavoidable engaging the Kingdom in a ſecond War, if not timely and effectually prevented by your Wiſdom and diligence: We muſt further obſerve unto you, that whatſoever deſign is intended in the aforeſaid Paper, is contrary to the Authority of Parliament, and in direct Oppoſition to the Proceedings of the Army (which the two Houſes have owned as theirs, and approved of their Fidelity, by committing the Forces of the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Iſlands of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, under the General's Care and Command) and therefore cannot be effected, but by force of Arms againſt the Parliament, and their Armies, which in probability may involve the whole Kingdom in Blood, but muſt neceſſarily begin within your Bowels, and draw the Seat and State of War upon you, and your City.

Alſo we deſire you would conſider, whether we have not juſt Cauſe to ſuſpect, that an evil Party lurks within the City, ready to Diſtemper it, and the whole Kingdom upon every Occaſion; and whether it be probable ſuch Perſons deſire a happy cloſe between the King and the Parliament (at leaſt ſuch as will be for the Kingdoms good) when they take upon them the boldneſs, to make new Offers to His Majeſty, with ſolemn Engagements to make good the ſame, during the time that the Parliament had given us leave to make Tender of, and Treat with their Commiſſioners, about thoſe things which tend to a general Settlement: And therefore we cannot but deſire, that you would take a ſpedy Courſe timely to ſuppreſs this great Evil, and to prevent all of this Nature for the future, by making ſome of thoſe Examples, who have been Active to carry on this Buſineſs: We have not had time to enquire into Particulars, but ſhall give you only one Inſtance, of a Meeting at *Skinners-Hall* concerning this Buſineſs, where ſome Perſons have been very Active, (the Names of ſome of whom we have given

to

An. 1647.

to your Commiſſioners) and alſo the Names of other Citizens, who will teſtifie their carriage there.

Laſtly, we cannot but deſire you to concur with us in our Deſires to the Parliament, to put the *Militia* into the Hands of thoſe that had it before, without which we can have no aſſurance, that the City will be free from Deſigns of this Nature, nor can we expect to ſee a happy Cloſe.

Signed, *By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir* Tho. Fairfax, *and his Council of War.*

Aleſbury, *July* 23. 1647.

John Ruſhworth, *Secr.*

The Printed Paper, or the Copy which the General encloſed in his to the Lords and Commons, is as follows, *viz.*

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, *the Right Worſhipful the Aldermen, and Commons of the City of* London, *in the* Common *or* Guildhall *of the City of* London, *Aſſembled.*

The Humble Petition of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, of the Trained Bands, and Auxiliaries, the Young Men, and Apprentices, of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, Sea-Commanders, Seamen, and Watermen, together with divers of the Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, within the Line of Communication, and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly-Bill of Mortality.

Sheweth,

THat your Petitioners (taking into ſerious Conſideration, how Religion, His Majeſties Honour and Safety, the Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberties of the Subjects, are at preſent greatly endangered, and like to be deſtroyed, and alſo ſadly weighing with our ſelves, what means might likely prove the moſt effectual, to procure a firm and laſting Peace, without a further Effuſion of Chriſtian *Engliſh* Blood, have therefore entred into a ſolemn Engagement, which is hereunto annexed, and do humbly and earneſtly deſire, that this whole City may joyn together, by all lawful and poſſible means, as one man, in hearty Endeavours, for His Majeſties preſent coming up to his two Houſes of Parliament, with Honour, Safety, and Freedom, (and that without the nearer approach of the Army) there to Confirm ſuch things, as he hath granted in his Meſſage of the 12th. of *May* laſt, in Anſwer to the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms; and that by a Perſonal Treaty with his two Houſes of Parliament, and the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, ſuch things as yet are in difference, may be ſpeedily Settled, and a firm, and laſting Peace Eſtabliſhed: All which we deſire may be preſented to both Houſes of Parliament, from this Honourable Aſſembly.

And we ſhall pray, &c.

The ſolemn Engagement mentioned in the aforeſaid Petition follows at large, *viz.*

A Solemn Engagement of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers of the Trainbands and Auxiliaries, the Young Men and Apprentices of the Cities of London *and* Weſtminſter, *Sea-Commanders, Seamen, and Watermen; together with divers others, the Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, within the Lines of Communication, and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly Bill of Mortality.*

WHereas, We have entred into a Solemn League and Covenant, for Reformation and defence of Religion, the Honour and Happineſs of the Kingdom, and the Peace and Safety of the three Kingdoms of *England, Scotland,* and *Ireland*; all which we do eminently perceive not only to be endangered, and like to be deſtroyed: We do therefore in purſuance of our ſaid Covenant, Oath of Allegiance, Oath of every Freeman of the Cities of *London,* and *Weſtminſter,* and Proteſtation, ſolemnly engage our ſelves, and Vow unto Almighty God, that we will to the utmoſt of our power, cordially endeavour, that His Majeſty may ſpeedily come to his two Houſes of Parliament, with Honour, Safety, and Freedom, (and that without the nearer approach of the Army) there to Confirm ſuch things, as he hath granted in his Meſſage of the 12th. of *May* laſt, in Anſwer to the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, and that by a Perſonal Treaty with his two Houſes of Parliament, and the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland,* ſuch things, as are yet in Difference, may be ſpeedily ſettled, and a firm and laſting Peace eſtabliſhed; for the effecting hereof, we do proteſt, and reoblige our ſelves, as in the preſence of God the ſearcher of all Hearts, with our Lives and Fortunes, to endeavour what in us lies, to Preſerve, and Defend His Majeſties Royal Perſon and Authority, the Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject, in their full and conſtant Freedom the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter,* Lines of Communication, and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly-Bill of Mortality; and all others that ſhall adhere with us to the ſaid Covenant, and Oath of Allegiance, Oath of every Freeman of *London* and *Weſtminſter,* and Proteſtation: Nor ſhall we by any means admit, ſuffer, or endure, any Neutrality in this Common Cauſe of God, the King, and Kingdom, as we do expect the Bleſſing of Almighty God, whoſe Help we crave, and wholly devolve our ſelves upon, in this our Undertaking.

Upon this, an Order from the General went to the Cheif Officers of his Army, for expunging the Names of all Cavaliers out of their Muſter Rolls, which take as follows, (*viz.*)

The Order of the General for expunging Cavaliers out of the Muſter Rolls.

I Do hereby require, the Cheif Officer, preſent with every Troop and Company, to make ſtrict enquiry, what Cavaliers have been liſted and entertained in their Troops and Companies, ſince the Muſter precedeing the laſt Muſter; and that all ſuch Cheif Officers ſhall preſently upon ſuch enquiry as before, put forth their of Troops or Companies, ſuch Cavaliers, as they ſhall find in their Troops, or Companies from ſuch Muſters as before; and before they receive any Pay upon this laſt Muſter, they ſhall expunge the Names of all ſuch Cavaliers out of the Muſter Rolls, as they ſhall have put out of their Troops or Companies. And if it ſhall hereafter appear that any Cheif Officer, preſent with their Troop or Company, ſhall neglect to put forth, or caſhire ſuch Cavaliers in manner as before, or receive any for the time to come, upon Proof thereof made, he ſhall be liable to a Council of War, and be accordingly proceeded againſt.

Given under my Hand 21 *of* July 1647. Thomas Fairfax.

The Army and the King removes.

The General this Day removed his Head-Quarters, from *Aleſbury,* to *Bedford. The King* removed on *Thurſday* from *Cauſam* to the Earl of *Devonſhire*'s Houſe at *Latimer,* and from thence to the Earl of *Bedford*'s Houſe near *Wooburn* in *Hertfordſhire.*

The King's Children.

The Commons concurr'd with the Lords, in their Votes for removing the King's Children to *Sion-Houſe.*

A Petition was this Day preſented to the Houſe from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, in theſe words, which take at large.

The humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London *in Common-Council aſſembled: To the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons aſſembled in High Court of Parliament. Whereunto is annexed two Petitions; the one entituled,* The humble Petition of divers well-affected Citizens of the City of *London*; *the other entituled,* The humble Petition of divers Young Men, Citizens, and Apprentices of this honourable City. *They are as followeth,* (viz.)

To the Honourable the Houſe of Commons aſſembled in High Court of Parliament:

The humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London *in Common-Council aſſembled,*

Humbly ſheweth,

A Petition of the Lord Mayor, &c. to both Houſes, for re-eſtabliſhing the Militia which was eſtabliſhed by an Ordinance of the 4th. of May *laſt.*

THat the Petitioners have, by Ordinance of Parliament dated the 23d. preſent, taken notice of the pleaſure of both Houſes for conſtituting a new Committee for the Militia of the City of *London* and the Liberties thereof, and of all other places within the Lines of Communication and the Weekly Bills of Mortality, and for determining of a former Ordinance for the Militia of this City, *&c.* dated the 4th of *May* laſt; which being taken into ſerious conſideration, the Petitioners could not but call to mind how far both Houſes of Parliament had formerly honoured the City, when they firſt eſtabliſhed the Committee for the Militia, and ſince enlarged or altered the ſame, to take the ſenſe of this Court before they finally reſolved thereupon; which Confidence the Petitioners are not conſcious to themſelves to have forfeited. And next, being ſenſible by two Petitions preſented to this Court, (the Copies whereof are annexed) the one entituled, *The humble Petition of divers well-affected Citizens of the City of* London; and the other entituled, *The humble Petition of divers Young Men, Citizens, and others Apprentices of this City*: what a general Diſtemper this ſudden Change hath already made, and may further raiſe in this City; beſides that hereby the City is for the preſent put out of all regular poſture of Defence.

The Petitioners could not but return unto this honourable Houſe, and humbly and earneſtly pray, That the Militia which was eſtabliſhed by Ordinance of the 4th. of *May* laſt as aforeſaid, and then ordered to continue for one whole year, may be re-eſtabliſhed; that ſo the preſent Fears and Diſtempers in the City may be diſperſed and appeaſed: Whereunto, as the Petitioners humbly conceive this to be the only preſent ſafe means, next under the mighty Hand of God, ſo they will not doubt, but that the ſaid Militia, as hitherto they have done, will in all things perform their Duties according to their Truſt.

And the Petitioners ſhall pray, &c.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worſhipful the Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London* in Common-Council aſſembled:

The humble Petition of divers well-affected Citizens of the City of London,

Sheweth,

The Petition of divers well-affected Citizens, &c. to the Lord Mayor, &c. for continuing the Militia.

THat whereas we have lifted up our hands to the High God, for the Reformation and Defence of Religion, His Majeſty's juſt Power and Authority, the Liberties of the Subjects, and the Priviledges of Parliaments; and ſeriouſly conſidering the late Tranſactions to violate all theſe, and to weaken the zeal and forwardneſs of this City, and this Honourable Court in the maintenance of the ſame, by endeavouring to remove the preſent Militia, confirmed by Authority of a Free Parliament for a Year, and made choice of by this Honourable Court.

In this Streight and Exigency we are bold in all humility, yet with all earneſtneſs, to pray, That this Honourable Court would ſadly weigh the preſent Dangers; and, as in former times it hath been your Honour to be inſtrumental for the Preſervation of this miſerable and dying Kingdom, by the interpoſition of your Courage, and Power, and Wiſdom, in a time of need, ſo you would not ſuffer it to be buried in perpetual Oblivion and Reproach, by yielding up that Militia, which, by the good Providence of God, and the Authority of a Free Parliament, hath been inveſted in your hands, the only viſible means, under God, we have now left for the Security of our Religion, Lives, and Liberties.

A Petition of divers Young Men Citizens of London, &c. to the L. Mayor, &c. that none be put in places of Truſt but ſuch as ſtand well-affected to the Covenant, &c. And to have the Militia continued.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worſhipful the Aldermen, and the Worſhipful the Commons in Common-Council aſſembled:

The humble Petition of divers Young Men, Citizens, and others Apprentices of this Honourable City,

Humbly ſheweth,

That your Petitioners being ſadly affected with the Diſtractions of theſe Times, (wherein divers diſcontented perſons, for the advancement of their own Intereſts, labour to ſow new Seeds of Diviſion and Diſcord among us, whereby Incendiaries are encouraged, the Well-affected diſcountenanced, the Priviledges of Parliament violated, the publick Worſhip of God ſlighted, the Liberties and Properties of the faithful Subjects of this Kingdom, and eſpecially of this City, much endangered, and the long-deſired-for end of theſe Troubles (by His Majeſty's gracious compliance with, and his ſafe and honourable return to his Parliament, (which we hoped was almoſt obtained) now retarded, and for the preſent altogether fruſtrated) have preſented their humble Petition to both Houſes of Parliament, a Copy whereof is hereunto annexed, the which they have thought it their duty likewiſe to tender unto this honourable Court; being confident, that as their deſires in theſe their humble Addreſſes ariſe from no other ends whatſoever but the Glory of God, and the diſcharge of their Conſciences, in purſuance of that Solemn League and Covenant which lies upon them, *To endeavour to their utmoſt, in their places and callings, to uſe all lawful ways and means for the conſervation and maintenance of the Juſt Rights and Priviledges of Parliament* (lately ſo much violated), *the preſervation and defence of his Majeſties Royal Perſon and Authority, together with the true Religion and Liberties of this Kingdom, and for the diſcovery and bringing to condign puniſhment all evil Inſtruments whatſoever, which labour, by fomenting groundleſs Fears and Jealouſies, to divide and make parties amongſt the people, thereby to retard the Settlement of Church and State*: ſo we doubt not but this honourable Court (who have been inſtrumental to invite us, both by Example and Perſwaſion (according to ſeveral Ordinances and Declarations of Parliament) to engage our ſelves to the proſecution of the ſaid Ends, wherein you have already done very much, to your everlaſting Praiſe and Commendation) will ſtill with all Reality, Conſtancy, and undaunted Magnanimity, purſue the ſame, and likewiſe encourage thoſe that ſhall, according to their Duty, labour to promote the ſame ends. Wherefore we humbly pray,

That this honourable Court would be pleaſed to uſe their utmoſt endeavours, by their Addreſſes to the Parliament, and otherwiſe, as they in their Wiſdoms ſhall think fit, for the furthering of your Petitioners deſire contained in the abovementioned Petition.

We cannot likewiſe but with all thankfulneſs take notice of what this honourable City has done for the putting in execution of ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament, That none be put into any place of Truſt, either in Church or Commonwealth, but ſuch as have taken, and now ſtand well affected to the Covenant, to which we are confident that you will ſtill adhere.

And whereas there have been, and ſtill are, ſeveral factious perſons, who ſtile themſelves *The Well-affected of this City*, (though unworthy of that Name) who labour to traduce the Actions thereof, thereby to bring an Odium upon it, and to lay it open to their malice; a freſh inſtance whereof we have in a Petition preſented to the Parliament, pretended to be the Petition of the

An. 1647.

Young Men and Apprentices of the City, as likewiſe by a Petition pretended to be preſented to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the which we are ready to produce, and refer the conſideration of them to this Honourable Court: And further pray, That as both the Militia of the City hath been legally choſen by this Honourable Court, according to Ordinance of Parliament, and the Common Council legally choſen by the ſeveral Wards (according to the ancient Cuſtom of this City) you would be pleaſed to retain the ſame power, both Civil and Military, in your own Hands. And that you would be pleaſed (for the prevention of many eminent Dangers, to which this City may be liable, by reaſon of theſe diſtractions, to take ſuch effectual and ſpeedy Courſe, for the ſafeguard and defence thereof, that the fear either of any Mutiny within, or any unwarrantable Power from abroad, may in ſome meaſure be taken away, whereby Trade (the main ſupport of this City, now mightily impaired) may be again revived, and the Franchiſes and Liberties of this Honourable City (to which we are the apparent Heirs) maintained and defended.

And as your Petitioners are in Duty bound, both by that relation which they ſtand in to the Honourable City, as by that ſolemn Engagement whereinto they have entred, ſo they will be always ready, to hazard their Lives for the defence thereof, and *not ſuffer themſelves directly or indirectly*, by *any Terrour*, or *perſwaſion, to be drawn from their Duty herein.*

July 26.

The Humble Deſires *of the Citizens, Young Men, and* Apprentices *of the City of* London; *preſented to both the Honourable Houſes of Parliament*, July 26. 1647. *Together with the Ordinances of Parliament.*

1. IT is our humble Deſire, in regard Religion, our Lives, Liberties, and Eſtates, are ſo much endangered, and the Peace and Safety of this City and Kingdom, that the pretended Ordinance for the Change of the Militia of the City of *London* may be preſently repealed before the riſing of the Houſes; and that former Ordinance, that was conferred for a Year by a free Parliament, upon the Lord *Mayor*, Aldermen, and Common Council, and by them legally choſen, may be Eſtabliſhed: In which regard we do conceive, that no Juſtice, though it run in never ſo free a Channel, can lawfully diſpoſſeſs them of it, unleſs it ſhall appear to be abuſed contrary to the Truſt repoſed in them.

2. It is likewiſe deſired that the City of *London* may immediately be vindicated againſt a late pretended Declaration of both Houſes, which declares all thoſe Traitors, and ſo to forfeit Life and Eſtate, who ſhall, after Publication thereof, act thereupon to get Subſcriptions, and that the ſaid Declaration be now preſently reverſed and cancell'd.

3. That both Houſes of Parliament do preſently make an Order upon ſome ſpecial Penalty, for the calling in of all their Members of either Houſes to diſcharge the Truſt the Kingdom has repoſed in them, eſpecially Eleven late accuſed Members, againſt whom there has been nothing proved of their Accuſation to this Day. That yet again we may come to be ſo happy, as to enjoy the healing influence of a full, and free Parliament in theſe diſtracted Times.

Theſe Particulars we cannot but inſiſt upon, ſince the Diſtractions amongſt us begin to grow ſo high, and the Honour, and Priviledges of Parliament, the Peace and Safety of the City and Kingdom are ſo greatly violated.

Much Time was ſpent in this Buſineſs, and at laſt the Lords and Commons concurred in two Ordinances, as followeth.

Die Lunæ 26. Julii, 1647.

Ordinance that the Declaration of the 26. July (that all ſhall be Traitors, &c. who after Publication thereof get Subſcriptions,) be Null, and made void.

BE it Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Declaration of the 24th of this Inſtant *July*, which declares all thoſe Traitors who ſhall after Publication thereof act thereupon to get Subſcriptions, be Null and void, any thing in the ſaid Declaration to the contrary Notwithſtanding.

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.
Hen. Elſing, Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

Die Lunæ 26. Julii 1647.

Ordinance to revoke the ſetling the City Militia this 23. of July.

BE it Ordered and Ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Ordinance of the 23d. Inſtant *July*, for the Setling the Militia of the City of *London*, be, and ſhall be, hereby revoked, and made void, to all Intents and Purpoſes; and that the ſaid Ordinance of the 4th. of *May*, 1647. for the ſaid Militia of *London*, be in full Force and Vertue, any thing in the ſaid Ordinance of the 23d. Inſtant, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

John Brown, Cler. Parliament.
Hen. Elſying, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

The Votes in the Houſe of Commons, made *July* 26. 1647. for the Kings Majeſty's coming to *London*; with the ſeveral Votes of both Houſes, for Nulling the Declaration againſt the City Petitioners, for Reeſtabliſhing the New Militia of *London*, notwithſtanding the late Ordinance, with a Copy of the ſaid Declaration.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament.

Die Sabbati, 24. Julii, 1647.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons againſt a printed Paper, ſtiled a Petition to the Lord Mayor, &c. and the ſolemn Engagement.

THE Lords and Commons having ſeen a printed Paper, Entituled, *A Petition to the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worſhipful the Aldermen, and Commons of the City of* London, *in the* Common *or* Guildhall, *of the City of* London, *aſſembled, under the Name of divers Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers of the Trained-Bands, Auxiliaries, and others, Young Men and Apprentices, Sea-Commanders, Seamen, and Watermen.* Together with a dangerous Engagement of the ſame Perſons, by Oath and Vow, concerning the Kings preſent coming to the Parliament, upon Terms far different from thoſe which both Houſes, after mature Deliberation, have declared to be neceſſary for the good and ſafety of this Kingdom, caſting reflections upon the Proceedings both of the Parliament and Army, and tending to the embroiling the Kingdom in a New War: And the ſaid Lords and Commons, taking notice of great Endeavours uſed by divers Ill-affected Perſons to procure Subſcriptions thereunto, whereby Well-meaning People may be miſled: Do therefore declare, that whoſoever after Publication or Notice thereof, ſhall Proceed in, or promote or ſet his Name to, or give conſent that his Name be ſet unto, or any way joyn in the ſaid Engagement, ſhall be deemed and adjudged *Guilty of High Treaſon*, and ſhall forfeit Life and Eſtate, as in Caſes of High-Treaſon accuſtomed.

Hen. Elſyng, Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

Ordered that this Declaration be publiſhed forthwith, by Order of the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and Committee of the Militia, by beat of Drum, and ſound of Trumpet, in the Cities of London, and within the Lines of Communication.

An. 1647.

Die Lunæ, 26. *Julii*, 1647.

BE it Ordained, by the Lords and Commons, in Parliament aſſembled, That the Declaration of the 24th. of this Inſtant *July*, which declares all thoſe *Traitors*, and ſo to forfeit Life and Eſtate, who ſhall after publication thereof, act thereupon to get Subſcriptions, be Null and Void, any thing in the ſaid Declaration to the contrary notwithſtanding.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elſyng. Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

Die Lunæ, 26. *Julii*, 1647.

THE Houſe of Commons having Adjourned until the Morrow, and and Mr. Speaker riſen out of his Chair, and the Members going out, divers *Petitioners moved them to ſit again*, and the Speaker returning to his Chair, and the Members ſitting in their places, the Petitioners deſire them, *to Vote that the Kings Majeſty ſhould come to* London, whereupon it was Reſolved upon the Queſtion,

☞ That His Majeſty ſhould come to *London*.

July, 26. 1647.

REſolved by the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, that they Adjourn their Houſe until *Friday* next.

July, 26. 1647.

REſolved by the Lords in Parliament, that they do Adjourn their Houſe until *Friday* next.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.

Tueſday, July 27. Early this Morning the Houſe of Commons met again, and Adjourned till *Friday* eight of the Clock, ſo did the Lords likewiſe.

Middleton routeth the Gourdons.

Letters out of *Scotland* certified, that Major General *Middleton*, hath had a late Encounter with ſome of the *Gourdons* in the Weſt of *Scotland*, Killed forty, and took thirty Priſoners.

A Faſt in Scotland.

The General *Aſſembly* of the Kirk of *Scotland*, Ordered *a Publick Faſt* to be kept throughout that Kingdom, the laſt Lords Day, and ſet forth certain Reaſons for the ſame; ſome whereof, having relation to this Kingdom, I ſhall here inſert them.

The Motives thereunto.

1. THat notwithſtanding the Solemn Engagement in the Covenant, our Obligations of great and ſingular Mercies, and our many warnings by Judgments of all ſorts, yet not only do we come far ſhort of that Sobriety, Righteouſneſs, and Holineſs, that becometh the Goſpel of *Jeſus Chriſt*; but Ungodlineſs, and Worldly Luſts, abound every where throughout the Land, unto the Grieving of the Lords Spirit, and Provoking the Eyes of his Glory, and to make him encreaſe his Plagues upon us, and to puniſh us ſeven times more, becauſe we continue to walk contrary unto him.

2. That the Lords Hand is ſtill ſtretched out againſt us, to the Judgment of the Peſtilence, which ſpreads not only in the ſeveral places in the Country, but continueth, and increaſeth in many of the moſt Eminent Cities in the Kingdom.

3. The great Danger that threatens Religion, and the Works of Reformation in theſe Kingdoms, from the Number, Policy, and Power of the Sectaries in *England*, which are like, not only to interrupt the Progreſs of Uniformity, and the Eſtabliſhing of the Ordinances of God in their Beauty and Perfection, but to overturn the Foundation already laid, and all that hath been built thereupon, with the expence of ſo much Blood and Pains.

1. And therefore we are earneſtly to pray the Lord, that the ſolemn League and Covenant may be kept, and inviolably, notwithſtanding all the Purpoſes and Endeavours of open Enemies, and ſecret Underminers to the contrary.

2. We are to intreat the Lord in the behalf of the Kings Majeſty, that he may be reconciled to God, and that he may be now furniſhed with Wiſdom and Counſel from above, that he be not involved in new Snares, to the Endangering of himſelf, and theſe Kingdoms, but that his Heart may incline to ſuch Reſolutions, as will contribute for Settling of Religion and Righteouſneſs.

3. We are alſo to intreat the Lord, in the behalf of *the Parliament* of *England*, of the Synod of Divines, and of all ſuch in the Land, as do *unfeignedly* mind the Work of God, that they may not be diſcouraged, nor ſwerve in the Day of Temptation, but that each of them in their Stations, and according to their Places and Callings, may be furniſhed with Light and Strength from Heaven, for doing of their Duty with Faithfulneſs and Zeal.

4. We are to Supplicate for direction to our Committee of Eſtates, that they may diſcern the Times, and know what is fitting to be done for ſecuring our ſelves, and encouraging our Brethren.

5. We are to pray for a Spirit of Light, and of Love unto our Aſſembly, that they may be inſtrumental in preſerving Truth, and advancing Holineſs amongſt our ſelves, and for carrying on the Work of God amongſt our Neighbours.

Finally, That the Lord would pour out upon all ſorts of Perſons in theſe Kingdoms, *a Spirit of Grace*, and Supplication, that it may repent us of all our iniquities, that we may be reconciled unto the Lord, that ſo all Tokens of his Wrath may be removed from amongſt us, and he may bleſs us with the ſweet Fruits of Truth and Peace.

Wedneſday, July 28. Maſter *Whitlock*, and Mr. *Jagger* Preached before the Commons in *Margarets, Weſtminſter*.

The City keeps a Faſt.

Receiveth a Letter of kindneſs from the General.

Apprentices appear.

The Common Council ſate in *Guildhal* in the Morning, and about 10. of the Clock aroſe and kept a Humiliation in *Baſſingſhaw* Church, having formerly deſired Mr. *Aſh*, Mr. *Calamy*, and Mr. *Anthony Burges* to preach; the Sermons were ended *about five at Night*; the Common Council met again, and read a Letter from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſetting forth his good affection and tender care of the good of the City, and ſhewing his great diſlike of the Petition, and the means uſed to promote the ſame. At *the ſame time* many *Young Men*, and *others* attended the Common Council to expreſs their readineſs, to ſtand up for the juſt Priviledges of the City, and *defend it againſt all Oppoſers*.

The City ſend ſix Commiſſioners to the General, not to advance.

A Letter was then drawn up, and a Meſſenger diſpatch to his Excellency, and ſix Commiſſioners appointed to go after the next Morning. In the Letter the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, declare their inclinableneſs to Peace, intreating his Excellency, *that the Army might not advance this way*, nor intermeddle with the Rights and Priviledges of the City, conceiving that their ſtrengthning of the City for the Safety and Preſervation thereof, *was no juſt Cauſe to provoke the Soldier*: And as for the Petition, the Parliament had already declared their ſenſe thereof, and therefore it was needleſs for them to do it, and the rather, for that it had never been formally preſented to them.

An. 1647.

To kill and slay, who shall disturb the Parliament.

Thurſday, July 29. The Committee of the *Militia* of the City of *London*, and Lines of Communication, this Day *Ordered*, that no Perſon or Perſons, whatſoever, ſhall preſume to make any diſturbance to the Parliament: And it was further Ordered, that if any Perſon or Perſons ſhould preſume to make ſuch diſturbance to the Parliament, the Commander in Cheif of the Guard, which ſhall be there preſent, ſhall proſecute their Commiſſions to Kill and Slay, *&c.*

Intelligence that the Army advances. The Drum beats for Trained-bands, and others to go to the works.

There coming Intelligence that the *Army began to advance*, Orders were given for the Trained-Bands to go to the works, and for the better raiſing of Auxiliaries to help and defend the City. *A Proclamation* was made by beat of Drum throughout the ſame, Requiring all, and every the Inhabitants, that are able to bear Arms, and are not Liſted of the Trained-bands, to appear the next Morning at ſeveral places, and ſuch as had Arms to bring them with them, and ſuch as had none ſhould receive them there.

The Houſes met, but no Speakers came.

Friday, July 30th. This Day according to Order of Adjournment, the Members of the Houſe of Commons met in the Houſe, and likewiſe the Lords, *but the Speakers of neither Houſe appeared*, and after much time ſpent in expectation, and no Speaker coming, at length the Members of the Houſe of Commons (then preſent) *proceeded to the Election of a new Speaker*, and Voted Mr. *Pelham*, a Counſellor of *Lincolns Inn* (and a Member of that Houſe) to be *Speaker* (*pro tempore.*) The Lords alſo made Choice of the Lord *Gray* to be Speaker of their Houſe (*pro tempore*) in the place of the Earl of *Mancheſter*.

The Commons choſe a new Speaker.

And a new Serjeant.

Mr. *Bickhead* the Serjeant at Arms being abſent with the Mace, when the Commons made Choice of their Speaker, they choſe Maſter *Norfolk* to be Serjeant at Arms, and had the City Mace for the preſent uſe, ſhortly after came Mr. *Bickhead* with his Mace, and tendered his Service, but another being put in the Place, he was excluded.

The Commons Votes as followeth.

After this the Houſe proceeded to debate on the preſent great Affairs, touching the City and Kingdom, and Voted,

The King to come to London.

Firſt, That the King come to *London*.

To raiſe Forces.

2. That the *Militia* of the City ſhall have full power to raiſe ſuch Forces as they ſhall think fit, for the defence thereof.

To make a Commander in cheif.

3. That they may make *Choice of a Commander in Cheif*, to be approved of by the Houſe, and ſuch Commander to preſent other Officers, to be approved of by the Militia.

Major General Maſſey.

Reformadoes to be reduced into Regiments.

After this the Sheriffs and Common Council (who attended the Houſe all this Morning) returned into the City of *London*, and at a Common Council this Afternoon, taking into Conſideration the great *Service done by Major General* Maſſey, and particularly that at *Glouceſter*, they made Choice of him to Command in Cheif: And it was ordered by the Militia, that all *Reformadoes* and other Officers, *&c.* ſhould the next Day at two of the Clock in the Afternoon, *appear to be Liſted* in St. *Jameſes* Feilds, and that the Forces already Liſted for defence of the City be put into a *Regimental way.*

This Day came a Letter from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*; a Copy whereof I ſhall here give you.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The General's Letter to the City of his advance towards London, with his Demands.

YOU may pleaſe to remember, the forward compliance of this Army with your Deſires, to remove to this diſtance, and that upon the aſſurance you gave them of your Concurrence with their declared Deſires, for the Settling of the Liberty and Peace of this Kingdom, (againſt which you never yet offered us one Exception, or any ground of Diſſent) as alſo of your great Tenderneſs and Reſolution to ſecure the Parliament, and their Priviledges from any Violence or Attempt; the cheif Reaſon given us of your late Liſting of new Forces, and wherein we did moſt Acquieſt.

That upon this Confidence, we had diſpoſed of the Army into ſeveral parts of the Kingdom, for the eaſe of the whole, ſome of them to above a hundred Miles diſtant; we had given up our ſelves to the effecting ſuch Propoſals as might tend to the Comfortable Settlement of this poor Kingdom, and we were in a hopeful Way for ſpeedy relief for Ireland.

We cannot then but be deeply ſenſible of the unparralleld Violation acted upon the Parliament upon Monday *laſt, by a Multitude from your City, becauſe therin the Guards ſent from the City, did not only neglect their Duty for the ſecurity of the Parliament from ſuch Violence, and the whole City to yield any Relief to the Houſes in that extremity, but I am aſſured from Eye and Ear Witneſſes, that divers of the Common Council gave great encouragement to it, which doth not only gainſay your former Profeſſions, but does Violence to thoſe many Obligations, that by your Charter, Proteſtation, and ſundry otherways laid upon you to protect the Parliament: For my part, I cannot but look on you (who are in Authority) as accomptable to the Kingdom for your preſent Interruptions of that hopeful way of Peace and Settlement things were in for this Nation, and for relieving* Ireland, *occaſioned by a late diſtructive Engagement, eſpecially by the latter Prodigious and Horrid Force done upon the Parliament, tending to diſſolve all Government; upon which Score, we, and the whole Kingdom, ſhall have Cauſe, to put every thing of the like nature, that may happen to the Parliament, to any who are Friends to them and this Army, except by your Wiſdom, Care, and Induſtry, the chief Actors in the Premiſes may be Detected, Secured, and given up to the procuring of Juſtice for the ſame, and the beſt Endeavours uſed to prevent the like for the future. And ſo I reſt.*

Bedford, 29. *July,*
1647.

Your moſt aſſured Friend,
to ſerve you,

Thomas Fairfax.

Saturday, July 31. This Day, after the Houſe was ſate, a Meſſage came from the Lords, for the Concurrence of the Commons to their Votes, for removing the *Kings Children into the City of* London, for their better Security; their going to *Sion* being retarded by reaſon of the preſent Commotions.

Kings Children

According to the Order Yeſterday of the *Militia*, for *Liſting Reformadoes*, and Officers, there was *a great appearance* in St. *Jameſes* Feilds. Order was given for ſtaying of Horſes from going out of the City, many Horſes were Liſted.

A great appearance of Reformadoes, &c. to be Liſted.

This Day moſt of the *Eleven Members* ſate in the Houſe, and in the Afternoon General *Maſſey*, Sir *William Waller*, and Colonel General *Poyntz*, were at *Liſting the Reformadoes.*

By M. G. Maſſey, Sir W. Waller, and Coll. Poyntz.

Command was given that all Shops ſhould be ſhut up.

All Shops to be ſhut up.

From the *Army* we are adviſed that their Quarters after a hard March, was laſt Night at *Wickham*, and ſome of his Excellencies entred *Windſor*, the next News is like to be at a Rendevous about *Hounſloe*, and from thence its thought they will draw nearer to *London.*

Head Quarters at VVickham.

This Evening News came that one of the *Block-Houſes* near *Graveſend*, was ſecured by a Party of the Army.

Block-Houſe *at* Graves-end *ſecured by the Army.*

23 Caroli I.

A Declaration of the L. Mayor, &c.

A Declaration of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London *in Common-Council aſſembled.*

HOW, and by what Authority, and under what pretences, His Majeſty was ſurprized at *Holmby*, where he was placed by Conſent of both Kingdoms; and how thence removed, and at laſt brought into the Army, under whoſe Power his Royal Perſon hath ever ſince been kept, and carried to and fro, notwithſtanding that his ſurprizal was diſowned by the General for himſelf and all the Officers about him, and for the Body of the Army, and that ſince both Houſes of Parliament had required his Royal Perſon to be brought to *Richmond*, and there left in the hands of the Commiſſioners of Parliament who attended him at *Holmby*: Contrary to all which, the Army yet deſire, That no place might be propoſed for His Majeſty's reſidence nearer *London* than where they would allow the Quarters of the Army to be. All theſe things we doubt not but by this time are ſo evidently known and apparent to the whole Kingdom, that we ſhould not need to inſiſt upon any particular diſcovery thereof: And we believe that the right-underſtanding and well-affected People of this Kingdom, who remember and ſtill adhere unto the Covenant which they have made with God, have all along obſerved in what manner the Army, in the poſture whereinto they have put themſelves, have ever ſince proceeded with the Parliament and City, and ſought to improve their Intereſts throughout the whole Kingdom. We for our parts ſhall not preſume to deliver any thing of our Senſe upon that which hath been altered, acted, or conſented unto by both Houſes, at the inſtance, interpoſition, or importunity of the Army; but only deſire hereby to give a true Account unto the Kingdom upon what Grounds and Reaſons we have been led to concur with the Army in many of their late deſires to the Parliament (which happily may have been looked upon with ſome admiration), and what our juſt Ends and Aims were in ſending down and continuing a Committee of Aldermen and Citizens in the Army all this time.

The *City-Remonſtrance* and *Petition* of the 26th. of *May*, 1646. Our *Petition* and *Repreſentation* of the 19th. of *December* 1646. and our *Petition* of the 17th. of *March* 1646. In the two laſt of which the Disbanding of the Army was particularly and eſpecially inſiſted upon, have, we are confident, ſatisfied all moderate and unbyaſs'd men, that we were deſirous upon the firſt opportunity which God gave us, to expreſs our great zeal for the ſettlement of Peace in this Kingdom, by eſtabliſhing of the true Religion, reſtoring His Majeſty to His juſt Rights and Authority, maintaining the Priviledge of Parliament, eaſing the great Charge of the Kingdom, ſecuring the People in their lawful Liberties and Properties, and relieving our diſtreſſed fellow-Subjects and Proteſtants in *Ireland*; And in order hereunto, we have given two ſuch ſignal Teſtimonies, in that we were the principal Leaders and Encouragers to the firſt advancing of 200000 *l.* towards the ſatisfaction of our Brethren of *Scotland*, when they had agreed to return to their Country, and to this latter ſudden raiſing of the like Sum of 200000 *l.* for the Payment of this Army, and the Affairs of *Ireland*, when the Parliament had reſolved upon the disbanding and diſpoſing of ſo many of the Army as the Kingdom had no further uſe of, as we will hope that all men have been clearly convinced of our ſincere intentions, as much as lay in us, and as far as it was fit for us to appear therein, to improve our utmoſt endeavours to make the way open to a happy compoſure of all things. And when the Army refuſed to disband, and had poſſeſſed themſelves of the Perſon of the King, thereby juſtifying that bold ſeizure of him, which the General at firſt diſclaimed as aforeſaid; and that the Army was upon their March, or, as they called it, drawing near to *London*; and that this City was in a manner ſummoned by a Letter of the 10th. of *June* laſt, under the Hands of the General, and other prime Officers of the Army, although the Parliament were at that time ſenſible enough of the ſtrange carriage of the Army towards them; and notwithſtanding the Army's lying ſo near to the City did very much hinder and impair the Trade thereof, to the great prejudice of the City in particular, and of the Kingdom in general: yet we, to ſhew how much we were deſirous to avoid the occaſion of a new War, did make bold often to addreſs our ſelves to the Parliament, and joined with the Army in many of their demands to the Honourable Houſes, ſent down a Committee of Aldermen and Citizens to reſide in the Army to maintain all good Correſpondence on both ſides; and although the Army a long time hovered near the Parliament and City, we ſtill omitted no endeavours or good Offices on our part, as far as we could well appear for them, to manifeſt how careful we were to uphold a good underſtanding between the Army and the City. What violation the Priviledges of the Houſe of Commons ſuffered when the Eleven accuſed Members were enforced by the Army to withdraw themſelves, after it was declared upon the Queſtion, *That by the Laws of the Land no Judgment can be given to ſuſpend thoſe Members, or any of them, from ſitting in the Houſe, upon the Papers preſented from the Army, before particulars produced, and proofs made.* And in what manner the Parliament have (to ſatisfie the Army) as it were renounced all foreign Aid, under what pretence ſoever, even ſuch as are under the ſame Covenant with them. Theſe things, we ſay, being tranſacted by the Repreſentative Body of the whole Kingdom, and publick every where, it is evident what great Influence (to ſay no more) the Army hath throughout had upon the Councels of Parliament: And for this City, it hath ſuffered it ſelf to be ſo bounded by the Army in relation to any Preparation for its own Guard and Defence, whil'ſt yet the Army is recruited, and the Soldiery of the whole Kingdom invited to join with them, that the City hath been very much expoſed to hazard and danger thereby. Yet, although this Army be inveſted with the whole Power of the Land-Forces of this Kingdom under Pay of the Parliament, when there is nothing left that can probably make any conſiderable Reſiſtance, and that it was expected they ſhould fall roundly upon thoſe things which concerned the Publick only, as they profeſſed from the beginning; the Army, contrary to that which they declared in their ſaid *Letter* of the 10th. of *June* laſt unto the City, and their *Declaration* or *Repreſentation* of the 14th. of *June, That they would not go beyond their deſires at that time expreſſed, and for other particulars would acquieſce in the Wiſdom and Juſtice of the Parliament*: now demand the Militia of the City of *London*, which had been eſtabliſhed by Ordinance of Parliament of the 4th. of *May* laſt, to continue for one whole year in the hands of ſuch as by their Authority were nominated by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council aſſembled, and deſire the ſame to be put into other hands; and ſo far prevail with the Parliament, that they immediately conſented thereto, although formerly they never made choice of, enlarged, or changed the Militia at *London*, but they ſtill were pleaſed firſt to communicate the ſame unto the Court of Common Council of this City: But we humbly and thankfully acknowledge, That upon our humble Petition the Parliament preſently recalled the ſame, and re-eſtabliſhed the Militia appointed by Ordinance of the 4th. of *May* laſt as aforeſaid. And therefore being thus awakened by this unexpected and undeſerved interpoſition of the Army in the Militia of the City, which we muſt proteſt to be ſubject to no other cognizance but of the King and Parliament; and having experience how ſtrongly the Army have ever inſiſted upon any thing they once demanded, we cannot but foreſee how far our Proceedings in this buſineſs may be miſrepreſented to the Kingdom, and miſunderſtood by thoſe, who from the great profeſſions of the Army, have, or do expect from them a ſpeedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and ſo may be poſſeſſed with ſomething, as if we, by conteſting for our Militia, did ſeek to retard the ſame. And this hath caſt us upon this Declaration, wherein although we have unwillingly been enforced to touch upon ſome proceedings of the Army with the Parliament and this City, which preceded their intermedling with our Militia, yet we could not omit the ſame, that we might make it clear to the Kingdom what little reaſon the Army had, when they had obtained ſo much from the Parliament, and that the City had ſo far complied with them, at laſt to demand the change of that Militia which never moved in any thing without our cognizance, and ſo could never give the Army any juſt cauſe of exception. And we well hope, that all the Kingdom will be fully ſatisfied hereby how extremely deſirous we have been all along to avoid giving any juſt cauſe of offence or provocation, and be convinced that we could not in Honour do leſs than we have done to preſerve our Intereſt in ſo great a part of our Government. For our parts, we call God to witneſs, we have a brotherly ſenſe of the many great preſſures under which the Country muſt needs lie, by quartering the Army; and when the Army ſhall be ready,

An. 1647.

of which they have given the Kingdom ſo great hopes, to offer any thing to the Parliament, for the Settlement of the Publick, none ſhall more readily and zealouſly join with them therein than We, who from the bottom of our hearts abhor the thoughts of a new War. But if this Vindication of our Right in the Militia of the City ſhall be thought by the Army to be a juſt cauſe for them, either to divert them from falling ſpeedily upon that which concerns the publick Peace, or to caſt them upon extraordinary Courſes, let God, the Kingdom, and the whole World, be Judge between Them and Us.

As for that *Petition and Engagement* which hath been lately ſet on foot in the Name of *divers Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers of the Trained Bands and Auxiliaries, the Young Men and Apprentices of the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *Sea Commanders, Seamen, and Watermen, together with divers other Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers within the Line of Communication and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly Bills of Mortality,* directed unto the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, in the Common or *Guild-Hall* aſſembled. Upon which the Army alſo have by their Letter of the 23d. of *July* laſt, given us their Senſe. To this we have no more to ſay, but that, for as much as we can collect, we find this *Petition and Engagement* to be occaſioned from the Intelligence which came from the Army, that they would demand the alteration of the Militia of this City; at which if our City, and other the Inhabitants, took the Alarm, the Diſtemper which it begot cannot be charged on the Government of the City: Neither can we ſee why the Army ſhould take notice thereof, it being only intended to the Common-Hall, but never preſented, even as the Petition of their Soldiery was to their General, which being taken notice of by the Parliament, as it was in agitation, was then ſo deeply reſented by the Soldiery, that from thence hath followed the putting of the Army into that poſture wherein now it is. Having thus cleared our ſelves from any deſign to embroil our ſelves or the Kingdom in a new War, we find our ſelves obliged (by which alſo we hope the whole World will be the more fully ſatisfied of our deſires for a ſpeedy, firm, and juſt Peace) to declare unto the whole Kingdom the bottom of our hearts and affections, as in relation to His Majeſty, whom we have always, and ſhall ever acknowledge to be our true and only Sovereign, although his Royal Perſon have, during theſe Diſtractions, been divided from us. Our *Remonſtrance, Repreſentation,* and *Petition* before-mentioned, and a later *Petition* to both Houſes on the 17th. of *March* laſt, preſently after His Majeſty came to *Holmby*, have, we doubt not, already juſtified us, That in all our Addreſſes to the Parliament, upon all occaſions which did concern the Publick, we have ever remembred to expreſs our earneſt deſires for His Majeſty's honourable and ſpeedy Return to His Houſes of Parliament; and ſince His ſurprizal we have with much longing attended what the Army would propound concerning His Majeſty in particular, according to the greater expectation which they have raiſed in the People, from that which they have hinted in their *Declaration* or *Repreſentation*, and other Papers of their Intentions towards His Majeſty: But upon what great Affairs, conducing to the ends the Army at firſt profeſſed, the time hath been hitherto ſpent, and nothing done, but to get the whole Power of the Kingdom and City into their hand, is ſufficiently apparent.

We therefore do in the preſence of Almighty God profeſs, That there is nothing in the World that we more deſire, than that His Majeſty may be put and left free, in ſuch an honourable Condition and Capacity, as His Perſon may appear to be at Liberty, to receive and treat upon ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be preſented unto Him from the Parliaments of both His Kingdoms; For our Conſciences tell us, that whil'ſt His Royal Perſon is environed by an Army, and remains under the power thereof, we cannot expect that either His Majeſty's Princely Heart can give that free aſſent unto thoſe things which ſhall be propounded unto Him as is requiſite; or if He do, cannot hope with good reaſon that we and our Poſterity ſhall without alteration enjoy the ſame; and therefore we are reſolved earneſtly, yet with humility, to apply our ſelves to the Parliament to this purpoſe, and hope that all good Subjects, who are touched with any due ſenſe of that Duty and Allegiance which by the Law of God and Man they owe unto their King, will unanimouſly join with us therein.

We cannot omit alſo to declare unto the Kingdom, how we have ſadly obſerved, ſince the Eleven accuſed Members withdrew themſelves, and that the Army hath daily grown upon the Parliament, that a very great and conſiderable number of other Members of the Houſe of Commons have alſo retired themſelves, to the endangering of the Kingdom, which never more needed a full Council: And therefore we ſhall make our ſpeedy Addreſs to the Honourable Houſe of Commons to call in the Members of their Houſe, reſiding in the Army, or retiring to their Dwellings by leave of the Houſe, or otherwiſe: And we ſhall particularly inſiſt upon the re-admiſſion of the Eleven Members, lately driven out of the Houſe of Commons by the violent Purſuit of the Army, contrary to the ſenſe of the ſame Houſe, the Law of the Land, and the Priviledges of Parliament; wherein alſo we are confident, all good *Engliſh*-Men, and lovers of their Country, will adhere to them and us.

We ſhould Expreſs our ſelves further to vindicate this City before the Kingdom, from the Aſperſions which may have, throughout theſe Diſtractions, been caſt upon this City to have been the firſt Promoters and Contrivers of this unnatural War, which God for the Sins of this Nation hath brought upon the Kingdom: But that God is our Witneſs, how deſirous we have been at all times, and ſtill are, of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace; and with what Fellow-feeling we have looked upon the Miſeries, which this long War hath brought upon our Fellow-Subjects throughout the Country.

And thus, as we have herein truly and clearly ſtated the matter of difference (if it can be called any) between us and the Army, to wit this alone, that we could not ſubmit the Militia of this City to be altered at the pleaſure of an Army, after it had been ſo Orderly Settled in the Hands of ſuch as were Entruſted therewith for one whole Year, when there was a full and free Parliament; ſo we find it more than time, that the whole Kingdom were poſſeſſed with the true State thereof: And therefore, and to this end, we have been neceſſitated to this Declaration, whereby we are confident, the whole Kingdom will clearly diſcover, upon whom the guilt of a New War (which we do ſtill and will ever Abhor) muſt juſtly lie: So, and no otherwiſe ſhall we expect a Bleſſing from Almighty God, in our juſt Defence (if we muſt be put upon the ſame) then as from the bottom of our Hearts we ſincerely deſire an happy and ſpeedy Peace, by the Settlement of true Religion in this Kingdom, by re-eſtabliſhing His Majeſties juſt Rights and Authority, by upholding all lawful Priviledges of a free Parliament, by maintaining the Fundamental Laws of the Land, by reſtoring and ſecuring the Subject unto, and in his juſt Right and Property, and by freeing this long oppreſſed Kingdom of all Taxes and the enforced Free-Quarters towards the maintenance of an Army, which of a long time hath had no viſible Enemy to encounter: And from this Reſolution by the Bleſſing of God, we ſhall never recede for any Earthly Conſideration or advantage whatſoever.

Mitchel.

Ordinance that Sir Tho. *Fairfax hath no power over the Train-bands.*

IT was this Day Declared, by the Lords and Commons, that the Order of the 19th. of *July*, which puts under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* all the Land Forces under the pay of the Parliament; doth not extend to give him any power over the Trained-Bands Garriſons.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elſing, Cler. Parl.

ORdered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, that this Declaration be printed, and afterwards publiſhed by the Militia of the City of *London* by ſound of Trumpet; and that the Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom, and principality of *Wales*, ſhall cauſe the ſame to be publiſhed within their ſeveral Limits accordingly.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

An. 1647.

Wickham the Head-Quarter.

The Head-Quarters of the Army are this night at *Wickham*, and to morrow appointed at *Colebrook*. The King was this day at *Latimer*.

Several Orders and Votes of both Houſes of Parliament, made on *Friday* and *Saturday* laſt, for the bringing of the King's Majeſty to ſome of His Houſes near *London*, to receive Propoſitions from both Kingdoms for Peace, and for the Safety and Security of the King, Parliament, City, and Kingdom.

Die Veneris, Julii 30. 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords in Parliament, That the Right Honourable the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* be Speaker of this Houſe *pro tempore*.

Die Veneris, Julii 30. 1647.

1. RESolved by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That Mr. *Pelham*, a Member of this Houſe, be Speaker thereof.

2. That Mr. *Pelham* being preſented by the Commons to the Houſe of Peers, he made a Speech to their Lordſhips, declaring that the Houſe of Commons had made choice of him (calling himſelf *the moſt unworthy of them*) to be their Speaker: Whereupon the Lords voted, That they do approve of the ſaid Choice; and accordingly Mr. *Pelham* was eſtabliſhed; and returning to the Houſe of Commons, the Members cried, *To the Chair*.

Die Veneris, Julii 30. 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion by the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That *Denzil Hollis*, Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Major-General *Maſſey*, *John Glynne*, Eſq; Recorder of *London*, *Walter Long*, Eſq; Colonel *Edward Harley*, and *Anthony Nicoll*, Eſq; be received into this Houſe to ſit and vote as Members thereof.

Die Veneris, Julii 30. 1647.

PApers were delivered by the Sheriffs and others from the Common-Council of the City of *London*, aſſuring the Houſes that care ſhould be taken by the City for ſufficient Guards to ſecure their ſitting in ſafety: Whereupon it was reſolved upon the Queſtion, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament; That Thanks be returned to the City of *London* for their Offers and Engagements to take care for the Parliaments ſitting in ſafety.

Die Veneris, 30 Julii, 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Care of the King's Children be committed to the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*.

Die Veneris, Julii 30. 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom be revived, and Sir *William Waller* and Major-General *Maſſey* to be added to the ſaid Committee, and that they repair to the Militia of *London*, to conſult for the Safety of the King, Parliament, City, and Kingdoms.

23 Caroli I.

The Names of the ſaid Committee are, (*viz.*)

Earls of
Pembrook.
Rutland.
Lincoln.
Suffolk.
Warwick.
Middleſex.
Mancheſter.
Stamford.

Lords
Willoughby.
Hunſdon.
Grey.
Maynard.

Mr. *Hollis.*
Mr. *Liſle.*
Mr. *Allen.*
Mr. Recorder.
Colonel *Rich.*
Sir *H. Mildmay.*

Sir *Philip Stapleton.*
Sir *Henry Vane*, Sen.
Sir *John Maynard.*
Mr. *Swynfen.*
Mr. *Long.*
Mr. *Aſhhurſt.*
Colonel *Thompſon.*
Sir *John Evelyn.*
Colonel *Norton.*
Mr. *Bunkley.*
Sir *Giles Gerbard.*
Mr. *Nicholas.*
Mr. *John Aſh.*
Sir *Rich. Anſlow.*
Colonel *Ven.*
Sir *Jo. Clotworthy.*
Mr. *Whitlock.*

For the Right Honourable the Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army.

The General's Letter to the Commiſſioners of Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

H*Aving reſolved upon this encloſed diſpatch to the City of* London, *I thought it my part to give you an account of it, and to give you all aſſurance, that my Heart is deeply affected with the late Carriages towards the Parliament. And however others have neglected their Duty towards them for their ſecurity and defence; yet as God ſhall enable me, it ſhall be my great Buſineſs to improve all that is in my hand for the preſerving of them, and in them the intereſt of the Nation, and what conſtruction ſoever ſome formerly may have put upon the Proceedings of this Army; I truſt the Lord will by his good hand lead us into ſuch good Actions, as ſhall witneſs our end anſwerable to all our Profeſſion; to wit, for the good of the Kingdom, and therein to be an effectual ſaving to the great Authority of the Kingdom in the Parliament.*

Bedford, *July* 29.
1647.

Your moſt aſſured Friend,

Thomas Fairfax.

Guildhall, London.

Die Veneris, 30. Julii, 1647.

BY the Committee of Lords and Commons for ſafety, Ordered, that the Reformadoes, Officers, and Soldiers be hereby deſired to rendevouz in St. *Jameſes* Fields to Morrow in the Afternoon, and there, upon view of their numbers and qualities conſider and agree of Field Officers and others, as may put them in a condition fit for preſent ſervice in a Regimental way: And that this Committee may be certified thereof, and how they are mounted and Armed.

Tho. Parvington, Clerk to the ſaid Committee.

Die

Die Sabbati 31. Julii, 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion of the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, a Letter to be ſent to Sir *Tho. Fairfax.*

Die Sabbati 31. Julii, 1647.

RESolved upon the Queſtion, that the Kings Majeſty come to one of His Houſes nearer *London*, that Propoſitions may be ſent, and an Addreſs made to His Majeſty from both Houſes of Parliament, of *England* and *Scotland* for peace.

Die Sabbati 31. Julii, 1647.

ORdered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, that the Committee at *Trinity-Houſe* take care to ſecure the *Block Houſes* at *Graveſend*, and the Fort at *Tilbury*.

July, 30. 1647.

A Letter from both Houſes of Parliament to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, concerning the City of *London*, and other things relating to the Peace of the Kingdom.

The Generals Letter to the Commiſſioners of Parliament.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

THE Houſes having this Day received from their Commiſſioners a copy of your Letter to them dated at Bedford, July 29. *with a copy of another Letter of the ſame Date, writ to the City of* London, *in both which, though there be no account at all of the motion of your Army, yet the Houſes underſtand by the Letters from their Commiſſioners in which the Copies were encloſed, and otherwiſe, that you have given Orders for the marching of the Army towards* London *upon pretence of defending the Houſes from the danger of Tumults; upon conſideration whereof the Houſes have commanded us to let you underſtand, that as they cannot but have a deep ſenſe of the undue Liberty which ſome Apprentices of the City of* London, *and others, from whom they might have expected more obedience, have taken to themſelves to violate the juſt Authority, Priviledges, and Freedom of Parliament, in which the ſafety of the whole Kingdom is concerned, and ſo they doubt not but the ſenſe of ſo great an Offence will at laſt ſtrike all their Breaſts that have been acceſſary thereunto, with a Deteſtation of any practices of the like nature for the future: And as the Houſes cannot imagine, that the Diſorder Committed by ſome Apprentices, or thoſe that mingled with them, had the allowance of the City of* London, *ſo they have ſince received full ſatisfaction by the ſtrict Orders given out by the Lord Mayor and Common Council of the City, to all Maſters to have care of their Servants, and by their Declaration proclamed in the ſeveral parts of the City, for the preventing and ſuppreſſing of Tumults, that they ſhall ſit with much Freedom and Security from any diſturbance for the Future. And therefore the Houſes ſeeing no cauſe to command that Army, or any part thereof, to march up for their defence, but rather judging (by the Diſtractions raiſed at the News thereof) that the motion of the Army near the City, is like to precipitate the City and Army in a deſperate and Bloody Engagement, not only to the diſturbance of the Parliaments Sitting, but alſo to the deſtruction thereof, and of all Authority, by caſting the whole Kingdom into Confuſion. For prevention thereof, they have ſent you this encloſed Order, requiring you, as you tender the Freedom of Parliament, the ſafety of the City and whole Kingdom, to give exact Obedience thereunto, this being all we have in Command, we reſt.*

Weſtminſter, 30. *July*, 1647.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, Enabling the Militia of *London* to puniſh ſuch as do not repair to their Colours, whether they be Horſe or Foot, as alſo giving power to the Militia to Elect and Chooſe a Major General, or any other Officer for the Forces raiſed, or to be raiſed within the City of *London*.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament.

Die Sabbati, 31. July, 1647.

WHereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, by Ordinance dated 10th. *July*, 1647. did give power to the Committee of the Militia of *Londing* for *raiſing of Horſe*, and amongſt other things did Ordain, that if any perſon or perſons, charged to find Horſes, Riders and Furniture, ſhould refuſe or neglect the ſame, ſhall forfeit and pay 20 *l.* It is hereby Ordained and Declared, that their Committee, and their ſeveral Sub-committees reſpectively, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint, ſhall hereby have power to leavy the ſaid 20 *l.* or any part thereof by diſtreſs and ſale of the Goods of the party Offending, or to Impriſon their perſons till the ſame be paid, as they ſhall think fit. And if any perſon charged to find a Horſe, ſhall ſend in an unſerviceable Houſe, or inſufficient Arms, or ſhall not ſend a ſufficient or ſerviceable perſon to ride the ſaid Horſe, he ſhall forfeit and pay for every ſuch default in any the caſes aforeſaid, ten pounds to be levyed as aforeſaid. And it is further Ordained, that the ſaid Committee of the Militia, and their ſeveral Sub-Committees, ſhall have power, and are hereby authorized, to lay and impoſe upon every foot Soldier, either of the Trained Bands or Auxiliaries, that ſhall neglect or refuſe to appear at his Colours upon beat of the Drum 40 *s.* as a Fine for every ſuch neglect or refuſal to be levied by Diſtreſs; and in default thereof, that the ſaid Committee, or their Sub-Committees, ſhall have hereby power to commit ſuch perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting his Duty, unto Priſon, there to remain until he ſhall have paid the ſaid Fine of 40 *s.* And the ſaid Committee of the Militia, and their Sub-Committees ſhall have hereby power to diſarm any perſon or perſons reſiding, or being within the City of *London*, Lines of Communication, Weekly Bills of Mortality, and Hamlets of the *Tower*, and ſecure their perſons that ſhall reſiſt, oppoſe, obſtruct, diſſwade, diſcourage, or any ways hinder the preſent ſervice of the King and Parliament, in the preſent and future preſervation of the Parliament, City, and places aforeſaid, upon any pretence whatſoever, and ſuch perſons ſhall be, and are hereby accounted and adjudged as diſſerters of the Parliament and City. And the ſaid Committee of the Militia ſhall from time to time hereby have power to Elect and Chooſe a Major General, or any other Officer for the Forces raiſed, and to be raiſed within the City of *London* and places aforeſaid, and them to remove and diſplace at pleaſure, and to chooſe others in his or their ſteads. And it is further Ordained and Declared, that the ſaid Committee for the Militia of the City of *London*, and parts adjacent within the Lines of Communication and Pariſhes mentioned in the Weekly Bills of Mortality, or any of them, whereof three to be Aldermen, are hereby Authorized and Required to put in Execution within the Liberties aforeſaid, and alſo within the Hamlets of the *Tower*, all former Ordinances for the Militia of *London*, that were in force at the time of the paſſing of this Ordinance according to the true meaning of the ſaid Ordinances for the ſafeguarding of the Parliament, City, and places aforeſaid: And alſo for the ſuppreſſion of all Forces, Rebellions, Inſurrections and Invaſions, that may happen within the ſaid places, or that ſhall approach againſt the ſame. And it is alſo Ordained, that all Fines impoſed by virtue of this Ordinance, ſhall be taken and employed by the ſaid Committee of the Militia, and their Sub-Committees, for the advancement of the Service in ſuch manner as they ſhall reſpectively think fit; and the

An. 1647. the ſaid Committee of the Militia, and their Sub-Committees, for, and touching any Act or Acts done by them, or which hereafter ſhall be done in Execution of this Ordinance, or any other Ordinance heretofore made touching the Militia, ſhall be by the Authority of Parliament ſaved Harmleſs and Indempnified. And laſtly, That no priviledged place, or perſon within the Limits aforeſaid, ſhall be exempted from the power of this Ordinance, except the Peers of this Realm, and Members of the Houſe of Commons, and aſſiſtants of the Houſe of Peers, and Officers and Attendants of both Houſes reſpectively, who ſhall be exempted from this Ordinance, and all things therein contained, Provided that this Ordinance *continue for a Month and no longer.*

John Brown, Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elſing, Cler. Parl. Dom: Com.

CHAP. XVII.

INDEX TO THE Firſt Volume.

A.

ACCOUNTS *ſtated betwixt the Parliament and the* Scots *Army*, p. 323, &c.

Action *between the King's Forces, and the Parliament's new modell'd Army*, 23

Agitators *in the Army*. 556

Apprentices *of* London, *of one Party, their Petition to the Parliament*, 614
  - —*Of another Party of them*, 616
  - —*Of a third Party to the Peers*, 618
  - —*And the Peers Anſwer*, 619

E. of Argyle's *Speech to the Committee of both Houſes of Parliament*, 298

Army, *according to the new Model*, 7. *The Charge thereof, and Sir* Thomas Fairfax *nam'd General*, 7. *Several Votes paſs for disbanding it, or to engage for* Ireland, 418. *Advances towards* London, 553. *Diſtempers in it*, 480. *To be disbanded, and a Committee of both Houſes to give them thanks, and ſee them disbanded*, 494. *Several Reſolutions about the Army*, 501. *Their repreſentation of their diſlike of being ſuddenly disbanded, and deſire redreſs of Grievances*, 505. *Solemn Engagement aſſented to by all the Officers and Souldiers at the general Rendevouz at* New-Market, 510. *Impartial Narration of their Intentions*, &c. 511. *Approach nearer* London, 555. *Rendevouz near* Royſton, *and the Votes read to them, and what happened there*, 556. *Advance to St.* Albans, *and a Months Pay order'd them*, 560. *Their Repreſentation to the Parliament*, 564. *Send Propoſals*, 570. *Remonſtrance to the Commiſſioners of Parliament at St.* Albans *about the ſtate of the Kingdom*, 585. *Deſires to the Parliament about the XI Members and Privileges of Parliament*, 594. *They diſclaim a Pamphlet, call'd,* The Heads preſented by the Army to the King, 602. *Appoint Officers to treat with the Commiſſioners of Parliament about their deſires*, 603. *Come to* Reading, 604. *Their further Propoſals from* Reading, 629. *See* Fairfax's *private Subſcriptions againſt the Army*, 635

Army *name Officers to repreſent their Proceeding to the Parliament*, 458. *Goes to* Wickam, 596. *Order'd by Parliament not to come within* 25 *miles of* London, 555

Articles *of Surrender of* Blechington-houſe, 24
  - —*Of Surrender of* Cheſter, 137, &c.
  - —*Of Surrender of* Exeter, 263
  - —*Of Surrender of* Newark, 269
  - —*Of Surrender of* Banbury, 278
  - —*Of Surrender of* Oxford, 280, &c.
  - —*Of Surrender of* Worceſter, 286
  - —*Of Surrender of* Ragland-Caſtle, 293
  - —*Of* Pendennis, 295
  - —*Of Peace betwixt the Marquiſs of* Ormond, *and the Confederate Iriſh Papiſts*, 401, *to* 414

Aſſembly *of the Kirk of* Scotland's *Remonſtrance to the King in* June 1645, 229. *Letter to the Aſſembly of Divines at* Weſtminſter, 237. *Letter to both Houſes of Parliament*, 306. *Letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of* London, 307. *Letter to the Aſſembly of Divines*, 308

Aſſembly *of Divines attend the Parliament, and acquaint them with what they had done in matters of Religion*, 473

Aſſembly *Provincial of* London *meets at* Pauls, 476

Lord Aſtley *routed near* Stow, 139 *whereof Col.* Morgan *gives an Account to the Parliament*, 140

B.

Barnſtable *ſurrendred to General* Fairfax, 266
Bath *taken*, 60
Battle *of* Naſeby, 42, &c.
Monſieur Belleivre *the French Ambaſſador had Audience of both Houſes of Parliament, and obtains paſſes to return into* France, 318
Berkeley-Caſtle *ſtorm'd and ſurrender'd*, 90
Beſt's *Book cenſured*, 635
Col. Birch *order'd* 4900 l. 563. *Is taken and releaſed*, 584
Col. Boſvill *gives the King a Pacquet of Letters at* Holmby, *and is ſent for as a Delinquent by order of Parliament*, 452
Bovey-tracy, *the Royaliſts defeated there*, 96
Bridgnorth *taken*, 260
Bridgwater *taken*, 58
Briſtol *beſieged*, 66. *Storm'd*, 67. *The General encourages the Inhabitants to ſurrender*, 72. *Surrenders upon Articles*, 82
Duke of Buckingham's *Sequeſtration taken off*, 500
Buckinghamſhire *petitions the General againſt disbanding the Army*, 573. *Their Speech at the delivery of it*, 574

C.

Carliſle *ſurrendred*, 118
Caſtles *in* Northwales *to be demoliſh'd*, 456
Mr. Chaloner's *Speech in the Houſe about the right of diſpoſing of the King's Perſon*, 336
Charge *againſt XI Members*, 570. Vid. *M.*
Chepſtow *taken by Col.* Morgan, 128
Cheſter *Siege raiſed*, 29. *Continued, and Surrender*, 136
Citizens *of* London's *ſolemn Engagement*, 639, &c.
Club-men *up*, 52. *Their deſires to General* Fairfax, 53. *And his Anſwer*, ibid.
Complaint *of the wrongs done by the* Dutch *to the* Engliſh, *and ſatisfaction deſired by Parliament*, 200, &c. *Againſt Iriſh Troopers who rob in the Country about* Oxon, 478
Commiſſioners *of the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of* Scotland *publiſh a ſolemn and ſeaſonable Warning*, &c. 390
Commiſſioners *of Parliament come to* Newcaſtle *with Propoſals to the King*, 319. *Return to* London *with the King's Anſwer*, 321. *Appointed by Parliament to attend the King at* Holmby, 394. *Sent to* Saffron-Walden *to the Army*, 457. *Their Proceedings there*, 491
Commiſſioners *of* Scotland's *Papers about the right of diſpoſing of the King's Perſon*, 392
Houſe of Commons *Anſwer to the* Scots *Papers, about the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon*, 341, &c. *Chooſe Mr.* Pelham *a new Speaker*, 646
Commiſſioners *of Parliament, their Letter about their Proceedings with the Army in order to be disbanded*, 499. *New* Commiſſioners *ſent to the Army*, 521. *More ſent to the Army*, 560. *Sent to* Ireland, *and land at* Dublin *with Forces*, 562. *Their further Proceedings with the Army*, 563. *From the City ſent to the Army*, 573. *Of Parliament and Army treat*, 606. *Their Proceedings*, 630, &c.
Committee *for the ſafety of the Kingdom voted to be reviv'd*, 652. *Their names*, 653
Common Council *of* London *appoint a Committee to treat with* Fairfax, 558
Conaway-*Town ſtorm'd and taken*, 297
Conference *about puniſhing Raiſers of falſe News to ſet variance between both Houſes*, 14
Conſult *about accuſing of* Cromwell *for an Incendiary*, 2
Cromwel *accuſed by the Chancellor of* Scotland *for an Incendiary*, 2. *His Speech about the ſtate of the Nation, and of the War*, 4. *Beats the Royaliſts at* Iſlip-Bridg, 24. *Beats up their quarters at* Brampton-buſh, 25. *Summons* Farington, 26. *Is there repulſed*, ibid. *His Letter to the Houſe of Commons about* Naſeby-*Battel*, 45. *Interview with the Weſtern men in Arms, and ſatisfies them*, 61. *Meets* 4000 *Club-men, attacks and diſperſes them*, 62. *Returns to the Siege of* Sherburn, *and makes them capitulate*, 63. *Letter to the Speaker about the ſurrender of* Briſtol, 85. *Comes to the* Deviſes, *and takes it by ſurrender*, 89, 90. *His Letter about taking of* Wincheſter, 91. *His Letter about the ſtorming of* Baſing-*Houſe*, 93. *Takes* Langford-*Houſe*. 94

D.

Dalkeith, *Lady, her Letter about her carrying the Princeſs* Henrietta *into* France, 318
Dartmouth *ſtorm'd and taken*, 96
Debates *betwixt the Parliament and the* Scots *Commiſſioners about the right of diſpoſing of the King's Perſon*, 341 to 372. *About the XI Members*, 584
Declaration *of the General and Officers of the* Scots *Army, teſtifying the Integrity of*

of their Souldiers, 303. *Of the Popiſh Iriſh Clergy againſt the Peace concluded by* Ormond, 416. *Of Parliament to make void a former Declaration concerning the Army,* 547. *In Vindication of the Parliament,* 561. *Of the Army at large,* 564. *Of the Northern Aſſociation-Forces to* Fairfax, 622, &c. *Againſt the Petition and Engagement,* 635. *Of Parliament againſt the Petition and Engagement,* 643. *Of the Ld Mayor, &c. againſt the Proceedings of the Army,* 648

Dennington-*Caſtle ſurrendred,* 252

Ld Digby's *Letter to Sir* Edw. Hide *intercepted in* Cornwall, 128. *His Motions towards* Doncaſter, *and is routed by* Copley, 130. *His Letters taken with his Coach,* ibid. *His Letter to the Ld* Jermin, 131. *Worſted at* Sherburn, 130. *Eſcapes to* Ireland, 134. *Letter to Secretary* Nicholas, 240. *Letter to Ld* Inchequen *to leave the Parliament's Service,* 414. *And the Ld* Inchequen's *Anſwer,* 415. *Affronted by the Souldiers at* Dublin, *and flies away,* 486

Sir Dudley Diggs's *Book complain'd of,* 482

Earl of Dumfarmelin *has leave to ſee the King at* Holmby, 483. *Brings a Meſſage from the King to both Houſes,* 504. *Retires into* France, 551

Durham, *the Biſhop thereof allowed* 800 l. per An. 260

E

Eſſex, *Earl, and other Lords ſurrender their Commiſſions,* 15. *And their ſurrender declared acceptable,* ibid. *E. of* Eſſex's *Death and Funeral,* 329

Eſſex, *the County's Petition to* Fairfax *about diſbanding,* 520, 556

Exeter *ſummon'd to ſurrender, and the Governor's Anſwer,* 261, 262. *Surrenders upon Articles,* 263

F.

Fairfax, *Sir* Tho. *nam'd General of the new modell'd Army,* 7. *Sent for into the Houſe of Commons, and harangu'd,* 13. *Liſt of the Officers of his Army,* ibid. *Goes to* Windſor, 16. *Prayers for his Army,* 25. *Is to relieve* Taunton, ibid. *Begins his march,* 27. *Is order'd to beſiege* Oxon, 33. *Takes* Gaunt-houſe, 36. *His Men taken by a Sally at* Oxon, 36. *Summons* Borſtel-houſe, *and quits it,* ibid. *Marches into* Northamptonſhire, 40. *His Letters to the Committees of both Kingdoms,* 40. *Calls a Council of War,* 41. *Gains the Victory at* Naſeby, 43. *His Letter to the Parliament about it,* 45. *Intercepts ſeveral Letters,* 49. *Marches to* Leiceſter, *and takes it,* 50. *Conſults about the relieving of* Taunton, 51. *Meets the Club-men,* 52, 53. *Comes to* Crookhorn, 54. *Fights at* Langport, 55. *Storms* Bridgwater, *and takes it,* 56. *His Actions in the* Weſt, 60. *Takes* Nunney-*Caſtle,* 64. *Goes to* Bedminſter *and* Briſtol, *and beſieges it,* 65. *His Letter to the* Scots *Army about the Victory gain'd by* Montroſs *in* Scotland, 68. *His offer to the* Briſtol-*Citizens to ſurrender,* 72, 73. *His ſummons to Prince* Rupert, 73, 74. *Appoints Commiſſioners to treat about the Surrender,* 77, &c. *Receives* Briſtol *by ſurrender,* 83. *Takes* Tiverton-Caſtle, *and marches towards* Exeter, 95. *His Letter about the taking of* Dartmouth, 97. *Takes* Pouldon-Caſtle, 99. *His Letter about* Farington-*Fight,* 99. *Reſolves to march into* Cornwall, 103. *Summons the Ld* Hopton, *and a Treaty entred upon betwixt them,* 105. *The Treaty concluded,* 108. *His Letter to the Speaker about it,* 109. *Articles,* 110. *Marches to* Exeter *and ſummons it,* 261. *Receives it upon Articles,* 263. *Marches towards* Oxon, 266, 276. *Prepares for the Siege,* 277. *Summons the Marqueſs of* Worceſter *to ſurrender* Ragland-Caſtle, *and the Tranſactions about it,* 291. *Comes to* London, *and is harangu'd by the Speakers of both Houſes,* 388. *His Letter to the Speaker about the Army's Petition,* 445. *His Letter to the Officers of every Regiment to promote the Service of* Ireland, 461. *Goes to* Saffron-Waldon, 491. *From thence to* Edmundsbury, 494. *His Letter to the Colonels of every Regiment,* 495. *His Letter to both Houſes about the Army's being disbanded,* 499. *His Letter about the King's coming to the Army,* 521. *His Letter to the Speaker about the King's going to* Newmarket, 550. *His Letter to the Ld Mayor about the Army's Intentions, from* Royſton, 554. *Conſents to the King's coming to* Richmond, 580. *His Proclamation againſt moleſting the Country,* 581. *Letter to the City about his coming to* Uxbridg, 593. *Letter to the Parliament about his drawing off to* Wickam, 596. *Letter to the Parliament about the King's ſeeing his Children,* 610, 611. *Letter to the Speaker about the Souldiers of the Northern Aſſociation,* 620. *Is declared Commander in chief of all the Land Forces in* England *and* Wales, 626. *Letter to the Ld Mayor and Aldermen of* London *from* Reading,

ing, *about their Militia*, 630. *His Letter to both Houſes about the Petition and Engagement of the Citizens*, 636. *Sends a kind Letter to the City*, 645. *Is deſired not to advance with his Army nearer it*, 645. *His Letter to the City about his advance towards it*, 647. *Has no Power over the Train'd Bands*, 651. *His Letter to the Commiſſioners of Parliament*, 653

Faſt-days, 5, 546, 596. *In* Scotland, *and the Motives thereunto*, 644. *In the City*, 645

G.

Glamorgan, *Earl, his Articles with the Iriſh Popiſh Confederates in* Ireland, *and his Oath to them*, 239, &c. *His Treaty with the Iriſh Papiſts*, 242. *Commiſſion granted him by the King to empower him thereunto*, 243. *Other Articles betwixt him and the Iriſh Papiſts*, 245. *His Letter to his Lady*, 246. *His Letter to his Majeſty*, 249

Glamorganſhire's *Grievances, and cauſes of their Inſurrection*, 578, &c. 582

Grand Committee *of the Houſe of the Commons about the ſad condition of the Kingdom by the continuation of the War*, 3

H.

Hartfordſhire's *Petition to* Fairfax, 575. *Their Propoſals*, 576

Henderſon's *Conference with the King at* Newcaſtle, 321

Hereford *ſurpriſed and taken by a Stratagem*, 134

Mr. Hollis *accuſed by Lord* Savill, 177. *Debated upon and acquitted*, 179. *Voted into the Houſe*, 652. *See XI Members.*

Lord Hopton's *Treaty with* Fairfax *about ſurrender*, 105. *Letters interchanged between them*, 106, &c. *Articles about disbanding his Army agreed upon*, 110, &c.

I.

Jenkins, *Judg, debates about him*, 587

Ld Inchequeen's *Succeſs againſt the Rebels in* Ireland, 562. *Ordered Proviſions and Money to be ſent him*, 632. *His Succeſs*, 486

Indempnity *to the Country Committees*, 484. *For things done*, 489

Inſtructions *for a Comptrol upon the Accounts of Money to be received or paid on the ſale of Biſhops Lands*, 385. *For the Contrallers for the ſale of Biſhops Lands*, 386. *For the Surveyors of the ſaid Lands*, ibid. *To be obſerved by the Regiſter*, 387. *To the Parliament Commiſſioners who are to treat with* Ormond, 419

Col. Jones *made Governour of* Dublin, 451

Ireland, *Affairs relating to it*, An. 1645, 238. *During the year* 1646, 399. *Committee about* Ireland *to ſit in* Derby-Houſe, 450. *Under conſideration of Parliament*, 452, 453, &c. *Propoſitions to thoſe of the Army who will undertake to go thither*, 457, 460, 461, 463, 468. *They embark at* Cheſter, 477, 481. *More Forces ordered for* Ireland, 482. *Affairs there*, 485. *Succeſs there under* Inchequeen, 486. *Forces to be ſent thither to preſerve* Trim, 492. *Succeſs there under Col.* Conway, 492. *In diſtreſs for want of Money and Proviſions*, 627. *Wants relief*, 631. *Papiſt Rebels in* Ireland, *their Addreſs to Pope* Innocent X. *thanking him for ſending them a Nuncio*, 247. *Popiſh Clergy declare againſt the Peace concluded by the Marqueſs of* Ormond *with the Popiſh Iriſh Confederates, and give all the management of the Civil and Military Affairs to the Nuntio*, 417. *Who thereupon adminiſters an Oath to them againſt the Peace.* 418

K.

King, *his Field-forces for the* Weſt, *May* 1645. p. 19. *In other Counties at that time*, 20, &c. *Takes the Field*, May 7. 1645, 29. *Takes* Hawkeſley-Houſe, *and burns it*, 29. *Takes* Leiceſter *by ſtorm*, 35. *Retires after* Naſeby-*fight towards* Wales, 44. *Houſhold Servants taken at* Naſeby-*fight*, 48. *Letters intercepted*, 49. *Declaration in Vindication of Prince* Rupert, *about the ſurrender of* Briſtol, 84. *Marches to the Eaſtern Aſſociation*, 116. *Takes* Huntington, 116. *Forces defeated near* Cheſter, 117. *Letter to Prince* Rupert, 132. *Proclamation about the Book of Common Prayer and Directory*, 207. *Meſſage to both Houſes with Propoſitions*, 216. *Reply to both Houſes Anſwer*, 218. *Meſſage again*, 218. *Reply to the Parliament's Anſwer*, ibid. *And further Reply*, ibid. *Meſſage*, 222, 223. *Letter to the Marqueſs of* Ormond *about his going to the* Scots, 266. *Leaves* Oxon, 267. *Comes to the* Scots *Army*, ibid. *Comes to* Newcaſtle, *and his Meſſage to the Parliament*, 274. *Letter to the City of* London, 275. *Warrant to Sir* Thomas Glenham, *&c. about the ſurrender of their Gariſons*, 276. *Letter to the Marqueſs of* Ormond *not to proceed in the Treaty with the Rebels*, 302.

302. *Anſwer to the Parliament's Letter about* Ormond's *ſurrendring of* Dublin, 317. *Anſwer to the Parliament's Propoſitions for a Peace*, 320. *Anſwer to the* Scots *Commiſſioners at* Newcaſtle, 327. *Another Anſwer ſent to them*, 328. *Letter to Duke* Hamilton, *diſſuading him from going beyond Sea*, 329. *Laſt Meſſage to the Parliament and* Scots *Commiſſioners at* London *for a perſonal Treaty, from* Newcaſtle, 393. *Query to the* Scots *Commiſſioners about the freedom of his Perſon, and their Anſwer*, 399. *Comes to* Holmby, 398. *Declares he hath long waited for the Propoſitions from the Parliament*, 484. *Anſwer to the Propoſitions ſent him*, 487. *Carry'd away by a Party of the Army from* Holmby, *and the means of it*, 503, 511, 516, 517, 549. *Paſſages between the King and the General Officers at* Childerly, *and Cornet* Joyce, 549. *Comes to* Newmarket, 550. *To come to* Richmond *by Vote of Parliament*, 562, 563. *His diſcourſe with Mr.* Peters, 578. *Stays at* Royſton, 592. *Comes to* Hatfield, 593. *Comes to* Windſor, 603. *Comes to* Cauſam, *and is viſited by the Prince Elector*, 606, 607. *Is to ſee his Children, and his Letter to the Duke of* York *about it*, 612. *Meets his Children at* Maidenhead, *and dines with them*, 625. *Comes to* Latimer *and* Wooburn, 639. *His Children to be committed to the care of the City of* London, 652

Kingdom's *State in* May 1645, *ſhewing the ſtrength of his Majeſty's Forces, and that of the Parliament at the beginning of that Month*, 18, &c.

L.

Litchfield, *Earl, kill'd*, 117

Letters *from the Committee of both Kingdoms to Gen.* Fairfax, 30, 31. *About the beſieging of* Oxford, 33. *From the Committee of both Kingdoms to* Fairfax, 34. *From* Cromwel *about the aſſociated Counties*, 37. *From the Committees at* Northampton, *ibid.* &c. *From* Fairfax *to* Cromwel, 39. *From the Committee of the Army to the Speaker about* Naſeby-*fight*, 48. *Taken in a Ship coming from* Ireland, *making conſiderable Diſcoveries*, 104. *Between Ld* Hopton *and Gen.* Fairfax, 107. *Between Sir* Will. Brereton *and Lord* Byron, *about the ſurrender of* Cheſter, 136, &c. *And the Articles*, 139. *Intercepted from* Oxon *to the King*, 280. *Between the Marqueſs of* Worceſter, *and Col.* Morgan, *about the ſurrender of* Ragland-*Caſtle*, 290. *From the Parliament of* Scotland *to the Engliſh Parliament*, 395. *From the Parliament of* England *to that of* Scotland, 397. *From* Saffron-Waldon, *about the Actions of the Army*, 446, 447

Ld Littleton, *Ld Keeper, dies*, 116

Ld Liſle *appointed Governour of* Ireland, 248. *Reports to the Houſe the ſtate of Affairs in* Ireland, 479

London *Charter to be confirm'd*, 316. *Common Council's Anſwer to the Commons, about the* 200000 l. *for the* Scots *Army*, 326, &c. *City's Letter to Gen.* Fairfax, 577. *Militia (ſee Militia) ſends 6 Commiſſioners to* Fairfax *not to advance*, 645

Ld Loughborow *or* Haſtings *marches out of* Leiceſter, 51

Lowdon *Ld Chancellor of* Scotland *accuſes* Cromwel *for an Incendiary*, 2. *His Speech to the King at* Newcaſtle, 319. *His Speech at a Conference of both Houſes*, 329, 331, 334

M.

Mayor, *Lord, of* London's *Anſwer to* Fairfax's *Letters about the Army's advancing towards* London, 557. *Letter about changing the Militia*, 632

Members *of Parliament guilty of breach of the ſelf-denying Ordinance, are to refund*, 550

Eleven excepted Members *withdraw from the Houſe*, 593. *Council appointed them*, 612. *Put in their Anſwer to the Charge of the Army againſt them*, 626. *Offer freely to withdraw, and their Demands*, 628. *Sit in the Houſe again*, 647. *Voted into the Houſe*, 652

Militia *of* London, 316. *Great debate upon't*, 445. *Choſen by the Common Council, and deſired to be approved by the Parliament*, 470. *Approved by Parliament*, 478. 12000 l. *ordered for the Militia of* London *for the Guard of the City*, 496. *To raiſe Horſe*, 609. *Changed*, 632, 633, 634

Miniſters *Petition for Tithes*, 632. *Ordinance for it*, 635

Money *raiſed and ready to pay the* Scots *Army in order to their departure*, 389. *Ordered for Arrears*, 548. *For* Ireland, 625

Col. George Monk *takes the Covenant, and is employ'd by the Parliament to ſerve in* Ireland, 388

Major General Munroe's *Letter about his Defeat at* Benburgh *in* Ireland, 399

Montroſe *worſted at* Dundee, 228. *Fights doubtfully at* Aldern, 229. *Defeats Gen.* Bayly *at* Alford, 230. *Obtains a great Victory at* Kilſyth, 230. *Is defeated at* Philiphaugh *near* Selkirk, 231. *Betakes himſelf to the Hills*, 232. *Receives the King's Orders to diſmiſs his Forces, and withdraws out of the Kingdom*, 232

N.

NAſeby-*fight*, 42

Navy-Royal, *and the Liſt of them and other Ships appointed for* An. 1645. 144

Negotiation *betwixt the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *and Commiſſioners of Parliament, about the ſurrender of* Dublin, 418 to 443. *It ſucceeds not*, 444

Newark *ſummoned to ſurrender*, 250. *The Negotiation thereupon*, 251. *Surrenders upon Articles*, 269

Norfolk *Petition to* Fairfax, 559. *That and* Suffolk *Petition to the Parliament about ſetling the Peace of the Nation*, 601

Nottinghamſhire-*Horſe, their Petition to* Fairfax, 624. *To the Parliament*, ibid.

O.

OFficers *not employ'd in the new Army to have their Arrears paid them*, 15. *Their Vindication*, 469. *They meet Commiſſioners*, 479

Orders *of the Houſe of Commons againſt Members that take Money for any thing depending in the Houſe*, 215. *That all who have born Arms againſt the Parliament, depart out of* London, 250, 611. *for diſcovering the King*, 267. *For Papiſts and Cavaliers to depart 20 miles from* London, ibid. *Concerning thoſe who come from* Oxon, 205. *To keep Malignants from the King*, 694. *That the Army come not within 25 miles of* London, *and rewards promiſed to Souldiers who fall off from them*, 555

Ordinance *of Parliament, ſelf-denying one*, 1, 16. *Paſt the Houſe of Commons, and Speeches upon't*, 7. *The Lords reject it*, ibid. *Debates about it betwixt Lords and Commons*, 8. *Paſt the Lords*, 15

Ordinance *of Lords and Commons for maintaining the Forces raiſed for defence of the Kingdom under Sir* Thomas Fairfax, 15. *For* Fairfax's *Commiſſion*, 14. *For impoſing an Oath on thoſe that come into the Parliament's Protection*, 141. *For exempting the Univerſity of* Cambridg *from Taxes*, 142. *That none ſhall preach but ſuch as are ordain'd*, 143. *For the better taking and expediting the Accompts of the Kingdom*, 145. *For Redemption of Captives, and Regulations upon't*, 179, 181. *For ſetting up the Directory*, 205. *For taking away the* 5th *part of Delinquents Eſtates*, 209. *Concerning the Inhabitants of* Wales, 209. *About ſuſpenſion from the Sacrament, with Rules and Directions thereabout*, 211. *For the Ordination of Miniſters*, 212. *and Rules for their Examination*, 213. *For eſtabliſhing a Court-Martial*, 252. *For aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy, and ſelling of Biſhops Lands for the uſe of the Commonwealth*, 373. *For appointing the ſale of Biſhops Lands*, 376. *For raiſing* 60000 l. per menſem, *for the Service of* England *and* Ireland, *and Debates thereupon*, 450. *For indempnifying the Officers and Souldiers of the Army who acted by Authority of Parliament*, 519. *Againſt the obſervation of Holidays, allowing days for Recreation*, 548. *Enabling the Committee of the Militia of* London *to raiſe Horſe*, 552. *For taking away the Exciſe on Fleſh and Salt*, 553. *For raiſing* 60000 l. per menſem, *and every County's proportion thereof*, 582. *Againſt tumultuous Meetings of Officers and Souldiers*, 595. *New one for the Militia*, 634. *About ſettling the Militia*, 634. *About ſetling the Militia of* London, 634. *To revoke the Settlement of the ſame*, 643. *For the Militia of* London, 655

Marqueſs of Ormond's *Letter to Major Gen.* Munroe, 272. *Negotiation with the Commiſſioners of Parliament about the ſurrender of* Dublin, 418, &c.

Oſſory, *the Popiſh Biſhop thereof excommunicates the Clergy in* Ireland *for adhering to the Peace*, 417

Oxford *ordered to be beſieged by* Fairfax, *and his approaches to it*, 33. *Beſieged*, 276. *Commiſſioners to treat about the ſurrender of it*, 279. *Surrenders upon Articles*, 280, &c. *Univerſity viſited, and Viſitors nam'd*, 476. *A Committee appointed for* Oxford *Appeals*, 477

P.

PArliament's *Field-forces in the* Weſt, 19. *In other Counties*, 20, &c. *State of their Affairs and Councils thereupon*, 29, &c. *Declaration to the States General*, 182, &c. *Tranſactions between them*, 186, &c. *Second Declaration and Proceedings with the Ambaſſador*

dor of the States General, concerning reſtitution of Ships and courſe of Trade, 193, &c. *Anſwer to the King's Meſſages about Peace,* 217. *Anſwer to other Meſſages,* 219. *Incenſed at the printing of the Scotiſh Papers, the Preface whereof was burnt,* 257. *Declation of their Intentions to maintain the fundamental Government,* 257. *Vote thanks to the* Scots *Commiſſioners,* 394. *Debates about the King's coming nearer* London, 314, 489. *Sends Sir* Peter Killigrew *to compliment the Archduke* Leopold *Governour of* Flanders, 490. *To be purged, and a period to be put to their ſitting,* 566, &c. *Not to be diſſolved at the King's Pleaſure,* 568. *Vote the Militia void,* 574. *Againſt ſuſpending the XI Members,* 592. *Diſturbers of Parliament to ſuffer military Execution,* 646. *Send a Letter to* Fairfax *concerning* London, 654

Peace *treated and concluded betwixt the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *and the Iriſh Rebels,* 401. *The Popiſh Clergy exclaim againſt it,* 415. *Propoſitions agreed upon in order to a Peace, and offered to the King at* Newcaſtle, 309

Pendennis-Caſtle *ſurrendred upon Articles,* 295

Mr. Pelham *made Speaker of the Houſe of Commons,* 652. *Preſented to the Lords,* ibid.

Perſons *excepted out of the General Pardon,* 313. *All concerned in the Iriſh Rebellion, and who deſerted the Parliament, and went to* Oxon, *and who have born Arms againſt the Parliament,* 314, &c.

Petition *of Gen.* Leven, *and the general Officers of the* Scots *Army, to the King at* Newcaſtle, 304. *and his Majeſty's Anſwer thereunto,* 305. *Petitions againſt the Army from* Eſſex, 448, 541. *Of the Officers of the Army to the Houſe of Commons,* 468. *To the Houſe of Commons as the Supreme Authority, voted ſeditious, and to be burnt,* 488. *Of ſome Officers of the Army to their General,* 495. *with* 10000 *hands laid aſide,* 500. *Of the City for raiſing of Horſe,* 546. *With Debates and Thanks to the City for their guarding the Parliament,* 547. *Of the Ld Mayor and Common Council to the Parliament, about the State of the Kingdom,* 597, *to* 600. *For which they have thanks,* 600. *Of the Citizens to the Ld Mayor,* &c. 638. *Of the Ld Mayor,* &c. *to the Parliament,* 640. *Of the well-affected Citizens to the Ld Mayor,* 640. *Of divers Apprentices,* 641. *To the Parliament,* 642

Pope's *Nuntio comes into* Ireland, 247

Pontefract-Caſtle *ſurrendred,* 118

Col. Poyntz *ſecured by his Souldiers,* 625. *Made a general Officer of the new Regiments of Reformades,* 647

Prince Charles *goes to* Scilly, 104. *Goes into* France, 285

Prince Rupert *falls upon Col.* Maſſey *at* Ledbury, 23. *His Narrative about the Siege and Surrender of* Briſtol, 69, 70, &c.

Priſoners *taken at* Naſeby-*fight,* 46, 47

Proclamation *for Souldiers to repair to their Colours,* 25. *Againſt Plunder,* 606

Publick *Juſtice and Oblivion,* 569

Puniſhment *remarkable for breach of Articles,* 92. *For Treachery on the Perſon of Major* George Sadler, 95

Q.

Qualifications *for Parliament Men,* 580

Queen *of* Bohemia *ordered* 10000 l. *at preſent, and* 10000 l. per annum *for her ſupport, by the Houſe of Commons,* 260

Queſtions *put to the Aſſembly of Divines by the Commons about the* Jus Divinum *of* Preſbytery, 260

R.

Ragland-Caſtle *beſieged,* 289. *Summon'd by Col.* Morgan, *and ſurrenders upon Articles,* 293, 294

Reformado's *to be regimented,* 646. *Many offer to be liſted,* 647. *To rendevouz in St.* James's, 653

Remonſtrance *of the Proteſtant Clergy of* Ireland *to the Marqueſs of* Ormond, *upon the Concluſion of the Treaty of Peace with the Popiſh Rebels,* 414. *Of the Army at St.* Albans *to the Parliament about the State of the Kingdom,* 585 *to* 590

Reſolution *of the Lords about the choice of Elders, Religion, and Church-Government,* 224, &c.

Rules *to be obſerved by the Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army,* 32

Rupert *Prince.* Vid. *Prince.*

S.

Saffron-Walden, *the Army's Head-quarter, where the Souldiers chooſe a Committee,* 485

Scarborough-Caſtle *yields upon Articles,* 118, &c.

Scots *Commiſſioners Paper to the Parliament about the return of their Army,* 322. *Have the thanks of the Houſe of Lords,* 323. *Their Accounts and Demands amount*

amount to above two Millions, 323

Scotiſh *Army's Proceedings in the North*, 118. *Take* Cannon-Froam, 110. *Beſiege* Hereford, *and ſummon the Governour*, 122. *They raiſe the Siege, and Declaration upon't*, 123. *Letters betwixt them and the Committee of Parliament*, 124. *March to* Gloceſter, *and ordered by Parliament to ſit down before* Newark, 126. *March into* Scotland *againſt* Montroſe, 231. *Fight* Montroſe, *and give him a great defeat at* Selkirk, 231. *Their General's Letter about the King's coming to them*, 268. *They march Northward, and the King with them*, 271. *Their Reaſon for not delivering up Col.* Aſhburnham *and Dr.* Hudſon, 272. *They petition their General for a Declaration of their Integrity, which is granted them*, 302, 303. *Their Demands for their Pay*, 325. *and are willing to accept of* 500000 l. *in all*, ibid. *Have* 200000 l. *voted them by Parliament*, 320. *March out of* Newcaſtle, *leaving the Town in the hands of Maj. General* Skippon, *appointed Governour*, 398. *Officers ordered to be paid their Arrears*, 461

Scots *Commiſſioners ſcruple to join in the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King*, 253. *Their Papers to both Houſes about the Propoſitions*, ibid. 256. *Their Declaration about the King's Letter to* Ormond, 272. *Their Papers conſenting to the Propoſitions of Peace*, 300. *Their Paper deſiring their Armies in* England *and* Ireland *to be ſupply'd, the Acccompts to be adjuſted, and all Armies to be disbanded*, 301. *To go to the King*, 574

Parliament of Scotland *meets at* Edinburgh, 229. *Letter to the City of* London, 232. *To the Aſſembly of Divines*, 233. *To both Houſes of Parliament*, 233, 234. *Of the Committee of Parliament in* Scotland *to both Houſes about Church-Government*, 235. *Their Inſtructions to their Commiſſioners about the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon*, 390. *Their Declaration about the King's coming into their Army in* England, 395, &c. *Their Concurrence with* England *about the diſpoſal of the King's Perſon*, 396. *The deſires of* Scotland, 397

Great Seal *broken in pieces*, 285

Mr. Selden's *Speech about Excommunication*, 203. *has* 5000 l. *ordered him for Damages he ſuffered*, 482

Self-denying *Ordinance and Debates upon't*, 5. *Paſt the Lords*, 15

Skippon's *Speech to the Souldiers at* Reading, 17. *Made Governour of* Newcaſtle, 398

Skirmiſh *betwixt Ld* Goring *and* Cromwel *at* Radcot-bridg, 27

Sligo *in* Ireland *taken*, 289

Souldiers *ready to rendevouz without their Officers*, 498. *Petition againſt Grievances and diſbanding*, ibid.

Speeches *about the ſtate of the War*, 4. *Speaker's Speech to Gen.* Fairfax *at his coming to* London, 388

Speaker *of the Houſe of Commons abſents*, 646. *A new one choſen*, ibid.

Suediſh *Ships refuſe to ſtrike to the* Engliſh, *upon which follows a Fight*, 481. *The Suediſh Vice-Admiral taken, and ſet at liberty*, 484

T.

TAunton *ordered to be relieved*, 28. *Col.* Welden *commands the Party that is to do it*, ibid. *and is accordingly relieved*, ibid.

Train'd-bands *raiſed at the News of the approach of the Army towards* London, 646

Treaty *betwixt the Commiſſioners of Parliament and the Army*, 603. *Begins*, 604, 605, 606. *Propoſitions in order to it*, 605, 606. *Continues*, 626

Tuam, *the Archbiſhop of it kill'd, and Papers found about him*, 239

V.

VAughan, *Sir* Will. *routs ſome of the Parliament-Horſe*, 29. *Is defeated at* Denbigh, 136

Vote *of the Houſe of Commons, That no Member ſhall enjoy any Office civil or military*, 4. *Reaſons for't*, 5. *For Propoſitions to be ſent the King in order to a Peace*, 205. *Upon the Rumour of his Majeſty's intending to come privately to* London, 244. *About the diſpoſal of the King*, 268. *Of the Houſe of Commons, that they have no further need of the* Scots *Army*, 306. *To pay the* Scots *Army* 400000 l. *About the Settlement of* Ireland, 444, 445, &c. *about diſbanding the Foot*, 496. *Their Votes diſſatisfactory to the Army*, 497. *And the Army's Reaſons for't*, ibid. *In favour of the Army*, 595. *Concerning the XI Members*, 628. *Of the Houſe of Commons after they had choſen Mr.* Pelham *their New Speaker*, 646. *And Orders of both Houſes for bringing the King to any of his Houſes near* London *in Safety and Liberty, to receive Propoſitions from both Kingdoms in order to a Peace*, 652

Ulſter, *Britiſh Forces there make an Expedition into* Connaught, 238

W.

WAlker, *Dr. appointed Judg of the Admiralty*, 652

Col. Waſhington's *Letter about the ſurrender of* Worceſter, 286

Col. Weldon *relieves* Taunton, 28

Weſtcheſter *taken by the Parliament-Forces*, 135

Weſtminſter *guarded*, 561

Whitlock *his advice about* Cromwel's *being accuſed for an Incendiary by the Chancellor of* Scotland, 3. *His Speech about the State of the Kingdom*, 4. *He is accuſed by Ld* Savil, *and his Speech in his own Vindication*, 177. *and after ſome Debate in the Houſe is acquitted*, 178, 179. *His Speech about Excommunication*, 203

Wickam *the place of Treaty betwixt the Commiſſioners of Parliament and Army*, 603. *Head Quarters of the Army*, 652

Widows *ordered* 3000 l. 500

Windebank *Governour of* Blechington *ſentenced to be ſhot to death for ſurrendring the place*, 25

Woodſtock *ſurrendred*, 260

Worceſter *ſurrendred upon Articles*, 287

Y.

YOrk, *Duke, brought to St.* James's, 285. *The King's Letter to him to come to* Cauſam, 625, 626

10a – 8.

Hiſtorical Collections

The Fourth and Laſt Part.

Volume the Second.

CONTAINING THE

PRINCIPAL MATTERS

Which Happened

From the Beginning of the Year 1645, to the
Death of King CHARLES the Firſt 1648.

Wherein is a PARTICULAR ACCOUNT of the Progreſs of the
CIVIL WAR to that PERIOD,

IMPARTIALLY RELATED.

Setting forth only **Matter of Fact** in **Order of Time**, without
Obſervation or **Reflection**.

By JOHN RUSHWORTH, late of *Lincolns-Inn*, Eſq;

Fitted for the Preſs in his Life-time.

LONDON,

Printed for **Richard Chiſwell** and **Thomas Cockerill**, at
the *Roſe* and *Crown* in St. *Paul's* Church-yard, and at the *Three
Legs* and *Bible* againſt *Grocer's-Hall* in the *Poultry*. MDCCI.

[Aaaaa]

Sr Robert Pye of Clifton
Campville Staffordshire Bart.

A
CONTINUATION
OF
Hiſtorical Collections.

PART IV. VOL. II.

Auguſt 1. 1647.

CHAP. XVII.

Proceedings in Parliament from Auguſt 1. *to* Sept. 4. 1647.

Carol. I.

The Heads of the Propoſals agreed upon by his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax *and the Council of the Army, to be tendred to the Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army, and with them to be treated on by the Commiſſioners of the Army: Containing the Particulars of their Deſires in purſuance of their former Declarations and Papers. In order to the clearing and ſecuring of the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the ſetling a juſt and laſting Peace. To which are added ſome further particular Deſires (for the removing and redreſſing of divers preſſing Grievances) being alſo compriſed in, or neceſſary Purſuance of their former Repreſentations and Papers appointed to be treated upon.*

I. THAT (things hereafter propoſed, being provided for by this Parliament) a certain Period may (by Act of Parliament) be ſet for the ending of this Parliament (ſuch Period to be put within a Year at moſt) and in the ſame Act Proviſion to be made for the Succeſſion and Conſtitution of Parliaments in future, as followeth:

1. That Parliaments may biennially be called and meet at a certain Day, with ſuch Proviſion for the Certainty thereof, as in the late Act was made for Triennial Parliaments; and what further or other Proviſion ſhall be found needful by the Parliament to reduce it to more Certainty; and upon the paſſing of this, the ſaid Act for Triennial Parliaments to be repealed.
2. Each Biennial Parliament to ſit 120 Days certain (unleſs adjourn'd or diſſolv'd ſooner by their own Conſent) afterwards to be adjournable or diſſolvable by the King, and no Parliament to ſit paſt 240 Days from their firſt Meeting, or ſome other limited Number of Days now to be agreed on; upon the Expiration whereof each Parliament to diſſolve of courſe, if not otherwiſe diſſolv'd ſooner.
3. The King, upon Advice of the Council of State, in the Intervals betwixt Biennial Parliaments, to call a Parliament Extraordinary, provided it meet above 70 Days before the next Biennial Day, and be diſſolv'd at leaſt 60 Days before the ſame; ſo as the courſe of Biennial Elections may never be interrupted.
4. That this Parliament and each ſucceeding Biennial Parliament at or before Adjournment or Diſſolution thereof, may appoint Committees to conti-

An. 1647. nue during the Interval for ſuch purpoſes as are in any of theſe Propoſals referr'd to ſuch Committees.

5. That the Elections of the Commons for ſucceeding Parliaments may be diſtributed to all Counties, or other Parts or Diviſions of the Kingdom, according to ſome Rule of Equality of Proportion, ſo as all Counties may have a Number of Parliament Members allow'd to their Choice, proportionable to the reſpective Rates they bear in the Common Charges and Burthens of the Kingdom, according to ſome other Rule of Equality or Proportion, to render the Houſe of Commons (as near as may be) an equal Repreſentative of the whole; and in order thereunto, That a preſent Conſideration be had to take off the Elections of Burgeſſes for poor decay'd or inconſiderable Towns, and to give ſome preſent Addition to the Number of Parliament Members for great Counties that have now leſs than their due Proportion, to bring all (at preſent) as near as may be, to ſuch a Rule of Proportion as aforeſaid.

6. That effectual Proviſion be made for future Freedom of Elections, and Certainty of due Returns.

7. That the Houſe of Commons alone have the Power from time to time to ſet down further Orders and Rules for the Ends expreſt in the two laſt Preceding Articles, ſo as to reduce the Elections of Members for that Houſe to more and more Perfection of Equality in the Diſtribution, Freedom in the Election, Order in the Proceeding thereto, and Certainty in the Returns, with Orders and Rules (in that caſe) to be in Laws.

8. That there be a Liberty for entering Diſſents in the Houſe of Commons with Proviſion, that no Member be cenſurable for ought ſaid or voted in the Houſe further than to Excluſion from that Truſt; and that only by the Judgment of the Houſe it ſelf.

9. That the Judicial Power, or Power of Final Judgment in the Lords and Commons (and their Power of Expoſition and Application of Law, without further Appeal) may be clear'd: And that no Officer of Juſtice, Miniſter of State, or other Perſon adjudg'd by them, may be capable of Protection or Pardon from the King without their Advice or Conſent.

10. That the Right and Liberty of the Commons of *England* may be cleared and vindicated as to a due Exemption from any Judgment, Tryal, or other Proceeding againſt them by the Houſe of Peers without the concurring Judgement of the Houſe of Commons: As alſo from any other Judgment, Sentence, or Proceeding againſt them, other than by their Equals, or according to the Law of the Land.

11. The ſame Act to provide, That Grand Jury-Men may be choſen by and for ſeveral Parts of Diviſions of each County reſpectively, in ſome equal way (and not to remain as now, at the Diſcretion of an Under-Sheriff to be put on or off) and that ſuch Grand Jury-Men for their reſpective Counties, may at each Aſſize preſent the Names of Perſons to be made Juſtices of Peace from time to time, as the Country hath need for any to be added to the Commiſſion, and at the Summer Aſſize to preſent the Names of three Perſons, out of whom the King may prick one to be Sheriff for the next Year.

II. For the future Security to Parliament and the Militia in general, in order thereunto, That it be provided by Act of Parliament,

1. That the Power of the Militia by Sea and Land during the Space of ten Years next enſuing ſhall be order'd and diſpoſed by the Lords and Commons aſſembled, and to be aſſembled in the Parliament or Parliaments of *England*, by ſuch Perſons as they ſhall nominate and appoint for that purpoſe from time to time during the ſaid Space.

2. That the ſaid Power ſhall not be order'd, diſpos'd, or exercis'd by the King's Majeſty that now is, or by any Perſon or Perſons by any Authority deriv'd from him, during the ſaid Space, or at any time hereafter by his ſaid Majeſty, without the Advice and Conſent of the ſaid Lords and Commons, or of ſuch Committees or Council in the Intervals of Parliament, as they ſhall appoint.

3. That during the ſame Space of ten Years the ſaid Lords and Commons may by Bill or Ordinance raiſe and diſpoſe of what Monies, and for what Forces they ſhall from time to time find neceſſary; As alſo for Payment

of the Publick Debts and Damages; and for all other the publick uſes of the Kingdom.

4. And to the end the temporary Security intended by the three Particulars laſt precedent may be the better aſſured, it may therefore be provided,

That no Subjects that have been in hoſtility againſt the Parliament in the late War, ſhall be capable of bearing any Office of Power or publick Truſt in the Common-wealth during the ſpace of Five Years without the Conſent of Parliament, or of the Council of State; or to ſit as Members or Aſſiſtants of either Houſe of Parliament, until the Second Biennial Parliament be paſt.

III. For the preſent Form of diſpoſing the *Militia* in order to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom and the Service of *Ireland*,

1. That there be Commiſſioners for the Admiralty with the Vice-Admiral and Rere-Admiral, now to be agreed on, with Power for the forming, regulating, appointing of Officers and providing for the Navy, and for ordering the ſame to, and in the ordinary Service of the Kingdom; And that there be a ſufficient Proviſion and Eſtabliſhment for Pay and Maintenance thereof.

2. That there be a General for Command of the Land-Forces that are to be in Pay both in *England*, *Ireland* and *Wales*, both for Field and Garriſon.

3. That there be Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties for the ſtanding *Militia* of the reſpective Counties (conſiſting of Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries not in Pay) with Power for the proportioning, forming, regulating, training, and diſciplining of them.

4. That there be a Council of State with Power to ſuperintend and direct the ſeveral and particular Powers of the *Militia* laſt mention'd for the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, and of *Ireland*.

5. That the ſame Council may have power as the King's Privy-Council, for and in all foreign Negotiations; provided that the making of War or Peace with any other Kingdom or State ſhall not be without the Advice and Conſent of Parliament.

6. That the ſaid Power of the Council of State be put into the Hands of truſty and able Perſons now to be agreed on, and the ſame Perſons to continue in that Power (*ſi bene ſe geſſerint*) for a certain Term not exceeding Seven Years.

7. That there be a ſufficient Eſtabliſhment now provided for the Salary Forces both in *England* and *Ireland*, the Eſtabliſhment to continue until two Months after the meeting of the firſt Biennial Parliament.

IV. That an Act be paſſed for diſpoſing the Great Offices for Ten Years by the Lords and Commons in Parliament; or by ſuch Committees as they ſhall appoint for that purpoſe in the Intervals (with Submiſſion to the Approbation of the next Parliament) and after Ten Years they to nominate Three, and the King out of that Number to appoint One for the Succeſſion upon any Vacancy.

V. That an Act be paſſed for reſtraining of any Peers made ſince the 21ſt day of *May*, 1642. or to be hereafter made, from having any Power to ſit or vote in Parliament without conſent of both Houſes.

VI. That an Act be paſſed for recalling and making void all Declarations and other Proceedings againſt the Parliament, or againſt any that have acted by, or under their Authority in the late War, or in relation to it; And that the Ordinances for Indempnity may be confirmed.

VII. That an Act be paſſed for making void all Grants, &c. under the Great Seal, that was conveyed away from the Parliament ſince the time that it was ſo conveyed away (except as in the Parliaments Propoſitions) and for making thoſe valid that have been or ſhall be paſſed under the Great Seal, made by the Authority of both Houſes of Parliament.

VIII. That an Act be paſſed for Confirmation of the Treaties between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*; and for appointing Conſervators of the Peace betwixt them.

IX. That the Ordinance for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries be confirmed by Act of Parliament; provided his Majeſty's Revenue be not damnified therein, nor thoſe that laſt held Offices in the ſame, left without Reparation ſome other way.

X. An Act to declare void the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, &c. and to leave the Proſecution of that War to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England*.

XI. An Act to be paſſed to take away all coercive Power, Authority, and Juriſdiction of Biſhops and all other Eccleſiaſtical Officers whatſoever, extending to any Civil Penalties upon any: and to repeal all Laws whereby the Civil Magiſtracy hath been, or is bound, upon any Eccleſiaſtical Cenſure to proceed (*ex officio*) unto any Civil Penalties againſt any Perſons ſo cenſured.

XII. That there be a Repeal of all Acts or Clauſes in any Act enjoyning the Uſe of the Book of Common-Prayer, and impoſing any Penalties for neglect thereof, as alſo of all Acts or Clauſes in any Act, impoſing any Penalty for not coming to Church, or for Meetings elſewhere, for Prayer or other Religious Duties, Exerciſes or Ordinances, and ſome other Proviſion to be made for diſcovering of Papiſts and Popiſh Recuſants, and for diſabling of them, and of all Jeſuits or Prieſts from diſturbing the State.

XIII. That the taking of the Covenant be not enforc'd upon any, nor any Penalties impoſed on the Refuſers, whereby Men might be reſtrained to take it againſt their Judgments or Conſciences; but all Orders or Ordinances tending to that purpoſe, to be repealed.

XIV. That (the things here before propoſed, being provided, for ſetling and ſecuring the Rights, Liberties, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom) his Majeſty's Perſon, his Queen, and Royal Iſſue, may be reſtor'd to a Condition of Safety, Honour and Freedom in this Nation, without Diminution to their Perſonal Rights, or further Limitation to the Exerciſe of the Regal Power then according to the Particulars foregoing.

XV. For the Matter of Compoſition.

1. That a leſs Number out of the Perſons excepted in the two firſt Qualifications (not exceeding Five for the *Engliſh*) being nominated particularly by the Parliament, who (together with the Perſons in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, included in the third Qualification) may be reſerved to the further Judgment of the Parliament as they ſhall find Cauſe, all other excepted Perſons may be remitted from the Exception, and admitted to Compoſition.

2. That the Rates of all future Compoſitions may be leſſened and limited, not to exceed the ſeveral Proportions hereafter expreſſed reſpectively. That is to ſay,

1. For all Perſons formerly excepted, not above a Third Part.

2. For the late Members of Parliament under the firſt Branch of the fourth Qualification in the Propoſitions, a Fourth Part.

3. For other Members of Parliament in the 2d and 3d Branches of the ſame Qualification, a Sixth Part.

4. For the Perſons nominated in the ſaid fourth Qualification, and thoſe included in the tenth Qualification, an Eighth Part.

5. For all others included in the ſixth Qualification, a Tenth Part: And that real Debts either upon Record, or proved by Witneſſes, be conſider'd and abated in the Valuation of their Eſtates in all the Caſes aforeſaid.

3. That thoſe who ſhall hereafter come to compound, may not have the Covenant put upon them as a Condition without which they may not compound, but in caſe they ſhall not willingly take it, they may paſs their Compoſitions without it.

4. That the Perſons and Eſtates of all *Engliſh* not worth 200 *l.* in Land or Goods, be at liberty and diſcharged: And that the King's menial Servants that never took up Arms, but only attended his Perſon according to their Offices, may be freed from Compoſition, or to pay (at moſt) but the proportion of one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

5. That in order to the making and perfecting of Compoſitions at the rates aforeſaid, the Rents, Revenues, and other Duties and Profits of all ſequeſtred Eſtates whatſoever (except the Eſtates of ſuch Perſons who ſhall be continued under Exception as before) be from henceforth ſuſpended and detained in the Hands of the reſpective Tenants, Occupants and others from whom they are due, for the ſpace of ſix Months following.

6. That the Faith of the Army, or other Forces of the Parliament given in Articles upon Surrenders to any of the King's Party may be fully made good; and where any Breach thereof ſhall appear to have been made, full Reparation and Satisfaction may be given to the Parties injur'd, and the Perſons offending (being found out) may be compell'd thereto.

XVI. That there may be a general Act of Oblivion to extend unto all (except the Perſons to be continued in Exception as before) to abſolve from all Treſpaſſes, Miſdemeanours, *&c.* done in proſecution of the War; and from all Trouble or Prejudice for or concerning the ſame (after their Compoſitions paſt) and to reſtore them to all Privileges, *&c.* belonging to other Subjects, provided as in the fourth Particular, under the ſecond general Head afore-going concerning Security.

And whereas there have been of late ſtrong Endeavours and Practices of a factious and deſperate Party to embroil this Kingdom in a new War, and for that purpoſe to induce the King, the Queen, and the Prince to declare for the ſaid Party, and alſo to excite and ſtir up all thoſe of the King's late Party to appear and engage for the ſame, which Attempts and Deſigns, many of the King's Party (out of their deſires to avoid further Miſery to the Kingdom) have contributed their Endeavours to prevent (as for divers of them we have had particular Aſſurance:) We do therefore deſire, that ſuch of the King's Party who ſhall appear to have expreſſed, and ſhall hereafter expreſs that way their good Affections to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom, and to hinder the imbroyling of the ſame in a new War, may be freed and exempted from Compoſitions, or to pay but one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

Theſe Particulars aforegoing are the Heads of ſuch Propoſals as we have agreed on to tender in order to the ſetling of the Peace of this Kingdom, leaving the Terms of Peace for the Kingdom of *Scotland* to ſtand as in the late Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, until that Kingdom ſhall agree to any Alteration.

Next to the Propoſals aforeſaid for the preſent ſetling of a Peace, we ſhall dedeſire that no time may be loſt by the Parliament for diſpatch of other things tending to the Welfare, Eaſe and juſt Satisfaction of the Kingdom, and in ſpecial manner:

I. That the juſt and neceſſary Liberty of the People to repreſent their Grievances and Deſires by way of Petition, may be cleared and vindicated, according to the fifth Head in the late Repreſentation or Declaration of the Army ſent from St. *Albans*.

II. That (in purſuance of the ſame Head in the ſaid Declaration) the common Grievances of this People may be ſpeedily conſidered of, and effectually redreſſed, and in particular,

1. That the Exciſe may be taken off from ſuch Commodities, whereon the poor People of the Land do ordinarily live, and a certain time to be limited for taking off the whole.

2. That the Oppreſſions and Encroachments of Forreſt-Laws may be prevented for the future.

3. All Monopolies (old or new) and Reſtraints to the Freedom of Trade to be taken off.

4. That a courſe may be taken, and Commiſſioners appointed to remedy and rectifie the Inequality of Rates lying upon ſeveral Counties, and ſeveral parts of each County in reſpect of others, and to ſettle the proportion for Land-Rates to more Equality throughout the Kingdom; in order to which we ſhall offer ſome further Particulars, which we hope may be uſeful.

5. The preſent unequal troubleſome and contentious way of Miniſters Maintenance by Tithes to be conſidered of, and ſome Remedy applied.

6. That the Rules and courſe of Law, and the Officers of it may be ſo reduced and reformed, as that all Suits and Queſtions of Right may be more clear and certain in the Iſſues, and not ſo tedious nor chargeable in the Proceedings as now; in order to which, we ſhall offer ſome further Particulars hereafter.

An. 1647.

7. That Priſoners for Debt, or other Creditors (who have Eſtates to diſcharge them) may not by embracing Impriſonment, or any other ways, have advantage to defraud their Creditors, but that the Eſtates of all Men may be ſome way made liable to their Debts (as well as Tradeſmen are by Commiſſions of Bankrupt) whether they be impriſoned for it or not. And that ſuch Priſoners for Debt, who have not wherewith to pay, or at leaſt do yield up what they have to their Creditors, may be freed from Impriſonment; or ſome way provided for, ſo as neither they nor their Families may periſh by their Impriſonment.

8. Some Proviſion to be made, that none may be compelled by Penalty or otherwiſe to anſwer unto Queſtions tending to the accuſing of themſelves, or their neareſt Relations in Criminal Cauſes; and no Man's Life to be taken away under two Witneſſes.

9. That Conſideration may be had of all Statutes, and the Laws or Cuſtoms of Corporations, impoſing any Oaths either to repeal, or elſe to qualifie and provide againſt the ſame ſo far as they may extend or be conſtrued to the Moleſtation or enſnaring of religious and peaceable People, merely for Nonconformity in Religion.

III. That according to the ſixth Head in the Declaration of the Army, the large Power given to Committees or Deputy-Lieutenants during the late times of War and Diſtraction, may be ſpeedily taken into conſideration to be recalled and made void, and that ſuch Powers of that nature as ſhall appear neceſſary to be continued, may be put into a regulated way, and left to as little Arbitrarineſs as the Nature and Neceſſity of the things (wherein they are converſant) will bear.

IV. That (according to the ſeventh Head in the ſaid Declaration) an effectual courſe may be taken that the Kingdom may be righted, and ſatisfied in point of Accompts for the vaſt Sums that have been levied.

V. That Proviſion may be made for Payment of Arrears to the Army, and the reſt of the Soldiers of the Kingdom who have concurr'd with the Army in the late Deſires and Proceedings thereof: And in the next place for payment of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom; and that to be perform'd, Firſt, to ſuch Perſons whoſe Debts or Damages (upon the publick Account) are great, and their Eſtates ſmall, ſo as they are thereby reduced to a difficulty of Subſiſtence; In order to all which, and to the fourth Particular laſt preceding, we ſhall ſpeedily offer ſome further Particulars (in the nature of Rules) which we hope will be of good uſe towards publick Satisfaction.

Auguſt 1. 1647.

Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Council of War.

J. RUSHWORTH.

A

A Meſſage to the King's Majeſty from both Houſes of Parliament for his coming to *London*: Alſo the Votes of both Houſes, in anſwer to Papers deliver'd by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, coming from his Majeſty; With a Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the Committee of the Safety and the Militia of *London*, to the whole Kingdom, of the Reſolutions of the Parliament and City. Ordered by the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the King and Parliament, City and Kingdom; and alſo by the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London* and Parts adjacent, that the ſaid Declaration be Printed and Publiſhed.

Tho. Partington, Clerk.

To the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

We your Majeſty's moſt humble and loyal Subjects, the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of England, *have agreed upon theſe encloſed Votes, and do humbly preſent them to your Majeſty; Remaining*

Weſtm. Aug. 2. 1647.
Your Majeſty's moſt humble and loyal Subjects,
HUNSDON, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore.*
H. PELLAM, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

The Votes are as follow, *viz.*

Whereas the King hath been ſeized upon, and carried away from *Holmby* without his Conſent, or the Conſent of the Houſes of Parliament, by a Party into the Army, where his Majeſty yet remaineth; the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, do deſire That his Majeſty will be pleaſed immediately to come to ſuch Places as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint: And they do declare, That he ſhall there be with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and that they with the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* will make their Addreſſes unto his Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion, by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That *London* be the Place whither the King ſhall be deſired to come, where both Houſes of Parliament and the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* may make their Addreſſes to him for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Right Honourable,

The Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of Scotland *having ſent us frequent Directions ſince theſe late Commotions, to give them a true Account from time to time of his Majeſty's Condition; In purſuance thereof, we deſired the Earl of* Lauderdale *to repair to his Majeſty at* Wooburne, *where we expected that he ſhould have been uſed with that Reſpect which is due to a Commiſſioner of the Parliament of* Scotland: *But we are herein extreamly diſappointed: For on* Saturday *Morning early before his Lordſhip was out of his Bed, a great many Soldiers ruſhed into his Chamber, and coming to his Bed ſide, deſired him ſpeedily to be gone without any Delay.*

He repreſented unto them his Employment, that he was there in the Capacity of a Commiſſioner of Scotland *to attend his Majeſty: That he had reſolved to go away that Morning; and intreated he might have the liberty firſt to ſpeak with his Majeſty, which they would not grant; but violently inſiſted, that what they demanded might forthwith be put in Execution, and would not hearken to any Reaſon he offered unto them, telling him it was paſt diſpute: It was reſolved upon, what they did therein would be owned by the Army, and they would maintain it with other Expreſſions of this kind.*

An. 1647.

We do acknowledge the Civility of the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, who acted their parts in diſſuading them from ſo unwarrantable an Action; and one of the Commiſſioners in particular repreſented unto them the Danger thereof, acquainting them that he had been an Embaſſador abroad, and did very well underſtand that this Injury done by them to a Commiſſioner of the Parliament of Scotland *was of a very high nature; intreating, that if they apprehended any thing from* Scotland, *the Breach might not be made upon the Kingdom of* England's *part: and that they would not give juſt Cauſe by this Action to the Kingdom of* Scotland *to make War againſt* England: *But no Argument did prevail: So at length the Earl of* Lauderdale *was forced to depart, having publickly proteſted before the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, that he was debarred Acceſs to the King of* Scotland, *and his Liberty taken from him, contrary to the Law of Nations, and a particular Agreement betwixt the Kingdoms.*

We have formerly repreſented unto the Honourable Houſes, how his Majeſty was carried away from Holmby *by a Party of Sir* Tho. Fairfax's Army *(which the Soldiers before-mentioned did on* Saturday *laſt before the Earl of* Lauderdale *and ſome of the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, own to be the Act of the whole Souldiery of the Army.) We did likewiſe acquaint the Houſes, how our Letters to* Scotland *were intercepted by ſome of that Army.*

And now to compleat theſe Injuries, they offered Violence to a Commiſſioner of the Parliament of Scotland, *debarred him from Acceſs to his Majeſty, deprived him of his Liberty, and drove him away: So that there remains no Hope that there can be any Application made hereafter to his Majeſty from the Kingdom of* Scotland: *Nor can we be able to give that Account of his Majeſty's Condition to that Kingdom, which is expected from us, ſo long as he is in the Power of that Army. Wherefore we do deſire that the Houſes of Parliament will in their Wiſdom take ſuch Courſe herein as Reparation may be made to the Kingdom of* Scotland *of theſe multiplied Injuries, and eſpecially of the laſt, done againſt the Perſon of a Publick Miniſter of the Kingdom of* Scotland *in ſo violent a manner.*

And to the end there may be a free and unreſtrained Application to his Majeſty from the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, We do earneſtly deſire the Honourable Houſes to invite his Majeſty to come to London; *and to declare that he ſhall be here in Safety, Honour and Freedom; than which we ſee no other probable Means for the preſent to obtain a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: And ſo we reſt*

Your Lordſhip's Humble Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe,
Aug. 10. 1647.

Lauderdale. Hugh Kennedy.
Cha. Erkine. Ro. Barclay.

To the Right Honourable, the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore.*

August 2. 1647.

A Declaration from his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax *and his Council of War, concerning their Proceedings in the Propoſals prepared and agreed by the Council of the Army; together with the Heads of the ſaid Propoſals, containing the Particulars of their Deſires in purſuance of their former Declarations and Papers, in order to the clearing and ſecuring of the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the ſetling of a juſt and laſting Peace: To which are added ſome further particular Deſires for the removing and redreſſing of divers preſent Grievances; being alſo compriſed in, or in neceſſary purſuance of their former Repreſentations and Papers appointed to be treated on.*

The Declaration follows, *viz.*

SINCE our drawing back to *Reading*, we have applied our ſelves with all Diligence to frame and haſten an intire Body of all the particular Propoſals, which we would tender to the Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army, to be treated on in purſuance of thoſe General Deſires expreſſed in our former Declarations and Papers, for the ſecuring of the

Common Rights and Liberties, and a preſent ſetling of the Peace of the Kingdom. In which Buſineſs, (notwithſtanding the many Interruptions and Diſturbances with daily Advertiſements of the indirect Practices and Preparations of the Committee of Militia and others in and about the City of *London*, and elſewhere, tending to a new War, have occaſioned, to the diverting or retarding of our Proceedings therein; yet) we have made a Progreſs as ſpeedy as the Nature and Weight of ſuch a Work would admit: And having finiſhed the ſame, we have delivered in an Abſtract of the Heads thereof unto the ſaid Commiſſioners of Parliament to be treated upon.

But the late pernicious Engagement ſet on foot in the City, and (much more) that prodigious Violence done to both Houſes of Parliament on *Monday* laſt, having wholly taken us off for the preſent, and rendred all Proceedings in the way of Treaty thereupon meerly vain and hopeleſs, until it ſhall pleaſe God the Parliament be righted and vindicated againſt that Violation done to it, and reſtored into a Condition of Freedom, ſo as the unqueſtion'd Members of it may repair together with Safety, and proceed according to their juſt Freedom; We have thought good in the mean time to make this publick Tender of the Heads of the Propoſals to the Conſideration of the whole Kingdom; wherein, though all Circumſtances requiſite to be determined in an actual Settlement, be not ſo fully and perfectly expreſſed as upon the Treaty intended (if not interrupted as before) they might ſpeedily have been, yet all Men may ſee and underſtand in theſe the Effect and Bottom of our Deſires: Whereupon we have ſincerely ſtudied that a preſent Peace might be ſetled; which ſame thing (with and after ſuch Vindication of the Parliament as may again render it into a Capacity to eſtabliſh the ſame) we ſhall ſtill faithfully endeavour to the utmoſt of our powers, and accordingly ſhall expect the chearful and hearty Concurrence of all thoſe who are or ſhall be ſatisfied concerning the Integrity of our Intentions to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom in theſe Propoſals; or who ſhall (for the main) deſire or approve of the ſame things with us in order to a Settlement. And to theſe Propoſals which we here firſt tender as neceſſary to a Peace; and upon which, we deſire the Seal of Peace (in the Reſtitution of his Majeſty and others to their Rights; and in an Act of Oblivion to be paſs'd.) We cannot but add the further Expreſſion of our Deſires in ſome other particulars, which though not Eſſential to Peace, as neceſſarily to precede the ſetling of it, yet being Matters of very publick, and (moſt of them) of general, Grievance to the Kingdom (which we every-where find the Out-cries of) and being conſtrained in, or purſuance of, the ſame things expreſſed in our former Repreſentations and Papers: We ſhall deſire, that (the Parliament being ſet free) no time may be loſt for a ſpeedy Conſideration of them, ſo as the former things for the preſent ſetling of Peace be not delayed thereby.

Aug. 2. 1647. *Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency*

Sir Tho. Fairfax *and the Council of War.*

J. Rushworth *Secretary.*

August 2. 1647.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the Committee for the Safety and the Militia of London, *to the whole Kingdom, of the Reſolutions of the Parliament and City.*

FOR the better Satisfaction of the Kingdom, the City of *London*, (who have been the principal Maintainers of the Army) now advancing againſt them, is for Peace, and hath omitted nothing to ſhew their Deſires to maintain a good Underſtanding with the Army; what the City doth in ſtanding upon their Guard, is for their own Defence, and not to engage in a new War, but to put a ſpeedy Period to the Kingdoms Troubles, and haſten *Ireland*'s Relief: They profeſs they have, and ſhall always endeavour to procure the Soldiers Indempnity, and that they may have their Arrears paid them; and have no other end, but that God may have his Glory, the King's Majeſty ſetled in his juſt Rights, the Parliament enjoy their Privileges and Freedoms, and the Subject their Fundamental Laws, Liberty and Peace: and this being the Reſolution of this City, they are confident no Perſon of Honour, good Conſcience, and Lover of their Country, will draw Sword, or uſe Violence againſt them, but rather ſtand for their Defence and Safety.

Ordered by the Committee of Lords and Commons, for the Safety of the King, Parliament, City and Kingdom; and alſo by the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London* and Parts adjacent, that this Declaration be printed and publiſhed.

Tho. Partington, Clerk.

A Letter from a Gentleman in the Army concerning the King's Majeſty and the Proceedings of the Army, dated at Colebrook Aug. 2. 1647.

Right Honourable,

‘THE General's Head-Quarters are yet here at *Colebrook*; but this day they are intended to march to a Rendezvous at *Hownſlow*-Heath: part of the Horſe are gone over into *Kent*, of the General's own Regiment, under Major *Desborough*; the other part are in *Eſſex*; Thoſe (we hear) have ſeized on the Fort at *Tilbury* called the Block-houſe. As for the Block-houſe at *Graveſend*, that we hear is not much tenable, and of little uſe to be kept, except it be guarded when taken.

“The King is reſolv'd to remove from *Latimer* to a Houſe near *Windſor*, which his Majeſty hath made choice of, and I ſuppoſe will not be denied him.

“The Army hath contracted their Head-Quarters cloſer out of the ſeveral Counties where they were quartered; the laſt being now come up, and (I ſuppoſe) will be at the Rendezvous this Day on *Hounſlow*-Heath.

‘This Night it is to be reſolv'd by a Council of War what ſhall be done in matter of Advance againſt the City, when to approach and where.

‘There is no Anſwer ſent from the General or the Council of War, to the Letter from the Parliament, by reaſon that they do not take notice of the Houſes ſitting.

‘I am ſorry to ſee things ſo high.

‘I am grieved at the very Heart to ſee the imminent Dangers hanging over us, if God divert not the Deluge of Blood threatning us.

‘Colonel *Juleday* had notice that Sir *Samuel Luke* was at his Houſe at *Cople* in *Bedfordſhire* near *Bedford*, and thereupon he ſent out a Party of his Regiment thither, who (as we hear) have taken him Priſoner.

‘Divers Members of both Houſes are with the Army, and more with the Head-Quarters.

‘The Council of War have had ſome Debates about a Declaration; but as yet it is not concluded. I hear they intended to ſummon the City of *London* firſt; but the Truth is (I ſuppoſe) it is not fully reſolv'd by the General and Council of War in that particular.

'The Printed Declaration from the City of *London* was yeſterday brought 'to the General, and read at a Council of War.

'The Lord *Lauderdale* (one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners) is put away 'from the Court, not being admitted to the King before he went from '*Wooburne*.

'God ſend a Compoſure of theſe unhappy Differences.

Colebrook, Aug. 2. 1647.

A Letter from a Gentleman that was at Greenwich, *to a Friend of his in* London, *relating the manner of the late Fight at* Deptford *near* London, *where four of Sir* Robert Pye*'s Men were ſlain, ſome taken, and divers wounded by a Party of Horſe in* Kent.

Dear Sir,

I *Have a ſad Subject to write unto you of, which makes me tremble: It is briefly thus*; That Colonel Sir *Robert Pye's* Troop quartered at *Deptford* within a Mile of this Town; and at ſome other adjacent Villages a Party of Horſe came upon them, (as it is ſaid, they came over *Henly*-Bridge, and ſo into Kent, and ſo wheeled about this way) they came to parly with the Soldiers, intending (as it is believed, to have taken them Priſoners) but upon the Parly ſome of them came to ſuch high Words, they called them Run-away Rogues; the others retorted to them again; and the mean while ſome got to Horſe; but at laſt it came to Blows: Some they took in purſuit, four were ſlain in the Purſuit, and divers wounded of Sir *Robert Pye's* Men. *Here are Blows ſtruck, here is Blood ſhed; the Lord direct the Parliament, and the City, and the Army, to ſtudy how to compoſe theſe freſh Diviſions, leſt poor* England *be overwhelmed in the Red Sea of Sub-diviſions.*

From Auguſt 2. *to* Sept. 4. 1647.

Auguſt 2. 1647.

Southwark deſires not to be compell'd to levy Arms with the City.

There ſitting a Common-Council this Day at *Guild-hall, London*, divers Officers of the Trained Bands, and others of the Borough of *Southwark* preſented their Deſires in behalf of themſelves and the ſaid Borough, intreating that they might not be forced to levy Arms, or go forth in a hoſtile manner under any Command, but ſuch as ſhould be approved of by the generality of the ſaid Borough, and that they might be left to defend themſelves and ſtand on their own Guard.

Well-affected Citizens petition for a Compoſure.

Col. General Poyntz *hack'd and hewed the Petitioners, and wounded others to death.*

An Alderman declared then in a Speech the danger of a new War.

There was alſo a Petition in the Name of many thouſand well-affected Citizens, praying that ſome means might be uſed for a Compoſure, &c. at which time Colonel General *Poyntz* and ſome other Officers of the new Liſt attended for Orders of the Militia, came into *Guild-hall* Yard amongſt the Petitioners, and in a cruel manner with their Swords hacked and hewed many of them, and mortally wounded divers, whereof ſome are ſince dead: So the Petitioners were forced to fly, and *Poyntz* and the reſt left to triumph in their Bloody Deſign. After this, an Alderman of the City made a very gallant Speech in the Common-Council, declaring the Danger of a new War, both to the City and Kingdom; and but little was concluded, although the Common-Council ſate till Nine at Night, only agreed to ſend a Letter to his Excellency the next Day.

Head-Quarter at Colebrook.

Letters from the Army certified that the General's Head-Quarters were at *Colebrook*, at one Mr. *Wilſon's* near the Bridge, whither he

An. 1647.

The King at Stoke-Abbey.

he came *Sunday* Night, and that the King was at *Stoke-Abbey* near *Windſor*.

Earls of Warwick *and* Mancheſter *retire from the Parliament.*

And they with other Members leave the Parliament, and fly to the Army for Protection.

The Earl of *Warwick* and Earl of *Mancheſter* ſent to the General, intimating, that they had quit the Houſes, as moſt of the Members likewiſe had; for that there could be no Free Parliament as things went; and that their Lordſhips were retired into *Eſſex*, and intended, as there ſhould be occaſion, to wait on the General, caſting themſelves upon his Protection.

The Lord *Say* and *Seal*, Lord *Mulgrave*, and divers other Lords, and many of the Houſe of Commons, came to the Head-Quarters, deſiring Protection by the General.

Sir Sam. Luke.

Sir *Samuel Luke* was brought to the General out of *Bedfordſhire* upon ſome Information, but ſoon after diſmiſt.

This Day Orders were given for the Payment of a Fortnight's Pay to the Army, which was paid accordingly.

We heard further from the Army of a Petition preſented to the General from the County of *Devonſhire*; and which, for better Satisfaction, is as follows.

A Petition to the General of the well-affected in the County of Devon.

To the Right Honourable his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,
General of all the Forces raiſed by the Parliamentary Power
within the Kingdom of *England*.

The Humble Remonſtrance and Petition of many the Well-affected within the County of Devon.

SHEWETH,

THAT whereas the Petitioners now at length, after ſo many evident Demonſtrations and Teſtimonies of the Good Hand of God towards this Nation in its greateſt Extremities and loweſt Condition, giving it a Power to reſcue its almoſt Enthralled Liberties: And by the Guidance of your worthy ſelf, making ſucceſsful, to the overthrowing of the Common and Deſperate Adverſary of the publick Weal, did expect the Reſtitution of our priſtine Freedom, in the Removal of all Illegal Burdens, the Aboliſhment of all *Arbitrary Proceedings* in Courts Judicatory; and the caſting out of ſuch baſe-hearted Men from Places of publick Concernment, that to advantage their own private Intereſts, and build their own Houſes, though in the Ruine of their Neighbours, yea, the *Deſtruction* of the *Kingdom*, follow their Deſigns with much Heat and Eagerneſs of Spirit, cannot yet but with much Sadneſs and Trouble of Heart *repreſent* to your Excellency, with the reſt faithful in the Land, the Heavy Preſſures and Intolerable Grievances which your poor Petitioners groan under, even in this the very Day of our Hopes, that thoſe who have been thought uſeful, and have employed themſelves to the endangering of their Lives, and waſting their Eſtates in the Kingdoms Extremity, are now reputed unworthy to be entruſted, nay, to live in a peaceable manner, beſides their Neighbours, but are hall'd before Magiſtrates and impriſoned, when nothing can be found worthy of Death or Offence in them; they have Interrogatories for their ſelf-Condemnation, propoſed to them little inferiour, if not exceeding the Cuſtomary Proceedings in the *High-Commiſſion Court*; But if any that prove more zealous, entruſted in the Execution of Juſtice than others, being earneſt in extirpating of Vice, and dealing ſo faithfully in their Truſts, be found a little differing in Judgment about theſe Out-ſide Controverſies in the Land, though blameleſs in Converſation and Office, are thruſt out, and others unable to govern their own Houſes or Heads placed in; and are thought more meet to officiate in Places of ſuch high nature; and contrariwiſe, ſuch who formerly, becauſe of their Malignity to the Parliament, were judged unmeet to lodge within a Garriſon without Confinement of Body, have ſince been chief Examiners of ſome of your Petitioners and Promoters of their Hardſhips, and are now raiſed not only to Places of Judicature in the Country, but ſet as Steerſmen at the *Kingdom's Helm*; from whom, if Providence prevent not, inſtead of Safety, we may expect nothing but Shipwrack; ſo that in very deed the utmoſt we can yet ſee into, after ſo large Expence of Blood and Treaſure, is only the Exchange of Men in places, but not of Manners; old Burdens with new Names, and new Men with old Corruptions, the Root and Spring from whence moſtly our Sorrows (becauſe of our Oppreſſions) do ariſe, is the late *Undue Election* of Burgeſſes in our neighbour County of *Cornwall*, and elſewhere, where private Relation with Affection to Perſons more than the publick Good, did both make the Choice, and gave the Voice, and of ſuch as any faithful Heart would bleed to conſider what dangerous Effects their Conſultations might produce, being Men devoted to Senſuality, ſtrong in Wine, weak in Wiſdom, minding more their Luſts than their Labour, their Honour than their Honeſty; and what their Evils, Tendency, and Event of a Kingdom's power repoſed in the Hands of ſuch Perſons may be, let the World be ſilent if it can: You are not ignorant (Right Honourable) what a ſore Diſtemperature the Diſeaſe of the Head to the Body Naturals; and can it be leſs in the Politicals? From the Conſideration of the Premiſſes, your Petitioner's humble Suit is, That ſeeing your Excellency was primarily entruſted with that Power now under your Command for the Redemption of the Subjects Birth-right of Liberty, You would ſtill in purſuance thereof endeavour all poſſible Ways and Means to work its Eſtabliſhment: Seeing now God calls you thereto through the Defect of thoſe from whom our Hope for Relief now fails us: For it cannot enter into our Thoughts that God ſhould leave a People beyond poſſibility of Recovery, when thoſe that are entruſted with the Rule of a Nation are corrupted through the Diſaffection of ſome, may judge your Proceedings unwarrantable: And ſithence your Excellency, with the Strength commanded by you, is eyed as the only Viſible Support the Kingdom ſurvives by, your Petitioners humbly ſupplicate you would uſe it to the prevention of a new War, leſt through a further Embroilment, this already almoſt waſted Land come to utter Deſolation and Ruin, however that you *be not perſwaded to lay it by* till the Kingdom, with its Ruler be committed to the Care and Charge of ſuch faithful Perſons of Truſt and Integrity, as may ſecure this Nation from their fear of future Oppreſſion, and render us a happy People in the due and impartial Adminiſtration of Juſtice; in proſecution of which, and every your juſt and honourable Deſigns, your Excellency ſhall have both the Prayers and Perſons of your Petitioners engaged.

The City ſends a Letter to the General for an Anſwer to their Letters by ſix Aldermen and 12 Common-Council Men.

Upon *Auguſt* 3. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, having agreed upon a Letter to ſend to the General, ſix Aldermen and twelve of the Common-Council went with the ſame early this Morning, and preſented it to the General at *Colebrook*: The Letter was as followeth.

A Letter agreed upon by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Men of the City of London, *to be ſent to the General at* Colebrook.

Right Honourable,

That the Army approacheth near.

UNto all our peſent Unhappineſs we have this added; That we have not yet received any Anſwer from your Excellency to our two laſt Letters, although the Army be approached ſo near unto us, and that ſome of our Committee have daily attended to that purpoſe: But we are reſolved to omit nothing unattempted, though all Diſcouragements do manifeſt, as we have always profeſt, how much we deſire Peace and abhor a new War;*

Yet they abhor a new War.

War; and to this end we have added ſix Aldermen and twelve Commons to the Committee we formerly appointed to attend your Excellency; from whom your Excellency will pleaſe to receive our Senſe of the great Offence that the Army hath taken againſt this City, and give ear and credit unto thoſe things which they delivered unto your Excellency and your Honourable Council of War on our behalf: We have no more to ſay, but to purſue them with our Prayers, that God will give a Bleſſing to their and our Endeavours; and avert his heavy Judgments from this City, and encline your Noble Heart to weigh ſeriouſly the Miſeries of a new War; wherein whatſoever ſhare is allotted to this City, the Deſolation will have an Influence upon the whole Kingdom.

London, Aug. 2. By the Command of the Lord Mayor,
Aldermen, and Commons of the
City of *London*.

MICHELL.

In Anſwer to the Letter from the City the Army preſents the City-Commiſſioners with a Declaration and Propoſals.

Upon the preſenting of this Letter the Commiſſioners for this City had preſented them a Declaration by the General and Council of War on behalf of themſelves and the whole Army, ſhewing the Grounds of their preſent Advance towards *London*: They likewiſe preſented them a Copy of the Grand Propoſals of the Army for a ſettled Peace, and a ſhort Declaration thereunto added; both which are to be ſeen at large at the beginning of this Month; and theſe they received as the Grand Deſires and Propoſals of the Army, and Declaration of their Proceedings and Intentions.

Auguſt 2. 1647.

A Declaration *of his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax *and his Council of War on behalf of themſelves and the whole Army; ſhewing the the Grounds of their preſent Advance towards the City of* London.

WHEN this Army was formerly led by the manifold Diſpenſations of God's Providence, and the Grounds then declared, to advance towards the City of *London*; we held it our Duty to yield the Kingdom the Sum of thoſe Deſires which we had to propoſe on behalf of it our ſelves, wherein we ſhould acquieſce: And having received from the Parliament ſome Hopes of due Satisfaction therein; and ſome Aſſurance from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, of their ready Concurrence with us in thoſe things; and alſo great Reſolution profeſſed by them of their Care and Tenderneſs to preſerve all the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament; ſafe, free, and inviolated from Attempts of all kind; we do appeal to God, to the City and to all Men, what a ſpeedy Compliance to their Deſires for our Removal to a further Diſtance, found in this Army for preventing all Fears, Jealouſies and other Inconveniences to the City; and to give clear Teſtimony that we had nothing in our Breaſts but Thoughts of Peace, and the Good and Welfare both of Parliament, City and Kingdom, notwithſtanding many falſe and ſcandalous Reports raiſed that we ſought our ſelves, that we had vile and wicked Ends; and that nothing would ſatisfie the Soldiers but the Plunder of the City; the contrary whereof did manifeſtly appear when they ſo readily marched back upon Hopes of Satisfaction in their Deſires of publick Concernment.

Having then upon the aforeſaid Confidence ſo withdrawn, and out of a juſt ſenſe of the Countries ſuffering (by Quartering) removed the Head Quarters of the Army above Forty Miles from *London*, and diſperſed the reſt well nigh Two Hundred Miles, for the more eaſe of all Parts, and that we might give the better ſatisfaction to the Kingdom. And being in this ſecure way, and labouring after the ſudden ſettlement of the Kingdom, we had even brought to Perfection the particular Propoſals (included in the Generals of our firſt Repreſentation) to be ſent to the Parliament for a final concluſion of all our Troubles. And alſo had made good progreſs towards the preſent relief of diſtreſſed *Ireland*, by aſſigning a competent Force, both of Horſe and Foot, forthwith to have advanced for that Service.

But the Kingdoms and our Enemies being moſt vigilant and active to prevent and fruſtrate thoſe good Intentions and Endeavours of ours, that they might carry on their former Evil Deſigns and underhand Practices, and alſo preſerve themſelves from the hand of Juſtice, they have endeavoured to caſt the Kingdom into a new and bloody War. And for that end have procured the under-hand Liſting of ſeveral Reformado's, and others; have contrived, promoted, and cauſed to be entred into by ſeveral Perſons, a wicked and treaſonable Combination; as it is ſufficiently manifeſted by a Declaration paſſed thereupon by Both Houſes of Parliament the 23*d. July* laſt, for the prevention of the Diſturbances that were like to enſue thereupon; from which kind of Diſorders the City had been well preſerved, during the ſpace of almoſt Four Years, whilſt the Militia was in the hands of the old Commiſſioners; whereby it appears, there was cauſe for the Army to intreat the Parliament, that the Militia might be returned into the hands it was in before; as alſo for divers other good Reaſons.

1. The old Commiſſioners of the Militia (that have been ſince left out) were not only Perſons without all Exception, having been formerly choſen and approved by the Parliament and City, but alſo Men of whom the City, Parliament, and Kingdom have had above Four Years Experience in the faithful diſcharge of their Truſt; Men that ever, from the beginning, in the worſt of Times, and in the occaſions of greateſt Difficulty, had faithfully and conſtantly ingaged for, and with the Parliament in this Cauſe; Men that were always moſt deſirous of a Peace, but of a ſafe and well grounded one, and that had always teſtified a great Care to prevent all occaſions of embroiling the Kingdom in a new War.

Now that on a ſudden this Truſt which they had ſo faithfully diſcharged ſo long, ſhould be taken out of their hands, and put into the hands of others, ſome whereof (at the beſt) have been very cool in the Service of the Parliament at the beginning of this War: That this ſhould be preſſed, and in a manner forced upon the Parliament, with ſuch importunity from the Common-Council, that ſome out of every Ward ſhall be aſſigned to ſollicite the Members of the Houſe of Commons, every Day as they went in and out of the Houſe, with Profeſſions that they would never leave the Door of the Houſe 'till they were ſatisfied in their Deſires. That they would not be contented with the Militia of the City of *London* only, unleſs they might have Power alſo over that of the Suburbs and Out-parts: And all this before the Peace of the Kingdom was ſettled, or the Propoſitions ſent to the King for that purpoſe.

Theſe things miniſtred great cauſe of Suſpicion, that this alteration of the Militia was in order to a Deſign, and to make the Terms of the Peace, and Agreement with the King (on which the Security of the whole Kingdom, and their Poſterity, is to be bottomed) more ſuitable to the private Bargainings and Undertakings of ſome Men, than to the publick Welfare of the whole Kingdom, in its Security and Proſperity, for the preſent and in future Times. But this Deſign diſcovered it ſelf more clearly by ſuch things as accompanied the purſuit of this alteration of the Militia, and enſued upon the obtaining thereof. At the ſame time that the alteration of the Militia of *London* was ſet on foot, the ſame Perſons with as much earneſtneſs preſſed for the diſbanding of this Army, before any thing was ſettled for the Security and Liberty of the Kingdom. At the ſame time the Common-Council was new modellized, and a Lord Mayor choſen that might ſuit with the preſent

An. 1647.

Deſign in hand. At the ſaid time (under colour of Differences in ſome circumſtances of Church Government) it was earneſtly endeavoured, that ſuch as had been conſtantly true, and moſt faithful to the Intereſt of the Kingdom, ſhould be diſabled to have any Employment in Church and Common-Wealth, either in *England* or *Ireland*, and without any ſuch Colour or Pretence, divers Perſons were left out of the Common-Council and Militia of eminent Deſerts and Fidelity, and others brought into their rooms, that had either teſtified an ill Affection, or little Affection to the Parliament and their Cauſe: And ſuch as ſeeking to withdraw themſelves from all Imployment in the beginning of this War, now at the winding up thereof, are ambitious to thruſt themſelves into Imployment, with a deſign (as may juſtly be ſuſpected) to fruſtrate and overthrow, in the cloſe of all, the fruit and effect of all the Coſt and Blood that hath been ſpent and ſpilt in this Cauſe: And after that with difficulty, and not without reluctancy in the Houſes of Parliament, they had obtained the Power of the Militia in the City of *London*, and alſo in the Out-parts, for the ſpace of one Year, many Officers and Under-Officers in the Trained-Bands, of known Truſt and Fidelity were diſplaced, and others of more doubtful Affections placed in their rooms, little care was taken of the Honour of the Parliament, which was continually trampled under foot, and their Authority affronted by every rabble of Women, Apprentices, Reformado's, and Soldiers; which latter ſort of Perſons were thereby ſo encouraged to riſe higher and higher in their tumultuous Carriages againſt the Houſes, 'till at length it is riſen to the height of barbarous and monſtrous Violence againſt the Parliament, that they might ſet themſelves on Work, and the Kingdom on Fire again. And now at length the deſign appears open-faced, and though the Militia be made as the principal ground of the Quarrel, yet by the late Vows and Engagements ſet on foot before any alteration of the Militia, and the preſſing ſo much the Meſſage of the *12th.* of *May*, and the King's coming to *London* to confirm the ſame, ſhew, that the Militia is deſired but in order to that deſign, and to force the Parliament (being wholly in their Power) to ſuch terms of Peace as they pleaſed.

2. In the next place, when the Intereſt of Common-Council, in their change of the Militia ſhall be claimed as the Birth-right of the City of *London*, (which they never had any colour to pretend to, ſaving by the Indulgency of the Parliament unto them, ſince this Parliament, in reſpect to the great uſe they have had of them, and the many good Services they have received from them.)

It is time for all the Kingdom to look to their Birth-rights, if ſuch a Claim ſhall be held up againſt Both the Houſes of Parliament: That upon no occaſion whatſoever, nor in no time of danger and diſtraction whatſoever, they may appoint thoſe that ſhall have the Power of the Militia of *London*, without the conſent of the Common-Council; eſpecially when as the Houſes ſhall ſit under their Power.

The late Example may evidence to all the World, who ſhall be Maſters of the Parliament's Freedom and Reſolutions: And common reaſon will teach every Man, who ſhall be Maſter's of the Birth-rights of the whole Kingdom, when there ſhall be no Army on foot, when they have the confidence to diſpute for the Maſtery, notwithſtanding ſuch an Army as this, to check and ballance them in behalf of the Kingdom and Parliament.

3. *Laſtly*, The Army diſcerning how intimate ſome of the new Militia were with ſome of the Eleven accuſed Members, how forward they were to comply and act with them in their Endeavours to raiſe a new War; how they made Eighteen or Nineteen Votes in order thereunto, together with them in one Night.

All which the Common-Council and Parliament diſliked and revoked; how notwithſtanding afterwards they ſecretly promoted their Deſigns by private Liſtings, which now appear to have been ſtill working under Ground.

The Army, we ſay, obſerving this, and having nothing more in their Thoughts and Deſires, than to ſettle a ſpeedy, ſafe, and well-grounded Peace, and to prevent a new War, found it neceſſary to deſire, That the Militia might be put into the hands wherein it was formerly, who had approved themſelves both to the Army, Parliament, and Kingdom, to be ſober-minded Men, and not given to any Practice whereby a new War might be kindled.

To the intent that the Army being ſecured by that means from that danger, might with the more confidence retire further from the City, inlarge their Quarters, for the greater eaſe of the Kingdom, and intend wholly the ſettling of a ſure Peace in this Kingdom, and a ſpeedy and effectual relief of *Ireland*; which was almoſt brought to a Period, and nothing in the ſight of Man could have hindred, but this curſed Practice of Violence upon the Parliament, under pretence of the Militia; which, according to our deſire, being reſtored again into the hands of the old Commiſſioners, by an Ordinance of Both Houſes, dated the 21*ſt.* of *July* (in purſuance of the aforeſaid treaſonable Combination) ſeveral Petitions were preſented to the Common-Council of the City of *London*, in the Name of the Apprentices and others, importing their deſires, that the Militia of the City might continue in the hands of the former Commiſſioners, according to the Ordinance of the *4th* of *May* laſt.

Whereupon, *Munday July* 26. the Common-Council of the City preſents their Petitions to Both Houſes for changing the Militia, wherein the Houſe of Lords refuſe to alter their Reſolutions; the Houſe of Commons anſwered, they would take it into Conſideration the next Morning; notwithſtanding which, the City and Kingdom cannot be ignorant with what Rage and Inſolency the Tumult of Apprentices the ſame Day forced Both Houſes. They block'd up their Doors, ſwearing they would keep them in 'till they had paſſed what Votes they pleaſed; they threatned the Houſes, if they granted not their deſires, knocking, hooting, and hollowing ſo at the Parliament Doors, that many times the Members could not be heard to ſpeak or debate, not ſuffering the Houſe of Commons to divide for determining ſuch Queſtions as were put, crying out, that thoſe that gave their Votes againſt them, ſhould be ſent out to them, very often and loudly ſaying, Agree, agree, diſpatch, we'll wait no longer; and in this outragious manner they continued at the Houſe above eight Hours together, the City Guards there preſent, nor the City relieving them, by reaſon whereof the Houſe was forced to vote what that rude Multitude would demand, and then adjourned the Houſe till the next Morning; after which, the Houſe riſing, the Speaker, and many Members going out of the Houſe, they forced them back again into the Houſe, many of the Apprentices preſſing in with them, where they ſtood with their Hats on their Heads, and compelled the Speaker to take the Chair, and the Houſe to vote in their Preſence what they pleaſed; committing many other Inſolencies, as is publiſhed by the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in his Declaration, and is too well known by all then preſent; and during the time of this execrable Violence done by the ſaid Apprentices, *Weſtminſter-Hall* and the *Palace-Yard*, was filled with Reformado's and other ill-affected Perſons deſigned to back them.

After this, the Houſes being Adjourned till *Friday* following, upon the *Thurſday* the Apprentices printed and poſted a Paper in ſeveral places of the City, requiring all their Fellows to be early at the Parliament the next Morning, for that they intended to Adjourn by Seven of the Clock, and that for a Month. Thus the Speakers, with many of the Members were driven away from the Parliament.

This in brief being the true State of things as they have broke forth within theſe few Days; (which are ſo contrary to all thoſe Pretences of Peace and Deteſtation of a new War of late, ſo frequently held forth on all ſides;) all Men may obſerve to what Maturity the long projected Deſign of ſome Men (of whom are thoſe that are Impeached by us) is now brought and may be traced in the ſeveral Steps thereof, as it hath tended to the enſlaving of this Kingdom, and the deſtruction of all ſuch well-affected People who would not comply with them therein; ſo as by what now is come to light, the juſtneſs of that Cauſe this Army had engaged themſelves in, and the great and wonderful Mercy of God in continuing them together, we aſſure our ſelves doth now clearly appear to all Mens Eyes and Apprehenſions, and will every Day more and more be acknowledged, even by thoſe that have heretofore made a Queſtion of it.

An. 1647.

And if when this Kingdom hath ſpent ſo much of its Blood and Treaſure, hath paſt through ſuch unheard of Dangers, and overcome ſuch Difficulties ſo many Years together. All that they muſt now hope for, and reſt in, muſt only be what the King grants in his Meſſage of the *12th.* of *May* laſt: And if this muſt be impoſed upon Mens Judgments and Conſciences by an Oath, and now entered into in a tumultuous and unlawful way; and by Outrage maintained in deſpight and Contempt of the Parliament: If rather than this ſhould not be accompliſhed, the Parliament it ſelf muſt be violated, and forced into the Hands of ſuch of the Members thereof as have ſecretly abetted, and ſomented thoſe Practices to that end, that theſe hidden Councils and Works of Darkneſs might, when they come to their full Birth, have the Image of higheſt Authority in the face of them the better to gain credit thereunto, and ſecure the Authors of them from Puniſhment; ‘For the evidence of all which we refer our ſelves in the Particulars in our Charge againſt the Eleven Members, compared with thoſe Paſſages of late broke forth, before rehears'd; unto which we ſhall now only add, and leave it to the Conſideration of all wiſe and good Men, with what Artifice and Boldneſs theſe Members have ſerved themſelves of thoſe horrid Tumults and Violences of their own creating (inſtead of ſhewing their Deteſtation of them) again to intrude themſelves into the publick managing of Affairs; and inevitably to embroil the Kingdom in a new War, which their own Revenge and the compaſſing of their former Plots and Deſigns, makes them ſo greedily thirſt after.

If theſe things (we ſay) muſt be the End and Upſhot of all, what then remains to this poor Kingdom and all true-hearted *Engliſh* Men, but to joyn together as one Man with their Counſels, Eſtates and Lives in this way, as our laſt Refuge under God; which, by his wiſe and gracious Providence hath provided and reſerved by keeping up this Army even to a Miracle, ſo to prevent the aforeſaid Evils, and to procure to this Dying Kingdom yet a ſettled Peace and Happineſs, if it be his Bleſſed Will.

Theſe things being ſeriouſly conſidered by us, we have thought fit in the Name of the Army to declare, That all ſuch Members of either Houſe of Parliament as are already with the Army for the Security of their Perſons, and for the Ends aforeſaid, are forc'd to abſent themſelves from *Weſtminſter*, that we ſhall hold and eſteem them as Perſons in whom the publick Truſt of the Kingdom is ſtill remaining, that they cannot for the preſent ſit as a Parliament with freedom and ſafety at *Weſtminſter*; and by whoſe Advice and Counſels we deſire to govern our ſelves in the managing theſe weighty Affairs: And to that end we invite them to make Repair to this Army to joyn with us in this great Cauſe, we being reſolved, and do hereby faithfully oblige our ſelves to ſtand by them therein, and to live and die with them againſt all Oppoſition whatſoever; and in particular we do hold our ſelves bound to own that Honourable Act of the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, who upon the Grounds he himſelf expreſſed in his Declaration ſent unto us, hath actually withdrawn himſelf; and hereupon we do further engage to uſe our utmoſt and ſpeedy Endeavours, that he and thoſe Members of either Houſe that are thus enforc'd away from their Attendance at *Weſtminſter*, may with Freedom and Security ſit there, and again diſcharge their Truſt as a free and legal Parliament: And in the mean time we do declare againſt that late Choice of a new Speaker by ſome Gentlemen at *Weſtminſter*, as contrary to all Right, Reaſon, Law, and Cuſtom: And we profeſs our ſelves to be moſt clearly ſatisfied in all our Judgments; and are alſo confident the Kingdom will herein concur with us, that as things now ſtand, there is no free nor legal Parliament ſitting, being through the aforeſaid Violence at preſent ſuſpended; And that Orders, Votes, or Reſolutions forced from the Houſe on *Munday* the 26th of *July* laſt, as alſo all ſuch as ſhall paſs in this Aſſembly of ſome few Lords and Gentlemen at *Weſtminſter*, under what Pretence and Colour ſoever, are void and null, and ought not to be ſubmitted unto by the Free-born Subjects of *England*.

And that we may prevent that Slavery deſigned upon us and the Nation, that the Kingdom may be reſtored to a happy State of a Viſible Government, now eclipſed and darkned, we hold our ſelves bound by our Duty to God and the Kingdom, to bring to condign Puniſhment the Authors and Fomenters of that unparallell'd Violence done to the Parliament; and in that, to all the Free-born Subjects of *England*, that are, or hereafter ſhall be: And therefore we are reſolved to march up towards *London*, where we do expect that the well-affected People of that City will deliver up unto us (or otherwiſe put into ſafe Cuſtody, ſo as they may be reſerved to a Legal Tryal) the Eleven Members impeached, that have again thruſt themſelves into the Management of Publick Affairs by this wicked Deſign.

And that all others will give us ſuch Aſſiſtance therein, that the Members of both Houſes may receive due Encouragement to return to *Weſtminſter*, there to ſit with all Freedom, and ſo to perform their Truſt, as ſhall conduce to the Settlement of this diſtracted Kingdom; and to inflict ſuch Puniſhments upon theſe late Offenders as ſhall deter any for the future to make the like Attempt.

Our Lives have not been dear unto us for the Publick Good; and being now reſolved by the Aſſiſtance of God, to bring theſe Delinquents to their deſerved Puniſhments, as that then, which there cannot be any thing of more Publick Concernment to the Kingdom, we truſt (if it ſhall come to that) our Blood ſhall not be accounted too dear a Price for the accompliſhment of it. And if any in the City will engage themſelves againſt us to protect theſe Perſons, and ſo put the Kingdom again into a new and miſerable War, the Blood muſt be laid to the Account of ſuch Perſons as the Authors thereof

And, Laſtly, Becauſe it is the main Engine of ours and the Kingdom's Enemies, to render us odious by poſſeſſing the Minds of Men, that we we gape only after the Plunder of this Great and Wealthy City; as the Experience of the contrary Carriage in all Towns that we have taken, yieldeth unto us a Teſtimony beyond the Example of any Army; ſo we do from our Hearts declare, that we abhor the Thought thereof: And we doubt not but the World ſhall ſee our Actions anſwerable to our Profeſſions; and that we ſhall not cauſe any Man to ſuffer but by his own Default; and that God will manifeſt we have only in our Eyes, that Juſtice may have a free Courſe, the Parliament a free Sitting and Voting, and a full Vindication of the late Violence done to them.

And as for the City of *Weſtminſter*, the Borough of *Southwark*, the Hamlets, and the reſt of the Suburbs, and Out-parts, as we are inform'd, that they are not ſo ready to engage themſelves in a new War as ſome would have them, ſo we are ſenſible of the hard Condition that they are brought into, even by them that claim a Right againſt both Houſes of Parliament (a ſtrange Claim againſt a Parliament, though more reaſonable againſt others) not to be ſubjected to a Militia without their own Conſent; and yet will not be contented unleſs they may have others ſubjected unto them, and lay what Burthens they pleaſe upon them without allowing them any part of Vote or Conſent with them; In which Points of Common-Right and Equity, we ſhall not be wanting (in a due way) to aſſiſt them for the obtaining of their juſt Deſires and Immunities; it being our chief Aim to ſettle Peace with Truth and Righteouſneſs throughout the Kingdom, that none may be oppreſſed in his juſt Freedom and Liberties, much leſs the Parliament it ſelf; which things being duly ſettled, we ſhall be as ready alſo to aſſure unto the King his juſt Rights and Authority, as any that pretend it never ſo much, for the better upholding of an ill Cauſe, and the Countenance of Tumultuous Violence againſt the Parliament, the which our honeſt, juſt, and neceſſary Undertakings, as we are reſolved to purſue with the utmoſt Hazard of our Lives and Fortunes; ſo we doubt not but we ſhall find God's accuſtomed Goodneſs and Aſſiſtance with us therein, till we have brought them to a good and happy Concluſion for this poor diſtracted and languiſhing Kingdom.

This day the Army did Rendesvouz on Hounſlow-Heath.

The great Preparation of the General and Army this Day, was for the general Rendezvous appointed to be upon *Hounſlow-Heath*, and a gallant appearance there was of at leaſt 20000 Men, Horſe and Foot, a gallant Train of Artillery, as the Commiſſioners themſelves for the City can teſtifie, who came thither to ſee the Army, but made but a ſhort ſtay, and returned for *London*.

A further Account of the general Rendezvous, we had by a Letter, to this purpoſe.

Intelligence from the Rendezvous.

Lords and Commons there preſent, and the Speaker, Will. Lenthall, *Eſq;*

This day the Army had a Rendezvous on *Hounſlow-Heath*, where was preſent the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Saliſbury*, Earl of *Kent*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wark*, the Lord *Howard* of *Eſtwrick*, the Lord *Wharton*, Lord *Say* and *Seal*, and the Lord *Mulgrave*, and others of the Houſe of Peers, in all about Fourteen, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and about a Hundred Members of that Houſe.

The Army drawn up in Battalia.

The Palſgrave *viewed the Army.*

The whole Army was drawn up in Battalia with Reſerves upon the Heath, near a Mile and half in length; the General, accompanied with the ſaid Lords and Commons, and other Gentry, rode along through the Army, and took a view of them from Regiment to Regiment, and the Members rode along before the Front; and as they paſſed each Regiment they were received with great Acclamations of the Soldiers, both Horſe and Foot, crying with a loud Voice, Lords and Commons, and a Free Parliament, ſhouting and hallowing, and throwing up their Hats. Having thus viewed the Army, the ſaid Lords and Commons took their Leave of the General, and part of them went to the Earl of *Northumberland*'s Houſe at *Sion*; and others to the Lord *Say*'s Houſe at *Stanwell*. Theſe were no ſooner parted but Intimation was given the General, that the *Palſgrave* was come into the Field: Whereupon the General, with his Life-Guard, and many Gentlemen attending him, went to meet him. With the *Palſgrave* came the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Lord *Grey*, and many other Gentlemen, and after ſome Ceremonies paſt between his Highneſs and his Excellency, they all likewiſe took view of the Army, and as they paſſed each Regiment, were received with the like Acclamations of the Soldiers, crying, Lords and Commons, and a Free Parliament.

The Head Quarters that Night at Thiſtleworth.

Well-affected incenſed againſt Poyntz.

Afterwards the General received a Letter of the Deportment of the Inhabitants of *Southwark*, their ſtanding out againſt the Deſign of raiſing a new War, crying out againſt the City for their forwardneſs therein, caſting themſelves upon the General's Protection, and deſiring ſome ſpeedy Aſſiſtance and Aid from him; whereupon, after Conſultation with the Council of War, one Brigade of the Army commanded by Collonel *Gainsborough*, was ſent to their Aid, and marched in the way over *Kingſton-Bridge* into *Surrey*, the reſt of the Army about Six at Night drew off the Field: The General's Head-Quarters that Night was at *Thiſtleworth*, and the Train of Artillery drew to *Brentford*, and the Army on this ſide the River about *Brentford* and *Hammerſmith*. General *Maſſie*, we hear, is very buſie in his new Command in the City, and ſent out Scouts, but beyond *Brentford* a Party of the King's Army took Four of them: Afterwards ſome of ours met with a Party from the City, and took one of their Colours. The Army is very much incenſed againſt Collonel *Poyntz*, for killing and wounding ſo many well-affected Citizens, that they are hardly to be kept from falling on him and the new liſted Men. This great Buſineſs is like to come to a ſpeedy Iſſue, God grant it may be done without Ingagement, and we hope it will, for the Citizens have ſent Six Aldermen and Twelve Commoners, with a very reſpectful Letter to the General, beſeeching a way of Compoſure.

Hounſlow, Auguſt 3. 1647.

Proclamation no Soldier on pain of Death to go to London.

The General made Proclamation, that no Soldier upon pain of Death ſhould go to *London* without Order. The Lady *Pye* petitioned the General for a Paſs for her Husband, Sir *Robert Pye*, to go beyond Sea, which was granted.

Another Letter from the City to the General at **Thiſtleworth.**

This Morning, being *Wedneſday Auguſt* the 4*th*. another Letter was preſented to the General at *Thiſtleworth*, from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of *London*, in theſe Words:

The Letter followeth.

Right Honourable,

We have, by ſome of that Committee, which we ſent down unto your Excellency this Morning, received the Declaration of your Excellence, and your Council of War, on the behalf of your ſelves, and the whole Army, as we were ſitting in Council, about Five of the Clock in the Afternoon, and have heard the ſame read, and conſidered ſeriouſly thereupon; and by our Committee we have had a full Relation of all Paſſages between your Excellency and them; and foraſmuch as we obſerve from the ſaid Declaration, of the chief Cauſe that hath drawn your Excellency and your Army thus near the City, is to bring home thoſe Noble and Honourable Members of Both Houſes; who, becauſe of the Tumults at Weſtminſter *the* 26th. *paſt, have retired themſelves, to the end they may be placed in Safety, and in Free Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *We chearfully and heartily join with your Excellency therein; and according as We ſhall find Directions from your Excellency, they ſhall find all Ports and Paſſes open to receive you and them, as alſo ſuch Guards of Two or Three Regiments as your Excellency ſhall think fitting, for their Conduct to the Two Houſes of Parliament; and the Parliament being ſate with Peace and Safety, We ſhall humbly ſubmit to their Direction, what Forces of yours and ours to continue for their future Guard; in which Service, we humbly offer the whole Strength of this City; all other Matters which in this ſtreight of Time we cannot go through, We wholly refer and ſubmit to be determined by Both Houſes, when they ſhall be ſet in ſafety at* Weſtminſter, *as aforeſaid, and in confidence that God will give a Bleſſing to theſe our Endeavours, for the taking away all Offences and Miſunderſtanding, We have* recalled *our late* Declaration, Publiſhed in the Name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, in Common-Council aſſembled: And now we well hope, *That your Excellency will receive ſuch ſatisfaction hereby, as that you will with-hold the Soldier from doing any Offence or Prejudice to the City, or Lines of Communication.*

The City approves of the Armies march ſo near to **London.**

And order that the Ports and Paſſes to be open for the Army.

And recall their Declaration which provok'd the Army.

London, Aug. 3. 1647.

By Command of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen,
and Commons at *London*, in Common-
Council aſſembled.

MICHELL.

This

A Brigade of Horſe and Foot enter into Southwark, *and plant Ordnance againſt the Gate at the Draw-bridge on* London-*Bridge, but is let down again by Order from the City, notwithſtanding Colonel* Jeremiah Baines *his oppoſition to the Army.*

This Morning alſo about Two of the Clock, Colonel *Rainsborough*, Colonel *Hewſon*, Colonel *Pride*, and Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Regiment, Commanded then by Lieutenant Colonel *Twiſleton*, with their ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Foot, which is the Brigade commanded out on *Hounſlow-Heath*, marched into the Burrough of *Southwark*, without any Oppoſition, the Soldiers carrying themſelves very civilly, without doing hurt to any; and finding the City Gate on the Bridge ſhut, and the Port-cullis let down, as alſo a Guard within; they planted Two Pieces of Ordnance againſt the Gate, and ſet a Guard without, and in a ſhort time after the great Fort was yielded to them.

Now the City conſents to deliver up to the Army the Forts and Works on the Weſt ſide of the City, from St. Giles's in the Fields, *to the Waterſide.*

About Two of the Clock this Afternoon the Six Aldermen, and Twelve Commoners, before-mentioned, returned from His Excellency to the Common-Council at *Guild-Hall*, with the General's Demands, to have the Forts on the Weſt ſide of the City of *London* to be delivered up to him; and that Security being given, he would bring the Members of Both Houſes, who were forced from the Parliament, to *Weſtminſter*, to ſit in the Free Parliament; and of this an Anſwer was to be returned to the General by Six of the Clock at Night: And after a full debate thereupon a Letter was drawn up and ſent to His Excellency in theſe words:

The City's Letter followeth.

They draw off their Forces and great Guns from their Forts and Line.

Right Honourable,

B*Y thoſe of our Committee which came from you this Day, we underſtand your Excellency's and your Honourable Council of War, their Expectation to be poſſeſſed of all Forts from* Giles's *Fort, and that to be one, down to the River-ſide,* by Six of the Clock this Evening: *And we took notice for what Reaſons your Excellency is led to inſiſt thereupon: For our Parts, that we may manifeſt how ready we are to comply with all things which may beget a good Underſtanding,* We have readily conſented thereunto, *as far as the Cognizance thereof belongs to this Court, and have given directions accordingly, to the Committee of the* Militia, for drawing off all Forces and Ordnance, *unto which Work they do now inſtantly apply themſelves, and We are confident your Excellency will find performance accordingly. The Committee of the Militia will alſo give order for* quitting ſuch Forts on *Southwark*-ſide, as are not as yet *in poſſeſſion of your Forces. And now, next under Almighty God, we do rely upon your Excellencies* Honourable Word *for our Safety, and to be protected from all Violence of the Soldiery.*

Auguſt 4. 1647.

MICHEL.

August 4. 1647.

The King's Majeſty's Declaration and Profeſſion, diſavowing any Preparations or Intentions in him to levy War againſt his two Houſes of Parliament: With his Majeſty's Letter to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *delivered by Sir* John Bartlett *and Mr.* Aſhburnham.

The Declaration follows.

CHARLES REX.

THERE having been many Rumours ſpread, and Informations given, which may have induced many to believe that we intend to make War againſt our Parliament: We profeſs before God, and declare to all the World, That we always have and do abhor all ſuch Deſigns, and deſire all our Nobility and Commons who are here upon the Place, to declare whether they have not been Witneſſes of our frequent and earneſt Declarations and Profeſſions to this purpoſe; whether they ſee any Colour of Preparations, or Councils that might reaſonably beget a Belief of any ſuch Deſign.

And whether they be not fully perſwaded, that we have no ſuch Intentions, but that all our Endeavours (according to our many Profeſſions) tend to the firm and conſtant Settlement of the true Proteſtant Religion, the juſt Rights of Parliaments, the Liberty of the Subject, the Law, Peace, and Proſperity of this Kingdom.

C. R.

The King's Majeſty's Letter to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *delivered, as aforeſaid, by Sir* John Bartlett *and Mr.* John Aſhburnham.

HIS Majeſty being advertiſed of many falſe Rumours raiſed of him, to comply with a Party to raiſe Forces againſt you and your Army,

His Majeſty doth hereby acquit himſelf of the great Scandal caſt upon him therein.

And for the Proceedings of ſome in *London*, and elſewhere, who have of late raiſed Tumults in the City and other Places,

His Majeſty doth utterly diſclaim the ſame, teſtifying a great Diſlike thereof.

His Majeſty doth account it too diſhonourable an Action to have Thoughts of being brought to *London* in ſuch a tumultuous manner.

Stoak, Aug. 4. 1647.

An Engagement of the Lords and Commons that went to the Army, with their Names thereunto ſubſcribed; ſome of which ſate in the Houſe in the Speaker's Abſence, followeth.

An Engagement of the Lords and Commons that went to the Army.

Die Mercurii 4to Auguſti 1647.

WE the Members of both Houſes of Parliament, who do abſent our ſelves from the Service of the Parliament by reaſon of the Force and Violence offered thereunto by a tumultuous Multitude, having received from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax *a Declaration, entituled,* A Declaration of his Excellency and his Council of War, on the behalf of themſelves and the whole Army, ſhewing the Grounds of their preſent Advance towards the City of *London*; *And having peruſed the ſame, we look upon it as a Declaration full of Truth, the Matter of Fact being well known unto moſt of us who have been Eye and Ear-witneſſes thereof, full of Chriſtian, Noble and Publick Affection to the Good, Peace and Proſperity of this Kingdom, and full of Integrity and Faithfulneſs to the true Intereſt of the* Engliſh *Nation, and full of undaunted and generous Reſolution to aſſert the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament, and effectually to vindicate it from the Force and Violence whereby it hath been of late trampled under the Feet of a Rabble of People, unto which Force it is ſtill expoſed, ſo as it may be exerciſed upon them at pleaſure. And whilſt the Parliament remaineth in ſuch a Condition, although it be not diſſolvable but by Act of Parliament, yet it is ſuſpended from acting as a Parliament. In all theſe things, and generally throughout, our Senſe ſo fully agreeth with what is expreſſed in that Declaration of the Army, that we cannot but receive it with much Approbation, and alſo with great Thankfulneſs to God in the firſt place, and next under him to this ever-faithful Army, for that tender Senſe expreſſed therein of our Honour and Security, who abſent our ſelves from the Parliament in regard of that Force, and for that high Engagement of the Army to live and die with us in this Cauſe: Whereupon we cannot but mutually engage our ſelves, as hereby we do, to live and die with Sir* Thomas Fairfax *and the Army in the Vindication of the Honour and Freedom of Parliament: And we cannot but obſerve the ſpecial Providence of God in holding up ſo extraordinarily this Army, and reſerving it to take off the Reproach and Scorn of this Nation, and to raiſe up again from the depth of Contempt, that once ſo much honoured and high-eſteemed Name of a Parliament.*

And whereas in the ſaid Declaration it is deſired, That we as Perſons upon whom their publick Truſt ſtill remaineth (though for the preſent we cannot exerciſe the ſame in a Parliamentary way) would adviſe his Excellency and his Council of War in ſuch things as may be for the Good of the Kingdom, and for attaining the Ends aforeſaid, we do declare, that we ſhall be ever ready to do it upon all Occaſions in ſuch a Capacity as we may, till we ſhall be enabled again to diſcharge our Truſt in a free Parliament, which we conceive we can never do until the Houſes of Parliament may be Abſolute Judges and Maſters of their own Securities: And that ſuch traiterous audacious Offenders as have endeavoured with ſo high a Hand to deſtroy the Higheſt Authority (as by the Particulars ſo fully and clearly expreſſed in the Declaration of the Army may appear) ſhall receive condign Puniſhment; or at leaſt the Parliament put in ſuch a Condition, as that they may be able to bring them thereunto: And we truſt in God through his accuſtomed Bleſſing upon this Army, and their Aſſiſtance in their honeſt and juſt Undertakings, the Parliament ſhall ſpeedily be put again into a Condition to ſit like a Parliament of England.

England: *And we hope that every true-hearted* Engliſh-man *will put his helping Hand to ſo neceſſary, ſo publick, and ſo honourable a Work as is the vindicating of the Freedom and Honour of the Parliament; wherein the Freedom and Honour of all the free-born People of this Nation are involved.*

Mancheſter, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers.*

Salisbury.
Denbigh.
Northumberland.
Gray *of* Wark.
Mulgrave.
Kent.
Howard.
Say *and* Seale.

William Lenthall, *Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

Lord Liſle.
Tho. Gray.
William Pierpoint.
Henry Mildmay.
Nath. Fiennes.
John Fiennes.
Arthur Haſlerigg.
William Armyn.
James Temple.
Edmond Prideaux.
Miles Corbet.
John Danvers.
Francis Allen.
John Evelyn.
George Fleetwood.
George Fenwicke.
John Blackſtone.
Tho. Scot.
James Scot, *Major.*
Roger Hill.
Hen. Martyn.
Cornelius Holland.
Oliver St. John.
William Lemon.
William Mounſonne.
Hump. Edwards.
John Weaver.
John Corbet.
Tho. Liſter.
Hen. Smith.
Nicholas Love.
Francis Pierpoint.
Henry Lawrence.
Tho. Ougaine.
Godfrey Boſwell.
Hen. Darley.
Tho. Boone.
Peter Temple.
Philip Smith.
Michael Liveſey.
Henry Hammond.
Gregory Norton.
Tho. Jarviſe.
William Conſtable.
William Say.
Edward Ludlow.
Edward Dunce.
John Bingham.
Auguſtine Skinner.
John Trenchard.
Samuel Mayne.
Benjamin Weſton.
Francis Thornow.
Laurence Whitaker.
John Crowder.
George Piggotts.
John Bamfield.

The County of Hertford offers the General the aſſiſtance of 2 Regiments of Foot, and 2 of Horſe.

Many of the Gentry, on *Auguſt* 5. of the County of *Hartford*, came to the General, and acquainted him, that Two Regiments of the Trained Bands, conſiſting of 1300 in each Regiment, and Two Troops of Horſe of that County, were ready to attend His Excellency, and that day had a Rendezvous at *Watford*, to whom the General returned Thanks.

The Head-Quarters at Hammerſmith *and the City Commiſſioners come there to the General.*

The whole Army this Day advanced nearer *London*, the General removing his Head Quarters from *Thiſtleworth*, came to *Hammerſmith*, and at the end of the Town was met by the Commiſſioners of the City, who aſſured him, that the City were well ſatisfied upon the agreement of His Excellency's Advance, that the Forts from *Giles's*

An. 1647.

to the Water-ſide, were acquitted by them, and delivered to the Forces ſent by His Excellency, who now had the guard of them; and they deſired of His Excellency an Anſwer to their laſt Letter, whereupon His Excellency returned back to Sir *Nicholas Criſp*'s Houſe, where a Letter was agreed on as followeth:

The Generals Letter to the City, in Anſwer.

The Members to ſit to morrow in Parliament.

The City to be preſerved from violence

and the Nation from new Troubles.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

I Am very glad to find ſo ready a Compliance, in Anſwer to my laſt Deſire ſent to the Common-Council, and have accordingly given order for Three Regiments of Foot, and Two of Horſe to poſſeſs thoſe Forts you mention in your laſt, and to lie thereabouts. I am with the reſt of the Army marched up to Hammerſmith, *in order to the ſecurity of the Lords and Commons, who, I ſuppoſe, will to morrow ſit in* Parliament: *The preſerving of their Privileges, and ſecuring them from Violence, that with freedom they may ſit and diſcharge their Truſts, hath been the cauſe of my near approach to your City; and whereas you are pleaſed to expreſs your hopes of Preſervation from* Violence, *you may be confident nothing ſhall paſs from this Army, but what ſhall be for the ſafety of this City: And I doubt not, though ſome diſaffected Perſons to the Peace of the Kingdom, have endeavoured to beget a miſunderſtanding between this Army and the City, hoping thereby to embroil the Kingdom in new Troubles, yet that this Army will always ſo behave themſelves, as to witneſs to the World the Integrity of their Hearts, in having no other deſign, but the quiet and happy ſettlement of a firm and laſting Peace, wherein both the whole Kingdom, and your City particularly, will have cauſe to rejoice in the goodneſs of God, the Accompliſhment whereof will truly glad the Hearts of this Army, and in particular of,*

Your moſt humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

The manner of Lords and Commons, (with the General on Horſeback) their going to Weſtminſter.

This *Friday*, *Auguſt* 6. in the Morning, the Members of Parliament, which were driven away by Tumults from *Weſtminſter*, met the General at the Earl of *Holland*'s Houſe at *Kenſington*, and ſubſcribed the Declaration of the Army, and a further Declaration of their approving and joining with the Army in their laſt Proceedings, making null all Acts paſſed by the Members at *Weſtminſter*, ſince *July* the 26. laſt. Afterwards His Excellency, with the Lords, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, the Members of the ſaid Houſe, and many other Gentry, marched towards *Weſtminſter*, a guard of Soldiers, three deep, ſtanding from that place to the Forts. But by the way, in *Hide-Park*, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London* met His Excellency to congratulate the fair Compoſure between the Army and the City; and after a ſhort Ceremony paſſing by, His Excellency marched to *Weſtminſter* in this manner: Firſt came Colonel *Hammond*'s Regiment of Foot; after came Colonel *Rich*'s Regiment of Horſe; next Lieutenant General *Cromwel*'s Regiment of Horſe; then came the General on Horſeback, attended with his Life-guard; and then came the Lords in Coaches, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and the reſt of the Members of that Houſe; after theſe were paſt, Colonel *Tomlinſon*'s Regiment of Horſe brought up the Rear-guard; and it is not to be forgotten, that every Soldier had in his Hat a Laurel. As his Excellency paſſed by, at *Charing-Croſs* ſtood the Common-Council of the City, who, by outward deportment, ſeemed to evidence a good Affection to his Ex-

Excellency as he marched along; and when he came to the *New-Pallace* at *Weſtminſter*, he alighted at Sir *Abraham Williams*'s Houſe, and the Speaker and the Members, Lords and Commons, repaired to their reſpective Houſes.

The General and Members go into Sir A. Williams's *Houſe in the* New Palace-Yard, *and went thence into the Two Houſes of Parliament.*

Both the Houſes being ſate, with their wonted old Speakers, the Earl of *Mancheſter* for the Houſe of Peers, and *William Lenthall*, Eſquire, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; the Houſe of Peers, upon Debate, paſſed an Ordinance for making His Excellency, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Conſtable of the *Tower* of *London*, and ſent the ſame down to the Houſe of Commons for their Concurrence.

Sir Tho. Fairfax *made Conſtable of the* Tower.

The Ordinance was read in the Commons Houſe, and upon Debate committed, and afterwards again reported, and paſſed with ſome Amendments.

The Houſe of Peers likewiſe agreed upon an Ordinance, and ſent down to the Commons for their Concurrence, for appointing *Thurſday* next a day of *Thankſgiving*, for the great Mercies of God, in reſtoring the Members of Both Houſes to their juſt Priviledges *without the effuſion of Blood*, and ſo for the Settlement of Peace in the Kingdom, to which the Commons concurred.

A Day of Thankſgiving for reſtoring the Members without Bloodſhed.

A Report was this Day made by the Commiſſioners that are come with the Army to *London*, of their Tranſactions with the Army, the Houſe gave them Thanks for their great Pains.

Both Houſes took into Conſideration, That His Excellency, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, was, in order to the Safety and Preſervation of the Parliament and City, himſelf in Perſon at Sir *Abraham Williams*'s Houſe in the *Pallace-Yard*: The Houſe of Peers ordered he ſhould be ſent for, to receive the Thanks of the Houſe, and the Commons did the like. The Commons ordered, that a Chair ſhould be brought into the Houſe, and that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould be deſired to come in, and that the Houſe ſhould give him Thanks for his great and faithful Services for the Kingdom, and in particular, for reſtoring the Members of Both Houſes to their former Freedom and Priviledges.

Sir Thomas Fairfax *ſent for into the Houſe of Peers, and received the Thanks of that Houſe.*

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was accordingly brought into the Houſe of Commons, and by much Importunity, after the Houſe and His Excellency had ſaluted one another, the General ſate down in the Chair, and Mr. Speaker gave his Excellency the Thanks of the Houſe, as before ſpecified.

The General brought to the Houſe of Commons, and received the Thanks of that Houſe.

After the Houſe taking into Conſideration the great deſert of the Soldiers of the Army, they ordered that a Gratuity of a Months Pay ſhould be given to the Non-Commiſſion Officers and private Soldiers of the Army for this great Service.

The Parliament gives a Months Pay as a Gratuity to the Non-Commiſſion Officers and Soldiers.

The Houſe then had Debate, and a *Committee* was appointed to *find out* who were the chief Authors, Promoters, Abettors, and Countenancers of the late Deſign in *forcing the Members* from the Houſes by the Tumult, and deſigning a new War, and to ſtate the Matter of Fact againſt them, to the end they may be brought to ſpeedy and condign Puniſhment.

A Committe to examine the Promoters of the Tumult, which forced the Members from the Parliament.

Two Speeches made by the Speakers of both Houſes of Parliament to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax *General, after the Army had guarded the Members to ſit in ſafety on* Friday *the ſixth of* Auguſt, 1647. *And an Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, making his Excellency Conſtable of the* Tower *of* London, *and giving him power to make a Lieutenant: A Months Pay given to the Soldiers and Under-Officers of the Army, for a Gratuity: And the Votes concerning the Guards; with ſeveral Orders concerning the Army: Alſo an Order of both Houſes, appointing a Committee to examine the Mutiny on* Monday *ſevenight, whereby the Speakers and Members were driven from the Parliament; And a Thankſgiving appointed to be kept on* Thurſday Aug. 12.

Die Veneris Auguſt 6. 1647.

HIS Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having guarded the Lords and Commons (with the Speakers) of both Houſes to *Weſtminſter*, and the Houſes being ſate, they ordered the Right Honourable the Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Lords *pro tempore*, and *William Lenthall*, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to acquaint his Excellency with Votes which were then made.

The Earl of Mancheſter *(Speaker of the Houſe of Peers) his Speech to his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax.

A Chair being ſet (in the Houſe of Peers) by the Lords Seats for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in which the General ſate, and his Officers in the Houſe without the Bar; the Earl of *Mancheſter* declared to his Excellency as follows, *viz.*

'THAT he was commanded by the Lords to acquaint his Excellency how ſenſible their Lordſhips are of the many good Services which his Excellency hath done for the Kingdom; and that they had taken the Reaſons expreſſed in his Declaration of his coming to *London* into Conſideration, and do approve thereof; and that they had commanded him to give his Excellency Thanks for the conſtant Care which he hath always had of the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, deſiring him to go on in taking care for the Security thereof for the future; deſiring that his Excellency will appoint ſuch a Guard for the Parliament as may be a ſufficient Security to the Members to ſit (in the Houſe) in Safety.

William Lenthall, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, made the like Speech to the General in that Houſe, his Excellency ſitting in a Chair near the Speaker.

Die Veneris, Auguſt 6. 1647.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That *Thurſday* the 12th of this Inſtant *Auguſt* be ſet apart for a Day of Thankſgiving to be kept by both Houſes of Parliament at the Abby of *Weſtminſter*; and that Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Nye* be deſired to preach before the Houſes on that Day.

Die Veneris, Auguſt 6. 1647.

It is ordered and ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Knight, Commander in chief of all the Garriſons and Forces in the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales* under Pay, be appointed and conſtituted Conſtable of the *Tower* of *London* for the Space of one whole Year, except both Houſes of Parliament ſhall otherwiſe determine: And it is alſo ordered and ordained, that his ſaid Excellency ſhall nominate and appoint a Lieutenant of the Tower under him.

Die Veneris, Auguſt 6. 1647.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled,

1. That they do approve of his Excellency's coming to guard the City and Parliament.

2. That Thanks be given to his Excellency for his Care of the Safety of the City and Parliament.

3. That it be left to the General to appoint what Guard his Excellency ſhall think fit for the Security of the City and Parliament.

4. That in Conſideration of the many good Services of the Army, the Sum of one Months Pay be given as a Gratuity to all the Soldiers and under-Officers of Horſe, Foot and Dragoons, that are under Commiſſion-Officers, as a Gratuity from the Kingdom.

5. That a Committee of ten Lords and twenty of the Houſe of Commons be appointed to ſit in the Painted Chamber to Morrow in the Afternoon, and ſo *de Die in Diem*, to examine the Buſineſs of the Mutinying, and the forcing of the Members on *Monday* was Sevenight at the Parliament Doors; and to find out the Authors and Fomenters thereof, and all ſuch as did proſecute the ſame; as alſo the Contrivers and Promoters of the Petition declared againſt.

Die Veneris, Auguſt 6. 1647.

1. Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion by the Lords in Parliament aſſembled,
That a Committee be appointed to draw up a Declaration from the Houſes to the Army, to be read in the Head of every Regiment.

2. Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion by the Lords in Parliament aſſembled,
That it is the Opinion of this Houſe, that all things done by the Members ſince the Speakers and other Members were driven away from the Parliament, be adnulled, and of none effect: This to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons.

Die Veneris, Auguſt 6. 1647.

Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion by the Commons in Parliament aſſembled,

1. That they will ſend Anſwer to the Lords Meſſage concerning the adnulling of what hath been done during the Abſence of the Speakers by Meſſengers of their own.

2. Reſolved, That it be taken into conſideration on *Monday* next.

An. 1647.

The Ordinance to make void all Acts done by Lords and Commons ſince July 26. *when the Speakers and Members were were forc'd from the Parliament.*

* *A Vindication of the Army paſ'd the Lords Houſe.*

This Day both Houſes of Parliament, *Auguſt* 9. being ſet, the Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage to the Commons for their Concurrence to the Ordinance for *making null all Acts* done from the 26th of *July* to the 6th of *Auguſt*; and likewiſe a Declaration for Vindication of the Army: Both paſſed the Lords Houſe: The Commons agreed to ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

*The Commons entred into a large Debate of the ſaid Ordinance for *making null all Acts* ſo done; and the thing occaſioned many Arguments on both ſides, which took up the whole Days Debate, the Houſe being turned into a Grand Committee a great part of the Day to debate the ſame; and at laſt it was put to the queſtion, and voted, that the ſaid Votes, though forced from the Houſe, are not to be nulled but by a Repeal; and this Vote was carried but by two Voices: The further Debate of this Buſineſs was put off till to morrow.

Tithes.

Both Houſes this day paſſed an additional Ordinance concerning *Tithes*, that the Miniſters which are or ſhall be put into any Livings by Authority of Parliament, ſhall or may ſue for the Recovery of their Tithes, Rates, Rents or other Duties payable by Ordinance of Parliament; and it is further referred to all Juſtices of Peace reſpectively to be further aſſiſted herein according to Ordinance of Parliament, *&c.*

Sir Thomas Fairfax *took poſſeſſion of the Tower as Conſtable thereof.*

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to take poſſeſſion of the *Tower* of *London*, according to the Votes of both Houſes on *Friday* laſt; he was attended on by his Life-guard and a Party of Colonel *Pride*'s Regiment of Foot: Coming to the Tower, the City-guard that were there, marched out, and about three Hundred of the General's Foot marched in, when alſo his Excellency went into the Tower, attended by many Commanders and other Gentlemen, and took poſſeſſion of his Command there as Conſtable.

The City ſent a Committee to the General to congratulate him; and Alderman Gibbs *made the following Speech.*

Giving the General Thanks from the City.

Sorry that they were in no better Equipage to receive his Excellency.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London* had appointed a Committee to congratulate his Excellency at the Tower, which Committee coming to the Tower, after Dinner Alderman *Gibbs* made a Speech to his Excellency, thereby intimating that the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City had commanded him to give his Excellency and his Army Thanks for their Love to and Care of the City of *London*; and that they could wiſh they were able to record his Praiſes to future Ages ſuitable to their Worth:

But invite him and his Officers to dinner.

That they are very ſorry that their coming into the City was ſo ſudden, that they could not attend his Excellency in ſuch an Equipage as they deſired: And laſtly, that he was deſired to recommend to his Excellency the Faithfulneſs and Care of Colonel *Weſt* Lieutenant of the Tower; and that they do deſire his Excellency, That on *Thurſday* next, if it may ſuit with the great Affairs of the Kingdom, the City do deſire that his Excellency with his general Officers, and Captains, would pleaſe to dine with them; and that all Names and Diſtinctions of Parties in the City and Kingdom may be laid aſide, and every one ſeek Peace and Unity, that the Army may ſtrengthen the Hands of the City, and the City the Army, by a firm Bond of Unity.

The General's Anſwer was an Excuſe.

To which his Excellency returned a loving and modeſt Anſwer, giving them thanks for the Expreſſions of their Love to him, and Care of the Peace of the Kingdom; That for a Lieutenant of the Tower, (though he that was now in, was a worthy Perſon) he had appointed a Gentleman of known Worth and Fidelity, a Citizen of good Eſtate, dwelling amongſt them *viz.* Colonel *Tichburne*, who is by his Excellency made Lieutenant of the Tower; That for him and his Officers coming to dine with the City, he would acquaint them with their Deſires at a Council of War, giving them Thanks, and deſiring that all may labour and ſtudy for Unity and Peace: After this his Excellency went to view what ſtore of Ordnance, Arms, Powder, Shot, Musket, Piſtols, and other Ammunition was in the Tower, attended by both the Lieutenants, Officers of the Ordnance, and many other Gentlemen of Quality; and after View taken of the Stores, he went up into the *White Tower*, and ſtayed above half an Hour, taking a View thereof, and then came down and gave Order to his Lieutenant to give away twenty Pounds to be divided as he ſhall think fit, among the Warders, Clerks, *&c.* belonging to the Officers of the Ordnance for their Pains; So his Excellency departed, and went that Night from *London* to the Lord *Pawlet*'s Houſe by *Turnham-Green*, whoſe Son Sir *John Pawlet* married the General's Lady's Siſter, and ſtayed there this Night and *Tueſday*.

Colonel Tichburne *appointed Lieutenant of the* Tower.

The Armies Declaration of the Cauſe and Grounds of their coming to London *debated.*

Both Houſes again on *Auguſt* 10. ſitting, the Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons with a Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Army, wherein they mention the Cauſe and Grounds of their coming up to *London* with the Army, which Declaration their Lordſhips had paſſed their Approbation of, and what was contained in it, deſiring the Concurrence of the Commons.

Several Queſtions put.

After long Debate upon it in the Houſe of Commons, and a Review of what was put to the Queſtion the Night before, the Queſtion was then put, Whether the Queſtion ſhould be put at that time, Whether they ſhould concur with the Lords as was deſired: It was carried in the Negative, and the further Debate thereupon to be the next day.

Great Seal continued in the Hands of the two Speakers.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for the continuing of the two Speakers in the Management of the Great Seal for a Month longer.

25000 l. ſeized on by the Apprentices, *and then ſent to the* Tower, *being for* Ireland, *was delivered back.*

An Order likewiſe paſſed both Houſes that the 25000 *l.* which was ſtaid by the *Apprentices*, and *ſent to the Tower*, be delivered back and ſpeedily ſent for the Service of *Ireland*, to be diſpoſed of according to the former Orders; and that his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be deſired to ſend 200 Horſe along with it, to convey it to the Water ſide, and which the General hath ſince taken Order for accordingly.

Two Ordinances of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the relief and maintenance of Maimed Soldiers and Mariners, and the Widows and Orphans of ſuch as have died in the Service of the Parliament, during theſe late Wars.

Die Martis 10th. of *Auguſt* 1647.

WHereas by a former Ordinance, bearing Date the 28*th* of *May* laſt paſt, intituled, *An Ordinance for Relief of Maimed Soldiers,* &c. It is Ordained, That ſuch further Summ of Money ſhall be Aſſeſſed, as by the Juſtices of Peace in the next Quarter-Seſſions, after the paſſing the ſaid Ordinance, or the major part of them, ſhall be adjudged meet to be aſſeſſed upon every Pariſh or Chapelry that hath diſtinct Parochial Officers, ſo as the ſaid Additional Sum exceedeth not the Sum of Two Shillings Six Pence, nor be under the Sum of Three Pence each Week, for each ſuch Pariſh or Chapelry, foraſmuch as the Service aforeſaid could not be performed as was deſired, for want of time ſufficient allowed by this Ordinance, in regard the Authority given to the Juſtices to execute the ſame, is only at the next Quarter-Seſſions after the paſſing the Ordinance. It is therefore Ordered and Ordained, by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Juſtices of Peace within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, ſhall be hereby authorized to proceed, and ſhall or may at any time hereafter, at any Seſſions of the Peace, which ſhall or may at any time hereafter be holden within their ſeveral Diviſions, proceed for the putting the former Ordinance in execution, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as they might have done by Virtue of the ſaid Ordinance aforeſaid, at the next Quarter-Seſſions after the paſſing the ſame.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.

Die Veneris, *the* 28*th.* *of* May, 1647.

An Ordinance for relief of Maimed Soldiers and Mariners, and the Widows and Orphans of ſuch as have died in the Service of the Parliament, during theſe late Wars.

FOR the Relief and Maintenance of ſuch Soldiers as have been maimed and diſabled in the Service of the Parliament, during theſe late Wars, that is to ſay, ſince the Wars began; and for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of ſuch as have been ſlain or dead in the ſaid Service, Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, that from and after the Feaſt of *Eaſter* laſt paſt, before the Date hereof, every Pariſh within this Realm of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, ſhall be charged Weekly to the payment of ſuch Summ of Money as formerly they have been rated at, by Virtue of the Statute of the Thirteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth, Chap. tertio,* concerning the Relief of Soldiers and Mariners, for and to ſuch end and purpoſe. And likewiſe ſuch further Summ of Money, over and beſides the ſame, as by the Juſtices of the Peace in their next Quarter-Seſſions after the paſſing of this Ordinance, or the major part of them, ſhall be adjudged meet to be aſſeſſed upon every Pariſh or Chapelry that hath diſtinct Parochial Officers; ſo as the ſaid additional Summ exceedeth not the Summ of two Shillings ſix Pence, nor be under the Summ of three Pence each Week, for each ſuch Pariſh or Chapelry, the ſame to be levied in manner and form, by ſuch Perſons, and under ſuch Penalties, as by the ſaid Statute of Queen *Elizabeth* is declared; and to be paid to the Treaſurers for the maimed Soldiers, appointed by the Juſtices of the Peace of the County or Liberty, by Virtue of this Ordinance, and the Statute of Queen *Elizabeth* aforeſaid; which ſaid Treaſurers ſhall be ordered in ſuch manner, and under ſuch Penalties as by the ſaid Statute is further declared. And be it Ordained, That every Soldier or Mariner, maimed or diſabled in Body for Work, in the Service of the Parliament, during theſe late Wars, ſhall forthwith repair to the place where he was laſt ſettled, when he took up Arms, with a Certificate of his Service and Hurt received, under the Hand of his Captain, or other Commiſſionary Officer; and ſhall alſo repair unto the two next Juſtices of the Peace for the County where ſuch his ſettling was; and the ſaid two next Juſtices, upon examination of the Truth of ſuch Certificates (which the ſaid two Juſtices are hereby enabled to take upon Oath of the Party, and of ſuch Witneſſes as he ſhall produce) ſhall by Warrant unto the Treaſurer, aſſign him relief until the next Quarter-Seſſions to be holden for that County or Liberty; at which time a Yearly Penſion ſhall be by the ſaid Juſtices, or major part of them, granted in manner and form, and with power of revocation or alteration, as by the ſaid Statute is further declared and directed; and in caſe that the Captain or Officer appointed to make ſuch Certificate be dead, the ſaid two Juſtices ſhall have power, upon requeſt of them made in behalf of the Party maimed, by Perſons of Credit, to give ſuch Relief as in caſe of Examination aforeſaid. And as touching Widows and Orphans of ſuch as have died, or have been ſlain in the Service of the Parliament, it is hereby Ordained, That over and beſides ſuch Relief as they ſhall gain by their Work and Labour, and ſhall be allowed by the Charity and Benevolence of the Pariſh, Town, or Hamlet where they are ſettled (who are hereby required to have them in ſpecial regard) the Treaſurers of the maimed Soldiers for ſuch County, ſhall allow ſuch further Relief from time to time, as ſhall be judged meet by the two next Juſtices of the Peace of ſuch County; the ſaid Relief ſhall be paid out of the ſurpluſage of ſuch Stock of Maintetenance as ſhall remain in the hands of the ſaid Treaſurers, after ſuch Penſions granted, and payment of them made; and of which ſurpluſage and allowance made unto ſuch Widows and Orphans, the ſaid Treaſurers ſhall give account from time to time, and the ſame diſtribute in ſuch manner as by the Juſtices ſhall be directed, and according to the Statute aforeſaid.

Be it further Ordained, That the Juſtices of the Peace in every County or Liberty, or any two of them, ſhall forthwith call all ſuch Treaſurers, High-Conſtables, Petty-Conſtables, or other Perſons (who have formerly been intruſted with the receipt, collecting, or diſpoſing of any Summ of Money charged unto any Pariſh, by Virtue of the Statute aforeſaid, and whereof no account hath been given; and likewiſe the Executors and Adminiſtrators of ſuch Perſons) unto account concerning ſuch Levies and Collections made, and ſuch Money as they ſhall find remaining in the Cuſtody of ſuch Perſons, or others, forthwith to be paid unto the Treaſurer appointed by Virtue of the ſaid Statute, or to be appointed by Virtue of this Ordinance, at the next Quarter-Seſſions to be holden for the County or Liberty, under ſuch Penalties as by the ſaid Statute is ſet forth: Which ſaid Treaſurer to be appointed by Virtue of this Ordinance, ſhall continue by Virtue hereof until the *Eaſter*-Seſſions following.

Joh. Brown, Cler. Parl.

The City invites the General to Dinner.

Two Aldermen and four of the Common-Council of *London* attended his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* this Day, for his Excellency's Anſwer to the Invitation of the City, to dine with them on *Thurſday* next,

He excuſes his not coming.

His Excellency returned them a very loving and modeſt Anſwer, excuſing his non-acceptance of that Invitation, by reaſon of the many great and weighty Affairs, in order to the ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, the Army are at this time wholly taken up withal, but returned the City Thanks.

An. 1647.

A Baſon and Ewer of Gold preparing.

The City are preparing a Baſon and Ewer of beaten Gold, to the value of a Thouſand or twelve Hundred Pounds, for a Preſent for the General.

Scots do urge to maintain the Covenant.

Letters this Day from *Berwick*, give to underſtand, that the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland* met at *Edenburgh* was but new begun, and ſo no Reſolutions yet known: The Clergy, in their Pulpits, urge highly the neceſſity of that Kingdom to maintain the *Ends of the Covenant* againſt all Violation. Some ſpeak of *Scots* Forces being on their march upon the Borders, but is nothing ſo; great entertainment of Soldiers lately hath been, but no Generaliſſimo yet agreed on.

Auguſt 9. 1647. Die Lune.

An Additional Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the true payment of Tythes and other Duties.

WHereas ſome Doubts have been raiſed, whether Miniſters put into Livings and Sequeſtrations, by Ordinance of Both Houſes of Parliament, or Committees thereunto authorized by them, be compriſed within the Ordinance of the 8th of *November*, 1644. Intituled, *An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for the true payment of Tythes, and other ſuch Duties, according to the Laws and Cuſtom of the Realm, ſo as to recover their Tythes and other Duties by Virtue thereof; and in what manner Juſtices of the Peace ought to proceed upon the ſame.* The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, for prevention of all ſuch Doubts and Scruples, do declare, That every Miniſter put, or which ſhall be put into any Parſonage, Rectory, Vicaridge, or Eccleſiaſtical Living, by way of Sequeſtration or otherwiſe, by both or either the Houſes of Parliament, or by any Committee, or other Perſon or Perſons, by authority of any Ordinance or Order of Parliament, ſhall and may ſue for the recovery of his Tythes, Rates for Tythes, Rents, and other Duties, by Virtue of the ſaid Ordinance, in as full and ample manner, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as any other Miniſter, or other Perſon whatſoever. And that the Juſtices of Peace mentioned in the ſaid Ordinance, ſhall, upon complaint to them, made by any ſuch Miniſter as aforeſaid, or other Perſon within the ſaid Ordinance, immediately without delay iſſue out their Warrants to the Conſtables, Petty-Conſtables, or other Officers, to ſummon ſuch Perſon or Perſons who already have, or hereafter ſhall refuſe to ſet out or Pay, or ſhall ſubſtract their Tythes, Rents, or other Duties, to appear before them at their next Monthly Meeting, or ſooner; and uſe all poſſible expedition in the hearing and determining of ſuch Complaints; and ſhall likewiſe have Power to award treble Damages to the Parties complaining, and ſhall award the ſame accordingly, in all ſuch caſes where the Statute allows, and gives the ſame to any Miniſter or other Perſon whatſoever.

And in caſe the Summ or Summs of Money, ſo judged and awarded, ſhall not be paid within the time in the ſaid Ordinance mentioned, then the ſaid Juſtices ſhall, upon Complaint to them made, ſend forth their Warrants to the Conſtables, Petty-Conſtables, or ſuch other fit Perſons as ſhall be by the Parties named, to whom any ſuch Summ or Summs, upon ſuch Judgment ſhall be due, to diſtrain all and every, or any the Goods and Chattels of any Perſon or Perſons ſo refuſing; and to ſell and diſpoſe of the ſaid Goods and Chatels, according to the ſaid Ordinance; and not to impoſe ſuch Fines and Penalties not exceeding the Sum of Forty Shillings, upon the Conſtables, Petty-Conſtables, and other Officers, who ſhall wilfully refuſe or be negligent in executing their Warrants, as they in their Diſcretion ſhall think fit.

And becauſe many Appeals are brought into the Chancery, upon the former Ordinance for Tythes than otherwiſe, Be it therefore Ordained, That no Appeal ſhall be received or admitted thereupon, until the Party appealing ſhall lay down in Money, either with the ſaid Juſtices of the Peace, or in the

Court of Chancery, the full Value of the Tythes adjudged before the ſaid Juſtices, by way of Security, to proſecute his Appeal with effect, and to render double Coſts and Damages to the Party injured, or delayed by the Appeal, in caſe no Relief be given upon the Appeal to the Proſecutor.

An Ordinance for payment of Tythes.

Provided, that this Ordinance ſhall continue, and be in force, from the 29*th.* Day of *July*, 1647. until the firſt Day of *November*, which ſhall be in the Year 1648.

Die Lune, Auguſt 9. 1647.

‘ORdered by the Lords Aſſembled in Parliament, That this ‘Additional Ordinance for paying of Tythes, be forthwith ‘Printed and Publiſhed.

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Aug. 6. 1647.

The Declaration of General Maſſey, *aud Colonel General* Pointz, *ſhewing the true Grounds and Reaſons that induced them to depart from the City, and for a while from the Kingdom. With their Reſolutions, what they intend for their own Safety, and the preſervation of Religion and Covenant, and the King and Kingdom.*

BEing one of us elected lately by the Common-Council of the famous City of *London*, to be their Commander in Chief for defence of the King and Parliament, the Kingdom and the City: And being reſolved, both of us, to the utmoſt of our Power to defend the ſame, with, and above all the Covenant, which we have ſo often and ſo ſolemnly undertaken for the preſervation of Religion. And finding that by the Combination of another Party (which cloſely lay, as well by Policy as by Force to undermine us) that we were both left deſtitute of all promiſed Helps; and being not able thereby to perform the Work, conducing ſo much to the Covenant we had taken, that Religion in the firſt place might be kept inviolable and entire, but that, amongſt many others, we were expoſed to the greateſt Infamy and Danger that could almoſt fall on any Men, but eſpecially thoſe who, by the Mercy of God, have ſo faithfully and ſucceſsfully deported themſelves for the preſervation of the Kingdom: But thought it requiſite, as well for the general ſatisfaction of the Kingdom, as the particular Obligation of our own Honours, to give the World notice of the integrity and candour of our Intentions in this our following Declaration.

We take no pleaſure, in the firſt place (as many do who are againſt us) to inſinuate into the Affection of the People, by repeating what great things God hath done by us in the *North* and *Weſt* Parts of the Kingdom, eſpecially the latter, when all the Power and Arms of the united *Weſt*, having no leſs than the King himſelf and two Princes to be their Commanders, did ſit before the City of *Glouceſter*, which not long before a ſmall Party out of *Wales*, under the Command of the Lord of *Ragland* (ſince made Earl of *Glamorgan)* did make full account to maſter.

There is no delight taken to repeat with what Faithfulneſs and Courage that City was then, and afterwards preſerved by one of us, and the whole Kingdom (as Affairs then ſtood) in relation unto it. We need not to declare, that the moſt able, and the moſt forward of the Soldiers of the Kingdom being there ſorely hurt, or ſlain outright, I made a way not only to facilitate the Victories to come, but to put the chief Staff of Command into thoſe hands alſo who ſince have born it. For though that not long after the Earl of *Eſſex* did break not only the Head and the Heart of the King's Army at *Newberry*, he could not have the Honour to ſee the great Work accompliſhed in himſelf. It was the Virtue indeed and the Vigilance of *Lucullus*, to overcome the Puiſſant *Mithridates* of *Aſia*, a Monarch of more than three Kingdoms, and to break at firſt that mighty and almoſt invincible Body of his Horſe; but it was the Fortune afterwards of *Pompey* to

An. 1647.

ride in Triumph for it at *Rome*. Whilſt we declare the Virtues of one great Commander, we take not from the Merits of another: And we are confident there is no Breaſt of Honour can accuſe us of detraction in giving the Dead their due. We ſhall for our own Parts forbear to mention the Services atchieved for the State, both in *Glouceſter-ſhire* and the County of *Wilts*, at *Newark*, and in *Cheſhire*, &c. and what eſpecially was performed in *Somerſet-ſhire*, when firſt the great Body of General *Goring*'s Horſe was beaten: Doubtleſs there will be hereafter a review of all, and Perſons that now lie dormant, will be rouſed up to tell the Miſtaken their Errors. But let others Voice out-praiſe, it ſhall be enough for us to declare our Integrity.

The firſt beginning of the Diſtaſte was, when one of us did uſe his beſt endeavours to appeaſe the Mutiny and Mutineers at *York*. There are no good Works but are attended with Envy; and Ambition is ſo heady, that it will know nothing more eminent than it ſelf. Services begun by command of the State, grew firſt into Suſpicion, and afterwards into Offence; it was a Crime to do any thing but what muſt be cried up by thoſe who would have all things to dance according to the Motions of their own Sphere. All things were made ſubject unto change, and under tenderneſs of Conſcience, even (that which is moſt to be lamented; becauſe moſt ſpiritual) our Religion alſo. And the other of us, when by Order of Parliament, being a Member of it, I was employed into the Army, to make experience what Forces could be drawn from thence for the Service of *Ireland* in which (I thank them) I had an eminent Place of Dignity conferred on me, where I left nothing unattempted for the diſpatching of that Service, well-knowing, how much it concerned the Honour of *England*, and the neceſſity of *Ireland*. Being there daily in the Heads of the Regiments, I obſerved in many of them, ſome threeſcore, and in others more or leſs of the Soldiers who heretofore had ſerved under my Command, who were willing all to adventure their Lives with me in that Service, and to that purpoſe they were drawn up: But ſo dough-baked were the Examples of ſome others in the Army, and their proceedings ſo left-handed, that what was reſolved on over Night, found no effect on the Morning following: But theſe things are ſo evidently known, and ſo apparent to the whole Kingdom, that we ſhall not need to inſiſt upon any further diſcourſe thereof.

Aug. 6. 1648. *Maſſey's and Poyntz's Declaration.*

It ſhall ſuffice, that ſince our departure, we will not preſume to deliver any thing of our own ſenſe, upon that which hath been altered, acted, or conſented unto, or ſhall be by the inſtant interpoſition, or the importunity of the Army; but only to give a true account unto the Kingdom, upon what Grounds and Reaſons we have been induced to forſake the City. For finding all things ſo uncertain, and nothing anſwering to what was promiſed or expected, we held it ſafer Wiſdom to withdraw to our own Friends, whom we have always found faſt and entire to their firſt Principles, than continue with thoſe who like Waves are beaten with every Wind, and do take or receive Counſels as their Fears do prompt them: But not without this confeſſion, that we acknowledge the General himſelf to be an excellent Perſonage, and free from thoſe violent Diſtempers and heats of Paſſion in which other Men do delight and periſh.

And we do proteſt, that as far as in us lies (whereſoever God ſhall call us) we will improve our utmoſt Abilities for the true ſettling of Peace in this Kingdom, for the reſtoring of the Covenant to Religion, and for the reſtoring of His Majeſty to His juſt Rights and Authority, and for the maintaining of the Priviledges of Parliament, and preſerving of the People in their lawful Liberties and Properties, and for the relieving of our diſtreſſed Brethren, the Proteſtants in *Ireland*. And we profeſs in the concluſion, that we have been neceſſitated to this Declaration, to give ſatisfaction to the World, that the Honour, Safety, and Happineſs of this Kingdom, ſhall be evermore the delight and earneſt of our Devotion and Endeavour: For we ſhall always labour to keep our ſelves in that Poſture both with Heaven and Earth, as to be ready to wade through a Sea of Blood, and increaſe it with our own, that the Goſpel of Truth may flouriſh, and that the Peace of the King, the Parliament, and the Kingdom may grow high and happy.

Edw. Maſſey.
Syd. Poyntz.

Papers from Scotland *of Matters agitated by the General Aſſembly and the Committee of Eſtates at* Edinburgh *concerning the King, the Kirk, the Presbyterian Government, and the Kingdoms.*

THE Kingdom of *Scotland* having humbled themſelves by a late ſolemn Faſt, wherein they have intreated the Lord concerning the King, Kingdoms and the Kirk; and prayed the Lord to remove the imminent Danger they are in by the Sword, Peſtilence and Famine; they do now lay out themſelves to act according to the Cuſtom of the Kingdom, every one in his Sphere therein.

In which Kingdom the Deſigns are carried on,

1. By the General Aſſembly of the Kirk.

2. By the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

3. By the Army: In all which as followeth, *viz.*

I. The General Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* met in *Edinburgh*, according as they were called the Fifth of *Auguſt* 1647. to ſettle the Great and Weighty Affairs of the Kirk, which through the late Wars are much out of order, there remaining ſtill an Epiſcopal Party in the Kingdom, who have too great an Influence even on no ſmall Perſons, whereby the Work will be the more difficult.

As for the Clergy who conforms to the Kirk and State, they have been very laborious in their Pulpits of late to promote the Unity of the Kingdom to the Power eſtabliſhed.

The Parochial Seſſions have had much Interruption in their Tranſactions with the People by reaſon of Delinquents returning, and Admittance, in hopes that they would have conformed.

The Claſſical and Provincial Synods have been much burthened with Buſineſs, whereby Parties have broken out into many Factions, eſpecially about the North-weſt of *Scotland*, where they have not yet had time to be ſetled ſince our late Troubles.

The General Aſſembly being ſet, divers Papers were preſented in the behalf of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and concerning the late Tranſactions upon the intended Declaration.

In order to which (after all Cuſtoms and Orders were obſerved, the Oaths, Covenants, and Proteſtations being taken for the right ordering of the ſetting down) they thought firſt to appoint ſeveral Committees for their ſeveral Proceedings to be committed to, concerning ſeveral Matters to be tranſacted, and a Grand Committee for this Buſineſs.

The main things propounded to be agitated herein are theſe:

1. Concerning the total Reducing of the whole Clergy in the Kingdom of *Scotland* to ſubmit to the Power in them eſtabliſhed by the King and Parliament.

2. Concerning Explanations of ſome things relating to thoſe come in by Compoſition.

3. Concerning divers Lords Barons, and Gentlemen, who have paſſed the School of Repentance.

4. Concerning the preſent Eſtate of the King's Majeſty, in relation to the Queen, to the Royal Iſſues, to the Army, and to themſelves.

5. Concerning the ſeveral Covenants of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and the Covenant of both Kingdoms.

7. Con-

An. 1647.

6. Concerning removing of the difference, particularly of Miniſters amongſt themſelves.

7. Concerning the rooting out of Hereſies and Errors out of the Kirk.

8. For repreſenting ſome Particulars to the Kingdom of *England*.

9. Concerning the conferring of the Treaties and Covenant.

10. For the ſetling of a firm Peace in the Kirk and Kingdom.

The Aſſembly have choſen, and are ſetling of Committees the better to prepare and facilitate the Buſineſs they are about; by reaſon whereof, time hath been ſo taken up, that no main Buſineſs could as yet be finiſhed.

The Grand Committee of Eſtates are met alſo at *Edinburgh*, and ſate down; but they met not ſo frequent as was expected; ſo that they have (as yet) little done.

The Army are now upon Treaty with the *Gordons* for their Compoſitions upon their coming in, and large Offers are made to them if they will ſubmit.

David Leſley hath alſo ſent to the Lord *Ares* of *Stranaverne* concerning ſeveral Particulars expreſſed in a Meſſage to his Lordſhip.

1. To know whether he will yield Obedience to the Parliament of *Scotland*, with his Forces and Strength.

2. That if he will ſubmit to the State to manifeſt the ſame by Declaration.

3. If he refuſeth to come in and ſubmit, he will march with his whole Army to reduce that Shire to the Obedience of the State.

4. That he ſend a ſpeedy Anſwer.

Edinburgh, the 10th of *Auguſt*, 1647. Printed for *Evan Tyler*.

Edinburgh, Auguſt 13. 1647.

A Declaration and Remonſtrance of the preſent Engagement of the Kingdom of Scotland: *With their Reſolutions and Intentions (according to their late Solemn League and Covenant to eſtabliſh the Presbyterian Government in the Church) to redeem his Majeſty from the Hands of Schiſmaticks, and place him in his Parliament with Honour and Safety, to procure the Peace of the Three Kingdoms, to vindicate the worthy Members of Parliament falſely impeached by the Army; with the true Priviledges of Parliament and Liberty of the Subject: All which are not only endangered, but by likelihood ready to be deſtroyed by the Power of an over-awing tyrannical Army, under the Conduct of Sir* Thomas Fairfax: *The Oath taken by the Parliament of* Scotland, *and by them preſcribed to be taken by all his Majeſty's Loyal Subjects.*

WHereas it hath been cuſtomarily uſed at all National Aſſemblies, Parliaments and Councils; that at our firſt coming together, to take a Solemn Oath before God and Man; proteſting not to determine or execute any thing contrary to the Word of God, or prejudicial to the Honour of his Majeſty, only that all their Studies, Endeavours, Councils, and Determinations ſhould be employ'd to the Encreaſe of God's Glory, the Advancement of his Majeſty's Honour, and the Peace, Quiet, Freedom, and bleſſed Proſperity of Kirk and Common-wealth; which Oath and Proteſtation is as well for the Inducement of others (to wit, all his Majeſty's Loyal Subjects) as themſelves, ſince it is not in their Power to perform what they proteſt, without the Aſſiſtance of ſuch his Majeſty's Subjects, as ſhall be commanded by them, to the fulfilling of whoſe Commands, ſuch an Oath and Proteſtation binds.

And to the end none may be ignorant or plead Excuſe, after themſelves have taken the ſaid Oath and Proteſtation, they cauſed to be publiſhed in Print, that every Man may know what they have promiſed, and what they are to command; and likewiſe what every one's Duty is, and muſt be if he deſire to have a Share or Portion in their Religious Proteſtions.

An Oath taken by the Parliament of Scotland.

“FOraſmuch as the Honour, Greatneſs and Happineſs of the King's Royal Majeſty and the Welfare of the Subjects dependeth on the Purity of Religion (as it is now eſtabliſhed in this Kingdom) the Laws, Liberties and Peace thereof, which ought to be ſought by all good Chriſtians, loyal Subjects and true Patriots; and to be furthered and maintained by them againſt ſuch as by any means endeavour to ſhake or ſubvert the ſame.

“Therefore We Under-Subſcribers, and every one of us, do in the Preſence of Almighty God, promiſe and vow, That in this preſent Parliament we ſhall faithfully and freely ſpeak, anſwer, and expreſs our ſelves upon all and every thing which is, or ſhall be propounded ſo far as we think in our Conſcience may conduce to the Glory of God, the Good and Peace of the Kirk, and State of this Kingdom, and employ our beſt Endeavours to promote the ſame, and ſhall in no way adviſe, voice, nor conſent to any thing to our beſt Knowledge, which we think not moſt expedient and conducible thereunto: As alſo that we ſhall maintain and defend with our Lives, Powers and Eſtates, his Majeſty's Royal Perſon, Honour and Eſtate, as is expreſſed in our National Covenant, and likewiſe the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, and the lawful Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and by all good means and ways oppoſe and endeavour to bring to exact Trial all ſuch as either by Force, Practice, Councils, Plots, Conſpiracies, or otherwiſe, have done, or ſhall do any thing to the Prejudice of the Purity of Religion, the Laws Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom: And further, that we ſhall in all juſt, in all honourable Ways, endeavour to preſerve Union and Peace betwixt the three Kingdoms *Scotland*, *England* and *Ireland*; and neither for Hope, Fear or other reſpect ſhall relinquiſh this Vow and Promiſe.

Thus conſidering how we ſtand engaged as well by this Oath, as our late ſolemn National League and Covenant, to maintain his Majeſty's Royal Perſon, Honour and Eſtate; and finding his Majeſty to be in apparent Danger, and *environed with Sectaries*, whoſe pernicious and deſtructive Principles are well known unto us to be *directly againſt Monarchy*, as may appear by their late deſperate Speeches concerning his Majeſty (as one *Lilburne* and many others) as, That the Houſe of Commons ſhould think of that great Murtherer of *England*; (meaning the King) for by the impartial Law of God there is no Exemption of Kings, Princes, Dukes, Earls, more than Coblers, Tinkers, or Chimney-Sweepers, *&c.*

And in another place, where they ſpeak more plainly; ‘We expect according to Reaſon, that ye ſhould in the firſt place declare and ſet *forth King* Charles's *Wickedneſs openly before the World*, and with all to ſhew the intolerable *Inconveniencies of having a Kingly Government*, from the conſtant evil Practices of thoſe of this Nation; and ſo to declare *King* Charles *an Enemy*; and to publiſh your Reſolutions *never to have any more*.

An. 1647.

By theſe and the like Speeches all reaſonable Men may underſtand what ſuch Sectaries (whatſoever they pretend) intend for his Majeſty's Safety and Honour, eſpecially ſince we are bound by Oath to deliver his Majeſty out of the Hands of ſuch Miſcreants.

1. We Vow and Covenant, to the utmoſt of our Lives and Eſtates, to effect the ſame.

2. Conſider the great Deſign they drive at, which is, to *new mould the Houſe of Commons*; better to effect which, they *firſt ſuſpend eleven Members*, and ſo *more and more*, ſuddenly introducing many of their own independent Members in their rooms; that ſo (if poſſible) they might *promote their wicked Deſigns* in a *Parliamentary way*.

3. Conſider that they intend *the Ruin and Deſtruction of the Houſe of Lords*, as may appear by many of the Sectaries printed Pamphlets and Petitions, as when they petition'd to the Houſe of Commons, where they ſay, 'That the Lords of this Realm ought not to ſit in Parliament, unleſs they do come in by Election, as Members of the Houſe of Commons do: And in a Pamphlet againſt the Houſe of Lords they thus ſay; 'That the Lords are but painted Puppits and *Dagons*; that our Superſtition and Ignorance, their own Craft and Impudence have erected no natural Iſſue of Laws; but the Muſhrooms of Prerogatives, the Wens of juſt Government, putting the Body of the People to pain, as well as occaſioning Deformity, Sons of Conqueſt they are, and Uſurpation, not of Choice and Election, intruded upon us by Power, not conſtituted by Conſent, not made by the People, whom all Power, Place and Office that is juſt; in this Kingdom ought only to ariſe. And in another Place thus; 'Why preſume ye thus, O ye Lords? Set forth your Merits before the People, remember your ſelves, or we ſhall remember ye? Which of you before this Parliament minded any thing ſo much as your Pleaſure, Plays, Maſques, Feaſtings, Huntings, Gamings, Dancings, *&c.* For what other have you been, but a meer Clog to the Houſe of Commons in all their Proceedings? How many neceſſary things have you obſtructed; how many Evils have you promoted? And again, 'That the Lords muſt ſtand to be choſen as Knights and Burgeſſes by the People as other the Freemen and Gentry of this Nation are. By all this is apparent that they *intend the deſtroying of the Houſe of Lords.*

4. They drive on for a *Tolleration for all ſorts of Hereſies* and Heretical Opinions; which they term *Liberty of Conſcience*: For they boldly aſſert, 'That it is the Will and Command of God, that ſince the coming of his Son the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, a Permiſſion of the moſt Paganiſh, Jewiſh, Turkiſh or Antichriſtian Conſciences and Worſhips being granted to all Men in all Nations and Countries.

And again, 'That Liberty of Conſcience is to be allowed by every Man to worſhip God in that Way or Manner as ſhall appear to them moſt agreeable to God's Word. By the Length of this Foot we may gueſs at the whole Body; and what *Babyloniſh Confuſion* this will be, let all true Chriſtians judge.

5. That they intend (paſt Intention, for they have done it already) to pull down Orthodox and Godly Miniſters placed in their Livings by Ordinance of Parliament; and to take upon themſelves (though the very Scum of the People) the Paſtor's Office; abuſe Godly Miniſters; ſaying, 'Their Miniſterial Calling is Antichriſtian, their Maintenance Jewiſh, their Preaching illegal, and their Perſons contemptible, preferring before them Grooms of Stables, Botchers, Coblers, and all Mechanicks how ignorant ſoever.

6. That having a Power (the Sword in their own Hands, as they have often bragged of) do protect their own independent Members (who are

guilty of Capital Crimes) from a due and legal Trial, they drein the City of *London*, which now lies at their Mercy, of vaſt Sums of Monies, burthen their Suburbs by Free-quartering, and the like, retard the Relief of *Ireland*, elect Members of their own Factions, ſlight and ſet at nought the Houſe of Lords, keep the King ſtill at a diſtance from the Parliament, liſt Soldiers continually, and yet would make us believe they intend Peace, demand unreaſonable things of the Parliament, and more than they can honourably grant, ſeize upon all the ſtrong Holds and Forts of the Kingdom, and muſt not be denied any thing they ask.

They accuſe Members of known Integrity and Faithfulneſs to the Parliament and Kingdom, upon meer Surmiſes, and lamentable lame Informations of ſome of their Fantaſtick Brethren; they reſiſt the Solemn League and Covenant for uniting the two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, they diſſolve the Parliament, and ſeek to new caſt it in an Independent Mold. They countenance deſperate Malignants, who vindicate them in their Proceedings, and ſuffer them to be about the Perſon of the King.

Theſe things having taken all into our ſerious Conſiderations, truly weighing them in an equal Balance, and laying them to heart, We cannot but apprehend what Miſeries will be entailed upon us and our Poſterities, if we ſhall not ſtand as one Man, in the Name of all that have taken the Covenant with us, humbly to petition the Parliament for the ſpeedy disbanding of the Army ſo ſoon as their Arrears can be paid, Declarations againſt them revoked, and the Act of Indempnity enlarged; That thoſe Counties that were Petitioners to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould repreſent how ſurreptitiouſly the Petitions were gotten, by whom fomented, contrived and ſubſcrib'd, that they may come to condign Puniſhment for ſo high an Affront againſt the Parliament: that the Eleven Members may be again taken into the Houſe, or others legally and fairly choſen, to attend the Service of the Houſe, till the Charge can be proved againſt the Accuſed: That none may be admitted Members of Parliament, or have any Place of Truſt in the Kingdom, that refuſe to take the Solemn League and Covenant: That ſome Perſons of Truſt and Valour (as Field Marſhal *Skippon*, or Major-General *Maſſey*) may be put into Supreme Command for the Affairs of *Ireland*: That his Majeſty may be ſpeedily brought with Honour and Safety to the Parliament, that ſuch wholſome Laws may be enacted that may procure a Firm and Laſting Peace.

Elſe we ſhall be enforced ſpeedily according to our Covenant, to make ſuch Proviſions of Arms and other military Forces, as may ſecure our Religion, our King, Kingdom and Parliament; and make no Doubt of the Bleſſing of God, together with chearful Concurrence of all good People and well-affected of both Kingdoms, that deſire Freedom from Sects, Schiſms, and Hereticks, with inflamed Vigour and Alacrity to oppoſe their Enterpriſes, and maintain the Honour and Religion of both Kingdoms againſt all Tyrants whatſoever, to the comfort of God's People, to the reſcuing and vindicating our wronged Brethren, delivering them out of the Jaws of Deſtruction, and the eſtabliſhing of Truth and Peace in theſe three Kingdoms.

Edinburgh, Auguſt
13. 1647.

Letters from Colonel *Lambert* out of the North mention not any thing of the *Scots* Approaches, but Preparations; and ſuch likewiſe is ours for the Defence and Safety of the North, Colonel *Lambert* having got together in that ſhort time he has been there about 8000 Horſe and Foot.

The Houſe of Peers on *Auguſt* 11. ſent again this Day a Meſſage to the Commons for their Concurrence to the Declaration of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Army, and for nulling the forced Votes.

A Meſſage from the Lords concerning the Armies declaration debated, and an Expedient propoſed.

The Commons again reſumed the Debate thereof, and an Expedient was then reported to the Houſe for the nulling of the forced Votes by a Repeal; yet ſo, that the Mutineers, Fomenters of the intended War, may be proceeded againſt: This took up a great Debate; and at laſt it was committed to a Committee with the Ordinances from the Lords to make ſome Alteration therein, and to be reported to the Houſe again on *Friday* Morning next.

A Lieutenant in Southwark *reviled for conſenting to let the Army in.*

Mr. Britton, *who was againſt the Army, ſent for.*

A Petition was this Day read in both Houſes from a Captain-Lieutenant of *Southwark* Trained-Bands, complaining, that he had been much abuſed and reviled by ſome in the City, and in particular by one Mr. *Thomas Britton*, for ſtanding with *Southwark* not to oppoſe the Army. The Houſe, upon Debate hereof, ordered Maſter *Britton* to be ſent for into Cuſtody; and an Order of Thanks and Indempnity paſſed both Houſes for thoſe of *Southwark*; the like Orders for the Committee and Forces of *Hertfordſhire*, and for Colonel *Blunt* and his Forces in *Kent*: The Orders being but ſhort, for the better Satisfaction, we will give you them *verbatim*.

Southwark's *Indemnity for aſſiſting the Parliament and Army.*

‘THE Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, do approve of the late Action of the Forces, Soldiers and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Southwark*, and all others that aſſiſted them, in joyning, with the Army for Preſervation of the Peace of the Parliament, City and Kingdom, and that Thanks be given them for the ſaid Action, and that Colonel *Thomſon* and Maſter *Snelling*, that ſerve in Parliament for the ſaid Borough, do return the Thanks of the Houſes.

The like to Col. Blunt.

‘The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament do approve of the late Action of Colonel *Blunt*, and all others that aſſiſted him in joyning with the Army for Preſervation of the Peace of the Parliament, City, and Kingdom; and do give him and them Thanks for it.

Hertfordſhire's *Indemnity.*

‘The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament do approve of the late Action of the Committee of the County of *Hertford* in raiſing the Forces of the ſaid County to joyn with the Army for Preſervation of the Peace of the Parliament, City and Kingdom, and do give them Thanks for it; and Maſter *Leman* and Sir *Thomas Dacres* are appointed to give them Thanks.

To inquire what Arms in this time of Diſtraction have been taken out of the Tower.

An Order was made by the Commons that it be referred to a Committee to conſider what Arms were taken ſince the late Diſturbance out of the Store of the *Tower*, Army and Navy, and that the ſame be again reſtored to each particularly.

Poor at Weſtminſter.

An Order was made for 100 *l.* to be given to the poor viſited Perſons of *Weſtminſter*, and paid by the Committee of Revenue.

A Complaint was, and thereupon a further Order made for the Juſtices of Peace and Committees of *Middleſex* and *Southwark*, to take ſpecial Care for the ſuppreſſing of *Stage Plays*, Bear and Bull-baitings, Dancing on the Ropes, *&c.*

Stage-Plays

Faſt-day, two Sermons without Intermiſſion.

Ordered by both Houſes, that the two Sermons to be preached before the Houſes to morrow, being Thankſgiving Day, ſhould be immediately one after the other without *Intermiſſion*.

Ma-

Mr. *Perne* and Mr. *Knight* were appointed to Preach before the Houſe of Commons the next Monthly Faſt-Day.

From the Army we underſtand, that his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came to the Head-Quarters at *Kingſton upon Thames* this Day, and thereupon called a Council of War, who had ſeveral things before them, in order to the ſpeedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.

The Head-Quarter this Night at Kingſton upon Thames.

Whereas there are great Complaints of divers Inhabitants in ſeveral Pariſhes where the Army is Quartered, of their being over-burthened *with Soldiers, by reaſon of ſeveral Perſons of Eſtate, who have Protections to be freed from Quarter, having no Soldiers put upon them, whilſt the Soldiers aſſigned to Quarter in thoſe Pariſhes, put the reſt of the poorer ſort of Inhabitants to great Inconveniencies, and richer ſort go free and unburthened; it is therefore ordered by the Council of War, for prevention of the like Complaints and Inconveniencies for the future, that his Excellency be moved, that all Protections for* exemption from Quarter be recalled : *And that thoſe Perſons who had the ſame granted, do notwithſtanding bear their ſhare in Quartering, yet nevertheleſs ſhall have their Houſes free from Quartering of private Soldiers, provided they take care to provide Quarter elſewhere for the proportion of Soldiers which juſtly ought to be aſſigned to them; and all Officers in the Army are required to take notice of this Order.*

No Protection from being Quarter'd upon.

Kingſton, Aug.
11. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Council of War.

John Ruſhworth, Secret.

We have had much Talk of late of ſome Riſing, or endeavours to raiſe *Forces in Wales* againſt the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; ſuch ſpeak of it as would have it ſo, for otherwiſe there is little ground of ſuch a Report; and this we can further aſſure you, that ſome Gentlemen of Note have been ſent out of *South-Wales* to the General, and attended him this Week, who give a very good account of the good Affections of the generality of thoſe Parts to the Army, and their deſires to join with them; and that they will be ready to teſtifie the ſame to the World as there ſhall be occaſion; deſiring the General would be pleaſed to grant them Commiſſions for the defence and ſafety of thoſe Parts, as there ſhall be occaſion.

Information of Forces riſing in Wales, *pretending to join with the Army.*

There was likewiſe a Petition preſented to his Excellency, at the Head Quarters at *Kingſton*, in the Name of the Company of Brewers of the City of *London*, complaining againſt the *Exciſe of Beer and Ale*, as a great Burthen to them, deſiring his Excellency would be a means for the taking off the ſame, but nothing yet we hear of done upon it.

Exciſe of Beer and Ale.

This Day, both Houſes, *Auguſt* 12. kept a ſolemn Thankſgiving; the Houſe of Peers met in their Houſe in the Morning, and from thence went to the Abby at *Weſtminſter*, where the Speaker and Members of the Houſe of Commons met their Lordſhips, and there had Two Sermons preached unto them by Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Nye*.

A Day of Thankſgiving, by Lords and Commons.

This

An. 1647.

Reformado Officers diſclaiming any hand in the late Tumult.

This Day divers *Reformado-Officers* in and about *London*, who *diſclaim* having any hand in the late Tumult or Deſigns of raiſing a new War, preſented a Petition to the General at *Kingſton*, as followeth:

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, General of all the Forces within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*.

The Humble Petition of divers Officers, whoſe Names are here under-written.

SHEWETH,

Their Petition followeth.

THat many of your Petitioners have faithfully ſerved the Common-wealth, during theſe Wars, as before and ſince the reducement under your Excellency's Command, for which there is great Summs due, and in Arrears unto them, as by theſe ſeveral Debenters, and otherwiſe may appear:

That ſome of your Petitioners neceſſitous Condition hath required their long and chargeable Attendance for Supply in *London*, yet to this Day hath not received One Peny, whilſt Perſons diſaffected to the freedom of the People, and who deeply acted in the late Tumults and Diſtempers, have received conſiderable Summs, by which moſt of your Petitioners are reduced to ſuch a miſerable condition of Living, that unleſs ſpeedily relieved, they muſt in all likelihood periſh.

Now, foraſmuch as your Petitioners have always been cordially affected to your Excellency's Proceedings, continually concurring in the Armies deſires, who, for oppoſing theſe late Tumults, Diſtempers, Mutinies, had their Lives daily expoſed to great hazard and danger.

Your Petitioners therefore moſt humbly pray your Excellency would vouchſafe to take them and their diſtreſſed Condition into your ſerious Conſideration, and out of your wonted Goodneſs, be a means they may be relieved with ſome conſiderable proportion of their Arrears, in ſuch way and manner as to your Excellency's Wiſdom ſhall ſeem meet,

And your Petitioners, as bound,
ſhall daily pray,

A Declaration of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and the Council of War, againſt a Printed Pamphlet, pretending Authority from the Army to diſpoſſeſs or interupt ſuch* Miniſters *as are put into Sequeſtred Livings, by a Parliament, or Authority derived from them.*

Tumults put Sequeſtred Miniſters into their Churches, pretending the Authority of the Army, but diſclaim'd by the Army.

WHereas it appears, by ſufficient Proof, that many violent *Tumults* and Outrages are committed by ſeveral Perſons, againſt divers *Miniſters*, placed by Order or Ordinance of Parliament in Sequeſtred Livings, and for their ſuch violent Carriage to, and detaining from the ſaid Miniſters their Profits, there is pretended, by the ſaid Parties, Power and Authority from the General and the Army; and for the more plauſible juſtifying of their undue Pretences therein, have cauſed to be Printed and Publiſhed, a Pamphlet, Intituled, *Two Petitions of the Sequeſtred Clergy of* England *and* Wales, *one to the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, and the other to Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *with a pretended Declaration of the General and his Council of War thereupon*; of all which Actions we cannot but teſtifie a very ill Reſentment, and do hereby declare a diſlike of ſuch Proceedings, declaring not only againſt themſelves to have had any incouragement from us, but alſo any Ends or Intentions to that purpoſe, and to the further clearing of our ſelves herein, we ſhall henceforth endeavour the bringing to condign Puniſhment ſuch who have or ſhall expreſs the like, upon any pretence whatſoever.

Kingſton upon Thames,
Aug. 12. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency,
Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and his*
Council of War.

John Ruſhworth.

Thanks to the Preachers on the Thankſgiving-Day.

Both Houſes, on *Auguſt* 14. ordered Thanks to be given to Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Nye*, for their Sermons Yeſterday, and to print their Sermons. The Houſe of Commons further Ordered, That Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Nye* ſhould be referred to the Members of the Houſe, that are for the County of *Eſſex*, to conſider of ſome Gratuity for their great Pains in the Service of the Publick, and in particular their attendance with the Commiſſioners along with the Army.

Sir James Hamilton.

Sir *James Hamilton*, and Mr. *Hamilton*, being ſent up Priſoners to the Houſe, out of *Wales*, the Perſons that brought them up was ordered a Gratuity, and they ordered to be committed to Cuſtody till further Order.

The Apprentices Ordinance laid aſide.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, that the new Commiſſioners of the Militia acting upon a forced Ordinance, commonly called, the *Apprentices Ordinance*, their Lordſhips declared, they acted unwarrantably. This Declaration was once read, and upon much Debate it was put to the Queſtion, and ordered to be *laid aſide*, and not to be read the ſecond time.

An Ordinance to examine the force put upon both Houſes by the Apprentices July 26.

An Ordinance was likewiſe ſent from the Lords, to appoint a Sub-Committee of Lords and Commons, to examine the Forces put upon the Houſes by the Apprentices and Malignants, *July* 26. and the chief Authors of it.

The Houſe of Commons debated this Ordinance, and agreed thereunto with the Lords accordingly: Some we underſtand are already in Cuſtody about it.

A Meſſage from the Lords.

Another Meſſage was likewiſe ſent from the Lords, giving to underſtand, that they having read the Declaration of the *4th* of *Auguſt*, 1647. ſubſcribed by thoſe Lords and Commons, who, by reaſon of the late violence upon the Houſes did abſent themſelves, and have approved thereof, deſiring the Commons Concurrence therein, concerning which ſome Debate was then had, but no Anſwer was given at that time.

Ordinance for Vindication of the Army paſſed.

The Ordinance for Vindication of the Army, with the Amendments, was reported, and upon Debate, the Queſtion was put, and the Ordinance paſſed, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords.

Ordinance to make void all Acts done from the 26. *of* July *till* Auguſt 6.

The Ordinance alſo committed on *Wedneſday* laſt, for making *null all Acts ſince the 26th of July till the 6th of Auguſt*, was reported with the Expedients and the Amendments thereupon, and upon Debate alſo *Paſſed* and ordered to be ſent to the Lords.

Intelligence of a great Victory in Ireland, *by* Colonel Jones, *againſt General* Preſton.

This Day came Intelligence to the Houſe, by Letters from *Ireland*, of a very great Overthrow given by Colonel *Jones*, Commander in Chief, to the *Iriſh* Rebels near *Trym*, on *Auguſt* the 8*th* Inſtant; the Particulars are not yet come, only a Liſt taken in the Field, preſently after the Fight, of what were killed and taken, which is as followeth.

A Liſt of Priſoners, Arms, and Cattle, &c.

Lieutenant General *Burne*, Colonel *Plunket*, Earl of *Fingale*, Colonel *Butler*, Colonel *Waring*, Colonel *Cynod*, Earl of *Weſtmeath*, Lieutenant Colonel *Rochford*; *Preſton*'s Son killed, and himſelf Shot and fled; Forty Officers taken; Three Hundred Foot left to the Mercy of the Horſe; Seven Thouſand Foot Arms taken; Three Hundred of the Gentry killed; a Hundred and Fifty Oxen taken; Three Thouſand Foot killed upon the place; Four Pieces of Ordnance taken; great Pillage gotten in the Field; *Preſton*'s Cabinet taken, with all his Writings and Commiſſions.

Earl of Ormond *to reſide in* Glouceſterſhire.

The Marquis of *Ormond*, and Lord *Roſcomon*, and others in Company are come from *Ireland* into *England*; the Marquis and Lord *Roſcomon* ſent to the General for a Licenſe to reſide near *Glouceſter*, which was granted accordingly.

Auguſt 15. This Day the Houſe of Commons received a further Information of the great Overthrow given to the Rebels in *Ireland*, as before-mentioned; and they ordered that the Meſſenger who brought the News, ſhould have Fifty Pounds given him for his Reward.

Monies ordered for Ireland.

The Houſe then inſiſted on the buſineſs of *Ireland*, and ordered 20000*l.* beſides the 25000*l.* before-mentioned, for the Service of that Kingdom, to be paid out of the Exciſe in courſe, with eight Pounds *per Cent.*

Commiſſioners in Ireland *to have Thanks.*

Ordered further, That Sir *Robert King*, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners in *Ireland* have the Thanks of the Houſe for their good Service: And it was ordered, That the buſineſs of *Ireland* ſhould be taken into further Conſideration on *Thurſday* next. We will add further alſo, and it may be believed, That the Diſtempers in this Kingdom (now in ſo happy a way of compoſure) Proviſion is making for ſending over conſiderable Forces into *Ireland*, and the General is very intentive about it.

Commiſſioners with the Army.

A Report was made to the Houſe, from the Commiſſioners reſiding with the *Army*, and upon Debate, their Proceedings were approved of; and they ordered the Thanks of the Houſe.

The laſt Propoſals of the Army.

It was ordered further alſo, that on *Thurſday* next, *the laſt Propoſals* of the General and Army, be taken into conſideration by that Houſe.

King's Servants to be provided for.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in behalf of the *King's Servants*, who have been along time deſtitute and outed of their Places and Imployments; and upon debate of the ſaid Letter it was ordered, that the Committee of the Revenue ſhould take ſpeedy Care for ſome convenient maintenance for them; thoſe that ſtayed with the Parliament in the firſt place; and thoſe that attended the Parliament, not having been in Arms againſt the King in the ſecond place; and that none that have gotten the Places of thoſe that ſtayed here, to have any Proviſion, but the Parties to be reſtored.

Ordered, That Mr. *Molins*, Keeper of the Stores, be re-inveſted in his place; and Colonel *Weymes*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Baynes* not to intermeddle with that Office.

Garriſon of Linn *in* Norfolk.

A Letter was alſo read in the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, on the behalf of the *Garriſon* of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*; and thereupon 1500*l.* was ordered to be paid them by the Committee of *Norfolk* and *Norwich*.

Durham.

An Ordinance was read the ſecond time in the Houſe, for taking away the Juriſdiction of the County Palatine of *Durham*, and upon Debate was committed.

The Houſe then *Adjourned* their ſitting until *Tueſday* next; the Houſe of Peers having Adjourned the Night before until *Wedneſday.*

From the Army we had further this Day, *that the King* removed *Friday* from *Stoke-Houſe*, and *came to Outlands*; He is very well and chearful, being come now again a little nearer *London*; and there are them will engage great Wagers to ſee him at St. *James*'s or *White-hall* before the Week be paſt.

The King at Oatlands.

His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* hath his Head-Quarters ſtill at *Kingſton*; the face of things look gallantly towards a ſettled Peace, as you ſhall hear further ſhortly.

The Head-Quarters at Kingſton.

Munday Auguſt 16. This Day the Houſes ſate not; from the *North* there came Letters of *Auguſt* 13. of the Proceedings of Colonel *Lambert*, Commander in Chief of the *Northern* Forces, by appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to this purpoſe:

Intelligence from the Forces under Major General Lambert *in the* North.

SIR,

TUeſday Auguſt *the 3d. We marched from* Rotheram *to* Pontefract-*Caſtle, and lay there that Night, being very courteouſly entertained by the Governour Colonel* Overton, *a Man of great Intereſt in theſe Parts.* Wedneſday *we marched to* Sherburne, *where ſeveral Officers of the Forces here met us, to receive Orders, and our Major General* Lambert *made a Speech to them, acquainting them, That he was ſent by his Excellency to take upon him the Charge and Conduct of the Forces in this* Northern Aſſociation, *amplifying himſelf in many good Expreſſions, and hoping to find their ready Concurrence with him, but he was anſwered only with* Silence. *That Night we iſſued out Orders to the ſeveral Regiments to be at the Rendezvous the next Morning at Eleven a Clock, on* Peckfield *Moor; and accordingly they met, where there was a good Appearance, I conceive near Five Thouſand Horſe and Foot, conſiſting only of the Six Regiments of Horſe and Foot in this County,* viz. *Colonel* Poyntz, *Colonel* Bethel'*s, Colonel* Copley'*s, Colonel* Thornton'*s, Colonel* Bright'*s, Colonel* Legers, *and the two Troops Commanded by Major* Sanderſon; *they were drawn up together into Regiments, and the Major General made a Speech to them in ſeveral Diviſions, to this effect:*

Col. Lambert *declares he is ſent by his Excellency, to take the Conduct of the Forces in the* North, *he being then at* Pontefract. *The next day the Rendezvous was at* Peckfield-*Moor, Six Regiments appear'd, viz.*

“ *That he was Commanded by his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax,
“ *to repair to theſe Parts, and take upon him the Charge and Conduct of*
“ *the Forces of this Aſſociation.*

“ *That the General was very ſenſible of their Loves and Reſpect to*
“ *him, and they might be aſſured of his to them.*

“ *That his Excellency had by this time put them into a way of ſettle-*
“ *ment of Pay, and taken equal Care of them, with his own Army, if the*
“ *preſent Diſturbance had not happen'd, and was reſolved to do it as ſoon*
“ *as the great Affairs of the Kingdom would permit.*

“ *That he conceived his coming into theſe Parts was not without ſome*
“ *of their Knowledge and Deſires, and therefore deſired to ſee ſome to-*
“ *ken of their acceptance of him, and concurrence with him, in willingneſs*
“ *to obey his Commands, promiſing and engaging himſelf to Command no-*
“ *thing but what ſhould be for the good of the Kingdom, and their*
“ *good more than his own, for that he did not come to ſeek himſelf, or*
“ *any by-ends of his own.*

“ *That he needed not to tell them of the unanimity of the Army, and*
“ *of their Proceedings, being ſo well known for the ſettling of the King-*
“ *dom in Peace and Quiet, but deſired their unanimous concurrence*
“ *with them.*

Major General Lambert'*s Speech at the Rendezvous, to the ſeveral Regiments.*

“ That he had Inſtructions to put ſuch Officers over them as might “ join in the advancing this Work, and deſired ſome taſte of their readineſs to comply with him.

Hereupon as many as heard, teſtified their Compliance by Acclamation.

The ſeveral Regiments had orders given them from their Quarters, ſo they marched off the Field; and when the Field was clear, we marched off and came to York *that Night, and there adviſed with ſome Friends to get Money for the Soldiers; to which purpoſe the Committee of the County were reſpectively written to, to give the Major General a meeting on* Monday *next at* York, *to take ſome courſe therein, and to adviſe about the Settlement of theſe Parts.*

Lord Mayor invites Lambert *to Dinner.*

Friday *the Lord Mayor invited the Major General to Dinner, and gave him a very courteous Entertainment; after Dinner we went to* Whetherby, *and there ordered Major* Spencer, *and Major* Rooksby, *each to ſend a Troop of their Horſe to* Hull, *for the uſe of that Garriſon; and ordered Captain* Wilkinſon's, *and Captain* Bradford's *to* Newcaſtle.

Two Troops ordered to Hull.

Mr. J. Chiſley *ſtopped at* Newcaſtle.

Mr. John Chiſley, *Secretary to the* Scotch *Commiſſioners, coming this way from* London, *towards* Scotland, *was ſtopped at* Newcaſtle, *but we believe ſince diſcharged by Colonel* Lilbourn, *Governour.*

Intelligence from Edenborough.

There is no great matter that we hear of done at Edenborough *as yet, the News of the City of* London's *Agreement with Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *his march through* London, *and being made Lieutenant of the* Tower, *hath put a ſtop to Proceedings at preſent.*

Anth. Nichols.

Mr. *Anthony Nichols*, one of the Eleven Impeached Members, who had a Paſs from the Speaker to go into *Cornwall*, and two or three Days ſince writ a Letter to a Commander in the Army, to procure him the General's Paſs, he ingaged not to act any thing prejudicial to the Army, but was not granted him; and on his way for *Cornwall* was ſtopped by ſome Troopers of the Army, and this Day brought back to the Head-Quarters at *Kingſton*; the General was then at the Lord *Pawlet*'s Houſe near *Turnham-Green*, whither he went *Saturday* Night. The King is ſtill at *Oatlands*, very Merry and Pleaſant; there is daily very great Reſort from *London* to ſee His Majeſty.

Head-Quarters at Kingſton.

King at Oatlands.

Debate and Reſolves, to make void proceedings in Parliament, from July 26. *unto* Aug. 6.

The Houſe of Commons, on *Auguſt* 17. again reaſſumed the Debate of the Declaration by the Lords, againſt the Proceedings of the Houſes, from the *26th* of *July*, till the *6th* of *Auguſt*, to be forced; and that Sitting not to be a Free Parliament: The Debate held very long in the Houſe about it; at laſt the Queſtion was put, whether the Queſtion ſhould be put or not, upon which the Houſe was divided, and it was affirmatively by two Voices; then the Queſtion was put, whether it ſhould be declared, that what was done in the time aforeſaid to be forced, and that Sitting no Free Parliament, and it was *carried in the Negative* by three Voices.

Young Men and Apprentices their Congratulation to the General.

This Day was preſented to the General, an humble Acknowledgment, and *Congratulation* of many Thouſands young Men and *Apprentices* of the City of *London*, to his Excellency, for his many great Services to the Kingdom and City of *London*, in order to the eſtabliſhing of a firm Peace; for all which Services they do thus expreſs themſelves; “ That as they cannot but with all Joy and Thankfulneſs acknowledge, ſo they doubt not but the Memorial of them “ will be a Crown of Glory and Honour upon his Excellency's Head, “ and upon the Heads of all his faithful Commanders and Soldiers to “ all Poſterity.

“ And although they cannot, as they would, manifeſt their Hearts in a viſible acting for his Excellency in the late time of Need, they deſire his Excellency be pleaſed to *accept of their refuſals to join or comply with any thing bearing a face of Oppoſition to him*, notwithſtanding the Threats of Death for ſo doing, as an undoubted Teſtimony of their Reſolution to live and die with his Excellency and Army, in ſettling His Majeſty's Rights, the Parliament's Privileges, and the Peace and Freedom of this Nation, the which they do ſtill return, and ſhall further manifeſt, as God ſhall give an opportunity, and his Excellency require it at their hands.

That the General well accepts their refuſal not to join with the Armies Oppoſers, though with threats of Death.

This acknowledgment was received with very good reſpect from his Excellency, and an Anſwer was returned by his Excellency, as followeth.

The General's Anſwer to the Apprentices.

Gentlemen,

I *Have received your Congratulation of the late endeavours of this Army, and great Succeſſes with which God hath bleſt us againſt the open and ſecret Enemies, to the Intereſt of this Kingdom, manifeſting with many cordial Expreſſions, your good reſentment of our late Proceedings, in proſecution of thoſe publick Ends; for the accompliſhment whereof, you have not only declined and refuſed Compliance with the Kingdom's Enemies, but have freely tendered a joint Adventure of your ſelves with us, when occaſion ſhall require: All which I cannot but gladly receive with a thankful Acceptance, returning the like acknowledgment of your good and honeſt Offer, as you of our Endeavours; and do deſire that you will continue ſtill in your ſeveral Places, the promotion and purſuance of thoſe publick Ends aforementioned; and I doubt not but the ſame divine Providence that hath been our Guide hitherto, will ſtill direct us and all honeſt Men, going hand in hand with us, towards a happy concluſion of our preſent Troubles and Diſtractions, and ſettling of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, in ſafety, peace, and freedom.*

This Day the General came again to *Kingſton*, and the Council ſate cloſe about drawing up a Declaration or Remonſtrance, concerning their juſt and clear Proceedings in behalf of the Parliament, Kingdom, and themſelves, declaring alſo againſt the Members ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, and their Votes to be forced, and no Free Parliament, from *July* 26. to *Auguſt* 6.

The Council of War ſate cloſe at Kingſton, *about a Remonſtrance of their Proceedings.*

Mr. *Nichols* was this Day brought to the General; and alſo Colonel *Ellis Leighton*, who was alſo taken into Cuſtody at *Kingſton*, upon Information he was one that took up a Commiſſion in *London* for the raiſing of Forces to engage the Kingdom in a new War, and remains under reſtraint.

Colonel Ellis Leighton.

This Day, being *Auguſt* 18. came Letters to the Parliament, and a full Relation and Confirmation of the great Overthrow given to the *Iriſh* Rebels, under *Preſton*, at the relieving of *Trym*, *Auguſt* the 8*th*. by Colonel *Jones*, the Particulars are very large, and ſome account of this buſineſs hath been already given, what is ſince further certified we will give you as briefly as may be.

A Relation of the great Overthrow given to Preſton *by Colonel* Jones, *at the relieving of* Trym.

Sunday Auguſt 8. Colonel *Jones*, with his Army, conſiſting in all of 1500 Horſe, and about 5000 Foot, in purſuit of *Preſton*'s Forces newly raiſed from *Trym*, came to a place called *Linchesknock*, within one Mile whereof the Enemy was drawn upon *Dungan*-Hill, a place to him of all Advantages, being a high Ground, whereunto adjoined a Wood and a Bog, their uſual Refuge in diſtreſs; the

Enemy alſo ſtood poſſeſſed of great Ditches. The Enemy had lately before muſtered 7300 Foot, 1047 Horſe, as appeared by a Muſter-Roll after found.

The Battel near Trym.

About Twelve of the Clock the Armies joined, the Battel continuing about two Hours, our two Wings of Horſe, with ſome Foot, having broken both Wings of the Enemy, our main Body advanced and broke theirs, whereupon about 3000 of the Rebels betaking themſelves to the Bog, they there drew up into a Body, but Colonel *Jones* commanding the Bog to be ſurrounded with Horſe and Foot, our Foot following into the Bog, where they put to the Sword all not admitted to Quarter; ſuch of the Rebels as left the Bog fell into the Power of our Horſe.

Of the Slain, there was upon the place reckoned 5470, beſides thoſe after gleaned up, which were very many of the Enemies Foot. There could not eſcape above 500, being as they were inviron'd: Among thoſe Slain were 400 of *Collogh Kittages* Men. There was alſo put to the Sword, without Mercy, all formerly of our Party now found amongſt the Rebels, and all *Engliſh*, though never of our Party.

Priſoners taken

The number of Priſoners is of Colonels five, whereof is the Lieutenant-General of *Lemſter*, and the Earl of *Weſtmeath*, four Lieutenant-Colonels, ſix Serjeant-Majors, thirty two Captains, twenty three Lieutenants, twenty ſeven Enſigns, two Cornets, twenty two Sergeants, two Quarter-Maſters, two Gunners, the Clerk of the Store, thirteen Troopers, and two hundred thirty eight common Soldiers; *Preſton* their General hardly eſcaped with the Horſe; he loſt his Carriages and Cannon, being four Demi-Culverins, each carrying twelve Pound Bullet, and ſixty four fair Oxen attending the Train, which are to us of very great uſe, of which we have till now in that kind been very ſhort provided. There was alſo taken *Preſton's* Cabinet of Papers, much valued in the Diſcoveries therein made, and alſo their Colours.

Preſton'*s Cabinet taken.*

Of ours were ſome Wounded, but not twenty Slain; of Note we loſt only two Cornets, and one Captain *Gibbs*.

A Day of Thankſgiving at Dublin.

All done, Colonel *Jones* commanded throughout the Army Thankſgiving to be given to the Lord of Hoſts, who did that Day wonderfully for his People, appointing *Tueſday* the 17*th* of *Auguſt* for a Day of Thankſgiving in all the Churches in *Dublin*.

After this Victory the Enemy quit and burnt divers of their Garriſons, *viz.* the *Nas*, *Signiſtown*, *Harriſtown*, *Collanſtown*, *Caſtlewarning*, and *Moyglare*, and much more had been gained of them, had there been Pay and Proviſion for our Army, whereby the Victory might have been proſecuted, but in want of both they were enforced to take homewards unexpectedly.

This was the greateſt Victory, with loſs to the Rebels. A Day of Thankſgiving in England, *for the Succeſs in* Ireland. *Gratuities to Colonel* Jones, *and other Commanders.*

This was the moſt ſignal Victory, with greateſt Loſs to the Rebels that ever was gained in *Ireland* ſince the firſt Conqueſt thereof by the *Engliſh*; for which the Lord make us truly thankful.

The Commons, upon conſideration of this great Victory, ordered *Tueſday* come Fortnight to be a Day of Thankſgiving for the ſame throughout the Kingdom.

They likewiſe ordered ſeveral Gratuities to the Chief Commanders, for their good Service, *viz.* 1000 *l.* to Colonel *Jones*, Colonel *Fenwick* 1000 *l.* Colonel *Conway* 500 *l.* to Sir *Henry Tichburne* 200 *l.* and Lieutenant Colonel *Culham*, who brought the Letter 100 *l.*

And it was referred to the Committee of *Ireland*, to take into ſpeedy Conſideration, the ſending of requiſite Proviſions into *Ireland*, and to make Report thereof to the Houſe.

Anth. Nichols.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from Mr. *Nichols*, under reſtraint by the Army, and it was ordered thereupon, that a Letter ſhould be written to the General, to deſire that he may be diſcharged, or ſent up to *London*, to anſwer ſuch things as ſhall be objected againſt him.

Sir John Chiſley, *the* Scots *Secretary ſtaid at* Newcaſtle.

A Letter was read from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, at *Worceſter-Houſe*, in both Houſes, complaining of the great breach of the Union of the two Kingdoms, in ſtaying Mr. *Chiſley*, their Secretary, at *Newcaſtle*. The Houſe ordered a Copy of this Letter to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and he to be deſired to give order for his Releaſe, if it be not already done.

Dr. *Temple*, and Mr. *Simpſon* were ordered to preach before the Houſe the Day of Thankſgiving for *Ireland*.

Conference to anull all Votes from July 22. *to* Aug. 6.

Both Houſes had a *Conference*, whereat the Lords gave Reaſons to the Commons for paſſing the *Ordinance to null* all the Votes in the time before-mentioned, as forced; the Commons after had debate thereof, and committed the Ordinance, and ſo adjourned till the next Day.

A Remonſtrance incloſed in the General's Letter to the Houſe of Peers.

This Day, *Auguſt* 19. Both Houſes being ſate, there were Letters brought to them, from his Excellency, and therein incloſed a Remonſtrance or Declaration of the General and Council of War; you may the better judge of the Remonſtrance by the Letter from the General to the Speakers of both Houſes, as followeth.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore*.

My Lord,

THE tender and deep ſenſe which my ſelf and the Army have of the Difficulties and Dangers under which your Lordſhip, with the Right Honourable Lords, and Faithful and Worthy Members of the Houſe of Commons, lately driven away to the Army; as alſo our ſelves and all others that love the Peace of the Kingdom, and freedom of Parliaments, notwithſtanding the ſaid juſt and honourable Reſolutions, Proceedings, and Endeavours of the Right Honourable Houſe of Peers, do ſtill lie under, hath produced this Remonſtrance from us, whereof I have incloſed ſent your Lordſhips a Copy, and thoſe Conſiderations and Reſolutions therein expreſſed, which as they are, in the preſent caſe, moſt neceſſary for your Lordſhips and ours, and the Kingdoms ſafety, quiet, and welfare; ſo, we hope, we will appear juſt and honeſt, and accordingly be accepted and approved by your Lordſhips, as proceeding from the hearty Affections, and ſincere Intentions of your Lordſhips and the Kingdoms Servants here, and eſpecially of,

Kingſton, Aug. Your Lordſhip's Humble Servant,
14. 1647.

Tho. Fairfax.

The Letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons was the ſame with this.

The Remonſtrance it ſelf is very large, but that which is moſt eminently driven at in it, is the *purging the Parliament*, by expunging ſuch Members as did Act and Vote in the time the Speakers and the reſt were forced from the Houſe, concerning whom the Remonſtrance runs thus.

Part of the Remonſtrance for purging the Houſe.

UPon conſideration of the juſtneſs of the Cauſe, and the neceſſity of the thing for the ſafety of the Parliament, Kingdom, and this Army, having no other way left timely to remedy the Difficulties we are put upon, or prevent the growing dangers of future Violence unto the Parliament, and diſturbances to the Kingdom, or to ſecure the Parliament in a quiet Proceeding to ſettle the Peace of the Kingdom. And, in ſuch caſe, the ſafety of the People, being the ſupream Law, we do proteſt and declare, that if any of thoſe Members, who, during the abſence of the Speakers and Members of both Houſes, forced away by the tumultuous Violence aforeſaid, did Sit and Vote in the pretended Houſes, then continuing at *Weſtminſter*, that hereafter intrude themſelves to ſit in Parliament, before they ſhall have given Satisfaction to the reſpective Houſes whereof they are, concerning the Grounds of their ſaid ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, during the abſence of the ſaid Speakers, and ſhall have acquitted themſelves by ſufficient evidence, that they did not procure, or give their conſent unto any of thoſe pretended Votes, Orders, or Ordinances tending to the raiſing and levying of a War, as is before declared, or for the King's coming forthwith to *London*, we cannot any longer ſuffer the ſame, but ſhall *do that right to the Speakers* and Members of both Houſes, who were *driven* away to us, and to our ſelves with them, all whom the ſaid other Members have endeavoured in an hoſtile manner unjuſtly to deſtroy, and alſo the Kingdom, which they endeavoured to imbroil in a new War, as to take ſome ſpeedy and effectual courſe, whereby to *reſtrain them from being* their own, and ours, and the Kingdoms Judges, in thoſe things wherein they have made themſelves Parties, by this means to make War, that both they and others that are guilty of, and Parties to the aforeſaid treaſonable and deſtructive Practices and Proceedings, againſt the freedom of Parliament and Peace of the Kingdom, may be brought to condign Puniſhment, and that at the Judgment of a free Parliament, conſiſting duly and properly of ſuch Members of both Houſes reſpectively, who ſtand clear from ſuch apparent and treaſonable breach of the Truſt, as is before expreſſed, *&c.*

The Lords return Thanks to the Army for the Remonſtrance.

This Remonſtrance was read in both Houſes, and the Houſe of Peers paſt a Vote, That they do approve of the ſaid *Remonſtrance*, and that a Letter of Thanks ſhould be ſent to the General.

Their Lordſhips likewiſe had another Letter read from the General, recommending the Condition of *many Miniſters* put into Sequeſtred Livings, by order of Parliament, that have of late been much moleſted by delinquent *Miniſters*.

Upon both which Matters, their Lordſhips cauſed this Letter to be ſent to the General in anſwer to the ſame.

For the Honourable Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament for the Safety of the Kingdom.

SIR,

The Lords Letter to the General, concerning the Remonſtrance, and the Lord's Approbation thereof.

THE Lords in Parliament having received a Letter and Remonſtrance from you, have commanded me in their Names to let you know, that they do approve of the ſaid Remonſtrance, and return you Thanks for the continuance of your Care for the preſerving the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament: And likewiſe have received another Letter, by which you do recommend to them the Condition of divers Miniſters ſettled by Ordinance of Parliament, who have been diſquieted and moleſted, and turned out of Poſſeſſion of their Houſes by force, through

through the Practices of divers delinquent Miniſters: They do fully approve of your Care, for the Vindication of your Self and Army under your Command; and have commanded me to aſſure you, that they will ſpeedily take ſuch a courſe for the queſtioning of thoſe principal Offenders, whoſe Names they are certified of, and for the puniſhing of their ſaid Miſcarriages, as that others may be deterred thereby for the future, from the like Practices: This is all I have in Command, as

Weſtminſter 20.
Aug. 1647.
Your Friend and Servant,
MANCHESTER.

The Houſe of Commons had the Remonſtrance read, but did nothing upon it.

They had likewiſe read the Letter from the General, about the Miniſters diſturbed in their Places by delinquent Miniſters, and appointed another Ordinance to be drawn up for the continuing of ſuch Miniſters, ſettled by Ordinance of Parliament, and the ejecting the delinquent Miniſters, and to bring the diſturbers to condign Puniſhment.

Delinquent Miniſters.

The Houſe was informed, that one Colonel *Ennis* had endeavoured to paſs beyond Sea by the Name of Mr. *John Price*, but diſcovered and brought up to the Houſe; the Houſe ordered to commit him to the Cuſtody of the Serjeant, and referred the Examination of this buſineſs to a Committee.

Colonel Ennis *going by another Name, endeavoured to paſs beyond Seas.*

The Houſe was informed, that a Goldſmith of *London* had preſumed to cut a new Privy-Signet-Seal, without any Authority of Parliament, they ordered the ſaid Goldſmith to be committed, and the examination of the buſineſs to be referred to a Committee.

A Goldſmith committed.

A Letter this Day came from the Governour of *Plymouth*, complaining of the great neceſſity of that Garriſon.

Ordered the 8000*l.* ſhall be paid for the Service of that Gariſon, and that this 8000*l.* be paid out of the firſt Money to be raiſed upon the Ordinance for 60000*l. per Menſem*, to be raiſed in the County of *Devon*.

Plymouth, 8000*l. to be paid to the Governour.*

The Committee of the Army have Power to treat with the General concerning the *leſſening of Garriſons.*

A Collection was this Day, *Auguſt* 20. ordered to be made on *Tueſday* come Seven-night here, and *Tueſday* come Fortnight in all the Counties of *England*, for the relief of the poor *Engliſh Iriſh* here.

A Collection for the poor Engliſh Iriſh.

An Order was made for 100*l.* to be given to the Pariſh of *Martin's* for relief of the viſited in that Pariſh.

The Poor in viſited Places.

An Ordinance alſo paſt for a voluntary Contribution throughout the Kingdom, for the viſited City of *Cheſter*.

Mr. *Strickland* had leave to come from *Holland* home, to diſpatch ſome of his buſineſs here, and then to return.

An Ordinance was read for payment of 20000*l.* out of the Exciſe for the Service of *Ireland*, and paſt.

20000l. *for the Service of* Ireland.

The Ordinance this Day paſſed both Houſes, for declaring all Votes, Orders, and Ordinances, paſſed both Houſes *ſince the force* on both Houſes, *July* 26. until the 6*th* of this preſent *Auguſt*, 1647. *to be null and void.* The Ordinance, for better ſatisfaction, followeth.

An. 1647.

Ordinance making void Proceedings in Parliament, when the Speakers and Members were forced from the Parliament.

WHereas there was a viſible, horrid, inſolent, and actual force upon the Houſes of Parliament, on *Munday* the 26*th of July laſt*, whereby the Speakers, and many Members of both Houſes of Parliament, were forced to abſent themſelves from the Service of the Parliament. And whereas thoſe Members of the Houſe could not return to ſit in ſafety before *Friday* the 6*th*. of *Auguſt*, it is therefore *declared*, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Ordinance of *Munday*, the ſaid *July* 26. for the revoking, and making void the Ordinance of the 23*d*. of the ſaid *July*, for the ſettling of the *Militia* of the City of *London*, being gained by force and violence; and all Votes, Orders, Ordinances, paſſed in either or both Houſes of Parliament, ſince the ſaid Ordinance of the 26*th*. of *July*, to the ſaid 6*th* of *Auguſt*, are null and void, and were ſo at the making thereof, and are hereby declared ſo to be, the Parliament being under a force and not free: Provided always, and be it Ordained, that no Perſon or Perſons ſhall be Impeached or Puniſhed for his or their acting by or upon, or according to the aforeſaid Votes, Orders, or Ordinances, unleſs he or they ſhall be found guilty of contriving, acting, or abetting the aforeſaid viſible and actual Force, or being preſent at, or knowing of the ſaid Force, did afterwards act upon the Votes ſo forced, or were guilty of entring into, or promoting the late Engagement for bringing the King to the City, upon the Terms and Conditions expreſſed in *His Majeſty*'s Letter of the 12*th* of *May laſt*.

Soldiers of the Army in the Hoſpitals relieved.

A Letter this Day, *Auguſt* 21. was read in the Houſe of Commons, from his *Excellency*, with a Petition incloſed in the name of the ſick, maimed, and wounded Soldiers in the Hoſpitals at *London*; the Houſe ordered them 30 *l. per* Week out of *Haberdaſher's Hall*; and 4 *s.* 8 *d.* be paid Weekly to ſuch Soldiers as are ſick, and lie under Cure, till they be cured.

An Ordinance was read for all Judges of Aſſize, Juſtices of the Peace, to put the Ordinance for maintenance of maimed Soldiers in execution, which was aſſented unto.

A Months Pay to the Army.

They ordered a Months Pay for the Army, and further ordered, That the City be deſired to advance a Months Pay for the *Army*, upon Security, and that they repay themſelves out of the Arrears due from the City to the Army upon Aſſeſments.

A Report made of the late Tumult and Engagement to raiſe a new War.

A Report was made to the Houſe, from the Committee appointed to examine the buſineſs of the late *Tumult* at *Weſtminſter*, the dangerous *Engagement*, and the *Authors* and abettors of *raiſing a new War*, upon which ſeveral of Note within the City are already *in Cuſtody*; and upon debate thereof, it was ordered, that the Lord Mayor do call a *Common Council* on *Tueſday* next, at Two of the Clock, about that and other buſineſſes.

Ordered alſo, That the Committee appointed to examine the *force* upon the City, do make a further *Report on Tueſday next*.

Eſtabliſhment for Ireland.

Ordered that *Friday* next the Houſe do conſider what Forces may be ſpared for *Ireland*, and conſider of *an Eſtabliſhment* for the Forces of that Kingdom and this.

The Militia to deliver Books, Writings, &c. concerning the late force upon the Parliament.

Ordered alſo that the Clerk attending the late Committee of the *Militia*, and Committee of the Safety, do deliver over to the Sub-committee examining the force put on the Houſes, all ſuch Books, Warrants, and Writings as remain in his Cuſtody, and were paſt during his attendance on the Committees; and if he refuſe, then to be taken *into Cuſtody* of the Serjeant.

Of Members who have adhered to the King.

The Committee appointed to conſider of the Caſes of the *Members* that have adhered to the King, and was ordered to be renewed, and to make Report on *Friday* next; and all the Members concerned are to attend them, and one Gentleman to attend them this Afternoon.

An Ordinance for eſtabliſhing well-affected Miniſters in Sequeſtred Livings was again read and paſſed. The Houſe then adjourned their ſitting till *Tueſday* next.

Well-affected Miniſters.

This Day we had certain Intelligence of the apprehending Six of the *Eleven Members* as they were going beyond Sea, being taken within *Six Miles of Callis*: In brief it was thus; Major *Redman* being upon the Guard at *Graveſend*, had notice that ſome of the Eleven Impeached Members were paſſed by, and gone to *Margaret*'s in *Kent*, hereupon he ſent Poſt after them, and as the Meſſenger came to *Margaret*'s, they hoiſted Sail, and were a Mile at Sea, inquiry being made of the Fiſhermen what their Carriage was, they replied, *The Gentlemen that went aboard were in very great haſte*: One Fiſherman ſaying to them, *I do not think but theſe are ſome Parliament-men flying*. Whereupon one Captain *Bennet* who was in their Company, drew his Sword at him, but the Fiſherman being nimble of his Heels eſcaped. The Town underſtanding by the Meſſenger what they were, very readily, at the beat of a Drum, repaired to their Colours, and Forty of them, under the Command of Captain *Lamming*, a Valiant Seaman, put to Sea in a ſmall Veſſel, and within Six Miles of *Callis* overtook them, who ſeeing themſelves purſued, made hard to Windward to eſcape, but could not: Captain *Lamming* plying them hard with ſmall Shot, and a Frigate Man of War, one Captain *Pierſon*, coming in to the aſſiſtance, the *Six Members* pulling down Sail and yielded, *viz.* Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *William Lewes*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Mr. *Walter Long*, and demanded by what Warrant they were apprehended, Anſwer was made, pretending it to be by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Warrant. They earneſtly preſt a free Paſſage beyond Seas, and great Invitations had the Seamen to let them eſcape, but it would not be, ſo they deſired to be brought aboard Captain *Batten* at *Deal*, which accordingly they were, but they were diſmiſt and ſent to Sea by Captain *Batten*, and the Seamen who apprehended them found threatned, and ſufficiently reviled againſt by Parſon Major *Kem*.

Six of the Eleven Members ſeiſed on near Callis.

Captain Lamming *put to Sea, and overtook Six of the Eleven Members, not having any Order.*

They were brought aboard Captain Batten, *and diſcharged to go to Sea again.*

The Head-Quarters of the Army are ſtill at *Kingſton*: ſome talk of removing to *Guilford*. The King ſtill at *Oatlands*, but talk alſo of his removing to *Hampton-Court*, but not agreed on.

The King ſtill at Oatlands, *the Head-Quarters at* Kingſton.

This Day, *Auguſt* the 23*d*. the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed to find out and examine *the late force* againſt the Parliament, the buſineſs of the Engagement, and deſign of raiſing a new War, ſate cloſe in the Painted Chamber at *Weſtminſter*, and had before them ſeveral *Citizens in Examination*, whereof ſome as chief Actors, who ſtand committed to Priſon: and the Committee appointed to make their Report to the Houſe, how far they had proceeded herein the next Day.

Citizens examinations concerning the late Force.

The Houſe of Peers alſo met this Day, and received, by Meſſage, ſeveral Orders paſſed the Houſe of Commons at the laſt Sitting, which their Lordſhips debated and concurred in. One was an Ordinance concerning Miniſters.

WHereas divers *Miniſters* in the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom, for notorious Scandals and Delinquency, have been put out of their Livings by Authority of Parliament, and Godly, Learned, and Orthodox Miniſters placed in their rooms; and whereas the ſaid ſcandalous and delinquent Miniſters by force, or otherwiſe, have entred upon the Churches, and gained poſſeſſion of the Parſonage-Houſes, Tithes, and Profits thereunto belonging, and

Ordinance concerning Miniſters diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of their Houſes and Tithes by Delinquent Miniſters.

and have obſtructed the payment of the Tithes, and other Profits due by the Pariſhioners unto the Miniſters places in the ſaid Churches, by Authority aforeſaid.

The Lords and Commons do *Ordain*, That all Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, and Committees of Parliament in the ſeveral Counties, Cities, and Places within this Kingdom, do forthwith apprehend, or cauſe to be apprehended, all ſuch Miniſters as by Authority of Parliament have been put out of their Livings, and all ſuch Perſons as have been Aiders, Abetters, or Aſſiſters in the Premiſſes, and commit them to Priſon, there to remain until ſuch ſatisfaction be made unto the ſeveral Miniſters placed by the ſaid Authority of Parliament, for his or their damages ſuſtained; and likewiſe to reſtore, ſettle, and quiet the poſſeſſion in ſuch Miniſters, as have been placed by the ſaid Authority of Parliament.

And *Laſtly*, That if any ſuch ſcandalous or delinquent Miniſter, put out as aforeſaid, their Aiders or Abettors, ſhall at any time hereafter diſturb, moleſt, or hinder ſuch Miniſters as is put in into ſuch Church or Chapel as aforeſaid, in the exerciſing of the Office of his Miniſtry, upon proof thereof made upon the Oath of two Witneſſes, before the ſaid Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Juſtices of Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committees of Parliaments, or any two of them, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Sheriffs, Mayors, Bayliffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, or Committees of Parliament, or any two of them, to commit ſuch Offender or Offenders to Priſon for one Month, ſo often as he or they ſhall ſo offend.

Another Order was concerning *Cheſter*.

Plague in Cheſter, *greatly infected.*

THat whereas the City of *Cheſter* is grievouſly infected and *viſited with the Plague of Peſtilence* in every Pariſh and Part thereof, very few Families being clear, by reaſon whereof almoſt all the Perſons of Ability have left the ſaid City, and there are remaining for the moſt part, only the Poor that have no means of Subſiſtence, being altogether deprived of Trading, which if they be not preſently relieved in an extraordinary way, are like to periſh for Want, and to endanger the Infecting the adjacent Counties: And whereas the County of *Cheſter* is exceedingly impoveriſhed by the late War, whereby they are diſabled for affording them any conſiderable Relief, it is ordered, That the reſpective Miniſters of every Pariſh of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, within the Counties of *Cheſter*, *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Surry*, *Southampton*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, *Hereford*, *Cambridge*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*, do, upon the next Lord's Day after the receipt of this Ordinance, publiſh the diſtreſſed Condition of the poor Inhabitants of the ſaid City of *Cheſter*, and earneſtly move their People to contribute to ſo Charitable a Work for the relief of the poor diſtreſſed Inhabitants of *Cheſter*.

To be publiſhed for relieving ſeveral Counties.

Biſhops Lands.

There was likewiſe paſſed an Additional Ordinance concerning the Sale of Biſhop's Lands.

Intelligence from Edenborough. *Commiſſioners to come to the Parliament, and to Sir* Tho. Fairfax.

From the *North* this Day, by the Poſt Letters, came little of News. The *Scotch* Aſſembly ſits cloſe at *Edenborough*, but no great matters yet concluded on, only new Commiſſioners appointed, with ſome of the old to come unto the Parliament of *England*, and to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. What their Inſtructions be, is not well known at preſent.

Falſe Alarm of the Scots *drawing near.*

From *Newcaſtle* they write, *Auguſt* 19. That they had an Alarm from *Scotland*, occaſioned by a Rumour, that the *Scots* were upon their March near to the Borders. Upon this, Orders was given for ſome Regiments to march into *Northumberland*, and Colonel *Thornton*'s Regiment to come to this Town, which was at *Durham* Yeſterday; but upon certain Intelligence that the Alarm was falſe, and no Forces coming, nor deſigned, they received Orders for retreating back again into *York-ſhire*.

Ill-affected Miniſter at Newcaſtle.

The well-affected in *Newcaſtle* are much caſt down, that a malignant Party in that Town are ſo prevalent, domineering it over the honeſt Party, as they have lately done, in putting a Miniſter into the Pariſh of *Gateſide*, and a Clerk of the ſame Stamp, who was once a Maſter-Gunner in the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Army.

Ireland, *Succeſs by my Lord* Inchiquin, *as followeth.*

This Day alſo from *Cork*, in the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*, came Letters to ſeveral Members of Parliament, of the late further Succeſſes obtained by the Lord *Inchiquin* in that Province, more particularly as followeth.

SIR,

Your conſtant Friendſhip engages me to give ſome Account of our Proceedings of late in this Province: We have kept the Field ever ſince Midſummer, *in purſuit of the Rebels, and not being able to draw them to an Encounter, which my Lord Preſident deſigned; We took divers Caſtles in the County of* Limerick, *and his Lordſhip placed competent Guards in two of them,* viz. Ballingarry *and* Caſtlemaketras, *and deſtroyed the reſt; ſoon after this his Lordſhip withdrew into the County of* Cork, *in expectation to engage the Rebels Army before them, which happened accordingly, for that the Rebels laid Siege to* Ballingarry, *whereupon he marched with all poſſible ſpeed to the relief of the Place, but he that had the Command of the Caſtle, gave it up upon a Summons, within the time prefixed. But my Lord, by his Letter for his relief, being no way neceſſitated thereunto, for which he is now in queſtion, being diſappointed of our Engagement expected with the Army of the Rebels, the Lord Preſident marched towards thoſe Parts where he was moſt like to find them; he firſt met an intire Company commanded by Captain* Den, *of whom he ſlew Twenty three, took his Captain-Lieutenant, Enſign, and Twenty ſeven common Soldiers Priſoners, with Eighty ſpare Arms.*

From hence his Lordſhip ordered his march towards the Rebels, near the River of Moylekerne, *four or five Miles above* Lymerick.

After three Hours diſpute *we gained the Paſs, and having beaten off and routed their Forces, purſued them as far as we could, kill'd a Hundred upon the Place, wounded many, whereof ſome are ſince dead, took Two hundred ſerviceable Horſes, their Riders forſaking them, and kill'd and wounded many others, who at the firſt preſſed hard upon our Foot; here we got Two hundred Cows about the Lord* Bourch *of* Caſtleconel'*s, and Sir* Edmond Walſh'*s.*

That Night we marched to Newcaſtle, *a Garriſon of the Rebels, within half a Mile of the City of* Lymerick, *which was ſurrendred upon Summons, and Quarter only for their Lives; and here we reſted the remainder of that Night; ſome of our Troops purſued the Rebels over the River of* Shanon.

The Party that got over were diſpoſed into ſeveral Diviſions, and gained a Prey of 8000 *Head of Cattel, and at leaſt* 5000 *Sheep, the moſt part of them upon the Lands belonging to* Brien'*s Bridge, with good Plunder: Our unexpected getting over the* Shanon, *ſtruck ſuch a Terror into the Rebels of* Thomond, *that they burnt the Earl of* Thomond'*s Caſtle of* Bunratty, *which they had Garriſoned.*

The Lord Preſident, with the Army, is now returned for a few Days to refreſh the Soldiers, who are generally bare-foot and extream naked; and he intends to march preſently out again towards the County of Tipperary, *and the borders of* Lemſter, *whereof Colonel* Jones *hath the Command, which is conceived to be of much more advantage to the Service than any other Courſe, as well in ſpoiling the Enemies Quarters, as in* *driving* Preſton'*s Forces, which, we hear are very ſtrong in thoſe Parts towards* Dublin.

Ireland.

In the mean time the Forces of the Garriſon of Dungarvon *and* Capperquin, *with* Liſmore *and* Tallow, *have marched under Lieutenant Colonel* Michael Byren *into* Butler'*s County in* Typerary *by Order of the Lord Preſident, to make a Diverſion, and taken the Lord of* Caher'*s Caſtle, called* Grace Caſtle, *ſtormed it, put the Rogues to the Sword, and got a good Prey of* 2800 *Head of Cattle, and* Garrans *or Horſes, with ſome ſtore of Sheep in the County of* Limerick; *we ſtormed and burnt the Abbey of* Adare *held by the Rebels, where four Friers were burnt and three taken Priſoners; and alſo the Garriſon of* Owney *belonging to the Heirs of Sir* Edmund Welſh, *with a Caſtle belonging to one Mr.* Fox, *where all that were within ſuffered Death, ſave* Fox *himſelf, who was let down by a Rope from the Battlements, which few would have attempted, hoping to make an Eſcape, but was knock'd on the Head by our Soldiers.*

Dated at *Cork*,
Aug. 12. 1647.

Mr. Anthony Nicholl'*s Eſcape.*

This day a Letter upon *Auguſt* 24. was read in the Houſe of Commons from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and it was concerning Mr. *Anthony Nicholls*, one of the Eleven impeach'd Members ſent up Priſoner from the Army on *Saturday* laſt, and committed to Cuſtody with the Grounds of his Detainment by the Army, and a further Accuſation of High Treaſon againſt him: The Houſe had Debate of the General's Letter, and ordered that Maſter *Nicholls* ſhould be continued in ſafe Cuſtody.

But after a ſhort time, the Houſes were inform'd, that the ſaid Mr. *Nicholls* being committed to the Cuſtody of one *Denham*, one of the Serjeant's Deputies, was eſcaped from him.

The ſaid *Denham* was called in, and the Houſe demanded of him how he came to eſcape; he anſwer'd, that paſſing his Word as he was a Gentleman, to be a ſafe Priſoner, he gave him his liberty, and thereupon he eſcaped. The Houſe upon debate hereof, order'd that the ſaid *Denham* ſhould be committed: And order'd further, that all the Ports in *England* and *Wales* ſhould be ſtopped for the apprehending of the ſaid Mr. *Nicholls*; and this Order to be ſent to them with ſpeed: Alſo it was ordered, that the Paſs formerly granted by the Speaker, ſhould be revok'd and made void.

The Names of City Colonels in Arms againſt the Army, and countenancing the Force upon the Parliament.

This Day the Houſe of Commons received Mr. *Corbet*'s Report from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Parliament, *&c.* And the Examinations of Colonel *Sowton*, Colonel *Vaughan*, Colonel *Chapman*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Baines*, Captain *Cox*, and ſome others in Cuſtody about the Buſineſs, were reported; and upon particular Debates hereof, the Houſe ordered, that they do approve of the Commitment of the ſaid Perſons, and that they ſhall ſtill ſtand committed.

That an Impeachment of High-Treaſon be brought in againſt Colonel *Chapman* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Baines*; and a Charge of High Miſdemeanour againſt Colonel *Vaughan*.

The Report upon the Examination of Colonel *Sowton* and Captain *Cox* was put off, upon ſome Grounds, till another Day.

Reformado Officers to depart the City.

The Houſe had further Debate concerning an Ordinance for putting Reformado Officers out of the Lines of Communication.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe by the *Brewers of Ale and Beer* within four miles of *London*, ſhewing that many of them were in Arrear to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe for Beer and Ale, and they look upon it as a great preſſure, deſiring the Exciſe might be taken off from that Commodity.

Brewers and Exciſe.

The Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by order of the Houſe, acquainted them, that the Houſe had ordered, That if they paid not in their Arrears to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe by *Friday* next, that then the reſpective Summs owing by them to the Commiſſioners, ſhould be diſtrained for upon their Eſtates.

This Afternoon a Committee from the Houſe met the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council at *Guild-Hall* in *London*, about the Loan of a Months Pay for the *Army*, formerly Voted to be given them for a Gratuity; the buſineſs was preſt to the City, but Anſwer was made, that it could not be granted, the City having for three Years paſt ſuffered very much, not only by way of Loans, and of advancing of Money, whereof a great part yet remaineth unpaid, but alſo by many other Aſſeſſments, Taxations, *&c.* Then it was replied; That there were yet great Arrears due from the City ſtill remaining unpaid, ſo that they might repay themſelves that way; but that was not approved of, only agreed, that a Committee may be appointed to examine what Arrears are yet behind, and how they may be gathered and made to be paid.

The City moved for the Loan of a months Pay for the Army, without effect at preſent.

From the *Army* we underſtand, that there is ſtill great Thoughts and Endeavours to ſettle the great Affairs of the Kingdom, by a *ſuddain bringing on of the Propoſols*, by removing Obſtructions within, ſo as beſt reaſon will take place; likewiſe by ſettling ſome number of Soldiers, and not many to avoid Charge, for ſecuring the Parliament and Tower of *London*, and conſequently the City from after Dangers and Diſturbances; and theſe done, which to effect better, will a while neceſſitate the Head-Quarter, and much of the Army to be near *London*.

Intelligence from the Army, of bringing on Propoſals.

The Army will ſhortly be diſperſed to Garriſons and Quarters remote, ſo as moſt conveniently they may be made fit to ſecure this Kingdom, and to ſend Forces for *Ireland*, in which buſineſs they go forwards apace with their Preparations.

The King hath been ſeveral Days at *Oatlands*, where he hath been much viſited by Citizens and others. This Day *His Majeſty* left *Oatlands* and *came to Hampton-Court*, where as yet he remains. Yeſterday His Majeſty went to *Sion-Houſe*, and Dined there with the Duke of *York* and the reſt of the Princes, and after Dinner *went back to Oatlands*.

This Day the King left Oatlands, *and came to* Hampton-Court, Auguſt 24.

Letters from *France* tell of *Six of the Eleven* Impeached Members *landed at Callis*, but that Sir *Philip Stapleton* ſoon after his Landing died at *Callis* of the Plague, the reſt are gone to *Fluſhen*, very much ſad at the ſuddain Death of Sir *Philip*.

Sir Philip Stapleton *died of the Plague at* Callis, *and was much lamented; approved to be Valiant like his Anceſtors.*

Wedneſday Aug. 25. This Day was the Monthly *Faſt-Day*; there preach'd before the Lords, Mr. *Carrill* and Mr. *Spurſtowe*; and before the Commons, Mr. *Fowler* and Mr. *Robinſon*; after the Sermons the Houſes met, and ordered Thanks to the Miniſters that preached, and to print their Sermons: And Mr. *Bateman* and Mr. *Horton* nominated to preach before the Commons next Faſt-Day.

The monthly Faſt-Day.

Thurſday, Auguſt 26. The Houſe this Day ordered a Writ to be iſſued forth for a new Election in the room of Mr. Pope, deceaſed, late Knight of the Shire for *Merioneth*.

Mr. Pope, *a new Election.*

City to collect the Arrears due to the Army.

Mr. *Scowen* reported from the Committee that had been with the Common-Council *Tueſday* laſt, about the advance of a Months Pay upon the Credit of the Arrears of the City, that their Anſwer was, That they had appointed a Committee to collect the Arrears of the City due to the Army; and that if they wanted Power, they had Directions to apply themſelves to the Parliament for it.

Exciſe.

The Houſe did further debate of this buſineſs, and an Ordinance was read for the regulation of the *Exciſe*, which was twice read and committed.

Pembroke-*College.*

An Ordinance was ſent from the Lords, for making Mr. *Henry Langley* to be Maſter of *Pembroke* College in *Oxon*; which upon Debate was alſo aſſented unto by the Commons.

How to ſecure the Parliament when the Army withdraws.

It was referred to a Committee to conſider what way was beſt for the ſecurity of the Two Houſes of Parliament when the *Army* ſhould *withdraw*, and to report to the Houſe.

JohnLilburne.

A Petition was preſented, in the Name of many Citizens, on the behalf of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*, which was referred to the Committee, where Mr. *Martin* has the Chair, and to report with all convenient ſpeed.

No Private buſineſs.

Ordered, That the Houſe hear no private buſineſs 'till *Monday* come Seven-night.

Clamorous People not to paſs the Guards to the Houſes, by reaſon of the Infection.

And in reſpect of the danger of *Infection*, it was ordered, That the General ſhould be deſired to give Command to the Guards attending the Houſe, that they ſhould keep the Paſſages of the Houſe, *Weſtminſter-Hall*, from all clamorous Women, and ſuffer none to come to the diſturbance of the Houſe.

From the Army we underſtood, that the Head-Quarters were upon removing to *Hammerſmith* or *Putney*, the King at *Hampton-Court*: ſome further *Propoſals* are drawn up in further proſecution of the Remonſtrance of the Army. The Commiſſioners of Lords and Commons, who lately were with the Army, are again ordered to the Head-Quarters, which will much facilitate buſineſs no doubt.

Propoſitions for Peace being the ſame that were at New-caſtle.

The Houſe of Commons this Day, being *Auguſt* 27. took into Debate the Amendments ſent from the Lords, upon the *Propoſitions of Peace* to be ſent to His Majeſty, they are the ſame Propoſitions ſent formerly to His Majeſty at *Newcaſtle*. And ordered,

E. of Salisbury.

That the Earl of *Salisbury*'s Name ſhould be put into that place of the Propoſitions, wherein the Earl of *Eſſex* is ſet down to be Conſervators of the Peace between the Two Kingdoms.

Qualifications of Perſons in the Propoſitions

That the Name of the Lord *Herbert* ſhould be put out, and the Name of *Edward* Earl of *Wigon* ſhould be incerted.

That they ſhould adhere to all the Names put in the firſt Qualification of the Propoſitions.

W. Shelden.

That the Name of the Lord *Brudenel*, and *William Shelden* of *Bely*, ſhould be contained in the ſecond Qualification of the Propoſitions.

That Sir *Philip Muſgrave* do ſtand in the fourth Qualification of the Propoſitions.

This with ſome ſmall Alterations being made and agreed on, the Propoſitions fully paſſed the Commons Houſe; and it was ordered, that a Conference be deſired with the Lords, upon theſe Amendments.

Propoſitions for Peace agreed unto, and to be Communicated to the Scots Commiſſioners.

The Lords and Commons accordingly had a Conference upon this buſineſs, and the Lords taking the Amendments into Conſideration, they concurred preſently with much affection in the ſaid Amendments to the Propoſitions; and it was ordered by both Houſes, that theſe Propoſitions, with the Amendments, ſhould be communicated this Afternoon, by the Committee of both Kingdoms, *to the Scots Commiſſioners* reſiding here, that ſo their Concurrence being likewiſe had to the Amendments, the Propoſitions may be forthwith ſent to His Majeſty, by Commiſſioners from both Houſes, for the ſpeedy ſettling a ſafe and well-grounded Peace in the Kingdom.

Mr. Doyley, *a Member his Caſe reported.*

The Committee to whom the Caſe of the Members for undue Election, or adherance to the King's Party were referred, reported the Caſe of Mr. *Doyly*, that he had attended them according to former Order, and had given his Anſwer, but it was no way ſatisfactory according to the Queſtions propounded to him: Hereupon a further Order was made, that the ſaid Maſter *Doyley* ſhould anſwer effectually, according to the former Power that Committee had to examine him, and the reſt in his Caſe.

What Members not to preſume to ſit.

That the Members that have given in their Caſes to the Houſe, and ſhall preſume to ſit in the Houſe, being included in the former Votes, ſhall have no benefit of the Order of the 15*th* of *July* laſt, for the diſabling of them only. Upon this ſome have left the Houſe:

The Houſe then adjourned their Sitting from this Day till *Wedneſday* next.

The Army ſate cloſe about Ireland.

The Houſes ſate not this Day, *Auguſt* 28. but from the *Army* we underſtood thus much, that the General and Council of War ſate very cloſe Yeſterday at *Kingſton* about *Ireland*, and for the ſending over a ſpeedy and conſiderable ſtrength into that Kingdom; a buſineſs the Army had before in their Thoughts, and were ſo far in Preparation of, as that had not the late Troubles in the City interrupted, we might have had before this time a gallant Force in *Ireland*, to proſecute the late Victory obtained againſt the Rebels by Colonel *Jones*. However, the Army, as well to teſtifie their real Intentions, in order to the Service of *Ireland*, as to the obtaining a firm Peace here, have again reſolved to ſet upon the Work; and as you may ſee by the Letter from the General, to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, (but not yet read in the Houſe, by reaſon of the Houſes Adjournment Yeſterday) they will have 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horſe in readineſs, when the Parliament ſhall appoint the Time and Place, with neceſſary Proviſions, and accommodation for their Tranſportation for the Service of *Ireland*.

The General's Letter to the Speaker followeth.

The General's Letter to the Speaker, that he will have in readineſs 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horſe, to go for Ireland, *and deſires that Monies and Neceſſaries may be provided for them.*

Mr. Speaker,

Upon conſideration of the preſent Advantage that may be made, through the goodneſs of God, of this laſt Succeſs, which it hath pleaſed the Lord to give to the Forces in Ireland, *I have thereupon adviſed with my Council of War, how the Forces in this Kingdom might be improved for that Service; and I find that there will be in a readineſs for that Service, to the number of 6000 Foot, and 2000 Horſe, which, if they may have incouragement, will be ready to go as ſoon as you ſhall be pleaſed to Command them. I do therefore deſire you would move the Houſes to take ſome effectual Courſe for the providing of Monies and other Neceſſaries, and for the removing of all Obſtructions; and for the more clear and quick preceedings in this ſo important a Work, I ſhall appoint a certain number of Officers to wait upon ſuch as the Houſe ſhall appoint to conſult upon the whole buſineſs, if you ſhall think fit. I remain,*

Your moſt humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

For the Honourable *W. Lenthall*, Eſq;
Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

The

Putney is now the Head-Quarter.

The General removed his Head-Quarters the laſt Night *from Kingſton to Putney*; they were at *Kingſton* too much preſſed and crouded by the great reſort of People upon the King's coming to *Hampton-Court*; but as the Head-Quarters are removed nearer *London*, for better convenience and expedition in the diſpatch of buſineſs between the Parliament and Army, and for no other end, ſo the other Quarters of the Army, that they might not give Offence or Jealouſie to the City, are enlarged every way to a further diſtance from the City.

Care for Proviſions for Ireland.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners went down to the Army Yeſterday. And this Day the General and Commiſſioners have conſideration of *Putney*, how Proviſion may be made for the Forces deſigned for *Ireland*, and in what time, that there may be no let to their ſpeedy diſpatch and tranſportation.

The old Mili*tia met.*

The *old Militia* of the City of *London*, met this laſt Night, and ſate at *Guild-Hall*.

Clipped Money.

A Committee of Common-Council of *London*, ſate this Day at *Guild-Hall*, about an Ordinance for the calling in of *clipped Money*, to paſs both Houſes.

Colonel Ellis Leighton.

Colonel *Leighton*, Priſoner to the Army is not ſhot, or adjudged to be ſhot to Death by the Council of War, as ſome have reported, but is committed Priſoner, by order of the General at *Windſor*-Caſtle.

Sir Rob. Pye *in Cuſtody, and releaſed.*

Sir *Robert Pye*, Junior, having obtained, at *Thiſtleworth*, the General's Paſs to go beyond Sea, and now newly returned again, was met withal by ſome Forces of the Army, and kept Priſoner, but upon Suit to the General is again diſcharged, and his Horſes and Goods reſtored.

Citizens committed about the late Force upon the Parliament.

Their Books and Subſcriptions were produced.

This Day, *Auguſt* 30. the Houſe ſate not, but the Committee appointed to *examine* the late Force upon the Parliament ſate, and made a further Progreſs in the buſineſs, had divers before them in Examination, Mr. *Moſſe*, Chamberlain in *London*, Mr. *Michel*, Clerk to the Common-Council, and Clerk to *Trinity-Houſe*, and others who appeared before the Committee with their *Books*, *Records*, *Notes of Subſcriptions*, and other Papers, and were particularly examined before the Committee; Colonel *Vaughan*, Leather-Seller in *Cornhill*, Colonel *Chapman* of the *Tower* Hamlets, Lieutenant Colonel *Baines* of *Southwark*, Captain *Cox*, Vintner at *Dowgate*, and others, are committed to ſeveral Priſons.

Exciſe.

This Day an Ordinance of both Houſes, for eſtabliſhing the Duty of Exciſe upon all Commodities, *except Salt and Fleſh*, was publiſhed, which is as follows.

Ordinance for Exciſe.

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, by their late taking off the Exciſe wholly from Fleſh, and diſcharging all Salt made in this Kingdom from the payment of Exciſe, were confident they had given ſo full a teſtimony to the whole Kingdom, of their readineſs to eaſe all People, ſo far as might ſtand with the ſupport of the Publick, that they expected, That all Perſons would have, with Patience, attended the time of the Parliament for the removal of the reſt, and in the interim have duly paid ſeveral Duties of Exciſe upon all other Commodities, and ſubmitted unto all Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf; but being daily informed of the general oppoſition which is made againſt Collections of thoſe Duties of the Exciſe, which they have thought fit for ſome time to continue, and many Violences, Injuries, and Abuſes that are offered to the Commiſſioners, Sub-commiſſioners, and other Officers and Receivers thereof, in many Cities, Towns, Counties, and Places of the Kingdom; the ſaid Lords and Commons do therefore hereby declare, That as they have not taken off any part of the Exciſe, but only from Fleſh and Salt, made in the Kingdom as aforeſaid, ſo they cannot yet in reſpect of the great Duty and many Payments; for which theſe continued Receipts of the Exciſe are engaged and deſigned, neither in Juſtice, nor Honour, nor with the Safety of the Kingdom ſurceaſe the reſt; and if they be put unto it, muſt require Obedience and Conformity from all Perſons whatſoever unto the due Payment of all and every of them, according to the Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf made, what Cauſes did enforce the Parliament at firſt to reſolve upon this Impoſition, and for what Reaſons they are neceſſitated to continue the ſame, are fully ſet down in the Declaration of both Houſes of Parliament of the 22d. of *February* 1646, upon occaſion of the Tumults and great Riots which then lately before had happened, and were privily fomented in ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom againſt the Receipts of the Exciſe; and the ſame neceſſity for continuance thereof lying ſtill upon the Parliament, and the Tumults and Riots in oppoſition thereunto rather being increaſed than ſuppreſſed.

The ſaid Lords and Commons cannot but deeply repreſent the great Neglect of the Authority of Parliament amongſt the People; and if they ſhall continue in this Obſtinacy ſhall be enforced upon ſuch Remedies as ſhall ſpeedily bring the Contemners thereof unto condign and exemplary Puniſhment: But they do hope all well-affected Perſons will after Publication of this preſent Declaration; and upon review of the ſaid Declaration of the *22d* of *February* 1646. before-mention'd; which therefore they have ordered to be reprinted and publiſhed herewith, be ſo ſenſible of their own paſt Miſcarriages, and ſo fully ſatisfied of the Parliaments Intentions in continuance of theſe Receipts, that they will preſently conform unto the Payment of all Duties of Exciſe, due or payable by every one of them, according to the Ordinances of Parliament, and not to divert the Parliament from thoſe great Affairs for the Settlement of the Peace of the whole Kingdom, upon which they are at preſent engaged by enforcing them to ſuch Courſes for vindicating the Authority of their Ordinances, as muſt needs hinder the Parliament in this great Work; but will alſo be ſeverely accounted for, with the Cauſers thereof.

For as this Duty is by Experience found to be the moſt eaſie and equal Way, both in relation to the People and to the Publick; ſo the Lords and Commons are reſolved through all Oppoſition whatſoever, to inſiſt upon the due Collection thereof. But when it ſhall pleaſe God to enable them to ſettle the Peace of the Kingdom, and to overcome the Engagements and Occaſions thereof in ſome good meaſure, they do hereby again declare, that they will then make it appear to the whole World how much more ready they are to eaſe the People of this Charge, than they could be willing to impoſe the ſame.

And for the ſpeedy re-eſtabliſhing of this Receipt according to the Ordinance of Parliament, or more vigorous carrying on thereof, the ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby require and enjoyn the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, their Sub-Commiſſioners, Collectors and Officers forthwith to apply themſelves in all Parts throughout all the Kingdom, to the due Collection of the Exciſe by ſeveral Ordinances continned, wherein, as they are hereby required to provide as conveniently may be, for the eaſe of the People in their Repair and Travel unto ſuch Places as they ſhall through every Hundred or Wapentake, appoint for the bringing in of this Duty, ſo in caſe of neglect of Appearance, all Perſons to take notice, that if any further Charge or Trouble befal them, it ariſeth from their own Default, and ſo muſt expect no other Relief, but to be proceeded againſt according to the Ordinance of Parliament, in due and vigorous Execution whereof, if any Tumults, Riots, or other Oppoſition, ſhall be hereafter attempted or acted againſt the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe, their Sub-Commiſſioners, Collectors, Officers or others, in their Aid and Aſſiſtance.

It is hereby further ordain'd, That all Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace, Deputy-Lieutenants, Mayors, Bailiffs, Conſtables, Headboroughs, and all other his Majeſty's Officers in their ſeveral Counties, Liberties, and Juriſdictions, are alſo hereby ſtrictly enjoyned to be aiding and aſſiſting in the

An. 1647.

Collections of the Exciſe, and ſuppreſſing of all Tumults and Riots raiſed in Oppoſition thereunto, according to the ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament in that behalf made, as they and every of them will anſwer the contrary at their utmoſt Peril.

And Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General of all the whole Forces of the Kingdom, is hereby deſired to order and enjoyn all Colonels, Captains, Officers and Soldiers under his Command upon Application made unto them or any of them, ſpeedily to ſuppreſs all ſuch Tumults, Riots or unlawful Aſſemblies, and to apprehend all ſuch Rioters and tumultuous Perſons, that they may be proceeded againſt according to Law: And foraſmuch as ſuch as are diſaffected to the Service of the Publick, have, and do give out as if the Charge of the Collection of the Exciſe were ſo great, as that half the Receipt and Income were conſumed upon Officers, the ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby declare, That upon an exact Examination, it doth clearly appear unto the Parliament, and they are well ſatisfied; whereof they aſſure the Kingdom, that until their late Obſtructions and Oppoſitions; the Charge in collecting the Exciſe, hath never amounted upon the whole Receipt to full two Shillings in every twenty Shillings received; And that the whole Kingdom may be fully poſſeſt of what great Service the Receipts of the Exciſe have been to the Commonwealth; the ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby declare, That towards the Relief of *Ireland*, ſatisfaction of their Brethren of *Scotland*, Maintenance of their Navy, and ſeveral Armies and Garriſons which they were neceſſitated to raiſe and keep up in divers Parts of the Kingdom for the Preſervation thereof, and in disbanding and diſcharging of ſeveral Armies, Forces and Garriſons, and for the Relief of wounded and maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Children of ſuch as have loſt their Lives in the Service of the Commonwealth; and for other neceſſary Occaſions for the Defence of the Parliament and Kingdom, there hath been clearly received and converted to theſe publick Services only, and to no private Uſe whatſoever, the Sum of One Million three hundred thirty four Thouſand five hundred thirty two Pounds, ten Shillings and eleven Pence Half-peny; and by the Credit of this Receipt, there hath been taken up, and ſtands aſſigned divers very great Sums of Money, all which muſt be diſcharged before this Receipt can in Juſtice and Honour be laid down; and if the Kingdom do duly ſubmit unto the Payment of the Exciſe, will in ſhort time be very well overcome and paid off: And from hence it will be declared apparent of what great Benefit the ſame hath been to the Kingdom, and Eaſe alſo to the People, of whom theſe great Sums muſt otherwiſe neceſſarily have been raiſed, although with much Difficulty and Inconvenience, and in a far more burthenſome manner.

And laſtly, the ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby ordain and declare, That as well the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe, their Sub-Commiſſioners and Under-Officers, as all other Perſons whatſoever who ſhall be aiding and aſſiſting to them or any of them, in the executing of the Ordinances of Parliament for Collection of the Exciſe, ſhall be defended and ſaved harmleſs and indempnified by Authority of both Houſes of Parliament: And in caſe any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever ſhall be ſued, indicted, proſecuted, or moleſted for any Act or Acts, Thing or Things done in purſuance of this Declaration, or any other Declaration or Ordinance of Parliament touching Exciſe, it is hereby declared and ordained, That in every Action, Suit, Indictment, Information or Proſecution whatſoever, wherein, or whereby they are or ſhall be ſo ſued, indicted, proſecuted or moleſted as aforeſaid, it ſhall be lawful to and for all Perſons, their Heirs, Executors and Adminiſtrators to plead the General Iſſue, and to give this or any other Ordinance of Parliament for Exciſe in Evidence in any of his Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice, or other Courts: And the Judges of all the ſaid Courts are hereby ſtrictly required and enjoyned to allow and admit of the ſame accordingly.

This Day from *Hampton-Court* came an Expreſs from Colonel *Whaley*, and it was to this Purpoſe.

Aug. 27. a Paper entituled His Majeſty's Declaration made publick, diſavowed by the King

THere *was a Paper of the* 27th *Inſtant, intituled,* His Majeſty's Declaration, *made publick: It is patronized upon the King; but I aſſure you his Majeſty is much abus'd in it: He hath many times to my ſelf and others expreſſed not only his diſavowing, but utter diſlike of it. At firſt it ſomething troubled him; but it being ſo unlike any thing of his, and ſo contrary to his known Intentions, he was confident it wou'd not gain Credence with any; yet ſince hearing that divers both in City, and Country, and Army, were ſo fondly credulous as to deem it to be his Majeſty's, and ſo were much offended at it, It was the King's Command I ſhould certifie Friends how extreamly he is wrong'd: And truly Sir, you would do the King but Right, and I conceive no more but your own Duty to endeavour the finding out the Author, and making him exemplary; and I am confident the King expects ſo much Juſtice therein. Here is little News in Court more than this, That the King was a hunting in* New Park, *killed a Stag and a Buck, afterwards dined at* Sion, *ſtayed three or four Hours with his Children, and then returned to* Hampton-Court, *where there is great Reſort of all ſorts of People to him; but not ſo many Cavaliers as is reported; it is confeſſed no Gentleman is debarred the Liberty of kiſſing the King's Hand; yet no Stranger ſtays long: we have freſh and freſh Appearance; the Faces you ſee in the Morning, you ſeldom ſee in the Afternoon; at the fartheſt but the next day. The Lord* Conway *hath taken his leave of the Court for preſent. I have no more to acquaint you with: I ſhall only mind you, That to vindicate the King by diſcovering and puniſhing the Libeller, cannot but give great Satisfaction to his Majeſty.*

Hampton-Court,
Aug. 29. 1647.

Edw. Whaley.

Tueſday, Auguſt 31.

A Thankſgiving Day for the Victory in Ireland.

This was Thankſgiving-day throughout *London* and *Weſtminſter* for the Victory obtained againſt the Rebels in *Ireland.* There preach'd before the Houſe of Commons Doctor *Temple* and Maſter *Simſon.*

September 2.

At Putney *the Head Quarter, the Marquiſs of* Ormond *viſits the General.*

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* we underſtand, That the Marquiſs of *Ormond* having given a Viſit, and tendred his Service to his Majeſty at *Hampton Court*, came this day alſo, and gave a Viſit to the General at *Putney*, was reſpectfully entertained, and very loving Congratulation paſſed betwixt them.

6000 Foot and 2000 Horſe haſtening for Ireland.

The General and the Commiſſioners for the Parliament proceed fairly in the Buſineſs of *Ireland* as to the ſending over the Six Thouſand Foot and Two Thouſand Horſe: Colonel Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* it is thought ſhall command in chief.

A ſtanding Guard for the Parliament and City.

The General and Officers had likewiſe this Day Treaty with the Committee about a ſtanding Guard for the Parliament and City, and the Tower, and a Council of War ſate about it.

A Paper was likewiſe given in to the Committe for demoliſhing of the Works and Forts about *London* to be preſented to the Parliament. Colonel *Ellis Layton* is committed to *Windſor*; but hath his Liberty, with ſome Reſtriction at the Head-Quarters.

Debate to haſten the 6000 *Foot and* 2000 *Horſe for* Ireland.

This Day *September* 1. 1647. both the Houſes ſate; and the General's Letter about ſending Six Thouſand Foot and Two Thouſand Horſe for *Ireland*, was read in the Houſe of Commons, and approved of; and it was ordered that a Letter ſhould be ſent to the Parliaments Commiſſioners with the Army, to receive ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be further propounded; and to treat with the General about the Conditions for the expediting this Force into *Ireland*, and further appointed a Committee to conſider of a Way for the raiſing of Moneys for theſe Forces.

To expedite the Force for Ireland.

Bullion in the *Tower*.

Some Debate was likewiſe had about ſecuring ſuch Perſons as ſhall bring in Bullion to the *Tower*.

Clipt Silver.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe for the calling in of *Clipt Silver*, and upon Debate was committed.

Bullion.

Another Ordinance was alſo ordered to be drawn up againſt the Tranſportations of Bullion out of this Kingdom.

Maimed Soldiers.

The Petition of divers maimed Soldiers was read and committed, and ordered further, that the Committees of Goldſmiths Hall and Haberdaſhers Hall do pay the 100 *l.* and 30 *l.* charged upon them for Maimed Soldiers.

Scots *Commiſſioners not yet ready to give their concurrence to ſend the Propoſitions to the King.*

The Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, and it was to inform that the *Scots* Commiſſioners had not as yet met to give their Concurrence for ſending the Propoſitions to the King.

The Commons debated the Buſineſs, and ſeveral Votes paſſed, to which likewiſe the Lords concurred, *viz.*

Reſolved.

1. Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That a Day be appointed for the Delivering of the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms to the King's Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

Reſolved.

2. Reſolved, *&c.* That on *Tueſday* next the ſaid Propoſitions be preſented from both Kingdoms to the King's Majeſty.

Reſolved.

3. Reſolved, *&c.* That the Commiſſioners of both Houſes appointed to attend his Majeſty, ſhall deliver the ſaid Propoſitions to the King's Majeſty.

Reſolved.

4. Reſolved, *&c.* That the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* join with the Commiſſioners of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* in the Delivery of the Propoſitions to the King's Majeſty *Tueſday* next.

Reſolved.

5. Reſolved, *&c.* That Notice be given to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* at *Worceſter-Houſe*, to meet the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, to deliver the Propoſitions to the King's Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

The Buſineſs of the Lord Lotherdale *and Sir* Jo. Cheiſley *under Conſideration by the Parliament.*

The Commons had further Debate of another Meſſage from the Lords with a Letter from the Eſtates of *Scotland*, and another from the *Scotch* Commiſſioners reſiding here about the Buſineſs of the Lord *Lotherdale*, the opening of the Packets going for *Scotland* and the detaining of Maſter *Cheiſly* at *Newcaſtle*, deſiring Reparation, *&c.* The Buſineſs was by the Lords referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and by the Commons referred to the Committee with the Army for the Buſineſs of Maſter *Cheiſly*'s Detainment at *Newcaſtle*. We have but newly ſeen the Copy of a Letter from Colonel *Lilburne*, Governour of *Newcaſtle*, to the Eſtates of *Scotland* about the ſame; and which comes very fitly to be here inſerted.

For the Right Honourable the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*.

Colonel Lilburne's Letter to clear the buſineſs concerning Mr. Cheeſly's being ſtaid at Newcaſtle.

Right Honourable,

Receiving your Letter concerning Mr. Cheeſely, *though his free Paſſage, before it came, was granted, and therein your Expectations anſwered, yet that a clear and right Interpretation may be had of the cauſe of ſtopping Mr.* Cheeſely, *and all miſinterpretations removed, I deſire to demonſtrate the grounds and reaſons of what I did, and give your Honours ample, and what further juſt ſatisfaction I can in the thing, that no Offence may be taken thereat. Firſt, My Intelligencers in the* South *told me of dangerous Riſings and Tumults in the City of* London, *againſt the Parliament, occaſioned by the Inſtigation of ſome particular Male-contented Perſons who endeavoured to imbroil this Kingdom in a new War, and was labouring to kindle a flame in your Nation, had ſent Agents thither to the work on foot, which ſeemed too probable, by that which fell from the Mouths of many of your Clergy in their Pulpits about the ſame time; and that the Speakers of the Parliament were, with moſt of the Members, driven from the Houſes, and glad to fly to the Army for ſafety; and they, with the Army, marching towards the City, with a reſolution to ſuppreſs the Tumults, and Mr.* Cheeſely *coming in the mean time, before I had received any Expreſs from the Army, how the ſtate of Affairs ſtood, before I knew Mr. Speakers, and the reſt of the Members were ſafely returned to the Houſes, and ſhewing me a Paper without a Seal, which he pretended to be the Speaker's Paſs, which I knew not, nor him neither, and not having the General's Paſs, nor letting me ſee your Commiſſioner's Paſs, but only at laſt told me that he had it, but did not ſhew it me at all, I was doubtful that he might have been Party engaged in that dangerous Combination againſt the Parliament and Army, and going to do ſome ill Office in your Kingdom; and therefore, upon theſe grounds, and ſome other, I thought it my Duty, in diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in me, to deſire Mr.* Cheeſely *to ſtay here till I ſend an Expreſs, which I did with all ſpeed, to Major General* Lambert *in* Yorkſhire; *upon the return whereof, Mr.* Cheeſely *had free Paſſage, and no longer ſtayed; and therefore I hope not ſuch Conſtructions will be put, as that there was the leaſt intention in me, or any thing conduced to it, to violate the happy Friendſhip and Union betwixt the Two Nations; and with all Cordialneſs and Reality have I endeavoured, and ſhall with all my Power, ſtudy to preſerve,*

Newcaſtle, Aug. 21. 1647.

Your Honours aſſured Friend
and Servant,

R. L.

An Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of London in the old hands.

Both Houſes this Day, *Sept.* 2. paſſed an Ordinance for the ſettling the Militia of *London*, in the old hands, and ſome of the new, which Ordinance is to continue during the pleaſure of the Houſes; the Names, for better ſatiſfaction, is as follows, *viz.* *Iſaac Pennington*, Sir *John Wolleſton*, *Thomas Atkins*, *John Warner*, *John Fowke*, *William Gibbs*, *Thomas Andrews*, *Thomas Foote*, *Simon Edmonds*, Aldermen of the

An. 1647.

the City of *London*, Major General *Philip Skippon*, Colonel *John Ven*, *Francis Allen*, Colonel *Rowland Wilſon* Junior, Colonel *Edmond Harvy*, Major *Richard Salloway*, *Richard Turner* Senior, *Samuel Warner*, *William Bartly*, *William Hobſon*, *James Ruſſel*, Colonel *Owen Rowe*, Colonel *Thomas Moyer*, *Stephen Eſtwick*, Colonel *Robert Tichburne*, Lieutenant of the Tower; Colonel *Richard Turner*, *Tempeſt Milner*, *William Antrobus*, *Thomas Noel*, *Chriſtopher Pack*, *Thomas Arnold*, Colonel *Nathaniel Camfield*, *Samuel Moyor*, *Alexander Normington*, *Alexander Jones*, *Maurice Gething*, and *Mark Hilderſley*, Citizens. Theſe, or any Nine or more of them, and no other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever to be, and are conſtituted and appointed a Committee for the Militia of the City of *London*, and Liberties thereof.

Briſtol *Inhabitants their Petition, the Heads thereof do follow.*

A Petition was preſented to the *Commons*, in the Name of the Inhabitants of the City of *Briſtol*, and contain many things of very weighty Concernment, we will briefly give you the heads of their deſires as follows:

1. That the Parliament would provide for the Settlement of a *firm and laſting Peace* in the Kingdom, according to the full opportunity now before them, and divert all occaſions of, and preparations unto a ſecond War. And that ye would ſo ſuccour *Ireland*, as that Kingdom alſo may at length be relieved out of its bleeding, dying Condition.

2. That you would anſwer the juſt deſires and *grievances of the Army*, vindicate them from all Aſperſions and Calumnies, give them all due Reparations, and continue them undisbanded till the Kingdom ſhall have the happy experience of the well-ſettled Peace.

3. That the juſt Rights and *Liberties* of the *Engliſh* Subjects may be ſecured from all Violence, Oppreſſion, Injuſtice, Tyranny, and the free courſe of Juſtice paſs upon all ſuch Infringers of our Liberties, as either have been, or ſhall be Impeached and Convicted.

4. That ye would free us from any *unlawful Power*, and from endeavours to ſuppreſs the Petitions of the Subjects.

5. That ye would *remove* out of the Houſe of Parliament, out of Committees, and places of Adminiſtration of Juſtice, all ſuch as are *juſtly made incapable* by ſeveral Votes and Ordinances.

6. That ſuch who have given *undoubted Teſtimonies of their Abilities* and *Faithfulneſs*, may be *intruſted* and continued in the ſeveral Places of Power, Rule, and Concernment in the Kingdom.

7. That ye would be *tender in impoſing the Covenant*, either upon any of the Members, or upon any other Subject in this Kingdom, *whoſe Conſciences dare not ſubſcribe unto it.*

8. That they would provide for the *ſuccouring of tender Conſciences*, and not ſuffer them to be grieved, and brought unto Bondage by any rigid Impoſitions, but protect them by the Laws in their Civil Rights, *ſo long as they live peaceably, and without offence.*

9. That to prevent Feuds, Factions, future Inſurrections and Tumults, and to procure a laſting Peace to this Nation, they would propoſe to ſuch as have partaked with the King their utmoſt Penalty; and they fully ſatisfying it, may be *owned again as Subjects*, all former actings to be *obliterated.*

10. That they would ſeriouſly conſider our Fellow-Subjects, that are *caſt into Priſons*, and *lie languiſhing* there, and provide for the hearing of their Cauſes, that either they may be acquitted by Law, and *have reparations* for their Loſſes and Sufferings, *or elſe fall under the Cenſure* of it, if they ſo demerit.

11. That *long and lingering Impriſonments* may be remedied by a ſpeedy Tryal.

12. That the *Widows and Fatherleſs*, and thoſe who have loſt Eſtates and Limbs for their Affections to, and in the Service of the Parliament, may be conſidered and relieved.

13. That *Accompts* may be given for *the millions* of Money that have been expended.

Laſtly, That they would find out a way for the *deciding of Controverſies* and *Suits of Law*, without ſo much expence of Time, Trouble, and Charges, and bring *the Laws*, if poſſible you may, *into a leſſer Volume*, and to ſpeak our *own Language*.

The Petition being read in the Houſe, the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker gave them this Anſwer: "That though there "be ſome things in this Petition, that the Houſe cannot ſo well ap- "prove of, to be preſented by Petition, yet there are ſome things in "which they have expreſſed their good Affections to this Houſe, and "to the Kingdom; and that for their good Affections they ſhall "have the Thanks of this Houſe.

That the Committee about Tumults do make a Report.

Ordered, That the Committee about Tumults do report to Morrow. A Petition of the Officers of *Lancaſhire*, which was read, and referred to a Committee. The Ordinance againſt clip'd Money was read again the ſecond time, and committed.

Anſwer to the Scots *Commiſſioners.*

An Anſwer this Day was agreed upon by both Houſes, to the Anſwer of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, which was aſſented unto.

A Vote to demoliſh the Works and Lines about London.

The Commons then had alſo debate of the Paper from the Army, *about demoliſhing* of the Works about *London*, for leſſening of the Charge in keeping and maintaining them; and it was then *Voted*, that the *Works and Lines about London ſhould be ſlighted* accordingly.

The King's Anſwer to the Propoſition to be given within ſix Days.

This Day, *Sept.* 3. 1647. the Commons had further debate of ſending Propoſitions to the King, and it was ordered, that the Commiſſioners appointed to preſent the Propoſitions ſhould preſent them to His Majeſty on *Tueſday* next; and that the Ten Days for receiving His Majeſty's Anſwer, ſhould be altered to Six Days.

Scurrilous Pamphlets to be ſuppreſſed.

Complaint was made to the Houſe, of the great abuſe of many late ſcurrilous and abuſive Pamphlets, ſuch as reflected on His Majeſty's Declaration, Propoſitions to the King, pretended Articles of Agreement betwixt the King and the Army and others: Whereupon it is ordered, that an Ordinance be drawn for the ſuppreſſing of ſcurrilous Pamphlets.

Mr. Baynton, *a Member, charged with liſting of Horſe in the City, commanded to withdraw out of the Houſe.*

The further Report was then made to the Houſe, from the Committee appointed to examine the late Tumults and Force upon the Parliament; the chief buſineſs of the Report was concerning Mr. *Baynton*, a *Member* of the Houſe, who is charged with the ſigning of a Warrant for raiſing of Horſe in the City, and after long debate, it was ordered, that *Baynton* ſhould forthwith withdraw the Houſe, which was done accordingly.

And ordered further, That Mr. *Baynton* ſhould be ſuſpended the Houſe till further Order: And the further report of this buſineſs was ordered to be to morrow Morning.

Several Members ſummoned being concerned in the levying of a new War.

Saturday September 4. The Houſe of Commons this Day, as was before ordered, proceeded further in the Report from the Committee for examination of the late *Tumult* and Force upon the Parliament, and the whole Day was ſpent in this particular buſineſs; ſomething was firſt conſidered of in the caſe of Mr. *Baynton*; and this, as a leading Caſe, brought on the Report, how far ſome other Members of that Houſe had engaged, or were concerned in the late *Tumult or deſign of a new War*; and upon this Debate ſeveral of the Impeached Members were concerned; and at laſt it was voted and ordered, that *Summons* from the Houſe of Commons ſhould be made out for Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Major General *Maſſy*, Colonel *Walter Long*, and Mr. *Anthony Nichols*, Members of that Houſe, to attend the Houſe the *16th* of *October* next, to anſwer ſuch things as ſhall be objected againſt them.

Mr. Glynn, *Recorder, and Sir* John Maynard, *ſummoned on the like account, of deſigning a new War.*

It was alſo upon Debate further ordered, that Mr. *Glynn*, the Recorder of *London*, ſhould attend the Houſe on *Monday* next, to anſwer as aforeſaid.

And that Sir *John Maynard* ſhould alſo attend the Houſe on *Tueſday* next; and the Serjeant at Arms attending that Houſe had directions to ſend notice forthwith of the ſaid Orders, at their reſpective Houſes or Lodgings; and the Houſe then Adjourned until *Monday* next.

The King at Hampton-Court. *The Head Quarters at* Putney. Inchiquin *ſuſpected.*

The King is ſtill at *Hampton-Court*, and the Head-Quarters of the Army at *Putney*. Some talk there is ill news from *Ireland*, of the Lord *Inchiquin*'s falling off from us; but we give it you as a Report, until we hear further.

CHAP. XVIII.

Proceedings in Parliament from September 6. *to* October 2. 1647.

Munday, Septemb. 6. 1647.

THIS Day Mr. *Glyn*, Recorder of *London*, attended the Houſe of Commons, according to the Order on *Saturday* laſt, to anſwer the Charge againſt him: But the Houſe being then very attentive about the Buſineſs of ſending the Propoſitions to the King, Mr. Recorder was put off till the next Day.

Mr. Glyn *attended the Houſe, put off till the next day.*

The Debate about the Diſpatch of the Propoſitions took up ſome time; and the Non-concurrence of the *Scotch* Commiſſioners was ſome Obſtruction to the ſame; but it was ordered, that the Committee of both Kingdoms ſhould this Afternoon deſire the *Scotch* Commiſſioners poſitive Anſwer; for that the Houſes do adhere to their former Reſolutions of ſending the Propoſitions to his Majeſty to morrow.

Scots *Commiſſioners obſtruct the Propoſitions to the King.*

A Report was made to the Houſe, and Complaint againſt a dangerous Pamphlet lately printed of one Mr. *John Biddles*'s 12 *Arguments* upon the Deity, ſaid to be no leſs than *Blaſphemy*, denying the Third Perſon to be God. Upon debate of this Buſineſs, it was ordered the Pamphlet ſhould be called in, and to be burnt by the Hangman; and that the ſaid Mr. *Biddle* ſhould be referred to the Examination of the Committee for Plundered Miniſters.

John Biddle's *Arguments upon the Deity, to be burnt by the Hangman.*

A Petition was preſented to the Cummons from Colonel *Sanderſon* on the behalf of Captain *Macquire*, condemned to die at the Seſſions in the *Old-Baily* about the Murther and Riot at *Guild-hall*. The Petition was read, and ſome Debate, but no Order made upon it.

Colonel Sanderſon's *Petition on behalf of Captain* Macquire.

Petitions on his behalf were likewiſe preſented to the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. His Excellency *left it to the Pleaſure of the Houſes*, being no ways concerned in the Buſineſs.

Petitions to the General on his behalf left to the Parliament.

Much ſtirring there was in the City on his behalf; and in fine, the *Execution* (which ſhould have been this day) was *put off*, and he likely to gain the Benefit of a Reprieve.

Macquire *reprieved.*

An Ordinance this day paſſed both Houſes againſt *Clipped Silver*; the Buſineſs ſo generally concerning the whole Kingdom, we will give you the Ordinance.

Ordinance againſt Clipt Money.

FOraſmuch as during theſe Diſtractions, great Sums of Money clipped and unlawfully diminiſhed, have been diſperſed and given out among the People throughout the Kingdom: for the ſpeedy Suppreſſion thereof, and Prevention of the like in the future: Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, that from henceforth no Money diminiſhed by Clipping or Filing ſhall be current or payable in this Kingdom, or be offered in payment by any Perſon whatſoever, but to be eſteemed as Bullion, and no otherwiſe: And to the end that ſuch Monies as are by this preſent Ordinance declared to be uncurrent, may not for the preſent become unuſeful unto ſuch as live in remote Parts of the Kingdom, and cannot ſell them but at under-Rates,

The Ordinance at large.

Be it Ordained, That for three Months after the Date hereof, the ſaid Clipt Money ſhall be allowed of in Payment at Four Shillings and Ten Pence *per* Ounce for Goldſmiths Weight, which is *Troy-weight*; or Four Shillings and Four Pence Halfpeny the Ounce *Averdupoize*, which is the Common Weight. And all Perſons may hereby take notice, That ſuch Clipped Money will yield in *London* Four Shillings and Eleven Pence *per* Ounce for Goldſmiths Weight, and Four Shillings Five Pence Halfpeny *per* Ounce for *Averdupoize* Weight at the leaſt.

Provided nevertheleſs that it is not hereby intended that any old Monies which are apparent not to be clipt or otherwiſe unlawfully diminiſhed, but only grown light through wearing and waſting by long paſſing from Hand to Hand, ſhall be included within this Order, but ſhall ſtill be current without Diſpute, as formerly.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Ordinance for C. Hammond *to be Governour of the* Iſle of Wight.

* *Lett, concerning the Lord* Inchiquin.

An Ordinance for making Colonel *Hammond* Governonr of the *Iſle of Wight*, was again read and paſſed the Commons.

*Letters likewiſe were preſented to the Houſe coming from the Lord *Inchiquin*, deſiring Monies, *&c.* Theſe, with ſome other Letters concerning the ſame Buſineſs were referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Lord Inchiquin's *Declaration reſenting the Proceedings of the Parliament and Army* in England.

The Letters from *Ireland* give to underſtand that the Officers and Soldiers, with the Lord *Inchiquin* have been upon dangerous Deſigns lately, and in particular upon a *Remonſtrance* or Declaration *reſenting* the Proceedings of Parliament and Army in *England*, the Pretence being want of Pay, Diſcharge from Service and the like; yet, that it might not be thought they intended to countenance or accommodate the Rebels, it's declared that they reſolve to go on againſt them vigorouſly, but withal declare, That they will not admit of any Alteration in Government martial, till their Arrears be paid them, both what's due in *England*, and *Ireland*, &c.

Declaration to diſable Delinquents to bear Office.

The Commons paſſed a Declaration for diſabling all Delinquents that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, to be any Publick Officers in the Kingdom, and the Lords Concurence deſired.

Letters from Newcaſtle, *that the General Aſſembly in* Scotland *have not yet publiſhed their Declaration.*

From *Newcaſtle September* the Second, 'tis certified, That the General Aſſembly had not yet publiſhed their Declaration in *Scotland*. The Committee of Eſtates, in expectation of the Meſſenger who was ſent to *London*, and to the General for Paſſes for the Lords. The Meſſenger paſſed here this Night with Paſſes for for them.

6 *or* 8000 Scots *advance to quarter on the Confines of* Scotland.

Six or Eight Thouſand of the *Scottiſh* Forces it is certified are drawing Southwards, and intend to quarter on the Confines of *Scotland*; but it is (they ſay) only for better Accommodation and Benefit of freſh Quarter.

Tueſday, September 7.

Scots *Concurrence to the Propoſitions for Peace.*

Report was this Day made to the Houſe of the Concurrence of the *Scotch* Commiſſioners to the *Propoſitions of Peace*; whereupon a Letter was agreed upon to the Commiſſioners with the King, and Inſtructions from the Houſes to preſent the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, and to receive his Anſwer within ſix Days; to which Letter and Inſtructions both Houſes concurring, the ſaid Propoſitions were ſent away this Afternoon to his Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*.

Court. The Commiſſioners who are to preſent the ſame, are theſe as following:

The Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Montague* of *Boughton*, Sir *James Harrington*, Sir *John Cooke*, Sir *John Holland*, Major General *Brown*, (Commiſſioners from both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*) and the Earl of *Lauderdale*, and Sir *Charles Erskin*, and two other Commiſſioners from the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Commiſſioners Names appointed to preſent the ſame to his Majeſty.

A Letter this day paſſed both Houſes to be ſent to the Eſtates of *Scotland* for the recalling of the *Scottiſh* Forces out of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*, according to the firſt Agreement and Treaty for *Ireland*, there being no further need to continue thoſe Forces in that Kingdom, the Houſes reſolving to proſecute that War in *Ireland* with the Forces of this Kingdom only.

Letter to the Scots *Commiſſioners to recall the* Scots *Forces out of* Ulſter.

Mr. Rowe, a Gentleman that hath deſerved well of this Kingdom for his former Service, was appointed to go with the Letter into *Scotland*.

An Order was brought down by a Meſſage from the Lords to the Commons, of Directions to the Militia of *London*, about ſlighting the Works and Lines of Communication.

Order from the Lords for ſlighting the Works about the City.

Upon the Petition of Calonel *Baynes*, Priſoner in *Woodſtreet* Compter, that the ſaid Priſon was infected with the *Plague*, It was ordered that he ſhould be removed to *Peter-Houſe*.

Col. Baynes *to be remov'd from the Compter to* Peter-Houſe.

The Houſe of Peers had before them the Ordinance in behalf of the Officers of the Court of Wards, and committed the ſame.

Mr. Glyn the Recorder, this day again attended the Commons, and the Houſe then proceeded upon the Informations and Proofs againſt him, which were read, and in Sum were reported, That he had been very active in the Actions in *London* for a new War; countenanced the Cities laſt Declaration, encouraged the Riotous Petitioners, had been very active with the Committee of Safety and New Committee of the Militia of *London*, &c.

He oppoſed the Army's Entrance into Southw. *Mr.* Glyn *again attended, and was diſcharged from being a Member of the Houſe*

And Mr. *Glyn* being called into the Houſe, had the particulars of his Charge laid open to him; to which he made a large Defence in a very well compoſed and adviſed Speech to the Houſe, and afterwards withdrawing, the Houſe debated the matter very conſiderately; and in fine, the Queſtion being put, the Houſe was divided; but it was carried in the affirmative, That Mr. *Glyn* Recorder of *London*, ſhould be diſcharged from being any longer a Member of the Commons Houſe.

And that further he ſhould be committed to the Tower, there to remain during Pleaſure of the Houſes.

And much time being ſpent about this Buſineſs, it was ordered he ſhould be brought before the Houſe to receive his Sentence to morrow morning.

The Commons then proceeded to the Caſe of Sir *John Maynard* appointed alſo to attend this Day; and upon hearing of the Charge againſt him, with the Proof upon Oath, That he had with great Zeal and Activity endeavoured the raiſing of a new War, and in proſecution thereof had ſubſcribed Warrants for the raiſing of Horſe within the City, *&c.*

Sir John Maynard *ordered to attend the Houſe of Commons for endeavouring to raiſe a new War.*

Sir *John* was called into the Houſe, had liberty to ſpeak what he could in his Defence, and afterwards withdrawing, it was voted that he ſhould be diſcharged from being any longer a Member of that Houſe, that he ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower*, and that an Impeachment of High-Treaſon ſhould be drawn up againſt him.

Diſcharged from being a Member, and impeach'd of High Treaſon.

Lieut. Colonel Lilburn's Caſe to be reported.

The Commons ordered, That Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne's* Caſe, Priſoner in the *Tower*, ſhould be reported to Morrow.

Ordered further, That the Report concerning the Priſoners in the *Tower* be made.

The General's Letter to the City, about the Arrears to the Army.

This Day, at a *Common-Council* in *London*, a Letter was read and debated, from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which they received the Night before, with Direction to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council; and it was as followeth.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

Being informed, that the City of London *is in* Arrear *to the* Army, *a very great Summ, and underſtanding that Care is taken by the Committee of Parliament for the Army, to provide Money ſeaſonably for the payment thereof, by ſending to you to advance Fifty Thouſand Pounds upon the ſecurity of what is due from you, which is a far greater Summ than is deſired to be preſently advanced by you, although we cannot conceive, that there will be any backwardneſs in you to anſwer this deſire, which is ſo reaſonable, and of ſuch a neceſſity to the ſatisfaction and well-ordering of the Army, yet we thought good to write unto you about it, that ſo you may underſtand ſo much from us with this, that delay will be equal to a denial, and cauſe us to think, that little regard is had of us, or the Endeavours now in hand, tending to the ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, which is ſo much deſired and hoped for by us, and all honeſt Men, and to the obtaining of which timely Supplies of Money, and eſpecially the preſent payment of the Summ above-named.*

Poſtſcript to the aforeſaid Letter, not admitting any longer delay.

Poſtſcript. *We underſtand it's near a Fortnight ſince the Committee applied themſelves to you in this buſineſs, and that yet nothing is done, we deſire there may be a preſent performance, the condition of the Army not admitting any longer delay.* Putney Sept. 7. 1647.

Impeachment of High-Treaſon againſt the Earl of Suffolk, *L.* Willoughby, *&c. for deſigning a new War.*

The Commons this 8*th*. Day of *September* further proceeded in the Report from the Committee, how far any Member of Parliament had been active in the late deſign of a new War, and Tumults in *London*; and they had before them the Caſes of ſeveral Lords, Members of the Houſe of Peers, and upon debate of the Informations, and Proofs againſt them, the Commons voted an Impeachment of High-Treaſon againſt them, *viz.* againſt *James* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, *John* Lord *Hunſden*, *William* Lord *Maynard*, *Theobald* Earl of *Lincoln*, *George* Lord *Berkley*, and *James* Earl of *Middleſex*, for levying of War againſt the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.

Meſſage to Impeach the ſaid Lords at the Bar of their Houſe.

And the Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe of Peers, to Impeach the ſaid Lords of High-Treaſon at the Bar of that Houſe; and to deſire their Lordſhips that they may be ſequeſtred from the ſervice of the Houſe, and committed to Cuſtody; and that the Commons would be ready when their Lordſhips ſhould pleaſe to bring a particular Charge againſt them, which was done accordingly.

The ſaid Lords to have notice to attend.

Their Lordſhips taking into debate the ſaid Charge, appointed to meet in full Houſe about the ſame to morrow; and that the ſaid Impeached Lords ſhould have notice to attend, which was alſo done accordingly.

The Caſe of another Peer ſhould have been reported, but upon ſome Conſideration was put off for a Weeks time.

Sir John Maynard *committed to the* Tower.

Sir *John Maynard* was carried Priſoner to the *Tower*, according to the Order Yeſterday; and Mr. Recorder received his Sentence in the Com-

Mr. Recorder'*s Sentence reſpited for a Week.*

Commons Houſe; but it was ordered that his Commitment to the *Tower* ſhould be diſpenſed withal for a Week, that he may have time to ſort and deliver up his Papers and Writings in relation to his Place of Recorder of *London*, or to his Clients at Law, and to remain in Cuſtody.

Commiſſary Copley'*s Caſe to be reported.*

The Commons had then further debate, and ordered, That the Caſe of Commiſſary *Copley*, a Member of the Houſe, ſhould be reported to Morrow, and he ordered to attend the Houſe.

Sir Robert Harlow, *and Mr.* Stephens *Caſe to be reported.*

It was alſo ordered, That the Caſe of Sir *Robert Harlow*, Mr. *Edward Stephens*, and Mr. *Guen*, Members of the Houſe, ſhould be reported to the Houſe on *Tueſday* next, and they ordered to attend the Houſe at that time.

A Meſſage about taking off the D. of Buckingham'*s Sequeſtration.*

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, about the Ordinance for taking off the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Buckingham*.

Lady Gray'*s Petition.*

Alſo recommending a Petition of the Lady *Gray*'s to the Commons.

Land-Waiters Place beſtowed upon one in the City.

One of the King's Land-Waiters Place of the Cuſtoms being void, great ſtriving was for obtaining the ſame; and it was, by Order of the Houſe, this Day beſtowed upon one of Note and Deſert in the City.

Mr. Biddle'*s Book burnt.*

This Day Maſter *Biddle*'s Book againſt the Deity of the Three Perſons in Trinity, was burned according to the Order of Parliament.

Mr. Lilburne'*s Caſe put off.*

Mr. *John Lilburne*'s Caſe, by reaſon of the former Buſineſſes, was put off till another Day.

Propoſitions for Peace delivered to His Majeſty at Hampton-Court.

From *Hampton-Court* it is certified, That the Commiſſioners delivered the Propoſitions for Peace to His Majeſty the laſt Night; there happened little in exchange betwixt His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners at the delivery, only His Majeſty told them, He would return Anſwer with all conveniency.

L. Inchiquin'*s Declaration ſtopt.*

Letters from *Ireland* give further to underſtand, That the Proceedings upon the Declaration or Remonſtrance, by the Lord *Inchiquin*'s Officers is in a good way ſtopped, and likely to proceed no further, but the Soldiers cry out much for Monies.

A Party from Dublin *return with a Prize of 7 or 8000 Cows, having burnt the greateſt part of the Town of* Wicklow.

From *Dublin* they write, That the Party ſent out by Colonel *Jones*, into the County of *Wicklow*, are returned with a Prize of 7 or 8000 Cows, and have burnt down greateſt part of the Town of *Wicklow*. In this Expedition they met with no Enemy; that Party of *Preſton*'s that eſcaped the laſt Fight never rallying, nor it's likely will not get to any conſiderable Head until the next Spring.

Ordinance for the Militia of Weſtminſter, *and other Out-Parts.*

Thurſday, Septemb. 9. This Day the Commons paſſed an Ordinance, to which alſo the Lords concurred, for conſtituting a Committee of Militia for the City of *Weſtminſtar*, and the other out-Pariſhes, not within the Walls of *London*, *Savoy* Pariſh, *Clements Danes*, *Giles's in the Fields*, *Andrew's Holbourn*, *Sepulcher's*, *James Clerken-Well*, *Mary Iſlington*, and *Giles's Criple-gate*, in the County of *Middleſex*, with Power to the Committee to Arm, Train, and Diſcipline all Perſons fit for Service, and to appoint Colonels, Captains, and other Officers, and in all Points having a full Power as the Committee for the Militia of *London*, which Ordinance is to continue during the pleaſure of the Houſes. The Names of the Committee for this Militia are as followeth, *viz.* Sir *Gregory Norton* Knight, *Humphry Edward*, *John Trenchard*, *Cornelius Holland*, and *John Brown* Clerk of the Parliament, *William Bail*, *Richard Keble*, *George Manley*, *Joſias Berners*, *Richard Graves*, *Nicholas Martin*, *John Hall*, *John Heylin*, and *Edward Denby* Junior, Eſquires; *William Parker*, Doctor in Phyſick,

The Names of the Committee for the Militia.

ſick, *James Prince*, *Sylvanus Taylor*, *George Crompton*, *John Rainton*, *Noah Bankes*, *Peter Lindſey*, *Richard Bigg*, *Ralph Farmer*, *Nicholas Bond*, *Arthur Squibb*, *John Honnor*, *Richard Bates*, *Samuel Smith*, *John Clendon*, *Francis Blake*, *Ralph Grey*, *John Frampton*, *Edward Neal*, *William Stone*, and *Walter Froſt*, or any Seven or more of them.

Another Ordinance for the Militia of Southwark. *Another for the* Tower-*Hamlets.*

And another Ordinance likewiſe paſſed, for conſtituting the like Committee, with the ſame Power as the former, for the Borough of *Southwark*.

And another Ordinance for the *Tower* Hamlets; and that the Trained-Bands and Auxiliaries of the *Tower* be under the immediate Command of the Conſtable of the *Tower*, as they were before under the Command of the Militia.

Militia of London *and* Weſtminſter *to pull down the Court of Guards, and Lines of Communication. The Inhabitants to ſend their Servants to help to demoliſh the ſame.*

An Ordinance likewiſe paſſed the Houſes, for enabling the Militia of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, &c. to pull down the Court of Guards, and Lines of Communication, and to make Sale of the Timber for defraying neceſſary Charges for pulling down of the ſame.

Likewiſe a further Order paſt, for inviting the Inhabitants of *London* and *Weſtminſter* to ſend their Servants to help to pull down the Forts and Line about the City, and to deſire them to begin this Work *Monday* Morning next.

Common-Council's Petition, giving Reaſons why they could not at this time advance 50000 l. *as deſired.*

There was a Petition this Day preſented to the Commons and read, from the Common-Council of *London*, and it was by way of Anſwer to the deſire of both Houſes for the borrowing the Summ of 50000 *l.* of the City for the ſupply of the Army, giving Reaſons wherefore they could not at this time advance the ſaid Summ as deſired, having likewiſe the Day before returned the like Anſwer to the General's Letter.

The City to be further deſired to advance the ſaid Summ.

The Houſe debated the buſineſs, but conſidering how great the neceſſities of the Army is at preſent, for want of Moneys, Ordered, That the City ſhould be further deſired to advance that Summ by *Saturday* come Seven-night, the neceſſities of the Army not admitting any longer delay.

The E. of Portland's *Condition recommended by the Lords. The Lords concurrence concerning the Mayor of* Worceſter. *Col.* Copley *upon debate diſcharged from being a Member of the Houſe, and committed to the* Tower. *Capt.* Muſgrave *committed to* Newgate.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the recommending the Condition of the Earl of *Portland*.

Their Lordſhips alſo concurred with the Commons in the Ordinance for continuing the Mayor of *Worceſter* in his Place for ſome time longer.

The buſineſs of Commiſſary *Copley* was reported to the Houſe, and took up much time in Debate; the Proofs were of his joining with the Committee for raiſing of Forces for a new War, and his compliance with the Proceedings of the Members in the Speaker's Abſence; and at laſt it was put to the Vote, and voted that he ſhould be diſcharged the Service of the Houſe, and committed to the *Tower* during pleaſure.

The Houſe had alſo debate concerning Captain *Muſgrave*, taken into Cuſtody the Day before, as a great Stickler in the late buſineſs of the City, and it was ordered he ſhould be ſent Priſoner to *Newgate*.

The Earls of Lincoln, Suffolk, *&c. to anſwer the Commons Impeachment of High-Treaſon.*

The Houſe of Peers this Day (as was ordered) debated the Buſineſs and Impeachment of their Members in a full Houſe; and it was voted and ordered, that the Gentleman-Uſher of their Houſe ſeize and bring before their Lordſhips the ſaid Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and Earl of *Middleſex*, the Lord *Hunſden*, Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Lord *Bartlet*, and Lord *Maynard*, to anſwer the Impeachment of High-Treaſon brought up againſt them by the Houſe of Commons.

Friday

Friday September 10. and *Saturday September* 11.

Declaration that none that have been in Arms againſt the Parliament bear any Office as followeth.

This Day was publiſhed a Declaration paſſed both Houſes Yeſterday, that none ſhall be elected into any Office whatſoever, that hath been in the King's Army, aiding or aſſiſting the Enemy againſt the Parliament within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*. The Declaration is as follows.

BE it declared, ordered, and ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That no Perſon whatſoever that hath been in Arms againſt the Parliament, or hath been aiding or aſſiſting the Forces of the Enemy; or hath been, or is ſequeſtred, ſhall be elected or conſtituted Mayor, Alderman, Bayliff, Sheriff, Juſtice of Peace, Steward of any Court, Conſtable, or any other Officer in any County, City, Borough, or Town Corporate within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*. And in caſe any ſuch Perſons as aforeſaid be elected into any of the Offices aforeſaid, in any of the aforeſaid Places, the Lords and Commons do declare all ſuch Elections to be void and null; Provided that this ſhall not extend to any Perſon or Perſons who have been, or ſhall be unduly ſequeſtred as Delinquents, and have been, or ſhall be therefore diſcharged of the ſaid undue Sequeſtration by both Houſes of Parliament, or by the Lords and Commons for Sequeſtration.

Except ſuch as have been unduly Sequeſtred and diſcharged of the ſame.

Scotch *Army to Quarter on the Parts of* Scotland, *bordering upon* England.

The L. Chancellor of Scotland *preſſes for aſſiſtance according to the Covenant.*

From *Scotland* it is further confirmed by Letters, That *David Leſly*, with the *Scots* Army which are come over *Spey*, are moſt of them appointed to Quarter on the Parts of *Scotland*, bordering upon *England*. The Lord Chancellor and Lord *Lanrick* are ready to come for *England*, and have received their Instructions; they are to preſs for Moneys and Aſſiſtance for ſecuring *Scotland*, and for Uniformity in Religion according to the Covenant. They bring alſo a Declaration with them from the Eſtates, wherein many things are in relation to the Covenant and the Treaty.

Saturday produced little, the Houſes not ſitting, they having Adjourned until *Tueſday* next.

Commiſſioners of Parliament ſit at Putney, *about disbanding the Army, and buſineſs of* Ireland.

From *Putney*, the Head-Quarters of the Army, we underſtand, that the Council of War, and Commiſſioners of Parliament, ſit daily about disbanding, and about the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, which would be ſoon perfected if Moneys could be raiſed: No Moneys for pay of the Army being ſent them in all this time much diſcontents the Soldiery.

His Majeſty is preparing an Anſwer to the Propoſitions.

From our Commiſſioners who preſented the Propoſitions to the King at *Hampton-Court* came Letters, which tell, that His Majeſty is preparing an Anſwer to ſend to the Houſe; and hath already in effect declared his ſenſe of the Propoſitions. That to ſeveral of the Propoſitions he is willing to aſſent, ſettle Presbyterie in this Kingdom for three Years; the Militia as he before offered, *&c.* But others he is no ways ſatisfied in, or can aſſent unto, but deſires to put himſelf upon the *Propoſals of the Army*, and that they may be taken into Conſideration by the Houſes.

The Commiſſioners return with His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſitions.

Monday, September 13. This Day the Houſes ſate not, having adjourned until *Tueſday*. The Commiſſioners are returned from *Hampton-Court* with his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſitions; and by which we gather that his Majeſty waveth the Propoſitions now ſent him, or any Treaty upon them, flies to the Propoſals of the Army, and urgeth a Treaty upon them, and upon ſuch other Propoſals as his Majeſty ſhall make; and that upon this Treaty his Majeſty profeſſeth his

Reſolution to whatſoever ſhall concern the ſetling the Proteſtant Profeſſion, with Liberty to tender Conſciences, and the ſecuring of the Laws, Liberties and Properties of all his Subjects, and juſt Priviledges of Parliament for the future.

His Majeſty willing to treat apart with the Scotch *Commiſſioners.*

The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* his Majeſty alſo waveth in this Treaty; but ſaith, That for what concerns that Kingdom, mentioned in the Propoſitions, his Majeſty is willing to treat upon thoſe Particulars apart with the *Scotch* Commiſſioners.

What Entertainment this Anſwer of his Majeſty's hath with the Parliament, we ſhall tell you further anon. A *Copy* of this Anſwer his Majeſty hath alſo ſent to the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*

The King's Children dine with his Majeſty at Hampton Court. *The Treaty with the Parliaments Commiſſioners goes forward.*

The King's Children dined with his Majeſty at *Hampton-Court* yeſterday: Great Reſort to Court daily to kiſs his Majeſty's Hand.

The Treaty with the Parliaments Commiſſioners and Commiſſioners of the Army upon the Propoſals of the Army, and the Buſineſs of *Ireland* goes forwards; but the latter is like to be very much retarded through want of Moneys. This was a very buſie Day at the Head-Quarters at *Putney* upon the Treaty.

Numerous Addreſſes to the General about Grievances.

Numerous are the Addreſſes that have been and are daily made by Petitions and otherwiſe to the General upon particular Grievances, which takes up much time in anſwering; and wherein the General's Care and Condeſcenſion is great.

Agitators Paper to the General on behalf of Perſons in Priſon.

The Agitators of the Army preſented a Paper to the General in the behalf of many who now lie in Priſon, and have much ſuffered for Words ſpoken in time of War. They are as followeth:

The Paper at large.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

HAving received Information from ſome Perſons of good Affections and Fidelity to the Army and Kingdom, that ſeveral Perſons are now under unmerciful Sufferings by confiſcating their Goods and Impriſonment of their Perſons for Words ſpoken againſt the King (acting by tyrannical Practices in the late War, they having been Soldiers.)

We being made ſenſible of their Miſery, not knowing how ſoon it may be our Condition, there as yet being no Proviſion for their or our own Indempnity.

For want of which, our Enemies have ſo great Advantage of all the well-affected in the Kingdom, that if not timely remedied, they will recover more upon our Words, than we of them by our Swords.

We are engaged to ſupplicate your Excellency in the behalf of theſe Priſoners named in this encloſed Paper, That you would be pleaſed to uſe ſome Means for the reſtoring them to their Freedom, and to deliver them from their tyrannical Sufferings, according as your Excellency will find agreeable to Juſtice and Reaſon.

In Anſwer to which the General writes to the Houſe of Commons.

The General in anſwer to this writ a Letter to the Houſe of Commons: Of which further anon.

By Letters from the North this Day came thus:

M.G. Lambert *writes to the L. Mayor of* York *to admit Major* Carter *Governour of* Clifford's-*Tower.*

'MAjor General *Lambert* hath written ſeveral times to the Lord Mayor of *York* for the admitting Major *Carter* Governour of *Clifford's-Tower*, and his Company, (or 60 thereof) to be there; but the Mayor of *York* ſeems unwilling, ſtanding upon other Authority.

'Yeſterday there were ſeveral Rules and Orders agreed upon at a Council of War at *Wakefield* for Equality of quartering and regulating the Army in Quarters, which the Major General thought not fit to put in Execution without firſt acquainting the Committee therewith; ſuch Fairneſs, Civility and Moderation doth he uſe, moving equally to all, according to Juſtice; and endeavouring (now the Sword is ſheathed) to win and overcome

'come by Love. He endeavours to reconcile Differences between Party and Party.

'The Clergy are very importunate with him for the Aſſiſtance of Soldiers to give them poſſeſſion of Tithes; but he rather takes the Trouble upon himſelf by fair Means to work Reconciliation: A Man ſo compleatly compoſed for ſuch an Employment (*rebus ſic ſtantibus*) could not have been pitched upon beſides.

The Clergy importune him for aſſiſtance to get poſſeſſion of their Tithes.

'The two *Northumberland* Troops under Major *Shafto* and Captain *Shafto*, that engaged with their Officers for *Ireland*, pretending they have been wronged by their Officers in point of Pay, have relinquiſhed their Service, and left their Officers: They are now appointed to quarter in *Northumberland*, and with the Money they ſhould have had at their Tranſportation they are ſhortly to be diſbanded.

The Northumberland *Troops relinquiſhing the Service of* Ireland *order'd to be diſbanded.*

'The Major General will go in Perſon into that County to diſband them: Nevertheleſs Major *Shafto* reſolves to that Service. About Eighteen of his Troop remain with him; and within ſix Weeks he intends to compleat a Troop. Quarters are aſſigned them, and all Encouragement given. Colonel *Ponſonby* lies for a Wind in *Lancaſhire* and *Cheſhire*. Captain *Peper*'s Foot-Company appointed by Parliament to be diſbanded, on *Munday* laſt met together (the Captain and Lieutenant being abſent) and diſbanded themſelves. The Company was appointed to be commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel *Laſſels* for the Safety of *Helmeſley*-Caſtle, *&c.*

The M. G. will go in perſon to diſband them.

'We begin to do Juſtice a-pace, keep Councils of War often, puniſh Offenders. At a Council of War yeſterday one *Mac-Ro* an *Iriſh* Man, a notorious Drunkard, Swearer, and one that ſlighted the Commander in Chief, was tried. He was clearly convicted; and it was ſo bad, that all cried out againſt it. His Sentence was to be bored through the Tongue with a red-hot Iron, to ſuffer Fourteen Days Impriſonment with Bread and Water, to be caſheered the Army, made incapable of ever ſerving the Parliament again, to deliver up his Horſe and Arms. Another Delinquent was alſo tried for being diſorderly in his Quarters, and other Crimes, and was adjudged to a Weeks Impriſonment, to ſtand in the Market-place during the time of the Market at the Head-Quarters for the Space of an Hour with his Faults written in Great Letters on his Breaſt. Theſe are ſtrange things here, and much gazing at it; ingenuous People both Martial and Civil, are much taken with it. It hath wrought much Good amongſt the Soldiers already; the Officers do confeſs it, and the Country are ſenſible of it: Money and Juſtice will work great Reformation.

The Council of War puniſh Offenders.

'Colonel *Thornton*'s Regiment of Foot are to quarter in *Richmondſhire*, in the Dales, it being thought juſt they ſhould bear ſome Burthen in quartering as well as the reſt. Major *Copperthwait* reſolving to try their Courage, went to draw his Men to their Quarters; but was reſiſted by the Inhabitants in a reſolute manner, particularly about 150 roſe againſt Captain *Dyneley*'s Company, and endeavoured to keep them out in *Swale-Dale*. Some Knocking there was, but no great Hurt; yet the Soldiers were fain to betake themſelves to a Church for Safeguard, and ſent to the Major General for Relief. The Major General hath firſt uſed all fair Means to perſwade them to it, and hath wrote to them about it; but if that prevail not, ſome other courſe will be taken. This Night the Lord Mayor of *York* ſent three Gentlemen, *viz.* Mr. *Blackbeard* the Town-Clerk, and two others, to the Colonel General, deſiring there may be a fair Correſpondency and right Underſtanding between them concerning the Buſineſs of *Clifford's-Tower*, and inviting him to a Dinner to morrow. His Anſwer was to the firſt, he deſired the ſame, and did nothing therein but in proſecution of his Duty and Truſt: To the ſecond, that he would wait on his Lordſhip in the Morning, but the great Affairs he had in hand for the publick Service would not permit him to accept it.

C. Thornton*'s Regiment denied Quarters in* Richmondſ. Dales.

The TownClerk of York *ſent to the Col. Gen. for a fair Correſpondency about the Buſineſs of* Clifford's *Tower.*

Wakefield, Sept. 11.

An. 1647.

Letters from *Edinburgh* inform thus much; That the Forces under *David Leſley* are quartered in the South Shires of *Scotland* near the Borders, Major-General *Middleton* in the Eaſt, the Marquiſs of *Argile*'s Forces in the Weſt, and the *Highlanders* keep the Hills in the North. The Lord *Lanericke* hath his Diſpatch, and is coming towards the King. The Lord Chancellour is come to the Parliament, but ſtays for ſome further Inſtructions. There is a Declaration come from *Scotland* to be preſented to the Parliament and Aſſembly at *Weſtminſter*.

Tueſday, September 14.

This Day the Houſe ſitting, his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſitions was read in both Houſes, which being not large, take *Verbatim*.

The King's Anſwer at large.

CHARLES REX,

HIS *Majeſty cannot chuſe but be paſſionately ſenſible (as he believes all his good Subjects are) of the late great Diſtractions, and ſtill languiſhing and unſettled State of this Kingdom; and he calls God to Witneſs and is willing to give Teſtimony to all the World of his Readineſs to contribute his utmoſt Endeavours for reſtoring it to a happy and flouriſhing Condition.*

His Majeſty having peruſed the Propoſitions now brought to him, finds them the ſame in Effect which were offered to him at Newcaſtle. *To ſome of which, as he could not then conſent without Violation of his Conſcience and Honour; ſo neither can he agree to others now, conceiving them in many reſpects more diſagreeable to the preſent Condition of Affairs than when they were formerly preſented to him, as being deſtructive to the main principal Intereſts of the Army, and of all thoſe whoſe Affections concurr with them: And his Majeſty having ſeen the Propoſals of the Army to the Commiſſioners from his Two Houſes, reſiding with them, and with them to be treated on in order to the clearing and ſecuring the Right and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the ſetling a juſt and laſting Peace. To which Propoſals, as he conceives his Two Houſes not to be Strangers, ſo he believes they will think with him, that they much more conduce to the Satisfaction of all Intereſts, and may be a fitter Foundation for a laſting* Peace *than the Propoſitions which at this time are tendred to him.*

He therefore propounds (as the beſt way in his judgment in order to Peace) that his two Houſes would inſtantly take into Conſideration thoſe Propoſals, upon which there may be a perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, and upon ſuch other Propoſitions as his Majeſty ſhall make, hoping that the ſaid Propoſals may be ſo moderated in the ſaid Treaty as to render them the more capable of his Majeſty's full Conceſſions, wherein he reſolves to give full Satisfaction unto his People for whatſoever ſhall concern the ſetling of the Proteſtant Profeſſion, with Liberty to tender Conſciences, and the ſecuring of the Laws, Liberties and Properties of all his Subjects, and the juſt Priviledes of Parliament for the future: And likewiſe by his preſent Deportment in this Treaty, he will make the World clearly judge of his Intentions in the matter of future Government: In which Treaty his Majeſty will be pleaſed (if it be thought fit) that Commiſſioners from the Army (whoſe the Propoſals are) may likewiſe be admitted.

His Majeſty therefore conjures his two Houſes of Parliament by the Duty they owe to God and his Majeſty their King, and by the Bowels of Compaſſion they have to their Fellow-Subjects, both for relief of their preſent Sufferings, and to prevent future miſeries; that they will forthwith accept of his Majeſty's Offer, whereby the joyful News of Peace may be reſtor'd to this diſtreſſed Kingdom.

And for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland *mentioned in the Propoſitions, his Majeſty will very willingly treat upon thoſe Particulars with* Scotch *Commiſſioners, and doubts not but to give a reaſonable Satiſfaction to that his Majeſty's Kingdom.*

Upon reading of the King's Anſwer, both Houſes order'd to communicate it to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Lords ordered to take it into conſideration on *Tueſday* next. The Commons ordered to conſider what is firſt to be done for the ſetling of Peace and Safety of the Kingdom on *Friday* next.

Upon reading which Anſwer both Houſes order to communicate it to the Scots Commiſſioners.

This Day alſo was read in the Houſe of Commons a Letter from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and it was to give the Houſe to underſtand the ſad Condition and Sufferings of divers well-affected Perſons in the Kingdom, and particularly the Caſes of *James Symball*, *Francis Ward*, *Robert White*, and *Roger Crag*, committed for Words ſpoken in time of War, as they are preſented to the General, with many others, deſiring the Houſe to take their Condition into Conſideration; and if they be committed merely for ſpeaking Words againſt the King in time of War, it would do well if the Men might have ſome Enlargement, ſo as they may not periſh by a languiſhing Impriſonment and ſuch cruel Uſage as ſome of them ſuffer, eſpecially conſidering the Offences for which they ſuffer were but in Expreſs of Zeal for this Cauſe, and that upon apparent Provocation from ſuch as were profeſſed Enemies, *&c.*

Letter from the General on behalf of ſeveral Perſons committed for Words ſpoken in time of War.

After reading of which Letter the Commons ordered that this Buſineſs concerning the Perſons mentioned, which were committed by Juſtice *Bacon* and Serjeant *Creſwell* be referred to the Conſideration and Examination of the Committee of Indempnity to relieve them as they ſhall ſee Cauſe, if they have power, otherwiſe to make ſpeedy Report to the Houſe.

The Commons refer the ſame to the Committee of Indempnity.

A Petition was this day preſented by many Inhabitants of the County of *Buckingham* againſt Tithes and Free-Quarter. The Houſe called them in and gave them an Anſwer, That as to the Buſineſs concerning Tithes, the Houſe would take it into conſideration in convenient time; and as to their Deſire to be eaſed of Free-Quarter, the Houſe was then upon Debate thereof.

Buckinghamſ. *Petition againſt Tithes and free Quarter.*

The Buſineſs concerning Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne* was this day reported to the Houſe by the Committee to whom it was referred: And upon long Debate thereof, the Houſe ordered that the Buſineſs ſhould be re-committed, to find out ſome Precedents of this nature and to report to the Houſe.

L. Colonel Lilburne's *Caſe re-committed for want of Precedents.*

An Ordinance this Day paſſed for ſequeſtring ſuch Delinquents as have their Ordinances paſſed both Houſes, and have not paid in the ſecond Payment of their Compoſitions according to their Bonds and Engagements.

The Commons then debated the Buſineſs of Sir *Robert Napier*'s Sequeſtration; and after full ſtating the Buſineſs, it was voted, That the Sequeſtration of the ſaid Sir *Robert Napier*'s Eſtate ſhould be forthwith diſcharged and taken off.

Sir Robert Napier's *Sequeſtration diſcharged.*

Lord Mayor, &c. Petition for further Security for the 50000 l. *to be advanced for the Army.*

A Petition was this Day preſented to the Houſe, from the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, deſiring further ſecurity for the 50000 *l.* to be advanced for the Army; and likewiſe further Power for the forcing of ſuch as refuſe to Pay their Aſſeſsments upon that Ordinance.

The deſire was granted, and an Ordinance ordered to be brought in accordingly, notwithſtanding they were given to underſtand, that the Houſe expected that Summ to be ready by the time formerly appointed, *viz. Saturday* next.

An Ordinance ſettling certain Lands of the Earl of Worceſter's *upon the L. Say, &c.*

Wedneſday Septemb. 15. An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for ſettling certain Lands of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s upon the Lord *Say*, Sir *Benjamin Ruddyer*, and Sir *Rowland Wandesford*, in reparation of their Loſſes, by taking away the Court of Wards, which was committed.

The Committee for Ireland *to examine Perſons concerned in the Tumult. The Armies Propoſals reported.*

The Committee was required to ſend for ſuch Perſons into Cuſtody as the Committee to examine the Tumult ſhall think fit.

A Report was made from the Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army, how far they had treated with the Commiſſioners of the Army, upon the Propoſals of the Army, and that they had given them to underſtand, how far ſome things in thoſe Propoſals were againſt the Votes and Declarations of the Houſes; That the Commiſſioners of the Army having received the ſame, had promiſed very ſpeedily to deliver them back to the Commiſſioners of Parliament, in ſuch manner as they deſire to have them to be preſented to both Houſes. And that the further meeting upon this Treaty is appointed on *Thurſday* next.

Petitions preſented againſt Tythes.

Several Petitions were preſented to the Houſe from *Hertfordſhire*, *Oxfordſhire*, *Colcheſter*, and ſome others, againſt payment of Tythes, which were read in the Houſe, and ſome debate thereupon.

Two Ordinances for payment of Tythes read, and referred to a Committee.

Alſo Two Ordinances for payment of Tythes were then read, and referred to a Committee, who were to take into Conſideration the Grievances of the Subject in this particular, and how they may be redreſſed.

Petition deſiring a further purging of the Houſes of all Members that acted in the Houſe, whilſt the Speaker was with the Army.

A Petition was then likewiſe preſented to the Houſe, from divers Inhabitants of *London* and *Southwark*, *deſiring a further purging of the Houſes of Parliament*, to all that acted when the Speakers and other Members went away, by reaſon of the Tumult. This being a weighty buſineſs, it was reſolved to be taken into Conſideration to Morrow.

Thurſday Septemb. 16. This Day the Petition from *London* and *Southwark*, and a joint Petition from *Oxford*, *Buckingham*, and *Hertfordſhire*, for *Purging of the Houſe* of all Members that ſate in the abſence of the Speakers, upon a Penalty, was taken into Conſideration, and after long debate the Houſe reſolved to adhere to their former Votes; and an Ordinance thereupon paſſed both Houſes *Auguſt* laſt, for nulling all Proceedings done in that time, but that no Member ſhould be queſtioned for being preſent at thoſe Debates only, but ſuch as ſhould be Actors in the Tumult, City-Engagement, and deſign of a new War.

Members ſiding with Tumults in the City, deſigning a new War.

The Petitioners received the Thanks of the Houſe.

Which Anſwer being returned to the Petitioners, they had Thanks given them for their good Affections, and deſired to be ſatisfied as to this buſineſs.

Debate reaſſumed, concerning Mr. Glyn, *and Commiſſary* Copley.

The Commons reſumed the Debate concerning the Impeached Members, and ordered an Impeachment of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors to be brought in againſt Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, and Commiſſary *Copley*, Priſoners in the *Tower*.

They

Impeachment againſt the Lords.

They likewiſe ordered to ſend a Meſſage to the Lords, that they would appoint a Day for the Commons to bring up a Charge, in order to the former Impeachment againſt the Seven Impeached Members of that Houſe, of which Seven the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and Lord *Maynard* only are in Cuſtody of the Black-Rod, Lord *Hunſden* ſick, and no Return, as we yet hear of from the Earl of *Middleſex*, Lord *Barkley*, and Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*.

The Lords this Day concurred with the Commons in the Ordinance concerning Delinquents Compoſitions; and it is as followeth.

Ordinance concerning Delinquents compoſition.

WHereas it appears by Information from the Commiſſioners for compounding with Delinquents ſitting at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, that there is due in Arrears upon Bond, from ſeveral Perſons who have been fined for their Delinquencies, and whoſe Reports have long ſince paſſed both Houſes, and their ſeveral Fines allowed by them, the Sum of 40000 *l.* or thereabouts; yet notwithſtanding nothing hath been done by any of the ſaid Perſons Delinquents, for diſcharging of their ſeveral Sums due upon Bond, altho' their Reports have paſſed as aforeſaid; but that they do ſtill continue obſtinate and peremptory in their Reſolutions, and do not pay the ſame. It is therefore ordered and ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That the Committees and Sequeſtrators in the ſeveral and reſpective Counties wherein any part of the Eſtate of ſuch Delinquent or Delinquents ſhall lie, who have failed and do refuſe to pay in the remainder of their Fines, according to their Bond, ſhall forthwith ſequeſter the Eſtates of all ſuch Perſons whoſe Names ſhall be returned unto them from the ſaid Commiſſioners ſitting at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and proceed thereupon as formerly before any ſuch Compoſition made, until they ſhall fully ſatisfie the remainder of their Fines, and ſhall make the ſame appear, by Certificate from the ſaid Commiſſioners.

Lords concurrence deſired for the payment of Fee-Farm Rents.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, with an Ordinance paſſed by their Lordſhips for the payment of the King's Fee-Farm-Rents due by Members where they have been received; to which the concurrence of the Commons was deſired.

Alſo to an Ordinance for payment of Debts due upon Bond to the Court of Wards, but nothing then done upon them.

Their Lordſhips alſo further minded the Commons, of the Lord *Gray*'s Petition.

Debate of the King's Anſwer put off.

Their Lordſhips have put off the Debate of the King's Anſwer, which ſhould have been this Day, until *Tueſday* next.

Debate concerning the Eſtabliſhment of Forces in England and Ireland.

In the Afternoon this Day, the Commons ſpent ſome time in reſuming the Debate of what Forces ſhould be continued in this Kingdom, and ſent over for the Service of *Ireland*, and what Eſtabliſhment ſhould be made them for Pay, and paſſed ſeveral Votes as follows: Five Regiments of Foot, conſiſting of 1200 in a Regiment; Four Regiments of Horſe, of 600 in a Regiment; and Five Companies of Dragoons, of 100 in a Company, be ſent over for the Service of *Ireland*.

That the Commiſſioners reſiding in the Army do treat with the General and Field-Officers, how theſe Forces may be fitted and put in readineſs to be tranſported into *Ireland*. That it be referred further to the Commiſſioners reſiding in the Army, to treat with the General and Field-Officers about the Colonels and Captains that ſhall Command theſe Forces, that they may be reported to the Houſe for their Approbation. That to Morrow the Houſe do conſider further of what Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, in order to the Security thereof, and future Service of *Ireland*.

The debate of the King's Anſwer was alſo put off until *Tueſday* next.

Colonel King's Buſineſs to be reported.

Committee to give Account of the Gratuity promiſed to the Army.

Friday Septemb. 17. This Day the Houſe ordered, that Colonel *King*, of *Lincoln-ſhire*, his buſineſs ſhall be reported on *Thurſday* next. That the Committees to whom the Care of providing the Months gratuity for the Army, the Months Pay of the Army, and the 50000*l.* upon the Loan of the Arrears of the City, do give an Account to the Houſe of theſe buſineſſes.

Meſſage to the Lords to appoint a time to bring up the Charge againſt the 7 Impeached Members of that Houſe.

According to former Order, the Houſe ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords to deſire them to appoint a certain Day when the Houſe of Commons may bring up their Charge againſt the ſeven Impeached Members of that Houſe.

Debate of what number of Forces to be kept up for the Service of this Kingdom and relief of Irel.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, in relation to the Service of *Ireland*; and ordered, that for the preſent ſecurity and relief of *Ireland*, 7200 Horſe be kept up in this Kingdom, and 18000 Foot, and 1000 Dragoons.

Reaſons for Quartering Leſly's *Forces upon the Borders of* England.

From *Newcaſtle* there came further Letters to this purpoſe; "That
" the Forces under Lieutenant-General *David Leſly*, are Quartered in
" *Lothian*, *Tividale*, and the Marſh, and ſome in *Fiſe*; the reaſon of
" their approaching the Borders is the convenience of Quartering
" their Horſe, thoſe Countries being the richeſt, and having been
" freed of Arms when other Parts of *Scotland* have been long op-
" preſt. The *North* of *Scotland* is quiet, and Arms are put in the
" hands of *Argile*'s Party for their defence, if *Kilkitto* do attempt to
" bring new-Forces from *Ireland*: And if it be asked why the King-
" dom of *Scotland* will put themſelves to ſo unneceſſary a Charge,
" as the maintenance of theſe Forces when the Kingdom is in Quiet-
" neſs, and they ſee no uſe of them, it's anſwered, They are the
" only ſupport of *Argile* and his Party, that they are afraid of a
" malignant Party among themſelves; and without Forces they can-
" not get the Exciſe paid; divers of the Commanders of theſe Forces,
" by Ten or Twenty in a Company, come often to *Berwick*, there
" being no other good Town near them.

Lowden *and* Lannerick's *Journey ſtayed upon the Death of the Lady* Hamilton.

Leſly's Head-Quarters. His Forces conſiſt of 1500 *Horſe and* 3000 *Foot.*

" The new Commiſſioners, *E. Lowden* and *Lannerick*, will not be-
" gin their Journey as yet, the Death of the Lady Marchioneſs of
" *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Lannerick*'s Mother, is one cauſe of their ſtay.
" There is no new Levies agreed on. The Declaration of the Ge-
" neral Aſſembly of *Scotland* is not Printed, but it's thought will be
" recalled. Lieutenant General *David Leſly*'s Head-Quarters are at
" *Jaddard*, a Place upon the Borders, within Fifty Miles of *Newcaſtle*,
" but he is ſtill at *Edinborough*; his Forces conſiſt of 1500 good Horſe,
" and 3000 Foot.

Settling of Garriſons referred to the General and Commiſſioners of Parliament.

Saturday Septemb. 18. The Commons this Day further debated the eſtabliſhment of the Army, and the ſettling of Garriſons in this Kingdom, which, for the more orderly Proceeding, was referred to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Commiſſioners of Parliament in the Army, with reference to the former Orders of the Houſes to this purpoſe.

Intimation of under-hand dealing in Ireland debated.

The Commons had a long Debate upon the report of ſome Letters and Informations from *Ireland*, by which was intimated *ſome under-hand Dealing* and Invitation of the Lord *Inchiquin* and Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, to join with the *Scotiſh* Forces in *Ulſter*, by ſome of chief Command in that Army, *in oppoſition to the Army in* England. The further, debate of which Buſineſs was put off till another Day.

The Committee appointed to examine the late Tumult and Force upon the Parliament, was ordered to make their further Report to the Houſe on *Wedneſday* next.

The further Report alſo from the Committee of the Navy, as to the Winter Guard of the Sea, and Accompts, was ordered to be made on *Munday* next.

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* we had this Intelligence; ‘That *Thurſday* laſt, *September* 16. there being a General Council of ‘the Army appointed to be held every *Thurſday* (after a Sermon ‘preached at *Putney* in the Forenoon by Mr. *Peters*) the General ‘Council met in the Church: The General, many General Officers, ‘Field-Officers, inferiour Officers and Agitators, met: A great part ‘of the time was ſpent in Conſideration and Debate of the Propo‘ſals of the Army, and ſome few things agreed upon to be altered ‘and explained in them.

Committee to make Report of the late Tumult and Force upon the Houſe.

Report to be made of a Winter Guard of the Sea.

General Council of the Army at Putney *debate the Propoſals of the Army.*

A Declaration was then agreed on by his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the General Council concerning the Delays in raiſing Money for Supply of the Army and other Forces of the Kingdom, wherein they take notice and declare their ſenſibleneſs of the extream Wants of the Soldiery, both of the Army and other Forces and Garriſons, as alſo of the Sufferings of the Country in reſpect of free Quarter, which might have been prevented, and a Courſe taken for diſbanding ſuperfluous Forces, and ſending over other for the Relief of *Ireland*, and the Supplies of thoſe that are there already, had it not been for the neglect or delay of thoſe on whom the Parliament have depended in that Particular: And they do eſpecially take notice of the Delays made by the City in the advancing of that Sum, which the Houſes have demanded of them upon the Security of the Arrears ſo long ſince due from the City to the Army; upon which they do declare and propound to this effect.

Declaration agreed on, declaring the want of Pay for the Army, and how it might have been prevented.

1. ‘That for what time their Default or Delays have occaſioned, ‘and ſhall farther occaſion the Army's ſtay hereabouts, the Charge ‘thereof ſhall ſome way be laid upon them and their Adherents a‘bout the City.
2. ‘That the Houſes will be pleaſed ſpeedily to conſider of the ‘Delinquency of thoſe that had a Hand in the Tumult, Engagement, ‘and Deſign of a new War; and that ſuch Fines may be laid upon ‘them for the ſame, as is agreeable to Juſtice.
3. ‘That in Caſe the Money be not brought in by the time limi‘ted, the Parliament would be pleaſed to give leave and Power to ‘the General (with the Advice and Direction of the Committee ‘for the Army) for the levying the ſaid Arrears.

All which they the rather deſire from Grounds of Reaſon and Evidence from the Speeches of many in the City, and Deſigns and Hopes of the Parliament's and Army's Enemies to raiſe the Army into Diſtempers, and the Country about them into Confuſion.

This Declaration was by appointment of his Excellency and the General Council of War, ſent to the Right Honourable the Commiſſioners of Lords and Commons reſiding with the Army, to be preſented from them to both Houſes of Parliament; which accordingly, with a Letter from the General and Army, earneſtly deſiring their Pay, that they may be enabled to pay their Quarters, was preſented to the Houſes this Day, and upon debate ordered to be communicated to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council. And the Houſe then adjourned until *Munday*. *Mun-*

The ſaid Declaration ſent to the Commiſſioners reſiding in the Army to be preſented to both Houſes of Parliament.

Munday September 20.

Ordinance aſſented to for payment of Moneys upon Bonds into the Court of Wards.

This Day an Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons, which came down by Meſſage from the Lords, and it was for Payment of ſuch Moneys as were entred into Bond for, to be paid into the Court of Wards, before the Vote paſs for the diſſolving of that Court, and was aſſented unto.

Debate about Proviſion for Orphans.

The Commons then likewiſe further ordered, that this Day Sevennight the Houſe do conſider what is to be done with Orphans, whoſe Parents are deceas'd, to make ſome Proviſion for their real Behoof and Advantage, and for confirmation of ſuch Grants as have been to Orphans.

Letter from the General for the relief of Portſmouth.

A Letter was this Day read from his Excellency, deſiring the preſent great Neceſſity of *Portſmouth* may be ſpeedily taken into Conſideration, and ſome Means uſed for their Relief.

Commiſſioners of the Army to treat with him concerning the ſame, and future eſtabliſhment of Garriſons.

The Commons hereupon ordered, that it ſhall be left to the General and the Commiſſioners of the Army, who are to treat with him and his Officers concerning Garriſons, both in relation to their preſent Relief and future Eſtabliſhment.

Ordinance read for ſuppreſſing unlicens'd Pamphlets.

An Ordinance was read for ſuppreſſing of all unlicens'd Pamphlets, and for Puniſhment of ſuch as ſhall frame, print, or vend the ſame, upon ſevere Penalties; which was aſſented unto, and ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Report made of Proviſions for the Soldiers in Munſter.

A further Report was made to the Houſe from the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs; and the Houſe ordered thereupon, that 7000 Suits of Clothes, and the like number of Shirts, Shooes and Stockins be forthwith provided for the Foot-Soldiers in the Province of *Munſter*, to be deducted as part of their Pay.

And likewiſe for the Forces in Ulſter *and* Connought.

That a Proportion of Clothes be likewiſe provided for the Forces in *Ulſter* and *Connought*, to be deducted as part of their Pay.

M. Tho. Challoner *and Col.* Temple *appointed Commiſſioners to tranſact the Affairs of* Munſt.

That Maſter *Thomas Challoner*, and Colonel *John Temple* be employed as Commiſſioners for the Parliament, and to the Lord Preſident of *Munſter* to tranſact the Parliaments Affairs in that Province for three Months.

Letters from the North *concerning the Affairs of* Scotland.

The Letters from the *North* give this Day to underſtand but little News this Week: Affairs in *Scotland* are very quiet at preſent; the Lord Chancellor, and Lord *Lanericke* not yet diſpatched for *England*; the Army in *Scotland* is voted to disband by the 20*th* of *October* next; but firſt paid.

Richmondſhire *upon their Guard againſt free Quarter.*

The *Richmondſhire* Men are ſtill upon their Guard againſt free Quarter; they and the Soldiers (ſay the Letters) are upon an engaging Poſture; but General *Lambert* hath given Orders to Major *Smithſon*'s Regiment of Horſe, and Colonel *Ledgeard*'s Regiment of Foot to march towards them to keep all in quiet.

M. G. Lambert *marching to disband the Troops in* Northumberland.

Major General *Lambert* is much upon motion towards *Northumberland* about disbanding the Troops of that County.

An Order from the General to prevent Miſdemeanors of Soldiers in their Quarters.

From the Head Quarters at *Putney* we underſtand of a wholſome Order by the General to prevent Miſdemeanors of Soldiers in their Quarters.

That his Excellency taking notice of the manifold Abuſes and Injuries committed by the rude part of Soldiers (eſpecially where they quarter) to the great Damage and Prejudice of the People, and to no leſs Diſhonour and Scandal of the whole Army, notwithſtanding the wholeſome Laws and Ordinances to the contrary made and provided, and the ſevere Puniſhments inflicted upon the known Offenders.

For Reformation whereof, and for the eaſe of Perſons, that they may not be troubled to repair to the Head Quarters for Juſtice, hath therefore granted Commiſſions, thereby enabling the Commiſſioners of each Regiment to ſit in a Council of War ſo often as need ſhall require, and to puniſh Offenders according to the Laws and Ordinances of War in as large a Meaſure, to all Intents and Purpoſes as if the Offenders were tryed before a Council of War at the Head Quarters (except in Caſes extending to Life or Limb,) which are to be tryed at the Head Quarters only.

Tueſday, September 22.

Both Houſes reaſſume the K's Anſwer to the Propoſitions. The Anſwer to be a flat Denial.

This Day, according to former Order, both the Houſes reſumed the Debate of the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions which took up much time, and at laſt *voted to be a flat Denial.* Or thus; Reſolved upon the Queſtion by the Commons, *&c.* That the King denies in his Anſwer to give his Aſſent to the Propoſitions; and to this Vote alſo the Lords concurred.

The further Debate thereof to be to morrow

And upon further Debate of this Buſineſs by the Commons, it was voted, That to morrow the King and his Anſwer, and thoſe that are about the King, be taken into further Conſideration.

Members to be ſummoned to attend the Service of the Houſe.

The Commons further ordered (taking notice of the great neglect of many of their Members to attend the Service of the Houſe, ſome in the Countries and otherwiſe) that all the Members be ſummoned to attend their Places by *Saturday* next come Sevennight.

Ordinances paſt for taking off Sequeſtrations.

Several Ordinances paſſed the Houſe upon the Report from the Committee of Goldſmiths-Hall for taking off Sequeſtrations, and in particular three Ordinances for taking off the Delinquency of Sir *John Bankes* his Wife and Children.

A Report was made to the Houſe from the City of *London*, and it was to ſatisfie the Houſe, that the City at this time could no ways advance the 50000 *l.* for the Army.

A Report further to be made concerning the late Tumult. Concerning Guernſey.

The Houſe ordered, That the further Report be made to the Houſe from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Parliament and the City on *Friday* next.

The Report alſo concerning *Guernſey* was ordered to be made on that Day.

Army's Propoſals read.

The Heads of the Propoſals of the Army, with the Explanations of the Council of the Army, in anſwer to ſeveral Queries made upon them by the Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army, was preſented to the Houſe by Mr. *Povey*, and read. The Propoſals have been formerly publiſhed: The Explanations being but ſhort, yet for Satisfaction we will inſert them as followeth.

The Propoſals at large.

1. To the Quære concerning the time of Commencement of the Year, within which a Period to this Parliament is deſired.

The Explanation was thought fit to be ſuſpended until it ſhould appear what Expedition will be made in the Settlement of the things propoſed.

2. To the Quære whether not rather Triennial Parliaments, and the Act for that Purpoſe to be continued, with Supplemental Additions according to the Effect of the Particulars contained under this General Head.

Reſolved, That as to the Circumſtance of time, we are ſatisfied with their Biennial or Triennial Parliament, provided that (in caſe Triennials be preferred) there be a proportionable Addition to the time for the certainty of their Sitting, *viz.* to be (at leaſt) for ſix or eight Months.

3. To the Quære concerning the Prejudice of laying a Limitation upon Parliaments not to ſit paſt 240 Days.

An. 1647.

Reſolved, That Limitation is to be underſtood with this Exception, *viz.* unleſs any Parliaments ſhall find it neceſſary for the Safety of the Kingdom to ſit longer; but ſtill with this Proviſo, That each Parliament ſhall diſſolve of Courſe, at leaſt eighty Days before the next Biennial or Triennial, if not otherwiſe diſſolved ſooner, ſo as that the Courſe of new Elections may never be interrupted.

4. To the Quære concerning the Prejudice to Parliament Freedom, which this Particular might induce.

Reſolved, That the Liberty of entring Diſſents is not deſired, but in caſe where the Major Vote may be to the Deſtruction or Prejudice of the Common Right or Liberty of the Subject.

5. To the Quære concerning what is meant by the Power of the Militia.

Reſolved, That by theſe Words (The Power of the Militia) is meant the Power of Raiſing, Arming, *&c.* according to the Expreſſions uſed in the Propoſition of both Kingdoms concerning the Militia.

6. To the Quære concerning the expreſſing of that Power of Raiſing and Diſpoſing Moneys by both Houſes.

Reſolved, That we are well ſatisfied in the Expreſſions thereof uſed in the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms concerning the Matter.

7. To the Quære, What great Officers are meant.

Reſolved, The ſame that are named in the Propoſition of both Kingdoms, together with the Office of High-Admiral or Commiſſioners for the Admiralty.

8. Upon the fourteenth Head concerning the King.

To the firſt Quære concerning the Extent of theſe Words (Without Diminution to their Perſonal Rights.)

Reſolved, That thoſe Words were not intended to extend to any part of the Revenues that have come or ſhall become due before the Settlement, ſo as to invalid or queſtion any Diſpoſure thereof made by the Houſes of Parliament, or by Authority derived from them.

To the Second Quære upon the ſame Head concerning the extent of theſe Words (Without further Limitation to the Exerciſe of the Royal Power.)

Reſolved, That theſe Words are intended only as excluſive to any further new Limitations (not to any that have been made heretofore by the Laws of the Land.)

Wedneſday, September 22.

The King's Anſwer further debated.

This Day (as was before ordered) the Commons further debated the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions, and what ſhould be done in Relation to the King and thoſe that remain about him: And upon this the Houſe was turned into a Grand Committee; and the Debate held a long time, Whether they ſhould adhere to the Propoſitions, or fall on the Propoſals, or have a Perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty, or not; or whether they ſhould ſend the Propoſitions again to His Majeſty: But determining nothing in any of theſe, they came to this Reſolution, To fall directly upon the Settlement of the Kingdom, by eſtabliſhing ſuch Additional Laws as might make for the preſent and future Good of the Kingdom, and turning the Propoſitions into Bills and Acts.

Debate concerning the Militia.

And the Grand Committee being again turned into a Houſe, the Speaker taking the Chair, it was reſolved upon, That the Militia ſhould be ſetled as a Law for twenty Years, and an Act made for that purpoſe, according to the Propoſitions in that behalf. This Debate took up the whole time this Day, and ordered to be further reſumed to morrow.

Ordinance for Payment of the Lanc. Forces. Another againſt unlicens'd Pamphlets.

An Ordinance was ordered to be drawn up for Payment of the Forces of *Lancaſhire*. The Ordinance againſt printing unlicenſed Pamphlets was carried up to the Lords.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, September 23.

The Commons this Day further debated the Propoſitions; and the Debate was upon this Conſideration, Whether they ſhould once more ſend the Propoſitions to the King, or any part of them.

The King's Propoſitions again debated.

And it was put to the Queſtion, and voted, That they would once more make Application to his Majeſty for his Aſſent to ſuch things in the Propoſitions as they conceive will moſt make for the Good of this Kingdom: And in order to this it was voted, That the Propoſition for the Great Seal, concerning Honours and Titles; The Propoſition for taking away Biſhops, *&c.* with ſome Alteration to that Propoſition.

Reſolved once more to move his Majeſty for his Aſſent to ſuch Propoſitions as they conceive moſt neceſſary, viz. The Great Seal, Titles of Honours, taking away Biſhops, &c.

The Propoſitions concerning Declarations and Proclamations againſt the Parliament, be forthwith drawn into Bills, and ſent to his Majeſty for his Aſſent: Together alſo with ſo much of the twelve Propoſitions, as concerns the raiſing of Money for payment of the Publick Debts of the Kingdom.

An Ordinance for continuing the Committee of the Army and Treaſurers at Wars, was reported to the Houſe, and paſt with ſome Amendments; as the Name of Mr. *Glynne* put out, and Mr. *Nathaniel Fines* incerted in his room.

Ordinance for continuing the Committee of the Army, paſt.

The Commons ordered, That the 30000 *l.* formerly ordered for the Army out of the Exciſe be diſpoſed of, and paid to the Committee of the Army; and that the Commiſſioners of Exciſe be required to make Payment thereof accordingly, and that they do not iſſue out, lend, or pay any part of the ſaid Sum to any other Perſons, either for the making up of the Advance of the 50000 *l.* upon the Arrears of the City, or for any other Purpoſe; and the Commiſſioners to be made acquainted with this Order this Night.

30000 l. to be paid to the Committee of the Army out of the Exciſe.

It was likewiſe ordered, That the Months Gratuity for the private Soldiers of the Army, be referred to the Committee of the Army and Treaſurers at Wars, to provide and ſend the ſaid Months Gratuity forthwith to the Army.

The Payment of the Months Gratuity to the Army referr'd to the ſaid Committee.

The Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Houſes, were further ordered to report to morrow, and after that, the Debate concerning the Matter to be ſent to the King to be reaſſumed.

The Report concerning the Force upon both Houſes to be made to morrow, and the Debate concerning the K. reaſſumed.

From *Putney* we underſtand, that the General Council of Officers of the Army had a further Meeting this Day about the Propoſals; and they likewiſe agreed upon a Repreſentation to the Parliament of their Deſires in relation to themſelves as Soldiers; in which they deſire Satisfaction before diſbanding; Which Repreſentation was accordingly preſented to the Commiſſioners of Parliament with a Letter from the General as followeth.

General Council of the Army meet at Putney about their Propoſals.

Right Honourable;

IN our Repreſentation or Declaration ſent from St. Albans, *we did expreſs in general Terms, what we deſired for the ſetling and ſecuring of the Rights and Liberties, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom: And ſince then, as the Diſtractions and Interruptions we have met withal would admit, we have proceeded to prepare, and have lately delivered to your Lordſhips in particular Propoſals. In purſuance of theſe general Deſires, and in order to the ſame Ends, having in theſe ſet forth what our Deſires are in the things which concern us, as Members of the Commonwealth, and in Common with all others: We ſhall now deſire your Lordſhips to remind*

The General's Letter to both Houſes concerning the ſame.

remind the Parliament of our humble Deſires in theſe things which concern us as Soldiers, and of our Diſſatisfactions in relation thereunto, which remained upon us when ſome Regiments of the Army are voted to be disbanded.

For which purpoſe we have now prepared, and do herewith tender to your Lordſhips our particular Deſires in purſuance of our former Papers, publiſhed before our coming to St. Albans, *in order to the Satisfaction and Security of the Army, and other the Parliament's Forces in point of Arrears, and other things that concern us as Soldiers.*

Which we deſire may be humbly repreſented to the Parliament to be taken ſpeedily into a Conſideration, as may be the Matter of the firſt Article, concerning the preſent ſtating of Accompts, and giving Debentures for Arrears, to be ſpeedily put in execution, or ſet in a way of diſpatch, and the reſt of them to be agreed upon, and provided for, and included in any ſetling of a Peace; which we ſhall heartily pray for.

Putney Septemb. 23, 1647.

Signed

John Ruſhworth.

For the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons, Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army.

The Heads of the Repreſentation briefly thus.

Brief Heads of the Army's Repreſentation. 1. To have Accompts ſtated and Debenters given.

First, That a Committee be appointed by the Parliament to abide at the Head Quarters of the Army to audite and ſtate the Accompts thereof, and give Debentures as well for the pay reſpited upon the Publick Faith, as otherwiſe for their Service under the Command of his Excellency, or any other reſpective Command, wherein they, or any of them have formerly ſerved the Parliament; that ſo what ſhall appear juſtly due upon the ſaid Debentures, may be made an unqueſtionable Debt unto them.

2. Security for the Arrears.

Secondly, That Proviſion may be forthwith made, and a viſible Security given to ſatisfie the Arrears of the Army, in ſuch way and manner as may be leaſt burthenſome to the Commonwealth. In order to which they offer, That Biſhops Lands, Deans and Chapters Lands, and Foreſt-Land, may be ſpeedily ſet to ſale, or otherwiſe made over for the uſe aforeſaid.

3. Not to be impreſted.

Thirdly. That there may be an Ordinance for ſecuring all and every Perſon in this Army who have willingly ſerved the Parliament, from being impreſted out of this Kingdom to any Foreign Service; and that no Horſeman ſhall be forc'd to ſerve on foot in any future Caſe.

4. Apprentices to have their Freedom.

Fourthly, That the Ordinances concerning Apprentices Freedom that have ſerved the Parliament, may be an Act before, or at the ſetling of a Peace.

5. Proviſion for maim'd Soldiers.

Fifthly, That the Ordinance concerning Proviſion for maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Orphans of Men ſlain in the Parliaments Service, may likewiſe be made an Act.

6. An Additional Proviſion for Indempnity.

Sixthly, That to the Ordinance lately paſſed for Indempnity, there may be an Additional Proviſion for ſaving harmleſs and indempnifying the Army and all the Members of it, as alſo all that have acted in concurrence with it; and for ſecuring of them from all Trouble, Queſtion or Prejudice, for or concerning any thing done in, upon, or in purſuance of the Petition of the Army agreed upon at *Walden* in *March* laſt; or upon the Papers ſince then preſented and publiſhed from the Army, or any the things therein contained; or for, or concerning any thing ſpoken or done in relation to, or in Vindication of the Army from the Injuries or Extremities put upon it about the ſaid Petition, or ſince.

Friday, September 24.

This Day, according to former Order, the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Houſe, made their further Report, and it was concerning the Proofs and Informations againſt ſome of chief Eminency in the City that had been Actors or Abettors of the Force and Tumults againſt the Houſes.

The late Force upon the Houſe reported.

Upon which the Houſe entering into ſerious Debate, it was put to the queſtion, and voted, That there appears ſufficient Matter to accuſe Sir *John Gayre* Knight, Mayor of the City of *London*, of High-Treaſon; and further voted, That he ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London* upon Accuſation of High-Treaſon, for countenancing and abetting the Force and Tumults brought down and uſed againſt the Houſe the 26th of *July* laſt; and this to be in order to his Tryal.

Sir J. Gayre *Lord Mayor, accuſed of abetting the ſaid Force, and committed to the* Tower.

The Houſe upon debate alſo further voted the like Charge of High-Treaſon againſt *Thomas Cullam* Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs of *London*, *James Bunce* Alderman, *John Langham* Alderman, *Thomas Adams* Alderman, Citizens of *London*, for countenancing and abetting the ſaid Force againſt the Houſes; and that they be committed to the *Tower* of *London*.

One of the Sheriffs and three Aldermen likewiſe committed to the Tower *on the ſame account.*

And the Committee appointed to examine the ſaid Force and Tumult, were appointed to prepare and bring Impeachments againſt the ſaid Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as aforeſaid, againſt *Munday* Morning next.

The Committee to bring Impeachments againſt them.

The further Report of this Buſineſs was appointed to be made to morrow.

Saturday, September 25.

The Lord Mayor and impeached Aldermen before-mentioned being taken into Cuſtody the laſt Night, were this day carried to the *Tower*, according to the Votes of the Houſes.

This day a further Report was made to the Houſe from the Committee appointed to examine the Force upon the Houſe and Tumult in relation to Citizens; and it was voted,

Further Report made of the ſaid Force.

That Colonel *Lawrence Bromfield*, Colonel *Edward Hooker*, Captain *Jones*, be impeached of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours, and committed to the Serjeant's Cuſtody attending the Houſe of Commons; and that a Charge of Impeachment be drawn up againſt them accordingly.

That Captain *Muſgrave*, *Tho. Carill*, *Barthol. Weſt*, *Rich. Rumney*, *Ralph Hooker*, *John Melton* Miniſter, *James Studley*, *Richard Fortis*, Mr. *William Drake*, ——*Brooke*, Apprentice to Mr. *Baker* of *Hellens*, *John Harley*, *Daniel Hill*, and *Edm. Peiſley* Citizens of London, be indicted of High-Treaſon at the King's-Bench Bar, and committed to the Serjeant's Cuſtody until their Tryal this next Term at the Court of King's-Bench aforeſaid.

Col. Bromfield, *&c. committed to the Serjeant at Arms, and a Charge of high Crimes to be drawn up againſt him. Several Citizens to be indicted of High-Treaſon, and committed.*

The Houſe had then alſo Debate in relation to the Settlement of the Government of the City of *London*; and ordered, that the Aldermen and Common-Council of *London* do meet and conſider how the Cviil Government of the City may be executed according to the City Charter now that the Lord Mayor is committed.

The Aldermen and Common-Council to conſult about the Civil Government of the City, now that the L. Mayor is committed.

Wedneſday next, being *Michaelmas*-day, is a uſual day appointed for chuſing a new Lord Mayor.

Some

An. 1647.

Debate about dangerous Pamphlets; and that the Militia do endeavour to ſuppreſs the Pamphlets written by G. Wharton.

Some debate was likewiſe had of ſome dangerous printed Books againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; and it was ordered, that the Militia of *London* do endeavour to find out the Pamphlets *No Merline nor Mercury*, and *Bellum Hibernicale*, written by Captain *George Wharton*, and take Order for ſuppreſſing of them; and likewiſe that they do examine the Information given into the Houſe of thoſe that gave Money to one *Goles* to the uſe of the ſaid *Wharton* for a Copy of the ſaid Pamphlet.

The Militia to ſuppreſs Tumults.

The Houſe then further likewiſe ordered, That the Militia of *London*, *Middleſex* and *Weſtminſter* do take care for ſuppreſſing of all Tumults and Inſurrections for the future.

The King at Hampton-Court.

The King is at *Hampton-Court* in good Health, and chearful; not a Word of removing his Majeſty or the Court from *Hampton-Court* whatever ſome have ſuggeſted to the contrary.

Head-quarters at Putney.

The Head-Quarters of the Army is ſtill at *Putney*.

Monday, September 24. 1647.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to the Impeachment againſt the Lord Mayor.

This Day the Commons ſent by Meſſage to the Houſe of Peers an Impeachment againſt the Lord Mayor of *London* according to the Votes the laſt Week, deſiring their Lordſhips would appoint a time for his Tryal; and the Commons will be ready to bring up their Charge and Proof againſt him.

Further Debate about the Government during the Lord Mayor's Confinement.

The Commons had then alſo further Debate of the Government of the City of *London*, now that the Lord Mayor is in Priſon, until *Simon* and *Jude* next, being the time that the new Lord Mayor takes place; and it was referred back to the City of *London* to think upon one; or the new Lord Mayor to be elected, to officiate the time of Sir *John Gayre*, unleſs he be acquitted.

Common-Hall to be called for chuſing a new Lord Mayor.

Both the Houſes paſſed an Order for a Common-Hall to be called to morrow (*Wedneſday* being the Faſt) at *Guild-hall*, *London*, for the chuſing of a new Lord Mayor, according to the Cuſtom of the City of *London*.

Debate concerning the Winter Fleet.

Col. Rainsborow *to be Vice-Admiral in the room of Capt.* Batten.

The Commons this day conſidered of the Winter Fleet, to be ſent out, and the Liſt of the Captains and Officers of Ships, and paſſed this enſuing Liſt, *viz.* Colonel *Rainsborow* to be Vice-Admiral, in the place of Captain *Batten*, who laid down his Commiſſion the laſt Week; Captain *Crowther* Vice-Admiral of the *Iriſh* Seas, and Captain of the Ship called the *Bonaventure*.

The Names of the Ships and Captains.

Captain *Young* for the *Nonſuch*, for the *Aſſurance* Captain *Pen*, for the *Adventure Frigat* Captain *Pelham*, the *John reſpited*, the *Providence Frigat* Captain *Mildmay*, the *Mary-Roſe* Captain *Thomas Harriſon*, the *Fellowſhip* Captain *Gervice*, the *Preſident Frigat* Captain *John Pilgrim*, Captain *John Elliot* for the *Hector*, the *Expedition* Captain *Jordan*, the *Warwick Frigat* Captain *Richard Fens*, the *Swan* Frigat *Robert Clarke*, the *Star* Captain *Thomas Maryan*, the *Hart Frigat* Captain *Jo. Browen*, the *Greyhound* Captain *Jo. Coppin*, the *Wayman* Captain *Jo. Percy*, the *Pellican* Captain *Owen Cox*, the *Increaſe* Captain *Signett*, Four new Frigats, Captain *Dell*, Captain *James Reeve*, Captain *Peckover*, and Captain *William Bramley*.

Somerſetſhire *Petition read, and the Petitioners Thanks returned for their good Affection.*

A Petition was preſented to the Commons from many of the Inhabitants of *Somerſetſhire*, conſiſting of many Particulars, which Petition was read, and the Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections.

The Houſes ordered 1000 *l.* to Colonel *Rainsborow* out of Goldſmiths Hall in part of his Arrears.

Col. Rainsborow *to have* 1000 l. *in part of his Arrears.*

An Ordinance was reported to the Houſe and read, for making void the Election of all Delinquent Mayors, Bayliffs, in this Kingdom.

Ordinance read againſt electing delinquent Mayors, &c.

And it was ordered, that Mr. Speaker do write his Letter to all ſuch Places, where any delinquent Mayors, Bayliffs, *&c.* are choſen, to acquaint them with this Ordinance; and that they do proceed to a new Election.

Mr. Speaker to give notice thereof.

Another Ordinance was appointed to be brought in for making void the Choice of all Sheriffs, who have been Delinquents within this Kingdom.

Another to make void the Election of all del. Sheriffs.

And another Ordinance then alſo debated, and twice read for the taking away the Voices of Delinquents at the Election of any Mayor, Bayliff, Sheriff, or other publick Officer in any City or Town of this Kingdom, which was committed.

No Delinquent to have any Vote at the Election of Mayors, Bayliffs, &c.

A Meſſage was ſent to the Lords deſiring them to expedite the Ordinance for the puniſhing and ſuppreſſing of unlicenſed Pamphlets in reſpect of the great Scandal and Abuſe of them.

A Meſſage to the Lords to expedite the Ordinance for ſuppreſſing Pamphlets.

An Ordinance paſſed for Fifteen hundred Pounds for the Garriſon of *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, for the Soldiers Arrears, to be paid to Colonel *Valentine Walton* by the Committee for *Norfolk* and *Norwich.*

1500 l. *to be paid to Colonel* Walton *for the Garriſon of* Lynn.

An Ordinance paſſed for Two Thouſand Pounds to be paid to Mr. *Curtis*, Mr. *Parkes*, and others, for Monies long ſince disburſed to buy Cloaths for the *Scots* Army.

2000 l. *to be paid to thoſe who disburs'd Money for Cloaths for the* Scots *Army.*

Letters were this Day read in the Houſe from the Lord *Inchiquin*, giving Account of the taking of twelve Caſtles in the County of *Tiperare*, and the Town and Caſtle of *Cahir*, which was thus taken: His Lordſhip paſſing over *Sewor* near *Cahir*, one of his Troopers plundering near the Town, was diſcover'd, wounded, and taken. Colonel *Hepſley* in a Diſguiſe was admitted to go into the Caſtle to dreſs him, who before had diſcovered ſome Defects in the outward Bawn and Timerouſneſs of the Warders. The Colonel after led on a Party to ſtorm, and took that Bawn and ſome out Turrets, and within few Hours had the Caſtle ſurrendred on Quarter only for Life. Above 20000 *l.* worth of Corn burnt in that Country, the Cattle drove away, ſo that our Soldiers make hard ſhift for Victuals. From *Cahir* his Lordſhip marched *September* 12. to the City of *Caſhiel*, formerly the Metrapolitan of the Province, where the Inhabitants (amazed at the reducing of *Cahir*) left open the Gates, and fled to the Cathedral, a large ſpacious Pile, ſeated upon a Rock fully manned. His Lordſhip intends to endeavour the reducing of it, then to fall upon *Fethard*, and from thence to *Conmel*. The Gentry in the Country deſire to be admitted to a Contribution; and his Lordſhip deſires Supplies for his Soldiers from hence.

Letters from the Lord Inchiquin *read concerning the taking of* 12 *Caſtles,* &c.

The Lord Inchiquin *deſires Supplies for his Soldiers.*

A Letter paſſed to be ſent to his Lordſhip, to acquaint him with ſome things charged againſt ſome of his Officers, deſiring him to ſend them over in ſafety, the Commiſſioners and Supplies are upon going.

Some of his Officers accuſed.

Letters of the 23. from *Cheſter* ſay, That Colonel *Jones* went to Field with 21 Pieces of Ordnance, ſuch as the Ways would paſs: *Owen Rowe*, with his Forces, not having advanced nearer than he quartered, moſt of the time ſince *Preſton* was defeated, its conceived will keep himſelf in his Securities, and not fight but upon advantage.

Col. Jones *in the Field with* 21 *Pieces of Ordnance.*

The Forces in Arms in Scotland to be diſbanded the 10*th of* October *unleſs the Committee of Eſtates ſhall think fit to continue them.*

The *Northern* Letters this Week confirm what we had in the laſt, That the Forces in Arms in *Scotland* are to be disbanded the tenth of *October* next; unleſs in the Interim the Committee of Eſtates ſhall ſee fit to continue them, as in theſe particular Caſes, that their Kingdom may be in any danger of Trouble, the Perſon of the King in any Hazard, or their Nation likely to come into any Diſhonour. As to the disbanding, Duke *Hambleton* and his Party were very forward: The Kingdom raiſes 200000 *l. Scotch*, to pay the Soldiers who quarter upon them, until they do; and thoſe that will not disband, are to be judged Mutineers, and no part of the Army.

Richmondſhire *prevailed with to quarter Soldiers.*

Thoſe we mentioned laſt Week that live in the Dales of *Richmondſhire*, and refuſed to give Quarter to the Forces of Major General *Lambert*, have been ſo won by the Sweetneſs of the Major, that they are content not only to give Quarter, but to deliver up their Arms unto him, who will no doubt uſe this with much Meekneſs, and no hurt to them.

Two Troops that refuſed to go to Ireland *disbanded.*

The two Troops that came from Colonel *Pudſonby*, and would not go for *Ireland*, being convened before the Major General, he told them, He doubted ſome had done ill Offices in diſwading them from going for *Ireland*; and therefore he would pick out thoſe, and puniſh them: To which they anſwer, One and All. The Major General tells them plainly, he would (if they were upon thoſe Terms, puniſh One and All) and with exemplary Puniſhment: which ſo terrified the Gentlemen, that they were all content to be disbanded, with a little Money.

220 *Horſe to quarter in* Northumberland, *to ſuppreſs the Moſs Troopers.*

The County of *Northumberland*, who beſides former Sufferings, have this ſtill continued, the Vexation of thoſe old Thieves, with plenty of new added, called *Moſs Troopers.* Theſe are of late better horſed and armed than formerly, and lately made an Attempt upon the Fields of the High-Sheriff, whilſt he was buſie at the Aſſizes attending the Judge, carried away many of his Cattle. The Major General, with the conſent of the County, who were to be quit of all other, ſent 220 Horſe, who are to quarter ſo as to preſerve the Country, and fall upon thoſe Night-workers; and if they ſcatter and deſtroy them, they will do an excellent good Work for the poor and middle ſort of People, if not to the great ones alſo.

Tueſday, September 27.

The Ordinance for *ſuppreſſing ſcandalous* and *unlicens'd Pamphlets* (this Day) paſſed the Houſe of Peers, with ſome Amendments, which were aſſented unto by the Commons: That it may be the better taken notice of, we will briefly give you the Summ thereof thus:

The Ordinance for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous Papers and Pamphlets.

THE Lords and Commons taking notice of the many ſeditious, falſe and ſcandalous Papers and Pamphlets daily printed and publiſhed, to the great Abuſe and Prejudice of the People, and inſufferable Reproach of the Proceedings of the Parliament and their Army, for the better ſuppreſſing thereof, and Prevention of the like Inconvenience in time to come, *Do ordain*, That what Perſon ſoever ſhall make, write, print, publiſh, ſell, or utter, or cauſe to be made, written, printed or publiſhed, ſold, or uttered any Book, Pamphlet, Treatiſe, Ballad, Libel, Sheet, or Sheets of News whatſoever (except the ſame be licenſed by both, or either Houſe of Parliament, or by ſuch Perſon or Perſons, as ſhall be thereunto authorized by one or both Houſes of Parliament:) For every ſuch Offence the Author to pay forty Shillings, or be impriſoned in the common Goal for the County or Liberty for forty Days; the Printer to pay twenty Shillings, and ſuffer the like Impriſonment for twenty Days;

Days, and likewiſe to have his Preſs and Implements of Printing ſeized and broken in pieces: The Bookſeller or Stationer, to forfeit and pay ten Shillings, or ten Days Impriſonment: And the Hawker, Pedlar, or Ballad-ſinger, to forfeit and loſe all his Books, Pamphlets, and printed Papers expoſed to Sale; and alſo to be whipped as a common Rogue in the Liberty or Pariſh where the ſaid Offender ſhall be apprehended, or the Offence committed.

The Execution of this Ordinance is committed to the Committee of the Militia of *London*, *Middleſex*, *Surrey*, and all Mayors and other Head Officers within the Kingdom.

Ordinance read and committed for levying the Arrears due to the Army.

An Ordinance was then likewiſe read for levying the Arrears to the Army of the City of *London*; which was committed, and ordered to be brought in on *Thurſday*.

A Letter from the General Council of the Army for a preſent Supply of Money.

A Letter was read in the Houſe, agreed upon by the General Council of War at *Putney*, on *Monday*, directed to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*; and was as follows:

SIR;

INformations come to this Meeting from all Regiments, of the great Extremities the Armies lie under for want of Money; their Expectation being ſo often deceived, that they cannot admit any further delay.

Sir, We cannot but in much Sadneſs repreſent this unto you, fearing that the Conſequence of thoſe Delays will prove very dangerous (if not fatal) to the Army and Kingdom: No Promiſes can be further uſeful; its only a preſent Supply of Money that can help us, and give ſatisfaction to the Soldiery; to whom, without this, we cannot well return; and if any Tumult or Outrages fall out, to the great hazard of the Army and Kingdom, for want of this Supply, we have diſcharged our ſelves before God and Men: And we deſire you to repreſent this as our Senſe to the Parliament.

Putney, Sept. 27. 1647.

For the Honourable Lieutenant General *Cromwell*.

By the Appointment of the General Council of the Army,

Signed William Clarke.

The ſaid Letter debated, and 30000 l. ordered to be advanced for the Army.

The Houſe entred into preſent Debate hereof, and paſſed an Ordinance for the 30000 *l.* to the Treaſurers of Wars advanced by them for the Army.

To advance a Months Gratuity, and a Months Pay.

Alſo ordered, That the Treaſurers of the Army do forthwith advance a Months *Gratuity* for the Army, according to former Orders: Alſo a Months Pay to the Army, and ſuch other Forces as the Committee for the Army ſhall nominate.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and it was in the Name of many Officers Wives, whoſe Husbands were lately engaged againſt the Army, in behalf of their Husbands, and for their Arrears; which was referred to a Committee.

Ordinance read for ſtating the Accompts of Officers and Sold.

An Ordinance reported to the Houſe, and read, for ſtating of the Accompts of Officers, and Soldiers Widows, *&c.* and was alſo committed.

The Debate about the Propoſitions to his Majeſty put off.

The Commons ordered, That on *Thurſday* next they do conſider what is further to be again offered to His Majeſty in the Propoſitions

Conſideration to be had of Maintenance for Priſoners in the Tower.

The Commons Concurrence deſired to a Letter from the Lords to the Q. of Sweden.

The ſaid Letter read and aſſented unto.

The State of Matter of Fact of what paſſed between the Ships of England *and* Sweden *read and aſſented to.*

Alderman Warner *elected Mayor for the year enſuing, and the remaining part of* Sir John Gaire*'s time.*

ſitions for Peace; which Buſineſs ſhould have been the Debate of this Day, had not the Buſineſs of the Army intervened.

They ordered alſo on *Friday* next, to conſider of the Maintenance of the Priſoners in the Tower.

A Meſſage from the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, by Doctor *Aylet* and Doctor *Heath*, with the Draught of a Letter to the Queen of *Sweden*; to which they deſired the ſpeedy Concurrence of the Houſe; which being read, was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſigned by the Speakers of both Houſes, and delivered to the Queen of *Sweden*'s Agent.

The State of the Matter of Fact of what paſſed between the Ships of *England* and *Sweden* was read, and ordered, that the State of the Matter of Fact be delivered unto the *Swediſh* Agent, and the Lords Concurrence deſired herein; which was accordingly aſſented unto by them.

This Day was a Common-Hall in *London* for the chuſing of a Lord-Mayor. There was in Nomination Alderman *Warner*, Alderman *Andrews*, Sir *Jacob Garret*, Sir *Thomas Soames*, and Alderman *Reynoldſon*; and after it was put to the Voice, it was in competition between the three firſt. The Aldermen would have two preſented to the Commons, whereof they to chuſe one, according to late Cuſtom: But the City Charter being read in that Particular, it appeared, that the Commons came to chuſe (and not to preſent) a Mayor for the Year enſuing; and they choſe Alderman *Warner* both for the next Year enſuing, and in the room of Sir *John Gaire*, for the remaining part of this time.

Wedneſday was the Faſt-Day.

Thurſday September 29.

The new Lord-Mayor preſented to the Houſe of Peers.

City Council's Speech in commendation of the ſaid Lord-Mayor.

This Day Alderman *Warner*, the new Lord-Mayor, was preſented to the Houſe of Peers to take his Oath to ſerve out the time of Sir *John Gaire*; and is afterwards to be again ſworn for the Year following. At his preſenting before the Lords, one of the City Council made a Speech, acquainting their Lordſhips, That according to the Charter of the City of *London*, they had choſen Alderman *Warner* to be Lord-Mayor for the Year following, he being a Gentleman of approved Worth and Fidelity to the City and Kingdom; uſing many Expreſſions in his Commendations; and in truth he well deſerves them, deſiring their Lordſhips Approbation of their Choice, and that he may execute the Place for the time of Sir *John Gaire*, and Year following, and that he may be ſworn; which their Lordſhips accordingly gave Order for, expreſſing their very good liking and Approbation in the Choice of the ſaid Lord-Mayor; of whoſe Fidelity and Abilities, as well Parliament as City, have received ſo many Teſtimonies.

Ordinance read for the payment of Tonnage and Poundage.

An Ordinance was this Day read for the payment of Tonnage and Poundage, and ordered to be read the ſecond time on the morrow; which Ordinance is to continue for the ſpace of two Years after the expiration of the former Ordinance: And it was ordered, That the Committee of the Navy do treat with the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtom concerning advance of Money for carrying on of the Navy, and the ſetting out this Winter Fleet.

The

Further Debate upon the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, and ſeveral Votes thereupon.

The Houſe then debated according to former Order what ſhould be further tendred to his Majeſty upon the Propoſitions, and this Buſineſs took up much time this Day; and ſeveral Votes paſſed to this purpoſe:

1. That the Propoſition concerning the Proſecution of the War in *Ireland*, to be in both Houſes of Parliament only; and in the Intervals, by a Committee of both Houſes, to be again tendred to his Majeſty.

2. The Propoſition for making void the Ceſſation with the Rebels of *Ireland*, to be again tendred to his Majeſty.

3. The Propoſition for nominating the chief Officers of *England* and *Ireland*, by both Houſes of Parliament, in the Intervals by Committees, to be again tendred to his Majeſty; and that theſe Propoſitions be forthwith drawn into Bills, and ſent to his Majeſty for his Conſent.

4. That the three Treaties between *England* and *Scotland* was ordered to be conſidered of, and how far they ſtand in relation to the Deſire of his Majeſty,

The Lords Concurrence deſired to the Votes concerning the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

The Lords Concurrence was ordered to be deſired to all the Votes about the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty; and alſo the Lords Concurrence to be deſired to the Vote, That both Houſes ſhould make a ſecond Application to his Majeſty, for ſuch things as in their Judgments they conceive will tend to the Good and Welfare of this Kingdom.

Debate about the Propoſition concerning Religion referred to a Committee.

Some further Debate the Houſes likewiſe had of the Propoſition concerning Religion, Government and Doctrine of the Church, was ordered to be referred to a Committee, and they to bring in their Report thereof with all ſpeed.

The further Report concerning the Tumult and Force upon the Houſes was appointed to be made to the Houſes to morrow.

Munday, the Buſineſs of the Armies and Forces in *England* and *Ireland* is alſo appointed to be debated.

Friday, October 1. 1647.

A Liſt of Officers and widows of Officers referred to a Committee to ſtate their Accompts.

This Day the Houſe had Debate concerning a Liſt of Officers and Widows of Officers who are in great Diſtreſs, and have their Accompts audited, and are in great Neceſſity for Money; they ordered to refer the ſame to a Committee to conſider of that, and how Money may be provided for them after their Accompts are approved of.

They ordered alſo, that an Addition ſhould be made to the Committee appointed to diſtribute Monies to the poor *Iriſh* reſiding here.

A further Report of the late Force upon the two Houſes.

A farther Report was then made to the Houſe concerning the Tumult and Force upon the Houſes; and many that were active in that Deſign had their Names reported to the Houſe by the ſaid Committee; but becauſe Mercy may be ſeen in Judgment, and that they intend to execute Juſtice only upon the principal Actors, *A Decl. to be drawn to deſiſt from further proſecuting any concerned in the late Force.*

Curſitors Petition referred to a Committee to report to the Houſe.

A Declaration was ordered to be drawn up that both Houſes intend to deſiſt from proſecuting any more that were active or Abettors in this Deſign, than what they have already voted againſt.

A Petition was this Day preſented in the Name of one Mr. *Latham* a Curſitor, whoſe Place hath been long ſequeſtred from him, (as he and others conceive) upon unjuſt Grounds; and upon Debate of the Buſineſs, it was ordered, That this be referred to the Speakers of both Houſes to examine and to re-inveſt him in his Place, if they ſhall find Cauſe; or elſe to report the Buſineſs to the Houſe.

Another Curſitor conceiving his Place to be unjuſtly ſequeſtred, was referred to Examination.

Priſoners in the Tower *to be removed to other Priſons in the City.*

A Report was made to the Houſe from the Committee concerning Priſoners; and thereupon it was ordered, That many Priſoners, particularly in the *Tower* of *London*, ſhould be removed to other Priſons in and about the City.

More particularly upon the Report of the Priſoners in the *Tower* this Order paſſed, That Mr. *Cognysby* be removed from the *Tower* to *Peter-houſe*; Sir *Winkefield Bodenham*, Mr. *Thomas Violett*, to the *King's-Bench*.

Sir *William Moreton* to *Peter-houſe*.
Sir *Henry Vaughan*, Sir *John Marley*, to the *Fleet*.
Major *Slaughter* to the *King's-Bench*.
Sir *Thomas Hunsford* to *Peter-houſe*.
Mr. *Hamilton* to the *Compter*.

The Articles of Impeachment againſt L. C. Baines *read and aſſented to.*

Ordinance for Delin. to have no Vote in the Election of publick Officers aſſented to and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Upon the Charge of the Tumult and Force upon the Houſes, the Articles of Impeachment againſt Lieutenant-Colonel *Jeremy Baynes*, was read and aſſented unto.

The Ordinance for Delinquents to have no Voice in Election for Mayors, Bayliffs, Sheriffs, or other publick Officers, was again reported and aſſented unto by the Commons, and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Saturday, *October* 2. 1647.

Mr. Glide *and and* Mr. Alexander, *and* 3 *Miniſters to be ſummon'd to anſwer what ſhould be objected againſt them concerning the late Tumult.*

Declaration concerning the ſaid Tumult read and committed.

No Member of the Houſe or reduc'd Officer to have any Benefit of the ſaid Declaration.

Convicted Priſoners in Northampt. *Gaol pardoned.*

The Houſe this Day had a further Report from the Committee appointed to examine the Tumult and Force upon the Houſes, and voted, That one of the *Exciſe-Office* Mr. *Glyde*, Mr. *Jeremy Alexander*, and three Miniſters of Note in the City, ſhould be ſummoned to anſwer to ſuch things as ſhould be objected againſt them; and that it be referred to the ſaid Committee appointed to examine the Force, to ſend Summons for them, and be reported to the Houſe.

A Report was alſo made of the Declaration formerly ordered to be drawn for not queſtioning any more that were active in this late Force under ſeveral Qualifications, which was read and committed.

And it was then ordered, That no Members of the Houſe, reduced Officers, or any Delinquents ſhall receive any benefit by this Declaration, nor be any wiſe freed by it, if any be found guilty of the ſaid Tumult.

A Motion was then made, and upon Debate, a Pardon was granted by the Houſe to ſeveral convicted and reprieved Priſoners in the Gaol of *Northampton*, and ordered, that Pardons ſhould be ſued out in courſe for them.

The Houſe then debated the fourth Chapter of the Confeſſion of Faith, preſented by the Aſſembly, and paſſed ſome things therein, and ordered that Buſineſs ſhould be conſidered of further every *Wedneſday.*

Chapter of the Confeſſion of Faith to be debated every Wedneſday.

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* this day came Intelligence to this purpoſe: ‘That on *Thurſday, September* 30. the General Council of the Army, according to former Order, met in the Church at *Putney*, where, after much Debate, a Declaration was agreed upon to be preſented to the Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army, to be by them preſented to the Parliament to this effect:

Declaration agreed on by the General Council of the Army at Putney.

‘That ſince, according to their Deſires in a Paper delivered to the Commiſſioners reſiding with the Army of the 16th of *September* the Arrears due from the City to the Army are not paid in, they renew their Deſires.

That the Arrears due from the City to the Army may be paid.

‘*Firſt*, That the Parliament would take the whole Matter of the ſaid Paper into Conſideration, and be pleas'd to grant to the General, and ſuch Officers and Soldiers as he ſhould appoint full Power (with the Directions of the Committee for the Army) to levy the ſaid Arrears by way of Diſtreſs.

Or the Army to levy the ſame by way of Diſtreſs.

‘*Secondly*, That the Parliament would be pleaſed to ſet down a certain Penalty to be levy'd upon every Perſon who ſhall put the Committee and Army to the Trouble of diſtraining, by their not paying of their Arrears without it.

‘*Thirdly*, That the Parliament will give the like Power for the levying all Arrears due to the Army, with the like Increaſe by way of Penalty upon all ſuch Perſons *in other Countries* and Places, who ſhall not pay the ſame without the Trouble and Charge of Diſtreſs.

The like Levy to be made in other Counties.

‘And ſince the Continuance of the Army about *London*, in regard of the Dearneſs of Commodities, is much more heavy than in Places more remote, they deſire that the Houſes would be pleaſed to think of ſome Courſe for their own ſafe guarding; ſo as the Army may be ſet free from the Neceſſity of Quartering about *London* any longer than till a Months Pay ſhall be obtained; which Declaration was accordingly preſented to the Houſe this Day, and read.

That to eaſe the City, the Army do remove further, and the Parliament to take care of their own Safety.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Proceedings in Parliament from October 2. *unto* October 30. 1647.

Munday, October 4. 1647.

The Charge of the War in England *and* Ireland *eſtimated annually.*

THIS Day the Commons reſumed the Report and Debate concerning the *Forces to be continued* for *England* and *Ireland*, and voted 20000 *l. per* Month over and above the 60000 *l.* for the 9000 Horſe and Foot deſigned for *Ireland*, and towards the Charges of that War.

The Eſtabl. to begin Nov. 3. *next.*

That the Eſtabliſhment for theſe Forces of *Ireland* do begin the 3d of *November* next.

The Committee of the Army to bring it in.

And that the Committee of the Army do bring in an Eſtabliſhment for theſe Forces and Train of Artillery, according to the former Votes in that behalf.

There was then alſo ſome Debate of a General for the Forces of *Ireland*, but not agreed on. And it was ordered that the further Debate of the Government of *Ireland* be conſidered on *Thurſday* next.

Small addition of Pay to ſome.

That the Addition of one Horſe to a Captain, eight pence *per diem* more to a Cornet, and one Horſe to a Quarter-maſter be allowed to theſe Forces: And that the Carriage-maſter in the former Vote be left out.

And to others diſbanded.

Some further Proceedings were then alſo made as to the Garriſons in *England*; and it was ordered that two Months pay be given to all that are put out, and ſo diſbanded, and all that are of the Army, and not being of the Eſtabliſhment for *England*, or go not for *Ireland*, be caſheered.

32000 l. *for* Engl. *and* Irel. *Security for the ſame.*

The Ordinance for ſecuring the Re-payment of 32000 *l.* advanced for the Service of *England* and *Ireland*, was read, and paſſed the Commons.

Guernſey *and other Iſlands a Regulation.*

An Ordinance for Regulation of the Affairs of the Iſland of *Guernſey*, *Alderney* and *Bank*, was read and committed; and Colonel *Birch*, Colonel *Ludlow*, *Mr. Harrington*, with *Mr. Weaver*, were nominated Commiſſioners for this Buſineſs.

Concerning the Arrears of the Army.

A Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and Council of War of *September* 30 laſt, and it was concerning the Arrears due to the Army, which was read and referred to the Committee of the Army.

For the Eſtabliſhment of the Tower.

Another Letter was alſo read from the General of *October* 1. and it was concerning the Eſtabliſhment of ſome Forces to be continued in this Service of the *Tower*, with a Liſt encloſed, in relation to the ſame; and it was ordered, that the Committee of the Army do confer with the General; that the 600 Men mentioned in the Liſt, may be of the 18000 Foot appointed to be continued up here in *England*; and that they be paid within the ſame Eſtabliſhment.

1800 *Foot to be continued.*

Propoſitions to the King.

The Houſe of Peers had into conſideration this day the Propoſitions ſent up from the Commons to be ſent to his Majeſty; and upon debate, paſſed that for ſetling the Militia, with ſome Alterations.

They alſo concurred with the Commons in the other Propoſitions, with ſome ſmall Alterations in ſome of them.

The Lords ſummon their Houſe to attend about ſending Propoſitions to the King.

And upon debate by their Lordſhips what was further to be done about ſending the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, it was ordered that all the Lords of that Houſe be ſummoned to attend the Houſe on *Thurſday* next about that Buſineſs.

Duke of Buckingham.

The Lords paſſed an Order for taking off the Sequeſtration of the Duke of *Buckingham.*

Earl of Newport.

The Earl of *Newport* petitioned their Lordſhips for an Abatement of his Fine of Compoſition: Their Lordſhips recommended his Petition to the Commons.

The Biſhop of Durham *to have an Allowance of* 800 l. per An.

A Petition was alſo read in the Houſe of Lords from the late Biſhop of *Durham*, That the Allowance of 800 *l. per Annum* out of the Lands of that Biſhoprick formerly allowed him, may be continued; and that the Committee make certain Payment thereof, which the Lords ordered accordingly; and ſent it to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Delinquents to bear no Office, nor vote in Elections in Corporations.

Both Houſes this Day paſſed the *Ordinance for diſabling Delinquents to bear Office* in the Kingdom, or to have Vote in the Election. By which Ordinance more particularly it is thus declared: That no ‘Perſon that hath been in Arms againſt the Parliament, or hath aided or aſſiſted the Forces of the Enemy by contributing of Monies, Arms and Ammunition, or other Aid or Aſſiſtance, not being compelled or conſtrained thereunto; or who hath been, is, or ſhall be ſequeſtred or ſequeſtrable, ſhall have any Voice or Vote in the Election or Choice of any Mayor, Recorder, Sheriff, Alderman, Bayliff, Aſſiſtants, Town-Clerks, Common-Council Man, Steward of any Court, Conſtable, or any other Officer: Or in the granting or paſſing of any Leaſe or other Inſtrument, whereunto the Common Seal of any Colledge, Cathedral Church, Hall or Corporation, is to be ſet; or of any Copy-hold, Lands or Tenements, in any County, City, Borough, or Town-Corporate, or either of the Univerſities, or other Place within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick*. Nor ſhall any ſuch Perſon as aforeſaid (without the Allowance of both Houſes of Parliament) hereafter be choſen or continued to be in any of the aforeſaid Offices, or of the firſt or ſecond Company, or of the Chamber or Common-Council of any City, Borough, or Town-Corporate, as aforeſaid: And to the intent that this Ordinance be duly executed and obſerved, the Examination of all Complaints in this kind and Determination upon the ſame, is left to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Indempnity; provided always that this Ordinance do continue and be in force for the ſpace of *Five Years* only, next enſuing the Date hereof; and that it do not extend to any Perſon or Perſons who have been or ſhall be unduly ſequeſtred, and have been or ſhall be therefore diſcharged of the ſaid undue Sequeſtration by both Houſes of Parliament, or by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations.

The Agreement between M. G. Lambert *and the Dales-men, who at laſt ſubmit to quarter Soldiers in* Richmondſh. *in* Swale-Dale, Coverdale, *&c.*

The Letters from the North this Week relate the Agreement made between Major-General *Lambert* and thoſe of the Dales in *Richmondſhire* more fully than what we gave you the laſt Week, who refuſed to quarter any Soldiers of that Aſſociation. The Propoſitions of which they agreed, were, First, That they ſhould agree to the preſent receiving into Quarters ſuch Numbers of Horſe and Foot as the Commander in Chief ſhall appoint.

Secondly, That the ſaid Forces ſhall continue there till the Inhabitants of the *Dales* ſhall bring in their Arms and Ammunition, to be ſecured as the Commander in Chief ſhall appoint.

Thirdly, That this being done, they ſhall quarter proportionably with the reſt of the County; only thoſe adjacent Towns and Places that have ſuffered by the Rendevouz and cloſe quartering of our Forces, and upon this Occaſion, ſhall be totally freed from quartering for three Months; and the *Dales* Men to bear their Proportion.

Four chief Dales *Men, Ringleaders, to be ſent up to Sir* T. Fairfax.

Fourthly, That three or four of the chief Ringleaders (Men of Eſtates) ſhould be ſent to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to anſwer the Contempt.

This Agreement being made, 600 Foot were accordingly appointed to quarter in the *Dales*.

Tonnage and Poundage.

The Houſe of Commons this fifth day of *October* ſpent much time about the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, which was read the ſecond time; and the Houſe adjourned into a Grand Committee about the ſame; and ordered the ſame to be read again on *Thurſday* next.

The Commons paſt an Order ſent down from the Lords about Monies for Maſter Prince.

Archbiſhop of Armagh *to have* 100 *l. a Quarter allowed him.*

They had likewiſe a Meſſage from the Lords in behalf of Doctor *Uſher*, late Archbiſhop of *Armagh*, deſiring ſome Allowance for his Maintenance. And it was ordered, that 100 *l.* a Quarter ſhould be allowed him, until he be otherwiſe provided for by ſome Living or Benefice.

Col. Thornhaga, *who raiſed a Regiment of Horſe at his own Charge, ordered repayment.*

A Certificate was reported to the Houſe of Commons of Colonel *Thornhaga*, a Member of that Houſe, ſigned by the Committee of *Nottingham*, That the ſaid Colonel had advanced a Regiment of Horſe for the Service of the Parliament, at his own Charge, which amounted unto 1030 *l.*

The Houſe hereupon ordered him repayment thereof.

A Petition againſt Members that ſat in the Vacancy of the Speaker.

The Houſe this Day received another Petition from many Citizens of *London*, againſt thoſe Members of the Houſe that ſat there in the vacancy of the Speakers.

The Petition was read; and afterwards the Petitioners called in, and had anſwer given them, That the Houſe had formerly debated on this Buſineſs, and hath ſetled the ſame: That the Houſe adhered to their former Votes, with this further Declaration, that it is the Duty of *Engliſhmen* to *acquieſce* in the Judgment of Parliament: And ſo deſired the Petitioners would do the like.

From the *North* we had by Letters of the Proceedings of Colonel *Lambert*, further thus:

M.G. Lambert *takes care to ſettle Quarters in the* North. *And amongſt the* Dales Men *who have brought in their Arms.*

OUR *greateſt Agitation for the preſent is about ſettlement of Quarters in the reſpective Countries, about ſuppreſſing the Moſs-Troopers, hearing and redreſſing Complaints and Grievances, which are very many. The* Dales Men *have delivered in their Arms to the Officers appointed; which they did freely and ſuddenly, to be eaſed of their Burthen; and now they go hand in hand with the reſt of the County. Major* Sanderſon's, *and Colonel* Lilburne's *Troops are appointed to march into* Northumberland, *and quarter there, and have Instructions concerning*

ing keeping of Guards, and uſing all Means to ſuppreſs the Moſs-Troopers: And Captain Wilkinſon'*s, and Captain* Bradford'*s Troops, and Sir* Robert Collingwood's *Regiment, are to march out of that County into the County of* York, *to be placed in Quarters. In the Biſhoprick of* Durham *are quartered* 900 *Foot, being their Proportion, which are of the Garriſon Soldiers of* Newcaſtle; *alſo they are to be quartered in places moſt convenient to do the Duty of the Garriſon; and the County where they quarter are to have* 4 d. *a Day each Soldier, for diſcharge of their Quarters; and the County to be freed from all others. By the incloſed Petition is diſcovered how experimentally ſenſible the County of* Cumberland *is of the great Abuſes of the Moſs-Troopers; and Care is taken for their Relief: For Major* Cholmley'*s and Captain* Bayar'*s Horſe, being about* 170, *are appointed to quarter in that County, and have the like Inſtructions as the Forces in* Northumberland *for their ſuppreſſion.*

Rippon, Octob. 1. 1647.

To the Right Honourable Major-General *Lambert*, Commander in Chief of all the *Northern* Forces.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Heathward, Aſhdaleward, *and* Cumberlandward, *in the County above-mentioned,*

Humbly ſheweth,

THat the Proximity of our Inhabitants to the Borders of both Kingdoms, renders us liable to the intolerable, cruel, and unheard of Outrages of ſome Border-Inhabitants, who under the Notion of Moſs-Troopers, in great Companies aſſemble themſelves even at Noon-day, Feloniouſly to drive away our Cattle, to rifle our Houſes, abuſe our Wives, threaten our Servants, if reſiſted, burn our Houſes, butcher our Children, and murther our ſelves; which doleful Tragedies may publiſh to the World our unparallelled Miſery better conceived than expreſſed.

Inhabitants complaining of the barbarous carriage of Moſs Troopers driving away their Cattle at Noon time of the Day.

Wherefore we addreſs our ſelves to your Honour, as the neareſt and only Means of our future Safety and Defendance out of the mercileſs Hands of theſe barbarous and Godleſs Enemies: Humbly beſeeching your Honour, that Major *Cholmley*, whoſe known Faithfulneſs, Vigilancy, and bold Adventures hath long curbed their Inſolency during his continuance in this County, may ſtill be imployed in this Service, with accommodation for himſelf and his Troop, from the remoteſt Parts of the ſaid County, proportionably with us, who are neareſt expoſed to ſuch apparent Danger; and ſhall daily pray.

This Petition was ſubſcribed by at leaſt 2000 Hands.

Upon *Wedneſday*, *October* 6. there was a Petition preſented to both the Houſes of Parliament, about ſending of *able gifted Men* (tho' not Clergymen) to preach the Goſpel in the barren places of this Kingdom. The Petition, for better Satisfaction, is as follows.

A Petition for able gifted men, tho' not Clergymen, to preach.

An. 1647.

To the Right Honourable the Houſe of Peers in Parliament Aſſembled.

The Humble Petition of many Citizens of London, *and others,*

Sheweth,

The Petition on their behalf at large.

THat your Petitioners are deeply ſenſible of the extream want of preaching the Goſpel throughout this Kingdom, there being many hundreds of Towns and Villages altogether deſtitute of any preaching Miniſtry, and many others not well ſupply'd: By reaſon whereof, Ignorance, Drunkenneſs, Prophaneneſs: Diſaffection to the Parliament, and to others in Authority, do every where abound, here being ſcarce ſo much as any Face of Religion in many places.

That there is a great Cry of People from ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom for Men to preach to them the Word of Eternal Life.

And there are many Men of competent Gifts and Abilities, of good Life and honeſt Converſation, who being willing to employ their Talents in the *Lord's Work*, and to ſubmit themſelves for Approbation to moderate and judicious Men, are yet by occaſion of *ſome Scruples* about Ordination, diſcouraged from engaging in this Work of publiſhing the Goſpel, wherein they might be helpful unto many. And ſeeing that in the Days of Queen *Elizabeth*, upon occaſion of Peoples Neceſſities, many ſuch Men were ſent forth to publiſh the Goſpel, who had no formal Act of Miniſterial Ordination paſſed upon them; whoſe Endeavours the Lord bleſſed, to the Good of many Souls, and the furthering of the Kingdom's Peace. And ſince alſo, we nothing doubt, but the Propagation of the Goſpel through this Nation, and the Information of Men in the things of their Peace, and the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, are worthy of your greateſt Zeal, and are not the leaſt of your Care.

Therefore your Petitioners humbly pray,

‘ That thoſe who ſhall be approved of as Men meet to diſpence the Myſteries
‘ of the Goſpel, by ſuch judicious, moderate, and able Men, whom you in Wiſ-
‘ dom ſhall appoint thereunto, may receive from this Honourable Houſe
‘ Encouragement and Protection in preaching the Goſpel in any place of this
‘ Kingdom, or Dominion of *Wales*, where Need requires.

‘ That ſo the Word of the Lord may have free Courſe, and be glorified, ig-
‘ norant Men may be inſtructed, Drunkenneſs, Prophaneneſs, and Diſaffection
‘ to the Parliament, and to others in Authority, may be abandoned, and both
‘ the Spiritual and Temporal Peace and Proſperity of all ſorts of Men be the
‘ more advanced.

For which your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

The Anſwer of the Houſe of Lords,

This Petition being read in the Houſe of Peers, the Lords gave this Anſwer, That they did take well that good Affection of the Petitioners to the Advancement of the Goſpel, and have appointed to take into conſideration their Petition.

and of the Houſe of Commons.

And upon the reading of the ſame in the Houſe of Commons, Thanks were returned to the Petitioners for their good Affection to the Kingdom; and the Petition referred to a Committee, who are to conſider of a way for examining ſuch as ſhall be ſo allowed.

For ſetling Preſbyterial Government, with eaſe to tender Conſciences.

The *Ordinance* for ſetling the Government of the *Church* in a *Preſbyterial Way* this Day reported to the Houſe, took up the Debate of the whole Day, and ordered to be committed, and to be brought in again with a Clauſe for *giving eaſe* to *tender Conſciences* of ſuch as are Godly, and make a Conſcience of their Ways, *&c.* and this to be ſent along with the other Propoſitions for his Majeſty's Aſſent.

Ordinance for Guernſey.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, That their Lordſhips had returned the Ordinance for *Guernſey*, with ſome ſmall Amendments, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons therein; and after the reading thereof the Amendments were aſſented unto.

Tonnage and Poundage.

The Houſe was this Day, *October* 7. in a Grand Committee upon the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, it being a Buſineſs of great Concernment; and no other Buſineſs was done in the Houſe.

Of Proceedings of the Council of the Army at Putney.

This Day the general Council of the Army met at *Putney*. We cannot at preſent give a particular Account of their Proceedings, but underſtand the chief was in further relation to what they did, the laſt Week, about pay for the Army, and the Arrears due from the City of *London*.

That Col. Jones *is gone again into the Field, with* 21 *Pieces of Ordnance.* Oneal *and* Preſton *joyn Forces Popes Nuncio under ſuſpicion.*

There hath been little from *Ireland* now this Fortnight, but from *Cheſter* they write, That Colonel *Jones* is again gone out into the Field with 21 Pieces of Ordnance, ſuch as the Way would paſs. *Owen Oneale* and *Preſton* are again joined together, and ſeem formidable, but moſt unexperienc'd Soldiers, and but badly armed; they expect both Moneys and Arms from beyond the Seas. The *Pope's Nuncio* has made large Promiſes to them; but they begin to ſuſpect him, although there are none in the World more eaſie to be wrought upon by Religious Pretences than the *Iriſh*. Sometimes they pretend to give us Battel; but upon our Forces approach they retire into Woods and Bogs. Colonel *Jones* is wary of their Ambuſcades, but reſolute (having once got all the Forces he can) ſpeedily to give them Battle, and to fight it out; for which he hath fair Encouragement, having beaten up the Quarters of the Enemies next unto him, with great loſs to the Enemy; and good Booties are brought in whereſoever our Forces make their Intradoes into the Country of the Rebels.

Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

Upon *Friday*, *October* 8. The Houſe had much Debate concerning the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and ſome Intimation was given, how that ſome of them had had a hand in the late Buſineſs of the City againſt the Parliament and Army: But this Buſineſs admitted only of debate.

Of the Winter Fleet.

A further Report was made to the Houſe of the Winters Fleet that is to be ſent out, a great part of it being left uncompleated at the laſt Debate; which the Houſe now finiſhed, and agreed upon the reſt of the Officers that are to command that Fleet.

The Reſults of the Council of the Army on Thurſd. Oct. 7.

A Report was made of the Reſults of the General Meeting of the General Council of the Army on *Thurſday* laſt, and their deſire in relation to their Pay and Arrears; which were thus:

As to Arrears.

Firſt, That the Arrears of the Army may be paid out of the Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and the remainder of the Security of Biſhops Lands, and Sale of Foreſt Lands.

Months Pay.

Secondly, That the Months Pay due to the Army may be ſpeedily collected by ſuch as both Houſes ſhall approve of.

Thirdly, That the Propoſitions may be drawn up, and ſpeedily ſent to his Majeſty for his Concurrence.

Referred to the Committee of Army.

The Houſe upon their Debate ordered, That the Months Pay ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army, as to the collecting thereof, which took up the whole Debate of the Day.

The Houſe of Commons was called this day; 150 Members did not appear.

This Day, being *October* 9. the Houſe, according to former Order met, and called over the Roll of the Members of that Houſe; by which it appeared, that there were one hundred fifty odd Members abſent upon the calling of the Houſe.

Fin'd 20l. a Man.

The Houſe hereupon ſpent the whole Day in Debate of this Neglect or Contempt, and at laſt ordered, That ſuch Members as have not appeared according to Summons, ſhall pay the Sum of 20*l.*

Committee further to examine them.

Afterwards a Committee was appointed to examine the abſence of theſe Members, whether they can object any ſufficient Cauſe why they have not obeyed the former Summons of the Houſe, and to report their ſeveral Caſes to the Houſe.

Order for a further Summons of their Members to appear Nov. 3.

The Houſe further ordered, That there be a further Day appointed to ſummon the Members, and that the *third of November* next ſhould be the Day for thoſe Members of the Houſe that have not appeared upon Summons according to the former Order of the Houſe, and the Summons of the Sheriff of the ſeveral Counties in that behalf; and the Debate as to this Buſineſs was the ſole Buſineſs of the Day.

The Duke of Richmond *and others came to his Majeſty at* Hampton-Court: *Their ſtay was ſhort.*

From *Hampton-Court* we underſtand thus much, that the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquiſs of *Hartford*, Marquiſs of *Ormond*, Earl of *Dorſet*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord *Seymour*, and ſome others, came on *Thurſday* laſt to His Majeſty to *Hampton-Court*. Great was the Expectation at Court upon their Arrival, and that they came to perſwade or mediate with his Majeſty to paſs the Propoſitions: Many thought otherwiſe. But their ſhort ſtay at Court rendered the General Expectations in theſe Particulars fruitleſs.

The Reaſon wherefore the King ſent for them.

In brief, his Majeſty had ſent for them to adviſe and conſult withal as his Privy-Counſellors; and it ſhould ſeem they had Thoughts to ſettle there for a time in Council with his Majeſty: But this diſtaſting, in that there is no Satisfaction as yet given on his Majeſty's behalf to the Parliament or Army, it was declared againſt by the Army: And theſe Privy-Counſellors ſtaid with his Majeſty only *Friday*, and left the Court this *Saturday* Morning, ſome for *London*, and ſome elſewhere.

The Council of the Army at Putney *gave Audience to a* German *Prophet; pretending to make an Agreement between King, Parliament and Army.*

From the Head-Quarters at *Putney* we underſtood further of the Meeting of the General Council of the Army on *Thurſday* laſt, That they firſt gave Audience to an *High-German*, who pretends to be a Prophet, and would preſcribe a way for the ſetling of a firm and laſting Peace: His chief Motion was to a general Agreement and Concurrence, between King, Parliament, and Army: But this was not the thing they met for. After this there was a Debate about ſome further Explanations of the Propoſals, and likewiſe about the raiſing of Moneys from the City for the Pay of the Army.

The Northern *Forces in diſtreſs for want of Pay.*

The Condition of the *Northern Forces* was preſented to be in great diſtreſs for want of Pay; which being taken into ſerious Conſideration, it was reſolved upon to recommend their Agents to the Committee of the Army, that they would be pleaſed to procure an Order, That the ſaid Forces may have one Months Pay out of the firſt Moneys that can be had for the Pay of this Army, and the Forces that have concurred with it.

Putney Octob. 9. 1647.

Munday October 11.

The Deſires of the Army in relation to their Pay and Arrears.

This Day the Houſe of Commons took into further Conſideration the Deſires of the Army in relation to their Pay and Arrears expreſſed in their laſt Paper from the General Council at *Putney October* 7. the Heads of which Paper of their Deſires we gave you formerly; but having ſince met with a true Copy from the Original, and not yet in print, we will give it you as followeth:

To the Right Honourable the Commiſſioners of Parliament appointed to reſide with the Army, to be humbly repreſented by them to both Houſes of Parliament.

The Deſires are as follows.

WHereas by a Paper delivered to the Commiſſioners of Parliament reſiding with the Army, from, and in the Name of this Council (bearing date the 23*d* Day of *September*) we did upon the Grounds, and for the Reaſon therein expreſſed, deſire, that if the Arrears due from the City to this Army, ſhould not by the time then limited be paid in, the Parliament would think of ſome Courſe (by way of Penalty) to increaſe the Sum, and give Power to the General (with Directions from the Committee of the Army) to levy upon the Refuſers, both the Sum formerly due, and alſo the additional Penalties. Now, foraſmuch as the ſaid Arrears are not yet paid in, nor levy'd, we hereby renew our humble Deſires to the Parliament.

Firſt, That they would take the whole Matter of the ſaid Paper into Conſideration; and amongſt other things therein contained, would be pleaſed to grant to the General, and ſuch Officers and Soldiers as he ſhall appoint, full Power (with Directions of the Committee for the Army) to levy the ſaid Arrears by way of Diſtreſs.

And foraſmuch as the levying of the ſaid Arrears, barely by way of Diſtreſs, without ſome Penalty upon ſuch as ſhall ſtand out until they be diſtrained, would be an Encouragement to all others in future (both in the City and elſewhere) to withhold the Payment what's due from them as long as they can, when they ſhall find that the worſt is but to pay at laſt the bear Sum due when they ſhall be diſtrained for it. We therefore deſire,

Secondly, That the Parliament would be pleaſed to ſet down a certain Penalty (of double the Sum due or ſome other Proportion) to be levied upon every Perſon who ſhall put the Committee and Army to the Trouble of diſtraining, by not paying their Arrears without it, and give the ſame Power for levying the ſaid Penalties as for the Arrears themſelves; And that they would likewiſe ſet ſome Penalty upon all Collectors, who ſhall appear to have made default in their Duty, in not demanding or not levying the Arrears within the repreſentive Limits, and give the like Power for levying ſuch Penalties upon them: And whereas there are conſiderable Arrears due from ſeveral Counties and other Places to the Army, which ſeem to be with-held out of the ſame Deſign or Diſaffection, and upon the ſame Preſumptions: We therefore deſire,

Thirdly, That the Parliament would ſet down the like Courſe, and give the like Power for the levying of all Arrears due to the Army, with the like Increaſe by way of Penalty upon all ſuch Perſons in other Counties and Places who ſhall not pay the ſame without the Trouble and Charge of the Diſtreſs.

Fourthly, That the Houſes would be pleaſed to think of ſome Courſe for their own ſafe guarding, ſo as the Army may be ſet free from the Neceſſity of quartering about *London* any longer than till the Months Pay ſhall be obtained.

Laſtly, Whereas the Army hath ſo long lain cloſe about *London*, to the great Oppreſſion of theſe Parts adjacent, where the Charge of quartering Soldiers (in regard of the Dearneſs of the Commodities) is much more heavy than in Places more remote: And ſince for that Reaſon the Soldiers lying in theſe Parts, will not be able, out of their ſmall Salary, to diſcharge Quarters (which 'tis deſired and intended they ſhould begin to do, ſo ſoon as there ſhall be a Months Pay ſent down for the Army: And, foraſmuch as (after the City-Works are ſlighted, and a Months Pay obtained) there will be little Occaſion for the Continuance of the Army hereabouts, ſave in relation to the guarding of the Parliament.

We therefore deſire, &c.

Putney, Octob. 7. 1647.

Concerning a better Eſtabliſhment for the Army.

The Commons, the better to debate theſe Deſires from the Army, and to ſettle a Courſe for a better Eſtabliſhment for the Army, the Houſe was turned into a Grand Committee; and after long Debate, it was voted, That the Army or Forces appointed for *Ireland*, be paid out of the Office of Exciſe, Goldſmiths-Hall; and for the further Support, as Occaſion ſhall offer and call for: For the Arrears of the Army, the Remainder of Biſhops Lands was ordered (that is, ſo much as is not pre-engaged) for the 800 and odd thouſand Pounds publick Faith, with Redemption; alſo the Lands called *the Deans and Chapters*, are alſo to be ſold; and that Money muſt alſo pay Arrears; but there is an Exception, that Impropriations are not (as in Biſhops Lands) to be ſold; but reſerv'd either for the Church, that is, the Preachers; or if Tithes be not continued, then for the People: alſo the Fee-Farm Rent as was formerly paid to the Dean and Chapter, which was above the Tenth of what the Land was worth, at a Rack Rent; for all muſt be racked. All this paſſed as the Houſe was a Committee.

10000 l. *to Sir* Tho. Mauliverer *for raiſing of two Regiments*, &c.

The Commons upon the Petition of Sir *Tho. Mauliverer* Baronet, who hath raiſed two Regiments of Foot and a Troop of Horſe for the Service of the Parliament, and had loſt a great Eſtate, and had done conſiderable Services for the Kingdom, ordered 10000 *l.* to be paid him upon Accompt, in part of his Arrears.

Two Members of the Houſe of Commons appearing after the Day of Summons, were ordered to pay the Sum of twenty Pounds apiece, according to the late Vote of the Houſe of Commons, before they could be re-admitted into the Houſe; but the Houſe being afterwards ſatisfied of their having the Leave of the Houſe to be abſent, and of their neceſſity of their being in the Country, the Houſe ordered that their twenty Pounds apiece ſhould be reſtored.

The Petition from the Committee of Accompts was ordered formerly to be heard on this day; but, by reaſon of other Buſineſs, deferred.

Tunnage and Poundage.

That the preſent Commiſſioners do advance 30000 l. *and reimburſe themſelves out of the Cuſtoms.*

The Commons this day, *October* 12. ſpent much time in debate of the Ordinance for *Tunnage and Poundage*; the Reſult of which was, that the Houſe doth declare That if the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms ſhould advance the Sum of 30000 *l.* for the preſent Service of the State, they ſhall not be removed till they ſhall be repaid the ſame with Intereſt, and all their Monies due unto them ſince their Employment in that Service.

The Houſe being informed that the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms attended at the Door to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe herein, ſome Members were ordered to go out and acquaint them with this Declaration of the Houſe.

Which Propoſitions the Cuſtomers accept.

The Members that were ordered to acquaint the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms with the Declaration of the Houſe concerning the Advance of 30000 *l.* for the preſent Service of the State, reported to the Houſe, that they had acquainted the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms with the ſaid Declaration; and that they were willing to advance the ſaid Sum upon that Declaration.

Hereupon the Houſe ordered that they would accept of the Advance of the ſaid Sum of 30000 *l.* by the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

They ordered that the Grand Committee, before whom the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage doth lie due in the ſaid Ordinance to be brought in, obſerve the Votes of the Houſe now paſſed.

Arrears of Aſſeſſments.

An Ordinance for bringing in the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments for Sir *Tho. Fairfax*'s Army; The Order for the Committee of the Army to be impowered with the ſame Power as the Commiſſioners appointed to reſide in the Army for perfecting what they ſhall leave imperfect, were ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence, and aſſented unto.

Militia in Hertfordſhire.

A Petition was this day read from divers of the Committee of the Militia of *Hertford* and others, was read.

The Houſe ordered that a Member of their Houſe ſhould prepare and bring in an Ordinance with the Names of the Parties therein to whom the Power of the Militia of that County ſhould be intruſted.

Ordered, That Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*'s Buſineſs be reported on *Friday* Morning next.

Another Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons from the General-Council of the Army about Free-Quarter and Pay for the Army: The Letter it ſelf for better Satisfaction was as followeth.

Mr. Speaker,

A Letter from the Army to the Speaker about Free-Quarter and Pay.

T*HE great Senſe we have of the Cries and Groans of the People under Free-Quarter, and unutterable Calamities that muſt inevitably befal this poor Kingdom, preſſes us ſore, and invites us to make this earneſt Addreſs unto you, that you would pleaſe to take it into your preſent Conſideration to make out a Proviſion for a conſtant Pay of thoſe Forces you intend to keep on foot for the Security of this Kingdom, and the preſent Reducement of diſtracted* Ireland: *And becauſe his Excellency and this Army are obliged by their Engagement to take care of all thoſe Forces which have mutually engaged with them in theſe late Services, We do offer our Opinions whether it may not much conduce to your Affairs ſpeedily to prepare Monies for the diſbanding of ſuch as you intend not to be of the Number of that ſtanding Body of Horſe and Foot for the Ends aforeſaid; that ſo your Forces being contracted, the Kingdom may be the better encouraged and more enabled to make good their Pay, and the Army to be diſpoſed to their reſpective Garriſons, and ſuch Quarters, that the Price of Commodities may not be inhanced in any part of the Kingdom (much leſs ſo near the populous City) which is Occaſion of this contracted Poſture. Truly Sir, we might preſs you with that Months Pay which hath been ſo often promiſed, and we did believe was before this depoſited in your Treaſury; and that great Neglect (which muſt next Summer) that no part*

of

An. 1647.

of it is drawn in; and that, if the City be the Failers, the ſad Precedent it gives to the whole Kingdom. We might mention to you the Neceſſity of the Soldiery, and the great Advantages ſome that ſtudy Anarchy and Diſtractions, take upon it, to make their Impreſſions upon this Army. But nothing is ſo difficult and grievous to us as to conſider how the poor Soldier (for his mere Subſiſtence) is compelled to grind the Face af the Poor, to take a Livelihood from them, who are fitter to receive Alms, to undo Families, threaten the Ruin of the whole, and all Propriety, and to be an abhorring to himſelf which ſome ingenious of them acknowledge) and this for want of that conſtant Supply and Pay, whereby they might chearfully, and with Content to the People, diſcharge their Quarters, and ſo eaſe both the Country and their own Minds of an intolerable Burthen.

This being that which the Neighbour States both of the Netherlands *and others, make their prime Scope, and whereby they enjoy ſo much Peace and Quiet under a warlike Poſture: This being the only and plain* Medium *to ſtop the Cries and Groans of ſo many thouſands ready to periſh, and to heal the Wounds of this deſolate Nation, that will otherwiſe bleed to Death, and inevitable Ruin.*

Sir, We do humbly conceive that the preſent and ſpeedy Diſpatch of what we offer is the only Baſis *and Foundation for the reſt of your Affairs how weighty ſoever they ſeem to be, and without which you cannot aſſure this Kingdom's Safety: We ſhall only add, that for the bringing in of your Aſſeſſments, it may be moſt contenting and effectual, to paſs it by the way of the High-Sheriff,* &c. *as is uſed to be in the Caſe of Subſidies, the Name and Power of Committee-preaching being ſo unpleaſant to the People, and the High-Sheriff being ſo reſponſible both for his Eſtate and Power in the County.*

We would not have put thus much Trouble upon you, but that it is to eaſe you and the Kingdom of a greater, and to diſcharge our ſelves before God and Men as thoſe that have moved every Stone by our ſeveral Addreſſes to accompliſh that without which the Kingdoms Peace and Security cannot be eſtabliſhed.

We do further offer unto you the Neceſſity of a preſent auditing the Arrears of the Army; and that the Committee for the Army may be forthwith diſpatched with full Inſtruction to that purpoſe, according to your late Vote, which being put into a way, would give great Satisfaction to the Soldiery.

And we ſhall again remember you of our humble Deſires, that the Arrears and publick Faith of the Army and Soldiery of the Kingdom may be ſatisfied out of Deans and Chapters Lands, &c. *or ſuch other viſible Way as ſhall be contenting to the Soldiery; and what ſhall be reſolved upon in this behalf, to be inſiſted upon with the reſt of the Propoſitions.*

Putney, Oct. 7. 1647.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the General Council of the Army.

John Ruſhworth. Secr.

The Commons, upon reading of this Letter, referred the ſame to the Committee appointed to provide for the Forces of *England* and *Ireland.*

Ordinance for bringing in Arrears due to the Army.

Both Houſes this day paſſed an Ordinance for the more effectual bringing in the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, That all the ſeveral Sums of Money that are in Arrear and unpaid upon the ſeveral Ordinances for Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, be forthwith aſſeſſed, collected and payed according to the ſaid Ordinances.

Letter from Col. Jones *for preſent Supply of his Army now marched out againſt the Enemy.*

Letters came this Day to the Houſe of Peers from Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, of the great Extremity of want of Supplies for the Soldiery who are now in a Body gone out towards the Enemy, and what Service might be probably done in ſhort time (had he good Accommodation) againſt the Rebels, aſſuring that nothing ſhall be wanting in him to do his utmoſt, declaring his Reſolution to fight with the Enemy if he can force them to it.

Their Lordſhips ordered to communicate the ſaid Letter to the Commons, That a ſpeedy Supply may be ſent over to Colonel *Jones*.

Malignant Miniſters in Oxford *and in* St. John's *College there pray for the* Biſhops, &c.

The Commons were acquainted that divers malignant Miniſters in *Oxford* and elſewhere, particularly at *John*'s College, did read the Book of Common-Prayer, pray for the Biſhops, and uſe malignant Expreſſions; after Debate whereof, a Committee was ordered to examine all Complaints in that nature, and to make Reports to the Houſe; and accordingly a Committee of the Houſe was choſen, and ordered to ſit in the Afternoon.

The Lords paſſed ſeveral Inſtructions this Day, one for Mr. *Caſtle* of *Woodham* in *Eſſex*, Mr. *Plant*, and others.

Two Ordinances for repair of Churches. Dr. Du Molin *to be Divinity-Lecturer at* Oxford.

They likewiſe paſſed two Ordinances, and ſent them to the Commons for their Concurrence; whereof, one for the repairing of Churches in all Parts of the Kingdom, and the other for Dr. *Du Moline* to be Reader of the Divinity Lectures at *Oxford*. They paſſed an additional Ordinance for the Militia of *Weſtminſter*.

An Order for the Earl of *Portland* in the Buſineſs of the Iſle of *Wight*.

An Order for the Agent of the Duke of *Florence* to be freed from the Exciſe for his own Particular.

Intelligence from the North.

Not much News from the North this Week, but that much means have been uſed to foment Differences there, and very pretty Stories told at *London* to encourage a Belief thereof. The Lord *Lowden* is coming for *London* from *Scotland*, the Lord *Lannerick* being come before: the *Scottiſh* Army do not diſband at the 12*th* inſtant, as appointed: Some Forces of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army are deſigned [illegible] march into the North; we hope Care will be taken for pay of them, and all will be quiet.

Intelligence from Dublin *of Col.* Jones's *joyning with Col.* Monk.

Letters from *Dublin September* 28*th* give to underſtand thus much, That Colonel *Jones* hath been in the Field ſome Weeks, hath gotten Aſſurance That Colonel *Monk* with 500 Horſe, and about 1000 Foot, was coming to the Rendezvous agreed on, and that in few Days they will meet, and then advance towards *Owen Roe Mac Cart*, who is now General of all the *Iriſh*, *Preſton* having quitted his Generalſhip, and accepted of the Government of *Kilkenny* and *Waterford*, and tranſmitted unto *Roe* all that ſmall Number recollected after his Defeat. It ſtill holds from the Report of thoſe taken, that *Owen* will not hazard a Battle, and the Seaſon now not fit for Sieges, Colonel *Jones* will in all probability deſtroy and lay waſte where he goes.

An. 1647.

Presbyterial Government, how far to be ſet up.

This Day, bing *October* 13. both Houſes ſat upon the Buſineſs of Religion, and how far the Presbyterial Government ſhall be ſet up in this Kingdom, and his Majeſty's Concurrence to be deſired to the ſame; and ſeveral Votes paſſed hereupon. The Lords proceeded thus far in a Grand Committee:

'That the King be deſired to give his Conſent to ſuch Act or Acts 'of Parliament as ſhall be preſented to him for ſetling the Presbyterial Government, according to the Matter of the ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament already agreed upon for the Directory or 'Church-Government, to continue for the ſpace of three Years, 'from the time of the King's Aſſent given to the ſaid Act or Acts, 'with a Proviſion to be made, that no Perſon ſhall be liable to any 'Queſtion or Penalty, only for Nonconformity to the ſaid Government, 'or to the Form of Divine Service appointed in the ſaid Ordinances: 'And that ſuch Perſons as ſhall not voluntarily conform to the ſaid 'Form of Government and Divine Service, ſhall have liberty to 'meet for the Service and Worſhip of God, and for Exerciſe of Religious Duties and Ordinances in any fit and convenient Places, ſo as 'nothing be done by them to the diſturbance of the Peace of the 'Kingdom.

'And provided, That nothing in this Proviſion ſhall extend to any 'Toleration of the Popiſh Religion, not to exempt any Popiſh Recuſant from any Penalties impoſed on them for the exerciſe of the ſame. 'And alſo that it ſhall not extend to tolerate the Practice of any 'thing contrary to the Principles of Chriſtian Religion, contained in 'the Creed, commonly called the *Apoſtles Creed*, as it is expounded 'in 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15 Articles 'of the Church of *England*, according to the true Senſe and Meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the 'Aſſembly of Divines now ſitting at *Weſtminſter*; nor of any thing 'contrary to the Point of Faith; for the ignorance whereof Men 'are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as they 'are contained in the Rule and Direction paſt for that purpoſe by 'both Houſes, *October* 20. 1645. And alſo provided, That nothing 'herein ſhall extend to excuſe any Perſons from the Penalties of the 'Statutes of *primo Eliz. Cap.* 2. for not coming to hear the Word of 'God on the Lord's Day in any Pariſh-Church or Chapel, unleſs he can ſhew a reaſonable Cauſe of his Abſence, or that he was preſent to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto him elſewhere.

The Commons likewiſe inſiſting upon the Buſineſs of Religion, paſt ſeveral Particulars: As, 'That *Presbytery* be eſtabliſhed; and 'for the time, until the end of the next Seſſions of Parlirment after 'this, or the end of the ſecond Seſſions of Parliament.

'That the Tenths, and all other Maintenance belonging to any 'Church or Chapel, ſhall be only for the uſe of thoſe that can ſubmit to the *Presbyterian* Government, and none other: That Liberty of Conſcience, or Worſhip granted, ſhall extend to none that 'ſhall print, preach, or publiſh contrary to the firſt 15 Articles of 'the 39, except the Eighth, which mentions the Three Creeds made 'many Years after the Apoſtles: That nothing contained in this Ordinance ſhall extend to any Popiſh Recuſant, or taking away of any 'Penal Laws againſt them.

The Lords ordered this Day, that the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter* have three Months time longer to be abroad. They made a Committee to diſpoſe the Moneys collected for the ſuffering and diſtreſſed: Ordered a Committee to draw up into Form thoſe things which were paſt of the Propoſals concerning Delinquents: This Committee is to conſider and draw up ſomewhat tending to the Propagation of the Parliament: Alſo about Juſtices of Peace and Grand Jury-men.

Further Debates and Proceedings in Matters of Religion as to the Presbyterian Government.

Both Houſes, *October* 14. again further proceeded in the Buſineſs of the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King. The Lords had before them the further Report concerning Religion and Church-Government, much to the effect you had before. They alſo debated concerning the determination or end of Seſſions of Parliament, and inclined to Triennial, as formerly and this Seſſion of Parliament, to end within a Twelvemonth after paſſing the Bill, and the next Seſſions to be three Years after, and ſo Triennially according to the former Votes.

Indulgence to tender Conſciences.

The Commons further proceeded in the Buſineſs of Religion and Church-Government, and agreed, ‘That ſuch tender Conſciences ‘ſhould be freed by way of *Indulgence from the Penalty of the Statute* ‘*for the Presbyterian Government*, for their Nonconformity, who do ‘meet in ſome other *Congregation* for the Worſhip of God on the ‘Lord's Day, and do nothing againſt the Laws and Peace of the ‘Kingdom; and that none others ſhall be freed from the Penalties of ‘the Statute 1 *Eliz. Cap.* 2.

From *Hampton* we received the Copy of a Letter from his Majeſty, to his Excellency about the King's Children remove from *Sion-Houſe*, The Letter is as follows.

The King's Letter to the General about his Children.

CHARLES REX.

WE have received great Content in the frequent repair to Us hither of Our Children from Sion; *and herein, that the Earl of* Northumberland *(under whoſe Care they are) is now towards a remove with them to Saint* James's, *ſo as there they will be at a greater diſtance from Us. We are deſirous you will add this acceptable Civility to your former ones, as to write effectually to the Two Houſes of Parliament, that my Lord of* Northumberland *may be authorized once in ten Days, or ſome ſuch time, to give Us the ſame Satisfaction of letting Our Children viſit and remain with Us here for a Night or two; the diſtance from* London, *Winter Weather, and ſhortneſs of Days, not permitting ſuch returns as they have hitherto obſerved. We ſhall account this a further Comfort to Us, and acknowledge it accordingly.*

Given at Our Honour of *Hampton-Court*, the tenth of *October*, 1647.

To Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,
General.

Friday, October 15.

Tonnage and Poundage.

The Commons this Day further conſidered of the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, ſpent a great part of the time about the ſame, and ordered to conſider thereof on *Tueſday* next.

Church-Government.

The Commons then likewiſe proceeded in that part of the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, concerning *Church-Government*, and the Vote before-mentioned, giving Liberty to ſuch Perſons, as ſhall not conform to the Government and Divine Service by Ordinance of Parliament eſtabliſhed, ſhall have liberty to meet for Religious Duties otherwiſe, ſo as nothing be done to the diſturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom. They have made this Additional Vote:

Indulgence to tender Conſciences explain'd.

'That this Indulgence ſhall not extend to exempt any Perſons from 'any Penalty by Law impoſed, or to be impoſed upon them, for abſenting themſelves upon the Lord's Day from hearing the Word of 'God, unleſs they can ſhew a reaſonable Cauſe of their Abſence, or 'that they were preſent elſewhere to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto them. And this Debate took up the whole 'time this Day.

Debate at the Council of Officers for the Soldiers to abate for free Quart. *A Trooper* 12 d. per diem. *A Foot Soldier* 4 d. per diem.

The General Council of the Army we underſtand met again at *Putney* yeſterday, and ſat in the Church all the Afternoon; the General was then alſo at *Putney*, but ſat not in the Council. A long Debate was had about Arrears and free Quarter; and it was reſolved on, that every Trooper of the Army ſhould abate 12 *d. per diem*, and every Foot-Soldier 4 *d. per diem*, in lieu of free Quarter: And in caſe any prove that they paid their Quarters, conſideration is to be had thereof. Nothing elſe of Publick Concernment concluded on, that we hear of.

No Indulgence to the Common-Prayer.

The Commons on *October* 16. further proceeded in the Debate of that Propoſition concerning Religion, and made a further additional Vote, 'That the *Indulgence*, as to tender Conſciences before-mentioned, ſhall not extend to tolerate the uſe of Common-Prayer in any 'Place whatſoever.

The Lords Alteration in ſome of the Propoſitions.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, and thereby acquainted them, That their Lordſhips had ſent down the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King; wherein they had made ſome Amendments, as Perſons therein to be excepted againſt, and the third part of their Eſtates to be as a Compoſition for their Delinquencies, and in this Qualification to be excepted againſt, with ſome other Alterations, the Sum whereof we gave you before.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, That theſe Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, be referred to a Committee; and accordingly a Committee was appointed to conſider how theſe Propoſitions agree with the former Propoſitions, and wherein they do diſagree, and report the ſame to the Houſe on *Monday* next; which was the Buſineſs of the Day.

Intelligence from Hampton Court. *To remove ſome Officers about his Majeſty.*

We had ſome News farther this Day by Letters from *Hampton-Court*, briefly thus: The News of an Order of Parliament for removing ſuch Officers from about his Majeſty as have lately flocked thither, hath much diſtaſted the Cavalry, and they ſpeak big Words upon it. Some have been likewiſe buſie to get Commiſſion for the *Scotiſh* Army to come again into *England*. 'Tis much to be ſuſpected ſomething is doing of great Deſign this way, and a Meſſenger diſpatched, or very ſuddenly to be diſpatched for *France* about it. If thoſe who have the Charge of the Cinque-Ports be careful (and take this timous Advice) it is poſſible they may intercept ſomething worth the diſcovery; and take this further *Item*, That if there be any Attempt to paſs any of our Ports, a diſguiſed Gentlemen, Tall, and Black Hair, about Thirty Years old, one that varies Garb, ſometimes like a *Frenchman*, a *Dutchman*, and ſometimes for a *Scot*, and that can ſet his Tongue accordingly, examine him well; for ſuch a Man hath been obſerved to follow the Court lately, and fouly ſuſpected to be employed about deſperate Deſigns.

Col. Whaley *affronted by a Yeoman-waiter at Court.*

One thing we had almoſt forgot, that Colonel *Whaley* making known the Order of Parliament for Cavalry to depart the Court. One *Robins*, one of the Yeoman-Waiters, not only refuſed to go, but he gave the Colonel very courſe and uncivil Language, and at laſt offered to ſtrike him: Whereupon tho Colonel drew his Sword; and *Robins* complained to the King.

The Heads of 16 Propoſitions ſent by the Commons to the Lords, to be ſent to the K.

The Commons, *October* 18. proceeded in the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King; and the Committee to whom the Papers ſent down by the Lords on *Saturday* laſt, in order to the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty (conſiſting of Sixteen Heads) were referred, made their Report of them to the Houſe: And for better ſatisfaction of the Commons Proceedings herein, we will give you the Heads of the ſaid Propoſitions ſent down to the Lords as followeth:

Militia.

First. That the *Militia*, for Twenty Years be in the Hands of ſuch as the Parliament ſhall appoint, *&c.*

Publick Debts.

Secondly, For pay of Publick Debts of the Kingdom.

Titles of Honour.

Thirdly, For making null new Titles of Honour

Great Seal.

Fourthly, The old Great Seal to be null after taken from the Parliament, the new confirmed.

Aboliſhing of Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

Fifthly, For aboliſhing Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

Biſhops Lands

Sixthly, For Sale of Biſhops Lands.

Proclamations. Indempnity.

Seventhly, For calling in his Majeſty's Proclamations, Declarations againſt the Parliament, *&c.* and paſſing an Act of Indempnity.

Ceſſation with the Iriſh.

Eighthly, For nulling the Ceſſation with the Rebels in *Ireland*.

Great Officers.

Ninthly, For Election and making of Great Officers by the Parliament.

Church.

Tenthly, For ſetling the Government of the Church for Three Years according to Presbytery.

Qualifications as to Delinquents.

Eleventhly, That ſeveral Qualifications for Delinquents, and of all the Seven in the firſt Exception to be in the next Qualification; and theſe Seven to be at the Mercy of the Parliament.

Treaty with the Scots.

Twelfthly, For confirming the Treaty with the *Scots*, their coming into the Kingdom, and for Conſervators of Peace in both.

Period to the Parliament.

Thirteenthly, For putting a Period to the Parliament, to continue for a Year only after the paſſing the Act for a Triennial Parliament.

Juſtices and Grand-Juries.

Fourteenthly, For Elections of Juſtices of the Peace, and of Grand-Jury-Men.

Act of Oblivion. The King to return to his Parliament, &c.

Fifteenthly, For an Act of Oblivion. And the laſt for his Majeſty to return to his Parliament, and to have his Rights, Queen and Princes reſtored and eſtabliſhed.

The Commons inſiſted upon the Propoſitions, but not altogether in order as as they lay: They paſſed the Seventh and Eighth, made ſome Alterations in the Ninth concerning the Navy, that it ſhould not be in the Hands of a High-Admiral, but of Commiſſioners. Something was alſo in Debate about a High-Conſtable, but laid aſide.

They then took into Conſideration the Tenth Propoſition about Election of *Great Officers*, and upon debate committed the ſame to a Committee, who are to conſider of all Offices, and a Proviſion for ſuch as have been out of their Offices for adhering to the Parliament, and of a Negative Voice, according to the Debate of the Houſe, concerning all Offices of Publick Truſt; and to proceed for the appointing of Ambaſſadors and Agents to reſide abroad upon Foreign Negotiations; this Committee to meet this Afternoon about the ſame, to bring it in to morrow Morning.

Then the Houſe proceeded to the Tenth Paper for ſetling of the *Church-Government*, which was thought fit to be waved until afterwards. They likewiſe debated the Eleventh Paper concerning Delinquents; the Houſe had great Debate, and firſt conſidered of the Seven nominated out of Mercy, there being others thought to be more conſiderable than ſome of theſe, and divers as conſiderable as any of them; and it was voted to be referred to the former Committee to prepare a Propoſition upon the Debate now had in the Houſe, concerning Delinquents excepted from Pardon for Life.

Much Debate was, whether thoſe *exempted out of Mercy* ſhould be nominated; if named, what number? or whether it ſhould not be expreſſed, Such as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit? And at laſt it was referred to a Committee to bring in a Paper (concerning the Branch) according to the Senſe of the Houſe.

Againſt Stage-Plays, to be ſuppreſſed.

Several Complaints have been made to the Houſe of the bold Attempt of *Stage-Players* playing at Publick Houſes in the City, contrary to Ordinance of Parliament. And an Ordinance was this Day reported to the Commons, and paſt, for the more effectual ſuppreſſing of Stage Plays; the Players to be apprehend, carried to Priſon, and effectually proceeded againſt.

Freeborn, John Lilburne *complains of the Houſe of Peers as his Accuſers and Judge.*

Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilburne* this Day attended the Committee about his Buſineſs, made a long Speech, and hath ſince delivered his Caſe to the Committee, and his Speech in Writing, complaining againſt the Lords as Accuſers and Judges againſt him, declaring their Proceedings illegal, and gave in many Precedents, which he undertakes to prove. His Expreſſions were in Law very high.

The French *Ambaſſador had Audience of the King to take his leave.*

From *Hampton-Court* Letters this Day ſay, ‘That on *Saturday* laſt ‘Monſieur *Belliver* Preſident of the *French* Parliament, who hath been ‘ſo long Embaſſador Extraordinary here from the King of *France*, was ‘with his Majeſty to take his leave; and alſo his Brother, Monſieur ‘*Creeveghn Beliver*, who is lately come from *France* hither to lie Leaguer; and they had both Audience; and after two or three Hours ‘departed from the Court.

Intelligence from Scotland.

Letters from *Edenburgh* give to underſtand, ‘That the Great Aſſembly met at *Edenburgh* the 12th inſtant, and alſo the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly; what they do you may expect by ‘the next, only this in the Interim, That it was appointed to diſband their Army. The *Gourdons* are riſen in the *North* with ſundry ‘Slaves; and with them Major-General *Middleton* hath had one Encounter, and killed above twenty of them: Alſo the Lord *Rae*, ‘and his Adherents, are broken out again: The Earl of *Southerland* is ‘marched

The Gourdons *are broke out again.*

‘ marched towards the Lord *Rae* with 700, and its thought are joyn-‘ed together before now: The Clergy are much for continuing the ‘ Army: The Lord *Londen* will be at *London* by *Tueſday*, or *Wed-*‘*neſday*; we ſhall ſhortly underſtand their Deſires and Intents.

A Paper preſented to the General by the Agents of five Regiments of Horſe.

From *Putney* we had to underſtand of certain Papers preſented to the General this Day by the *Agents* of *Five Regiments* of Horſe, as the *Caſe of the whole Army*, but is indeed, as ſome ſay, the Act of theſe Agents only, and, it's conceived, will not carry the Approbation of the Army, there being ſome things in them very high, if not againſt the Senſe of the Army in general, as you will hear further at the next General Council. With theſe Papers they likewiſe preſented a Letter to the General; which we will here give you, with the General's Anſwer, as followeth.

The ſaid Agent's Paper.

May it pleaſe your Excellency:

F*Rom the deep Senſe of our Duty to God, to our native Country, to your Excellency, to this Army, to our ſelves, and to Poſterities to come, we find ſuch Obligations upon our Conſciences, written naturally by the Finger of God in our Hearts, that we cannot behold the Honour of God to be impaired, the Works of his Hands, the Land of our Nativity, Your Excellency, this Army, our ſelves, or Poſterities, ready to be ſwallowed and devoured up in Confuſion, Thraldom and Ruin, and to ſit ſtill, and not ariſe in Strength of his Might, to contribute our beſt Endeavours for the Prevention thereof; for God hath given no Man a Talent to be wrapt up in a Napkin, and not improved; but the meaneſt Vaſſal in the Eyes of the Lord, is equally oblig'd and accountable to God with the greateſt Prince or Commander under the Sun, in and for the uſe of that Talent betruſted unto him: And therefore we preſume, that your Excellency (who do acknowledge your ſelf a Creature of, and Servant to the ſame God) will not think it ſtrange, or judge us diſobedient or refractory, that we ſhould, as we have preſumed, ſtate the Caſe of the Army, how declined from its firſt Principles of Safety, what Miſchiefs are threatned thereby, and what Remedies are ſuitable, for Prevention of which herewith we do humbly preſent and offer unto your Excellency: For, Sir, ſhould you, yea, ſhould the whole Parliament or Kingdom exempt us from this Service, or ſhould command our Silence and Forbearance, yet could not they nor you diſcharge us of our Duties to God, or to our own Natures; for we muſt be accountable, and Judgment will come for the Deeds done in our Fleſh, whether Good or Evil; and he that hath not improved and put forth his Talent to uſe, ſhall be bound Hand and Foot, and caſt into the Lake of eternal Vengeance: Therefore, whether God or Man in this Caſe muſt be obeyed, judge you: So that we are bold from our Senſe of your Excellencies Piety, Honeſty, and Uprightneſs to God, and to your Country, that in this our diſcharge of our Duties to both, we ſhall not incur your Diſpleaſure or Diſcountenance, but that you will freely commit us and the Iſſue of our Endeavours to God, and if it be of him it will ſtand; and from our Conſciences we atteſt and profeſs in the Preſence of this All-ſeeing Deity, as we deſire Safety in this Life, or in that which is to come, we have no other than cordial and faithful Intents and Reſolutions, to the undoubted Safety and Weal of our native Country, to the Parliament, your Excellency, and this Army, in this Buſineſs, repreſented in theſe encloſed Papers: And we utterly abhor and renounce all ſecret or private Signs or Intereſts under the ſame, together with all that is contrary to the plain and vulgar Senſe expreſſed in the Premiſſes thereof: And if by any one your Excellency ſhall be ſuborned, that we are Tranſgreſſors of all Order and Form, and in that Senſe only to look upon us, we deſire to mind*

mind your Excellency, that the Law of Nature and Nations, atteſted in our publick Declarations and Papers, may be an Anſwer to ſuch for the Juſtification of our preſent Expedient; for all Forms *are but as Shadows, and ſubject to the End; and the* Safety of the People *is above all Forms and Cuſtoms,* &c. *And the Equity of Popular Safety is the thing which juſtifieth all Forms, or the change of Forms, for the Accompliſhment thereof, and no* Forms *are lawful longer than they preſerve or accompliſh the the ſame.*

If our Duty bind us when we ſee our Neighbour's Houſe on fire, to wave all Forms, Ceremonies, or Complements forthwith (not waiting for order or leave) to attempt the quenching thereof, without further ſcruple, as thereunto called of God, we ſay, if we be ſo obliged and called in the Caſe of a particular, then much more are we obliged and called, when we behold the great Manſion-Houſe of this Commonwealth, and of this Army (wherein all the Families of the Nation are contained) on fire, all ready to be devoured with Slavery, Confuſion and Ruin, and their National native Freedom (the Price of their Treaſure and Blood) wreſted out of their Hands, as at this preſent appeareth to our beſt Underſtandings. And therefore in this Exigency and Streight of Extremity, we, from the very Dictates of Divinity, Nature, and Reaſon ingraven in our Hearts, could not otherwiſe chuſe, with Quiet and Peace to our Conſciences (which no mortal Man can take from us, or ſuppreſs the over-powering Motives thereof) but conſider with our ſelves what we ſhould do to award thoſe threatning Miſchiefs from this Nation and Army; and to that end we find nothing more effectual than to knit our ſelves together with this fixed Reſolution, to part with our Lives, and all that is near and dear unto us, before we part with our Freedoms: And in relation thereunto, we the Agents to five Regiments of your Horſe, have, after our weak manner, in this our Repreſentation directed to our reſpective Regiments, and to the whole Army, diſcharged our Duties; and we preſume we have not erred from the equitable Senſe of our Solemn Engagement, or from the juſt Maxims and Matters contained in our Declarations, Remonſtrances, &c. *from the which we are reſolved not to recede. Thus humbly craving your Excellencies favourable Conſtruction in our innocent Intentions and Endeavours, we (as we always have been) cordially remain.*

Hempſtead, Octob. 15. 1647.

Signed by the Agitators, for Lieutenant-General, Commiſſary-General, Colonel *Fleetwood's*, Colonel *Rich's*, and Colonel *Whaley's* Regiments.

The General's Anſwer to the Paper of the Agitators.

The General returned Anſwer to this Letter, 'That he thought it 'meet it ſhould be preſented to the General Council.

In a Grand Committee the Commons conſidered of Moneys for the Army.

The Commons, *October* 18. ſhould have proceeded with the Propoſition; but they being not perfected by the Committee, it was put off till the next Day. And the Commons adjourned into a Grand Committee of the whole Houſe, to conſider of ſome viſible Moneys for preſent Pay of the Army.

That there is 100000 l. *Engagement on the Exciſe.*

They took into Conſideration the Exciſe, in which they entred upon the Examinations of the Engagements of the Exciſe, which is about 100000 *l.* and debated about taking off what Engagements may be upon other Supplies; and ordered, That his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſend ſome of his Forces to aſſiſt the Collections, if any Obſtructions be therein.

They

Moneys to be raiſed out of Biſhops Lands.

They alſo conſidered of the Rates of Biſhops Lands, *&c.* And ordered (concerning Lives) that the Inheritance of Biſhops Lands, after Three Lives, ſhall not be ſold under Two Years Purchaſe; That Inheritance after Two Lives, not under Three Years and an half; And Inheritances after One Life, not under Five Years Purchaſe. They likewiſe conſidered of Fee-Simple, and voted, That Fee-Simple after Twenty-one Years, ſhall not be ſold under Two Years Purchaſe (according to the Rates of Lives;) Fee-Simple after Fourteen Years, not under Three Years and an half (after the Rate of Two Lives;) and the Fee-Simple after Seven Years, not under Five Years Purchaſe (as for One Year.)

The French *Ambaſſador to take his leave.*

A Paſs for himſelf and Baggage.

The Houſe of Peers received a Letter from Monſieur *Beliver* (*the* French *Ambaſſador*) which is a Complement (concerning his going away) taking his Leave of them, and deſiring a Paſs for him and his Equipage, *&c.* (which Letter was read, and the Buſineſs debated) about Wagons, and Barges, and other Conveniences for his Paſſage; and alſo a Paſs for himſelf and his Baggage, and a Ship to be aſſigned for him. The Letter was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; and alſo that Three of the Houſe of Peers (and a Proportion of the Houſe of Commons) deſired to give them a Viſit at his departing out of the Kingdom.

Lords and Commons appointed to viſit the Fr. Ambaſſador.

The Lords nominated the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Mancheſter*, and the Lord *Howard* of *Eſtrike*. The Commons nominated a like number to joyn with them.

Their Lordſhips ordered to ſend to the Commons, to mind them of Two former Meſſages. *1ſt*, About the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter*'s longer Liberty; and, *2dly*. For the Pardon of thoſe in *Northampton*.

Stage-Plays.

The Ordinance againſt Stage-plays was this Day carried up to the Lords.

Of Col. Jones*'s Proceedings with his Army in the Field.*

They write from *Dublin*, That Colonel *Jones* goes on proſperouſly; but in regard the cunning Enemy will not be drawn to fight, nor quit his Holds, he is forced to play ſach a Game as he can, by clearing the Country of the ſmaller Holds of the Rebels; in which he hath made a Progreſs, taken Four Caſtles, whereof one conſiderable, and is now before the Caſtle of Sir *Luke Fitzgerald*, a Place that hath from the beginning been Rebels. The taking of this Place will be very advantagious. There is no neglect in ſurprizing of the Enemies Cattle and Corn, that alſo being proſecuted to the utmoſt.

Forces ſent againſt the Moſs Troopers in Cumberland *and* Northumberland, *with Power to fight with them*

From the *North* we had further Letters from *Rippon* to this purpoſe, ‘That Colonel-General *Lambert* was gone from *Rippon* to Colonel *Bright*'s Houſe at *Carborough* near *Rotheram*; and there remains as yet Major *Cholmley*, who hath Inſtructions to keep Guards, *&c.* to ſuppreſs the Moſs-Troopers in *Cumberland*, with his own and Captain *Byers*'s Troops of Horſe, is gone thither for that purpoſe; and the eighth inſtant marched through *Rippon* with his own and Captain *Lilburne*'s Troops, and are upon their march into *Northumberland* to ſuppreſs the Moſs-Troops there, with like Inſtructions. They have Power, in caſe of oppoſition, to fight with, take Priſoners, and by all Ways and Means to ſuppreſs the ſaid Moſs-Men.

Upon *October* 20. the Common further proceeded upon the Propoſitions from the Lords to ſend to the King; and they further debated

Concerning the Number of the Perſons exempted from Mercy.

bated that Head concerning Delinquents, upon the Report from the Committee, and voted that the Number of Perſons exempted out of Mercy, ſhall be Seven; that the ſeven Perſons nominated by the Lords ſhould be the Perſons; and that the reſt of the Perſons in the former Propoſitions in the firſt Qualification, and thoſe in the ſecond Qualification ſhall be liable to ſuch Puniſhment as the two Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit, and his Majeſty not to grant them Pardon without the Conſent of the Houſes.

Articles to be made good.

Then the Houſe proceeded to other of the Qualifications and the Branches thereof, concerning Eſtates, Places, *&c.* and made ſeveral Votes thereupon, with reſpect had to making good of Articles where there are Engagements according to the Tenour of their ſeveral Articles made with ſeveral Garriſons and Forces: And the whole time this Day was ſpent upon this Buſineſs.

Commons do haſten the Propoſitions to the King.

The Houſe *October* 21. not willing to loſe time in a Buſineſs of ſo weighty Concernment as the Propoſitions to be diſpatched to his Majeſty, further proceeded in that Buſineſs; and upon further Report from the Committee for that Buſineſs, the Commons paſſed the 12th Head concerning the Treaties with the *Scots* and Conſervators, *&c.* the 13*th* for a Period of Parliaments, was waved; the 14*th* alſo for Juſtices of Peace; the 15*th* for an Act of Oblivion, and the 16*th* for the King and Queen (as aforeſaid) waved: and the Houſes reſumed that concerning the Church, as to the Maintenance of the Miniſtry, Tithes to thoſe conformable, *&c.* and ſpent much time upon this Debate, and ordered to proceed further herein to morrow.

Church-Miniſtry and Tithes.

Some Members excuſed as to their Fines.

Several Members of the Houſe were excuſed their Abſence without paying their Forfeits at the laſt calling of the Houſe, ſhewing Cauſe wherefore they could not then attend the Houſe.

Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

The Houſe this Day received a Petition from Sir *William Roberts* and others, in the Name of all the Contractors for Sale of Biſhops Lands, deſiring the Houſe to take ſome ſpeedy Courſe for removing the ſame, that that Service may the better go on for the Good of the Publick. The Houſe had much Debate thereof, and referred the ſame to a Committee.

Allum; and the Earl of Mulgrave.

The Houſe ordered on the morrow to hear the Report concerning the Earl of *Mulgrave*; and the great Buſineſs of Allum, to be reported.

That on *Thurſday* Morning next the Buſineſs concerning Sir *Francis Willoughby* be conſidered of.

This Day the Houſe of Lords debated the Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of Stage-Plays, and agreed thereunto with the Commons.

Stage-plays.

Colonel *Thornhogh*, Mr. *Piggott*, and ſome other Members of the Houſe, had leave given them to go into the Country.

Eaſt-India *Company.*

A Petition was on *Octob.* 22. preſented to the Houſe by the *Eaſt-India* Company, with an Order of the Houſe of Peers, which was read and debated, and at laſt referred to the Conſideration of the Committee appointed to conſider of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburn*'s Buſineſs.

L. C. Gell *1200 l.*

The Certificate of the Committee of Accompts certifying the Accompts of Lieutenant-Colonel *Gell*, who hath done good Service for the Kingdom, was reported to the Houſe, and thereupon ordered that the Sum of 1200*l.* ſhall be paid to the ſaid Lieutenant-Colonel *Gell* out of the Monies remaining in the Hands of Mr. *Baynton* the Treaſurer.

Ordinance for payment of the Arrears of the Army, and of all the Soldiery of the Kingdom,

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons for paying the Arrears of the Army, and all the Soldiery of the Kingdom that have ſerved the Parliament in the War, was read; and upon the Queſtion, committed to a Committee choſen for that purpoſe.

By the Sale of Biſhops Lands.

And the Houſe then further declared that the Arrears of the Army under the Command of Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and the Arrears of the Soldiery of the Kingdom that have ſerved the Parliament in this War, ſhall be ſatisfied and paid them out of the Sale of Biſhops Lands belonging to Biſhopricks, after the preſent Engagements thereupon ſhall be firſt ſatisfied.

Catechiſm.

The Prolocutor of the Aſſembly with many of the Aſſembly this day came to the Houſe and preſented to their Conſideration a Catechiſm which they have drawn up according to the Order of that Houſe.

Ammunition.

That the ſeveral Arms, Ammun ition, &c. now in Garriſons borrowed out of the Tower, *or of the Navy, or private Perſons be reſtored.*

The Houſe this day had much Debate concerning the Arms and Ammunition in the ſeveral Garriſons of this Kingdom as well relating to particular Men that have been well affected, as to the ſeveral Garriſons and Navy that have been borrowed of them upon any extraordinary Service; and it was ordered hereupon that it be referred to the Committee of the Army and the Committee of the Navy joyned, as to this Buſineſs, or any five of them, whereof two of each Committee to be preſent to take care to ſeveral Ordnances, Arms, and Ammunition, and other Materials of War, that lie diſperſed in the ſeveral Garriſons of this Kingdom unſecured, and to hear the particulat Claims of private Men to any of them, to the end ſuch as are well affected to the Parliament may have Reſtitution, and likewiſe to conſider what Arms, Ammunition, Ordnances, and other Utenſils of War, have been taken out of the *Tower*; and likewiſe ſuch as have been borrowed of the Navy, and to take care that ſuch of the aforeſaid Particulars as have not been thought fit to be left for the uſe of the ſeveral Garriſons, may be brought home and reſtored to the *Tower* of *London* and the Committee of the Navy for the Uſe and Service of the Navy, and they are likewiſe to examine the Abuſe of imbezling of Metal, or any Arms, or Ammunition, or other Habiliments of War, and to report to the Houſe as they ſee occaſion.

The General Council of the Army debated the Papers of the Agitators of 5 Regiments called The Caſe of the Army.

The General Council of the Army we underſtand met again at *Putney* yeſterday, and the General with them: at this Council there was a great Debate concerning the Papers preſented to the General from the Agitators of the five Regiments of Horſe, and ſince printed.

This Debate diſcovered ſo much Reſolution and Integrity in the General and Officers, that it produced ſeveral Votes; and it is believed ſome of thoſe Officers who were chief Actors in this Buſineſs will be made exemplary. A Major and three others are ſent for.

The particular Reſults of the General Council were as followeth:

A Committee of Officers to conſider of the Paper entitul'd The Caſe of the Army.

Firſt, Ordered that Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, Sir *Hardreſſe Waller*, Adjutant-General *Deane*, Colonel *Overton*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Hewſon*, Quarter-Maſter-General *Ireton*, Captain *Rolph*, Captain *Leigh*, Captain *Carter*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Cowel*, Maſter *Allen*, Maſter *Lockier*, Maſter *Willoby*, Maſter *Vaughan*,, Maſter *Sexby*, Maſter *Whighting*, Captain *Deane*, Captain *Clarke*, and Lieutenant *Scotten*, ſhould meet at Commiſſary-General *Ireton's* Quarters preſently after the riſing of the Council, to conſider of a Paper entituled *The*

And Vindication of the Army from Aſperſions caſt upon them by that Paper.

Caſe of the Army, and to ſend for ſuch Perſons as they ſhould think fit, and to prepare ſomething to offer to the next General Council, which is to be upon *Thurſday* next the 28*th* of *October* Inſtant; and to add the Vindication of the Army from the Aſperſions caſt upon them by the ſaid Paper.

Compoſitions.

Secondly, They were alſo to conſider of a way for the ſpeedy bringing in of Monies upon Compoſitions at Goldſmiths-Hall by depoſiting the ſequeſtred Rents in the Tenants Hands, and declaring to the Compounders, that if they come in within two Months for thoſe that are in the Kingdom, and four Months for thoſe that are in Foreign Parts, with a Penalty to thoſe that neglect the Purport of that Declaration, and this to be offered to the Houſe from the General Council.

Abatement for Free-Quarter.

Thirdly, That they ſhould conſider of an Abatement of the Pay of the Non-Commiſſion Officers for Free-Quarter.

To eaſe the Country as to Quarters.

Fourthly, To prepare ſome Rule concerning the Quarter of the Soldiers whereby the County may be eaſed as much as may be, and yet the Soldiers provided for until the Army can have conſtant Pay.

That the Army be cleared of thoſe Troops that have been liſted ſince the Army marched thro' London.

Fifthly, That the reſpective Regiments of Horſe may be cleared from thoſe Troopers that have been liſted ſince the Army's marching through the City, and an Order to iſſue from the General to that purpoſe; that ſo there may be a way made for thoſe of the Train as Conductors, *&c.* that are to be reduced; and when thoſe are diſpoſed of, others that have left their Charge in other Parts to joyn Iſſue with the Army, may be provided for; but thoſe that are to be laid aſide are to have the Benefit of one Months Pay, and there to be diſcharged.

Sixthly, The Waggoner to fill up the Vacancy of the Dragoons.

Seventhly, That a Way may be thought upon for better Security for Payment of the Arrears of the Army.

And this in ſhort was the Sum of that Days Work at the General Council.

The Committee to read over the Paper, and repreſent what is truly ſtated or falſely ſuggeſted. What good thing and what evil.

This *Friday* the Committee appointed by the General Council of the Army yeſterday, met, and reſolved upon the firſt Head referred to them, That thereof the Members of that Commmittee ſhould read over the Paper mentioned, and repreſent to their Conſideration what they found truly ſtated therein, or what falſely ſuggeſted; what good things they find offered therein, and what otherwiſe; as alſo what evil Intentions they find couched in any Paſſage of the ſaid Papers, and what may be ſaid to clear Miſtakes, or diſcover ſuch Intentions.

Upon the ſecond Head,

Compoſitions.

Reſolved that it be repreſented to the next General Council, That this Committee doth conceive that this is not like to be effectual for the End therein expreſſed, to propound the Courſe therein offered to the Parliament, unleſs withal there may be offered ſomething for the ſetting down of more moderate Rates for Compoſition than in the late Propoſitions of both Kingdoms.

Commiſſioners of Scotland.

A Letter was this 23*d* of *October* read in the Houſe of Commons from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* reſiding here, whereby they gave the Houſe to underſtand, that a Command was laid upon them to attend his Majeſty. Some Debate was had of this Letter, *&c.* and the Commiſſioners, *viz.* the Lord *Lowden*, newly come from *Scotland*, Lord *Lannerick* and the reſt, yeſterday went from *London* to *Hampton-Court* to his Majeſty. We cannot at preſent ſay any thing as to the Tranſaction of this Buſineſs.

The

Advance of Monies for a Months Pay for the Army.

The main Buſineſs of this Day was concerning the Advance of Monies for ſending a Months Pay to the Army; and ordered, that whereas the Sum of 150000 *l.* is charged upon the Receipts of the Grand Exciſe by Ordinance of Parliament, dated in the Month of *May* laſt, for the Payment and disbanding of the Army. It was further ordered, that the ſaid Sum of 150000 *l.* ſhall be paid to the Treaſurers at War for the Payment of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*; and the Committee of the Army is hereby authorized to borrow what Money they can upon the Credit thereof, for paying of the Army.

That the Committee of the Eaſtern Aſſociation do lend the Army 20000 l. *to be repaid 'em.*

They likewiſe paſſed a ſecond Order, That whereas the Sum of 20000 *l.* is charged upon the Receipts of the Grand Exciſe, and is to be paid in ſhort time to the Eaſtern Aſſociation, It was ordered that the Committee of the Eaſtern Aſſociation do lend and advance to the Committee of the Army for the preſent the Sum of 20000 *l.* and that the Committee of the Army do confer with the Committee of the Eaſtern Aſſociation how to ſatisfie and re-pay the ſaid 20000 *l.* out of the Aſſeſſments of the reſpective Counties of the ſaid Eaſtern Aſſociation.

The Propoſition concerning the Court of Wards, was ordered to be reported this Day; but by reaſon of other great Occaſions of providing Monies for the Army, it was referred till *Monday* next.

Tithes of Dean and Chapters Lands to maintain preaching Miniſters.

Some further Debate was had in proſecution of the Propoſitions concerning Religion; and it was voted, That the Tithes belonging to Deans and Chapters ſhall be imploy'd towards the Maintenance of a preaching Miniſtry.

The Houſe then alſo ordered that Mr. *Bridges* of *Yarmouth* be deſired to preach before the Houſe of Commons the fifth of *November* next.

Debate about Pay of the Arrears of to the Soldiery.

Upon *Munday October* 25. the Commons further proceeded in the Buſineſs of the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, and further debated about the Pay of the Arrears to the Soldiery of the Kingdom, and voted, that (beſides what was voted the laſt Week) they ſhall be paid out of two parts of three of the Lands of Delinquents, comprehended in the three firſt Qualifications; and that in order to this, his Majeſty be deſired to paſs an Act for ſecuring the Arrears of the Soldiery of the Kingdom, who have ſerved under the Parliament to be paid out of the Remainders of Biſhops Lands, all the Foreſt-Lands in *England*, and out of the Eſtates of thoſe in the three firſt Qualifications as aforeſaid.

Out of Delinquents Lands, Biſhops, and Foreſt-Lands.

Court of Wards.

They then alſo debated a further Propoſition concerning the Court of Wards, and voted that his Majeſty be deſired to paſs an Act for nulling the Court of Wards; and that 20000 *l. per Annum* be allowed in lieu thereof.

That the Parliament name all chief Officers and Deputy-Governours in Ireland.

They paſſed alſo another Propoſition to ſend to the King, That both Houſes of Parliament ſhall nominate all Deputies, Governours, and Chief Officers in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

The like Power as to England.

And the like power to be given to both Houſes for appointing all the chief Officers in this Kingdom.

That once more to make Application to the King.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, that they had agreed to the Vote for both Houſes once more to make Application to his Majeſty.

The French *Ambaſſador to go to the King.*

Alſo another Meſſage from the Lords, intimating that the *French* Ambaſſador has addreſſed himſelf to them upon ſome Meſſage; and that their Lordſhips had appointed the Committee for Foreign Affairs to meet this Afternoon about the ſame, to which the Commons alſo agreed.

An. 1647.

The Committee of Lords and Commons for Indempnity, Heard the Caſe between Sir Mich. Wharton, *and* Cuthbert.

A Buſineſs was heard at the Committee of Lords and Commons for Indempnity between Sir *Michael Wharton* of *Beverley*, and Mr. *Cuthbert*; and the Caſe was thus: 'Mr. *Cuthbert* was ſued by Sir *Michael Wharton*, for entring on a parcel of Ground, called *Fryers*, or *Fryars Marſh* in *Beverly* by Warrant from the Committee in *Hull*, for Sir *Michael*'s Delinquency. And upon full Examination of the Buſineſs, it was reſolved upon by this Committee, That what *Cuthbert* did by Virtue of the Warrant, was done in purſuance of the Authority of the Parliament, and for the Service thereof: And that it be no further proceeded at Law in the ſaid Suit, brought by *Wharton* againſt *Cuthbert*, for entring upon, and employing the ſaid Ground: And that treble Damages be paid and allowed by *Wharton* to *Cuthbert*, for his unjuſt Vexation, according to the Ordinance of Indempnity, if not agreed before *Saturday* next; and the ſaid Parties then to come again before the Committee, and the Matter to be determined; but upon this Sir *Michael Wharton* agreed to give *Cuthbert* 20 *l.*

Intelligence from Scotland.

From *Scotland* came Letters which certifie, That the Committee of Eſtates at *Edenburgh* have agreed upon the keeping up their Army till *March* next, the Grounds whereof are expreſſed in the enſuing Declaration.

Edenburgh, *October* 15.

Scots *deſign to keep up their Army till* March *next.*

THE Committee of Eſtates being frequently met to take into conſideration the diſbanding of the Army preſently within the Kingdom, according to a former Act of the Committee of the eleventh of *September* laſt: And conſidering the Dangers at this time imminent to Religion, his Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, the Union betwixt the Kingdoms, and Peace of this Kingdom, which were fully repreſented to them in the Remonſtrance of the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly in the Letters from their Commiſſioners at *London*, and in the Informations ſent hither from ſeveral Places of the Kingdom: And having at length debated thereupon, do find it neceſſary in regard thereof, that the Army be kept up till the meeting of Parliament in *March* next to come: And we therefore remit and refer the Conſideration of the diſbanding the Army till that Meeting. And in the mean time, that the Burthen of the Entertainment of the Army do not appear greater than really it is, the Committee of Eſtates have thought fit to make known to all his Majeſty's good Subjects, That this Day the Lord-General, the Lieutenants-General, and General Majors, to teſtifie the willingneſs of the Army to eaſe the Kingdom as much as can be, Have for themſelves, in the Name of the whole Officers and Soldiers under their Command, and contained in the Eſtabliſhment of the Army, freely quit and diſcharged to the Kingdom the Proportion of their Pay underwritten, from the tenth of *October* inſtant, to the tenth of *March* next to come; (*viz.*) the Foot-Soldier quits daily Twelvepence *Scots*; the Trooper, Two Shillings *Scots*; the Dragoons, proportionably; and the Officers above a Lieutenant, quits the third Part of their Pay; which Offer the Committee hath accepted, and with that Deduction ordains the Army be entertained from the ſaid tenth of *October*, till the ſaid tenth Day of *March* next, according to the Rule of Maintenance; the Accompts whereof are to come in to the General Commiſſary as formerly; and the Retention of the Annual Rents to be proportionable to the Maintenance. And whereas by the aforeſaid Act of the eleventh of *September*, the Shires were ordained to advance preſently new Three Months Maintenance. The Committee, in regard of the Courſe taken by this Act, diſcharged the Advance of the ſaid Three Months Maintenance, and all Execution to paſs for Payment thereof.

And Ordains theſe Preſents to be printed and publiſhed at the Market Croſſes of the ſeveral Boroughs of the Kingdom, and to be ſent to the Committees of War of the Shires, that none pretend Ignorance thereof.

Arch. Primroſe.

Of the Proceedings in the *North*, and the Forces there, by Letters from *York* came as followeth:

Intelligence from the Forces in the North, Octob. 23.

Soldiers puniſhed.

AS the News with you is barren, ſuch is it here in theſe Parts: Our Motions are according to your great Wheels: Our greateſt Buſineſs is to ſtudy equality in quartering the Forces, that we may prevent Oppreſſion as much as may be, and of a heavy Burthen make it as light as we can; and yet Murmurings are not wanting, notwithſtanding the Forces are as equally as can be diſtributed into the whole Aſſociation. Three Soldiers of Captain *Tod's* Company were ſentenced at the laſt Council of War at *Knaisborough* to run the Gantlop, and further Puniſhment for plundering, Some Soldiers of Captain *Forby's* Company, that were ſecretly enticed to aſſiſt Mr. *Marbenfield* to get the Title of *Biſhopsmounckton* into his Poſſeſſion, were tryed the laſt Council in regard they fell upon ſome Countrymen, and beat and wounded them at the Inſtigation of the ſaid Mr. *Marbenfield*; each Soldier was ordered for the preſent to pay a Fortnight's Pay towards the Satisfaction of the Perſons beaten and wounded, and had any Goods taken from them; and the further Tryal of the Soldiers put off till next Council. The Commander in Chief had ſome Conference with ſome Juſtices of the Peace about the Buſineſs, being a Caſe wherein the Civil and Military Authority were both concerned; and the Concluſion was, That the General would be pleaſed to take care to puniſh the Soldier for his medling in ſuch an unlawful Act (which will be done;) and that they would ſee the Breach of Peace by Mr. *Benfield* alſo puniſhed, ſo that there is a good Correſpondency kept between both the Authorities. The Commander in Chief having appointed a proportionable number of Forces to be quartered in the City, according to Quality, though at firſt they ſeemed unwilling, yet the Gentry of the Country, and ſome of the City, having met this Day about that and other Buſineſſes with the Major-General, it is agreed, and they are willing to bear their juſt Proportion with the reſt; and a good Correſpondency is between all.

York Octob. 23. 1647.

Tonnage and Poundage.

The Commons ſpent much time this 26*th* Day of *October*, in a Grand Committee about the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage.

Propoſitions to the King. To be finiſhed and ſent away to the K. within ten Days.

This Day alſo the Commons finiſhed the *Propoſitions* to be ſent to the King, and ordered, That the ſeveral Heads (which formerly we have mentioned) be drawn into Propoſitions to ſend to the King, and the ſame to be diſpatched and ſent away within Ten Days, and the Lords Concurrence to be deſired, and the *Scotch* Commiſſioners alſo to be made acquainted therewith, and their Concurrence deſired.

Conference between Lords and Commons about the Propoſitions,

And upon this Buſineſs a Conference was had with both Houſes, whereat the Commons delivered back the Papers ſent down by the Lords, containing Sixteen Heads of the Propoſitions to ſend to the King, with the Amendments of the Houſe of Commons upon them. And to thoſe Sixteen the Commons added Four more; to which they likewiſe deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence, (*viz.*)

' *Firſt*, For taking away the Court of Wards.

' *Secondly*, For Payment of the Soldiers Arrears.

Thirdly,

An. 1647.

‘ *Thirdly*, For reſtoring ſuch Gentlemen to their Places, who have ‘ been diſplaced for adhering to the Parliament. And,

‘ *Fourthly*, For Deans and Chapters Lands to be diſpoſed of as ſhall ‘ be agreed on by both Houſes of Parliament.

The Lords ordered to take this Buſineſs into Conſideration on *Thurſday* following; and the Lords to be ſummoned to meet in a full Houſe about the ſame.

The Lead of the Steeple at Worceſter *taken off.*

The Commons ordered, That the Lead that covers the Steeple at *Worceſter* ſhould be taken off and diſpoſed of; and that an Ordinance be brought in for that purpoſe.

A Member of the Houſe, that had accidentally been in a viſited Houſe, had leave to be abſent, and his 20 *l.* excuſed.

From the *North* we had further this Day the Copy of a Petition to both the Houſes of Parliament, about electing an Univerſity for the better Benefit of the *Northern* Parts of the Kingdom at *York*. The Petition, for better ſatisfaction, is as followeth.

To the Honourable the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County and City of York, *and of the* Northern *Parts of the Kingdom of* England,

Sheweth,

Petition to lay a Foundation for an Univerſity in York, *and Means to be allowed to maintain the ſame.*

THE earneſt and humble Deſires of the ſaid Petitioners, that by the Juſtice, Wiſdom and Favour of this High and Honourable Court, there may be Liberty granted, and ſome Means allowed and appointed for laying a Foundation of an Univerſity, College, or Colleges within the City of *York*, for the Education of Scholars in Arts, Tongues, and all other Learning that may render them fit for the diſcharge of their Miniſteriel Function in the Church of God, to the Glory and Honour, and the Advantage of theſe and other Parts of the Kingdom. In which Deſire (that your Petitioners may not ſeem raſh or unreaſonable) they offer theſe enſuing Conſiderattons.

Firſt, That howſoever the Kingdom enjoys the Benefit and Bleſſing of Two moſt Famous Univerſities; which as they are ſo, we ſtill hope they ſhall continue the Glory of *Europe*: Yet we humbly conceive that they are not commenſurate to the Largeneſs and Neceſſity of the Kingdom, which appeareth by the deplorable want of a Learned and Faithful Miniſtry in very many Congregations, which (for want of Scholars, or choice of Schools) are betrayed to the Ignorance of illiterate Men, through whom the ſad Proverb is fulfilled upon us; *The Blind lead the Blind, and both fall into the Ditch.*

Secondly, As we the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Parts of the Kingdom, find our Share in this common Want and Calamity to be very great; inſomuch that we have been looked upon as rude and barbarous People, in reſpect of thoſe Parts, which by reaſon of their Vicinity to the Univerſities, have more fully partaked of their Light and Influence; ſo we cannot but be importunate in this Requeſt. In which, if we may prevail, we hope it will be a ſpecial Means of waſhing from us the ſtain of Rudeneſs and Incivility, and rendring of us (to the Honour of God and this Kingdom) not ſo much inferiour to others in Religion and Converſation.

Thirdly, We humbly declare, That many of us, who would gladly offer up our Children to the Service of the Church of God in the Work of the Miniſtry, and ſhould hope to accompliſh our Deſires of a cheaper, and more convenient

venient way of Education (in point of diſtance) were allowed us, cannot fulfil our Wiſhes in that behalf, in regard of the diſtance and dearneſs of the *Southern* Univerſities, whoſe Charge we are by continual Impoveriſhment rendred daily more unable to bear.

Fourthly, We cannot but apprehend it very neceſſary, not only to the Good of theſe Parts, but to the Peace and Happineſs of the whole Kingdom, that all poſſible Care be had of reforming the *Northern* Parts, now abounding with Popery, Superſtition, and Prophaneneſs, the Fruits of Ignorance, that they may not remain a Seminary or Nunnery of Men, fit to be Inſtruments of any irreligious and unreaſonable Deſign, for the overthrow of Religion and Liberty; which Reformation cannot be expected without a learned and painful Miniſtry, which we almoſt deſpair of, being ſupplied from the *South*, whither we ſend many Scholars, but find *Veſtigia pauca retrorſum*, and thoſe (for the moſt part) ſuch as others have refuſed.

Fifthly, We humbly repreſent *York* as the fitteſt Place for ſuch a Work, in regard of its healthful Situation, cheapneſs of Victuals and Fewel; which however by the late and preſent Preſſures upon the Country, now grown dearer, we hope ſhall recover the former Rate and Plenty (if God ſhall vouchſafe us the Bleſſing of Peace) ſome good degree of Civility, the convenient diſtance of it from the other Univerſities, and the Borders of the Kingdom, the advantage of a Library, which is there already, and convenient Buildings for ſuch a Uſe.

Upon theſe Conſiderations your Petitioners humbly deſire, That the Foundation of ſo good and neceſſary a Work, though the Revenues of the Archbiſhoprick, Dean, Dean and Chapters, be diſpoſed of for other Publick Uſes, this High and Honourable Court would be pleaſed to allow and appoint that place which is commonly called the *Bredon*, now a College of Vicars-coral, and Singing-men, with the Maintenance belonging to that Corporation; as alſo what other Revenues they in their Favour and Wiſdom ſhall think moſt fit. And we doubt not but (by the Bleſſing of God, the Diligence and Bounty of Men well affected to Religion and Learning) this Work may be brought to ſuch Perfection, as may tend very much to the Honour of God, the Happineſs and Advantage, not only of thoſe *Northern* Parts, but the whole Kingdom.

Letters from *Dublin* this Day tell of ſeveral good Succeſſes lately by Colonel *Jones*.

A large Account of Col. Jones's *March againſt the Enemy, and of the Caſtles, Cows, &c. taken.*

He went from *Dublin October* 2. with 3600 Foot, 1000 Horſe, and Seven Pieces of Ordnance, by the way of *Trim*; near to which Place met him Three Troops, and 500 Foot under Colonel *Coote*; marching by *Port Leſter* the ſixth, they took *Caſtle Richard*, put Captain *Martin* into it with 190 Foot; after he took *Caſtle Denour*, and the Rebels quit *Maygate* Caſtle. This Day Colonel *Monk*'s Forces joined, who in all made 2200 Horſe, and 5500 Foot: Then they went before *Port Leſter*, which had in it choice Men, put by *Owen Roe*, with aſſurance of Relief. This Caſtle being look'd upon as a Bulwark, it was ſummoned, but refuſing, it was battered until a great part fell down with ſome Soldiers; the reſt at ſight leap'd into the River, which rounded two ſides, Woods the other, and ſwam away; all found were put to the Sword, they denying to yield until battered. The eighth they took and burnt the Caſtle *Ballietoger*, with many others, and then came before *Athboy*, a ſtrong Town within five Miles of *Trim* to the *North-weſt*; which place was well fortified, having ſix Caſtles or Towers, alſo the Church fortified, and might well have held out a Siege of two Months; but the Reſolution of ſome were ſuch, as not ſtaying for Command, charged the Guard, entred the Town with ſuch Courage, that the Town was taken in two Hours, having in it 500 fighting Men: Colonel *Bailey* is made Governour, his Regiment put into it, and Colonel *Pudſonby*'s Horſe to buſie the Enemy with continual Alarms, in caſe the Army withdraw.

As for *Owen Roe*, the Rebels General, he appears not; and ſome that are taken, ſay, he cannot get his Men to engage, becauſe he hath no Money; and our Army intends as long as poſſibly they can get by any way to make Spoil of what is theirs, in all Places where they come. 2000 Cows were brought in by Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* to the Camp; and what is kill'd of it, care will be had to ſalt and dreſs it well: And for other more healthful Proviſions, Colonel *Monk* brought a Months with him; and like Care was taken from *Dublin*.

The monthly Faſt day.

Oct. 27. was the monthly Faſt-Day: There preach'd before the Houſe at *Margaret's Weſtminſter*, Mr. *Herle*, and Mr. *Sterril*. The Houſe after Sermon met, and gave the Miniſters Thanks, and ordered their Sermons to be printed.

The Commons ordered that on *Wedneſday* next the Houſe do conſider of the Ordinance for ſetting poor People on work.

That on *Friday* next the Houſe conſider of the Ordinance againſt hainous Sins and Blaſphemies.

The Lords ſpent much time this 28th Day of *Octob.* upon the Propoſition as ſent from the Commons.

Truſtees for Sale of Biſhops Lands preſent Obſtructions in the Sale.

The Houſe was inform'd that divers of the Truſtees for the Sale of Biſhops Lands were at the Door, had ſomething to preſent to the Houſe: They were called in, and preſented a Petition with a Paper of Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands, which they deſired the Houſe to take into ſpeedy Conſideration, it being of great Importance to the Kingdom: The Houſe hereupon fell into Debate hereof; and at laſt ordered to refer this Petition and the Obſtructions annex'd, to a particular Committee, which was named for this purpoſe.

The Truſtees were called, and the Houſe acquainted them with what they had done in their Buſineſs.

Several Impeachments againſt 7 Lords.

Several and particular Impeachments were this Day brought unto the Houſe of Commons, and read, againſt the ſeven Lords that are impeached and in Cuſtody, which were aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Lords.

Likewiſe againſt Sir John Maynard.

An Impeachment likewiſe againſt Sir *John Maynard* was read and aſſented unto.

Col. Midhop *committed to the* Tower.

The Houſe was inform'd that Colonel *Midhop*, one that was very active in the Buſineſs of the City againſt this Army, was in Town and apprehended; they thereupon ordered that the ſaid Colonel *Midhop* ſhould be committed to the *Tower* and impeach'd of High-Treaſon.

Captain Penroſe.

The Houſe ordered upon a Report this Day made, that Captain *Penroſe* ſhould be Captain of the Ship *Hector* for this Winter Guard.

King's Children to go to the King.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Houſe of Peers to acquaint the Houſe that the King's Children intended to go to his Majeſty, and to ſtay with him till *Monday* next; and that the Earl of *Northumberland* did deſire he might have always Leave to acquaint both Houſes of Parliament with their going.

The Ordinance ſent from the Lords for this purpoſe was read and aſſented unto.

More Papers from the diſſenting Agitators to clear their Undertakings.

The diſſenting Agitators of the Army of the five Regiments put forth ſome further Papers this Day to clear their Undertakings in the Propoſals to the General and General Council the laſt Week: And as for clearing of that Jealouſie that this Undertaking of theirs is only a Deſign to divide the Army, the ſaid Agitators give this Anſwer for themſelves and declare as follows.

As for that unworthy Scandal, that we intend to divide the Army, We do profeſs that we abhor Thoughts of any ſuch Deſign. We beſeech you conſider, Is it to divide the Army to perſwade them all, and uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to unite them, in inſiſting upon the firſt Principles whereupon we all engaged? Shall it be counted a Deſign to divide, to endeavour ſuch a ſpeedy Settlement of what we have declared that the Deſigns of the Common Enemy to divide us, and perſwade us to deſert the publick Intereſt might be prevented? Believe it (Gentlemen) to perſwade you to ſit ſtill while you want Pay, and the People their Rights, is to nouriſh Diſcontentments in the Army and the People, and to divide betwixt the People and the Army, and one Part of the Army for another, : Doth not Experience witneſs that while you ſit ſtill, Diſtractions increaſe daily; ſome blame one, ſome another; there are Seeds of Diviſion daily ſown; and hath not the King his Agents in all our Quarters to kindle and blow up the Coals of Heart-burnings and Diviſions? We queſtion not but the All-ſeeing God will bear witneſs to the Simplicity of our Intentions.

Upon *Friday*, *October* 29. The Houſe ſpent the whole time in a Grand Committee about the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage.

Alderman Warner ſworn Lord Mayor.

This Day the new Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Warner* was again ſworn at *Weſtminſter* according to Cuſtom, for the Year enſuing, the Term of the old Lord Mayor expiring this Day.

Debate of the Papers from the Agitators.

From *Putney* we underſtand that the General Council of the Army met again, as appointed, on *Thurſday*, and ſate very cloſe from Morning until Night, but the General ſate not with them, being not well, and at *Turnham-Green*. The Buſineſs of the Day was to be upon the further Debate of the Papers from the Agitators of the five Regiments, and this they firſt inſiſted upon; but upon this Debate, ſome other things fell in, and were moved to the General Council, which occaſioned a very high Debate; but the Particulars are not thought fit to be mentioned until the further Senſe of the General Council be known concerning the ſame.

And to that purpoſe the General Council appointed further to meet again this *Friday*, as a Committee, to adviſe and conſult on the Matter; and on *Saturday* they ſit in a Council of War.

Prince Elector.

Oct. 30. A Report was made of the Obſtructions of receiving the 8000 *l. per Annum* allowed to the Prince Elector, and a Propoſition made for having the ſame out of the two Thirds of Papiſts Eſtates; and it was thereupon ordered, that the ſaid Propoſition be referred to a Committee choſen for that purpoſe.

Arrears of the Army.

Letters from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Houſe of Commons concerning the Arrears of the Army, were to have been read this Day; but by reaſon of other Buſineſs, deferred till *Munday* next.

Princeſs Elizabeth eldeſt Daughter to the Queen of Bohemia.

The Report concerning Princeſs *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Princeſs to the Queen of *Bohemia* was alſo to have been made this Day, but put off till *Friday* next.

Propoſitions for the King.

A Meſſage was ſent from the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, deſiring thereby that the Houſe would agree to a free Conference concerning the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

The Commons accordingly met the Lords at this Conference, and afterwards a Report was made to the Houſe of the Conference, the Sum whereof was, That their Lordſhips had agreed to all the Propoſitions ſent up unto them from the Houſe of Commons, but three, *viz.*

To that concerning Delinquents, giving Reaſons for the ſame; the ſecond concerning the Arrears of the Soldiery, which they had returned with one Amendment; and the third concerning Religion.

The Houſe took into debate their Lordſhips Exceptions and Alterations to theſe three Propoſitions, and voted,

Firſt, To agree to the Propoſitions concerning Religion as it went firſt from that Houſe.

Secondly, To the Propoſition concerning the Arrears of the Soldiery.

Thirdly, And to the Propoſitions concerning Delinquents as it alſo paſs'd the Commons.

A Committee was hereupon appointed to conſider of theſe Alterations, and to prepare Reaſons to ſatisfie their Lordſhips why the Houſe of Commons adhere to their Votes as they were ſent up from that Houſe, and to deſire their Lordſhips concurrence.

CHAP. XX.

Proceedings in Parliament from Nov. 1. *till* Dec. 4. 1647.

Munday, Novemb. 1. 1647.

The Care of Providing Neceſſaries for the Soldiers in Ireland *referred to a a Committee.*

THE Houſe of Commons this Day took into debate the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, and the ſending of Clothes and other Proviſions thither; and ordered that an Eſtimate ſhould be drawn up and preſented to the Houſe, of all the Shooes, Stockins, Cloaths and Proviſion that is neceſſary to be ſent thither; and this was referred to the Committee of *Ireland*.

Security propoſed to thoſe that ſhall furniſh Proviſions for Ireland.

The Houſe then alſo further appointed this Committee to treat with the Citizens, Merchants, and ſuch as they ſhall think fit, concerning the Advance of the Proviſions, Cloaths, and Ammunition for the preſent Service of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and they have power to offer for their Security the Credit of the Exciſe, the Ordinance for 60000 *l. per menſem*, the Ordinance for collecting the Arrears for *Ireland*, or the Security of Delinquents Eſtates for their Re-imburſements.

An Addition was then made to this Committee, and ordered to ſit conſtantly, and take ſpecial care for the ſpeedy bringing in the Arrears of *Ireland*.

Lilburn'*s Committee.*

The Houſe appointed many Members of the Houſe to be added to the Committee concerning Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburn*'s Buſineſs.

Comittee of Accompts. Officers Charges to be defrayed.

They ordered, that the Officers belonging to the Committee of Accompts ſhall have their Charge defrayed, and paid them out of the firſt Monies that came into the Committee.

Information of a Deſign to raiſe Forces.

An Information was this day given to the Houſe of Commons of an Endeavour of ſome Men to procure Hands to an Engagement for raiſing of Forces againſt the King, and Parliament, and Army, which was referred to the Conſideration and Examination of a Committee.

Col. Monk *to execute martial Law.*

An Ordinance paſs'd, giving power to Colonel *Monk* to execute Martial Law.

Conference about the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

Both the Houſes this Day had a Conference about the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty; the Commons gave Reaſons for paſſing the three Propoſitions formerly mentioned, without Alteration; their Lordſhips conſidered of the Reaſons, and they concurred in the moſt part; and to what the Lords diſſented in, the Commons afterwards concurred; and the Matter or Heads of all the ſaid Propoſitions were ordered to be referred to a Committee of Lords and Commons to draw into Form, and will be finiſhed by the end of this Week to ſend to his Majeſty.

The Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords to deſire their Lordſhips Concurrence for Colonel *Hammond* Governour of *Wight* Iſland to be added to the Committee thereof; and act as one of the Committee upon the former Ordinances, in which their Lordſhips concurred.

Col. Hammond *added to the Committee for the Iſle of* Wight.

General Lambert *gone into* Craven.

Letters from *York* this Week give to underſtand that M. G. *Lambert* was gone thence to *Craven*, but the Head Quarters continue at *York*; Col. *Collingwood's* Regiment hath received the Monies promiſed by the Committee, and are marching into the North Riding; Capt. *Barwick's* are to move from thence back to *York*; the City to have none elſe; three Troops of Major *Smithſon's* are to march out of the Eaſt Riding into the County of *Nottingham*, and all proportionably eaſed; Major *Sanderſon* and Capt. *Lilburn's* Troop are in *Northumberland*, and preſerve the Country; Maj. *Sanderſon* hath gotten poſſeſſion of *Twiſdale*-Caſtle, and placed a Guard in it; at their Approach the old Thieves fled by Night, and quitted it *Oct.* 23. Major *Sanderſon* ſent into the Dale to apprehend the moſt notorious; ſix were taken of the arch Ones then, and ten before; divers of the Moſs-Troops are fled into *Scotland*, others bound for *Ireland*.

Letters from *Edinburgh* give to underſtand that the Committee of Eſtates have ſentenc'd and beheaded the Laird of *Harthill* the *26th* paſt at the Croſs at *Edinburgh*, one who was very active in the Rebellion in the North: The Day before he was beheaded, an Inſtrument was brought from the King's Majeſty for his Pardon and Relaxation; the Magiſtrates of the City ſeemed to make ſome ſcruple; but after Conference with ſome of the Committee of Eſtates, there being neither Preſident nor a full Number, they proceeded to execution; and he was beheaded without the Company of a Miniſter, in regard he refuſed to petition a Relaxation from their Excommunication: He died very boldly, made a Speech to the People, ſhewing much affection to his Majeſty; after he threw two Papers among the People, which mention ſtrangely new Troubles in *England*.

The Laird Harthill *executed at* Edinburgh.

We had from the Head-Quarters of the Army this day a further Paper of Propoſals from the Agitators of the five Regiments, and the Agitators of four other Regiments of Horſe, and ſeven Regiments of Foot joining with them. The Paper, for better ſatisfaction, is as folows:

Agitators Propoſals from 4 *Regiments of Horſe, and* 7 *of Foot as followeth.*

Having by our late Labours and Hazards made it appear to the World at how high a Rate we value our juſt Freedom; and God having ſo far owned our Cauſe as to deliver the Enemies thereof into our Hands, we do now hold our ſelves bound in mutual Duty to each other, to take the beſt care we can for the future, to avoid both the Danger of returning into a ſlaviſh Condition, and the chargeable Remedy of another War: for it cannot be imagin'd that ſo many of our Country-men would have oppoſed us in this Quarrel, if they had underſtood their own good: So may we ſafely promiſe to our ſelves, that when our common Rights and Liberties ſhall be cleared, their Endeavours will be diſappointed that ſeek to make themſelves our Maſters: Since therefore our former Oppreſſions, and ſcarce yet ended Troubles have been occaſioned, either by want of frequent National Meetings in Council, or by rendring thoſe Meetings ineffectual, we are fully agreed and reſolved to provide that hereafter our Repreſentatives be neither left to an Uncertainty for the time, nor made uſeleſs to the Ends for which they were intended: In order whereunto, we declare,

1. That the People of *England* being at this day very unequally diſtributed by Counties, Cities and Burroughs, for election of their Deputies in Parliament, ought to be more indifferently proportioned, according to the Number of the Inhabitants; the Circumſtances whereof, for Number, Place and Manner, are to be ſet down before the End of this preſent Parliament.

2. That, to prevent the many Inconveniences apparently ariſing from the long continuance of the ſame Perſons in Authority, this Parliament to be diſſolved upon the laſt Day of *September*, which ſhall be in the Year of our Lord 1648.

3. That the People do of courſe chuſe themſelves a Parliament once in two Years, *viz.* upon the firſt *Thurſday* in every ſecond *March*, after the manner as ſhall be preſcribed before this preſent Parliament end, to begin to ſit upon the firſt *Thurſday* in *April* following at *Weſtminſter*, or ſuch other place as ſhall be appointed from time to time by the preceeding Repreſentatives, and to continue till the laſt Day of *September* then next enſuing, and no longer.

4. That the Power of this, and all future Repreſentatives of this Nation, is inferiour only to theirs who chuſe them, and extend, without the Conſent or Concurrence of any other Perſon or Perſons, to the enacting, altering, and repealing of Laws, to the erecting and aboliſhing of Offices and Courts, to the appointing, removing, and calling to account Magiſtrates and Officers of all Degrees, to the making War and Peace, to the treating with Foreign States, and generally, to whatſoever is not expreſly, or impliedly reſerved by the Repreſentatives to themſelves; which are as followeth:

1. That Matters of Religion, and the Ways of God's Worſhip, are not at all intruſted by us to any Human Power, becauſe therein we cannot admit or exceed a Tittle of what our Conſciences dictate to be the Mind of God, without wilful Sin: Nevertheleſs, the publick way of inſtructing the Nation, ſo it be not Compulſive, is referred to their Diſcretion.

2. That the Matter of impreſting and conſtraining any of us to ſerve in the Wars, is againſt our Freedom, and therefore we do not allow it in our Repreſentatives; the rather, becauſe Money, the Sinews of War, being always at their diſpoſal, they can never want numbers of Men apt enough to engage in any juſt Cauſe.

3. That after the Diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, no Perſon to be at any time queſtioned for any thing ſaid or done, in reference to the late Publick Differences, otherwiſe than in execution of the Judgments of the preſent Repreſentatives or Houſe of Commons.

4. That in all Laws made, or to be made, every Perſon may be bound alike, and that Tenure, Eſtates, Charter, Degree, Birth, or Place, do not confer any Exception from the ordinary Courſe of Legal Proceedings, whereunto others are ſubjected.

5. That as the Laws ought to be equal, ſo they muſt be good, and not evidently deſtructive to the Safety and Well-being of the People.

Theſe Things we declare to be our native Rights, and therefore are agreed and reſolved to maintain them with our utmoſt Poſſibilities, againſt all Oppoſition whatſoever; being compelled thereunto, not only by the Examples of our Anceſtors, whoſe Blood was often ſpent in vain for the recovery of their Freedoms, ſuffering themſelves, through fraudulent Accommodations, to be ſtill deluded of the Fruit of their Victory, but alſo by our own woful Experience, having long expected, and dearly earned the Eſtabliſhment of thoſe certain Rules of Government, are yet made to depend for the Settlement of our Peace and Freedom, upon him that intended our Bondage, and brought a cruel War upon us.

Signed by the Agitators of Nine Regiments of Horſe, and Seven of Foot.

Debate about raiſing Money for the Army.

Tueſday, November 2. The Houſe was all this Day in a Grand Committee, conſidering how to advance Money for the Payment of the Army, that there may be no free Quarter in the Kingdom; and little other Buſineſs was done in the Houſe.

Letter from the L. Inchequin *concerning the Soldiers Wants.*

The Committee of the Admiralty, received Letters from the Lord *Inchiquin* from *Munſter*, their Lordſhips have, according to order, ſent over Colonel *Sterling*, who is preparing towards his Journey; and that by reaſon of the Winter Seaſon, their Soldiers cannot march to do that Service which they would, had they Clothes, Hoſe and Shooes, which they exceedingly want.

Committee to take care of preſerving Papers and Records.

A Committee was this Day appointed by the Commons, who are to take care that a Collection of all the Papers, Writings, Letters, or Commiſſioners of Publick Concernment that are in the Hands of either of the Clerks of the Secretaries of both Kingdoms, Collector, or any Sequeſtrators or other Perſon, and to reduce them all into one place, to be ſafely preſerved, and to inventory and catalogue them, and put them into ſuch a way as they may be made uſe of by the Parliament as occaſion ſhall require, and are to bring a Catalogue of them to the Houſe to be preſented amongſt the Records, and have Power to ſend for Perſons, Papers, Records, *&c.*

Council of the Army ſat again at Putney.

This Day the Council of the Army ſate again at *Putney*; there was preſented unto them, ſeveral Particulars paſſed the Committee at their ſitting two or three Days before, as Propoſals to be preſented to the Parliament, in proſecution of the former Propoſals, Engagement of the Army, and Deſires of the Agitators of the five Regiments; there now appearing a very good and right underſtanding in the whole Army. Several Particulars were then paſſed, of which we can now only give you the Heads; they are to be drawn into a Declaration, to preſent to the Parliament; the Sum is thus:

Heads of a Declaration to be preſented to the Parliament.

1. THat there be a *Period* ſet for this Parliament, to end and be *diſſolved* by the laſt Day of *September* next enſuing.

2. That ſecure Proviſion may be made for the *Succeſſion*, Conſtitution and clearing the Power of Parliaments in future, as followeth.

1. For the certainty of their Succeſſion, That a Parliament ſhall *Biennially meet* on the firſt *Thurſday* in *April* every ſecond Year, from and after the ending of this Parliament, with ſuch Proviſion for the certainty thereof, as ſhall be found needful before the end of this, and the place of meeting for each ſucceeding Parliament, to be where the Parliament, laſt preceeding ſhall appoint, unleſs the Council of State hereafter mentioned, during the Intervals, ſhall find emergent Cauſe to alter the Place; and in ſuch caſe the meeting for the next Parliament to be where that Council ſhall appoint; provided that notice be given thereof to all the ſeveral Diviſions of the Kingdom, for which Members are to be choſen at leaſt thirty Days before the time of the meeting.

2. For the certainty of their ſitting, That each Biennial Parliament ſhall certainly ſit until the laſt Day of *September* next enſuing after the meeting thereof, unleſs adjourned, or diſſolved ſooner by their own Conſent; but upon the ſaid laſt Day of *September* to diſſolve of courſe.

4. The King not to call Parliaments in the Interval, without Conſent of the Council of State. 5. Elections free to Freemen. 6. Patents and Monopolies removed. 7. The Power to extend a Declaration of Laws and Final Judgments, without further Appeal than repreſentative. 8. No Law againſt the Commoners, without the Houſe of Commons Concurrence. 9. No Commoner: And, 10. No great Officer, to be exempt from Judgment of the Houſe of Commons. 11. The King of himſelf to give no Power effectual to protect or pardon thoſe ſo condemned. 12. The Priviledge to be in the People, which by Right belongs to them, in Elections of Officers about Church Diſcipline, raiſing of Soldiers, Freedom for what hath been done theſe Wars, ſave only what ſhall be adjudged by the preſent Houſe of Commons. 13. Elections to be diſtributed equally.

The removing of the Head-Quarters of the Army, as was intended, is again waved for a while, and the King continueth at *Hampton-Court.*

Ordinance for the Poor read.

Wedneſday, November 3. The Ordinance for ſetting poor People on Work, and puniſhing Vagrants, was this Day reported to the Houſe, and read; and ordered to be read a ſecond time on *Tueſday* next.

Tunnage and Poundage debated.

The Houſe ſpent much time upon the Ordinance for Tunnage and Poundage, and recommitted it; and ordered that the Committee ſhould meet on *Saturday* next about it.

Propoſitions to be put into Form.

The Committee of the Houſe of Commons was appointed to joyn with the Committee of the Lords to meet this Afternoon to put the Propoſitions into form.

The Houſe called over.

The Houſe of Commons, according to former Order, was again called, and they reſtored the ſeveral Members their 20 *l.* a-piece this Day, according to the Order of the Houſe; and the Houſe being divided, whether thoſe Members that appeared not this Day, ſhall pay their 20 *l.* a-piece, and it was ordered in the Negative Vote.

Vote concerning Truro.

The Houſe ordered, That the Concurrence of the Houſe of Lords, ſhould be deſired to the Vote for confirming the Articles of *Truro*.

Ordinance for Guernſey *aſſented unto.*

The Ordinance for *Guernſey*, *Sarke*, &c. and the Amendments thereunto were this Day reported, and, after ſome debate aſſented unto.

Mayor of Maidſtone.

The Buſineſs concerning the Election of the preſent Mayor of *Maidſtone* in *Kent* was debated, and referred to the Committee for Indempnity.

Committee of the Army proceed further in the Propoſals to the Parliament.

The Committee of the Army ſate again at *Putney* this Day, and made ſome farther entrance in their Propoſals to the Parliament, where they left the laſt Day, which was about Elections of Parliament Men; and propoſed, That for the perpetuating the Peoples Rights in Elections, the ſeveral Propoſals before-mentioned concerning Elections may be publickly read in each Diviſion, at the firſt proceeding in ſuch Meetings as the Writs for Elections are uſually publiſhed.

2. That the Form of Indentures between the People and Perſons elected be formed ſo, as that the elected may be limited to ſerve as their Deputies for the Term of that Parliament, limited to ſo many Days.

Another Head agreed on, was concerning the Payment of Tythes, That a more equal Courſe be taken, and a Rate, if may be, upon every Man's Land, in lieu of Tythes, not above 20 Shillings in the Pound; and Commiſſioners choſen for Valuation of Lands, and Impropriations to be bought out.

The Committee of the Army then alſo took into Conſideration the Propoſitions of both Houſes laſt ſent to his Majeſty; and it was thought fit to deſire ſome Additions, and Alterations of ſome of the Propoſitions, before they be again ſent to his Majeſty; but their Debates thereon were more fully perfected the next Day; and we will give you the whole of them.

Committee of the Army to eaſe the Country of Supernumerary Forces.

Thurſday, November 4. The Houſe this Day conſidered of the many Forces in this Kingdom disjointed from the Army, that are very burdenſome to this Kingdom by free Quarter, and other great Oppreſſions: And likewiſe how theſe Forces Supernumerary may be disbanded, and how Moneys may be raiſed for this purpoſe. And after much debate upon this Buſineſs, the Houſe ordered, That the Sequeſtrations in the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom, ſhall be engaged to the ſeveral Counties for reimburſing them ſo much Money as they ſhall advance for the disbanding the disjointed Forces in this Kingdom; the ſeveral Members of the Houſe, in whoſe Countries any ſuch Forces lie quartered, are to apply themſelves to the Committee of the Army, to whom this Buſineſs is referred.

Col. Brandling's *Sequeſtration taken off.*

A Report was made to the Houſe of Commons of the Sequeſtration of the Eſtate of Colonel *Gilbert Brandling*, and there not appearing Matter ſufficient for the ſaid Sequeſtration, the Houſe ordered, that the ſaid Sequeſtration ſhould be taken off, and diſcharged.

Exeter *Articles.*

The Articles of *Exeter* were this Day reported, and the Opinion of the Committee to whom they were referred, and the Houſe hereupon paſſed a Vote for Confirmation of the ſaid Articles: And the ſaid Judges, Committees, and all other Perſons whatſoever, are ordered to take notice hereof, and do nothing prejudicial thereunto.

A Letter was read, ſigned by our Commiſſioners in *Ireland* in the behalf of the Lord of *Ormond*; the Houſe had much debate about the ſaid Lord, and ordered, that 500 *l.* ſhould be paid unto him by the Committee of the Revenue; and that the Committee of Goldſmiths-Hall ſhould ſatisfie the Bills of Exchange due to his Lordſhip.

We mentioned the laſt Week an Order of the Houſe for ſeizing the Trunks and Writings of one Captain *Vernon*, and it was meant Captain *Thomas Vernon*; but this Order, we are informed, hath been miſtaken by ſome, to the Prejudice of the Widow of Capt. *Fran. Vernon*, deceaſed, one well known in his Relation to the State, and who was Pay-Maſter to the Army of the late Lord-General *Eſſex*; we thought it juſt therefore by this notice to correct the Miſtake.

Debate of Propoſitions for Peace, by the Officers of the Army at Putney.

This Day the Council of the Army again ſat at *Putney*, and they conſidered of ſome Alterations and Additions to be deſired in the Propoſitions for Peace, to be ſent to his Majeſty. Of this and the former Days Debate we will now give you the Heads, *viz.*

Soldiers Arrears.

1. FOR Security of the Soldiers Arrears, they deſire that Deans and Chapters Lands may be added, and Two Third Parts of Delinquents Compoſition, who have not yet compounded.

Militia.

2. In the Propoſitions for the Militia, theſe Alterations are deſired.

Militia.

1. That whereas the Power of exerciſing the Militia is appropriated to the Lords and Commons already aſſembled in Parliament, it may be altered to extend to the Lords and Commons hereafter to be aſſembled in future Parliaments, as well as to this.

Militia.

2. That whereas in the Propoſition about the Militia, the Concurrence of both Houſes is to be had in exerciſing the Militia, it may be altered, that where the Safety of the Kingdom ſhall be concerned, the Commons may have Power to exerciſe the Militia without the Lords, in caſe the Lords ſhall not concur, and that this Act of Commons be binding to all the Commons of the Kingdom.

London *Militia.*

3. That the City of *London* may have no other Priviledges in point of their Militia, than other Cities and Corporations.

4. That the Declaratory Clauſe for diſpoſing the Militia after 20 Years may be altered and enlarged, ſo as it may take place from the preſent time.

Militia.

Delinquents.

The next Debate was concerning the Propoſitions for Delinquents in relation to the late War, wherein they reſolved upon to propound as followeth,

Delinquents.

1. That the Perſons and Eſtates of ſuch Delinquents, compriſed in the ſixteenth Propoſition lately ſent to his Majeſty in the Name of both Kingdoms, who have not yet compounded, ſhall be proceeded againſt according to Juſtice, by Order of Parliament.

Delinquents.

2. That nevertheleſs no Proceedings be to the taking away the Lives of any, except compriſed in the Three Qualifications, and then not above the Number of Seven, to be now particularly named; the reſt in the Two firſt Qualifications to be accepted to reaſonable Compoſition.

Delinquents.

3. That the *Fines* for all ſuch Delinquents as have not yet compounded, be as followeth:

Delinquent Members.

1. All Perſons *Engliſh*, the firſt Exceptions, a third part of their Eſtates.
2. The late Members of Parliament, under the firſt Branch of the fifth Qualification, a fourth Part.
3. For all other Members, a ſixth Part.
4. For all other Perſons nominated or included in the fourth or tenth Qualification, an eighth Part.
5. For ſuch included in the ſixth, a tenth Part.

The King's Menial Servants.

3. That the King's Menial Servants that never took up Arms, but only attended his Perſon, to be diſcharged without Compoſition, or pay at moſt one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

An. 1647.

Delinquents to be diſcharged. Dlinquents and Covenant.

All Perſons not worth 200 *l.* Lands or Goods, to be diſcharged without any Compoſition.

5. That ſuch as ſhall compound have the Covenant put upon them, as a Condition without which they may not compound; and in caſe they refuſe to take it, they may not paſs their Compoſition without it.

Time to compound.

6. That in order to making of Compoſitions, all Rents from the ſecond of *Auguſt* laſt, be ſuſpended in the Hands of the Tenants for ſix Months following, and for the uſe of Delinquents, if they ſhall timely come in and compound.

Or no benefit of Compoſition.

7. That all Delinquents within the Kingdom ſhall really ſubmit, and enter themſelves to compound by the firſt of *January* next; and thoſe out of the Kingdom by the firſt of *March* next, or elſe to have no benefit of Compoſition.

Articles of Surrender to be performed.

8. That the Faith of the Army be intirely kept to all of the King's Party unto Articles of Surrender of Garriſons, and Reparation made upon Breach.

9. That none who have compounded, be compell'd to pay a fifth or twentieth Part.

Act of Oblivion.

Laſtly, That as for the Parliament, there is an Act of Indempnity, ſo for the King's Party, there may be a general Act of Oblivion to extend to all but the (Seven) Perſons under Exception.

A Hint given of ill Intentions, and private Diſcourſe forbidden.

This Day, being *Friday*, *November* 5. was ſolemnly obſerved in Commemoration of the great Deliverance of Gunpowder-Treaſon. After Sermon the Houſe ſate, and a Letter was read concerning Colonel *Midhop*, Major *Sterling*, and Major *Marſhall*, Priſoners, that there are many dangerous Men come daily to them, and have private Diſcourſe with them, and ſome hint given of an ill Intention of them: The Houſe ordered, that the ſaid Colonel *Midhop*, and the reſt have no private recourſe to them, nor any admitted to tamper with them.

King's Negative Voice.

Then the Houſe debated concerning the King's *Negative Voice* in Parliament, and had much debate, and referred the Senſe of the Houſe thereupon to a Committee.

The General Council of the Army ſat this Day at *Putney*, and the General with them, and had much debate of the Heads of the Propoſals before-mentioned. They ſat alſo again about the ſame on *Saturday*, but have not yet finiſhed them.

The Commiſſioners of Scotland for a Perſonal Treaty with the King.

Upon *Saturday*, *November* 6. The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* reſiding here, ſent a Letter the laſt Night to the Houſes about the King, and for a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty; which Letter was read, but nothing yet done upon it: For better Satisfaction we will give you the Letter.

For the Honourable William Lenthal *Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

Their Letter to the Parliament to that purpoſe.

SIR;

‘Upon the removal of his Majeſty from *Holdenby* againſt his Will by a Party of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, we expreſſed our Senſe, and the Reſentment of the Kingdom of *Scotland* of that violent Action: So the Committee of Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, finding that his Majeſty is ſtill kept under within the Power of that Army, thought themſelves bound to know certainly of his Condition; for which purpoſe we applied our ſelves to his Majeſty, that from himſelf we might know the Truth thereof; who was pleaſed to ſhew us his Uſage ever ſince he came from *Newcaſtle*; but for his preſent Condition he really profeſſeth he cannot but refer us to know it from the Two Houſes of Parliament, and the Army.

‘Both Houſes, by many Profeſſions and Engagements, have declared to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that they would take care of the Preſervation of his Perſon, his juſt Power and Greatneſs, which both Kingdoms have ſworn not to diminiſh; and the Parliament of *Scotland*, upon the King's going to

'*Holdenby*, did declare againſt all Harm, Prejudice, Injury, or Violence to be done to his Royal Perſon. Therefore in purſuance of the truſt committed to us, we make this Addreſs to the Honourable Houſes, conceiving it needleſs to apply our ſelves to the Army, who we ſuppoſe are and ought to be under their Command, deſiring to know the certainty of his Majeſty's Condition, and the rather, for that we are informed there are Intentions in the Army for removing him from *Hampton-Court*.

'The Kingdom of *Scotland* finding that their Stability and Happineſs doth ſo much depend upon the Safety and Preſervation of his Majeſty's Royal Perſon; and being reſolved that no Alteration of Affairs ſhall ever ſeparate them from the Duty and Allegiance they owe unto his Majeſty, nor from their conſtant Reſolution to live in all Loyalty under his Government, have often ſhewn their earneſt Deſires, and contributed their utmoſt Endeavours towards the Compoſure of theſe unhappy Differences: And the Houſe of Parliament having by their Votes of the 26th of *October* laſt, intimated unto us their Reſolution to apply themſelves to his Majeſty, and that they are preparing Propoſitions to be tendred to him; we deſire that they may be expedited and communicated to us, that according to our many Engagements and Relation, there may ſtill be a Conjunction of Councils in thoſe things that are for the Common Peace, and Joint Intereſt of both Kingdoms.

'And for the aſſiſting them for clearing of his Majeſty's Doubts, and for clearing and giving mutual Satisfaction, we do deſire in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that there may be a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, as the beſt and readieſt Means to obtain the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms; and for that effect, that the King might be invited to come to *London*, with that Honor, Freedom and Reſpect due to his Majeſty; or at leaſt remain at *Hampton-Court*, and not to be under the Power and Reſtraint of the Soldiers, where both Kingdoms may make their free Applications to him without any Danger of ſuch Stop or Affront as hath been already committed againſt a Commiſſioner of *Scotland*; and for which no Reparation hath been yet made, and that his Majeſty be no more carried about at their Pleaſure.

'Theſe we conceive to be the moſt probable and effectual Means for attaining a happy Peace, and ſetling of Religion, reſtoring his Majeſty to his Juſt Rights, and continuing and ſtrengthning a good Underſtanding betwixt theſe Kingdoms, which are moſt earneſtly deſired by the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and ſhall be conſtantly and faithfully endeavoured by,

Worceſter-Houſe, *Your very Affectionate*
Nov. 5. 1647. *Friends and Servants,*

Lauden, Lauderdale, Charles Erskin,
Kilkendy, Ro. Barkly.

Debate to ſettle for future a conſtant Pay for the Army.

Upon *Monday*, *November* 8. The Houſe of Commons ſpent much time in a Grand Committee, to ſettle a Courſe for the future conſtant Pay to the Army; and they had many things in Conſideration before them to this purpoſe: And this was one then agreed on, That Commiſſioners ſhall be choſen for every County, to receive the Accompts of the Sub-Committees for Sequeſtrations, that a juſt Accompt may be given of thoſe Moneys; and that Members of the Houſe are to bring in the Names of able ſufficient Men for each County to be Commiſſioners.

A Conference about a ſpeedy diſpatch of the Propoſitions for a Peace.

Papiſts.

A Meſſage was ſent up to the Lords to deſire a ſpeedy Concurrence for diſpatch of the *Propoſitions* to the King: To which the Lords concurred, and met preſently; and they were delivered to their Lordſhips, as paſſed by the Commons Houſe. Thoſe added are, 1. 'For the due Obſervance of the Lord's-Day. 2. Againſt Innovations in Religion. 3. For an Oath or Conviction of Papiſts, different from that of Abjuration, but for diſcovery of that, and for that end. 4. For Education of the Children of Papiſts in the Proteſtant Religion. 5. Againſt Pluralities.

Royal Aſſent.

Likewiſe the Preface to the whole, is to perſwade with his Majeſty for the Royal Aſſent, declaring, that his Majeſty ought not to deny to paſs what is preſented from the Two Houſes of Parliament. The Lords concurred in them all, with ſome ſmall Amendments.

** Reſolved by the General and Council of Officers, in regard of the danger of divers Principles in the Army, and many Diſtempers ariſing, that there ſhall be a Rendevoz. And all Officers and Agitators to reſort to their ſeveral Commands.*

The General Council was again holden at *Putney* this Day, the General preſent. After much Debate concerning the danger of their Principles, who ſought to divide the Army, and divers Particulars in the *Agreement of the People* taken notice of, it was reſolved, * That in regard the General ſhortly intended a *Rendevouz of the Army*; and foraſmuch as many Diſtempers were reported to be in the ſeveral Regiments, whereby much Diſſatisfaction was given both to the Parliament and Kingdom, through ſome Miſrepreſentations; to the end a right Underſtanding might be had, and the Soldiers quieted, in order to their Obedience to his Excellency for the Service of the Parliament and Kingdom, it was thought fit to deſire his Excellency, That for a time the ſaid *Officers and Agitators ſhall reſort to their ſeveral Commands and Regiments*, to the ends aforeſaid, there to reſide until the ſaid Rendevouz be over, and until his Excellency ſhall ſee Cauſe to call them together again according to the Engagement; and which was done accordingly.

Intelligence from Scotland.

By Letters from *York*, dated *November* 6. we had thus: 'Little 'News from *Scotland* this Week, only the Clergy ſtill continue their 'Invectives; in time they hope to fit the People, who generally wiſh 'quietneſs: For the new Work Sir *Robert Collingwood's* Regiment are 'marching to their Quarters out of *Northumberland* into *Yorkſhire*: 'Major *Sanderſon* is active againſt the Moſs-Troopers, who do as well 'infeſt the Borders of *Scotland*, as in *England*; and therefore a mutual 'Correſpondency is deſired, and to be agreed upon between the 'Lord *Buclughe's* and the Sheriff of *Tividale's* Men, for their more effectual 'Suppreſſion.

Of Col. Jones's *Succeſs in* Ireland.

'Several Relations we have had of the good Succeſs of Colonel '*Jones*, Governour of *Dublin*, againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels; and indeed 'they have been ſingularly eminent: But ſince others have mentioned 'the ſame ſo largely, we need ſay the leſs, and will paſs it over with 'one ſhort Letter, but an effectual one, from *Dublin*, as follows:

The Letter from Dublin, Oct. 25.

SIR;

'I Send you here incloſed a Liſt of what Places the Army in *Lemſter* under the 'Command of Colonel *Jones* have taken in ſince the Fight at *Dungel*, 'and, as it is credibly reported, they burnt worth 40000 *l.* in Corn. The taking 'in of theſe Places is of a very great Concernment to this Army; and now a 'great part of it are quartered in many of theſe Garriſons, which will keep our 'Soldiers in Action, and be a continual Annoyance unto the Enemy: As alſo 'the Enemy cannot lie long before any Place, if he would dare to beſiege any 'of them, becauſe he will want Proviſions. Thus taking leave, I ſubſcribe my 'ſelf,

Dublin, Octob. 5. 1647. *Your humble Servant,*

F. K.

Liſt of the Caſtles taken in Lemſter.

The Names of the Towns and Caſtles taken with the Army in *Lemſter*, under the Command of Colonel *Jones*, marching forth from *Dublin* the 2d of *October*, and returned the 19th of *October* 1647. *Caſtle Richard* yielded, 30 Men being there; *Port-Caſtle* batter'd down, 24 Men there; *Athboy* ſtormed, 25 of the Enemy killed, about 400 Priſoners taken; *Gruſes Fort* yielded, 44 Men there; the *Mabber* yielded to march another way, 27 Men there; *Bally-loe* yielded to march another way, about 14 Men there; *Cabbrough* yielded to march away, about 12 Men there; *Caſtle-Ware* yielded to march away, about 100

Men there; *Dunmore* yielded to march away, about 34 Men there; *Carrac-Macroſs* yielded; *Caſtle-Down* delivered and yielded; *Caſtle-Amough* yielded.

Tueſday, November 9. A Letter was this Day in the Houſe of Commons, from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*; and it was as followeth:

BEing very much troubled at the ſad Diſtractions of the Kingdom for want of Pay, and ſuch other neceſſary Satisfaction as we have long waited upon; for not taking it much Pleaſure to ſay whence the Cauſe of all this Trouble comes, as to uſe my Endeavour to give a timely and effectual Remedy to ſo much thereof as is of neareſt Concernment to me, I thought fit to let you know, that by the Advice of the General Council of the Army, I have appointed a Rendevouz very ſpeedily; and they have very unanimouſly offered to repair to their ſeveral Charges, and improve to their utmoſt Endeavours with theſe ſeveral Regiments, for the quieting of them, and recovering of the ancient Diſcipline of the Army, thereby to render it more ſerviceable to the Parliament and Kingdom. And to the end your Expectations, and the Deſires of all good Men may be anſwered by a good Iſſue in this Work of ſuch Concernment to the Kingdom, I think fit, by the ſame Advice, to offer uto you *theſe Particulars* incloſed, beſeeching you, That if more weighty Buſineſs of the Kingdom do not lett, you would bring them to a ſpeedy Determination; that ſo your Care of the Army may appear, and my ſelf and my Officers be thereby enabled to let the Soldiers ſee we take ſuch Conſideration of them as becomes us, and have engaged our ſelves unto: And I doubt not, but thereby we ſhall be enabled to let you ſee, that this Army will appear, as it hath ever profeſt, to be really ſeeking the Good of this Kingdom, and approving it ſelf faithful in your Service; which hath been, and ever ſhall be, the Deſire of,

The General appoints a general Rendevouz of the Army for the quieting of the ſeveral Regiments, and recovering the ancient Diſcipline of the Army.

Putney Novemb. 9. 1647. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

Tho. Fairfax.

Heads of the Deſires are thus: 1. Six Weeks Pay, if poſſible; if not, a Months Pay preſent ſent down to the Army. 2. The Arrears paid out of the remainder of Biſhops Lands, Deans, *&c.* 3. The Houſe to make Proviſion for conſtant Pay; then they will make it Death for any Man to take free Quarter, provided there may be 100000 *l.* a Month for the Forces in this Kingdom and *Ireland*, and the disbanding of thoſe to be Supernumerary. 4. *Laſtly*, That if this Courſe be taken, none ſhall, upon pain of Death, take any thing from any, provided Allowance for Lodging, Firing, and Candle.

Heads of the Particulars deſired by the General for the Army.

The Commons had Debate of this Buſineſs for Moneys for the Army; and it was ordered, That the Committee for the Army do treat with the Commiſſioners of Exciſe for the advance of 20000 *l.* as part of the 50000 *l.* formerly charged on them for the Army; That 20000 *l.* borrowed of the Committee of the *Weſtern* Aſſociation for the Uſe of the Army be repaid them with Intereſt out of the 60000 *l. per menſem*, the firſt of *March* next.

Ordered to conſider of the Advance of 20000 l. for the Army.

A Paper by way of Petition, was this Day brought to the Houſe of Commons; and it was from the Agents of the Party who drew up *the Caſe of the Army*, thus directed; *To the Honourable the Supream Authority of this Nation*; with a printed Paper incloſed, of *the Caſe of the Army*; which they deſired the Houſe would conſider of.

A Paper from the Agents that drew up the Caſe of the Army.

After the Houſe read and debated the ſame, they voted, That the Matter contained in theſe Papers *are deſtructive* to the Priviledges of Parliament, and *the Fundamental Government of this Kingdom.*

Voted to be deſtructive to the Government of this Kingdom.

That theſe Papers, and the Order thereupon, be referred to the Examination of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to find out the Authors thereof, and certifie back to the Houſe.

Lieutenant-Col. John Lilburne

Ordered, That Lieutenan-Colonel *John Lilburne* ſhall have his Liberty every Day to go without his Keeper, to attend the Committee appointed about his Buſineſs, and to return every Night to the *Tower*.

Mrs. Corriton.

One Mrs. *Corriton*, who had Moneys ſeized by the Parliaments Forces, upon her Petition to the Houſe, had an Order to have her Moneys reſtored: And that 800 *l.* to be paid by her Father Mr. *Corriton*, for his Delinquency, ſhall be paid to her in part of her ſaid Moneys, and the remainder to be paid out of the Exciſe in courſe:

Lord Pawlet. *to ſettle* 200 *l.* per An. *upon the Town of* Lyme.

That this Day Month the Buſineſs concerning the Lord *Pawlet*, and Sir *Jown Pawlet* was ordered to be conſidered of; and that in the mean time they ſettle 200 *l. per Annum* upon *Lime* in *Dorſetſhire.*

The Lords appointed a Committee to draw up an Anſwer to the *Scotch* Commiſſioners Letter about a Perſonal Treaty with the King.

Every Lord abſent fin'd 100 *l.*

The Houſe of Peers this Day called their Houſe; and ordered, That the Lords then abſent without Leave, or juſt Excuſe, be fined 100 *l.* a Man.

The Lords Concurrence deſir'd in ſeveral Ordinances.

The Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, to deſire their Concurrence to ſeveral Ordinances; *viz.* To the Ordinance for Moneys for the Marquiſs of *Ormond*; A Liſt of Names of Soldiers Wives to receive Allowance; An Ordinance for Trade in the Kingdom; The confirming the Articles of *Truro*; For additional Members to be added to the Committee for Foreign Affairs.

The General Council of Officers appoint a Committee to collect a Summary of the Engagements and Papers of the Army; the Caſe of the Army, and Agreement of the People, &c. *To be communicated to the ſeveral Regiments. An Explanation of the Paper of the Army, dated* Nov. 5. *ſent to the Parliament; wherein the Intention of the Army was miſtaken by ſome.*

The General Council again met at *Putney*. The chief Work of the Day was about the appointing of a Committee to take into Conſideration the Engagements, Declarations, and Papers of the Army, and upon them to collect a Summary of thoſe things that concern the Good of the Kingdom, to the Liberties of the People, and the Intereſt of the Army: And further, to conſider the Caſe of the Army ſtated, and a Paper commonly called, *The Agreement of the People*; and to conſider how far any thing contained in the ſame were conſiſtent with the ſaid Engagements, and Declarations, and Intereſt aforeſaid.

This *Summary*, ſo concluded by the major part of the Committee, to be repreſented to the General for his Order to *communicate* the ſame to the *ſeveral Regiments* at their reſpective *Rendevouz*.

The Council then made an Explanation of the late Paper ſent to the Parliament; That if any by that Letter bearing Date *November* 5. did make any Conſtruction, as if they intended that they were againſt the Parliaments ſending Propoſitions to the King, they did declare, That it was no part of their Intentions in the ſaid Letter, but that the ſame is utterly a Miſtake of their Intention and Meaning therein, which was only to aſſert the Freedom of Parliament.

This Explanation was occaſioned by reaſon of ſome Diſſatisfactions of, and Exceptions made by divers worthy Members of that Council to the aforeſaid Letter, and hoping thereby to clear up their Intentions to the World, that the ſaid Letter was no Violation of their Engagements, or contradictory to their Declarations.

A Letter to this purpoſe came now from *Scotland*.

SIR;

Intelligence from Scotland, *dated* Nov. 2. 1647. * *Concerning the new Application to be made to the K. with Propoſitions.*

I Have received none from you this Week; I fear miſcarriage; I never omitted to write to you by the weekly Packets. All Buſineſs is dull here; the Committee met but twice a Week, and ſometimes no *Quorum*; which prevented the Sentence of Death, which was expected ſhould have been paſſed on a proper Gentleman, one *Gorden* Laird of *Newton*, the laſt *Friday*. I find a Reſervedneſs in thoſe who before have been ſomewhat free: The Votes communicated to the *Scotch* Commiſſioners *October* 16. * concerning the new Application to be made to the King, raiſing ſome diſſatisfaction here, as being in a way more different and dividing than the former; and ſome Apprehenſions are taken in, leſt you ſhould have wrought the King to a Compliance with you, the rather becauſe the Commiſſioners thought they had not ſuch Reception as they expected, in the laſt delivering to him a Paper much to the ſame Effect; if not, beſide the ſtrained Preface, in *totidem verbis*, the ſame with the Inſtructions, whereof I ſent you a Copy formerly; yet the Royal Party ſeem leſs ſollicitous, and by ſome Words that fell from the Earl of *Lindſey*, I apprehended he was well pleaſed with ſomething he had received from *Lanrick*; in which, if I am not miſtaken, there was ſomething from the Queen, the laſt Faſt; the Cauſes whereof I ſent you in print, *October* 26. produces Railings and Reproaches, enough to burthen the Thoughts of any honeſt Chriſtian, though not an *Engliſhman*. The Clergy of both Parties are equally invective againſt the Parliament and Army in the Neighbour-Land; and under the pretence of the prevalency of the evil Spirit of Error, endeavour to render them and their Proceedings moſt odious to this People, who are apt to believe any thing of News or Story that the Prieſts ſay. Unleſs I would enlarge upon this Subject, I have nothing elſe; the Place, and Time, and preſent Affairs afford no more: 'Tis time therefore, had I no other Cauſe, and the intercepting of my Letter, to make my Retreat; which within four or five Days I will begin towards you: If Providence in the mean time caſt any thing of Conſequence, you ſhall by Words or Writing receive an Account thereof from,

Fearing the Army hath wrought the K. to a Compliance with them.

The Clergy in Scotland's *invective againſt the Parliament and Army in* England, *to render their Proceedings odious.*

Edinburgh Nov. 2 1647. *Your faithful Servant,*

W. R.

The Houſe upon *Wedneſday, November* 16. ſat in a Grand Committee, to conſider of raiſing Money for the future Pay of the Army, ſo that they may not take free Quarter.

The Houſe then conſidered of nominating Sheriffs; and ordered, That the Members of the Houſe of Commons that ſerve for the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, ſhould give in their Names; out of which one may be elected for the High-Sheriff of each County, according to the uſual Courſe in that behalf; and this Report to be made on *Wedneſday* next.

Nominating of Sheriffs.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons for advance of the Sum of 30000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*; which was upon the Queſtion aſſented unto.

30000 *l. to be raiſed for* Ireland.

An Ordinance was read for advancing the Sum of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*, by Sale of ſeveral Towns, Houſes, and Lands of the Rebels of *Ireland*; which after the ſecond reading, was committed to a Committee, which was choſen to that purpoſe.

And 50000 *l. more.*

The Houſe ordered. That the Buſineſs of the Members of the Houſe that hold Places and Offices of Benefit in the Commonwealth, contrary to the Order of the Houſe, ſhould be taken again into Debate; the Houſe intending to give the Kingdom full Satiſfaction in this great Grievance: And for that purpoſe the Committee concerning this Buſineſs, where Mr. *Sandis* hath the Chair, ſhall be revived, and meet conſtantly, and report to the Houſe.

Members of the Houſe that hold Places of Benefit contrary to order, to be debated.

The Houſe ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque-Ports ſhould be continued, and be in full force for four Months longer.

Committee of the Admiralty.

The Letter formerly ordered to be ſent to his Excellency, with the Paper directed *To the Supream Authority of this Nation, the Commons aſſembled in Parliament*, with the printed Paper incloſed, and the Vote of the Houſe thereupon, was read and aſſented unto, and diſpatched to his Excellency to examine, according to the Order of the Houſe.

The Paper directed to the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, the Supream Authority of the Nation. Sent to the Army, to examine the Author.

The

An. 1647.

The fifth part of all Delinquents Eſtates to be allowed to their Wives and Children.

The Houſe upon *Thurſday*, *November* 11. took into Debate who ſhould have the Benefit of the Ordinance of Sequeſtrations for their fifth Parts, and declared hereupon, That the Wives and Children of all ſuch Delinquents as are ſequeſtred, without Exception, ſhall have the fifth part of the ſaid Eſtates ſequeſtred; and the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtration, the Committee of Sequeſtrations, the Committee of plundered Miniſters, and all other Committees in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, are to take a ſtrict Courſe that all ſuch may have their fifth Parts allowed them when deſired.

The Houſe conſidered of the conſtant good Affections, and great Neceſſity of one Mrs. *Speckart*, and ordered 100 *l.* ſhould be paid unto her out of the Revenue.

Tenants injured by Delinquent Landlords.

An Order was read for Relief of diſtreſſed Tenants, againſt Delinquent and Malignant Landlords, who oppreſſes them for being well affected to the Parliament: It was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read again the ſecond time the next Week.

Wounded and maim'd Soldiers in Hoſpitals.

A Petition was read in the Houſe in the Name of the poor wounded Soldiers of the *Savoy*-Hoſpital.

Another Petition was read in the Name of 1000 poor maimed Soldiers, that are in the ſeveral Hoſpitals of *London*, complaining of their great Neceſſity, for want of Means they are even ready to ſtarve; both which were referred to a Committee; who were ordered to find out a way to ſend them down to their ſeveral Countries from whence they came; and the Committees to be enjoyned to make Proviſion for their reſpective Counties.

Dean and Chapters Lands not to be engaged to pay Soldiers Arrears.

The Houſe then debated the Deſires of the Army; and the Queſtion being put, Whether Deans, Deans and Chapters Lands, except Glebes, Tythes, Impropriations, and Preſentations, Charitable Uſes and Augmentations allowed by the Committee of plundered Miniſters, ſhould be given in Security to the Army and Soldiery of the Kingdom for their Arrears; and it paſſed in the Negative Vote.

Intelligence frome the North concerning the Moſs-Troopers: Some taken, others fled into Scotland.

By Letters from the *North*, dated *November* 8. we had further, thus: 'The laſt of *September* Major *Sanderſon*'s Troop marched over the *Waſ-moors*, and got to *Newcaſtle* by break of Day the next Morning, where Captain *Lilburne*'s Troop met them; but they were both diſappointed of their Expectation; for the very Night before Major *Cholmley*'s Troop had been there, and gotten ten of the Thieves, which they thought to have had; and he gave them ſuch an Alarum, that they fled towards the Borders of *Scotland*: Therefore Major *Sanderſon*, with his own Troop, marched through the Dale to *Liddelſide*, to catch ſome, if poſſible. Captain *Lilburne*'s Troop hath lighted upon very foul Moſſes, and tiring many Horſes could go no further; and after they had marched ſeven Miles, divided his Troop into three parts; they fell ſeverally into *Liddelſide*; the Rogues had Scouts upon the Hills, having ſcarcely overcome the Fright that Major *Cholmley* put them in. Our Men rode cloſe in with the Scouts; yet the Rogues got to Horſe from their ſeveral Haunts, ſome leaving their Saddles, Boots, Swords and Piſtols for haſte, which were Prizes for our Soldiers, and many of themſelves hardly eſcaped, though they were within three Bow-ſhots of *Scotland*. Our Men knew not the Fords of the River. When they got into *Scotland*, they vapoured, and drew a Party of twenty Horſe together: But the Major would not without Order or Inſtruction march with his Troop thither, leſt Exceptions ſhould be taken from thence; but marched to *Eaſt-Northerly*, &c. ſeven Miles ‘up along the Border of *Scotland*, ſearching the Thieves Neſts for Arms, which they found; and the Major thought to have quartered that Night at *Lanton*, but found it very inconvenient and unſafe; and therefore marched eight Miles more into the Country, within four Miles of *Carliſle*. The Thieves had ſtollen ſixty Sheep four Miles from *Carliſle*, and drove them all Night, and were gotten within a Mile of *Scotland*, when they eſpied our Men by the River betwixt them and *Scotland*; which made them thruſt the Sheep into an Houſe in *Liddelſide*, where they were found by thoſe that followed the Tread, before our Men marched thence; ſo there was a ſeaſonable Interpoſition to ſave them: And upon the Troops return they took two of the Thieves Receptors, and carried them to *Hexham*-Gaol, which is almoſt filled with theſe Birds of Prey.

News of his Majeſty's eſcape from Hampton Court, Nov. 11. Thurſday.

This Night came the unexpected News of his Majeſty' *Eſcape from Hampton-Court*. About nine of the Clock, the Officers who attended him, wondring he came not forth of his Chamber to Supper, where he had been writing moſt part of the Night before, went in, and miſt him within half an Hour after his departure.

Poſts are ſent into all Parts of the Kingdom to diſcover and ſtay him. It is not known which way he went.

A Letter from L. G. Cromwell *of his Majeſty's eſcape from* Hampton Court.

A Letter upon *Friday*, *November* 12. was read in the Houſe of Commons, from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* at twelve a Clock at Night, directed to the Speaker, acquainting him, ‘*That his Majeſty had withdrawn himſelf from* Hampton-Court *at nine the laſt Night*: The manner is variouſly reported, and we will ſay little of it at at preſent, but that his Majeſty was expected at Supper when the Commiſſioners and Colonel *Whaley* miſs'd him: Upon which they entred the Room, and found his Majeſty had left his Cloak behim in the Gallery in the private way: He paſſed by the Back-Stairs and Vault towards the Water-ſide. He left ſome Letters *upon the Table* in his Withdrawing-Room *of his own Hand-writing*; whereof one was to the Commiſſioners of Parliament attending him, to be communicated to both Houſes; and followeth in theſe Words:

Hampton-Court, November 11. 1647.

His Majeſty's Letter at his departure from Hampton-Court.

Liberty being that *which in all times hath been, but eſpecially now is, the Condition, the Aim and Deſire of all Men, common Reaſon ſhews, that Kings, leſs than any, ſhould endure Captivity; yet I call God to witneſs, with what Patience I have endured a tedious Reſtraint; which ſo long as I had any hopes that this ſort of my Suffering might conduce to the Peace of my Kingdoms, or the hindring of more Effuſion of Blood, I did willingly undergo; but now finding, by too certain Proofs, that this my continued Patience would not only turn to my Perſonal Ruin, but likewiſe be of much more Prejudice than furtherance to the Publick Good, I thought I was bound, as well by Natural as Political Obligations, to ſeek my Safety, by retiring my ſelf for ſome time from the Publick View, both of my Friends and Enemies. And I appeal to all indifferent Men to judge, if I have not juſt Cauſe to free my ſelf from the Hands of thoſe who change their Principles with their Condition, and who are not aſhamed openly to intend the Deſtruction of the Nobility, by taking away their Negative Voice, and with whom the Levellers Doctrine is rather countenanced than puniſhed: And as for their Intentions to my Perſon, their changing*

An. 1647.

and putting more ſtrict Guards upon me, with the diſcharging moſt of all thoſe Servants of mine, who formerly they willingly admitted to wait upon me, do ſufficiently declare. Nor would I have this my Retirement miſſ-interpreted; for I ſhall earneſtly and unceſſantly endeavour the ſetling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace where-ever I am, or ſhall be, and that (as much as may be) without the Effuſion of more Chriſtian Blood: For which how many times have I deſired, preſs'd to the Head, and yet no Care given to me? And can any reaſonable Man think that, according to the ordinary Courſe of Affairs, there can be a ſetled Peace without it, or that God will bleſs thoſe, who refuſe to hear their own King? ſurely no. Nay, I muſt further add, that, beſides what concerns my Self, unleſs all other chief Intereſts have not only a Hearing, but likewiſe juſt Satisfaction given unto them, to wit, the Presbyterians, Independants, Army, thoſe who have adhered to me, and even the Scots, *I ſay, they cannot; I ſpeak not of Miracles, it being in my Opinion a ſinful Preſumption in ſuch Caſes to expect or truſt to them, but by a ſafe and laſting Peace. Now, as I cannot deny, but that my Perſonal Security is the urgent Cauſe of this my Retirement, ſo I take God to witneſs, that the Publick Peace is no leſs before my Eyes; and I can find no better way to expreſs this my Profeſſion, I know not what a wiſer Man may do, than by deſiring and urging, that all Chief Intereſt may be heard, to the end each may have juſt Satisfaction. As for Example; the Army, for the reſt, though neceſſary, yet I ſuppoſe are not difficult to conſent ought, in my Judgment, to enjoy the Liberty of their Conſciences, and have an Act of Oblivion or Indempnity, which ſhould extend to the reſt of my Subjects; and that all their Arrears ſhould be ſpeedily and duly paid; which I will undertake to do, ſo I may be heard, and that I be not hindred from uſing ſuch Lawful Honeſt Means as I ſhall chooſe. To conclude: Let me be heard with Freedom, Honour and Safety, and I ſhall inſtantly break through this Cloud of Retiremement, and ſhall ſhew my ſelf ready to be* Pater Patriæ.

CHARLES REX.

Order to ſearch for Perſons ſuſpected to be privy to his Majeſty's withdrawing.

Information was alſo given to the Houſe, that many that had relation and acceſs to his Majeſty were privy to this Deſign, and conſequently had Knowledge of his Majeſty's withdrawing himſelf from *Hampton-Court*. The Houſe hereupon ordered, That Sir *Ed. Ford*, Sir *John Barkley*, Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Doctor *Goff*, ſhould be ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody.

They alſo ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty ſhould ſend Poſt to the ſeveral Poſts, Harbours, and Creeks, as the General had alſo done, to make ſtop of all that ſhould paſs for a certain time, and eſpecially his Majeſty's Perſon, if he ſhould come; and likewiſe of all his Attendance that come with him, notwithſtanding any Paſs whatſoever that his Majeſty or any other hath to to be tranſported.

It was likewiſe ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Rear-Admiral of the Seas, to ſearch all Ships and Boats for his Majeſty's Perſon, and to apprehend all Perſons that attend upon him.

Committee appointed to receive Information concerning the ſame.

A Member of the Houſe of Commons gave ſome Information this Day to the Houſe of Commons concerning his Majeſty's being in or near *London*; which took up much time in Debate; and at laſt a Committee was appointed to receive the Information of the ſaid Member, and to report the Buſineſs to morrow.

The

Carol. I.

The manner of his Majeſty's eſcape reported. Commiſſioners attending his Majeſty, Thanks for their Fidelity.

The Commiſſioners attending his Majeſty made a Report this Day of the manner of his Majeſty's Eſcape from *Hampton-Court*, to their great Amazement; whereby nothing could reflect upon them.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, That the Speaker of the Houſe ſhould give the Commiſſioners attending upon his Majeſty, the Thanks of the Houſe for their Fidelity in the tranſacting of that which both Houſes had intruſted them with in relation to his Majeſty.

The Speaker, according to the Order of the Houſe, the Commiſſioners being preſent, gave them the Thanks of the Houſe accordingly.

Committee of the Revenue to take care of thoſe attending his Majeſty.

The Houſe then debated the Buſineſs concerning the Debts of thoſe that had relation to his Majeſty, and had run themſelves into by reaſon of want of their Pay: And the Houſe thereupon ordered, That the Committe attending his Majeſty ſhould take ſpecial Care for diſcharging the ſaid Debts, and that the Committee of the Revenue ſhould enable them with Money to that purpoſe.

Saturday, *November* 13.

The General's Letter concerning his Majeſty's Eſcape.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, dated yeſterday, to both Houſes of Parliament, concerning the King's Eſcape; which followeth:

SIR;

THis Morning Colonel Whaley *hath been with me, and given me an Account, as far as yet he underſtandeth, of all* Circumſtances *appearing* about the King's going away; *all which, the Commiſſioners, of both Houſes, as he ſaith, do know as fully as he; and therefore they being, as he foretelleth me, gone to acquaint the Houſe therewith, I forbear for this Day to command his Attendance of the Houſe; eſpecially in regard that there is yet ſome need of the continuance of his Guard and Care to* Hampton Court, *for the ſafe keeping of thoſe whom he hath ſecured, to be examined concerning the King's Eſcape; about whom I deſire the Houſe would take ſome Order what ſhall be done with them, for the Examination of them, or otherwiſe. I ſhall to morrow go to* Ware, *according to former Reſolution, to Rendevouz the Army, and ſhall be there until* Monday *towards Night to receive your Command.*

Putney, Nov. 12. 1647.

Your very humble Servant,

T. Fairfax.

For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

Order againſt private detaining his Majeſty's Perſon.

The Houſe hereupon debated concerning ſuch as detained the King's Perſon in ſecret; and to the end he might not be detained in whoſe Hands he is now in, the Houſe ordered, That it ſhould be Confiſcation of any Man's Eſtate, and loſs of his Life, to detain his Majeſty privately, and not to reveal him to both Houſes of Parliament.

20000 l. to be advanced for the Army.

The Houſe after paſſing of this Vote, ordered to ſit again in the Afternoon about the Advance of Money for the Army; and they ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to treat with the Commiſſioners of Exciſe concerning the advance of the 20000 *l.* part of the 50000 *l.* formerly charged upon the Exciſe for the Army, and to report their Anſwer on *Monday* morning to the Houſe.

An. 1647.

A Months Pay to be ſpeedily ſent to them.

They then likewiſe ordered the Letters ſhould be ſent to the Committees of the ſeveral Counties, for advance of the Arrears of the Army, to the end a Months Pay may be ſpeedily ſent down to them.

Monday, November 15.

This Day both Houſes received Letters from Colonel *Hammond*, Governour of the Iſle of *Wight*, giving to underſtand that his Majeſty was come to that Iſland, and had freely put himſelf under the Protection of Colonel *Hammond*. The Cauſe of his coming, manner of arrival, with other Circumſtances, you have fully in the Letter from Colonel *Hammond* as followeth.

Col. Hammond's *Letter of his Majeſty's Arrival in the Iſle of* Wight.

My Lord,

I *Hold it my Duty to give your Lordſhip an Account of the King's unexpected coming into this Iſland, and of the manner of it; which was thus:*

This Morning as I was on the way paſſing from Carisbrook *Caſtle to* Newport, *Mr.* Aſhburnham *and Sir* John Barkley *overtook me; and, after a ſhort Diſcourſe, told me,* That the King was near, *and that* he would be with me *that Night; That he was come from* Hampton-Court *upon information that there were ſome intended to deſtroy his Perſon, and that he could not with ſafety continue any longer there; and that finding his Caſe thus, choſe rather to put himſelf in my Hands, being a Member of the Army; whom, he ſaith, he would not have left, could he have had ſecurity to his Perſon, than to go to any other Place. Being herewith exceedingly ſurprized at preſent, I knew not what Courſe to take: but upon ſerious Conſideration, weighed the great Concernment that the Perſon of the King is of, in this Juncture of Affairs, to the ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, I reſolved it my Duty to the King, to the Parliament, and Kingdom, to uſe the utmoſt of my Endeavours to preſerve his Perſon from any ſuch* horrid Attempt, *and to bring him to a place of Safety; where he may alſo be in a Capacity of anſwering the Expectation of Parliament and Kingdom, in agreeing to ſuch things as may extend to the Settlement of thoſe great Diviſions and Diſtractions abounding in every Corner thereof. Hereupon I went immediately with them over the Water, taking Captain* Basket, *the Captain of* Cows *Caſtle, with me, and found the King near the Water-ſide: And finding my ſelf no way able to ſecure him there, I choſe, he deſiring it, to bring him over into this Iſland, where he now is.*

My Lord, *My Endeavours, as for my Life, ſhall be to preſerve and ſecure his Perſon. And I humbly deſire I may receive the Pleaſure of the Parliament in this great and weighty Matter; and that the Lord will direct your Counſels to his Glory and the Kingdom's Good and Peace, ſhall be my Prayer; and my Endeavour ſhall be ever to expreſs my ſelf in all things in my Power.*

Cows, Nov.
13. 1647.

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's, and the Kingdom's
moſt humble and faithful Servant,

Robert Hammond.

For the Right Honorable the
Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker
of the Houſe of Peers *pro*
tempore.

There was alſo another Letter concerning the ſame Buſineſs from Captain *Basket*, Governour of *Cows* Caſtle.

And upon Debate of both theſe Letters, it was referred to a Committee of both Houſes further to conſider of the Buſineſs, and to draw up Inſtructions for Colonel *Hammond* about the diſpoſe of his Majeſty during his ſtay there.

Another from Capt. Basket *concerning the ſame.*

Both referr'd to a Committee.

Captain *Rolph*, that brought the Letter from Colonel *Hammond*, had 20 *l.* given him by the Commons: And he that brought Captain *Basket*'s Letter, had 10 *l.* given him.

The Parties rewarded that brought the ſaid Letters.

Tueſday, November, 16.

This Day both Houſes received Letters from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, giving account of a *Rendevouz* of part of the Army yeſterday between *Hartford* and *Ware*; the Particulars as thus certified.

Rendevouz of the Army near Ware.

'*Monday* the 13th Inſtant, according to appointment, the Rendevouz of the firſt Brigade of the Army was held in *Corkbuſh-field* between *Hartford* and *Ware*, *Hartford being the Head Quarters*, *Saturday* and *Sunday*. The General went from thence to the Rendevouz; where, according ro order, there met, of Horſe, the General's Regiment, Colonel *Fleetwood*'s, Colonel *Rich*'s, and Colonel *Twiſtleton*'s; of Foot, the General's, Colonel *Hammond*'s, and Colonel *Pride*'s: And beſides theſe, upon the Seducements of the *new Agents*, Colonel *Harriſon*'s, and Colonel *Lilburne*'s Regiments. The General expreſſed himſelf very gallantly at the Head of every Regiment, to live and die with them for thoſe Particulars which were contained in a Remonſtrance read to every Regiment; and notwithſtanding the Endeavours of Major *Scot* and others to animate the Soldiers to ſtand to a Paper, called, *The Agreement of the People*, they generally, by many Acclamations, declared their Affections and Reſolutions *to adhere to the General*; and as many as could in a ſhort time they had allowed, ſigned an Agreement drawn up for that purpoſe, concerning their being ready from time to time to obſerve ſuch Orders as they ſhould receive from the General and Council of the Army.

'But it may not be forgot, that upon the General's coming into the Field, Colonel *Eyre*, Major *Scot*, and others, were obſerved inſinuating divers ſeditious Principles unto the Soldiers, incenſing them againſt the General and General Officers; upon which Order was given for the Commitment of Colonel *Eyre* and others into the Marſhal's Hands, Major *Scot* committed to the Cuſtody of Lieutenant *Chillende*, and ſent up to the Parliament, he being a Member of the Houſe of Commons. Some inferiour Perſons were likewiſe committed for *diſperſing factious Papers*, as the Agreement of the People, *&c.* among the private Soldiers, and finding thoſe Perſons who pretend moſt for the freedom of the People, had diſperſed divers of thoſe Papers amongſt Col. *Lilburne*'s Regiment of Foot, the moſt mutinous Regiment in the Army; ſtrict *Command* was given for them, *to tear them, and caſt them away*, which was done; and Captain-Lieutenant *Bray*, who was the only Officer above a Lieutenant left among them, the reſt being driven away by the mutinous Soldiers, and one of them wounded, was taken from the Head of that Regiment, and committed to Cuſtody; it being alledged, that he had led on the Soldiers to that Rendevoz, contrary to Orders. And afterwards, a Council of War being called in the Field, divers Mutineers, for Example-ſake, were drawn forth, three of them were tried and

Col. Eyre, *and Major* Scot *committed.*

Lilburne's *Regiment mutinous.*

Captain Bray *committed.*

'con-

An. 1647.

Three Mutineers condemned, one executed.

‘condemned to Death; and one of them, whoſe turn it fell to by Lot, was ſhot to Death at the Head of the Regiment, and others are in hold to be tried.

‘Colonel *Rainsborow* and ſome others, preſented a *Petition, and the Agreement of the People, to his Excellency* at his firſt coming. Colonel *Harriſon*'s Regiment, who had Papers in their Hats, *with this Motto, England's Freedom,* and *Soldiers Rights*, when they underſtood their Error, by the General's ſevere Reproof, of their ſo doing, tore them, and expreſſed their Reſolution to be obedient to his Excellency's Commands.

Others convinced of their Error ſubmit.

Another Rendevouz intended.

‘There is to be a further Rendevouz of the Army *Wedneſday* and *Thurſday* next about *Windſor*, and at *Kingſton*.

Conference had upon the General's Letter.

Both Houſes had a Conference upon the General's Letter; and the Lords recommended ſeveral Votes to the Commons for Concurrence: As, That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to the General; for which they named a Committee of Four: Alſo, That the late Proceedings in *London* and elſewhere, tending to the dividing the Army, and to ſo much Sedition, be examined.

That they will think of ſudden Pay for the Army alſo for the future; That they will cauſe a ſatisfactory way for Arrears to be declared, and make the Act of Indempnity full; That Major *Scot* might give an Account of his Doings, and that Colonel *Rainsborough* may not go to Sea until he have cleared himſelf.

5000 l. to be advanced for his Majeſty's preſent occaſion.

And it was further ordered, That 5000 *l.* be forthwith advanced by the Committee of the Revenue for his Majeſty's preſent Neceſſities and Accommodation; and that it be referred to a Committee to conſider of the manner of diſpoſing all Moneys iſſued out for his Majeſty's Uſe, to the end an Account may be given thereof.

That the King's Houſhold all be diſſolved, and that it be referred to a Committee to conſider of ſuch Perſons as ſhall attend on his Majeſty.

Col. Whaley challeng'd.

A Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons in the Nature of a Challenge from Mr. *Murrey* to Colonel *Whaley*; and the Houſe, after ſome Debate, ordered Mr. *Murrey* to be ſent for into Cuſtody.

Wedneſday, November 17.

Letters of Thanks and Inſtructions for Col. Hammond paſſed.

The Letter of Thanks to be ſent to Colonel *Hammond* was reported and paſſed; and the Inſtructions concerning his Majeſty paſſed both Houſes.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons with a Liſt of ſuch Attendance as might attend his Majeſty in the Iſle of *Wight*, the Commons referred the Liſt to the Committee of the Revenue.

Sir Francis Willoughby 700 l.

They likewiſe recommended the Condition of Sir *Francis Willoughby*, a Gentleman of Quality and Reputation to the Houſe of Commons, who ordered, that the Sum of 700 *l.* ſhould be advanced unto him for the preſent, out of the Moiety of the Receipt at *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

Ordinance for the Poor to be read.

The Ordinance was ſent down from the Lords concerning the ſetting Poor and Vagrants on Work; which was ordered to be read on *Saturday* next.

The

Sheriffs nominated.

The Commons ſpent moſt part of the time of this Day in nominating Sheriffs for the ſeveral Counties of *England* and *Wales*: They ordered, That the Account of Sheriffs ſhould be paſt in the Exchequer without paying any Fees; and that the Committee formerly appointed for eaſing the Charge of Sheriffs, ſhould be revived, and the Charge of Sheriff to be defrayed by the Revenue, and to conſider how Sheriffs may be diſcharged of all old Engagements, and that the Committee do bring in an Ordinance to this purpoſe.

Thurſday, November 18.

This Day the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers received a Leeter from his Majeſty from the Iſle of *Wight*, to be communicated to both Houſes, *&c.* A further Account whereof you ſhall have in the next Days Proceedings.

There was alſo a ſecond Letter from Colonel *Hammond* to both Houſes concerning his Majeſty; which is as follows:

Another Letter from Colonel Hammond *concerning the King.*

My Lord;

Since my laſt, *which gave your Lordſhip* an Account of his Majeſty being in this Iſland, *I have had a Meeting with the Gentry thereof, who expreſs a great deal of Chearfulneſs in their Deſires and Endeavours of preſerving his Majeſty's Perſon, and Obedience unthe Authority of Parliament.*

I have alſo given Orders, which are diligently obſerved, that no Perſons go out of the Iſland without a Paſs; and that no Boat bring over any Perſon whatſoever, not belonging to this Iſland, but whom they cauſe to be brought to me to be examined, that I may thereby be the better able to preſerve the King's Perſon in Security, as alſo to prevent the Confluence of People that otherwiſe, upon the occaſion of his Majeſty's Preſence, would flock hither, to the diſturbance of the Peace of this Iſland; which at preſent, through the Bleſſing of God, is in a quiet and peaceable Poſture, having earneſt Expectation upon the continuance of their Peace, by a general Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom; for Conveyance of which unto them, they look at your Lordſhips as the bleſſed Inſtruments.

My Lord, *Give me leave to acquaint you, that the Accommodations of the King at this time, are no ways ſuitable to his Quality; which makes me bold to offer to your Lordſhips, if it be thought fit, that his uſual Allowance may be continued to him for his better Proviſion whilſt he ſhall abide in this Place.*

I ſhall not further trouble your Lordſhip, than to aſſure you, that in all things in my Power, which may expreſs my Duty to you and the Kingdom, I ſhall ſtudy to declare my ſelf,

From the Caſtle of *Carisbrook. Nov.* 16. 1647.

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's, and the Kingdom's

moſt humble and faithful Servant,

Robert Hammond.

For the Right Honorable the Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore.*

There

Governour of Plimouth's *Letter read.* 10000 l. *to be advanced for the ſaid Garriſon.*

The Governour of *Plymouth*'s Letter was this Day read in the Houſe, complaining of the great Neceſſity of that Garriſon.

The Houſe hereupon ordered the Sum of 10000 *l.* to be advanced and paid out of the Ordinance of 60000 *l. per menſem*, for the Army, which are collected in the ſaid County; and that this 10000 *l.* be imployed for reducing the ſaid Garriſon, and diſcharging the Supernumerary Forces therein, and for other things to the ſaid Garriſon.

Expences of his Majeſty's Houſhold referred to the Committee of the Revenue.

The Houſe had much Debate concerning the Expence of his Majeſty and his Houſhold; and upon the whole Debate it was ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to report the State of the King's Expences, what it will amount to above 50 *l. per diem* formerly ordered.

A Report was made to the Committee to whom the Mutiny at the laſt Rendevouz was referred, his Excellency's Letter to the Lords, the Paper in the Troopers Hats, of *England*'s Rights and the Subjects Freedom.

Abettors of Sedition in the Army to be puniſhed.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to examine the Proceedings of the *London* Agents, which the ſaid Letter made mention of, and all other Abettors and Actors of ſuch ſeditious Proceedings, and how ſome Exemplary Juſtice may be done upon them.

Declaration to be drawn up concerning the ſame.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that a Declaration ſhould be drawn up concerning this whole Buſineſs.

Another Rendevouz near Kingſton.

Thurſday, November 18. ‘*Another Rendevouz of the Army* was upon the Hare-Warren near *Kingſton*; there were preſent according to Order, the Lieutenant-General Commiſſary *Ireton*, and Colonel *Whaley*'s Regiment of Horſe, Colonel *Rainsborough's*, Colonel *Barkſteeds*, Colonel *Overton*'s, and Colonel *Hewſon*'s of Foot, and the General's Life-guard; there appeared nothing of Diſcontentment, but a ready Agreement to his Excellency's Remonſtrance and Subjection to his Excellencies Commands.

‘One of the Two Papers, before-mentioned, to the General is as followeth.

To his Excellency *Sir* Thomas Fairfax *Knight, General of all the Parliament's Forces within the Kingdom of* England, *and Dominion of* Wales, *The humble Repreſentation of the Officers and Soldiers in Colonel Sir* Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiment.*

The Repreſentation of Sir Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiment preſented to the General.*

‘WE the Officers and Soldiers of the ſaid Regiment, humbly repreſent unto your Excellency, even with ſadneſs of Heart, our deep Senſe of imminent Ruin both to Army and Kingdom, threatned not only by the long-born Extremities of the one, and inſupportable Preſſures of the other, but alſo, by the diſmal appearance of *Diſcontents*, *Diviſions*, and Fractions amongſt our ſelves, accompanied with ſome diſorderly Actings, derogating from the Authority and Command of your Excellency, whereby the united Compoſure of this Army is ſomewhat disjointed, and the wholſome Rules of Diſcipline and Government dangerouſly declined: The which, if not timely remedied, will doubtleſs render this Army, which God hath often honoured with remarkable

‘Teſtimonies of his Preſence under the proſperous Conduct of your Excellency, no better than an headleſs confuſed Multitude; wherefore, ſenſibly apprehending the woful Effect of Diſunity and Diſorder, we preſume it abſolutely neceſſary out of Duty to God, due Reſpect to your Excellency, and tender regard to the Weal both of Army and Kingdom, to improve our utmoſt Endeavours to prevent the miſerable Conſequences which inevitably enſue Diviſions, and the monſtrous Confuſion which unavoidably attends Diſorder; and do hereby teſtifie, that as God hath made your Excellency the chief Head of this Army, whom, without Flattery, we honour and eſteem for Integrity, Fidelity, and Self-denial, ſo we acknowledge our ſelves obliged to ſubmit unto your Excellency's Commands; withal, profeſſing our hearty Deſires to preſerve the Band of Unity, and real Intentions to continue our accuſtomed Obedience: In which Reſolution we hope not to be ſingular, but to joy in the joint Concurrence of the whole Army, that ſo, our Hearts and Hands being firmly conjoined, as one Man, we may unanimouſly purſue thoſe juſt Ends of common Right, Freedom and Safety to the Kingdom, of Security and Satiſfaction to the Army, which we engaged for, inſiſted on, declared and remonſtrated to the People, and reſolved to perſiſt in the Proſecution of the ſame, to all honeſt and direct Means, without ſwerving from our firſt Principles; in tranſacting whereof, we reſt fully confident of your Excellency's Faithfulneſs and mutual Perſeverance with thoſe, who cordially intend the Publick Good. In order to which we humbly ſubſcribe our ſelves,

Your Excellency's faithful Servants

for the Service of the Kingdom,

Hardreſs Waller *Colonel*, Edw. Salmon *Lieutenant-Colonel*, Thomas Smith *Major*:

And farther ſubſcribed by the reſt of the Officers and Soldiers of the Regiment Unanimouſly.

The other was from Colonel *Lambert*'s Regiment, and much to this purpoſe.

A Letter from Col. Lambert's *Regiment.*

Friday, November 19.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for repayment of the Sum of 10000 *l.* borrowed of the Eaſtern Aſſociation for the preſent Service of the Parliament; and upon the Queſtion aſſented unto.

Ordinance for the repayment of 10000 *l. to the Eaſtern Aſſociation, aſſented unto.*

An Ordinance was read for reimburſing the Commiſſioners of Exciſe the Sum of 10000 *l.* advanced by them for the Service of the State; which was likewiſe aſſented unto.

Another for reimburſing 10000 l. *to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe.*

The Committee of the Army was ordered to give Warrant to the Treaſurers at War, for ſending down what Moneys they have in their Hands to *Windſor*, where the Head-Quarters are, to be towards the making up a Months Pay for the Army, under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Committee of the Army to ſend Money to the Head-Quarters at Windſor.

An. 1647.

Lieutenant-General Cromwell *gives account of the Proceedings of the late Rendevouz.*

Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* gave the Houſe an Account of the Proceeding of the late Rendevouz; and how by God's great Mercy, and the Endeavours of his Excellency, and Officers of the Army, the Army was in a very good Condition, and Obedience to his Excellency and the Superior Officers of the Army, and ſubmiſſive to the Authority of Parliament.

The Houſe returns him Thanks for his good Service.

The Houſe ordered to give Lieutenant-General *Cromwell Thanks* for his good Service at the Rendevouz on *Tueſday* laſt. Mr. Speaker accordingly gave him the Thanks of the Houſe.

The Houſe ordered, That Thanks ſhould be given to all the Officers of the Army that were Active *in ſuppreſſing the mutinous Actings.*

A Meſſage was ſent to the Houſe of Lords, for deſiring their Lordſhips to appoint a Committe to go with the Propoſitions to his Majeſty on *Monday* next.

The Houſe ready to receive and anſwer Addreſſes from the Army.

They ordered, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* ſhould be deſired to declare to his Excellency, *That the Houſe of Commons will be at all times ready to receive and give ſuch Anſwer as is fitting in a Parliamentary way*, to ſuch humble Addreſſes as ſhall be made from the Army to the Houſes by his Excellency.

We told you of another Letter from his Majeſty about a *Perſonal Treaty*; which Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, but nothing done upon it. For better Satisfaction we will give you the Letter it ſelf.

A Letter from his Majeſty about a perſonal Treaty.

CHARLES REX.

HIS Majeſty is confident, that before this time, his Two Houſes of Parliament have received the Meſſage which he left behind him at Hampton-Court *the eleventh of this Month; by which they will have underſtood the Reaſons which inforced him to go from thence; as likewiſe his conſtant Endeavours for the ſetling of a ſafe and well grounded Peace whereſoever he ſhould be; and being now in a place, where he conceives himſelf to be at much more Freedom and Security than formerly, he thinks it neceſſary, not only for making good of his own Profeſſions, but alſo for the ſpeedy procuring of a Peace in theſe languiſhing and diſtreſs'd Kingdoms, at this time to offer ſuch Grounds to his Two Houſes for that effect, which upon due examination of all Intereſt, may beſt conduce thereunto.*

And becauſe Religion is the beſt and chiefeſt Foundation of Peace, his Majeſty will begin with that Particular.

That for the aboliſhing Archbiſhops, Biſhops, &c. *his Majeſty clearly profeſſeth that he cannot give his conſent thereunto, both in relation as he is a Chriſtian, and a King; for the firſt he avows, that he is ſatisfied in his Judgment, that this Order was placed in the Church by the Apoſtles themſelves, and ever ſince their time hath continued in all Chriſtian Churches throughout the World, untill this laſt Century of Years; and in this Church in all times of Change and Reformation it hath been upheld by the Wiſdom of his Anceſtors, as the great preſerver of Doctrine, Diſcipline, and Order in the Service of God. As a King at his Coronation, he hath not only taken a Solemn Oath to maintain this Order, but his Majeſty and his Predeceſſors in their Confirmations of the great Charter, have inſeparably woven the Right of the Church into the Liberty of the Subjects; and yet he is willing it be provided, that the*

the particular Biſhops perform their ſeveral Duties of their Callings, both by their Perſonal Reſidence and frequent Preaching, in their perſonal Exerciſe, no Act of Juriſdiction or Ordination, without the Conſent of their Presbyters, and will conſent, that their Powers in all things be ſo limited, that they be not grievous to the tender Conſciences of others. He ſees no reaſon why he alone, and thoſe of his Judgment ſhould be preſſed to a Violation of theirs: Nor can his Majeſty conſent to the Alienation of Church-Lands; becauſe it cannot be denied to be a Sin of the higheſt Sacrilege; as alſo that it ſubverts the Intentions of ſo many pious Donors, who have laid a heavy Curſe upon all ſuch prophane Violations, which his Majeſty is very unwilling to undergo: And beſides the Matter of Conſequence, his Majeſty believes it to be a Prejudice to the Publick Good, many of his Subjects having the Benefit of renewing Leaſes at much eaſier Rates than if thoſe Poſſeſſions were in the Hands of private Men, not omitting the Diſcouragement it will be to all Learning and Induſtry, when ſuch eminent Rewards ſhall be taken away, which now lie open to the Children of meanneſt Perſons. Yet his Majeſty conſidering the great preſent Diſtempers concerning Church-Diſcipline, and that the Presbyterian Government is now in practice, his Majeſty, to eſchew Confuſion as much as may be, and for the Satiſfaction of his Two Houſes, is content that the ſame Government be legally permitted to ſtand in the ſame Condition it now is for Three Years; provided that his Majeſty and thoſe of his Judgment, or any other who cannot in Conſcience ſubmit thereunto, be not obliged to comply with the Presbyterial Government, but have free Practice of our own Profeſſion, without receiving any Prejudice thereby; and that a free Conſultation and Debate be had with the Divines of Weſtminſter, *Twenty of his Majeſty's Nomination being added unto them; whereby it may be determined by his Majeſty and the Two Houſes, how the Church-Government after the ſaid time ſhall be ſetled, or ſooner, if Differences may be agreed, as is moſt agreeable to the Word of God, with full Liberty to all thoſe who ſhall differ upon Conſcientious Grounds from that Settlement; always provided, that nothing aforeſaid be underſtood to tolerate thoſe of the Popiſh Profeſſion, nor exempting any Popiſh Recuſant from the Penalties of the Laws; or to tolerate the Publick Profeſſion of Atheiſm or Blaſphemy, contrary to the Doctrine of the Apoſtles,* Nicene *and* Athanaſian *Creeds, they having been received by, and had in Reverence of all the Chriſtian Churches, and more particularly by this of* England, *ever ſince the Reformation.*

Next the Militia being that Right, which is inſeparably, and undoubtedly inherent to the Crown by the Laws of this Nation, and that which former Parliaments, as likewiſe this, have acknowledged ſo to be, his Majeſty cannot ſo much wrong that Truſt, which the Laws of God and this Land hath annexed to the Crown, for the Protection and Security of his People, as to diveſt himſelf and Succeſſors of the Power of the Sword; yet to give an infallible Evidence of his Deſire to ſecure the Performance of ſuch Agreements as ſhall be made in order to a Peace, his Majeſty will conſent to an Act of Parliament, that the whole Power of the Militia both by Sea and Land, for and during his whole Reign, ſhall be ordered and diſpoſed by the Two Houſes of Parliament, or by ſuch Perſons as they ſhall appoint, with Powers limited for ſuppreſſing of Forces within this Kingdom, to the diſturbance of the publick Peace, and againſt Foreign Invaſion; and that they ſhall have Power during his ſaid Reign, to raiſe Moneys for the purpoſe aforeſaid; and that neither his Majeſty that now is, or any other by any Authority derived only from

An. 1647. *him, ſhall execute any of the ſaid Powers during his Majeſty's ſaid Reign, but ſuch as ſhall act by the Conſent and Approbation of the Two Houſes of Parliament: Nevertheleſs his Majeſty intends, that all Patents, Commiſſions, and other Acts concerning the Militia, be made and acted as formerly; and that after his Majeſty's Reign, all the Power of the Militia ſhall return intirely to the Crown, as it was in the Times of Queen* Elizabeth *and King* James *of bleſſed Memory.*

After this Head of the Militia, the Conſideration of the Arrears due to the Army is not improper to follow; for the Payment whereof, and the Eaſe of his People, his Majeſty is willing to concur in any thing that can be done without the Violation of his Conſcience and Honour.

Wherefore if his Two Houſes ſhall conſent to remit unto him ſuch Benefit out of Sequeſtrations from Michaelmas *laſt, and out of Compoſitions that ſhall be made before the concluding of the Peace, and the Arrears of ſuch as have been already made, the Aſſiſtance of the Clergy, and the Arrears of ſuch Rents of his own Revenue as his Two Houſes ſhall not have received before the concluding of the Peace, his Majeſty will undertake within the Space of Eighteen Months the Payment of Four Hundred Thouſand Pound for the Satisfaction of the Army; and if thoſe Means ſhall not be ſufficient, his Majeſty intends to give way for the Sale of Foreſt Lands for that purpoſe.*

This being the Publick Debt, which in his Majeſty's Judgment is firſt to be ſatisfied: And for other Publick Debts already contracted upon Church-Lands or any other Engagements, his Majeſty will give his Conſent to ſuch Act or Acts for raiſing of Moneys for Payment thereof, as both Houſes hereafter ſhall agree upon, ſo as they be equally laid; whereby his People, already too heavily burthened by theſe late Diſtempers, may have no more Preſſures upon them than this abſolute Neceſſity requires.

And for the further ſecuring all Fears, his Majeſty will conſent, that an Act of Parliament be paſſed for the diſpoſing of the great Offices of State, and naming of Privy-Counſellors for the whole Term of his Reign, by the Two Houſes of Parliament, their Patents and Commiſſions being taken from his Majeſty, and after to return to the Crown, as is expreſs'd in the Articles of the Militia. For the Court of Wards and Liveries, his Majeſty very well knows the Conſequence of taking that away, by turning of all Tenures into common Soccage, as well in point of Revenue to the Crown, as in the Protection of many of his Subjects being Infants: Nevertheleſs, if the Continuance thereof ſeem grievous to his Subjects, rather than he will fail on his part in giving Satisfaction, he will conſent to an Act for taking of it away, ſo as a full Recompence be ſetled upon his Majeſty and his Succeſſors in perpetuity; and that the Arrears now due be reſerved unto him towards the Payment of the Arrears of the Army.

And that the Memory of theſe late Diſtractions may be wholly wiped away, his Majeſty will conſent to an Act of Parliament for the ſuppreſſing and making null of all Oaths, Declarations and Proclamations againſt both or either Houſe of Parliament, and of all Indictments and other Proceedings againſt any Perſons for adhering unto them. And his Majeſty propoſeth, as the beſt Expedient to take away all Seed of future Differences, that there be an Act of Oblivion to extend to all his Subjects.

As for Ireland, *the Ceſſation therein long ſince determined; but for the future, all other things being fully agreed, his Majeſty will give full Satisfaction to his Houſes concerning that Kingdom.*

And although his Majeſty cannot conſent in Honour and Juſtice to avoid all his own Grants and Acts paſs'd under his Great Seal ſince the 22d of May 1642, *or to the confirming of all the Grants and Acts paſſed under that made by the Two Houſes, yet his Majeſty is confident, that upon peruſal of Particulars, he ſhall give full Satisfaction to his Two Houſes to what may be reaſonably deſired in that particular.*

And now his Majeſty conceives, that by theſe his Offers, which he is ready to make good upon the ſettlement of a Peace, he hath clearly manifeſted his Intentions to give full Security and Satisfaction to all Intereſts, for what can juſtly be deſired in order to the future Happineſs of his People, and for the perfecting of theſe Conceſſions, as alſo for ſuch other things as may be propoſed by the Two Houſes; and for ſuch juſt and reaſonable Demands as his Majeſty ſhall find neceſſary to propoſe on his part, he earneſtly deſires a perſonal Treaty at London *with his Two Houſes, in Honour, Freedom and Safety; it being, in his Judgment, the moſt proper, and indeed only Means to a firm and ſetled Peace, and impoſſible without it to reconcile former, or avoid future miſunderſtandings.*

All theſe being by Treaty perfected, his Majeſty believes his Two Houſes will think it reaſonable that the Propoſals of the Army concerning the Succeſſion of Parliaments, and their due Elections ſhould be taken into Conſideration.

As for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland, *his Majeſty will very readily apply himſelf to give all reaſonable Satisfaction, when the Deſires of the Two Houſes of Parliament on their behalf, or of the Commiſſioners of that Kingdom, or of both joyned together, ſhall be made known unto him.*

For the Speaker of the Lords Houſe *pro tempore*, to
be communicated to the Lords and Commons
in the Parliament of *England*, at *Weſtminſter*, and
the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES REX.

Saturday, November, 19.

Raiſing Money for the Army debated.
Col. Hewſon's *Regiment ſent into the City.*

This Day, according to former Order, the Houſe conſidered of raiſing Pay for the Army.

This Day a Letter was read from his Excellency, directed to the Committee of the Army, acquainting them that Colonel *Hewſon*'s Regiment had Order to march into the City for Quarters, and to be ſerviceable to them in raiſing of the Arrears of the City. The General likewiſe ſent a Letter to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*.

The

A Letter to be ſent to the Lieutenant-General to forbid Col. Hewſon's *marching into the City.*

The Houſe had much Debate hereupon; and at laſt it was ordered, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* ſhould write to Colonel *Hewſon*, that he may forbear marching into the City with his Regiment for the preſent. Hereupon the Houſes appointed a Committee of Lords and Commons to go to the City, and acquaint them with the Letter from his Excellency, and with the Inconveniences that muſt of neceſſity follow, if they take not ſpeedy Courſe for collecting the Arrears. They are likewiſe to preſs them concerning the Advance of the Arrears of the 60000 *l. per menſem*, and to pay it in from time to time, as the ſeveral Counties in the Kingdom do.

The Lords Meſſage concerning the Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty, aſſented to.

The Lords deſired by Meſſage, that the Committee of both Kingdoms may meet, and preſs the *Scots* Commiſſioners Anſwer, concerning the ſending of the Propoſitions, which was aſſented unto.

Mr. Murry *and others to attend his Majeſty.*

Mr. *Murrey* was ordered to go and attend his Majeſty; Mr. *Maxwell* and Mr. *Mawle* were ordered not to go. Mr. *Babington* was ordered to be incerted into the Liſt of the King's Servants.

The Rebels beaten off from Dublin.

There is very good News from *Ireland*, and that Colonel *Jones* hath given the Rebels another notable Defeat, and quite beat them off from before *Dublin*. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Head-Quarters are now *Windſor*.

Monday, November 22.

Ordinance for ſetting the Poor on work, committed.

The Houſe of Commons this Day, according to former Order, had the Ordinance for ſetting Poor, Needy, and Vagrants on work, Read the ſecond time, which took up much Debate; and at laſt it was committed to a Committee choſen for that purpoſe.

The Common-Council return thanks to the Houſe for preventing the quartering of Soldiers in the City.

The Houſe being informed that many of the Common-Council of the City of *London* were at the Door, they were called in: And in the Name of the City they gave the Houſe Thanks for their timely Notice, and ſpeedy prevention of quartering Soldiers in the Lines of Communication. And as for the further Anſwer of the City, concerning the collecting of the Arrear of Aſſeſſments for the Army, they delivered it in by Writing; and had likewiſe given a further Account thereof by a Letter to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

After they had withdrawn, and the Houſe heard the ſaid Anſwer read, which took up ſome Debate; at laſt a Committee was appointed to prepare an Anſwer unto the City to the ſame.

Arrears of Aſſeſſments in the City to be collected with all ſpeed.

The Houſe then voted, That the City of *London* ſhould go on to collect the Arrears of Aſſeſſments, and to bring them in with all convenient ſpeed.

Scots *Commiſſioners, preſs to haſten their Anſwer concerning the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.*

The Houſe voted, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners Anſwer ſhould be further deſired to the ſending of the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, which ſhould have gone this Day; and that the Committee of both Kingdoms, ſhould preſs them for an Anſwer with all ſpeed, that ſo there may be no delay in ſending the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

The ſetling a conſtant Pay for the Army debated.

The Houſe then ordered, That they ſhould take into conſideration the Buſineſs of the Army, of ſetling a conſtant Pay for them, to the end the poor Country may not be any longer oppreſſed with free Quarter.

There came this Day Letters to both Houſes from Colonel *Hammond* in anſwer to the Votes of both Houſes, about ſending Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and Colonel *Leg*, up to the Houſe; concerning which Colonel *Hammond* gives this Anſwer following.

Col. Hammond's Letter about ſending S. John Berkley, *Mr.* Aſhburnham, *and Col.* Leg *to the Houſe.*

My Lord;

'THis Morning I received, by the Hands of a Meſſenger from the General, a Paper of Votes and Reſolutions of both Houſes of Parliament, bearing Date *die Martis*, 16 *Novemb.* 1647. relating to the Security of his Majeſty's Perſon, which although they came not to me with Directions from the Houſes, yet I thought it my Duty to take notice of them, by what Hand ſoever received, as their Commands, and accordingly to ſee them put in Execution.

'As concerning that Vote, not permitting ſuch as have been in Arms, or aſſiſted againſt the Parliament, to come into this Iſland, it tending much to the Security of his Majeſty's Perſon, and the preſerving the Peace of this Iſland, I have, as I acquainted your Lordſhips in my laſt Letter, before I received theſe Votes, given Orders to that effect, which are carefully put in execution, commanding all Maſters of Boats belonging to *Hampſhire* and this Iſland, that they land neither Perſons nor Goods in any part of this Iſland, ſave only at *Yarmouth-Caſtle*, *Cows-Caſtle*, and *Ryde*; at which Place I have alſo appointed a Guard; to whom Order is given, as to the other Two Caſtles for the examining of all Perſons ſo landing, and to detain and ſecure any that cannot give a very good Account of themſelves and their Buſineſs.

'As concerning your Lordſhip's other Votes, now they are come to my Hands, I ſhall with the beſt of my Endeavours ſee them put in execution.

'My Lord, Yeſterday there came to me an Officer belonging to the Sergeant of the Houſe of Commons, with particular Warrants for the apprehending and bringing up in ſafe Cuſtody the Perſons of Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, Mr. *William Leg*, and Sir *John Barkley*, who came hither with the King. The ſaid Warrants required my Aſſiſtance to him in the execution of them, but with no other to me from either or both Houſes to that purpoſe: And finding the Matter to be of very great Importance, I have deſired the Meſſenger to forbear the execution of his ſaid Warrants, till I have given the Houſes to underſtand, that in caſe the ſaid Warrants ſhould be ſerved and put in execution, it would be impoſſible for me to anſwer the Expectations and Commands of Parliament, in preſerving the Perſon of the King in Security, to be diſpoſed by them, unleſs I ſhould keep him cloſe Priſoner; which is a Buſineſs of that Nature, that it is neither fit nor ſafe for me to do, eſpecially for my ſelf.

'The Grounds from whence I gather this, are plainly thus, *The King hath declared himſelf to me*, That *he came from* Hampton-

'Court, *for no other Cauſe, but for the Preſervation of his Perſon*, 'which was, as he apprehended, in ſuch Danger, that he could 'not with ſafety continue longer there: That if he could have 'been there with Safety, he would not have parted thence, nor 'from the Army, and that he choſe this Place rather than any o'ther, when he was at Liberty to have gone whither he plea'ſed, that he might ſtill continue under the Protection of the Ar'my, my ſelf being a Member thereof; and that he might have 'Conveniency of free Intercourſe between himſelf and the Par'liament for the Settlement of a General Peace; to which he 'profeſſes greater Inclinations and Deſires than ever, and that there 'ſhall be nothing wanting on his part, that may be reaſonably ex'pected from him.

'He further ſaith, That in caſe theſe Gentlemen be taken from 'him, and puniſhed as Evil-doers, for counſelling him not to go out 'of the Kingdom, but rather to come to a Place where he now is, 'for the Ends aforeſaid, and for their endeavouring accordingly in 'attending him hither, he cannot but himſelf expect to be dealt 'with accordingly, his Caſe being the ſame.

'My Lord, I ſhall further let you know, That beſides the Care 'I ſhall always have of theſe Gentlemen, they have engaged their 'Honours not to depart from me, ſo that I am moſt confident of 'their Security. And truly, were not their Ends the ſame with 'their Pretences, in relation to the Place of this Kingdom, I am 'confident they would never have adviſed, nor conducted the 'King to this Place. Beſides, were they at this time removed from 'the King, there would be none left for his Attendance; which, 'beſides the Offence, how great the Inconvenience would be to 'him, your Lordſhips cannot be ignorant.

'And further give me leave to add, if ſo unworthy a Servant of 'your Lordſhips as I am, and that which concerns my Honour, 'were at all worthy your Conſideration, whether it would not 'much reflect upon me in caſe theſe Gentlemen ſhould be thus re'moved from hence. The King and themſelves have freely thrown 'themſelves upon me for ſafety upon Confidence, as they pleaſe to 'ſay, of my Honour and Honeſty, and the Satisfaction they expect 'it would have given the Parliament, the King being neceſſita'ted to remove.

'My Lord, My Duty to you and the Kingdom, whoſe Good and 'Peace I moſt deſire, and ſhall moſt faithfully endeavour, calls for 'this Account; which, with my ſelf and theſe Gentlemen, I leave 'to your Lordſhip's Conſideration, with this Concluſion, That what'ever is commanded by Authority, eſpecially that of the Parliament, 'though never ſo contrary to my Senſe or Honour, ſhall never be 'diſobeyed.

My LORD,

Carisbrook-Caſtle,
Nov. 19. 1647.

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful,
and humble Servant,

Ro. Hammond.

'Since the Concluſion of my Letter, I received the Letter and 'Votes of both Houſes, of the 16*th* preſent, which ſhall be care- 'fully put in execution.

Your Lordſhip's moſt faithful

and humble Servant,

Robert Hammond.

Tueſday, November. 23.

A Petition in favour of the Agreement of the People read.

A Petition directed to the Houſe of Commons, ſtiling them, *The Supream Authority of the Nation, in favour of the Agreement of the People,* &c. was this Day preſented to the Commons, and read.

The Petitioners were called in, and demanded, whether they were Soldiers or Citizens, and would avow this Petition, *&c.*

And upon Debate voted ſeditious, and ſome of the chief Promoters committed.

The Preſenters *avowed the Petition*; and the Houſe had much debate hereupon; and at laſt voted, *That this Petition is a ſeditious* and contemptuous Avowing and Proſecution of a former Petition and Paper annexed, ſtiled, *An Agreement of the People,* formerly adjudged by the Houſe to be deſtructive to the Being of Parliaments, and Fundamental Government of this Kingdom: That *Tho. Prince, S. Chidley,* be committed Priſoners to the Gate-houſe, and that *J. Ives, Tho. Taylor, Will. Learner,* be committed to the Priſon of *Newgate*; and that a Letter be ſent to the General, to deſire him to proſecute the Examinations of that Buſineſs to the bottom, and to bring ſuch guilty Perſons as he ſhall think fit, to condign and exemplary Puniſhment.

Soldiers in Briſtol *ſeize one of the Aldermen of that City.*

A Letter this Day came from *Briſtol,* informing the Houſe, That the Soldiers there had ſecured an Alderman of that City, and would not diſcharge him till they had a Months Pay, and an Ordidinance of Indempnity for that Act.

The General deſired to prevent ſuch Abuſes.

The Houſe hereupon ordered a Letter to be ſent to his Excellency, to deſire him to give Order forthwith for the diſcharge of the ſaid Alderman, and give direction to prevent the like Abuſes for the future by the Soldiers there.

A Letter was accordingly brought in, and ſigned by Mr. Speaker, and ſent with all ſpeed. The reſt of this Day was ſpent in a Grand Committee concerning the ſetling a Pay for the Army.

Wedneſday was the Monthly Faſt-day.

Thurſday, November 25.

Scots *Commiſſioners Anſwer, concerning the Propoſitions reported, and their further Anſwer deſir'd.*

A Report was made this Day to the Houſe of Commons of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Anſwer concerning the Propoſitions, and ordered, That the Committee of both Kingdoms ſhould acquaint the *Scotch* Commiſſioners with the ſeveral Declarations and Votes concerning the

An. 1647.

the ſending of the Propoſitions, and with the ſeveral Salvoes in the large Treaty, relating to each Kingdom particularly, and to preſs them for their further and ſpeedy Anſwer thereunto.

The Minſters that Preached yeſterday, had Thanks given them, and ordered to print their Sermons; and Mr. *Caril*, and Mr. *Seaman*, were deſired to Preach the next Faſt-day.

The Lords Meſſage concerning the London *Agents aſſented to.*

Their Lordſhips deſired by Meſſage the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for giving further Power to the Committe of Lords and Commons, to examine the *London* Agents; which was read, and aſſented unto.

The Seals to be taken off his Majeſty's Bedchamber at Hampton-Court.

The Houſe being informed, That his Majeſty's late Bed-chamber at *Hampton-Court* was ſealed up by Order of the Commiſſioners then attending his Majeſty, they ordered that the ſaid Seals ſhould be taken off, to the end the Furniture therein may be made further uſe of for his Majeſty's Occaſions.

The Houſe being informed, that the Aſſembly of Divines were at the Door, they were called in, and preſented a Catechiſm; which they called a ſhorter Catechiſm.

400 Copies of the Aſſemblies Catechiſm to be printed.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, That 400 Copies thereof ſhould be printed for the Service of the Houſe, with the ſeveral Places of Scripture in the Margents.

They ordered likewiſe, That the Aſſembly ſhould with all convenient ſpeed give an Anſwer to the Queries formerly ſent from that Houſe unto them.

The Aſſembly required to give a ſpeedy Anſwer to the Queries formerly ſent unto them.

The Aſſembly was called in, and Mr. Speaker, by command of the Houſe, gave them Thanks, *&c.* The Houſe further acquainted, that the Houſe did expect that the Aſſembly give a ſpeedy Anſwer to the Queries formerly ſent unto them, and deſired them to go on in perfecting thoſe things which the Houſe had referred unto them.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency, preſented to him from the County of *Buckingham*, complaining of the inſufferable Burthen of Free-Quarter; which was read and debated, and ordered to be referred to the Grand Committee that is to ſit to morrow to conſider of the taking off of free Quarter, and ſetling a conſtant Pay for the Army.

Merchant Adventurers willing to advance 10000 l. towards a Months Pay for the Army.

A Report was made, That the Merchant-Adventurers of *London*, were willing to advance the Sum of 10000 *l.* upon the Security offered by Parliament, towards the making up of a Months Pay to the Army.

The Houſe being informed, that 10000 *l.* would be wanting to compleat a Months Pay; hereupon they ordered, that the Merchant-Adventurers ſhould be deſired to lend 10000 *l.* more; and if they could not, then 5000 *l.* and the Committee of Exciſe to be deſired to lend the other 5000 *l.*

There came this Day a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*; and it was a Reply of a Letter to the General from the City, about the quartering of Soldiers: The Contents are as follow.

The General's Letter in reply to one from the City about quartering of Soldiers.

To the Right Honourable the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of London *aſſembled.*

My Lords and Gentlemen;

'MY laſt to your Lordſhip at *Kingſton*, was not intended to 'charge you with the Arrears of the City, or to put the 'levying thereof upon any other, beſides thoſe that are impowered 'and charged by the Parliament for that purpoſe. But the Buſineſs 'of ſending for their Aſſiſtance ſome Soldiers into the City being 'reſolved on, as the beſt way, and of preſent Neceſſity for the 'timely and effectual diſpatch of that Service, I thought fit by 'the Letter to acquaint you therewith, both as a reſpect to your 'Lordſhip and the City, and that by you the City might the better 'underſtand the Grounds and Intentions of that Reſolution, to 'prevent any Inconveniencies from Miſapprehenſions thereof; nor 'did I expect, that either that Reſolution, or the Letter, inſtead 'of a vigorous and ſpeedy Diſpatch in a Buſineſs ſo juſt and neceſſary, 'ſhould beget any Interpoſals or Intercourſe tending to further 'Delays: But ſince the Parliament hath thought fit to put a ſtop, 'for the preſent, to that way of Proceeding, which here was conceived 'moſt neceſſary and agreeable to their Orders, and to undertake 'ſome other effectual Courſe in the Buſineſs, I ſhall wait 'the hoped Iſſue thereof; and if your promiſed concurrent 'Endeavours, prove not timely anſwerable to their Undertakings 'to your Profeſſions, and the Army's and Kingdom's Expectations, 'I much doubt the Conſequence, whatever you or I can 'can do to prevent them, will be every way ſad, and that no more 'to the Parliament Kingdom or Army, than to the City it ſelf; 'the Safety and Proſperity of which, ſhall be always endeavoured, 'as much as lies in the Power of,

Windſor, 24.
Nov. 1647.

Your faithful Friend

and Servant,

Thomas Fairfax.

Friday,

Friday, November 26.

Debate about conſtant Pay for the Army.

The Houſe ſat this Day in a Grand Committee, as was appointed, about providing a conſtant Pay for the Army, and ſpent the greateſt part of the Day in debate thereof; and ordered, That the Supernumerary Forces in this Kingdom, both in relation to *Ireland*, and the number to be continued up in this Kingdom, be forthwith disbanded.

Conference with the Lords about a Treaty with his Majeſty.

The Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage to the Commons to deſire a Conference in the painted Chamber, where both Houſes met accordingly; and the Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore*, acquainted the Commons, that he was commanded by the Lords to let them know, that their Lordſhips had taken into Conſideration the Deſires of the King's Majeſty in his Meſſage to treat with the Parliament; and alſo the *Scots* Papers, delivered in by the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, preſſing for the Treaty with his Majeſty.

And their Lordſhips had alſo conſidered the Deſires of the Kingdom, to be delivered from all Burdens and Fears, and to have the Government of the Kingdom ſetled and cleared, that the Kingdom may be preſerved by Peace.

That their Lordſhips had commanded him to acquaint them, that they do propound to the Commons, four Propoſitions may be ſpeedily ſent to his Majeſty to be paſſed, for the Safety and Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to treat with his Majeſty upon the reſt.

The Propoſitions are theſe following.

The Propoſitions to be ſent to his Majeſty.

1. ‘THAT a Bill be drawn up by Conſent of both Houſes, for his Majeſty to paſs into an Act for the ſetling of the Militia of the Kingdom.

2. ‘That a Bill be paſſed for his Majeſty's calling in of all Declarations, Oaths and Proclamations againſt the Parliament, and thoſe who have adhered to them.

3. ‘For paſſing an Act that thoſe Lords who were made after the Great Seal was carried to *Oxford*, may be made uncapable of ſitting in the Houſe of Peers thereby.

4. ‘That Power may be given to the Two Houſes of Parliament, to adjourn as the Two Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit.

That

☞ Note, *That Folio* [913] *follows this.*

That his Majeſty giving the Kingdom Security by paſſing theſe Four Propoſitions, there may be a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty and the Parliament of both Kingdoms, for paſſing of the reſt of the Propoſitions.

That their Lordſhips think this to be the moſt probable way for a ſpeedy Agreement between his Majeſty and the Kingdoms, and therefore deſire the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons therein.

The Commons Concurrence deſired to a Perſonal Treaty.

The Commons appointed to debate this Buſineſs the next Day.

General Council of the Army ſit at *Windſor*.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we underſtand further, that Yeſterday the General Council of the Army ſat in the Town-Hall at *Windſor*; after much Debate, it was referred to a Committee to draw up a Model and preſent it to the next Council, for a Repartition and diſpoſing of the Counties in the Kingdom ſo for the Payment of the Army, that they may be conſtantly paid out of Aſſeſments, and the Country eaſed of Free Quarter. Mr. *Saltmarſh* at this Council took his Leave of the Army.

Mr. *Saltmarſh* takes his leave of the Army.

There was preſented to the General a Repreſentation under the Hands of Collonel *Lilburne*, and the reſt of the Officers of that Regiment, and it was as followeth:

May it pleaſe Your Excellency,

The Repreſentation of Col. *Lilburne*'s Regiment to the General.

Amidſt the Army-Diſtractions, and Diſtempers in the Army and Kingdom, which ſaddens our Hearts, and preſents nothing to our View but Diſorder and Confuſion, our Experience and Commemoration of Divine Providence propitious to your Excellency and the Army, even from the firſt of your Undertakings to this very Moment, is that alone that refreſheth us; nor needs the Collection of our Memories, or that we look far backwards for an Occaſion of Praiſe; That late Mercy, not the leaſt, whereby a being was regained for us, deſerves a perpetual Remembrance. And, was not *England* concerned in the Caſe of our Regiment, is it imaginable, that Diſobedience was complotted there alone, or that they were the only Maintainers and Abettors of no Subjection to Authority? Surely if their Deſign to diſengage thoſe committed to our Charge by your Excellency, from us as unworthily Commands, had been there limited, we hope we ſhall rather have given way to their Deſires, though cauſeleſs, and withdrawn our ſelves, than in the leaſt hazard the Loſs of one Drop of Blood to continue our Employments. But if we ſeem more ſenſible of thoſe Dangers that were almoſt inevitable than others do, in regard we were the firſt that taſted of them, and were likely to be ſwallowed up by them, we humbly deſire your Excellency's Pardon; and, for a clear Manifeſtation of our Integrity to your Excellency and the Weal Publiſhed, Leave to preſent to your Excellency,

1. That as Soldiers and Members of this your Excellency's Army, we owe all Obedience and Subjection to your Excellency's Authorities and Commands; from which we humbly conceive neither Birthrights, nor other Priviledges whatſoever, whereof we have or ought to have an equal ſhare with others, can or ought in the leaſt to diſoblige us: and that we ſhall rather ceaſe to be Soldiers, which is all the Liberty we deſire, than diſpute your Excellency's Power, or admit of any Cor-rival or Competitor therein. Nor do we ſuppoſe to have declared any thing more herein, than what always hath been, and muſt of neceſſity continue to be our Duty: For, beſides that it is eſſential both to the being and well-being of an Army, to obey Orders according to the Diſcipline of War, we yet owe more reſpect unto your Excellency, of whoſe Care and Trouble for us and the whole Kingdom we are Witneſſes, than is thereby required from us: And ſince Neceſſity pleads for ſome particular Perſon to whom the Care and Conduct of an Army muſt be committed, if we were at Liberty herein, whom ſhall we deſire but your Excellency?

2. We cannot but remind your Excellency, how that Neceſſity indeed, and the Diſſatisfaction of the Army in their Juſt Deſires, drew them to a ſolemn Engagement, and thereby the Counſels of the Army, being in ſome things

altered from what they were before, have lately been endeavoured to be made a Precedent to alter them again; and Malecontented Spirits take Occaſion hereby to divide the Army into Parties and Factions, endeavouring to turn every Man's Sword againſt his Fellow, pleading Neceſſity when there is none, and for ſuch Things as are in themſelves very diſputable whether Juſt or Unjuſt, and which is more than probable, may be more deſtructive to the Commonwealth, if granted, than the refuſal of them will be. It is therefore our humble Deſire unto your Excellency, that you will ſtill continue to mediate on our behalf, for the obtaining of thoſe our juſt and neceſſary Deſires in our former Petitions, Remonſtrances, and Declarations mentioned; that ſo the whole Army may be ſatisfied, and return to its preſtine way of Government, wherein they have been very ſucceſsful under your Excellency.

Laſtly, Whereas the Prevalency of particular Perſons in the Parliament, who have ſufficiently manifeſted their Diſſatisfaction to the Weal Publick, hath for prevention of Factions and Parties in that Honourable Aſſembly, manifeſted the Reaſonableneſs of ſetting a Period to this preſent Parliament; and before that can be with Safety, many things of great Concernment to the Kingdom are firſt to be tranſacted there, whereof your Excellency and the Army have already ſeveral times deſired Conſideration to be had by this Parliament. It is our hearty Deſires, That both Parliament and Army would jointly reſolve, and accordingly act with all Expedition, to the finiſhing of that great Work that lies upon them, and hath long been by the People expected from them: And that the whole Kingdom may be proſperous in the Enjoyment of a Free Parliament, and every particular Perſon in his own proper Intereſt; that the World may bear us Witneſs, that we do not only declare for, but proſecute the obtaining of their Liberty and Freedoms: That ſo ſoon as a firm Peace can be ſetled, the great Burden of maintaining Soldiers in this Kingdom may no longer continue, to the great Charge and Trouble of the People, and the impairing of that Eſteem which the Price of our Blood in our former Atchievements have affectionately wrought in their Hearts towards the whole Army, whereof both Members, and careful Tenderers of their Reputations, are,

Your EXCELLENCY's

Nov. 23. 1647.

Moſt Humble and Obliged Servants,

Robert Lilburne, *&c.*

Saturday, November 27.

Pardons to be paſſed for ſeveral Convicted Perſons in *Northampton*-Goal.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, deſiring the Commons Aſſent to an Ordinance for authoriſing Mr. Sollicitor to draw up Pardons to be paſſed under the great Seal to ſeveral convicted Perſons, Priſoners in *Northampton* Goal, which was aſſented unto.

Their Lordſhips deſired the Houſe to take ſome ſpeedy Courſe for ſetling of a Conſtant Pay for the Army, to the End the Country may not be burdened with Free Quarter. The Commons were accordingly ſenſible of that great Grievance; and a Courſe will, we hope, be ſuddenly taken to eaſe the Country in this Particular.

The Houſe conſidered of the great and intollerable Abuſe of ſeveral Printed Pamphlets that come forth daily without any Licence, in Contempt of the Authority of Parliament, and to the great Abuſe and Scandal of the Parliament and Kingdom.

Order for Suppreſſing Scandalous Pamphlets.

And in particular the Pamphlets entituled, *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, *Mercurius Melanthlicus*, and other Sheets Printed without Licence; and upon a long Debate of this Buſineſs, it was Ordered, That a Committee of the Houſe of Commons ſhould be Appointed to find out the Authors and Commit them, and alſo the Printers, and ſuch as make Sale of them, and to give Warrants to ſeize the Preſs, Implyments, and other Materials of Printing, and to Employ ſuch as they think fit for this Purpoſe.

The Reader is further deſired, as to this Buſineſs, to take Notice, that the Licencer, Mr. *Gilbert Mabbot*, notwithſtanding his Care againſt Malignant Sheets, hath his Name forged to many of them, of purpoſe to make him odious to the Parliament and Kingdom; but a Committee being appointed to ſuppreſs ſuch unlicenced and ſcandalous Pamphlets, he hopes to have Vindication and Reparation againſt ſuch as have ſo abuſed him, and this Abuſe to be taken off for the Future.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, this Day, conſidered of their Lordſhips Deſires at the Conference Yeſterday, to have the Four Bills before-mentioned tendred to his Majeſty, *&c.* and upon his paſſing of them, to admit of a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty upon the reſt of the Propoſitions. And upon a long Debate of this Buſineſs, it was Voted, to Agree with their Lordſhips in granting a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, after he hath Signed the ſaid Bills; and they to be forthwith drawn up and diſpatched to his Majeſty.

The Commons agree with the Lords for a Perſonal Treaty.

Monday, November 29.

This Day many Citizens of *London*, and others, attended the Houſe with a ſecond Petition, by ſome party who petitioned the laſt Week, and for which ſome ſtand committed.

A Second Petition from the ſame Party that Petitioned in Favour of the Agreement of the People.

In this Petition they ſeem to regret many things, and accuſe the Houſes of Partiality, in that they one while will receive Petitions, and then will not, with much more to that Purpoſe; and pray that it be forthwith declared what Burdens they may pray the Honourable Houſe may be taken off, and what Freedoms to be ſetled, that when they think they are doing their Duty, they may not ſuffer as Tranſgreſſors.

Secondly, That the Five Perſons Committed for the former Petition into Priſons among Thieves and Murderers, may be diſcharged; and that it may not be forgotten, That the Matter of their Petition is the ſame in many things, which was burnt by the Influence of corrupt Members.

This Petition being known to the Lord Mayor and Militia of *London*, before it came up, it was certified to the Lords and Commons by them; and that in regard it was believed many would come along with it, they offered the Aid of ſome Companies; which the Houſe took well, and Ordered, That in ſuch Caſes they might have Power, and ſent their Order accordingly. The Houſe Ordered to Read, Debate, and give Anſwer to this Petition *Thurſday* next.

The Lord Mayor gives Notice thereof before it came up.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Lord Mayor of *London* have Thanks given him for ſending down a Guard to the Houſe this Day. And further Ordered, That the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Buſineſs of the *London* Agents, ſhall be a cloſe Committee, and have Power to ſend for all ſuch Perſons as they ſhall find Juſt Cauſe for, upon Information, and Commit them to Cuſtody until the Buſineſs be reported to the Houſe.

Thanks returned to his Lordſhip for the ſame.

The Lords ſent down the Liſt of the Sheriffs, and paſt them all but Two only excepted.

The Lords agree to the Liſt of Sheriffs Two only excepted.

An. 1647.

Letters came this Day to the Houſe from the Lord *Inchequin*, and others, of a very great Victory obtained againſt the *Iriſh* Rebels in *Munſter*. Some of the Letters concerning the ſame have been ſince Printed; yet, for better Satisfaction, we will give you the Copy of One Letter from *Kingſale* touching the ſaid Victory, not before Printed, as followeth:

Letter from *Kingſale* of a great Victory obtained againſt the Rebels in *Ireland*.

BROTHER,

I Adviſed you of the ſad and deſperate Condition of our Army, and conſequently the poor Proteſtant Party of this Province. Now ſo it is, the Wonders of the Lord of Hoſts have been again manifeſted unto us. The Thirteenth preſent being *Saturday* laſt, having Marched toward the Enemy quartered at *Clantark* or near adjoining, Six or Seven Miles from *Megallo* they met the Rebels, and preſently were enforced to join Battle, they being Three to One of ours at leaſt, and had by Force or Accident the Advantage of Ground, ſo that our Ordnance could not bear or be made ſerviceable for the Day, but rather a very great Hindrance: Having joined Battle, and our Ordnance being guarded with 400 Foot, and Three Troops of Horſe, our main Battle was put hardly to it, and by the Cowardiſe of ſome like to be routed, and put to the worſt, to the total Loſs of the Province: But the Divine Providence had otherwiſe decreed, my Lord *Inchequin* in his own Perſon, with what Horſe might be ſpared or gotten together, made a deſperate Attempt upon their Body, and gave them a Rout: Collonel *Gray*, with a poor handful of bare-leg'd Men recover'd our Ordnance, whereby the whole Rebels Force for this time is diſſolved. Collonel *Gray* is ſlain, Capt. *Love*, and ſome other Commanders of our Party dangerouſly wounded, and about 150 Common Soldiers and Gunners ſlain on our part, and doubtleſs many wounded. The whole Number when they began, on our ſide, could not make 4000; but God gave the Purſuit unto the Remainder of ours upon the Enemy for the ſpace of Seven Miles in Three ſeveral Ways, as long as Day did laſt. The certain Intelligence is, That there were ſlain of the Rebels 2500 upon the place, beſides the Wounded that crawled into Buſhes and Ditches for preſent Shelter: but it is thought 4000 at leaſt were ſlain upon the Place and in Purſuit, amongſt whom their Lieutenant General *Kilketto*, and his Lieutenant Collonel *Hillanders* were found, and 200 of their Officers kill'd and taken Priſoners. My Lord is ſtill in the Field, and doth not doubt but to bring the Province into that Subjection, as that he that ſucceedeth him ſhall have little to do.

Thus hath God in his Mercy given me leave to write once more unto you, which if the Enemy had prevailed could not have been expected, for we had all periſhed in few Days, Root and Branch. Our Enemies in *England*, nor here, have not prevailed; for our God was jealous of his Glory, turning their Plots of Deſtruction to his own Honour and our Safety. The Veſſel is commanded away with a Packet, I cannot enlarge; this that I write you may rely upon as gathered from the ſureſt Intelligence. God keep you.

Kingſale, Nov. 15.
1647.

Your Loving and Affectionate Brother,

Triſtrom Whitcomb.

Tueſday, November 30.

Pay of the Army again Debated.

THE Houſe this Day ſat in a Grand Committee, to conſider of raiſing a ſetled Pay for the Army.

Capt. *Piggot*, that brought the Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*, called in.

Captain *Piggot*, that brought the Letters from the Lord *Inchequin*, was this Day called in to the Houſe, and made a Relation of that great Victory; and afterwards preſented to the Houſe Two Letters under the Lord *Digby*'s Hand, which was found in the Lord *Taaff*'s

Cabinet; One of the Letters, and the moſt material One, we will give you as follows:

To the Lord Viſcount *TAAFF.*

Lord *Digby's* Letter to the Lord Viſcount *Taaff.*

My Dear Lord,

RElying upon your Conſtancy to what you have promiſed, I ſhall go on boldly and induſtriouſly in the ways of ſerving you; and I make no Queſtion, but I ſhall either ſucceed in drawing the Party you are now engaged with, under his Majeſty's Power, in which Caſe the chief Military Command in this Kingdom will be in your Hands, as I could wiſh: Or elſe, in caſe it be fit, you in Duty and Loyalty to his Majeſty to quit this Country, I ſhall ſettle you ſuch Conditions of Honour and Advantage Abroad, as you ſhall confeſs I have been no ill Manager of your Intereſts: Two Things only I have to recommend unto your Care; the One, That you endeavour to draw to you into *Munſter*, ſuch *Leimſter* and *Ulſter* Forces, as you are ſure are poſſeſt with the ſame Reſolutions that you are. The Other, That you will not let any appearing Advantage, or the Height of your Spirit tranſport you to hazard a Fight with your Forces this Summer; but to ſtand unalterably upon the warieſt Defence you can; carrying always in your Mind, that both all our Hopes for his Majeſty's Service in this Kingdom, and in caſe thoſe fail, thoſe of our own being conſiderable abroad, depend upon your preſerving that Army. One Thing more I ſhall beg of you, That ſince our Duty to his Majeſty's Intereſts, and to our own Honour, having already received Money, oblige us to tender our Service in the firſt place to *France*, that you will not make your ſelf ſo familiar with *Don Diego*, as to draw Suſpicion from the *French* Agents of your dealing doubly, which will be ruinous to all our Undertakings, if once our Honours ſhould be in that kind diſparaged. This is all I have to ſay at preſent, more than to conjure you to rely upon this Truth, That you could not in the World have fix'd upon a Friend ſo careful of your Intereſts, as you ſhall find,

Wexford, *this Laſt of* Auguſt, 1647.

My LORD,

Your Lordſhip's moſt Humble Servant,

G. DIGBY.

Lord *Inchequin* 1000 *l.* Gratuity for his good Service. Capt. *Piggot* to have 50 *l.* for bringing the Letters from the Lord *Inchequin.*

The Houſe ordered the Lord *Inchequin* ſhall have a Thouſand Pound given him to buy him Horſes, as an Earneſt of Favour of that Houſe, for his great Service to the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and in particular in this late Victory. That Captain *Piggot* have Fifty Pound beſtowed upon him for bringing theſe Letters from the Lord *Inchequin.*

Letter of Thanks to be ſent the Lord *Inchequin*, and the Officers under his Command.

A Letter of Thanks was Ordered to be drawn up and ſent to the Lord *Inchequin.* That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to the Officers under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*, and likewiſe concerning their Indempnity for their general Engagement.

That Ten Thouſand Pound, be ſent over to the Province of *Munſter*, out of the firſt Money that comes in for *Ireland*, to remain as a Stock for Security of Proviſions to be ſent thither.

Ordinance paſt for re-imburſing Monies advanced by the Merchant Adventurers.

An Ordinance was read for re-imburſing the Merchant Adventurers, the Sum of Fifteen Thouſand Pound, advanced for the Service of the Army, and Eight Thouſand Pound diſburſed for the Service of the State, which was aſſented unto.

Another for the Commiſſioners of Exciſe.

An Ordinance was read for re-imburſing the Commiſſioners of Exciſe the Sum of Five Thouſand Pound, towards compleating a Month's Pay to the Army, which was aſſented unto.

From

An. 1647.

From the General's Head Quarters at *Windſor*, we underſtood of ſome Letters from his Majeſty to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; the Letters being but ſhort, we will give you them as followeth:

Charles Rex.

His Majeſty's Letter to the General.

HAving left Order at our Remove from *Hampton-Court*, that a Copy ſhould be given you of what we had then written to both Houſes of Parliament, touching the Cauſes of *Our withdrawing*, and the Continuance of our Reſolutions to improve every Occaſion of the Satisfaction of all Chief Intereſts, that ſo a happy Peace may ſettle in our Dominions: In purſuance whereof, we have lately ſent a Meſſage to both Houſes from this Place, and a Copy of it to you. And being deſirous, in order to that bleſſed Work, to give you our preſent Senſe upon the Condition of Affairs as they now ſtand, we have thought fit to appoint Sir *John Berkly* to repair unto you, and to communicate the ſame to you. And we ſhall be glad by him to receive a mutual Communication of your Senſe alſo, upon this Subject; not doubting but you eaſily perceive, by the late Diſorders, into what a depth of Confuſion the Army and the Nation will fall, if timely and effectual Preventions be not uſed; and therefore we have now again propoſed, as the only Expedient, a Perſonal Treaty for the compoſing of all Differences, and fulfilling the Deſires of all Intereſts; to which if you will Employ your Credit, as you cannot but expect the beſt Return that ever our Condition ſhall be able to make you.

Given at Cariſbrook-Caſtle, *the 29th Day of* November, 1647.

For Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

Charles Rex.

Another Letter of his Majeſty to the General.

THE Free Liberty which you willingly afford us to have the uſe of our Chaplains, make us at this time not only to acknowledge your former Civilities, but likewiſe now to acquaint you, that Three of our Chaplains, to wit, Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Holdſworth*, and Dr. *Heywood*, are newly landed in this Iſland, not doubting but that they ſhall have the ſame Protection that formerly they had; which ſtill will ſhew the Continuation of your good Reſpect unto us, which we upon all fitting Occaſions ſhall not be backward to acknowledge. So we bid you hearty Farewell.

Given at Cariſbrook-Caſtle *the 27th of* November, 1647.

For Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

Wedneſday, December 1. 1647.

The Common Council of *London's* Petition, acknowledging the Parliament to be the Supream Power.

THIS Day *a Petition* was preſented to both Houſes from the *Common Council of London*, Acknowledging *the High Court of Parliament* to be the Supream Power and Judicature in this Kingdom, conſtituted for the Defence and Contrivement of the *Safety* and Freedom of this Nation; unto whom all other Powers and Societies of Men ought to Submit. And Acknowledging the unwearied Pains, unceſſant Labour, and conſtant Endeavours of this preſent Parliament, in the common Cauſe of God and this Kingdom; diſavowing all engaging in Differences, excuſing their Declarations, *&c.* That the Free Quartering of the Army about the City hath occaſioned the Dearneſs of Proviſions, and given Opportunity to Evil Minded Perſons to foment Differences.

Wherefore the Petitioners humbly Pray, That the Honour, Power, and Priviledges of Parliament may, by their Wiſdom and Juſtice, be inviolably preſerved. That the Army may be ſo provided for, that they may be enabled to remove their Quarters to a further diſtance from the City, whereby the Price of Proviſions may be abated, and Trade encouraged; That Free Quarter may be prevented, and Supernumerary Forces disbanded; That a more vigorous Courſe may be taken in ſetling of the Peace and Government in this Kingdom, ſo long deſired; That the Covenant may be duly obſerved; That all well-affected Perſons that have adhered to the Parliament may be effectually protected and defended; That the Recorder, Aldermen, and other Citizens now Impriſoned, ſo as it may ſtand with the Honour and Wiſdom of Parliament, may be enlarged.

Which the Petitioners ſhall eſteem a great Favour to this City; and that all the late unhappy Proceeding, as unto this City and Members thereof, may be forgotten and obliterated; That the Petitioners may enjoy the Splendor of the former Favours, and be thereby enabled to be the more Serviceable to the Preſervation of Parliament and City, re-uniting all that are well affected thereunto.

Both Houſes gave the Petitioners Thanks.

Both Houſes gave them Thanks for the Expreſſion of their good Affections to the Parliament: That as to the Deſires in their Petition, in ſome of them Order hath been taken already; ſome are under Conſideration, as that concerning Free Quarter, and other: and as to their laſt Deſire, touching ſome Members of the City that lye under Reſtraint, the Houſe will ſpeedily do therein what may conſiſt with the Juſtice and Honour of this Houſe.

The Houſe was this Day in a Grand Committee about taking off Free Quarter, and ſpent much time in debate thereof.

The Four Propoſitions drawn into Bills Read the firſt time.

The Houſe then took into Debate the Four *Propoſitions*, which the Committee appointed for that Purpoſe had drawn into Bills to be ready for the Royal Aſſent.

1. The Bill for Adjourning the Houſe was Read the firſt time.
2. The Bill for making all Proclamations and Declarations void againſt both Houſes of Parliament, was Read the firſt time.
3. The Bill for making all Things Void under the Great Seal at *Oxford*, and Confirmed ſuch Things as are Paſt under the Great Seal with the Parliament, was Read the firſt time.
4. A Bill about the Militia, and the Payment of the Publick Debts of the Kingdom, were Read the Firſt Time.

Meſſage from the Lords, deſiring the Propoſitions may be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, deſiring, if the Houſe did Paſs the Four Propoſitions, that they may be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Houſe Ordered to ſend Anſwer hereunto by Meſſengers of their own.

A Bill was Read for raiſing Monies for Payment of the Forces to be continued in this Kingdom, the Dominion of *Wales*, and the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

It being ſomewhat late, ſome Debate was, whether Candles ſhould be brought in; and then the Queſtion was put, Whether the Bill for ſetling the Militia ſhould be now Read? and it Paſt in the Negative.

They Ordered, That theſe Bills ſhall be Read the ſecond time to Morrow Morning.

Thurſday, December 2.

Conſtant Pay for the Army, and taking off Free Quarter again debated. The *Petition* in Favour of the Agreement of the People again Debated.

The Houſe this Day was in a Grand Committee, to conſider of raiſing *a Conſtant Pay for the Army*, and for taking away Free Quarter, and afterwards Sat as a Houſe.

According to former Order, the Houſe this Day conſidered the Petition of ſeveral Citizens, in Favour of the Agreement of the People, and much time was ſpent in Debate thereof.

An. 1647.

At laſt the Houſe came to this Reſolution, that it is the Right of the Subject to Petition the Parliament; and the Right of the Parliament to Judge of ſuch Petitions; and that Petitioners are bound to Acquieſce in ſuch Anſwer as the Houſe ſhall give unto ſuch Petitions; and the Houſe did expect, and hope, the Petitioners would Acquieſce in this Anſwer accordingly.

That the Four Propoſitions be Read the Second Time to Morrow.

Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Lincoln* Read the Firſt Time.

The Houſe then Ordered, That the Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Lincoln* ſhould be Read, which accordingly was Read the Firſt Time.

Meſſage to the Lords for longer time to bring their Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords.

A Meſſage was Ordered to be ſent to the Lords, to deſire their Lordſhips that the Houſe may have further Time given them to bring up their Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords Impeached by that Houſe.

The Evidence againſt them to be ready by *Saturday* next.

They Ordered, That a Member of the Houſe ſhould prepare and make ready the Proofs and Evidences againſt the ſaid Lords, by *Saturday* next.

The Lords conſent to the Time to bring up the Impeachment.

A Meſſage came from the Lords to acquaint the Houſe, That their Lordſhips, according to the Deſire of the Houſe, had Ordered by this Day Seven-night, for the Houſe of Commons to bring up their Charge againſt the Members of that Houſe Impeached.

They Ordered, That the Buſineſs of Free Quarter and ſetling a Pay for the Army, to be conſidered of to Morrow Morning.

The Names of all the Juſtices to be brought in.

They Ordered, That the Names of all the Juſtices of the Peace of the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom ſhould be given in to the Members that ſerve for the ſeveral Counties, to the End the Houſe may conſider of them.

Ordinance paſt on behalf of the Eaſtern Aſſociation.

An Ordinance was Read, For ſecuring Twenty Thouſand Pound to the Eaſtern Aſſociation, lent by them for the Service of the State, which was aſſented unto.

The Impeachment againſt the Lords, Ld. Mayor, *&c.* to be drawn up againſt *Monday* next.

After the City Petition was Read, and Anſwer given thereunto, they Ordered, That the Committee appointed to draw up the Impeachment againſt the Lords, do draw up the Impeachment againſt the late Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*, now in the *Tower*, by *Monday* Morning next.

Friday, *December* 3.

The Four Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty again debated.

The Houſe of Commons ſpent the whole Time this Day, upon the Four Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty, before-mentioned; and they Paſt the Three Firſt, and for the Fourth, about diſpoſing the Militia, it was Committed.

Saturday, *December* 4.

The Members ſat long this Day in Expectation of the Speaker, who came very late, and was not able to Sit above a Quarter of an Hour.

The Houſe Adjourned it ſelf till *Tueſday* next, and in the Afternoon met again in a Grand Committee, about the Buſineſs of Free Quarter, and to ſettle a conſtant Pay to the Army. The Committee alſo for ſuppreſſing Scandalous and Unlicenced Pamphlets met again this Afternoon.

This Day Two Letters of the Lord *Digby* to the Lord *Taaff*, came out in Print by Order of the Houſe: We gave you One of them before; and, for more fuller Satisfaction, we will give you the other now.

To

Another Letter of the Lord *Digby* to the Lord *Taaff.*

To the Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount *Taaff.*

My Lord,

I Count it one of the greateſt Unhappineſſes that hath befaln me, that I muſt go out of the Kingdom without conferring with a Perſon upon whom I ſo much depend, both in what concerns his Majeſty's Service, and my own particular Intereſts in this Kingdom; and who, if I do not flatter my ſelf, does me the Favour, in ſome Meaſure, to depend upon my Reſolutions, either in order to the Affairs of this Kingdom, or of Employment beyond the Sea: where I do renew unto your Lordſhip the Aſſurance, that in caſe we cannot ſucceed ſo in the way of his Majeſty's Service from this Kingdom, as that you may be encouraged to ſet up your Reſt in it, I ſhall not take more Care of mine Honour and Fortunes, than of yours; if you will rely upon my Care to negotiate for you, as I do upon the Aſſurances you have given of not ſeparating from me in the ways of our Fortune. I am moſt confident you will find an excellent Correſpondence of Friendſhip in L. *Muskery*, both towards you and me. And I do ſtedfaſtly now rely alſo upon my Lord *Dillons*, and Sir *James Dillon's* adhering to our Fortunes, in Caſe we cannot ſucceed in the Way now propoſed, of uniting this Party to his Majeſty's Authority; with the Particulars of which, Mr. *Wintourgrant*, whom I have deſired to ſtay here till he hears again from me a ſudden Account of all things. In the mean while, and ever, be confident that I am moſt faithfully and unalterably,

Kilkenny, 20 Aug.
1647.

My LORD,

Your Lordſhip's Affectionate Humble Servant,

G. DIGBY.

Letters from the Head Quarters at *Windſor* concerning disbanded Soldiers.

From the Head Quarters of the Army at *Windſor*, we had by Letters this Day to this Purpoſe:

‘That whereas an Order from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, was ſent to the Collonels of the ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Foot, to diſcharge all ſuch Soldiers as were entertained in the Army ſince the Engagement at *New-Market*, and Cavaliers lately entertained. The Collonels and Officers of the ſeveral Regiments did accordingly yield a punctual Obedience to the ſaid Order, and diſmiſſed the Soldiers accordingly; in ſome Thirty, in ſome Forty in a Company: Which Soldiers ſo Disbanded, came in great Companies to the Head Quarters at *Windſor*, deſiring either to receive Monies to bear their Charges home, or elſe to be re-admitted to their ſeveral Regiments, in regard moſt of the Perſons ſo appearing had ſerved the Parliament in ſeveral parts of the Kingdom, from the beginning of the War, though they were but lately entertained in this Army. And it being intended that they ſhould have Monies to bear their Charges home; yet it happened, they came to the Head Quarter when the ſecond part of the Money deſigned for the Month's Pay, was not come to the Head Quarter: So that there was a Neceſſity to return them back to their ſeveral Colours, except Cavaliers or diſorderly Perſons, till ſuch time as Monies came down to pay them a Proportion of Pay, to carry them Home to their ſeveral Countries, many of them being above 200 Miles from their ſeveral Homes, and accordingly they were diſmiſſed. And the Monies which were expected on *Tueſday*, came not down to the Head Quarters till *Saturday*.

An. 1647.

Several of Col. *Lilburne*'s Men tryed for the late Mutiny.

On *Friday* at the Head Quarters there was a Council of War, where were ſeveral Men tryed of Col. *Lilburne*'s Regiment, concerning the former Mutiny and Miſcarriages, for which the Man was Shot to Death at the Randezvous at *Ware* ſuffered; and a Corporal of that Regiment was at this Council of War alſo condemned to ſuffer Death, and Six or Seven more were ſentenced to run the Gantlet, which was this preſent *Saturday* put in Execution at *Windſor*; but the Execution of this Man for Death is put off till the Tryal of Capt. *Bray*, and ſome others, the Ringleaders of that Mutinous Party, and Contemners and Scorners of all Diſcipline in an Army, be tryed and received their Judgment, to the End no more Soldiers who are acceſſary do ſuffer Death, till ſome of the principal Officers and Agents, who engaged the Soldiers in that Action, do partake of the ſame Sentence, if ſo found Guilty. And on *Friday* Capt. *Bray* was called to the Council of War, and received his Tryal in Part; but he carried himſelf with that Pride and Arrogancy, that it was a ſcandal to all honeſt Men that were Witneſſes of his Carriage, contemning Authority, reviling others, and deſiring to be tryed upon a Scaffold in the hearing of the Multitude. His further Tryal is put off till another Day.

Saturday the General Council did meet at *Windſor*, though ſomewhat late, and had ſome Debate concerning a Declaration about the Grievances of Free Quarter, and the disbanding of ſupernumerary Forces without reaſonable Satisfaction, as a thing contrary to the Engagement; but principally of the concurrent Deſign in all parts to with-hold Pay from the Army, to the intent to make it odious to the Kingdom, which neceſſitates the Army to think of ſome Courſe how to eaſe the Country of Free Quarter, and yet to have the Army paid.

A bold Robbery was this Night attempted by Twenty reſolute Fellows, to rob the King's Revenue in the *Chequer-Chamber*, *Weſtminſter*; but it was diſcovered a little before by a Waterman; upon which Scouts were ſent to aſſail the Aſſailants, if they came on; and accordingly the Robbers were interrupted in their Deſign about Two of the Clock on *Sunday* Morning: Sixteen of them eſcaped by Water, but fought ſtoutly for their Paſſage; the other Four were taken, ſorely wounded.

Decemb. 4. 1647.

CHAP.

Chap. XXI.

Proceedings in Parliament from December 6. *to* January 1. 1647.

Monday, December 6.

Caroli I.

THIS Day the Houſe Sat, not having Adjourned on *Saturday* laſt until to Morrow, by Reaſon of the Illneſs of the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

Tueſday, December 7.

Petition of the County of *Hartford.*

The Houſe ſitting this Day, the Commons had Notice that many of the Inhabitants of the County of *Hertford* were at the Door, they were called in, and preſented a Petition to the Houſe in the Name of the ſaid County, complaining of the heavy and intollerable Burthen of Free Quarter, deſiring that they may be eaſed of it, and for that purpoſe that the Houſe would be pleaſed ſpeedily to conſider thereof, they being almoſt ready to ſink under the ſame.

The Petitioners had Thanks for their good Affections.

After the Petition was Read and Debated the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by command of the Houſe, gave them Thanks for their conſtant good Affection to the Parliament; and as for taking off of Free Quarter, the Houſe hath been long, and now is in Debate thereof, and they hope to give the Petitioners and the whole Kingdom, ſpeedy Eaſe of that Burthen and Oppreſſion.

Information againſt a Delinquent committed.

The Houſe had then Debated upon an Information given in againſt a Member of the Houſe of Commons to be a Delinquent, and had been in Arms againſt the Parliament; they Ordered thereupon, That the ſaid Member ſhould be referred to the Committee appointed to conſider of the ſeveral Caſes of Members, and to report the ſame with all convenient ſpeed.

Petitioners of *Buckinghamſhire, Hertfordſhire* and *Middleſex* Thanks.

The Houſe was then informed, That ſeveral Inhabitants of the County of *Buckingham* were at the Door to preſent a Petition to the Houſe, they were called in, and did preſent the ſame Petition with the *Hertfordſhire* Men, for taking off of Free Quarter; and the ſame anſwer as to the other was given them ſeverally. Alſo of the County of *Middleſex* preſented a third Petition to the ſame purpoſe, and were called in and had the ſame Anſwer.

Debate concerning the Great Seal.

The Houſe had then much debate concerning the Diſpoſal of the Great Seal of *England*, the former Term to the Speakers being near expired; and it was Ordered, That the Speakers ſhall be continued Commiſſioners thereof, till Twenty Days after the next Term.

A Repreſentation of the Army.

The Houſe was then informed, That Col. Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, and Col. *Whaly* were at the Door to preſent ſome Things of Concernment from the Army to them: They were called in; and Col. Sir *Hardreſs Waller* acquainted the Houſe, That himſelf and Col. *Whaly* were Commanded by his Excellency and the General Council of the Army, to preſent a Repreſentation of the Army to them, and in reſpect the Buſineſs is of very great Concernment to this Kingdom, he deſires that it

An. 1647.

it might have a preſent Reading and Conſideration, and himſelf with Col. *Whaly* would wait upon them for an Anſwer.

Col. Sir *Hardreſs Waller* and Col. *Whaley* being withdrawn, the Houſe Ordered that it ſhould be Read, which took up much time in Debate, and at laſt it was Ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to conſider of the ſame, and what things therein are moſt fit and requiſite for the Conſideration of the Houſe, and to report the ſame to Morrow Morning. And accordingly a Committee was choſen for that Purpoſe.

This Repreſentation is *ſince Printed*; yet for Satiſfaction of Country Friends, and ſuch as have not ſeen the ſaid Repreſentation at large, we will collect the chief Heads thereof, and give you them as followeth:

Firſt, They take notice how little hath been done in Parliament for ſecuring thereof, Settlement of the Kingdom, and Satiſfaction of the Soldier, ſince the Return of the Speakers, who have now for Four Months ſat ſecure.

2. That through this Delay, ſtrange, and dangerous Attempts have been to divide the Army, and new embroil the Kingdom, and the Cauſe of not making more Speed imputed to the Army. 3. That notwithſtanding the Army is again ſetled. 4. That the General to do that, engaged they ſhould have Content as Soldiers, which prevented Blood, though to the Diſcontent of ſome evil Spirits, who by with-holding Pay, labour to make it inſtead of Protection, an Hurt to the Kingdom; which rather than they, *viz.* the Officers, will have the Odium longer, they incline to lay down, or withdraw; yea, with not Hazard of the Publick, but their own Arrears, but that they find not that which will acquit them before God. 5. But finding the main Obſtruction to be Pay, the Want of which Occaſions Free Quarter, which to prevent, many Addreſſes have been made to the Parliament, but what through the Difficulty, Delay, Slowneſs, or Neglect of thoſe intruſted, eſpecially thoſe in *London*, to part with Money, beſides no Eſtabliſhment proportionable ſetled, nor Means to raiſe it, which cauſes the Burden of Free Quarter, the Diſcontent and Diſorder of the Soldier, and in Garriſons many of them have ſtarved, others ready ſo to do, and to leave the Hold to who will take them. 6. If this Army and other Soldiers have deſerved this, they deſire to be told it, deſiring that all may know, that would they have ſet up a Party of their own with diſregard to the Publick they could, and yet can put themſelves, and other Soldiers into a way of Pay, and made their Oppoſers in City and Country willing to have followed them with Satiſfaction, and not only have ſuppreſs'd, but deſtroy'd adverſe Parties, and all this with Reaſon and Juſtice enough; whereas they have on the contrary ſtudied the Preſervation of all, and are confident at laſt to be no Loſers by it. 7. They ſay, The Parliament have had ſufficient Cautions and Warnings, and though when Danger continued it was largely acknowledged, yet no other or further Care. Somewhat is wrapt up in that Vote, that all Supernumerary Forces be Diſbanded, which they are ſo willing unto, as upon ſuch Terms as is after expreſt, to be the firſt; but there being 20000 of thoſe, the Queſtion how can they ſuddenly be ſo diſcharged, as not to be diſcontented and apt to engage againſt the Parliament; and though Money be ready, yet ſome time muſt be for ſtating their Accompts, which is neceſſary to avoid a clear Inconvenience by Clamour, which Experience hath ſhewed. And though they wiſh diſbanding Supernumeraries, yet they fear it will be a long work, and therefore deſire or propound that the Parliament do forthwith enlarge the Pay to the Number of the whole for Five or Six Months, by the Addition of Forty Thouſand Pound a Month, and according to the Rates of the Sixty Thouſand Pound. And they promiſe, 1. That no Free Quarter be taken within a Month after paſſing the Ordinance. 2. That it continue but Six Months, and that as Money comes in they ſhall be diſbanded. 3. That in caſe any Committee fail, that the General and the Committee of the Army may name others. 4. That the Forces that cannot be diſbanded, may be aſſigned to Counties, and be paid according to due Muſters. 5. That Security for Arears being ſetled, Commiſſioners may be ſent down to ſtate Accounts, and that there

there be an Office, Two Regiſters, and Four Clerks for that End, with Salary; and this Way they conceive beſt, becauſe there muſt be Free Quarter until paid, which is a greater Grievance than the pay expreſt.

Having thus acquitted themſelves of not Guilty of Free Quarter, and ſeeing the ill Conſequences of removing from about *London*, until things of this kind be ſetled, unleſs the parts near *London* ſhould be undone, they offer that the Army may quarter in *London*, or part of it; that is upon the Remiſs, until they have paid Arears and full Penalties.

As for Satisfaction of Arears, they offer Two Thirds of all Delinquents, alſo Deans and Chapters Lands for Indempnity; that there may be Committees in the Country as well as at *London*; Deſires are expreſt alſo for maimed Soldiers and Apprentices, and all this with all poſſible Speed.

But if Content be not given by the end of this Week, they can't give Account of the Army; but let the Soldier and the Kingdom know, that they cannot ſatisfy their Juſt Expectation; and thereupon deſire the Diſcharge of Soldier may be tranſmitted to others. And for the City of *London*, if they do not right, they deſire that they may be made to pay Arears and full Penalties, and to ſatisfy to the adjacent Counties for above 100000 *l.* Damage, and the late impeached, and other offending Citizens may make good the ſame; which not done they cannot withdraw the Army, finding the Common Council to intercede or plead Juſtification for thoſe Impeached Perſons.

Wedneſday, December 8.

Repreſentation of the Army reported.

A Report was this Day made to the Houſe from the Committee appointed to conſider of the Repreſentation of the Army, That it was the Opinion of the Committee, That the Supernumerary Forces in the Kingdom ſhall be disbanded.

Committee to treat about disbanding ſupernumerary Forces.

Hereupon the Houſe Ordered, That a Committee of Six in Number ſhall go down to the Army, and treat with his Excellency and the general Council of the Army, concerning the Disbanding of Supernumerary Forces in the Kingdom, to know what Forces they are, and how much Money will diſcharge the ſaid Forces.

Inſtructions were likewiſe drawn up for the Commiſſioners that are to go down to the Army, and upon the Queſtion aſſented unto, the Houſe further Ordered,

Sixty Thouſand Pound a Month for Payment of the Forces of *England* and *Ireland*.

1. That the Sixty Thouſand Pounds a Month, ſhall be ſetled according the former Taxes, for Pay of the Forces formerly ordered to be kept up for the Safety of the Kingdom, and for *Ireland*.
2. That all the disjointed Forces ſhall receive a Month's Pay, and be disbanded.
3. Every County to Pay and Disband their Proportion, according to their Seſments, and they to be ſent and have Free Quarter of the Counties where they are appointed, until they be paid.
4. The Counties to be re-imburſed out of the Seſments, and where it wants to have the Security of Sequeſtrations, and if that will not do it, the Exciſe to be added.
5. Thoſe that have been entertained ſince *Auguſt* 6. laſt, to be diſbanded without Pay.

Meſſage to the Lords for their Concurrance to the Ordinance for 20000 *l.* to the Merchant Adventurers.

The Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords for their Concurrence to the Ordinance for the Twenty Thouſand Pounds, *&c.* from the Merchant Adventurers, to which the Lords concurred; to the Ordinance for Tonnage and Poundage, to which the Lords concurred with ſome Amendments; for the Great Seal to continue in the Two Speakers Hands, till Twenty Days after the next Term, as formerly, to which the Lords agreed; and to an Ordinance for Monies disburſed in *Ireland*.

The Lords Meſſage for Six Months Liberty for Mr. *Mountague*.

The Lords alſo ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, for Mr. *Walter Mountague* to have his Liberty continued Six Months longer, upon the ſame Bail as now it is; alſo for the Members of the Houſe of Commons of the Committee for examining the *London* Agents to ſit that Afternoon, and ſo *de die in diem*, at Pleaſure.

The Houſe Ordered, That no private Buſineſs ſhould be heard in the Houſe for Eight Days.

News from the *Iſle of Wight*.

Many fond and groundleſs Stories have been raiſed lately from the *Iſle of Wight*, it were ridiculous to mention any of them; that which the Letters from thence certify is no more but this, That his Majeſty is in good Health, though Solitary, and ſpends much Time in Retirement.

Intimacy between Coll. *Hammond* and his Majeſty.

The Iſlanders keep their Guards ſtrictly, and alſo the Iſland-Paſſes; his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond* very intimate, the Collonel ſhewing all Duty and Reſpect. When the New Old Attendants came to Court, his Majeſty, as is uſual, was Private, but underſtanding of their Arival he came out, ſhewed Chearfulneſs, gave all of them his Hand to kiſs; Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Col. *Legg* are with him; alſo old Servants and Chaplains.

Letters from *Ireland*.

Letters from *Dublin*, dated the end of the laſt Month, give to underſtand thus much; That Col. *Jones* is marched into the County of *Wicklow* with 400 Horſe, and 1000 Foot, his Deſign is to get what Corn he can, and to harraſs that County, ſtill preſuming that the beſt way to make a ſure and ſudden end of the Troubles of *Ireland*; he took with him a Fortnight's Proviſions, which he intends to ſpend before his Return. Little Actions hath been ſince the Ruines made upon us by the Enemy, only Capt. *Otway* brought in laſt Week a Prey of 300 Cows, 140 Garrons, and 1000 Sheep: The Enemy hath Attempted to fortify the Banes, to prevent our March into *Kilkenny* Quarters, but to little purpoſe.

Thurſday, *December* 9.

Meſſage from the Lords concerning Tonage and Poundage.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Houſe of Lords, deſiring the Commons Aſſent unto the Ordinance for Tonage and Poundage, with ſome Amendments, which they had returned with the ſaid Ordinance; the Amendments were Read and Debated, and the further Conſideration of that Buſineſs referred to a Committee.

Another concerning a Letter from his Majeſty.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, acquainting the Houſe of Commons that they had received a Letter from his Majeſty, which they thought fit to communicate to the Houſe of Commons, deſiring that it may be communicated to the *Scots* by the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

The Letter was read, and ordered to be communicated according to their Lordſhips Deſire. The Letter, for better Satisfaction, is as followeth:

His Majeſty's Gracious Meſſage to both Houſes of Parliament.

Charles Rex.

His Majeſty's Letter to both Houſes of Parliament.

HAD his Majeſty thought it poſſible that his Two Houſes could be employed in things of greater Concernment than the Peace of this miſerable diſtracted Kingdom, he would have expected, with more Patience, their Leiſure in acknowledging the Receipt of his Meſſage of the Sixteenth of *No-*

vember laſt: But ſince there is not in Nature, any Conſideration proceeding to that of Peace, his Majeſty's conſtant Tenderneſs of the Welfare of his Subjects, hath ſuch a Prevalence with him, that he cannot forbear the vehement Proſecution of a Perſonal Treaty, which is only ſo much the more deſired by his Majeſty, as it is ſuperior to all other Means of Peace. And truly, when his Majeſty conſiders the ſeveral Complaints he daily hears from all Parts of this Kingdom, that Trade is ſo decayed, all Commodities are dear, and Taxes ſo inſupportable, that even natural Subſiſtence will ſuddenly fail.

His Majeſty, to perform the Truſt repoſed in him, muſt uſe his uttermoſt Endeavours for Peace, though he were to have no Share in the Benefit of it: And hath not his Majeſty done his part for it, by deveſting himſelf of ſo much Power and Authority, as by his laſt Meſſage he hath promiſed to do, upon the concluding of the whole Peace: And hath he met with that Acknowledgment from his Two Houſes, which this his great Grace and Favour juſtly deſerves? Surely the blame of this great retarding of Peace muſt fall ſomewhere elſe, than on his Majeſty.

To conclude, if ye will but conſider in how little time this neceſſary good Work will be done, if you the Two Houſes, will wait on his Majeſty with the ſame Reſolutions for Peace, as he will meet you, he no ways doubts but that ye will willingly agree to this his Majeſty's earneſt Deſire of a Perſonal Treaty, and ſpeedily deſire his Preſence amongſt you; where all things agreed on, being diveſted into Acts, till when, it is moſt unreaſonable for his Majeſty or his Two Houſes to deſire, each of other the leaſt Conceſſion, this Kingdom may at laſt enjoy the Bleſſing of a long wiſht-for Peace.

To the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, pro tempore, *to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in Parliament of* England *at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland.

Dated from Cariſbrook-Caſtle *in the* Iſle of Wight, December 6. 1647.

Their Lordſhips deſired farther by their Meſſage, the Commons Concurrence to an Order for Mr. *Walter Mountague* to have Six Months Liberty upon his former Bail, which the Houſe of Commons agreed unto.

Meſſage concerning Mr. *Walter Mountague* agreed to.

The Houſe, according to former Order, took into Debate the ſeveral Articles of Impeachment againſt the *Seven Lords* formerly Impeached by that Houſe, and ſome of the Proofs of the ſaid Impeachment were Read, which took up the reſt of this Day's Debate, the further Conſideration of that Buſineſs is to be reſumed to Morrow.

Articles againſt the Seven Lords debated.

Friday, *December* 10.

A Report was this Day made to the Houſe from the Committee appointed to draw the *Four Propoſitions* to be tender'd to his Majeſty into Bills.

The Four Propoſitions to his Majeſty reported.

The Bill for inſtructing the Proceedings of both Houſes of Parliament, and making Null all Acts under the Great Seal with his Majeſty was read and aſſented unto.

That for Nulling Acts under the Great Seal.

The Bill for ſetling a Maintenance upon the ſeveral Forces to be kept up in this Kingdom, *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*, was read and aſſented unto.

Maintenance of Soldiers,

The Bill for Adjourning the Parliament,

The Bill for making all Honours void, were read and aſſented unto.

And making void of Honours aſſented unto.

Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners that are to preſent theſe Bills to his Majeſty, were brought in by the ſaid Committee, read and aſſented unto.

Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners to preſent theſe Bills aſſented to.

The

An. 1647.

Letter from *Scotland.*

The Houſe was informed that a Letter was come from the Aſſembly of *Scotland*, and directed to the Aſſembly at *Weſtminſter*; they Ordered ſeveral Members of the Houſe to bring in the ſaid Letter to be read to Morrow in the Houſe.

Petition of the maimed Soldiers in the *Savoy.*

A Report was this Day made concerning ſome Poor and *Maimed Soldiers* in the *Savoy* Hoſpital, that they are in great Neceſſity for want of Fewel this hard Weather, and that there is Money in Arrears unto them from the Committee appointed formerly for Wood; and the Houſe took Order for ſupplying them with Wood, and to have their Arrears paid from the ſaid Committee.

Longer time to bring up the Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords deſired.

The Houſe Ordered, That a Meſſage ſhould be ſent to the Lords, for deſiring their Lordſhips to appoint a further Day for the Houſe of Commons to bring up the *Impeachment* againſt the Seven Members of their Houſe formerly Impeached by them.

1800*l.* for the Garriſon of *Plimouth.*

An Ordinance was read for the paying the Sum of 1800 *l.* to the Garriſon of *Plimouth*, out of the Ordinance for 60000 *l. per Menſem*, for paying the Arrears and diſbanding the ſaid Garriſon, was read and aſſented unto.

Saturday, December 11.

Iriſh Gentlemens Petition.

The Houſe of Commons this Day being informed, That divers Gentlemen of *Ireland* were at the Door, they were called in, and preſented a Petition to the Houſe, in the Name of the Nobility and Gentry of *Ireland*, remaining in *London*, complaining of the ſad Condition of *Ireland*, for want of Monies and other Neceſſaries for the Soldiers.

The Petitioners Thanks for their Care.

The Petitioners were called in, and the Houſe gave them Thanks for their great Care of that Kingdom; and acquainted them, That their Petition and the whole Buſineſs of *Ireland* was ordered to be conſidered of, on *Tueſday* Morning next.

Report made concerning the Ordinance for Tonage and Poundage.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee appointed to conſider of the Lords Amendments, ſent down Yeſterday to the Ordinance for *Tonage and Poundage*; and upon Conſideration thereof, the Houſe Ordered to adhere to the ſaid Ordinance, as it firſt went up to that Houſe to the Lords; and a Conference was deſired to ſatisfy the Lords why they cannot agree to thoſe Amendments, which was accordingly done. Much Debate was concerning the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms; the Reſult whereof was, That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn to re-imburſe and aſſure the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, all ſuch Monies as they have, or ſhall advance for the Service of the State, with Eight Pounds *per Cent. per Annum*; and to declare the preſent Commiſſioners to be Commiſſioners of Tonage, yet neverthe leſs to be diſplaced when the Houſe ſhall think fit, there being firſt Proviſion made for ſuch Monies in Arrear to them.

Mr. *Scott* added to the Committee of Lords and Commons.

They Ordered Mr. *Scott*, a Member of the Houſe, to be added to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations, in the room of Mr. Recorder, now in the *Tower*. The Houſe then Adjourned until *Monday* next.

Letters from the Head Quarters at *Windſor* containing an Anſwer to the Votes of both Houſes.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we had by Letters this Day to this Purpoſe, On *Thurſday* Night Col. *White*, Mr. *Scawen*, Mr. *Hodges*, Mr. *Allen*, and Col. *Birch* came to the Head Quarters; *Friday* they conferred with his Excellence and Officers, about the Matters contained in the Votes of the Houſes.

To that concerning the diſbanding of Forces admitted ſince the Sixth of *Auguſt*, it was anſwered, That the General had above a Week ago given order for the immediate diſcharging of all ſuch: but as for Officers put in ſince that time, it was conceived neceſſary to continue them.

To that there be no more acceſs of Forces to any Regiment, the General will take care there be none: And if any be, that they be diſcharged without Pay or Oppreſſion of the Country by their Quarters.

To that what *Supernumeraries* are to be diſbanded, 1. That a full Anſwer cannot be given until the Forces be continued within the Eſtabliſhment be particularly ſet forth. 2. That they cannot give a full Account without diſtracting the Soldiers, ſo as to point out all the Forces to be diſbanded as Supernumeraries, until the Parliament ſhall have aſſured the ſtating and regiſtring of their Accounts before diſbanding; declaring a reaſonable Proportion of their Arrears, in hand at diſbanding, and aſcertained the Security of the Remainder. 3. To give a particular Account of the Forces they cannot at preſent, or at all, without conſiderable Time and Means to take and return exact Muſters of them; and alſo Authority and Inſtructions to fit Perſons for ſtating their Accounts as to Arrears ſeverally due.

Theſe are the Heads of what hath paſſed, and there is nothing more conſiderable at the Head Quarters at preſent.

There was likewiſe Two Papers preſented to the General at *Windſor*; the one a Repreſentation from the Officers and Soldiers of Coll. *Thornghaghis*'s Regiment, and the other from the Officers and Soldiers of the Three Troops of Dragoones in Col. *Okey*'s Regiment now in *Lincolnſhire*, the Copies whereof we ſhould have given you, but muſt omit the ſame this time.

Monday, December 13.

New Plot diſcovered.

The Houſe ſitting this Day, the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons acquainted the Houſe with a Diſcovery made to him the Night before, of *a new Plot or Deſign* on foot for the *raiſing of an Army* within the City, who were to act ſtrange things upon the Parliament: The Circumſtances diſcovered, carry a ſtrong Preſumption of Truth along with them in a great part.

The Examination thereof referred to a Committee.

The Commons, upon ſome debate, referred the Examination of this Buſineſs to a Committee, who were to examine the Party that informed Mr. Speaker thereof, and all other Witneſſes relating to this Buſineſs.

Mr. *Hudſon* committed upon Account of the ſaid Plot.

A Letter alſo was read from the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, acquainting the Houſe that he had apprehended one Mr. *Hudſon*, that came to ſpeak with Dr. *Hudſon*, and other Delinquents in the *Tower*, and that he is informed he is a Man of dangerous Condition, and had a hand in this Deſign, deſiring to know the Pleaſure of the Houſe concerning him.

His Commitment approved of by the Houſe.

The Houſe hereupon approved of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*'s ſecuring the ſaid Mr. *Hudſon*, and that he ſhould be indempnified for the ſame by that Houſe.

Ordinances concerning Delinquents paſſed.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, in the Compoſitions of many Delinquents, and many Ordinances of this Nature were then paſſed.

An. 1647.

Two *Iriſh* Gentlemens Examination referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*.

The Houſe was informed of Two Gentlemen lately brought out of *Ireland* by Order of the Houſe; it was Ordered, that they ſhould be referred to the Examination of the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*.

Sir *Faithful Forteſcue* ſecured.

The Houſe Ordered, That Col. *Milton* ſhould ſecure the Perſon of Sir *Faithful Forteſcue*, till the Houſe take further Order.

Impeachment againſt the 7 Lords read.

The Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords was this Day read, and part of the Proofs thereof, which Buſineſs took up much Debate.

Commiſſioners of the Great Seal impowered to preſent to Livings.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England* ſhall have Power to preſent to ſuch Livings as are void, and in their Gift.

An additional Ordinance for ſetling an Annuity upon his Highneſs the Prince Elector, was ordered to be read the firſt thing (after the time is expired) that no private Buſineſs ſhould be heard, which is for Eight Days.

Letters from the Commiſſioners at *Windſor*.

Letters came this Day from the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Windſor*, giving the Houſe to underſtand how far they had proceeded with the General and Army upon the Houſes Inſtructions, and that they are now come near to an Agreement; an Account whereof we will give you fully anon.

The laſt Week we mentioned Two Papers or Repreſentations to the General from Col. *Thornhagh*'s Regiment, and Col. *Oake*'s Dragoones, but we will now therefore, for better Satisfaction, give you the Papers at large.

To His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*

The Humble Repreſentation of the Officers of Col. Thornhagh *his Regiment, in behalf of themſelves and Soldiers.*

Repreſentation of Col. *Thornhagh*'s Regiment.

THAT, not re-minding your Excellency of former Engagements, and the Difficulties we have paſſed through in relation thereunto, we have Received, Conſidered, and unanimouſly Subſcribed to your laſt Remonſtrance and Engagement, in the behalf of Kingdom and Soldiers; as to which we are bold, humbly to repreſent as followeth:

1. That we ſhall with all Chearfulneſs and Conſtancy remember what we have engaged to in reference to the ſaid Remonſtrance, and act accordingly.

2. That we doubt not but we are of the Army, and equally repable with them of all Priviledges as Subjects and Soldiers, as to the new Eſtabliſhment of a conſtant Pay, to avoid Free Quarter, and Indempnity and Security for Arrears.

3. And ſeeing Free Quarter a thing ill reſented by all Country-men, and grievous to the Soldiers, begets ſome unavoidable Quarrrels; and we have Power enough, and do improve it to the utmoſt againſt offending Soldiers, yet cannot ſo clearly find by the Articles of War, how to deal with diſcontented and offended Country-men, who are ready to take all Advantages to abuſe Soldiers by diſmounting, ſetting in the Stocks; we humbly pray that we may receive Inſtructions how to carry our ſelves in ſuch Caſes.

4. That whereas we have not received more than Fourteen Days Pay this Six Months, and the Aſſignment long ſince for a Month's Pay in *Derby* and *Nottinghamſhire*, which we cannot yet receive; chiefly, as we apprehend, becauſe we are upon them at Free Quarter, from which the Countries conceive themſelves diſcharged by the Ordinance, paying theſe Proportions of the Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per* Month.

That ſome ſpeedy and effectual Courſe may be taken for conſtant and ſetled Pay, to enable us to diſcharge Quarters.

May it Pleaſe Your Excellency,

Col. *Okey*'s Dragoons.

WE the Officers and Soldiers in the Three Troops of Dragooners in Col. *Okey*'s Regiment now in *Lincolnſhire*, as we cannot in the firſt place, but with abundance of Joy and Happineſs, gratefully acknowledge your Excellency's extraordinary continued Care, and unparallel'd Vigilancy in the Preſervation of your Army in a Spirit of Unanimity and Concord, ſo we cannot on the contrary but admire, and are amazed to conſider the treacherous and under-hand Proceedings of a Generation of upſtart Agents, who endeavouring to advance their own particular Deſigns and Intereſts, and to introduce a Parity into this Kingdom and Army, from that curſed Principle of *Machivell, Divide & Impera*, for they are notable Politicians, but we fear bad States Men; thereby to make your Excellency's unwearied Endeavours to preſerve us in our preſtine Reſolutions, and late ſolemn Engagement null and ineffectual; a Crime of that Nature, that we profeſs we want a Name to render it, as it is moſt tranſcendently odious and abominable, and which we abhor with our very Souls. For our parts, we have on purpoſe called our Troops together, having acquainted them with the nature of theſe Mens Actions, have read the Remonſtrance of your Excellency and the General Council of the Army, and your Excellency's Deſire of their Reſolutions therein. And to our great Satiſfaction, and we hope your Excellency's alſo, we received at the Randezvouſe at *Langton* in the County of *Lincoln*, in the Center of our Quarters, ſo large a Demonſtration of their joint Concurrence with your Excellency and the General Council by Acclamations and throwing up of Hats, that they have reſolved to live and die with your Excellency, according to their firſt Engagement, and not to adhere in the leaſt to the Counſels and Practiſes of thoſe ſurreptitious Agents, who under the Pretence of Freedom, would freely and willingly captivate us to their Anarchical Liberty. Thus we have thought good to acquaint your Excellency with our Cordial Reſolutions herein, beſeeching your Excellency to look upon us as ſuch who account it our chiefeſt temporary Happineſs to be until Death,

Your Excellency's moſt Humble Servants;

and moſt Faithful Soldiers,

John Garland, *Captain.*
John Daubern, *Lieut.*
Rob. Line, *Cornet.*
Tobias Bridges,
John Barrow, *Lieut.*
Sam. Ady, *Cornet.*
Charles Mercer, *Capt.*
John Roſs, *Lieut.*
Andrew Caſſe, *Cornet.*

With the unanimous Conſent both of all Non-commiſſion Officers and Private Soldiers of the Three Troops.

Intelligence from *York* againſt the Diſorder of Soldiers.

By Letters from *York* Dated *December* 11. we had this Intelligence, On *Tueſday* the General Council of War ſat in this City; and alſo yeſterday ſeveral Perſons were tried for Miſdemeanours: A Foot Soldier, for being diſorderly and not contented with his Diet, was adjudged to a Week's Impriſonment, with Bread and Water, to get him a better Stomach. Another Soldier for committing ſome Miſdemeanour at *Stoakly* in *Cleaveland*, on the Market-Day, in offering to pull one Mr. *Liſle* out of his Shop, for refuſing to take Clipt Money, offering to him ſome other Diſorders, was cenſured for his Offences to be caſhier'd the Army, to ſtand in the Market-Place at *Stokely* for Two Hours, with a Paper ſignifying his Fault and Puniſhment during the Market, and afterwards to be whipt through the Town. One Lieutenant Collonel *Ramply*, in *Foſtor*'s Troop, was, for killing a Man at his Quarters at Mr. *Savil*'s Houſe, *Mexbrough*, condemned to be ſhot to Death. Yeſterday certain Rules and Orders were agreed upon at the Council of War, for the Regulation of the Inequality of Quartering,

An. 1647.

and better redreſſing of Grievances of the Country, and Diſorders of the Soldiers, which will be ſuddenly publiſhed.

Tueſday, December 14.

The Lords agree to the Four Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty.

A Meſſage this Day was ſent from the Houſe of Lords to the Commons, intimating that their Lordſhips had agreed to the Four Bills to be ſent to his Majeſty, and had returned an Inſtruction for the Commiſſioners that are to go with the ſaid Bills, to which they deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons.

That their Lordſhips had named the Earls of *Northumberland*, of *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Pembrook*, *Saliſbury*, *Warwick*, and *Mulgrave*, to be the Commiſſioners for that Houſe, to join with the Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Commons, to go with with theſe Bills to his Majeſty.

Commiſſioners appointed to attend his Majeſty's Anſwer.

The Inſtructions was read and aſſented unto, and then the Houſe named their Commiſſioners to join with the Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Lords, and Voted, That Mr. *Bulkeley*, Mr. *Liſle*, Mr. *Rob. Goodwin* and Mr. *Kemp*, to be the Commiſſioners to join with the Lords. They Ordered, that any Three of the Commiſſioners, Two of the Houſe of Lords and One of the Houſe of Commons, to go to the *Iſle of Wight* to attend his Majeſty's Anſwer; and appointed a certain time for them to ſtay for it.

20000 *l.* a Month to be raiſed for the Service of *Ireland*.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, took into Debate the Buſineſs of *Ireland*, in relation to providing of Money for that Nation; and Ordered, That Twenty Thouſand Pounds *per* Month be raiſed by way of Aſſeſment, only for the Service of *Ireland*, and for carrying on the War there, to be continued for Six Months.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in the Report from the Committee of *Goldſmith's-Hall.*

Wedneſday, December 15.

Salaries for Officers.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons for ſetling of *Salaries* upon the Officers belonging to the *Committee of Accompts*, which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords.

Addition to the Committee for the Navy.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe to an Ordinance for adding ſeveral Members to be of the Committee of the Navy, which was aſſented unto.

Scots Commiſſioners Anſwer aſſented to.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners Anſwer, touching the ſending of the Four Bills to his Majeſty for his Aſſent, was read, and it was to this Effect; That in anſwer thereunto, they deſired that the Four Bills may be communicated unto them; that he may Adviſe, Conſult and Debate about the Buſineſs, and return Anſwer thereunto; and that the Houſe would give their Anſwer herein.

Hereupon a Committee was appointed to draw up an Anſwer to *Scotch Commiſſioners*, who were to prepare and bring it in with all ſpeed.

Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms to be ſecured for what Monies they advance.

The Committee of the Navy was ordered to ſend for the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, and communicate unto them the Votes that paſt both Houſes on *Saturday* laſt, in relation to their being Commiſſioners of Tonage and Poundage, and for ſecuring all ſuch Monies as they have, or ſhall advance for the Service of the State, and that they ſhall not be diſplaced till ſuch Monies be repaid them.

A Vote paſt both Houſes this Day, that the Committees of ſeveral Counties of *England* and *Wales* ſhould employ the ſequeſter'd Eſtates in each County to the beſt Advantage of the State; and that they ſhould give an Account of thoſe Values by the 25th Day of *March* next at fartheſt, to the end the State may know the full Value of them all.

Committeesto give Account of Sequeſter'd Eſtates.

The Houſe met again this Afternoon, and the Committee to whom the drawing up of an Anſwer to the *Scots Commiſſioners* laſt Paper was referred, reported the ſame, which was paſſed, and is to this Purpoſe:

Scots Commiſſioners Anſwer reported.

That the Priviledge, Right, and Cuſtom of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England* is, That Bills paſſed both Houſes to be preſented to the King for his Royal Aſſent, are not to be communicated to any other whatſoever, either in relation to Matter or Form, before ſuch Aſſent had; and that there is nothing contained in any Article of the Treaty between the Two Kingdoms to the contrary.

That the Houſes have reſolved *to ſend their Commiſſioners* to the King on *Monday* next, with the Bills and Propoſitions in the Inſtructions mentioned, and according to the ſame Inſtructions communicated unto them: And the Houſes deſire, That ſuch Propoſitions as the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* ſhall judge fit and neceſſary for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may be prepared and ſent within the time aforeſaid.

Commiſſioners appointed to be ſent to the King.

Thurſday, *December* 16.

This Day the Committtee to whom Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*'s Buſineſs was referred, reported the ſame to the Houſe, which admitted of ſome Debate, and the further Debate thereof was to be reſumed to Morrow Morning.

Lieut. Col. *Lilburne*'s Buſineſs reported.

An Ordinance was this Day ſent from the Lords for repairing of Churches and Chappels in this Kingdom, which after the Reading thereof was laid aſide, and another for that purpoſe ordered to be brought in.

Ordinance to be brought in for repairing of Churches.

The Lords this Day paſt an Ordinance for turning Delinquents out of the Line. Alſo an Order about chooſing Common-Council-Men, and other Officers in *London*; and ſent them down to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Ordinance againſt Delinquents.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in the Report from *Goldſmiths-Hall* for Delinquents Compoſitions.

Friday, *December* 17.

This Day both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance for all that have born Arms againſt the Parliament *to depart Twenty Miles from* London. The Order more fully is to this Purpoſe:

Ordinance for all that have bore Arms againſt the Parliament to depart Twenty Miles from *London*.

That all Papiſts whatſoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and all other Perſons whatſoever, that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, or have adhered to, or willingly aſſiſted the Enemy in this late War, not being under reſtraint, and not hereafter excepted, ſhall at, or before the 23d of this Inſtant *December*, depart the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and all other Places within Twenty Miles of *London*. And if any of the Perſons aforeſaid ſhall continue within Twenty Miles Diſtance as aforeſaid, after the Time aforeſaid, they ſhall be apprehended, impriſoned, and proceeded againſt as Traytors.

Provided that nothing in this Ordinance ſhall extend to ſuch Perſons aforeſaid, who having their Habitations within the Lines of Communication, or within

An. 1647.

within the ſaid Space of Twenty Miles, have made their Compoſitions, and paid in, or ſecured their Fines, or have taken the negative Oath and Covenant, or that ſhall be authorized by both Houſes of Parliament, or being really attending their Compoſitions at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, ſhall be permitted by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Compoſitions, there to continue within the ſaid Lines of Communication, to the perfecting their ſaid Compoſitions.

Both Houſes likewiſe paſſed an Order about chooſing of Common-Council-Men, and other Officers of the City of *London*; which Order is as followeth:

Ordinance for chooſing Common-Council-Men.

Be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, and by the Authority of the ſame, That no Perſon whatſoever that hath been Impriſoned, or hath had his Eſtate Sequeſtred for his Malignancy againſt the Parliament, that hath adhered to the King againſt the Parliament, at any time during this unnatural War; or who hath Contrived, Abetted, Perſwaded, or who hath entred into that late Engagement in or about the City of *London*, adjudged Treaſonable by both Houſes of Parliament, which preceded that horrid Force of the 26th of *July* laſt, againſt the Houſes of Parliament by the Apprentices, Reformadoes, and others; or who hath had a Hand in the ſaid Force, or gave Encouragement thereunto; or who hath Contrived, Abetted, Perſwaded, or Entred into that Engagement, entituled, *The Agreement of the People*, declared to be deſtructive to the Being of Parliaments, and Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, ſhall for the Space of one whole Year, to be accounted from the 15th of *December*, 1647. be Elected, Choſen, or Put into the Office and Place of Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, or of Alderman, Sheriff, Deputy of the Ward, or Common Council-Man of the ſaid City; nor ſhall have Voice in Election of any ſuch Officers: And all ſuch Perſons are hereby made uncapable, and declared ſo to be, of any of the ſaid Places. And if any Election ſhall be made of any ſuch Perſon, the ſame is hereby Ordained to be Null and Void. And the Lord Mayor of the City of *London* for the Time being, is from time to time to give ſpecial Order that this Ordinance be Publiſhed at all Elections, and that the ſame be ſtrictly and punctually Obſerved.

5000*l.* to be paid to the Executors of Mr. *Hampden*.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons, appointing the Payment of the Sum of Five Thouſand Pounds, formerly ordered to the Executors of Mr. *Hampden*, deceaſed, to be paid to the Aſſigns of the ſaid late Mr. *Hampden* out of the Exciſe in Courſe, the Moiety of the Receipts of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and the King's Revenue.

Upon Report of a Committee of the Houſe of Commons, it was Ordered, That Mr. *Bard*, long ſince committed, ſhould be diſcharged of his Impriſonment, provided he give Security to the Parliament that he goes beyond the Seas and never return again, without the Licenſe of both Houſes of Parliament, and that he act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament.

The Lords agree to the Ordinance for the Poor.

A Meſſage came down from the Lords, acquainting the Commons that their Lordſhips had agreed to the Ordinance for ſetting the Poor on Work in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Commons aſſented to the ſame accordingly.

Committee of the Army to conſider the Guards.

A Letter this Day came from the *Scots Commiſſioners* from *Derby-Houſe*, with a large Paper therein incloſed, in the nature of a Declaration; which being very large, took up much time in reading. The further Conſideration of this Letter and the incloſed, was ordered to be reſumed to Morrow.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Guard of Soldiers, that came daily to guard both Houſes of Parliament, and it was ordered, That it be referred to the Committee of the Army.

Capt. *Harley* to be Vice-Admiral of the North-Seas of *Cornwall.*

A Meſſage came from the Lords deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to an Order for appointing Capt. *Edward Harley*, who hath done very good Service for the Parliament, to be *Vice-Admiral* of the North Seas of *Cornwall.* The Houſe Debated on the ſaid Ordinance, and hearing of ſo good a Repute of the ſaid Gentleman, Ordered to agree with the Lords in the ſaid Ordinance.

Ordinance for the *Iſle of Providence* committed.

An Ordinance was ſent from the Lords, deſiring the Commons Concurrence concerning the *Iſland of Providence.* The Houſe had much Debate on this Buſineſs; and at laſt ordered to refer it to the Committee of the Navy, to conſider of the Treaty and Agreement between the Crown of *Spain* and the Crown of *England*, and to report to the Houſe.

Letters from *Windſor* about disbanding Supernumeraries

We had to underſtand this Day by Letters from *Windſor* of a good Agreement between the General Council of the Army, and the Commiſſioners of Parliament, about the disbanding of Supernumeraries, removing the Army further off, the taking off Free Quarter, *&c.* And to that Purpoſe, that a Narrative was agreed on by the General Council of the Army, at the Meeting of the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Windſor*, *Tueſday* and *Wedneſday* laſt; the Sum of all, for better Satisfaction, we will give you as followeth.

And firſt, at the Meeting on *Tueſday*, theſe particular Heads were agreed upon:

Heads agreed on for disbanding Soldiers.

As to that Head for the disbanding of all Officers and Soldiers entertained ſince the 6th of *Auguſt*, it is declared by the General and General Council, That as to any Soldiers ſo added, the General above a Week ſince hath ordered the diſbanding them; and will take care it be obſerved.

But as to the Officers ſo entertained in any vacant rooms, it is thought fit they ſhould be continued, for the better Government of the Soldiery.

As to the Acceſſion of Forces above the Eſtabliſhment, the General both hath, and will take Care there ſhall be no ſuch Acceſſion; and if any be found, they to be immediately diſcharged without Pay.

As to the disbanding of Supernumeraries, the General and Council are no way againſt it, but to their uttermoſt further it; only deſire before Disbanding theſe Things to be provided for:

1. That Security be ſetled for the Arrears of the Soldiers.
2. That their Accounts be ſtated, and Defalcation made for Free Quarter, according to the Votes of the Houſes, and Debentures given for that part of their Arrears not paid at disbanding.
3. That Indempnity for maimed Soldiers, Widows and Orphans of Soldiers Slain, Freedom of Apprentices, and Freedom from Oppreſſion may be provided for.

As to the Pay of Supernumeraries that have joined with the Army, it is deſired the Parliament would provide Three Months Pay for all at disbanding; and Security, as before, for the reſt. Or, That the Parliament would agree with the private Soldiers by Lump, what to pay them in full of all Arrears.

And *Laſtly*, As to the removing of the Army, and going into Garriſons and Towns, *&c.* it is declared, That the Army and all Supernumerary Forces ſo not disbanded, ſhall within Three Weeks, if the Parliament think fit, be drawn into Garriſons; ſo as from thenceforth to take off all Free Quarter: And that they may have conſtant Pay from the time of their entring.

Thus far the General and General Council of the Army proceeded with the Committee of Parliament on *Tueſday* laſt. The Buſineſs was much diſputed before it came to this Iſſue. *Tueſday* Morning was ſpent in ſeeking God for a Bleſſing; and it produced this happy Satisfaction.

An. 1647.

Dean and Chapters Lands to be Security for Payment of Soldiers.

After this the General Council met again on *Wedneſday*, in the Caſtle; and after ſome debate of the Matter of Security, they came to this Reſolution:

That as to the Security of Deans and Chapters Lands, the only viſible Security as they conceive, (yet that upon which they underſtand the greateſt Scruple lies heavy) they valued it above a Million, but cannot offer any other in lieu of it, becauſe they know no other to be charged to ſuch a Value, which would not neceſſitate the continuance of a Burthen upon the People for the Soldiers ſakes. But if though the Parliament can find a way to redeem Deans and Chapters Lands, after they are granted, it may be done, the deſiring them but as Security only.

This is the Sum of what the Commiſſioners are to preſent to the Parliament as the Sence of the General and General Council of the Army as to this Buſineſs. We had further from *Windſor* the Copy of a Petition to the General out of the County of *Surry*.

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

The Humble Petition of the Farmers in the County of Surry, *Humbly ſheweth,*

Petition of the Farmers of the County of *Surry* againſt the Burden of Soldiers.

THAT whereas your Petitioners all Rack-rented, have for nigh Six Years paſt born the Charge of Free Quartering Soldiers without any deduction of Rent of the Landlords part, till now of late ſince the Army's advance from *London*; this Charge being doubled, with ſome of us treble, our Rent ſo decayeth our Eſtates, that little Subſiſtance is for our ſelves, for our Families, and for thoſe many Labourers employed by us, left us for the preſent, and for afterwards likely none at all, unleſs your Excellency relieve us. For your Petitioners, though rack'd in their Rents already, and unable longer to pay our Rents, and to continue to bear this Charge of quartering without Allowance, are ſtill charged as Owners, and the Landlords as yet go free, and moſt of them refuſe abſolutely to bear any part of this Charge upon tender of their Rents, unleſs they ſhould be enforced thereunto by Ordinance of Parliament: And many of them have threatned, and ſome of them have already commenced Suits in Law to recover their full Rents; and others of them have ſealed Leaces of Ejectment for the cutting off ſuch of their Tenants as deſired Deduction of Rent for this Charge; which, as your Petitioners are informed, hath heretofore in many other Parts of this Kingdom been found by the Landlords, *&c.*

The Premiſes conſidered,

May it pleaſe Your Excellency, In reference to a Petition of this Nature, before preſented to your Excellency by the Tenants of *Blethinly* in the ſaid County, whereupon they were promiſed Relief, if refuſed by the Landlords, effectually to move the Two Houſes of Parliament for ſome ſpeedy Courſe to be taken, that the ſeveral Landlords may for the times paſt, and for the future, bear the Charge of Quartering either wholly, as in other Taxes they have ordered, or in ſome other Proportion as to your Excellency's Wiſdom ſhall ſeem moſt meet; reſpecting Stock of the one, and the Fee-Simple Eſtate of the other.

And Your Petitioners ſhall Pray.

The General accordingly hath ſent to the Houſes recommending the ſaid Petition to their Conſideration.

Saturday,

Saturday, December 18.

Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Nye* to be Chaplains to the Commiſſioners in the *Iſle of Wight*.

The Houſe this Day received a Meſſage from the Houſe of Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Commons for Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Nye* to go as *Chaplains to the Commiſſioners* that go to the *Iſle of Wight* with the Four Bills and Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

The Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* reported ſeveral Ordinances of Delinquent Compoſitions, which took up much part of the time this Day.

Col. *Needham's* Petition.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe of Col. *Needham's*, late Governor of *Leiceſter*, ſetting forth, That in regard he was much in Arrears to the Service of the State, and that he had received Monies for the States Uſe, the Houſe would order him to make his Accounts to the Committee of *Leiceſter*, where he received the Monies; the ſaid Petitioner having waited long to give up his Accounts: And that he might have ſome Satisfaction towards his Arrears out of the ſame.

He further deſired, that in regard he had loſt much in his Eſtate for Affection to the Parliament, That he might have the Remainder of his Arrears and his Loſſes certified by the Committee of *Nottingham*, in which County his Sufferings were to receive Satisfaction, when the Houſe pleaſe to take into Conſideration the Loſſes of thoſe who have ſuffered in their good Affection to the Parliament.

Col. *Needham's* Petition referred to a Committee.

The Petition was read in the Houſe, and upon ſome debate it was ordered to be referred to the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall* to audit the Accounts of his Reports. And further ordered a Sum of Money to be paid to the ſaid Collonel *Needham* at preſent, in part of his Arrears.

Intelligence from the Head Quarters at *Windſor*. Againſt *Barth. Symonds*.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we had further Intelligence to this Purpoſe, That on *Wedneſday* laſt, at a Council of War there was one *Bartholomew Symonds*, of Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment condemned to dye; he was one who was the chief *Ringleader* of the Mutiny at the Rendezvous near *Ware*; where when Major *Gregſon* ſpake to the Soldiers of Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment to ſubmit to the Diſcipline of the Army, he cryed out, That the Major was againſt the King; and thereupon divers Soldiers in the Regiment threw Stones at the Major, and broke his Head.

Capt. *Bray*.

There was alſo one *Bell* condemned to run the Gantlet twice, for being active in that Mutiny. Captain-Lieutenant *Bray* and Major *Cobbet* have been ſeveral Days this Week at their Tryal before the Council of War; but no Iſſue put to either.

Monday, December 20.

Commiſſioners to go to the *Iſle of Wight* to have 200 *l.*

The Commiſſioners appointed to carry the *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty, being to take their Journey this Day, the Houſe of Commons ordered, That the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhould have the Sum of 200 *l.* paid unto them out of the Receipt of the King's Revenue, toward the defraying of their Charges in that Service.

The Houſe alſo appointed a Committee to examine the Propoſitions now to be ſent to his Majeſty, and they were ordered forthwith to withdraw; which they accordingly did.

Dr. *Uſher*, Biſhop of *Armagh*, continued Preacher at *Lincolns-Inn*.

A great Debate was this Day in the Houſe, whether Dr. *Uſher* ſhould continue preaching at *Lincolns-Inn*, he having formerly adhered to the Enemy againſt the Parliament: And the Houſe was divided; and it was carried in the Affirmative, he taking the Negative Oath.

Delinquent Miniſters to be ſilenced.

But, that *Delinquent Miniſters* ſhould not take Encouragement at this, they ordered in the ſecond place, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee of plundered Miniſters, to ſend for and examine ſuch Miniſters as have adhered to the Enemy, and preach now in the Kingdom; and ſuch as have of late, and now do cauſe the *Book of Common-Prayer* to be read, and to take care for ſilencing of them.

Reverſion of Dean and Chapters Lands no Security for the Arrears of the Army.

The Houſe had then a great Debate, whether *Dean and Chapters Lands* ſhould be part of the Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery, as deſired. And the Queſtion was put, Whether the Reverſion of Deans and Chapters Lands, the preſent Rents reſerved, all Impropriations, Tithes, Advouſons, and Preſentations excepted, ſhall be given as Security for Payment of 600000 *l.* aſſigned formerly for Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery, in caſe the 600000 *l.* ſhall not ariſe out of the former Securities? And the Houſe was divided, and reſolved in the Negative Voice.

The Houſe ſpent the reſt of the Day in hearing the Report of Fines and Compoſitions from *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

They ordered to take the Buſineſs of the Army into further Conſideration to Morrow.

There paſt ſome Votes on *Saturday* laſt, in Relation to the Report from the Army; and alſo concerning the *Scots Commiſſioners* Declaration; which for want of room was the laſt Week omitted, but we will now give you them.

Security agreed for Arrears of the Soldiers.

The Houſe, according to former Order, reſumed the Report of the Commiſſioners lately come from the *Army*, which held a long time; and agreed to the Security deſired for the Arrears of the Soldiers, the Moiety of the Exciſe in Courſe, Remainder of Biſhops Lands, and Forreſt-Lands. And they Ordered, That the Sum of Six Hundred Thouſand Pounds ſhould be charged on the ſaid Security for the Payment of the Arrears of the Soldiers.

The Houſe then ordered to riſe and meet again to conſider of the large Declaration incloſed in a Letter Yeſterday from the *Scots Commiſſioners*, which is in very high Language, to the Parliament of *England*, preſſing hard for a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, and their Proteſt againſt the ſending the Four Bills. We will give you a brief Account of ſome of the Expreſſions in that Declaration, as followeth:

Some Expreſſions in the *Scots Declaration* againſt ſending the 4 Bills to his Majeſty.

> There be ſome things which properly concerns the Kingdom of *England*, their Rights, Laws and Liberties. But there be other Matters, which in their own Nature, as being common to both, or by Covenant, or Treaty, concerning both Kingdoms; wherein, unleſs we ſhould forget our Duty to God, to the King's Majeſty, to our Native Kingdom, and to this Nation, our common Concernment and Intereſt cannot be denied. For as *Scotland* was invited and engaged in this War upon Grounds and Reaſons of common Intereſt; ſo we truſt it will not be offenſive, that in making Peace we claim from the Houſe an Improvement of the very ſame Principles, and a Performance of the Treaties they have made with us; that the ſame meaſure of Conjunction of Intereſts be given to us, which was had of us and promiſed unto us; wherein the very Laws of Nations, and the Rule of Common Equity doth plead for us. Yet in the Application of this Rule, we ſhall not ſtretch our ſelves beyond our Line, the expreſs Condition of our ſolemn League and Covenant, the Duty of our Allegiance, and the Treaties and Declarations between the Kingdoms; which are ſo many ſtrong Obligations, as all who have Honour or Conſcience, muſt acknowledge ſhould be inviolably obſerved.
>
> Having laid this as a moſt juſt and ſolid Ground of our Proceedings, we ſhall firſt ſpeak of the beſt and moſt probable Means to procure a good Agreement with the King, for ſetling Religion and a laſting Peace: And next to the Propoſitions

poſitions which are to be the Foundation of the Peace, and Safety of both Kingdoms. And it is ſtill our Opinion and Judgment, that the moſt equal, faireſt, and juſt way to obtain a well-grounded Peace, is by a Perſonal Treaty with the King: and that his Majeſty for that end, be invited to come to *London*, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety.

And as it is very far from our Thoughts and Intentions in expreſſing our Differences upon the Propoſitions, *to Provoke or give Offence*, ſo we truſt, that our Freedom in diſcharge of Truſt committed to us, proceeding from our Zeal to Religion, Loyalty to our King, and Love to Peace, ſhall receive a candid Interpretation from the Honourable Houſes. And that they will, in their Wiſdom, not ſlight the Deſires of a Kingdom, who in the time of *England*'s greateſt Danger, eſteem'd no Hazard too hard for their Aſſiſtance; and are now ſeeking nothing but the Performance of the mutual Obligement, Declarations and Treaties between the Two Kingdoms, and to prevent the Dangers which may enſue upon the Violation and Breach of ſo ſolemn Engagements.

The Houſes of Parliament have frequently profeſſed, That the chief End of their Wars was the Reformation and Eſtabliſhment of Religion, according to the Covenant. And they have often promiſed and declared to the King, and to all the World, not without deep Atteſtations of the Name of God, that no trouble or Succeſs ſhould ever make them wrong or diminiſh the Power of the Crown; which were the chief Motives and Arguments that induced *Scotland* to engage with them in this War. Let therefore that be given *to God, which is God's, and to* Cæſar *that which is* Cæſar's; whereby it may be evident that you are not unmindful of the ſolemn Vows you made to God in the time of Diſtreſs, for Reformation of Religion; and it may alſo really appear, that the Advantages and Power which Succeſs put into our Hands, hath not leſſened your Loyalty to the King. And, according to your many Profeſſions, and near Relations, let us really and cordially cheriſh and ſtrengthen the Union between the Two Kingdoms under his Majeſty, by all the Pledges of Reciprocal Kindneſs; that ſo Religion and Righteouſneſs may flouriſh; and both Kingdoms, languiſhing under the heavy Preſſures and Calamities of an un-natural War, may live in Peace and Plenty.

As we cannot agree to this way of *ſending theſe Four Bills* to his Majeſty for his Aſſent, before any Treaty upon the reſt of the Propoſitions, ſo we are extreamly unſatiſfied with the Matter of theſe new Propoſitions lately communicated unto us, for the Reaſons expreſſed in our Anſwer unto them, which we do herewith deliver unto your Lordſhips, to be preſented to both Houſes of Parliament; and we do deſire that they would take the whole Buſineſs into their further Conſideration, and that there be a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty here at *London*, upon ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be agreed upon, with Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, according to the Treaty.

The Commons Concurrence deſired to the Lords' Anſwer to the ſaid Declaration.

This Declaration took up a great time in reading, and upon the Debate of the ſame the Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, deſiring the Concurrence of that Houſe to an Anſwer their Lordſhips had agreed on to the *Scots* Declaration.

The ſaid Anſwer was debated, and was anſwerable in Terms to the high Language in the *Scots* Declaration.

The Commons agree to the ſaid Anſwer.

The Commons agreed to the ſaid Anſwer; and further, if the Houſe of Lords had not been riſen, there had been ſome Addition deſired thereunto, which was put off until another Day.

Tueſday, December 21.

A Committee to draw up an Ordinance of Indempnity for the Army.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, enter'd into the further Debate concerning *the Army*; and ordered a Committee to draw up an Ordinance for further Indempnity of the Soldier, if the former were inſufficient.

Forces to be put into Garriſons.

They Likewiſe ordered a Committee to prepare an Ordinance for drawing the ſeveral Forces in the Kingdom into ſeveral Garriſons, Cities and Towns.

Declaration of the Neceſſity to keep up an Army.

They likewiſe ordered a Declaration to be drawn to ſet forth to the Kingdom, *the Neceſſity that hath been to keep up an Army*, and of taking off Free Quarter, becauſe the Soldiery have not been bad: And that if the Kingdom do pay in Six Months Arrears of the Aſſeſments of Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, of the Nine Months Aſſeſment due, that then the other Three Months Arrears ſhall be remitted: And likewiſe that no Soldier or Officer ſhould enter into any Man's Houſe that pays his Aſſeſments, without his leave; except it be Ale-Houſes, Taverns, Inns and Victualing-Houſes.

Printer of the *Scots Declaration* to be Committed.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Printer *that Printed the Scots Anſwer* or Declaration, ſhould *be Committed for Printing the ſame* without the Licenſe of the Parliament.

The Arms of diſbanded Soldiers not to be imbezled.

They Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to take Care that the Arms of ſuch Forces as are ordered to be diſbanded may not be imbezled, but kept together for the Service of the State.

They Ordered, That the Supernumerary Forces that are to be diſbanded, ſhall have Two Months Pay paid unto them at the time of their Diſbanding.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in a Report from the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, concerning Delinquents Compoſitions.

Major *Cobbet* to be Caſhier'd

Lieut. *Ingram* Suſpended his Employment.

By Letters this Day from the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we had to underſtand, 'That Yeſterday the Council of War ſat cloſe about Major *Cobbet*'s Buſineſs: After Twelve at Night they came to a final Sentence, That he ſhould be Caſhier'd the Army at the Head of the Regiment; and it to be preſented to the General Council, if they thought fit to declare the Sentence. Captain Lieutenant *Ingram*, of the Life-Guard, being preſent, uſed ſome Expreſſions, *That the Court-Martial had nothing to do to try him*: Which gave ſuch Offence, that he was commanded forth, and upon Debate, he was Suſpended his preſent Employment to make an Acknowledgment of his Fault within Seven Days, or to be Caſhier'd the Army. The General Council is now Sitting: To Morrow is appointed for a Faſt: and on *Thurſday* they fall upon Buſineſs of Importance; of which you ſhall then hear further.

Wedneſday, *December* 22.

Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms to be re-imburſt.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for reimburſing the preſent *Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms*, all ſuch Money diſburſed or to be diſburſed by them, for the Service of the State, out of the Moiety of the Cuſtoms; which was read and paſt.

The ſaid Commiſſioners to be removable as the Parliament ſhall think fit.

A Proviſo was Ordered to be added to the ſaid Ordinance, to this Purpoſe, *viz.* That the ſaid Commiſſioners, notwithſtanding, ſhall be removable as the Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit, after their Money Diſburſed be paid unto them: which was alſo agreed on.

Ordinance agreed to for the Relief of Maimed Soldiers.

An additional Ordinance was read, for the more effectual Relief of the poor *Maimed Soldiers* that ſerved for the Parliament throughout the Kingdom: which was aſſented unto.

An Ordinance was ordered to be drawn up in particular, for Relief of the poor Maimed Soldiers in *Lancaſhire*.

An Ordinance was read for ſecuring the Soldier the Arrears of their Pay, which admitted of much debate: and, upon Queſtion, it was ordered to be committed.

Ordinance for Arrears of Soldiers Committed.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe for ſtating the Accounts of the Army; which, upon the Queſtion, was aſſented unto.

Ordinance for Accounts paſt.

They Ordered, That the Perſons named Commiſſioners in the Ordinance for the Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem* for the County of *York*, and all the Northern Aſſociation, be added to the Committee for Sequeſtrations for the ſaid ſeveral Counties of the Northern Aſſociation.

Commiſſioners for the Northern Aſſociation added to the Committee for Sequeſtrations.

The like was ordered for the County of *Derby*.

The Houſe this Day paſt an Ordinance for appointing and giving Power to ſeveral Gentlemen of *Kent*, to be a Committee for hearing Differences in relation to Military Affairs, and to be a Committee of Indempnity for the ſaid County; and to relieve all that have acted for and by Authority of Parliament.

Committee of *Kent* to indempnify ſuch as have acted by Authority of Parliament.

The like is to be for the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom.

Strange have been the *Rumours* ſpread of late from the *Iſle of Wight*; one while of the King's being eſcaped thence, and then a fearful Story of the Prince of *Orange* with a great Fleet of Ships to begirt that Iſland. Of both theſe Stories take this punctual Account, as it is certified by Letters from thence: 'There is no probable Grounds to ſuppoſe the 'King's Eſcape, for that he ſtands engaged in his Word not to ſtir 'thence; and affirms, That that was the Place he firſt deſigned, when 'he apprehended it not ſafe to continue any longer at *Hampton-Court*, 'and that if he were at Liberty to chooſe any Place in his Three Kingdoms, he would not remove thence, except to *London* upon a Perſonal Treaty. Capt. *Rolfe*, and Capt. *Carter*'s Companies are not yet 'gone over into the Iſland; the Aſſeſments whereof are to pay thoſe 'Companies.

Falſe Reports from the *Iſle of Wight*.

Concerning the Fleet of *Hollanders* come into the Road of the *Iſle of Wight*, this Letter will give Satiſfaction.

Letter concerning the Fleet of *Hollanders* at the *Iſle of Wight*.

Much Honoured Sir,

AFter humble Salutations, although neither my Predeceſſors nor my ſelf were ever required to give Account of the Approach of any of the Allies Ships of this Kingdom, to whom we are Servants; yet in theſe diſtracted Times, I thought my ſelf bound in Duty to give you Notice, That there are arrived on *Saturday* Night in St. *Attan's-Road*, Two Ships and Two Galliots: Alſo Three Frigots in the *Cow-Road*, all which have Soldiers and Proviſions in them, belonging to the *Weſt-India* Company of *Holland*, and are Bound to *Braſill*, for the Relief of that Country. This I thought good to adviſe you of, to take away the Fears and Jealouſies in this Iſland, which may grow by approaching of ſuch a Fleet in theſe diſtracted times, *&c.*

Eaſt-Cows, *this* 13*th of* December, 1647.

Thurſday, December 23.

THE Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Truſtees for the Sale of *Biſhops Lands* ſhall be Truſtees for the Sale of *Delinquents Lands*, that are given as part of Security to the Soldiery for their Arrears; and likewiſe for the *Forreſt-Lands*.

Truſtees for Biſhops Lands to be alſo Truſtees for Delinquents Lands.

Soldiers to be put into Garriſons and Free Quarter taken off.

The Houſe this Day paſt an Ordinance, That the Fifteenth Day of *January* next, the Army ſhall be drawn into Garriſons, Towns, and Cities, ſo as from thenceforth all Free Quarter may be taken off, as is provided for.

Biſhops Lands to be part of the Security for the Arrears of Soldiers.

An Ordinance was read for appointing the remainder of the Biſhops Lands, after the Engagement charged thereupon firſt ſatisfied, to be part of the Security for the Arrears of the Soldiery; which was aſſented unto.

The General Receivers of each County to return the Aſſeſments to the Treaſurers at War.

They Ordered, That the Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties in the Ordinance for the Monthly Aſſeſment of Sixty Thouſand Pounds, to nominate in each particular County a General Receiver, who ſhall receive the Aſſeſments of each County from the particular Collectors and Sub-Collectors; and that the ſaid General Receiver do ſend the Money unto the Treaſurers at War; and to be allowed by the Committees of each County a Salary not exceeding a Penny in the Pound.

Committee appointed to go to the Army.

The Houſe Ordered, That Mr. *Scowen*, Mr. *Hodges*, Col. *White*, Col. *Birch*, and Mr. *Francis Allen* to be a Committee to go down to the Army.

Members ſent into the Country to haſten the bringing in the Aſſeſments.

They Ordered many Members of the Houſe that ſerve for the ſeveral Counties, to go down into the Country, for the bringing the Arrears of the Aſſeſments in the ſeveral Counties, upon the Order of Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, and quicken the bringing in of them.

Friday, December 24.

A Letter from the General.

A Letter this Day came to the Houſe from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with a Paper incloſed of the Reſult of the *Council of War* at *Windſor* the 23d of this Inſtant *December*, concerning the Ordinance of Parliament about Quartering the Soldiers in Inns and Victualing-Houſes, *&c.*

The Debate thereof refered to a Committee.

The Houſe debated about this Buſineſs; and Ordered, that it ſhould be referred to the *Committee of the Army*, to confer and conſider with his Excellency and the Officers of the Army concerning that Buſineſs; and to return their Reſults thereupon to the Houſe.

Committee for the Militia to take care to prevent Abuſes offered to ſuch as open Shops on Holy Days.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe in the Name of ſome Free-men within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, who this time Twelve Months were much abuſed for opening their Shops on the Day called *Chriſtmas-Day*, and Holy Days, though an Ordinance of Parliament had paſſed to that Purpoſe. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the Committee of the Militia of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, *&c.* ſhall take care in a ſtrict manner to prevent the like Inconveniencies for the future; and that this be Printed and Publiſhed for better Notice.

Delinquent Miniſters to be put out of the Lines of Communication.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Militia of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, *Southwark*, *&c.* ſhould take ſtrict Courſe to put out of the late Lines of Communication, all Delinquent Miniſters, according to the Ordinance in that behalf.

Committee to draw up an Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers.

The Houſe Ordered, That a Committee ſhould be named to draw up an Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, and that they prepare it by *Friday* next.

Letter from the General concerning Col. *Rainſborough*.

The Houſe received another Letter from his Excellency, concerning Col. *Rainſborough's* ſpeedy going to his Charge at Sea; and the Queſtion was put, Whether Col. *Rainſborough* be required forthwith to *go to his Charge at Sea as Vice-Admiral?* And the Houſe was divided, and carried in the Affirmative, that he ſhall go.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we had further, by Letters in relation to ſome things before-mentioned, and other Prticulars to this Purpoſe:

'*Tueſday* laſt, *December* 21. the General Council of the Army met in the Caſtle at *Windſor*; the greateſt part of that Day was ſpent in ſeveral Declarations made by divers Officers, concerning the preſent Juncture of Affairs; many *Exhortations to Unity and Affinity*, and Motions made for *paſſing by Offences that had, through Weakneſs come from Brethren.*

GeneralCouncil Endeavour Union, and to paſs by Offences committed.

'Major *White* laid hold of this Opportunity, made an Acknowledgment that he had ſpoken ſome Words raſhly at *Putny*, for which he was Cenſured by that Council; deſired that he might be lookt upon as one who deſired the Good of the Army; and, that being received into Favour, he ſhould readily ſubmit to the Diſcipline of the Army. This was unanimouſly approved of, and the Major accordingly re-admitted into the General Council.

Major *White* deſired to be admitted into Favour.

'*Wedneſday*, *December* 22. was, according to Appointment, kept as a *Solemn Faſt* by the General and Officers; the Duties of the Day were performed by divers of the Officers, amongſt whom there was a ſweet Harmony: The Lieutenant General, Commiſſary General *Ireton*, Col. *Tichburne*, Col. *Hewſon*, Mr. *Peters*, and other Officers, pray'd very fervently and pathetically; this continued from Nine in the Morning till Seven at Night. In the Evening a Motion was made, That whereas Col. *Rainsborough* had acted ſome Things which gave Offence, that in regard of his preſent Acknowledgment, his former Service might not be forgotten; but that the Council would move the General to write to the Houſe, that he would repreſent to the Parliament as their Deſire, that he might be made Vice-Admiral; which was aſſented to by all, and a Letter written to Mr. Speaker accordingly.

A Faſt kept by the General and Officers of the Army.

A Motion made on behalf of Col. *Rainsborough.*

'*Thurſday*, *December* 23. the General Council of the Army again met; an Ordinance drawn up *Tueſday* laſt by the Houſe of Commons was read, and Exceptions taken at that part of it, that no Officer or Soldier ſhould Quarter in any Private Houſe, but only in Inns, Taverns, Ale-Houſes, and Victualing-Houſes. The Exceptions were, 1. That it is like to fall out oft-times, and in many Towns, that there will be more Men and Horſes to Quarter, than the Inns or Ale-Houſes have room for. That Soldiers muſt either pay for their Victuals and Horſe-Meat at ſuch Rates as the Inns where they Quarter will reckon, as to other Gueſts, or elſe give large Satisfaction to the Inn-Keeper for their Lodging and Stable-room; otherwiſe the Inn-Keepers Lodgings and Stable-room taken up by Soldiers, will loſe the whole Benefit of his Inn, which is his Livelihood: and if the Soldiers be to give him Satisfaction as other Gueſts, it will amount to more than his Pay comes to, though it ſhould be conſtant.

General Council of the Army except againſt the Ordinance for Quartering Soldiers only in Inns and Victualing-Houſes.

'This Day alſo the Council of War ſat about the Trial of Captain-Lieutenant *Bray*, Mr. *Croſman*, Mr. *Allen*, and others; But upon their Acknowledgment of their raſh and irregular Proceedings, and Promiſe to ſubmit to the Diſcipline of the Army for the time to come, they were diſmiſſed and ſent to their ſeveral Regiments.

Capt. *Bray*, and others, upon Submiſſion Diſcharged.

An. 1647.

Saturday, commonly called *Chriſtmas-Day*.

Miniſters complained of for reading the Common-Prayer and preaching on *Chriſtmas-Day*.

Both Houſes ſitting this Day, ſome Complaints were made to the Houſe of Commons of the countenancing of *Malignant Miniſters* in ſome parts of *London*, where they Preach and uſe the *Common-Prayer-Book*, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament; and ſome Delinquent Miniſters were invited, and did Preach on this Day, becauſe *Chriſtmas-Day*. The Houſe upon Debate hereupon, Ordered, That the Committee for plunder'd Miniſters have Power given them to examine and puniſh Church-Wardens, Sequeſtrators, and others that do countenance Delinquent Miniſters to Preach, and to Commit them if they ſee Cauſe; and upon which ſome were taken into Cuſtody.

ScandalousPaper againſt the King, Parliament and Army.

A Printed Paper was this Day ſent to the Houſe, directed to Mr. Speaker, entituled, *The People and Soldiers Obſervations on the* Scots *Meſſage to the Parliament concerning the King*, 5 November, 1647. of which the Members had many Copies. The Houſe Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee to *find out the Printer, and the Author or Authors of them*; it being very Scandalous againſt King and Parliament, and Army.

A Meſſage came from the Lords with a Copy of a Letter from his Excellency, ſent formerly to their Lordſhips, concerning Col. *Rainſborough*, their Lordſhips not as yet concurring in the Vote of the Houſe of Commons Yeſterday, for Col. *Rainsborough*'s ſpeedy going to Sea as Vice-Admiral.

Conference deſired concerning Col. *Rainsborough*.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That a Conference ſhould be deſired with their Lordſhips on *Monday* next, at which they were to be acquainted with the General's Letter the 22th of *December* Inſtant, upon the Deſire then of the General Council, that the ſaid Col. *Rainſborough* may preſently go down to his Charge as Vice-Admiral at Sea, and of the General's Deſire for that Purpoſe; and the Reaſons why the Houſe did Confirm the ſaid Deſires of his Excellency and his Council, concerning the ſame.

There hath been much talk in City and Country about the Death of Mr. *Saltmarſh*, Miniſter, and of his laſt coming to the Head Quarters at *Windſor*; and we have been very deſirous, as well to ſatisfy others, as to be inſtructed of the Truth of that Buſineſs, which we have now received to this Purpoſe:

Mr. *Saltmarſh* viſits the Army at *Windſor*.

'On *Saturday*, 4 *December* Inſtant, Mr. *Saltmarſh* being at his Houſe near *Ilford* in *Eſſex*, told his Wife that he muſt preſently go to *Windſor*, for that he had ſomething reveal'd to him from Heaven, he muſt preſently acquaint the Army withal: And that Night he came to *London*: On *Sunday* in the Afternoon took Horſe for *Windſor*; but miſtaking his Way, by reaſon of the Night, came not to *Windſor* until *Monday* Morning; and being come had Conference with ſeveral Officers there, uſing very ſtrange and various Expreſſions to them;

His Deportment towards them.

and afterwards came to the Caſtle, where the General Council were to meet that Day, and meeting ſeveral other Officers, told them, *That he had formerly come to them as a Lamb, but now in the Spirit of a Lion, to tell them what the Lord had revealed to him from Heaven, That though the Lord had done much by them and for them, yet he had now forſaken them, and would not proſper them, becauſe they had forſaken him, their firſt Principle, and impriſoned Saints*, &c. with many other ſuch like Expreſſions.

'Afterwards

His Expreſſions to the General.

‘Afterwards he met with the General, and told him, with his Hat on, *That he had formerly ſo much doted on his Perſon, he had offended God in it; but he had now no Command from God to honour him at all: and that God had revealed unto him, that he was highly diſpleas'd with him for impriſoning of Saints, and would not proſper him.* And ſpoke of great Diviſions to ariſe in the Army, to the Ruine of them.’

The like to other great Officers.

‘The like Expreſſions he uſed to another great Officer in the Army, with his Hat on. And ſpoke alſo to a Miniſter of the Army, and others, to the ſame purpoſe.

Takes his Leave of the Army, and on the *Saturday* following dyes.

‘On *Tueſday* Mr. *Saltmarſh* took his Leave of the Army, and told them, *He had now delivered his Meſſage and done his Work, and muſt leave them, never to ſee the Army more.* That Day he came to *London*, and ſtayed there until *Thurſday*, when he returned to his Houſe near *Ilford* in *Eſſex*. On *Friday*, being ſomewhat ill, he told his Wife, *He had now finiſhed his Courſe, and muſt go to his Father.* On *Saturday* Morning he was taken Speechleſs, and in the Afternoon that Day died. And this in brief is the Sum of the Story.

There is not any News as yet come from the Commiſſioners that went to the King.

December 25. 1647.

Monday, December 27.

The State of the Navy reported.

THIS Day a Report was made to the Houſe of Commons, of the preſent *State of the Navy*, which took up much Time; and after much Debate it was Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Navy, to conſider how the Sum of Six Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem* may be raiſed towards the Pay of the Navy; and that they make Report thereof with all Speed to the Houſe.

The Houſe then had debate concerning a Conference to be had with the Lords, of the Grounds upon which that Houſe had Voted Col. *Rainsborough* to be re-inveſted in his former Employment as Vice-Admiral, and to deſire their Lordſhip's Concurrence therein. And a Conference was had accordingly, at which the Commons acquainted the Lords, that nothing appeared againſt the Vice-Admiral; that he had cleared himſelf in the Houſe, and that the General deſired his Diſpatch to Sea, which the Houſe had Ordered, and deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence. The Lords alſo had a Letter to that Purpoſe from his Excellency. Their Lordſhips had ſome debate about it, but concluded nothing.

Dr. *Triggs* Petition debated

Some Debate was had upon a Petition in the behalf of Dr. *Trigg*, and it was appointed to be taken into Conſideration another Day.

Delinquents Compoſitions reported.

The reſt of this Day the Commons ſpent in debate of Delinquents Compoſitions reported from *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

This Day there came a Letter from the Commiſſioners now attending his Majeſty with the *Four Bills*, giving to underſtand, that they had preſented the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, as you may ſee further by the Letter following from one of the Commiſſioners.

Letter from the Commiſſioners that preſented the Propoſitions to his Majeſty.

My Lord,

IN the purſuance of the Inſtructions and Commands from the Parliament, I did with the other Commiſſioners, preſent the Bills and Propoſition to his Majeſty, at Two of the Clock this Afternoon. The King was then pleaſed to ſay, *That he was aſſured, that we could not expect a preſent Anſwer; but he would take the ſame into Conſideration, and give his Anſwer within few Days.*

This is all the Account I can return your Lordſhip at preſent, which I deſire you will be pleaſed to communicate to the Houſe of Peers, from

From Newport, *Your moſt Humble and Affectionate Servant,*
Dec. 24. 1647.

B. DENBY.

For the Right Honourable the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, pro tempore.

The *Scots Commiſſioners* were not at Court when the Four Bills were preſented to his Majeſty, but came the next Day and preſented a Declaration to his Majeſty of their Diſſent to the ſaid Bills. His Majeſty gave no Anſwer to the ſame then, but the ſaid Commiſſioners had afterwards private Conference with his Majeſty ſome Hours. The Declaration given in by the *Scots Commiſſioners* was to this Effect:

The Effect of *Scots Commiſſioners* Declaration.

‘That they had endeavoured by all Ways and Means to the Parliament of *England*, for furthering a happy Peace; having ſeen the Propoſitions, and underſtood of Bills brought to his Majeſty, which they apprehended prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and the Union between the Kingdoms, and therefore in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, declare their Diſſent.

Report concerning his Majeſty's declaring his Mind as to the Four Bills.

There are ſome further Reports, as that his Majeſty ſhould declare himſelf, That if the Parliament will reſtore his Revenue, and Fifty Thouſand Pounds a Year for the Court of Wards, grant that ſome Divines Conſult with ſome of the Parliament at the end of three Years for ſetling of Religion; declare a Period to this Parliament now, to end in reaſonable time; agree that after Twenty Years the Militia remain as it ſtood before this Parliament; and an Act of Oblivion to all Parties be, that then he will grant the Four Bills.

Intelligence from the Head Quarters at *Windſor*.

‘From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we underſtand that the chief Buſineſs now in Hand there, is about disbanding the Supernumerary Forces, according to Votes of Parliament; and that for the more effectual and ſpeedy doing thereof, the General hath ſent his Letters to Col. *Lambert*, Major-General *Laughborne*, Major-General *Milton*, Major *Hopton*, Col. *Humpheries*, Col. *Duckenfield*, and Col. *Venables*, concerning the disbanding Supernumeraries, as you may ſee by the Copy of the Letter following.

The General's Letter to Col. *Lambert*, concerning diſbanding Supernumeraries.

SIR,

FOR the ſpeedier eaſing of the Kingdom's Burdens, and to facilitate the disbanding of all ſuch Supernumerary Forces as being of long ſtanding in the Parliament-Service, have great Arrears due to them, and conſequently require ſome conſiderable part thereof at their disbanding; I muſt deſire you forthwith, upon receipt hereof, to take effectual Order for the preſent diſmiſſing and diſcharging of all ſuch Soldiers and Officers under your Command, as have been entertained ſince the end of *March* laſt: And with all poſſible ſpeed I deſire you to certify to me the Number of thoſe you ſhall have ſo diſmiſſed and diſcharged in every Troop or Company under your Command, as aforeſaid

ſaid; and the Number of thoſe that remain, being of longer ſtanding in the ſaid Troops or Companies. I remain

Windſor, Dec. 25.
1647.

Your very Aſſured Friend

Thomas Fairfax.

Letter from *Dublin.*

From *Dublin* by Letters dated *December* 16. we had thus certified, ‘That Col. *Jones* is now before *Arcklow* in the County of *Wicklow*, which he doubts not to carry, notwithſtanding thoſe Diſadvantages which accompanies Winter-Action, and above all places in this Iſland of *Ireland*. His Regiment begins to conform, and in the midſt of their Heat ſaid, *They would fight againſt the Rebels*. Five Thouſand of Col. *Coots* and Col. *Ponſonbey*'s Forces marched Yeſterday towards Col. *Jones*. There is certain Intelligence come hither, that the *Romiſh Clergy* at their laſt great Aſſembly at *Kilkenny*, prevailed againſt the *Laity*, and have made *Owen Rowe Oneal* Generaliſſimo of *Ireland*, and *Preſton* is extinct; which hath ſo diſcontented him, that he inclines rather to quit all Service, than to aſſiſt any farther. Sir *Charles Coots* is gone into the Field with what he hath of his own Forces in *Conagh*, and ſuch of the *Lagan* as can be got to March; to wit, a part of my Lord *Folyot*'s, who is marched in Perſon with them, part of Col. *Mervin*'s Foot Regiment, and Troops. Sir *Robert* and Sir *William Stewards* Regiments have refuſed to march; and therein have diſobeyed the Orders and Directions of Parliament; which conſidered with what elſe is on Foot in *Ulſter*, may give to think, that other Ale is there brewing than *Engliſh*.

Of the late ſucceſs and further proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*, there came in Letters to this purpoſe:

A Letter of the Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin* in *Munſter*.

Loving Couſin.

ON the Tenth currant I wrote to you a few Lines, wherein I ſent you a Catalogue of the Priſoners taken in the laſt Battel fought between our Noble General the Lord *Inchequin*, and the Lord *Taaff* the Rebel; I hope it came ſafe to your Hands. We long much to hear good News from *England*, that this poor Kingdom might have relief in its now ſtarving and miſerable Condition, for want of Money and Cloaths. It would make your Soul bleed to ſee the poor Common Soldiers march out with never a whole Rag to his Back, nor Shooe to his Foot, feeble and faint, for want of what ſhould ſuffice Nature; and yet they are as Valiant as any Men in the whole World; they ſhewed themſelves ſo in the late Battel, when all our Lives lay at ſtake, and when our poor, naked, hunger-ſtarv'd Souls were kept Eight or Nine Days in the Field, and all our Bread was ſpent, that the Lord knows in what a feeble Condition our Men were in, when the Battel was to be ſtruck; but never more willinger poor Wretches went on, for thoſe that were ſickiſh skipt for Joy. How great Cauſe then have theſe poor Souls to be relieved out of *England*, and ſuffer them not to periſh for want of Proviſion? for they are enforced to fight, not only for their own Food, but for many Thouſand Families that live in ſeveral Garriſons.

Yeſterday the poor Souls went out again, and their worthy General followed this Morning. The God of Hoſts go along with them, and cover their Heads in the Day of Battle. It's thought that he means to face *Owen Rowe Oneal*, the Enemies moſt conſiderable Body that now they have in the Kingdom. My Lord *Inchequin* takes with him but 1000 Foot, ſuch as are the luſtieſt amongſt all the Garriſons, and was fain to have a Gathering amongſt the poor Inhabitants to get ſo much Monies as to by them Broges to keep their Feet from being cut to pieces by Ice, for they have a long March in hand, as is ſuppoſed. He takes likewiſe all the Horſe with him that are in caſe to travel. Let all good People put up Prayers for them. By God's Mercy, I hope to write to you or bring you Notice of the Succeſs.

Cork, December 17. 1647.

Tueſday, December 28.

Ordinance read for ſetling 800 *l. per Annum*, upon the Biſhop of *Durham*.

AN Ordinance was read this Day in the Houſe of Commons, for ſetling Eight Hundred Pounds *per Annum* on the late Biſhop of *Durham*, being in Proſecution of a former Vote for that Purpoſe; which was read the firſt time.

Newcaſtle Petition complaining of the burden of Free Quarter.

A Petition was read from the Town of *Newcaſtle*, complaining of the hard Burthen of Free Quarter when the *Scots* were there, and ever ſince their going thence; and that the like Oppreſſion hath not been in ſuch Meaſure in any part of the Kingdom.

The Publick Faith for their Security.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle* ſhall have the Publick Faith of the Kingdom for all Free Quarter ſince the *Scots* went from thence.

Their former Engagements to be paid out of Sequeſtrations.

That the Sequeſtrations of the Town and County of *Newcaſtle*, and the County of *Northumberland*, ſhall be paid unto the ſaid Counties, to ſatisfy former Engagements and Monies due unto them.

Amunition for the ſaid Town.

That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to provide Ammunition for the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle*.

Conference concerning Col. *Rainsborough* agreed to.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, deſiring a Conference concerning Col. *Rainsborough*, which was agreed unto. And their Lordſhips acquainted them, that they had debated the Subject of the laſt Conference, and that they had adhered to their former Vote, that Col. *Rainsborough* might not go to Sea.

Conference deſired on behalf of the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter*.

A Meſſage this Day from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe to an Order for giving the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter* Four Months longer Liberty upon his former Bail.

Their Lordſhips alſo deſired that the Petition of the Lord *Cromwell* might be conſidered of.

The Houſe Ordered, That this Meſſage ſhould be conſidered of on *Saturday* next.

Another Letter from the Commiſſioners that preſented the Four Bills to his Majeſty.

The Letters from our Commiſſioners who preſented the *Four Bills* to his Majeſty, and relation of the *Scottiſh* Commiſſioners Diſſent was read; and, upon debate thereof, Ordered, That Thanks ſhould be given to our Commiſſioners in the *Iſle of Wight*, for giving the Houſe ſuch timely Notice of Affairs there.

The reſt of the Day was ſpent in Reports from *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and the Houſe then Adjourned until *Thurſday*, *Wedneſday* being the Monthly Faſt.

Inſurrection at *Canterbury* about keeping of *Chriſtmas*.

News came this Day of a great Inſurrection at *Canterbury* in *Kent*, about keeping of *Chriſtmas-Day*; The Mayor of the Town endeavouring to allay the Tumult, and exerciſing his Authority according to the Ordinance of Parliament againſt ſuch vain and ſuperſtitious Obſervations, was very much abuſed by the rude Multitude, had his Head broke, and was dragged up and down till at laſt he got into an Houſe. They broke into divers Houſes of the moſt Honeſt and Religious in the Town, broke their Windows, abuſed their Perſons, and threw their Goods about the Streets. *Monday* their Number increaſed to above a Thouſand, Two or Three hundred kept together, they ſent abroad for the Country to come in, blockt up Paſſages, ſeized upon the Magazine and Arms in the *Town-Hall*, made uſe of the Arms for themſelves and Party, kept Courts of Guard in Four or Five Places, examined Paſſengers; Two Scouts were ſent from *Dover* to obſerve Paſſages, and to inform the Mayor that Capt. *Temple* would ſend him Fifty Horſe for Aſſiſtance, but the Mayor could not be met withal, the Tumult was ſo great. At laſt the Cry was, *For God*, *King* Charles, *and* Kent.

The like Diſorders we underſtand have been in other Counties, and alſo in *London*, to the great Abuſe of the preſent Lord Mayor, and Scandal of the Civil Government of the City.

The like Diſorders in other Places.

Thurſday, *December* 30.

The Houſe this Day ordered ſeveral Members to give Mr. *Caryl* and Mr. *Seaman* Thanks for their great Pains they took Yeſterday in Preaching before the Houſe of Commons at *Margarets-Weſtminſter*, being the Day for the Monthly Faſt.

The Houſe ordered that Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Wilſon* ſhould be deſired to Preach the next Faſt Day before the Houſe of Commons, at *Margarets-Weſtminſter*.

A Letter this Day came out of *Kent*, from ſome of the Committee of the ſaid County, acquainting the Houſe with the great Riot that was at *Canterbury* on *Saturday* laſt, we gave you the Particulars before, the Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the Order for Examining and Committing of Church-Wardens that countenance malignant Miniſters to Preach, be forthwith Printed.

A Letter from the Committee of *Kent* concerning Riot.

They further Ordered, that the Buſineſs of the Riot at *Canterbury* be referred to the Examination and Conſideration of a Committee, who ſhall have Power to ſend for Parties, and Witneſſes, *&c.* and to Commit if they ſhall ſee Cauſe, and to certify the whole Buſineſs to the Houſe.

The ſaid Committee to certify the whole Buſineſs to the Houſe.

They were likewiſe informed of a Riot at *Eling*, in the County of *Middleſex*, which the Houſe likewiſe referred to a Committee.

They further Ordered, That the Buſineſs of this Riot at *Eling* ſhall be referred to the Juſtices of Peace in the County of *Middleſex*, who are to proceed againſt them at the Seſſions, according to the Law of the Land, as *Riotors*; that ſo ſevere Puniſhment may be executed on them, to the Terror of others for the future.

The Riot at *Eling* referred to the Juſtices of *Middleſex*.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that he had given a Commiſſion to Sir *Arthur Hazlerig* to be Governor of *Newcaſtle*. The Houſe approved thereof, and Ordered, that he forthwith repair thither, to take the Charge of the ſaid Place upon him accordingly.

Sir *Arthur Hazlerig* made Governor of *Newcaſtle*.

The Reader is not to Apprehend hereby, that his Excellency hath any Miſlike or Doubt of the Integrity, Judgment, or Valour of Col. *Lilburne*, the former Governor; but that himſelf is glad that the thing is ſo diſpoſed of, for ſuch Reaſons as are not convenient to be made Publick.

Col. *Lilburne* willing to reſign the ſaid Truſt.

The Houſe was informed that one Mr. *Harris*, a Church-Warden in the Pariſh of *Martins*, was a dangerous diſaffected Man, and did countenance, encourage and promote delinquent Miniſters to preach there, to the Diſhonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings, and

Church-Warden of St. *Martins* diſplaced.

An. 1647.

and to the great Encouragement of Malignants here, and ſeducing of the well affected, they ordered that the ſaid *Harris* be Committed, and that he be diſplaced from being Church-Warden any longer.

The Commiſſioners for *Scotland* came back to *London* this Night from the *Iſle of Wight*. We told you before of their Declaration preſented to his Majeſty, againſt the *Four Bills* preſented by the Parliament's Commiſſioners; we will give you the Declaration *Verbatim*, as follows:

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty,

The *Scots* Declaration concerning the Four Bills preſented to his Majeſty.

THere is nothing which we more conſtantly Endeavour, and do more earneſtly Deſire, than a good Agreement and happy Peace between your Majeſty and your Parliaments of both Kingdoms; neither have we left any Means unaſſayed, that with united Councils with the Houſes of Parliament of *England*, and by making joint Applications to your Majeſty there might be a Compoſure of all Differences: But the New Propoſitions communicated to us by the Houſes, and the Bills therewith preſented to your Majeſty, are ſo prejudicial to Religion, the Crown, and the Union and Intereſt of the Kingdoms, and ſo far different from the former Proceedings and Engagements betwixt the Kingdoms, as we cannot concur therein. Therefore we do in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, diſſent from theſe Propoſitions and Bills now tender'd to your Majeſty.

Lauderdaile,
C. Erskin,
Henry Kennedy,
Robert Barkley.

Friday, December 31.

Col. *Hammond* ordered to keep a ſtrict Guard upon his Majeſty's Perſon.

A Letter this Day came from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, acquainting the Houſe, that for the Reaſons mentioned in the ſaid Letter, *viz.* a late Mutiny and Deſign to carry away the King, he had given Order to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, to keep a ſtrict Guard upon his Majeſty's Perſon, till he further knew the Pleaſure of the Houſes of Parliament.

The Houſe approves of the ſame.

The Houſe hereupon being fully ſatisfied with the ſaid Reaſons, Ordered, That they approved of the General's Order to Col. *Hammond*, for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon in the Place where he now is, and for his Excellency's further Warrant and Approbation thereof, the Houſe Ordered, That his Excellency be hereby required to take ſpecial Care for the Securing the Perſon of his Majeſty in the Place where he now is, in *Caresbrook-Caſtle*.

They further Ordered, That Col. *Hammond*, the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, be required and authorized to take ſpecial care for ſecuring the Perſon of the King in the place where he now is, and that he do obſerve ſuch further Orders and Directions herein, as he ſhall receive from the General.

The Lords alſo concur.

The Lords were deſired to concur herein, which they have done accordingly.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners return diſſatisfied.

The Parliament's Commiſſioners came back from his Majeſty to *London* this Day; but bring with them little Satisfaction from his Majeſty in anſwer to the Four Bills.

The Houſe Ordered, That Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Nye* be deſired to come to Morrow Morning to Pray in the Houſe of Commons, to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon their Conſultations and Debates, they tending to Things of great Concernment, that God would direct them therein.

General Council of the Army meet again at *Windſor* about disbanding Supernumeraries.

From *Windſor*, the Head Quarters, we underſtand further; 'That the General Council of the Army ſat again Yeſterday; the chief Buſineſs of the Day was in Debate with the Parliament's Commiſſioners about Disbanding the Supernumeraries, and towards Night there was a further Precept or Order agreed on, to be ſent to the Commanders of the reſpective Forces in the ſeveral Counties that are to be disbanded, the Copy whereof is as follows:

Order agreed on to be ſent to the Commanders in the reſpective Counties about the ſame.

WHereas the Parliament hath Ordained and Appointed the Forces under your Command to be Disbanded, and have taken Order, That the ſaid Forces to be disbanded, except ſuch as have been entertained ſince the Sixth of *Auguſt* laſt, who are to be diſcharged without Money, ſhall before disbanding have their Accounts ſtated, receiving Two Months Pay or more in hand, and Debentures for the remainder, and thoſe to be regiſter'd; and by ſeveral Ordinances have ſecured thoſe Arrears by good and viſible Securities to be hereafter paid: Or that they ſhall be agreed withal for their whole Arrears by a groſs Sum in hand; and have authorized Commiſſioners to ſee thoſe things done. Theſe are to require you, that upon Notice from their Commiſſioners intruſted with that Service, you with the ſaid Forces under your Command do readily comply, and give due Obedience in all things requiſite for the effectual and ſpeedy Diſpatch of that Service, the Disbanding of the ſaid Forces under your Command, according to the ſaid Reſolutions and Directions of Parliament; the ſaid Service being of great Concernment to the Publick, and the Eaſe of the Country.

The Parliament and my ſelf expect all due Obſervation herein, and for your ſo doing this ſhall be your Warrant. Given under my Hand and Seal at *Windſor*, the One and Thirtieth day of *December*, 1647.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* this Day we had further by Letters as follows:

A Letter from the Head Quarters, intimating the Reſolution of the Army to live and die with the Parliament.

'The Parliament's Commiſſioners have been at the Head Quarters with us now this Three Days, and had divers Meetings with our Councils, and joined with us in Prayer, and other things tending to the Good of the Kingdom and Army, and have had full Satisfaction in all things upon the Votes of the Houſes, to their Hearts Deſire and Content. And the Officers came to them, and aſſured them the Spirit of the Army was, That ſince God hath put an Opportunity now into their Hands of purpoſe to ſettle the Kingdom, if God ſhould honour the Army to be further helping to them, the Army would live and die with them and for them willingly. Whereby they were much joyed, and received their Expreſſions with abundance of Thanks.

'The chief Officers, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, and others, Yeſterday, *viz. Friday*, dined with them, and with much Love parted with them when they took their Leave for *London*, and the Caſtle gave them a Salute with Five and Twenty Pieces of Ordnance.

'The Agreement was ſweet and comfortable, the whole Matter of the Kingdom being left with the Parliament. Major-General *Lambert*, Sir *Arthur Hazlerig*, Governor of *Newcaſtle*, and Major-General *Milton* were preſent at this parting, with many Officers.

Saturday,

Saturday, January 1.

Col. *Hammond*'s Letter concerning a Mutiny in the *Iſle of Wight*.

This Day the Houſe, after Prayers by the Miniſters appointed Yeſterday, received Letters from Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, Dated *December* the 30th, giving them to underſtand the great Mutiny that happened *Wedneſday* laſt in *Newport* in the *Iſle of Wight*, upon the Parliament's Commiſſioners leaving his Majeſty, to ſeize upon *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, and to take away his Majeſty; in which Mutiny one Capt. *Burley* was chief Actor, and is now in Cuſtody with many others; his Majeſty not gone, as was this Day reported, but ſafe in *Carisbrook-Caſtle*; his Servants and Chaplains are diſmiſt the Court, and a ſtrong Guard upon the Caſtle.

There came alſo Letters from divers Commanders of the Parliament's Ships at *Cowes*, concerning this Buſineſs.

Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* ordered forthwith to repair thither.

And the Houſe upon Debate hereof, Ordered, That Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral, be required forthwith to repair to the *Iſle of Wight*, with ſuch ſhips as he ſhall think neceſſary for that Service. And the Houſe alſo approved of what their Commiſſioners coming from his Majeſty had before done, in commanding ſome Ships upon this Exigent, to attend upon the *Iſle of Wight*.

The Governor to have Commiſſion to try the chief Actors in this Mutiny.

It was ordered further, That the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be required to grant a Commiſſion to the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, to try the chief Actors in this Mutiny by Martial Law, or that ſhall make further Diſturbance; and ſuch as are not triable by Martial-Law, are to be tried by Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, ordered to be forthwith ſent down to that Purpoſe.

The Mayor of *Newport* Thanks for his Care in this Buſineſs.

200 *l.* ſent to ſupply the Neceſſities of the Soldiers.

A Letter of Thanks from the Houſe was ordered to be ſent to the Mayor of *Newport* in the *Iſle of Wight*, and to the well-affected Inhabitants there, for their Care and good Affections expreſſed in the late Mutiny in the Town, by Capt. *Burley*, and others. The Houſe alſo ordered Two Hundred Pounds to be ſent down to the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, to ſupply the Neceſſities of the Soldiers in that Iſland.

Sir *William Conſtable*, Lt. Col. *Goff* and Col. *Salmon* ſent to the *Iſle of Wight*.

The reſt of the Day was ſpent in the Report from Commiſſioners who came from the Army. The Commiſſioners that were with the King have not yet made their Report. Yeſterday likewiſe Sir *Will. Conſtable*, Lieutenant-Collonel *Goffe*, and Lieutenant-Collonel *Salmon* were ſent from the General to the *Iſle of Wight*.

Mr. *Aſhburnham*, Sir *John Berkley*. Dr. *Hammond* diſcharged.

Mr. *Aſhburnham*, Sir *John Berkley*, Dr. *Hammond*, and the reſt of the King's Party are diſcharged, and to depart the Iſland. And it was time, when a Drum was beat up at *Newport*; *For God and King* Charles. His Majeſty is now attended by thoſe only put in by the Parliament. Col. *Hammonds*'s Company of Foot, and Capt. *Rolſe*'s are Landed the Iſland to ſtrengthen the Guards.

January 1. 1647,

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Proceedings in Parliament from January 3. *till* January 29. 1647.

Monday, January 3.

Caroli I.

The Commiſſioners Report that preſented the Four Bills to his Majeſty.

THE Houſe of Commons ſat very cloſe this Day, from Morning until late at Night, upon debate of the *King's laſt Meſſage*, and the Report from the Commiſſioners that preſented the Four Bills to his Majeſty; and upon the Reſult of all (there being no Satisfaction given by his Majeſty's laſt Meſſage as to the Deſires of the Parliament, for paſſing the Bills, or any Inclination in his Majeſty appearing for a Compoſure in that way, but the Offer barely of a *Perſonal Treaty*, as alſo hath been much preſſed for by the *Scottiſh Commiſſioners* in their Papers, and who alſo diſſented to the Four Bills) after much Debate it was put to the Queſtion, *Whether any Addreſſes ſhould be made hereafter to his Majeſty?* and this with other Votes was then reſolved upon as followeth:

Votes for Non-Addreſſes to his Majeſty.

Firſt, That no more Addreſſes be made from the Parliament to the King; Nor any Letters or Meſſage received from him.

Secondly, That it ſhall be Treaſon for any Perſons whatſoever to deliver any Meſſage to the King, or receive any Letter or Meſſage from him, without Leave from both Houſes of Parliament.

Thirdly, That the Members of both Houſes of the Committees of both Kingdoms, have Power to ſit and act alone (as formerly the Committees of both Kingdoms had) for the Safety of the Kingdom.

Fourthly, That the Earl of *Kent* be added to this Committee in the Place of the Earl of *Eſſex*, deceaſed; and Sir *John Evelyn* and Mr. *Fines* in the Place of Sir *Philip Stapleton*, deceaſed, and Mr. *Glyn*, Recorder (now in the *Tower*.)

Fifthly, That a Committee nominated to draw up a Declaration to be Publiſhed to ſatisfy the Kingdom of the Reaſon of the Paſſing of theſe Votes.

Laſtly, That the Concurrence of the Lords be deſired to theſe Votes.

Agreement between the General and Parliament certified.

From *Windſor* this Day it was certified, That the Proſecution of their good Agreement betwixt the General and the Parliament's Commiſſioners, about Disbanding Supernumeraries, Free Quarter, and drawing the Army into the Towns and Garriſons by the Fifteenth of *January* Inſtant. The General, for further Satisfaction, hath declared by a Declaration as follows:

A DECLARATION of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, *and his Council of War.*

Declaration of the General and Council of War for the Disbanding Supernumeraries.

WHereas the Houſes of Parliament, for eaſing the preſent Burthens of the Kingdom, have Ordained, That all the *Supernumerary Forces* of the Kingdom above the Eſtabliſhed Army ſhall be forthwith Disbanded; and for that Purpoſe, and to the End that the Eſtabliſhed Army for the future may be conſtantly paid, and the Countries relieved from Free Quarter, have likewiſe Ordained the preſent raiſing of great Sums of Money, and the Army is appointed by the Fifteenth of *January* to draw into Towns, Cities and Garriſons. We have thought fit to Declare, and do hereby Declare and Aſſure, That the

An. 1647.

Army by the ſaid Fifteenth Day of *January* ſhall, according to the ſaid Directions, be drawn into Towns, Cities and Garriſons. And do further Declare and Aſſure, That (the Parliament ſupplying the Soldiery with Pay, as afore-ſaid) no Free Quarter after the ſaid Fifteenth Day of *January* ſhall be taken by the Soldiers upon any Perſons (duly paying their Aſſeſments) nor any Enforcement for Meat, Drink, Victual for Men, or Horſe-Meat, for Quartering of any, after the ſaid Supply of Pay begin, and ſo long as it ſhall continue; but all Officers and Soldiers ſhall maintain themſelves with their Pay, at ſuch Rates as they can agree upon with any Inhabitants (except only upon a March, where they ſhall not ſtay above Two Nights in a Place) and in that Caſe alſo the Soldiery ſhall pay for their Quarters at the Rates ſet down for the Army, and that no Officer or Soldier (upon Pain of Death) ſhall do to the contrary hereof.

Windſor, December 30. 1647.

Tueſday, January 4.

Publick Grievances Debated.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day conſidered of the *Publick Grievances* of the People, and how they may be remedied. And firſt of all they began with that of their own Members, that they ſhall be liable to pay their Debts; and paſſed this enſuing Order thereupon.

Protection of Members taken off.

The Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, having a tender regard to the General Good of this Kingdom, and conſidering the many weighty Affairs which hath prolonged this preſent Seſſion of Parliament; during which Time, by reaſon of the Priviledges of Parliament, the Proſecution of Juſt Suits may be too much delayed; for the preſent Remedy whereof, the ſaid Commons being willing to forbear for ſome time their own Intereſt and Priviledge for the Publick Good, Do Order, and be it Ordered by the Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, That no Perſon or Perſons under the Authority of the ſaid Houſe, except the Members thereof, ſhall from the Twentieth Day of this Inſtant *January, Anno Domini* 1647. during this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, have any Protection or Immunity by reaſon of any Priviledge of the ſaid Houſe of Parliament, or derived from the Members thereof, or any of them in any Action or Suit for Debt; or any Action or Suit grounded upon any Right or Title in any Lands, Tenements, or Heriditaments, or upon any Contract upon Borrowing or Lending, or Buying or Selling, or grounded upon any Security given or to be given by Leaſe, Mortgage, or otherwiſe, for any Sum or Sums of Money.

Members of Parliament ſubject to Actions at Law.

And it is hereby further Ordered, That during this Seſſion of Parliament, in the Caſes aforeſaid, the Members of the ſaid Houſe of Parliament, and every of them, their Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels ſhall be ſubject to any Action, Suit, Proceſs, Execution, Decree, or other Demands whatſoever, in Law or Equity (ſo that the ſame extend not to the Impriſonment or Arreſt of the Perſon) or to Proſecution upon any Penal Law.

And be it further Ordered, That every Member of this Houſe having a Proceſs delivered him for Appearance in the Caſes aforeſaid, do accordingly make his Appearance; or in Default, this Houſe on Complaint thereof will take ſuch Courſe therein, as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.

A Committee appointed to receive Complaints in ſuch Caſes.

The Commons alſo further Ordered, that it ſhould be referred to a Committee of Complaints to receive all Complaints againſt ſuch Members of the Houſe who have Proceſſes delivered them in Caſes mentioned in the ſaid Order, and do make default thereof, and to report the ſame to the Houſe, that the Houſe may take Courſe therein for the Satisfaction of the Parties.

The

Committee of Grievances to be choſen.

The Houſe then alſo conſidered of ſome Courſe to be taken for *Hearing the Grievances of the Subject*, who (by Reaſon of the Publick Affairs that hath laid many Years upon the Parliament) could not have their particular Grievances redreſſed. And after much Debate, the Houſe ordered a Committee ſhould be choſen to conſider of the Grievances that have been promiſed to the People to be redreſſed, in all their Ordinances, Declarations and Votes; and likewiſe they are to conſider what Eaſe is fit to be given in relation to their Burthens, their Freedoms, and their Liberties: And likewiſe of reforming of Courts of Juſtice and Proceedings in the Law; and in all Matters of Trade, and of all other Things of Publick Concernment, which they ſhould hold fit and reaſonable for the Good and Weale of the People; and that they prepare Ordinances for the ſame, and preſent them to the Houſe: To the end the Subject may have Satisfaction accordingly.

Money to be provided for disbanding Supernumeraries.

They ordered that it ſhould be referred to a Committee to take care that Monies may be in readineſs in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom for disbanding Supernumerary Forces, and that they take care of the disbanding them, and of putting in Execution all other Things in relation to the perfecting of the ſaid Work.

Carisbrook-Caſtle to be furniſhed with Proviſions.

The Houſe Ordered, That *Carisbrook-Caſtle* in the *Iſle of Wight*, where his Majeſty now is, ſhould be furniſhed with Proviſions and other Neceſſaries; and likewiſe all the Forces and Caſtles in the *Iſle of Wight*, which was referred to a Committee to ſee done accordingly.

Votes concerning the King preſented to the Lords, and Ordinances paſt for Delinquents Eſtates.

The Votes concerning the King were this Day preſented to the Lords, and their Lordſhips ordered to debate them on *Saturday* next, in a full Houſe. Divers Ordinances paſſed for Delinquents Eſtates, and ſeveral Inſtitutions granted.

Sir *W. Conſtable* arrived in the *Iſle of Wight*. Capt. *Burley* ſecured in the Dungeon. His Majeſty diſcontented for the removal of his Chaplains.

From the *Iſle of Wight* it is certified, ‘That Sir *William Conſtable* and the reſt ſent from the General (to aſſiſt Col. *Hammond*, the Governor) are come thither. Capt. *Burley*, that cauſed the Drum to beat up at *Newport* for God and King *Charles*, and was chief Actor in the late Tumult in the Iſland, is now in the Dungeon in *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, and is to be tried by Martial-Law. His Majeſty ſeems much diſcontented ever ſince that Buſineſs, and that his own Servants and Chaplains are removed from him, and ſtirs not abroad out of the Caſtle; but hath been very earneſt with Col. *Hammond*, the Governor, to have Two of his Chaplains, (*viz.*) Dr. *Hammond* and Dr. *Shelden*, re-admitted; whoſe Requeſt in that Particular Col. *Hammond* hath recommended to the Parliament, and to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know their Pleaſures. Some further Particulars by Letters from thence are thus certified.

Iſle of Wight ſetled firm to the Parliament yet Deſigns upon it by a *Dutch* Man of War and *Antrim*'s Ships. His Majeſty's Perſon would be more ſecure in another Place.

‘Since the appeaſing of Capt. *Burley* we are in good Quiet: I believe the State's Men of War ſhould have been made uſe of. Though *Portſmouth* ſlighted the *Scots* Commiſſioners, yet they gave a free Salute to the *Engliſh*, as the Canons reported. This Iſle is ſettled firm to the Parliament; yet we think here, that another Place may be more ſecure for his Majeſty's Perſon. I believe *Cartwright* hath ſecret Intelligence. We hear that the Earl of *Antrim*'s Ships are ſetting out from *Ireland*, perhaps hither, with ſome other Conjunction, which may be dangerous to this Place.

Wedneſday, January 5.

The Houſe of Commons having formerly paſt a Vote that all ſuch Delinquents, whoſe Eſtates Real and Perſonal were not worth Two

Hundred Pounds ſhould be diſcharged from Compoſition for their Delinquency.

An Ordinance was this Day brought into the Houſe, in Proſecution of the ſaid Vote; which was Read, and Debated, and ordered to be Committed.

Col. *Hammond* and Sir *Will. Conſtable* to have reſpect to the Safety and Security of his Majeſty's Perſon.

The Houſe this Day conſidered of the great Danger that might enſue, by having diſaffected and unfaithful Attendants about his Majeſty at the *Iſle of Wight* in *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, upon ſome of whom a jealous Eye hath lately been caſt; and for prevention of any Inconveniencies hereby for the future, the Houſe hath Ordered, that all Power ſhould be given to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, and Sir *William Conſtable*, reſiding there, to place and diſplace ſuch as they ſhall think fit, in Relation to the Safety and Security of his Majeſty's Perſon.

Allowance for Attendants on his Majeſty.

They Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to conſider of an Allowance to be made to ſuch Attendants as now attend his Majeſty, or ſhall attend him by Ordinance of Parliament.

Firſt Fruits and Tenths to be aboliſhed.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons, for aboliſhing the Payment of all Tenths and Firſt Fruits due to the Crown, and Arrears thereof, from the Subject; which was ordered to be read again the next Week.

Delinquents Compoſitions reported.

The reſt of this Day the Houſe ſpent upon reading the Compoſitions of Delinquents reported from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

The Houſe of Commons this Day paſſed ſome additional Directions for the Billetting of the Army, when they are upon a March or ſettled in their Quarters, and ſent them up to the Lords, who likewiſe concurred therein. We will for better Notice to all Men, inſert the Directions at large.

Directions for Billetting of Soldiers.

Firſt, That whenſoever any Forces ſhall be by Virtue of an Order from the General, or from ſuch as he ſhall appoint, upon a March or removing Quarters, they ſhall at the Towns or Pariſhes where they ſhall be ordered to Quarter, be Billetted in the uſual Way by the Quarter-Maſter or ſuperior Officers, according to the Directions of the Conſtables, or chief Civil Officers of the ſaid Towns or Pariſhes: And the reſpective Inhabitants where any of the ſaid Soldiers ſhall be ſo Billetted ſhall receive them, and for one Night, or Two Nights at the moſt, ſhall find them their ordinary Family-Diet, wherewith the Soldier ſhall be contented, and pay for the ſame at the Rate of Six Pence *per Diem* for a Foot-Soldier, and Twelve Pence *per Diem* for a Trooper, and Hay only for his Horſe.

Secondly, That for the firſt Fortnight after the Forces ſhall be drawn into Garriſons, Towns and Cities, (according to the Directions of Parliament) and until they ſhall be furniſhed with Pay to enable them to maintain themſelves, they ſhall in the ſame manner be Quartered, Received and Provided for, and at the ſame *Rates* aforeſaid, by ſuch Inhabitants upon whom they ſhall be Billetted by the Magiſtrate of the Place, or by their own Officers, in caſe the Civil Mgiſtrate ſhall refuſe to do it, the Officers engaging to the Inhabitants to ſee the Quarters diſcharged at the ſaid Rates.

Thirdly, That after the ſaid Fortnight is expired, or after the Forces ſhall be furniſhed with Pay, as aforeſaid, in any Garriſons, Towns, or Cities, where any forces ſhall come, by Order as aforeſaid, to be a ſetled Quarter, ſo many of them as cannot be conveniently diſpoſed of to Inns, Ale-Houſes, Taverns or Victualing Houſes, ſhall be Billetted at other Houſes by the chief Magiſtrate of the Place, or (if he ſhall refuſe to do it) by the chief Officer preſent with the ſaid Forces; and in caſe of any Abuſe or Inequality therein, the ſaid Magiſtrate, or next Juſtice of Peace to have Power to order and alter the Proportions of Billetting to the ſeveral Inhabitants, as he ſhall find moſt fit and equal.

And the Perſons where they ſhall be Billetted ſhall receive them accordingly; but ſhall not after the Two firſt Nights from the Soldiers coming thither (for which the Soldiers is to pay at the Rates aforeſaid) be liable to find the Soldier any Diet or Horſe-Meat (except by Agreement betwixt him and the Soldier, and at ſuch Rates as they ſhall agree upon) but ſhall only entertain the Soldier with Lodging, Stable-Room, and the uſe of their ordinary Fire and Candle-Light. And in Caſe any ſuch Inhabitants be agrieved therewith, and deſire to have no Soldiers at all in his Houſe (he or the Magiſtrate providing the Billet for the Soldier elſewhere within the Town) or at any Village adjacent (within ſuch Diſtance as the chief Officer commanding in the Quarter ſhall allow of) ſuch Inhabitant ſhall have his Houſe wholly free.

Thurſday, January 6.

Committee for Hoſpitals to conſider of Maintenance for Soldiers Widows.

THE Houſe this Day appointed an Addition of the Committee concerning Hoſpitals, to whom it was likewiſe referred to conſider how a Benefit may ariſe out of the Receipts thereof for the Maintenance of the Wives and Children of ſuch poor Soldiers who have been ſlain in the Service of the Parliament, to the end Satisfaction may be given herein.

Committee for leſſening the Charge of the Officers of the Cuſtoms to make report thereof.

They ordered that the Committee concerning the leſſening the great Charge of the Officers of the Cuſtom ſhould meet and make a Report thereof with all convenient ſpeed.

A Book was this Day preſented to the Houſe of Commons, being Voluminous, which was concerning the Power of the Civil Magiſtracy, which gave much Diſcontent; the Party that preſented them was ordered to be Committed.

Committee for preventing unlicenſed Pamphlets to meet daily.

The Houſe ordered the Committee concerning the ſuppreſſing Scandalous and Unlicenſed Pamphlets ſhould meet daily, and take ſpecial Care for the preventing any ſuch to come out for the future.

Diſcoverers of Scandalous Pamphlets to be gratified.

The Houſe ordered a Sum of Money to be paid unto the ſaid Committee, to gratify ſome that had lately diſcovered where the Preſſes of ſome Malignant Sheets were: And to gratify ſuch as ſhall make any Diſcovery of the Authors or Preſſes of ſuch Malignant and abuſive Sheets.

Committee of the Army to ſupply the Garriſons.

They ordered, That Power ſhould be given to the Committee of the Army, to iſſue out their Warrants for Supply of the Garriſons out of the Publick Stores of the Kingdom; and that the Committee of the Navy do comply with ſuch Warrants as they ſhall receive from time to time from the Committee of the Army concerning the ſame; and that the Committee of the Army do make Reſtitution to the Committee of the Navy of the ſame.

The reſt of the Day was upou Compoſitions of Delinquents from *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

Friday, January 7.

Letter from the Committee of *Kent* about the Tumult at *Canterbury*. Thanks to be returned to the ſaid Committee.

A Letter was read from the Committee of *Kent*, acquainting the Houſe that the Inſurrection and Tumult at *Canterbury* was now quieted, and the principal Actors thereof in Cuſtody.

The Houſe Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks to be Signed by Mr. Speaker, ſhould be ſent from the Houſe to the Committee of *Kent* for their great Care and Pains in ſuppreſſing the ſaid Tumult.

Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for the Trial of the Rioters.

They further Ordered, That a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* ſhould be iſſued out for the Trial of the ſaid chief Mutineers at *Canterbury*.

Marqueſs of *Wincheſter* and Earl of *Cleaveland* Liberty upon Bail.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, that the Marqueſs of *Winton*, and the Earl of *Cleveland* ſhould have Liberty upon their former bail, according to the ſaid Meſſage.

Three Letters concerning Arrears.

Three Letters were this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, Two of them of the Fifth of this Month, and the Third of a later Date.

The One concerning the Arrears of this Kingdom unto their Army, Another concerning the Arrears due to their Army in *Ireland*, and the Third was concerning his Majeſty. The Houſe thereupon Ordered, That theſe Letters ſhould be conſidered of the next Week.

They further Ordered, That the Buſineſs concerning Lieutenant-Collonel *John Lilburne* ſhould be conſidered of on *Wedneſday* next.

Ordinance for a Preaching-Miniſtry to be read.

It was further Ordered, That the Ordinance for ſettling a Preaching Miniſtry in this Kingdom, ſhould be read the next *Friday*.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent upon Delinquents Compoſitions.

Saturday, *January* 8.

The Power of the Committee of Grievances to be Publiſh'd in Print.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Committee appointed this Week for *Redreſs of Grievances*, ſhall have Power to ſend for Parties, Witneſſes, Papers and Records, and that the ſaid Committee, with the Power thereof, ſhould be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed, to the end the Subject may have general Notice thereof.

Duke *Hamilton's* Pictures and Goods to be reſtored.

A Meſſage was this Day ſent from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to an Order for the reſtoring of the Lord-Duke *Hamilton* his Pictures and Goods remaining in the Hands of an Honourable Peer of this Kingdom.

The Houſe hereupon debated this Buſineſs, and ordered to agree with their Lordſhips herein.

Ordinance againſt tranſporting of Wool and Fullers-Earth. *Iriſh* Wool to be tranſported only into *England*.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons for inhibiting the Tranſportation of *Wool* and *Fullers Earth* out of this Kingdom, which was aſſented unto.

They Ordered, That all *Wool* of the Growth of *Ireland* ſhould not be tranſported thence, except into *England* and *Wales*, under pain of a great Forfeiture, and all Cuſtoms and other Officers of the Ports of *England* and *Ireland* are to ſee this put in Execution. The Conſent of the Houſe of Lords is to be deſired herein.

Further Ordinance for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous Libels.

It was ordered that it ſhould be referred to a Committee to draw up a further Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of all Scandalous and Libellous Pamphlets.

They further Ordered, That the Reports of that Committee ſhould have the Precedency of all others.

Dr. *Uſher's* Petition read and agreed to.

A Petition of Dr. *Uſher* was read in the Houſe of Commons, deſiring he might continue to Preach at *Lincolns-Inn*.

The Houſe hereupon paſt an Order for the ſame according to the Deſire of the Petition.

The Houſe of Peers, after ſome Debate this Day, Ordered to conſider further of the Votes ſent from the Houſe of Commons concerning the King's Perſon, on *Thurſday* next.

Letters from the Council of the Army at *Windſor*.

From *Windſor* by Letters was certified, 'That this *Saturday* the General Council of the Army met at the Caſtle at *Windſor*, where the 'Appearance was great, and they were very unanimous in Debate, and 'at laſt concluded, *Nullo Contradicente*, of great Importance, not fit to ‘come to Publick View till the Declaration intended upon the ſame be perfected and Preſented to the Houſe, which we believe will be accompanied upon *Monday* next with many Collonels and Field-Officers of Quality. Thus much of it may be intimated in General, that it will clear the Army of under-hand Dealing, or Compliance with the Enemy, and confirm their frequent Declarations of never deſerting the Honeſt and Godly Party of the Kingdom, who have engaged with the Parliament in this Cauſe.

General Council of the Army to Dine with the General at *Windſor*.

‘To Morrow all the Council that met this Day are to dine with the General in *Windſor-Caſtle*, to congratulate the Unity of the Army, and to take their Leaves each of other before they be diſperſed into the ſeveral Garriſons and great Towns, which the Army will punctually perform againſt the 15th of *January*, and the Country may be ſure to be freed of Quarter, if, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, the Monies be brought in to pay the Soldier: And it is worth the Obſervation, that Three Counties in *South-Wales* have already ſent unto the General, (*viz.*) *Caermarthen*, *Brecknock*, and *Radnor*, that their Six Months Pay ſhall be punctually paid at the time appointed, and do therefore deſire that there may be no more Free Quarter taken in thoſe Counties, but that the Soldiers may be quartered upon Counties that are backward to pay the ſame.

Monday, *January* 10.

Committee to Publiſh ſuch Papers taken in the late *War* as may tend to vindicate the Proceedings of the Parliament.

The Houſe of Commons this Day had reported to them from the Committee formerly appointed *to view all Letters and Papers taken in the late War*, certain Papers of Warrants of Moment, ſome of his Majeſty's own Hand Writing, as a Warrant for diverting the Ships pretended for the Relief of *Rochel*, another about the Ordnance and Ammunition deſigned for *York* at the firſt beginning of the War, with others; and it was ordered, that this Committee ſhould appoint Secretaries to Tranſlate and Copy out Letters and Papers of Concernment, and this Committee are to Publiſh in Print ſuch of them as they ſhall thing fit, for the clearing of all Objections, and undeceiving of the People, by anſwering ſuch Papers as they ſhall think fit in Vindication of Aſperſions caſt upon the Parliament.

Sheriffs for *Caermarthen*, &c.

The Commons this Day Voted ſeveral Sheriffs for the Counties of *Caermarthen*, *Radnor* and *Cardigan*.

Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for Trial of Mutineers in the *Iſle of Wight*.

They Ordered a Judge to go down into *Hampſhire* for the Trial of the late Mutineers in the *Iſle of Wight* by Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

Brief for the Relief of *Bridgnorth*, &c

The Houſe was moved in behalf of *Bridgenorth*, for the Loſs they ſuſtained by Fire, amounting to Seventy Thouſand Pounds and upwards; whereupon a Brief was granted for Collections; divers other Places were moved for that have been burnt theſe late Wars, and they were referred to a Committee to conſider of Relief for them.

No Collections to be made but what paſs under the Great Seal.

They Ordered, That no Collection ſhould be made in this Kingdom for any Town, or Perſon, or other thing whatſoever, but ſuch as ſhall paſs the Great Seal of *England*.

Letters from the *Iſle of Wight* relating to Paſſages betwixt his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond*.

By Letters from *Newport* in the *Iſle of Wight*, in relation to the late Paſſages ſo much talk'd of, betwixt his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond*, upon diſmiſſing Mr. *Aſhburnham* and the reſt of the King's Party from Court, it was thus certified:

‘We have had a ſtrange Alteration here, The Parliament's Commiſſioners were no ſooner out of Town, but the Governor commands

‘all

An. 1647.

'all the King's Party forthwith to depart the Caſtle: The unexpectedneſs of the thing cauſed ſuch a Confuſion amongſt us, that the King was ſoon acquainted with it; who ſending for the Governor, demanded of him the Cauſe of this ſo ſudden Change, whether it was ſuitable to his Engagement, and whether it became a Man of Honour and honeſty to deal thus with them that had ſo freely caſt themſelves upon him? He told the King, That both his Honour and Honeſty were in the firſt place to them that employed him; and next, that he thought the King could not but confeſs, that he had done more, as things ſtood, for him, than he himſelf could have expected. The King demanded, Whether the Commiſſioners were not at all privy to the Thing. He told him, No. He asked him by what Authority he did it? He told him, He had the Authority of both Houſes ſo to do: But being yet preſſed to it, he told him, That he believed the King was not ignorant of the Cauſe of his ſo doing: But he profeſſing the contrary, he was neceſſitated to tell him, That he now plainly ſaw his Majeſty was acted by other Counſels than ſtood with the Good of this Kingdom; he knew likewiſe of what Concernment the Perſon of the King was to the Kingdom, and that ſhould he endeavour to remove himſelf hence, theſe Gentlemen would be aſſiſting; which the King ſaid he doubted not: But, ſaid the King, will you infer this from my Anſwer? The King preſently commanded Mr. *Aſhburnham* to read it to all preſent; which done, the King gave the Governor Thanks for beſpeaking the Good-liking of the Houſes; For once, ſaid the King, I will dare to be a Prophet, for if ever the Houſes return an Anſwer, believe me not; but inſtead they will give the Governor Thanks, and ſend him Gratuities. Much paſt on both ſides, but finding the Governor fixt as to his Principles, they of the King's Party came forthwith to take leave, which was done with a great deal of Sadneſs, with Tears in their Eyes, and Mr. *Aſhburnham* cried down right.

'The King told the Governor, He could not anſwer what he had done. But he told him, He could; and that had he done amiſs let his Head anſwer for it, ſo that his Majeſty and his poor Kingdoms may be happy, he did not care how ſoon it was.

By Letters from *York* of the 8th of *January* it was thus certified:

Committee of *York-ſhire* met about Levying the Six Months Aſſeſment.

'This Day *Ferdinand* Lord *Fairfax* met here, together with the Committees of this County, for the Levying and Gathering the Six Months Aſſeſments upon the Ordinance for Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*; and theſe Countries, as well as the reſt of the Kingdom, are in great Expectation for the Fifteenth of *January*, promiſing themſelves to be freed from Free Quarters then, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, upon the Payment of their Aſſeſment; but we do not ſee any viſible Courſe taken for the paying of theſe Forces to enable them to pay Quarters, which they would be as willing to do as any other Forces in the Kingdom, if they had wherewithal; and the Fifteenth of *January* is nearer to them than (we fear) Monies.

Fourteen Days Pay for the *Northern* Forces paid in.

'The Old Fourteen Days Pay, long ſince ordered by the Parliament to be paid to theſe Forces out of the Sequeſtrations, is now well nigh (with much ado, after divers Applications to the Committees, with the Sequeſtrators and Tenants of the Eſtates) gotten in: The Weſt and North Ridings have paid in their Proportions, and part of the

'Eaſt: The other part will be paid in about Three Weeks hence. It
'came very hardly; the Committee could not get it upon their Or-
'ders and Summons: Some Officers of the Army in each Riding were
'appointed to aſſiſt them; but that proved not fully effectual: Then
'a Party of Horſe were ſent to aſſiſt them, and to lie upon the Refu-
'ſers till they ſhould bring in their Rents, which hath been the Means
'for obtaining it.

Col. *Malleverer* continued Governor of *Hull.*

We had likewiſe the Copy of a Letter from the Garriſon of *Hull* to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, about continuing their Governor Col. *Malleverer*, and is as followeth:

May it pleaſe Your Excellency,

The Town returns Thanks to the General for the ſame.

THE ample Manifeſtations of your good Affection towards this Corporation in the Return of Col. *Malleverer* to his preſtine Command in this Place, hath laid ſuch an Obligation upon us, as we cannot ſufficiently expreſs our Thankfulneſs for the ſame, for fear of the Inconveniencies often incident to ſuch ſudden Changes in Government, had poſſeſs our Hearts with many dubious Thoughts, which we muſt confeſs by his Reſtauration, and the fiducial Confidence we have of the Integrity of that Gentleman, is now removed. Our thankful Acknowledgment is all at preſent we can return for this Noble Favour; humbly entreating that your Excellency will be ſtill pleaſed to continue him amongſt us, rather than any other, of whoſe Fidelity we have had ſo great Experience. And in lieu of ſo high a Favour, be pleaſed to accept of our Cordial Engagements for our beſt Aſſiſtance unto him upon all Occaſions which may concern the Welfare of the Town or State: In Teſtimony whereof we do now and ever ſubſcribe our ſelves,

Hull, 4 *Jan.* 1647. *Your Excellency's Humble and Obliged Servants.*

Tueſday, January 11.

The Army's Declaration preſented by Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, &c. to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings againſt the King.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day being informed that divers principal Officers of the Army were at the Door, they were called in, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, acquainted the Houſe, that the General had commanded Seven Collonels of them, with other Officers of Rank and Quality, in the Name of the whole Army to make their Humble Addreſs to this Houſe; they have repreſented their Intentions in Writing, in that which is called a Declaration; and they do refer it, that it ſhall either have Name or Life, and be expoſed to View according as it ſhall receive Approbation and Direction from this Houſe.

The Houſe approves of the ſaid Declaration.

The Officers being withdrawn, the Paper delivered in by the ſaid Officers was read, and was ſtiled, *A Declaration of his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *and the General Council of the Army, of their Reſolutions to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King, That it was reſolved in the Affirmative, at the General Council of the Army at* Windſor, Jan. 9. 1647. Nemine Contradicente. Which Declaration was read, and ordered to be read again the ſecond time.

Reſolved, &c. That this Houſe doth approve of this Declaration; and doth Order, That the Thanks of this Houſe be returned to the General and Army for it. And, for better Satisfaction, we will now give you the Declaration it ſelf as followeth:

A DECLARATION *from his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax *and the General Council of their Army, of their Reſolutions to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King.*

The Army's Declaration at large.

NOtwithſtanding the high Violation of the Kingdom's Rights and Liberties, and the Endeavours to ſwallow up the whole Intereſt of the Kingdom's, into the Power and Will of a King, which the preſent King's Reign hath afforded; we have obſerved that the Parliament was (through his Neceſſities) and *againſt his declared Intentions* to the contrary, called, and put into a Condition of vindicating the Kingdom in thoſe Things, hath yet Enacted with that Tenderneſs towards the King (as to any thing of Right that might be in him, or Duty towards him) as that in the Proteſtation-Covenant, and many Declarations publiſhed by them; that have held forth a careful Regard to the Preſervation of the King's Perſon and Juſt Rights, with and in the Preſervation and Vindication of the Publick Intereſts and Safety of the Kingdom, and by the whole Service of their Actions, and their manifold humble Addreſſes to him for the Preſervation and Settlement of all; they have, we conceive, abundantly demonſtrated the Reality and Innocency of their Intentions towards him: In all which we have ſtill underſtood the Sence and Intention to be no other, than that the Preſervation of the King's Perſon and particular Rights ſhould be ſo endeavoured as it might be conſiſtent with, and not deſtructive to thoſe great and more obliging Publick Intereſts of Religion, and the Rights, Liberties and Safety of the Kingdom, and not otherwiſe.

And accordingly in the late Declarations and Papers that have occaſionally paſt from this Army, as to our Deſires of Settlement to the Kingdom, we have expreſſed our real Wiſhes, that if the King would in things neceſſary and eſſential to the clearing, ſetling and ſecuring of thoſe Publick Intereſts, give his Concurrence to put them paſt future Diſputes, then his Rights ſhould be conſidered and ſetled, ſo far as might be conſiſtent with thoſe Superior Intereſts of the Publick, and the Security thereof for the future.

And that by an Addreſs to the King upon things ſo purely eſſential to thoſe Publick Ends it might once more come to a clear Trial, whether we could with the Preſervation of the King's Perſon and particular Intereſts, have a Security to the other, hath been our earneſt Deſire, our great Expectation, and our Endeavour, that we and others might be in a patient waiting for ſuch an Iſſue.

Now in the Parliament's *Laſt Addreſs to the King*, we find they have inſiſted only upon ſome few things, ſo eſſential to that Intereſt of the Kingdom, which they have hitherto engaged for; as that without betraying the Safety of the Kingdom and themſelves, and all that engaged with them in that Cauſe; without denying that which God in the Iſſue of this War hath been ſuch a Teſtimony unto, they could not go lower, and (thoſe things granted) they have offered to treat for all the reſt.

Thus we account that great Buſineſs of a Settlement to the Kingdom, and Security to the Publick Intereſt thereof, by and with the King's Concurrence, to be brought to ſo clear a Trial, as that (*upon the King's Denial of thoſe things*) we can ſee *no further Hopes* of Settlement or Security that way.

And therefore underſtanding that upon the Conſideration of that Denial added to ſo many other, the Honourable Houſe of Commons by ſeveral Votes upon *Monday* laſt, have Reſolved, *Not to make any further Addreſs or Application to the King, nor receive any from him, nor to ſuffer either in others.*

We do freely and unanimouſly declare for our ſelves and the Army, that we are reſolved, through the Grace of God, firmly to adhere with and ſtand by the Parliament in the things voted on *Monday* laſt concerning the King, and in what ſhall be further neceſſary for Proſecution thereof, and for the ſetling and ſecuring of the Parliament and Kingdom *without the King* and *againſt him*, or any other that ſhall hereafter pertake with him.

Windſor, Jan. 9.

Petition of the Provincial Aſſembly of *London* read, and Thanks returned.

A Petition this Day came from the *Provincial Aſſembly* of *London*, which was read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee for Grievances, and that the Petitioners ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe.

The Petitioners were this Day called in, and Mr. Speaker gave them the Thanks of the Houſe accordingly.

The Houſe then Ordered, That on *Saturday* next the Houſes anſwer to the *Scots* Paper ſhall be reported. And they likewiſe Ordered, That the Declaration to ſatisfy the Kingdom upon the Grounds of the Votes touching the ſecuring of the King's Perſon, ſhould alſo be reported on *Saturday*.

20000 *l.* to be raiſed for the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for collecting the Sum of Twenty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, for the Service of the poor Kingdom of *Ireland*, which was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read the ſecond time on *Saturday* next. That the Treaſurers of *Ireland* do take ſpecial Care that the Monies they receive for *Ireland* may be Currant, and not Clipt or Filed.

10 *l.* Ordered for the Burial of the Widow *Harcus*.

The Houſe was informed, That one Mrs. *Margaret Harcus*, Widow of Capt. *Harcus*, who was ſlain in the Service of the Parliament, was deceaſed, and had not left wherewithal to defray the Charge of her Funeral Expences, they therefore ordered that the Committee of the Revenue ſhould forthwith pay the Sum of Ten Pounds for the Burial of Mrs. *Harcus*.

Wedneſday, January 12.

31218 *l.* collected in the United Provinces for the Relief of *Ireland*.

The Houſe was informed that a *Collection by way of Charity* hath been made in the *United Provinces*, to the Value of 31218 *l.* for the Relief of *Ireland*, and that the ſame was proſecuted by ſome well-affected Merchants, who being at the Door were called in, and had the Thanks of the Houſe given them for their great Zeal in ſo charitable an Act.

The State of the Navy reported.

A Report was made to the Houſe of the preſent State of the *Navy*, which admitted of much Debate, and the reſult of all was, The Sum of Forty Thouſand Pounds ſhould be forthwith prepared and made ready for the Uſe of the Navy; and that Thirty Thouſand Pounds more ſhould be advanced with all convenient ſpeed for that Service.

Miniſters to be ſent to the *Iſle of Wight*.

The Houſe was informed of the Neceſſity of having ſome Godly and able Divines to be ſent to the *Iſle of Wight*, and they hereupon ordered that it ſhould be referred to ſome worthy Members of the ſaid Houſe to ſpeak to certain Divines to go to the ſaid Place.

The Cuſtoms to be ſolely for the Uſe of the Navy.

The Houſe further Ordered, That all ſuch Monies as ſhall ariſe upon the Receipts of the Cuſtom in the ſeveral Parts of this Kingdom, ſhall be ſolely paid to the Uſe and for the Benefit of the Navy, and not to be diverted by any Means, for any other Uſe whatſoever. They Ordered, That the Lord *Cromwell*'s Buſineſs ſhould be conſidered of on *Friday* next.

The Garriſon of *Portſmouth*'s Arrears to be ſtated.

That the Arrears of the Garriſon of *Portſmouth* be ſtated, and for that Purpoſe they are referred to the Conſideration of a Committee.

Votes for Non-addreſſing to the King to be again debated

The Lords met in a full Houſe, and ordered a full Meeting again on the Morrow, for debate of the Five Votes ſent from the Commons, concerning Non-Addreſſing to the King.

A Petition alſo was preſented to their Lordſhips (as had been to the Commons) from the Provincial Aſſembly of *London*, for removing of Obſtructions in Church-Diſcipline.

Letter from Col. *Rainſborough* about guarding the *Iſle of Wight* and *Iriſh* Seas.

A Letter was read from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, that he hath taken Care for, and ſetled a Guard to the *Iſle of Wight*, and is providing what Aſſiſtance he can to guard the *Iriſh* Seas; that he hears that the Rebels have a Fleet for their Supplies, and that he will endeavour (what he can) to impede them.

5000 *l.* for the Lady *Brooke's* Son.

A Meſſage was ſent from the Lords to move the Commons about the Lady *Brooke's* Son, that was borne after the Lord *Brooke* was ſlain in theſe Wars; and the Houſe Voted Five Thouſand Pounds for his Supply out of the Lady *Aukland's* Eſtate.

50000 *l.* to be raiſed out of the Earl of *Worceſter's* Eſtate for the Service of *Ireland.*

Another Meſſage was ſent from their Lordſhips about an Ordinance formerly ſent up for Fifty Thouſand Pounds to be raiſed out of the Sale of the Earl of *Worceſter's* Eſtate, for the Service of *Ireland*. The Lords concurred in the Ordinance with ſome Amendments.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent upon the Report from *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

Thurſday, January 13.

A Church at *Taunton* to be repaired.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, wherein their Lordſhips deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to an Ordinance for Repair of a Church at *Taunton*. The ſaid Ordinance was read, and upon Debate the Houſe aſſented unto it.

Eaſt-India Merchants Petition read and referred to a Committee.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe of Commons from the Company of the *Eaſt-India* Merchants. The Houſe, after reading thereof, ſpent much time in Debate upon it, and, and at laſt ordered that it ſhould be referred to a Committee to conſider of and report how the Grievances in the ſaid Petition may be redreſſed for the Encouragement of the ſaid Company, and Eaſe of the Subject.

Turkey Company's Petition likewiſe read and referred.

Another Petition was read in the Houſe in the Name of the Merchants trading into the *Levant* Seas, complaining of the great Charge of the Toll that lies upon the Commodities to be tranſported into *Turkey*, deſiring ſome Eaſe thereof, and Encouragement from the Houſe in relation to their Trade. This Petition was likewiſe referred to a Committee to conſider how the Petitioners Grievance may be redreſſed and they eaſed therein.

3000 *l.* to be paid out of the Fine of Sir *Ger. Cliſton.*

The Houſe Ordered, that the Sum of Three Thouſand Pounds ſhould be paid out of the Fine of Sir *Gervis Cliſton.*

Sequeſtrations to be reported.

They Ordered, That to Morrow they hear the Report from the Grand Committee who was appointed to calculate the Benefit of the Receipt of the Sequeſtrations of the Kingdom.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent upon Reports from the Committee from *Goldſmiths-Hall.*

Friday, January 14.

Delinquents and Papiſts to be put out of the Lines of Communication.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That all *Delinquents, Papiſts*, &c. be put out of the late *Lines of Communication*, according to the laſt Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf.

Committee to put the ſame in Execution.

That it ſhould be referred to a Committee to put this Ordinance in Execution, who ſhall have Power to commit all ſuch as are brought before them for Breach of the ſaid Ordinance; and that they ſhould employ ſuch as they think fit, for finding out and apprehending ſuch Delinquents as aforeſaid.

The Houſe had Information in Proſecution of a further Deſignment amongſt the *King's Party*, and other *Diſcontented Parties* within the

City and Parts adjacent, *&c.* whereupon they ordered that the Lord *Cleaveland* ſhould be forthwith remanded to the *Tower.*

Ld. *Cleaveland* remanded to the *Tower.*

That Sir *Lewis Dives* ſhould be kept in ſtrict and cloſe Cuſtody in the *King's-Bench*, and that Mr. Sollicitor do take care effectually to proſecute the Trial againſt Sir *Lewis Dives* this next Term; and that the Trial againſt Sir *John Stowell* be alſo proſecuted this Term effectually, and that Judge *Jenkins* be likewiſe brought to his Trial this Term, and that the Charge againſt him be proſecuted effectually.

Sir *Lewis Dives* to be kept ſtrict in the *King's-Bench.* Sir *J. Stowell* and Judge *Jenkins* to be tried this Term.

That the Lord Mayor and Juſtices be required to proſecute at this Seſſions in the *Old-Baily* effectually, the late Rioters in *Fleet-Street*, and other Parts in the City of *London*, that ſo the Offenders may be brought to ſpeedy Puniſhment, according to the Law.

Lord Mayor and Juſtices to proſecute Rioters in *Fleet-Street.*

This puts me in mind of the late calumnious and ſcandalous Reports raiſed againſt the preſent Lord Mayor of *London*, concerning the like mutinous Diſorder by *Apprentices*, and others, in *Cornhill* on *Chriſtmas-Day* laſt. That one *Riſe Williams*, an inferiour Servant to one Mr. *William Garway*, Merchant, was dead in Priſon, and that the Lord Mayor was in Queſtion about his Death, *&c.* which is all very falſe, and ſcandalous, and in no part true, as might be inſtanced were it neceſſary; but 'tis enough (we conceive) to ſatisfy all Men of the Falſity of this Story in the mentioning of it.

Falſe Reports of the Lord Mayor.

It was likewiſe this Day upon further Debate Ordered, That the General do take Courſe for the Safety and Security of the Parliament; and that he ſend ſome Number of Horſe and Foot to be Quartered within the Liberties of *Weſtminſter*; and to prevent the Quartering of them upon the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter*, they ordered the Foot ſhould be quartered in *White-Hall*, where they will be the leaſt Trouble and the greateſt Eaſe to the Inhabitants, and the Horſe in the *Mewſe* near *Charing-Croſs*, and all Accommodation of Bedding, and otherwiſe, was ordered to be provided for them.

The General to quarter Soldiers in *Whitehall* and *Mewes*

Saturday, January 15.

The Houſe of Commons this Day received a Meſſage from the Houſe of Lords, whereby their Lordſhips acquainted the Commons that they had agreed to the Votes ſent up from that Houſe the laſt Week, *That no more Addreſſes be henceforth made to his Majeſty*; and that they had drawn up a Preamble to the ſaid Votes, ſetting forth the Grounds of paſſing them, wherein they deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons.

The Lords concur to the Votes of Non-Addreſs.

The Houſe had debate hereupon, and ordered to agree with the Lords in the ſaid Preamble.

They further Ordered That this Preamble, and the Votes concerning his Majeſty, ſhould be Printed and Publiſhed for better Satisfaction.

And further Ordered, That what Perſon or Perſons ſoever ſhall act contrary to the Votes, or ſhall abett or Adviſe in the breaking thereof, that ſuch Perſons ſhall be liable to Sequeſtration, and ſhall be actually ſequeſtred accordingly, and to be further proceeded againſt according to the Penalty of the Votes.

The ſaid Votes with the Preamble to be Printed. And ſuch as act contrary to the ſaid Votes to be ſequeſtred.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for Loan of Twenty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, for the Relief of *Ireland*, which was read the ſecond time, and ordered to be committed.

Loan of 20000 *l.* for the Relief of *Ireland.*

The

An. 1647.

Further Debate about Quartering of Soldiers in *White-hall* and at the *Mewſe*.

The Houſe this Day had further Debate of the Regiment of Foot and Regiment of Horſe to be quartered in *White-Hall* and at the *Mewſe*, expected to take quarter there this Afternoon; and it was ordered, That the Forces this Day attending the Houſe ſhould take up their Quarters at *White-Hall*.

The Committee for the Militia of *London* to puniſh ſuch Papiſts, &c. as ſtay in Town contrary to Order.

An additional Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for enabling the Committee of the Militia of *London* to employ ſuch Perſons as they ſhall think fit, for the ſearching for, and apprehending of Delinquents and Papiſts that ſtay in Town contrary to the former Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf; which, upon the Queſtion, was aſſented unto.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent upon the Reports from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, about the Compoſitions of Delinquents.

Col. *Rich*'s Regiment of Horſe, and Col. *Baxter*'s Regiment of Foot to take up Quarters at *White-hall* and the *Mewſe*.

From the Head Quarters at *Windſor* we had further thus; That they had received the Orders of Parliament for ſending of a Regiment of Horſe and a Regiment of Foot to Quarter about *Weſtminſter*, to be a Guard for the Parliament, and were giving out Orders to that Purpoſe. Col. *Rich*'s Regiment of Horſe is deſigned for that Service, and will take up Quarters in the *Mewſe* by *Monday* next. Part of Col. *Baxter*'s Regiment of Foot took up Quarters in *White-Hall* this Night.

Monday, January 17.

Report from the Committee for *Sequeſtrations*.

This Day a Report was made to the Houſe of Commons, by the Committee to whom the Conſideration of Sequeſtred Eſtates are referred, of certain Inſtructions to be given to Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, to ſequeſter ſuch Eſtates as ought to be ſequeſtred by the ſeveral Ordinances of Sequeſtration, and are not ſequeſtred by Favour of Committees, &c. And alſo to continue Eſtates under Sequeſtration that are ſequeſtred, and to improve the Rents of thoſe ſequeſtred Eſtates to as much as they were at in the Year 1641. before ſuch Eſtates were ſequeſtred.

Scots Commiſſioners Papers to be debated.

The *Scotch Commiſſioners* this Day delivered in ſome Papers to both Houſes, in which they Expreſs their long being here, and intent to depart ſuddenly for *Scotland*; and deſire to know whether the Houſes have any thing for Anſwer to their former Papers to return to the Parliament of *Scotland*, which is to aſſemble in *March* next. They likewiſe minded them of their former Papers of the Arrears due to that Kingdom. The Commons appointed to debate the ſaid Papers to Morrow.

6 Months Pay for the Garriſons of *Dover*, &c.

The Commons ordered Six Months Pay to the Garriſons of *Dover-Caſtle*, and other Forts, &c.

Cavaliers committed ſtaying in Town contrary to Order.

The Houſe was acquainted with the apprehending of certain Cavaliers ſtaying in *London*, contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament; an Order was given for their Commitment: Alſo ſome further Inſtructions to the Militia of *London*, for ſearching for Malignants and committing of them. Orders were likewiſe ſent to the Commanders of the Two Regiments at *White-Hall* and the *Mewſe* to this Purpoſe;

Guards at *White-hall* and *Mewſe* to ſeize ſuch as ſtay in Town contrary to Order.

Ordered by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Collonels, Commanders and Officers of the Guards at *White-Hall* and the *Mewſe* be hereby authorized and required, by ſuch of their Forces as they ſhall think fit to employ, to ſeize upon and apprehend all ſuch Papiſts and Malignants as they ſhall be informed of to continue and be in Town, contrary to the late Ordinance of Parliament; and that they do ſend the Perſons ſo apprehended to a Juſtice of Peace to be examined: If, upon Examination, the ſaid Juſtice of Peace ſhall find that the ſaid Perſon or Perſons have continued in Town contrary to the ſaid Ordinance, that then they do commit the ſaid Perſon or Perſons to be proceeded with according to the ſaid Ordinance.

Sir *L. Dives* eſcaped.

Information was given to the Houſe, that Sir *Lewis Dives* was eſcaped from the Priſon of the *King's-Bench*, and gone.

Votes concerning the King again debated, and ordered to be Printed.

The Preamble, or Declaration and Votes concerning the King, were this Day again reported to the Houſe; and it was ordered they ſhould be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed, and that the ſeveral Knights of the Shires and Burgeſſes that ſerve for the ſeveral Towns and Places, do ſend Copies of the ſame to the ſeveral Counties and Places.

Further Order for Sequeſtration of ſuch as ſhall act contrary to the ſaid Votes.

It was futher Ordered, That whatſoever Perſon ſhall act contrary to the ſaid Declaration and Reſolutions of Parliament, or ſhall incite or Encourage others ſo to do, ſhall, upon due Proof thereof, be impriſoned, and his Eſtate ſequeſtred; and the Offenders in the Premiſes, after Publication hereof, ſhall be within the ſeveral Ordinances of Sequeſtration: And all the Committees and Commiſſioners of Sequeſtration, are authorized and required to take Notice hereof, and to proceed to Sequeſtration accordingly.

The Declaration and Votes being of ſo material Concernment, for better Satisfaction and Notice to all Men, is as followeth:

The Preamble to the ſaid Votes.

The Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, after many *Addreſſes to his Majeſty*, for the preventing and ending this unnatural War raiſed by him againſt his Parliament and Kingdom, having lately ſent Four Bills to his Majeſty, which did contain only Matter of Safety and Security to the Parliament and Kingdom, referring the Compoſure of all other Differences to a Perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, and having *received an abſolute Negative*, do hold themſelves obliged to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours *ſpeedily to ſettle the preſent Government* in ſuch a way as may bring the greateſt Security to this Kingdom, in the Enjoyment of the Laws and Liberties thereof; and in order thereunto, and that the Houſes may receive no Delays and Interruptions in ſo great and neceſſary a Work, they have taken theſe Reſolutions, and paſſed theſe Votes following, *(viz.)*

Votes for Non-Addreſs at large.

Reſolved, upon the Queſtion, That the Lords and Commons do declare, That they *will make no further Addreſſes or Applications to the King.*

Reſolved, *&c.* By the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That no Appplication or Addreſſes be made to the King by any Perſon whatſoever, without the Leave of both Houſes.

Reſolved, *&c.* By the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, That the Perſon or Perſons that ſhall make Breach of this Order, ſhall incur the Penalties of High Treaſon.

Reſolved, *&c.* That the Lords and Commons do declare, That they will receive no more any Meſſage from the King; and do enjoin, That no Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, do preſume to receive or bring any Meſſage from the King to both or either of the Houſes of Parliament, or to any other Perſon.

This Day alſo a Declaration was preſented to the Houſe of Peers, from the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War. It was preſented by certain Commanders in the Army; the Effect thereof as followeth:

Another Declaration from the General and Council of War.

The General and his Council of War, taking Notice of ſome unworthy Endeavours to aſperſe the Integrity of their Proceedings, as aiming at the *Overthrowing of Peerage*, and undermining of the Rights and Priviledges of the Houſe of Peers, do unanimouſly declare, That they hold themſelves obliged in Juſtice and Honour to endeavour to *Preſerve the Peerage* of this Kingdom, with the Juſt Rights belonging

An. 1647.

longing to the Houſe of Peers; and will really in their Places and Calling perform the ſame.

And as in the firſt place they look upon the carrying on of this great Common Cauſe, wherein both Houſes of Parliament ſtand engaged (which they hope no reſpect ſhall make them to deſert) ſo ſhall they to and in proſecution of thoſe Publick Ends, be very careful to preſerve and maintain the Right and Honour belonging to the Places and Perſons of the Peers in *England*.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax *and his Council of War.*

J. Ruſhworth, *Secr.*

After reading and Debate, the Preſenters were called in, and had this Anſwer from the Houſe of Peers:

Gentlemen,

The Preſenters of the ſaid Declaration had Thanks returned.

THE Lords receive with great Satisfaction this Declaration which you have preſented unto them, as the unanimous Engagement of the Council of War: And they have commanded me to return particular Thanks to the General and your ſelves; and by you they deſire their Thanks may be returned to the Council of War and the whole Army.

And they further have commanded me to aſſure you, That as they have hazarded their Lives and Fortunes in the Maintenance of the true Religion, and the Liberties of the Kingdom, and Priviledges of Parliament, according to our former Engagements, and for the procuring a juſt and ſafe Peace to this diſtracted and diſtreſſed Kingdom, ſo they ſhall ſtill purſue thoſe Ends, from which no reſpects whatſoever ſhall either alienate their Hearts, or leſſen their Endeavours.

Tueſday, January 18.

A Letter this Day was brought to the Houſe from ſome of the Committee at *Ailsbury*, with a Warrant encloſed from one Mr. *Chapman* of that Country, directed to a high Conſtable of a Hundred near *Redding*; requiring him to ſummon the Inhabitants of his Hundred to meet at a certain Place in that County, to conſider (as he pretended) of a Petition to be preſented to the Parliament from that County.

After much Debate of this Buſineſs, and conſidering what ſad Conſequences might happen in drawing the People together upon every falſe Pretence, they ordered that the ſaid Mr. *Chapman* ſhould be referred to the Committee of Complaints, who had Power to examine him, and to commit or diſcharge him as they ſhould think fit.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, becauſe of the Soldiers Quartering at *White-Hall*, That his Majeſty's Manuſcripts and Books in *White-Hall*, ſhould be removed to St. *James*'s, there to be kept in ſafe Cuſtody till further Order of the Houſe.

The Houſe this Day conſidered of the Papers from the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, in relation to the Monies in Arrear to the Kingdom of *Scotland* from this Nation. And upon peruſal of their Receipts and Certificates of the Treaſurers, it appeared that there is due and unpaid of the Two Hundred Thouſand Pounds, and of the Two Four Months Aſſeſments for the Payment of the *Scots* Army, from the City of *London*, and the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, the Sum of

Sixty thouſand one hundred eighty-ſix Pounds. Whiles they were in Debate of this Buſineſs, a Meſſage came from the Lords, deſiring a Conference preſently in the Painted Chamber, if it might ſtand with their Conveniency, about ſome things that concerned the Safety of the Kingdom; This occaſioned the putting off the Debate of the *Scotch* Papers until to Morrow.

The Houſe ordered to agree to the Conference, and Members went up accordingly.

After this Conference their Lordſhips acquainted the Houſe of Commons that they had received Information by one Mr. *Maſterman*, Miniſter of *Shoreditch*, that being deſired by a Friend of his to go to a Private Houſe to give his Judgment on a Petition to be preſented to the Houſe of Commons, he accordingly went, and found there Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*, and many others, debating about a Petition to be preſented to the Parliament; that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburn*, and others, ſhould then ſpeak many things tending much to the Diſhonour of both Houſes of Parliament and their Proceedings; and expreſſed themſelves in ſuch Language againſt both Houſes of Parliament, that it was not fitting for a Man of his Coat to mention them; and that though this was ſtiled a Petition, yet it was intended only under the Colour and Pretence of a Petition, and that many Thouſand Copies thereof ſhould be diſperſed through the Kingdom, to the Diſhonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings.

That their Lordſhips had formerly committed Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to the *Tower* of *London*, and having Information of his going abroad, ſent to the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to know the Reaſon he was not detained in Cuſtody, according to the Order of that Houſe; who anſwered that there was lately an Order of the Houſe of Commons directed to him, and requiring him to ſuffer Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to go abroad about his Occaſions; and that ſince the ſaid Order he could give no account of him.

Their Lordſhips deſired that no Occaſion might be given to hinder the Union and Affections between both Houſes of Parliament, and that the Houſe would ſpeedily conſider of this Buſineſs.

The Houſe of Commons, after the Conference, took this Buſineſs into Conſideration, and had much Debate thereupon; and Ordered, That the Order formerly made by that Houſe, for giving Liberty to Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* to go about his Occaſions, ſhould be repealed, and that he be committed Priſoner to the *Tower*, and that the Lieutenant of the *Tower* ſhould bring him to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons to Morrow Morning.

They further Ordered that one Mr. *Wildman* ſhould be taken into Cuſtody by the Serjeant at Arms.

Wedneſday, January 19.

The Houſe of Commons this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Buſineſs Yeſterday concerning Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*; who was called in, and made a large, if not a tedious Anſwer to the Information or Charge againſt him, ſome whereof he confeſſed, and part denied.

The Proof of the Information was likewiſe heard, and the Examination of this Buſineſs held till Six at Night; the Houſe then came to a Reſolution upon the Buſineſs, and Ordered, That Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London*, and that

An. 1647.

that he ſhould be tried by the Law of the Land for ſeditious and ſcandalous Practices againſt the State.

That Mr. *Wildman* ſhould be committed to *Newgate*, and tried according to Law for treaſonable and ſeditious Practices againſt the State.

That Mr. Sollicitor, and all the Lawyers of the Houſe, ſhould take care for preparing the Charge againſt them, and bringing of them to trial this next Term.

That Mr. *Becke*, of *Lincolns-Inn*, ſhould be employed in this Buſineſs for the better expediting and carrying it on.

Letter from the Six Lords under Reſtraint.

The Houſe of Peers received a Letter from Six of the Lords who have been reſtrained long, (*viz.*) the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Earl of *Middleſex*, Lord *Barkley*, Lord *Willoughby*, and Lord *Maynard*, for Liberty; which was to this Effect:

'That after ſo long Reſtraint by their Lordſhips Order, and no 'Proſecution of the Charge againſt them, they may expect from their 'Juſtice their Liberty, the which they will employ with more Satiſ'faction, as it will appear aright to their Lordſhips Quality, as well 'as a Freedom to the preſent Condition of their Lordſhips

Humble Servants.

The ſaid Lords diſcharged, and no Peer for the future to be confined above 10 Days upon a General Charge.

The Lords, after ſome Debate, did diſcharge them of their Impriſonment: And after ordered a Committee to draw up a Declaration, That *no Peer ſhall hereafter be under reſtraint upon a General Charge above Ten Days.*

The General's Complaint againſt Lieut. Col. *Lee.*

The Houſe of Commons received a Letter from the General, acquainting them that one Lieut. Col. *Lee*, one in Office about Biſhops Lands, had intercepted ſome Letters which he ſent to Col. *Lilburne* to *Newcaſtle*, opened them, and detain'd ſome of them; which the Houſe ordered to be referred to a Committee, to be Examined and Puniſhed, *&c.*

Thurſday, January 20.

Lieut. Col. *Lilburne* and Mr. *Wildman* not impriſoned according to Order.

The Houſe was informed that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* and Major *Wildman* were not carried to the ſeveral Priſons, according to the Orders Yeſterday made; and that many of their Party did give out high Language that they ſhould not be Committed, unleſs their Deſires was granted before their Commitment.

The Houſe ordered them to be committed to ſeveral Priſons.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered that Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne*, and Mr. *Wildman* ſhould be committed to the ſeveral Priſons, according to the Orders Yeſterday made; and that the Officers of the Guard attending the Houſe ſhould draw out a ſufficient Guard to aſſiſt the Serjeant at Arms, or his Deputy, in the Execution of the ſaid Orders.

A Guard was drawn forth accordingly, and they conveyed to their ſeveral Priſons.

The Committee of *Kent* to take care to prevent Tumultuous Meetings.

And the Houſe being informed that a Meeting ſhould be at *Deptford* in *Kent* on the Lord's Day next, by ſome *diſcontented Perſons*, upon this Petition, the Houſe Ordered, That the Committee of *Kent* ſhould take care to *ſuppreſs all Meetings* upon the ſaid Petition, and to prevent all Inconveniencies that may ariſe thereupon.

And in reſpect many of theſe Petitions were Printed and given out to ſeveral Perſons to be diſperſed, and leaſt there might be other Meetings here in *London* upon the ſame.

The Houſe Ordered, That the *Militia* of the City of *London*, *Weſtminſter-Hamlets*, &c. ſhould take *ſpecial Care* for ſuppreſſing of all Meetings, and preventing any Inconveniencies that might ariſe by reaſon of the ſaid Petition, entituled; *The Petition of many Thouſands of the Free-born People of* England, *&c.*

Militia of *London* to take care to prevent the like in the City and Suburbs.

They likewiſe Ordered, That a Declaration ſhould be drawn up to undeceive the People, and to ſhew them the dangerous Conſequences that will ariſe by reaſon of ſuch Practices.

A Declaration to be drawn to ſhew the danger of ſuch Practices.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, conſidered of the *Scots* Papers, and how to give that Kingdom Satisfaction in Relation to the Money due unto them; and after long Debate thereupon, they Ordered,

That this Houſe doth Declare, That their Intentions are really to perform with our Brethren of *Scotland* to the utmoſt of their Power, in the *due Payment* of the *Hundred Thouſand Pounds* aſſigned to be paid to the Kingdom of *Scotland* the Third of *February* next; and in order thereunto do require the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* to employ their utmoſt Endeavours that the Fifty Thouſand Pounds of the ſaid Hundred Thouſand Pounds, charged upon the Receipts of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, be complied with, and paid to the Perſons named in the ſaid Ordinance: And likewiſe of the ſaid ſeveral Sums due unto the Kingdom of *Scotland*, with Intereſt after the rate of Eight *per Cent*, *per Annum*, ſo long as the ſaid Monies, or any part thereof ſhall be unpaid.

***Scots* Papers, debated, care taken to ſatisfy them.**

And it was further Ordered, That if any well-affected Citizens, Merchants, or others, ſhall advance the ſaid Money, or any part thereof, that they ſhall be repaid the ſame with Intereſt as aforeſaid. And in caſe any Obſtruction ſhall happen herein, that the ſaid Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* do report the ſame to the Houſe, to the end that they may take Courſe for the removing thereof, to the end the Kingdom of *Scotland* may receive all due Satisfaction herein.

Any that ſhall advance Money to that end to be repaid with Intereſt.

They likewiſe Ordered, That the ſaid Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* ſhould prepare Letters to be ſent from the Houſe to all the Counties of the Kingdom, for the expediting the Arrears of the Two Months Aſſeſments for the Maintenance of the *Scots* Army when they were in *England*.

Letters to be ſent into the Country to expedite the Arrears of the Aſſeſment for the *Scots* Army.

They Ordered, That Mr. Speaker ſhould grant his Warrant to ſuch of the Forces as are to be reduced into this Kingdom, as deſire to go beyond the Seas.

Reduced Soldiers to have Paſſes to go beyond Sea.

The Lords paſſed an additional Ordinance for the *Militia* of *London*, to be ſent down to the Commons for Concurrence: Their Lordſhips concurred in the Ordinance for Wool, and ſome other Ordinances formerly ſent from the Commons, ſome Members added to the Committee for Indempnity. Upon the reading of the *Scots* Papers, the Lords ordered ſome of their Houſe ſhould go to the *Scots* Commiſſioners to take their leave of them.

Friday, *January* 21.

The Houſe was all this Day in a Grand Committee about the Affairs of *Ireland*.

Grand Committee about the Affairs of *Ireland*.

Saturday, January 22.

Ordinance to be drawn up for the ſuppreſſing of Stage-Plays.

This Day the Houſe was informed that many *Stage-Plays* were acted in the ſeveral parts of the City and County of *Middleſex*, notwithſtanding the Ordinance of Parliament to the contrary. The Houſe hereupon ordered, That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn for ſuppreſſing all *Stage-Plays*, and taking down all their Boxes, Stages and Seats in the ſeveral Houſes where the ſaid Plays are uſually Acted, and make it unſerviceable for Acting any Plays in for the future; and for making a Penalty for ſuch as ſhall diſobey the ſaid Ordinance: and this Ordinance to be brought in with all convenient ſpeed.

The Lord Mayor, *&c.* to take care therein.

They further Ordered, That the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and Juſtices of the Peace of the City of *London*, and the ſeveral Militia's of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and likewiſe of the Hamlets, ſhould take care for the ſuppreſſing of all *Stage-Plays* for the time to come.

Ordinance for making the Earl of *Pembrook* Chancellor of *Oxford*.

An Ordinance this Day came from the Lords, wherein their Lordſhips deſired their Concurrence, for making the Earl of *Pembrook* Chancellor of *Oxford*; which was aſſented unto.

An Addition was made this Day to the Committee of the Safety, which ſaid Committee were required to take care for ſuppreſſing of all Inſurrections and Tumults, for the Safety of the Kingdom and Parliament.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in a Grand Committee concerning *Ireland*.

Letter from *Windſor*.

From *Windſor*, the Head Quarters, we underſtood that they have been very buſy there all this Week, in perfecting and altering *the Eſtabliſhment of the Army*, which was Yeſterday returned to the Committee of the Army by Col. *Deane*.

Monday, January 24.

Letter from Col. *Rainsborough* about this Summer's Fleet.

This Day a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from Col. *Rainsborough*, Vice-Admiral at Sea, deſiring the Houſe to take ſpeedy Care for the making ready this Summer's Fleet, for that (beſides other Reaſons) the *Iriſh* Rebels grow very numerous, and lie in almoſt every Road on the Parts of *Ireland*, to the great Hazard of the Trade of *England*, and have already taken divers of our Merchants Ships, and ſeem'd to make out alſo towards ſome of our Ships in *Cowes-Road*, who were in great danger of Surprizal, but that the Wind proved contrary.

The Houſe debates the ſame Order 70000*l* for the uſe of the Navy.

The Houſe had much Debate about this Buſineſs, and how Monies might be advanced for this Summer's Fleet, and at laſt came to this Reſolution, That the Sum of Seventy Thouſand Pounds ſhould be charged upon the Receipts of the Exciſe, with Allowance of Eight Pounds *per Cent.* to the Advancers, for the Uſe of the Navy.

The Grounds of the Votes for Non-Addreſſes reported.

They likewiſe Ordered, that the Declaration to ſet forth *the Ground* of the Votes concerning no further Addreſſes to be to his Majeſty, ſhould be reported on *Thurſday* next.

Capt. *Burley* tried and condemned.

The Commiſſioners ſent down to try Capt. *Burley* and the reſt in the *Iſle of Wight*, upon the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, being returned, made their Report thereof to the Houſe, by which, in ſhort, it appeared, That Capt. *Burley* being Indicted at *Wincheſter* of High Treaſon, he Pleaded Not Guilty; and ſo putting himſelf upon the

Trial of the Country, was found Guilty by the Jury; and, after Verdict was brought in, and the Judges gave Sentence (according to Law) that the ſaid Capt. *Burley* ſhould be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered: The Execution was appointed to be this Day, but upon ſome Conſideration Repriev'd.

Two others tried and Fined.

Two others were alſo Indicted, and were found Guilty of a Riot, for which they were deeply Fined. Some others, which were more principal Actors in the Buſineſs, have made an Eſcape.

There was alſo a Paper read in the Houſe, from the Grand Jury of the County of *Southampton*, the true Copy whereof followeth:

The Humble and Thankful Acknowledgment and Declaration of the County of Southampton, *preſented by the Grand Jury of the ſaid County, at the ſitting of a Commiſſion of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *to be preſented by the Knights and Burgeſſes that ſerve for that County.*

To the Right Honourable the Houſe of Commons Aſſembled in PARLIAMENT.

The Declaration of the County of *Southampton* preſented by the Grand Jury of that County.

AS *We deteſt with Horror* the *Leavying of a new War*, ſo we deſire from our Hearts the firm Settlement of a laſting Peace, after ſo many Applications to the King made by the Parliament, and eſpecially after the laſt Addreſs, wherein the Houſes (as we humbly conceive) demand nothing, but what is moſt eſſential to the Safety of the People: And after the *King's abſolute Negative* to the laſt Meſſage of the Honourable Houſes, we exceedingly doubt of any Settlement by future Application to the King, and therefore we do moſt humbly acknowledge the Wiſdom and Goodneſs of the Parliament, in reſolving to ſettle the Peace of this Poor, Miſerable, Diſtracted Nation: And, by the Bleſſing of God, (as in Duty we are bound) we ſhall not only moſt willingly and chearfully ſubmit and acquieſce in ſuch Settlement as they in their grave Judgment ſhall find to be moſt conducible to our Peace; but alſo in our ſeveral Places and Callings ſhall heartily endeavour to promote the ſame.

Ordinance to be drawn up for making ſuch Lords as are diſabled from ſitting in Parliament, liable to Suits at Law.

The Houſe of Peers this Day appointed a Committee to draw up an Ordinance, giving up all Lords, who by reaſon of Offences have not Liberty to ſit in Parliament, to Sutes of Law, and putting them into the ſame State, and thoſe that attend them, as when there was no Parliament.

E. of *Saliſbury* to have the Refuſal of *Worceſter-houſe.*

It was alſo agreed that the Earl of *Saliſbury* have the refuſal of *Worceſter-Houſe* to be ſold at the Rate of Biſhops Lands.

Several Ordinances ordered to be brought in.

The Commons appointed a Day for bringing in ſeveral Ordinances for removing ſome Obſtructions in Biſhops Lands, for giving other collateral Security to the City, to their Content; and other Ordinances for the better Employment of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms of the Kingdom; divers Ordinances alſo paſſed both Houſes, (*viz.*)

‘For 100 *l.* out of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, for Advance Monies to Sir
‘*Arthur Blundell*, upon Accompt for preſent Supply. For 100 *l.* to
‘Sir *John Burlaſy* upon Accompts. Mr. *Nicholas*, of the Houſe of
‘Commons, to be added to the Commiſſioners to the Committee for
‘regulating of *Oxford*, in the Place of Sir *Philip Stapleton*, deceaſed.
‘Mr. *Henry Walrond*, Mr. *Richard Duke*, and Mr. *John Turlin* to be added
‘to the Commiſſioners to the Committee for the County of *Devon*.
‘An additional Ordinance againſt Papiſts and Cavaliers about *London*.
‘For 50 *l.* to be paid to Capt. *St. George*, out of *Haberdaſhers-Hall*
‘upon Accompt, and his Accompts to be ſtated by the Committee.

‘The Ordinance for the Sale of Rebels Lands in *Ireland* to be Printed ‘and Publiſhed, and it to be referred to the Committee of *Derby-‘Houſe*, to appoint Commiſſioners ſpeedily to effect it. *Laſtly*, The ‘Ordinance for the Committee of the Kingdom (at *Derby-Houſe*) to ‘ſubdue all *Tumults* and *Inſurrections* that ſhall ariſe in the Kingdom of ‘*England*, the Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*, and to ‘ſend to all the Militia of the Kingdom to that purpoſe, and to ſeize ‘the Perſons of the Offenders herein.

Letters of the peaceable Condition of the County of Kent.

Letters out of *Kent* gives this Day to underſtand, That above Five Hundred of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Soldiers Quartered at *Rocheſter* on *Saturday* laſt, about Eight or Nine Hundred of Col. *Hewſon*'s Regiment are at *Canterbury*; all things are in a peaceable Condition in that County. Thoſe which were apprehended about the late Mutiny at *Canterbury* are carried to *Leeds-Caſtle*.

A Letter of Thanks was ordered to be ſent to the Gentry of *Hampſhire*.

Supernumeraries to be diſbanded Troop after Troop.

The Houſe further Ordered, That the Committee appointed to go down into the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom for *Disbanding of the Supernumerary Forces*, ſhall take care to disband Troop after Troop, and Company after Company, till they be disbanded; and that the General be deſired to grant his Order further herein.

A Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, concerning the complotting of ſome Officers in a dangerous Deſign about *Glouceſterſhire*, and the Shires adjacent, ſent by an eminent Perſon, the Copy whereof followeth:

SIR,

Letter of a dangerous Deſign about *Glouceſterſhire*.

A Gentleman came this Morning to Town, and gives us Intelligence of the whole Story of the Deſign you formerly intimated unto me; he had it from his Brother who was preſent, and heard the whole Debate, thus:

There was a Council held at *Bradway* in *Worceſterſhire*, the greateſt part of the laſt Week, by about Eighty Officers of Col. *Kempſon*, Col. *Ayres*, Col. *Herbert*'s, and another Regiment of Foot, and of Col. *Cooke's* Regiment of Horſe. Their Debate was upon their Diſcontents, the Surprizal of *Glouceſter*; it being alledged that there were Three Hundred Barrels of Powder there, and that they knew where to come at it; and that the Works being bad, they would eaſily *ſurprize the Town by Night*. *Hartlebury-Caſtle* they conceived would be delivered them by Lieut. Col. *Turton*; if not, they held that eaſy to be ſurprized too: They had ſome Diſcourſe about *Ludlow*, *Shrewsbury*, and *Hereford*, and an Aſſurance that *Langborne* would join with them; and that they could have Two Thouſand Cap-Men from *Bewdly*; and alſo that the diſcontented Citizens of *London* would furniſh them with preſent Monies. To theſe Debates there were about Twenty Diſſenters, ſo that *Saturday* laſt they broke up their Council: But it's thought that the reſt that were for it will meet again, or have met ſometime the beginning of this Week.

I am aſſured by this Gentleman, that the General is acquainted herewith, by ſome of the Diſſenters. The Governor and Officers are acquainted herewith, and I find nothing but all fair and well with them, they being now willing to admit of the General's Forces in, upon the Payment of the Common Soldiers there Two Months, which we ſhall provide, although we have ſcarce Three Hundred Pounds (now) in, of the Aſſeſments. Capt. *Bayly*'s Horſe was forgotten in the Eſtabliſhment. The Commiſſioners ſent for Two Thouſand Pounds, ſo that to the End we may have Orders for Money enough, we will deſire you for another Order, for the iſſuing out of a Thouſand Pounds more out of the Aſſeſments. Capt. *Bayly*'s hath done good Service here, and therefore I ſhall deſire that they may have their Two Months Pay (according to the Eſtabliſhment): But of this we look for Directions from you. I hope that they ſhall find your Favour. I have ſent a Meſſenger away to my Brother with the former Intelligence, to the Intent they may look to *Hereford, Shrewsbury* and *Ludlow*. The Meſſenger ſtays for this, ſo that I muſt end, reſting.

Gloceſter Jan. 19. 1647. *Signed by a Perſon of Note.*

The ſaid Letter referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*.

The Houſe upon debate hereof, ordered to refer the Buſineſs to the Committee of the Kingdom at *Derby-Houſe*, and the Letters to be communicated.

Common-Council of *London* debate about putting a Period to the Differences in *England*.

At a *Common-Council* the laſt Night at *Guild-Hall*, amongſt other things, there was in Debate the expeditious way the Parliament were in for putting a Period to the Differences in *England*, and *preventing of future Commotions* in this Kingdom, and in what way the City might ſhew an Acknowledgment of their Thankfulneſs to both Houſes of Parliament, by way of Declaration, Remonſtrance, or otherwiſe; this occaſioned a large Debate, and the reſult thereof was referred till another Meeting.

This Afternoon the Lord *Lowden*, and others of the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſet forth from *London* towards their own Country.

Tueſday, January 25.

The King's Servants to be retrencht.

The Houſe had this Day much debate concerning the Servants attending his Majeſty in the *Iſle of Wight*: and it was ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to retrench the King's Servants, and that the Monies ſo ariſing ſhall be employed as the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight* ſhall think fit.

Letter from the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, for Money to repair *Cariſbrook-Caſtle*.

A Letter was alſo read from the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, deſiring Monies may be ſent down for repairing ſome Places in *Cariſbrook-Caſtle*, where his Majeſty is, and ſome other Places that are ruined and decayed. And it was Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committtee of the Army, to provide Money in relation to this Buſineſs, the Sum not exceeding a Thouſand Pounds.

The Commons this Day conſidered of the naming of Commiſſioners to ſend into *Scotland*, the Convention of Eſtates being to meet there within few Days, and alſo the Parliament the 10th of *March* next, and the Commons voted for that Expedient,

Commiſſioners to go to *Scotland*.

Mr. *Robert Goodwin*, formerly there, Mr. *Aſhhurſt*, Mr. *Brian Stapleton*, Col. *Birch*, and to the Lords to appoint Two of their Houſe to go alſo.

Committee at *Derby-Houſe* to draw Inſtructions for them.

It was alſo referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* to conſider of drawing up Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners that are to go into *Scotland*, and to report them to the Houſe on *Thurſday* Morning next.

Condemned Priſoners in *Newgate* Pardoned.

An Ordinance was ſent from the Lords for the Concurrence of the Commons, ſetting forth, That whereas many Priſoners remain in the Goal of *Newgate*, which were condemned Perſons, ſome whereof were convicted for the firſt Offence, and therefore both they and other Perſons reprieved capable of Mercy. The Houſes of Parliament taking the Premiſes into Conſideration, ordered that their Pardons ſhould paſs the Great Seal of *England*, &c. and after ſome Debate the Commons conſented thereunto.

Ordinance for *Worceſter* Paſſed.

Another Ordinance was alſo ſent down to the Commons, for the Sale of *Worceſter-Houſe* to the Earl of *Salisbury*, which was aſſented unto.

Another

Major General *Mitton* Vice-Admiral of *North-Wales*.

Another Ordinance alſo from the Lords for making Major-General *Mitton* Vice-Admiral of the *Narrow Seas* about *North-Wales*; which, with ſome Amendments, was alſo aſſented unto by the Commons.

Wedneſday, January 26.

This was the Monthly-Faſt-Day, and there preached before the Commons at *Margarets-Weſtminſter*, Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Wilſon*, of *Kent*.

Letters from *Ireland* of the Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin*.

Of the Affairs of *Ireland*, or more particularly the Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munſter*, by Letters from *Cork*, *Jan.* 19. is thus certified: ‘The Preſident, ſince the laſt Action of *Knocknonon*, having purſued the Rebels flying Forces into the County of *Limrick*, and made that Country a little ſmart for ſome Delinquencies, he retired to refreſh his Men awhile in Garriſons, where he could make but very ſhort ſtay; partly Neceſſities, and partly Deſires to be in Action induced him abroad into the County of *Kerry*, where he forced Compoſitions from ſuch as were able, the Refractories were deſtroyed; in which he continued and in the County of *Limrick*, until he could find no Subſiſtence for the Soldier, but ſaw all he could command conſumed: The Country ſo generally impoveriſhed by his Forces and the Rebels, that it is very probable, before the Spring Thouſands will periſh of Famine. But God knows how many of his poor Soldiers muſt lead the Way, being already ſubjected to as much Miſery as Hunger, Nakedneſs, equal Want of Food and Raiment can inflict. The Diſcomfort of beholding whereof were ſufficient to make the Places they are in Irkſom to any Soul, though otherwiſe never ſo full of Contentment.

The Rebels National Aſſembly contend for Superiority.

‘The Rebels have lately convened a National Aſſembly, at which they contended chiefly for Superiority betwixt the Two Factions; the Nuntio's joining with the Clergy and *Owen Roe*, all oppoſite to Peace; the Lord *Muskery*, with the reſt of the Nobility, pretending to ſubmit clearly, without Capitulation, to the King: The Reſult whereof was, that *Muskery* and his Party gained the Predominancy; and having new modelled their Supream Council, and diſpatch'd their Agents for *France* to invite over the Prince, *Spain* and *Rome*, *&c.* the Convention General diſſolved, transferring the Care and Power of raiſing and providing an Army (to be under the Command of the Lord *Taaff*) unto a Provincial Aſſembly at *Limrick*. *Taaff* is already about 700 Horſe and 3500 Foot, being reſolved, as he gives out, to have the other Bout with the Enemy that beat him ſo well laſt time. His Rendezvous General is in the County of *Typerary*, whither the Lord Preſident intends firſt to March, and to ſet forward about the 30th following, if ſome invincible Obſtructions forbid not his gathering together, and the Advance of ſome further Relief for his Army. For it cannot but abate the Courage, and depreſs the Spirits of both Officers and Soldiers, to obſerve what inexpreſſible Hardſhips they are expoſed unto, and what Impoſſibility of Subſiſting without Means, in the depth of Cold, this Winter.

Thurſday, January 27.

Letter from the Committee of *Kent*, concerning Rioters.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of *Kent*, acquainting the Houſe at large with the Manner of ſuppreſſing the Riot at *Canterbury*, and what Perſons were impriſoned for that Buſineſs, and what

Engagement of Many of the Gentry of that County was to the Rioters.

The Rioters to be tried.

The Houſe hereupon began to debate upon this Buſineſs, and the former Vote of the Houſe was read, for a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* to be awarded for the Trial of the ſaid *Rioters*; and at laſt they came to this Reſolution, &c.

That the Houſe did adhere to their former Vote for the Trial of the ſaid *Rioters* by Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.

The Buſineſs of the Seven Lords and Eleven Members debated.

The Houſe then took into Conſideration the Buſineſs of the *Seven Lords*, lately diſcharged of their Reſtraint by Order of the Houſe of Peers: And likewiſe of the *Eleven Members* of the Houſe of Commons, againſt whom the Army preferred a Charge.

Charge againſt the Lord *Willoughby* carried up to the Lords.

Hereupon the Charge againſt the Lord *Willoughby*, of *Parham*, was read the ſecond time; which admitted of much Debate: And the Houſe towards Evening came to a Reſolution to this Effect; That the Charge againſt the Lord *Willoughby* ſhould paſs that Houſe, and that it be ſent up to the Houſe of Lords.

Accordingly a Member of the Houſe of Commons was named to go up with the ſaid Charge to Morrow to the Lords.

Likewiſe the Charge againſt the Eleven Members.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Charge againſt the Eleven Members, and in particular that againſt Sir *John Maynard*, which was formerly read in the ſaid Houſe.

The Houſe ordered to proſecute the ſaid Charge; and to that Purpoſe ordered the ſame to be ſent to the Lords.

Mr. *Hollis* diſabled to ſit as a Member. And Sir *Will. Lewis*, &c.

The Houſe then voted that Mr. *Hollis* ſhould be diſabled ever to ſit as a Member of that Houſe during this preſent Parliament.

The like Order was made againſt Sir *William Lewis*, Mr. *Nicholls*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Col. *Maſſy*, and Col. *Long*.

Further Conſideration of this Buſineſs.

The Houſe ordered to reſume the Conſideration of this Buſineſs on *Saturday* Morning next; at which time they are further to conſider how far the Charge againſt the other Impeached Lords and Commons ſhall be proſecuted.

Lords Concurrence deſired to the ſending Commiſſioners to *Scotland*.

The Commons carried up a Meſſage to the Lords, to deſire their Concurrence to the ſending Commiſſioners into *Scotland*; deſiring their Lordſhips to name Two of their Houſe, &c.

The Lords name Earl of *Denby* and E. of *Stamford* to go.

The Lords nominated the Earl of *Denby* and Earl of *Stamford*; but their Lordſhips being acquainted that the Earl of *Stamford* was not well, &c. it was ordered their Lordſhips ſhould be firſt acquainted with it, to ſee if they be able to undertake ſo great a Journey, without Prejudice to their Bodies.

Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland* to meet at *Edenburgh*.

The Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland* are ſummoned to meet at *Edinburgh*, on *February* the Sixth next.

Friday, *January* 28.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Church.

Church-Government debated.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe (which was formerly committed) for ſettling the Presbiterial Government in this Kingdom, and for removing of Obſtructions therein; which, after ſome Debate, was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Committee concerning great and crying Sins ſhould meet daily.

Inſtructions for *Scots* Commiſſioners reported.

Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners to go into *Scotland* was this Day reported to the Houſe, from the Committee to whom the drawing of them up were referred, which admitted of much Debate, part whereof were aſſented unto, and the other part committed.

The General to take Courſe to ſuppreſs ſuch as under Pretence of ſecuring the High Way rob themſelves.

The Houſe was informed, That many diſcontented Perſons were met together in the Weſtern Parts, who pretend to apprehend High-way-Men, and do good to the Country otherwiſe; but indeed do not only Rob on the High Way themſelves, but carry away Corn and Goods from the Inhabitants. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, that his Excellency ſhould be deſired to take ſpeedy Courſe for the Suppreſſing of all ſuch Perſons as aſſembled together under theſe or ſuch like Pretences, and prevent robbing on the High Ways.

According to former Order, the Charge againſt the Lord *Willoughby* and Sir *John Maynard* were ſent up to the Lords this Day.

Commiſſioners for *Scotland* to have their Charges defrayed.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Committee of the Revenue ſhould iſſue out Money for defraying the Charges of the Commiſſioners of Parliament that are to go into *Scotland*.

Debate about ſecuring the Magazine in the *Tower*.

The Houſe had much Debate concerning the Security of the Magazine in the *Tower* of *London*, and for that Purpoſe Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee to conſider of the *Removing of Priſoners* out of the *Tower* of *London* into other Priſons.

Lieutenant of the *Tower's* Fees referred to a Committee.

That the due Demands of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, in relation to his Place, ſhould be referred to a Committee, who are to report the ſame with all convenient ſpeed.

Saturday, January 29.

Further Debate about the Eleven Members.

The Houſe of Commons this Day, according to the former Order, conſidered further of the Buſineſs concerning the Eleven Impeached Members of the Houſe of Commons, and the Seven Members of the Houſe of Peers, One whereof was anew Impeached on *Thurſday* laſt.

All to be Impeached of High Treaſon, except Sir *W. Lewis*.

This Buſineſs admitted of much Debate; and, upon the Reſult of all, it was by the Houſe of Commons Reſolved upon and Voted, That the reſt of the Eleven Members of the Houſe ſhould be impeached of High Treaſon, in the ſame Manner as Sir *John Maynard* was on *Thurſday* laſt; except Sir *William Lewis*, who, for ſome Reaſons extraordinary, was to be Impeached only of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours.

Mr. *Steel* made Recorder in the place of Mr. *Glyn*.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Place of Mr. *Glyn*, (who is One of the Eleven) late Recorder of the City of *London*, and ordered that one Mr. *Steele* (who had done very good Service lately at the Trial of Capt. *Burley*, and for which he was ordered to be conſidered of) ſhould be recommended for the ſaid Place of Recorder of the City of *London*, inſtead of the ſaid Mr. *Glyn*.

The Seven Lords likewiſe to be Impeach'd of High Treaſon.

The Houſe then alſo further Conſidered of the Charge againſt the reſt of the Seven Lords (Members of the Houſe of Peers) and much Debate was had, whether the ſaid Lords Impeached of High Treaſon, but lately diſcharged by the Houſe of Peers, ſhould have their Impeachments and Charges againſt them proſecuted in the ſame Manner, as is againſt the Lord *Willoughby*, of *Parham*; and, after much Debate, the Buſineſs was carried in the Affirmative Vote.

Lords Concurrence deſired to the Inſtructions for the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

The Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners of Parliament to go into the Kingdom of *Scotland* were reported this Day to the Houſe; and after much Debate thereupon, the Houſe ordered to agree thereunto, and tranſmit them to the Lords, deſiring their ſpeedy Concurrence, to the end the Commiſſioners may be ſent away forthwith.

The Lords this Day agreed abſolutely upon the Two Commiſſioners of their Houſe, to go along with the Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Commons for *Scotland*, (*viz.*) The Earl of *Nottingham* and the Earl of *Stamford*; which the Commons, by Meſſage from the Houſe of Peers being acquainted withal, they concurred; and ordered, That upon the Lords Concurrence in their Inſtructions, the ſaid Commiſſioners take their Journey to *Scotland* with all convenient ſpeed.

Lords agree to the Earl of *Nottingham* and Earl of *Stamford* to go for *Scotland*

His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* came unto his Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet* this Evening, but intends not to keep his Head Quarters there, or in any other part of *London*, as ſome have talked and raiſed many other falſe Stories about this Matter. The Head Quarters are ſtill to continue at *Windſor*. There came along with the General about Thirty or Forty Horſe, and no other Guard.

The General came to his Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet*, but the Head Quarters ſtill at *Windſor*.

The late Differences and Diſcontents in the Weſt we are further aſſured by Letters is well appeaſed. Sir *William Conſtable*'s Regiment marched into *Gloceſter* on *Thurſday* laſt, and Col. *Morgan* the Governor and his Forces marched out: There was ſhewed loving reſpect on both ſides, and Col. *Morgan*'s Forces are now Quartered about *Stow the Old*.

Col. *Morgan* removed out of *Gloceſterſhire*, and Sir *Will. Conſtable* come in his room.

CHAP. XXIII.

Proceedings in Parliament from January 31. *till* February 26. 1647.

Monday, January 31.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day conſidered of the great Inconvenience of the *Paucity of Judges* in the ſeveral Courts at *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and ordered that the Report as to this Buſineſs ſhould be taken in Conſideration on *Saturday* next.

Inconvenience of the Paucity of Judges.

The Houſe conſidered of an Ordinance for dividing the Pariſh of *Rotherham* in *Kent*, and after much Debate paſt the ſame.

Ordinance for *Rotherham* in *Kent*.

And it was then further Ordered, That the Ordinance for dividing of Pariſhes throughout the Kingdom, and of further Proviſion for ſettling a Preaching Miniſtry, ſhould be reported on *Friday* next.

Ordinance for Preaching Miniſtry to be reported.

The particular Impeachments of the Houſe of Commons againſt the *Seven Lords* were this Day by a Meſſage carried up to the Lords Houſe, and at the preſenting thereof at the Bar, it was deſired, That their Lordſhips would proceed therein againſt the Lords Impeached according to the Laws of the Land, and Cuſtoms of Parliament: and that the Commons would be ready to make good their Proofs when their Lordſhips ſhall think fit.

Particular Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords.

Information was given to the Houſe by a Gentleman of Quality and Fidelity, That one Lieut. Col. *Burges*, who formerly had Command under his Majeſty, was raiſing of ſeveral Forces in this Kingdom, by Virtue of a Commiſſion from the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador. The Houſe conſidering, if the Truth thereof be proved, what a high Breach it may be between the Two Crowns, Ordered, That this Matter ſhould be

Committee of Foreign Affairs to examine the Matter of Fact as to Lieut. Col. *Burges*'s raiſing Forces for *Spain*.

referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, to examine the Matter of Fact, and report the ſame with all convenient ſpeed to the Houſe.

Scots Officers Petition for Arrears.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe in the Name of the *Scots Officers*, who wait here in Expectation of Payment of ſome part of *their Arrears* due from this Nation; which was well accepted by the Houſe, who being willing to give a fair Compliance to the Deſires of the ſaid Officers, ordered their ſaid Arrears to be charged upon a good Receipt; which without doubt will ſpeedily be able to make Payment thereof to them.

Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of Stage-Plays to be reported.

A Meſſage came this Day from the Lords, with an Ordinance for *Suppreſſing of Stage-Plays*, wherein they deſire the Houſe of Commons to concur with their Lordſhips. The ſaid Ordinance was read, and ſome Debate had thereupon, but ordered to be laid aſide. Thereupon the Houſe of Commons ordered, That the Committee to whom the Houſe had referred the drawing up of an Ordinance for ſuppreſſing of *Stage-Plays*, and puniſhing of *Stage-Players*, ſhould then report the ſaid Ordinance in their Hands, which was done accordingly; which was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read again on *Thurſday* next.

Mr. *Steel* to be Recorder in the room of Mr. *Glyn*.

The Commons, at a Conference, acquainted their Lordſhips that they had Voted Mr. *Glyn*, the Recorder of *London*, uncapable of ſuch Publick Places, and they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence for Mr. *Steel* to be Recorder in his ſtead. Their Lordſhips Voted to conſider of the Impeachments the next Day.

Bill for paſſing the Liſt of Sheriffs.

The Commons alſo at this Conference gave Reaſons to their Lordſhips for paſſing the *Liſt of Sheriffs* for certain Counties.

Commiſſioners preparing to go for *Scotland*.

The Commiſſioners prepared for going for *Scotland*; Mr. *Aſhhurſt* and Col. *Birch* took their Leaves to go this Day, and the reſt follow with all convenient ſpeed.

1500 *l.* to be paid to ſuch as had ſuffered in the Service of the Kingdom.

Fifteen Hundred Pounds was ordered to be paid to ſome eminent Gentlemen, who had done the Kingdom good Service, and ſuffered much, towards their Loſſes.

Officers under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin* petition for Liberty from their Reſtraint.

There were ſeveral Printed Petitions preſented to the Commons this Day by Major-General *Sterling*, and Lieut. Col. *Marſhall*, Officers of the Army in *Munſter*, under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*; wherein they ſet forth, 'That they were, by Order of Parliament, 'tranſmitted to attend the Houſes Pleaſure concerning a late Remon'ſtrance of that Army, and ſome Letters written by them in *Scotland* 'in purſuance thereof, by the Command of the ſaid Lord Preſident 'and Army; as appears by the Army's Petition, and the Lord Preſi'dent's Letter in that behalf.

'That they have been Priſoners to the Serjeant at Arms ever ſince '*November* 8.

'That both Houſes were pleaſed to grant One *Indempnity* to the Of'ficers of that Army for that general Engagement, and that ſince they 'are Members of that Army, and, upon Examination, nothing found 'againſt them beyond that Engagement.

'And that the Lords, upon Conſideration had of the Juſtneſs of 'their Deſires and their Innocency, have granted them the Benefit of 'the Indempnity.

'They humbly deſire, that as they have hazarded their Lives equal'ly with others in that Service, they might partake with them of the 'Indempnity, and that they might have their Liberty, to the end they 'might repair to their Commands.

Both Houſes paſſed an Ordinance for the ſpeedy dividing and ſetling the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom into *diſtinct Claſſical Preſbiteries*, and *Congregational Elderſhips*; and which, for better Satisfaction, is to this Purpoſe:

Ordinance paſſed for dividing the ſeveral Counties into *Claſſical Preſbiteries*.

The Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, being reſolved ſpeedily and more effectually to ſettle the *Presbiterial Government*, do Ordain, and be it Ordained by the Authority of the ſame, That the Committees and Commiſſioners for the Sixty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, or any Three or more of them of the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom, with the Aſſiſtance of ſuch Miniſters and others as they ſhall think fit, do forthwith meet and divide their reſpective Counties into diſtinct *Claſſical Preſbiteries*, where they are not already divided, and certifie ſuch Diviſions of the ſaid ſeveral Claſſes, which they either have, or ſhall make, to the Committee of Lords and Commons for judging of Scandal; together with the Names of ſuch Miniſters and others as are fit to be of each *Claſſis*. And that the Chancellors, Vice-Chancellors and Heads of the Univerſities, do likewiſe conſider how the Colledges may be put into *Claſſical Preſbiteries*, and do before the 25th of *March* next certifie the ſame up to the ſaid Committee of Lords and Commons, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, dated the 19th of *Auguſt*, 1645. Which Committee of Lords and Commons is required to approve and confirm the ſame as they ſhall think fit, immediately upon receipt of ſuch Certificate. After which ſaid Approbation of ſuch *Claſſical Presbiteries*, or any of them, by the ſaid Committee of Lords and Commons, the ſaid *Claſſical Presbiters* ſhall, and hereby have Power within their ſeveral Precincts, to conſtitute *Congregational Elderſhips*, according to the aforeſaid Ordinance of the 19th of *Auguſt*, 1645. And be it further Ordained, by the Authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid Committee of Lords and Commons ſhall have Power to Bound the Provincial Aſſemblies in this Kingdom, and to encreaſe the Number of Delegates which are, or ſhall be ſent to any Provincial Aſſemblies, as they ſhall think fit. And the ſaid Committee of Lords and Commons ſhall alſo have Power to conſtitute Triers within the Province of *London*, where need ſhall require.

Letters from the North concerning Diſbanding.

From the North this Day came Letters which certify as followeth; and firſt from *York* thus:

'We are proceeding here to the Work of Diſbanding as faſt as we 'can; Accounts are going to be Audited, ſome Perſons are appointed 'for Expedition's ſake to audite the ſame, and preſent them to the 'Commons. Orders are gone out of each Troop and Company, ac'cording to the encloſed Orders, which will both prevent Diſcontent, 'and take away the worſt Members, till the Buſineſs of Diſbanding 'the Forces lie as they did.

'Major *Smithſon*'s Regiment are upon their March out of *Stafford-'ſhire* into *York-ſhire* upon the Payment of Six Months Aſſeſments, and 'are now in *Derbyſhire*.

'The Soldiery here are now for the preſent in a very ill Condition, 'the Country complaining of them for lying on them ſtill, and they 'on the Country for reſiſting to give them Quarters: but 'tis hoped, 'a ſudden Diſbanding and Payment will prevent both.

Council of War for Trial of Offenders.

'*Thurſday* laſt and Yeſterday Councils of War ſat in this City for 'the Trial of ſome Offenders, particularly Five Soldiers of Capt. *By'ard*'s Troop, for committing ſeveral Diſorders and Miſdemeanours at '*Hallifax*, were adjudged to ſuffer an exemplary Puniſhment. And 'alſo Four Soldiers of Major *Rookby*'s Troop, for miſdemeaning them'ſelves at their Quarters at *Melton*.

'*York*, 29 *Jan*. 1647.

Scotch Soldiers hope for another Invaſion.

From *Newcaſtle* is thus certified: 'The laſt Week came News from *Berwick*, That *Traquier* was received with great Joy at *Edenburgh*: The *Scots* Soldiers are very chearful with Hopes of another Invaſion, and our *Engliſh* Ground adjacent to their Quarters, ſends forth Echoes of their thundering Threats daily; but though their Stomachs are up, and no Will wanting, we hear of no Preparation for the Field as yet, no recruiting of Forces; both which muſt proceed, if any Prejudice they can do us. Upon the Eighth of *February* next is a great Convention both of Kirk and State, the Iſſue of that Meeting will manifeſt their Intentions. The People in *Scotland* are generally diſſatisfied with the Parliament's Proceedings with the King, and ſo are moſt of the People hereabouts; which is occaſioned by Falſe Reports, ſometimes of his being Murdered, and otherwhiles of his removal from one Priſon to another, as to *Warwick-Caſtle*, the *Tower*, &c.

By other Letters from the North of the ſame Date it is thus certified.

Letters of Intelligence from the North.

'There comes nothing hither which purports any thing done or like to be doing in *Scotland*, tending to the Difference with *England*. Lieut. Gen. *Leſley*, with that Force employed againſt Marqueſs *Huntly*, is Quartered in the Counties South of *Scotland*, and from the Eaſt to the Weſt Sea; himſelf at St. *Johnſton*'s ſtill; his Soldiers, about 5000 Horſe and Foot, are conſtantly paid, the Horſe Twelve Pence, the Foot Four Pence, and they buy their own Food. This Force it will be difficult to continue, without the Impoveriſhment of that Kingdom. No Inclination as yet appears, either in the Nobles or Gentry, to raiſe Forces, but the contrary; and if they ſhould have a mind, it will not be difficult to do it without Noiſe. The Committee of Eſtates ſit cloſe, they are fixed in Number, and ſit Twenty at a time a Week by turn upon the Matter. All the Nobility are at this Inſtant at *Edenburgh* upon particular Buſineſs, it being Seſſions Time. There hath been a great Suit of Law between the Lords of *Glancorn* and *Eglinton*, who of them ſhould be the firſt Earl; the laſt Week the *Lords of Seſſions* adjudged it for the Lord *Glancorn*, whereupon the other challenged him to Combat; which being diſcovered, the Privy-Council bound them to the Peace, under pain of 100000 *l. Scotch*; and appointed Duke *Hamilton*, Marqueſs *Argile*, Lord *Craford*, *Caſſellis* and *Callendor* to compoſe the Difference. The Marriage of the Lord Treaſurers Two Daughters to the Two Earls of *Roth* and *Haddington*, hath brought to *Edenbrrgh* Duke *Hamilton*, and many of his Friends, where they intend to ſtay until the Nuptials are over; the Ladies are the Duke's Nieces, the Counteſs of *Craford* being his Siſter. The Miniſters of *Scotland* are Modeſt in their Expreſſions, the late Actions in *England* being not as yet taken Notice of in Publick: At their Meeting the Eighth of *February* of Kirk and State, it will be known how they approve. Their Commiſſioners lately come from *London*, came not by Call, being by Inſtructions to Pleaſure. The Merchants of *Edenburgh* and Common-People ſay, *Peace is their Good*, and they *will not Engage Blindfold*: But the Soldier, and he that hath not to take to, talks of nothing but of going farther South. *Montrill* is ſtill in *Edenburgh*, makes no Publick Addreſs, no Speech of the Prince of *Wales* his coming into the Kingdom.

Tueſday, February 1.

Officers in the *Mewſe* deſire the Duke of *Richmond*'s Stables.

The Houſe this Day conſidered of the Deſires of ſome of the *Officers and Troopers Quartered in the Mewſe*, to have the Duke of *Richmond*'s Stables near adjoining unto the ſaid Place, for that the *Mewſe* cannot give Conveniency of Quarter to the whole Regiment of Horſe that are Ordered to be Quartered there. The Houſe hereupon Ordered that the Duke of *Richmond* ſhould be treated with concerning the Loan of his Stables for the Uſe of the ſaid Forces, if he can with Conveniency; and that then the Houſe would take care to provide other Accommodation for his Horſes elſewhere.

The Houſe this Day conſidered of the Commiſſioners of Cuſtoms, and of advancing Monies for the Service of the next Summer's Fleet.

Surveyor of the Cuſtoms to Accompt.

Supernumerary Officers of the Exciſe and Cuſtom to be taken away.

They Ordered, That the Surveyor General of the Cuſtoms ſhould give an Account to the Houſe of the Monies received and disburſed by the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms for the Year paſt, ending *December* 28 laſt; and what the State is indebted to them: And that on *Thurſday* Morning next the Houſe do conſider of advancing the Exciſe and Cuſtoms of the Kingdom, by taking away ſuperfluous and unneceſſary Officers, to the End the State may receive the ſole Benefit of thoſe Two great Receipts.

20000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland* aſſented to.

An Ordinance was reported to the Houſe of Commons by a Committee, for levying the Sum of Twenty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, for the Service of *Ireland*; which after much Debate was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Rioters to be tried.

The Houſe then fell into Debate concerning the *Rioters* which are apprehended, and ordered that the *Judges* ſhould be acquainted that the Order of that Houſe is, that the ſaid Riotous Perſons ſhould be brought to Trial this Term; and that the Houſe doth expect this Order to be complied with accordingly: And the Houſe conſidered of Council to be appointed for the State, to proſecute the ſaid Riotous Perſons, and having had long Experience of the Abilities and Fidelity of Serjeant *Jerman*, Mr. *Bradſhaw*, and Mr. *Steel*, ordered the ſaid Perſons to be of Council for the State, to preſent the ſaid Buſineſs, and that Mr. *Becke* ſhould join with the ſaid Perſons for Sollicitation in this Buſineſs.

An Ordinance was alſo read in the Houſe, for the repairing of Churches in ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, and upon the Report of the Committee, the Houſe ordered to agree therennto.

The Lords debate concerning the Charge of High Treaſon againſt ſeveral of their Members.

The Houſe of Lords this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of the ſeveral *Impeachments of High Treaſon, High Crimes and Miſdemeanours*, againſt ſeveral Members of their Houſe: much Debate was had concerning the diſtinct Charge of *High Treaſon, High Crimes and Miſdemeanours*, but came to no Reſolution upon the Buſineſs.

The General Treated at the *Tower*.

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with ſome chief Officers of the Army, were Feaſted at the *Tower* of *London*, by the Lieutenant of the *Tower*.

Intelligence from *Dublin*.

By Letters this Day from *Dublin*, Dated *Decemb.* 22. is thus certified: ‘Col. *Jones* intends to Quarter his Horſe about *Wicklow* all this Winter; but hearing that *Preſton* and *Owen Roe* were joined to oppoſe him, and conſidering the Extremity of the Weather, and Nakedneſs of the Soldiers, eſpecially want of Corn, all from *Brey-Water* to *Arcklow* deſtroyed on this ſide the River, when he had finiſhed

‘the

An. 1647.

‘the back Caſtle of *Wecklow*, he commanded to burn what Corn was left, and marched away. There is one Company of Col. *Long*'s Regiment left at *Wecklow*, and another at *Old-Court*, near *Beman-Fort*, and the reſt of the Regiment at *Killington*, Four Companies of *Old-Caſtle*'s Regiment at *Power-Court*. The *White Caſtle* at *Wicklow* is burnt down. This Day Oxen and Carriages are going to *Drogheda* to draw away Artillery to Sir *Henry Tichburne*, who is fallen into the Rebels Quarters in *Weſt-Meith*. Col. *Jones* will abroad again, though it be ill lying in the Field, but the Poverty of this Town forceth it; the Soldiers want Bread there, they have allowed them Two Shillings per Week, allowed by the Town, but the Inhabitants cannot bear it; Victuals are dear, the Soldiers Plunder Markets. On *Monday* laſt Capt. *Primroſe* came into the Bay with Amunition, and other Neceſſaries much wanting. Col. *Keagh Mac Mahon* was appointed a Free Booter by Commiſſion from *Owen Roe*, to deſtroy our Quarters, and to give Quarter to no Man for Life, that adhered to us. Col. *Trevers* took Alarm at his Approach toward him, and fell upon him, killed Twelve, and took Horſes and Arms for Forty Men, and forced the reſt to the Bogs.

Wedneſday, February 2.

Judges to Examine the Authors of the late Riot.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the *Judges of the Bench*, who are alſo required to examine the *Authors*, *Aiders* or *Abettors* in the late Force upon both Houſes of Parliament, the 26th of *July* laſt, to the End they may be brought to ſpeedy Trial.

The Houſe then conſidered of an Ordinance in relation to the Proceedings in the Civil Law, and in particular concerning *the Probate of Wills*. They Ordered that an Ordinance ſhould be drawn, One Head whereof to be, That *the Probate of Wills* ſhall remain and be proceeded in and determined by the ſame Law as formerly they were, excepting Appeals to Biſhops.

The ſettling of his Majeſty's Houſhold debated.

The Houſe then conſidered, upon a Report made unto them, of *his Majeſty's Houſhold-Servants* now attending on him at the *Iſle of Wight*, who were many, and therefore a great Charge to the State, and likewiſe ſome among them could not be confided in, and therefore not fitting for ſo great a Truſt. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That his Majeſty's preſent Houſhold ſhould from henceforth be diſſolved; and that not above Thirty Attendants, and their Servants, ſhall be his Majeſty's Houſhold for the time to come.

Committee for the Revenue to ſatisfy his Majeſty's Servants.

They alſo Ordered, That the Servants who laſt attended his Majeſty, ſhall be referred to the Committee of the Revenue for Satisfaction for their late Service.

The Number to attend his Majeſty not to exceed 30.

They further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to appoint ſuch Perſons as he ſhall think fit, to attend his Majeſty, the Number of them, with their Servants, not to exceed Thirty.

The Governor to admit no more.

And likewiſe Ordered, That Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, be required not to permit above the ſaid Number of Servants to attend his Majeſty, to come within the Walls of the ſaid Caſtle.

Declaration concerning Non Addreſſes recommitted.

The *Declaration* of the Houſe for giving Publick Satisfaction, touching the late *Votes of Parliament*, *that no further Addreſſes ſhould be made to the King*, was this Day reported to the Houſe by the Committee,

mittee, to whom it was formerly referred; and after much Debate thereupon, it was Ordered to be committed to the ſame Committee.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to a Worthy and Faithful Member thereof, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, for his good Service at *Southampton*, upon the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for the Trial of Capt. *Burley*. Mr. Speaker accordingly gave him the Publick Thanks of the Houſe.

Col. *Midhup* and *Peaſly* committed to *Newgate*.

The Houſe ordered that Col. *Midhup* and *Edward Peaſly*, who were very active in raiſing of Forces here againſt the Army and Kingdom, would be removed from the Priſon where they now are, to the Priſon of *Newgate*, in order to the Trials at Law.

The Impeached Lords to bring in a particular Anſwer to their Charge.

The Houſe of Peers this Day further conſidered of the Charge againſt the *Seven Lords* of their Houſe, and ordered that they ſhould particularly put in Bond with Security for their Appearance, and appointed them a Day to bring in an Anſwer to the particular Charge and Impeachment againſt them.

Thurſday, February 3.

Ordinance for the Civil Law debated.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, took into debate the Ordinance concerning the ſettling of Proceedings in the *Civil-Law*. They thereupon ordered ſeveral Heads to be Branches of this Ordinance, *viz.*

That *Legacies* be proceeded and determined by the ſame Law as formerly.

That granting of Commons of Goods and Chattels, and all Dependency thereupon, be proceeded by the ſame Law as formerly. The like for Marriages and Divorcement, and Suites of Tithes.

Committee to take care to prevent the Imbezeling of the Crown-Jewels.

The Houſe received Information, that the Jewels of the Crown of *England* were endeavoured to be Sold or Pawned, being of great Value, and the like not to be had again.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered it ſhould be referred to a Committee, to conſider of ſome ſpeedy Courſe to prevent the Sale or Pawning of the ſaid Jewels.

Mannor of *Flauborough*, belonging to the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, to be ſettled on a Gentleman for Services done to the State.

An Ordinance was read for the conveying of the Mannor of *Flauborough*, in the County of *Nottingham*, part of the Eſtate of the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, to a Gentleman of Honour and much Fidelity of the ſaid County, whoſe Eſtate was ruined by the ſaid Lord; in anſwer of his great Loſſes and faithful Services for this Kingdom: which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from Gen. *Leven*, recommending Mr. *Robert Fenwick* his great Loſſes and Sufferings to the Parliament.

1000 *l.* to be paid Mr. *Fenwick* towards his Loſſes.

The Petition of the ſaid Mr. *Fenwick* was hereupon read, and the Houſe ordered the Sum of 1000 *l.* ſhould be paid unto him, in reſpect of his ſaid great Loſſes and good Affections.

They further Ordered, that the Regiſter's Place to the Eccleſiaſtical or Civil Courts belonging to the County of *York*, or Biſhoprick of *Durham*, ſhall be beſtowed on the ſaid Mr. *Robert Fenwick*.

Meſſage from the Lords to ſettle Mr. *Strong* Miniſter of St. *Dunſtan* in the *Weſt*.

A Meſſage was ſent from the Lords, whereby their Lordſhips deſired the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for ſettling Mr. *Strong* Miniſter of St. *Dunſtan* in the *Weſt*. Their Lordſhips likewiſe returned the Votes concerning the Perſons to be appointed by his Excellency to attend his Majeſty, with One ſmall Alteration.

The Houſe debated upon theſe Two, and ordered to agree with the Lords therein.

Friday, February 4.

Debate about the Confeſſion of Faith.

The Houſe ſat all this Day upon Conſideration of the *Confeſſion of Faith*, and paſt a great part thereof, and ordered to reſume the Conſideration of this Buſineſs the next Week.

Letters from the *Iſle of Wight* about ſome Diſcourſe between his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond*

From the *Iſle of Wight* by Letters is certified, 'That the King is in good Health in *Cariſbrook-Caſtle*, but is obſerved to be more *Melancholy* than uſual. His Majeſty had ſome Diſcourſe lately with the Governor, Col. *Hammond*, about his Reſtraint, and the *ſtrict Guard upon him*; and in ſhort, his Majeſty told the Governor, That *that ſhould be the laſt Argumentation he would hold with him about it; and that he might yet, e're long, be beholden to one of his Sons for his Life.* The Expreſſions ſeem as ſtrange as the Reports now alſo ſpread, that Prince *Charles* is gone into *Holland*, and that the King hath made a Reſignation unto the Prince of the Crown of *Scotland*, that he ſhould engage all Intereſts for reſtoring the King in this Kingdom, *&c.*

The General Dined with the Ld. *Mayor*.

This Day his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, accompanied with ſome chief Officers of the Army, Dined with the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, and ſome Aldermen of the City.

Saturday, February 5.

Debate about ſettling the King's Family.

The Houſe this Day took into further Conſideration the preſent Condition of the King's Family, who were this Week ordered to be diſmiſſed; and it being alledged, That it might prove inconvenient if all Attendants were preſently taken away, the Houſe thereupon Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, to remove ſuch Attendants about his Majeſty as he cannot confide in; and likewiſe that he ſhall have Power to appoint Eight ſuch Perſons to attend his Majeſty as he ſhall think fit, and can repoſe Confidence in, till his Excellency hath ſettled the ſaid Family, according to former Order; and that the Houſe will take ſpeedy care that Allowance be made to the ſaid Eight Perſons for their ſaid Services.

Debate about Judges put off

The Buſineſs of Nominating of Judges to fill the Courts at *Weſtminſter-Hall*, was Ordered for this Day, but there being other Buſineſs of great Concernment intended, the Conſideration was put off till *Monday* Morning next.

The Declaration Non-Addreſſes debated.

According to former Order, the Houſe took into debate the *Declaration of the Houſe*, concerning the *Ground* of the Votes *for no further Application*, or *Addreſſes* to be made to his *Majeſty*.

They Ordered the ſame to be read Clauſe by Clauſe, which took up much time, the Debate thereupon held till Evening; the greateſt part of it was aſſented unto, only ſome Clauſes therein of high Concernment was committed, and ordered to be reported again to the Houſe on *Monday* Morning next the firſt Buſineſs, and nothing to interpoſe to hinder the Debate thereof.

Judgment of the Houſe of Peers againſt Sir *John Maynard*.

The Houſe of Peers this Day proceeded to Judgment upon the Impeachment againſt Sir *John Maynard*, One of the Eleven Members, *who appealed from their Lordſhips* by a Paper ſpread abroad, not to be tried *per Pares*, ſaying, *Their Lordſhips were no competent Judges of him*; he pleaded likewiſe for this Purpoſe *Magna Charta*. Their Lordſhips ſent for Two Judges who were abſent, and the Judgment of the

Aſſiſtants of that Honourable Houſe was given in point of Law; and upon Debate of the whole, their Lordſhips Ordered, That the ſaid Sir *John Maynard* ſhall be remanded Priſoner to the Tower of *London*, that he be Fined the Sum of 500 *l.* and that he ſhall have Sixteen Days time to give his Anſwer, and his Trial to proceed before the Lords upon the Impeachment of the Houſe of Commons, according to former Order.

Monday, February 7.

The Declaration concerning his Majeſty recommitted.

This Day, according to former Order, the Houſe of Commons proceeded in Debate on *the great Declaration concerning the King*, and after much time ſpent therein, the Debate taking up the whole Day, it was Ordered, That the ſaid Declaration, as to ſome Paſſages therein, ſhould be recommitted, and that the ſaid Committee ſhould add unto the ſaid Declaration Marginal Notes, with the Proofs of every Clauſe therein contained, and that it ſhould be brought in again on *Wedneſday* Morning next, and an additional Number of Members of the Commons are added to the Committee formerly appointed for that Buſineſs, and no other Buſineſs is to intervene, after Report made again of the ſaid Ordinance, till it be fully agreed on.

As to the particulars of this Declaration, ſome of the Heads now inſiſted on were concerning the Warrants ſigned in *Scotland, October* 1. 1641. to ſuch as were engaged in the *Iriſh* Rebellion, which broke out the 23th of the ſame Month, when the Lords *Dillon* and *Taaff* were with the King; other things relating to the *Iriſh Negotiation*, his Majeſty's *Proclamations*, &c. his Negotiation with the Pope, his ſending *Agents to Popiſh Princes*, *Forteſcue* the Jeſuit to the Duke of *Lorrain*, Sir *William Hamilton*, and others; Senior *Con*, the Pope's Agent, received here; the Treaty of *Spain*, *without Conſent of Parliament*; the breaking up of Parliaments Proceeding in *Ireland* and *Scotland*.

Letters from *York* about Disbanding Supernumeraries.

By Letters from *York* this Day of the 15th Inſtant, it is thus written:

'We are now very hard upon *Auditing of Accompts of Supernumeraries*, having before appointed the Number of both Horſe and Foot, 'to be disbanded. The Work of Auditing proves very difficult; the 'Matter of Disbanding goes on without any great Matter of viſible 'Diſcontent; the Country pays in their Six Months Aſſeſments apace; 'and all the Forces that are appointed to ſtand, are ordered to be 'drawn into Market Towns, &c.

'And Officers to engage for the Soldiers Quarters for the Fourteen 'Days, to the Orders of Parliament. Thoſe appointed to be *Disbanded*, are to be removed from thoſe Towns and Places that have paid 'in their Aſſeſments, and be quartered upon ſuch as have not, till their 'Accompts are Audited, and they are Disbanded; which will now be 'forthwith put in Execution. Sir *Edward Roads* is choſen by the 'Commoners Treaſurer, for the receiving and iſſuing forth of the 'Two Months Pay for the Supernumeraries of this County. Letters 'from *Scotland*, from a good Hand, give us aſſurance, That we need 'not fear a ſudden Diſturbance in *England* from thence; but admoniſhes not to be ſecure. I hope our Commiſſioners going into that 'Kingdom, will give ſuch Satisfaction as may blunt the Edge of Diſcontent, in the late Proceedings of this concerning them in that

‘Kingdom, and work a good Opinion into each of the other; which ‘is the Deſire of.

York, *Feb.* 5. 1647.

Engliſh Commiſſioners paſs by the Way of *Carliſle*.

The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners refuſe to go by the Way of *Berwick* into *Scotland*, and Letters ſay they are paſſed *Carliſle*.

From *Dublin Feb.* 3. is thus certified:

Letters from *Dublin* certifying the Condition of the Forces in that Kingdom.

‘Col. *Pudſey* hath of late taken in Four ſmall Caſtles; our want of ‘Money much retards the Service, and keeps our Men from going ‘through with their Work. Sir *Henry Tichburne* hath in his laſt Expedition into the County of *Weſt-Meath*, burnt to the value of Three ‘Score Thouſand Pounds of Corn. The *Iriſh* Army is now diſperſed, ‘which, had we to furniſh our Neceſſities, we might make great Uſe ‘of that Opportunity; and to Morrow Col. *Jones* marches out with ‘all he can ſpare hence: Col. *Monk* meets him with all his *Ulſter* Forces: They deſigned to march into the Country of *Kildare*, and further as Occaſion is offered, with Reſolution to fall upon the Enemy ‘where-ever they find them make Head; and, however, to waſte and ‘deſtroy what they cannot aſſure to themſelves. For the Number of ‘theſe Forces it cannot we well judged, *Wants and Diſcontents* hath ‘ſo much leſſened it; it's poſſible they may amount to 1500 Horſe, ‘and 5000 Foot; this March, it's hoped, will tend much to the reducing this Kingdom this Summer, if plenty of Men, Money and ‘Neceſſaries come but timely at Summer.

Ld. *Incbequin*'s Letter to Col. *Jones*.

‘The Lord *Incbequin* hath written to Col. *Jones*, giving him to underſtand of the Enemy's endeavouring by all poſſible Means to raiſe ‘an Army in the Parts near him, and that he intends forthwith to ‘take the Field, to prevent the compleating thereof, deſiring he will ‘be pleaſed ſo to bend his intended March, as he may be a hindrance ‘likewiſe to that increaſing Power. Col. *Monk* lately ſent 300 Horſe ‘and 100 Dragoons to the Borders of *Cavan*, upon a Deſign; coming ‘to the Place intended, they got Knowledge that *Owen Roe* had given ‘Order to one of the *Mac Mahoons*, to fall into *Monk*'s Quarters, to ‘ruine and deſtroy, as *Owen* had done in Col. *Johnſes*; whereupon ‘Col. *Conway*, who Commanded in Chief, fell upon the Rebels Quarters early in the Morning, took 40 Horſes and Arms, killed 14 of ‘their Men, and mounting ſome of his, purſued the Enemy, diſperſed the whole, took 200 Garrons, 3 or 400 Sheep, with other good ‘Booty.

Tueſday, *February* 8.

Confeſſion of Faith debated.

The Houſe of Commons this Day ſpent much time in Debate of the Advice of the Aſſembly, concerning the *Confeſſion of Faith*.

The Affairs of the Navy reported.

Afterwards they received the Report from the Committee of the *Navy*, concerning the Affairs of the Navy, in Relation to the preſent Advance of Money for that Buſineſs.

Commiſſioners of Exciſe and Merchant Adventurers to forbear the Money advanced by them.

They Ordered, That the *Commiſſioners of Exciſe*, and the Company of Merchant Adventurers ſhould be deſired *to forbear the ſeveral Sums of* 10000 *l.* apiece, formerly advanced by them at the Deſire of the Houſe, for the Service of the Publick, and that the Committee of the Navy be deſired to treat with them to that Purpoſe, to the End the ſaid Sums may be employed for the Service of the Navy.

They likewiſe further ordered in Proſecution of this Buſineſs, that the Committee of the Eaſtern Aſſociation ſhould be deſired *to forbear the Sum of* 20000 *l.* formerly lent by them for the Service of the Navy for Six Months longer; to the End the ſaid Sum may be employed for the ſpeedy Service of the Navy.

The Committee for the Eaſtern Aſſociation to do the like.

The Liſt of the *Names of the ſeveral Ships* to be employed in the Service of the Parliament, in this *next Summer's Expedition* then alſo reported to the Houſe, and upon ſome debate it was Ordered, That the Title of this Liſt then reported ſhould be altered, and that inſtead of a Liſt of his Majeſty's Ships, it ſhould be *A Liſt of the Parliament's Ships* to be employed in this next Summer's Fleet. It was informed, That ſome of the *Dutch* Ships have lately *offered ſome Affronts* to ours in the *Downs*, and refuſed to bow their Top-Sails until forced to it, ſaying, *That* Holland, *&c. were the Elder States.*

The Liſt of the Ships for the Summer Fleet reported.

The *Dutch* refuſe to ſtrike Sail.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Captains to Command their Ships ſhould be referred to a Committee, and to report them to the Houſe.

The Officers to command the Fleet referred to a Committee.

The Houſe was informed, That the Navy formerly ſet forth were Victualled with much Proviſion decayed, and not fit to be employed or ſent in the ſaid Services. The Houſe ordered to refer it to a Committee to prevent the like for the future.

Care taken for Victualling the Fleet.

This Day *Six of the Impeached Lords* appeared at the Houſe of Peers Bar, where they heard their Charges read One by One; they then entred Bond, and put in their Security, according to their former Order; for the Earl of *Lincoln*, were bound the Earl of *Clare* and Sir *John Munſon*; the Earl of *Suffolk* and the Earl of *Middleſex* had Security within; for the Lord *Berkley*, Sir *Robert Cook* and Col. *Aldridge*; for the Lord *Hunſdown*, Col. *James Sheffield* and Mr. *Butler*; and for the Lord *Maynard*, Sir *Thomas Fiſher* and Auditor *Maynard*; the Earl of *Suffolk* and Earl of *Middleſex* had other Security.

The Impeached Lords Bailed.

The Lord *Willoughby* came not, but ſent a Letter, being himſelf withdrawn, which being read was to this Effect; That he had been about Four Months committed, without particular Charge againſt him, that their Lordſhips were pleaſed to order his Enlargement; that he had received Counſel from a Friend, that he is not fit for Publick Employment, and therefore reſolved to Privacy, that he hath always been Faithful to the Parliament, and deſired their Lordſhips to make an Honourable Conſtruction of his Retirement.

The Earl of *Lincoln* deſires a Favourable Conſtruction may be made of his retirement.

The Lords ordered that Fourteen Days be given to all the Seven Impeached Lords to put in their Anſwers; and that they ſhall have Council aſſigned to them, if they deſire it, for Matter of Law.

Fourteen Days time given to the Lords to put in their Anſwer.

From the *Iſle of Wight*, by Expreſs dated the Fifth Preſent, it is thus certified; 'His Majeſty takes uſually every Morning a Walk about the Caſtle-Wall, and the like in the Afternoon, if Fair; much Time ſpent every Day in Private, he *ſpeaks moſt to us at Dinner*, asks News, particularly concerning *Ireland*, *Scotland*, the City of *London*, and *the Army*; the Death of Capt. *Burley*, quartered at *Wincheſter*, is little ſpoke of. His Majeſty is as merry as formerly; all quiet and fair between his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond* the Governor.

Expreſs from the *Iſle of Wight* of the fair Correſpondence between his Majeſty and Col. *Hammond*.

'His Majeſty went forth this Morning to walk about the Caſtle, and Col. *Hammond* was with him, Col. *Herbert* and ſome others attended him, he was Merry at Dinner, and afterwards went into his Privy-Chamber, where he is ſtill private. We had News here of a Deſign in hand to invade this Iſland, and that *Van Trump*, with ſome *Dutch* Ships ſhould join with ſome *Dunkirk*'s and *Iriſh* to come hither; but we fear them not, the Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* having left a ſtrong

'Guard

An. 1647.

‘Guard at Sea, and the Governor having had a great Care to ſtrengthen us in the Iſland. There have been ſome ſupicious Perſons lately put away from hence, we want now Monies moſt to ſupply ſome Defects.

An *Iriſh* Ship taken by Capt. *Dare*.

‘There was a *Great Ship* of the *Iriſh* Rebels upon the *South-Weſt* of *Ireland*, that rid towards *Galloway*, that is taken by Capt. *Dare*, as is certified by Letters come to the Commanders of the Ships that ride upon our Guard. which was thus; Capt. *Dare*, Commander of the *Conſtant Warwick*, one of the Parliament's Ships that caries 28 Pieces of Ordnance, having Notice that there were ſome *Iriſh* Ships that had taken ſome Merchants Veſſels paſſing near the *South* of *Ireland*, ſailed that way, and diſcloſed at laſt ſome Veſſels which he perceived to be *Iriſh*, and thereupon he made towards them; but none would endure Engagement with Capt. *Dare*, until at laſt he forced a great Ship of theirs with 22 Pieces of Ordnance to Engage; Capt. *Dare* made ſhot at him, and the Rebels ſhot again at the *Conſtant Warwick*, and it grew to be a very hot Diſpute, and both Veſſels were batter'd; at laſt Capt. *Dare* boarded the Rebels, and took her, but not without great Loſs, having 25 of his Men killed and wounded. This Ship is one of the beſt Frigots that the Earl of *Antrim* had, and the taking of her was a gallant piece of Service in Capt. *Dare*.

The Queen, Prince and Grandees in *France*.

‘We have News here that Prince *Charles*, Prince of *Wales*, ſhould have gone into *Scotland*; but they have denied him there, ſuppoſing that it would be Charges to them, and perhaps occaſion the Queen to follow: The Prince is now well, his Highneſs ſtill with his Mother in *France*; the Earl of *Yarmouth*, and the reſt of the Grandees, are with the Queen of *England* at St. *Jermans*, but all very Poor, and want Money much.

Take along with this from the *Iſle of Wight*, a Tranſcript of what we find written from the *Hague*, which though already made Publick by another, we will again remind you of as followeth:

Hague, *February* 6.

Letters from the *Hague* adviſe that the Royal Party fled thither are much troubled at the Reſtraint upon his Majeſty, and the Votes concerning him.

Here ſeems a kind of *Fatality* upon the Counſels and Perſon of your King; this laſt reſtraint, with the *Votes*, hath aſtoniſhed the Royal Party here, which are not a few, who cannot tell which way to ſteer their Courſe; they look on *Scotland*, they look on *France*, but ſay there muſt be Money; and if that were had, it were no wonder to ſee Ten Thouſand merry Souls that at preſent lie here, and curſe you in every Cup they drink, run over and venture one Caſt more for the Crown.

Articles of Peace with *Spain* Signed at *Munſter*.

This Day, or rather this Night Sevenight, at Eleven of the Clock, did the Plenipotentiaries of the *United Provinces* Sign the Articles of Peace with *Spain* and *Munſter*; the Circumſtances in ſhort are thus: *Pignoranda* and *le Brun*, Plenipotentiares of *Spain* there, for the Archbiſhop of *Cambray* is dead, came and viſited the States Ambaſſadors at Five of the Clock in the Afternoon, where, after Five or Six Hours Conference and Debate, both Parties Signed in the Name of their reſpective Maſters, *viz.* thoſe Two for *Spain*, and Seven for the Six Provinces, *viz.* Two for *Holland*, and One for each of the reſt, all but Monſieur *Nedehurſt* for *Utricht*, who went out and refuſed, at which time there came in a Letter Signed with the Hands of *Longueville d'Avaux*, and Servant to the States Ambaſſadors, ſeeking to divert and retard the preſent Pacification, but in vain, the Ambaſſadors of the States declaring they had hitherto waited for the Compliance of *France*, and now at laſt had given them, upon their Deſire, Fifteen Days reſpite, which expired they would conclude; yet giving them leave to come into them in Two Months; which is like to be the time of the Ratification and Publication, for the Papers muſt be ſent into *Spain* for that

King's own Signet. *Needhurſt* ſaith, He cannot in Conſcience Sign, becauſe of the State's Confederacy with *France*, without *France*; their Treaty binds them in making Peace, to go *paripaſſus*. This Act hath not ſo much pleaſed *Spain*, as vexed *France* and many more. The *French* Ambaſſador *la Tuillery*, endeavours to raiſe Men here for the next Summer, to carry on the War with *Sweden* with the greater Vigour; and give out that they will call their Ambaſſadors from *Munſter*, and break up that Meeting, which now *Spain* will not fear. That very Day the Peace was Signed at *Munſter*, there came in at *Rotterdam* one *Roboledo*, a *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, going, as he ſaith, from *Denmark*, and ſent hither for his Paſs; much Debate was, whether he ſhould be Prize, for the Hoſtility laſt till the Publication; but ſith he came by *England*, and by Accident, and by a croſs Wind, and the Peace ſo near, it was waved, and he had a Paſs. Dr. *Beal*, late of *Cambridge*, who now Preacheth, in a Sermon of his at *Breda* ſaid, *The Army's and Parliament's late Actions made the Devils Dance*; and he was ſo free as to name many Particulars, and at the end of each ſaid, *This makes the Devil Dance.* Here comes News that Mr. *Edwards*, who writ the the Legion called *Gangrana* is dead; it's ſaid, he called ſome to witneſs, that he died in the Anti-ſectarian Faith. That he ſhould make Col. *Maſſey* and Col. *Paintz* his Executors, is rather merry Talk than Truth.

Wedneſday, February 9.

Ordinance againſt Stage-Plays paſt.

AN Ordinance was this Day reported to the Houſe of Commons from the Committee to whom it was formerly committed, for the more effectual ſuppreſſing of *Stage-Plays*, by Committing and Fining ſuch as ſhall offend herein for the firſt Offence, and for Whipping them for the ſecond Offence, as being incorrigible; which was read the third time and aſſented unto, and ſent to the Lords for their Lordſhips Concurrence; their Lordſhips concurred accordingly, and for better Satisfaction the Sum of the Ordinance is to this Effect.

The Ordinance at large.

WHereas the *Acts of Stage-Plays*, Interludes, and Common Plays, condemned by ancient Heathens, and much leſs to be tolerated amongſt Profeſſors of the Chriſtian Religion, is the occaſion of many and ſundry great Vices and Diſorders, attending to the high Provocation of God's Wrath and Diſpleaſure, which lies heavy upon this Kingdom, and to the Diſturbance of the Peace thereof; in regard whereof the ſame hath been prohibited by Ordinance of this preſent Parliament, and yet it is preſumed to be practiſed by divers in Contempt thereof; therefore for the better Suppreſſion of the ſaid Stage-Plays, Interludes and Common Players, it is Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That all Stage-Players, and Players of Interludes, and Common Players ſhall be taken to be Rogues, and puniſhable within the Statutes of Thirty-nine Year of the Reign of Qneen *Elizabeth*, and the Seventh Year of the Reign of King *James*, and liable unto the Pains and Penalties therein contained, and proceeded againſt according to the ſaid Statutes or no, and notwithſtanding any Licenſe whatſoever from the King, or any Perſon or Perſons to that Purpoſe.

And it is further Ordained, That the Lord Mayor, Juſtices of the Peace, and Sheriffs of the City of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and of the Counties of *Middleſex* and *Surry*, or any Two or more of them, ſhall, and are Authorized to pull down and demoliſh all Stage-Galleries, Seats and Boxes, erected or uſed, or which ſhall be erected or uſed for the Acting or Playing, or ſeeing Acted or Played, ſuch Stage-Plays, Interludes and Plays aforeſaid, within the ſaid City of *London* and Liberties thereof, and other Places within their reſpective Juriſdictions; and all ſuch Common Players, and Actors of ſuch Plays and Interludes, to be proceeded againſt as Rogues, if they ſtill perſiſt.

That every Perſon which ſhall be preſent and a Spectator at any ſuch Stage-Play, or Interlude hereby prohibited, ſhall for every time he ſhall be ſo preſent,

An. 1647.

Forfeit and Pay *Five Shillings*, to the Uſe of the Poor of the Pariſh, where the ſaid Perſon ſhall at that time dwell or ſojourn, being convicted thereof by his own Confeſſion, or Proof of any One Witneſs upon Oath, before any One Juſtice of the Peace.

And all Mayors, Bailiffs, Conſtables, and other Officers, Soldiers, and other Perſons being thereunto required, ſhall be from time to time, be Aiding and Aſſiſting unto the ſaid Lord Mayor, Juſtices of the Peace and Sheriffs, in the due Execution of this Ordinance, upon pain to be fined for their Contempt in their Neglect or Refuſal thereof.

Ordinance for Repair of Churches.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for *Repair of Churches*, and Paying of Church-Duties; Collectors for it to be choſen *Monday* and *Tueſday* in *Eaſter-Week*, as Church-Wardens were; and they with Collectors for the Poor, to ſet Rates for Church-Charges, and give Accompt within Four Days after the Year is ended, or for Default pay Twenty Shillings to the Poor. All former Rates ſince *March*, 1641. to ſtand good if now confirmed, which Two Juſtices of Peace ſtill to approve, both of time paſt and to come, the Goods of the Defaulters to be diſtreſſed, Oppoſers to be Committed to the Goal without Bail or Mainprize, till Satisfaction and Indempnity for the ſame, and to plead the General Iſſue, if moleſted; provided the Pariſh is not to be charged with what Parſons, Vicars, or others are of right to do; and every Clerk to have his due fees paid him: This Ordinance to be read in all Churches and Chappels.

Ordinance for Payment of Tithes committed.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe for the *Payment of Tithes* and other Duties to the Miniſters of the City of *London*, which admitted of much Debate, and ordered to be committed.

A Petition was read from the Town of *Taunton* in the County of *Somerſet*, being an Humble and Grateful Acknowledgement of the ſaid Town, for the late Votes paſſed both Houſes, for no further Addreſſes to be made to his Majeſty.

Town of *Taunton*. Thanks for their good affection. Their Petition to be Printed.

The Houſe thereupon Ordered, That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to the ſaid Town, for expreſſing their Cordial Affections to the Parliament herein.

The Houſe further Ordered, That the ſaid Petition of the Town of *Taunton*, ſhould be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed.

Letter from the General concerning the new Modelling the Army.

Upon a Letter from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, and the Report of the Committee of the Army this Day to the Houſe, upon a *New Modelling the Army*, to put the Martial Power into the beſt way to appear formidable in Field, to make good the Garriſons, and take in all worthy and confiding Perſons; which is preſented in way of making more Officers and fewer Soldiers under their Command, and ſo eaſier to be govern'd in time of no Action, and in time of Action they may be filled up at an Inſtant; and that for the better effecting hereof, that part of the Pay belonging to the Officers of the Army, ſhould be abated, that the Kingdom may be as little burdened as may be.

A Member to appear to a Sute in Chancery.

A Complaint was made that one of their Members, according to their Declaration, had not appeared to a Suit commenced in Chancery againſt him; and upon Examination of the Buſineſs, they ordered he ſhould appear.

Letters from Col. *Hammond* to the Lords for their Approbation of the Gentlemen he had put to attend his Majeſty.

The Lords read Two Letters from Col. *Hammond*, in which he certifies that he had put Four Gentlemen to attend his Majeſty in a way of moſt Security, *viz.* Mr. *Herbert*, Mr. *Mildmay*, Capt. *Titus*, and Mr. *Preſton*, deſiring their Lordſhips Approbation.

Caroli I.

The Army to conſiſt of Fourteen Regiments of Horſe, and Seventeen Regiments of Foot

The Houſe upon full Debate Voted, That the whole Number of Horſe for the Kingdom to be Fourteen Regiments of Horſe, and but Eighty in a Troop; and Seventeen Regiments of Foot, but Eight Hundred in a Regiment, for the better Diſcipline of the Kingdom: and the other Three Thouſand Pounds for additional Forces, the Sixty Thouſand Pounds a Month, through Defects, ariſeth not to above Fifty Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, the former Eſtabliſhment did amount to Fifty-two Thouſand Pounds *per Menſem*, and this will amount to Sixty-two Thouſand Pounds a Month; therefore it was referred to the Committee of the Army to conſider of a way how this overplus Monies may be paid.

Ordinance for the Sale of Biſhops Lands committed.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons for *Explanation* and better Executing the Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands, which was, after much Debate, ordered to be committed.

Committee to remove Obſtructions in the Sale of the ſaid Lands.

The Committee to whom this Ordinance was committed, was ordered to meet and appoint a Sub-Committee, who were to conſider of removing of all Obſtructions in *the Sale of Biſhops Lands*, and ſettle all Differences, and conſider of ſettling of Sallaries, *&c.*

The Houſe Ordered, That the Declaration concerning no further Addreſſes to the King, ſhould be reported to Morrow the firſt Buſineſs, and nothing to interpoſe.

From *Dublin* came further, by Expreſs, the ſad Complaints of the Officers and Soldiers *for want of Pay*; the Expreſſions run thus:

Complaints of the Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland* for want of Pay.

Honourable Collonel,

I Received yours; and am ſorry there is no better News in *England*, and that the diſtreſſed Condition of *Ireland* is no better conſidered on and relieved before this time. I am ſure our Condition calls for a more ſpeedy Supply than I ſee is like to come unto us. Our poor Condition I cannot ſufficiently ſet forth: As for Officers in Commiſſion, they have not received One Penny of Pay this Eighteen Weeks, nor Free Quarter; and when we meet together we ſtand gazing one at another, asking what we ſhall do? and are not able to help one another: And when we are called but on any Service, as lately into *Wicklow*, we had not One Penny allowed to buy Proviſion, but were conſtrained to be beholden to a Private Soldier for a piece of Bread, when they had it to give. Did you but hear their Complaints, and the Complaints of the City of *Dublin*, it would grieve you to the Heart. The Soldiers, for a great part of them, have ſcarcely any Rags to cover their Nakedneſs; which for want of, many are gone to their long Homes, and others going apace after; we can hardly paſs the Streets for their Cries, ſhewing us their Wants, and urging the Promiſes made to them. The City likewiſe making ſad Bemoans of the great Preſſures upon them, the Governor was conſtrained to leave Four Regiments in *Wicklow* ſome part of this Winter to eaſe the City, and Col. *Long*'s Regiment at a Place called *Kilneecare*, in very poor Accommodation. Our Wants on all hands is intollerable, a Pair of poor plain Shoes cannot be bought here under Four Shillings, and not worth Two: The Soldiery go up and down more like Ghoſts than Men, having loſt both Strength, Countenance, and I doubt their Courage much abated: The Hope that is deſerred makes the Heart faint. The Officers likewiſe are much out of Heart. The Cavaliers and Rebels much inſult, by reaſon of Wants. Much is expected from you, Noble Collonel, in agitating for this Army. I wiſh our Friends in *England* were ſenſible enough of our Condition, that the Mouth of the Ox may not be muſled, that treads out the Corn, and the Lives of poor Men may be a little more valued than they are. Where the Fault of our Want lieth, I cannot Judge, but pray God it may be well conſidered on, and ſpeedy Supply afforded.

Thurſday, February 10.

Scotch Officers Petition debated.

THE Houſe this Day conſidered of the Petition of many Officers of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, who had formerly ſerved this Kingdom; ſome Debate thereof was had, and the Houſe ordered to conſider further thereof, for the Satisfaction to the Petitioners, to Morrow Morning.

Augmentation for the Miniſter of *Brainford*.

The Houſe alſo conſidered of the ſmall Means belonging to the Church of *Great Brentford*, and ordered to ſettle an Augmentation upon the ſame for the Future, for the better Subſiſtance of the Miniſtry.

100 *l.* Ordered for a diſtreſſed Gentleman that had loſt his Eyes, and referred to the Governor of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital.

The Houſe conſidered of a *Diſtreſſed Gentleman*, who *had both his Eyes ſhot out*, and how Proviſion may be made for his preſent and future Subſiſtance; they thereupon ordered that the Sum of One Hundred Pounds, ſhould be charged on the Receipts at *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, for ſupply of the preſent Neceſſities of the ſaid Gentleman.

They further Ordered, That he ſhould be referred to the Governor of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital, to be put into the ſaid Hoſpital in the next Place that is vacant by Death or otherwiſe.

They likewiſe conſidered of another, who had both his Eyes ſhot out at the Fight of *Naſeby*, and is in great Neceſſity.

Another that loſt his Eyes at *Natsby* recommended to the ſaid Governor.

The Houſe hereupon ordered him ſome preſent Monies for his Subſiſtance, and likewiſe ordered that he ſhould be recommended to the Governor of another Hoſpital, to be admitted in the next Place that was vacant.

The like Order was made for another, who had his Eyes likewiſe ſhot out.

Further Debate upon the Declaration.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, took into Debate the Buſineſs of the *Declaration*, and ſpent much time therein, almoſt *till Seven at Night*; paſt many Particulars of great Concernment, and committed others of as great, the chief Heads whereof you had before, for further Proof to be made unto them; and that this Declaration ſhould be reported to the Houſe to Morrow, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock.

The Houſe this Day ordered to Adjourn till *Friday*, after the riſing of the ſaid Houſe, till *Tueſday* Morning next; the Speaker's Preſence being in a ſpecial Manner required in Chancery on *Saturday*, being the laſt Day of the Term.

Friday and *Saturday, February* 11, 12.

The ſaid Declaration proceeded on.

The Houſe of Commons this Day, according to former Order, proceeded in the Report of the *Declaration* for *no further Application to be made to his Majeſty*, and the ſeveral Heads formerly mentioned, and *the full Proofs* upon them further examined; upon which ſeveral Votes paſſed to this Purpoſe as followeth:

Several Clauſes to be inſerted therein debated.

One particular Clauſe therein was concerning *Mr.* Cockram'*s Inſtructions from his Majeſty*, &c. the Proof thereof; upon which the Houſe had much Debate whether the ſaid Clauſe ſhould ſtand, or no; but the Houſe being ſatisfied with Proof thereof, Voted the ſame in the *Affirmative*, to be inſerted in the Declaration.

Another Clauſe was, concerning *his Majeſty's giving Blanks Signed with his Seal Manual*, which the Houſe, upon full Proof thereof, ordered to be continued in the ſaid Declaration.

Another Clauſe was to his Majeſty, concerning all the *Proteſtant Blood* that hath been ſhed in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by ſuch as have had Commiſſion from his Majeſty; which the Houſe aſſented unto.

A Fourth Particular againſt his Majeſty is, concerning *the Death of King* James, his Majeſty's late Father, in whoſe Death a Charge is laid againſt his Majeſty.

A Fifth is concerning the Miſcarriage of the Buſineſs of the *Iſle of Rea* and *Rochel*; which, upon ſufficient Proof, was agreed to be alſo incerted in the Declaration.

A Sixth was concerning *the Innocent Blood that hath been ſhed likewiſe in this Kingdom, in Proſecution of the Roman Catholick Cauſe.*

The like concerning *the Blood that hath been ſhed in* Scotland. It is to be further obſerved, as was before-mentioned, that the Houſe did commit all theſe particulars to a Committee, to the End *ſufficient Proof* might be made thereof, as a Buſineſs of ſo high Concernment, before they were *Confirmed by Vote of the Houſe*, and *Ordered to be incerted into the ſaid Declaration*; and upon full Debate, this Declaration, with theſe many other Particulars was aſſented unto, and *Ordered to be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed*, by Order of the Houſe of Commons, for the Satisfaction of the Kingdom, *why both Houſes have reſolved to make no further Application to his Majeſty*; and, for better Satisfaction herein, we muſt refer you to the Printed Copy, which will come out within a Day or Two, and worthy of every good Subject's ſerious and mature Obſervation.

On *Saturday* the Houſes ſat not, having Adjourned as before.

February 12. 1647.

Monday, February 14.

The Houſes ſat not this Day, we will begin therefore with ſome things omitted the laſt Week for want of room, and the firſt and chief was, *concerning the Army* under his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to this Effect:

Alterations in the Eſtabliſhment of the Army reported.

Mr. *Scawen* made Report to the Houſe of Commons, of certain Alterations offered from the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of War, to be made in the laſt Eſtabliſhment of the Army, the which was twice read, and whereupon theſe Votes following were paſſed:

'*Reſolved*, upon the Queſtion, That there be Fourteen Regiments 'of Horſe, conſiſting of Eighty in a Troop, beſides Officers, that will 'be leſs than the Eſtabliſhment 14*l.* 14*s.* *per Diem*; and then there 'will be reduced out of each Troop in the Army Twenty Men.

'*Reſolved*, &c. That whereas by the *Eſtabliſhment*, there are Twelve 'Regiments of Horſe, conſiſting of Six Hundred Troopers in a Regi'ment, *viz.* One Hundred in a Troop; That the Horſe ſhall be divi'ded into Fourteen Regiments, and every Troop conſiſting of Eighty, 'and that the ſaid Eſtabliſhment be ſo altered accordingly.

'*Reſolved*, &c. That whereas by the Eſtabliſhment, there are Fifteen 'Regiments of Foot, conſiſting of Twelve Hundred in a Regiment, 'there be now Seventeen Regiments, conſiſting of Eight Hundred, 'and Thirty looſe Companies, conſiſting of Eighty apiece, to be va'ried as Occaſion ſerves; and that the Eſtabliſhment be ſo altered ac'cordingly.

A Liſt of the Daily and Monthly Pay of the Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General, *viz.* Twelve Regiments of Horſe, and Fifteen Regiments of Foot, with their Officers, and of a Regiment of Dragoons with their Officers, were this Day read and allowed, beginning from the Third of *November*, 1647. and to continue to the One and Twentieth of this Inſtant *February*, 1647.

The Lords Concurrence deſired herein.

The Lords Concurrence to be deſired herein, more to be abated out of the Eſtabliſhment laſt ſent down, and the *Abatement of the Pay* of them, as followeth:

Abatement of the former Eſtabliſhment of the Army.

Lieutenant-General to abate *per Diem* 1 *l.* the Waggoner-General, his Horſe and Deputy, 11 *s.* 5 *d.* Commiſſary of Proviſions 8 *s.* Two Deputies, each 4 *s.* 5 *d.* Two Clarkes, each 2 *s.* Provoſt-Marſhal-General Four Men, each 2 *s.* Commiſſary of Horſe-Proviſions, 5 *s.* 4 *d.* Horſe and Men, each 2 *s.* Muſter-Maſter and Joint-Commiſſioner of Provender 5 *s.* Three Surgeons, each 2 *s.* One Phyſician, more abate One Lieutenant-Collonel of Dragoons, 7 *s.* Sum, 4 *l.* 17 *s.* 11.

Petardier Fire-Worker 8 *s.* his Aſſiſtance 2 *s.* Mioner 4 *s.* Sum 14 *s.*

To be added to the Eſtabliſhment, *per Diem*, ſent down laſt, to the General his Train as followeth, *viz.*

The Commiſſary of Muſters to have Six Deputies more added, each 5 *s.* for an Addition to the other Two that are in being already, each 1 *s.* 8 *d.*

The Provoſt-Marſhal to have a Deputy, a Provoſt-Marſhal-General for the North, each 4 *s.* Deputy-Advocate for the North 7 *s.* One Clerk 2 *s.* 6 *d.* 2 *l.* 10 *s.* 10 *d.*

To the Train, *viz.* One Pay-Maſter, *per Diem* 4 *s.* One Clerk 1 *s.* 6 *d.* allowance for an Hundred Draught-Horſes, each 8 *d. per Diem*; Eight Waggoners to be kept in the Train to be put to theſe Regiments which ſhall be appointed from time to time to keep the Field, each 3 *s.* to Four Waggoners more, each 2 *s.* 6 *d.* One Waggoner for the General's Train, 3 *s.* 4 *d.* to be added to the Maſter-Gunner's Pay, and he to take the Charge of Fire-Works and Petarde, 4 *s. per Diem.*

Orders were iſſued forth by the General to this Purpoſe:

The General's Order for Suppreſſing Way-Robberies, *&c.*

WHereas by Order of Parliament of the 28th of *January* laſt, the Parliament have authorized and appointed me to take ſome Courſe to ſuppreſs the *Tumultuous Meetings*, and Aſſemblings together of Riotous and other People, that rob and injure People upon the High Ways. And whereas I am inform'd of ſeveral Robberies committed upon the High Ways in the County of   near the Places where your Troops Quarters, I do hereby Order and Appoint you to ſend forth your Troop, or ſuch Parties thereof as you ſhall find neceſſary, either for the Prevention or Suppreſſing of any ſuch Tumults or Riots, and to Examine, Apprehend, and Secure all ſuch Perſons who ſhall be found Acting, or ſuſpected to Act or Meet in any ſuch Tumultuous and Unlawful Aſſembly, and to do ſuch other Things as you ſhall find neceſſary for the preventing of any Injuries, or Affronts to be done to Travellers, Carriers, or others, upon the High Ways, or other Roads. And in ſo doing, this ſhall be your Warrant.

Given under my Hand and Seal in Queen-ſtreet, *the* 11*th of* February, 1647.

The like Orders was ſent to the Commanders in Chief of the Forces in every County of the Kingdom.

WHereas his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is by Order of the Parliament of the 18th of *January* laſt, enabled to give Warrant to ſuch Commanders and Officers as he ſhall think fit, to Tranſport ſuch of the Supernumeraries, Disbanded, or to be Disbanded, as ſhall deſire to go with them; they engaging for their Men do nothing prejudicial to the Parliament. And whereas his Excellency hath iſſued Orders for that Purpoſe to ſeveral Officers, he doth Declare, That thoſe Warrants were not granted with any Intent that they ſhould continue burthenſom to the Country, but that the Officers who intend to tranſport them, do pay for their Quarters till their Tranſportation.

The Quarters of Supernumeraries to be till their Tranſportation.

By Letters this Day from *York* is thus certified:

‘The Buſineſs of *Disbanding Supernumeraries* goes on apace; the Proportion of ſeveral Troops and Companies appointed to be Disbanded out of them are already audited and caſt up, and the Two Months Means paid to them, ſome whereof are already actually Disbanded, and every Perſon hath his Debenture and Paſs given him before his Departure; none but the Private Soldiers are in the firſt place Disbanded; when that is finiſhed through the Army, the Officers that will be reduced will be forthwith begun upon; ſome ſmall Diſcontents, not likely to break out into any bad Conſequence. The Country, for the greateſt part, hath payed in their Six Months Aſſeſments: Thoſe appointed to be Disbanded, till they be Disbanded, are Quartered upon ſuch as have not paid it in. The reſt that ſtand are drawn into great Towns, and the Officers are appointed to engage for the Soldiers, according to Directions of Parliament. Of late, upon this preſent Reducement, there hath been committed many deſperate *Robberies and Murthers* in theſe Northern Countries; ſo that People dare not Trade or Travil freely upon their Occaſions, for fear of being Robbed and Murthered, and it's to be feared, that *when this Disbanding is ended, it will be far worſe and dangerous.*

Letters from *York* concerning the Disbanding Supernumeraries.

‘On *Thurſday* Night laſt the Commiſſioners appointed by Parliament to go into *Scotland* came into this Town, and were viſited by the Commander in chief, and ſome of his Officers; and Yeſterday Morning they took their Journey from hence towards that Kingdom.

Commiſſioners for *Scotland* arrived at *York*.

Tueſday, February 15.

The Houſe of Commons was this Day informed, That there remained in a private Man's Hand in the City of *London*, Five Morterpieces, and other Arms to a conſiderable Number, for what Intent was not known. The Houſe hereupon ordered to refer it to a Committee to conſider of this Buſineſs, and if they thought fit not to ſeize them for the Service of the State, that then they treat with the Party in whoſe Hands they are, and to buy them of him for the State's Service.

Morterpieces and other Arms in Private Hands referred to a Committee.

The Amendments for the Ordinance for the Weekly *Aſſeſments* for *Ireland*, was this Day reported to be ſent to the Lords, and the ſame with the Ordinance it ſelf were aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Amendments to the Ordinances for Aſſeſments reported.

Saturday next the Houſe ordered to conſider of advancing the Exciſe and Cuſtoms of the Kingdom for the Advantage of the State.

A Report was made of the Carriage of Judge *Jenkins* at the *Chancery-Bar* on *Monday* laſt, whither he was brought as Defendant, upon an Action at Law for Monies, and being demanded to give in his An-

The Carriage of Judge *Jenkins* reported.

Impeachment of High Treaſon to be drawn up againſt him. Parliaments Commiſſioners arrived in *Scotland.*

ſwer, he gave in a Paper, That he *could not, nor ought, nor would not ſubmit to the Power of that Court*; and in Sum ſaid, *That it was no Court, and their Seal was Counterfeit*, with much more to that Purpoſe: upon which the Houſe ordered a Committee to draw up an Ordinance of Impeachment againſt him for High Treaſon, and to diſpatch the ſame forthwith.

A Letter was read from the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, Dated *February* 8. advertiſing them that they came to *Edenburgh* that Day, but the Grand Committee of Eſtates had adjourned their Sitting until *Thurſday, February* 10. becauſe their Commiſſioners were not returned from *London*, but ſome of them came that Night.

A Motion made on behalf of the Lord *Abergavény*.

A Motion was made in the Behalf of the Lord *Abergaveny*, a Papiſt, to compound upon the Conditions of *Oxford-Articles*, he having not been known to be in Arms; the Houſe Ordered a Day for debating his Caſe with other Gentlemen, whoſe Caſes are to be reported upon *Oxford-Articles*.

Letter from the General for 200 Men to be added to the *Iſle of Wight*.

A Letter was read from his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, deſiring their Approbation for Two Hundred Men to be added to the Number of the *Iſle of Wight*, for the better Security of the King's Perſon. His Excellency was in Perſon with the Lords and Commons of the Committee of the Army this Day, and treated about the Life-Guards Diſbanding, and ſome other Matters.

The Lords paſſed an Ordinance for Aſſeſments for *Ireland*, with ſome Amendments.

Sir *John Maynard* to bring in his Anſwer by *Saturday* next.

This Day the Houſe of Peers received from Sir *John Maynard* another *Proteſtation*, in which he gives them to underſtand he ought to be tried by a Jury, for which he quotes *Magna Charta*, and the Lord *Cook*, and that he may except againſt Thirty-five of the Jury, without ſhewing Cauſe, that none are to be his Judges that have acted in the ſame, whereof he is accuſed; with much more to the ſame purpoſe. The Lords ordered he bring in his Anſwer by *Saturday* next.

This Day came forth the Parliament's Declaration, wherefore no further Addreſſes ſhould be made to the King. We have formerly made mention of ſome Heads of it, but will now for better Satisfaction give you briefly the Heads of the whole.

Heads of the Declaration why no further Addreſſes to the King.

And *Firſt*, They ſet forth their Fruitleſs Addreſſes known to the World, formerly made to the King, which, beſides the Sufferings of many Hundred Thouſands Free-born People, have not moved him: That Seven Applications with Propoſitions have been made, wherein the Parliament have yielded up, not Will and Affection, but Reaſon and Judgment, and all for a true and good Accommodation; yet it never pleaſed the King to accept of any ſent, no not after he was gone from *Oxford*, his Towns and Armies overcome: And in all the Addreſſes but the laſt, the *Scots* Commiſſioners concurred, and promiſed notwithſtanding, to maintain the Treaties and Union. And for the laſt Addreſſes, it was but Four Bills, which they judge not only Juſt and Honourable, but neceſſary for ſafety during the after Treaty. They ſay, They have Cauſe to remember, that when it was deſired a Committee of both Houſes might attend him, and he had ſet for Place *Windſor*, that he went thence, and marched ſo near *London* that Night, that he had like to have taken it: And take Notice of the Cruelties done at *Brandford*, and his Army's flying thence with Shame. Alſo when there was a Meſſage from the King for a Treaty, at the ſame time a Bloody Maſſacree was intended upon *London*, and his Commiſſion for it. That in a Letter to the Queen he excuſed the Treaty pretended, being forced thereto by his *Mungril Parliament* at *Oxford*, as that he could not find Two of them of a Mind; otherway he would not have acknowledged them at *Weſtminſter* a Parliament. And now at laſt from the *Iſle of Wight* they have received ſuch Anſwer, as they deſpair of Succeſs by any further Addreſſes, beſides the Danger and Injury to the People in delaying a Settlement; they ſay, That it cannot be expected that any thing ſhould engage him more than *his Oath at Coronation*, *Vows*, *Proteſtations*, and *Execrations*, ſo often renewed before God and the World, which might have been forgotten, had not a continued Breach of Truſt through the Three Kingdoms forced a Remembrance; yet they are forced to remember, having *ſuffered ſo much by Silence*, and to declare,

That himſelf in Publick Speeches, hath laid *a Foundation of all Tyranny*, in ſaying, he *owes an Account of his Actions to none but God*, and that the Parliament cannot make or declare a Law joint or ſeparate. They call to mind the Death of King *James*, charged upon the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Second of his Reign, with other things at a Conference in the Painted Chamber delivered, which the King coming into the Lords Houſe, told them, *he took Notice of*, and ſaid, *he could be a Witneſs to clear the Duke in every one*; and while the Proofs were preparing againſt the Duke, the King declared *an Intent to Diſſolve the Parliament*, which the Lords petitioned him not to do, yet it was done immediately after, and Sir *Dudley Digs*, and Sir *John Elliot*, that chiefly managed the Conference, put cloſe Priſoners in the *Tower*, by *Warrant of the King's own Hand*, and ſo never further legal Enquiry concerning the Death of the ſaid King was made; and let then the World judge where the Guilt remains. They ſay they can fully ſhew, how *Rochel* was *by him betrayed*, and thereby a fatal Blow given to the Proteſtants in *France*: How he ſent divers of the *Navy-Royal*, and other Ships, to the *French* King, to be employed againſt thoſe Proteſtants he outwardly engaged to aſſiſt; and when ſome *Engliſh* refuſed, he writ to Capt. *Pennington*, *to put them into the Service of the King of* France, *or ſink them in caſe of Refuſal.*

They remember the Deſign of the *German* Horſe, ordered to be brought into *England*, and Money paid for that End. The Grinding by enforced Loans, *Privy-Seals*, *Coat and Conduct-Money*, enlarging Forces, incloſing Commons, engroſſing Gunpowder, with innumerable Patents, Monopolies of Salt, Malt, Sea-Coal, Soap, Leather, Wine, Sugar, Allom, Farthings, Pins, Tobacco, and almoſt all other things; together with that One Compendium of Slavery, Ship-Money; the Torture of the Bodies of Men by Civil *Whipping*, *Slitting Noſes*, *Cutting off Ears*, *Branding Cheeks*, *Racks*, *Pillories*, with *cloſe Impriſonment* at Pleaſure, which might be the ſooner forgotten, had not Souls been Lorded over, and led Captive into Superſtition and Idolatry, by Oaths *ex Officio*, Excommunications, Ceremonies, Articles, new Canons and Canon-Oaths; and this was not only in *England*, but the ſame Inſtruments went on to enſlave *Ireland* and *Scotland*: *Scotland* was to receive a new Liturgy firſt, but the Deſign not taking, an Army was raiſed to force Compliance; by Mediation of *Engliſh* Lords a *Pacification is made*, which held but until the King returned to Court, and then it was *Diſavowed*. A Parliament is called, that not furthering a new War, is Diſſolved, with a *Scandalous Declaration* in the King's Name. The *Scots* came with a new Army; this Parliament is called in Expectation it ſhould give Life to a War againſt the *Scots*; he finding this vain, to prevent like Inconvenience, his Inſtruments are queſtioned, but he ſo ſtrongly affects them, that he choſe rather to deſert the Parliament and Kingdom, than to give them to Juſtice. Then *the Queen's Pious Deſign of advancing Popery* was ripe, brought on by the *Pope's Nuntio*, Secretary *Windebank*, who when queſtioned, got a *Paſs from the King*. Arms was in ſeveral Corners *attempted to be raiſed*, under Pretence of *Portugal*; then a *Cabal for bringing up the Northern Army* to awe the Parliament: It was ſaid to be but a modeſt Petition, and yet Mr. *Percy*, Mr. *Germain*, and Sir *John Sucklin* fled for it: and when he went to *Scotland*, though petitioned the contrary, yet he *would not grant ſuch a Commiſſion* as the Parliament deſired; yet the Year before he *did leave Blanks* with Secretary *Windebank* *to raiſe Power by Sea and Land*. The *Letter the King ſent into* Ireland *by the Lord* Dillon *is well known*; and where the Great Seal of *Scotland* was, *when the Commiſſion was Sealed to the* Iriſh *Rebels*; the ſame promiſed to the *Iriſh* Committee, moſt Papiſts, the *Unwillingneſs to disband the Popiſh* Iriſh *Army*; the ſtrong Pretences for it, the Rebels Oath being, to bear true Faith and Allegiance to King *Charles* againſt *the Puritans in the Parliament* of *England*. And when Proclamation was obtained, there would be ſuffered but *Forty Copies* to paſs; all which agrees with the Letters to the Lord *Muskerry*, and others; and the King recommended divers Officers to the Rebels, denying Commiſſions to the Lord *Brook* and Lord *Wharton*: Beſides all theſe, his Majeſty's Letter to the Pope, to the Duke of *Lorrain*; ſeveral Deſigns to cut the Throats of the Proteſtants of *England* and *Ireland*, made Oath of, and ſo known to the King: the charging ſome of both Houſes with Treaſon; *the King's coming to the Houſe* in that *unparallel'd way, after Guards diſcharged, a Prologue to a bloody Tragedy*, had not the Parliament and City interrupted.

The Preparation of a Fleet from *Denmark*, hindered by the Invaſion of the *Swedes*; alſo *Cockeram's Inſtructions* that the Parliament intended to endeavour to illegitimate the Race of his Mother, which beſides the Shame to her in mentioning, they never thought; which Inſtructions of his Majeſty denied to have given, he ſaith in the Inſtructions, *he had Expectation of a Fleet* from *Holland*; whither he had ſent *Jewels* of a vaſt worth, *his Signing the moſt illegal Commiſſion of Array, a Commiſſion for* 10000 *Rebels to conquer the Parliament and* London, with many other Particulars, *hath not only forgot his Duty to the* Kingdom, but Care and Reſpect to himſelf and Family; and *they conclude, that they could give many Reaſons more, why they will make no more Addreſſes; and yet they will uſe* their utmoſt Endeavours to ſettle the preſent Government, as may beſt ſtand with the Peace and Happineſs of this Kingdom.

Wedneſday, February 16.

The Sequeſtration of Dr. *Hall* reported.

A Report was this Day made from the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequeſtrations, concerning the Sequeſtration of Dr. *Hall*, Biſhop of *Norwich*.

The Houſe hereupon ordered the Temporal and Real Eſtate of the ſaid Dr. *Hall* ſhould be *diſcharged from Sequeſtration*, and that all Committees ſhould comply in Obedience to the ſaid Order.

Monies ordered for the repair of Gariſons and Caſtles.

The Houſe was informed that ſome Caſtles and Garriſons did want much Repair, and therefore Monies were ordered for the repairing of them.

Further Supplies for Col. *Jones*.

The Houſe of Peers concurred with the Commons in an Order for Great Guns to be ſent over to Col. *Jones*, to *Dublin*; and ſeveral Votes paſſed the Commons for Col. *Jones* and further Supplies.

Inſtructions to be ſent to Col. *Monk*.

The Commons paſſed Inſtructions for the ſending over of Col. *Monk*'s Men into *Ireland*, the Monies to be advanced upon the Credit of Exciſe, and Eight *per Cent.* to be allowed for the Intereſt; the Lords Concurrence to be deſired.

The Impeached Lords to give in their Anſwer by the 8th of *March*.

The Lords paſſed a Vote for the Six Impeached Lords that put in Security, to have time to deliver in their Anſwers by *March* 8. And the Lord *Willoughby* being withdrawn, it was in Debate to ſend out Proclamation againſt him.

E. of *Stamford* to go to *Scotland*, and the E. of *Holland* to the *Spaw*.

The Earl of *Stamford* took his Leave this Day of the Houſe of Peers, being to go for *Scotland*.

The Earl of *Holland* had leave to go to the *Spaw*.

The Northern Horſe intended for *Ireland* being 5 times driven back to *Cheſter* by contrary Winds ordered to be disbanded as Supernumeraries.

From the City of *Cheſter* by Letters was thus certified: 'The Northern Horſe intended for *Ireland*, after Five times Shipped, were by contrary Winds beat back again; and this Inſtant a Warrant is come from the General to Disband them as Supernumeraries. They have coſt the State much, in relation to *Ireland*'s Service; ſome of them are addreſſing to the General to endeavour a getting off. No Letters from *Dublin* how it fares with the Forces that went thence into the Field againſt the Enemy. No abiding for any Inhabitant in *Dublin*, if Money and Cloaths come not by return of the Soldier.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, February 17.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, for appointing the *Leaden Steeple* in the City of *Worceſter* to be ſold, and the Monies ariſing thereupon to be employed for the Repairing of ſome Churches adjacent, and for re-edifying of Alms-Houſes in the ſaid City, which have been much ruined by the late Wars; which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Leaden-Steeple in Worceſter to be ſold for repair of adjacent Churches.

An Ordinance was reported to the Houſe for the Attainting of Judge *Jenkins* of High Treaſon, which was read, and much Debate had thereon, and ordered to commit it to a Committee.

Ordinance for Attainting Judge *Jenkins* of High Treaſon Committed.

The Houſe ordered that the Sheriffs of ſeveral Counties of *South-Wales*, ſhould be required to improve their Care, and uſe their Power for the Disbanding of the Forces in *South-Wales*, who are to be Diſbanded according to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf.

Sheriffs of *South-Wales* to take Care of Disbanding Soldiers in thoſe Counties

They likewiſe Ordered, That on *Tueſday* next they would conſider of the Eaſe of Sheriffs in paſſing their Accompts.

They further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, to conſider of and give Directions and Orders for removing all Obſtructions in *Disbanding of Forces*, which are appointed to be Disbanded by Ordinance of Parliament.

Committee at *Derby Houſe* to remove Obſtructions in Disbanding of Forces.

They further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to Pay off and Diſcharge the Forces of the Garriſon of *Dover-Caſtle*, that are appointed to be Disbanded.

Forces of *Dover-Caſtle* to be Disbanded.

The Houſe alſo had Debate and Ordered, That the Ordinance for Maintenance of the Army ſhould be renewed for Six Months longer, the time of the former Ordinance being almoſt expired.

Maintenance for the Army to be renewed for 6 Months longer.

And that this Ordinance ſhould be brought in on *Tueſday* Morning next by the Committee of the Army.

Friday, February 18.

Letters this Day came to the Houſe from Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, with ſeveral Letters encloſed, which were endeavoured to be delivered privately to his Majeſty by Major *Boſvile*, who went under the Name of one *John Fox*; One of the Letters was from the Queen in *France*, and another from the young Princeſs with her. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the ſaid Letters ſo intercepted ſhould be referred to the Committee ſitting at *Derby-Houſe*.

Intercepted Letters going to the King in the *Iſle of Wight* referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*.

A Letter alſo was read, which came from the Town of *Carliſle*, acquainting the Houſe, That for the Security and Peace of the ſaid Town, and many other Reaſons, they had freely choſen Mr. *Barwis*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons that ſerves for the ſaid Town, Mayor thereof for the Year enſuing. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the ſaid Mr. *Barwis* ſhould have leave, and for his Abſence ſhould be excuſed, to execute the ſaid Place.

Mr. *Barwis*, a Member of the Houſe, choſen Mayor of *Carliſle*, his Abſence excuſed.

A Letter was alſo read from the Governor of *Plimouth-Garriſon*, acquainting the Houſe what a mutinous Condition that Garriſon was brought into, by reaſon of not ſending Monies for the Neceſſities of the Soldiers.

Mutiny at *Plimouth* for want of Pay.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the Sum of Six Thouſand Pounds ſhould be advanced, over and above the Ten Thouſand Pounds formerly ordered for the Pay of the ſaid Garriſon.

6000 *l.* added to the 10000*l.* formerly ordered for the Pay of that Garriſon.

Treaſurers of the Army to be treated with for advancing the ſaid 6000 *l.* Governor of the *Iſle of Wight* empower'd to place and diſplace ſuch as are to attend his Majeſty.

They further Ordered, That the Treaſurers of the Army ſhould be treated with for the ſpeedy advancing of this Sum of Six Thouſand Pounds, for the ſaid Garriſon of *Plimouth.*

The Houſe then conſidered of the great Charge of ſuch Perſons as are admitted to attend his Majeſty, and Ordered, That the Governor of the *Iſle of Wight* ſhould have Power to place and diſplace ſuch Perſons as are to attend his Majeſty, as he ſhall ſee Occaſion.

Saturday, February 19.

Report made of Scandalous Pamphlets, entituled, *The Parliament's Ten Commandments*, &c.

The Houſe of Commons this Day had a Report made from the Committee, againſt ſeveral *Scandalous Pamphlets* Publiſhed, and in particular againſt a late Scandalous Book, entituled, *The Parliaments Ten Commandments*, &c. And another entituled, *The New Teſtament of our Lords and Saviours, the Houſe of Commons ſitting at* Weſtminſter; both lately Publiſhed, and in a great part of them highly Blaſphemous, and to the great Diſhonour of the Parliament and their Proceedings; upon which the Houſe had Debate, and Ordered, for the better Diſcovery of the Authors and Printers of them, that ſuch Perſon or Perſons as ſhall diſcover the Author or Printer of the ſaid ſcandalous Pamphlets, or either of them, ſhall have the Sum of 100 *l.* for his or their Diſcovery; and they further Ordered Rewards to the Diſcoverers of other Malignant Pamphlets, *Pragmaticus*, *Melancholicus*, and others.

100 *l.* offered to diſcover the Authors or Printers.

The Advancement of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms to be debated.

The Houſe, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the *Exciſe* and *Cuſtoms* of the Kingdom; and Ordered, That on *Tueſday* and *Thurſday* in every Week, the Houſe do conſider of advancing the Receipts of the Exciſe and Cuſtoms of the Kingdom for the beſt Advantage of the State; and that this Buſineſs be conſidered of on *Tueſday* Morning next.

Members of the Houſe that are Lawyers leave to go the Circuit.

They Ordered, That all the *Lawyers* that are Members of the Houſe, ſhall have the leave of the Houſe to go to the ſeveral Circuits for the next Aſſizes.

20000 *l.* to be repaid to the Committee for the Eaſtern Aſſociation.

The Houſe this Day alſo conſidered of the Buſineſs of the *Navy*, in order to advance Monies for that Service, and paſt an Ordinance for the Repayment of the Committee for the Eaſtern Aſſociation the Sum of Twenty Thouſand Pounds, which they have lent for the Service of the Navy.

1000 *l.* to be repaid to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe

An Ordinance was then likewiſe read, for the Repayment of the Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds to the preſent Commiſſioners of Exciſe, which they had advanced for this Service; one Clauſe therein being for not removing the ſaid Commiſſioners of Exciſe, till the ſaid Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds, and all other Sums of Money advanced by them were repaid, with Intereſt at Eight *per Cent.*

An other Ordinance was likewiſe read, for Repayment of the Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds advanced by them for the Service of the Navy.

Ordinance paſt for the attainting Judge *Jenkins.*

The Ordinance for Attainting of Judge *Jenkins* of High Treaſon, was again reported to the Houſe, and the Proofs upon the Matters of Fact mentioned therein, were fully debated; and upon the whole, the Houſe being ſatisfied with the Proofs, paſſed the Ordinance, and the Lords Concurrence to be deſired.

Monday

Monday, February 21.

This Day the Houſe of Commons, according to former Order, had before them Judge *Jenkins*, he being brought in by the Serjeant at Arms, was commanded to kneel at the Commons Bar, but very obſtinately refuſed, and with many bold Expreſſions *denied the Authority of Parliament*, charging them with wronging the King, wiſhing the Laws might be protected, but that there could be no Laws without the King; terrifying the Parliament with the King's great Iſſue, uſing many other high Words in Derogation of the Parliament and their Authority; in ſhort, his whole Deportment before the Houſe, was the very ſame with his Carriage at the Chancery-Bar, the laſt Term.

Judge *Jenkins* obſtinate behaviour at the Commons Bar.

The Houſe then commanded him to withdraw; they had in Debate his obſtinate Behaviour and Words, which they Voted to be *a high Breach of Priviledge of the Houſe*, and fined him a Thouſand Pounds for his Contempt.

Fined 1000 *l.*

Afterwards he was again brought before the Houſe, when his Charge was read unto him, which contains, *That he had Condemned, or paſt Sentence upon Men to be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered, for not aſſiſting againſt the Parliament:* That he took up Arms himſelf a Judge, and a Collonel was Ordinary; that he ſtirred up others to Leavy War, and aſſiſt againſt the Parliament; and accuſed the Parliament of, and charged them with Counterfeiting the Great Seal. Being asked what he had to ſay. He anſwered, That they had no Power to try him; and would give no other Anſwer.

Being called in again denied their Power to try him.

After this, the Witneſſes to prove the Matter of Fact in the ſaid Charge, was called in; and Mr. Speaker, according to the Order of the Houſe, acquainted them with the Danger of giving falſe Evidence to the Houſe, to ſway the Judgment of that Honourable Houſe, and thereby bring the Guilt of Innocent Blood upon themſelves.

They were alſo required to give their Evidence concerning the Carriage of Judge *Jenkins* at the *Chancery-Bar*, and of his throwing in a ſcandalous Paper into that Court; upon all which many Witneſſes were called into the Houſe, to prove the Matter of Fact contained in the ſaid Charge, which was fully done; and, the Houſe being ſatisfied with the ſaid Evidence, they proceeded to the reading of the Ordinance of Impeachment againſt him the Third Time, which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Ordinance of Impeachment againſt him aſſented to, and the Lords Concurrence deſired.

Letters were this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, from our Commiſſioners imployed into *Scotland*, acquainting the Houſe how far they have proceeded in their Tranſactions with the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*; having alſo ſent incloſed, Tranſcriptions of their ſeveral Letters that paſt between them; the Sum of all from the Letters is thus briefly collected.

Letters from *Scotland* giving an Account of the Commiſſioners Tranſactions with the Committee of Eſtates there.

'The Grand Committee of Eſtates for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'convened at *Edenburgh* on *Tueſday*, *February* 8. on which Day, 'both the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, Mr. *Aſhburſt* and Col. *Birch* came to '*Edenburgh*, with Mr. *Marſhall*, and alſo the *Scots* Commiſſioners that 'Night; but their Grand Convention of Eſtates had only ſome Speeches made by divers Lords, *viz.* the Marqueſs of *Arguile*, the Lord *Lothan*, Mr. *Hamilton*, and others, to congratulate their Meeting; and 'it was then moved, That in regard the *Scots* Commiſſioners were not

An. 1647.

‘there ready with their Reports, they might Adjourn until *Thurſday, February* 10. which was aſſented unto.

‘*Wedneſday* the 9th the Committee of the Kirk of *Scotland* ſat, and proceeded in ſome Debate, which they had been upon before, concerning ſome *Nonconformiſts* in *Scotland*, who ſtand for *Liberty of Conſcience in Church-Worſhip.*

‘The Marqueſs of *Argile*, the Earl of *Lauderdale*, and the Lord *Lothen*, gave our Commiſſioners a Viſit at their Lodging, which is at an Inn in *Edenburgh*, there being no Houſe provided for them: Theſe Three Lords were very courteous to our Commiſſioners, and the *Scots* in general are civil to them.

Further Tranſactions with the Committee of Eſtates.

‘On *Thurſday* the 10th, the Grand Committee of Eſtates met again, and the Earl of *Louden*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Lauderdale*, with the reſt of the *Scots* Commiſſioners from *London*, began to make their Reports, concerning Tranſactions of Overtures by them in *England*, ſince laſt they went from *Edenburgh*, and declared to the Committee what they had offered to the Parliament of *England*, and what Engagements they had tendered to the King, as alſo what they had done to ſatisfy his Majeſty.

‘Divers of the Lords and the reſt of the Eſtates in particular, gave them Thanks for their Fidelity, and for their Pains, after the Eſtates were riſen; but the Buſineſs is not yet debated what ſhall be done in a Body by the whole Committee of Eſtates by Order, becauſe when they ſit again they are to go on in their Reports, until they have finiſhed all, which will not be this Week.

Engliſh Commiſſioners make their Addreſs to the Lord Chancellor.

‘They then Ordered to ſit again *Thurſday* the 15th, and that then the *Engliſh Commiſſioners ſhould make their Addreſſes to the Lord Chancellor* Louden, who is Preſident to the Committee of Eſtates; and the Reaſon of the laſt Adjournment until this Day was, becauſe he is not well. An Account of this Days Proceedings we ſhall have by the next.

Commiſſioners of the Kirk ſat, but reſolve to conclude nothing till the *Engliſh* Negotiation be fully reported.

‘*Friday* the 11th the Commiſſioners of the Kirk ſat, and had Reports made concerning the Subſtance of the Committee of Eſtates the Day before; ſomething was moved about drawing up a Paper to preſent to the Committee of Eſtates at their ſitting; but it was at laſt reſolved that nothing ſhould be done in that particular, until the Commiſſioners had made a full Report of the *Engliſh* Negotiation.

Dated at Edenburgh, Feb. 15. 1647.

Lilburn's Petition laid aſide.

A Petition was this Day tendred to the Houſe of Commons in behalf of Lieut. Col. *John Lilburne* and Mr. *Wildman*, but laid aſide.

The Lords concur about the Circuits

The Houſe of Peers have concurred with the Commons in the Ordinances of the *Judges* that are to go the *Circuits* for the next Aſſizes, by which it is thus ordered, That Juſtice *Bacon*, and Serjeant *Creſhield*, ſhall go Judges for the Circuit for the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridge*, &c. That Juſtice *Rolls* ſhall go Judge for the Circuit of *Northampton*, *Warwick*, *Leiceſter*, &c. That Baron *Atkins* and Serjeant *Turner* ſhall go Judges for the Circuit of *Berks*, *Oxon*, *Gloceſter* Circuit, &c. That Serjeant *Jermin* and Serjeant *Green* ſhall go Judges for the Northern Circuit; and that Juſtice *Godboult* and Serjeant *Wild* ſhall go Judges to the Weſtern Circuit.

Reducement of the Soldiers goes on very well at *York*.

From *York* by the laſt Letters is certified, ‘That the *Reducement of the Soldiery* goes on very well, and the Model will quickly be finiſhed, little Diſcontent, for all Satisfaction that can be is ſtudied for all; Free Quarter is quite taken off; the Private Soldiers, except ſome few, are all reduced; the ordering of the Accompts of the *Officers is now going in Hand with*, no Time nor Pains are omitted for the perfecting of this difficult good Work.

Prince of *Wales* at *Paris*.

‘Letters from *France* give to underſtand that the Prince of *Wales* is ſtill at *Paris*, hath no mind to hazard himſelf in a remove Northerly, until things are come to more Maturity; the Queen his Mother is diſcharging her Family, with little Content and leſs Hope; ſhe is not gone into any Religious Houſe as yet; there is, it's true, talk of ſeveral.

Tueſday, February 22.

Intercepted Letter from the Duke of *York* reported.

The Committee this Day reported a Letter to the Houſe of Commons, from the Duke of *York* intercepted, and directed to his Majeſty, the firſt part whereof was in Characters, the other written at large, containing Filial and Dutiful Expreſſions to his Father; they likewiſe reported that part of it in Characters, having found out the *Clavis* thereunto; which diſcovered an Acknowledgment of the ſaid Offence under the Duke of *York*'s Hand, and that hereafter he ſhould be more careful not to violate any Ordinance of Parliament.

The Duke acknowledges his Offence.

The Earl of *Northumberland* to take care of him and the reſt of the King's Children.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Earl of *Northumberland* ſhould continue the ſafe keeping of the ſaid Duke of *York*, and the reſt of the King's Children here.

That the ſaid Earl of *Northumberland* ſhould have Power to diſplace ſuch attending the ſaid Duke of *York* and the King's Children, as he ſhould conceive to be diſaffected to the Parliament, and to appoint well affected Perſons in their ſteads.

The Attendants about the Duke and the reſt of the King's Children required to give Notice of any Addreſs made to them.

The Houſe further ordered upon this Buſineſs, that the former Orders for not admitting of any *Delinquents* or diſaffected Perſons to come to the Duke of *York*, or the King's Children ſhould be put in execution, and that if any ſhall preſume to come and make Addreſſes to any of them, that the Attendants be required to give Notice thereof to the Earl of *Northumberland*, to the End Juſtice may be done upon them.

The Committee to acquaint herewith.

They likewiſe Ordered, That the Committee ſhould acquaint the Duke of *York* with the whole Matter of this Report, and what Advantage they might have taken againſt him upon this Occaſion of his intercepted Letter, but in reſpect of his Engagement never to do the like again, and of the Tenderneſs of his Years, their Indulgence would paſs by this Offence.

The Impeachment againſt Judge *Jenkins* carried up to the Lords.

The Impeachment againſt Judge *Jenkins*, which paſſed the Commons Houſe, was by Meſſage this Day carried up to the Lords, and read the firſt time in their Houſe.

Mr. *Fenwick* reſtored to his Fellowſhip.

An Ordinance paſſed for Mr. *William Fenwick* to be reſtored to his Fellowſhip in *King's-College* in *Cambridge*, taking the Oath.

The Lords agree to the Ordinance for the Navy.

The Lords concurred in the Ordinance for Monies for the *Navy*, and for Security to thoſe who promote the Monies.

Alſo an Ordinance paſſed for Ten Thouſand Pounds for the Committee of *Norfolk*, *Eſſex*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeſhire*, *Iſle of Ely*, &c. by them disburſed, with other Ordinances in the like Nature to others.

The *Scots* Declaration debated.

The Houſe of Commons this Day proceeded in reading the *Large Declaration in Anſwer to the* Scots *Commiſſioners laſt Declaration*; which took up much time in reading the firſt time, and it was ordered to be read again *Thurſday* next.

We had News that the Marqueſs of *Ormond* is gone for *France*, without taking his leave.

Letters from *Dublin* of the Proceedings of the Army.

From *Dublin* by Letters of *Feb.* 9. it is certified, 'That the Forces 'are all in Field, notwithſtanding thoſe Neceſſities which ſurround 'them, Hunger, Nakedneſs and Want of Pay, ſharper than the Swords 'of their Enemies: The Truth is, the Extremities of the very Officers 'is intollerable. The Lord *Inchequin* hath taken a Caſtle of the Lord '*Ormond*'s in Poſſeſſion of the Rebels, and within Eight Miles of *Kilkenny*. Col. *Jones* marched into the County of *Kildare* on *Thurſday* 'laſt, hath taken divers Caſtles and Strengths, a particular whereof 'you may expect by the next. A Report came hither this Day, that 'Col. *Monk*, now upon his March into the County of *Cavan* and *Longford*, 'hath got by Compoſition the ſtrong Fort of *Carelemont*, and the only 'ſtrength held by the Rebels in the Province of *Ulſter*; the Commander in Chief in it entruſted by Sir *Philemon Oneal*, 'tis ſaid, was 'to have 500 *l.* a Year for it in the *Queen's County*.

Wedneſday, February 23.

This was the *Monthly Faſt*, there Preached before the Houſe of Commons Mr. *Aſh* and Mr. *Nye*.

Ordinance for the better Obſervation of the Lord's Day and Faſts.

After the Sermons were ended the Commons met and returned Thanks to the Miniſters that Preached. They then alſo ſpent much time in Debate of the Ordinance for the better Obſervation of the Lord's Day and Faſt Days, and other Days of Holy Duties appointed by both Houſes of Parliament to be obſerved, which Ordinance was read and committed.

The Houſe Ordered that Mr. *Thomas Goodwin* and Mr. *Whitacres* ſhould be deſired to Preach before the Houſe of Commons the next Faſt Day.

Two ſcandalous Pamphlets to be burnt.

The Houſe then likewiſe upon ſome Debate, further Ordered, That the *Two ſcandalous Pamphlets* formerly mentioned, the One Entituled, *The Parliament's Ten Commandments, and the Creed*, &c. the other, *The New Teſtament of our Lords and Saviours the Houſe of Commons*, &c. ſhould be collected together by Care and Direction of the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, and *Burnt by the Common Hangman*.

The Order for diſcovering the Author or Printer of them to be Publiſhed in Print.

They further Ordered, That the Order of the Houſe for *giving a Hundred Pounds to any that can diſcover the Author or Printer of the ſaid Pamphlets, or either of them*, ſhould be forthwith Printed and Publiſhed, to the End all may take further Notice thereof.

There was a Paper preſented to the General, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the Deſires of his Excellency's Life-Guard, concerning their Diſbanding by the General's Order; which Paper is as followeth:

The Humble Deſires of all the Gentlemen of Your Excellency's Life-Guard.

Humbly ſheweth,

The Deſires of the General's Life-Guard.

1. THAT a Particular Order of Parliament may be made appear for their Diſbanding as they received their firſt Being and Continuance by a particular Ordinance and Order of Parliament.

2. That they having by their particular and ready Compliance to your Excellency's Order, waved that Honour which all Troops of this Nature do uſually ſtand upon, to be the laſt Disbanded, as they were with the firſt raiſed, may receive from your Excellency Honourable and Commendatory Diſcharges.

3. That they have their Accounts audited and regiſtered by the Honourable Committee of the Army, or by ſuch as they ſhall appoint, and viſible Security given for the ſame, according to Agreement.

4. That they may be continued in Pay, and Quarter aſſign'd them until their Debentures are perfected, and ſuch viſible Security given.

5. That the Publick Faith of Three Shillings *per Diem*, according to the Eſtabliſhment, may be caſt up and allowed them in their Account.

6. That their veterain Accounts may likewiſe be audited and regiſtred as well as new, according to the Ordinance.

7. That they, or ſuch of them as ſhall deſire it, may be compounded with and paid off in groſs.

8. That all ſuch of us as were preſent and muſtered at the laſt Muſter, may alſo be capable of their Two Months Pay, according to the Committee's Order for it, Dated 4 *February*, 1647.

Theſe Deſires not finding acceptation they ſeize the Colours.

Theſe Deſires receiving not that Acceptation as was expected from the Committee, and ſome having told them that they were lookt upon as disbanded Men, divers Gentlemen of the Life-Guard went one Night to Cornet *Hill*'s Lodging at the *Ball* in *Grays-Inn-Lane*, and *fetch'd away the Colours of the Life-Guard*, and carried them to the *Lamb* on *Snow-Hill*.

Thurſday, February 24.

***Scots* Papers again debated**

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, took into debate the Declaration in *Anſwer to the* Scots *laſt Papers*, which took up much time in reading the ſecond time. The Houſe ſat till almoſt Two in the Afternoon in debate thereof, and ſat again half an Hour after, and continued debating this Buſineſs till late at Night, and ordered to Morrow Morning the firſt Buſineſs to reſume the Conſideration thereof.

Letters from the *Iſle of Wight* concerning the reducing his Majeſty's Attendants.

From the *Iſle of Wight* came Letters which certify, ‘That his Majeſty taking Notice of the Order for reducing his Attendants, deſired that they may be thoſe who were before appointed by Order of Parliament. Some are already diſcharged, others contracting; the Care of this Buſineſs is fully referred to Col. *Hammond*. The Man who brought the Letters from *Boſwell* is kept in the Dungeon of the Caſtle, but *Boſwell* is gone out of the Iſland, and cannot be heard on. His Majeſty is Chearful and Merry: There is no jarring between his Majeſty and the Governor, but all things very fair and civil.

Letters concerning the Disbanding Supernumerary Forces.

Letters this Day to the Committee of the Army from the Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom give Account of their Proceedings in the *Disbanding of the Supernumerary Forces* in each County, according to the Ordinance of Parliament; and for the taking off Free Quarter, for the Eaſe of the Subject: The Particulars are too large to incert, but they will be Printed by themſelves.

Committe of Officers to receive Petitions.

In regard of the Multiplicity of Buſineſs which came to the General by reaſon of his being in Town, and the Multitude of Petitions which daily attend on him, his Excellency hath iſſued forth an Order, *for a Committee of Officers to ſit daily at* White-Hall *to receive Petitions, and to conſider of Buſineſs relating to the Army*. The Order is as followeth:

The Names of the ſaid Committee.

I Do appoint Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, Lieutenant-General *Hammond*, Col. *Fleetwood*, Col. *Harriſon*, Col. *Rich*, Col. *Barkſtead*, Col. *Whaley*, Col. *Deane*, Commiſſary-General *Stanes*, Scoutmaſter-General *Watſon*, Quartermaſter-General *Gravenor*, Lieutenant-Collonel *Cobbe*, Major *Briſcoe*, Major *Husband*, the Judge-Advocate, Adjutant *Evelin*, Adjutant *Berry*, aud ſuch other Field Officers as are in Town, or any Five of them, to meet every Day at Nine in the Forenoon, and Two in the Afternoon at *White-Hall*, there to receive Petitions, and to conſider of Buſineſs relating to the Army, for your better preparing of Diſpatches of Concernment for the ſame.

Given under my Hand and Seal in Queen-ſtreet,
the 23*th of* February, 1647.

Thomas Fairfax.

Friday, February 25.

Scots Declaration again debated.

THE Houſe of Commons ſpent this whole Day alſo, *from Morning until Night*, upon the Declaration in anſwer to the *Scots* laſt Papers and Declaration, and are to go on further with the ſame to Morrow.

Major General *Langhorne's* Petition.

This Day a Petition was preſented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, from the Chief Officers under Major-General *Langhorne*, and it was as followeth:

To His Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax.*

The Humble Petition of the Officers under the Command of Major-General Langhorne.

OFfering to Conſideration their long and faithful Service to the Parliament in this Cauſe, whereby ſome of their Eſtates, by the Rapine of the Enemy, and being the ſole Subſiſtence of themſelves in all the War time, are utterly ruined, the Reſidue very much endamaged, and all of them, ſo far beyond any Example in the Kingdom, behind of their Pay, that they cannot at preſent upon an exact Audit Juſtly claim above two Years and an half Arrears, the only viſible Means of Livelihood, and Stay of future Maintenance of many of your Petitioners; and that, this notwithſtanding, the Confidence of your Excellency's noble Favour and Juſtice, and Soldiers and Men of Merit wrought in your Petitioners a willing and unanimous Submiſſion to Disband, according to your Excellency's Orders, deſiring your Tutelage from the Enemy of theirs and the States Enemies, and for the removal of the Prejudicials they are otherwiſe inevitably obnoxious unto.

In order whereto, your Petitioners humble Prayer is, That your Exeellency will be pleaſed to *recommend your Petitioners Condition to the Parliament*, to whom they have been ſo faithful Servants; and that, according to our Petition, the honourable Houſe would be pleaſed to intend your Petitioners ſome preſent Right againſt theirs and ours profeſſed Enemies. That in regard their Major-General is now abſent, at whoſe Hands they have received what Pay they had in ſmall inconſiderable Sums, for which he hath their Receipts, without which they cannot ſo perfect their Accompts, but their Debentures may be allowed to paſs without Exception, and your Petitioners Satisfaction be not defrauded, or unmeaſurably delayed; that your Petitioners may not Suffer in your Excellency's Opinion upon any Clamour of Detractors, before they be admitted to make their Defence. And your Petitioners ſhall ever Pray.

Subſcribed by the Chief Officers under Major General Langhorne.

We

Council of War ſit at *White-Hall.*

We mentioned a Letter before the Deſires of the *Life-Guard about Disbanding*, and their taking away and concealing the Colours of the Life-Guard *in Discontent*, we will now alſo give you a further Account of that Buſineſs: Yeſterday a Council of War ſat in *White-Hall*, the General, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, and Commiſſary-General *Ireton* preſent, with about Twelve Officers, beſides other Commiſſion-Officers. The Chief Occaſion of this Court-Martial was, the carrying away the Colours of the Life-Guard, which was eſteemed as a great Diſreſpect and Diſhonour to the General. Divers of the Life-Guard being examined about it, made anſwer, That they could not tell where they were, or who carried them away. At laſt it was found that one Mr. *William Clarke*, of the Life-Guard, had a great Hand in carrying them from the *Bell* in *Grays-Inn-Lane*, to the *Lamb* on *Snow-Hill:* But he refuſed alſo to declare where they were. Whereupon the Sentence of the Court that Night was, That he and another of the Life-Guard ſhould be committed cloſe Priſoners within the Walls of *White-Hall*, and a Third ordered to be ſecured.

Mr. *Clarke* and another of the Life-Guard ſecured.

Mr. *Clarke* ſentenced to be Shot to Death.

This Day the Council of War met again at *White-Hall*, a fuller Meeting of Officers than before; they proceeded in the Examination of other Gentlemen of the Life-Guard, and at laſt they came to Sentence of Mr. *William Clarke*, having found him Guilty upon Two Articles of War, *viz.* That concerning Mutinies, the other for Diſobeying Superior Officers; and accordingly adjudged him to be *Shot to Death.*

Saturday, February 26.

Scots Declaration again debated.

The Houſe of Commons this Day further proceeded, and ſpent the whole Day upon the great Declaration in Anſwer to the laſt *Scots* Papers and Declaration, but did not preſent the ſame: The Particulars are too large to inſert.

Another Petition was preſented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, from the Gentlemen of his Life-Guard, *&c.* It was as followeth:

To his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General.

The Humble Petition of Your Excellency's Life-Guard.

With all Humility,

Another Petition of the General's Life-Guard.

We are informed, and too much ſenſible of your Excellency's great Diſpleaſure againſt us, and ill Reſentment of ſome of our late unadviſed Proceedings, which ſince we have met and conſidered together, hath appeared more plain unto us: But ſince acted, we cannot but ſubmit, and caſt our ſelves upon your Excellency's Goodneſs, and beg that your Excellency will be pleaſed to entertain us into your Excellency's good Thoughts, pardon all our former Miſcarriages, and remove us out of the Labarynth we are moſt raſhly and ſuddenly involved into; and we with unfeigned Sence of Re-admiſſion to your Excellency's Favour, ſhall deſiſt from acting any further but in abſolute Obedience to your Excellency's Command.

And further, with all Submiſſion,

We cannot but with Sadneſs of Heart implore your Excellency's Mercy in the behalf of Mr. *Clarke*, who we hear is by Judgment of your Honourable *Council of War Condemned to Die.* Sir, we beſeech you hear us, though not in reference to any Actions aforeſaid, yet as Chriſtians, as Soldiers, as Gentlemen who en-

An. 1647.

gaged in all humble and petitionary Ways to ſeek unto your Excellency in this his ſad Condition, having had a full Knowledge of the Gentleman's Diſpoſition many of us this Four or Five Years, in the Parliament's Service, found him Valiant and Active as a Soldier in the Field, comfortable as a Chriſtian in his ſweet Society in his Quarters: truly that Man's Character for Honeſty, Valour, Integrity and Fidelity, is hardly to be expreſt, however now tranſported. All theſe Conſiderations we humbly preſent to your Excellency's Lenity. We could ſpeak much more in his behalf, if we conceived it equivalent to Submiſſion; but that we are loth to trouble your Excellency with many Lines, hoping that theſe, with the Prayers of us and all that ever knew him for his Welfare, will open the Bowels of your Excellency to ſhew Mercy unto him who never offended, nor ever was queſtion'd for any Miſdemeanour as a Soldier, until this unhappy Occaſion. We only beg, only beſeech, only intreat and implore your Excellency's gracious and merciful Pardon to ſave his Life,

And we ſhall ever Pray, &c.

Mr. *Clarke* pardoned, and the other in reſtraint with him ſet at Liberty.

This Day alſo the Council of War ſat at *White-Hall*, where the General was preſent. Mr. *Clarke*, of the Life-Guard, alſo Petitioned the General for Pardon, acknowledging the Juſtice of the Council of War in paſſing that Sentence upon him, according to the Articles of War, which had a favourable Acceptance; and with all averr'd the Innocency of his own Heart, of having any Intention of Evil towards the General or Army, he being one of thoſe who freely offered the Colours to his Excellency, as ſoon as they came to *London*; yet was afterwards drawn into that Engagement of ſeizing of the Colours, by the not punctually performing of the Agreement made at *Windſor*, and to vindicate the General's Honour therein, as he conceived. After the ſame was a while taken into Conſideration he was called in, and the General declared his Reſolution to pardon him; and accordingly himſelf, and thoſe other Gentlemen in Reſtraint with him, were ſet at Liberty.

February 19. 1647.

CHAP. XXIV.

Proceedings in Parliament from February 28. 1647. *to* April 1. 1648.

Monday, February 28.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day further proceeded upon this Declaration, in Anſwer to the *Scots* Commiſſioners laſt Paper: It is very large, and takes up much time; the chief Scope is, to clear to the World, that the Parliament have, and will inviolably obſerve the Treaties between *England* and *Scotland*, and the Covenant to which both Kingdoms have ſworn, That they will ſettle Presbytery with Tolleration to tender Conſciences, agreeable to the Word of God; alſo the whole Tranſaction between *England* and *Scotland* is fully diſcuſſed, and in relation to the King; alſo the carriage of Buſineſs with the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, and how far in many Points the *Scots* Commiſſioners have rather pretended, than really kept to the Treaties and Covenant. This Debate upon this Declaration took up the whole time this Day, and the Houſe Ordered to proceed as to the finiſhing of it to Morrow.

Letters this Day from *Scotland* give to underſtand as followeth:

YOur's of the 15th Inſtant came ſafe to my Hands: All that I can ſend you in return at preſent of the Affairs of *Scotland* is briefly thus; The *Scots* are ſomewhat unkind in that they have not appointed a convenient Houſe for the Entertainment of our Commiſſioners, but they are forced to lodge in Taverns. But this is the leſs to be taken Notice of, becauſe they dealt ſo likewiſe with our Commiſſioners that were laſt there. They are unwilling that Mr. *Marſhall* ſhall Preach, they ſay that he is an Independent, and was a great Means that the Army was permitted to March through *London*. The People in *Edenburgh* for the moſt part ſpeak very ſcornfully of the *Engliſh* Nation; and many would willingly be in *England* again, but their own Diviſions will, I hope, hinder them; for I ſee little Sign but of their falling by the Ears themſelves. You in *England* need not be in ſuch great and continual Fear; ſettle things well in the South, and then we need not think that the *Scots* will be the Occaſioners of new Troubles in *England*.

Edenburgh, February 23. 1647.

From *Newcaſtle* alſo by Letters was certified much to the ſame Purpoſe, as followeth:

SIR,

YOU can expect but little of Conſequence hence for the Preſent (the Parliament of *Scotland* not yet ſitting): From thence we are certified, That there are great Endeavours to engage a Party againſt *England*; but the main Promoters thereof are the Cavaliers, and the honeſt Presbiters are againſt it. For ought we can perceive of them, they are more like to fall out among themſelves, than to injure us.

Our Commiſſioners have not yet had Audience, nor it's ſuppoſed will not, till their Parliament ſit. The *Scots* are ſomething unkind to them in not giving them convenient Accommodation, anſwerable to that which theirs had in this Nation, or which is expected from Commiſſioners of Eſtate in any Nation; but yet that's not worth Notice, for South Country Gentlemen to find Fault with their Lodging in *Scotland*.

Col. *Birch* and Mr. *Marſhall* get no favourable Aſpects from the *Scots*, the one becauſe he ſucceeded them at *Hereford*, and the other for being (as they ſay) an Independent.

Newcaſtle, 24 *Feb.* 1647.

And from *York* came further thus:

WE are buſy in the Work of Disbanding. The Common Soldiers in the ſeveral Counties appointed to be disbanded, are either altogether or well near disbanded and diſmiſt. And as our late Work has been to pull in pieces, ſo now we are joining together, and I hope we ſhall have a better Product (at laſt) than before, though fewer. The Officers appointed to be diſbanded are upon auditing their Accompts, and a good Progreſs is made in it; and the Buſineſs goes on with as much Fairneſs and Content, both in Officers and Soldiers, as could poſſibly be expected. By this time the Country is not unſenſible of the Benefit of Freedom from Free Quarter, which is at this time ceaſed; and we hope (if we be ſupplied with Monies to pay Quarters) will be ſo continued. The Commiſſioners for this County are now upon iſſuing out their Warrants for the ſpeedy raiſing of the Three Months Aſſeſments now well

An. 1647. nigh due, from the end of the Six Months; which will be the better gotten of the Country, becauſe they are now eaſed of Free Quarter, and the Supernumeraries disbanded; and it has been ſomething forborn till that were done, leaſt they ſhould be too much diſcouraged. We were ſo ſtreightened in time before Free Quarter would be taken off, that the Officers were fain to engage till that time, till it could be done, and the Commander in Chief has made it his Care and Trouble (with that little Treaſury that is here) to ſee it diſcharged himſelf, to the Satisfaction of the Inhabitants, but the ſtanding Forces will want it for the future, unleſs care be taken to ſupply them, and the Money be better paid than that lately conſigned by the Committee of the Army out of the Counties of *Lancaſhire* and *Lincolnſhire.*

From *Scotland* nothing conſiderable, only that our Commiſſioners are not received in that Capacity by the Eſtates, nor as was expected.

It is now ſome Months ſince Mention was made in Print of an Information againſt Dr. *Layfield*, by one Mr. *Diggle*, Miniſter; who accuſed him of counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal in a particular Cauſe. The Buſineſs has been under ſtrict Examination by the General and his Council of War; but no good Proof or Ground appearing to make good the ſaid Information, the Court-Marſhal made this enſuing Certificate to acquit Dr. *Layfield*; which we Publiſh for better Satisfaction.

At a Court-Martial held at Windſor, December 1. 1647.

FOraſmuch as an Information, amongſt other Things, was heretofore exhibited by *John Diggle*, Miniſter of *Chidingford*, againſt Dr. *Layfield*, for Counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal to a Warrant for the Apprehending the Body of the ſaid Mr. *Diggle*, and no ſufficient Proof produced by the ſaid Mr. *Diggle* for making good the ſaid Information, although he has had convenient Time, and a Day appointed for the Hearing and Determining the ſame. This Court doth therefore think fit and Order, That the ſaid Dr. *Layfield* be diſcharged of the ſaid Information. And as to that Part of the Information charging the ſaid Doctor for counterfeiting the General's Warrant, as aforeſaid, This Court doth hold it altogether Matter of Vexation without any Juſt Cauſe.

Henry Whaley, Advocate.

There was alſo ſomething Publiſhed in one of the Weekly Sheets not long ſince, of a Deſign amongſt ſome Officers holding a Council at *Broadway* in *Worceſterſhire*, againſt *Gloceſter*; wherein, amongſt others, ſome Officers of Col. *Herbert*'s Regiment were ſaid to be concerned, but very unjuſtly accuſed, as may appear by the Certificate following; which we publiſh for better Satisfaction.

FOraſmuch as it has been ſet forth in ſeveral Printed Papers, That the Officers of the Regiment of Foot under the Command of Col. *Herbert*, amongſt others, held a Debate at *Broadway* in *Worceſterſhire*, about the 22th of *January* laſt, for the Surprizal of *Gloceſter* and *Hartlebury-Caſtle*, &c. Theſe are therefore (at their Deſire) to certifie whom it may concern, That Capt. *Short*, together with the Lieutenant-Collonel, the Major, Captain, and other Commiſſion-Officers and Soldiers of the ſaid Regiment, entred into this County of *Somerſet* upon the 13th of *January* laſt to Quarter, and have ever ſince continued here, attending from time to time upon us, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of Parliament, for the Receipt of ſuch Monies as has been allotted them upon their Disbanding: Whereby it manifeſtly appears, That the Imputation laid upon them is altogether untrue. Witneſs our Hands at *Somerton*, this 11th of *February*, 1647.

Wil. Strode, Geo. Horner, Jo. Bulkland, Tho. Hippiſley.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, February 29.

The Houſe of Commons this Day entred upon the *Declaration*, and upon the Debate of this Day went through and paſſed the ſame, and Ordered it ſhould be carried up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Lords this Day concurred with the Commons in the Votes, That *none ſhall raiſe any Men* to ſerve as Soldiers within the City of *London*, or Ten Miles round, and none in any part of *England* and *Wales*, having not Warrant from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* to tranſport beyond Sea.

The Lords had Letters read from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, that they ſent in a Paper to the Committee of Eſtates deſiring to be heard in the Behalf of the Parliament of *England*, concerning the clearing of any thing that ſhall be accepted againſt. The Lord Chancellor objected againſt their *Letters of Credence*, becauſe directed to the Parliament of *Scotland* then broke up. The Commiſſioners acquainted the Committee of Eſtates by Papers delivered to his Lordſhip, That they have Inſtructions to the Committee alſo from both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, deſiring that they may be heard.

The Impeachment againſt Judge *Jenkins* was read the firſt time in the Houſe of Peers.

Letters this Day from *Dublin*, Dated *Feb.* 29. tell of the gallant Proceedings of Col. *Jones*, in his late March from *Dublin*, *Feb.* 3. in the County of *Kildare*. The Particulars briefly are thus certified: ‘Col. *Jones*, notwithſtanding the neceſſitous Condition of the Soldiers, as to all manner of Accommodation, and the City of *Dublin* much in the ſame Condition, marched thence *Feb.* 3. towards the ancient Town of *Kildare*, then in the Poſſeſſion of the Enemy; wherein lay Two Companies of theirs, commanded by one Major *Munday*, and Capt. *Cuſack*. *February* 5. Col. *Jones* faced *Kildare* with Horſe and Foot, and ſent a Trumpet to *Summon the Place*. They within deſired to Parle; which granted, after long debate they were content to take Quarter, to march away with their Arms and weighty Baggage the next Day. During the time of this Parle, an Accident happened at the Enemy's Garriſon of *Tully*, ſome half a Mile of *Kildare*, a Houſe cloſe to the Caſtle took Fire, our Soldiers ran down amain thither, a commanded Party was alſo ſent, and at the Gate fell Pell-Mell to work, and forcing the Gate a Corporal of Horſe and a Lieutenant of Foot were ſhot. Our Men entred and got Poſſeſſion of the Church cloſe to the chief Houſe, and there remained till Night. *Sunday* he marched again to *Kildare*, to attend the Performing of the Treaty, ſending Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* with a Party of Horſe to Summon the ſeveral Caſtles of *Rathbridge*, *Elliſtowne* and *Geydonſtowne* in Poſſeſſion, of the Enemy. About Two of the Clock the Enemy marched forth; Lieut. Col. *Rives* was appointed to take Poſſeſſion of the Place. Mr. *Sarſefield*, of the Garriſon of *Tulley*, came to the General, and one Capt. *Rawſon* of our Party was ſent in: *Sarſfield* took Quarter, there marched thence Ten Muſqueteers. This Night we Quartered at *Tully*, where Sir *Tho. Armſtrong* brought the General Mr. *Aſh*, to treat about the Caſtle of *Elliſtowne*, and alſo that the Caſtle of *Rathbridge* would take Quarter; and that they of the Caſtle of *Geydonſtowne* had quitted the Place, leaving it for us. *Monday* the General marched from *Tully* to *Kildare*, ſettling

An. 1647.

‘and leaving Lieut. Col. *Hewſon* in Garriſon at *Kildare*, *Tully*, and Three or Four other Caſtles thereabouts. Then he marched to a Garriſon of the Enemies, a Caſtle called *Lackoge*, a ſtrong Place, taken heretofore by Ordnance, and retaken by the Earl of *Caſtlehaven*: This Place commands this part of the Country: The Army being drawn up before it, the Caſtle was ſummoned, they took Quarter and yielded the Caſtle. The General ſent from hence to ſummon the Caſtles of *Punſers-Grange* and *Drynanſtone*, the latter deſired time till the next Day to conſider, the former abſolutely refuſed to yield: This of *Nurvy* and *Walterſtowne* ſent to treat for their Caſtles. The Caſtle of *Doaveny* ſubmitted, and were content to receive a Garriſon of ours: The General appointed Capt. *Leigh* to Garriſon *Dooveny*. This Night the Rebels ſet on Fire a very fair Houſe, the Lord Viſcount *Loftus* of *Ely*, within Three Miles of us.

‘*Tueſday* the General ſent to the Caſtles of *Punſer-Grange* and *Drynanſtone* again, to know their Reſolution; who were content to yield; wherein the General placed Garriſons. *Wedneſday* he marched from *Lackage* through *Kildare*, and thence to a Garriſon of the Enemies, called *Iron-Hill*, a Caſtle upon a very ſtrong Paſs; this Caſtle being ſummoned, refuſed to yield, until we had ſome Shot with our Ordnance at it; whereupon our Party then abroad being drawn up, conſiſting of ſome 1500 Foot, and ſome 800 Horſe, we were forced to attend them all Night in the open Field, being a very ſore Night; a commanded Party was ſent to ſummon the Caſtle. The General gave Order, and ſet People to work, to have the Battery made ready, and the Ordinance drawn up againſt Morning.

‘*Thurſday* by break of Day the General was at the Battery, and after Four Shot a Parley beat, and they accepted of Quarter, to march away with their Arms. He ſent from hence to Two Caſtles, Garriſons of the Enemies called, *Brownſtowne* and *Ballifax*, who were content to take Quarter.

‘*Friday* Morning he marched towards the Lord of *Agarvan*, in the Way ſending to ſummon the Garriſon of the Enemies called, *Caſtle-Martin*; they took Quarter.

‘*Saturday*, *Feb.* 12. he marched to the City of *Dublin*. In this Journey he took the ſeveral Caſtles aforeſaid, and brought the Caſtles of *Kilruſh*, *Tymolin* and *Blackrath* under Contribution, much enlarging the *Engliſh* Quarters; General *Preſton* lying all this while at the Caſtle of *Catherlagh*, within Eight Miles of us, until Fear made him remove to *Morriborough*. *Mac-Thomas* ſet Fire on the Villages, Corn and Hay about his Garriſon, for Fear of being beſieged. The Weather being bad, and our Men miſerably naked for want of Shooes and Cloaths, and indeed diſabled by all imaginable Neceſſities, we could not longer keep abroad.

February 29. 1647.

Amongſt the Letters this Week from beyond Sea, we cannot but take Notice of one telling ſtrange Stories in Relation to the Affairs of this Kingdom; and 'tis worth the obſerving what Credit ſuch Fictions gain abroad. The Letter runs thus:

From *Leyden*, *Feb.* 20.

LEtters from *Scotland* encourages the *Engliſh* Royaliſts here, with Aſſurance they ſhall be taken in if any Breach be, or Deſign againſt *England*, of which they muſt expect more the next; that the Succeſs will be good they make no Queſtion, for when the Crows and the Daws fought in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, the Southern Army was beaten. And becauſe there was ſome Queſtion of the Truth of this, it was ratified by an Expreſs unto Sir *W. B.* out of *England*, as himſelf ſaith. The next remarkable Story here, is, That the Army-Forces have fought with the Citizens of *London*, and that half *London* was burnt: and this was ſo told and from ſuch Hands, that many Thouſands believed it. There is a Jeſuit converted to the Reformed Religion; of which he gave ſo clear a Teſtimony to the Churches of *Rochel*, where he lived, that they ſent him to *Leyden* to *Salmuicus Splanheym* to confirm him. *Oneale*, who broke out of the *Tower* of *London*) and of the Bed-Chamber, is lately come to the *Hague* from *France*. The States of ſeveral Provinces meet ſuddenly, to carry on the perfecting of the Peace with *Spain*, the Articles whereof are now in Print.

The *French* go on with their Leavy here for *Flanders*. There are great Endeavours by many to make a Difference between theſe Countries and *France*, and widen the little Crevice now appearing. The *Brazill-Fleet* by lying ſtill in theſe Parts is ſo much waſted, that there is raiſed anew 21 Companies for Recruit. The *French* and *Sea-Sweeds* purſue the *Imperial* and *Bavarian* Forces; and are paſt a good while ſince the *Rhine* and *Maine*.

The Declaration called, *The King of* England'*s to all his Subjects of whatever Nation*, is brought hither, and is ſince Printed in *French* and *Dutch*, and with great Diligence diſperſt; it's Dated at *Cariſbrook*, the 18th of *January*. This Gentleman, Mr. *Odert*, that took moſt Pains in it, is ſince made the Princes Royal Secretary. Mr. *Strickland* is not yet come hither. There has been many Storms at Sea lately.

Wedneſday, March 1.

THE Houſe of Commons this Day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the Buſineſs of the Church; and whereas the Houſe had formerly ordered that the *Claſſis* of the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom ſhould be returned by the 15th of *April* next (in reſpect that Time was too ſoon to prepare that Buſineſs) they ordered that a Return ſhould be made for the *Claſſis* of the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom by the Firſt of *May* next.

They further ordered in Proſecution of the Buſineſs, that the Returns of all the ſaid *Claſſis* ſhould be Printed; to the End they may the better know what Counties have failed of their Returns.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, whereby their Lordſhips deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to have *Hampton-Court* made ready for the King's Children to remain there this next Summer. This Buſineſs occaſioned a Rumour about *London*, that the King was to be removed from the *Iſle of Wight* to *Hampton-Court*, but no ſuch thing. The Commons agreed with the Lords in the ſaid Ordinance.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That Sir *Jacob Aſhly* ſhould be admitted to his Compoſition; and for that Purpoſe he was referred to the Committee of *Goldſmith's-Hall*.

The Houſe Ordered, That to Morrow Morning the Buſineſs touching the Diſpoſal of the Great Seal of *England* into the Hands of Commiſſioners, ſhould be debated, and no other Buſineſs to Interpoſe.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Committee of the Admiralty ſhould be continued for Seven Months longer; and for that Purpoſe an Ordinance of Parliament was ordered to be brought in.

An. 1647. They likewiſe Ordered an Addition ſhould be made to the ſaid Committee.

The Houſe then conſidered of preſerving the Trade of Fiſhing, which is of great Uſe and Benefit to the Kingdom, and for that Purpoſe they ordered that a Guard of Ships be ſpeedily prepared for guarding the Northern Coaſts, and the Trading of Fiſhing there.

The Commons received a Petition for the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms of the Kingdom, concerning the great Sums charged upon them, the Comings-in being ſmall, the Receipts not able to defray it. The Houſe Ordered, That Mr. *Tombs* ſhould bring in his Papers, and the Accounts to be perfected. As for the Advance-Monies, it is moved to be out of Delinquents Eſtates not yet diſcovered.

Thurſday, March 2.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Speaker ſhould iſſue out his Warrants to the Clerk of the Crown for iſſuing out of a Writ for Election of a Burgeſs to ſit in Parliament for the Town of *Aldburgh* in the County of *York*, in the Place of Major *Scot*, deceaſed.

They likewiſe Ordered, That the Speaker ſhould grant the like Warrant for the iſſuing out of a Writ for electing of Two Burgeſſes to ſerve for the Town of *Bodwin* in the County of *Cornwall*, in the Places of Mr. *Arundel*, deceaſed; and Mr. *Anthony Nicholls*, One of the Nine Impeached Members, who is diſabled ever to ſit as a Member of Parliament.

They likewiſe Ordered, That a Writ ſhould iſſue for electing of a Burgeſs for the Town of *Newport*, inſtead of Sir *Philip Percival* deceaſed.

The Houſe then proceeded, according to former Order, to the Buſineſs of diſpoſing the Great Seal of *England*; and Ordered, That the Right Honourable the Earl of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Kt. Recorder of the City of *York*, and *Bolſtrode Whitlock*, Eſq; ſhould be Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of *England*.

The Houſe Ordered, That theſe Commiſſioners ſhould be continued Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England* for Twelve Months, and that an Ordinance be brought in accordingly.

An Ordinance was accordingly brought in for making the ſaid Perſons Commiſſioners of the Great Seal; which was read and aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of the County of *Pembrook*, giving the Houſe an Account of the Treaty between Col. *Fleming* and Mr. *Poyer*, formerly Mayors of *Pembrook*, and now Governor of the ſaid Caſtle; that he refuſed to deliver up the ſaid Caſtle to Adjutant-General *Fleming*, who hath a Commiſſion from his Excellency to be Governor thereof, in Contempt of the Orders of that Houſe, and the Commands of his Excellency. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That a Committee ſhould draw up an Ordinance of Parliament in this Buſineſs, and Report it to Morrow Morning the firſt Buſineſs.

Friday, March 3.

The Houſe Ordered this Day, That Mr. Speaker ſhould grant his Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown for Election of a Burgeſs to ſerve in Parliament for the Town of *Maldon* in the County of *Eſſex*, in the

Place of Sir *John Clotworthy*, One of the Eleven Impeached Members who was formerly diſabled to ſit as a Member of this Houſe.

A Letter this Day came from the Committee of *Kent*, concerning the Proportions of that County upon the Ordinance for the Maintenance of the Army; which the Houſe ordered to be referred to the Grand Committee, who were ordered to conſider thereof, and to ſit this Afternoon.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Arrears of Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, ſhould be audited; and that Perſons be ſent to him for that Purpoſe, he being employed upon ſpecial Service in the ſaid Iſland.

The Houſe of Lords ſent Anſwer to a Meſſage of the Houſe of Commons on *Wedneſday* laſt, That they do agree in the Order for the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, to ſend the Anſwer of both Houſes to the *Scots* Papers, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Perſon of the King, to the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, to be delivered to the Parliament of *Scotland* from the Parliament of *England*.

And as to the Declaration, in Anſwer to the *Scots* laſt Papers, their Lordſhips would ſpeedily conſider of it, and ſend Anſwers concerning the ſame, by Meſſengers of their own.

Saturday, *March* 4.

The Houſe this Day had great Debate upon ſome particular Quarrels, that were lately occaſioned upon ſome private Diſcontents; and finding the Inconveniency thereof to be of ſad Concernment between Friends amongſt themſelves, and the Enemies amongſt us, who wait for any Opportunity of Revenge; Ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw up an Ordinance to prevent and ſuppreſs all Private Duels and Quarrels whatſoever.

An Ordinance was reported to the Houſe and paſt, to which alſo the Lords concurred, for the Reducing of *Pembrook-Caſtle*. The Ordinance is as followeth:

WHereas Col. *Poyer* having the Command of *Pembrook-Caſtle*, hath wilfully refuſed to deliver the ſaid Caſtle of *Pembrook*, according to the Direction of the General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. And whereas the Houſe of Commons, upon Information thereof, did by a Letter from the Speaker, and an Order of the Houſe, require the ſaid Col. *Poyer* to render the ſaid Caſtle as the General had directed; who hath notwithſtanding, in great Contempt and Diſobedience, refuſed to ſurrender the ſame, and holds the ſame by Force, and doth both Victual and Strengthen himſelf therein, to the Prejudice of the Publick Peace, and the endangering of a new War.

It is Ordained, and be it Ordained by the Lords and Commons now Aſſembled in Parliament, That if the ſaid Col. *Poyer* ſhall not within Twelve Hours after Notice hereof ſurrender the ſaid Caſtle, with all the Arms, Ordnance, and Amunition (as the General hath directed) that then Col. *Poyer*, and all that ſhall adhere to him, are hereby declared Traytors and Rebels; and the General is hereby required to reduce the ſaid Caſtle, and bring the ſaid Col. *Poyer* and his Adherents to Juſtice.

This Ordinance being ſent to the General, his Excellency hath took Order for ſending the ſame to the Commander in Chief of the Forces before *Pembrook-Caſtle*, who is to ſend it into the Caſtle; and if after Twelve Hours after the Caſtle be not ſurrendred unto him, he is to uſe Means for taking of it by Force; and to that Purpoſe more Forces are deſigned from *Glouceſter* to aſſiſt him, and Col. *Rainsborough* is alſo ſent unto at Sea, to ſend Shipping to block up the Harbour before the Caſtle.

The Houſe was this Day informed that the Surveyor of the Cuſtoms was at the Door, he was called in and preſented his Reply to the Anſwer of the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, their Receipts and Diſburſements. The Houſe, upon Debate thereof, Ordered the whole Buſineſs to be referred to a Committee, which was named for that Purpoſe, who had Power to appoint Auditors and Accomptants in this Buſineſs.

The Sick and Maimed Soldiers Petition was this Day read, and the Houſe Ordered, That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn for allowing them the Benefit of the Moiety of the Forfeitures upon the Exciſe.

They further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Auditors to ſtate the Accompts of Maimed Soldiers and Widows, to the End they may have Satisfaction for the ſame.

A Letter was drawn up directed to the ſeveral Judges in their Circuits, for putting in execution the ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament and Statutes for the Maintenance of Maimed Soldiers, which was aſſented unto. A Committee alſo was appointed for removing all Obſtructions in bringing in the Monies for Maintenance of Maimed Soldiers.

By Lettters from Capt. *Penne* of one or the Parliament's Ships lying upon the Weſtern Coaſt, we underſtood of the taking of Three *French* Ships bound for *Limrick* and *Galloway* with Supplies for the *Iriſh* Rebels, their Lading was chiefly Salt and Wine, as well *Spaniſh* as *French*, with ſome other Commodities, and ſome Muſquets, Powder and Match.

Monday, *March* 6.

This Day an Ordinance was reported to the Houſe of Commons and read, for the further Eſtabliſhment and Maintenence of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to be renewed for Six Months longer; the Date of the former Ordinance being near expired: which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Houſe of Commons upon debate that the Courts in *White-Hall*, made formerly for the King's Guard ſhould be ſold, and the Proceed thereof ſhould be employed for the buying of Fire and Candle for the Forces Quartered in *White-Hall*, and likewiſe for the Forces quartered in the *Mewſe*.

The Houſe this Day had debate concerning Malignants refuſing to compound, or that have not effectually proſecuted their Compoſitions, and they paſt an Order, That the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* ſhould have Power to ſend for ſuch Delinquents as have entred their Names at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and have not effectually proſecuted their Compoſitions; and likewiſe for ſuch as refuſe to compound, and commit them to ſafe Cuſtody as they ſhall ſee Occaſion.

The Houſe was informed of one Mr. *Petty*, who hath found out an Art of *Double Writing*, to write Two Copies at once, and that he deſired a Patent for Teaching of the ſame, under the Great Seal of *England* for certain Years; and the Houſe hereupon Ordered, That a Patent ſhould paſs under the Great Seal to the ſaid Mr. *Petty* for Seventeen Years, to teach his Art of double Writing.

A Letter was read from our Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, acquainting the Houſe, That according to their Inſtructions they had drawn up and preſented a Meſſage to the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, and to be by them preſented to the Parliament of *Scotland* at their Sitting; in Anſwer to ſome Papers preſented to them from the Committee of Eſtates. The Anſwer conſiſteth of theſe Three Heads:

1. That it was the Deſire of the Parliament and Kingdom, to maintain a good Correſpondency between the Two Nations.
2. That this Kingdom would take ſpeedy Care for advancing the Hundred Thouſand Pounds due unto their Kingdom; and that ſo long as that Sum, or any part thereof ſhould be forborn, they ſhall have Intereſt after the Rate of Eight *per Cent.* for the ſame.
3. That the Arrears due to the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, They deſired that the Parliament of *Scotland* would either propound a certain Sum by the Lump for the Service of that Army there; or elſe to appoint Commiſſioners on their ſide, and Commiſſioners to be appointed on our ſide to repair into *Ireland* to audite the Accompts of that Army.

They further acquainted the Houſe, That the Parliament of *Scotland* had appointed a Committee to receive all Meſſages and Addreſſes for him.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in Debate of the Buſineſs of the Fens.

By other Letters from *Scotland* came much to the ſame Purpoſe, with ſomething further, as followeth:

‘The great Diſcourſe in *England* (no doubt at this time) is what will be the Concluſions of the Parliament at *Edenburgh*, which begins to Morrow being *Thurſday*, *March* 2. More than Conjectures cannot this Return be expected. Our Commiſſioners, who now have a Houſe, and removing from their Inn, have preſented Papers to the Committee of Eſtates, for better holding firm a good Friendſhip between the Two Nations. That for what Money was due in *February* and is not paid, there ſhall be Satisfaction and Uſe after Eight *per Cent.* until it be paid. And for their Army in *Ireland*, it ſhall be either contented by the Great; or, if they pleaſe, the Accompts agreed by Commiſſioners upon the Place. There is talk of a Committee made, called, *The Committee of Danger*; the Army being continued until ſuch a time, and then to be diſbanded if no Danger appeared. The Committee of Eſtates have appointed Six of the late *Scots* Commiſſioners and Members of the Committee ſitting at *Derby-Houſe*, to receive the Papers, or what is or ſhall be preſented from the Parliament of *England*. The Lord *Lowden*, when he left his Majeſty, had command to make Five Gentlemen, moſt of his Kindred, *Knights*, which was accordingly done; ſo that there are at this time, *Newcaſtle-Knights*, *Iſle of Wight-Knights*, and *Chequer-Knights*. The Miniſters of the graver ſort preſs much for the Holdfaſt of Firſt Love, ſaying, That Amity with *England* cannot hurt; and there are many Particulars in the Covenant requiſite to be kept inviolable, as well as throwing down of Sects and Schiſms. They, it's ſaid, have declared againſt a War with *England*, and renounce all Combinations and Aſſociations with the Malignants of either Kingdom. This is preſented to the Convention. It's reported that Sir *Tho. Glenham* is expected from *France*, with a Meſſage from the Queen. Alſo Sir *Lewis Dives*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Sir

An. [illegible]647.

‘*Charles Lucas* are looked for in *Scotland*. This is certain, That very many diſaffected to the Parliament who live in theſe Parts, flock to *Edenburgh*, to ſee how the Game plays. Mr. *Marſhall*, not being ſmiled upon, inclines to a return. Mr. *Herle* has Preached Publickly, and was well liked, only he Prayed not fot the King; he preſſed ſtifly the Covenant, and alſo againſt Sectaries.

‘There are many, it's conceived, will hardly be brought to engage in a War againſt *England*; and the moſt diſpoſed, ſo long as the new Model ſtands, will be very ſhy of falling out.

Tueſday, March 7.

An Ordinance was this Day read in the Houſe of *Commons*, for ſettling certain Lands of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s on Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and his Heirs for ever, amounting to the Yearly Value of 2500 *l.* according to the Votes long ſince paſt, in Recompence of the great extraordinary Services done by the ſaid Lieutenant-General to this Kingdom was read and aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Place of *Chancellor of the Dutchy* ſhould be transferred upon Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Miles Corbet*, and Mr. *Goodwin*. They were likewiſe appointed Regiſters of the Chancerery inſtead of Col. *Long*, One of the Eleven Impeached Members.

The additional Inſtructions for our Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, concerning the Miſcarriages of the *Scots* Commiſſioners in this Kingdom, was read, and upon a great Debate paſſed that Houſe. Of the large Declaration in anſwer to the *Scots* Papers paſt both Houſes likewiſe this Day, and Ordered to be Printed. The reſt of this Day was ſpent upon the Report from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*: Sir *Jacob Aſhly*, and divers other Compoſitions were then allowed of and paſt.

A Letter was preſented to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, by way of Remonſtrance and Declaration of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Hull*; a true Copy whereof follows in theſe Words:

May it Pleaſe Your Excellency,

WE look upon it as a great Affliction, that in this great Juncture of Affairs we are conſtrained to make this ſudden Addreſs by theſe Meſſengers to your Honour; our Reſolutions were to have ſat quiet under your Excellency's Commands, in the willing Reception of Col. *Overton*, that ſo we might hold forth to the World a full and free Teſtimony of our Integrity and conſtant Endeavours to give all juſt Satisfaction in any thing that might conduce to the Eſtabliſhment of an unſettled Kingdom. And although in ſome things of Moment we have not attained our earneſt Deſires and Expectations, yet ſhall we never in the leaſt decline that Cauſe wherein we have appeared, and to which we ſtand engaged by ſo many deep Obligations; and truly, which had we not had that honourable Atteſtation from you which you lately vouchſafed to us, in relation to our former faithful Services, we could ſcarcely have reſtrained our ſelves from a Publick Vindication to wipe off thoſe foul Imputations laid upon us by ſome warm ſpirited and inconſiderate Men, who defame our Magiſtrates, diſcourage our Miniſters, threaten the Oppreſſion of our Perſons; and, to face their Inſolencies the better, they would render us as Men of by Intereſts, and diſaffected Perſons to the Cauſe we have undertaken; the very Thought of which we do utterly abhor. We truſt all our Actions may be a full Commentary of the Truth of our Affections from the beginning of the Kingdom's Troubles unto this Day, (*viz.*) our chearful receiving of Mr. *Hotham*, in relation to the Parliament's Commands, with a full refuſal to the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, our readineſs to comply with Sir *J. Hotham* in the Preſervation of the Magazine, a Thing of high Concernment; our apprehending him in the Nick of the Kingdom's Neceſſities, upon Suſpicion of intended Treachery; and that without the Aſſiſtance, yea, or Approbation of Strangers; our care to give timely Notice to the Lord *Fairſax*, your Noble Father, to come and take Sanctuary with us in his loweſt Condition; our readineſs to ſupply his Soldiers with large Sums of Money for their better Subſiſtence and Encouragement; our Vigilence in Service when we are beleaguered, being at all times deſirous not only to aſſiſt within, but willing to adventure and hazard our deareſt Lives in beating up the Enemies Quarters without the Town, and this with ſpecial Reference to the Publick Safety; our abſolute rejecting of many ſtrong Temptations from the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, the Earl of *Kingſton*, Sir *Thomas Glenham*, Col. *Aſhburnham*, Commiſſary *Windham*, and others, who daily courted us with large and fair Promiſes, in caſe we would deliver up the Town when it was wholly in our Power; our Petition to the High and Honourable Court of Parliament, for the Right Honourable the Lord *Fairſax* to be our Governor, and after him your Excellency. Theſe and many other Particulars, not needful to be mentioned at this time, we could inſiſt upon, to vindicate us from all thoſe unchriſtian and execrable Calumnies caſt upon us by too many, at whoſe Hands we have better deſerved. And yet, notwithſtanding all theſe, we had reſted altogether Silent, in Conſcience of our own Innocency, had not our preſent Governor Col. *Overton*, your Excellency's Subſtitute, endeavoured to have impoſed upon us, the Free-Born People of *England*, the Burden of Free Billet; and that even now when our Expectations were raiſed to reap the Fruits of all our former Services in Peace and Quiet, with the reſt of our dear Brethren in this Kingdom, conſtantly paying our full Proportions in the uſual Aſſeſments. The Premiſes conſidered, we cannot but unſeignedly profeſs that our Hearts are much ſaddened and filled with ſuch Jealouſies, that we cannot but apprehend our preſent Diſtractions, as things that bode a moſt comfortable Event, if we be not relieved and eaſed by your Excellency of a Burthen ſo full of Inconveniencies; which we humbly conceive the only beſt way to appeaſe our Differences for the preſent, and to prevent our Diſquiet for the future. We have exceeded the Bounds of a Letter, but we reſt confident your Excellency will pardon us, and both do God that Honour, and us that Right to believe, that in all things that may ſtand with our Duty to God, our Fidelity to the High and Honourable Court of Parliament, and our Affections and Obſervance to you, we ſhall be moſt ready to manifeſt our ſelves to be

Hull, 4 March, 1647. *Your Excellency's moſt Humble Servants.*

The General gave Anſwer to this Petition or Letter, That he thought it unreaſonable that the Town of *Hull* ſhould be exempted from Billet more than any other part of the Kingdom, and it being allowed by Ordinance of Parliament; and that he ſhould uſe his Endeavour in what elſe might conduce to the Good of the Town.

Further from the North came Letters which tell of ſome armed Forces marched lately through *Lancaſhire* and *Weſtmorland* towards the Borders of *Scotland*, but whence they are is not yet known.

Wedneſday, March 8.

The Houſe of Commons ſpent the whole Time this Day, in reading and debating Private Petitions.

They had in Debate the Wrong ſuſtained by a Member of theirs who rented the Iron-Mills in *Monmouthſhire*, given to Col. *Maſſy*; which was referred to a Committee.

They alſo conſidered of providing for Reformadoes and Widows of Soldiers ſlain in the War, of which there were Thouſands. They

likewiſe

An. 1647. likewiſe ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, that they would go on with the Proceedings againſt Judge *Jenkins*.

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe of Peers from the Impeached Lords, all but the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, deſiring a further Day to bring in their Anſwer, becauſe the Counſellors aſſigned them are ſome of them out of Town, upon which the Lords granted them time until the Twelfth of *April* next.

The Lords read the Ordinance for Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

Both Houſes agreed to an Order for Mr. *Marſhall* to return to *London*.

An Ordinance was alſo reported that was formerly committed for the Sale of certain Lands of the Earl of *Newcaſtle* in the County of *Nottingham* to Col. *Whaley*, who has done very good Service to this Kingdom; which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Ordinance was alſo read for Payment of the Sum of Nine Thouſand and odd Pounds to poor Widows and Soldiers Wives, who have Monies due unto them for the ſeveral Services of their Husbands, whoſe Accounts were audited and their Names liſted in a Book by it ſelf, and their poor Condition recommended by his Excellency.

The Houſe then conſidered of the great Pains and Charges of the Auditors, who by ſpecial Order of the Houſe of Commons were appointed to audite theſe Accompts, and ordered a Reward for the ſaid Pains.

Many other private Buſineſſes were expected to be heard, but deferred till *Tueſday* next; and a Committee was appointed to file all the private Petitions that were offered to be read this Day, that they may be read on *Wedneſday* next, as that Committee ſhall ſign them.

Thurſday, March 9.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Meſſage ſent down from the Lords on *Saturday* laſt, concerning the Engagements entred into by the ſeveral Members of both Houſes, who withdrew themſelves into the Army upon the Force on both Houſes.

They likewiſe conſidered of the Declaration of the Army, ſhewing the Grounds of their Advancing up to the City of *London*.

This Buſineſs admitted of much Diſpute in the Houſe of Commons, and at laſt came to this Reſolution, (*viz.*) That the Houſe finding in the ſaid Engagement of the Members forced by the Tumults from *Weſtminſter*, and ſubſcribed *Auguſt* 4. 1647. Matters teſtifying a Zeal to the Publick, and a Reſolution to vindicate the Honours and Freedom of Parliaments, and fully believing the Intention of the Subſcribers to be the ſame, do approve and confirm the ſubſcribing of the ſaid Engagement.

The Petition, &c. of the County of *Bucks* is tranſcribed at large, with the Houſe of Commons Anſwer thereto.

The Houſe this Day further Ordered, That the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* ſhould appoint ſuch Perſon or Perſons as they ſhould think fit to return an Account to the ſeveral Members of the Houſe, what Augmentations of Livings are compounded from the ſeveral Counties, to the End that Care may be taken for making good what has been granted by way of Augmentation.

The Houſe Ordered, That Sir *John Strangway*'s Petition ſhould be read, the Subſtance whereof was, humbly to implore the Mercy of the

Parliament to let him be admitted to his Compoſition for his Delinquency, at ſuch Rates as that Honourable Houſe ſhould think fit.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the ſaid Sir *John Strangway*, or his Son for him, ſhould be admitted to Compoſition, for which Purpoſe they were referred to *Goldſmiths-Hall*.

They further Ordered, That the Monies ariſing upon the Compoſition of the ſaid Sir *John Strangway* ſhould be paid to and employed for the Benefit of the Navy.

Friday, March 10.

The Houſe of Commons this Day Ordered an Ordinance to be drawn up for the Election of a Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council-Men for the City of *York*, in the ſame manner as the Ordinance was for the City of *London*.

They likewiſe appointed certain Members of their Houſe to carry up to the Lords the Vote upon the Engagement of the Members of both Houſes that went down to the Army, which was done accordingly. Their Lordſhips returned Anſwer thereto by Meſſengers of their own.

The Houſe of Commons then, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the Confeſſion of Faith preſented by the Aſſembly of Divines, and went through a great Part thereof.

They further Ordered, That the Conſideration of the Confeſſion of Faith ſhould be reſumed on *Friday* next; as to that part thereof which was recommitted, and this Buſineſs took up the time of the whole Day.

Saturday, March 11.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of dreining the Fens in the County of *Lincoln*, it being a Buſineſs of great Concernment, and the Houſe has ſpent much time in Debate thereof, and the further Debate of this Buſineſs is to be reſumed the next Week.

The Committee of Accompts this Day preſented a Petition to the Houſe of Commons to many Particulars therein; the Houſe gave them preſent Satisfaction, and the other part thereof was committed. Theſe Two Buſineſſes took up the whole Day in Debate.

This Day by Letters from the North we underſtood further, 'That 'the Horſe before-mentioned, that marched by the way of *Lancaſter*, 'into *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* towards the Borders, were Capt. '*Wogan*'s Troop, and the Captain with them, who having before 'ſlighted ſeveral Orders from the General for Disbanding his Troop 'as Supernumeraries, then Quartered in *Worceſterſhire*, took this De'ſign in Hand to march with them to the Borders, thinking to meet 'with Entertainment in *Scotland*; and for the better Paſſage, counter'feit the General's Hand to an Order for their March. They are not as 'yet marched further than *Kendall*, and many miſs of an Invitation 'from *Scotland* as they expected. In the mean time the General un'derſtanding fully of this Buſineſs, hath ſent away Diſpatches to Col. '*Lambert*, Commander in chief of the Northern Forces, alſo to the 'Sheriffs of *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland* to uſe all Means for ſtopping, 'apprehending or diſperſing of that pretended Troop of Capt. *Wogan*'s, 'or any other's marching towards the Borders, upon what Pretence whatſoever, An. 1647. ‘whatſoever, and to deal with them as no other but Diſturbers of ‘the Publick Peace.

‘There is nothing further from *Scotland* as yet; the Parliament's ‘firſt ſitting at *Edenburgh* was on *Thurſday* laſt. Some common Re‘ports there are of a Vote paſt to maintain the Union betwixt both ‘Kingdoms, and that there be no new War. We have good hope ‘the Truth of this and further will be confirmed by the next Returns ‘hence, which will be within a Day or two.

Monday, March 13.

This Day, according to former Order, the Houſe took into conſideration the ſeveral Impeachments of High Treaſon againſt Sir *John Gayer*, Knight, Alderman, and late Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, Alderman *Bunce*, Alderman *Adams*, and Alderman *Langham*.

In the firſt Place the Impeachment againſt Sir *John Gayer* was read, and the Proofs to every Article againſt him; upon which the Houſe being fully ſatisfied to the Matter againſt him, they voted and paſt every of the ſaid Articles one by one.

The Articles of High Treaſon againſt Alderman *Adams* were alſo read particularly one by one, and the particular Proofs to each Article, and were aſſented unto.

The like Articles againſt Alderman *Bunce* and Alderman *Langham* were paſt.

The Houſe then Ordered, That the ſeveral Articles of Impeachment ſhould be ſent to the Lords, and their Lordſhips to be acquainted that the Houſe is ready to make good the Charge againſt the ſaid ſeveral Aldermen.

The Houſe was then informed that Col. *Welden*, Governor of the Garriſon of *Plimouth*, had engaged himſelf to many Inhabitants of *Plimouth* for ſeveral Sums of Money for Proviſions and Neceſſaries for the Soldiers of that Garriſon. The Houſe therefore ordered to approve of what he had done therein, and referred the Buſineſs to be made in readineſs, ſo as Payment may be made thereof.

The Houſe had by Letters this Day further to underſtand of Capt *Wogan*'s Horſe, and other Force who were diſbanded by his Excellency's Order, that marched into *Weſtmorland* and *Cumberland*, in Order to their Advance from *Scotland*; and that his Excellency had ſent to Major-General *Lambert* to ſeize on the ſaid Forces, or any other Straglers marching towards *Scotland*, and to keep Guards for that Purpoſe at all the main Paſſages in the North.

The Houſe further Ordered in Proſecution of this Buſineſs, That the Parliament of *Scotland* ſhould be deſired by the Parliament to give Order for the ſeizing and apprehending of all ſuch Forces as aforeſaid, as ſhall march into *Scotland*; they being deſperate diſcontented Perſons, who endeavour to foment new Differences, and would engage the Two Kingdoms in a National Quarrel.

The Houſe further Ordered, That on *Thurſday* next the Houſe ſhould conſider of the ſeveral Articles upon Surrender of Garriſons, and that the Doubts therein may be explained, and the Matter of Fact ſtated, that the Honour of the Parliament, the General, and the Army may be maintained without Violation in any part of the ſaid Articles.

The Committee of Accompts made certificate to the Houſe of Commons of the true State of the Buſineſs proſecuted by *Alexander Goring* againſt *Robert Thornton*, late Mayor of *Londonderry*, deceaſed; deſiring a Courſe might be taken for the ſecuring of the Eſtate of the ſaid *Robert Thornton*, towards the Satisfaction of the Sum of 26000 *l.* and upwards, wherewith the ſaid Mr. *Goring* charged him for Proviſions for relief of the poor diſtreſſed Proteſtants in *Londonderry*, and other Publick Monies, which the ſaid Mr. *Thornton* had no ways ſatisfied or diſcounted for before his Death. Whereupon it was Ordered, That the Committee of Lords and Commons for *Iriſh* Affairs in the Star-Chamber, ſhould examine, ſtate, and report the ſame to the Houſe.

We may not paſs by without ſome mention of the Houſes Declaration this Day, in anſwer to the *Scots* Commiſſioners Papers, which being ſo large, we will only touch at One or Two Chief Heads a little, to ſatisfy the More common Objections, and paſs the reſt by. The main Point in queſtion then is, *Whether the Kingdom of* Scotland *have an Intereſt in the Matter of our Propoſitions or Bills containing our Deſires for a Foundation of Peace, upon the Eighth Article of the Treaty?* To which the Houſe gave this Anſwer:

1. The Declaration of both Houſes of the 20th of *June*. 1647. by them cited, is expreſly contrary to this Claim, which being communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and they returning no Reply, the Houſes proceed upon ſuppoſition that the right was acknowledged unto them.

2. No impartial Man can read that Article of the Treaty but he muſt needs agree, that it could be meant only whiles there was a War and Armies on both ſides in being; and that it muſt of Neceſſity end when the war is at an end, and that there is no more Enemy; which is often acknowledged by the *Scots* Commiſſioners in their Papers. And indeed, What Peace can be made where there is no War? and with whom, when there is no Enemy? Such an Article as this in all joint Wars undertaken by Princes or States aſſociated againſt the Common Enemy, and taketh Place where the War ends by contract, not where the Enemies are ſubdued; the plain and clear Intention and Equity of the Article being, That one ſhould not by Treaty ſecure himſelf, and leave the other in Danger; but doth in no ſort intereſt the one State in the Particulars, Ends, and Concernments of the other, nor make the due Judge of the others Intereſts; as if *France* by their Aſſociation with *Holland* ſhould challenge an Intereſt what Proportion of Liberty the State of *Holland* ſhould have in relation to the Government of the King of *Spain*, or what Religion they ſhould have in their Province.

Having anſwered all the Exceptions taken by the *Scots* Commiſſioners againſt our laſt Propoſitions, and againſt the Way of our Addreſs in our laſt Meſſage to the King in the *Iſle of Wight*, and the Matter of theſe Four Bills being ſuch as the *Scotch* Commiſſioners had often before agreed unto (except the Declaratory Law concerning the Adjournment of the Parliament, wherein they can pretend no Colour of Intereſt) and the reſt (if there had been any ſuch Cauſe of Exception) being ſubjected to a Treaty; We cannot underſtand why the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhould write in that Manner they did in the *Iſle of Wight*, to the endangering of a Breach and Diviſion between the Nations; which by the Wiſdom of our Brethren of *Scotland*, joined with our Endeavours, and by the Bleſſing of God upon both, we hope will be prevented. Is not the Cauſe the ſame in relation to the King and his Party? Are not the King and his Party the ſame to the Cauſe that ever they were? Wherein have we departed from our Principles? Wherein have they departed from theirs, that the *Scotch* Commiſſioners Minds and Language ſhould be ſo changed towards us and them? Is not the Brotherly Union of the Two Kingdoms as beneficial, as neceſſary now as ever? Is not a Diviſion between them as dangerous, as deſtructive as ever? Is not this the only Means for the Popiſh Prelatical Function in Foreign Parts, having ſhaved off the Locks of our Strength, to break in upon us, and lay us waſt on every ſide? What Reformation of Religion, or of Government and Diſcipline can our Brethren of *Scotland* expect from the King and his Party rather than from the Parliament, the profeſſed Deſign of that Party being to bring in Epiſcopacy, which may bring in their Popiſh Innovations again,

An. 1647.

which may bring in Popery? How then will the Expectations and Prayers of all the Reformed Churches beyond the Seas be turned into Lamentation and Deſpair, if either Kingdom ſhould help the King and his Party to deſtroy the other? What can it expect from them but *Polyphemus*'s Curteſy, to be laſt devoured? We deſire that all in both Kingdoms that are faithful to this Cauſe may lay theſe things to Heart; and God give us Wiſdom to mark thoſe that make Diviſions amongſt us, and to diſcern from what Source they flow, even from the old Fountain of all our Evils: and is it now a time to ſet it open, and let it have free Courſe, before it ſends forth more wholeſom, and not ſuch poyſoned Waters, to divide us amongſt our ſelves? That as they have had it always in deſign to make us dye like Evil-doers and Traitors, we may alſo deſtroy our ſelves like Fools, and ſo become at once the Object both of our Enemies Cruelty and of their Scorn, and render our ſelves a Reproach, a By-Word, and a Hiſſing to all the Nations round about us.

‘From *Scotland* the Letters this Week afford little Variety of News. The chief Buſineſs ſince the ſitting of the Parliament at *Edenburgh* has been to examine the undue Election of their Members; divers upon falſe Election have been ejected. Several Addreſſes have been made by our Commiſſioners, but as yet no Proceeding. The Lord *Lowden* is made Preſident. Mr. *Marſhall* hath had civil Uſage and Reſpect from the Divines; he Preached the laſt Lord's Day with very good liking. There has come from his Majeſty Commiſſion to make ſeveral Lords and Earls, as Mr. *Maul*, who lately was with him, is made an Earl; Col. *Cockerham*, who was employed to *Denmark*, a Lord. The coming of certain Horſe into *Scotland* by the way of *Cumberland* (mentioned laſt Week) gave Alarm to the Borders, it extended to *Edenburgh*: The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners undertook they were not any by Authority of Parliament: They are Two Hundred in a Body, and known to profeſs for the King. Very many out of *England* and from Parts beyond Sea are come into *Scotland*. The Divines have preſented their Reſolutions againſt adhering to, or joining with the King and his Party. It's ſaid the King has written to the Commiſſioners of the Kirk a Letter, which they Voted of a dangerous Conſequence: And that there was ſome of the Kirk joined with the Committee of Danger, who have in Conſideration theſe Particulars; *Firſt*, the Danger of Religion in both Kingdoms. *Secondly*, The carrying on of the Covenant. *Thirdly*, The State of the King. *Fourthly*, Monarchical Government. *Fifthly*, The Danger *Scotland* is in. And *Laſtly*, The Union of the Two Kingdoms. Theſe Heads, if any thing appears amiſs, they are to conſider and propound Remedies. They that are moſt Zealous for the King give out, That if they cannot bring their Deſires about by Parliament, they doubt not to do it another way.

‘The *Engliſh* Horſe that are come into *Scotland* are not received; they lye at their own Charge, and pay Quarter; which will ſuddendenly exhauſt their ſmall Quantity of Money brought out of *England*. The new Lords ſit in Parliament, *viz.* Mr. *Maul* and Col. *Cockerham*. They ſay the other Two that had Honour are the Lord *Traquire* and the Lord *Callendor*, both made Marqueſſes.

Tueſday, March 14.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, took into Debate the Report from *Goldſmiths-Hall* upon Compoſitions of Delinquents, the which took up the greateſt part of this Day.

The Houſe then alſo conſidered of an additional and explanatory Ordinance for Sale of Biſhops Lands, which admitted of much Debate, and at laſt was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Houſe had Conſideration of a Petition, one from a Citizen of *London*, who had Monies owing him upon Bond from a Peer of this Kingdom (but not any that now ſits in the Houſe of Peers) and that by Reaſon of the Priviledge of his Peerage he could receive no Satiſfaction for his juſt Debt. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That this Caſe ſhould be referred to a Committee, and the Matter of Priviledge to be ſtated, and the Petitioner to be relieved.

From the Weſt by Letters we had to underſtand of a Declaration of Col. Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, to the Counties of *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*, where he now is Commander in Chief of the Forces of thoſe Counties, and Governor of the Caſtle of *Pendennis*. The Declaration followeth.

Sir *Hardreſs Waller's* clear Repreſentation or Declaration to the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*.

TO prevent Miſtakes, which commonly are the Beginnings and Fomentings of Differences in Mens Minds and Actions, I have thought it my Duty to publiſh the juſt and equal Deſigns of the Parliament, and the good Intentions of their General, his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; in the Diſtribution of the Forces under my Charge, in theſe Two Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, committed to my Care for that principal End, the Maintenance and Preſervation of the Peace and Quiet of them, and to join with them in oppoſing thoſe that ſhall diſturb either. And to that End and Purpoſe ſuch Proviſion hath been made, that all indifferent Men may ſee a viſible Means to eaſe the County of any Burthen from the Soldier; and that they paying their Taxes ſhould be wholly taken off from Free Quarter, and the Soldiers by conſtant Payment become an Advantage rather than a Burthen to thoſe Places whereunto they ſhould be deſign'd. For the Accompliſhment whereof the Arrears of the Six Months Aſſeſments were allotted to pay off all Supernumeraries, ſo as that the growing Tax might pay compleatly both all the Field-Forces, as alſo all thoſe belonging to Forts or Garriſons. Wherein the General's ſpecial Care and Tenderneſs towards theſe Countries is very evident in that he ſent them ſuch a Force for their Aſſiſtance, as might come within their own Taxes to defray, by means whereof that Money ſhould be ſpent amongſt themſelves (which otherwiſe would be carried out) and ſo in general the Counties not impoveriſhed, and no Soldier to take any thing (beſides Lodging and Houſe-room) but what he pays ready Money for; that ſo the Soldier and Countryman might live in Commerce with each other. Theſe Premiſes well conſidered, I hope there will appear more than ſpecious Grounds, that there might be a comfortable proceeding in this Work, to the juſt Satiſfaction of all unprejudiced Judgments: And therefore I hold it likewiſe neceſſary to ſet forth what are the preſent Hinderances of proceeding in ſuch a Way. *Firſt*, That in *Devonſhire*, thoſe Horſe and Foot in *Plimouth*, the Garriſon of *Dartmouth*, *Exmouth-Fort*, and One County-Troop (for all which the General's Orders were long ſince ſent for their Diſbanding, as likewiſe part of the Garriſon of *Pendennis* in *Cornwall*, and one County-Troop) are not yet Diſbanded, but do all lye upon Free Quarter, or unequal Payment; ſo the intollerable Grievance of the County; which Diſbanding was by Order of Parliament to have been performed by *January* 15. laſt paſt, and ſo from that time to be free of all Forces but what the growing Rates would defray: But it appears the not leavying of the Six Months Arrears and growing Rates is the main Cauſe of theſe ſad Effects. By what Occaſion or Defect this Failure hath been, I do not determine; but am ſure that the Inconveniencies are ſo great to the Country, that for want of the Leavying of thoſe Monies, not only the Supernumeraries, but all the reſt of the Forces have been, and are like to continue for the moſt part upon Free Quarter, directly contrary to the Expectation of Parliament, the Intents of the General, and the preſent Practice of other parts of the Kingdom, which are generally eaſed of that Plague of Free Quarter, which is as burthenſome upon the Minds of all honeſt Soldiers, as to the

An. 1647.

Sufferers therein. And therefore, ſince the only Remedy for theſe Evils is the conſtant and ſpeedy paying in of the Rates, I earneſtly exhort all Miniſters and Officers (as they will anſwer it to God and their County) to act earneſtly and vigorouſly for the getting in of theſe Sums, as I ſhall adviſe the People to pay chearfully, rather than to endure ſuch far greater Burthens, as doth and will inevitably lie upon them whilſt they continue in Arrear; and that ſuch as neglect or refuſe to pay in their Taxes, muſt not only expect to have Free Quarter lye upon them, but more than an ordinary Number of Soldiers ſent unto them, as the only Obſtructors of the preſent Eaſe of thoſe Counties. And if it ſhall pleaſe the great God to work upon Mens Spirits (as I hope he will) to receive theſe in the ſame Simplicity and Singleneſs of Heart as they are intended, I ſhall the more chearfully undertake all Difficulties in the Work having for my Warrant (as I truſt) a Call (ſomething clear) from Providence. And if we may find ſo much Juſtice as to fall under Judgments unbiaſs'd and unprejudiced, we ſhall deſire to have our Doings and Conſciences ſcann'd, according as we act for the Civil Intereſt of the Nation, which methinks ſhould cement all *Engliſh* Men to act as one, though in particular Opinions (ſo they do not in the leaſt Meaſure diſturb the Publick.) Men may differ (as Faces do) and yet continue the Bond of Love to one another; at leaſt ſo much to love themſelves, as to ſtudy and labour their own Preſervation; which I conceive cannot be ſafe, but in the well-managing the Publick. And in things of ſo near and neceſſary concernment to your ſelves, I preſume you will not be wanting. And I hope I ſhall not fail to improve my utmoſt Endeavours to act in that Station wherein God hath ſet me for the Good of theſe Counties. Given under my Hand at my Quarters at *Exon*, the 14th Day of *March*, 1647.

To all Mayors, Juſtices of the Peace, Conſtables, and all other Officers whom it concerneth, to be Publiſhed in their ſeveral Pariſh-Churches and Markets.

Hardreſs Waller.

Wedneſday, March 15.

A Meſſage this Day came from the Lords, whereby the Houſe was acquainted that their Lordſhips had agreed to the Ordinance for Maintenance of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, as it firſt came up from the Houſe of Commons to their Lordſhips, only with one ſmall Amendment.

The Amendment to the ſaid Ordinance was read and aſſented unto.

The Meſſenger further acquainted the Houſe, That their Lordſhips had likewiſe agreed to the Ordinance for committing the Cuſtody of the Great Seal of *England* into Hands of Commiſſioners of both Houſes, (*viz.* The Earl of *Kent*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Kt. and *Bolſtrade Whitlock*, Eſq; for one Year; only their Lordſhips deſired that the Lord *Gray* of *Warke* might be added to the ſaid Commiſſioners, and that one Lord and one Commoner might be of the *Quorum*.

And in regard the Commiſſioners of the Houſe of Commons are in the Circuits, and ſhall not return till the beginning of the next Term, whereby much Damage would accrue to the Subject by not having Commiſſions and Writs Sealed before the Term, as uſually, it was deſired that the Earl of *Kent* and Lord *Grey* might have Power to Sign Commiſſions and Writs till *April* the Tenth next.

The Houſe of Commons conſidered of theſe Amendments to the ſaid Ordinance, and after ſome Debate agreed thereunto, and the ſaid Lords are to be forthwith Sworn, and to execute the ſaid Place.

The Houſe then proceeded to hear private Petitions, according to former Order, and ſat late about the Diſpatch thereof, to the End the Kingdom might have Satiſfaction concerning their particular Grievances: And ſuch as the Houſe had not time to hear this Day, they ordered that they ſhould be diſpatched on *Wedneſday* next.

From *Ireland*, by Letters dated the beginning of *March* we had to underſtand of the further gallant Proceedings of the Lord *Inchequin*, to this Purpoſe:

‘About the beginning of *February* his Lordſhip went out from *Corke* into the County of *Tiperary* (having been a little before in the County of *Limrick*, and of his gallant Feats there you had formerly.)

‘In this his March by the way he relieved our Garriſon at *Caher-Caſtle*; and from thence went to *Carrick* (a Walled Town lying between *Clonmell* and *Waterford* upon the River *Sewer*) which he entred, and took in a ſtrong Caſtle there, (the late Seat of the Marqueſs of *Ormond*) and hath left a part of our Men to make good that Paſſage for Retreat, if need be, and is building of a Bridge over that River, by Means whereof the Paſſage between that and *Dungarvon* will be very well ſecured.

‘From *Carrick* his Lordſhip Marched into *Caller* in *Lemſter*, another Walled Town within Six Miles of *Kilkenny*, the Gate of which being blown open by a Petard, the Soldiers enter'd the Town, and therein took Two Caſtles by Aſſault, put all the Soldiers in them and the Town to the Sword, being at leaſt Three Hundred, beſides ſome Women, which the Soldiers Mercy would not extend to, notwithſtanding Orders to the contrary. A Third Caſtle there, although very ſtrong, after the outward Gate was blown open likewiſe by a Petard, yielded upon Quarter; there his Lordſhip remaining to bring in that part of the County of *Kilkenny* into Contribution towards the Maintenance of the Soldiers.

‘The *Iriſh* ſupream Council is fled from *Kilkenny*, being fled thither from *Clonmell*, upon my Lord's firſt approch into thoſe Parts. His Lordſhip hath now Four Walled Towns beyond the *Sewer*, (*viz.*) *Carrick*, *Caſſell*, *Fether*, and *Callen*, together with *Caber-Caſtle*, ſtanding upon the River for a Paſs; which if well Man'd, would in all probability cauſe *Clonwell* ſoon to yield; and now is the time for the Parliament to take us into Conſideration, and ſpeedily relieve us both with Men and Money, ſo as we may be able to keep the Field, and thereby hinder the Rebels from recruiting their Army, which at preſent is but ſmall, and much divided in it ſelf, and then by God's Bleſſing there will the next Summer be made an end of the War in this Province. We hear for certain that *Owen Roe O Neal*, who had the Command of the greateſt Army that the Rebels have on Foot is dead. There have been Three Ships lately taken, laden with Ammunition, going to the Rebels at *Limrick* and *Galloway*; and lately Capt. *Ball* took an *Iriſh* Man of War, who did much infeſt theſe Seas.

Thurſday, March 16.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of the ſeveral Articles upon the Surrender of Garriſons, and ſpent much time in Debate thereof.

The

An. 1647.

The Particular Caſe of Sir *John Fitzherbert*, who ought to have the Benefit of the Article for the Surrender of *Titbury*, when the Forces under the Command of Sir *William Brereton* beſieged it.

The Houſe hereupon Voted, That his Sequeſtration ought to be taken off by the ſaid Articles, and Ordered the ſame to be taken off accordingly.

The Particular Caſe of Sir *Andrew Kniſton*, who ought to have the Benefit of the Articles of *Dudley*, when Sir *William Brereton*'s Forces laid Siege to it. And the Houſe Ordered in Proſecution of the ſaid Articles, that the Sequeſtration of his Eſtate ſhould be taken off.

The Particular Caſe of Sir *Humble Ward*, was likewiſe reported, he having the Benefit of *Dudley* Articles, and his Sequeſtration was Ordered to be taken off.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Report from the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, and in particular the Caſe of Sir *John Strangewayes* (who was lately admitted to Compoſition by ſpecial Order of the Houſe) and paſt a Vote that they did accept of the Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds for the Delinquency of the ſaid Sir *John Strangewayes* and his Son; and further Ordered, That the ſaid Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds ſhould be paid Five Thouſand Pounds preſently, and Five Thouſand Pounds more at the paſſing of his Pardon (according to the Engagement of the ſaid Sir *John*) and that the ſame be diſpoſed of for the preſent Service of the Navy.

By Letters this Day from *York* came the Mournful News of the Death of that Noble Patriot and Grave Senator, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, Father to the General's Excellency, now Lord *Fairfax*. His Sickneſs ('tis ſaid) was occaſioned by a Bruiſe on his Foot, where he had a Corn growing, which Feſtred and turned to a Gangreen, and with the Pain and Illneſs of this his Lordſhip fell into a Fever, of which he died at *York* on *Monday* laſt; whoſe Death is very much lamented in thoſe Parts.

The Houſe this Day (upon Information of the Death of the Lord *Fairfax*) had Debate, and Ordered his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* ſhould be Keeper of *Pontefract-Caſtle*, *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for *York-ſhire*, and Chief Ranger, *&c.* which Places were before held by his deceaſed Father.

The reſt of the Day was paſt concerning Papiſts who have the Benefit of *Oxford*-Articles, whether they ſhould be admitted to Compoſition or no by the ſaid Articles; and a poſitive Order was made in the ſaid Caſe, in Proſecution of the Performance of the ſaid Articles.

Theſe Articles are to be further conſidered of on *Thurſday* Morning next.

Friday, Saturday, March 17, 18.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, further conſidered of the Confeſſion of Faith preſented from the Aſſembly of Divines, and ſpent a great part of the Day in Debate thereof, and have now well near finiſhed the ſame.

The Houſe then conſidered of the ſettling of Miniſters into ſeveral Benefices of this Kingdom vacant, and paſt many Ordinances for this Purpoſe.

Some other Private Buſineſſes were diſpatched; but as for ſuch we ſhall not meddle unleſs very material.

The Houſe then Ordered to adjourn from this Night to *Monday* Morning next, and that to Morrow the Houſe ſhould ſit in a Grand Committee to conſider of the Buſineſs of the Fens in *Lincolnſhire*, which they did accordingly, and ſpent the greateſt part of *Saturday* in Debate of that Buſineſs.

Monday, March 20.

The Merchants of the City of *London* this Day preſented a Petition to the Houſe of Commons, complaining therein of the great Damage that Weekly accrues to their Ships by Pirates at Sea, for want of a ſufficient Convoy of Ships to guard and Secure them. And likewiſe of the great Decay of Trade, occaſioned by this great Inconveniency and Diſcouragement to all Merchants of the Kingdom.

The Houſe took this Buſineſs into preſent Conſideration, and Ordered thereupon, That this Petition of the Merchants ſhould be referred to the Grand Committee for Trade, which is Ordered to be revived with the ſame Power as formerly; who were likewiſe to conſider how all Obſtructions may be removed from Trade, and to receive all Petitions concerning the Advance of the Trade of the Kingdom, and are to meet every *Tueſday* in the Afternoon in a Grand Committee.

And for appointing a more ſufficient Guard of Shipping at Sea, it was Ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, who are to take ſpeedy Courſe therein.

And an Ordinance hereupon was read for ſettling the Committee and Affairs of the Admiralty, which admitted of much Debate, and after was committed.

A Letter was this Day read from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, with a Copy of their Letters to the Mayor of *Berwick*, upon Notice of a Deſign to ſurprize that Town by the Royal Party, as afterwards they did. And likewiſe a Copy of the Mayor of *Berwick*'s Letter in Anſwer thereunto was read.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That a Letter of Thanks ſhould be ſent to the Mayor of *Berwick*, and to deſire him to preſerve that place from Garriſoning according to the Treaty and Agreement between the Two Kingdoms.

The Houſe further Ordered in Proſecution of this Buſineſs, That his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* ſhould be deſired to give Order, that effectual Courſe may be taken, that the Aſſembling of *Cavaliers*, Papiſts, Delinquents, and all other Perſons that may tend to the Surprizal of any Town or Places of Strength in the North, or other Parts of the Kingdom, or tending to the Diſturbance of the Kingdom may be prevented.

From *York* by Letters this Day was thus certified:

SIR,

NOtwithſtanding Capt. *Wogan*'s Alarm, and another Relation ſince his marching into *Scotland*, of about Two Hundred Foot lately come out of *Ireland*, landed at *Cheſter*, and gone that Way too by the Incitement of a Cavalier Captain, who gave them Money to drink, and told them they ſhould have Two Months Advance in *Scotland* if they would go thither and Fight for the King. We yet enjoy Peace in theſe Parts, and go on with the Work of ſettling theſe Forces now after the Reducement of them into Quarters; Major

An. 1647. *Cholmley*'s Troop in *Northumberland*, Capt. *Lilburne*'s in the Biſhoprick, Capt. *Stoddart*'s in *Derbyſhire*, another in *Lincolnſhire*, all the Foot in *Yorkſhire*. The Field-Forces ſince their Reducement are all Muſtered.

Ferdinando Lord *Fairfax* was very Honourably Buried on *Wedneſday* laſt, at *Bolton-Piercy*, Six Miles from *York*.

York, 18 *March*, 1647.

Of the Affairs of *Scotland* and the Proceedings of the Parliament at *Edenburgh* by Letters from thence is thus certified:

S I R,

AFfairs here are in a very uncertain Condition; Diviſions are great, the State is divided from the Church, and both ſub-divided amongſt themſelves, I know not how. The Parliament is choſen, but there are of Three Parties, One for the King, which would raiſe an Army to eſpouſe his Quarrel, and to reſtore him. Another Party would have an Army raiſed to ſuppreſs the Sectaries in *England*, but are loath thereby to engage or ſtrengthen the Hands of Malignants in either Kingdom. The Third Party would have no Army at all raiſed. But although ſome in Parliament are for an Army for the King, the Members generally are againſt it. They are very apprehenſive of a Rupture, and that this Kingdom would then be over-run with a Spirit of Malignancy, and preſently in Blood.

Sunday laſt therefore the Miniſters urged the People to adhere to the Honeſt Party and their firſt Principles; and that Friends and Enemies may the better be known, they are framing a new Oath to this Effect, (*viz.*) That Presbyterial Government be maintained; That the King be not reſtored to the Exerciſe of his Power, till he hath Signed our Covenant, to endeavour the Extirpation of all Sectaries and Sects, eſpecially *Eraſtianiſm*; That Eccleſiaſtical Power is not ſubordinate to the Civil; That the King's Negative Voice in *England* be taken away.

On *Thurſday* laſt 9th, the Papers delivered in by the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners were read, and thoſe Papers which the Reports from the *Scotch* Commiſſioners were ſent to the ſeveral Bodies of the Parliament, where they yet remain.

Monday there happened here a Buſineſs that might have proved of very dangerous Conſequence, upon ſome Diſtaſte the Treaſurer took at a Paſſage in Mr. *Andrew Cant*'s Sermon. *Sunday* laſt, being a Faſt-Day, between the Two Sermons, upon great Provocation, my Lord *Trearer* in *Scotland* had a Challenge from the Marqueſs of *Argile*. On *Monday* following very early in the Morning they both met in the Field Four Miles from *Edenburgh*, between *Muſleburrow* and *Brimſton*; to the Marqueſs of *Argile* Major *Innis* was Second, to the Earl of *Craford*, *Lindſey* the Earl of *Lanerick*, and they were all to Fight. In the very Point of Time there came in one Major *Haddon*; The Earl of *Lanerick* ſaid, If you will Fight, I will ſend for one to Fight with you. This took up ſome time, ſo as the other Lords came in. Duke *Hamilton* went forth, ſo did the Chancellor and the greateſt part of the Lords in the Town. The Buſineſs for the preſent is queſtioned, and the Parliament hath it in Conſideration.

The Horſe that came out of *England* with Capt. *Wogan* are in Arms in *Scotland*, and have Quarters aſſigned them. They had ſome Hundreds ſent them, by whom and from whom it appears not, with which they pay their Quarters. When they came upon *Scots* Ground they made their Colours flying, expreſt abundance of Rancour againſt the Parliament and Army of *England*, and how ready they ſhould be to join againſt them. Capt. *Wogan* is at *Edenburgh*, and 'tis ſaid is to raiſe a Regiment.

There are Four Hundred *Engliſh* Foot, beſides the Troop of Horſe, that are in a Body in *Scotland*. Malignants flock in great Numbers hither. A Horſe-Race was intended *Tueſday* laſt upon the Bounds near *Berwick*, where many Royaliſts and of ſpecial Rank were expected; under which it was conceived a Plot was to ſurprize the Town; but timely Notice being given to the Mayor and Burgeſſes by Letters from good Hands to prohibit that Meeting, it was accordingly done, and the Inhabitants are ſince upon their Guard to prevent any Attempt that way.

Edenburgh, March 14. 1647.

Tueſday, March 21.

THIS Day by Letters to the Parliament and to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, we had to underſtand the Deportment of Col. *Poyer*, who ſtill holds out *Pembrook-Caſtle*, refuſing to yield upon the Orders of Parliament or General, but upon his own Terms. In ſome of the Letters it is thus written concerning him;

'The Man is certainly in Two Diſpoſitions every Day, in the Morning Sober and Penitent, but in the Afternoon Drunk and full of Plots. Some Days ſince he ſent Four or Five of his Bullies (clad in the beſt Apparel he could get for them) out of the *Sally-Port* before Sun-Riſing, and received them in again at the Gate in great Ceremony, as is if they had been Princes, and then ſhot off ſome Guns for their Entertainment, giving out among the People of the Town, they were Collonels and Commanders ſent out of *France* to him by the Prince of *Wales*, and that more of them would follow very ſpeedily. When he heareth News that pleaſeth him he puts forth Bloody Colours, and then he is for the King and Book of Common-Prayer; but if that Wind turn, then he is for the Oath and Covenant, and then puts forth Blue and White. On *Wedneſday* laſt and *Thurſday* he fired on us, without Cauſe, all the Guns he had. On *Friday* and *Saturday* he was very quiet. Yeſter-Night he vowed not one of us ſhould go alive out of Town. The next News you hear will be his creeping in to us like a Spaniel: He takes it very ill the King is in the *Iſle of Wight*, and calls the General, King *Thomas Fairfax*, with other opprobrious Language. We lie cloſe and have not made one Shot at him, but we keep him up ſo that not a Man of his dares peep out of the Gate. He got a Gentleman the other Day, and preſt him to tell him whether he was an Independent or a Preſbiter? The Gentleman anſwered, Neither, for he was a Proteſtant. Why ſo am I, quoth *Poyer*, therefore let us be Merry. So in they went, and drunk ſo hard that neither was able to ſtir in Four and Twenty Hours after. A Thouſand of theſe Stories might be told of him.

Pembroke, 14 *March*, 1647.

Further concerning this Buſineſs by other Letters from *Pembroke* came as followeth:

SIR,

I Have here ſent encloſed the Anſwer of Col. *Poyer*, upon our ſending to him the Ordinance of Parliament to Surrender, you will perceive by his Anſwer upon what Bottom he ſtands; that is, That the Cavaliers are engaged in Honour to make a new War, rather than he ſhould ſuffer. But if they do ſhew their Teeth, I hope when our Men are together we ſhall be able to ſtave them off, and Muzzle this Brute Beaſt. Beſides, I am now preparing an Arrow to

An. 1647.

ſend in a Meſſage unto his Men, who I hope ſhortly will bring him out bound, and as many more as have run unto him ſince the firſt Summons. One of his Soldiers was coming out laſt Night, but miſcarried. I am about to land Two whole Culverins this Day, which I believe will be a great Terror to them. We have Fourteen wounded Men, Eight whereof were ſhot in the Thighs, and no where elſe; the reſt were all bruiſed by Stones from batter'd Walls.

Pembroke, March 15. 1647.

The Anſwer of Col. *Poyer* to the Order of Parliament for his Surrender directed to Col. *Fleming*, Commander in Chief of the Forces before *Pembroke-Caſtle*, is as followeth:

SIR,

THE Order and Letter I read before your Drum to the Soldiers; they return this Anſwer, Their Arrears and indempnity they deſire; for my own Part, my Diſburſements paid and my Arrears, as other Officers, according to my Place and Time of my Service: This granted, we are willing to Surrender Caſtle and all; if not, we are reſolv'd, with the Aſſiſtance of the Almighty, to hold the Caſtle for the King and Parliament, according to the Covenant by us taken, until ſuch times that our Arrears, Diſburſements, and Indempnity be aſſured us. Our Truſt is not in the Arm of Fleſh, but our Hope ſtandeth in the Name of the Lord, and if Blood be ſpilt, judge who ſhall anſwer it at the dreadful day of Judgment, ſuch as ſeek another Man's Life to enjoy what is his Right, or that Man that ſtands in his Defence to ſave what is his. We have beſtowed our Time to good Purpoſe, at laſt to be proclaimed Traitors and Rebels for demanding our own; and no more but what your ſelf and thoſe Mercinaries deſire that you have brought to murther us, and to take Bread forth of the Mouths of our Wives and Children. I have no more but this as *David* ſpake to *Saul* when he hunted after his Life, *The Lord be Judge between us*; whoſe Heavenly Protection I am aſſured of, knowing our Cauſe to be Juſt. I have not elſe to trouble you with, but reſt

March 13. 1647. *Your Humble Servant,*

J. POYER.

The Houſe of Commons this Day debated the Letters from *Pembroke* concerning *Poyer*'s holding out of *Pembroke-Caſtle*, notwithſtanding the Ordinance of Parliament (for declaring him Traytor if he deliver it not in Four and Twenty Hours after Sight of that Ordinance) whereby the Authority of Parliament and Army is much ſlighted and undervalued.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee to confer and adviſe with his Excellency, and give out Orders and Directions that ſufficient Forces may be ſent down into *South-Wales* for the reducing of this Rebel and his Adherents, and the Caſtle of *Pembroke* under their Command; and for ſettling the Peace of thoſe Parts.

The Houſe further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a worthy Member of their Houſe to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for removal of *Poyer* from his Mayoralty, and for conſtituting another Mayor to ſerve for *Pembroke*.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Four Gentlemen that now attend his Majeſty, they having had no Salary yet ſettled upon them. And the Houſe then conferred a Yearly Allowance on them whilſt they ſhall ſo attend his Majeſty.

Then the Houſe went on with the Report concerning the Articles of Surrender of Garriſons, it being appointed for the Buſineſs of the Day; and the Queſtion was, Whether Delinquents that are admitted to Compound upon Surrender of any Garriſons, ſhall by ſuch Favour of Articles, have the Benefit to Compound for any Grants they have of any Intereſts in Chaſes, Parks, or Forreſts? and it was Ordered they ſhould not.

A Diſcovery was made to the General of a Plot to ſurprize the *Tower* this Night.

Wedneſday, March 22.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of Private Petitions, and heard many Petitions read, and diſpatched much Buſineſs, to the great Satisfaction of many particular Perſons.

An Ordinance was read for making *Covent-Garden* a Parochial-Church, which was read and committed.

An Ordinance was likewiſe read for Authoriſing the Committee for the Colledge-Rents of *Weſtminſter* to proceed againſt ſuch as ſhall refuſe to pay their Colledge-Rents; which was read and aſſented unto.

The Commons this Day at a Conference preſented the Lords with the Confeſſion of Faith paſſed by them, with ſome Alterations; (*viz.*) That they do agree with their Lordſhips, and ſo with the Aſſembly, in the Doctrinal Part, and deſire the ſame may be made Publick, that this Kingdom and all the Reformed Churches of Chriſtendom may ſee the Parliament of *England* differ not in Doctrine. In ſome Particulars there were ſome Phraſes altered, as in that of Tribute being due to the Magiſtrate, they put Dues; to the Degree of Marriage they refer to the Law eſtabliſhed; Particulars in Diſcipline are re-committed; and for the Title, they make it not *A Confeſſion of Faith*, becauſe not ſo running, *I Confeſs*, at the beginning of every Section; but, *Articles of Faith agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament*, as moſt ſuitable to the former Title of the Thirty-nine Articles.

Thurſday, March 23.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, further conſidered of the Articles of *Oxon*, which admitted of much Debate; the Queſtion being put, Whether ſuch as are included in the Articles of *Oxon* ſhall be admitted to Compoſition for any Offices of Truſt and Power, or the Profit thereunto belonging? and the Houſe Ordered that they ſhould not.

The Houſe conſidered of the great Abuſe of Clipped and Falſe Money in this Kingdom, notwithſtanding the Ordinance againſt it; and it was Ordered, That on *Tueſday* Morning next the Houſe do proceed in Debate of this Buſineſs, and how it may be ſuppreſſed for the future.

Friday, March 24.

The Houſe this Day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the Buſineſs of ſettling a Miniſtry throughout the Kingdom in vacant Places, and a great part of the Day was ſpent in Debate of this Buſineſs.

An. 1647.

An Ordinance paſt for ſettling a Miniſtry in *New Sarum*, and the like for many other Corporations.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Sum of Two Thouſand Pounds ſhould be advanced forthwith, for Repair of the Publick Library in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, to the End that Learning may be countenanced, advanced, and maintained, to the Encouragement of Scholars, be advanced out of the Revenues of the Deans and Chapters.

The Houſe further Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee to conſider of an Advance of Increaſe for the Heads of Colledges.

The General's Inſtructions to Col. *Horton* about the Diſorders in *Wales*.

His Excellency hath written to Col. *Horton* to this Effect: 'That whereas the Committee of the Army have written down to the Commiſſioners for Disbanding, to haſten that Buſineſs, and to remove all Cauſe of juſt Exception on the Soldiers part, by ordering the ſaid Committee to give them all juſt Satisfaction in point of Money, ſo that they will have no Colour of refuſing to Disband. That he let the Committee know, that he will aſſiſt them in that Work; and that if they refuſe to Disband, having thoſe things granted to them, and done for them that are Juſt and Equal, then he would improve his utmoſt Ability to compel thereunto: And that in Buſineſſes of this Nature there muſt be no Dallying or unneceſſary Delay, leaſt others, ill affected take Encouragement thereby, and make Advantages thereof to beget new Troubles. Col. *Horton* is alſo ordered to take Care, leaſt in this Juncture of time there ſhould be any gathering together of Forces, or Combinations, tending to diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom.

His Excellency hath alſo written to Lieut. Col. *Rede* at *Briſtol*, to haſten the March of the Two Companies of Col. *Overton*'s Regiment, deſigned for the Reducing of *Pembroke-Caſtle*, if they be not already there.

His Lordſhip hath alſo ſent Orders to Col. *Fleming*, That the Parliament is very ſenſible of the Obſtinacy of Col. *Poyer* in holding out the Caſtle of *Pembroke* againſt their Authority; and do require that all Strictneſs be uſed in Reducing thereof. That the Parliament having declared Col. *Poyer* a Traytor, for not rendring within the Time by them limited, he ſhould take heed of giving him any Conditions, without firſt acquainting them or himſelf; yet if the Soldiers within the Caſtle, being weary of ſuch a Maſter, ſhall come to him and ſubmit, it is left to his Diſcretion what to do therein.

Sir *William Conſtable* has taken Care to ſend Ordnance and Ammunition from *Gloceſter*, for the Service before *Pembroke*.

The General has alſo written to Col. *Powell*, and Lieut. Col. *Langhorne*, That whereas he underſtands there is ſome Diſpute amongſt the Officers belonging to Major-General *Langhorne*'s Forces, concerning their Disbanding, pretending to the Commiſſioners of Parliament appointed to that Service, that they deſire to be disbanded together, and other Queſtions about the Quantities of Money to be paid upon their Disbanding; That concerning the latter, Satisfaction is given by the Committee, by Order from the Committee of Parliament for the Army. As for the other of deſiring to be Disbanded together, it is directly contrary to thoſe Rules his Excellency hath preſcribed hitherto for Disbanding; and therefore his Excellency expects that the ſame Obedience which has been yielded by all others, be likewiſe by them; and that they do forthwith, upon ſight Disband, Troop after Troop, and Company after Company, until the Work of Disbanding be finiſhed. For that Care is taken for an exact Performance with them and their Men, to give the ſame Satisfaction in point of Pay, Stating Accompts, and Signing Debentures, that all have had that have been Diſbanded in the Kingdom; and therefore if there be any Heſitation, it cannot be out of a good Meaning, and that his Lordſhip ſhall ſo interpret it; but hopes they will ſo underſtand their Duty to the State, and quit themſelves of all Blame by their ready Obedience to theſe Orders which are ſo expreſs to them and their Men, being the laſt in the Kingdom that are to be Diſbanded.

By the Return of the Meſſenger ſent with theſe Letters, which will be ſometime the next Week, we ſhall hear of the Reſolutions both of the Governor of *Pembroke*, and Major-General *Langhorne*'s Forces. We do verily believe a good Agreement in all.

Saturday, March 25.

The Houſe this Day received a Meſſage from the Houſe of Peers, whereby their Lordſhips returned the Ordinance for ſettling the Buſineſs of the Navy, with ſome ſmall Amendments, which Amendments were debated and referred to a Committee.

The Houſe further conſidered of the great neceſſity of a ſpeedy Advance of a conſiderable Sum of Money for the preſent Service of the Navy, and Ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Navy to confer with the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms about the Loan of Thirty Thouſand Pounds for the ſpeedy Service of the Navy, upon the Credit of the Cuſtoms, and likewiſe to conſider with Merchants and others about the ſpeedy Loan of this Sum.

A Letter came from his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, recommending ſome Gentlemen of the County of *Hert*, who had a Propoſition to make on the Behalf of the poor maimed Soldiers and Widows of the Kingdom, that a ſufficient Maintenance may be allowed for them, and they well maintained without any Charge to the Kingdom, by Collection or otherwiſe.

The Petition of the Recommendants was read, and referred to a Committee to receive and debate this Propoſition, and report the ſame to the Houſe with all convenient ſpeed.

The Houſe conſidered of the Petition of Major-General *Browne*'s Brigade, in relation to their Arrears, and ordered that the Accounts of the ſaid Forces ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to be Stated and Audited as the reſt of the Soldiers of the Kingdom.

The Thanks of the Houſe was this Day given to a worthy Member thereof and the Army, for expreſſing himſelf ſo freely for the Service of *Ireland*.

Riot in *Dorſetſhire* about Mr. *Wake* a Parſon.

By Letters from the Committee of *Dorſet* was given to underſtand a great Diſturbance or Riſing in that County by reaſon of Malignant Perſons: One Mr. *Wake*, who pretended himſelf Paſtor to a gathered Church of large extent, conſiſting all of Cavaliers, ſome dwelling as far as *Exeter*, to whom he readeth the Common-Prayer, Baptizeth, Marrieth, Burieth, and giveth the Sacrament to them at his Church (as he calls it) at *Brainſton*, to the great Diſturbance of the Country, and general Diſtraction of the Quiet of the Kingdom, and high Affront to the Authority of Parliament; which the Committee at *Dorcheſter* being very ſenſible of (upon Information) twice by their Warrants apprehended the ſaid Paſtor and ſome of his chief Confederates, who both times were reſcued by the rude Multitude, Men and Women, with

Clubs

An. 1648. Clubs and Staves, and with the Aſſiſtance of one Major *Uvedall*, a Cavalier, carried the ſaid *Wake* to *Blanford*, boaſting of their Victory. The Officers who apprehended the ſaid *Wake* were likewiſe very ill uſed, ſtripped of their Cloaths, Beaten, Wounded and threatned to be Hang'd; alſo ſome Juſtices of the Peace ſitting at *Blandford* very evil intreated about the ſame. This Buſineſs being by Letters certified to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, was by them repreſented to the General, the Lord *Fairfax*, to take Order for ſufficient Aſſiſtance by his Forces, for apprehending the Chief Actors in this Riot, and to prevent the like for the future.

The General hath accordingly ſent Col. *Scroop*, who lieth with his Regiment thereabouts, to be aſſiſtant to the Committee and Juſtices of Peace of that County, for the apprehending the Chief Actors in this Riot; and that he alſo draw ſuch a conſiderable Number of his Regiment into *Blandford* to Quarter as he ſhall think fit, to prevent the like Riſing or Tumult for the Future.

He hath likewiſe ſent Orders to all Quarters of his Army, that they be aſſiſtant upon all Occaſions for the Suppreſſing of Mutineers, and that they have an Eye to all Gatherings of Malignant Parties, and to diſperſe them before they grow to a Head.

From the *Iſle of Wight* by Letters was given to underſtand of a new Deſign in Agitation to carry away the King, but was diſcovered before it came to Perfection. Some in Office to his Majeſty are diſcharged upon it. His Majeſty is in Health and walks about the Caſtle-Walls, and to the new Bowling-Green ſometimes.

Some Intimation was given this Night of a Deſign againſt *Dover-Caſtle* by Commiſſion of Prince *Charles* out of *France*, but Care is taken to prevent and further ſecure the Caſtle if any ſuch thing was intended.

March 25. 1648.

Monday, March 27.

A Letter this Day came to the Houſe of Commons from Mr. *Lort* and the reſt of the Commiſſioners at *Pembroke-Caſtle*, of a Defeat given by the Forces under the Command of Col. *Poyer*, and ſome of the Forces under the Command of Major-General *Langhorne*, who are joined together againſt the Forces of Col. *Fleming*, and of ſeizing their Ordnance, Arms and Amunition, and poſſeſſing themſelves of *Pembroke-Caſtle* and *Tenby*. The Particulars are thus certified:

'The unruly Company of Major-General *Langhorne*'s own Foot, 'who were left without any Commander, ſave only an Enſign that 'they commanded by Violence at their Pleaſure, on *Thurſday* laſt 'conſented to relieve and aſſiſt Col. *Poyer* in his Rebellion; and to 'that Purpoſe one Serjeant *Henry Stevens* repaired to him into the Caſtle that Night, with about Twelve or Fourteen of the Soldiers: On '*Friday* Night laſt one of the Soldiers was ſent again from the Caſtle 'to draw in the reſt of the Company, and to bring the Commiſſioners (who were then upon the Work of Diſbanding) with them; 'to which Purpoſe they gathered themſelves together in a Tumultuous 'Way, and ſeized the Perſons of Mr. *William Phillips*, Mr. *Tho. Barloe*, 'Mr. *Sedgwick*, a Godly Miniſter, and Mr. *Lort*, the Parliament's 'Commiſſioners; the reſt got out of the Town: After they had 'ſufficiently abuſed them in the Houſe where they were on the Service, they brought them into the Street, and carried them diſgracefully into the Caſtle, where after they had impriſoned and abuſed their Perſons, they brought them all (ſave Mr. *Tho. Barloe*) to the Key ſo ſoon as the Tide ſerved, being at the going in of the Night, and ſhipped them into one Boat together, with as many of themſelves as the Boat could hold, and the reſt ſhipped themſelves into Three Liters and Boats more, all armed and their Swords drawn, with moſt hideous Oaths and Execrations to bring them along with them to *Pembroke-Caſtle*, where they were all reſolved to go that Night. But the Providence of God (beyond all Humane Hope) prevented them and brought them off before Day the next Morning; yet many of them that Night, and on *Sunday* and *Monday* Nights got into the Caſtle; and Yeſterday Morning between Seven and Eight of the Clock they ſallied out of the Caſtle and fell on our Main Guard, pelting on them with their Ordnance and ſmall Shot extreamly thick: Our Men having, for want of Aſſiſtance, been Day and Night upon Duty and tired out, were overpreſſed, and many killed, hurt, and taken Priſoners, and forced to quit the Town, they purſuing far after into the Country. We cannot certainly tell what is become of Col. *Fleming*. We had provided Two whole Culverins of Braſs, being fortified Guns taken out of the *Expedition Regis*, one of the Parliament's Ships, with Ammunition and Seamen to aſſiſt us in the Service, thinking to have fallen to Batter on the Caſtle the next Day, all which are taken.

'By this Means our former deſtroyed Country is again become into a miſerable Condition, and the well-affected are now the third time ſure to be ſtripped of all, except the Lord in great Mercy by ſome unexpected Providence relieve us. Believe it, if great Care be not ſpeedily taken to ſuppreſs this Cockatrice in the Egg, he will be able to raiſe a new War all Men in theſe Parts generally fearing him. Some ſpeedy Courſe muſt be taken that a Party of Horſe or Dragoons or both may be diſpatch'd down to keep Col. *Poyer* from Victualling the Town and Caſtle, both which he is now well able to keep; and if he ſhould have time to Victual it, which I am ſure he will be very diligent to do, it will coſt above a Thouſand Mens Lives to regain it.

'Malignants are very active in theſe Parts, and ſcattering Reports of that Nature as may prepare the People for ſudden Inſurrections. It is informed from good Hands, that a Declaration is preparing in theſe Parts for the King and Common-Prayer-Book, and is penn'd by one Col. *Culpepper* in *Caermarthen*, who is ſhortly to repair to the Weſt of *Devonſhire* or *Cornwall* to advance it there. Col. *Poyer* hath courted ſome Gentlemen of Eſtates which have been on the King's Side, to raiſe Men for the King, and they have denied it; others have promiſed to raiſe Men for him. There are frequent Meetings of Malignants; but the wiſeſt of them either drive up their Deſign even with the *Scots*, or elſe hope to raiſe the *Scots* higher, and to make them more confident by ſuch Offers as ſhall be made them from the Countries by the Malignants.

Dated from Cardiffe, March 24. 1647.

An. 1648.

From *Briſtol* by Letters *March* 25. came further to this Purpoſe:

'We have now advice of that Spark at *Pembroke* to be grown into 'a Flame, which if not timouſly prevented may ſet the whole Kingdom on a Fire: *Poyer* having routed ſome of Col. *Fleming*'s Men, 'killed ſome, taken others Priſoners, and diſperſed the reſt. With 'him are combined *Langhorne*'s Men, and a Party in the adjacent 'Counties. A Frigat came lately to the Caſtle, and is again diſpatch'd 'from thence, 'tis conceived, from *France*: and as is reported, one 'of the Parliaments Ships being on Ground one Night, was ſurprized 'by them in the Caſtle. Help forward ſpeedy Supplies in this Exigent, 'otherwiſe we may ſee what we cannot remedy if we would, that 'whole Country being full inveterate Malignants.

The Houſe upon debate of this Buſineſs Ordered, That on *Thurſday* next they would meet and conſider of the Buſineſs of ſettling this Kingdom, and that the General be deſired to ſend a conſiderable Party againſt *Poyer*; which is accordingly directed by his Excellency to be done.

Letters this Day were likewiſe read from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, concerning the Affairs there, and giving the Houſe an Account of their Tranſactions. Some of the Letters mention as followeth:

'The Parliament at *Edenburgh* ſet cloſe, and yet not ſo cloſe but 'that ſome have time ſtill to challenge each other, and particularly 'the new made Earl of *Kenmore* and the Lord *Cranſtone*, who went 'into the Field and fought, but were parted before any hurt was 'done. They are Two of the braveſt young Peers of *Scotland*, the 'one allied to Duke *Hamilton*, the other to general *Levin*; ſo that the 'Difference ſeems ſtill to be great. The Committee of Danger is 'Eighteen in Number, Six Lords, Six Barons of Shires, and Six Burgeſſes of Towns; theſe are to manage Affairs, as is apprehended, 'after the Parliament ſhall be put end; moſt of them, and ſome Letters 'ſay, all but Two for War. The Declaration of the Commiſſioners 'of the Kirk, mentioned laſt, was ordered to be read in Churches; 'but Mr. *Andrew Ramſey*, and Mr. *Colin*, Miniſters in *Edenburgh*, of 'the Old Church refuſed; which, it's believed, will occaſion a Cenſure. In all Probality, the Reſult of things will be made by the 'next Poſts coming, and whether Peace or War. There are daily 'many *Engliſh* come hither; and for Horſes, we in *Northumberland* 'can hardly keep any; the High-Sheriff and Two Juſtices of the 'Peace, having had ſtolen, or taken and carried into *Scotland*, above 'Twenty, and knowing them to be in the Poſſeſſion of ſome belonging to a Lord upon the Borders, have demanded them and ſome other 'Cattle; but no reſtitution being made, the Sheriff and Two Juſtices 'are gone to *Edenburgh* to try to get them: So that the many Horſes 'caught up or ſtolen in the Southern Parts, which it ſeems is very frequent, you may gueſs which way they go. They talk of being ſuddenly 1000 Horſe, *Engliſh*, in theſe Parts, as *Northumberland* and 'other Northern Counties; there are ſuch Fears and ſuch Joyes; 'Fears will ſure make many (who otherwiſe would not) comply: 'Joy of Papiſts and Malignants carries them ſo high, that they can 'ſcarce afford the contrary Party a Look, ſo great Hopes have they 'ſet themſelves. This Town is watchful; there is at *Chop-Welledge* ‘on *Wedneſday* next a great Horſe-Race, Fourteen Horſes run, which hath not been uſual of late times. As for the Vote at *Edenburgh* of raiſing Forty Thouſand Horſe and Foot to go into *England*, ſo confidently reported; and that it was paſt when the Marqueſs of *Argile* was abſent the Houſe by reaſon of the Duel, and that Sixty ſhould have proteſted againſt it, ſeems to be rather a Dream than a real thing: That any State ſhould Vote an Army, and ſo War againſt another Kingdom, and nothing ſaid by way of Accuſation or Wrong done to them; at leaſt not firſt certified and publiſhed, is one of the great Wonders: It's true, there is Rumours of War, and Men take a Liberty to talk as they pleaſe, and the Soldiers, among the reſt, ſay, they will not go in again to live upon Free Quarter, but will have Money or conſtant Pay.

The Houſe, upon debate of the Buſineſs from *Scotland*, Ordered, that the whole Houſe ſhould be called, and all the Members abſent to be Summoned by the Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties to attend the Houſe on the 24th of the next Month; and that this Order be Printed and ſent to the Sheriffs of the Several Counties by the Members of the Houſe that ſerve for thoſe Counties.

The Houſe had Debate of the Caſe concerning the Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, and Ordered, That he ſhould execute his Sheriffalty, notwithſtanding he takes not the uſual Oath that Sheriffs do.

And that for the time to come the Houſe Ordered, That they and all other Oaths of the like Nature ſhould be referred to the Conſideration of a Committee, to conſider of what part of them are fit to be taken, and what part to be omitted, that this Inconveniency may be hereafter prevented.

An Ordinance this Day paſt the Houſe of Commons for ſettling the Place of Receiver-General of *York* upon Mr. *Fawke*, a well-affected and deſerving Gentleman, and one that has ſuffered much in theſe latter times, which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Remonſtrance was preſented to the Houſe from the Officers under the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*. And it is as followeth:

Mr. Speaker,

IT is not without an unanſwerable Proportion of Reluctancy to ſo heavy an Inconvenience, that we are thus frequently put upon the Aſſerting of our own Fidelities to the Services of the Honourable Houſes; whereunto, as we have by ſeveral Evidences (the Mention whereof we make without vain Glory) manifeſted our ſelves ſincerely Faithful: So hath it pleaſed the Divine Providence to proſper our Endeavours with very many improbable Succeſſes; to the Attainment whereof, though we have ſtruggled through all the Difficulties, and contended with all the Sufferances that a People unſupplied with all neceſſary and ſecondary Means could undergo. Yet have we encountred nothing of that Diſaffection or Diſcouragement, as we find adminiſtred unto us by a conſtant Obſervation, that it is as well in the Power as it is in the Practice of our malicious and indefatigable Enemies; to place and foment Differences upon us, not only to our extream Scandal and Diſgrace (which we ſhould the leſs reſent if their Malice could terminate in us) but to the obſtructing of the Supplies ordered and deſigned for the Publick Service, and to the irrepairable Prejudice thereof, which our Enemies can value at ſo low a rate, as to put it into that Bargain they are in hand to make for our Deſtruction. It being very approvable by us, that ſeveral Perſons in Power there do interpoſe their Endeavours to continue us, by the impeding of Supplies, in a deſperate, languiſhing and periſhable Condition upon the Place, and in a deſpicable and doubtful Eſteem with the Honourable Houſes. Whereof there will need no other Inſtances, than that after the ſeveral Promiſes made by Letters from the Honourable Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, and Votes paſt for tranſmitting Supplies unto us, eſpecially in the Caſe of Major-General *Starling* his being ſent to attend the Pleaſure of the Houſes, the only Remora then alledged to make ſtay of Seven Thouſand Suits of Cloaths and Ten Thouſand Pounds in Money, being before deſigned for our Relief, there is no more than Two Thouſand Seven Hundred Pounds ſent unto us in Money, and thereof but One Thouſand Five Hundred Pounds deſigned for the feeding of us and the Soldiers under our Command, and that notwithſtanding the ſignal Teſtimony given of our real Intentions and Affections to that Cauſe and Service in a late Engagement againſt the Rebels at *Knockneſſe*, which we touch at without any Affectation of Vain-Glory. The Votes then renewed for our Relief, and the Order for our Indempnity (which was conceived would not have found ſo much Heſitation with thoſe whoſe Service we had only profeſt) are laid aſide, and nothing effectual or advantageous done in order thereto for our avail, ſave the tranſmittal of the Two Thouſand Seven Hundred Pounds; but on the contrary, new Jealouſies and Diſtruſt of us are re-embraced and fomented.

It is not therefore ſo inſupportable a Diſcomfort to us to obſerve our own Lives expoſed a Sacrifice to the Malice of our now Potent Publick Enemies, who by the Conjunction of Three ſeveral Armies, are not more encouraged to confront us in the Field, than we by the Art and Practice uſed to with hold thoſe juſt and neceſſary Supplies from us, diſabled to join Battel with them, as to obſerve our Honourable Reputation and Integrity (dearer to us than our Lives) brought into ſuch frequent Queſtion and unworthily mangled, depraved, and ſlaughtered by the calumnious Aſperſions of our Powerful and Prevailing Adverſaries, in deſpight of all our zealous and cordial Endeavours to give indubitable Teſtimony and Evidence of our Fidelities. What if we be beyond any common Meaſure afflicted and diſmayed, we are confident that all Perſons of Honour will acknowledge that we have much more than common Cauſe. And now that our Adverſaries have prevailed to deprive us not only of all Hopes of ſubſiſting here in your Service, but have proceeded for to provide that we may not live hereafter but out of your Favour. So having intercepted and perverted the Comfort we well hoped to have received from other Teſtimonies of our Sincerity, they have only left us this Expedient to teſtify our Mindfulneſs of our Duty by, which is to give humble Intimation to that Honourable Houſe, that we are involved in ſo great and extream Exigencies of Diſtreſs and univerſal Want, with the Preſſure of Three joint Armies upon our weak and naked Forces, that there remains no humane Means diſcernable amongſt us to ſubſiſt by any longer in this Service, unleſs it ſhall ſtand with the Pleaſure and Piety of thoſe in whoſe Service we have exhauſted both our Blood and Livelihoods, to ſend us ſome ſeaſonable and conſiderable Supplies, or that we ſhould be enforced to entertain ſuch Terms as the Rebels will give us; which of all things we abominate, as knowing our Neceſſities will render them ſuch as muſt be moſt obſtructive and diſhonourable; and therefore ſhall reſolve of making that the laſt Expedient to preſerve our own and many Thouſands of poor Proteſtants Lives by; or that it ſhall pleaſe the honourable Houſes to ſend Shipping to fetch us off. And ſo in diſcharge of our Duties both to God and Man, we humbly offer to Conſideration, and remain.

Subſcribed by the Officers under the Lord Inchequin.

By Letters from *Hereford* was thus certified:

SIR,

I Being preſent (amongſt other Gentlemen of this County) on *Wedneſday* at *Withington*, within Three Miles of *Hereford*, at the Diſbanding of a Regiment of Horſe under the Command of Major *Richard Hopton*, who hath been very Faithful and Valiant in the late Cauſe; whereof we in this County have had ſufficient Teſtimony by many gallant and brave Actions which he performed

formed with this Regiment, which (I preſume) is alſo well known to your ſelf. The Manner of their Diſbanding was thus: The Regiment, conſiſting of about Five Hundred Horſe, being with their Officers all met at *Withington*, they were by the Major and Officers acquainted with the Orders of Parliament, and of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, for their Diſbanding, whereunto they were very ready; and yet loth to part one with another (even like Perſons brought up in one Family) for their Affections were ſo entire to their Major, and ſo woven into one another, though joyful to Diſband, yet parted with Tears, which did produce the like from many of our Countrymen (which indeed) made it ſeem rather a Funeral than a Diſbanding. Yet Two of theſe Troops that were Diſbanded did at firſt Mutiny, which the Major appeaſed with his own Troop, and then Diſbanded the other Horſe, and laſt of all his own Troop; who, after pathetical Speech made unto them by the Major, did all unanimouſly expreſs their Readineſs and Chearfulneſs to engage with him again upon an Hour's Warning in the Service of the Parliament; and then Fired every Man his Piſtol on the Ground, and ſo departed unto a Place where the Major had very nobly provided for them a Hogſhead of Wine, wherewith all, after they had refrained their Tears, they refreſhed their Spirits, and ſo departed every Man to his Home, in abundance of Love and Civility, with Two Months Pay, their Horſe and Arms; expreſſing their Reſolutions to the Parliament, and their Affections to the Major, with a great deal of Courage. The Major himſelf went to *Hereford* with a Party of Horſe that would needs attend him, and a Gentleman carried a Lawrel-Tree before him, as an Emblem of future Peace; which did extreamly poſſeſs the Affections and Hearts of the whole City and Country; and for which he heartily prays that is

Hereford, 24 March 1647. *Your Friend and Servant,*

T. C.

Tueſday, March 28.

THE Houſe this Day, according to former Order, conſidered of ſettling the Buſineſs of the Admiralty, which is of great Importance to this Nation, many Merchants having lately ſuffered much for want of this. The Ordinance for this Purpoſe was read and much Debate had thereon; at laſt it was aſſented unto, and ordered to be tranſmitted to the Houſe of Peers.

The Houſe then conſidered of ſettling the Juriſdiction of the Admiralty; and the Queſtion was, Whether by One Judge or Three? Upon this the Houſe had much Debate, and Ordered, That Three Judges ſhould be appointed for this Buſineſs: and that an Ordinance ſhould be brought in for this Purpoſe, with a Blank for the Names of theſe Three Judges.

They further Ordered, That a Salary ſhould be made to each of theſe Judges, and that the Houſe conſider thereof when the Ordinance ſhall be read.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds ſhould be paid by the Treaſurer at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, for the buying of ſome Books in the Original Tongues for a Library for the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.

Both Houſes this Day read a Letter from the Lord *Inchequin*, who ſeems to be full of Diſcontents and Neceſſities of the Soldiers in the Province of *Munſter*. The Houſe Ordered, That this Letter ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, who were to report their

An. 1648. Opinions hereupon on *Friday* next; on which Day the Houſe Ordered that the Ordinance for the Relief of *Ireland* ſhould be read.

The Houſe Ordered a Member of theirs to go down into *Pembrokeſhire* to ſettle the Peace of the ſaid County, and it was referred to a Committee to draw up Inſtructions for him.

Ordered by the Commons, That the Committee of the Army do prepare a Letter to be Signed by Mr. Speaker, and ſent to the Committee of the County of *Sommerſet*, to require them forthwith to raiſe and pay Monies ordered for the Regiment ordered to march from *Briſtol* to *South-Wales*, according to the Order of the General; and that Notice be taken of the Obſtructions that have been in raiſing the ſaid Pay, to the great Prejudice of the Service, by the altering of the Rates at this Conjuncture; and to require them to proceed according to the former ſettled Ways and Rates, and make no Diſturbance by Alterations at this time.

Wedneſday, March 29.

This was the Monthly-Faſt-Day, there Preached before the Commons Mr. *Tho. Goodwin*, and Mr. *Whitaker*.

Thurſday, March 30.

A Petition was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons, in the Name of many of his Majeſty's Servants who have adhered to the Parliament, and conſtantly attended them; deſiring ſome part of their Arrears for their preſent Support and Maintenance of themſelves, their Wives and Families. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That it ſhould be referred and recommended to the Committee of the King's Revenue, to take Care that theſe Officers may have Allowance in ſome Proportion, before any other of the King's Servants.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent in Debate of the Buſineſs of *Ireland*. An Officer coming thence this Day, acquainted ſome Members of the Houſe, That he had ſomething of great Importance to acquaint them with; and deſired that he might have leave to acquaint the Houſe therewith. Whereupon the Houſe called him in, and he made his Relation to the Houſe.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered the Doors to be ſhut, and no Member to go thence till Twelve of the Clock; and after much Debate the Reſult of all was, That Col. *Jephſon*, Mr. *Falloway*, and Mr. *Swinſon*, ſhould go as Commiſſioners to the Lord *Inchequin*, into the Province of *Munſter*.

That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* to draw Inſtructions for them.

They further Ordered, That the Forces in the Province of *Munſter* ſhould have an Ordinance for their Indempnity.

They further Ordered, That the Forces in the Province of *Munſter* ſhould have the ſame Security for their Arrears, as any of the Forces in that Kingdom.

They appointed Commiſſioners for Three other Provinces, and ordered Col. *Jones* to be added a Commiſſioner to them.

They likewiſe appointed Money to be ſent over with theſe Commiſſioners.

Friday, March 31.

An Information was this Day given to the Houſe againſt a Member thereof, that he had ſpoken ſome Words about Twelve Months ſince, upon which the Houſe had ſome Debate; and Ordered, That the ſaid Member ſhould have Notice thereof, and ſummoned to attend the Service of the Houſe, and to give Anſwer to the ſaid Information. The Houſe then fell into Debate concerning the Buſineſs of the Church, and ſpent a great part of the Day in Debate of this Buſineſs.

An Ordinance was read for puniſhing of Inceſt, Adultery, and Fornication, and Inceſtuous Marriages, which admitted of much Debate, and the Houſe ordered that Ordinance to be Committed.

Another Ordinance was read for the better Obſervance of the Lord's Day, Days of Humiliation, Days of Thankſgiving, and all other Days ſet apart and commanded by the Authority of Parliament to be obſerved; which was read the firſt and ſecond time, and ordered to be committed.

A Letter this Day from *Pembroke* of a Tumultuous Riſing of the Country People in thoſe Parts, and of the ſad Effects that have and may enſue thereon, if not ſpeedily ſuppreſſed and prevented by the Judgment of the Parliament, and the Endeavours of the Army. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That this whole Buſineſs of *Wales* ſhould be referred to the Lord General, to take ſpeedy and effectual Care therein.

The Houſe then Ordered, That they would take into Conſideration to Morrow the Buſineſs of Increaſe of Trade in this Kingdom, and that nothing ſhould intervene; this being a Buſineſs of great Importance to this Nation: and Mr. Speaker was to put the Houſe in Mind thereof preſently after Prayers are done.

CHAP. XXV.

Proceedings in Parliament from April 1. *to* May 1. 1648.

Saturday, April 1.

THE Houſe this Day heard the Ordinance concerning the Affairs of the *Admiralty* reported; it being referred to a Committee to be drawn up. This took the Debate almoſt of the whole Day, and at laſt it was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Houſe thought fit to give an Additional Power to the Commiſſioners that are appointed to go to the Forces in *Munſter*, under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*; whoſe Officers had an Oath of Secrecy tendered to them, which if they refuſed to take, or diſputed it, then they were ſecured, though that Oath might have been to kill their Wives and Children.

But in reſpect theſe Inſtructions ought not to be Publiſhed till the Commiſſioners are gone into *Ireland*, and their Tranſactions known upon them, we ſhall forbear mentioning of them at preſent.

A ſtrong report was this Day, That the Prince *Charles* is withdrawn from *France*; whether deſigned is not yet known, but it is whiſpered *Scotland*; But if ſo, or otherwiſe, the Truth will be known ſhortly.

The Houſe of Peers Adjourned from *Friday* till *Monday*.

His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* removed the Head Quarters of the Army this Week from *London* to St. *Edmonds-Bury* in *Norfolk*.

Monday, April 3.

A Letter was this Day read in the Houſe of Commons from Col. *Jones*, Governor of *Dublin*, expreſſing the great Neceſſity of the Soldiery there, for want of Monies and Cloaths, and deſiring ſome ſpeedy Supply to be ſent thither, that may enable him to take the Field, and encourage the Soldiery under his Command, and that he doubted not to give a good Accompt for his Service this Summer againſt the Rebels.

The Houſe hereupon took into Conſideration the eminent and faithful Services performed by the ſaid Col. *Jones*, ſince he hath had any Command in that Kingdom, and the Bleſſings that God hath crowned their Endeavours with; and Ordered, that One Thouſand Pounds ſhould be beſtowed upon the ſaid Col. *Jones*, as a Gratuity and Teſtimony of the Favour of the ſaid Houſe, for all his ſaid faithful Services: And that he ſhould likewiſe be acquainted what Proviſions and Monies are proportioned for all the Soldiery and Provinces in *Ireland*, and what in particular for the Forces under his Command.

It was likewiſe Ordered, That Mr. *Greenhill* and Mr. *Pocock*, Treaſurers of *Chriſt-Church*, do out of Nine Thouſand Pounds reſerved out of the Monies at *Goldſmiths-Hall* for Indigent Perſons, pay proportionably (as the Monies will hold out) the Officers and Soldiers whoſe Names are contained in the Liſt preſented to this Houſe by Auditor *Wilcox*; taking ſpecial Care, and endeavouring all Means, that no Monies be paid to thoſe that ſhall appear to have been engaged againſt the Parliament about *July* or *Auguſt* laſt. And Mr. *Potter*, Clerk to the Committee of the Military Garden, is appointed to be preſent at the time of Payment, with Mr. *Greenhill* and Mr. *Pocock*, with his Books of the Five Qualifications, and the former Liſt by which they have received any former Monies, whereby none of them may be twice paid, nor any paid that are not Comprehended within the Five Qualifications.

A Letter this Day came from our Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, acquainting the Houſe that they had made ſeveral Addreſſes to the Parliament of *Scotland*, according to the Order of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, concerning Capt. *Wogan*; but as yet they can receive no Anſwer or Satisfaction. The Houſe hereupon Ordered a Letter of Thanks to be ſent to our Commiſſioners, for their Fidelity in their Tranſactions and Endeavours; and to deſire them to inſiſt in their Addreſſes to the Parliament of *Scotland* for Anſwer to that Particular.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Buſineſs of the Fens ſhould be conſidered of to Morrow Morning.

From *York* came Letters this Day to this Purpoſe:

SIR,

YOUR only News is not very Toothſom, but it may prove wholeſom; Acts diſagreeing to Principles of Nature being carried on by a Myſterious Providence (above ſo low a Capacity) commonly produce a gracious and glorious Iſſue; for all that great Alarm, and the heightened Malignant Expectation thereupon, the Appearance of a God in this Extremity and Opportunity will ſoon diſpel their miſty Actions, like the Sun in the Morning, though (I perceive) they gather Strength and Courage very faſt and in evey Place. If honeſt Men ſtick not together, and act not with Love and Courage, a Deluge of Calamities may ſuddenly break in upon us; if once the *Scots* can but divide us, they will ſoon unite to make us a Prey, notwithſtanding their many Civil Differences. Our Sufferings now are not much in theſe Parts, the Forces being in their Quarters, but I am confident very ready to oppoſe Invaders, as they ſhall be required by Parliament, or any by-Authority from them. The Aſſizes here are now done, after much Toil and Trouble, for there was a great Goal Delivery; Twenty-three were Condemned, Sixteen Men and Seven Women; Thirteen of the Men were Executed this Day, and Two of them Hang'd Drawn and Quartered for Clipping, Three of the Men were reprieved at the Gallows; Two of the Women were Executed, Five Reprieved for being with Child, One whereof was condemned for the Crucifying of her Mother, and ſacrificing a Calf and a Cock, as a Burnt Sacrifice; and the Husband of that Woman was Hang'd for having a Hand in that Fact.

March 31. 1648.

From *Newcaſtle* by Letters of the 28th is thus written:

'This Week many *Ipſwich* Ships and others (to the Number of Seven) is ſplit and ſunk on the Bar of *Tinmouth*, much of the Ammunition, Powder and Match is ſpent and loſt; Seven or Eight is driven upon the Sands beſides, but in hopes to be gotten off. Col. *Lilburne* is gone from hence to his Charge into *York-ſhire*, wherein he is to have a Regiment of Horſe from the North. I have nothing but this, Sir *William Fleming* is come into the Road with a *Holland* Man of War Six and Thirty Guns in her; it is a general Report that the Prince is in the Ship, but not likely: None hath Liberty to go into the Ship. Sir *Thomas Glenham* is now in a *French* Man of War. This encloſed is all.

From *Edenburgh* by Letter *March* 28. is thus certified:

'The *Scots* do not appear for the King directly, as the Malignants conceive they would; but to compoſe things amongſt themſelves: and the better to effect their Deſigns upon *England*; they inſiſt upon nothing but Breach of Covenant and Treaty on our Part, and the not ſettling the Church-Government, and none of their Malignants, they ſay, ſhall ſerve in their New Army, unleſs they take the Covenant, for all they do is but adhering to their Firſt Principles.

'Our Commiſſioners have as yet received no Anſwer to any of their Papers, nor to that concerning Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop. To the Committee of Danger are added the Earls of *Traquire* and *Roxborough*, both Men well affected, at leaſt to the pious Part.

'The Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly gave in theſe following humble Deſires to the Parliament laſt Week, which they have

'taken

An. 1648.

‘ taken to their ſerious Conſideration, but have not given an Anſwer ‘ as yet. Their Deſires are,

1. That the Grounds and Cauſes of undertaking a War may be cleared to be ſo Juſt, as that all who are well affected, may be ſo ſatisfied in the Lawfulneſs and the Neceſſity of the Engagement; and that nothing be acted in reference to a War, before the Lawfulneſs of the War, and the State of the Queſtion be agreed upon.

2. That as the Breach of the Covenant by the prevalent Party of the Sectaries in *England* are evident, ſo we deſire and hope that, according to the Treaty, it may be condeſcended upon and declared by the Parliament, what are thoſe Breaches which they take to be a Ground of War, and that Reparation thereof may be ſought.

3. That there may be no ſuch Quarrel or Ground of the War, as may break the Union between the Two Kingdoms, or may diſcourage or diſoblige the Presbiterian Party in *England*, who continue firm in adhering to the League and Covenant.

4. That if the Popiſh Prelatical or Malignant Party ſhall again riſe in Arms, this Nation and their Armies may be ſo far from joining or aſſociating with them, that on the contrary they may oppoſe them, and endeavour to ſuppreſs them as Enemies to this Cauſe and Government upon the one hand, as well as Sectaries on the other.

5. Seeing your Lordſhips Undertaking ſhould be in the firſt Place for Religion. We deſire that his Majeſty's late Conceſſions and Offers concerning Religion (as they have been by the Church, ſo may be by the Parliament) declared unſatisfactory; whereby your Lordſhips may give further Evidence of the Reality of your Intentions for the Good and Safety of Religion.

6. That your Lordſhips may be pleaſed not to fix and ſettle upon any ſuch State of a Queſtion, as doth not contain ſecurity and Aſſurance to be had from his Majeſty by his ſolemn Oath under his Hand and Seal, that he ſhall for himſelf and his Succeſſors, conſent and agree to Acts of Parliament enjoining the League and Covenant, and fully eſtabliſhing Presbiterial Government, Directory of Worſhip, and Confeſſion of Faith in all his Majeſty's Dominions; and that his Majeſty ſhall never make any Oppoſition to any of theſe, or endeavour any Change thereof; and that this Security be had from his Majeſty before his Reſtitution to the Exerciſe of his Royal Power, which we deſire for no other End, but becauſe we cannot ſee how Religion (which has been, and we truſt ſhall be the principal End of all the Undertaking's of this Nation) can be otherwiſe ſecured; but that without this Security it ſhall be left in very great Hazard.

7. That the ſame End in ſecuring Religion (which is profeſſed to be the Principal Cauſe of Engagment) and for ſecuring all other Ends of the Covenant ſuch Perſons only may be entruſted by your Lordſhips to be of your Committees and Armies, as have given conſtant Proof of their Integrity and Faithfulneſs in this Cauſe, and againſt whom there is no juſt Exception or Jealouſy, that ſo we may the more confidently encourage our Flocks and Congregations to follow the Cauſe of God in their Hands, and not to doubt of the Fidelity of thoſe who ſhall be entruſted by your Lordſhips.

8. That there be no Engagement without a ſolemn Oath, wherein the Church may have the ſame Intereſt which they had in the Solemn League and Covenant, the Cauſe being the ſame.

‘All which Deſires being duly pondered by your Lordſhips, in an ‘ equal Ballance, will, we truſt, be found juſt and neceſſary, and do ‘ not doubt Satisfaction from your Lordſhips therein, may be a happy ‘ and effectual Means for facilitating the State of the Queſtion, and for ‘ the uniting this Nation in an unanimous undertaking of ſuch Duties ‘ as are requiſite for the Reformation and Defence of Religion, the ‘ Honour and Happineſs of the King, the Peace and Safety of the ‘ Kingdom.

‘Concerning the late Vote of 40000 Men to be raiſed, it was by the Committee of Danger: who went ſo much beyond their Authority as ſome conceived, that a Proteſtation was entred, (*viz.*) againſt the Manner, not the Matter, and is as followeth:

The Proteſtation made by Eighteen Lords and Forty others againſt the Vote, for raiſing an Army by the Committee of Danger runs thus:

WHereas we have earneſtly deſired that no Power be granted to any Committee, to do, act, or order any thing that may engage this Kingdom in a new War, before the Parliament reſolve on a War, and ſtate the Cauſe and Ends thereof; it being in our Judgment neither agreeable to the Oath of Parliament and Tenour of Commons from Shires and Burroughs.

Nor the Act of Parliament 1640. and againſt the Articles, being alſo a dangerous Preparative and Derogatory to the Liberty of the Kingdom, and Priviledge of Parliament; and moſt of all it being of dangerous Conſequence to the Cauſe of God, and to the Ends of the Solemn League and Covenant. We do therefore diſſent from granting any ſuch Power; and do Proteſt, That we may not be included in any ſuch Vote or Reſolutions; but may be free before God and Man of all the Guiltineſs, Prejudices or Evil that may follow thereupon, to the Cauſe, Covenant, and Religion, to the King's Perſon and Authority, to this Kirk and Kingdom, or the Union between the Two Kingdoms.

The Names of the Committee of Danger are as followeth:

LORDS.

Duke *Hamilton*, Marqueſs of *Argile*, Earl of *Crayford Lindſey*, Earl of *Lauderdale*, Earl of *Lanerick*, Earl of *Callender*, Earl of *Traquire*, Earl of *Roxborough*.

BARONS.

Lord *Innerpepher*, Lord *Wariſton*, Lord *Lee*, Lord *Humbe*, Lord *Collington*, Lord *Arneſton*, Lord *Gartland*, Lord *Ennis*.

BURGESSES.

Edward Sidſerfe, *Alexander Wedderburne*, *Pat. Leſley*, *Jo. Bell*, *Ja. Roberton*, *Thomas Merberine*, Two Burgeſſes more.

‘There come yet divers *Engliſh* by Land into *Scotland*. The Ships that came to *Scotland* (and are yet in the Haven of *Leith*) have as yet Landed none of the Paſſengers, which begets Thoughts of great Perſons being in them.

‘It's probable the Parliament of *Scotland* will make ſuch a Concluſion as will be very well taken in *England*, and ſend it by Commiſſioners before any War be declared. It's true, common Talk is wild there, as with us here; but the Debates are ſerious.

Tueſday, April 4.

Letters from *Pembrokeſhire* give Intelligence of the uncontroulable Deportment of Col. *Poyer* and a Part of Major-General *Laughorne*'s Men, how faſt they take Priſoners, and that they had ſecured ſome of the Committee-Men. But we hope Col. *Horton* and the reſt of the Forces deſigned againſt *Poyer*, is by this time there with a ſufficient Force.

This Day came Intelligence from *Scotland* that things remain there in as bad a Condition as formerly. The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners have

An. 1648. not yet received an Anſwer to any of their Papers; nor to that concerning Capt. *Wogan* and his Troop, although they have done their utmoſt Endeavours in it.

Sir *William Fleming* came hither Two Days ſince from *France* in a Dutch Man of War. Through Miſinformation the Minds of moſt Men here are poſſeſs'd with ſtrange Opinions of the Parliament of *England*; and as to our *Engliſh* Army, an Inveterate and implacable Hatred is deeply rooted againſt them. The *Dutch* Ship keepeth Guard, and likewiſe a *French* Pinnace, and lieth here; we know not the Meaning of it.

Edenburgh, March 28. 1648.

There came this Day further Intelligence from *Wales*, and particularly of the Affairs in *Pembrokeſhire*, which gives a good Account how things ſtand there, (*viz.*)

THE Miſeries of the deſtroyed County of *Pembroke* do very much increaſe. This Evening a Veſſel arrived here that came Yeſterday Morning out of *Milford*, and brings News that *Poyer* is near 500 ſtrong in Foot, and that Capt. *Addu*'s Troop, and one other of Major-General *Langhorne*'s Horſe are fallen in to him, both to the Number of 100, he is daily raiſing more Forces both of Horſe and Foot; and to that End do frequently Muſter the Country into *Pembroke* Town, who do out of pure Fear obey him, and do make very full Appearances before him, with Bills, Halbirds, and ſuch other Weapons as they can get, and out of them on *Saturday* laſt he Preſſed 100 Men, beſides what he hath Preſſed ſince in the Country. He hath Seſſed all the Country-Pariſhes about him to a Tax near Treble as much on a Pariſh as the Three Months Seſment for the Army is, which he forceth the Inhabitants to bring in to him in Money or Proviſion, or both; and ſuch as do refuſe he threatneth to Plunder. He hath impriſoned Mr. *William Lort*, Mr. *Matthew Bowen*, and *William Poyer*, with ſeveral others, and made them all Pay their Ranſoms.

Laſt *Tueſday* a little before Night the Two Companies of Soldiers that were ſent down by Water from *Briſtol*, landed near *Hentlan* in *Milford*, and on *Wedneſday* were ſet upon by the Two Troops of Horſe, and an Hundred or Six Score Foot of *Poyer*'s in *Pulchraban* Church and Church-Yard; but they maintained the Place, and are not taken (as the Report was) but had Conditions upon Treaty to March away with their Arms, and are gone to *Cardiffe*, upon Engagement not to Land again in *Milford*. The ſame Day *Poyer* beſet *Hentlan-Houſe*, where was Mr. *White*, Mr. *Roger Lort*, Adjutant-General *Fleming*, Mr. *John Lort*, and ſeveral other Commiſſioners and Gentlemen, that were met together about accommodating and quartering of the New Landed Soldiers; all of them were in great Danger of taking, but they alſo by a Stratagem eſcaped, and are got on Ship-board. *Hugh Butler*, a Col. of the King's Army, a grand Malignant, commanded the Foot that were about the Houſe, and had provided Barrs of Iron, Sledges and other Inſtruments, for the breaking open the Doors of the Houſe.

By this and what formerly has been certified, you may ſee the ſettled Reſolution of *Poyer* and his Adherents to raiſe a new War, which I am confident will grow to ſuch a Head on a ſudden, if not timely prevented, in thoſe Malignant and Diſcontented Parts, as will not eaſily be overcome.

Col. *Fleming*, with ſome of the Commiſſioners, are aboard the *Expedition* in *Milford-Haven*.

We will not now mention the additional Forces deſigned by his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, now on their March, or we believe there by this Time, to diſperſe this threatning Cloud in *Wales* by *Poyer* and his Adherents. *Glamorgan*, *Monmouth*, *Radnor*, and *Brecknockſhire* ſtand firm, and there is Shipping to ſecure *Milford-Haven*, that no Supplies further can go to *Pembroke*. The Forces alſo of Major-General *Langhorne* (beſides thoſe joined with *Poyer*) have agreed to diſband, and we believe are diſbanded by this time, as is certified by a

Letter from the Commiſſioners to that Purpoſe, to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* from *Cardiffe*, Dated *April* 3. to this Purpoſe:

THE *Commiſſioners have Proſecuted the Work of Disbanding of Major-General* Langhorne's *Forces with all the Speed and Care they could, wherein they have endeavoured by their Candour and Fairneſs, to keep them from the leaſt Occaſion of ſuch Diſcontent as might colour a Mutiny that would produce a Broil, whence they might ſeem to take Occaſion to patronize the Deſign they were ſufficiently ſatisfied was on Foot. In this Work the Countenance, Advice, and Forwardneſs of Col.* Horton *has been ſhewn, and which has gain'd the Country, and brought the Work to Perfection in that County, that the reſpective Officers there are now content according to his Excellency's Orders, to Disband Troop by Troop, and Company by Company, whereunto they have engaged their Faith and Honour. Major* Phillips *Disbands on* Tueſday *on* Swanzey-Sands, *and the Reſidue in like manner one after another, to receive their Money and Disband, which about* Saturday *we believe will be over.*

And as concerning *Pembroke*, it is ſurther certified, That *Poyer* gathers Strength; ſome of Col. *Powell's* Men are fallen in to him, and alſo ſome Foot of Col. *John Butler's*, once Lieut. Col. to the Earl of *Eſſex*, who ('tis certified) having a Brother at *Munſter*, holds a Correſpondence with the *Engliſh* there, reſting in Expectation of Aſſurance thence to have a Ceſſation with the Rebels, being already talked of. *Poyer* as yet hath but a very few Horſe, nor is not able to keep the Field, but will be again ſufficiently penn'd up in the Caſtle upon the Appearance of the Additional Forces ſent down, or there by this time. There are not any Gentlemen of Note, or Men of Eſtates, in all the forementioned Counties of *Wales* (whatever the Reports were) come in to *Poyer*, or that give him any viſible Countenance. And the Officers under Major-General *Langhorne*, who have agreed to Diſband, have alſo ſubſcribed a Declaration wherein they Proteſt againſt any Conference or Compliance with *Poyer* and his Confederates in this Action; and that ſuch of their Soldiers as have or ſhall go in to him, they have and will look upon them as Enemies and Diſturbers of the Peace of the Kingdom. By all this, yet we hope this Storm in *Wales*, ſo much heighten'd by the Malignants, will be ſuddenly blown over, and their Malignant Expectations to engage a new War in thoſe Parts fruſtrated.

From *Shrewsbury* by Lettets we underſtand that the Malignants in that County had complotted to ſeize on *Shrewsbury*, and ſo to raiſe a new Combuſtion in thoſe Parts: But by the Vigilance of the Governor and Garriſon it was prevented.

Monday, April 10.

Tumult in *London* on the Lord's Day.

THAT which firſt offers it ſelf this Week is the great Tumult which broke forth in *London* by a Company of rude and diſorderly Perſons on the Lord's Day, about their Sporting, Tipling, and other Diſorders on that Day, in Contempt of the Ordinance of Parliament; but ſo much concerning this Buſineſs is Publiſhed already, we need ſay the leſs. The Tumult firſt took it's Riſe in *Moore-Fields*, amongſt a Company of rude Perſons Playing and Sporting there in Sermon-time, who ſet upon a Party of the Trained-Bands about *Finſbury*, and over-power'd them; and upon this the Mutiny increaſed: Some ran to *White-Chappel*, and ſeized upon the Captain's Colours, others to *Smithfield*, and a great Company of them ran down towards *White-Hall*; but theſe were met withal by the Horſe from the *Mewſe*, and preſently diſperſt, ſome running one way, and ſome another. Notwithſtanding this, the Mutiny gathered Head in the City that Night, they ſurprized *Newgate* and *Ludgate*, took the Keys, went to

Took its Riſe in *Moore-Fields*.

the Lord Mayor's Houſe, and took *per* force a Drake thence, in which Action ſome were ſlain; the Drake they bring to *Ludgate*; my Lord Mayor leaves his Houſe and goes to the *Tower*: In the Morning the Number increaſes, they labour to get Arms, break open a Houſe in *Milk-ſtreet*; from thence, and from ſeveral other Places, with their Drake they go to *Leadenhall*, there they get Poſſeſſion of the Magazine; Drums were beaten upon the Water to invite the Seamen and Watermen *for God and King* Charles. The General ſpares no Means to quell this Mutiny before it grew too high; ſate up all Night himſelf about it, calls a Council of War, and the Queſtion was, whether they ſhould hazard thoſe Two Regiments at the *Mewſe* and *White-Hall*, or ſtay for more Forces? it was agreed, that rather than put off the Buſineſs further, which muſt needs be dangerous and much Blood ſhed, to engage with the Regiments, though they periſh; this Morning betimes they enter at *Alderſgate*, came to *Leadenhall*, charge them there gathered, they ſhot their Drake off, hurt Capt. *Merriman* in the Shoulder, and his Lieutenant in the Belly, kill'd a Woman, the Soldiers hurt many of them; he that ſhot off the Drake was a Waterman, and was kill'd, divers Perſons were taken, the Mutineers in all parts of the City were preſently diſperſt, the City-Gates ſet open, and all quiet in the City before Ten of the Clock this Morning.

From *Scotland* by Letters dated *April* 5. to this Purpoſe:

Letters from *Scotland*.

'There is little hath happened ſince my laſt, of Importance in *Scotland*. The Parliament hath given no Satisfaction to the Deſire of the Commiſſioners of the Kirk of *Scotland*, and ſeem to be very angry that the Miniſters ſtill perſiſt to croſs them in their Deſigns, and they ſeem to be far from Agreement; the Parliament are reſolved to proceed againſt them. A new Model of their Army is agreed on, great Store of Arms came lately thither from *Holland*; Sir *Will. Fleming* ſtays there, 'tis ſaid, to carry News to the Prince when the Army is ready for the Field. Sir *Thomas Glenham* and Sir *Philip Muſgrave* are ſtill at *Edenburgh*, and the Streets are full of *Engliſh* there.

Parliament's Commiſſioners not ſatisfied.

'There hath been great Debate the laſt Week about the Miniſters Deſires, but it broke off with much Diſcontent on both Sides. Our Commiſſioners have received no Anſwer as yet.

'There are no Orders given out as yet for the leavying of Men for the New Army.

The laſt Week we gave you Account of the Deſires of the General Aſſembly of *Scotland* to the Parliament there, conſiſting of Eight Heads, we ſhall now in order thereunto give you the Subſtance of the Parliament's Anſwer, and the Reply of the General Aſſembly to the ſame, as followeth:

The Anſwer of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Deſires of the General Aſſembly there.

THE Eſtates of *Scotland* now Convened in this Firſt Seſſion of the Second Triennial Parliament having conſidered the Deſires of the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly repreſented to them, They, after full Debate and Conſideration concerning the ſame, for anſwer to the Firſt Deſire, *&c.* Declares, That the Grounds and Cauſes of undertaking of War ſhall be cleared to be ſo Juſt, as that all who are well affected may be ſatisfied in the Lawfulneſs and Neceſſity of the Engagement.

For Anſwer to the *Second*, they think it fit, That the Breaches of the Covenant and Treaties be preſented, and the ſeeking of Reparation, and the beſt Time and Manner thereof conſidered.

To the *Third* they Declare, That this Kingdom will be ſo far from making War againſt the Kingdom of *England*, that any Engagement they ſhall enter into, ſhall be for ſtrengthning the Union between theſe Kingdoms, and for encouraging the Presbiterians and well affected in *England*.

To the *Fourth* they Agree to the Subſtance and Matter thereof; and remit to thoſe who are to be upon the Conference for ſtating the Queſtion to explain the ſame.

To the *Fifth*, They Declare, That upon the Agreement on the whole Matter and State of the Queſtion, they will declare his Majeſty's Conceſſions concerning Religion not to be ſatisfactory.

To the *Sixth* deſire, That ſince Religion hath been, and they truſt ever ſhall be the Principal End of all their Undertakings; ſo they will be careful that the preſent Queſtion to be ſtated ſhall contain Security and Aſſurance from his Majeſty, by his Solemn Oath under his Hand and Seal, that he ſhall for himſelf, and for his Succeſſors, give his Royal Conſent to Paſs Acts of Parliament enjoining the League and Covenant Eſtaſtabliſhed by Presbiterial Government, the Directory of Worſhip, and Confeſſion of Faith in all his Majeſty's Dominions; and that his Majeſty ſhall never make Oppoſition to any of theſe, or endeavour any Change thereof.

To the *Seventh*, That they will be careful that none ſhall be employed in the Command of their Armies, nor in their Committees, but ſuch as are of known Integrity and Affection to the Cauſe, and againſt whom there is no Juſt Cauſe of Exception.

And to the *Laſt* they Declare, That to the Grounds of their Engagement and Undertaking, an Oath ſhall be ſubjoined, wherein both in the framing of it and otherwiſe the Church ſhall have their due Intereſt. And the Eſtates of Parliament deſire the Commiſſioners of the Church to appoint ſome of their Number to meet with ſuch of the Committee of Parliament of Twenty-four, as ſhall be appointed by the ſame Committee, for the Conference and ſtating of the Queſtion for agreeing upon the Grounds of an Engagement, and drawing up ſuch a State of a Queſtion, as may unite this Nation in an unanimous Undertaking of ſuch Duties as are requiſite for the Reformation and Defence of Religion, the Safety, Honour and Happineſs of the King and his Poſterity, and the Good of this Kingdom.

This Anſwer being returned to the General Aſſembly, the next Day they agreed upon a Reply in Anſwer to that of the Parliament's, to this Effect:

The General Aſſembly's Reply to the ſaid Anſwer.

As to the *Anſwer* of the *Firſt Deſire*, They conceive that notwithſtanding any thing expreſſed in their Lordſhips Anſwer, there may be an acting in reference to War, before the Lawfulneſs of the War, and the State of the Queſtion be agreed upon, which is the very thing they deſire to be avoided.

To the *Second*, They neither find any Breach of Peace between the Kingdoms which may be a Ground of War, nor any poſitive Reſolution of Parliament to ſeek Reparation.

To the *Third*, Inſtead of that Clauſe of the Deſire, The Presbiterian Party in *England*, who continue firm in adhering to the League and Covenant; Change of Expreſſion in the Anſwer is the Presbiterians and well-affected in *England*; which may intimate that there are ſome well-affected in *England*, which are not of the Presbiterian Party, nor do adhere to the League and Covenant.

The *Fourth Deſire*, For not joining with the Popiſh Prelatical or Malignant Party, we cannot conceive wherein it needs Explanation, unleſs there be now more Favourable and Friendly Intentions towards Malignants than formerly.

Touching the *Fifth*, His Majeſty's Conceſſion being ſo prejudicial to the Cauſe and Covenant, they deſire the Parliament to declare againſt them, both poſitively without any Condition, and preſently without delay.

In the Anſwer to the *Sixth Deſire*, As there is much ſaid in the firſt Part, for Security of Religion to be had from his Majeſty, ſo that Clauſe, *viz.* That this Security be had from his Majeſty before his Reſtitution to the Exerciſe of his Royal Power is laid aſide, and they are left unſatisfied in that which is the Main of that Deſire.

That

An. 1648.

That the Anſwer to the *Seventh Deſire*, concerning ſuch as are to be intruſted in Armies and Committees, doth admit of ſome of the Qualifications expreſſed in their Deſire, *viz.* Such as have given conſtant Proof of their Integrity and Faithfulneſs in this Cauſe, and againſt whom there is no Juſt Cauſe of Jealouſy, that ſo we may the more confidently encourage our Flocks to follow the Cauſe of God in their Bands, and not to doubt of their Fidelity.

And in the Anſwer to the *Laſt Deſire*, inſtead of that clear Expreſſion uſed namely, That the Kirk may have the ſame Intereſt in any Oath for a new Engagement, which they had in the Solemn League and Covenant, they find this doubtful and uncertain Expreſſion, That both in the framing of the Oath and otherwiſe, the Kirk ſhall have their due Intereſts.

And upon theſe and the like Conſiderations, they conceive that their Deſires unto which they ſtill adhere as Juſt and Neceſſary, are not ſatisfied by their Lordſhips Anſwer.

Intelligence from the Borders of *Scotland*.

Further from the Borders by Letter *April* 5. was thus certified:

'The Cavaliers in *Northumberland* are a little curbed by Major *Sanderſon*'s Horſe, quartered in that County, and do already fear they may be queſtioned again.

The *Scots* agree upon Propoſitions.

'The *Scots* are of late very cloſe, but we hear their Parliament have agreed upon ſome Propoſitions.

1. To raiſe an Army for the Safety of both Kingdoms.
2. That none who have been in direct Oppoſition to the Two Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland* ſhall have Command, or ſerve in their Army.
3. That they will by their Army defend their Covenant, and the King if he will take the Covenant, but will ever have regard to preſerve the Peace of both Kingdoms.

''Tis ſaid there are Six other Propoſitions, but I cannot tell the Sence as yet. The Cavaliers on *Saturday* Seven-night did much rejoice at the Sight of Two Squadrons of Ships Sailing Northward; in the firſt was Thirty-ſix Veſſels, Eighteen Men of War well Man'd, the Second conſiſted of Forty, both *Dutch*: 'Tis thought they are Bound for a Fiſhing Voyage. A great Cavalier hath ingenuouſly Confeſt, upon private Diſcourſe with his Friends in *Scotland*, That they would not join in a Body with, or under the Command of the *Scots* if they come into *England*, but are confident to have Opportunities and Aſſiſtance to make a Body of their own Party to carry on their Deſigns, and manage their own Intereſts, Fancying they ſhall roul like a Snow-Ball into a Formidable Army. 'Tis gathered, that if the *Scots* do come into *England* the Cavaliers will not come the Way that they do, but ſome Diſtance from them, that they may the better free themſelves from the *Scots* Command, and yet Advantage them by the *Scots*.

'On *Wedneſday* laſt there was a Meeting in the City of *York* of divers of the Presbiterian Miniſters of the County, for ſettling of that Government; but I perceive no great Progreſs is made in it, they have only begun ſome Three or Four *Claſſiſes* in the *Weſt-Riding*; it is thought it will go on but ſlowly. By a Gentleman lately come from the North we underſtand, That the Moderate Party are now the feweſt there, and that their Thoughts are generally this wayward, and are for the preſent preparing their Way, and privately carry on their Work of making their Entrance as plauſible as they can, to preſerve and gain Intereſt.

Tueſday, April 11.

This Day the Common-Council of the City of *London* ſat very cloſe, in Debate of the late Tumult in the City, and a Narration was then made unto them concerning the ſame from the Militia, upon which ſeveral Votes and Reſolutions were agreed upon by the ſaid Common Council, the Sum of all is thus repreſented:

Common-Council debate of the late Tumult.

'At this Common-Council Mr. Alderman *Fowke*, and Mr. Alderman *Gibbs*, by the Direction of the Committee of the Militia of *London*, did make a large Relation of the great Multitude, Inſurrection and Mutiny which happened in this City on the laſt Lord's Day and *Monday* laſt, by many evil diſpoſed Perſons, which firſt began on the Lord's Day in the Afternoon in the County of *Middleſex*, where they ſeized the Colours of one of the Trained-Bands of the ſaid County, who were there employed for the ſuppreſſing of ſuch Perſons as did Prophane the Lord's Day, and being diſperſed by ſome of the General's Forces, did gather together within the City of *London* and Liberties thereof, and in a Riotous Manner did break open divers Houſes, and Magazines of Arms and Amunition, and took away Arms, Plate, Money, and other Things; and did ſeize upon the Drums of the Trained-Bands of this City, which were Beating to raiſe their Companies; and Armed themſelves, and beat up Drums, and put themſelves in a Warlike Poſture, and ſeized upon the Gates, Chains, and Watches of this City, and then Marched to the Lord Mayor's Houſe, and there aſſaulted the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Committee of the Militia of *London*, and other Magiſtrates of the ſame, and did ſhoot into the Lord Mayor's Houſe, beat back his Guards, killed one of them, wounded divers others, and ſeized and took away a Piece of Ordnance from thence, with which they did afterwards Slay and Wound divers Perſons, and committed many other Outrages. All which Matters being largely debated, and many Particulars inſiſted upon, both for the Diſcovery and Puniſhment of the ſaid Miſdemeanours and Outrages, and alſo for the preventing of the like for the time to come, it was at laſt concluded and agreed by this Common-Council as followeth: *Firſt*, This Common-Council do generally conceive, that this City was in great Danger by Reaſon of the ſaid Outrages and Miſdemeanours; and that if the ſame had not ſo timely been prevented and ſtayed, the whole City would have been expoſed to the Fury and Rage of the ſaid Malefactors. And this Common-Council doth Declare, That the ſame Miſdemeanour and Outrage was a horrid and deteſtable Act, tending to the Deſtruction of the City; and that they do Diſavow the ſame, and with an utter Deteſtation do declare their Diſlike thereof. And this Common-Council do Appoint the Committee of the Militia of *London* to make the ſame known to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament: And alſo to make an Humble Requeſt unto them, That an Order may be iſſued forth from them to the ſeveral Miniſters of this City and the Places adjacent, that they may be directed to give Publick thanks to Almighty God, the Author of this great and wonderful Deliverance, from that eminent Danger wherein the City and parts adjacent were involved. And further, the ſaid Committee are appointed by this Court to apply themſelves to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for the obtaining of a ſpecial Commiſſion of *Oyer*
and

Committee of the Militia's Relation of the Tumult.

The Common Council declare that the City was in great Danger by the ſaid Tumult.

The Committee of the Militia to make known the ſame to the Parliament.

Publ. Thanks to be given to God for the City's Deliverance from the ſaid Danger.

‘and *Terminer*, for the Trying and Puniſhing of all the Malefactors that had a Hand in this deteſtable Action, according to the known laws of this Land. And this Court with thankful Hearts do acknowledge the Inſtruments under God, by which they obtained this Deliverance, to be by the Forces raiſed and continued by the Parliament, under the Command of his Excellency the Lord General *Fairfax*, and to manifeſt the ſame.

Thanks to be given to the General for his Care in ſuppreſſing the ſaid Tumult.

The Committee of the Militia likewiſe thank'd for their Care therein.

‘This Common-Council do alſo Order, That the ſaid Committee of the Militia, in the Name of this City, as a thing agreed upon by a unanimous Conſent, ſhall return their hearty Thanks to his Excellency for his ſpeedy and ſeaſonable Aid offered unto the City in this their great Streight and Danger. And this Court with a general Conſent do well approve of the Endeavours of the ſaid Committee of the Militia for *London*, for the raiſing of the Forces of this City, and in their procuring of the ſaid Aid and Help from his Excellency in this Extremity, and what elſe they have done for the appeaſing and ſuppreſſing of the ſaid Tumults. And this Court doth give Thanks to the ſaid Committee of the Militia for their Care and Pains by them taken upon this ſad Occaſion; and they do appoint Mr. Alderman *Fowke* to declare the ſame their Thanks to ſuch of the ſaid Committee as are not of this Court. And this Court doth alſo with all Thankfulneſs acknowledge the Pains and Care of the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the Right Worſhipful the Sheriffs of this City therein. And this Court do generally Declare, That it is the Duty of every Citizen of this City by himſelf, and all that do belong unto him, or is under his Command, to be ready upon all Occaſions to be aiding and aſſiſting unto the Lord Mayor and the reſt of the Magiſtrates of this City, for the ſuppreſſing of all Tumults and Diſorders within the ſame. And the ſeveral Perſons now preſent at this Common-Council, by the holding up of their Hands, have promiſed, that for the time to come they will uſe their utmoſt Endeavours, and be ready upon all Occaſions to do the ſame.

Letter from the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*.

Upon *Wedneſday*, *April* 12. the Houſe Sitting, a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons, from their Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, giving Account of their Tranſactions with the Parliament of *Scotland* the laſt Week, that they had demanded Sir *Philip Muſgrave* and Sir *Thomas Glenham*, according to the Treaties, but have received no Anſwer as yet, nor to their Demand of Capt. *Wogan*, or their other Papers. Letters from *France* give to underſtand, That the Prince of *Wales* is ſtill there, and not as yet gone for *Scotland*, as Letters this Day intimated.

The Impeached Lords put in their Anſwer to the Charge againſt them.

This Day the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Earl of *Middleſex*, the Lord *Hunſden*, Lord *Bartlet*, Sir *John Maynard*, did each of them put in their Anſwer to the Houſe of Peers in Parchment, pleading not Guilty to the Charge of High Treaſon framed againſt them.

Ordinance paſt for the Admiralty.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for the Juriſdiction of the Court of Admiralty for Three Years.

The Buſineſs of the Forreſt of *Deane* reported.

A Report was made to the Commons, concerning the whole Buſineſs of the Forreſt of *Deane*, about the Iron-Works and Timber there; and it was Ordered, That no more Timber be felled in the Forreſt of *Deane*, or in *New-Forreſt*, upon any former Order, and that the Timber fit for Ships be diſpoſed on for the Uſe of the Navy.

An additional Ordinance for Explanation of the former, concerning the Militia of *Weſtminſter* and *Southwark*; another for the Hamlets read and recommitted.

Ordinance for the Militia recommitted.

The Speaker, with the Commons, went to the Houſe of Peers, where Sir *Thomas Widrington* and Mr. *Whitlock* were ſworn Commiſſioners of the Great Seal; the Earl of *Kent*, and the Lord *Gray* of *Wark* were ſworn before, and the great Seal with the Purſe delivered.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Mr. *Whitlock* ſworn Commiſſioners of the Great Seal.

A Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of *London*, went with a Meſſage to the Houſe this Day about the Tumult, but the Houſes were up before they came.

The ſaid Committee then went to his Excellency the Lord General, to his Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet*, to give him Thanks for his great Care and Pains in ſo ſpeedy ſuppreſſing the late Tumult, according to the Vote of the Common-Council.

Committee give the General Thanks for his Care in ſuppreſſing the late Tumult.

This Committee from the City, were entertained by the General with very great Favour and Reſpect.

Thurſday, April 13.

The Auditor-General of the Exciſe this Day came to the Houſe, and was called, he then delivered a general Account of the Receipts of the Exciſe for the Year laſt paſt; and further propounded ſome things in relation to the ſettling of the Exciſe, and removing of Obſtructions as to that Receipt, which the Houſe conſidered of; and after ſome Debate they Ordered, That theſe Propoſals ſhould be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for regulating the Buſineſs of the Exciſe.

The Houſe then conſidered of the appointing of Judges for the Court of Admiralty, and they Voted Mr. *William Clarke*, Mr. *William Exton*, and Mr. *Iſaac Doriſlaw*, Doctors at the Civil Law, to be Judges of the ſaid Court. Theſe Names being incerted in the Ordinance, it was aſſented unto, and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Amendments to the Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of *Southwarke* was reported to the Houſe, and aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Meſſage was ſent from the Lords to the Commons concerning the ſettling the Summer's Fleet. The Houſe conſidered of ſeveral Commanders employed in the ſaid Fleet, and agreed to the moſt of them.

The Commiſſioners of the Great Seal had a Stipend ſettled upon them for the Time of their being Commiſſioners: And it was Ordered, That the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms ſhould pay the ſaid Stipend unto them in ſuch manner as is paid to the ſeveral Judges.

They further Ordered the Commiſſion formerly granted for hearing of Cauſes in the Court of Chancery ſhould be revived.

The Houſe of Commons was then informed, That a Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London* were at the Door, they were called in, and they preſented to the Houſe the Narrative of the Tumult, and the Votes of the Common-Council upon the ſame, the Copy whereof is before mentioned.

Narrative of the Tumult, preſented to the Houſe.

The Houſe had Debate upon the Deſires of the Common-Council, and Ordered that a Publick Thankſgiving ſhall be in all Churches in and about *London* on the next Lord's Day. That a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* be paſſed for Trial of the Mutineers. That the Poſts and Chains about *London* be taken down.

They Order Publ. Thanks to be given in all Churches in and about *London*.

An. 1648.

1000 *l.* to be beſtowed upon the Officers and Soldiers in the *Mewſe* for ſuppreſſing the Tumult.

They Ordered, That the Sum of 1000 *l.* ſhould be beſtowed upon the Officers and Soldiers at the *Mewſe* and *White-Hall*, for the Valiant and Gallant Act of theirs in ſuppreſſing of the ſaid Tumult.

That the hearty Thanks of that Houſe ſhould be given to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Officers under his Command, for their great Care and Valour in ſuppreſſing this Tumult.

Diſaffected Perſons to be removed out of the *Tower* of *London*.

They further Ordered, That all diſaffected, ſuſpected, and idle Perſons be removed out of the *Tower* of *London*, by the Committee of the *Tower*, or the Lieutenant; and that the Regiment in the *Tower* be made up 1000 compleat, and that 100 Horſe be raiſed and quartered in the *Tower*, for the better Security of the City of *London*.

The Committee from the City likewiſe preſented the ſaid Narration and Votes to the Lords, and their Lordſhips returned Anſwer to the ſame Purpoſe as the Commons.

Letters from *Wales* that *Poyer* increaſeth in Strength.

From *Wales* by Letters this Day we had further, That Col. *Horton*, with the Forces aſſigned for the Reducing of *Pembroke-Caſtle*, are drawing nearer, and have had a Rendezvous in that County, but *Poyer* increaſeth in Strength about the Caſtle, and it is written, That he hath ſent a Ship into *France* to invite the Prince thither.

Letters from the *Iſle of Wight*, that the King is in good Health.

From the *Iſle of Wight* came Letters alſo, intimating that the King is in good Health and Pleaſant, hath Bowled ſeveral times upon the New Bowling-Alley with the Governor, Col. *Herbert*, and others; and talks merrily in relation to this Army and the *Scots*.

The Aſſembly of Divines acquaint the Houſe that they had perfected the Catechiſm.

Upon *Friday*, *April* 14. the Houſe of Commons was informed, That many of the Aſſembly were at the Door; they were called in, and acquainted the Houſe that they had perfected the Catechiſm, according to the former Order of the Houſes, and had incerted the Places of Scripture in the Margent thereof.

600 Copies thereof to be Printed.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That Six Hundred Copies of this Catechiſm ſhould be Printed and Publiſhed for the Service of the Members of both Houſes, and no more.

The Houſe Ordered, That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to the Aſſemblies for the Pains and Endeavours in perfecting of this Catechiſm; which was done accordingly.

Narrative of the Ld. *Inchequin*'s Revolting from the Parliament.

The Houſe was acquainted that ſome Officers that had Command under the Lord *Inchequin* in the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*, were come to Town; one Major *Elſing*, a Worthy and Faithful Gentleman, was called in, and made a Narration to the Houſe of the Lord *Inchequin* revolting from the Parliament, and joining with the Rebels, &c. and how he endeavoured to perſwade all his Officers to join with him herein.

Commiſſioners for *Munſter* to attend the Service of the Houſe.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That their Commiſſioners appointed, and now on their Journey for the Province of *Munſter*, ſhould be called back and required to attend the Service of the Houſe.

The Power granted to the Ld. *Inchequin* declared void.

The Houſe then conſidered of this Perfidious and Treaſonable Act of the Lord *Inchequin*, and declared that all Power granted to the ſaid Lord *Inchequin* from both or either of the Houſes of Parliament of *England*, be null and void. And that no Officers or Soldiers ſhall ſubmit to the Command of the ſaid Lord *Inchequin*.

Ld. *Inchequin* declared Rebel and Traitor.

They further declare the ſaid Lord *Inchequin* to be a *Rebel* and *Traitor* to the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*; and that a Declaration for this Purpoſe be forthwith drawn up and repreſented with all convenient ſpeed. They further Ordered Shipping ſhould be ſpeedily ſent upon the Coaſts of *Ireland*, for the Service of the Parliament, to aſſiſt the Parliament's Forces there againſt this horrid Deſign.

No Private Buſineſs for Eight Days.

The Houſe then Ordered, That no Private Buſineſs ſhall be heard or moved in the Houſe for Eight Days, but only ſuch Things as may relate to the ſettling of theſe Kingdoms.

1500 *l.* ordered for the Guard in the *Tower*.

On *Saturday*, *April* 15. the Houſe Ordered, That the Sum of 1500 *l.* ſhould be prepared for the Pay of the 1000 Foot and Troop of Horſe which are Ordered to Quarter in the *Tower* for the Security of the City of *London* againſt all Inſurrections of Malignants, and other diſaffected Perſons to the Peace of the Kingdom.

A Meſſage was ſent from the Lords communicating thereby a Letter to the Houſe from the Duke of *Lorrain*: Their Lordſhips deſired it might be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty.

The Duke of *Lorrain's* Letter referred to the Admiralty.

The Houſe conſidered thereof, and Ordered, That the Buſineſs concerning the ſaid Duke of *Lorrain* ſhould be ſtated, and a Report made thereof with all convenient ſpeed, and that this Letter be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, as their Lordſhips deſired.

The Buſineſs of *Wales* debated.

The Houſe then alſo had ſome Debate concerning the Buſineſs of *Wales*; and Ordered, that the Committee of the Counties of *Monmouth* and *Glamorgan* ſhould have Power, and were required to apprehend and commit to ſafe Cuſtody all ſuch Malignants to be Sequeſtred and have not Compounded, and all ſuch other Perſons as they ſhall find to have any Hand in making of Tumults or Inſurrections, to the Diſturbance of the Peace of thoſe Counties, and the whole Kingdom.

400 Foot to be joined with thoſe in the *Tower*.

The Houſe Ordered, That his Excellency the Lord General ſhould be deſired to appoint the 400 Foot to be joined with thoſe in the *Tower* to make them up 1000.

1500 *l.* ordered to provide Bedding for the Soldiers in the *Tower*.

They further Ordered, That the Sum of 1500 *l.* ſhould be forthwith prepared for buying Bedding for the 1000 Foot and the Troop of Horſe to be quartered in the *Tower* of *London*.

An Ordinance was ſent from the Lords, concerning the Forreſt of *Deane*, and the New Forreſt, to which their Lordſhips agree, with a Proviſo added thereunto. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to take Care that no more Wood be cut down in the Forreſt of *Dean*, and to conſider of giving their Lordſhips Satisfaction in that Proviſo.

Forces to be ſent into the Province of *Munſter*.

The Houſe alſo further Ordered the ſending of ſome Forces into the Province of *Munſter* in *Ireland*, for Maintenance of the Intereſt of the Parliament in that Province, and for regaining the ſame to the Power of the Parliament. And further Ordered, That the Ordinance for raiſing Money for the Relief of *Ireland* ſhould be proſecuted effectually, and further conſidered of on *Thurſday* next.

Liſt of the Summer's Fleet paſſed.

Upon *Monday*, *April* 17. The Houſe Paſſed to Liſt for this Summer's Fleet for the *Iriſh* Seas under Capt. *Crowther*, Vice-Admiral for thoſe Seas, and to receive Orders from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*; the Vice-Admiral is to take Care of tranſporting the Mortar-pieces, *&c.* for Aſſiſtance to reduce *Wales*; concerning which, Inſtructions paſſed alſo.

Debate about raiſing Money for the Navy.

The Houſe had Debates about raiſing Monies for the Navy by the Commiſſioners for the Cuſtoms.

***Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Edenburgh* promiſed an Anſwer to their Papers.**

Letters were read from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at *Edenburgh*; certifying that the *Scots* Committee there had delivered their Reports to the Parliament concerning their Papers, and that they are promiſed to have an Anſwer the beginning of the next Week from the Parliament. Other Letters thence expreſs thus:

Intelligence from *Scotland.*

YOU had the laſt Week the Proteſtation of ſome Lords and Commons at *Edenburgh*, againſt raiſing Arms under any Pretence whatſoever, *until the* [illegible]*ſtion be ſtated ſhewing the Cauſe of a War*, and how the War ſhall be; but [illegible] hath not impeded the Buſineſs; for a conſiderable Army will be forthwith raiſed, notwithſtanding the many appearing Diſſenters: 'tis true, the Pretence is no more than putting the Kingdom in a Poſture of Defence; Men are already Liſting in all Parts of the Kingdom. In the interim, and a little to amuſe you in the South, the Lord *Lee* is appointed to go for *London*, to the Parliament with Four Propoſitions, ſaid to be for a Perſonal Treaty, and for that End to bring the King to *London* or *Holmby*, there to be in Honour and Safety; that *Presbitery be ſettled in full Uniformity* to that of *Scotland*, or according to Covenant, the Disbanding the Army of *Sectaries*, and raiſing ſuch as were intended when this Army was to be formerly Disbanded; thoſe who will be obedient to Parliament, and give no Jealouſy to *Scotland*, that the War of *Ireland* may be effectually proſecuted, and that none of the preſent Army in *England* may, being disbanded, go for *Ireland*: Theſe, 'tis ſaid, were grounded upon Seven Votes, ſome of them are ſaid to be theſe; That the King is a Priſoner contrary to promiſe; That Religion is not ſettled according to Covenant; That Sectaries are encouraged; That the Parliament is not Free; Bills ſent to the King without their Conſent: The Lord *Argile*, and the other diſſenting Lords and others, with the General, are againſt theſe Ways, as appears before, and almoſt all the Officers in the Army, who have petitioned againſt the raiſing Forces in the way they are. Alſo the Clergy hold faſt together, and do labour the People, who are entring into an Agreement not to have War upon the Terms like to be: Alſo Petitions are for that end framing to the Parliament, and one County hath agreed already Fiſe. The *Engliſh* Soldiers have Four Pence a Day, near 100 came laſt Week into *Edenburgh*, they are in all about 2000. Never more Joy in the Northern Counties by the Cavaliers than now. The Ships that came with Sir *William Fleming*, and with Sir *Thomas Glenham*, wait the carrying back the ſaid Knights, with ſuch Satisfaction from Parliament in Point of Aſſurance, as may invite the Prince thither.

Ordinance to be brought in to ſecure Turbulent Perſons.

Upon *Tueſday*, *April* 18. the Houſe of Commons Ordered, That the Committees of the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom, ſhall have Power to ſecure all ſuſpected and diſaffected turbulent Perſons in their ſeveral Counties, as Occaſion ſhall require; and that an Ordinance be brought in to this Purpoſe.

Sheriffs of *Norwich* Thanks returned.

The Houſe further Ordered, That the preſent Sheriffs of the City of *Norwich* ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe given them for their good Affections to the Parliament.

They further Ordered, That the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for Trial of the Mutineers at *Canterbury* ſhould be renewed, and that Judges go down for the Trial of them, notwithſtanding it is Term-Time; for the Parliament conceive it is high time now to execute Juſtice, ſeeing the Mercy and Clemency of the Parliament and Army hath been ſo much abuſed of late.

Meſſage to the Lords to mind them of the Impeachment againſt the 7 Lords, &c.

Several Meſſages were ſent up from the Commons, to the Lords, to mind them of the Impeachment againſt the Seven Lords, alſo of that againſt the late Lord *Mayor*, Sir *John Geere*, and the Aldermen, of the Ordinance for making Mr. *Steel* Recorder of the City of *London*, in Place of Mr. *Glyn*; and of the Impeachment againſt Judge *Jenkins*: all which their Lordſhips ordered to take into Conſideration on *Thurſday* following.

The laſt Week we gave a brief Account of the Revolt of the Lord *Inchequin*, and the Votes of the Houſes upon the ſame, and that you may the better Judge how theſe Votes were grounded, we will now a little further to ſatisfy, give you the Subſtance of the Report of the Officers late under the Command of the Lord *Inchequin*, ſince made to the Houſes concerning this Buſineſs, to this Effect:

The Report of the Lord *Inchequin*'s Revolt.

The Lord *Inchequin*, they ſay, did call them and other Officers to him, and told them, that according to that Clauſe in the Covenant, which ſpeaks of his Majeſty's being preſerved in Perſon, *&c.* and that of Priviledges of Parliament, he was reſolved to declare for his Majeſty, and againſt the *pretended Parliament* at *Weſtminſter*, who were no Parliament, as he conceived, being forced by an *Independent Faction*; and that he would for better Preſervation and Defence of himſelf join with the Lord *Taaff*, in Arms with the Rebels, and all the Forces in *Munſter*, who had aſſured him Aid, both with their Perſons and Eſtates; and that he had Encouragement from the *King*, *Scotland*, and all the *Presbiters* in *England* that had made Peace with the King; and if they would not join they might depart, for he would have none in Command that would not go through Pace: And this he could conceal no longer, becauſe Vice-Admiral *Crowther* had blocked up his Harbours, and declared againſt him; and among other Reaſons why he joins with my Lord *Taaff*, with whom he fought ſo gallantly, or thoſe under his Command, but a while before, it's becauſe Col. *Jones*, had made a Ceſſation with *Owen Rowe O Neal*, and *Owen* adhering rather, as he ſaith, to the Parliament than to the King, and he would go contrary; by which means he doubts not to ſee the Army and Parliament in *England* laid flat upon their Backs by *Michaelmas-day*. The ſame Overture was made to other Officers in the Field, and to one in Priſon for ſtanding up for the Parliament. It was not for nothing ſome were ſo ready to juſtify him againſt the Lord *Liſle*, and excuſe his uſage of him. They that come thence ſay, he reports that divers have made Peace with the King; he ſaith, he is now beforehand with the Independents, and never till now; he doubts not, come the worſt that can, to make good Terms for himſelf and all that join with him.

The ill Conſequence of that Revolt.

Thus much as to the Lord *Inchequin*, and from *Dublin*, *April* 4. is thus written, Col. *Jones* begins to underſtand the Fruit of that unhappy Revolt in *Munſter*, for the Rebels drew near him, and *Owen Roe* is about *Kildare* with all his Power; whether they in *Munſter* will be Actors with them or Spectators only, time will tell. All the Forces that Col. *Jones* can poſſibly bring together, by the Conjunction of Col. *Monk* and Sir *Charles Coots*, will be done, and Garriſons beſides muſt be quit; if we be not ſtrong enough to fight we have no way but periſhing, Proviſion will be ſo taken from us.

This Day his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* went from *London* to *Windſor*, where the Head Quarters are now kept.

April 18. 1648.

Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms refuſe to advance 30000 *l.*

Upon *Wedneſday*, *April* 19. a Report was this Day made to the Houſe of Commons of the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms their Anſwer to the Advance of 30000 *l.* for the preſent Service of the Navy, which was in the Negative.

Propoſitions made to advance the ſaid Sum.

The Houſe was informed of a Propoſition made by ſome Gentlemen to advance the ſaid Sum of 30000 *l.* if they might be nominated Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms in the Place of theſe preſent Commiſſioners.

The ſaid Propoſitions not accepted.

The Houſe conſidered thereof, but in reſpect the Houſes had formerly ordered and promiſed that theſe preſent Commiſſioners ſhall not be diſplaced till they have re-imburs'd themſelves the Monies they have advanced for the Service of the State, they reſolved to keep their Promiſe and Faith with them, and therefore accepted not of the ſaid Propoſitions.

10000 *l.* for the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangewayes* to be employed for the Service of the Navy.

The Houſe ordered to accept of the Sum of 10000 *l.* for the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangewayes* and his Son, and that their Fifth and Twentieth Parts ſhould be included in the ſaid Compoſition. This 10000 *l.* is, according to former Order, to be employed for the Service of the Navy.

An. 1648.

Priſoners in the *Tower* to be removed to *Warwick-Caſtle*, &c.

In Proſecution of the former Order of the Houſe, that all diſaffected and ſuſpected Perſons ſhould be removed out of the *Tower* of *London*, the Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Places to which theſe Priſoners ſhall be removed, ſhall be *Warwick-Caſtle*, *Windſor-Caſtle*, and *Wallingford-Caſtle*; and that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the *Tower*, and the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to remove the ſaid Priſoners as they ſhall think fit: And that for the Aldermen of the City that are there, they are not to be removed, becauſe they are now proceeding againſt in order to their Trial in the Lord's Houſe.

Col. *Forteſcue* recommended for Employment.

The Houſe Ordered this Day, That Col. *Forteſcue* ſhould in a ſpecial Manner be recommended to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* for Employment in the Army.

Part of his Arrears to be paid unto him.

They likewiſe Ordered, That part of his Arrears ſhould be paid unto him.

Letters from *Scotland* that the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners have admittance to treat with the Committee of Danger.

This Day Letters were read from the Parliament's Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, certifying what Anſwers they have received *April* 12. from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and that they have Admittance to treat with the Committee of Danger. The Copy of the Anſwer was incloſed: '1. To that of the Amity between the Kingdoms, That they 'do on their Part deſire it, and will labour to continue it. 2. For 'Delivery of Capt. *Wogan*, *Glemham*, and the other *Engliſh* Delinquents; They ſay, It is not contracted in the Treaties and Pacification, only to deliver up ſuch as ſhall endeavour to incenſe the King 'of the *Scots* againſt the Kingdom of *England*; for that they conceive them not Incendiaries between the Kingdoms; but rather between the King and *England*. That they do approve the Matter of 'their Commiſſioners Declaration, and the Parliament's Anſwer they 'conceive not ſatisfactory, *&c.*

Sir *John Gayre* fined 500 *l.* and recommitted.

Sir *John Gayre*, the late Lord Mayor, was brought to the Lords Bar, and refuſed to Kneel, was Fined 500 *l.* had his Charge of High Treaſon read *Saturday*, giving him time to put in his Deſires for Councel, and Ordered to be recommitted to the *Tower*.

From *Oxford* Letters thence *April* 17. give to underſtand the Entertainment of the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of *Oxford*, by the Univerſity and City, to this Purpoſe:

The Earl of *Pembroke*'s Entertainment at *Oxford*.

Merton

THE Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor of this Univerſity, came laſt *Tueſday* into this City with about 100 Horſe; moſt of whom went hence to fetch him in: At his Entrance a Speech was made unto him by the Mayor, a Member of the Commons Houſe; another by Mr. *Cheynell*; as he came to his Lodging in *Martin-College* one of the Proctors made a Speech unto him; next Morning he went to ſettle Mr. *Reynolds* in *Chriſt-Church*, being attended by the Soldiers, as was ordered; where finding the Doors ſhut by Mrs. *Fell*, the late Dean's Wife, the Soldiers broke them open, and the *New College* Dean was put in Poſſeſſion. In the Afternoon the Chancellor went into the Schools, accompanied with the Viſitors, where he was welcom'd by an eloquent Oration in Latin made by Mr. *Corbet*, Univerſity-Orator: when the Chancellor was ſat in his Chair in the Convocation-Houſe, he delivered over his Power as Chancellor, into the Hand of the Vice-Chancellor, now Dr. *Reynolds*, at which time he and the Proctor made Speeches in Latin. At this Convocation divers Learned Men were made Doctors, as the Vice-Chancellor, Mr. *Chambers*, Mr. *Callicot*, Mr. *Harris*, of Divinity; Mr. *Palmer*, of Phyſick; Mr. *Wilkinſon*, and Mr. *Cheynell*, Batchelors in Divinity; the young Earl of *Carnarvan*, the Chancellor's Two Youngeſt Sons, and ſeveral Country-Gentlemen, Maſters of Art. The next Day the Chancellor with the Soldiers attending went to put Dr. *Wilkinſon* in Poſſeſſion of *Magdalen-College*, where the Soldiers were conſtrained to break open the Doors of the Preſident's Lodgings. In the Afternoon they went to *All Souls*, where Dr. *Shelden* the Warden appeared, refuſing to ſubmit, becauſe

cauſe the Viſitors had not Authority from the King, and went into his Lodgings and lockt the Doors, which alſo were broken open, himſelf confined to a Chamber in the Town, and Dr. *Palmer* put in his Place. From thence they went to *Trinity-College*, where the Doors being broken open Dr. *Harris* was put in Poſſeſſion. Thence they went to St. *John's*, where Dr. *Baly* would not acknowledge their Authority, yet attended them to his Lodgings, where Mr. *Cheynell* was put in Poſſeſſion. Thence to *Wodham-Colledge*, where the Doors being broke open, Mr. *Wilkins* was put in Poſſeſſion, before any Violence was offered to any Man's Lodgings. The Heads and Fellows were ſummoned to appear before the Chancellor and Commiſſioners, but none appeared ſave Dr. *Shelden* and Dr. *Baly*, who denied the Authority. The next day ſome of the Canons of *Chriſt-Church* were ejected. In every College was read openly the Orders of the Committee of Parliament, for ejecting the old and putting in the new. The Settlement thus over, the Chancellor departed towards *London*, being attended by many of the Univerſity, alſo of the Soldiery to the Gates.

Ordinance read for the Advance of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*. Another for ſecuring diſaffected Perſons.

On *Thurſday*, *April* 20. an Ordinance was read in the Houſe of Commons, explaining a former Ordinance for Advance of 50000 *l.* for the Service of *Ireland*; which took up much time, being read twice and then committed.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe for ſecuring all diſaffected and ſuſpected tumultuous Perſons throughout all the whole Kingdom; which took up much debate, being read the firſt time, and Ordered to be read again to Morrow.

Another for puniſhing Defaulters upon Muſters.

An Ordinance was read for puniſhing Defaulters upon Muſters in the County of *Kent*; which took up much debate, and was upon the Queſtion committed.

Poyer's Forces increaſe in *Pembrokeſhire*.

Letters from *Wales* give to underſtand that *Poyer* grows ſtrong about *Pembroke-Caſtle*: Many of Major-General *Langhorne*'s Men, after they are Disbanded and have their Monies, run to *Poyer*: Col. *Powell* is alſo joined with him, and they Summon and Muſter the Country at Pleaſure as they have done lately in *Pembroke*, *Caermarthen*, and *Cardiganſhire*, the poor Inhabitants being compelled through Fear to appear at their Summons, and pay unto them large Taxations beſides.

His Quarters beaten up by Col. *Horton*.

There hath been ſome beating up of *Poyer*'s Quarters already by Col. *Horton*, with the Forces deſigned by the General to reduce thoſe Parts; and, ſay the Letters, there is like to be Engagement of both Parties within few Days, if *Poyer*'s Men will abide the Fight.

The Prince of *Wales* at St. *Germains* with the Queen.

The Prince is not gone for *Wales*, nor yet into *Scotland*, as was confidently ſpoken this Day or Two: But by Letters from *Paris*, Dated *April* 16. it was certified, that he was then certainly at St. *Germains* with the Queen his Mother.

Several Ordinances debated for ſettling Miniſters.

Upon *Friday*, *April* 21. The Houſe, according to former Order, conſidered of ſettling the Miniſtry throughout the Kingdom.

An Ordinance was read for ſettling a Miniſtry in the Borough of St. *Albans*, out of certain impropriate Lands in that County; which was read and committed.

Several other Ordinances for ſettling Miniſters in ſeveral Places of this Kingdom were read, and upon the Queſtion aſſented unto.

Thanks returned to the Earl of *Pembroke* for his Care in ſettling the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellor, for his great Care and Pains, in ſettling and reforming the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

Fellows of Colledges, &c. that refuſe to ſubmit to the preſent Viſitor to be expell'd. Univerſity-

The Houſe was then informed, That many Fellows, and other Officers of Colleges did refuſe to ſubmit to the Power of the preſent Viſitor, and other Power now over them; The Houſe Ordered, That ſuch as did refuſe to ſubmit to the ſaid Power, that they ſhould be Expell'd and Ejected the Houſe.

Tenants to pay their Rents to the Viſitors appointed by Parliament.

The Houſe further Ordered, That the ſeveral Tenants to the Colleges of *Oxford* ſhould be required and enjoined to pay their reſpective Rents to the Viſitors of *Oxford* appointed by Ordinance of Parliament, and that their Acquittance for the ſame ſhall be a ſufficient Diſcharge to the ſaid Tenants, and every of them.

They further Ordered, That theſe Three laſt Votes ſhould be Printed and Publiſhed.

Ordinance againſt Rioters agreed to.

According to former Order, the Houſe took into Debate the Ordinance for ſecuring all the diſaffected and riotous Party in this Kingdom, which took up much time, and then at laſt was put to the Queſtion and aſſented unto, and ordered to be tranſmitted to the Houſe of Lords for their Concurrence.

Additional Ordinance for *Ireland* aſſented unto.

The explanatory and additional Ordinance for *Ireland* was this Day reported to the Houſe, debated and aſſented unto.

From *Wales* came further this Day by Letters from Col. *Horton*, to the General and Committee of both Kingdoms; that to his Excellency was to this Purpoſe.

Col. *Horton*'s Letter to the Lord General.

May it pleaſe Your Excellency,

I Am now advanced to *Swanſey* and *Neath*, and I hope Col. *Okey* will join with me to Morrow, and then by God's Aſſiſtance we ſhall endeavour to engage the Enemy within Two or Three Days, they lying now on this ſide the River of *Towry*, which runs through the midſt of *Caermarthenſhire.* Col. *Powell* hath now declared ſo poſitively for the King, that it's hoped the greateſt part of the Officers and Soldiers, they having taken the Covenant, will fall off from him. Two Captains came to me Yeſterday, and ſay, That the Officers are diſpleaſed to ſee *Culpepper* and other Cavaliers rule all, and the Officers ſent to them for Orders. They have made the greateſt part of the Commonalty for them, which appears in great Numbers upon Rendezvous; and the Malignants from all parts ſteal in to them. Col. *Fleming* with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons gave them an Alarm on *Thurſday* laſt at *Havethry*, took Twelve Horſe-Men. Want of Proviſions, eſpecially for Horſe, in theſe Barren Mountains (which we are to paſs over before we can engage) doth moſt trouble us; had we Money we might expect it from our Enemies. My Regiment hath had but a Fortnight's Pay this Six Weeks, and not like to have any in a long time; yet, I praiſe God, the Soldiers are generally Chearful. I ſhall upon all Occaſions give your Excellency Account of our Proceedings, and be

Neath, April 17. 1648.

Your Excellency's Conſtant and Faithful Servant,

THOMAS HORTON.

Papers from *Scotland* reported.

On *Saturday*, *April* 22. The Houſe received a Report from the Committee of *Derby-Houſe*, of the Papers that were this Week referred to them in Relation to *Scotland*, *viz.* The Commiſſioners Meſſage to the Parliament of *Scotland*, demanding Capt. *Wogan* and ſome other Delinquents there that endeavoured to ſet both Kingdoms on Fire by another War; and the Parliament of *Scotland*'s Anſwer thereunto. They debated long upon this Particular, and then it was reſolved, That the Anſwer of the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Demands of our Commiſſioners from the Parliament of *England*, is no way ſatisfactory.

They further Ordered, That our Commiſſioners ſhould ſtill inſiſt and preſs the Parliament of *Scotland* for further Anſwer to the ſaid Meſſage and Demands.

Ordinance for Security of the Arrears of the Army aſſented to.

The Houſe of Commons then alſo conſidered how to ſatisfy the Soldiery of the Parliament in point of Security of their Arrears; and an

Ordinance was read for aſſertaining and ſecuring the Arrears of the Soldiery dew upon the Debenters, which was aſſented unto, and Ordered to be tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Duke of *York*'s Eſcape.

A Meſſage came down from the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, whereby their Lordſhips deſired a Conference in the Painted Chamber, concerning *the Eſcape* of the Duke of *York* between Nine and Ten of the Clock the laſt Night from St. *James's*; The Houſe agreed thereunto. At this Conference Report was made of the Manner of the Eſcape of the Duke of *York*; That the Duke with his Brother and Siſter the Duke of *Glocester* and Lady *Elizabeth*, being ſporting and playing in a Room by themſelves the laſt Night after Supper, the Duke privately ſlipt from them down the Back-Stairs, without either Cloak or Coat, in Shooes and Stockings, and by the Way of the Private Garden, he having the Key of the Garden-Door, paſſed through the Parke and ſo away. There is nothing yet found out further of this Eſcape, who went in Company along with him, or which ways he is gone; none of the Servants that attended him here are wanting; ſome talk one thing, and ſome another, but a little time will diſcover further.

Free Quarter complained of

And Information was given to the Houſe that ſome Forces in *Barnſtable* and *Dartmouth* live upon Free Quarter to the great Oppreſſion of the Subject; Complaining of a Lieutenant in particular in this Buſineſs.

His Excellency to be acquainted therewith.

The Houſe Ordered, That a Letter ſhould be ſent to his Excellency to acquaint him with this Information, and to deſire his Excellency to ſend for the ſaid Lieutenant, and to hear and examine the Evidence upon Oath. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, that a further Ordinance ſhould be drawn for taking off Free Quarter; which was preſently drawn and reported and aſſented unto.

The Houſe called over.

Upon *Monday*, *April* 24. the Houſe of Commons, according to former Order, called over the Liſt of their Members one by one; ſome who were not in Health nor had been abſent of a long time were excuſed, others were upon Publick Employment in the Countries and in *Scotland*, therefore were excuſed; but about Three or Four who neglected the Service of the Houſe, no Excuſe could be admitted to them. There ſat in the Houſe this Day about Three Hundred and Six.

Abſent Members Caſes to be conſidered.

Some Votes then alſo paſſed, as *Firſt*, That thoſe Members who are out upon Caſes be taken into Conſideration on *Monday* next, and the Committee to meet daily to be ready to report their Caſes then.

2. That the Houſe be called again, this Day Fortnight.

3. Thoſe Members that be here, not to go away without Leave granted by the Houſe ſitting between the Hours of Ten and Twelve of the Clock.

Additional Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*.

An Additional Inſtruction for the Commiſſioners in *Scotland* ſtill to inſiſt upon and preſs their former Meſſage to the Parliament of *Scotland* for Delivery of Delinquents and Incendiaries between the Two Kingdoms, the laſt Anſwer of the Parliament of *Scotland* not being ſatisfactory, was this Day reported from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, and upon the Queſtion aſſented unto.

The reſt of this Day was ſpent about nominating Captains of Ships for the next Summer's Fleet.

From *Scotland* by letters this Day came to this Purpoſe:

Scots prepare for War.

THE *Scots* go on in their Preparations for War, they have a Declaration ready to come forth; the Soldiers that come from *England* are ſtill received, but maintained at Private Mens Charge, which cannot hold. The Miniſters ſtill couragiouſly oppoſe, but prevail not, but do acquit themſelves of the

An. 1648.

the Guilt of Blood that ſhall be ſhed: much endeavour is uſed to gain them. The principal Synod in *Fife* and *Sterling* Petition the Parliament's Hearkening to the Kirk, but are ſlighted, and the other Party carries on all with a ſtrong Hand. *Wogan*'s Troop increaſes. The Commiſſioners of the Kirk perceiving the Leavying of Forces through the Kingdom, and that notwithſtanding their former Papers given in, and the Proteſtation of the Lords, that yet the Queſtion is not ſtated, nor the Grounds of the War declared, put a large Petition to the Parliament, wherein they do moſt earneſtly deſire the Lords, as they will anſwer the contrary at the great Day of Judgment, not to proceed, ſo as to give any Encouragement unto the Prelatical or Malignant Party in *England*, nor to be any Grief to the Presbiterian Party, nor to reſtore the King until he have reſolved and aſſured the Settlement of Presbitery, the taking the Covenant, and that what they intend on the King's Behalf may be with Subordination to theſe Ends expreſt in the Covenant, by which his Majeſty may be induced to remove all Obſtructions on his part that hinders ſettling Religion, and this Government, and to prevent Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, they deſire that ſuch Preparation be ſought from the Parliament of *England* as may be moſt probable in reaſon to attain the ſame in a peaceable way.

The Committee's Anſwer to the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly.

In anſwer to this Petition the Twenty-four Lords and Committee for that Purpoſe give in as the Sence of the Three Eſtates of Parliament, this Anſwer following:

We the Committee of Twenty-four having, on further purſuance of Truſt committed to us by your Lordſhips, taken to our Conſideration the Deſire of the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly, and the whole Matter intruſted to us, do in order thereunto humbly offer to your Lordſhips Conſideration the ſubſequent Articles, with the former Papers given in by us on *Friday* laſt, which being paſt in Parliament, we conceive may be Grounds of the Reſolutions of this Kingdom at this time, *viz.*

The Eſtates of Parliament do declare, That as the Engagement of this Kingdom hath conſtantly been for ſettling of Peace and Truth under his Majeſty's Government, ſo any undertaking we now are neceſſitated unto, ſhall alſo be for the ſame Ends, and the Neceſſity and Lawfulneſs thereof cleared and condeſcended unto, before any Engagement in a War; ſo as all that are well affected may be ſatisfied therewith.

Scotch Parliament's Reſolution to adhere to the Union.

The Parliament reſolves, with God's Aſſiſtance, in all their Proceeding never to break on their part the Union between the Two Kingdoms, nor diſcourage, nor diſoblige the Presbiterians in *England* who continue firm in their League and Covenant.

And oppoſe the Sectaries as well as Papiſts and Malignants.

The Parliament declares, that they will be ſo far from joining with, or aſſociating with the Popiſh Prelatical, or Malignant Party, if they ſhall again riſe in Arms either to oppoſe and endeavour to ſuppreſs them as Enemies to the Cauſe and Covenant, as well as Sectaries on the other ſide.

And maintain the Covenant and Presbitery

In regard that his Majeſties late Conceſſions and Offers concerning Religion are not Satisfactory, and the principal Ends of all the Undertakings of this Nation hath been, and we hope ſhall be, to ſee Religion in the firſt place ſettled; and as we ſhall endeavour the reſcuing of his Majeſty from thoſe who maliciouſly carried him away from *Holdenby-Houſe* againſt his own Will, and declared Reſolutions of both Kingdoms, and do ſtill detain cloſe Priſoner, that he may come with Honour, Freedom and Safety, to ſome of his Houſes in or about *London*, where both Kingdoms may make their Applications to him for ſettling Religion and a well grounded Peace; ſo we reſolve not to put in his Majeſty's Hands, or in any other whatſoever, ſuch Power whereby the aforeſaid Ends of the Covenant, or any one of them may be obſtructed or oppoſed, Religion or Presbiterian Government endangered: but on the contrary, before any Agreement be made, that his Majeſty give Aſſurance under his Solemn Oath, and under his Hand and Seal, that he ſhall for himſelf and his Succeſſors give his Royal Aſſent and Agreement to ſuch Act or Acts of Parliament and Bills as ſhall be preſented to him by his Parliaments of both and either Kingdom reſpectively for enjoining the League and Covenant, and fully eſtabliſhed Presbiterian Government, Directory and Worſhip, and Confeſſion of Faith in all his Majeſty's Dominions; and that his Majeſty ſhall never make Oppoſition to any of theſe, or endeavour any thing thereof.

None to be intruſted by them but of known Integrity.

If any War ſhall be made, as it ſhall be made on juſt and neceſſary Grounds, ſo we reſolve to give truſt and Charge in Armies and Committees to none but ſuch as ſhall be and are of known Integrity, againſt whom there is no juſt Cauſe of Exception.

That the Parliament is willing to ſubſcribe for the Grounds of their Undertaking an Oath, wherein both in the framing of it and otherways, they are willing the Church ſhall have Intereſt, as hath been in the like Caſe.

That Kingdom to be put into a Poſture of Defence, as in 1643.

And that the Reſolutions of the Parliament hereupon may be the more effectual, and in regard of the preſent Condition of Affairs, it is our Opinion, That this Kingdom be put in a Poſture of Defence, as it was in *Anno Dom.* 1643. like as we have drawn that Act of Poſture, which being allowed in Parliament, and ſent to the Shires, we think it then a fit time to ſend our Demands to the Parilament of *England*, and that ſome diſcreet Man be ſent with the ſame, and a limited time appointed for his Return with Anſwer.

Prince *Philip* leave to come over to viſit the Prince Elector.

On *Tueſday*, *April* 25. a Letter came from Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough*, acquainting the Houſe that he had received a Letter from Prince *Philip*, Son to the Queen of *Bohemia*; whereupon he deſired a ſafe Tranſport for *England*, to give a Viſit to his Brother the Prince Elector, and he deſired to know the Houſes Pleaſure therein. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That Prince *Philip* ſhould have leave and be permitted to come to viſit his Brother the Prince Elector accordingly.

Mr. *Strong* to Pray in the Houſe of Commons.

The Houſe this Day Ordered, That on *Thurſday* next they would take into Conſideration the Buſineſs of ſettling the Kingdom. They further Ordered that Mr. *Strong* ſhould pray on *Thurſday* Morning next in the Houſe of Commons, for a Bleſſing upon their Debates and Conſultations that Day, in Relation to that great Buſineſs of ſettling this Kingdom.

Letter to the Miniſters of *London* and *Weſtminſter* to pray for a Bleſſing upon the Publick Affairs of the Nation.

The Houſe further Ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw a Letter to be printed and ſent to all the Miniſtery in *London*, *Weſtminſter* and *Middleſex*, to deſire them to be earneſt to God to Morrow, being the Publick Faſt-Day, for a Bleſſing upon the Debates and Conſultations of the Houſe, in relation to the great Work; and a Letter was drawn up accordingly, and paſt by both Houſes to this Purpoſe:

WHatſoever Dangers are threatned or feared, either by Diviſions amongſt our ſelves, or Practices from Enemies abroad, we have Aſſurance out of the Word of God, that we are not in the leaſt Danger, if God Almighty be not incenſed againſt us for our Sins and Wickedneſs, which our Conſciences teſtify that he is exceedingly againſt every one of us in Particular, and the Kingdom in General; yet we believe that if we do heartily and ſincerely humble our ſelves, and turn to the Lord, crying mightily to him in fervent Prayers, with a lively Faith in Chriſt, we ſhall ſurely be delivered from all Evils and Dangers, and enjoy all needful Bleſſing and Benefits to the whole State and Kingdom; therefore the ſeveral Miniſters within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the late Lines of Communication in the reſpective Congregations, are deſired upon this enſuing Day of Humiliation, being the 26th of this Inſtant *April*, earneſtly to ſeek the Lord, who is the God of all Wiſdom and Help, in much mercy to this ſinful Nation, ſo to direct and bleſs the Councels and Proceedings of the Parliament at this preſent, that his heavy Judgments may be diverted from us, and Truth and Peace eſtabliſhed throughout the Three Kingdoms.

Capt. *Browne Buſhel* apprehended.

The Houſe was this Day informed that Capt. *Browne Buſhell* the Pirate, who revolted from the Parliament, and took a Ship of great Va-

An. 1648.

lue with him, of which he was made Maſter, was apprehended and in Cuſtody; and it was Ordered that the Sum of 20 *l.* ſhould be beſtowed on the Two Men that apprehended him, for their Encouragement and good Service herein. And further Ordered, That the ſaid *Buſbell* ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty for a Trial as a Pirate.

20 *l.* given to the Two Men that apprehended him.

They further Ordered, That in the mean while till he comes to his Trial he be committed cloſe Priſoner to *Windſor-Caſtle.*

6000 *l.* for the Repair of *Hull.*

The Houſe Ordered 6000 *l.* for the Repair of *Hull.* Order was likewiſe taken for Monies for the Repair of Works about *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine.*

This Day Three Aldermen, *Adams, Langham* and *Bunch,* were brought to the Lords Bar to receive their Charge, but refuſed to Kneel or to be Tried by their Lordſhips, deſiring by Petition to be Tried at Common Law, and denying the Power of their Lordſhips to try Commoners, they were Fined 500 *l.* a Man, ſent back to the *Tower,* and ordered to have Liberty to nominate their Councel in order to their Trial before their Lordſhips.

As the Common-Council of the City of *London* ſat cloſe in *London* Yeſterday, and this Day an Information by one *John Everard,* of ſome pretended Words ſaid to be ſpoken by ſome Officers of the Army againſt the City of *London,* and which Words Mr. *Everard* ſhould hear ſpoken as he lay in his Bed in a Room at the *Garter* at *Windſor,* and the Officers in another Room. The Information and Affidavit of the ſaid *Everard* taken before the Lord Mayor concerning this Buſineſs, is as followeth:

Everard's Information.

The Information of John Everard, *concerning ſome Speeches that paſſed from certain Perſons at* Windſor, *of an Intention to diſarm the City of* London, *and then to Plunder the ſame.*

John Everard maketh Oath, That he having ſome Occaſion of Buſineſs at *Windſor* upon *Thurſday* the 20th of *April,* 1648. as he did lye in his Bed, did hear ſome Gentlemen diſcourſe in the next Chamber, the Number of whom he cannot tell, but by their Diſcourſe they could not be leſs than Three or Four, and that he doth believe they were all Officers of the Army under the Command of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax;* one of them was Quarter-maſter General *Gravenor,* as he ſuppoſeth, another one Col. *Ewer,* or ſome ſuch Name; and after ſome merry Diſcourſe they began to be ſerious, and propounded what they thought fit to be done in reference to the preſent Exigencies of the Kingdom, upon which Subject they diſcourſed an Hour or more.

They made no Doubt of the coming in of the *Scots,* and with the ſame Confidence believed that the City of *London* would join with the *Scots;* for the preventing of which they could find no way but diſarm the City both Friend and Foe; and afterwards, they ſaid, they would intimate that thoſe who were the Friends of the Army ſhould come forth into the Fields, and there they ſhould be armed, and that they ſhould have the Power of the City of *London* put into their Hands, to keep the reſt of the Citizens in awe, and that they ſhould be maintained at the Charge of the City, ſo long as it ſhould be thought fit to continue them. And becauſe that Money is the Sinews of War, having which they doubt not but to procure Men enough, if there were Occaſion to uſe them, and therefore for the preſent Advancement of the ſame, if need were, this City being diſarmed, they would make them advance a Million of Money, or elſe plunder them; and the Party that ſpake this ſaid, he had acquainted Commiſſary-General *Ireton* with it. All which, or to the like Effect, was ſpoken in this Deponent's hearing.

JOHN EVERARD.

Copia vera, 23 Aprilis, 1648. Jur' Coram J. Warner, Major.

Further from the North came as followeth:

Intelligence from *Scotland.*

‘Two of our Commiſſioners, the Earl of *Stamford* and Mr. *Aſhurſt* were at *Berwick* the 19th Inſtant, the one comes on this Road, the other goeth by *Carliſle,* and through *Lancaſhire.* In *Scotland* the Party that is for the King carry all, ſometime Twenty, ſometime Thirty diſſenting; the Miniſters not able to make good their Oppoſition, though indeed they do what is poſſible. *Iriſh* Forces under *Monroe* have ſent over to the Parliament to let them know they will be ready to ſerve them, and have a Letter of Thanks returned them, and a Fortnight's Pay given them for proffering their Service. They carry it under a Notion, that the Parliament of *England* is under the Force and carried by a Party, have therefore left their Cauſe, and diſſerted their Propoſitions of *Newcaſtle* and made new ones, wherein they have ſet up a Tolleration. With this and ſuch like things they carry honeſt Men and all along. They have voted Eight Breaches wherein the Kingdom of *England* hath broken the Covenant and Treaty. They have Three Deſires, 1. That the King be brought to one of his Houſes with Honour, Freedom and Safety, where both Kingdoms may make Application. 2. That the Army may be diſbanded and none employed but thoſe that take the Covenant. 3. That the Presbiterial Government be ſettled, and the Covenant taken. They are much for the King, and I fear, except you take ſome ſpeedy way to put them to it, whether they will own the Cauſe or no, it will be too late, and they will be paſt it. Major-General *Hoborn* is a true Friend; ſo is *Argile* and *Louthean.* That Kingdom will be put into a Poſture within this Month, and then they will ſend their Breaches and Deſires to the Parliament.

‘Things go on as faſt as can be poſſible; for indeed the Party that carry the Buſineſs had need make haſte, for the Soldiers that are come out of *England,* are maintained at the Charge of particular Lords, ſome 100 *l.* ſome 200 *l.* ſome more, ſome leſs, ſo they had need make haſte. It is ſuppoſed their Declaration is out by this, the Houſe in Two or Three Days will make choice of their Officers, and about a Week hence will adjourn the Parliament, as Intelligence ſaith, until the beginning of *June,* and every one into their ſeveral Counties, to put on this Buſineſs. A Letter was drawn to go to the Parliament of *England* with their Deſires: This Week they will have compleated their Reſolves.

Argile and the Miniſters againſt the Preparations for War.

‘The Miniſters yet oppoſe really, and *Argile* ſtrives to the utmoſt; The other Day they put in a Petition, wherein one Clauſe was, That in caſe they ſhould go on in theſe high Reſolutions, and Evil follow, they deſire to be guiltleſs of that Blood, and wiſh that they ſhould ſeriouſly conſider of the Cauſe. So I reſt, *&c.*

April 20. 1648.

Letters from *Norwich* of the great Mutiny there.

Wedneſday was the Faſt. Letters this Day from *Norwich* bring very ill News; That the Mayor being ſent for to attend the Parliament for ſomewhat done, diſaffected to Parliament oppoſed his coming up, the well-affected endeavoured to further it; this grew into a great Diſtraction, and the ſad Produce thereof you will ſee by the Letter following to Col. *Fleetwood.*

An. 1648.

HAving a meeting of your Regiment for a Muſter this Day at *Market-Deerham*, while we were cloſing the Rolls, and all the Troops being gone to their Quarters, except Capt. *Sankies*, part whereof Quartered in that Town, and were exerciſing about half an Hour after the Muſter, as they were lodging their Colours there arrived one Mr. *Garret* of *Norwich* with a Letter from divers of the Committee of that City, certifying us of many Hundred of Mutinous Perſons in Arms in the City, who began to Plunder divers of the Inhabitants; Capt. *Sankie* immediately ſent out Orders for all the Troops to meet at *Norwich*, and forthwith we marched with his own Troop, and about Twenty of Capt. *White*'s, the Captain, Lieutenant and Cornet with the Colours, and entred *Norwich* about Four a Clock fell deſperately in ſeveral Parties on the Mutineers, who were moſt Reſolute in their Engagement; yet by the Goodneſs of God, we did drive them into Corners, wounded many, in which we had Capt. *Floyd*, who charged on with the Forlorn Hope Commanded by Quartermaſter *Philips*, ſlightly wounded, and divers private Soldiers dangerouſly wounded, many Horſes utterly ſpoiled, and though we made great haſte, yet before we came they had poſſeſſed themſelves of the Committee-Houſe, wherein was a great Magazine, where they being buſily employed in getting out Powder, the Magazine amongſt them was Fired, and at leaſt Forty Men were blown up and ſpoiled by Powder, the Blow whereof did ſhake the whole City, threw down part of ſome Churches, wounded and killed a great many of the Inhabitants, the certain Number not being yet known, nor many of them that were killed as yet found, or can be known; for many were torn in Pieces, and teared Limb from Limb, ſeveral Legs, Arms, *&c.* being found in the Streets, there are already miſſing and mortally wounded at leaſt 120 Perſons, beſides as many more which received ſlight Wounds and Hurts. None of our Soldiers, as far as we can yet learn, received the leaſt Hurt in that, our Horſes being tired by our furious March and ſcouring the Streets of the City. A happy Providence brought in Capt. *Floyd*'s Troop, who very well improved their Pains with ſuch of the reſt as were able to aſſiſt them, to ſcatter thoſe who in Houſes and By-Lanes were yet together. About Eight a Clock the Evening all is Quieted.

April 8, 1648.

All Members to take the Covenant.

Upon *Thurſday*, *April* 28. the Houſe Ordered, That all ſuch as had not taken the Covenant ſhould take it to Morrow Morning, and that the Serjeant at Arms ſhould give the particular Members Notice thereof.

The Houſe Ordered the Thanks of the Houſe to be given to the Miniſters that Preached Yeſterday before them, and to Mr. *Strong* who Prayed before them.

Conſideration of the State of the Kingdom.

The Houſe then proceeded to the Conſideration of ſettling the Kingdom, which was the Buſineſs of the Day, and much Debate was had, Whether the Buſineſs of the Church or the Buſineſs of the State ſhould be firſt taken into Conſideration? But the Houſe came to no Reſolution thereupon then, the Buſineſs of the City intervening; but they adjourned and ſat again in the Afternoon, and then the Queſtion was reſumed, and after much Debate the Houſe Voted, That the Buſineſs of the State ſhould be conſidered of to Morrow, and the Buſineſs of the Church on *Monday* next.

A Petition was preſented to both Houſes from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council Aſſembled, and was as followeth;

Humbly ſheweth,

The Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, *&c.*

THAT they had lately preſented unto them an Information from one *John Everard*, a true Copy whereof is hereunto annexed, whereby he doth give Intimation of ſome Speeches that paſſed from certain Perſons at *Windſor*, of an Intention to Diſarm the City, and then to Plunder the ſame; and that divers Reports to that Effect have been brought unto us by Letters and otherwiſe from divers Parts of this Kingdom, and from Foreign Parts; which

Reports, together with the preſent drawing and continuing of the Army ſo near the City, and the increaſe of the Number of Soldiers in the *Tower*, hath been, now is, and will be the Occaſion of great Fears, and a great decay of Trade, and an inhauncing of the Prices of Victuals within this City. The which Fears are much increaſed by the taking and keeping down of the Chains within the ſame. And the Petitioners do humbly conceive that their Danger is increaſed, and their Strength much abated by the dis-uniting of the Command of the Forces of the City, and the parts within the late Lines of Communication, and the Weekly Bills of Mortality. For the removing of which Fears, and obtaining of thoſe things which may conduce to the Safety of the Parliament, and of the City.

The Petitioners do Humbly Pray,

That Conſideration may be taken of the Information given by the ſaid *John Everard,* and that upon a further Examination thereof ſuch Courſe may be taken therein as your Honours ſhall think fit.

That the Chains within the City of *London,* which were lately pulled down, may forthwith be repaired and ſet up again, and the Army may be ſpeedily removed to a further Diſtance from the City.

That by an Ordinance of Parliament, Major-General *Skippon,* who was long ſince choſen, and ſtill by Act of Common Council is continued Major-General over the Forces of the City, may be appointed Major-General within the Lines of Communication and the Weekly Bills of Mortality, by which means he may the better be enabled to re-unite the Forces within the City, and the ſaid Lines of Communication and Weekly Bills of Mortality, for the better Defence of the City and Places adjacent, and likewiſe for the Preſervation of the Parliament, to whom the City do reſolve to adhere, according to their Solemn League and Covenant. *And Your Petitioners ſhall Pray,* &c.

This Petition being read in the Houſe of Peers, Anſwer was given by the Speaker of that Houſe to this purpoſe:

Mr. Sheriffs, and Gentlemen of the Common-Council of the City of London,

The Lords Anſwer to the City's Petition

THE Lords have Commanded me to return Thanks to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London,* for the good Affections that they have expreſſed in this Petition, aſſerting the Reſolutions of the City to adhere to the Parliament, according to their Solemn League and Covenant.

As to the Particular of ſetting up the Chains within the City, they do fully leave it to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, to do therein as they ſhall think fit.

To the laſt Particular concerning Major-General *Skippon,* he being a Member of the Houſe of Commons, the Lords can reſolve nothing therein, without joint Concurrence of that Houſe; but they will take it further into Conſideration.

Alderm. *Bide* preſents the City-Petition to the Houſe of Commons.

The Houſe of Commons being informed that divers Aldermen and Citizens were at the Door, they were called in, and Alderman *Bide,* one of the Sheriffs of the City of *London,* after ſome ſhort Preambles, acquainted the Houſe that he was commanded by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons in Common Council aſſembled, the repreſentative Body of the City of *London,* to preſent a Petition to the Houſe.

Votes of the Houſe in Anſwer to the ſaid Petition.

The Petitioners being withdrawn, the Petition was read, and an Information annexed of one *John Everard,* taken upon Oath before the Lord Mayor, the 23d of *April,* 1648. The Houſe had the Petition read, and upon ſome Debate paſſed theſe Votes: *Ordered,* upon the Queſtion, That this Houſe doth approve of the Deſires of the City, concerning Major-General *Skippon.*

Reſolved, &c. That the Deſires of the Petitioners concerning the Chains be granted, and that the Committee of the Militia ſee it done.

Reſolved, &c. That the Thanks of this Houſe be returned to the Citizens for their good Affection expreſt in their Petition. Mr. Speaker was appointed to acquaint the Citizens, that drawing of Part of the Army ſo near the City was occaſioned by Orders given out in the time of the late Tumult; That the Houſe will take that Buſineſs into ſerious Conſideration, and do that therein which may be for the Good and Safety of the Parliament and City, ſo far as thereby they may receive Satisfaction.

An. 1648.

The Petitioners had Thanks returned.

The Sheriffs, Aldermen, and other Citizens were again called in, and Mr. Speaker, by the Command of the Houſe, acquainted them with the Reſolutions and Proceedings upon the Petition, and did give them the Thanks of this Houſe for their very good Affections expreſt in the Petition to the Parliament.

An Anſwer much to this Purpoſe was given by the Lords.

The Government of the Kingdom to be by King, Lords and Commons.

Upon *Friday, April* 28. The Houſe again inſiſted on the Buſineſs of ſettling the Kingdom, and after much Debate Voted, That the Government of the Kingdom ſhould be ſtill by King, Lords and Commons.

That the Ground-Work for this Government ſhould be the Propoſitions laſt preſented to the King at *Hampton-Court*, and this next to be conſidered on.

And then further alſo Voted, That any Member of the Houſe *ſhall have leave* to ſpeak freely to any Votes, Ordinances, or Declarations concerning the *King*, &c.

Upon *Saturday*, *April* 29. a Report was made of the Conference with the Lords, concerning the Duke of *York*'s going hence; that their Lordſhips had paſſed a Declaration and ſome Votes concerning the ſame, to which their Lordſhips deſired the Concurrence of the Houſe. The Ordinance was read and did relate, That whereas the Duke of *York* at his laſt endeavouring to eſcape, did ſend Letters to both Houſes to confeſs his Error in what he had done therein, and did engage himſelf not to do the like for the future; the Earl of *Northumberland* was then deſired again to take Care of the Duke: But ſeeing this laſt going away was by a ſecret Plot and Deſign, and to which himſelf was willing, their Lordſhip conceived that the Earl of *Northumberland* was not to be further accountable to the Duke; but that he had done his utmoſt Endeavour therein. To which Declaration the Houſe of Commons agreed with their Lordſhips. The common Report is, the Duke is now in *Holland*; but there are no Letters of Credit to this Purpoſe. The Houſe then alſo further Ordered, That the Allowance formerly granted for the Duke of *York* be taken off. That the Servants attending the Duke of *Gloceſter* be taken into Conſideration. That it be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to augment the Allowance given to the Duke of *Gloceſter*. That the Earl of *Northumberland* have Power to remove the Duke of *Gloceſter* and the Princeſs *Elizabeth* to *Sion-Houſe* or *Hampton-Court*.

An Order was made, That the Information given in concerning Two Gentlemen be referred to the Committee appointed to conſider of the Information of *Everard* concerning the City's Buſineſs, to find out the Truth thereof, and to report the ſame to the Houſe.

The Houſe further Ordered, That the Votes Yeſterday paſſed concerning the ſettling of the Kingdom be reſumed on *Tueſday* Morning next, and then alſo to proceed further in that Buſineſs, and the Buſineſs of the Church on *Monday*.

The Lords Ordered to conſider of ſettling the Diſtractions of the Kingdom on *Thurſday* Morning next.

Letters from *Windſor* ſay, That a Captain and others had their Trials began on *Friday* Morning by a Council of War. On *Thurſday* the General and Council of the Army kept a Solemn Faſt at *Windſor*. There is nothing further thence at preſent.

Letters from *Wales* this Day tell but ill News, how that *Powyer* hath fallen upon a Forlorne of Four Troops of Horſe in *Pembrokeſhire*, Commanded by Col. *Fleming*, routed, killed and taken all or the moſt part of them; Col. *Horton* with the main Strength being not then come up, but ſince advanced near to *Poyer*, with Intent to engage if they will ſtand to it. Col. *Fleming* is miſſing and thought to be ſlain.

Vide Pag. 1097.

CHAP. XXVI.

Proceedings in Parliament, from May 1. *to* June 1. 1648.

Monday, May 1. 1648.

Debate about Church Government.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the buſineſs of *the Church*, for ſettling the Government and Diſcipline thereof; and in order thereunto Voted, 'That all Ordinances referred to Committees, concerning Church-Government and Diſcipline, be brought in and determined; That the Ordinance againſt *Blaſphemy* and *Hereſy*, referred to that Committee where Mr. *Whitakers* hath the Chair, be immediately brought in and debated. And accordingly Mr. *Whitakers* brought in the ſaid Ordinance. It was debated and paſſed, in ſome Caſes with Death, ſome reprovable, upon Abjuration, for the firſt fault, *&c.* Which Ordinance was ſent to the Lords, and likewiſe paſſed by them.

Ely *Houſe to be for ſick and maimed Soldiers.*

The Lords concurred with the Commons in a Meſſage ſent up to their Lordſhips, for *Ely-houſe in Holborn* to be for the uſe of ſick and maimed Soldiers; and to the Votes concerning the Duke of *York*, and his Brother and Siſter, and the Earl of *Northumberland*.

Care to be taken for well affected Men, to ſerve as Juſtices of the Peace.

The Houſe, upon a Motion, Ordered, 'That the Members of every County be careful to preſent honeſt Men to the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, to ſerve in all Parts for Juſtices of the Peace.

Private liſting of Soldiers at Briſtol, *for the King.*

A Letter was read from *Briſtol*, dated *April* 29. 1648. advertiſing, 'That ſome Royaliſts are privately liſting there for the King. That many comply with them, That the Auxiliaries ſtand as Neuters, and the Trained-bands are cold in ſuppreſſing them.

The Debate thereof referred to the Committee at Derby-*Houſe.*

After Debate hereof, the Commons Ordered, 'To refer the ſaid Letter to the Conſideration of the Grand Committee at *Derby-houſe*, to conſult with his Excellency the Lord General about the ſame.

Colonel Fleming *defeated in* Wales.

The Defeat to our Forces in *Wales*, we mentioned the laſt week, was more fully certified to this purpoſe.

'Colonel *Horton* hath endeavoured to engage the Enemy, but they by all means avoid fighting, unleſs upon Paſſes. Colonel *Fleming* being ſent with a Troop of Horſe, and two of Dragoons, to gain a Paſs from the Enemy, found they had quitted the ſame; and marching on to diſcover, was, before he was aware, on their whole Body; and though the way was narrow, yet charged them, killed many; a Cornet and about four Soldiers loſt on our ſide. Captain *Moleneux*, who charged far with a ſmall Party, was ſhot through the Thigh. Colonel *Fleming* and his Party was forced to retreat to a Church, and ſent to Colonel *Horton*, then four miles off, for relief, which he haſtned with all ſpeed; but the whole Power of the *Welſh* being ſo near the Church, improved their opportunity, took the Church before the relief came. They within had quarter. Colonel *Fleming* was there ſlain; ſome ſay he killed himſelf for grief. About an hundred Men were taken Priſoners. A Drummer is gone for Exchange, of which our Forces took ſome. A Drummer came from the Enemy, and had in his Hat (as moſt of the Enemies have) a blue and white Riband with this Motto, *We long to ſee our King.* The Cavaliers begin to arm and appear, and were riſing in *Brecknockſhire*, to fall on the Rear of Colonel *Horton*; which he underſtanding, marched into that County, which lies to the North of *Glamorganſhire*; took Mr. *Gamell* and ten Gentlemen

The Country bent againſt the Parliament.

‘tlemen more, with divers Countrymen, ſortifying a Houſe. The Coun-
‘tries are univerſally bent againſt the Parliament; where ever Forces come,
‘they carry away their Children, Cattel, with what Goods they can get,
‘flie into the Woods, leaving their Houſes empty; which how ſad would
‘it be to them, ſhould we take the *German* way? Their Smiths are all gone,
‘their Bellows cut by themſelves before they went. If one would give
‘forty ſhillings for a Horſe-ſhoe, or a place to make it, it is not to be
‘had. There is no poſſibility of ending this Trouble, but by ſuch a Power,
‘and ſuch a Way, as is lamentable to think.

Lieutenant General Cromwel *to go to* South-Wales.

Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is Ordered by the General and Council of War at *Windſor*, *To go to South Wales*, with two Regiments of Horſe and three of Foot; which, with thoſe already, make about 8000 Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons. He intends to be gone *Wedneſday* or *Thurſday*; The Regiments that go, are his own, and one other of Horſe, Colonel *Pride*'s, and one other of Foot.

From the North *came an Expreſs this day to this Purpoſe:*

Intelligence from the North

SIR;

THE Declaration of the Parliament of *Scotland* being perfected, it was put to the Vote, Whether it ſhould be ſent to the Committee of Divines before it paſt, or not, it was carried in the Negative. When it was voted, 81 for it, 31 againſt, who proteſted againſt it: The thing will be printed, and is to paſs as a Herald, and had by this time been abroad, had not the Church delayed their Anſwer to *Tueſday*; but have now declared their diſſent fully and unanimouſly, being ſenſible of the Sword getting into ſuch hands, as, when they ſee time, will make nothing of Covenant or other Aſſurances given, and that they who have been eſteemed hitherto the moſt Religious there, and in *England*, will become a Prey to both Popiſh and Prelatical party.

Fears and Jealouſies in Scotland.

This is, believe it, the apprehenſion of thoſe in *Scotland*; many of whom ſtick not to ſay, they ſee no viſible deliverance from ruine, but the Army in *England*, whatever you think and ſay in the *South* of it; making good the old Maxim of the Multitude, *To diſlike whatever is preſent*; and if there were none other Arguments to ground the former expreſſed Fears in *Scotland*, this one were enough; That 250 Barons or Lairds have met at *Lithgoe*, and other places within view of Parliament, and ſo no doubt approved by many, who write Letters to the Inhabitants, to riſe in defence of the King, Religion, and the Church, the two latter being the Golden outſide of all Riſings: One of them was ſent for to the Parliament, who was not afraid to come; the other ſent to him not to anſwer without them. They juſtifie their Proceedings by an old Act of Parliament.

From Newcaſtle, *thus*;

The Fortifications about Newcaſtle *repairing.*

THE Works about this Town go on apace; the Inhabitants, out of their Affection to the Publick, as well as their own Security, have undertaken to make up the Shield-field Work: The Mayor and Aldermen went the 25th to begin it: The Town will be as it were double walled; the Soldiers do the other Works, and are paid. The Fortifications here, with the neglect of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, will evidence to the World, That this Kingdom inclines to a Defence, rather than an Offence; who otherwiſe it's known are in a marching Condition. The Governour of this Town continues his Activity for Defence of theſe Countries likewiſe; and hath in ſeveral places, as at *Durham* and *Anwick*, had Meetings with the Gentlemen of the Country, who have many of them ſhewed their deſires of Preſervation, by naming ſeveral Officers for gathering ſuch as will engage; who being encouraged by a conſiderable part of the Army, may poſſibly put a ſtop, yea, turn that Current of Diſpleaſure, which in Talk comes on ſo furiouſly, thereby to fright you at *Weſtminſter* into Conformity.

Meetings of the Gentry, for ſecurity and preſervation of the Country.

Tueſday May 2.

Moneys charged on the Exciſe, for the fortifying of Garriſons.

THe Houſe this day conſidered of fortifying of ſome conſiderable Garriſons, that lie Northwardin this Kingdom, and Voted, 'That the Sum of 5000 *l.* ſhould be forthwith advanced for the repair of *Newcaſtle* up on *Tine*, and *Tinmouth*; the like Sum of 5000 *l.* for *Scarborough*; For *Briſtol* 500 *l.* For *Hull* 6000 *l.* Charging them all in Court upon the Exciſe in courſe, with 8 *l. per cent. per annum.*

Berwick *ſurpriſ'd.*

The conſideration thereof referred to the Committee at Derby *Houſe.*

This day came Letters, 'That *Berwick* was ſurpriſed by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and other *Engliſh*, with a Party of 120 Horſe, who pretended a Commiſſion from the Prince of *Wales* to that purpoſe. The Mayor endeavoured to get Strength to oppoſe them, but could not: He was forced to his Houſe; and from thence they went to the Committee, and have poſſeſſed them of the whole Town. Divers Foot being come into them from *Scotland* ſide, they are fortifying, and have broken down the Bridge, ſo that none can paſs over into *England* that way, and got Boats. The Houſe of Commons ordered to refer the Letters to the Grand Committee at *Derby* Houſe, and the Lord General.

Soldiers at the Mews *to go to other Quarters.*

A ſtop put thereto, till further Order.

Committee to take care of a Guard for the Parliament.

Additional Forces ſent towards Wales.

A Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons, from His Excellency the Lord General, dated *May* 1. advertiſing, 'That he had given Orders to Colonel *Rich*, and Colonel *Barkſtead*, to march away from *Whitehall* and the *Mews*, with their two Regiments of Horſe and Foot, to other Quarters aſſigned for them; (and ſo for drawing all Forces from quartering near *London*) except the Houſes ſhall give Order to the contrary. The Houſes took the Letters into Conſideration; and becauſe no other Care is taken for other Guard for the Houſes, Voted, 'That a Letter be ſent to the Lord General, that the ſaid two Regiments do not remove until they have further Order. 2. That Alderman *Soame*, Alderman *Pennington*, Colonel *Ven*, Mr. *Vaſſal*, and thoſe Members of the Houſe who are Citizens, to be a Committee to treat with the City of *London*, and carry a Copy of the Letter, to know what Guard they will provide for the Security of the Houſe when they are marched away. The General further likewiſe gave the Houſe to underſtand, of the Strength and Intereſts of the Enemy in *Wales*; and that he is drawing additional Forces that way, Lieutenant General *Cromwel* to Command them; and alſo acquainted the Houſe with the neceſſity of the Souldiers, by reaſon of Non-payment of Aſſeſſments in divers places, which would occaſion taking of freſh Quarters, to the burthen of many.

Inſtructions paſſed for the Commiſſioners of the Army, and Officers to rectifie it; that ſo Aſſeſſments may be paid, and all Free Quarter taken off.

The City to Guard the Parliament, when the Army withdraws.

Major General Skippon *to have* 600 l. per Annum.

The Common Council of the City of *London* ſate this day, and the Lord General's Letter was communicated to them; concerning which, they Ordered a Committee of their Court to go to the Parliament, to give them Thanks for their good Opinion and Confidence in the City; aſſuring them, That ſo ſoon as the Army ſhall withdraw from the City, they will ſtand by them for their Security. Major General *Skippon* delivered his Propoſitions concerning the Motion of the City, for his being their Major General. The Common Council ordered, That there be added to the 300 *l. per annum*, formerly allowed to Major General *Skippon*, 300 *l. per annum* more.

There were two Petitions preſented by divers Citizens to the Common

Two Petitions, the one for the Tryal of the Impeached Aldermen *by their Equals, and the other about the* Militia.

Council; one that the Impeached Aldermen may not be tryed before the Lords, but by their Equals at Common Law; and the other for the Choice of a Committee of Militia, the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs to be part, the reſt choſen by the Common Council, and confirmed by the Parliaments every Year; The Hamblets, *Weſtminſter*, &c. to be under the City as formerly, and the Lieutenant of the *Tower* by them choſen. Both which Petitions were referred to the ſame Committee who drew up the laſt Petition preſented to the Parliament.

From *Ireland*, by Letters dated at *Dublin* April 19. is thus certified:

The Rebels attack Kildare *Caſtle, and are beaten off.*

A Commanded Party of Horſe and Foot, belonging to *Owen Roe*, fell upon the Caſtle of *Kildare*, in which were two of Colonel Fenwick's Companies, attempting to ſcale the Walls in many places, which was done with extraordinary Reſolution; That they preſently got to the top with Ladders, where they fought upon the Works for a good while: The *Engliſh* gave them ſuch welcome, that they were glad to depart with more haſte down than they came up. In this violent Action, Captain *Dillon* and divers others were wounded, beſides ſix killed of *Engliſh*: Of the Rebels ſixty were ſlain upon the place, beſides the wounded that crept away. The Enemy and we are equally in ſadneſs of Condition for want of Bread, and ſo unable to maintain a Force abroad: With them Corn is at 3 *l.* with us at 2 *l.* 10 *s.* a Barrel. Too many Horſe have been taken from us within theſe 3 Months, which is very prejudicial. There is a great Mortality on both ſides by the Murrain, not only of Men, but Cattle, ſuch as hath not been here of a long time. It's reported, That the Earl of *Ormond's* Horſe are landed in *Munſter*, and that he is expected there.

Great ſcarcity of Proviſion.

Wedneſday May 3. 1648.

The Parliament of Scotland's *Demands.*

THis day a Letter was read from the Lord Chancellour of *Scotland*, by Command of the Parliament of *Scotland*, brought by Colonel *Marſhal*, (one late of the Lord *Inchiquins* Officers) with Deſires from the Parliament there, as they are called in the Paper it ſelf: But by the Lord Chancellour called Demands, were to this purpoſe:

1. That the King may come to ſome of his Courts near *London*, to abide with Safety, Honour, and Freedom.
2. That a perſonal Treaty be had with His Majeſty.
3. That the Independent Schiſmatick Army (as they term it) may be diſbanded, and none put into Garriſons, but ſuch as will take the Covenant, and the two Kingdoms confide in.
4. That all Anabaptiſts, Separatiſts, Independents, may be ſuppreſſed, and no Toleration allowed for any of them.
5. That all abſent Members of Parliament may be ſent for, to perform their Duties in Parliament.
6. That the Covenant may be enforced upon all Men.
7. That the Presbiterial Government may be effectually ſettled and eſtabliſhed,

Theſe their Demands being read, the Commons had ſome Debate thereupon, and Ordered, To Conſider of them further to morrow Morning.

The Common-Council's *Anſwer to the* General's *Letter.*

The Anſwer of the Common Council of *London* to the Lord General's Letter yeſterday, Ordered to be communicated to them from the Houſe, was this day Reported by the Committee-Members of the City, to whom it was referred to be communicated.

The ſubſtance whereof was thus. “That they did return the Houſe “their humble Thanks, for communicating this buſineſs to them. That “they were now making Propoſitions to Major General *Skippon*, to encourage him to accept of the Command of Major General of the City, “and did expect that the Hamblets and Subburbs would add ſomething thereto: And for the Guard of the Parliament, they doubt not “but when the Major General had accepted of that Command, they “ſhould ſo provide and order it, as ſhould be for the Satisfaction and “Security of both Houſes.

Tumults in Colcheſter.

The Houſe was this day informed, That there was ſome Tumults in *Colcheſter* by the Malignants there. They therefore Ordered Letters to be ſent down to ſome Officers that have Forces in thoſe Counties, to keep that place in Peace and Quietneſs.

It was likewiſe Referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, To take ſome ſpeedy Courſe for ſettling the Diſtractions in the County of *Eſſex*.

Thurſday May 4. 1648.

A Petition was this day preſented to both Houſes of Parliament of *England*, Aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

The Petition of the Grand Jury of Eſſex.

The humble Petition of the Grand Jury, at the Aſſizes holden at Chelmsford, *for the County of* Eſſex, *the* 22. *of* March, 1647. *as it was preſented to both the honourable Houſes of Parliament, the* 4th *of* May, 1648. *by divers thouſands of Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the ſame County.*

THAT your Petitioners taking into their ſerious (yet ſad) Conſiderations, the great Diſtractions and Calamities of this whole Kingdom, and being alſo very ſenſible, by woful Experience, of the great and many Preſſures and Grievances of their own particular County, and taking notice alſo, with all thankfulneſs, of the honourable Reſolutions of this Houſe, in giving Encouragement to the juſt Deſires of the oppreſſed in a petitionary way, (the undoubted Right of the Subject) and the very life of their Liberty it ſelf; out of a tender fellow-feeling of others, and the deep ſenſe of their own Miſeries, have made this humble (yet neceſſary) Addreſs to this honourable Houſe; conceiving both the preſent and future Happineſs to be concentered in theſe their enſuing Deſires.

And firſt, conſidering that it is impoſſible the ſad and direful Effects of this late War ſhould ceaſe, without the principal Cauſes be firſt taken away and removed: And conſidering likewiſe His Majeſty's Abſence from his two Houſes of Parliament hath been one main Cauſe of increaſing Jealouſies, and continuing a Miſunderſtanding betwixt him and his Great Council; (the Original and Source of our unhappineſs) and humbly conceiving, That a timely and ready Conceſſion to His Majeſty, for a perſonal Treaty with his high Court of Parliament, may prove the moſt effectual and ſpeedy Means for the Removal of all ſuch Miſapprehenſions and Fears, which are yet the unhappy Obſtacles of the Peace and Quiet of this our Kingdom.

2. Conſidering the exceſſive Charges, and almoſt intolerable Burthen, this County with the reſt of the Kingdom do at this preſent groan under; which although for a time they may poſſibly bear with patience, yet, if continued, will certainly and inevitably ruine themſelves, their Families, and Poſterities. And withal conſidering that the moſt hopeful means of ſettling a well grounded Peace, and the ſureſt way of preventing future Troubles, conſiſts in the due ſatisfaction of all juſt Complaints and Intereſts. And that this Army, who have faithfully diſcharged their Truſt to your ſelves and Kingdom, do much complain for want of their Arrears.

We therefore, your humble Petitioners, do moſt earneſtly deſire, That you would be pleaſed, to take theſe Premiſes into your grave and ſerious Conſiderations,

An. 1648.

ſideratious, and to condeſcend to the Royal Intimations of His Majeſty for a perſonal Treaty, to expedite ſuch a Courſe, which in your Wiſdoms you ſhall think moſt meet for the Satisfaction of the Arrears of the Army, with a Disbanding of the ſame.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

The Petition being read in the Lords Houſe, Anſwer was given by the Speaker *to this purpoſe:*

The Lords Anſwer to the ſaid Petition.

"The Lords have commanded me to return Thanks to the County "of *Eſſex* for the good Affections which they have expreſs'd to the Parliament and Kingdom; they have likewiſe commanded me to let you "know, that they will take your Petition into their ſerious and ſpeedy Conſideration; and do aſſure you, That they will not be wanting to "contribute Their utmoſt Endeavours for the recovering of the preſent "Preſſures and Burthens, and for the compoſing theſe unhappy Differences, ſo as the Kingdom may enjoy a ſafe and well grounded Peace

The Commons Anſwer to the ſame.

The Houſe of Commons being informed, That divers Gentlemen of the County of *Eſſex* were at the door, deſiring to preſerr their Petition to the Houſe, they were called in, and Major *Stephen Smith* did preſent their Petition, which (the Petitioners being withdrawn) was read, and after ſome Debate the Petitioners were called in, and Mr. Speaker, by Command of the Houſe, upon Vote, upon the Queſtion, gave them this Anſwer; "That this Houſe doth take notice of the "great Service and good Affections of that County to the Parliament; "and are very confident they will ſo continue; as to their Petition, the "Houſe is now in Debate concerning the ſpeedy Settlement of the "Kingdom, and do not doubt but what they ſhall conclude thereupon "will give ſatisfaction to the ſaid County, and to all the well-affected "People of the Kingdom.

Moneys further ordered for Newcaſtle.

Moneys this day was further ordered for Reparations of the Town of *Newcaſtle.*

Letter concerning the delivering up of Berwick.

A Letter came this day from the Governour of *Newcaſtle,* acquainting them, 'That upon an approach of 100 Horſe to *Berwick,* the Mayor and 'Aldermen had notice, and the Bridge was commanded to be drawn up. 'The Party came and demanded Entrance. The Town deſired to know 'by what Commiſſion it was demanded. Hereupon they produced a 'Commiſſion from the Prince of *Wales,* and then the Mayor and Aldermen commanded the Bridge to be let down, and ſo they entred, 'and are poſſeſſed thereof. And as to the reſt of the particulars of the 'Letter, of ſending Forces and Shipping, it was referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe.*

Friday, May 5. 1648.

THE Houſe ſate late, being upon the Letter lately ſent from the Parliament of *Scotland.*

The Parliament Declare their Reſolution to maintain the Solemn League and Covenant.

The Houſe then took into Conſideration that part of the Meſſage in relation to the *Solemn League and Covenant,* and paſt a Declaration to this effect, (*viz.*) "That this Houſe doth Declare, That they "are reſolved to preſerve and maintain the *Solemn League and Covenant,* "and the Treaties between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland.*

Caroli I.

Debate about further Addreſs to His Majeſty

A ſecond Declaration thereupon.

Then the Houſe conſidered of making a further Addreſs to His Majeſty; and how, and upon what Propoſitions that were formerly preſented unto him.

And then they paſt a Second Declaration thereupon, to this purpoſe, (*viz.*) "That this Houſe doth Declare, That they will be ready to "joyn with the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Propoſitions agreed upon "by the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and preſented to His "Majeſty at *Hampton-Court.*

The Houſe having referred the Conſideration of ſecuring the Northern Counties to the Committee for the North, that Committee this day made their Report to the Houſe concerning that buſineſs.

Debate about putting the Northern Counties into a poſture of Defence.

The Houſe hereupon had much Debate concerning the Advance of 10000 Horſe and Foot for the Service, and for the Aſſociating and putting the Northern Counties into a poſture of Defence; and the Reſults of their Debates were; "That the Seven Northern Counties be forth"with aſſociated and put into a poſture of Defence. And for the advancing of Forces for that Service, and Monies to pay them, it was referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe.*

Inſtructions to the Commiſſioners in Scotland *concerning* Berwick.

Inſtructions for our Commiſſioners in *Scotland* concerning the acquainting the Parliament of *Scotland*, "That the Town of *Barwick* is "ſurprized by ſome Enemies to both Kingdoms, that have laid long "in *Scotland*, and have been demanded by the Parliament of *Eng*"*land* as Enemies to the two Kingdoms.

From Wales *came farther by Expreſs to this purpoſe:*

Intelligence from Wales.

COlonel *Horton* lately publiſhed this incloſed Declaration, for the right informing of the *Welſh* of the cauſe of his Forces marching into *Wales*; but 'tis ſcarce poſſible to publiſh it, eſpecially in *Caermarthenſhire*, where not a Gentleman, Conſtable, or Man can be ſeen, unleſs in Arms, though it hath been endeavoured there and in other places; but it being in a Language the ordinary People underſtand not, and the Gentry are generally for the King, it is like to be of little effect; nothing but War will ſatisfie them: They are Riſing in all Counties of *South Wales*; if they be ſuppreſſed in one place, they Riſe in another. Now Colonel *Horton* is in the County of *Brecknock*, they begin to Riſe in *Glamorganſhire*; He hath ſent out ſeveral Parties to hinder the Riſing of *Radnor*, ſome parts of *Brecknock*, *Glamorgan*; and they will, by God's aſſiſtance, uſe their beſt endeavours to ſuppreſs the Enemy, though the diſadvantages are many, and Experiences of former times hath ever ſhewed it in thoſe Countries.

Juſt now we have Intelligence, That the Enemy is at *Neath* and *Swanzey*, which hath hindred our March towards *Pembroke*; (as was intended) but we ſhall advance towards the Enemy there.

Brecknock, May 1.
1648.

The Declaration before-mentioned by Colonel Horton *is as followeth;*

Colonel Horton's *Declaration.*

THE Honourable Houſes of Parliament having (out of their tender Care, to eaſe the ſeveral Counties of *South-Wales* from their heavy burden of Free Quarter) Reſolved, That the Forces under the Command of Major-General *Langhorn* ſhall be Diſbanded; and for the ſpeeding of that work, his Excellency *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax*, General of all the Forces, within the Kingdom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, iſſued forth his poſitive Orders to the Commander in Chief of thoſe Forces; and the Honourable Committee for the Army made undelayed Proviſion of Money out of *England*, without any increaſe of

An. 1648.

Charge to theſe Counties, where divers of the ſaid Forces have been lately Disbanded, and others of them Declare a readineſs to do the like; But Colonel *Rice Powell*, the Commander in Chief, preſent with the ſaid Forces (after many Publique and Solemn Engagements of his Submiſſion to the Ordinances of Parliament, and his Excellencies Orders for Disbanding, doth now, contrary to the ſaid Orders and Engagements, not only refuſe to Disband, but out of ſome private ends, earneſtly endeavour to lay the foundation of a new War: (under the notion of eaſing and protecting the Country.) The which that he may the better accompliſh, He doth entertain all ſuch Soldiers (formerly Disbanded) as by any fair Promiſes he can allure unto him; labouring to increaſe his number, to the great Charge of the Inhabitants; and not reſting there, iſſueth forth his Warrants (without any colour of Authority) to ſummon two Counties to ſeveral Rendezvouzes, attempting thereby to engage them in a dangerous Deſign, to the maniſeſt hazard of ſpilling the Blood, and unavoidable ruining the Eſtates of his Neighbours and Countrymen; and yet would perſuade the People he only intends to oppoſe new Forces drawing towards them (as he ſuggeſts) to endanger their Peace, though (in truth, as is very apparent) occaſioned by his and his Adherents diſobedience to the Parliament and his Excellencies Orders, to come to eaſe the Country of the burthen of Free Quarter, and ſettle them in the ſame peaceable Condition with the reſt of the Kingdom. Therefore we thought fit (for a prevention of the Miſeries theſe deluſions may lead the Country into) to Declare and Publiſh, That the true Reaſons of theſe Forces marching into theſe Counties, are no other, than, as hath been already expreſſed (*viz.*) to gain Obedience to the Parliament and his Excellencies Orders for Disbanding, which will free the People from the Oppreſſion which they lay under, and from all other Charges whatſoever (beſides their ordinary Aſſeſments;) and then, after eaſing the Country of theſe heavy Burthens, they will ſuddainly depart again; Hoping in the mean time to prevent the Incoveniences that formerly accompanied Armies.

Let therefore all well-meaning People truly take heed of being deluded by fair Tales to ruine themſelves, and ſeriouſly conſider the different fruit of War and Peace. It is the ſettlement of Peace the Parliament endeavours through the Kingdom, which is no where diſturbed but in theſe parts; and by whom it is here done, and upon what grounds and Pretences, we leave to the Judgment of all ingenuous Men, who ſhall impartially weigh the Truth of what hath been here publiſhed.

Saturday, May 6. 1648.

Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms willing to advance 20000 l. for the Navy.

A Report was this day made to the Houſe of the Anſwer of the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, concerning the Advance of Monies for the preſent ſervice of the Navy; "That they are willing "to advance the Sum of 20000 *l.* for the ſervice of the Navy. The Houſe hereupon paſt a Vote, "That they approved of the Advance "of the ſaid Sum, by the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms.

Debate of the Scots Demands reaſſumed

The Houſe then reſumed the Conſideration of the Letter, with the Demands incloſed from *Scotland*, and Ordered, "That the Lords Concur- "rence ſhould be deſired to the Vote for the Government of this King- "dom, to be by King Lords and Commons.

They farther Debated upon the Votes yeſterday paſt for preſerving inviolably the *Solemn League and Covenant*, and the Treaties of both Kingdoms, and the Vote for a further Addreſs to His Majeſty, upon the Propoſitions at *Hampton-Court*; and made ſome Explanation, or Addition thereunto; "That they would be ready to joyn with *Scotland* "upon thoſe Propoſitions, ſo far as may tend to the Union and Peace of "both Kingdoms.

Farther Debate about the Solem League and Covenant, *and Treaties of both Kingdoms.*

The Houſe Ordered, That the buſineſs of the Church ſhould be conſidered on Monday Morning next.

And that the Ordinance concerning Dean and Chapters Lands be alſo then conſidered.

Tueſday, the *Scots* Letter to be again Conſidered; and Thurſday, the buſineſs of ſatisfying the Debts due to Well-affected Perſons from Delinquents, either out of their Eſtates, or otherwiſe.

The buſineſs of the Church to be conſider'd. Alſo the Ordinance for Dean and Chapters Lands. Scots Letter again to be conſidered of.

That the Duke of *York*'s Horſes be Sold, and 200 *l.* be reimburs'd to the Committee of the Revenue out of the proceed thereof; which ſum they are to advance for ſome poor lamed Soldiers to be ſent to the *Spaw.*

April, 29. *The Duke of* York'*s Horſes to be Sold, and the Money to be diſpos'd for Lame Soldiers.*

Monday, May 8. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons ſpent the whole time this day in Debate of the buſineſs of the Church.

The Houſe of Peers by Meſſage deſired the Commons Concurrence to ſeveral particulars paſſed that Houſe; As to the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, concerning thoſe who took *Berwick*, formerly demanded by the Parliament of *England*: To which the Commons concurred, with ſome Amendments. To recommend a Petition from divers Citizens of *Norwich*, who ſuſtained loſs by the late Mutiny; thoſe who had a hand, to be made uncapable of bearing Office, and their Eſtates to make ſatisfaction to the Inhabitants; which was referred to a Committee. That the Marquiſs of *Wincheſter* and the Lord *Cleaveland* may have their Liberty continued upon their Bail. The Houſe Ordered to ſend an Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own. For confirmation of his Excellency the Lord General to be Conſtable of the *Tower*. They Ordered to ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own. For placing a Miniſter at *Weſtham*. For ſecuring the Perſons of Malignants by Juſtices of the Peace. To which the Commons alſo Ordered to ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

The buſineſs of the Church again debated. The Lords deſire the Commons Concurrence in ſeveral particulars, viz. *To the Inſtructions concerning* Berwick. *To the Petition of thoſe that ſuffered by the Mutiny in* Norwich, *that they may have ſatisfaction. That the Marquis of* Wincheſter *and the Lord* Cleaveland *may have their Liberty. For the Lord General to be Conſtable of the* Tower. *For ſecuring the Perſons of Malignants.*

From the North by Letters this day was certified;

THat Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* took *Berwick*: Sir *Thomas Glenham*, and Sir *Philip Muſgrave* have taken *Carliſle*. *Langdale* ſent a Letter to Captain *Batton*, Governour of *Holy Iſland*, to aſſure him, That if he would keep it for the King, he ſhould have all his Arrears paid him, and that it would be an acceptable Service to His Majeſty; but he refuſed. Sir *Arthur Heſlerigg* from *Newcaſtle* hath ſent him Supplies, and he ſent a Party of Horſe and Foot to *Warkwith Caſtle*; *Langdale* pretends to be General (by Commiſſion from Prince *Charles*) of the five Northern Counties, where he is now Arming, and giving Commiſſions. Colonel *Grey* is to be Lieutenant-General; ſeveral Gentlemen of the County are made Colonels. Capt. *Ball*, with a Ship of 32 Guns, keeps Proviſions from *Berwick*; but *Langdale* gives out, that three Ships are coming from *Leith* to fight him. The *Iriſh* take Ships within two or three Leagues

Carliſle *taken.* Langdale'*s Letter to Capt.* Batton, *to keep* Holy-Iſland *for the King.* Langdale *raiſing Forces in the* North.

An. 1648.

of the Coaſts. Sir *Gilbert Errington* hath taken *Harbottle-Caſtle* in *Northumberland* for the King; Major-General *Lambert* hath ſent to ſecure the Garriſons, and to fortifie *Appleby* in *Weſtmorland*, *Raby* in the Biſhoprick, and *Walton-Hall* in *Yorkſhire*. Sir *Philip Muſgrave* is marching towards *Perith* with 500 Horſe, intending to poſſeſs *Appleby* and other places.

The Letter from Langdale *to Captain* Batton, *Governour of the* Holy Iſland, *was as followeth.*

Langdale's *Letter to Capt.* Batton.

SIR,

YOU have the good Opinion of the Counties to be a ſober diſcreet Man amongſt them, which emboldneth me (a ſtranger to you) to propoſe (that which every Man in his Duty to God and the King ought to perform) The vail of theſe horrid Deſigns, plotted by ſome, that Men may run and read the Miſery and Thraldom they intend upon the whole Nation. It is believed by many that know you, that you are ſenſible of the impriſonment of His Majeſty; and the violation of all our Laws: If you pleaſe to conſider, the ends being changed, perhaps, for which you firſt engaged, and comply with the King's Intereſt, by keeping the Fort, now in your poſſeſſion for the King's uſe; I will engage my ſelf to ſee all the Arrears due to your Self and the Soldiers duly paid, and to procure His Majeſties Favour for the future; And that I only may receive ſome ſatisfaction from you, that this Motion is as really accepted, as is intended by,

Your Humble Servant,

Berwick, April 30.
1648. *Marmaduke Langdale.*

Many from the Counties of Northumberland *and* Durham *flock to* Berwick *to be Liſted for the King's Service*

The Popiſh and Malignant Party flock apace forth of the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Durham* to *Berwick*, where thoſe that hold the Town are very active in ſending forth Summons to the parts remote and adjacent, to be at a Rendezvouz upon *Hedgley Moor*, four or five Miles from *Alnwick*, to be there liſted for the ſervice of the King; Col. *Grey* having alſo ſummoned all my Lord *Grey* of *Wark* his Tennants to join with them.

Sheriffs and Juſtices of Northumberland, *flee to* Newcaſtle *for ſafety.*

The High Sheriff of *Northumberland*, and many Juſtices of Peace are enforced to flie to *Newcaſtle* for the ſafety of their Perſons, leaving their Houſes and Goods expoſed to the danger of the Enemy.

From *Edenburgh*, the 3 of *May*, is thus written, "The Commiſſioners of
"Parliament of *England*, have preſented a Paper to the Parliament here,
"to Declare againſt thoſe in *Berwick* and *Carliſle*; but it was laid aſide;
"whence ſome conceive ſtrangely of it. No Anſwer to any other Papers.

The Commiſſioners of *Kirke* have Declared againſt the Declaration of Parliament; but the Parliament have paſſed another Declartion, and putting it to the Vote, whether it ſhall be ſent at all to the Commiſſioners of *Kirke*, it was reſolved in the Negative; The Commiſſioners of War ſit daily to put the Kingdom into a poſture of Defence; nothing talked but of War and Arms; divers new Colours are preparing for ſeveral Regiments; the ſad Miſeries incident to a new and dangerous War, ſeem to gather more and more over this poor Iſland.

Tueſday, May 9. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons being informed, That the Sheriffs, Common-Council, and other Citizens and Freemen of the City of *London* were at the door, they were called in; and Sheriff *Bide*, after ſome ſhort preamble, did preſent an humble Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, the repreſentative Body of the City of *London*, in all Humility, to this Houſe.

Lord Mayor and Aldermen Petition to Nominate a Committee for the Militia of the City.

The Petition was read, and was Intituled, *The Humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of* London, *in Common-Council Aſſembled.* The which the Petitioners being withdrawn, was read, and is as followeth.

To the Right Honourable the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled.

The Humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, *in Common-Council Aſſembled.*

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners do thankfully acknowledge the great Favour of this Honourable Houſe, in the ſpeedy Granting their Deſires expreſſed in their late Petition.

And upon conſideration of a Letter from the Lord General to the Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, and by him communicated to the Petitioners; They do humbly conceive that there is an expectation that the Parliament ſhould be guarded by the Forces of the City, and places adjacent. The which with all willingneſs your Petitioners are ready to do (according to their late undertaking) being put into a capacity to perform the ſame, by ſetling the Militia of *London*, and being Authorized ſo to do.

That they have received intimation by a Petition from divers worthy and well-affected Citizens, that the bringing in of Bullion is much impeded, and Merchandizing greatly diverted (of which your Petioners are very ſenſible) by reaſon that your former Favour afforded to the City, in the nominating of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, hath been of late ſuſpended, and many Soldiers therein placed, unknown to the City, whereby Trading is much decayed, and poor People, for want of Imployment, in extream Miſery, and the City greatly endangered by their important neceſſities.

That your Petitioners (being encouraged by many former Favours received from this Honourable Houſe) are bold to mak theſe their Addreſſes, and Humbly Pray;

That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-Council Aſſembled, may by Ordinance of Parliament be Authorized to Nominate and Preſent to both Houſes of Parliament, a Committee for the *Militia* of the ſaid City, as by ſeveral Ordinances hath been formerly granted; whereby Commanders and Soldiers may be the better united and encouraged to perform their Duties for the ſafety and preſervation of the Parliament, City, and places adjacent; and that the Command of the *Tower* of *London*, may be put into the hands of ſuch a perſon as ſhall be nominated and preſented to both Houſes of Parliament by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the ſaid City; and that the Soldiers now there remaining may be removed; which will give good ſatisfaction to the City, and remove many fears and doubts, and be an Invitation and Encouragment unto Merchants, (both *Engliſh* and Strangers) to bring in Bullion; and an occaſion to increaſe Merchandizing, and quicken Trade, and conſequently a Comfort to poor People, in having Employment for their ſubſiſtence,

And your Petitioners ſhall Humbly Pray, &c,

After Reading, the Commons had Debate upon this Petition.

Votes in Anſwer to the ſaid Petition.

Reſolved, &c.

“That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons in Common-
“Council Aſſembled of the City of *London*, be by Ordinance of Parlia-
“ment Authorized to Nominate and Preſent to both Houſes of Parlia-
“ment, a Committee for the Militia of *London*, and the Liberties there-
“of. That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common-
“Council Aſſembled, be Authorized to Nominate and Preſent to both
“Houſes for their Approbation, an able and ſufficient Perſon for the
“Command of the *Tower* of *London*. That the Soldiers now remaining
“in the *Tower* of *London* ſhall be removed.

The Petitioners called in and acquainted with the ſaid Votes.

Ordered; "That the Citizens that ſerve for the City of *London* do prepare and bring in an Ordinance according to theſe Votes.

The Sheriffs and Citizens were again called in, and Maſter Speaker, (by the Command of the Houſe) acquainted them, That the Houſe had read their Petition, and taken it into ſerious Conſideration; and that by the Votes paſſed, the Affections of this Houſe to the City, and the Truſt they repoſed in them, will appear; and they doubt not, but are confident, that it will be anſwered with Love, Truſt, and Obedience; and then acquainted them with the ſubſtance of the Votes paſſed.

Sir Arthur Haſlerigg *by a Letter gives an Account of the Affairs of the* North.

A Letter came this day from Sir *Arthur Haſlerigg*, Governour of *Newcaſtle*, giving the Houſe an Account of the ſtate of Affairs in the North, with the Coppy of a Letter of Sir *Marmeduke Langdale* to Captain *Batton*, Governour of the *Holy-Iſland*, inviting him to keep that place for the uſe of His Majeſty.

Capt. Batton *Thanks.*

The Houſe hereupon ordered Captain *Batton* Thanks, and ordered the ſaid Captain ſhould be continued Governour of that place.

Letters to be ſent to the reſpective Committees to uſe their endeavours to ſecure the Peace.

The Houſe was informed, That many Cavaliers are very active in the Country, in acting and perſuading for Mutinies and Parties, and liſting Men privately for a Second War. The Houſe hereupon ordered that a Letter be ſent to all the Committees of the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, to require them to obſerve the Motions and the Practiſes of all Perſons in their ſeveral Counties, and to ſecure all ſuch as are active, or ſtirring, in endangering the Peace of the Kingdom: And likewiſe that they take care to provide for the ſafety of the ſeveral Counties, and to ſecure all places of Strength in their Counties, either by demoliſhing of them, or otherwiſe. And a Letter was accordingly writ by the Speaker to this purpoſe.

The Letter at large, May 8. 1648.

Gentlemen,

THE Houſe hath received Intelligenc from ſeveral parts of this Kingdom; that it is the deſign of thoſe who have been, and are Enemies to the publick Peace and Safety thereof, to make Inſurrections and Tumults in ſeveral Counties, and poſſeſs themſelves of ſuch places of ſtrength as now lye open, thereby to ſtrengthen themſelves for carrying on their evil Deſigns; for preventing whereof, the Houſe hath commanded me to deſire you ſpeedily to meet together, and to obſerve the Motions and Practiſes of Diſaffected Perſons in the County, and to ſecure ſuch as you find active to endanger the Peace thereof, and to uſe your beſt Endeavours to provide for the Safety of the Church, and ſecuring ſuch places of ſtrength as are therein from danger of Surprizal, by ſlighting or otherwiſe; whereby the Parliament may, without diſturbance, intend the ſpeedy Setlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, which they are now upon. This being all I have in Command, I ſhall only add, that I am,

Your very Loving Friend

Weſtminſter, May 8.
1648.

W. Lenthall.

Care taken to ſecure the Nor*thern parts.*

The Houſe then conſidered of a way to ſecure this Kingdom, and more particularly to ſecure the Northern parts, that we may not be embroiled again in a *Second War*; and in order hereunto, they Voted, "That his Excellency the *Lord General*, ſhould be deſired to Advance "in Perſon into the North, with ſuch Forces as he ſhall think fit, to reduce the places in thoſe parts, poſſeſſed by Delinquents and Enemies to the Kingdom, and to prevent any danger that may ariſe in thoſe parts, to the diſturbance and danger of the Peace of the Kingdom.

They further Ordered, “That a Committee ſhould go to the Lord General, and acquaint His Excellency with the Ground of thoſe Votes.

Duke of York *arrived at* Dort.

From *Holland* ’tis now fully confirmed, “That the Duke of *York* arrived at *Dort*; from thence he went to *Hunſlor Dike*, being met there by the Royal Princeſs and Prince of *Orange*, which place is a matter of three miles from the *Hague*. His Woman’s Cloaths he came in being changed, he is ſhortly to go to *Breda*, and there to continue as long as he and they pleaſe; The Prince of *Wales* is expected alſo in theſe parts, preparations being made at *Paris* for his departing from thence.

The Prince of Wales *expected in thoſe parts.*

Owen Mac-Art’s *Party defeated by Colonel* Monk.

From *Dublin*, by Letters *May* 4. was certified, “That *Owen Mac-Art*, going ſome days ſince, with a Party into *Ulſter*, to waſte that little left the Parliament’s friends; Colonel *Monk*, whoſe Valour and Fidelity was ever eminent, having knowledge of their coming, marched with ſuch a Party as he could make; and having laid 300 Horſe in Ambuſh, fell with the reſt upon their Quarters, which gave them a hot Allarme, many being ſuddenly ſlain; they drawing together to oppoſe the firſt, were charged by the 300, totally routed, between 500 and 1000 ſlain, all their Arms and Baggage taken, the reſidue flying ſeveral ways. Corn is, in all the Rebels Quarters, at eight pound a Quarter, or, at twenty ſhillings an *Engliſh* Buſhel; the People die within, and the Cattel without, and many Thouſands of both are like to periſh.

Wedneſday, May 10. 1648.

Ordinance committed for ſecuring diſaffected Perſons.

AN Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, For giving Power to the Committees of the Counties of *Brecknock*, *Glouceſter*, *Glamorgan*, and *Hereford*; to ſecure all diſaffected Perſons and tumultuous, which was read and Committed.

500 l. *for* Briſtol.

An Ordinance was read, For payment of 500 *l.* for the better fortifying the City of *Briſtol*; which was read and aſſented unto.

Reduced Officers Petition Committed.

A Petition was this Day preſented to the Houſe, in the Name of many hundred reduced Officers remaining in Town, and who have long attended for their Arrears, deſiring ſome proportion of their Arrears for their preſent Subſiſtence; The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That this Petition ſhould be referred to a Committee, who were to conſider thereof, and to report it to the Houſe.

Inſtructions to be ſent to the Commiſſioners in Scotland.

The Houſe then proceeded to the buſineſs of the day, The Debate of the *Scots* laſt Letter, and Ordered, “That Inſtructions ſhould be ſent to our Commiſſioners, to enable and require them to acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, how ill the Parliament of *England* do reſent the Title of their laſt Letter; and further, that our Commiſſioners ſhould acquaint them, that they ſhould expect to receive the Anſwer of the Parliament of *England*, to their laſt Letter from our Commiſſioners in *Scotland* with all convenience.

Chepſtow *Caſtle ſurpriſed.*

Letters this day from *Monmouthſhire* in *Wales* give to underſtand, the Loſs of *Chepſtow Caſtle*; thus certified, “That Sir *Nich. Kemiſe*, Mr. *Thomas Lewis*, and other active Malignants, having gained Correſpondency with ſome in *Chepſtow* Caſtle in *Monmouthſhire*, Colonel *Hewes* the faithful Governour, being gone to meet Colonel *Herbert* and others of the Gentry at *Abergaveny*, for ſettling the County upon ſome Overtures, Sir *Nich. Kemiſe* and Mr. *Lewis* got poſſeſſion in the night at a Port, which when one *Cantrell* an Officer of that Garriſon perceived, he invited others to him, retreated to a Tower which he made good as long as he could, but was, with Captain *Herbert* and others

“ taken

An. 1648.

“taken Priſoners, and Sir *Nich. Kemiſe* is poſſeſſed of all. Colonel *Herbert* hearing hereof, preſently got Forces, and hath beſieged the Caſtle.

An Engagement expected in South-Wales.

From *South-Wales* thus, “The *Welſh* marched towards *Cardiffe*, but Colonel *Horton* poſſeſſed himſelf of *Landaffe*, *Eely*, and S. *Fagous*, all within three miles of *Cardiffe*, and kept all the Bridges and Paſſages; five Troops were ſent from the *Engliſh* to ſcout, who gave Allarme to the *Welſh* Army, and beat up ſome of their Quarters; an Engagement is hourly expected; the next day both Armies faced each other within a mile, the *Welſh* near *Cottrell*, *Miles Button's* Houſe on the Hill; the Guards were within a quarter of a mile of each other.

Thurſday, May 11. 1648.

Ordinance read for ſatisfying the Debts of well affected Perſons, out of Delinquents Eſtates. May 11.

AN Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, For ſatisfying the Debts of well-affected Perſons due from Delinquents; which was twice read and committed.

The Welſh *Forces routed by Colonel* Horton.

This day came the welcome News from Colonel *Horton*, of routing the *Welſh* Forces with Major General *Langhorne*, and Colonel *Powel*, near *Cardiffe*; The particulars were certified to the Houſe of Commons by Major *Bethel*, and alſo a Letter from Colonel *Horton*. The Relation is briefly thus. “*Monday*, May 8. at nine a Clock, the *Welſh* were diſcovered marching to a Hill half a mile from S. *Fagous*. Colonel *Horton* diſcovered them, and drew to another Hill within half a mile of them. Colonel *Butler* drew out 500 Horſe to fall on the *Engliſh* Rear. Lieutenant *Godfrey*, Lieutenant to Major *Bethel*, and Captain *Mercy* with a Party of Horſe, diſputed at a Paſs with them, worſted them. Horſe and Foot relieved the *Welſh* Forlorns, and Horſe the *Engliſh*; the *Welſh* were routed before the Foot got up; then Parties fought, and after the whole Bodies. The *Welſh*, commanded by Major General *Langhorne* were totally routed, ſaid to be 8000, and above half armed, the reſt Clubmen; the *Engliſh* were between 2 and 3000 Horſe and Foot. Major General *Langhorne* was wounded, who with Colonel *Powel* is fled. Taken Priſoners, Major General *John Stradling*, alſo *Langhorn's* Quartermaſter-General, Commiſſary-General Colonel *Harris*, and many other Colonels: Major *Wogan*, Major *Philips*, and ſeveral other Majors; Captain *Button*, Captain *Matthews*, and 26 Captains more; 150 Officers, and 3000 Soldiers; many Colours and Arms; and are ſtill purſuing; not ten in a Company known to be any where left, but ſuch as fled to Garriſons.

The Letter from Colonel *Horton* to the Houſe concerning the Defeat, being but ſhort, for better ſatisfaction we alſo give you as follows.

Colonel Horton's *Letter to the Houſe, concerning the ſaid Defeat.*

SIR,

AFter many tedious, hungry and wet Marches, over the ſteep and craggy Mountains, It pleaſed God, that we were engaged with the Enemy (who accounted themſelves near Eight thouſand Horſe and Foot) upon Munday *morning, the Eighth of this inſtant, before St.* Fagous *and* Peter's *Town; where, after a ſharp Diſpute for near two hours, It pleaſed the Lord Almighty to appear for us, in giving the Enemy a total Rout; the particulars thereof I ſhall, within a ſhort time, at large preſent you with. There are many ſlain of the Enemy upon the place, and in the purſuit for ſeven miles; we cannot yet hear of one of our Officers ſlain, and but few of the Soldiers, but we loſt many Horſes. I gueſs the Priſoners which are taken, to be 300; we have taken all their Foot, Arms and Ammunition, which is good ſtore; Major General* Stradling *is taken, with many Officers and*

and Gentlemen, and many Colours. It pleaſed God wonderfully to ſtrengthen and raiſe up the Spirits of our Officers and Souldiers: Our Word was, God is our Strength. *And truly we found him ſo to be, and deſire the ſole Glory may be given to him, and our ſelves look'd upon, as weak Inſtruments in his hand; and amongſt whom, as I am, ſo I deſire to be accounted, who am*

In the Field,
May 8. 1648.

SIR,

Your moſt Humble
and faithful Servant,
Tho. Horton.

I have ſent Major Bethel *and Captain* Mercer, *to give the honourable Houſes a more full Account of this day's Mercy.*

The Houſe, upon Debate hereupon, Ordered Major *Bethel* 150 *l.* Captain *Mercer* 100 *l.* for bringing this good News.

Major Bethel 150 *l. Captain* Mercer 100 *l.*

They farther Order, "That *Wedneſday* next, ſhould be appointed a "Day of *Thankſgiving* for this great Victory, for *London, Weſtminſter,* and the Liberties thereof.

Thankſgiving Ordered.

"That *Wedneſday* come three Weeks ſhould be appointed a Day of "*Thankſgiving* for the whole Kingdom.

Thankſgiving for the whole Kingdom.

The Houſe was informed, That Captain *Wogan* (not the Revolter) that went down for the Reducement of *Wales,* had been very active and gallant with the reſt of the Officers and Soldiers in this great Victory; "They Ordered, His Accompts ſhould be forthwith audited and "ſatisfied.

Captain Wogan for his good Service in Wales, *his Accompts ordered to be audited and ſatisfied, as likewiſe his Brigade to have the Lands formerly granted to Major General* Langhorne.

And for an Encouragement to this Brigade for this great Service, they Ordered, "That the Lands formerly granted by Parliament to Major-"General *Langhorne* (who commanded the Field that day againſt us) "and 1000 *l. per Annum* more, of ſuch Delinquents as were in this Fight, "ſhould be ſold, and the Proceed thereof to be given as a Gratuity from "the Parliament of *England,* to Colonel *Horton,* his Officers and Soldiers, "for this great Service. They further Ordered, That a Declaration ſhould "be drawn up to prevent all Engagements in a War, Commotion or In-"ſurrection in any Counties of the Kingdom againſt the Parliament, by "declaring, That all ſuch Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, that ſhall ſo en-"gage, ſhall die without mercy.

1000 *l.* per Annum *of Delinquents Lands to be ſold, and the Proceed given to Colonel* Horton, *&c.*

It was this day further Ordered, "That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen "and Commons, in Common Council aſſembled, ſhall have leave to name "to the Houſe for their Approbation, the *Militia* for the City of *London.*

Lord Mayor, &c. to nominate the Committee for the Militia *for the City of* London.

The Lords were this day deſired, by Meſſage from the Houſe of Commons, to paſs the Ordinance againſt Judge *Jenkins.* A Committee was appointed, to conſider how the Priſoners in *Wales* ſhould be diſpoſed of, which they have done accordingly; but it is not yet preſented to the Houſe.

The Lords deſired to paſs the Ordinance againſt Judge Jenkins.

Friday, May 12. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons again this day proceeded to the Debate of the *Scot*'s Letter, and ſpent ſome time therein, and Ordered at laſt, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw up an Anſwer to the ſaid Letter, to be ſent away by Lieutenant Colonel *Marſhal.*

Anſwer to be drawn up to the Scot's *Letter.*

The Houſe then proceeded in Debate, concerning the Priſoners in *Wales,* how they ſhould be tryed; and they ordered, "That a Commiſſion "of *Oyer* and *Terminer* ſhould be iſſued for the Tryal of the Rioters in *Wales,*

Commiſſion of Oyer *and* Terminer *for the Tryal of the* Rioters *in* Wales.

“*Wales*; and that Mr. *Eltonhead* and Mr. *Parker* be ſent down to manage this Buſineſs againſt them. They farther Ordered, That His Excellency the Lord General ſhould ſend for the Officers and chief Priſoners taken by Colonel *Horton*'s Forces, and try them by a Council of War, according to the Articles of War; that ſo Juſtice may be executed upon them, for prevention of the like for the future.

The chief Officers taken to be tried by a Council of War.

The Forces at Whitehall *and the* Mews, *not to be removed, till the Parliament be provided of another Guard.*

The Houſe then Ordered, ‘That a Letter ſhould be drawn and ſent to the Lord General from the Houſe, to deſire him not to give Order for the Removal of the *two Regiments at Whitehall* and the *Mews*, till the Houſe hath provided themſelves of another Guard.

The City to be acquainted with the Routing the Welſh *Forces, and to take care of collecting the Arrears due to the Army.*

A Committee was appointed to go into the City, and to deſire that a Common Council might be called, and to acquaint them with this great Mercy, in routing all the Forces in *Wales*; and to deſire them, that in reſpect His Excellency is *marching Northward with part of the Army*, and the great occaſion there is for Moneys at preſent, that they would take ſpeedy courſe, that the Arrears of the City due to the Army may be collected and paid.

Arms, Ammunition, and Money, to be provided for the Forces advancing Northward.

A Letter this day came from the *Lord General*, deſiring Arms, Ammunition, and Money, may be ſpeedily provided for the Forces that *are to advance with him into the North.* The Houſe conſidered of all the particulars deſired by His Excellency for this purpoſe, and *agreed thereunto.*

The Art of double Writing.

Once before was mentioned the Art of *double Writing*, and we are deſired for better ſatisfaction to give you this further Account of it now. ‘That there is invented an Inſtrument of ſmall bigneſs and price, eaſily made and very durable; whereby, with an hours practice, one may write two Copies of the ſame thing at once, on a Book of Parchment, as well as on Paper, and in any Character whatſoever; of great Advantage to Lawyers, Scriveners, Merchants, Scholars, Regiſters, Clerks, *&c.* It ſaving the labour of Examination; diſcovering or preventing falſification, and performing the whole buſineſs of Writing, as with Eaſe and Speed, ſo with Privacy alſo. Approved in its Uſe and Feaſibility by an Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament. The farther Nature whereof, and the latter Conditions whereupon it ſhall be diſcovered (the former for not doing it till the firſt of *April* 1649. being declined) may be fully known, at the Inventer's Lodging, next door to the white *Bear* in *Loathbury.*

‘Where Note, that for haſtning the Diſcovery, the Price thereof will be greater or leſs, according as Men come in ſoon or late for the ſame.

There is this preſent *Monday a new Bible in* 12° publiſhed, very uſeful for all ſorts of People, being of a larger Character than any yet printed; and to be ſold by *John Partridge.*

Saturday, May 13. 1648.

The Ordinance for the Militia *aſſented to, and the Lords Concurrence deſired*

THE Houſe of Commmons this day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the great Buſineſs of ſettling the *Militia* of the Kingdom; and an Ordinance was read for that purpoſe, which admitted of moſt of this day's Debate: And at laſt it was aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Tumult in St. Edmondsbury.

The Houſe of Commons was informed, of *a great Riſing in St.* Edmond's Bury in the County of *Suffolk*, a place where lately the Head Quarters was intended to be; occaſioned firſt by the taking down of a *Maypole.* The Tumult increaſed to the plundering of ſome, but afterwards in a good meaſure was allayed.

And the Houſe of Commons hereupon Ordered, ‘ That the ſeveral ‘ Members that ſerve for that County, ſhould be enjoined forthwith to ‘ to repair into the County of *Suffolk*, and to endeavour to ſuppreſs all ‘ Tumults of the diſaffected Party.

The Members that ſerve for that County, to go down and endeavour to ſuppreſs Tumults.

They further Ordered, ‘ That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to give Orders for Horſe to be ſent down into ‘ the ſaid *County of Suffolk, to ſuppreſs the Mutineers* if there be occaſion.

Committee at Derby *Houſe to ſend Horſe into* Suffolk *if there be occaſion.*

The fond Report this day ſpread of re-uniting the *Welſh* Forces, and a ſuppoſed Defeat given to our Forces there, comes to nothing; but the contrary is certified, and the great Victory by Colonel *Horton* againſt them by Letters this day fully confirmed, and a Liſt of the Priſoners taken and in cuſtody. (*viz*) 25 Majors and Captains, 32 Lieutenants, 27 Enſigns, 10 private Gentlemen, and above 2000 private Soldiers. We want room to enlarge further the particulars; but the whole Buſineſs will be publiſhed at large by it ſelf.

A farther Account of the Victory in Wales.

From *Windſor* 'tis certified, ‘ That *The Army*, Horſe and Foot, begin ‘ their March *Northward* Monday next, and the General removes from ‘ *Windſor* after them in a day or two. There is nothing farther from the ‘ *North*, but that ſeveral Garriſons, by directions of Parliament, are repleniſhed with Men and Proviſions, to prevent the Enemies ſurpriſal. ‘ *Belvoyr Caſtle*, and *Aſhby de La Zouch* were in hazard to be ſurpriſed by ‘ certain Malignants, but it was prevented, and they new Garriſoned ‘ for the Parliament. (*May* 13. 1648.)

The Army marched Northward.

Garriſons and Caſtles repleniſhed to prevent ſurprize.

Monday, May 15. 1648.

REport was this day made to the Houſe of Commons, from the Commiſſioners ſent down into *Kent*, for the Tryal of the *Mutineers at Canterbury*, ‘ That the Grand Jury refuſing to find the Bill, the ‘ Commiſſioners had adjourned the Court to another time.

Grand Jury of Kent *refuſe to find the Bill againſt the Mutineers.*

The [illegible]mmiſſioners employed upon this Buſineſs, had the Thanks of the H[illegible] given them. The Committee of *Kent* had likewiſe Thanks given them, for their forwardneſs and pains in this Buſineſs.

The Houſe alſo Ordered, ‘ That the Committee of the County of ‘ *Kent*, ſhould ſtill proceed to the farther Examination of this Riot, to ‘ the end, the chief Offenders may be brought to condign puniſhment.

Committee of Kent *to make a farther Examination of this Riot.*

An Ordinance was this day read, for ſetling the *Militia of the City of London* in the hands nominated by the Common Council of *London*, which was twice read, and Ordered to be read again to morrow.

Ordinance for the Militia *of* London *read the firſt time.*

A Letter was read in the Houſe, from Vice-Admiral Colonel *Rainsborough*, to acquaint them with the Intelligence he hath received of two Men of War from *France*, appointed to tranſport Horſe and Arms for *Scotland*.

Two French *Men of War to carry Arms* &c. *into* Scotland.

From the *North* came Letters this day, and firſt from *York*; it was certified, ‘ That there was a Deſign to take that *City by Surpriſe* of the Tow‘er; the day and hour was ſet for the Malignants and diſaffected to ‘ Parliament to come in; at that inſtant came a Troop of Horſe that were ‘ to paſs Northward, who they in the Conſpiracy perceiving, *cryed up the* ‘ *King*, thinking them Royaliſts; which *gave Allarm to the Lord Mayor* and others, and they prevented the Execution.

A Deſign to ſurprize York.

From *Newcaſtle May* 11. was thus written. ‘ Some of Colonel *Lambert's* Horſe, and Colonel *Bright's* Regiment of Foot, are come by this ‘ Town, and are to join with ſome Troops now near the Borders, to ‘ ſecure what they can, and offend the Enemy, not much increaſed in or 'about *Berwick*, but about *Carliſle* they are; ſome numbers of Horſe will be raiſed here, if the *General* comes down ſpeedily. Colonel *Charles Brandling*, the Governour of *Berwick*, lays ſad Taxes upon the *Engliſh*, as a Thouſand pound upon Sr. *William Selby*, Five hundred upon Mr. *Roſden*, Mr. *Foxton* at 300. *Andrew Criſpe* 150. *Robert Turner* at as much, one Mr. *Anderſon* at 60 *l. Henry Shell* at 50 *l.* with divers others. *Thomas Temple*, late Alderman of that Town, is made a Captain; others are in Command. Major *Gilbert Erington* came a week ſince as far as *Cartington-Houſe*, which he took and held three or four Nights, but upon approach of Major *Sanderſon's* Troop he quitted it; the Major hath got 40 Muſqueteers and put into it, who it's feared will not be able to hold it unleſs more be added. They in *Berwick* and *Carliſle* are impatient, and begin to cry out, that the *Scots* appear not for them before this: Beſides, they fear, they ſay, *Scotland* will have work enough at home. The Fortifications go on here; the Priſon Houſe is nulled for better Security to this Town; Sr. *Philip Muſgrave*, it's here reported, hath marched as far as his own Houſe, near *Kirby Stephen*, and to have forced *Cholmley* over *Stainmore*; and Colonel *Bright* is ſaid to have been gone for Safety to *Raby Caſtle*. Here is great Joy to hear that the Lord General *Fairfax* is coming into theſe parts.

The Governour of Berwick *lays heavy Taxes upon the* Engliſh.

Colonel Bright *gone to* Raby *Caſtle.*

Commiſſioners of the Kirk of Scotland *againſt a War.*

'The Zeal of the Commiſſioners of the Kirk of *Scotland againſt a War*, appears very great, by their ſending to the Miniſters of the ſeveral Presbiteries, with Charge, That they lay it home to their People that they engage not in a War, thus driven on and intended, upon high Diſpleaſure from God, and apparent Deſtruction to themſelves; however, the others go on with all convenient haſte, and it's ſaid will adjourn this day, and ſo the ſeveral Burgeſſes go into the Shires to raiſe Men for their Army. The Commiſſioners for the Kirk of *Scotland*, have paſſed a Declaration in Anſwer to the Parliament's, wherein briefly they inſiſt upon theſe Heads. That it encreaſeth their Fears, and they particularly take notice, there is no Expreſſion in the Parliament's Declaration, of the continuance of *Monarchical Government* in His Majeſty's Poſterity. That the Parliament mentions ſuch as have abuſed them and the Kingdom; and if they mean the Malignants, how is it that they are now Favourites? And in that the Parliament takes notice of the firſt Occaſioners of Troubles, the Kirk deſire, that it may be obſerved who they were. And that Malignants having taken the Covenant, are now taken into Councils, and chief Men again: Whereas they mention that Malignants had been puniſhed according to Covenant in both Kingdoms, and that the Covenant was therein performed, they ſay they cannot but remember them of what Favours and Friendſhips have been granted to ſuch. They ſay that it's true, the Covenant hath been broke by *Sectaries*, and ſo it hath by Malignants abroad and at home; and true Zeal for the Covenant is to ſtrike both ways. As for laying aſide of the *Covenant in the Bills* ſent to the Iſle of *Wight*, they ſay it was ſo in the Deſires ſent up to His Majeſty from the Commiſſioners of Eſtates of *Scotland*. As for denying My Lord *Lauderdale's* acceſs to the King, the Commiſſioners of the Kirk ſay, the General declared againſt it; and he had acceſs ſeveral times after. As for a general taking the Covenant, they ſay, it hath been done by the Repreſentatives, and think it no Ground of War, for time may bring the reſt unto it; and becauſe the Miniſters in the ſeveral Counties in *England* have given large Teſtimonies of their good Will thereto. As for *England's* ſending to the King without *Scotland*, they wiſh the contrary, but ſay it's diſputable, whether that be a breach of Treaty and Ground of War: They take notice of not only debating, but agreeing by *Scotland* with the King at *Newcaſtle* without *England*: As for the three Propoſitions or Deſires ſent, they appear not that they paſs ſo as if denied they were cauſe of War, becauſe debateable, and yet not ſatisfactory to their Deſires, which was to have as a Deduction; thence the Cauſe was clearly ſtated: Nor can War be grounded thereupon, becauſe when the Parliament of *England* were moſt free of *Sectaries*, they did not ſuppreſs the *Iriſh*; enforce the Covenant on all Officers, much leſs all *Engliſh* Subjects; nor would be obliged not to ſend Propoſitions or Bills, without the Concurrence of *Scotland*. This they ſay, becauſe the Parliament remitted this to them for ſatisfaction to their Conſciences. As for their preſſing the Covenant and Directory upon the Subjects, they take notice the King is not intended to be required the ſame, as ſuting beſt with His Majeſty's deſires, nor that any Application be made for His Majeſty's Conſent; nor declares the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the Non-takers of the Covenant ſhall be accounted Enemies to the State; no not thoſe who have not taken it to this day. They approve not that it be peremptorily deſired, that the Confeſſion of Faith ſent from the Divines at *Weſtminſter* be approved, whereas they expreſs it with cautient. Laſtly, the Church deſires that Uniformity be endeavoured fairly in Brotherly ways, which are now by the Parliament's Declarations turned into Cauſes of War: For their deſires, of His Majeſty's coming to his Houſe near *London*, before he have conſented to any thing, they conceive dangerous. Firſt, all Grants are ſuſpended until then, and ſo a reſtitution to prove before any thing granted; and ſo he may paſs up and down, raiſe Force, and draw the people to him, who lie ready prepared therefore; beſides the Influence he may have upon the Houſes: And whether His Majeſty be not reſtored to his Honour by this means, before *Jeſus Chriſt* be to his; and if it was declared in *Scotland*, it would not be ſafe His Majeſty come thither before he conſented in matters of Religion, *&c.* How can it be that he come to *London*? Beſides, thus to challenge a Diſpoſe of His Majeſty in *England* by *Scotland*, will be diſpleaſing to moſt that have appeared in this joint Cauſe and Quarrel, will unite them all in oppoſition to *Scotland*: For the Army being diſbanded, which they like, yet they would ſee proviſion againſt popiſh Prelacy and Malignants riſing in Arms, already appearing in ſeveral places, as in *Ireland* and *Wales*; and if His Majeſty come to *London*, how eaſie it is for thoſe that have adhered to him, to re-gather about him. Laſtly, the Favour, Countenance, Encouragement given by the Parliament of *Scotland*, to eminent Malignants *Engliſh*, the Miniſters ſay, will ſure hinder the diſbanding the Army in *England*; and farther, that the Declaration ſtands aloof in Anſwer to that, concerning what Power they intend to put into His Majeſty's hands. And whereas it's ſaid, His Majeſty ſhall paſs ſuch Acts, they conceive it's better His Majeſty ſhew good Affection that way before Reſtauration. As for the Oath framed to be taken, they are not pleaſed with the Exception, ſo far as is due to the Church; nor what will be meant by it. And they conclude, they are not againſt a War, if the Grounds of undertaking it be clear: Nor is it out of Affection to *Sectaries* that they ſhew their Diſſent, nor for want of tenderneſs to Privilege of Parliament, nor of Sympathy with their Brethren of *England*, but from tenderneſs in Point of Religion and Union between the Kingdoms, and Non-ſatisfaction with the Declaration; and if, as the Parliament promiſed, they will give all honeſt ſatisfaction in the Grounds of the War, there is a Door of Hope yet open.

Tueſday, May 16. 1648.

Ordinance for puniſhing Defaulters of Muſters in Kent *paſſed. The Lords Concurrence deſired.*

AN Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, *For puniſhing Defaulters of Muſters in the County of* Kent; which was Aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Thanks returned to the Gentlemen of Cheſhire *for their Care to ſecure the Caſtle and City of* Cheſter

A Letter this day came to the Houſe of Commons, from the Gentlemen of the County of *Cheſter*, ‘That they had taken courſe, for the fortifying of the Caſtle and City of *Cheſter.* The Houſe hereupon ordered, To give them Thanks for their forwardneſs herein, and paſſed a Vote for Approbation thereof.

Aſſociation of Flint, Denbigh, *and* Montgomery.

Another very acceptable Letter this day came from the Gentlemen of the County of *Flint*, *Denbigh*, and *Montgomery*; ‘That they had entered into *an Aſſociation*; and had taken Care to ſecure thoſe Counties againſt the Enemy, according to the particulars encloſed. The Houſe Ordered, That they ſhould have hearty Thanks for the ſame, and ordered to approve thereof. It is hoped theſe three Counties will give a good Precedent to all the well affected Gentry and Committee Men in *England*, to make timely Proviſion againſt our common Enemy.

Gentry of Lancaſhire *give an Account of what they have done for the ſecurity of that County.*

A Letter alſo this day came from the Committee and Gentry of the County of *Lancaſter*; Giving the Houſe an Account of what they had done, in relation to the Security of that County, againſt the common Enemy; The Houſe ordered them Thanks, and approved of what they had done therein.

Settling the Militia *Debated.*

The Houſe then proceeded to the Buſineſs of the day, *viz.* the conſideration of ſettling the *Militia* of the City of *London*; upon which they had much Debate, and did freely agree thereunto; and the rather, becauſe they might have full ſatisfaction herein, not doubting the City of *London* would anſwer this with Love and Affection.

Diſturbance by the Surry *Petitioners.*

To this Houſe (which we rather wiſh might be forgot than mentioned) came many hundred Horſe and Foot *out of Surry*, with a Petition to the Lords, and another to the Houſe of Commons: The Petition in the Terms of it was very high; the Heads are theſe, ‘That the King may be reſtored to his due Honour and juſt Rights, according to the Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy*; That he may forthwith be eſtabliſhed in his Throne, according to the ſplendour of his Anceſtors; That he may for the preſent come to *Weſtminſter* with Honour and Safety, to treat perſonally for compoſing Differences; That the Free-born Subject of *England*, may be governed by the known Laws and Statutes, now in force in this Kingdom; That the War beginning may be prevented; And that the Ordinances for preventing Free Quarter may be duly executed, and Speed made in *Disbanding all Armies*, having their Arrears due paid them.

The Lords Anſwer to their Petition.

The Lords gave the Petitioners Anſwer, ‘That they would bend all their Endeavours to eaſe the Burthens of the Kingdom; and that they were at preſent upon Conſideration of the Settlement of the Kingdom; and doubted not to ſatisfie all. The Commons being upon Debate of the Petition, the Country Foot in *Weſtminſter Hall*, or ruder ſort of them, annimated by ſome diſaffected, and ſome of them fluſht in Drink, fell into Mutiny with the Soldiers, diſarmed two or three upon the Guard, and one was killed, before any of the Petitioners was hurt; whereupon more Horſe and Foot were ſent for from the *Mews* and *Whitehall*, to ſuppreſs the Tumult, and clear the Guards, ſo that no Force might be put upon the Houſe, which the Soldiers did accordingly; but in this Commotion many were hurt, and ſome ſlain.

Of the Affairs of *Ireland*, and more particularly of the Province of *Munſter*, by Letters from *Kinſale*, is given to underſtand, “That the Lord *Inchiquin*, and thoſe that have adhered to him, act all things in that Province as yet with great Privacy; his Lordſhip had a meeting lately with the Lord *Taaffe* at *Dungarvan*, to conclude a Ceſſation, which it's believed is finiſhed, though not publiſhed; it's to be for four Months: The Lord *Inchiquin* is to have the three Counties of *Waterford, Kerrey* and *Cork*; the Lord *Taaffe* and his Forces to have *Limerick, Clare* and *Tipperary*; to this the Supream Council and Clergy *Roman* will not conſent; the Soldiers of the Lord *Inchiquin* are all upon free Quarter. My Lord *Craford* is landed at *Waterford*; he comes from *Spain*, and is to move my Lord *Inchiquin* for Soldiers, for which Favour, it's ſaid, he parts with a good Sum.

Particular Account of the Affairs of Ireland.

Wedneſday, May 17.

THis was Thankſgiving-day for the Victory in *Wales*, which was punctually obſerved by the Houſes, but very ſlightly in the City.

The Houſe this day ſitting after the Sermons, *Ordered*, ‘That the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of the City of *London* ſhould be deſired not to ſuffer any multitudes of People to paſs through the City, upon any pretence whatſoever; and that they ſuffer none to come in Armed, but to take care for the diſarming of them, and that they give Orders to their Guards to this purpoſe.

The Lord Mayor, &c. to take care to prevent Tumults.

And becauſe all theſe Tumults and Troubles do chiefly ariſe by the Malignant Party, now in the City and Suburbs, by their Craft and Induſtry, endeavouring to Engage County after County, and to poiſon the well-meaning People here, and in other parts of the Kingdom to a new War;

They Ordered, “That the Ordinance for putting Delinquents, Papiſts, Malignants, *&c.* out of the late Lines of Communication, and within Twenty Miles of *London*, ſhould be renewed for Six Months longer, and a ſtrict courſe taken for putting this Ordinance in execution effectually.

Ordinance for baniſhing Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication to be renewed.

The Houſe Ordered, ‘That the Ordinance for relieving well-affected Tennants againſt Delinquent Landlords ſhould be read on Saturday Morning next.

Ordinance for Delinquent Landlords to be read.

The Houſe further Ordered, “That the Committees of the County of *Kent* and *Surry* ſhould take effectual care to prevent all Tumultuary proceedings in thoſe Counties, let them be upon what pretence ſoever, to the end the Peace of the Kingdom may be kept, and not to involve our ſelves in a new War by the deceit of the Malignant Party.

Committees of Kent *to ſuppreſs Tumults.*

The Houſe Ordered, “That the Rioters of the City ſhould be ſpeedily brought to their Trial, and that an Account thereof be given to the Houſe.

Rioters of the City to be Tried.

The Houſe was informed that one Captain *Nichols* was at the door with Letters from Colonel *Horton* in *Wales*; he was called in, and gave the Houſe an Account of the late Fight and Victory over all *Powel's* and *Laughorn's*, and all other Forces in *Wales*.

Capt. Nichols *brought Account of the late Fight in* Wales.

The Houſe Ordered, Captain *Nichols*, who brought the laſt Letter from Colonel *Horton*, ſhould have an Hundred Pounds for bringing this confirmation of that great Victory.

To have 100 l. for his pains

The

An. 1648.

Scandalous Pamphlet, in Eſſex; *the Author and Printer to be puniſhed.*

The Houſe was informed of a ſcandalous, feigned and falſe Pamphlet, written by Malignants, Entituled, *The Engagement and Declaration of the Grand Jury, Free-holders, and other Inhabitants of the County of* Eſſex, *in proſecution of their late Petition.* They Ordered, "That the 'Printer and Author thereof ſhould be ſeverey puniſhed, if they could 'be ſound; and gave order for the finding them out.

Account of General Cromwel'*s marching into* Wales.

Of the March and Proceed of Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*, from *Chepſtow*, by Letters *May* 15. is thus written: 'Wedneſday the 10*th*, 'we came to *Monmouth*; the next day we marched to *Chepſtow*, which 'the Enemy underſtanding, drew forth what Horſe they had, which with 'Gentlemen and others were about 40, and about 100 Foot. We marched up towards the Town, and found the Walls well lined with Muſqueteers; but the Soldiers of Colonel *Pride*'s Regiment went on ſo deſperately, that preſently the Gate was taken, and ſo the Town and a 'good number of priſoners; ſome fled to the Caſtle, which makes thoſe 'before in it 150. A Summons was ſent them, which they ſlighted, and 'ſhot at the Drmmer. The next night we attempted to force the Gate, 'but that a great Rain hindred; at which time Major *Gregſon*, Colonel '*Pride*'s Major, by a ſtone recived a dangerous wound in the Head, 'and Four or Five more Common Soldiers alſo hurt: The Caſtle is 'ſtrong, and victualled for a Month, Guns and Battering-pieces are 'ſent for from *Briſtol* and *Glouceſter*; and Colonel *Ewer* is left with Seven Companies of Foot, and Two Troops of Horſe to gain the place: 'The Lieutenant-General, with his own, and Colonel *Thornhanch*'s Regiments of Horſe, Colonel *Pride*'s and Colonel *Dean*'s Regiments of 'Foot, are marching for *Pembrokeſhire*, and will to morrow Night have 'his head-Quarters at *Cardiffe*.

Thurſday, May 18.

Ordinance for the Militia of the City and Liberties paſſed.
Names of the Commiſſioners for the Militia.

BOth Houſes this day paſſed the Ordinance For the Militia for the City and Liberties of *London* to be in the hands of theſe following, during the pleaſure of the Houſes (*viz.*) *John Warnar*, Lord Mayor of the City of *London*; Sir *John Wollaſton*, Knight and Alderman; *Abraham Raynardſon*, Alderman; Sir *George Clarke*, Knight and Alderman; *William Gibbs*, *Richard Chambers*, *Thomas Foot*, *Samuel Avery*, *John Bide*, *Thomas Viner*, Aldermen; Serjeant-Major-General *Philip Skippon*; The Mayor and Sheriffs of the City of *London* for the time being; Col. *Francis Weſt*, *Richard Glyde*, *Edwin Browne*, *Peter Jones*, Major *Thomas Chamberlain*, Col. *Thomas Player*, Col. *John Billamy*, *William Jeſſon*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Jackſon*, *William Kendell*, *Thomas Arnold*, *Nathaniel Hall*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Edward Billamy*, *Francis Waterhouſe*, *Anthony Bateman*, *Thomas Andrews*, Captain *Richard Vennor*, *Peter Miles*, *John Gaſe*, *John Juryn*, Citizens.

Colonel Weſt *to be Lieutenant of the* Tower.

And further, by this Ordinance Colonel *Francis Weſt* is appointed to be Lieutenant of the *Tower* of *London*, and to have the Command thereof as formerly he had; and that the Soldiers of the *Tower* be forthwith removed thence

Skippon *to be Major-General of the City and Liberties.*

Both Houſes this day paſſed the Ordinance, "For Major-General *Philip* '*Skippon* to be Major-General over all the Forces within the City of *London*, Liberties, and the ſaid late Lines of Communication, Raiſed, or to 'be Raiſed by the reſpective Committees for the Militia: And that the ſaid 'Major-General *Philip Skippon* ſhall have power to Command, Lead, Conduct and Employ the Forces aforeſaid, for the Protection and Safe-guarding of both Houſes of Parliament, from all Force and Violence; And

‘ likewiſe of the Cities of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and parts adjacent; and for the
‘ ſuppreſſing all Tumults, Inſurrections, Rebellions, and Invaſions, and
‘ of all Forces which ſhall be raiſed without the Authority of Parliament
‘ within the Limits aforeſaid; and ſhall and may fight with, kill and ſlay
‘ all ſuch as ſhall by Force oppoſe them, and the Forces under his Command
‘ in the execution of this Ordinance, and to obſerve and follow
‘ ſuch other Directions, which he ſhall from time to time receive from the
‘ reſpective Committees for the Militia aforeſaid, and likewiſe to obſerve
‘ all ſuch Orders and Directions as he ſhall from time to time receive
‘ from both Houſes of Parliament.

By Letters this day from *Saint Edmonds-Bury* was certified, That the late Mutiny there is appeaſed, as by the Letter following;

May 17. *Letter concerning the Mutiny* at St. Edmonds-Bury.

ON Friday *laſt here began a great Combuſtion in this Town about ſetting up of a* May-pole, *which grew to that height, that by* Saturday 6 *or* 700 *Men were gotten into Arms, ſome of them cried out,* For God and King *Charles*; *and began to lay hold on ſome Soldiers which were in Town, and ſet Guards in ſeveral places, pretending they were in fear that the Soldiers would come in upon them and diſarm them; ſome of thoſe which ſtood for the Parliament were forced to leave the Town and their Goods, to ſhift for themſelves and go away to Friends in the Country. To appeaſe this Combuſtion, ſome Troops of Horſe which were Quartered in theſe parts, were drawn before the Town; and finding the Townſmen well armed, and in a poſture of Defence, they kept in a body before the Town all that Night: The next day many Country Foot joined with them; by reaſon whereof they in the Town were kept in on every ſide; and when they perceived they had brought themſelves into a ſtraight, and had no means to recover themſelves, but by ſubmiſſion, deſired a Parley, which was granted; and for want of better Conditions, (for indeed they could obtain no other) they yielded to Mercy; and how much this will conduce to ſecuring them from what they pretended to be the greateſt part of their fear,* (viz) *the loſing of their Arms, I leave to your Judgment. However, we hope the Event will be the Peace and Quiet of the Town, which I hope is that which other places look after. We hear, That the Trained-Bands in* Eſſex *had ſome Meetings the laſt week, and intend a General Rendezvous ſhortly.* I pray God things may be for the beſt.

A Letter this day came to the Houſe from the Prince Elector, deſiring, his Brother Prince *Philip* may have leave to raiſe ſome Voluntiers in this Kingdom for Foreign Service, upon the Conditions herein mentioned.

Prince Philip *has leave to raiſe* 1000 *Foot for the ſervice of* Venice.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That Prince *Philip* ſhould have
“leave to raiſe 1000 Foot Voluntiers for the ſervice of *Venice*, upon the
“Terms mentioned in the Prince Elector’s Letter.

The Houſe this day Ordered, “To keep the Monthly Faſt, on *Wednesday*
“come Sevenight, Solemnly in their own houſe; and that
“Mr. *Whitacres* be deſired to Preach before them on that day in the
Houſe of Commons.

The Houſe had the Report of a deſperate Deſign of the Malignant Party, in the City of *London* and Suburbs, who have entred themſelves into an Oath of Secrecy, and have Liſted many Thouſand Horſe and Foot; many of theſe Men being already diſcovered. Their aim is to deſtroy both City and Parliament; Presbyterian and Independent; and what they could not get by Seven years War, they expect to recover by this horrid and bloody deſign againſt the Parliament and City.

The Houſe, in order to the Supreſſion and Prevention of this, Ordered, “That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council-men of
“the City of *London*, ſhould have notice of this Deſign.

“That the Committee of the ſeveral Militias of *London* and the Suburbs
“thereof, ſhould be required to put all their Militias into a
“poſture of Defence.

That

An. 1648.

'That the Officers that acted and do act by Commiſſions from the old *Militia*, ſhould be required ſtill to act till ſuch time as they ſhall be removed, to the end that this Deſign may be the better prevented.

They further Ordered, 'That the Keepers of the ſeveral Priſons in the City and Suburbs, ſhould be required ſtrictly to ſecure their Priſoners.

A Committee was appointed to acquaint the City with what they have done in relation to the deſires of the City, touching the ſetling the Militia, and to deſire, 'That the City would anſwer all Favours with Love and true Affection, to the end, all Jealouſies may be removed.

A Committee was appointed, to conſider of drawing ſome Heads to be offered to the City of *London* for a Union and good Correſpondency to be had between the Parliament and City, to the end both may join againſt the Common Enemy, who is now ſo active and violent.

Friday, May 19. 1648.

Mr. Aſhburnham *and Col.* Legg *taken, and committed to* Windſor-Caſtle.

THE Houſe was informed, That Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Col. *Legg* were taken and apprehended near *Wincheſter-Park* in the County of *Hantſ.* They Ordered, 'That the ſaid Mr. *Aſhburnham* and Col. *Legg* ſhould be forthwith ſecured, and committed to *Windſor Caſtle.*

Committee of Salop *to ſecure ſuch priſoners as were taken in* Ludlow-Caſtle.

They likewiſe Ordered, 'That the Committee of *Salop* ſhould ſecure ſuch priſoners as they have ſurprized in *Ludlow-Caſtle*, if they ſhall think fit.

Caſtle of Wincheſter *to be Gariſon'd.*

They likewiſe Ordered, 'That the Caſtle of *Wincheſter* ſhould be forthwith Gariſoned, and ſecured by the County, at the Requeſt of that County.

The Scots *Anſwer not ſatisfactory.*

An Anſwer this day came from the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Demand of the Parliament of *England*, of the Enemies of both Kingdoms that remain in *Scotland*; which gave no ſatisfaction.

Parliament approves of what the Commiſſioners had done.

The Houſe Voted, "That they approved what the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England* had done in their Tranſactions with *Scotland.*

Debate about a right underſtanding between the City and Parliament.

Much time was ſpent in Debate of the Inſtructions to the Committee that were to go this day into the City to propound ſome Heads for a Union and good Correſpondency between the Parliament and City; which at laſt was Aſſented unto.

Saturday, May 20. 1648.

Ordinance againſt Tumults aſſented.

AN Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, *For ſuppreſſing of all Tumults and tumultuous Meetings in the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom:* Which was Aſſented unto, and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Union between the Parliament and City, Reported.

A Report was made to the Houſe of the Anſwer of the Common-Council of the City of *London*, to the Deſires of both Houſes for a Union and good Correſpondency between the Parliament and the City, againſt the Common Enemy; which was to this purpoſe, (*viz.*) 'That their Reſolutions were, conſtantly to remain firmly joined againſt the Common Enemy of the Kingdom, who watch conſtantly for an opportunity to ruine both Parliament and City. And for this Parliament (whom they ſo much Honour) they acknowledge with Thankfulneſs

'fulneſs their great Care and Pains for this Kingdom, and particularly for this City. That they look upon theſe horrid Deſigns of the Common Enemy, as Light breaking through the Clouds.

'And for their adhering to the Parliament, and maintaining a good Correſpondency and Union with them, they generally declared they would live and die with them, according to their former Proteſtation.

Ordinance paſt for putting Papiſts, &c. out of the Lines of Communication.

An Ordinance was read in the Houſe, *for putting Delinquents, Papiſts, and Malignants, out of the late Lines of Communication*; and Aſſented unto.

A Letter from Capt. Wogan.

A Letter this day came from Captain *Wogan* (a Member of the Houſe, who behaved himſelf ſo gallantly againſt the Enemy in *Wales*) with a Liſt incloſed, of the Names of all ſuch Officers and Soldiers as came off from *Langhorne* to join with the Forces under the command of Colonel *Horton*.

Thoſe Officers and Soldiers that deſerted Langhorne *to be paid equal with others.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "That theſe Officers and Soldiers ſhould be paid, and have the ſame ſecurity for their Arrears, as the reſt of the ſupernumerary Forces of the Kingdom.

Priſoners in Wales *to be Tried by Martial-Law.*

The Houſe further Ordered, "That ſuch Priſoners as are taken in *Wales*, and triable by Martial Law, ſhall be forthwith Tried by Martial Law.

Falſe Report of the Landing of the Prince.

A confident Report, this Evening, by a Meſſenger from the Mayor of *Sandwich* in *Kent*, "That the Prince of *Wales* was landed in Diſguiſe, diſcovered, and in ſafe hands at *Sandwich*.

May 20.
The General removed from Windſor *towards the* North.

His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* removed from *Windſor* towards the *North* on *Monday*: Part of the Army are on their March before.

Carmarthen *taken by General* Cromwel.

Out of *Wales* came further, "That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* is poſſeſſed of *Carmarthen*, the Enemy having drawn all their Forces to *Pembroke-Caſtle*, which is now again beſieged. *Langhorne*, *Powel*, and *Poyer*, are in the Caſtle. There hath been, and ſtill is, ſome diviſions between *Langhorne* and *Poyer*.

Monday, May 22.

Debate about furniſhing the Stores.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, upon Debate, Ordered, "To refer it to the Committee of the Army, and the Committee of the Navy, to conſider of an Eſtabliſhment to be paid Monthly for the repleniſhing and furniſhing the Stores, and taking off and employing *Salt-Petre* made in this Kingdom.

Letter from the Mayor of Sandwich *about one that pretended himſelf Prince of* Wales.

A Letter this day came to the Houſe from the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of *Sandwich* in *Kent*, acquainting them, "That there was a young Man lately come, who gives himſelf out to be the Prince of *Wales*; and that many People come to kiſs his Hand, and others have ſent him Money.

Letter from Rainsborough *to the ſame purpoſe.*

A Letter came alſo from the Vice-Admiral *Rainsborough* to the ſame purpoſe.

Committee of Derby-Houſe *to examine him.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "To refer it to the Committee of *Derby-Houſe* to ſend for this pretended Prince of *Wales*, and to examine him, and the grounds of his calling himſelf the Prince of *Wales*; and to repreſent the ſame to the Houſe. And Meſſengers were ſent away accordingly, to fetch him up to the Houſe.

Gentry of Yorkſhire *agree to raiſe Horſe and Foot for the Defence of their County.*

A Letter was alſo read from the Governour of *Newcaſtle*, acquainting the Houſe, “That the Gentlemen of *Yorkſhire* had met together at ‘a certain place in that County, and had agreed and engaged to raiſe ‘Horſe and Foot for the Preſervation and Defence of their County ‘againſt any Foreign Enemy, or any other that acted againſt the Au‘thority of Parliament. The Names of the Gentlemen were read; and the Houſe Ordered, “To approve of what they had done therein, ‘and that a Letter of Thanks ſhould be ſent unto them.

Thanks to be given to Major-General Skippon *for keeping the Peace of the City.*

The Houſe Ordered, “That Thanks ſhould be given to the Militia ‘of the City of *London*, and Major-General *Skippon*, for keeping the ‘Peace of the City, and for ſecuring the Parliament from Danger.

Ordinance *for* 50000 l. *for* Ireland, *paſſed.*

The Ordinance *For advance of* 50000 *l. for the Service of* Ireland, was read and Aſſented unto.

Another againſt tumultuous Petitioning.

Both Houſes this day paſſed an Ordinance *Againſt Tumultuous Meetings* to preſent Petitions to the Parliament, as followeth;

THE Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, do Declare, That as it is the Right and Privilege of the Subjects of *England*, to Preſent unto the Parliament their juſt Grievances, by way of Petition in a due Manner, and they ſhall be always ready to receive ſuch Petitions, and to provide ſuch Remedies for Redreſs of ſuch *Grievances*, as they in their Wiſdom and Judgment ſhall think beſt; ſo, in regard of the *Tumultuous Aſſemblies* of Perſons in ſeveral Counties and Cities of this Kingdom, in the framing of ſuch Petitions, divers Plots and Deſigns are carried on by Malignants and Delinquents, and Perſons Ill-Affected, to the endangering the Deſtruction of Religion, this preſent Parliament, and the Laws of this Kingdom, and Liberties of the Subject; and by the like Tumultuous Preſenting of the ſame by great numbers of Rioters, and Ill-affected Perſons, contrary to former Uſages in Ancient times, many Miſchiefs have enſued, and Blood-ſhed, and both Houſes of Parliament hindered and interrupted in their Debates and Reſolutions, concerning the Settlement of the great Affairs, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom; The ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby Declare, and Ordain, and be it Ordered and Ordained by Authority of this preſent Parliament,

That every ſuch Petition which hereafter ſhall be brought up and Preſented to the Houſes of Parliament; from any County or City, or other ways, ſhall be brought up and Preſented only by a convenient Number, not exceeding Twenty Perſons; and all ſuch Petitions ſhall be by them delivered to the Knights, Citizens or Burgeſſes, who ſerve in Parliament for the ſaid County, City or Borough, from whence the ſaid Petitions come, or to ſome Member of either of the ſaid Houſes, by them to be offered to the ſaid reſpective Houſes; and that all Perſons who ſhall bring up any ſuch Petition, do behave themſelves Peaceably, Orderly, and without Offence. And if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall hereafter, under any ſuch, or the like pretence, tumultuouſly Aſſemble as aforeſaid, the ſaid Perſon or Perſons ſo offending, ſhall be adjudged as Perſons Ill-affected to the Parliament and Kingdom.

Letters from Edenburgh *Adviſe the raiſing of an Army in that Kingdom.*

From *Edenburgh*, by Letters *May* 14. is thus written; “The raiſing ‘of an Army in this Kingdom is now like to go on to purpoſe. Every ‘fourth Man is to be raiſed; a Footman that is to be raiſed, to pay 10 *l.* ‘if he refuſeth; the Horſe 20 *l.* The Forces in the *South* are to be ready ‘*May* 23. and in the *North*, *May* 30. A general Rendezvous *May* 31. ‘An Act paſſed, *None to ſpeak againſt them:* but the Miniſters do to ‘purpoſe, againſt the Engagement; and have preſs’d it home. Sir *William* ‘*Fleming* and Mr. *William Murrey* took Shipping *Thurſday* laſt was Sevennight

'night. Sir *William Blackſtone* is come hither with 30 Horſe. On '*Thurſday* laſt the Parliament adjourned till *June* 1. The Committee of '24 to ſit in the Interval. When the Committee ſit, is not certain: Many Lords and Gentlemen are gone, alſo the two Provoſts of *Glaſgow* 'and *Dunbarton*. An Act is publiſhed in *Scotland*, for putting that Kingdom in a poſture of Defence againſt Malignants, Sectaries, and others, 'that oppoſe the Magiſtracy and Peace of the Kingdom; and the Names 'of the Perſons choſen for the Colonels, and Committees of War reſpectively of the ſeveral Shires in that Kingdom, with Commiſſion for 'their Power. Another Act is publiſhed for propagating the Monthly 'Maintenance for five Months, From *March* the Firſt laſt paſt, To *Auguſt* 'next. General *Leven* hath laid down his Commiſſion; the Parliament 'gave him a rich Jewel, and promiſed him 1000 *l.* Duke *Hamilton* is 'General; Earl *Callender* Field Marſhal, *David Leſhly* Lieutenant General of Horſe, and Major General *Holborne* of Foot.

From *Lancaſter*, May 19. came thus; 'We have daily expected the 'Enemies invading this County; but I believe their Strength is not ſo 'conſiderable, though we are informed they increaſe much; and our 'Opinion is, they only ſtay till the Enemy from *Scotland* is ready to back 'them. Many Skirmiſhes have lately been between ſome Parties of our 'Men and the Enemy; and ſome have been killed, and ſome taken on both 'ſides. A late attempt was made for the taking of *Pontefract* Caſtle, but 'by the Providence of God prevented. They came in the Night with 'about 80 Horſe; each Horſeman brought his Footman behind him, and 'Ladders, and had placed their Ladders, and were ready to mount 'them, before they were diſcovered; and aſſoon as the Allarm came to 'the two Companies of Foot that were in it, they were in readineſs and 'appeared to oppoſe: The Centinels fired, and then they withdrew; 'and there beng no Horſe in the Caſtle, they could not purſue, ſo that 'the Enemy got clear away.

An Invaſion expected in Lancaſhire.

On *Monday* was Sevenight, Colonel *Rigby* procured a general Meeting at *Bolton* of the Gentlemen. They agreed to raiſe forthwith all the Forces of the County, Warrants iſſued. On *Monday* laſt was another general Meeting at *Preſton*: It was then agreed, That all the Forces of the County, that could in that time be raiſed upon the Southward of *Garſtrange*, ſhould march to *Lancaſter*, upon the Entreaty of the Forces of *Loniſdale*, now at *Lancaſter*; the Forces of *Amoundern ſs* Hundred, both Horſe and Foot, are under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel *Alexander Rigby*, and joined with the Forces of *Loniſdale*, to give a ſtop to the Enemy.

All the Forces of [illegible] *County, to be raiſed to put a ſtop to the Enemy.*

From *Windſor* we hear of a Preſentment from the Commiſſioners of *Surry*, and a Speech made by a Gentleman of that County to the General, upon occaſion of the late Tumult at *Weſtminſter*; which was as followeth.

SIR,

I *Am to preſent unto your Excellency a ſeaſonable and Chriſtian Motion, in the behalf of the County of* Surry. *They are much grieved, That ſo much Injury hath been offered to their Petitioners, and ſo much Chriſtian Blood of their Country ſhed. That therefore, to prevent the like, or greater miſchief; your Excellency would be pleaſed to make uſe of your Authority, to command your Soldiers to offer no Affront to the County, in any of their lawful Proceedings for the good of the Kingdom; and the County will take it very acceptably and reſpectfully, and will endeavour, that no Affront be offered to the Soldiery, but ſee them all have neceſſary and lawful Accommodation and Reſpect. But if any Accident hath happened or ſhall happen, through the Diſtemper of the People, they deſire your Excellency to impute it, not to the Senſe of the Country, but unto others, whom they*

A Speech to the General by a Gentleman of Surry, *concerning the late Tumult at* Weſtminſter.

they will in no wiſe countenance or protect from Juſtice, but be ready to further Juſtice againſt them. And the like they make no doubt but your Excellency will grant to them, in caſe of any Injury done by the Soldiery.

This was ſpoken to the General this day by Mr. *Weale*, at *Kingſtone.*

Tueſday May 23. 1648.

BOTH Houſes paſſed the Ordinance, for *putting Malignants and Papiſts out of the late Lines of Communication, and twenty miles diſtance*, as followeth.

The Ordinance for putting Papiſts and Malignants twenty Miles out of the City.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament do Ordain, That all Papiſts whatſoever, and all Officers and Soldiers of Fortune, and all other Perſons whatſoever, that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, or have adhered to, or willingly aſſiſted the Enemy in this late War, not being under reſtraint, and not hereafter excepted, ſhall, at or before the 25. day of this inſtant *May* 1648. depart the City of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and all other places within 20 Miles. And if any the Perſons aforeſaid, ſhall continue within 20 Miles as aforeſaid, after the ſaid 25. day of *May*; they ſhall be apprehended impriſoned and proceeded againſt as Traytors.

And for the better Execution of this Ordinance, It is further ordained, That the Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, and all Juſtices of the Peace within the ſaid City and Liberties thereof, and the Committee of the Militia of the ſaid City, or any one or more of them, and the Juſtices of the Peace of the ſeveral Counties of *Middleſex*, *Hertford*, *Eſſex*, *Kent*, and *Surry*, and of the City of *Weſtminſter* and Liberties thereof, and the ſeveral Committees of the Militia of the ſaid City of *Weſtminſter* and Liberties thereof, and of the Borough of *Southwark*, Hamblets of the *Tower* and *Suburbs*, or any one or more of them, in their reſpective Liberties and Juriſdictions, are authorized to make ſearch for, and apprehend, all Papiſts and Popiſh Recuſants whatſoever, and all Officers and Soldiers, *&c.* that are or ſhall be found within the ſaid Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or Twenty Miles diſtant thereof, after the ſaid 25. day of *May*; and to Impriſon and Commit them to ſome Common Gaol or Priſon, or to ſafe Cuſtody.

Provided that nothing in this Ordinance ſhall extend to ſuch Perſons aforeſaid, who, having their Habitations within the Lines of Communication, or within the ſaid ſpace of Twenty Miles, have made their Compoſitions, and paid in or ſecured their Fines, or have taken the Negative Oath and Covenant, or that ſhall be authorized by both Houſes of Parliament; or being really attending their Compoſitions at *Goldſmith's Hall*, ſhall be permitted, by the Committee of Lords and Commons for Compoſitions there, to continue within the ſaid late Lines of Communication, for the perfecting their ſaid Compoſition.

Supernumerary Officers and Soldiers to be ſatisfied their Arrears, out of the Security formerly given them.

Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe, in the name of the Supernumerary Officers and Soldiers of the Kingdom, whoſe Accompts are audited, and deſired ſome part of their Arrears for their preſent Subſiſtence. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, 'That the Petitioners 'ought to receive ſatisfaction for their Arrears out of the Security for'merly given them by Ordinance of Parliament for Payment and Secu'rity of them.

This day a Petition was preſented to both Houſes of Parliament from the City of *London*, and it was as followeth.

To

The Petition of the Lord Mayor, &c.

To the Right Honourable the Commons in high Court of Parliament aſſembled. The humble Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, *in Common Council aſſembled,*

Sheweth,

THAT as your Petitioners in all humility, do thankfully acknowledg the many former Favours of this Honourable Houſe manifeſted to this City, ſo in particular in granting their Deſire, expreſſed in their late Petition concerning the *Tower* and *Militia* of *London:* And in communicating unto the Petitioners ſeveral Votes of both Houſes of Parliament; wherein, to your Petitioners great Joy and Comfort, are expreſſed your Reſolutions, That you will not alter the Fundamental Government of the Kingdom, by King, Lords and Commons: That you will preſerve inviolably the ſolem League and Covenant, and the Treaties between the Kingdom of *England* and *Scotland*; and that you will be ready to join with the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Propoſitions agreed upon by both Kingdoms, and the preſervation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties.

And your Petitioners further humbly preſent to this honourable Houſe, That the Inhabitants of the City are much grieved, in that their Magiſtrates and Fellow Citizens have for a long time been under Reſtraint, and the City thereby deprived of their Service.

And humbly pray,

That in proſecution of your ſaid Votes, you will be pleaſed to improve all good Opportunities in perfecting ſo deſirable a Good as is therein expreſſed, for the ſpeedy Settlement of the Peace of both Kingdoms, and Preſervation of the Union according to the Covenant and Treaties, and preventing a new and bloody War.

That the Aldermen, Recorder, &c. may be diſcharged from their Impriſonment in the Tower.

That the Aldermen now in the *Tower*, the Recorder, and the reſt of their Fellow Citizens reſtrained upon the ſame occaſion, may be diſcharged and reſtored; whereby the City may be the better united, their hands ſtrengthened, and they made more ſerviceable to the Parliament and City for their Preſervation and Safety; which they ſhall endeavour, to the utmoſt of their Power and Abilities.

And the Petitioners ſhall humbly pray, &c.

The Lords Anſwer to the Petition.

The Lords returned them Thanks, and gave them aſſurance, 'To take all opportunities for a ſpeedy Settlement of a ſafe Peace in both Kingdoms, according to the Covenant, and endeavour to prevent a new bloody War, That upon the Impeachment ſent from the Commons, they proceeded no otherwiſe then as uſual in Courſe of Parliaments: The Recorder, and the reſt not impeached, they will endeavour their Releaſe; and aſſured the City of their Endeavours to comply with theſe Deſires from them, which may firmly unite them, faſten their Hearts, and ſtrengthen their Hands, to ſerve the Parliament in order to the Eſtabliſhment of Religion, and the Peace of the Kingdom acccording to the Covenant.

The Commons Anſwer.

Mr. *Speaker*, By the Command of the Houſe of Commons, acquainted them, "That the Houſe had conſidered their Petition; That in it are many Deſires, which in the Petition are expreſſed to tend very much to the Union of the City in it ſelf; which how much this Houſe deſires, will appear by the Votes this Houſe hath paſſed upon their Petition; And then Mr. *Speaker* acquainted them with the Votes concerning the *Recorder*, Colonel *Bromfield*, and other *Citizens.* As to the buſineſs concerning the Aldermen in the *Tower* he informed them, 'That it is a buſineſs of very ſerious and important conſideration; They have therefore reſolved to reſume the Debate of it on this day ſevenight.

The Commons, upon further Debate of this Petion, Ordered, 'That

Mr. Glyn, the Recorder diſcharged.

‘Mr. *Glyn*, Recorder of the City, ſhould be diſcharged from any proceedings upon the Vote for his Impeachment.

Lieutenant Colonel Baines, *Colonel* Chapman &c.

The like Order for Lieutenant Colonel *Baines*, Colonel *Chapman*, Colonel *Vaughan*, Colonel *Copeley*, Colonel *Brampſield*, Colonel *Edward Hooker*, Captain *John Jones*, and Captain *Cox*.

Horſe and Foot in the Town to be removed.

The Houſe further Ordered, upon the deſire of the Militia of *London*, ‘That the Horſe and Foot in the *Tower*, ſhould be removed from the *Tower*, and joined with the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews*, and there to continue, till the City declare they are in a poſture to defend the Parliament and themſelves.

Militia *of* London *ſubmit to appoint ſuch Guards, as the Houſe ſhall think fit.*

An Anſwer of the Militia of *London* was read; And they declare, That they do humbly acknowledge the Reſpects of the Houſe of Commons expreſt in their late Order, and do humbly ſubmit it to the Houſes, to oppoint ſuch Guards for their own Safety as they ſhall think fit, until the Militia of the City of *London* be better ſettled.

Militia *of* Hereford *ſettled.*

An Ordinance paſſed, For ſettling the Militia of the County of *Hereford*: And aſſented unto.

At Montgomery, May 20. *Anno* 1648.

The Reſolutions and Engagements of us, the Gentlemen, Miniſters, and well affected of the County of Montgomery, *whoſe Names are ſubſcribed.*

Ingagement and Reſolution of the Gentry and Miniſters of Montgomery.

1. THAT we do and will adhere (according to our Covenant) to the Parliament of *England*, now ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, and their Adherents; And that we will, to the utmoſt of our Endeavours, according to our ſeveral places, aſſiſt them againſt all ſuch as ſhall oppoſe them, or endeavour the diſturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom, or the obſtructing of the Execution of their Ordinances or Orders.

2. That, for the Defence of this City of *Montgomery*, we will forthwith every Man, according to his Power and Ability, (according to an Expreſs from the Houſe of Commons, and according to the Example of ſeveral other Counties both in *England* and *Wales*) put our ſelves in a poſture of Defence; and for that end, till a further Courſe be thought upon and concluded by the Parliament, we do voluntarily and freely engage, according to our Liſt of Subſcription, for Men, Horſe, and Arms.

3. We do unanimouſly accord, concur, and reſolve, That we will be in a readineſs to aſſiſt and help each other, for the diſcovering, ſecuring, and diſarming of all ill-affected Perſons within our County, according to Order of Parliament; and alſo for the ſuppreſſing of all Tumults, Inſurrections, and Diſorders, that may ariſe within our ſaid County, or any other whatſoever, that ſhall upon any pretence (either by impoſing of Oaths, or otherwiſe, without Order of Parliament) diſturb the Peace, or endanger the Perſons or Liberties of the ſaid County, contrary to the Law of the Land.

Matthew Morgan, Vic. Com.
Edward Vaughan
Hugh Price
George Devereux
Sam. Moore
Lloyd Piers
Gabriel Wynne
Evan Loyd
William Kiffin
Charles Loyd
Lodowicke Middleton
Hercules Hannay
Edward Owens
Edward Allen
William Feiges
Ambroſe Maſton
Vavaſor Powel.

Wedneſday.

Wedneſday, May 24. 1648.

Inſtructions for the Earl of Thanet *to ſuppreſs the Rioters in* Kent.

A Report this day came to the Houſe, from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, with certain Inſtructions for the Earl of *Thanet* to go down into *Kent* to quiet the Rioters of that County.

1. By undeceiving them, That the Houſes have no ſuch intentions as the Malignants have prompted to them in Executing Two of every Town amongſt them.
2. That they may have leave to preſent their Petition by a few.
3. That upon laying down their Arms, and repairing to their ſeveral Habitations, they ſhall have an Ordinance of Indemnity.

Treaty with His Majeſty debated.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, conſidered of the buſineſs of the day, concerning a Treaty with his Majeſty; and after much Debate Voted, "That after His Majeſty had Signed the Bills, to be 'tendred to him by Parliament, for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom, the Presbiterian Government, and had recalled all his Declarations, Proclamations, *&c.* againſt both or either Houſes of Parliament, 'That then a Treaty ſhould be had with His Majeſty, upon the reſt of 'the Propoſitions preſented to His Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*.

That to Morrow the Houſe ſhould conſider farther of theſe Bills ſo to be tendred to His Majeſty.

Information that the Rioters of Kent *increaſe.*

Referred to the Committee at Derby-Houſe.

Information this day came to the Houſe from ſome well-affected Gentlemen of the County of *Kent*, That the Rioters at *Rocheſter* did much increaſe, and had ſecured ſome Shipping, the Ammunition of the County, and plundered ſome well-affected honeſt Men. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "To refer this to the Committee at *Derby-'Houſe*, and to conſider thereof with all ſpeed.

The Printer and Author of a ſcandalous Paper to be puniſhed.

A Scandalous, Malignant, feigned Engagement of the Counties of *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Eſſex*, &c. this day came out in Print; the Printer and Author to be Whipt and Impriſoned.

Gentlemen of Cheſhire *will endeavour to preſerve their Country againſt the Common Enemy.*

By Letters from *Cheſter*, *May* 20. we underſtand, "That Col. *Duckenfield* had a Meeting the laſt week with the Gentlemen of the County of *Cheſter*, who concluded jointly to live and die againſt the common Enemy; That they have reſolved to have in a readineſs, if the 'Troubles ſhould continue, three Regiments of Foot and one of Horſe; 'and have promiſed all aſſiſtance. It were to be wiſhed they might 'have more encouragement from above, there being a deſign to cut off 'all the well-affected Party through the Kingdom; and their few 'Friends ſhould be cheriſhed.

Langdale *ſends to Treat with thoſe of* Lancaſhire.

"In *Lancaſhire* the well-affected have a good formidable Force. '*Langdale* ſent the Gentlemen a Letter, of his deſire to Treat with 'them, expreſſing his deep Senſe of the Miſeries of this Kingdom. 'What Anſwer they have made him is not yet returned. The Place 'and Perſons to Treat he hath left to them. The Letter was Dated 'from *Kendall* the 14*th*. Inſtant.

Letter from Cheſter, *expreſſing that the Enemy was not ſo conſiderable as reported.*

There came a Letter from *Preſton*, to the Mayor of *Cheſter*, expreſſing, "That the Enemy was not ſo great in number, as was reported; for by 'the beſt Intelligence he could gather, they were not above Six 'Troops of good Horſe, and Three or Four hundred other Country 'Cart Horſes, which was all their number.

From

An. 1648.

From *North-Wales*, by a Letter from the High Sheriff of the County of *Merioneth*, Dated the 17*th*. Inſtant, “That ſome few Horſe were come to that County, being fled from *South-Wales*, under Colonel Sir *John Owen*, formerly Governour for the King in *Conway-Caſtle*; The vigilant Committee hath ſent two Troops of Horſe to ſnap them up.

From *South Wales, May* 22. came an Expreſs, That the Officers taken in the laſt Defeat there are put on board Vice-Admiral *Crowther*, to be Tried at the Head Quarters; Major-General *Stradling*, Major *Philips*, Capt. *Thomas Mathews*, Capt. *William Batton*, Mr. *Miles Mathews*, Lieut. Col. *Potkins*, Lieut. Col. *Thomas Morgan*, Col. *Arthur Harris*, Capt. *Edward Walker*, Capt. *Richard Cradock*, Lieutenant-Col. *Thomas*. At a Council of War Four were Condemned, and after ſhot to death; One Hanged; ſeven Condemned, not yet Executed; about 160. are in *Chepſtow-Caſtle*: Wedneſday laſt they had neither Bread nor Salt. Quarter was offered them, but they refuſed; they now cry for it, but it will not be Granted them; they had let down a Boat to have eſcaped, but a Soldier of ours ſwam over the River with a knife in his Mouth, cut the Rope, and brought away the Boat. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* is by this day before *Pembrooke*.

Thurſday, May 25.

Farther Information of Rioters in Kent.

THE Houſe this day received farther Information from the County of *Kent*, of the approaching of the Cavaliers and Rioters of that County; and in reſpect the ſame might prove very dangerous, and of ſad conſequence to the City of *London*, the chief aims of ſome of them being to plunder the ſame; for prevention whereof, and better ſecurity of Parliament and City, the Houſe Ordered, “That the Committee of *Derby-Houſe* ſhould have Power to diſpoſe of the Regiment of Foot and Troop of Horſe in the *Tower*, and the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews*, for the farther ſecurity of the City and Parliament.

Forces in the Tower *and* Mews *to be diſpoſed of for the ſecurity of the City and Parliament.*

Reaſons to be given to the General for the ſtay of thoſe Forces in the Tower.

That notice be given to his Excellency, what the grounds and neceſſities are for the ſtay of the Forces of the *Tower*, and diſpoſing all his Forces here for the ſafeguard of the City of *London*, from theſe diſaffected and Riotous Perſons.

Addition to the Committee at Derby-Houſe *Debated.*

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring, “That in reſpect of the Paucity of Members at the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, which were altogether diſabled through ſo many buſineſſes of Importance, there might be an addition to the ſaid Committee; and for that purpoſe their Lordſhips have named Six, deſiring the Houſe of Commons to name a proportionable number of their Houſe. This Meſſage was Ordered to be further Debated to Morrow.

Report from the Common Council of London *concerning the advance of* 30000 l.

A Report was this day made to the Houſe from the Common-Council of the City of *London*, “That as to the deſire of advancing 30000 *l.* by way of Loan, and repay themſelves out of the Collections of the Arrears of the Army due from the City, they could not; but they had put it into a way for ſpeedy Collecting of it; but as for the Forces of the *Tower*, they had given Orders to the Treaſurers for the payment of them.

Debate about raiſing of Forces.

The Houſe this day had much Debate about the raiſing of Forces for the preſervation of the ſeveral Counties, and that Commiſſions for this purpoſe ſhould be granted by the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*.

houſe, as the ſeveral Members of the Houſe that ſerve for each County ſhall deſire them; but this was not thought convenient to be granted.

Friday, May 26. 1648.

Further Debate about the Treaty with His Majeſty.

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Great Buſineſs of *the Treaty to be had with His Majeſty*, and Ordered, 'That a Bill ſhould be drawn, and preſented to His Majeſty, for ſetling the Presbyterial Government for Three Years. But, (ſay ſome) What no mention to tender Conſciences? To this, we hope they will give Satisfaction upon Paſſing the Bill.

Secondly. 'That a Bill be drawn to be tendred to His Majeſty, for Recalling His Declarations, Proclamations, Judgments, Indictments, *&c.* As is deſired in the Propoſitions preſented to His Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*.

Debate about the Militia.

Much Debate was this day had about the Militia of the Kingdom, as to the Time, Whether for Seven Years, as the King hath offered it, or elſe for a longer Time: And this Debate is to be reſumed to morrow.

A Meſſage concerning the Diſcontents in Surrey.

A Meſſage this day came to the Houſe of Commons, from the Committee appointed to conſider of the *Diſcontents* of the *County* of *Surrey*; and the Deſires of that County, were tranſmitted to the Houſe of Commons: The Houſe Ordered to ſend Anſwer hereunto by Meſſengers of their own Houſe.

Rioters in Kent *plunder'd Members Houſes.*

The Houſe was this day further informed, 'That many of the Rioters of the County of *Kent* had plundered the Houſes of the Members of the Houſe that ſerve for that County, that were employed to go down and appeaſe thoſe Tumults; and had taken Horſes from their Servants to great value, and were advanced as near as *Greenwich* and *Deptford*.

Orders to ſuppreſs them.

The Houſe hereupon gave preſent Order for *Suppreſſing of them*, the Particulars whereof we ſhall omit at this time; but for their Security, would give the more moderate Part this Caution, *To withdraw privately to their ſeveral Homes, for fear of further Bloodſhed*; and they have too much Cauſe to repent of this great Folly.

Letter from the Commiſſioners in Scotland.

A Letter this day came from our Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, acquainting the Houſe with what they had done, in relation to their *Commands* and *Inſtructions*; which the Houſe approved of.

Ordnance, &c. *at* Woolwich *removed to the Tower.*

Some well-affected Members of the Houſe, that had taken Care to remove the *Ordnance* and *Ammunition* at *Woolwich* to the *Tower*, had the Thanks of the Houſe given them for that good Service.

Letters from Wales.

By Letters from *Wales* this day is thus written: 'The Buſineſs of *Wales* will ſoon be over; *Chepſtow* Caſtle is in extream want, and ready now to Surrender, we expect it every hour; no Terms, but only upon Mercy. To morrow we ſhall be before *Denbigh* and *Pembroke*; we have given *Poyer* and *Powell* reaſonable Terms, and be ſure they will accept of it. We ſhall within theſe few days be ready to attend any Motion with a conſiderable Army, and leave a conſiderable Party here; for the well-affected in theſe Parts join freely with us. The violent ſhort-winded Tumults in the Aſſociation will, we doubt not, ſoon be over, and then we ſhall wait for a Motion Northward, if occaſion be.

A farther Account from Wales.

From *Windſor* came thus: 'We had a Meſſenger this night from *Wales*; the News he brings is, That on the 22d inſtant the Lieutenant-General marched from *Swanſey* towards *Carmarthen*, and ſo to *Denbigh*, before which Place Colonel *Horton* is already ſet down; they have Proviſion 'but for few days: *Chepſtow* cannot hold out, they have neither Beer, Wine, nor freſh Water. 240 of the *Welchmen* Batchelors, which were taken Priſoners, are ſent to *Barbadoes*; two ſhot to Death at *Cardiff*, one of them Captain *Barkley*; their Work is not like to be great there; I doubt not but we ſhall have their Counſels and Companies very ſoon: And thô we are to go through many Difficulties, yet let not the well-affected Party be diſcouraged; for that which is not of God, (but of the rude and ungodly Multitude) cannot ſtand, thô never ſo many appear againſt us.

Saturday, May 27. 1700.

Banbury *Caſtle ſlighted.*

THE Commons this day paſſed an Order, for *Slighting* of *Banbury* Caſtle.

1500 l. *for* Windſor.

They Ordered 1500 *l.* for the *Repairing* and *Victualling* of *Windſor* Caſtle.

Victualling Dover *Caſtle.*

An Order was made, for *Victualling* of *Dover* Caſtle.

An Additional Force to be ſent to Wight *Iſle, referred to the Committee at* Derby-houſe.

Some Debate was, 'About an Addition of two Companies, to be ſent to Colonel *Hammond*, for the better ſafety of the Iſle of *Wight*, referred to the Committee at *Derby-houſe*; alſo the Deſire of Colonel *Hammond*, for a better Guard there by Sea, referred to the Committee of the *Admiralty*.

Debate about the Militia.

The reſt of this day's Debate was, 'Upon the Bill to be ſent to His Majeſty for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom; the Debate was, Whether for 10 Years, (as His Majeſty formerly offered,) or for a longer time: But they came to no Reſolution therein.

Rioters in Kent *deſire Pardon, and to lay down their Arms.*

This evening brought News, That the *Kentiſh* Storm was in a manner blown over; a Miniſter came from them tô the Parliament, to Petition the Houſes on their Behalfs, 'That an Ordinance of Indemnity and Pardon might be granted for what was paſt, and that they would all lay down their Arms and retire home, leaving ſome few only to preſent their Petition to the Parliament.

Which was granted by the Two Houſes.

The Houſes debating this Buſineſs, 'Ordered them Indemnity and Pardon, in caſe they ſhould forthwith lay down their Arms, reſtore what they had taken from any one, retire to their own Dwellings, and engage to be quiet for the future. Upon this we underſtand, the Multitude that were come as far as *Greenwich* and *Deptford* retreated, and left behind them the Ordnance, and what they had taken there; many of them are gone home, the reſt we doubt not will be ſo wiſe to do the like.

Mutineers in Cornwal *diſperſed by* Sir Hardreſſe Waller.

Letters from *Cornwal* give to underſtand, 'That Colonel Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* had routed and diſperſed the Mutineers that were riſen in that County by the Example of the *Welch*, that he had killed near 100, and took 200 of the chief of them Priſoners, and let the reſt go home to their Dwellings.

Monday, May 29. 1700.

Chepſtow *Caſtle taken.*

THE Houſe of Commons this day received Letters from Col. *Ewer*, that Commanded before *Chepſtow* Caſtle in *Wales*, 'Of the taking of that Caſtle the 25th of *May*; Sir *Nicholas Kemiſh*, to whom the Caſtle was betrayed, ſlain; and 120 Priſoners, whereof many of them Gentlemen of Note, taken.

The Houſe Ordered, ‘That the Captain that brought this News ſhould have 50*l.* given him.

The Capt. that brought the News, 50*l.*

They farther Ordered, ‘That a Letter of Thanks ſhould be drawn up, and ſent from the Houſe to Colonel *Ewer* the Commander in Chief, and to the ſeveral Officers and Soldiers that were employed in that Service.

Thanks to be ſent to Colonel Ewer, &c.

A Letter this day was read in the Houſe from Vice-Admiral *Rainſborough,* acquainting the Houſe with *the Revolt of ſome of the Ships under his Command, and their ſetting him on Shoar*; upon which he is come to *London.*

The Fleet under Rainsborough *revolt.*

A Letter to the Earl of *Warwick* concerning the ſame Buſineſs was read, They having likewiſe ſent to the Earl of *Warwick* to take the Command of them, and ſay, *They are and will ſtand to King, Parliament, and Covenant.*

Sent to the E. of Warwick *to take the Command.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, ‘To refer this Buſineſs to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe,* to conſider what is fit to be done thereupon, and to report forthwith to the houſe; which was done accordingly: And upon Conſideration of the whole, it was Voted, ‘That *Robert* Earl of *Warwick* ſhall be Lord High Admiral of *England,* and that he ſhould forthwith go to take care of the Navy: His Lordſhip accordingly takes his Journey to morrow.

This Buſineſs referred to the Committee at Derby-houſe.

E. of Warwick *takes the Command of the* Navy.

A Letter this day came from Sir *Hardreſſe Waller,* acquainting the houſe, ‘With a great Riſing of Malignants in the *Weſt of Cornwall,* and of his falling upon them and diſperſing them, having taken about 200 of the principal of them, and ſlain 100 more.

A Letter from Sir H. Waller, *of diſperſing a great Riſing in* Cornwal.

The houſe hereupon Ordered, ‘A Letter of Thanks to be ſent to the ſaid *Sir Hardreſſe Waller,* and the Officers and Soldiers under his Command, for their great Valour and Care therein.

Thanks to be ſent him.

A Meſſage came down from the Lords acquainting them, ‘That they had made an Addition of Six Lords to the Committee of *Derby-Houſe;* in reſpect of the Paucity of Members of that Committee, and the many weighty Buſineſſes that lay upon them, Deſiring that the Houſe of Commons would add a proportionable Number of their Houſe. This was ordered to be coſidered of to morrow.

Addition of Members to the Committee at Derby-houſe *to be conſidered of.*

Letters this day out of *Kent,* acquainting the houſe, ‘That thoſe in Arms there increaſe much; That they have plundered the Houſes of the Members of Parliament, and other well-affected Men of that County, taken their Horſes and Cows; and that if ſome ſpeedy Courſe ſhould not be taken, the Conſequences of theſe Things would be ſad to the well affected Party of the Kingdom.

Farther Information of the Riſing in Kent.

The Houſe Ordered, ‘That this Buſineſs of the reducing of *Kent,* be left wholy to the Management and Diſcretion of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*; and His Excellency to have Power to give Indemnity and Pardons to ſuch as have been ſeduced, or forced into this Engagement, at Diſcretion; only excepting ſuch as have formerly Engaged in Arms againſt the Parliament.

Referred to the Lord General.

The General this 29th of *May* had a Rendezvous upon *Black-Heath* of ſeven Regiments of Horſe and Foot, and ſome odd Companies, and is upon his March towards *Rocheſter.*

The General *Rendezvouſes on* Black-heath, *and marches towards* Rocheſter.

From *Wales* came Letters this day, dated *May* 21. to this purpoſe, ‘That the Lieutenant General's Forces are now before *Pembroke,* other Forces before *Denbigh*; *Poyer* holds to his firſt Reſolution of ſuch and ſuch things as he demanded, not at all having aſſiſted the Party that was admitted, commanded by Major-General *Langhorne*; not permitting any of thoſe who fled after the Battle to come in unto him. The

A farther Account of the Proceedings in Wales.

An. 1648.

Country-People taken Priſoners in the late Fight were ſet at Liberty, upon their Promiſe, Not to draw together any more; which Favour they received thankfully. The Common Soldiers that were under *Lanhgorne*, are to be ſent to the *Weſt-Indies*, to ſerve the *Engliſh*; thoſe Officers that were with *Langhorne*, are to be tried by the Law of the Land, and thoſe formerly in Arms under him for Parliament by a Court-Military, in which way ſome have been executed. The Stay here of Settlement will not be long, and then we go to *Shrewſbury*, ſome Horſe and Foot being already paſſed that Country, and gone many miles farther by this time.

Differences in Scotland.

From *Edinburgh*, *May* 22. came to this Purpoſe: 'The Levies in *Scotland* go not forward, as was expected, *Fiſe*, *Angus*, and *Glaſgow*, hath abſolutely refuſed; ſo hath *Kyle*, *Cunnigham*, and *Carrick*; theſe are aſſociating againſt the other that are raiſing, by which appears a Civil-War, for they who firſt actively Engaged here with and for *England*, ſee clear a Deſigne no way conſiſtent with Presbitery, or good Liberty, and indeed they are at an Irreconciliable Difference: you would not imagine with what Courage Men in ſeveral Places oppoſe the greateſt that come to raiſe Men. The firſt of *June* the Parlament is expected to ſit again.

Letters from Newcaſtle *concerning* Langdale's *Forces.*

From *Newcaſtle*, *May* 25. came Letters to this Purpoſe; '*Langdale* hath left 500 Foot and one Troop of Horſe in *Berwick*, The reſt are cheifly on *Carliſle* in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*: They have Preſſed moſt that are able to bear Arms; they now Quarter about *Kendale*, *Apleby* and the Edge of *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkſhire*. We have daily Allarms from them, their Numbers is ſaid to be between 7 and 8000, the Foot Armed.

Lambert *comes to* Bernard *Caſtle.*

'Major General *Lambert* with the *Yorkſhire* Horſe being between 8 and 900, are come to *Bernard* Caſtle, which is well, for we lay open before to the Enemys; inſomuch the on *Satturday* laſt a Gentleman was fetced away out of his Bed by a Party of them within a Mile of *Bernard* Caſtle, and ſome Horſes were then alſo Plundered.

Tueſday, May 30. 1648.

Three Bills to be preſented to His Majeſty.

THE Houſe this day (according to former Order) took into Debate, 'The Three Bills to be preſented to His Majeſty, in relation to a Treaty; to which they Aſſented, and Ordered to ſend them to the Lords for their Concurrence; and then to be forthwith ſent to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

Addition of Members to the Committee at Derby-houſe *agreed to.*

The Addition of Members to the Committee of *Derby* Houſe was this day Debated, and took up much time, and was Aſſented unto.

Major-General Skippon *to take care of the Ordnance at* Whitehall: *And likewiſe of the Bedding.*

Ordered, 'That it ſhould be referred to Major-General *Skippon*, to take Care of the Ordnance mounted in *Whitehall*, till the Houſe take farther Order.

They farther Ordered, 'That it be referred to Major-General *Skippon*, to take Care of the Bedding there, to keep ſome of them, and remove the reſt to *Windſor*.

Militia of London *to guard the Parliament.*

The Houſe this day paſt an Ordinance, 'For giving Power to the Militia of *London*, to ſend down Guards to the Parliament from time to time as Occaſion ſhall require; the Forces at *Whitehall* and the *Mews* being quite removed.

To Colonel Welden 6000 l.

The Houſe paſſed an Ordinance, 'For ſatisfying the Engagement of Colonel *Welden*, being 6000 l. which is engaged for to the Inhabitants of *Plimouth*.

There

Rendez-vous near Dartford.

Kentiſh *Men decling fighting.*

A Letter ſent, deſiring a Treaty.

There came farther from *Kent*: That the General had a Rendezvous upon the Heath beyond *Dartford* this day, where appeared compleat 8000 Horſe and Foot, beſides ſome odd Companies. The Kentiſh Men grow numerous, but at preſent decline fighting, as appears by their Retreats. There came a Trumpet from them, with a Letter to the General, deſiring a Treaty; It was ſigned by Sir *Thomas Peyton*, ſaid to be Lieutenant-General, and Eſq; *Hales* their General. The General returned this Anſwer following.

For Sir *Thomas Peyton.*

The General's Anſwer.

SIR,

I Received by a Trumpet from you, whereby a Paſs was deſired for ſome Gentlemen to come to me, as Commiſſioners from your ſelf and others, to Treat according to Order of Parliament; to which, not knowing of any ſuch Order of Parliament to me, nor any Authority from Parliament to you, or the reſt with you, to appoint Commiſſioners for ſuch a Purpoſe, I could not make any Anſwer to any ſuch Overture. But it hath given me occaſion to ſend this Bearer herewith unto you, deſiring you to ſignify thus much to thoſe Gentlemen, and others your Countrymen with you, That whereas I find them gathered together in Arms, and perſiſting therein without, and againſt the Authority of Parliament, and doing many Acts of Hoſtility, to the great Damage of their Neighbours in this County, and Diſturbance of the Peace thereof; I cannot admit of Treaty or Capitulation with them, while ſo perſiſting in their Arms and Hoſtility, nor looſe time in Proſecution of them. But if they ſhall forthwith lay down their Arms, and diſperce themſelves to their ſeveral Homes, I do not doubt but the Mercy of the Parliament will be extended to the Eſtates and Lives of thoſe many amongſt them, who ſhall appear to have been Abuſed and Deluded into this Rebellion, and their Juſtice againſt ſuch only as ſhall appear to have been the Cheif and moſt Eminent Actors and Fomentors thereof, and that chiefly for Example to others, and Neceſſary Preparations for the Damages already here.

Tho. Fairfax.

Black-Heath,
May 30. 1648.

Some Skirmiſhes.

'Some Skirmiſhes have been, and at ſeveral times near 100 Priſoners taken. This day a party of *Kentiſh* came up againſt a Guard of ours, they fought ſtoutly, divers were ſlain, others taken, among whom two young Gentlemen brave in Clothes, with whom the Soldiers exchanged.

A Party ſent to relieve Dover *Caſtle.*

'The General hath ſent a Party of Horſe into the Wild of *Kent*, to relieve *Dover* Caſtle beſieged, by them, to whom are joined ſome Hundreds of *Kentiſh*, who have made ſome Spoil among the other *Kentiſh*: The General had a Council of War, where was conſulted, What was the beſt way to engage and keep them from playing backward and forward. This night they march, according to Reſolution taken, the Soldiers as Reſolute as Men can be, and as eager to be fighting, ſtriving who ſhall go firſt.

Wedneſday Faſt, *May* 31. 1648.

THE Houſe had Three Sermons this day Preached before them in their own houſe.

This day we had further from *Kent*, That thoſe in Arms there had ſent a ſecond ſubtil Letter to the General, in Anſwer to that from the General, we gave you before; and it is as followeth;

Kentiſh *Gentlemen's Anſwer to the General's Letter.*

My Lord,

THE Laws of Nature are Univerſal and Perpetual, among which that of Self-Preſervation is one; you have declared as much; judge if it be not: We have taken

taken up Arms to defend our ſelves; and Providence hath now bleſſed us with a Power to do it, which we cannot relinquiſh but with Forfeiture of our Reaſon and Honour; we invade not your Right, but ſtand firm to ſecure our own, and ſo to do is neither Tumult nor Rebellion. You are pleaſed to hold out Conditions of uncertain Mercy to the People, and withal affix Menaces of an Exemplary and Poſitive Proſecution upon the Principals: To this, we muſt aſſure you too, Sir, it is but one Soul which informs this great Body, and we are determined to ſtand and fall together, being rendred incapable of any Fear, ſave only of Relapſing into our former Slavery: We need no other Arguments (than what the fair Manage of this Buſineſs afford) to teſtifie our Love to Peace; if your ſelf ſtand ſo inclined alſo, be pleaſed rather to make this County a Friend, than an Enemy. As to the Petition, we hope it will be ſeaſonably Conſidered of. We are,

Your Servants.

Rocheſter, May 31. 1648.

Phil. Maſilds, Major.
Edward Hales.

Signed in the Name, and by the Appointment of the Gentry of this County, by us, to be directed to his Excellency *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax.*

CHAP. XXVII.

Proceedings in Parliament, from June 1. *to* July 1. 1648.

Thurſday, June 1. 1648.

Petition of many Officers and Soldiers referred to a Committee to audit their Accounts.

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe, in the Name of the many Officers and Soldiers that ventured their Lives in the Service of the Parliament. A Report of the Matter of Fact of many Officers and Soldiers Petition, formerly referred to Sir *Thomas Daires*, was this day likewiſe reported to the Houſe. This Buſineſs took up much time; at laſt it came to this Reſolution, 'That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn, to give Power to a Committee of the Houſe of Commons to Audit the Accompts of the Officers and Soldiers of the Kingdom: Which being ready, was Read the Firſt and Second Time, and Ordered to be Read the Laſt Time on this Day Sevenight.

Petition from the Lord Mayor and Common-Council.

This day a Petition was preſented to Both Houſes, from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*; and it was, To acquaint the Parliament with a Petition preſented to them on the *Tueſday* before from divers well-affected Citizens of *London*, which they deſired to tender to the Houſes, and leave to their Conſideration. The Sum of the Petition was, 'To return Thanks to the Common-Council, for their beſt Endeavours for a Perſonal Treaty to be had with His Majeſty.

Secondly, 'That the Militia of *London*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, *Hertford*, *Buckingham*, *Kent*, *Surrey*, and *Suſſex*, might be Aſſociated.

Thirdly, 'That Capt. *William Batten* might be reſtored to the Place of Vice-Admiral at Sea, as formerly.

Fourthly, 'That the Diſtempers now riſen in *Kent*, might be appeaſed by ſome Expedient, without ſhedding of Blood.

Fifthly, 'That the Aldermen of the City under Reſtraint, might be Acquitted and Diſcharged.

Thanks to the Petitioners.

This Petition was Read in both Houſes, and the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, by Command of the Houſe, acquainted the Citizens, 'That the Houſe doth perceive the Wiſdom and Moderation of the Common-Council in this Buſineſs, and thereby their good Affections to the Parliament, for which he was Commanded to return them Thanks, and by them to the Common-Council. As to the Petition from the Citizens, they are reſolved to ſend Members of their own to the Common-Council this Afternoon upon that Buſineſs, and deſired them, That a Common-Council might be called to meet this Afternoon to this purpoſe. The like Anſwer was given by the Lords.

Narrative of the Senſe of the Houſe upon this Petition, and others of the like nature, to be drawn up.

The Houſe alſo Ordered, 'That the Committee be appointed to draw a Narration to the Common-Council of the City of *London*, to acquaint them with what Debate the Houſe had upon their Petitions, and what the Senſe of the Houſe was, and hath been of late upon Petitions of this nature.

They farther Ordered, 'That the Lord Mayor be deſired to call a Common-Council this Afternoon, and that this Committee do go to them accordingly.

Commitment of the Aldermen to be conſidered of.

They Ordered, 'That the Buſineſs concerning the Commitment of the Aldermen in the *Tower* be conſidered of on *Saturday* next.

The Lords this day ſent word, 'That they Agreed to the Addition of the Committee at *Derby-houſe*.

Farther Account of the Kent *Proceedings at large.*

Out of *Kent* came farther this day to this purpoſe: 'On *Wedneſday* in *May* laſt, his Excellency, with four Regiments of Horſe and three of Foot, with ſome looſe Companies of Colonel *Ingoldſby*'s Regiment, marched from *Eltham* (where they lay in the Fields thereabouts the night before) to *Craford Heath*, where the ſaid Forces were drawn up to a Rendezvous, and after that marched through *Dartmouth*, and then drew up on an Heath two Miles from the Town, where his Excellency had Intelligence, That a Party of *Kentiſh* had fortifyed and barracadoed a Bridge which led to *Graveſend:* A Commanded Party was ſent forth under the Conduct of Major *Husbands*, about 300 horſe, who mounted about 100 foot behind them: When they drew towards the Bridge, the Enemy fired thick upon them; our men notwithſtanding fell on, and the Horſe ſwam through the Water, and ſo got over; by this time the Enemy perceiving in what Danger they were, fled: Major *Child* who Commanded them, and was very active, hardly eſcaped, having his Horſe ſhot, whereupon he forſook it; his Son was ſhot in the Back, and taken. There were about 20 ſlain in the Place, divers wounded, and 30 taken Priſoners; many eſcaped, by hiding themſelves in the Corn-Feilds and Houſes. The Enemy's Party conſiſted of the Country-men thereabouts, the Seamen, and ſome *London* Apprentices: One Mr. *Phips* was very active, in ſetting on the Country-men.

'After this, Major *Husbands* advanced with a Party two or three miles beyond *Graveſend*, and had afterwards Orders to march to *Maulin*, towards which the Army marches this morning from *Mapham*, a very ſmall Village, (where the Lord General quartered laſt night, and his Forces about it in the Feilds) and will make an Halt near *Maulin*, where Orders will be given out. His Excellency has ſent forth a Proclamation, For the Prevention of Diſorders in Soldiers, or the taking of Plunder in their March, Horſes or Goods, and to reſtore what have been ſo taken. There are very few Men to be ſeen in the Towns through which we march, but only the Women making ſad Moan, fearing the ill Succeſs their Husbands are like to have. The Enemy are very numerous, given out to be Ten thouſand at leaſt, amongſt which a great part Cavaliers. Their principal Ringleaders are, Sir *Gamaliel Dudley*, Sir *George Liſle*, Sir *William Compton*, Sir *Robert Tracy*,

'*Tracy*, Colonel *Leigh*, Sir *John Many*, Sir *Tho. Peyton*, Sir *Tho. Palmer*, 'Eſquire *Hales*, reported to be General, Sir *James Hales*, Sir *William* '*Many*, Sir *John Dorrell*, Sir *Thomas Godfrey*, Sir *Richard Hardreſſe*, Co- 'lonel *Waſhington*, Colonel *Hammond*, Colonel *L'Eſtrange*, Colonel *Cul-* '*pepper*, Colonel *Hacker*, Mr. *James Dorrell*, Mr. *George Newman*, once a 'Colonel for the Parliament, and Mr. *Whelton*, Treaſurer for the Parlia- 'ment.

Sir Ric. Hardreſſe *forced by Major* Gibbon *to retreat to* Canterbury.

'Major *Gibbon*, in the Relief of *Dover* Caſtle, hath forced Sir *Richard* '*Hardreſſe* to retreat to *Canterbury*, who laid Siege to that Place; and 'this day we hope to be over the River at *Maidſtone* or *Aylesford*, and to 'force the Enemy to fight or ſwim, for we have left a ſtrong Party of 'Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons, to make good the Paſs at *Rocheſter*, whilſt 'we fall on the other ſide the River, and make good *Maidſtone* and '*Aylesford*. Major *Gibbons* lies towards *Dover*, ſo they have nothing but 'the Sea to fly to.

Mapham, June 1. 1648.

Friday, June 2. 1648.

Narrative of the Senſe of the Houſe upon the City Petitions reported.

THE Committee, yeſterday appointed to give a Narrative of the Senſe and Reſolutions of the Houſe upon the City Petitions, made a Report this day to the Houſe of what they had done in order to that Buſineſs, and of the Anſwer of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council thereunto, which was to this purpoſe: 'That the Lord 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, did 'return their humble Thanks to the Parliament for the ſending a Com- 'mittee to them, to acquaint them with the Overtures of Favour they 'have made to the Petitioners of the County of *Kent*, do acknowledge 'their great Patience, and their low Condeſcention towards them. *Secondly*, That they were ſo fully ſatisfied in what had been delivered to them from the ſaid Committee, in relation to the Clemency of the Parliament, the Houſe Ordered, 'That this Narrative of the 'Common-Council, and Committees Anſwer thereunto, ſhould be both 'Printed, that the Kingdom might take notice of the good Underſtand- 'ing there is between the Parliament and City, and how far both are 'ſenſible of the Deſigns of the Publick and Common Enemy, and their 'Endeavour to bring a ſecond War upon this Kingdom, to the Ruine of 'us and our Poſterity.

And ordered to be Printed.

The 3 *Bills to be preſented to His Majeſty, ſhould be ſent to the Parliament of* Scotland.

The Houſe Ordered, 'That the three Bills to be preſented to His Ma- 'jeſty ſhould be ſent to our Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, and to be by 'them communicated to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that ſo both King- 'doms may go on in a Brotherly Union, and by that means join againſt 'the Common Enemy in Proſecution of our Solemn League and Cove- 'nant, and according to the Laudable Cuſtom of the Kirk of *Scotland*.

Falſe Reports from Kent.

Strange were the Reports ſpread abroad by Malignants this day about the Buſineſs of *Kent*; but towards night came Letters to the Speaker, and other Members of Parliament, which informed the Truth of all, much contrary to what ſome would have had, as by the Letter following (not before Publiſhed) from a Perſon of Credit, you may have at large.

A Letter from Kent *of an Account of Affairs there.*

Honoured Sir,

I *Could not, in Proſecution of my former Promiſe to you, omit any Oportunity of ſatisfying you of the Tranſactions or Engagements of this Army, eſpecially at this time, when ſo deſperate a Diſpute has been between us and a Potent Enemy in this County of* Kent; *where the Lord has appeared as much for us as at any Time or Place ſince the beginning of this War in this Kingdom. I ſhall not keep you longer from the thing ſo much expected, but in ſhort give you a perfect and breif Relation of the whole Buſineſs: On* Thurſday *the firſt of* June, *our Army marched towards* Rocheſter, *where by the way we found a Paſſage over a Bridge near* Norfleet, *maintained by about 600 foot, whereof Major* Child *had Command; His Excellency commanded out a Party of 200 Horſe, and 100 foot mounted behind them, Major* Husbands *having the Command of them; and after ſome Diſpute we gained the Paſs, and the Enemy fled, about 20 being killed, and 30 taken Priſoners; after this we marched in a full Body, expecting that the Enemy would have looked back, or fought with us before they advanced to* Rocheſter, *having a Body of 6000 Foot and 1000 Horſe (an equal number with ours) to engage with us; but we found that the Lord had ſtruck them with the Spirit of Fear, for they fled before us. Hereupon His Excellency, and the Council of War, reſolved not to loſe any time in Diſpatch of this great Buſineſs in relation to the whole Kingdom; and in Proſecution thereof advanced with his whole Army towards* Maidſtone, *which could not be expected, having taken ſuch long Marches before, and both Horſe and Foot lay in Fields much neceſſitated; and after we had paſſed over the River, 3 miles from* Rocheſter *up the River, the head Quarter was intended this night at* Maidſtone: *His Excellency had then Intimation, that 2000 of the Enemies were quartered at a paſs; a commanded Party was drawn out to force their Entrance into this Town; at which the Enemy prepared a Defence, and in order thereunto had 1000 Horſe and Foot brought in for their Aſſiſtance. About ſeven of the Clock this Evening, Orders were given out for the ſtorming of* Maidſtone, *and after ſome Exhortation was given to the Soldiers to prepare them for this great and deſperate Service, they began to ſhout and with much Violence to Storm; but contrary to Expectation we found as reſolute an Oppoſition from the Horſe; Yet after a ſmall Diſpute we forced Entrance into this Town, and then we thought the Diffiuclty of this Service was over. But by this time the Enemy had drawn in 800 more to their Aſſiſtance, under the Command of Sr.* William Brockman, *which made them up compleat 2000, and had ſo lined the Streets in the ſeveral Houſes, and had placed ſo much Caſe-ſhot in every Street, that the Buſineſs became very diſputable till almoſt 12 at Night; the like Service, though I have been a Member of this Army ever ſince the firſt going out, and have ſeen deſperate Services in ſeveral Stormings, I have not ſeen before; for every Street in the Town was got by Inches: But the Lord, who hath fought all our Battles for us, and hath appeared for this Army in all Streights and Difficulties, compleated this Victory for us, and made us Maſters and Conquerors over our Enemies. We find the Number of the ſlain to be 200 and upwards, and, according to the Computation of our Officers, we have not loſt above 40 at the utmoſt, amongſt which no Officer of Quality, but the truely Valiant and Religious Captain* Price; *the Number of Priſoners taken amounts to 1400 and upwards, with 400 Horſe, and 2000 Arms compleat. In this ſelected Brigade we find few or none to be Countrymen, but many of them of the King's Party, and Men of Quality, ſome Seamen, and the reſt Apprentices and Watermen that came from* London, *and thereabouts. The Enemy drew out of* Rocheſter *in a main Body within two Miles and a half of this Place; To anſwer which, His Excellency drew forth three Regiments of Horſe and one of Foot, the better to ſecure thoſe that ſtormed, but they ſtayed at that Diſtance till the whole Buſineſs was diſputed; His Excellency, tho' much diſabled by Indiſpoſition of Health, and a Goutiſh Humour fallen into his right Foot, could not be prevail'd with to remain with the Body in the Field, but mounted and expoſed himſelf to great Danger, being one of the firſt in this Action. I might ſpeak much of the Commendations of our Officers and Soldiers in this Service, and the rather, becauſe our Enemies were truly Valiant; but being a Member of this Army, I ſhall omit it, and deſire that your ſelf, and all thoſe that love the Lord of Hoſts truly, would join with us in giving Praiſes to him; Which is the Deſire of,*

Your very loving Friend.

Maidſtone, June 2.
1648.

Saturday, June 3. 1648.

A Letter from the General, giving an Account of the Defence of the Kentiſh *Men.*

THE Houſe this day had *a Letter from His Excellency*, concerning the defeating of the *Kentiſh* Men at *Maidſtone*; and that the Enemy had ſince quitted *Rocheſter*, and the General poſſeſſed thereof; and the very Women of the Town being ſo much enraged againſt the Cavaliers that they ſhould engage their Husbands to Ruine, that they would well near have beaten them out, if they had ſtayed longer. The Defeat at *Maidſtone* quite broke the neck of their Deſign, the Countrymen after that leaving them apace and returning home. Upon their quitting of *Rocheſter*, ſome Thouſands of them Horſe and Foot, with *Goring* in the Head, took their March towards *London*, thinking a great part of the City and County of *Eſſex* would join with them, but none came: The General appointed 500 Horſe to purſue after them, and how bravely they behaved themſelves in diſperſing that Rout, you ſhall hear before we end.

The Miniſters of the City ordered to return Thanks to God for this Succeſs.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That to morrow, being *Sunday*, Thanks ſhould be given to Almighty God for this great and ſeaſonable Victory over the Enemy, by the Forces under the Command of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* at *Maidſtone* in *Kent*, in all the Pariſh Churches in *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and that the Lord Mayor do give notice to all the ſaid Churches accordingly.

Meſſengers rewarded for bringing good News.

The three Meſſengers of His Excellency to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, had good Gratuities beſtowed upon them, for bringing this good News.

Two Letters from thoſe of Kent *to the Lord Mayor* &c. *deſiring aſſiſtance.*

The Letters communicated to the Houſe.

Two Letters this day came from the chief Ringleaders and the Yeomen of *Kent*; directed to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*; deſiring Aſſiſtance and Aſſociation with them. The City would do nothing upon it, but acquainted the Parliament with the Letters.

And the Lord Mayor had Thanks returned

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council Men, ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe for communicating theſe Letters to them, and for that they had done nothing in Anſwer or Satisfaction thereunto.

The Eleven Members diſcharged.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Eleven Members, and the Aldermen of the City in the *Tower*; and Ordered,

‘That the Votes, whereby *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *John Maynard* Knight, Sir *William Waller* Knight, Sir *William Lewis* Knight, Colonel *Edward Maſſey*, Sir *John Clotworthy* Knight, *Anthony Nicolls* Eſq; and *Walter Long* Eſq; ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

The Aldermen likewiſe.

‘That the Votes whereby Alderman *Gayer, Langham, and Bunce*, ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

And alſo the Lords.

‘That the Votes whereby the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Earls of *Lincoln, Suffolk, Middleſex, Berkly, Hunſdon* and *Maynard* ſtand accuſed by this Houſe, be fully diſcharged.

Letter of Thanks to be ſent to the General, and thoſe under his Command.

‘That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to His Excellency, and the Officers and Soldiers under his Command, for their great Service and Valour at *Maidſtone*.

Goring *come to* Black-heath.

Sunday, came farther Intelligence. ‘That *Goring* and the Rebel-Rout, were come on *Saturday* night to *Black-heath*; but found the Bait they ſent to the City would not take, and which was worſe, the Countrymen with them much divided, and had no mind to engage farther; or that *Goring* would be their General. In this nick of time, a ſmall Party of the General's Horſe came within ſight of the Enemy, and being ſtruck

An. 1648.

In great haſte fled to Greenwich, *and with* 4 *or* 500 *ferried over into* Eſſex.

‘with Fear and Terror, cried out preſently, before a Stroke ſtruck, *ſhift for your ſelves*; and all diſperſed and fled, ſome one way, ſome another. The General's Horſe came on, and took great ſtore of Priſoners and good Pillage. *Goring*, with about 4 or 500 of the chief, fled to *Greenwich*; and in Poſt haſte, in Lighters and Boats, ferried over the Water for *Eſſex* (as they cryed) whilſt ſome in haſte were forced to ſwim, and many of them drowned; ſome Seamen and Watermen ſeeing them in this haſte, ſet upon them and took many Priſoners and good Pillage. In this manner the whole Rout were diſperſt; thoſe fled to *Eſſex* are purſued by the General's Horſe, and *Kent* you will hear with the other Counties in a day or two wholly quieted.

Monday, June 5. 1648.

Letter from the General, of proceedings in Kent

THIS day a Letter was read in both Houſes, from His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* of the whole Proceedings in *Kent*; which we omit, becauſe the ſubſtance of it is already related.

Capt. Price's *Arrears to be paid to his Widow, and* 200 *l. more.*

The Houſe of Commons, upon reading His Excellency's Letter, with certain papers incloſed, taken from the Enemy at *Maidſtone*, and diſcovering all the Deſigns of the Enemy againſt the Parliament, City, and Kingdom; alſo His Excellencie's Recommendation of the Caſe of Captain *Price* his Widow, he having loſt his life in the ſaid Service; the Houſe Ordered, That the Arrears of the ſaid late Captain *Price*, ſhould be paid to his Widow, and 200 *l.* more unto her, for maintenance of her ſelf and her Children.

Thanks to be returned to the General, and his Letter ordered to be printed.

The Houſe alſo Ordered, To give His Excellency Thanks for his great Service, and further Ordered this Letter to be printed, and ſome Obſervations to be made upon it; that the People may ſee how much they are deceived and ſeduced by the malignant Party. An Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of *Cornwal* and *Devon* was this day read and aſſented unto. A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, That their Lordſhips intended to diſcharge the ſeven Lords, Committed upon the Charge at the Houſe of Commons, on *Wedneſday* next; unleſs the Houſe of Commons before that time, would prove their Charge againſt them.

The Lord Goring *Voted a Rebel.*

The Houſe this day Voted the Lord *Goring* a Rebel, for raiſing Forces in *Kent* and *Eſſex*, againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; and for deluding the poor Countrymen ſo to do: The Houſe Ordered, “That it ſhould be referred to a Committee of the *North*, to continue ſuch Garriſons in the *North* as they ſhould think fit; notwithſtanding any former or particular Order for ſlighting of Garriſons.

Goring *and his Party near* Bow.

Some ſlight skirmiſhing betwixt the Scouts.

An Act of Indemnity *excepting* Goring

Goring, and the reſt that fled with him out of *Kent* into *Eſſex*, we underſtood this day, hath by falſe ſuggeſtion againſt the Parliament, prevailed with the diſcontented Party in *Eſſex*, to join with him; they lie about *Stratford*, *Langton*, and *Bow*; Colonel *Whaley* at *Mileſend*. Some ſlight Skirmiſhing hath been betwixt the Scouts only; and, if it may be, to prevent farther Bloodſhed, the Houſes thought fit, in Favour of the deluded Multitude, to grant them an Act of Indemnity (excepting *Goring* and that Party) if they ſhall forthwith lay down Arms and go home; which paſſed both Houſes this day, and was ſent unto them by ſome Members of Parliament for that County.

Affairs of Scotland *much diſtracted.*

By Letters from *Scotland* this day is certified, “That the Affairs of that Kingdom are at preſent much diſtracted, and the great Army ſo much talked of, not like to be raiſed as intended: In *Tividale* was lately a great Convention of Lords, Knights, and Barons, with moſt of

Great Meetings at Tividale *to petition the Parliament for ſatisfaction to their Propoſitions.*

'the Gentry of *Tividale* and *Marſe*, about raiſing Men; at which appeared, out of four Presbiteries, divers Miniſters and Elders, on behalf of the reſpective Pariſhes; who preſented their Petitions, That the Parliament would give ſatisfactory Anſwer to their Eight Propoſitions, and until that be done, to proceed no further in an Engagement. Great Diſputes were, but at laſt it was carried, That they would petition the Parliament according to the Miniſters Deſires; and it was Ordered, That the Petitions ſhould be compared, whether they all tended to the ſame thing; and when Two diſaffected to the Church were named for that Work, there aroſe a new Debate; and upon the Queſtion, they were forbidden, and two others appointed for known Integrity; which gave great Content to the godly People, and ſo enraged the other, that in a deep Diſcontent hanging down their heads, they rode out of Town with a drooping Company; *Relſoe* hath petioned the Committee, tho' againſt the Lord *Roxborow*: *Fife* and *Angus* will not raiſe a Man, but by way of oppoſition, have put themſelves in a poſture of Defence. *Argile* and other Shires do the like; and this backwardneſs ariſeth, as for other Reaſons, ſo chiefly becauſe Duke *Hamilton* is General; it's believed the preſent Force continued to this time will not disband until they have their Arrears. The Miniſters preach here violently againſt the War; Mr. *Galapſey* and others, as a great Breach of Covenant, with other Expreſſions; divers Miniſters are choſen to go to *Edinburg*, to ſolicite their Petitions.

Berwick *and* Carliſle *ſupplied with Arms from* Scotland.

From *Newcaſtle June* 1. came thus, "The great Differences in *Scotland* doth retard, yet not like to hinder any Armies coming for *England*, yet too much Encouragement is taken, that there comes not Force enough from Parliament to ſuppreſs the *Engliſh* together under *Langdale*; that the Deſign goes on, appears in that *Berwick* and *Carliſle* is ſupplied with Arms and other things from *Scotland*: Lord *Lauderdale* ſent lately 22 Horſe-load into *Berwick*; it's conceived they are well Armed in *Cumberland*; a Party from thence laſt *Friday*, took Major *Shafto* with 16 of his Men: He was raiſing a Troop of Horſe about *Beywell*; theſe were ſurpriſed by Colonel *Carnaby* and others of the Country that knew the way to them. The Major is carried Priſoner to *Carliſle*; this is a great diſcouragement to others that were Arming; *Langdale* had Muſters about *Heturſel* and *Grimdon*, and News is come, that his main Body will Quarter at *Heman* this night or to morrow; they come whither they will, or go whither they will, nothing comes to us wherewith to oppoſe them.

The *Scots in* Ireland *expected in* Scotland.

The *Scots* in *Ireland* are daily expected; Money is ſent to fetch them; the Parliament at *Edinburgh* ſits again, great Matters are expected; which way things will ſtir is uncertain, Marquiſs *Hamilton* 'tis expected will lay down his Commiſſion; and the Lord *Leven* be choſen General again, but not to fight againſt *England* without better Ground; Colonel *Lilburn*, now with Major General *Lambert*, going towards the Quarters of Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, faced a conſiderable Party of them, but they had no mind to engage. *Lancaſhire* ſtands firm for the Parliament; *Graydan*, Lord *Roxborow's* Creature, and our *Engliſh* General *Erington*, have brought two Troops of *Scots* Horſe on this ſide *Tweed*. We are here in great fears both from *Scotland* and *Langdale*, and expect they will come with Armies into this Country within this Week; the People generally are much troubled to ſee no help from Parliament, and yet how could it well be otherwiſe, ſince the Diſtempers have been ſo great in the *South*. Lord *Argile* is gone to a Caſtle which he is Captain of, not having a mind to truſt himſelf at Parliament. The Parliament have ſummoned his Return, and if he comes not, it's like they will proceed againſt him. *Langdale* is ſtill eſtimated about 8000, he wants Money, and begins to weary his Friends, which will put him upon a ſudden Remove.

Langdale *eſtimat.d about* 8000.

Tueſday, June 6. 1648.

Ordinance for ſequeſtring Papiſts Eſtates debated.

THE Houſe of Commons this day had much Debate about an Ordinance, for ſequeſtrating the Eſtates of Papiſts and Delinquents, in the Counties of *North-Wales*, and *Monmouth*, which was read twice and Committed.

Pontefract *Caſtle ſurprized*

The Houſe was informed, That the Caſtle of *Pontefract* in *Yorkſhire* was ſurprized by the Enemy in the *North*, by a Deſign of about 20 Men that came with Corn, with Frocks upon them, under pretence to relieve and victual the Caſtle; who having Arms under their Frocks, ſeized upon their main Guard, having acted likewiſe with ſome of the Guard, and had a Party that lay in Ambuſcado near hand; before the reſt of the Forces could receive the Alarm, the Enemies Party entred. Upon this the Houſe Ordered, "That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, to conſider of the ſpeedy ſending ſome of the Forces in *Wales* into the *Northern* parts.

The Spaniſh *Ambaſſador deſired to forbear making Bonefires.*

The Houſe was informed by the *Militia* of the City of *London*, That the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador Reſident in *London*, by reaſon of ſome late Victories in *Spain*, had appointed Bonefires to be made, which would occaſion too much reſort of Malignants and diſcontented Perſons, who have endeavoured to make Tumults and Mutinies, to the great endangering of the Parliament and City. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador ſhould be deſired, to forbear the cauſing of any Bonefires to be made, upon any Victory or Pretence whatſoever, in theſe tumultuous and riotous Times, till the Peace of the Kingdom be better ſettled. The Houſe Ordered, That the Garriſon of *Leverpool* ſhould be taken into pay, and provided for as the reſt of the Garriſons of the Kingdom; for which purpoſe it was referred to the Commiteee of the Army.

Three Propoſitions to His Majeſty debated.

The Lords reſolve to proceed no farther againſt the Impeached Lords.

Ordinance for the ſequeſtring the Eſtates of Langhorne, Powel, *and* Poyer, *read and Committed*

The Houſe then, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the three Propoſitions to be preſented to His Majeſty, in relation to the Treaty, which took up much time; and the three Propoſitions to be communicated to the Kingdom of *Scotland* for their Concurrence; and who were deſired to draw up Propoſitions for themſelves, in order to theſe three. The Lords concurred with the Commons, and reſolved not to proceed any farther againſt the Seven Impeached Lords, Eleven Commons, and the Aldermen in the *Tower*; and Ordered them all to be diſcharged. An Ordinance was read the ſecond time and Committed, for ſequeſtration of the Eſtates of *Langhorne, Powel, Poyer*; and proceeding againſt them, and other Delinquents in *Wales*.

Intelligence from Rocheſter

Letters from *Rocheſter* give to underſtand, that the General is yet there; hath ſent Colonel *Rich* with a Party to raiſe the Siege at *Dover*; yet continued notwithſtanding the Defeat of the Army; make no doubt alſo to clear *Deal* and *Sandwich*, and ſo clear all before he ſtirs; having an Eye likewiſe to *Eſſex*, if they accept not the Indempnity and go home.

The Reducement of Wales, *more difficult than expected.*

From the *Leaguer* before *Pembroke June* 1. was thus certified; The reducement of *Wales*, hath proved more difficult than expected; the Towns and Caſtles of *Tenby* and *Pembroke* being Places of worth, equal to any in *England*, well provided of all things. Concerning *Tenby* and

Pembroke, the firſt beſieged by Twelve hundred Foot of Colonel *Overton's* Regiment, Commanded in chief by Lieutenant Colonel *Read*; where is alſo Major *Wade*, and two Companies of Colonel *Conſtable's* Regiment, whoſe Deportment in this Enterprize deſerves great Commendation, Reward, and real Thanks, as well as verbal; ſtormed the Subburbs of *Tenby* five Nights ſince, took Twenty Horſe, killed ſome: Yeſterday Morning the Town and Caſtle was ſurrendred upon Mercy of the Parliament, a Breach being made in the Wall; and Town adhering, ſeeing nothing but Ruine, brought the deſperate Officers and Country Gentlemen to a Compliance; thoſe Officers and Gentlemen Priſoners are, Colonel *Rice Powel*, Colonel *Richard Dunvel*, Captain *Vaughan*, *Edward Hemeys*, *Henry Vaughan*, Captain *Arny*, Captain *Beale*, Captain *Addes*, Mr. *Culpepper*, Lieutenant *Smith*, *Henry Penry*, *Lewis Buans*, *Thomas Jeſſet*, *Richard Liſon*, *Jo. Thomas*, *Jo. Stump*, *Jo. Braſier*, *George Loveday*, *Robert Starden*, *Thomas Reynolds*, *Simon Sway*. The Town and Caſtle was able to have held out ten Weeks longer, having Food ſufficient, 300 common Men, 35 Guns mounted, 12 Barrels of Powder, 2 Tuns of Match.

Town and Caſtle of Tenby *ſurrendred.*

Pembroke *beſieged.*

For *Pembroke*, beſieged by Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, with Colonel *Pride's* Regiment of Foot, Colonel *Dean's* and Colonel *Horton's* Horſe, part of Colonel *Scroop's* and Colonel *Okey's* Dragoons, hath in it, beſides what *Poyer* hath in the Caſtle, Three hundred Horſe, and many Foot. To this Siege there was fetcht from the *Lyon*, a Ship of the Parliaments riding in *Milford* Haven, Two Drakes, Two Demy-Culverins, and Two whole Culverins, when but two of them being planted, were let off againſt the Caſtle; at the ſame time was ſtormed a Village juſt under the South-Gate of the Town, which keeps both Horſe and Foot in the Town and Caſtle, that a Man dare not ſtand upon the Caſtle-Wall to ſhoot, without a Blind; which *Poyer* perceiving, pulled in his red Flag. The Horſe in the Town make deſperate Sallies, but not without Command of their Guns, and beaten in, not without loſs on both ſides; their Rage is ſo much the greater, becauſe deſiring to come out, it would not be granted, but upon Mercy. And beſides, they cannot get the leaſt Pile of Graſs, but are conſtrained to pull down the Thatch of Houſes for their Horſes,: They give no Quarter to our Dragoons, nor our Dragoons to them; our Batteries will be finiſhed this Night; the Forces before *Tenby* come up to us, it will then be a round Siege, and we hope to give you a good Account of this Town, and to leave ſuddenly the Counties in good Devotion to Parliament; which will no doubt continue, if they be ſevere enough to the Ringleaders, to whom the People are pure Slaves. Major General *Langhorn* is in *Pembroke*.

Wedneſday, June 7. 1648.

The Draught of a Letter from the Aſſembly of Divines, to be ſent to Scotland, *preſented to the Parliament for their Approbation.*

THE Houſe was informed, That many of the Aſſembly were at the Door; they were called in, and preſented to the Houſe the draught of the Letter to be ſent from the Aſſembly here to the Aſſembly in *Scotland*, to ſtrengthen the Amity and Union of both Kingdoms, and deſired the Approbation of the Houſe thereunto. The Houſe had ſome Debate upon this congratulatory Letter, and paſt a Vote for their Approbation.

The Houſe was informed, That ſome of the County of *Berks* had Intentions to make *Reading* a Garriſon again. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, 'That the ſaid County ſhould forbear as yet to make the ſaid

‘Town a Garriſon, or to garriſon any other place in that County, till the Houſes give Order therein.

County of Berks *not to Garriſon* Reading.

Paſs granted to Prince Philip.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to a Paſs for Prince *Philip* his Return, and 12 Horſes, beyond the Seas: The Paſs was read and agreed unto accordingly.

Inhabitants of Weſtminſter *Petition to have Mr.* Glyn *to be re-admitted into the Houſe.*

The Houſe was informed, That many of the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter* were at the Door; they were called in and preſented a Petition to the Houſe, wherein they deſired, ‘That Mr. *Glyn*, who was formerly choſen to ſerve in parliament for them, might be re-admitted into the Houſe. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, ‘That the former Vote for diſabling Mr. Recorder *Glyn* to be a Member of the Houſe of Commons, ſhould be henceforth revoked and made void.

Newport Pagnel *to be ſecured by the* Eaſtern *Aſſociation.*

A Riſing in Lincolnſhire.

The Houſe Ordered, That *Newport Pagnel* ſhould be ſpeedily ſecured, and that the Committee of the *Eaſtern* Aſſociation would ſpeedily conſider thereof. This day came News, That the Cavaliers and Malignants are up in *Lincolnſhire*, and chiefly in *Stamford*; Colonel Doctor *Hudſon*, once the King's Guide, and Captain *Stiles*, in chief amongſt them.

Dover *Caſtle relieved by Colonel* Rich.

This day came Letters of the relieving of *Dover* Caſtle by Colonel *Rich*; Sir *Richard Hardreſs* had before the Caſtle about 2000 Men, beſides ſome Horſe from thoſe that left *Rocheſter* deſigned to have joined with him; he had poſſeſſed himſelf of the Block-Houſes, and the Ordnance, and Powder, Match, and other Ammunition, wherewith he preſently fell to Execution.

It is ſaid that he made about 500 Shot againſt the Caſtle, and they began to be very high and inſolent.

Sir Miles Leiveſey, *&c. poſſeſſed of the Town.*

Upon the approach of Colonel *Rich*, they fled and left the Siege, Colonel *Rich*, Sir *Miles Leiveſey*, and other Forces, *&c.* poſſeſſed of the Town and Block-Houſes, and all their Quarters; and hath taken all their Ordnance which were in the Block-Houſes.

Sir Richard Hardreſs *purſued.*

Colonel *Rich* having ſecured *Dover*, hath Sir *Richard Hardreſs* and thoſe fled with him in purſuit, and no doubt but all things will be well in thoſe parts.

Upon publiſhing the Indemnity, *ſeveral Gentlemen of* Eſſex *ſubmitted.*

Goring *joined with Sir* Charles Lucas *prevail with the diſcontented Party, not to lay down their Arms.*

From *Eſſex* this day we had alſo to underſtand, ‘That the Parliament's Commiſſioners having publiſhed the *Indemnity* at *Bow*, to thoſe that ſhould lay down Arms, Sir *William Hicks* and divers others of the Gentlemen ſubmitted, and the Lord *Goring* retreated back from thence. But Sir *Charles Lucas*, that eminent Cavalier, is come into them, and keeps up the Soldiers, making great promiſes to them; and by his Inſinuations, hath prevailed with the diſcontented Party not to lay down Arms; they have ſeized on Sir *William Hicks*, and ſeveral other Gentlemen of the County; and plundered ſome, which hath much diſcontented many of the Inhabitants. It is ſaid that another Party are riſing to join with them about *Colcheſter*, and they give out, that many will come out of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* to aſſiſt them; and the Officers tell, that the King is in the Ships upon the Coaſts of *Kent*, and that they are poſſeſt of *Dover* Caſtle, and divers other Caſtles; and ſo by Lies and Tricks, they ſeduce the People exceedingly. The Commiſſioners are not without great danger returned back to the Parliament: Colonel *Whaley* is ready upon Inſtructions to march to reduce them if the Houſes think fit; the General having ſent ſome Foot to join with him for that Service.

An. 1648.

Col. Whaley *Ordered to fall upon them and diſperſe them.*

Upon the Report of this Buſineſs of *Eſſex* to the Houſe, it was Ordered, "That the General be ſent unto, to give Directions to Col. *Whaley*, and to appoint ſuch other Forces to join with him as ſhall be neceſſary to fall on, and diſperſe them, and to take all advantages of War againſt them; the Members of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, by Order, likewiſe attended the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, and had Inſtructions paſſed for preſerving the Peace of thoſe Counties.

Letter from Jerſey *of the ſufferings of that Iſland.*

According to my Engagement when I ſaw you laſt in *London*, to give you an Account of the proceedings of the Malignant Party in the Iſland of *Jerſey*, where I am now, I have found this opportunity which I would not neglect; and therefore I ſhall proceed to tell you, that the well-affected Party here are extreamly miſerable under *Carteret* the Governour; yea, the whole Commonalty of the Iſland are ſo impoveriſhed and exhauſted with inſupportable Taxes, and Fines, that if they had but ſmall Forces, with ſome worthy Commander at the head of them, they would ſoon ſhake off the Enemies yoak; your Friends are almoſt out of hope ever to ſee you again; and except you can procure ſome Forces this Summer, they will be utterly loſt, for there are ſo many falſe Reports here, as if all *England* ſhould Declare for the King, and ſuch an Odium upon the Parliament, that the well-affected Party is mighty dejected; the Enemy doth much inſult upon them, not only by their barbarous Uſage, but alſo by Baniſhment and Impriſonment; and particularly one *John Legalais*, a well-wiſher to the Parliament, which they have, upon ſuſpicion of giving intelligence to the Enemy, meaning you, impriſoned and fettered, and give out in their common Diſcourſe, that they will hang him. There are in *Montorgueil-Caſtle*, beſides him, many other priſoners for their Affection to the Parliament, and eſpecially one *John Drew*, a very gallant Gentleman, that hath ſuffered much hardſhip in priſon ever ſince the Troubles began here, which in no wiſe daunts him, and is reſolved rather to die, than to adhere to them againſt the Parliament: It were a very Charitable work to get their Releaſement, that ſo their Enemies may know that the Parliament have not forgotten their Friends, as they ſcandalouſly report; and alſo would ſtop the Enemies falſe and ſcandalous Speeches, which they endeavour to inſinuate in the People, That the Rebels at *Weſtminſter*, as they term the Parliament, do take no care of you, and by that means you are in a miſerable Condition, and almoſt ſtarved, and reduced to that extremity of begging your Bread; all which they look upon as a juſt Reward and Vengeance of God upon ſuch Rebels and Traitors to their King, as (they ſay) you are; and notwithſtanding all your endeavours in petitioning for Relief and Subſiſtence to your ſelves, as likewiſe to have Forces to reduce this Iſland, you have not prevailed in any thing; and they are ſtill in hope that all your endeavours will take no effect, being ſo bold to boaſt, that it is by the means of their prevalent Friends: Which ſcandalous Reports do diſcourage many in the Iſland; and therefore to aſſure your Friends, and encourage the well-affected there, I ſhall deſire you to inform them concerning the premiſes, that ſo their Spirits may be revived; and in the interim, my Prayers ſhall be to God, he may be pleaſed to deliver your Friends from the cruel yoak of Slavery of their Oppreſſors, and to ſend you, with the reſt of your exiled Country-men, in a condition of ſubduing your Enemies, and delivering your poor oppreſſed Friends.

Thurſday, June 8. 1648.

Letter from Col. Waite of the ſuppreſſing the Riſing in Lincolnſhire.

A Letter this day came from Colonel *Waite*, a Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, and a Knight of the Shire for the County of *Rutland*; “That ſince his coming down to thoſe parts, which hath been but a very ſhort time, there happened an Inſurrection of Malignants, and Diſaffected and Diſcontented People in *Rutlandſhire*, and *Northamptonſhire*, and began much to increaſe; but that himſelf, with ſome well-affected, joined in a body, and fell upon them at *Stampford*, where by God's Bleſſing, he diſſipated them, killed ſome, amongſt whom Col. Doctor *Hudſon*, and took many priſoners; as for the Countrymen, he hath diſcharged them, as being deluded by the Malignant Party; but ſome of the Chief he keeps priſoners, deſiring the pleaſure of the Houſe herein.

Thanks to be returned to the ſaid Colonel; and a Commiſſion for Martial-Law to be ſent to him for the Trial of the principal Actors.

Committee appointed to diſpoſe of the Priſoners in Kent *and* Eſſex.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That they approved of, and Thanks ſhould be returned to the ſaid Colonel for his good Service; That his Excellency the Lord-General be deſired to grant a Commiſſion of Martial-Law to the ſaid Col. *Waite*, for the Trial of thoſe Principal Actors in this Rebellion, that are now under his Reſtraint, to the end Juſtice may be executed. The Houſe this day conſidered of thoſe many Priſoners that are taken in the Counties of *Kent* and *Eſſex*, *&c.* Ordered, “That the buſineſs ſhould be referred to the Committee where Col. *Moor* hath the Chair, to take ſpeedy Order for Tranſporting of them beyond the Seas; excepting ſuch as have engaged formerly for the Parliament, and are now Revolted; and thoſe the Houſe hath Ordered to be Tried by Martial Law.

Watermen and Apprentices engaged in the Riſings in Kent *and* Eſſex *to be disfranchiſed.*

The Houſe farther Ordered, “That the Maſter and Wardens of Watermen ſhould take ſpeedy and effectual care to find out all ſuch Watermen as have or ſhall engage in this Rebellion in *Kent* and *Eſſex*, or any other place of the Kingdom, and that they disfranchiſe them, ſo that they be diſabled of any Freedom to Row upon the River of *Thames*. The Houſe likewiſe Ordered, “That all the Apprentices and Freemen, that have or ſhall ſo Engage, ſhall be disfranchiſed likewiſe.

Ships at Portſmouth *ſubmit to the Earl of* Warwick.

From the Navy came Letters, That the Ships at *Portſmouth* have ſubmitted to the Earl of *Warwick*, and received him with Honour, and given aſſurance of their Reſolutions to be firm to the Parliament.

By Letters from *Portſmouth*, Dated *Monday* laſt, is thus written. “We came hither ſafely yeſterday; we found here the *Phœnix*, *Mary-Roſe*, and *Robert*; the Lord-Admiral ſent for the *Nonſuch*, and *Lilly*, from *Cowes*, forthwith to come into the Harbour; the *Nonſuch* came in this day, the *Lilly* was gone *Weſtward* to the Rear-Admiral, and ſo his Lordſhip's Letter overtook her not. This Afternoon my Lord went on board the *Phœnix*, *Mary-Roſe*, and *Nonſuch*; and there was ſuch a reciprocal expreſſion of Love and Confidence betwixt his Lordſhip and the ſeveral Companies, that they did mutually engage each to other, in a firm Reſolution, to live and die together in that Cauſe of Religion, Liberty, and the Intereſt of the Kingdom, which the Parliament owns and maintains. We expect the Rear-Admiral, the *Lion*, *Bonadventure*, and *Antilope* ſhortly, beſides the *Swiftſure*: a Second Rate Ship is ſetting forth here; the Second Rate Ships that are ſetting forth from *Chatham*, the *Exeter*, and *Fellowſhip*, that are there alſo, will be a very conſiderable Fleet to Subdue, and bring into Obedience, thoſe mutinous and piratical Seamen, that have been ſo well paid by the Parliament from the beginning of theſe Troubles, having added to their Pay 4 *s. per* Month, more 'than they had formerly, and yet falſifie their Truſt; and hope that God who hath given ſuch Glorious Manifeſtations of Power, when the ſtrength of his People was ſmall, will now alſo make bare his Arm, and make it appear that he Rules in the midſt of his Enemies.

Friday, June 9. 1648.

Committee at Derby-Houſe *to take the Riſing in* Hertfordſhire *under the Lord* Capel, *into conſideration.*

THE Houſe was informed, That the Lord *Capel* was very active in the County of *Hertford*, where he lives, to draw the Ignorant, Diſcontented, and Diſaffected People in that County into Rebellion, where he hath got a Head, and will Body very faſt, if not timely prevented. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "To Refer this buſineſs to the Committee of *Derby Houſe*, to give ſpeedy Order for the ſuppreſſing the ſaid Lord *Capel*, and what Party he hath got with him; to the end the Peace of the County may be preſerved.

Petition of the County of Suſſex *againſt Tumults.*

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe, in the name of the County of *Suſſex*; the Petitioners were called in, and the Houſe acquainted them, That they took ſpecial notice of their ready Obedience to the Ordinance of Parliament againſt Tumultuous Addreſſes by Petition to them; That they are now upon Debate of ſuch things as tend to the Settlement of this Kingdom, which had been in a greater ripeneſs, had not ſome Rebellious and Tumultuous Inſurrections, of ſome Diſcontented and Diſaffected Perſons in the Kingdom, obſtructed and hindred them therein.

Saturday, June 10. 1648.

Letter from North-Wales *of the Routing of Sir* John Owen.

FRom *North-Wales* this day came Letters to the Houſe of the routing and diſperſing that Rebel-rout, and Cavaliers, that were riſen there with Sir *John Owen*, and had beſieged *Carnarvan Caſtle*: The Relation according to the Letters runs thus; "That Col. *Carter*, and Lieut. Colonel *Twiſleton*, with the aſſiſtance of 30 Horſe and 70 Foot from Colonel *Duckenfield* from *Cheſter*, marched into *Carnarvanſhire*, when Sir *John Owens*, with 150 Horſe, and 120 Foot, had ſtreightned the Gariſon of *Carnarvan*, wherein, with the Governour Col. *Maſon*, was General *Mitton*, and about 60 Soldiers, beſides thoſe of the Gariſon, with whom Col. *Carter*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Twiſleton* intended to join; but Sir *John Owens*, having notice thereof, prevented their joining, advancing with his Forces, and upon the Sand, betwixt *Chunnoway* and *Carnarvan*, met our Men. The forlorn of both parts was of the beſt Horſe; ours were commanded by Capt. *Carter* of *Cheſhire*, whoſe Reſolution was very great; but being over-powred, was forced to a diſorderly retreat; the Enemy purſued, advancing their whole Body; our Reſerve was ready to receive them, and, after a hot Diſpute, put them to a rout; Capt. *Taylor* ſingly encountering Sir *John Owen*, cloſed with him, and diſmounted him, and took him Priſoner; the Enemy immediately fled. We ſlew 30, and took 100, Sir *John Owen*, with divers others of Quality, and 60 private Men: We loſt four Men, and divers wounded; many Horſe of each ſide ſlain. This Mercy was ſeaſonable; the loſs of our Party now, had hazarded the loſs of the Parliaments Intereſt in *North-Wales*, whom we make no queſtion, will now be quiet.

Sir John Owen *taken by Capt.* Taylor.

An. 1648.

The Houſe of Commons, upon reading the Letter from *North-Wales*, Ordered Captain *Taylor*, that brought the Letters, 200 *l.* given him out of the Eſtate of Sir *John Owen*, whom he took priſoner: Some other particular Orders were read for rewarding of others that deſerved well for the diſpoſing of the Priſoners there, to bring the Chief of them to Trial.

Capt. Taylor *that brought Letters, Ordered* 200 l.

This day came news alſo of a full Agreement betwixt his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* and the *Kentiſh* Men, for the ſetling that County in Peace; and, That the five Revolting Ships are all willing to ſubmit upon an Act of *Indemnity*, which the General hath promiſed them. Sir *Thomas Peyton*, a great ſtickler in the *Kentiſh* Engagement, was taken about St. *Edmonds-Bury*, and this day brought to the Houſe and Committed: *Goring* and Sir *Charles Lucas* encreaſe their ſtrength in *Eſſex*, the Lord *Capel* with ſome Horſe being come to them; they are yet about *Chelmsford*, but talk of drawing into the *North* to *Langdale*; but the buſineſs of *Kent* being over, a ſufficient ſtrength will be appointed to attend them, if not ſhorten their March, as you will hear farther ſhortly; The *Eſſex* Men generally accept the *Indemnity*.

Agreement between the Lord Fairfax *and the* Kentiſh *Gentlemen.* *Sir* Thomas Peyton *taken near* St. Edmonds-Bury.

The General came this Night out of *Kent* to *Graveſend*, intending to paſs his Men over there for *Eſſex*, and will go along himſelf in Perſon; you will hear more of Action thence ſuddenly.

The General came to Graveſend *to paſs his Men over into* Eſſex.

June 10. 1648.

Monday, June 12. 1648.

THis day Letters were read in the Houſe of Commons from the Governour of *Newcaſtle*, acquainting the Houſe with the Settlement of that Gariſon, and the ſtate of Affairs in thoſe parts, deſiring that the Monies formerly ordered them, may be ſpeeded thither.

Letters from the Governour of Newcaſtle *about the ſettlement of that Garriſon.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered 1500 *l.* to be paid forthwith by a Delinquent, in part of the Monies formerly ordered.

1500 l. *Ordered for the ſaid Gariſon.*

The Houſe was informed from the Committee of the Army, of the great backwardneſs of the Counties in payment of Aſſeſments for the Army, ſo that the Army muſt be forced to take Free Quarters in many places where they pay not.

The Counties backward in paying Aſſeſments.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, That Free Quarter ſhould be taken only upon ſuch as refuſe to pay their Aſſeſments, and ſuch as do pay, they to be freed thereof.

Free Quarter to be taken upon ſuch as refuſe to pay.

The Committees of the ſeveral Counties were ordered to bring in the Aſſeſments for the Army with all ſpeed; and for this purpoſe Letters were appointed to be written to the ſeveral Committees of the Counties.

Letters to be written to haſten the payment of Aſſeſments.

The Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall* were ordered to report to the Houſe the buſineſs of Compoſitions, every Morning till Ten of the clock.

Committee of Goldſmiths-Hall *to Report the buſineſs of Compoſitions.*

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, concerning the Duke of *Glouceſter*, to which they concurred; “That his Highneſs have thoſe ‘approved Gentlemen to attend him, which formerly waited on his Brother the Duke of *York*, and four other Gentlemen added; and a Sallery ‘of 2500 *l. per Annnm* is ſettled upon his Highneſs, for the maintenance ‘of his Family.

An. 1648.

Letters from Sir Hardreſs Waller *concerning* Exeter.

Letters were read out of *Cornwall* from Colonel Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, giving to the Parliament a Narrative of the whole buſineſs in difference between him and thoſe Inhabitants of the City of *Exeter* that were diſarmed; concerning which, the Commons paſſed ſome Inſtructions to the Committee.

Letter from Lambert *of the advance of the Enemy.*

From the *North* by Letters this day came to this purpoſe, "Major-General *Lambert* underſtanding that a Party of the Enemy from *Cumberland* of 4000 Horſe and Foot were advancing by the way of *Stanemore* towards *Bernards-Caſtle*, he retreated, that he might draw the Enemy from the Mountains to the more Champion parts; being come to the Caſtle, and moving no farther, *Lambert* advanced towards them, within five Miles of *Bernards-Caſtle*, to a place called *Gaterly-Moore*, upon a long Plain, and a fit place to Fight; upon whoſe approach, *Langdale* retreated into *Weſtmorland*, where it is conceived they will halt until ſuch time as they ſee what they ſhall receive from *Scotland*.

Upon Lambert's *approach*, Langdale *Retreats. Reward offered for the delivery up of Caſtles in the* North.

'The Enemy have had their Agents working with ſome or other of every Caſtle in the *North*, for the delivery of them up to them. *Helmſley-Caſtle* was lately attempted; but the Fidelity of the Soldier they applied themſelves to, to whom was offered 100 *l.* in hand, and 500 *l.* more upon Bond, and to be Knighted, prevented it; for he diſcovered the Parties, and apprehended them Priſoners, and now they are in the Dungeon at *Helmſley-Caſtle*; this I can aſſert for Truth, having examined it upon Oath. *Langdale* is in *Weſtmorland*, and we hear is unwilling to Fight, if he can prevent it; but our Forces now are in a body, and are on the edge of *Weſtmorland*, about *Bowes*, watching an opportunity to engage him, though they be fewer in number; 'tis thought he will wheel about for *Pontefract*, if he can poſſible, and miſs fighting. *Pontefract* is blockt up with about 800 Horſe and Foot, which is all can poſſibly be made for the preſent; the Enemy there increaſes, and are, as we hear, 250 Horſe, and 400 Foot, ſo that that Party cannot lay cloſe Siege.

Lancaſhire *Forces ready to joyn with* Lambert.

'The Committee of *Lancaſhire* have Ordered Four Colonels of Foot, and Two of Horſe, with their Regiments now in readineſs in the *Northern* part of this County, forthwith to join with Major-General *Lambert*'s Forces in *Yorkſhire*, againſt the Enemy in *Weſtmorland* and *Cumberland*; Col. *Aſhton* is Commander in Chief, and under him Lieut. Col. *Alexander Rigby* commandeth one Regiment of Horſe, and Col. *Nicholas Shuttleworth* the other; the Colonels are Col. *Dodding*, Col. *Standiſh*, who commandeth his own and Lieutenant-Col. *Rigby*'s Foot, Col. *Aſhton*, and Col. *Oghtred Shuttleworth*.

The Committee of that County laid an Aſſeſſment of 3000 l. *for the advance of thoſe Forces.*

'The Committee hath laid an Aſſeſment of 3000 *l.* for the advance of theſe Forces, and have left conſiderable Forces for the preſervation of the Peace of the County, upon the march away of the Army, and have ſet apart a day for Publique Worſhip, to pray for God's Bleſſing upon their Endeavours and Army; The Committee received Teſtimony that one *Bamber*, a Capt. of Horſe, Declared himſelf by words, "That he would ſooner fight againſt his Excellencies Force, than againſt the Forces in *Weſtmorland*.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, June 13. 1648.

Letters from the Generals of the reducing of Kent, *and Articles of* Canterbury *read*

LEtters this day come from his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, of the reducing of *Kent*, except Three Caſtles beſieged, were read, with all the ſeveral Paſſages and Letters between the Enemy and himſelf.

He likewiſe ſent the Articles of *Canterbury* which were read.

The Houſe approves of the ſame.

The Houſe, upon Debate hereof declared, That they approved of the ſaid Articles, and of what His Excellency had done in the reducing of *Kent*.

The Judges for the Aſſizes nominated.

The Houſe this day nominated the Judges to ride the Circuit for this Summer Aſſizes. It was referred to the Commiſſioners of the Seal, to nominate and preſent to the Houſes ſuch Perſons as they ſhould think fit to be made Judges to fill the vacant places in the Courts of *Weſtminſter*.

Inſtructions for the Judges to be drawn up, in reference to Tumults.

They likewiſe Ordered them to give Inſtructions to the Judges that ride the Circuits, to declare the point of Law againſt theſe Riotous Proceedings that have been in ſome Counties, and the danger thereof.

Thankſgiving ordered for the reducing of Kent.

The Houſe likewiſe Ordered *Sunday* next for a day of Thankſgiving for the great Mercy in Reducing *Kent* and bleſſing the Parliament's Forces with ſuch good Succeſs againſt the Enemy.

The Committee was appointed to draw a ſhort Narration of the great Mercies of God herein, to be read by all the Miniſters within the late Lines the ſaid day.

The Caſes of Delinquents to be reported, in order to the removing of Obſtructions.

The Houſe paſs'd an Order, To enable the Committee of *Goldſmith's* Hall to report the Caſes and Names of ſuch Perſons that are Delinquents, that cannot ſell their Eſtates to pay their Compoſition, and other Caſes; that the Houſe may conſider of a Mitigation, notwithſtanding the general Rules for Compoſitions; That thereby all Obſtructions and Excuſes of Delinquents may be taken away, and Moneys may be advanced for the Service of the publick.

Nottingham *Caſtle attempted to be ſurprized, but prevented.*

A Report was this day made, of the endeavouring to *ſurprize Nottingham Caſtle*; and how that faithful Governour thereof, Captain *Felton*, ſurprized the Complotters, and took them all Priſoners.

Letters from the Head Quarters in Kent *give an Account of the Affairs of that County.*

From the Head Quarters of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, *June* 12. came as followeth. “Colonel *Rich* and Colonel *Hewſon*, being ſent to raiſe
‘the Siege of *Dover*, did accordingly; the Beſiegers ſtaid not their com-
‘ing, but made to *Sandwich*; but that place not being in a capacity to re-
‘ceive them, they went ſeveral other ways, as to *Canterbury* and other
‘Caſtles. Againſt thoſe in *Canterbury*, Commiſſary-General *Ireton* was
‘ſent, and Colonel *Barkſted*, with their Regiments; when they were
‘come as far as *Eveſham*, two Commiſſioners met them, with whom they
‘agreed for thoſe in *Canterbury*, who were to have their Lives ſaved; the
‘General to write to the Parliament for eaſie Compoſition for their Of-
‘fences: Eighty Horſe and Swords were allowed to thoſe in *Kent*, they
‘were to leave Horſes, Arms, and Ammunition behind them; for per-
‘fecting of which Work, the Commiſſary-General went forward, and
‘Colonel *Barkſted* returned to paſs for *Eſſex*. The buſineſs of *Kent* thus
‘near over, the General writes a Letter dated *June* 20. from *Rocheſter*, to
‘the Gentlemen of *Kent*, and the Seamen aboard the Ships in the *Downs*,
‘purporting offer of Mercy, and Content to thoſe that were revolted from
‘Parliament, if they would return to Obedience; which he in this rati-
‘fied, and ſo much the rather, becauſe he was informed they were ſenſi-
‘ble of their miſdoing; which might well be from conſideration of the
‘continued good Succeſs God had given him at *Maidſtone*, *Dover*, *Canter-*
‘*bury*, and *Sandwich*, poſſeſſed by ſome of his Forces, others marching to
reduce

‘reduce *Deale* and the other two Caſtles; and therefore preſſeth the delivery of the Ships to certain Perſons named. This Letter was carried by Colonel *Rich* his Trumpeter aboard the Admiral; but for Anſwer, none would undertake, the Command if any, as in Mutinies, being in the Multitude; a Boatſwain gave only this verbal one, That they did not owe the Parliament ſo much Service, as to write Anſwer to any that did come from them. After which, they ſet ſail, (as was conceived,) for *Helvoet-ſluice* in *Holland*, as by Intention they expreſt, ſhall for preſent be omitted. Colonel *Rich* afterward ſummoned the Caſtles of *Deal*, *Waymore* and *Sandown*, who gave Anſwer, That they would deliver them to none, but whom His Majeſty ſhould appoint: Therefore Mortar-pieces were ordered to reduce the Caſtles. The Commiſſary-General, having ſettled *Canterbury*, in which was 3000 good Arms, good Horſe, and 24 Colours, is returning.

The General puts over his Forces at Graveſend *into* Eſſex, *and joins Sir* Thomas Honywood.

80 Gentlemen out of London, *intended for a Guard for the Prince of* Wales, *ſurprized.*

‘The General quartered at *Graveſend Saturday*; *Sunday* he put over what Forces he had, with much trouble, to *Eſſex*, and quartered at *Billeracay*; he left his Men, and with ten Horſe rode to *Cogſhal*; ſome of his Artillery paſſing by Land through *London*, ſome Horſe alſo; Colonel *Whaley* who had attended *Goring's* Motion to this time, which the General found at *Cogſhal*, being joined by Sir *Thomas Honywood*, 2000 Horſe and Foot of the Country, who kept many from going to the Enemy; among others 80 Horſe out of *London*, moſt, or all, Gentlemen, intending to be a Guard to the Prince of *Wales* when he came, in their March were met with by ſome Horſe of His Excellency's, charged, many killed and taken, the reſt diſperſt; among whom were four Brothers, three of which are killed or mortally wounded: The Countrymen alſo have taken many Priſoners. As for *Goring*, he is, as thoſe ſay that have ſeen him, upon March, with 4000. whereof 600 Horſe, not 2500 armed in all; he paſſed ſo as he touched at *Lees*, where he made bold with Horſe, Guns, and Arms, of My Lord of *Warwick's*, and ſo went towards *Colcheſter*, where he was *Monday*; and from thence it may be gathered, he intends *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, to divert the General's *going North*. The General hath many of *Eſſex* come to him, whoſe Hands were at the Petition: Colonel *Barkſted's* Regiment, and what Horſe were come up, quartered the Twelfth at Night within ſix Miles of *Cogſhal*, the better to engage *Goring*. A Letter is ſent to *Suffolk* to pull up the Bridge, and lay Trees in the way, which if they do, they will be good Savers; but if not, they muſt take as falls.

Wedneſday, June 14. 1648.

THE Committee formerly appointed to conſider of bringing Sir *John Owen* to Trial, did this day make Report to the Houſe, which took up much Debate; which Buſineſs was Committed.

Sir John Owen *to be ſent for up.*

The Houſe farther Ordered, “That the ſaid Sir *John Owen* ſhould be forthwith ſent up Priſoner to the Houſe, to the end that he may ſpeedily be brought to Trial; and all other chief Actors with himſelf are to be proceeded againſt in the ſame manner.

An Ordinance paſs'd for the payment of the Arrears of ſeveral Officers and Soldiers.

An Ordinance was read, for the charging of 42000 *l.* upon the *Exciſe* in courſe, with Intereſt, for the payment of part of the Arrears of ſeveral Officers and Soldiers who were put into ſeveral Liſts, and had their Accompts audited; which was aſſented unto.

The Houſe of Commons this day Ordered; “That the Order formerly paſs'd, That ſuch Perſons as ſhall raiſe Forces, or take up Arms, without the Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, ſhould die without Mercy, ſhould be renewed; The Lords Concurrence to be deſired thereunto.

The Lords Concurrence deſired to an Order againſt ſuch as ſhall take up Arms, without Authority of Parliament.

The Houſe then proceeded to debate of the Ships that had lately revolted; and hearing that three of the revolted Ships were gone for *Holland*: The Houſe Ordered, “That a Letter ſhould be writ to the *States* of *Holland* to apprehend the ſaid Ships, as Revolters from the Authority of Parliament; and for encouragement to ſuch of the Ships that were formerly revolted, and came in upon the Ordinance of *Indemnity*, They Ordered that part of their Arrears ſhould be paid: And doubtleſs the reſt of the Revolters that come in, will receive the like Teſtimony of the Favour of the Parliament.

Order concerning the revolted Ships.

A Committee was appointed to conſider of the whole Buſineſs of *Kent*, and what to be done in relation thereunto, and what Declaration is fit to be drawn up concerning the ſame.

Tueſday, June 15. 1648.

THE Houſe was this day informed, That a heavy Imputation was laid upon them by the malignant Party, thereby to inſinuate into the honeſt and more moderate Party; that the Parliament hath received many Millions by Compoſitions at *Goldſmith's* Hall, for which they could give no Account for the ſatisfaction of the Kingdom. The Houſe, to clear theſe ſcandalous Aſperſions, knowing their own Innocency herein; Ordered, “That the Committee of *Goldſmiths* Hall, ſhould print all their Receipts for Compoſitions ever ſince they ſate, County by County; and how theſe Moneys have been diſburſed for the ſpecial Service of the State.

For the clearing of Aſperſions caſt upon the Houſe, in relation to Sequeſtrations the Committee at Goldſmith's *Hall are ordered to print their Receipts, and how the Money hath been diſpoſed of.*

They Ordered, “That the Order that none ſhall pay their Fifth and Twentieth Part but Delinquents, ſhould be printed and publiſhed; to the end publick notice thereof be taken throughout the Kingdom.

None but Delinquents to pay their 5th and Twentieth parts

An additional Ordinance for putting Papiſts and Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication was this day reported, which was read the ſecond time and Committed.

Additional Ordinance for putting Delinquents out of the Lines of Communication, Committed.

An Ordinance was read, for putting the County of *Radnor* into a poſture of Defence, and ſettling the *Militia* of that County; which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be tranſmitted to the Lords.

The County of Radnor *to be put into a poſture of Defence.*

The Houſe this day Ordered, “That a Committee ſhould be named, for apprehending ſuch Perſons as they ſhould think fit, not exceeding the Number of 20, to be offered in exchange for Sir *William Maſſam*, and the honeſt Gentlemen of the Committee of *Eſſex*, apprehended by *Goring*, to be ſent down to the Lord General *Fairfax*, and to receive the ſame harſh uſage which our Friends do with *Goring*, until they be exchanged.

20 Perſons to be offered in exchange, for Sir William Maſſam, *and the reſt of the Committee of* Eſſex.

My Lord,

WE *have herewith ſent you incloſed a Petition, delivered unto us by the* Bays *and* Say-makers *of* Colcheſter; *and are ſo inclinable on our parts to ſatisfie their Deſires, as there ſhall want nothing thereto but your Lordſhips equal Concurrence for our Undertakings; being to have the kuown Laws and Property of free Subjects enjoyed by every one of this Kingdom. We cannot but hold it our Duty (as much as we may) to encourage and aſſiſt all free Trades, which is the Subjects Right; and the Sinews of the Common Wealth; And therefore if your Lordſhips (ſhall on your part) be of the ſame mind and good Inclination towards the Petitioners, upon ſignification thereof to us, we ſhall be ready to concur with you, in agreeing upon ſuch a way to ſatisfie their Deſires,*

An. 1648.

ſires, as may be an aſſurance to them for the free Paſſage of their Goods through both of our Guards, without any inconvenience or advantage to be thereby drawn upon the Guards on either part, expecting your Anſwer herein. We reſt,

Colcheſter, June 15. 1648. *Your Servants,*

Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas.

(For the Lord *Fairfax.*)

To the Right Honourable the Lords and others of the Council of War, ſitting at *Colcheſter.*

The humble Petition of the Bay *and* Say-makers *of* Colcheſter, *to the Right Honourable the Lord* Goring, *the Lord* Capel, *and Sir* Charles Lucas:

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners having formerly employed thouſands of poor People in this Town, in making of Bays *and* Says, *which they have weekly vended to* London; *For theſe three Weeks paſt the Paſſages thither being embarred, they are now no ways enabled for the continuing of the ſame, except they may have Licence from your Honours, and from the Lord General the Lord* Fairfax, *to convey their ſaid Manufactures to the ſaid City of* London.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, That they may have a free paſſage from your Honours, to convey their Bays *and* Says *and* Perpetuanoes *to* London *by Waggons. And that your Honours would be pleaſed to recommend their humble Deſires to the Lord General* Fairfax, *for the like free paſſage, with free Convoy through his Quarters.*

And your Petitioners ſhall humbly pray, &c.

Right Honourable,

THE Petition of the *Bay* and *Say-makers* of this Town, to the Council of War here, accompanied with their Letters to your Honour, coming to our view; and the Petitioners humble Deſires to us, to ſecond the Petition and Letters, together with our own knowledge and ſenſe of the Damage that will accrue, not only to this Town, but to the Kingdom in general, by reaſon of an Embarment and Stand of Trade, hath moved us to be humble Suiters to your Excellency, for your Concurrence with the Council of War here, in granting the Deſires of the Petitioners. For which we ſhall remain,

Colcheſter, June 21. 1648. Your humble Servants,

William Cook Mayor, John Lucy.

Friday, June 16. 1648.

The Amendments againſt Papiſts and Delinquents reported.

THE Amendments to the Ordinance, for putting Papiſts and Delinquents out of the Line, were reported.

The 19th for their Departure for ſix Months.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, " That the 19. of this Month ſhould ' be the peremptory day for them to be gone out of the late Lines, twen' ty Miles diſtant, for ſix Months.

Such as have not compounded to be included.

They farther Ordered, ' That ſuch as had not compounded, and had ' not effectually proſecuted their Compoſition at *Goldſmith's* Hall, ſhould ' be included in this Ordinance.

And likewiſe, " That allſuch Miniſters as are ſequeſtred, ſhall be in' cluded in this Ordinance; and are to be gone that day.

They Ordered, 'That this Ordinance ſhould be printed, that none 'might plead ignorance thereof.

The Ordinance to be printed.

The Ordinance for ſettling the Presbiterial Government was this day read the firſt time, which took up ſome Debate, and Ordered to be read the ſecond time on *Wedneſday* next.

The Ordinance for Presbitery read.

The great Affront put upon Sir *Henry Mildmay*, a worthy Member of the Houſe of Commons, by a Footman of the Lord *Duke's*, was referred to the Committee of Complaints, for them to Examine the matter of Fact, and report to the Houſe; to the end he may be ſeverely puniſhed for ſo high an Affront.

Affront upon Sir Henry Mildmay *examined by the Committee for Complaints.*

This day came Letters from the League before *Colcheſter* to the Houſe, as followeth.

Letters from the League before Colcheſter.

To the Honourable *William Lenthal* Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

THE Enemy ſtill continues in Colcheſter*; the great Ones had a Purpoſe laſt night to eſcape, as we hear, for their Goods are ſhipped; and ſent a Party to poſſeſs* Merſey Iſland Fort, *the better to ſecure their paſſage to Sea: But this Morning early, our Horſe and Dragoons poſſeſſed the Iſland and Fort, and ſo hath prevented the Enemies flight by Sea. And by Land their Body cannot ſtir; ſome Horſe may perchance in the Night eſcape, and leave the reſt to ſlaughter: For, ſuch is the Rage of the Soldiers for the loſs of their Commanders, that they will hardly admit of Quarter. Many honeſt People, though the meaner ſort, ſteal out of Town hourly to us; and all agree in one Story, That the Enemy know not which way to turn themſelves; That they are deſperate, and think to get Conditions for themſelves, by their having Sir* William Maſſam, *and others of the Committee, Priſoners. The General ſent a Trumpeter to ſee Sir* William Maſſam, *but they yet detain the Trumpeter. The Townſmen ſay, they had ſix Hundred Men ran away that Night the Fight was; we have five hundred Priſoners, moſt taken from the Gates of the City. The Enemy buried of their ſlain Men, ſixty in one Church-yard, beſides what was ſlain in the other part of the Town: They ſay that Sir* William Campion *and one Knight more, Colonel* Cook, *and two Majors, and other Officers, were ſlain; ſome Priſoners, we have taken ſince, confeſs as much; and many of Quality are wounded: Many of the Priſoners of the Trained Bands, which this day the General releaſed, being ſore wounded, ſay, That they went under Colonel* Farr, *My Lord* Norwich *Lieutenant Colonel; That he led them out into the Field, and into Mr.* Grimſton's *Houſe; and when he and the Men fled, being galled with our Muſqueteers, he got to the Gate and cauſed it to be ſhut, and left his Men to the mercy of the Enemy without the Wall, if our Soldiers had not been more merciful. The General is cloſe beleaguring the Town. This day Colonel* Ewers *is come up with his Regiment and all our Train: The General purpoſes to preſerve the Town from Plunder and Fire, if it be poſſible; though one* Buxton *and the* Leamons, *and many more, as thoſe that come out inform, encourage* Goring *and the Cavaliers to hold out: Many an honeſt Body is undone by them. God is only wiſe; for who could have found out ſuch a way to unite the honeſt Party together againſt this bloody and common Enemy? There are four* Colonels *taken* at Newmarket, *who were about to raiſe Men for the King; Colonel Sir* Bernard Scudamore *is one of them. If the News of any Succeſs this Army hath, were acceptable, you would ſend one Weeks P*[illegible] *to the Army, that hath not had one Penny this Month.*

The General's Trumpeter is returned, who left Sir William Maſſam *and the other Gentlemen in a reaſonable good Condition; he ſaid Sir* William Campion *and one Colonel* Cook *were buried this Afternoon, their Corps attended by the Lord* Goring, *Lord* Capel, *Lord* Loughborough, *Sir* William Compton, *and divers others of Quality: They much lament the Loſs of Major* Eyres, *whom they thought we had Priſoner; but he was ſlain.*

The Trumpeter brings an Account, that Sir William Maſſam *and the reſt of the* Eſſex *Committee are in a good Condition.*

Captain Zanchy, *who took in* Merſey-Fort, *found two Culverins, two Sacres, and one Drake in it; Captain* Peacock, *and the Commander of the Ships at* Harwich, *have ſent to the General to aſſiſt him in the Harbour of* Coln-River, *if the Fort at* Merſey *be ours; of which the General hath ſent them word. Colonel* Stewart *and Colonel* Thornton *were taken with Sir* Bernard Scudamore.

From the League before
Colcheſter June 15. 1648.

Two Troops to be raiſed for the Security of Northampton-ſhire.

The Houſe Ordered, "That the Committee at *Derby* Houſe ſhall be enabled to give Commiſſions to Captain *Boteler*, Captain *Strike*, Captain *Cookenbes*, Mr. *Henry Benſon*, and Captain *Dickenſon*, with their inferiour Officers, to raiſe two Troops of Horſe for preſerving the Peace of the County of *Northampton*.

A Months Pay to be raiſed for the Army.

The Houſe Ordered, "That the Committee of the Army ſhould meet this Afternoon; and preſent to the Houſe, to morrow Morning, the Obſtructions of bringing in the Aſſeſſments of the Army, and their Opinion how a Months Pay may be raiſed and advanced for the Army under the Command of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*.

Wedneſday *and* Friday *every Week till* 10 *a* Clock, *the Houſe to conſider of ſettling Miniſters.*

The Houſe Ordered, "That *Wedneſday* and *Friday* in every Week, till 10 of the Clock, the Houſe conſider of ſettling Miniſters in particular Pariſhes in the Kingdom.

Committee of Examinations revived, with Power to ſuppreſs ſcandalous Papers.

The Houſe Ordered, "That the Power formerly given to the late Committee of Examinations, ſhould be reported to the Houſe; and that this Committee be revived, and farther Power given them, for ſuppreſſing of all malignant, ſcandalous, and unlicenſed Sheets; which is to be put into effectual Execution, for puniſhing as well thoſe that have offended herein, as ſhall offend for the future.

Saturday, June 17. 1648.

Debate about taking the Covenant.

THE Houſe of Commmons this day had much Debate concerning the Taking of the *Covenant*, by ſuch as ſhould receive new Commiſſions from the Parliament for raiſing of Forces; whether ſuch Officers ſhould take the *Covenant*, before they receive their Commiſſions? And it was Ordered, "That this Debate be laid aſide at preſent.

Colonel Herbert *to raiſe Forces, for the Defence of the Iſle of* Ely.

The Houſe Ordered, "That Colonel *Herbert* ſhould have a Commiſſion, for raiſing Forces for the Defence of the Iſle of *Ely*.

The Sheriffs Accounts to be conſidered on Saturday *next.*

They farther Ordered, "That the Sheriffs Accompts of the Kingdom, ſhould be conſidered of on *Saturday* next.

A great Fleet to be raiſed.

The Houſe then conſidered of raiſing a *Summers* Fleet for Defence of the Kingdom, and for reducing thoſe revolted Ships that fled to *Holland*, &c. And Ordered, "That the Parliament of *England* reſolves to raiſe as great a Fleet as poſſible they could, for preſervation and Defence of the Kingdom, and for reducing the revolted Ships; and this to be done with all ſpeed.

The Officers and Mariners to have a Gratuity for Encouragement.

"That the Officers and Mariners of this Fleet ſhall have every of them a Gratuity for their Encouragement.

Debate about raiſing Money for the Army.

The Houſe then conſidered of raiſing Moneys for the Army; and Ordered, "That the Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties for that Purpoſe ſhall meet once a Month, and the Sub-Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Diviſions ſhould meet once a Week; to the end Accompts may be given thereof, and all Officers negligent herein may be puniſhed.

The Ordinance to ſequeſter the Eſtates of Delinquents in South-Wales *aſſented to.*

The Amendments to the Ordinance, and the Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners to ſequeſter the Eſtates of Delinquents in *South-Wales*, were reported and aſſented unto.

Several Reports have been of the Proceedings and Actions of the Lord General's Forces in *Eſſex*, and againſt *Colcheſter*. For better ſatisfaction, take this ſhort, but punctual Account, as followeth.

SIR,

THE Relation of the *remarkable Fight* between our Forces and the Enemy's, *near and in Colcheſter*, on *Tueſday* laſt, hath, I ſuppoſe, been fully communicated to you; ſo that I ſhall not need to reiterate the ſame: But ſuppoſing you have not His Excellency's Summons, I ſhall give it you *verbatim.*

To the Commander in Chief in *Colcheſter.*

My Lord,

‘I Am come hither with the Parliament's Forces, to reduce thoſe under your
‘Command to the Obedience of the Parliament: If your Lordſhip, and thoſe un-
‘der you, will inſtantly lay down your Arms, there may be a prevention of much
‘Blood that is like to be ſpilt, and the Town preſerved from Plunder and Ruine:
‘The Evil muſt lie upon you if you refuſe, I expect your preſent Anſwer, and
‘remain

Your Servant,

Lexton-Heath,
June 13. 1648.

Tho. Fairfax.

The Lord Fairfax's *Summons to the Town of* Colcheſter.

They ſlighted this Summons; and the Earl of *Norwich* ask'd the Trumpeter how the General did? Telling him, *That he heard he was ill of the Gout, but he would Cure him of all Diſeaſes.* This ſcornful Anſwer hath much enraged the Soldiers.

The Summons ſlighted.

Afterwards, upon a Letter from the Committee at *Derby* Houſe, concerning the ill uſage of Sir *William Maſſam* &c. His Excellency wrote as followeth,

SIR,

I Underſtand you have in your Cuſtody Sir William Maſſam, *a Parliament Man, and ſome other Gentlemen, Priſoners. I deſire you to permit this Bearer to go ſee in what Condition they are, and what Neceſſaries they want, that Care may be taken for the ſupplying of them: I have about* 500 *Priſoners of yours; if you have any of my Soldiers Priſoners, I deſire to know the Number and Quality of them, and I ſhall ſend you as many in Exchange; which ſhall be performed by me*

Thomas Fairfax.

For the Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Colcheſter*, Theſe.

The General's Letter to the Commander in Chief in Colcheſter.

Yeſterday there came this enſuing Letter to His Excellency, *viz.*

My Lord,

WE deſire you will by this Trumpeter ſend us a Liſt of all theſe Gentlemen, Officers, and Soldiers of our Party, and under our Command, that are now Priſoners in your Army: We ſhall upon the like occaſion ſhew the ſame reſpect to you; and we deſire this Trumpeter may ſpeak with the beſt of Quality of our Priſoners, to let them know our Endeavours for their Enlargement. We have detained your Trumpeter the longer, by reaſon of our hourly Motion and Action.

Colcheſter,
June 15. 1648.

My Lord,

We reſt your Servants,

(For the Lord *Fairfax.*)

Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas.

The Anſwer thereto by the Earl of Norwich, *&c.*

In Anſwer to this, the enſuing Liſt was ſent back this day.

A Liſt of the Priſoners remaining in cuſtody with the Marſhal-General.
Lexton, June 15. 1648.

SIR *William Layton* Colonel, Lieut. Col. *Roberts*, Capt. *Gregory Baker*, Capt. *Chriſtmas*, *George Rawlings* Eſq; Lieut. *Thomas Outing*, Lieut. *Francis Bland*, and Sixteen Gentlemen more.

Sir *John Dorrell*, Col. *Francis Clarke*, *George May*, Gent. theſe Three taken before the Fight, with 300 private Soldiers, who have acknowledged themſelves to have been in Arms in this Engagement; about 80 diſcharged, beſides *Colcheſter* men, moſt of them being ſore wounded, and of Col. *Farr's* Regiment.

A Liſt of the Perſons in Cuſtody of the Marſhal General.

An. 1648.

Sir Will.iam Campion, *Col.* Cooke, *&c. buried in* Colcheſter.
Six men of War at Harwich *tender their Service to the General.*

Thurſday, Sir *William Campion*, once Governour of *Borſtoll-Houſe* for the King, and Col. *Cooke*, a gallant Fighting Man, with others of Quality, ſlain in *Tueſdays* Fight, were buried in *Colcheſter*: The Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, Lord *Loughborough*, attending their Funeral; their Loſs is much lamented. They ſay, *They venture Gold for Droſs.*

Six Sail of the Parliament Ships at *Harwich* have ſent to his Excellency to tender their Service to him againſt the Enemy; the names of the Ships and Captains, are, the *Tyger*, Capt. *Peacock*, the *Adventure*, Capt. *Ball*, the *Providence*, Capt. *Mildmay*, the *Greyhound*, Capt. *Coppin*, the *Recovery* Capt. *Cox*, and the *Dolphin*, Capt. *Weare*. His Excellency, upon this Tender, ſent a Party to ſecure *Merſey-Fort* and *Iſland*, in order to the keeping in the Enemy in *Colcheſter*; ſo they are blockt up at Sea as well as by Land, and we hope to give a good account of it ſhortly,

I am

Your Aſſured Friend.

Leagure before Colcheſter,
June 7. 1648.

Monday, June 19. 1648.

The Royaliſts in Devonſhire *ſuppreſſed.*

THE Houſe of Commons this day had the Report made to them of the quelling and ſubduing the Tumults, and Royal, Party in *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*, by Sir *Hardreſs Waller*; alſo ſome Letters of the Liſting of Voluntiers for the Service of the Parliament in *Devonſhire*; and it was moved in behalf of thoſe Counties, that no new Levies might be put upon them, or Additional Forces raiſed There, whereby to burden the Counties. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "That a Letter be ſent 'to Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, to acquaint him herewith, and that no new Forces be raiſed there; but that, if there ſhall be occaſion, he might raiſe 'the Militia of thoſe Counties to his aſſiſtance.

The breaking open Mr. Charlton's *Chamber, a Member of Parliament, referred to a Committee.*
Mr. Walter Long's *Caſe Reported.*

The Commons were acquainted with the breaking open of a Chamber of Mr. *Charlton*, a Member of the Houſe, the taking away a Ward there; the Buſineſs was Debated; ſo far as concerns the Ward was waved and left to Law; the affront, as to a Member of Parliament, was referred to a Committee.

The Caſe of Mr. *Walter Long* was Reported; and the Houſe Voted to receive him in again. Upon the Caſe of Sir *John Clotworthy*, in whoſe ſtead is ſince choſe Mr. *Mildmay*, the Houſe Voted, That it be referred to the Committee for Priviledges to examine, and make Report to the Houſe.

The forwardneſs of the County of Cheſter, *taken notice of by the Houſe, and Capt.* Carter *to Command a Troop raiſed by the City of* Cheſter.
Pembroke *upon ſurrender.*

The Commons were acquainted with the extraordinary forwardneſs of the County of *Cheſter*, in raiſing Forces for their Defence; and particularly that the City of *Cheſter* raiſed a Troop of Horſe, and deſired that Capt. *Carter* might Command them; whereupon the Houſe Ordered, That he ſhould have Commiſſion accordingly.

From *Pembroke* by Letters of *June* was certified, "That the Town of '*Pembroke* is upon Surrender, being much diſcontented and divided, 'occaſioned for want of Victuals; Col. *Poyer* intreated them to hold out 'a few days longer, and told them he doubted not but to be relieved by '*Langdale*; a Breach was made by Battery, and the Aſſault attempted, 'but fruitleſs, being repulſed with the loſs of 23 Men, and Four on their 'part.

Two Thouſand Fighting Men in the Town, beſides a Party of Horſe.

Major-General *Langhorne* is recovered; there are fighting Men in the Town, Two Thouſand, beſides a conſiderable Party of Horſe, which are conceived to be eaten before this. The Caſtle hath yet 20 days Proviſion left, and can Sally out at Two ſeveral places, though not able to get any Relief.

From

Letters from the Head Quarters near Col*cheſter.*

From the Head Quarters before *Colcheſter*, by Letters this day, we underſtand, “That a Party of Horſe and Foot, conſiſting of 300, Sallied out of *Colcheſter Saturday* night laſt, towards *Harwich*, their Deſign not known; it was conceived at firſt that the Grandees were gone with them, to endeavour to eſcape, but it proved otherwiſe, for they all returned the next day with about 40 head of Cattle and 100 Sheep; a Party of 400 Horſe and Dragoons were ſent after them, but met them not, the Enemy being gone a private way. The great Work upon the top of the Hill is finiſhed, it holds 1000 Men, the great Cannons planted, and intend to play to Morrow upon the Town, being within Muſquet ſhot thereof.

Letters from the North, *of the defeating* Langdale's *Forces.*

By *Northern* Letters this week, and firſt from Major-General *Lambert*'s Quarters at *Penrith, June* 15. is thus certified; “We have taken *Braugham Caſtle, Penrith*, and ſetled *Appleby* and other places hereabouts. Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* is fled towards *Carliſle*, but not without ſome Loſs; for a party of Horſe marched up towards his Rear, and fell into the Quarters of a Regiment newly levied, which we have totally diſperſed and broken; the Officers fled after *Langdale*, and the Soldiers threw down, moſt of them, their Arms, and ran home, ſeeming to be very glad of the opportunity; we had a little Skirmiſh with another Party of *Langdale*'s, and took ſome priſoners, and are ſtill in purſuit of them: There is a great hubbub in *Carliſle* about receiving *Langdale* in there, as we hear; for upon the alarm of his Retreat thitherward, the Town made Addreſſes to Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, That the Army with *Langdale* may not come in; ſaying, *That they had rather loſe their Lives, than to be forced to eat Horſe-fleſh, as they did before when it was ſo long beſieged in the late Wars.* The *Lancaſhire* Forces are moſt of them come up, and we hope to be able to fight with *Langdale*, if he will ſtand to it.

Letters from Scotland *of the Diviſions and Diſtractions there.*

From *Edenburgh* by Letter, *June* 14. is thus written; “An Army will be raiſed in *Scotland* forthwith; Duke *Hamilton* goes along General, his ſtrength is at preſent 6000 Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons, upon their march; Major-General *Middleton* is Major-General of the Foot, and the Earl of *Kalendar* Lieutenant-General of Horſe. The Parliament have Adjourned for Two Years, and left a very great power to the Committee, who act vigorouſly for a War; inſomuch that the Lord Chancellor, the Lord *Wariſton*, and divers others, fall off from them to the Marqueſs of *Argile*. The Miniſters are not to Preach againſt any thing done by the Parliament, or the Authority derived from them: An Act is paſſed for puniſhing ſuch as ſhall ſpeak, Preach, or Write againſt them; yet many do Preach, and tell them in their Pulpits, that they have broken their *Covenant* and the Treaties, and muſt expect to meet with God's Judgments for it; ſome Miniſters are apprehended, others had been, if they had not been reſcued. There is a great diſcontent in the Kingdom, every County ready to Riſe, if they had protection againſt them: Major General *Holborn* is gone with about 1000 Horſe to fetch in the Marqueſs of *Argile*, and others; it is ſaid that it ſhall be death to publiſh any Books, Pamphlets, or Libels againſt the Proceedings of the Parliament. There comes daily ſuch Malignant News hither, That the Lord-General *Fairfax*'s Army is routed, that *London* is joined with the King, and are gone to fetch him home; and that thoſe Members of Parliament, that acted againſt him, are all fled and gone away.

‘About a Month hence Duke *Hamilton* expects to compleat his Army, which if he doth, and *Langdale* not ſuppreſt, then he will march into *England*.

Tueſday, June 20. 1648.

Votes of both Houſes againſt ſuch as take up Arms againſt the Parliament.

BOth Houſes this day paſſed ſeveral Votes we mention'd before, concerning ſuch as take up Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, or aſſiſt in ſuch a War, which were as followeth;

Whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, did, upon the 20*th.* of *May*, 1642. for the preventing of the late War, paſs theſe Three Votes;

1. That it appears, that the King, ſeduced by wicked Counſel, intends to make War againſt the Parliament, who, in all their Conſultations and Actions, have propoſed no other end unto themſelves, but the Care of the Kingdoms, and the performance of all Duty and Loyalty to His Perſon.

2. That whenſoever the King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a breach of the Truſt repoſed in him by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the Diſſolution of this Government.

3. That whoſoever ſhall ſerve or aſſiſt him in ſuch Wars, are Traitors, by the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been ſo adjudged by Two Acts of Parliament, and ought to ſuffer as Traitors, 11 *Rich.* II. 1 *Hen.* IV.

And whereas there are now at this time divers Perſons in Arms, who endeavour to raiſe War againſt the Parliament; the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, for better informing the Subjects of this Kingdom in their Duty, do now at this time Declare, That it doth appear, That divers who have aſſiſted the King in the late War againſt the Parliament, as alſo divers others, do endeavour to ſeduce the People, and do actually Levy War againſt the Parliament.

Such Perſons Traitors by the Fundamental Law.

That whoſoever ſhall make War againſt the Parliament of *England*, or aſſiſt in ſuch a War, are Traitors by the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been ſo adjudged by Two Acts of Parliament, and ought to ſuffer as Traitors, 11 *Rich.* II. 1 *Hen.* IV.

The ſaid votes to be publiſhed in every Market Town.

It was likewiſe farther Ordered, That theſe Votes be forthwith Printed, and Publiſhed by the Sheriffs in every Market Town in the ſeveral Counties, at the next Market days after the Receipt hereof; And that the Judges do deliver them in their ſeveral Circuits.

Col. Weldan, *Governour of* Plymouth. 100 *l. to buy him Horſes.*

The Commons debated concerning the Gariſon of *Plymouth*, and paſſed an Ordinance for eſtabliſhing Col. *Weldon* Governour thereof: And it was farther Ordered, That 100 *l.* ſhould be allowed him to buy him Horſes.

Serjeant Hunt to put in Suit the Bonds for the Duty of One per Cent, *Plimouth Duty.*

Ordered, That the Bonds of the Merchants remaining in the cuſtody of the late Serjeant *Hunt*, for the payment of the Duty of One *per Cent.* for *Plimouth*, be put in Suit by the Aſſigns of the ſaid Serjeant *Hunt.*

The Committee of Nottingham *to raiſe a Troop of Horſe for the preſervation of that County.*

A Letter was read from the Committee of *Nottingham*, and a Declaration incloſed of raiſing Forces for Defence of their County: The Houſe Ordered thereupon, That the ſaid Committee ſhould have Power to raiſe a Troop of Horſe for preſervation of the ſaid County of *Nottingham.*

Militia of Lincolnſhire *ſettled.*

An Ordinance read for ſettling the Militia of the County of *Lincoln*, and Aſſented unto.

That the Committee of the Militia of *Lancaſhire*, do preſent the Name of ſuch Perſon as they ſhall think fit, to his Excellency the Lord General, to be Governour of *Leverpool*, to the end his Excellency may approve thereof: The Houſe Ordered to approve of Col. *Ralph Aſhton*, a Member of the Houſe, to Command in Chief the Brigade of *Lancaſhire*, to join with Major-General *Lambert*, in the preſent Service for the *North*.

Col. Aſhton to Command in Chief in Lancaſhire.

Col. *Ruſſel*, Governour of *Guernſey*, was Ordered ſpeedily to go thither, to take Care of that Iſland.

Col. Ruſſel *to take care of the Iſland of* Guernſey.

Letters were this day read in the Houſe, from the Leaguer before *Pembroke*, from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, and of his own Writing; the Letters import, as followeth;

Lieut. General Cromwel's *Letter of the neceſſitous Condition of* Pembroke.

SIR,

A*LL that you can expect from hence is a Relation of the ſtate of this Gariſon of* Pembroke, *which is briefly thus; They begin to be in extream want of Proviſion, ſo as in probability they cannot Live a Fortnight without being Starved; but we hear that they Mutinied about Three Days ſince, cried out,* Shall we be ruined for Two or Three Mens pleaſure? Better it were we ſhould throw them over the Walls. *It's certainly reported to us, that within Four or Six Days they'll cut* Poyer's *Throat, and come all away to us*: Poyer *told them* Saturday *laſt*, That if Relief did not come by *Monday* night, they ſhould no more believe him, nay, they ſhould Hang him. *We have not got our Guns and Ammunition from* Wallingford *as yet, but however we have ſcraped up a few which ſtand us in very good ſtead. Laſt night we got Two little Guns planted, which in* 24 *Hours will take away their Mills, and then, as* Poyer *himſelf Confeſſes*, They are all undone: *We made an attempt to Storm it about Ten Days ſince, but our Ladders were too ſhort, and the Breach ſo as Men could not get over; we loſt a few Men, but I am confident the Enemy loſt more; Capt.* Flower *of* Col. Dean's *Regiment was wounded, and Major* Grigg's *Lieutenat and Enſign ſlain; Capt.* Burges *lies wounded and very ſick: I queſtion not but within a Fortnight we ſhall have the Town.* Poyer *hath engaged himſelf to the Officers of the Town, not to keep the Caſtle longer than the Town can hold out; neither indeed can it, for we can take away his Water in Two Days, by beating down a Stair-Caſe which goes into a Cellar where he hath a* Well: *They allow Men half a pound of Beef, and as much Bread a day, but it is almoſt ſpent. We much rejoyce at what the Lord hath done for you in* Kent. *Upon our Thankſgiving for that Victory, which was both from Sea and Leaguer,* Poyer *told his Men that it was the* Prince *was coming with Relief. The other night they mutinied in the Town. Laſt night we fired divers Houſes, which runs up the Town ſtill; it much frights them: Confident I am we ſhall have it in* 14 *Days, by Starving. I am,*

Sir,

League before *Pembroke*,
June 16. 1648.

Your Servant.

From the Head Quarters, *June* 19. came thus, “Three of the Six *Harwich* Ships that preſented their Service to the General, Engaged with the Two Ships that the Forces in *Colcheſter* had to lay open the River, and ſecure their paſſing in and out; ſome Dragoons from *Merſey Fort* joined with them, and after ſome skirmiſh, with the loſs of Two Men, boarded the Two Ships, and took them; they have ſent away one of the Ships, and keep the other to attend them in *Colcheſter*, who ſent a Party of Horſe and Foot to relieve the Ships; but the Prize was taken aſhoar before they came; and becauſe theſe ſhould not loſe their Labour, a Party of the Lord General's Engaged them at *Wivenall*, a Village, they hitherto poſſeſſed, and took Forty of them priſoners. One of the Frigats taken had Ten, the other Twelve pieces of Ordnance.

Lieut. Colonel *Gardner*, once Vice-Governor of *Farrington-Houſe*, and others, were taken Priſoners going to *Colcheſter*.

An. 1648.

The Priſoners taken, confeſs, *That the intent of* Goring'*s Army was to go through* Colcheſter *into* Suffolk, *ſo into* Norfolk, *and back through* Cambridgeſhire, *by which time they ſhould have a gallant Army; and then they would go up to the very Walls of* London, *where their own Party would join with them in plundering that Rebellious City.*

Sir Charles Lucas *his offer for exchange of Priſoners rejected.*

Sir *Charles Lucas* ſent a Trumpet, propoſing an exchange for Priſoners, but offering Private Men for Officers and Gentlemen, it was rejected. The Lord-General ſent his Letter to *Colcheſter*, to acquaint them, That Sir *Charles Lucas* had forfeited his Paroll, his Honour and Faith, being his Priſoner upon Paroll, and therefore not capable of Command or Truſt in Martial Affairs: To this an Anſwer, or rather Excuſe was returned. Yeſterday in the Evening came a Letter from Sir *William Maſſam*, and the reſt of the Committee under reſtraint in *Colcheſter*; "That they made it their Requeſt to his Excellency, to enter 'into a Treaty for Peace; and in the ſame Paper a Line or Two Signed, '*Norwich, Arthur Capel, Charles Lucas*; That they thought fit to give 'the Committee leave to Sign that Paper, and that they intended by 'it a general Peace. No Anſwer as yet returned, and believed the 'Committee was forced to Sign this Paper.

The Committee under reſtraint in Colcheſter, *deſire a Treaty.*

Wedneſday, June 21.

Ordinance for Presbitery *read and committed.*

Some perſons taken up in lieu of thoſe detained in Colcheſter.

THis day the Ordinance for the more effectual Settling the *Presbyterial* Government throughout the Kingdom, was read the Second time in the Houſe of Commons, and Committed; Report was made to the Houſe from the Commitee appointed to apprehend and keep in cuſtody Twenty Perſons of the King's Party, in lieu of thoſe detained in *Colcheſter*; upon which ſome are apprehended: And it was Ordered, That the ſaid Committee ſhould have the Speaker's Warrant to break open doors, *&c.* in caſe of oppoſition. The Members ſerving for *Eſſex* were ordered to go down to uſe their Endeavours for better ſecuring of that County, and ſettling the Peace thereof.

1000 *l. Ordered for the fortifying of* Briſtol.

200 *DemyCulverin Shot taken out of* Arundel-Caſtle.

Mr. Dowcet, *&c. that endeavoured the King's eſcape, brought up Priſoners.*

Ammunition Ordered for the ſervice of the North.

An Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the City and County of *Briſtol* was read, and aſſented unto; and 1000 *l.* ordered for the repair of Fortifications, and victualing of *Briſtol* Fort and Caſtle.

Ordered, That 200 Demi-Culverin Shot be taken out of *Arundel* Caſtle for the Service of the *Iſle of Wight*. The Articles of Faith and Texts of Scripture to them brought in by the Aſſembly, were Ordered to be Printed.

This day Mr. *Dowcet*, and the others that endeavoured the King's eſcape out of the *Iſle of Wight*, were brought up Priſoners, and committed to *Peter-Houſe*.

The Commons ordered 6000 Muſquets with Bandeliers, and 500 Caſe of Piſtols, with Saddles and Furniture for Horſe, 4000 Pikes, and 5000 Swords, with Ammunition, to be provided for the Service of the Northern Counties.

The Lords this day Debated the Inſtructions for the Judges Declaration for the Counties, but the great buſineſs was, to conſider of a way for the ſpeedy ſettling of the Kingdom in Peace, and made ſome progreſs in it; and Ordered to proceed therein on the Morrow.

Orders are ſent to the Maſters and Wardens of the ſeveral Companies in *London* from the Lord Mayor; That whereas *Saturday* next is to be a Common Hall, as uſually on every *Midſomer-day*, for the chuſing of Sheriffs for the City of *London*, that in regard ſome perſons may in theſe diſtracted times croud in with thoſe of the Livery (who are only to be there at common Halls) that therefore they will be careful (every Company reſpectively) to ſee who, and what they are that come to the *Guild-Hall* with them, to prevent the coming of ſuch as are not of the Livery.

From the Leagure before *Colcheſter, June* 21. came farther to this purpoſe; “ The Enemy within the Town are fortifying amain, and endeavour to get Proviſions from *Tendering* Hundred, which cannot be conſiderable, nor yet prevented, unleſs the *Suffolk* Forces were come up, for whom Col. *Whaley* is gone: They are impoſing a Fine upon the Town, forcing all between 16 and 60 to bear Arms, and are preparing Horſe-Mills and Hand-Mills to grind their Corn. The Lord General begun a Work yeſterday at the *North Gate*, and the Soldiers maintain it with much Gallantry and Reſolution. The Trumpeter with a Meſſage for a Treaty is not yet returned, nor muſt not, till the Mortar-pieces and Granadoes come up; and then accept of what the General offers; elſe Thunderbolts and Granadoes will be their doom. They have twice marched out with Foot and Long-Boats to regain *Merſey* Iſland, but returned with Loſs, for our Forces fell upon them, and beat them back into the Town. The Soldiers begin to deſpair, but the Earl of *Norwich* feeds their Fancies with vain Deluſions, telling them that the General had ſent a Trumpeter to them, offering to draw off, bid them chew their Bullets, all the Roundheads in *London* were plundered, only their Friends had left ſome for them, as deſerving it. And he farther intimated, that Major-General *Langhorne* with 10000 Men were within 14 Miles, and would fall on the General's Rear very ſuddainly.

Thurſday, June 22. 1648.

THE Houſe was this day informed, That one Captain *Veſey* (a Trrained-Band Captain of the County of *Eſſex*, who lately endeavoured to invite all his Company to come into *Colcheſter* and join with the Lord *Goring*) was taken Priſoner by the Lord General's Forces; They Ordered, “That his Excellency ſhould proceed againſt the ſaid Capt. *Veſey* by Martial Law.

The Houſe was informed, That the Contracters for the Sale of Biſhops Lands were at the door, they were called in, and preſented to the Houſe a Petition, Humbly deſiring the removal of Obſtructions, in the Sale of Rectories, part of the Revenues of Deans and Chapters; which was read, and after ſome Debate, Ordered to be referred to the Committee, appointed to conſider of removing Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands, who were ordered to report their Opinions with all convenient ſpeed.

An Ordinance was read for ſettling the Militia of the City of *Weſtminſter*, and after ſome Debate, Ordered to be read again on *Saturaay* next.

An Ordinance was reported to the Houſe for diſcharging the Sequeſtrations, and taking off the Delinquency of Sir *John Strangewayes*, and his Son; and accepting the Fine which he has paid for his Delinquency; which was Aſſented unto.

The State of the Navy was this day reported to the Houſe, which took up much time; and it was thereupon Ordered, ‘That the Sum of 40000 *l.* ſhould be advanced upon the Credit of the Exciſe in courſe, with Allowance of 8 *l per Cent. per Annum* to the Advancers for the uſe of the *Navy*, and that an Ordinance be brought in to this purpoſe.

‘That the Committee of the Army ſhould pay the 2500 *l*, borrowed by them of the Committee of the Navy.

‘That the Ships now in readineſs for part of the Summer's Fleet be forthwith Manned, and Set forth, in order to the reducing of the Revolted Ships.

The Houſe was informed, That the Iſle of *Wight* was not in a very ſafe condition without ſome additional Strength: They thereupon Ordered, ‘That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby-houſe*, to take care for the Safety of the ſaid Place both by Sea and Land.

Friday, June 23. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day reſumed their Debate, as to the ſpeedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and Ordered, ‘That it ſhould be referred to a Committee, to conſider how far the Parliament have gone in order to a Peace, and what Offers have been made by the King for that purpoſe, and what is fit farther to be offered to him in relation to the ſettling a well-grounded Peace in this Kingdom; and likewiſe to conſider of the Place, Manner, and Circumſtances, in relation to this Buſineſs, and to Report with all ſpeed to the Houſe; and that the Lords Concurrence ſhould be deſired herein.

Debate about His Majeſty's Perſon.

The Houſe then had much debate concerning His Majeſty's Perſon; and the Queſtion was put, Whether *His Majeſty's Perſon* ſhould be removed from *Carisbrook* Caſtle to *Windſor* Caſtle, in order to a Perſonal Treaty upon ſuch Things as both Kingdoms ſhall conclude on; But this Buſineſs was not then fully agreed on.

A Letter from Colonel Hammond *by Captain* Rolſe, *concerning the Charge againſt them.*

A Letter this day came to the Houſe from Col. *Hammond* by Capt. *Rolſe*, giving Anſwer to the Scandalous Charge laid upon himſelf and the ſaid Captan by Mr. *Osborne*, in that ſeigned Relation printed, putting himſelf wholly upon the Knowledge of His Majeſty, and what he ſhall ſay therein.

Capt. Rolſe *denies the Charge.*

Captain *Rolſe* was called in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the Heads of the Charge againſt him; which he abſolutely denied, or that ever he had any Diſcourſe with the ſaid *Osborne* to that purpoſe.

The Charge ordered to be printed.

The Houſe hereupon, to give the Kingdom Satisfaction, Ordered, ‘That the Charge, Col. *Hammond*'s Letter by way of Anſwer, and the Houſe's Order for giving Freedom and Security to *Osborne* for 40 days to make good the ſaid Charge, ſhould be forthwith Printed. A Letter was this day read, in Anſwer to a Letter of the 21ſt from Col. *Jones*, which was Aſſented unto.

The Houſe then Ordered, ‘To Adjourn until *Monday* Morning, and hereafter to Adjourn from every *Friday* to *Tueſday* following.

The Enemy in Colcheſter *ſally out, and are repulſed.*

From the League before *Colcheſter* by Letters dated *Thurſday, June* 22. came as followeth: ‘This day was the firſt Salley that ever the Enemy made out of the Town, whatever Reports you have had out of *London* ſince the firſt Battel, being with 30 Horſe and 40 Foot, to diſcover our new Work; but 14 of your Muſkettiers beat them from their Works.

‘This

An. 1648.

Four Soldiers bring away 6 Cows within Piſtol-ſhot of their main Work.

‘This day likewiſe 4 Foot-Soldiers went over the River, and brought ‘away ſix Cows within Piſtol Shot of their main work.

‘Yeſterday the *Suffolk* Forces being not come over, the Enemy had ‘free Paſſage to Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*’s Houſe and *Bradſield-Hall*, towards ‘*Harwich*, where they have placed about 200 Muſkettiers, and have ‘two Troops of Horſe, and, as we hear, they have ſent for Guns from *Col*‘*cheſter*.

Suffolk *Forces arrive at the Leagure.*

This day they have the Confidence to ſend a Summons to the *Suffolk* Forces at *Cattaway-Bridge*, a Copy whereof is herewith ſent, and is as followeth:

Thoſe at Cattaway-Bridge *by thoſe in* Colcheſter.

Gentlemen,

W*E are commanded by Sir* Charles Lucas, *Commander in Chief of His Majeſty*’*s Forces in* Eſſex, *to deſire your Poſitive Anſwer, Whether you do declare your ſelves to be our Enemies or no? Likewiſe we deſire to give you Notice, That our coming hither is only to preſerve this Hundred from Plunder; nor to act any thing againſt you in* Suffolk, *upon your declaring either to be our Friends, or to ſtand as* Neuters; *and that your Intention of Drawing together, are only to ſecure your own County, hoping you will be ſo tender of ſpilling any more Blood, eſpecially of your ſo near* Neighbours, *as we* Eſſex *Men that have Aſſociated with you, as that you will take away all juſt* Occaſions, *by comming no more into our County, and ſeuding back thoſe Men, Horſes, and Arms, which you have taken from us, or forcing us to declare our ſelves to be, what we are loth to think of, Your Enemies; whereas our Wiſhes and Studies ſhall be to ſubſcribe, our ſelves,*

Before Bedfeild-Hall,
June 22. 1648.

Gentlemen,

Your Friends and loving Neighbours,

David Thomas, | *John Lyn,*
John Aylet, | *Tho. Gyn,*
Wm. Lewes, | *Fouk Searl.*

We had likewiſe a true Copy of a Proclamation by His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, Publiſhed throughout the Army, as followeth:

The General’*s Proclamation publiſhed throughout the Army.*

WHereas, in Anſwer to a Letter ſent out from *Colcheſter* concerning a Treaty, I have offered Liberty to all Private Soldiers, and Perſons of that Rank, laying down Arms, to depart to their ſeveral Homes, and to be free from the Violence of the Soldiers, together with other Conditions to Perſons of other Quality: I do therefore Require and Command all Officers, Soldiers, and others whom it may concern, That in caſe before Acceptance of our Agreement thereupon, the Conditions tendered to all the Enemy’s Party for the Surrender of the Town, and Private Soldiers, or Perſons of that Rank, ſhall come away from the Enemy, with their Arms, or without, and ſhall peaceably come into the Guards, rendering ſuch Arms as they have, or ſhall bring with them; that in ſuch caſe no Plunder nor Violence ſhall be committed upon any ſuch Perſons, but they be quietly brought to the Head-Quarters, there to receive Paſſes for their Repair to their own Homes. Given under my Hand and Seal the 22d of *June*, 1648.

Tho. Fairfax.

To Col. Barnardiſton, *to be publiſhed among the* Suffolk *Forces, and the like throughout the Army.*

A farther Account from Colcheſter.

Saturday, From the Leagure before *Colcheſter* we had farther as followeth: ‘Once every day you ſhall be ſure of an Account of Affairs ‘here, though nothing be done, to ſtop the Mouths of thoſe who daily invent Lies, having nothing elſe to ſupport their tottering Cauſe. ‘This day proving extraordinary wet, gave the Enemy encouragement ‘to come out of their dry Houſes with ſome Men, as if they had intended to ſally out, which gave us an hopeful Alarm to have an En-

An. 1648.

'counter with them, which both now and hitherto they have avoided. 'That which I obſerved upon it, was the extraordinary Readineſs and Chearfulneſs of the Soldiers (notwithſtanding they were wet to their Skins) to ſtand to their Arms. The Country Soldiers of *Eſſex* deſerve Commendation likewiſe for their Readineſs, who have ſtood ſo many Cannon-ſhot, inſomuch that for the future they deſerve to be called *Eſſex Lions*, and we will turn the *Calves* into the Town.

Two Cannon from the new Battery play into the Town.

'This day two of our Cannon from the new Battery played into the Town, which much terrifies 'em within; and when we ſent a Party under Lieutenant *Chillenden*, with Ammunition, to meet the *Suffolk* Forces, though they march'd within Muſket-ſhot of the North Gate, yet they attempted not to make the laſt Salley, or to fall upon the Rear.

Suffolk *Forces aſſiſt in blocking up the Eaſt Gate.*

'The *Suffolk* Forces have been this day at their Rendezvous; but ſome Scruples they made touching their marching out of their own County, being I hope this day ſatisfied, we expect them to morrow without fail to aſſiſt in the blocking up of the Eaſt Gate, which by reaſon of our handful of Men we could not hitherto accompliſh; and then the Enemy is paſt all Sallies, if he had Courage to do it; and beſides, we ſhall immediately fall upon Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone*'s Houſe, which the Enemy had ſoundly plundered, and turned out his Lady.

The Cannon on both ſides play hard.

Farther from the Head Quarters, dated *June* 25. at Two in the morning, thus: 'The laſt night the Enemy was very ſilent, but this day played very hard, yet did not any Execution; our Cannon likewiſe played into the Town, and near St. *Mary*'s Church killed one, and wounded two. This day we finiſhed a Bridge over the River, whereby we can hold Communication with the *Suffolk* Forces, who are this day come over, conſiſting of about 2000 Foot, and 5 Troops of Horſe; they are intrenching themſelves before the Eaſt Gate, and have left a competent Number to ſecure *Cattaway*, *Nayland*, and *Streetford* Bridges. Their Intrenchments being once finiſhed, I hope we ſhall ſuffer the Enemy to take little Reſt until we have reduced them.

Monday, *June* 26. 1648.

The Debate reaſſumed for ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.

THE Houſe of Commons this day farther reſumed the Great Debate, in order to the *Speedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom*; and they then went on to the Nominating a Committee, who are to Debate and Report their Opinions as to the Manner and Place of Treaty with His Majeſty, for Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom; And a Meſſage was ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence herein: Upon which, their Lordſhips named a Committee of their Houſe to join with the Commons as was deſired; The Names of the Committee of Both Houſes are as followeth; Of the Houſe of Pears, the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, *Stamford*, L. *Bartlet*, L. *North*, L. *Hundſdon*, L. *Harbert*: Of the Houſe of Commons, Sir *Walter Earle*, Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*, Sir *John Watts*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *Richard Onſlow*, Sir *Gilbert Gerhard*, Sir *James Harrington*, Sir *John Burgin*, Sir *John Evelin* of *Wilts*, Sir *Martin Lumley*, Sir *Robert Harlow*, Mr. *Prideaux*, Mr. *Swynfen*, Mr. *Maynard*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Hungerford*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Liſle*.

Mr. Mildmay's *Election made void, and Sir* J. Clotworthy *readmitted.*

The Committee of Privileges made Report to the Houſe, of the Caſe of Sir *John Clotworthy* and Mr. *Mildmay*, and after ſome Debate it was Voted, 'That the Election of Mr. *Mildmay* was void, and that the former Order, prohibiting Sir *John Clotworthy* and Mr. *Mildmay* to ſit in the Houſe till farther Order, be Revoked; and that the ſaid Sir *John* be Re-admitted.

The Note ſent up yeſterday to Dr. *Burgeſſe*, when in his Pulpet, ſubſcribed by divers Citizens and others, deſiring him, To give God Thanks for preſerving His Majeſty from Poiſoning, and to Pray for the Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*; was Read in the Houſe, and upon Debate thereof, Ordered, 'That the Militia of *London* do ſend for the Parties whoſe Names were ſubſcribed.

'Biſhop *Wren*, and Mr. *Capel*, Son and Heir to my Lord *Capel*, Ordered to be added to thoſe who are to be ſent Priſoners to his Excellency, and to be Exchanged for, or uſed as the Committee of *Eſſex* in reſtraint with the Lord *Goring*.

The Northern Letters this day from *York*, *Newcaſtle*, Major General *Lambert's* Quarters at *Penrith*, and from the *Lancaſhire* Forces, all of them to one and the ſame purpoſe, give to underſtand thus much: "Major General *Lambert* hath retaken *Appleby* Caſtle, in which was 6 Barrels of Powder, 300 Arms, and 1500 Weight of Match; alſo *Grayſtock* Caſtle and one other. The *Lancaſhire* Forces are come to him, being one Regiment of good Horſe, and two Regiments of Foot; theſe joined, they advance 8000 Horſe and Foot againſt *Langdale*, who is retreated to *Carliſle*. General *Lambert* was within a Mile of the City, draws his Men into Battalia, expecting *Langdale* would fight, but he refuſed; and yet unwilling to go farther *North* on that Coaſt, ſends 8 Troops of Horſe to *Hexam* in *Northumberland*, to fright away many Gentlemen and others to *Newcaſtle*. Colonel *Gregory Fenwick* and Major *Sanderſon*, who until now lay to ſtrengthen *Berwick*, having Notice, that *Langdale's* Horſe intended to get between them and *Newcaſtle*, retreated within four or five Miles: The Enemy then marches to *Anwick*, and another Party of his Horſe (for Foot he hath but few or none) gone a long time towards *Berwick*) among whom are two Troops of Gentlemen excellently well mounted. This Remove it's conceived, is the better to avoid fighting, ſecuring themſelves under *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, receiving from *Scotland* if any come, and waiting the Prince's Arrival and thoſe with him. The Horſe of *Biſhoprick* of *Durham*, are commanded to join with thoſe of ours in *Northumberland*, the better to withſtand the Force of *Langdale*: Many come, *Engliſh* and *Scotch*, out of *Scotland*, who ſpeak the Condition of Affairs very ſad there, and that great Violence is uſed towards all that will not adhere to the new War. Some Miniſters already Executed, more Impriſoned; all that endeavour to obſtruct the preſent furious Proceedings of the new prevalent Party, are, by Power given to the Committee for that Purpoſe, to be ſecured, and their Goods to be confiſcated. Their Oath is framed and urged already, upon the Nobility and Peers, but no other: The Lord Chancellor, *Lowthean*, *Wariſton*, and ſeveral other Lords and Gentlemen, are fled upon it to ſeveral ſtrong Holds; and General *Leſhly*. and others with him, into *Fife*: There was a purpoſe of the well-affected in the *Weſt* parts of that Kingdom, to have imbodied to the Number of 10000, but prevented by the Advance of the Lieutenant General *Middleton* thither, ſo as not above the number of 1500 got together; thoſe be ſummoned and willed to return to their homes. This drew off many, but the reſt reſolved to outbid all, adventured and would not ſtir; Three hundred of theſe the Lieutenant General *Middleton* forced to a Water ſide, that they muſt either yield or fight, the latter of which they choſe; and did it with ſo much Courage, that they

Many English *and* Scotch *ſpeak the ſad Condition of that Kingdom, and the violence uſed towards thoſe that will not adhere to the new War.*

‘they beat off his Horſe, and put them to a Rout and Flight, and thereby got opportunity to ſecure themſelves in *Galloway*, a Gariſon of *Argile's*. 500 more, being all that ſtayed of the 1500, which had been old Soldiers, got into a Bog for their own preſervation: *Argile* hath been ſent to by the now late Committee of Eſtates, to know the Reaſon, why his new Regiments now with him, yield not Obedience to to the Commands of the preſent Officers of the Army? He replied, he would examine it, and ſhortly return them an Account or Reaſon of it: *Middleton*, *Bartlet*, *Vury*, have accepted Commands under the new General *Hambleton*, old *Leven*, *David Leſly*, *Holburne*, Colonel *Carr*, Lieutenant Colonel *Carr*, Lieutenant Colonel *Middleton*, and ſeveral; yea, moſt of the Officers employed by themſelves, and we in *England* have refuſed; honeſt Men ſay, never was ſuch a ſad Perſecution in that Kingdom; yet God hath exceedingly emboldened the Spirits of the Miniſtry and others to withſtand them, as if a Deliverance were behind the Curtain for them.

‘The laſt Week we told you of a Petition from the Inhabitants of *Colcheſter*, and a Letter from the Lord *Goring* to the General in their behalf; That Liberty might be granted to the *Bay* and *Say-makers* in that Town, to have a free Trade with *London* during the Siege; we had then alſo given you the General's Anſwer, but wanted room; we will for better ſatisfaction give it you now.

For the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants, of the Town of *Colcheſter*.

The General's Anſwer, to the Petition of the Bay *and* Say-makers *in* Colcheſter. *and Lord* Goring's *Letter on their behalf.*

Gentlemen,

IT had been good, that the unavoidable conſequence of War, that of reſtraining Trade to a Town beſieged, had been conſidered of by the Inhabitants of your Town, before their admittance of thoſe Forces, which have neceſſarily drawn it upon them; and which indeed firſt began the new diſturbance upon this County and the Kingdom, and that Interruption to your Trade which is complained of. You cannot but remember, that even during the firſt War raiſed againſt the Parliament, while you had none but the Parliament's Forces among you, both your Town and this whole County had as free Trading with London *and the parts adjacent, as if there had been no War. And after that, by the Bleſſing of God, the adverſe Forces were in all Parts ſubdued, the whole Kingdom enjoyed for ſome time univerſal Quiet; there was again all freedom of Trade and Commerce throughout all parts, the Forces of the Parliament diſbanded and leſſened by degrees, and therewith Taxes abated; all Plunder and Abuſe of the Soldiers reſtrained, and at laſt free Quarter alſo taken off; and there was no doubt but, with the Bleſſing of God, the Kingdom might have been ſpeedily ſettled and eaſed of its Burthen by degrees, as the ſafety thereof would admit, had it not been for the new diſturbances raiſed chiefly by that Party, whom your Town hath afforded harbour and ſhelter unto for the preſent; where, had they not been admitted, and through the advantage of the place gained ſome preſent breathing, there was little doubt, but by God's Bleſſing, they might, e're this time, have been broken or driven far enough off; and your Town had enjoyed without Interruption the ſame freedom of Trade, and all things elſe, as formerly they had done: And as the preſent Interruption thereto is thus drawn upon your Town, not by my default, but theirs and the Towns-Mens, ſo the firſt beginning thereof, which the Petition alleadges to have been three Weeks paſt, was ſingly by them; there being at that time none of my Forces entred into this County, nor any that ſtop'd your Trade, but the Lord* Goring, *and thoſe in Conjunction with him, who then lay at* Bow, *and afterwards at other places upon the* London *Road; which ſo ſoon as by their diverting another way, it was cleared, there was no ſtop of Trade by the Forces under my Command, either to other parts of this County or your Town, until by their admittance thereinto. I was neceſſarily drawn down hither to beſiege them; now to allow freedome of Trade to a beſieged Town, implies ſo much diſadvantage or prejudice to the Beſiegers, and ſuch advantages to the beſieged, as the like Motion was never yet granted, nor I think made, elſewhere; and therefore as to your and the Inhabitants deſire thereof, their hopefulleſt and ſureſt ways to a full freedom therein, will be ſuch as tend to the reſtitution of the Town and County (as far as may be) into the* *ſame Condition, wherein they were before thoſe Forces which occaſioned the Interruption came in: And, as in order thereunto, I lately offered fair Conditions in a Letter to the Lord* Goring, *Lord* Capel, *and Sir* Charles Lucas, *though perhaps concealed from you; though they be rejected by them, yet I ſhall be ready to make good the ſame to all that ſhall timely embrace them, except thoſe three Perſons themſelves. And for the mean time, here are many Gentlemen and others of known Eſtates in this County, and divers Inhabitants of your Townſmen, eminent in Trade; who declare themſelves willing to take off all the* Bays *and* Says *made in the Town, at ſuch prices as they are uſually ſold for, and give good Security for payment within a fortnight after the Town of* Colcheſter *ſhall be taken, ſurrendred or quitted; which I hope would be readier payment by many Months, than thoſe Commodities are uſually vended for; or elſe to take them off upon ſuch certain days of payment, as Merchants ordinarily do in that Trade. And though it be a Favour without an Example to a beſieged Town, yet in order hereunto, I ſhall give way to thoſe Commodities, to be freely brought to* Stanaway Heath, *there to be either ſold upon the Terms aforeſaid, or elſe to be returned into the Town if they cannot bargain; and ſhall give paſſage to and from that place, to the Perſons and Goods of thoſe Tradeſmen, at ſuch times as I ſhall find moſt convenient to be ſet apart for that purpoſe.*

Your aſſured Friend,

June 24. 1648.

Tho Fairſax.

Lord Capel *deſires, that two Deputies for the* Bay *and* Say-*makers may come and treat with the General about a free Trade.*

Saturday laſt a Trumpeter came from the Lord *Capel*, to deſire that *Abraham Harſdon* and *John Raynar*, Deputed by the *Bay* and *Say-makers* of *Colcheſter*, might come and treat with His Excellency about a free Trade.

Two Trumpeters and divers Soldiers deſert Colcheſter.

The Lord *Capel*'s Trumpeter, and Colonel *Panton's*, and divers Soldiers, are this day come from the Enemy; and many have come ſince the General's Letter into the Town, promiſing Liberty to Soldiers, and others of the ſame Rank, to go and live quietly at their own homes.

Colonel *Slingsby*, Colonel *Beale*, Colonel *Tuke*, Colonel *Champnes*, and divers other Colonels, are very active in this Town.

The Forces in Colcheſter *encouraged to hold out.*

The Lord *Goring* and the reſt of the Officers, keep up the Spirits of their Soldiers with falſe Information: When they ask'd what our Trumpeters come ſo often about, they told the Soldiers, "That it was about a Treaty; and that the General offered Fifty Thouſand pounds, if he would let him draw off quietly with his Army, but that he would not grant it.

From the Leagure before *Colcheſter, June* 26. 1648.

Tueſdy, June 27. 1648.

Petition of the Lord Mayor, &c. for a perſonal Treaty &c.

THIS day a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, was preſented to both Houſes of Parliament; The Subſtance thereof, for ſatisfaction of thoſe that have not ſeen the Petition, take briefly thus:

"That a perſonal Treaty may be obtained betwixt His Majeſty and both Houſes, in the City of *London*, or ſome other convenient Place; where it may be moſt for the Honour of His Majeſty's Royal Perſon, and Preſervation of the Parliament, as their Honours thought fit; unto which Treaty they humbly deſire our Brethren of *Scotland* may be invited; That ſo, according to the Duty of our Allegiance, Proteſtation, ſolemn League and Covenant, His Majeſty's Royal Perſon, Honour and Eſtate may be preſerved, the Power and Priviledge of Parliament maintained, the juſt Rights and Liberties of the Subjects reſtored, Religion and Government of the Church in Purity eſtabliſhed, all Differences may be the better compoſed, and a firm and laſting Peace concluded;

An. 1648.

‘and the Union between the two Kingdoms continued according to the Covenant; all Armies disbanded, and all your Soldiers juſt Arrears ſatisfied; the Kingdoms Burthens eaſed; and the laudable Government thereof, by the good and wholſom Laws and Cuſtoms, happily advanced.

The Lord's Anſwer to the Petition.

To this the Lords anſwered, “Giving the Petitioners hearty Thanks for their Continuance of their good Affection to the Parliament, and Inclination to the Peace and Settlement of the Kingdom.

The Commons Anſwer.

The Houſe of Commons gave them this Anſwer, “That they have the ſame Fellow-feeling with the City and Kingdom of their Sufferings by War, and the ſame Deſires with them, to attain to a ſafe and well grounded Peace: They have, for that end, ſpent a great part of this laſt Month in Conſiderations of Peace, and have made ſome Progreſs therein; and for the more ſpeedy diſpatch of what farther remains to be done, the Houſes have appointed a Committee to conſider what the King hath offered, and what is farther to be offered to the King, for his ſatisfaction, for ſettling of a ſpeedy and well-grounded Peace, and to conſider of Time, Place, and other Circumſtances, for conveniency of Addreſſes to be made to His Majeſty; and they doubt not, but what they have done, and ſpeedily ſhall do herein, will be fully ſatisfactory to the City of *London*, and to all others that deſire to ſee the Troubles of this Kingdom ended in a ſafe and juſt Peace. And for your good Affections to the Parliament and Kingdom, manifeſted by your Actions in the late War, and in your preſent Petition for a ſafe and well grounded Peace; the Houſe hath Commanded me to give you Thanks.

Ordinance for the Militia *of* Weſtminſter *and* York *paſſed.*

Mr. Osborne *makes* Affidavit *before the Lords, againſt Najor* Rolfe, *and an Impeachment thereupon ordered to be drawn up.*

An additional Ordinance paſſed for the *Militia* of *Weſtminſter*; alſo an Ordinance for the *Militia* of *York*: Mr. *Osborne* this day appeared to the Lords Houſe, and charged the Matters contained in his Letters againſt Major *Rolph* upon Oath; and an Impeachment was Ordered to be drawn up hereupon.

Farther Account from Colcheſter.

From *Colcheſter* League *June* 26. 1648.

“This day the Enemy drew out ſome Foot into their Orchards and Cloſes under their Works; our Foot immediately went into the open Field, beat them into their Guards, and made thoſe that kept the Guards run alſo; and took their Hour-glaſs, ſet their Guard-Houſe on Fire, killed Two, and brought away one *Cook* of *Greenwich*, a Baker, Priſoner. The *Suffolk* Forces work diligently in making their Trenches before the *Eaſt* Gate; The Enemy hath quitted Sir *Harbottle Grimſton's* Houſe at *Bradfield*, having plundered it ſufficiently, and are retreated to my Lord *Banning's* Houſe.

Colonel *Barkſtead's* Regiment are marched over our new Bridg, and are intrenching themſelves about the *North* Gate.

‘This Night ſome Horſe of Colonel *Whaley's* were ſent to fire the Enemy's Windmills, which they effected; they have yet two Water-Mills, which we hope alſo to make unſerviceable to them before to morrow.

Wedneſday, June 28. 1648.

THIS day was the Monthly Faſt-day; The Houſe gave Thanks to the Miniſters that preached, and Ordered their Sermons to be Printed.

From

Further from Colcheſter.

From the League before *Colcheſter* by Letters the 28. of *June*, 1648. came as followeth:

‘Yeſterday the *Suffolk* Forces fell upon the Enemy, killed Two, and took Ten Priſoners; whereof a *Kentiſh* Man and two *London* Apprentices, very reſolute Men; they had chewed Bullets rowled in Sand in their pockets, contrary to the Law of Arms; and without doubt, Colonel *Needham* was ſhot with ſuch, for we have had Shots more dangerous than his Cured: Likewiſe the ſame day 30 of ours fell upon two Troops of the Enemy, killed Two and wounded many. Near the Hedge laſt Night, we had a purpoſe to begin a Battery cloſe under the Walls, but that the Country failed to bring in their Tools; the Enemy ſuſpected it, by viewing of the Ground the day before, ſallied out laſt Night with 100 Horſe in a full Career, thinking to ſurprize our Men; but failing there, they advanced on a ſwift March to our Horſe Guards, and their ſwifteſt came within our Centinels, to our Guard, and diſcharged Piſtols, which gave our main Guard Notice, who inſtantly mounted and charged the Enemy, and pelted them with Shot to their Hedges; which they had lined with Muſqueteers, and took off his Headpiece that Commanded in Chief. We had Intelligence laſt Night out of the Town, That their Horſes were ſadled, and that they intended to break thorough by the way of *Walden*, which probably they were intended to have done; for thoſe who came out (as one of them confeſſed) were the Commanders in Chief and Gentlemen of Quality, who, if they eſcape not, muſt cut the Throats of all their Horſes. The Enemy ſhoots Iron pieces, which makes us think they have near ſpent their Shot; nothing hath hapned this day remarkable.

News came this day, “That a Party of the Enemy from *Pontefract*, had poſſeſſed themſelves of *Axholme* Iſland near *Trent*.

Iſland of Axholme *poſſeſſed by the* Pontefracters.

Thurſday, June 29. 1648.

THree Petitions were this day preſented to the Houſe, from the Mariners of *Trinity* Houſe; The one intituled, *The humble Petition of the younger Brothers of Trinity Houſe*; the ſecond entituled, *The humble Petition of the Commanders, Maſters, and Marriners, of the Shipping belonging to the River of Thames*; the third, *The humble Petition of the Maſter, Wardens, and Fellows, of Trinity Houſe*; praying a perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty, *&c.* Which Petition was read in the Houſe of Commons; and a Committee appointed to draw up an Anſwer thereunto.

Three Petitions of the Marriners read, and a Committee appointed to draw up an Anſwer.

They Ordered, “That a Months Pay ſhould be advanced to the Forces of *Lancaſhire*, out of the Sequeſtration of Delinquents in the County of *Weſtmorland*.

A Months Pay to be advanced to the Forces of Lancaſhire.

Colonel *Aſhton*, Commander in Chief of the *Lancaſhire* Forces, Ordered, To have the Thanks of the Houſe, for his extraordinary good Affections and Services for the Publick in the County of *Weſtmorland*.

Colonel Aſhton, *their Commander in Chief, to have Thanks returned.*

The Houſe was informed, “That the Malignants of the County of *Suſſex*, had taken Occaſion, upon the endeavoured Removal of the *Magazine of that County in Arundel Caſtle*, to riſe in a tumultuous manner: They thereupon Ordered, That it ſhould be referred to a Committee of *Derby* Houſe, to take ſpeedy Courſe for the ſubduing of them.

Committee at Derby *Houſe to take Care to ſubdue Inſurrections in* Suſſex

Upon a Letter this day from His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, the Houſe Ordered, “It ſhould be referred to a Committee of the Army, to take Care ſpeedily to ſend down to the Army what Proviſions and other Neceſſaries are wanting.

Proviſions and Neceſſaries to be ſent to the Army.

Committee of Eſſex *to take Care to raiſe Moneys to pay the Forces of that County.*

The Houſe Ordered, "That an Ordinance ſhould be drawn, to enable the Committee of the County of *Eſſex* to raiſe ſuch Moneys as ſhall enable them to pay the Forces of that County, raiſed for the Defence of the whole County; to the end an equal ſhare may be had, amongſt all the Inhabitants, as to their Maintenance.

Officers and Soldiers to go for Ireland, *to have the ſame Security for their Pay as thoſe under the Lord General.*

The humble Petition of thoſe Officers and Soldiers, that came from the Army, upon the Ordinance of Parliament for the Service of *Ireland* and otherwiſe, was read; and Ordered, "The ſame Security ſhall be given to them for their Arrears, as the Army under the Lord General hath.

600 l. *for the Victualling of* Cheſter.

They farther Ordered, "That the Sum of 600 *l.* ſhould be advanced, for the victualling the Fort and Caſtle of *Cheſter*; and that the late Actors of *the Deſign there*, be Tried by Martial Law.

The beſieged in Colcheſter, *expect Relief from* Langdale.

From the League before *Colcheſter*, by Letters came this day farther to this purpoſe; "You underſtood before the Enemy's Sally out of *Colcheſter* on *Tueſday* Night, and their Repulſe in again: They ſtill give out, that *Langdale* is certainly coming for their Relief. The *Suffolk* Forces work apace in making their League; The Enemy is debarred from all manner of Proviſions out of *Tendring* Hundred or elſewhere, and believe it can hardly eſcape us any way. *Wedneſday*, a Party of the *Suffolk* Forces from *Cataway*-Bridge, went into *Tendering* Hundred, and took ten Troopers of the Enemy plundering, and afterwards went to Sir *Harbottle Grimſton's* Houſe at *Bradfield*, where they found it a miſerable place; all the Goods in and about the Houſe taken away, the Beds torn in pieces; the Enemy hath done above a 1000 *l.* Damage there. The Trumpet that came out of the Town that day ſays, that many of their Men came wounded in that Morning upon the Sally. *Tueſday* Night 200 of our Men have been working all that night, upon a new Battery within Piſtol-ſhot of the Town, near the Alms-Houſes; they wrought without Danger all this Night till Morning, when the Enemy made two Shot at our Horſe-Guards; the Firſt miſs'd, the Second killed four Horſes and one Man.

June 29. 5. in the Morning.

Friday, June 30. 1648.

A Meſſage from the Lords, about a perſonal Treaty.

A Meſſage this day came from the Houſe of Lords, acquainting them; "That the Members of their Houſe, of the Committee appointed to conſider of a perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty, who met yeſterday and had a great Debate about a Perſonal Treaty, with His Majeſty's Remove nearer *London*; had Reported two Votes in relation to that Buſineſs, in which the Lords had Concurred, and deſired the Concurrence of that Houſe thereunto. Hereupon the Members of the Houſe of Commons of the ſaid Committee, made their Report of the ſaid Votes, which were to this Purpoſe; "Firſt, That the Vote of the 3d of *January*, 1647. forbidding any Addreſſes to be made to, or received from His Majeſty, ſhould be made Null. 2. That the Three Propoſitions ſent into the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and to be preſented to His Majeſty before a Perſonal Treaty be had, ſhould not be inſiſted upon. And, that His Majeſty be removed to ſome of his Houſes within 10 Miles of *London*.

The Houſe of Commons Ordered, "That in reſpect the Houſe of Peers had agreed to ſit to Morrow and *Monday*, for diſpatching the great Buſineſs of a Perſonal Treaty, which the Kingdom ſo much expect; That they would likewiſe ſit on the ſaid days; and that to morrow this Meſſage be farther Debated.

Another from the Lords, on behalf of the Lady Capel.

Another Meſſage came from the Lords, “ Recommending the Petition of the Lady *Capel* on the Behalf of her eldeſt Son, who is apprehended and ſent down Priſoner to the Lord General, to be uſed in the ſame Condition, as the Committee of *Eſſex* are with the Enemy; and deſiring, that ſhe may have ſuch ſatisfaction herein, as may be for the Juſtice and Honour of the Parliament.

A Letter to be ſent to the General on her behalf.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “ That a Letter ſhould be written from the Houſe to the Lord General *Fairfax*, with the Petition of the ſaid Lady *Capel* therein; and that His Lordſhip be deſired, to do therein, as may be for the Juſtice and Honour of Parliament.

Another Meſſage, That Mr. Dowcet *be required to give his Teſtimony, in caſe of Major* Rolfe.

A Meſſage this day from the Lords, deſiring that one Mr. *Dowcet* may have free Liberty to attend their Lordſhips, as often as his Teſtimony ſhall be required in the Buſineſs of Major *Rolfe*; and to return him with Safety, which was aſſented unto. Their Lordſhips alſo Ordered Major *Rolfe* to be Committed Priſoner to the *Gatehouſe*.

The Committees of Suſſex *and* Worceſterſhire *to have Power to raiſe Horſe and Foot, to ſuppreſs Inſurrections.*

The Houſe Ordered, “ That the Committee of *Suſſex*, and the Committee of *Worceſterſhire*, ſhall have leave to raiſe ſuch Horſe and Foot, as they ſhall think fit, for ſuppreſſing all Tumults and Inſurrections in their Counties; and for preſerving the Peace thereof.

The Ordinance for the Payment of the Forces of the County of *Eſſex*, raiſed for their own Defence, was read and aſſented unto.

10000 l. *to be advanced for* Briſtol.

The Ordinance for advancing 10000 *l.* for *Briſtol*, was reported and aſſented unto.

The reſt of this day was ſpent upon the Ordinance for Religion.

Farther from Colcheſter.

From the League before *Colcheſter* came farther thus: “ As ſoon as it was day this Morning, *Thurſday June* 29. the Enemy plaid with their great Guns againſt our Horſe-Guards and new Work near the Alms-Houſe; but when they ſaw how deep our Men were in their Trenches, that the Shot could not hurt, they deſiſted ſhooting with great Shot, and fell to annoy us with ſmall Shot out of Mr. *Grimſton's* Houſe, ſtanding near the Walls of the Town; but our great Cannon ſhooting thorough and thorough the Houſe, cutting off the Arms and Legs of many of them, they were glad to fly into the Town, and in a malicious humour ſet the Houſe on Fire, and burnt other Houſes with it.

“ The Enemy ſallied out laſt Night, on the other ſide the League, towards *Suffolk*; which our Horſe diſcovering, lined the Hedges with Dragoons, and went on with a Party of Horſe, as if they had meant to Charge the Enemy; and then facing about run away, as if they had been afraid of the Enemy who purſued them; and as ſoon as they came up, the Dragoons did ſo gall the Enemy with Shot, that they forbore to advance farther; there being at that time a Lieutenant Colonel, and four other Officers of the Enemy, very deſperately wounded, and ſome ſlain: And ſome who came out of the Town this day, confirmed the ſame. And this Morning they ſallied out again with their Troops of Horſe, 500 Foot and a Drake: Our Horſe-Guards that were upon the Road from *Eaſt-gate* toward *Tendring* Hundred, perceiving the drawing out both Horſe and Foot towards *Grimſtead* Church; and that the Paſſage being narrow, the Horſe could not engage them; Foot were ſent for to come to the aſſiſtance of the Horſe: But before our Foot could come up from the *Suffolk* Forces, the Enemy had taken up thereabouts, and driven in ſome Cattel, and killed one Mr. *Sandford* at *Burleſca*, that had Intereſt in the Caſtle; though it is ſaid he was ‘their great Friend. And this Night we had deſigned to have fortified *Grimſtead* Church near the *Hive*, with Foot and a Piece of Cannon; ſo that they muſt take their Fare-well of any more Proviſion. Had the *Suffolk* Fort been finiſhed ſooner, we ſhould have had Foot as well as Horſe, to have ſecured that Hundred. Four Companies of Colonel *Ingoldsby's* Regiment, and ſome Horſe, are marched to ſecure the Church, which Commands the Cauſey, and gives paſſage over *Hive-Bridge* into *Tendering* Hundred.

A Colonel that came out of Colcheſter *taken.*

‘There was this day taken Priſoner in or near *Harwich*, a Colonel that came out of *Colcheſter*, who, upon Examination, called himſelf by the Name of Colonel *Smithſon*; but ſome Townſmen, who ſaw him there in Town, ſay, that his Soldiers called him Colonel *Bard*; but thoſe that have ſeen him ſay, it is not Sir *Henry Bard*.

The beſieged gave out that 700 London *Apprentices were coming for their Relief.*

‘This day the Enemy in *Colcheſter* gave out, That 700 *London* Apprentices, with four Guns, were this Night come to *Chelmsford* for their Relief, That the Parliament Men are all driven from *Weſtminſter* into the Army.

They burnt Mr. Barrington's *Houſe, and threaten to burn the Subburbs.*

‘The Enemy have this Night burnt Mr. *Barrington's* Houſe, on the other ſide the Town; they give out that they will fire the Subburbs. They are fortifying the Lord *Dacres* his Houſe in the Town, it being moted round, and are reſolved to keep that to the laſt; ſo that nothing but Deſtruction is expected to this poor Town.

League before Colcheſter, 29. June 1648.
12 *at Night.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

Proceedings in Parliament, from July 1. *to* Aug. 1. 1648.

Saturday, July 1. 1648.

Debate of the three Bills to be ſent to Scotland.

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, reſumed the Debate of yeſterday, concerning the not inſiſting upon the three Bills ſent into *Scotland*, and the Vote reported from the Committee, That His Majeſty ſhould come within Ten Miles of *London* to ſome of his Courts: And it being a Buſineſs of that Concernment, the Houſe Ordered a further Debate of this Buſineſs to be on *Monday* next. And becauſe there ſhould be a full Houſe at the Debate of a Buſineſs of ſo great Concernment; They Ordered, ‘That all the Members that are in Town, be required to attend the Houſe on that day.

Committee appointed to take Care the Army be ſupplied with Moneys.

The Houſe received a Letter this day from the Lord General, giving the Houſe an Account of Affairs before *Colcheſter*, the Sum whereof you have before: The Houſe Ordered, ‘That Four Members of the Committee of the Army, the Members of the Houſe of Commons of the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Hertfordſhire*, *Cambridge*, and *Eſſex*, being joined with them, ſhould go down to the Army, and Iſſue out their Warrants, and take Care, That that part of the Army before *Colcheſter* may be ſupplied with Moneys out of the Aſſeſſments of *Eſſex* and the adjacent Counties; and that they have the ſame Power there, as when they ſit here, in order to the receiving and iſſuing out Moneys.

4500 l. *to be raiſed in* Eſſex, *for two Troops of Horſe and one Company of Dragoons.*

An Ordinance for raiſing 4500 *l.* in the County of *Eſſex*, for advancing of two Troops of Horſe, and one Company of Dragoons, for the Service of the ſaid County, was read and aſſented unto.

The like Ordinance for the County of *Suſſex* was read, and upon the Queſtion aſſented unto.

The General's Letter from the League before Colcheſter *to the Parliament.*

Letters this day from the League before *Colcheſter*, inform as followeth: " This day we have been very quiet, not one Man nor Horſe ' of the Enemy's appearing out of their Works; our Men have ſecured ' *Greenſtead*-Church, and the Paſs from the *Hithe*, ſo that now both the ' *Eaſt* and *North* Paſſages are ſo ſtopp'd, that they can make no Incurſion into *Tendering* Hundred, or any part, for Proviſion. The Work ' near the Alms-Houſes, begun the other Night, is now almoſt finiſhed; ' they Graft ſo high, that they are forced to make uſe of Ladders for the ' perfecting thereof. Our Purdues lie ſo near the Enemy, as to hear them ' diſcourſe, drink Healths, *&c.* Some of our Muſqueteers go ſo near the ' Town, towards the head Gate, that the Enemy's Muſqueteers fired out ' of the Windows upon them: The Enemy this day opened three of their ' Sally-Ports, and left only *Head-Gate* block'd up; which, as is conceived, is in relation to an Eſcape.

His Letters to the Lord Goring *&c.*

This day His Excellency ſent in a Letter, ſignifying, " That the Parliament being ſenſible of their ſeizing of Sir *William Maſſam* and others ' of the Committee, not being Priſoners of War, had ſent down the ' Lord *Capel's* Son, with others, that he might be ſent in Exchange for ' Sir *William Maſſam.* His Excellency therewith ſent Two *Affidavits* upon Oath; by which it appeared, That by the Earl of *Norwich* and the ' Officers Directions, the Soldiers had chewed Bullets, and caſt with ' Sand, delivered out of the Stores, (whence they uſually received Ammunition) which being a thing contrary to the Law of Arms, he required the like might be forborn for the future, or to expect what will ' follow.

The Lord Goring's *Anſwer.*

To that concerning the Lord *Capel's* Son, this Evening His Lordſhip made a particular Anſwer; *That he conceived it inhumane, and that if all the Committee had been offered for him, he would have diſdained the Motion; and that he joyed to ſee any of his, (if no other way) yet by their Sufferings, to pay that Duty they owe to the King and known Laws of the Kingdom.* To that concerning Bullets, the Generals returned Anſwer, denying any ſuch Command or Practice; but for rough caſt Slugs, they were the beſt they could ſend on the ſudden.

League before Colcheſter, *June* 30, 1648.
10 at Night.

Major Rolfe *removed from his Lodging to the* Gatehouſe.

This day Major *Rolfe*, by Order of the Lords, was removed from his Lodging in *London*, where he lay very ill of a great Diſtemper in Body; and was carried in a Horſe-litter, guarded by a Company of Trained-bands, to the *Gatehouſe* at *Weſtminſter*. Before he was removed, he ſent a Letter to the Lords by two Chirurgeons attending him, which was as followeth.

His Letter to the Lords.

My Lords,

B*Eing informed, That this honourable Houſe hath paſſed an Order for my Commitment, and knowing my ſelf (I ſpeak in the preſence of God who ſearcheth all hearts) to be ſo perfectly clear and innocent of that foul and horrid Crime charged upon me, that I abhor the very Thoughts both of it, and alſo of concealing my ſelf from your Lordſhips; earneſtly deſiring an Opportunity of appearing, for vindication of my Innocency in this Matter, or whatever elſe Malice in wicked Men can lay againſt me; Reſting fully aſſured, That whatſoever Award I may find at the hands of Men, I ſhall enjoy the happineſs of an upright and peaceable Conſcience with the ſame God.*

I ſhould ſtill have attended your Lordſhips pleaſure, had not that Diſtemper of Body, (which was before upon me) by its growth neceſſitated me to apply my ſelf unto the uſe *of Means; whereby I am at preſent ſo diſabled, that without apparent danger, I cannot now wait upon your Lordſhips; the Truth whereof theſe Bearers my Chirurgeons can teſtifie. Thus craving your Lordſhips favourable Couſtruction of my preſent Condition, with acceptance of theſe Lines, I reſt,*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

June 30. 1648.

Edward Rolſe.

Monday, July 3. 1648.

The Debate concerning a perſonal Treaty reaſſumed.

THIS day the Houſe of Commons, according to former Order, reſumed the grand Debate, *Concerning a perſonal Treaty* to be had with His Majeſty; and whether the Three Bills ſent into *Scotland* ſhould be inſiſted upon before the Treaty. The Debate hereupon held very long this day; and at laſt it was reſolved, "That the Three Bills, *viz.* 'The Firſt for ſettling the Presbiterial Government for three Years; The 'Second for recalling all His Majeſty's Declarations and Proclamations 'againſt the Parliament; The Third for ſettling the *Militia* in the hands 'of the Parliament, ſhould be drawn up, and ſent as Propoſitions: To 'which His Majeſty is to give his Approbation, by ſubſcribing his 'Hand before a Treaty; and to give Aſſurance to paſs them into Acts, ſo 'ſoon as he ſhall come to *London* and ſit in Parliament.

The Time and Place of Treaty is not yet reſolved on, but admits of another Debate

Private liſting of Soldiers diſcovered, and the chief Actors apprehended.

The Houſe was informed, how that the Royal Party in and about *London* have been, and are very active, in *private liſting of Soldiers*, and *raiſing of Horſe and Arms*, as was ſomewhat more publickly diſcovered *yeſterday in Loathbury*, where they were liſting: And upon notice, the chief Actors being *apprehended*, *were reſcued again* by their own Party, and four of them eſcaped.

For the better ſecurity of the City, a new Regiment of Horſe to be raiſed.

The Commons conſidering of the Carriage of this buſineſs, and the great *danger of the City* and Parliament, reſolved for their better Guard and Security, to *raiſe a new Regiment of Horſe*, and put them under the Command of Major General *Skippon*. Ordered 5000 *l.* out of *Haberdaſhers* and *Goldſmith's* Hall for raiſing of them; and ſuch Citizens or others, as pleaſe to ſend in any Horſe or Arms voluntarily, under the ſaid Major General's Command, for the defence of the Parliament, City, and Parts adjacent, they have declared it an acceptable Service.

14000 l. *to be raiſed upon the Eſtates of Delinquents in* Kent *and* Eſſex.

An Ordinance for raiſing 14000*l.* upon the Eſtates of ſuch of *Kent* or *Eſſex* as have engaged in the late Inſurrections there, was put to the Queſtion, and paſſed.

June 30.

The Pontefracters *plunder the Country.*

* July 3.

The Poſt Letters from the *North* were this Week intercepted. From *Belvoir Caſtle, June* 30. came as followeth: "The *Enemy at Pontefract* '*Caſtle* ſtill go on at pleaſure, taking and plundering whom they pleaſe, 'and yet pleaſe to deal ſo with none but thoſe who have been moſt 'active for the Parliament. Having quitted the *Iſle of Axholme*, they *came* '*towards Lincoln*, and * *yeſterday entred the City*, plundered the Houſe of 'Captain *Pert*, who is now in Arms in *Northumberland* for the Parliament, 'and may do as much for them and many others, to the great Dam'mage if not Ruine of them. They have Priſoners Captain *Bees*, Captain '*Fines*, and others; Colonel *Roſſiter* was at a diſtance. They went far'ther on, and took Priſoner Mr. *Ellis*; they brag they have 3000 liſted 'in *Lincolnſhire*; but there are divers Thouſands in *Leiceſter*, *Derby*, *Rut*'*land*, and *Lincolnſhire*, who are ready to join againſt theſe.

They killed one Mr. *Smith* in *Lincoln*, belonging to the Sequeſtration.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, July 4. 1648.

Ordinance to be brought in for ſecuring the juſt Debts of thoſe that have adhered to the Parliament.

THE Commons, for ſatisfaction of *the Debts of the Kingdom*, upon Complaint of many of them to the Houſe; and for a farther Encouragement to ſuch as ſhall aſſiſt them for the time to come, (if *the Treaty takes Effect or not*) paſs'd a Vote, "That before a Treaty be concluded, all juſt Debts to ſuch as have adhered to the Parliament in this War, ſhall be paid or ſecured; and that an Ordinance be brought in to this Purpoſe.

Derby Houſe *Committee to take off the Security of* Suſſex.

The Forces in *Suſſex*, though much allayed, yet a great Danger apprehended, if the Garriſons of that County ſhould not be ſpeedily ſecured. It was therefore referred to *Derby Houſe*, to make *Farnham Caſtle* defenſible, and likewiſe ſecure *Rigate*, *Martin Abby*; and all other places of Strength in that County.

Long Debate about the Militia *of the whole Kingdom.*

The Ordinance for the *Militia of the whole Kingdom* admitted of a ſerious and long Debate; many Gentlemens Names of ſeveral Counties deſired to be incerted, but rejected. A Clauſe to be added thereunto, *viz.* "That no new Forces be raiſed or put into Garriſons, without the Conſent of the Committees of the *Militia* of the ſeveral Counties, Committed.

The Forces under the Command of Sir Richard Tempeſt, *defeated by Colonel* Lilburn.

By Letters this day out of *Lancaſhire* is certified, "That a Party of 600 Horſe, under the Command of Colonel *Lilburn*, engaged againſt the Forces under Sir *Richard Tempeſt* and others joined, to the Number of a 1000. After ſome hot Diſpute, 600 of the Enemies Horſe taken, and 300 Priſoners; amongſt which were many Knights and Gentlemen of Quality: This Intelligence we had farther confirmed from *Newcaſtle* the day following.

Sir George Aiſcough *declared againſt the Revolters.*

From the Navy came Letters, "That Sir *George Aiſcough* is come in with the *Lion*, one of the Parliament's Ships, and declares his hatred againſt the Perfidiouſneſs of the other Ships that are gone away, and ſtand out againſt the Parliament; engaging himſelf and the whole Ship with him, to do their beſt for reducing the Revolters.

From the League before *Pembroke* in *Wales*, by Letters *June* 28. is thus written:

The Town of Pembroke *reduced to ſtraights.*

"*Tueſday* laſt we gave the Town an Allarm; 120 within laid down their Arms, vowing never to take them up again: They were of Colonel *Boteler's* Regiment; but *Poyer* and *Langhorne*, prevailed with them by telling them if Relief came not in five days, they would yield, and they ſhould hang them if they did not. They confeſt on *Friday* laſt, they had not Proviſions for 14 days; we expect every day that moſt of them will come to us through want; they only have a little Rain-water and Bisket left; it's ſtill feared, *Poyer* will go into the Caſtle with ſome Gentlemen, and leave the reſt to Mercy. If we get the Town, we doubt not to carry the Caſtle ſuddenly; our Guns for want of Wind are not yet come from *Briſtol*, we expect them hourly; had they come, we had done before this; we ſhot Stones into the Town with our Mortar-pieces, which kill'd divers.

From Colonel *Jones*, Governour of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, is thus written:

SIR,

Moneys and Proviſion arrived at Dublin.

HERE *is arrived Moneys from* Briſtol, 50000 *l. which was once deſigned for* Munſter; *and* 3391 *l.* 6 *s.* 6 *d. from* London. 6000 Saits, *and all ſorts of Grain*; 6571 *Barrels*; *had I but Men, I ſhould,* (*God aſſiſting*) *ſoon end this War. Though all the Forces of this Kingdom look this way. The* Scots *endeavour to entice away many of my Soldiers, ſhould I march abroad, I ſhould endanger the loſs of all behind.*

Not long ſince, I ſent to the Houſe My Lord Inchequin's *Letter to me, and my Anſwer thereunto; of which I put you in mind again, becauſe you may not be apt to believe Reports raiſed on it, that I ſhould aſſent treating with* Inchequin *for a Ceſſation. When my Meſſenger returns out of* Munſter *you ſhall hear farther.* I am,

Dublin, 28. June. 1648. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

Mich. Jones.

Letters from the Leaguer before Colcheſter.

“From *Colcheſter* Leagure came thus, dated this Morning at four a Clock; Our great Guns and Carriages are come, the Cannon planted, Lieutenant Colonel *Pitman*, Mr. *Gibſon*, and *Lucas* his Carpenter, with others, have deſerted them. Mrs. *Gibſon*, Mrs. *Lamb*, and others of the Enemies Wives, came out, but were turned into *Colcheſter* again. The Wives of the well-affected are not ſuffered to come out, and complained to the Lord *Goring* for want of Victuals, many ready to ſtarve; he ſaid they muſt not complain, till Horſefleſh is worth 10 *d. per* Pound, but appeaſed by giving them Moneys We kill'd ſome of their Horſes under the Walls; Horſe-meat and Corn they are not diſtreſſed of; when the Line is finiſhed from the *North-bridge* River to Sir *Charles Lucas* his Houſe, the General will batter and ſtorm. They have in *Colcheſter* 20 Pieces of Ordnance, and 200 Barrels of Powder, but want great Shot.

Wedneſday, July 5. 1648.

The Common Council of London *petition to have the* Militia *ſettled.*

THE Common Council of *London* preſented a Petition to both Houſes this day, with another Petition from the Commiſſion-Officers of the Trained-bands of *London*; deſiring, First, “That the *Militia* of the City of *London* and adjacent Parts, may be ſettled in one Committee: And if the Parliament ſhall think fit, to join ſome Perſons of the Parts adjacent to the Grand Committee, they may be ſuch as have no Places of Profit, which depend upon the continuance of War and our Troubles; or have ſhewed themſelves diſaffected to the ends of the *Covenant*. 2. That the King may be brought to *London* with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, to treat with His Parliament for ſettling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace. 3. That the *Militia* of the City of *London* may have Power to raiſe Horſe, (if need be) for the Defence of the King, Parliament, and City.

The Lords declare their willingneſs to grant their deſires.

The Lords gave Anſwer, “That they have conſidered of the Petitions; they had of themſelves made ſome Progreſs in thoſe things mentioned therein: And they do now declare, That they have thought fit to grant their Deſires in all their particulars contained in the Petitions; in Confidence that the City of *London* will be careful to make good their great Engagement now made, for the preſerving and ſecuring His Majeſty's Perſon, and the Parliament, from Tumults, Mutinies, Inſurrections, or other Diſorders, that may interrupt the Honour, Freedom, and Safety, of the King or Parliament. And they cannot doubt, but that they will ſtill adhere to live and die in Defence of the King and Parliament, according to their *Covenant*. Mr. *Speaker*, by Command of the Houſe of Commons, gave them this Anſwer.

The Commons alſo agree to the ſettling the Militia.

“The Houſe have read your Petition, and the Petition annexed; and they have agreed to the joining of the *Militias*.

A Petition was likewiſe preſented to the Houſe, ſubſcribed by 80 well-affected

An 1648.

Eighty Seamen offer their Service towards reducing the Revolted Ships.
Sir Arthur Haſlerig's Letter of his Succeſs againſt Langdale. July 1.

affected Seamen of *Trinity Houſe*, Maſters of Ships, *&c.* Offering their Service upon the Command of the Parliament, for the Reducement of the revolted Ships, if Shipping may be deſigned for that purpoſe; upon reading their Petition they had Thanks given them, and the buſineſs referred to a Committee.

A Letter was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, from Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, Governour of *Newcaſtle*, of a gallant Victory obtained againſt *Langdale*'s Forces in *Northumberland*, *July* 1. The Sum of all is thus, " *Langdale*, as you heard laſt week, retreated, upon Major-Gene-
‘ral *Lambert*'s approaching, and would not engage his Forces upon
‘terms of advantage, reſolving to preſerve his Body whole to join with
‘the *Scots*; and upon his Retreat to *Carliſle*, he ſent Col. *Tempeſt*, with
‘7 or 800 of his Horſe, to meet Col. *Grey*, that was before that time
‘kept up in *Berwick* by our *Northumberland* Horſe, with the aſſiſtance
‘of Major *Saunderſon*'s two Troops; but upon Col. *Te*[illegible]'s coming in-
‘to *Northumberland*, ours drew towards *Newcaſtle*, and Col. *Grey* with
‘his Forces from *Berwick*, joined with Col. *Tempeſt* about *Alnwick*: Sir
‘*Arthur Haſlerig* then ſent for the Biſhoprick's Regiment of Horſe, un-
‘der Col. *Wren*, to come into *Northumberland*, to join with Col. *Fen-
‘wick*, who commanded *Northumberland*'s new raiſed Regiment; and
‘Major *Sanderſon* alſo mounted about 100 of his Foot as Dragoons,
‘and ſent them to them; He writ alſo to Major-General *Lambert*,
‘letting him underſtand that the Enemy was joined, and intreated
‘him to ſend ſome Aſſiſtance immediately to our Forces. Upon *Friday*
‘laſt Col. *Lilburn*, with Three Troops of Horſe, came to them at *Chol-
‘lerton*, and that Evening they marched towards the Enemy that lay
‘about *Eſlington* and *Whittingham*, and all along *Cocquet water*; and ha-
‘ving marched all that night, the next Morning they fell into their Quar-
‘ters, and they fell in ſo cloſe from Town to Town for about Seven
‘Miles, that they ſuffered the Enemy to take no Alarm. There are
‘taken moſt of the conſiderable Gentlemen of *Northumberland*, and
‘Biſhoprick, that were the firſt Beginners of this War, and Encoura-
‘gers of the *Scots* to come into *England*, and at leaſt 300 private Sol-
‘diers, and between 5 and 600 Horſes, and good ſtore of Arms, with-
‘out the loſs of one Man on either ſide. A Liſt of the Commanders
‘and Gentlemen is alſo ſent. This Victory was very ſeaſonable, but
‘we may not think the Work of the *North* over by it; for it is certain
‘That the *Scots* are come very near the Borders, and *Langdale* is joined
‘with them, and their numbers will be far too great for what we are
‘able to withſtand in theſe Parts: Only, to God nothing is impoſſible.

A Liſt of the Priſoners taken in Northumberland, July 1. 1648. *is as followeth*;

Col. *Edward Grey*, Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Northumberland*, and hath Compounded and took the *Covenant*; Col. Sir *Richard Tempeſt* Baronet, Commander in Chief of the Forces for the County of *Durham*, Sir *Francis Ratcliffe*, Baronet, *Ratcliffe* his Son, Sir *Gervas Lucas*, Mr. *George Bellaſis*, Mr. *G. Collingwood*, Mr. *Job Collingwood*, Lieut. Colonel *John Salkield*, Lieut. Colonel *Ralph Millet*, Lieut. Colonel *John Thornton*, Major *Thomas Salkield*, Major *Trollop*, Capt. *Francis Brandling*, Capt. *James Shafto*, Capt. *Hugh James*, Capt. *Smith*, Capt. *Fetherſtonhaugh*, Capt. *Francis Carlton*, Capt. *Aſcue*, Capt. *Ambroſe Carlton*, Mr. *Gowen Ratcliffe*, Mr. *Roger Ratcliffe*, Mr. *Ralph Bowes*, Mr. *John Wright*, Mr. *Cholmley Wright*, Mr. *John Thornton*, Mr. *William Hodgſon*, Mr. *Charles Selby*, Mr. *John Thurlwell*, Mr. *William Lampton*, Mr. *Shaw*, Mr. *Lancelot Selby*, Mr. *Nicholas Woodhouſe*, Mr. *Anthony Trollop*, Mr. *John Fitz-Williams*, Mr. *John Siſon*, Mr. *Thomas Hardy*, Mr. *John Watſon*, and Mr. *Ralph Clackſton*, with many other Gentlemen, Lieutenants, and other Officers, and above 300 Soldiers,

ers, and 5 or 600 Horſes, and many Arms: The Enemy was about 1200. and we about 9. Six hundred came out of *Berwick* this day, and was within Eight Miles of the Horſe, who were thus taken, to join with them about *Carliſle.*

Newcaſtle, July 2.
1648.

Publick Thankſgiving Ordered for the ſaid Succeſs.

The Houſe Ordered, That on *Sunday* next, *Publique Thankſgiving* ſhall be made in all Churches in and about *London* for this Victory.

Five hundred Horſe got together about Kingſton, *under the Duke of* Buckingham, *&c.*

The Houſe was informed of abont 500 Horſe got together about *Kingſton* upon *Thames,* moſt of them out of *London,* Armed, the Earl of *Holland,* Duke of *Buckingham,* Lord *Francis Villers,* Earl of *Peterborough,* in the head of them; That they ſummon the Country, expecting great numbers to join with them, and have plundered ſome friends to the Parliament.

Inſtructions given for the ſecuring White-Hall, *&c.*

The Commons paſſed Inſtructions for the ſecuring of *Whitehall,* and *Lambeth Ho*[illegible] which they conceived might be in ſome danger of this Party; They alſo appointed Guards upon the *Thames,* at the Ferrying and Water-places, to ſtop all ſuſpected Perſons paſſing that way.

Members of Parliament Subſcribe for Horſes.

The Committee of *Derby-Houſe* made Report alſo of this Buſineſs, and the Judgment of that Committee, for Subſciptions for Horſes, to be made by the Members of this Parliament for Ten Days, for Defence of the Parliament and City; which the Houſe very well approved of, and the Members Subſcribed accordingly very freely, ſome Two, Three and Four Horſes.

The Horſes ſo Subſcribed for to be put under the Command of Col. Boteler. *The Houſe Declared it an acceptable Service.*

And Ordered thoſe ſo Subſcribed for, to be put under the Command of Col. *Boteler,* and Quarter-maſter-General *Fincher,* and that the Sum of 100*l.* apiece be beſtowed as a Gratuity upon them.

The Houſe alſo farther Declared it an acceptable Service in all ſuch who ſhall freely Liſt any Horſe for the Service of the Parliament and City, to be put under Command. They Ordered the Committee at *Derby-Houſe,* to grant Commiſſions to Captain *Boteler,* and Captain *Dickenſon,* to raiſe Two Troops of Horſe, for the Defence of the County of *Northampton.*

Proviſions grown ſcarce in Colcheſter.

League before *Colcheſter,* this 4 *July,* 1648. "This day produced no 'matter of Action. The Enemy, by reaſon of the great Flood, cannot 'eſcape over the River, had he purpoſe to do it; we keep ſtrong 'Guards on this ſide the Town, in caſe they attempt this way; ſeve'ral come out of the Town, and do confirm what others daily tell us, 'of the great want of Bread amongſt the Townſmen. The Peo'ple complained of their great want to the Lord *Goring*; He and his 'Officers anſwered, They muſt not complain till Horſe-fleſh came to 'be 10 *d.* a pound.

'We make all the haſte we can with our Line, to the end we may 'ſpare more Horſe and Foot, if the deſperate Party about *London* ſhould 'attempt to get into a Body, with intention to raiſe the Siege.

The Line about the ſaid Town haſtened. A Porter from London *got into* Colcheſter, *puts them in hopes of Relief.*

This day a Porter in Soldier's Habit, who came from the *Bell* in *Grace-Church-ſtreet,* got into *Colcheſter,* with Intelligence from the Malignant Party in the City, aſſuring the Enemy that there was a great Force coming from *London* for their Relief: And *Wigmore* the Carrier did undertake that Credit might be given to the Porter in what he ſaid.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, July 6. 1648.

Major-General Brown *to continue Sheriff of* London.

THE Houſe of Commons this day Voted, “That they did give leave, that Major-General *Brown* ſhould continue one of the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, according to the Election of the ſaid City.

The Houſe conſidered of the good Affections and Forwardneſs of many well-affected Perſons in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, that have raiſed Forces for Defence of themſelves and their Counties, and have not any Authority of Parliament for ſo doing, being compelled thereunto by neceſſity; The Houſe hereupon Declared, “That it was an acceptable Service in all ſuch as have, or ſhall raiſe Forces in this Kingdom againſt the Common Enemy.

Letters from Scotland.

Letters this day came out of *Scotland* from our Commiſſioners, Dated the 21 and 27 of *July laſt*, with ſeveral Copies of Meſſages from them to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and their Anſwer thereunto.

The ſaid Letters Debated.

They likewiſe acquainted the Houſe, That they had Granted a Paſs to Monſieur *Monteril*, Chief Agent for the King of *France*, to come to *London*. The reading theſe Letters and Papers took up moſt part of the day; and becauſe the whole Kingdom may receive Satisfaction in the Tranſaction of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, and of the Brotherly Love and Union endeavoured to be preſerved by this Kingdom; They Ordered; “That all the Letters and Papers ſhould be forthwith Printed.

The Houſe then Conſidered of the Security of their own Sitting, and the Safety of the City of *Weſtminſter*; and in order thereunto, Voted, “That the Horſe already Liſted and to be Liſted, under the Command of Col. *Boteler*, and Quartermaſter-General *Fincher*, ſhould be Quarted at the *Meuſe*.

The Houſe then Ordered, “That all ſuch Members of the Houſe of Commons as would ſubſcribe for Advance of Horſe, as aforeſaid, ſhould repair this Afternoon to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, and there make their Subſcriptions, and the Receipt of the Clerk of the ſaid Committee ſhould be a ſufficient Warrant for them.

Letters this day from the League before *Colcheſter* give to underſtand a notable piece of Service at that League yeſterday, *July* 5. Thus,

Thoſe in Colcheſter *Sally out and were defeated.*

“The Enemy Sallied forth at *Eaſt-Bridge* about Eight on *Wedneſday* in the Morning with 1000 Foot and 300 Horſe, and fell on our Guard very ſuddenly, and ſurprized ſome of them, being Countrymen, the reſt retreated to the main Guard; Col. *Whaley* perceived what advantage the Enemy had got, preſently advanced with his Horſe to get between them and home, whilſt Col. *Barkſtead*'s Regiment Advanced towards the Front, and routed both Horſe and Foot together, and took about 100 Priſoners, the moſt of them miſerably wounded; the Soldiers giving them a Payment for their poiſon'd Bullets; about 20 of the Enemy were ſlain on the place, moſt Gentlemen, their good Apparel and white Skins ſpeak no leſs: Lieutenant-Col. *Weſton*, Son to Sir *Richard Weſton*, and Two Captains more, were taken Priſoners; the Retreat was ſo haſty, that our two Drakes which they ſurprized at *Eaſt-Bridge*, they left behind, ſo that we gained them, the Houſe, and Turnpike, where we formerly were. Lieut. Colonel *Shambrooke* was ſhot in the Body, the Bullet ſince taken out, and we find it poiſon'd, boiled in Coprice; our Soldiers hope to be revenged ‘of them the next Engagement for this poiſon'd Bullet. Capt. *Moody*, who Commanded a Troop of *Suffolk* Horſe, was taken Priſoner, engaging the Enemy very boldly in Perſon; one Soldier had his Leg ſhot off with a great Bullet, and ſome wounded. The Enemy was this day ſo ſufficiently beaten, that unleſs Hunger, which breaks Stone Walls, enforce them to play their laſt Game, they will no more appear.

Friday, July 7. 1648.

A Treaty with the Aldermen, &c. about the ſecurity of the City.

THE laſt Night a Committee of both Houſes Treated with the Committee of Aldermen and Common Council of *London*, about the Security the City would give for the Security of His Majeſties Perſon, and the Parliament, during the time of their Treaty in *London*, if it ſhould be ſo agreed for His Majeſty to come to *London* to a Treaty; and this day the Cities Anſwer hereunto was Reported to the Houſe, and ſome Debate thereupon; the Buſineſs being of that weight and importance, and the Houſes deſiring to give the City and Kingdom Satisfaction herein, Ordered, “That notwithſtanding the general Order of Adjournment from *Friday* till *Tueſday* following, the Houſe ſhould Sit both *Saturday* and *Monday*.

Letter from the Duke of Buckingham, &c. *to the City, inviting them to join with them.*

The City likewiſe this day acquainted the Houſe with a Declaratory Letter they had the laſt Night ſent them, Directed *To the City of* London, and Signed by the Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Earl of *Peterborough*; Declaring their Intentions, to join with the Forces of *Surrey*, *Suſſex*, and *Middleſex*, to Releaſe and Preſerve His Majeſties Perſon, to bring him to his Parliament, to ſettle Peace in the Kingdom, and to preſerve the known Laws of the Kingdom; inviting the City to join with them, or at leaſt not to be active againſt them. The Letter to the City, for better Satisfaction, was as followeth;

To the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City in Common Council Aſſembled.

The Letter at large.

Having a long time beheld the ſad Calamities and Miſeries of theſe Kingdoms, and finding no other means for Redreſs, we are forced into this Undertaking, which we deſire may be rightly underſtood of all that are Well-affected, but not to the preſent Deſigns, eſpecially of this City, whoſe Actions and Endeavours do ſufficiently evidence their good Affections: To this end we have incloſed a brief account of our Intentions, or Pretences of Peace to the Kingdom, which we hope may give Satisfaction both to you, and the whole Kingdom, whoſe Aſſiſtance, with God's Bleſſing, we deſire no farther, than our Deſigns are real for the Good and Happineſs, both of the King, Parliament and Kingdom, according to our Covenant.

Your Humble Servants,

G. Buckingham, Holland, Peterborough.

The Commons debate the ſaid Letter, and Declare them Traitors.

And Order their Eſtates to be Sequeſtred.

The Houſe of Commons had Debate hereupon, and Voted, “That the ſaid Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, had Levied War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; and in ſo doing *were Traitors*, and ought to be proceeded againſt as Traitors.

They farther Ordered, “The Eſtates of the ſaid Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Peterborough*, ſhould be Sequeſtred by the ſeveral and reſpective Committees where they lie, and all the Eſtates of all other Perſons, that join with them herein.

An. 1648.

The Lords deſire Mr. Dowcet *may be Diſcharged.*

The Lords deſired, by way of Meſſage, that Mr. *Dowcet* might be diſcharged upon ſufficient Bail, to attend the King's Council, in the buſineſs of Major *Rolfe*.

1500 l. *a Month to be Levied upon the County of* Lincoln.

An Ordinance was read for Leving the Sum of 1500 *l. per* Month, upon the County of *Lincoln*, for maintenance of a Regiment of Foot in that County; and Aſſented unto.

A farther Account of the Succeſs againſt Colchester.

From the League before *Colcheſter*, *July* 6, 1648. Twelve at Night. 'We have got farther Intelligence of yeſterday's buſineſs, and find it to 'be a greater Victory than at firſt we conceived; for we underſtand 'from good hands in the Town, That as they had Officers of Quality 'ſlain in the field, ſo they have had ſome dead ſince they were brought 'wounded into the Town; and that divers of their Officers received 'very dangerous wounds.

They much lament their Loſs.

'They much lament that their Succeſs was no better, in regard they 'drew out all their conſiderable Foot they had in the Town, leaving 'not 600 upon the Line, and thought, by this Attempt upon our freſh Sol'diers, to have fleſhed their Men for farther Service.

Draw out again but attempt nothing.

'This day the Enemy drew out on this ſide the Town, as if they 'would have interrupted our Men in the new Work they are making 'near the Lord *Lucas* his Houſe; but they did not attempt it, neither 'would our Cannon give them leave to ſtay long without the Walls.

The Town reduced to great want.

'It is Certified from all hands within, That their Hearts are very much 'down, and that the Conditions offered would now be acceptable. 'The Lord *Goring* and *Capel* carry things very high and peremptorily, 'but Sir *Charles Lucas* more moderate; the Townſmen are infinitely wea'ry of their Company; Butter is not to be had under 5 *s.* the Pound, and 'Cheeſe almoſt at as dear a rate; and the Soldiers do ſeize upon the 'Meal at the Mills, and Bread at the Bakers, which doth reduce the 'Townſmen to extream Miſery and want of Bread.

'We are reſolved to undergo hard Duty, but we will ruin their Horſe, 'if they attempt to eſcape.

Capt. Moody *exchanged.*

'Capt. *Moody*, who was taken Priſoner, is ſorely wounded, but is this 'day exchanged; the Enemy had 24 Priſoners of ours, and we 96 of 'theirs; a Trumpeter is gone about the exchanging of them.

'Lieutenant-Col. *Shambrooke* is dead of the ſhot he received by the 'poiſoned Bullet; and many of the Priſoners we took yeſterday, are 'likewiſe dead of thoſe Wounds and Cuts they received, meerly for 'their uſing of poiſoned Bullets, who otherwiſe had received fair Quar'ter.

Saturday, July 8. 1648.

The Lords deſire a Conference about the Propoſitions to be ſent to the King.

THE Houſe of Peers ſent a Meſſage this day to the Commons, to deſire a *Conference* about the *Three Propoſitions* to be ſent to His Majeſty, That they ſhould not be inſiſted on before the Treaty; the Commons agreed to a Conference about the ſame, and appointed the Report of this Conference, and the farther Debate about the Treaty, to be on *Monday* next.

Major-General Brown *to have Intereſt for* 9000 l.

An Order was made, 'For the Intereſt of 9000 *l.* to Major-General '*Brown* out of *Goldſmiths-hall* and the Exciſe.

Northern Officers Petition read.

A Petition was Read and Committed, from the old Officers and Soldiers of the Northen Parts, under the Command of the late Earl of *Eſſex*, and the Lord *Fairfax*.

The

An. 1648.

Ordinances for Sequeſtring the Kentiſh *Gentlemen*, &c. *read.*

The Ordinance, *For ſequeſtring the Eſtates of Kentiſh Delinquents*, was again Read in the Houſe, and Paſſed.

Another Ordinance, *For ſequeſtring of Papiſts and delinquents Eſtates*, was Read.

Col. Hopton *and Col.* Herbert *to have their Arrears.*

An Order was made, *For* 540 l. *to Colonel* James Hopton, *and* 770 l. *for Colonel* Herbert, as to their Arrears.

Col. Roſſiter *routs the* Pontefract *Forces.*

Letters this day to the Houſe from Colonel *Roſſiter*, from *Nottingham*, *July* 6, ‘That he had met with the *Pontefract* Forces upon their Return after their Plundring Voyage, and engaged them at a Place called *Willoughby-Field*, routed their whole Party, conſiſting of about 1000, took 600 Horſe and their Riders, the Commander in Chief, and all his Officers, all their Bag and Baggage, the reſt routed, but not many ſlain; Colonel *Roſſiter* unhappily wounded in the Thigh. Captain *Harwood*, who brought the Letters, had 100 *l.* given him by Order of the Houſe.

Letters from Sir Mich. Leveſey, *of the defeating the Forces under the D. of* Buckingham, &c. *near* Kingſton.

This day came Letters to the Houſe, of the Proceedings of Sir *Michael Leveſey* and the Forces with him againſt the Earl of *Holland*, Duke of *Buckingam*, his Brother the Lord *Francis*, Earl of *Peterborough*, and the reſt about *Kingſton*; ‘That on *Friday* Morning this Party marched from *Darking* with their whole Force to poſſeſs *Rigate*, which they had, and quitted the day before; but their Deſign was now diſappointed by Major *Gibbons*, and two Troops of Colonel *Rich*'s Horſe entring the Town before; Upon this they marched the next way for *Kingſton*, ours purſued thoſe, and took ſome Horſe and Men Priſoners betwixt *Uwell* and *Nonſuch-Park*: In the mid-way between *Nonſuch* and *Kingſton*, the Enemy drew up and faced us, this was ſometime diſputed by Parties, whilſt the Enemy ſent their Foot before into *Kingſton* to ſecure their Retreat; the *Forlorns* fought gallantly, ours led on by the Cornet of Colonel *Riches*, who was ſeconded by Major *Gibbons*'s Troops, and their Diviſion followed cloſe on: The Enemy was routed, and the Purſuit violently followed to *Kingſton*; but the Foot ſent before making good the *Turnpike*, and our Foot not being come up, it was not thought fit to enter the Town with them. *Friday* Night we kept our Guard on that ſide the Town, thinking to make ſome farther Attempt this Morning, but they not anſwering our Alarm, the Horſe-Guard advanced into the Town, and found it quit of the Enemy; they left near 100 Horſe in the Town with their Carriages, and took their Flight over the Bridge towards *Harrow on the Hill*, whither we are now in Purſuit of them. In this Service, about 20 ſlain, the Lord *Francis* dangerouſly wounded, if not dead; the Earl of *Holland* ſaid to be ſhot in the Shoulder; Colonel *Howard*, and ſome others of Note, hurt; about 100 Priſoners, and 200 Horſe taken: The Enemies Strength now on their Flight is about 400, and gone towards St. *Albans*, and ours after them; Colonel *Scroop*, with a Regiment of Horſe, alſo on his March to join with ours.

Letters from the League before Colcheſter.

From the League before *Colcheſter*, by Letters this day dated at Noon, came as followeth; ‘The Enemy ſhot much yeſterday with a great Piece from the Top of St. *M.ly*'s Church, to annoy our Men at work upon the Line, which goes very faſt on; but our Cannon from one of our great Forts fetched down the Battlements of the Church, and could not chuſe but do Execution on thoſe in the Steple, and afterwards they never made a Shot; They ſupported the Spirits of their Men, *That the City of* London *appeared for them*; *That* 1000 *Horſe were advanced to raiſe the Siege*; and *That of a certain the Parliament was broke up*; *and many of the Members cut in Pieces.* They ſcattered Papers in the Field, that our Soldiers might find them; the Ef-

'fect was, *That they were in no Treaty with the Lord* Fairfax *for Surrender,*
'*or would harken to it*; and that whereas it was reported, *They would give*
'*no Quarter to his Soldiers,* they declared; That they would receive them
'with much Affection, and put them in all Reſpects equal to themſelves.
'Thus you may ſee what Shifts they make to uphold the Hearts of their
'Men, and all little enough to preſerve them from running away. We
'took ſome Priſoners, and found 10 Slugs done with Sand in one of
'their Pockets; a Trumpet is gone to the Lord *Goring*, to let him know
'what their Soldiers muſt expect. The Enemy was very quiet all this
'night, and have not appeared all this Forenoon. According to a Let-
'ter *July* 8, at Noon, from the Houſe of Peers, the General hath re-
'turned the Lord *Capell*. Colonel *Scroop* is gone with a Regiment of
'Horſe to join with Sir *Michael Leveſey*, againſt the Earl of *Holland* and
'the reſt; and no doubt you will hear a good Account of them within a
'day or two.

Monday, July 10. 1648.

THIS day the Houſe of Peers, at a Conference of Both Houſes, gave Reaſons to the Commons, wherefore they deſire that the Three Propoſitions ſhould not be inſiſted on before a Treaty with His Majeſty. I. *That ſo there may be no delay in the Thing, a ſpeedy Perſonal Treaty being ſo much deſired, and Petitioned for.* II. *It's the Deſire of the Parliament of* Scotland. III. *The Agreement upon the Treaty will be the more Authentick.* IV. *It's probable, having no Army in being, His Majeſty will condeſcend to that, which at* Uxbridge *and* Oxford *He refuſed.* V. *It's not the way of Treaties to Confirm any before all is Agreed, eſpecially thoſe of moſt Concernment, and that which chiefly will be inſiſted upon.* Theſe or to this Effect, with ſome other, were given, and the Concurrence of the Commons deſired.

The Lords Reaſons, why the Propoſitions ſhould not be inſiſted on before a Treaty.

The Commons paſſed a Vote, 'That Mr. *Aſhburnham* ſhould be offered in Exchange for Sir *William Maſſam*, Priſoner in *Colcheſter*.

A Petition was delivered to the Houſe by Major *Rolfe*'s Wife, 'That 'her Husband may be ſpeedily brought to Trial at Common Law; 'and that his Accuſers, Mr. *Osburne* and Mr. *Dowcet*, be kept in ſafe 'Cuſtody until the Tryal be over.

Mr. Aſhburnham *offer'd for* S^r W. Maſſam. *Mr.* Rolfe *petitions to be tried at Common Law.*

Letters from *Wales* tell of a Deſign to betray *Denbigh* Caſtle, but prevented.

Three Ordinances paſſed the Houſes this day; One for a Troop of Horſe to be raiſed for the County of *Surrey*, Capt. *Hill* to Command them; a Troop for *Hampſhire*, Capt. *Norris* to Command them; and a Troop for the Sheriff of *Carnarvan*. The Commons took into Conſideration the Brief for *Wrexham*.

Three Ordinances paſs'd for raiſing three Troops.

Report was made to the Houſe, of the Scandalous Libel againſt Major-General *Skippon*, whoſe Vindication was brought in by the Committee, and Ordered to be Poſted in the moſt eminent Places of the City of *London*.

Scandalous Libel Reported againſt Major-General Skippon.

An Ordinance was brought in, for the bringing in of the Parts adjacent into the Militia of the City of *London*, and Read the Firſt Time; and a Petition againſt it, preſented from *Southwark* and *Lambeth*, was alſo referred to the Committe to conſider of.

Militia of the adjacent Parts to the City referred to a Committee.

We had this day a farther Confirmation of Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Victory againſt the *Pontefract* Forces *July* 5. which we mention'd the laſt week, and a Liſt of the Priſoners. Sir *Philip Mounckton*, General; Sir *Gilbert*

A farther Account of Colonel Roſſiter's *Victory.*

‘*Byron*, Major-General; *Robert Portington*, *Ralph Aſhton* Lieutenant-
‘Colonels; Majors, *Walter Saitingſtall*, *Thomas Scot*, *John Scot*, *George*
‘*Roberts*, *Edward Fitz-Randall*; Captains, *John Elvidge*, *William Bates*,
‘*John Risby*, *John Munſon*, *Thomas Byard*, *Anthony Wright* (*Pitket*,) *John*
‘*Rich*, *Arthur Lee* (*Downes*,) *John Cooper* one of the Sons of Sir *Roger*
‘*Cooper*, *William Saltmarſh*, *Edmond Mounkton*; Lieutenants, *John Grin-*
‘*ditch*, *Robert White*, *Edward Blundevell*, *Henry Laſſell*, (*Bradwell*,) *Mar-*
‘*maduke Dilman*; 4 Cornets, 2 Enſigns, 24 Gentlemen of Quality,
‘who have many of them been Officers formerly, about 500 Priſoners
‘taken, who were all Horſe, except 100 Dragoons, amongſt which,
‘many Gentlemen who will not yet diſcover themſelves; 8 Carriages
‘taken with Arms and Ammunition; Colonel *Pocklington* and Colo-
‘nel *Cholmeley* ſlain, with many other Officers and Soldiers, to the
‘number of 100, beſides many others not yet found, becauſe the Fight
‘was in the Corn-Fields; all their Colours, Bag and Baggage taken.

From the Quarters of Colonel *Lambert* near *Carliſle*, *June* laſt, was thus written:

Letters from General Lambert*'s Quarters, of the Succeſs of his Forces.*

SIR,

Since we came into theſe Parts we have taken five Caſtles from the Enemy, viz, Appleby, Brougham, Graſtoke, Roſe, *and* Selby; Roſe *was taken by Storm of 200 Foot, being a commanded Party, and taken within two Hours; the Place is ſtrong, had 40 Men in it. The Governour ſtood and refuſed two Summons, and yet Quarter was given, only one of the Enemy ſlain, and one hurt, not one of ours killed or hurt.* Selby *Caſtle was taken by a Party of Horſe only, they fired but one Piece, and one Trooper going up to the Walls and ſhewing his Piſtol to them, and threatned what he would do if they fired any more, and that they ſhould have no Quarter, they preſently yeilded. On* Sunday *night laſt our Army coming to* Warwick *Bridge, four Miles from* Carliſle, *the Enemy kept a ſtrong Guard of Horſe and Foot there; we were upon them before they were aware; they left their Guards and fled; our Forlorn purſued them to the Walls of* Carliſle; *we took 100 Priſoners Horſe and Foot, and 40 Horſe, and gave them ſo hot an Alarm, being in the night, that from all their Quarters they ran both Horſe and Foot to* Carliſle, *in ſo great a Confuſion, that if it had been day, we had taken at leaſt 1000 of them: They pretend they will not fight till the* Scots *come in, and we have received credible Information, That ſeveral Regiments of* Scotiſh *Horſe are ready to join with them, and I think they will do it, do what we can; but when that's done, we ſhall not refuſe to fight, though they ſhould be twice our Number: We have had miſerable Marches, and moſt pitiful Quarters, in this barren and undone Countrey.*

Tueſday, *July* 11. 1648.

THIS day a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from Colonel *Hammond*, Governour of the Iſle of *Wight*, deſiring, That *Osburne*'s Charge againſt Major *Rolfe* may come to a ſpeedy Hearing; and we will, for more Publick Satisfaction, inſert the Letter as followeth:

Colonel Hammond*'s Letter, deſiring Major* Rolfe*'s ſpeedy Hearing.*

To the Honourable *William Lenthall* Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable
House of Commons.

Mr. Speaker,

Being deeply ſenſible of the Reflection upon me, and divers other Innocent Perſons, by Mr. Osburn's *Proceedings, in Excuſe of his Odious Treachery, I am bold to beg of you, That this Charge againſt Major* Rolfe *may be brought to a ſpeedy Examination, who, I am confident, will appear a Man exceedingly injured, and this only a Deſign to work greater Diſturbances in theſe diſtracted Times. As this horrid Scandal relates to the Army, I muſt ſay, That neither directly nor indirectly, from any Member of it, or from any other Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, did I ever receive a*

Word or Tittle tending in the leaſt to ſuch a wicked Purpoſe; much leſs as it relates to my ſelf, could I, or did I ſpeak any ſuch thing to Major Rolle. *But this is not the Firſt Fruit of this kind I have received for my faithful Service to you, nor is it more than what I have expected; yet herein I am ſatisfied, That in Faithfulneſs and Integrity I have ſerved your Commands with all poſſible Care of, and Reſpect to, the Perſon of the King; ſo that come what will come, I can ſay from a good Conſcience, The Will of God be done: And in this I appeal to His Majeſty, who of any Man beſt knows it, and who doth, and I doubt not will ſtill do, upon every Occaſion, as Opportunity ſerves, ſufficiently clear me. Sir, If through Mr.* Osborn's *Malice, or rather the wicked Deſign of thoſe who have ſet him at work, you have received the leaſt Prejudice of me, be pleaſed to ſend down ſome other, whom you may judge more worthy your Truſt, to receive my Charge; and I ſhall immediately, with all poſſible ſpeed, preſent my ſelf to you to receive your Pleaſure. In the mean time, it ſhall be the Buſineſs of my beſt Endeavours, to preſerve His Majeſty's Perſon from Danger, as well as in Security in this Place, according to your Commands, until I receive Inſtructions for his Removal, which I hope, and expect will be ſudden. Sir, When I am throughly conſidered, you will find none more Faithful to you, and more Obſervant to your Commands, than,*

Cariſbrook-Caſtle,
July 4. 1648.

SIR,

Your moſt humble Servant,

Ro. Hammond.

Ordinance for continuance of the Exciſe.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes, For continuance of the Exciſe of the Kingdom for two Years longer, the time being well near expir'd.

Indemnity deſired for the Revolted Ships that come in.

A Declaration was brought in from the Committee of the Admiralty, deſired to be paſſed for Indemnity for the Revolted Ships that came in by a day, the reſt to be utterly out of Mercy, with Inſtructions concerning the Incouragement of Seamen; all which was referred to a Committee.

2000 l. *a Month for* Lincolnſhire.

An Ordinance paſſed both Houſes, For 2000 *l. per Menſem*, for ſix Months, for the County of *Lincoln*, to pay ſuch Forces as they ſhall raiſe for their Defence.

Ordinance for poor Soldiers and Widows.

The Commons paſſed an Ordinance, For Payment of poor Soldiers and Widows; which was carried to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Deſign of Riſing in Worceſterſhire *prevented.*

Letters were read in the Houſe, of a Deſign of Riſing by the Malignants in *Worceſterſhire*, *Shropſhire*, *Stafford*, and *Herefordſhire*, and to poſſeſs ſeveral ſtrong Places, to make them Garriſons for the King; but the the Deſign was diſcovered, and through the vigilancy of the Governour of *Hartlebury* Caſtle prevented. Major *Harcot*, a chief Actor for the King, and ſome others, taken Priſoners; who confeſſed the whole Deſign.

Worceſter *and* Hartlebury *to be re-garriſoned.*

The Houſe made an Order, Approving of the Re-garriſoning of *Worceſter*, by Colonel *Dingley*, and the well-affected Gentlemen of that County; the like for Re-garriſoning of *Hartlebury*; and referred to a Committee to conſider how Moneys may be raiſed for the Maintenance of the Forces of theſe Garriſons.

The Return of *Southwark* Borough referred to the Committee for Elections, with the Miſdemeanour of the Sheriff of *Berks*, in making two Returns for this Place. Major *Rolfe* to have a convenient Lodging as a Priſoner, and his Doctor, Chirurgeons, and Friends, to have admittance to him. A Letter was ſend to Colonel *Hammond* from the Houſe, giving him Thanks for all his good and faithful Services, and deſiring his Perſeverance; Read and Approved of.

Committees of both Houſes, and Common-Council, about the Safety of King and Parliament.

The Committee of both Houſes of Parliament, and the Committee of the Common Council of *London*, have had ſeveral Meetings about the City's Engagement for the Safety of the King and Parliament, du-

An. 1648.

ting the intended Treaty, if in *London*; and this day a Common-Council being called in *London*, Report was made of the whole Tranſaction in this Buſineſs, and Approved of by the Common-Council to be preſented to the Houſes: Some of the chief Heads whereof, for better ſatisfaction, we will give you briefly as followeth;

The Committee deſire to know what is meant, That King and Parliament may meet in Freedom, Honour, and Safety?

The Committee of Parliament did deſire to be ſatisfied what was intended by thoſe Words in the Petition of the Military Officers, wherein the Petition of the Common-Council to the Parliament do concur, *viz. That the King and Parliament may Meet and Treat with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, according to the antient and fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom.*

The Committee of Com. Council's Anſwer, To be free from Force, or Violence.

To this the Committee of the Common-Council made Anſwer, and Approved of by the Common-Council; *We mean, That the King and Parliament may Meet and Treat free from Force or Violence, which we conceive to be according to the ancient fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom?*

What is meant by, Defending King and Parliament according to the Covenant? *Anſw.* Free from Force or Violence.

The Committee of Parliament did farther deſire to be ſatisfied, What is meant by theſe Words, *viz. That they will defend His Majeſty's Royal Perſon and the Parliament during the Treaty, according to their Covenant?*

To which was Anſwered; *We mean, That during the Treaty, we will defend the King and Parliament, as much as in us lieth, free from all Force and Violence.*

Whether the City will maintain Guards during the Treaty? Anſw. They will for the preſent, and afterwards refer themſelves to King and Parliament for Satisfaction.

The Committee did farther propound, ‘That in caſe the Parliament ſhall make choice of this City to be the Place of the Treaty, and that the Common Council, on the behalf of the City, do engage themſelves to defend both King and Parliament from Violence during the Treaty, Whether the City will maintain their Guards at their own Charge?

To which it was declared by the Common-Council, ‘That if the ſaid intended Treaty be in *London*, then the City will for the preſent defray the Charge for the maintaining of the Military Guards for the purpoſe aforeſaid, during the Treaty, and afterwards refer themſelves to the King and Parliament for ſatisfaction thereof.

Quere, *Whether They will Engage, in caſe the King and Parliamt. do not agree, His Perſon ſhall be diſpoſed of by Parliament? Anſw.* That they think themſelves bound to ſubmit to the Houſe.

The Committee did farther propoſe, ‘That in caſe the King ſhall not conſent and agree to ſuch Things as ſhall be propounded and inſiſted on by both Houſes of Parliament in this Treaty, for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, Whether they will undertake and engage, That the Perſon of the King ſhall be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit?

To this the Common Council, after large Debate thereupon, did declare, ‘That in caſe the ſaid intended Treaty ſhall be in *London*, and that His Majeſty and His Parliament ſhould not agree, (which God forbid) then they conceive themſelves bound to ſubmit to the Wiſdom of both Houſes of Parliament.

Quere, *By what means will they defend King and Parliament from Violence? Anſw.* By the Trained-Bands.

The ſaid Committee did likewiſe deſire, ‘That the Committee of Common Council, and the Military Officers, ſhould ſatisfie them in what manner and by what means they will make good their Engagement, by defending the King and Parliament againſt all Violence.

To which, Anſwer was made and propounded as followeth, *viz.* ‘We do declare, and we are ready, according to our Engagements, as much as in us lieth, by the Trained-Bands of the City, and the late Lines of Communication, to guard and defend the King and Parliament from all Force and Violence; and to the end, that we may be enabled to perform the ſame, we do humbly offer, That the Ordinance for the Uniting of the Military Forces within the late Lines of Communication, and the Pariſhes of the Weekly Bills of Mortality, to the Forces of the City, to be one intire Militia, may be ſpeedily paſſed;

'That the Militia may be enabled to raiſe ſuch other Forces as they ſhall find needful to carry them through this Service; and that no other Forces may be raiſed or made uſe of within this City, and late Lines of Communication, but by Authority of the ſaid Militia by conſent of Common Council.

'To conſider what our Dangers are, either from without or from within, and therefore propounded, *viz.* For thoſe without, and for our better Security in guarding the King and Parliament, we deſire that ſome courſe may be taken, as ſhall be thought fit by Wiſdom of Parliament; That no Forces in Arms may come within 30 Miles of *London*, during the time of the Treaty; and for thoſe within, That what Perſon or Perſons ſoever ſhall make any Tumult, Inſurrection, or Diſturbance, during the time of this Treaty, after Proclamation made, it ſhall be Death.

Propoſed, That no other Forces may come within 30 miles of the City during the Treaty.

'That if the Wiſdom of Parliament ſhall think fit, That none that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, or have or ſhall contribute thereunto, ſhall be permitted during the ſaid Treaty to come within 30 Miles of *London*, without Leave of the Parliament had or to be had.

None that bore Arms againſt the Parliament be permitted to come within the ſaid diſtance.

'Theſe things being Approved of by the Common-Council, they were ordered to be communicated unto the Committee of Parliament, to be by them preſented unto both Houſes of Parliament; and alſo to declare to them, That 'tis the humble deſire of this Court, That the ſaid Treaty may be with all expedition, for preventing of farther Inconveniencies; and likewiſe, That this Court will do their Endeavours, if the ſaid Treaty be in *London*, for the finding out of ſome convenient Place within the City for that purpoſe, and ſuch other Accommodations as ſhall be fitting.

The Common-Council deſire a ſpeedy Treaty.

'Ordered likewiſe by this Common-Council, That the Common-Council Men and Commanders, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint, ſhall within their ſeveral Precincts, either by calling all the Inhabitants before them, or by going from Houſe to Houſe, receive their Concurrence to the ſaid Engagement, by Subſcription of their Names; which is put in execution accordingly throughout the City.

Subſcriptions to a Perſonal Treaty.

From the Leaguer before *Colcheſter*, *July* 1. came to this purpoſe: 'Our Line goes on ſo faſt, that we are in far better caſe to offend the Enemy, and correſpond with *Suffolk.* Many of their Men come to us; the People in the Town in great want; all their Bread is made of Rye, and but half ground, and that not without a Ticket; their Hay gone; the Green Corn they cut for their Horſe, they fetch with hazard of the Lives of their Men. Yeſterday having placed a Guard to ſecure thoſe who came to get Horſe-meat, the Guard was beaten by us, divers of them killed, ſome taken: Great ſhooting with Cannon from both ſides; they have ſpent very much Powder, more yeſterday than in 10 days before; we raiſed this night a new Battery, to beat them out of St. *Mary*'s Steeple, where they have planted a Demi-Culvering, which annoys us in our new Quarters; we have two whole Culverings play hard againſt the Lord *Lucas* his Houſe; the Women would come in great Companies out of the Town, but that it is not permitted.

Letter from Colcheſter.

Letters came this day of the total defeating of the Royal Party, with the Earl of *Holland*, *&c.* at St. *Needs*, *July* 10. The Particulars thus certified: 'The Party of Horſe commanded by Colonel *Scroop*, ſent from the Leaguer before *Colcheſter*, whom we mentioned the laſt week to meet with the Royal Army, came to *Hertford* on *Saturday*, where they got knowledge of their Enemy's Poſture and place of

Total defeat of the Royal Party with the E. of Holland.

Quarter; they got into *Hertford* ſome ſkilful Guides, who brought them the neareſt and beſt way to St. *Needs* on *Monday* morning, before the Nobles could ſhift away, yet not before they were got into ſome Bodies in the Town; the Parliament's Forlorn being entred, charged, routed them before the Body came up, but when come up, there was ſpeedy work made with them; that in an inſtant they fled ſeveral ways, yet many fell, and of the Chief; the Duke of *Buckingham* fled with about 60 Horſe to *Lincolnſhire*; our March was ſo long, and our Horſe ſo tired, that we could not purſue; we have Priſoners, the Earl of *Holland*, took in his Chamber, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Colonel *Skeimiſher*, Major *Holland*, Major *Stepkin*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Goodwin*, and Colonel *Dalbeire* ſlain, Colonel *Leg* wounded, 100 Priſoners, beſides Sir *Kenelme Digby*'s Son ſlain, a Colonel and divers other Officers ſlain, whoſe Names we cannot yet learn; we had more than 100 gallant Horſe; for Gold and Silver, good Clothes, and Weapons, good ſtore.

The Lord Andover *going to the Prince, taken.*

'There is ground to believe, that the Duke of *Buckingham* and thoſe with him will deſiſt, and ſeek Mercy of the Parliament. The Lord *Andover*, going to the Prince, is taken, and put into *Dover* Caſtle. We had two Men ſlain, Colonel *Scroop*'s Captain Lieutenant wounded, and three more.

Wedneſday, July 12. 1648.

Declaration for Recalling the Revolted Ships agreed to, &c.

A Declaration, 'For recalling in the Revolted Ships; giving them 20 days time after Publication thereof, or ſending the ſame unto them by the Lord Admiral; and in caſe of refuſal, to be Traytors, and their Eſtates confiſcated; was read and aſſented unto, and tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Letters from the North of the advance of the Scots *Army.*

Hamilton *ſends a Complimental Letter to* Lambert.

Lambert's *ſmart Reply.*

Letters this day to the Houſe farther from the North, give to underſtand, 'That after that notable Defeat given to *Langdale*'s Forces by Colonel *Robert Lilburne*, the Forces under his Command have ever ſince quartered in and near *Hexam*, being three Regiments, *viz. Northumberland*'s, *Biſhoprick*'s, and his own: Though the Civility of theſe Soldiers be great, yet the Charge unſupportable. The noiſe of the *Scot*'s entrance into the Kingdom makes the Levies much increaſe, and the Burthen the greater. The Advertiſement given this night to Colonel *Lilburne* from Perſons of Quality and well-affected, That 9000 Horſe and Foot of the *Scots* are joined with *Langdale*'s Forces, and advanced within eight miles of *Carliſle*, intending to fall upon Major General *Lambert*'s Forces there, hath occaſioned the remove of theſe three Regiments, who are advanced with intention to join with Major-General *Lambert*, to fight the Enemy, which with the Aſſiſtance of the new Levies, will make a conſiderable Body, and though leſs than the Enemy by ſome Thouſands, yet are reſolved to fight them. Duke *Hamilton* ſent a Compliment this day to Major-General *Lambert*, That he was upon Advance of an Army towards *England*, for that the Parliament of *England* had given no Satisfaction to the Deſires of the Parliament of *Scotland*, and could not avoid the Northern Parts of *England*; he aſſures the Major-General, he intends no hurt to him or the Kingdom, which his future Carriage would demonſtrate. The Major-General returns him a tart Anſwer, and tells him, That as to Nonſatisfaction from this Parliament, he had nothing to ſay, but as to his coming in a Hoſtile way into *England*, he would oppoſe to the utmoſt, and fight him and his Army as Traytors and Enemies to the Kingdom,

‘dom, upon all opportunities; That this great Breach of the Covenant, and large Treaty between the two Nations, he doubted not but would be revenged upon them to their utter Ruine, and was aſſured of Aſſiſtance herein of all true *Engliſh* Men, and right Covenanters of the two Nations. This Anſwer of Major-General *Lambert*, was read in the Houſe of Commons, and Approved of.

Letters from *France* of the 6th of *July* ſay, ‘Prince *Charles* ſailed from *Calais* on *Thurſday* laſt, bound for *Holland*, or by this time there, in a *Dutch* Veſſel of 36 Pieces of Ordnance; and with him Prince *Rupert*, the Lord *Hopton*, the Lord *Wilmot*, and the Earl of *Branford*, *Ruthen*, formerly General for the King; the Lord *Jermin* returned to St. *Germains*.

Prince Charles *ſailed from* Callis *for* Holland, *with Prince* Rupert, *Lord* Hopton, *&c.*

Thurſday, July 13. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day conſidered the great Inconveniencies occaſioned by bringing of Priſoners of Quality into the City of *London*, cauſing Tumults, Inſurrections of the common People; for prevention thereof for the future, they Ordered, ‘That no more Perſons of Quality ſhould be brought up Priſoners to the City, but be diſpoſed of to other Places of Strength in the Kingdom, and there to remain till farther Order. In Proſecution hereof, the Houſe Ordered, ‘That the Lord *Andover* ſhould be continued Priſoner at *Dover*, and not removed as was intended: The Earl of *Holland* alſo ordered to be ſent to *Warwick* Caſtle.

Inconveniencies by bringing Priſoners to London.

E. of Holland *to be ſent to* Warwick *Caſtle.*

Upon the Report this day from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, the Houſe Ordered to agree with the ſaid Committee, ‘That 1000 Foot and 500 Horſe ſhould be ſpeedily advanced by the County of *Eſſex*, for preſervation of that County in Peace, and ſuppreſſing of all Inſurrections for the future: When this Army ſhall be drawn from thence, to be maintained out of the Eſtates of ſuch of that County, as have engaged with the Enemy.

1000 *Foot and* 500 *Horſe to be advanced by the County of* Eſſex.

A Letter came this day from Colonel *Rich*, ‘Giving the Houſe an Account of the three Beſieged Caſtles in *Kent*, and that one of them had ſurrendred upon Articles, and doubted not but that the other two would be delivered in a ſhort time, they being in much want of Proviſions; the Articles he incloſed, and deſired the Approbation of the Houſe thereunto.

A Letter concerning 3 *Beſieged Caſtles in* Kent.

After the Reading thereof, the Houſe paſt a Vote, Declaring their Approbation of the ſaid Articles.

The Houſe Ordered a Letter of Thanks ſhould be ſpeedily ſent to Colonel *Rich*, for his good Service.

The Articles for their Surrender approv'd: Thanks to Col. Rich.

They likewiſe Ordered, the Sum of 600 *l.* ſhould be advanced by the Committee of the Army, for the buying of Match and Bullet for the Forces under Colonel *Rich*.

600 l. *Ordered for Match and Bullet for his Forces.*

They farther Ordered, ‘That the Eſtates of the Lord Duke of *Buckingham*, Lord *Francis*, and Sir *Francis Ratcliffe* in the North, ſhould go towards the Maintenance of the Forces under Major-General *Lambert*.

Eſtates of the D. of Buckingham, *&c. towards Maintenance of* Lambert's *Forces.*

Friday, July 14. 1648.

A Letter this day came from Major-General *Lambert*, of the 10th Inſtant, from *Perith*, informing the Houſe, ‘That Duke *Hamilton* is

Advance of D. Hamilton *with* 10000 *Horſe and Foot.*

Hamilton *and the Forces with him declared Enemies, and thoſe that aſſiſt them to be proceeded againſt as Rebels and Traitors.*

‘is advanced into the Kingdom, with an Army conſiſting of about ‘10000 Horſe and Foot; with whom Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* hath joined, ‘and that their Army is at *Carliſle*, and thereabouts. The Houſe had much Debate concerning this Buſineſs, and at laſt came to this Reſolution by way of Declaration, ‘That the Forces that are now come out ‘of *Scotland* into *England*, in a hoſtile manner, being without the Authority of the Parliament of *England*, are Enemies to the Kingdom of *England*: And that all ſuch Perſons, either of this Kingdom, or the Kingdom of *Ireland*, that do or ſhall hereafter adhere unto, voluntarily aid, ‘aſſiſt, or join with them, are Rebels and Traytors to the Kingdom of ‘*England*, and ſhall be proceeded againſt, and their Eſtates Confiſcated, ‘as Traytors and Rebels.

Moneys to be advanced for ſupply of the Northern *Forces.*

The Houſe conſidered how Moneys might ſpeedily be advanced for encouraging and ſupplying the Forces of the North, and Voted, ‘The ‘Sum of 20000 *l.* ſhould be advanced upon the Exciſe in courſe, with ‘Allowance of 8 *l. per Cent. per Annum* to ſuch as ſhall advance the ‘ſame, or any part thereof, for the Forces of the North; and that an ‘Ordinance to this purpoſe be ſpeedily drawn.

And for more conſtant Pay, the King, Queen, and Princes Revenues in the North, *to be paid to the General Receiver of* Yorkſhire.

More Forces to be ſent down to Lambert.

Farther Debate about the Security offered by the City during the Treaty.

And for a farther Encouragement, and more conſtant Pay for them, the Houſe Ordered, “That all the King's, Queen's, and Prince's Revenues in the Northern parts of this Kingdom, ſhall be collected as formerly, and paid by the General Receiver of *Yorkſhire* to the Commander in Chief of the Northern Forces, for the Maintenance and ‘Pay of all the Northern Forces.

The Houſe referred it to the Committee, to conſider of ſending more Forces down to Major-General *Lambert*. The reſt of this day was ſpent upon the Reports from the Committee of both Houſes, and Citizens, concerning the Security they offer to His Majeſty and both Houſes of Parliament, during the Treaty (if at *London*.) The further Conſideration thereof was ordered to be reſumed to morrow Morning.

Saturday, July 15. 1648.

Letters from Cromwel *of the Surrender of* Pembroke-*Caſtle.*

The Articles agreed on.

Letters this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, to His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and the Committee at *Derby Houſe*, of the Surrender of *Pembroke* Town and Caſtle, *Tueſday* laſt the 11. of *July* 1648. upon theſe Articles; “That Major General *Langhorne*, Colonel *Poyer*, Colonel *Humphrey Matthews*, Captain *William Bowen*, and ‘*David Poyer*, do ſurrender themſelves to the Mercy of the Parliament. ‘That Sir *Charles Kemiſh*, Sir *Henry Stradling*, Mr. *Miles Button*, Major *Pichard*, Lieutenant Colonel *Stradling*, Lieutenant Colonel *Langhorne*, Lieutenant Colonel *Brabſon*, Mr. *Gamage*, Major *Butler*, Mr. *Francis Lewis*, Major *Matthews*, Major *Harniſh*, Captain *Roch*, Captain ‘*Jones*, Captain *Hugh Bowen*, Captain *Thomas Wats*, and Lieutenant ‘*Young*, do within ſix Weeks depart the Kingdom, and not to return ‘within Two years: All Officers, Gentlemen, and private Soldiers, not ‘before named, ſhall have free Liberty to go to their ſeveral Habitations, ‘and not to be plundered. And all ſick and wounded Men, to be carefully provided for, till they be well. That the Townſmen ſhall be free ‘from Plunder and Violence, and enjoy their Liberty as heretofore. ‘That the Town and Caſtle of *Pembroke*, with all the Arms, Ammunition and Ordnance, together with the Victuals and Proviſions for ‘the Garriſon, be delivered unto Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, for the ‘Uſe of the Parliament; which was done accordingly.

"*Friday* Morning laſt, the Lieutenant General intended his March with his Army towards the *North*, to join with Major General *Lambert*, to fight the *Scots*. The certain number of *Scots* entred the Kingdom is, 6500 Foot, 2600 Horſe.

Cromwel's *March, towards the* North, *to fight the* Scots.

The Houſe this day declared, That they would adhere to their former Vote; "That His Majeſty ſhould ſign the three Propoſitions, before any perſonal Treaty be had with His Majeſty. And a Committee was appointed to give the Lords Reaſons, why they ſo adhere to their firſt Vote; and that this Buſineſs be reſumed on *Monday* next.

The Houſe adhere to their former Vote, That His Majeſty ſign the three Propoſitions, before any perſonal Treaty.

From the Iſle of *Wight*, came as followeth:

Letter from the Iſle of Wight, *of His Majeſty's ſatisfaction in the Governor's reſpect to him.*

SIR,

HIS *Majeſty is pleaſant and in good Health: He hath much Diſcourſe with the Governour, of whom he lately gave a very honourable Teſtimony, before divers Gentlemen of the Royal Party; Giving them to underſtand, That the Governour had been very civil and reſpectful in his Carriage to him; and that he was a Man of Honour and Truſt; and therefore they ſhould not credit thoſe ſcandalous Reports that were raiſed of him. This Teſtimony of His Majeſty being true, he commanded them to declare it to their Friends. And farther, having declared Intelligence, That* Osborn *had unjuſtly and ungratefully aſperſed the Governour; His Majeſty was pleaſed to tell him, That as touching the preſervation of his Perſon from Poiſon, or any other horrid Deſign, he was ſo confident of the Honeſty and Faithfulneſs of the Governour, That he thought himſelf as ſafe in his hands, as if he were in the Cuſtody of his own Son.*

Thus you ſee His Majeſty is ſo ingenuous, that he will give thoſe their due, that are of contrary Principles to him. Mr. Throughton, *the Governour's Captain, told His Majeſty, That he hoped there was not any about him who durſt entertain a Thought of doing hurt to His Perſon, it being a thing ſo inhumane and barbarous. The King anſwered,* That he hoped there was not any ſo cruelly minded.

SIR, I am confident His Majeſty hath not the leaſt jealouſie of that which is groundleſly ſuggeſted in the late ſcurrilous Pamphlets, as if there had been a Deſign in ſome about him to offer Violence to His Royal Perſon.

I thought it my Duty to make this true Relation, deſiring you would publiſh it for undeceiving the people.

Cariſbrook Caſtle,
July 14. 1648.

Letter of the Condition of Colcheſter.

League before *Colcheſter*, *July* 14. 7 at Night. "Yeſterday the Enemy were all drawn up into the high Street in *Colcheſter*, which gave an Allarm to our Forces on *Suffolk* ſide, and they to thoſe on this ſide, but were beaten in with Loſs. One Captain *Taylor* came out of the Town to the General; he relates the great neceſſity of the Town; and that many of the Souldiers would come out, if they knew the Lord General's Conditions. The Soldiers wrought all laſt Night, in making a Battery againſt St. *John's*, which much angred the Enemy; for they ſhot inceſſantly all laſt Night and this Morning, but did us little hurt; and about ſix of the Clock in the Morning, our great Guns began to play, and made a Breach in the Wall, notwithſtanding their Wool-Sacks, which our Soldiers fetch'd upon their Backs; and beat them out of the Court-Yard into another, into the Houſe, and afterwards out of the great Houſe into the Gatehouſe, where they fortified themſelves with their ſtrong Guard: And our Men have got betwixt them and the Town, and poſſeſs'd themſelves of St. *Giles's* Church, and ſent another Party into the *Hithe*, to intercept their Guard there from returning back into the Town.

Another Letter from Colcheſter.

League before *Colcheſter*, *July* 14. 12 at Night. "In my laſt to you this Evening, I made mention of the General's ſending a Party, to interpoſe

Duke of Buckingham's *&c. privately eſcaped to* London.

‘terpoſe betwixt the Guards at the *Hithe* and the Town, which accordingly was done, and Colonel *Whaley* appointed, with ſome of his Horſe and the *Suffolk* Foot, (at low Water) to come over; and a Party of ours under Colonel *Ewers* to join with him, and to fall upon the Church of the *Hithe* where their Guard was; and accordingly both Parties advanced: But Colonel *Whaley* and the *Suffolk* Foot were there before thoſe on this ſide, and fell upon the Church; whereupon the Enemy cried for Quarter. There were taken Priſoners in the Church, between 80 and 100. moſt of them *Kentiſh* Men. I ſuppoſe, before this, you have the total Rout of the Duke of *Buckingham's* Party, after their Defeat at St. *Needs*; and of Captain *Butler*'s falling upon them coming from *Oundle*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *Thomas Bludder*, and two more, with their Company, got away, and went privately to *London*; many of them wounded that eſcaped. One Sir *Edmond Haleſcue* lies wounded; one Lieutenant Colonel *Fowler* ſlain; *Dalbeere* died of his Wounds the 11*th* inſtant.

Another Letter from Colcheſter *of taking the Gatehouſe of* Sir John Lucas *his Houſe, and firing the Suburbs of the Town.*

League before *Colcheſter, July* 15. 12 at Night. “You had before the taking of Sir *John Lucas*'s Houſe. This Afternoon we took the Gatehouſe, which was hard diſputed; a Hand-Granado was thrown amongſt them, which lighting upon their Magazine of Powder, about 40 of them were blown up. We took about 60 Priſoners, the reſt of Sevenſcore were deſtroyed and killed; this ſo enraged the Enemy, ſeeing themſelves beaten into the Town, and confined within the Walls, they fired all the Suburbs round the Town: And it is the ſaddeſt Spectacle that ever was ſeen, ſince this War began; the Houſes for above a Mile being all of a Flame.’

Monday, July 17. 1648.

Debate about the Treaty with His Majeſty reaſſumed.

THE Houſe of Commons this day reſumed the Debate of the Treaty with His Majeſty; and having before reſolved to adhere to their former Votes, That His Majeſty ſubſcribe the Three Propoſitions before a Treaty, *viz*, To ſettle the *Militia* for Ten Years. The Presbiterial Government, And to recall all Proclamations and Declarations againſt the Parliament;

Debate about the Place for the Treaty.

They this day had Debate, as to the place to which His Majeſty ſhould come to treat; and Voted, “That after the three Propoſitions be conſented unto and ſigned, the King be deſired to name three Places within twenty Miles of *Weſtminſter*, two of which to be at leaſt ten Miles diſtant from *Weſtminſter*, where the Treaty ſhall be: And then both Houſes of Parliament ſhall have Choice of one of them, ſo nominated by His Majeſty, which they ſhall think fit.

Confirms what the Governour of Newcaſtle *did in laying a Tax upon* Salt.

The Commons this day agreed to Ratifie what was done by the Governour of *Newcaſtle*, in laying the Tax upon Coals and Salt: Gave 20*l.* to the Meſſenger that brought the News of the Surrender of *Pembroke*: Voted a Pardon to many in the Inſurrection in *Kent*; to all ſuch as came away upon Indemnity offered; and to all ſuch as can make it appear they were forc'd. Mr. *Vaughan*, that was apprehended at *Rumford*, his Papers and himſelf, referred to *Derby Houſe*.

Petition to haſten the perſonal Treaty.

A Petition was preſented this day to the Houſe, in the Name of the Inhabitants of *Weſtminſter*, the Hamlets of the *Tower*, the Borough of *Southwark*, and Parts adjacent, in Concurrence with the City of *London*; “That the Perſonal Treaty may be haſtened, and the *Militia* of the outparts united with the City, *&c.* which Petition was read; and Mr *Speaker*, by Command of the Houſe, gave this Anſwer to the Petitioners

“The Houſe has received your Petition and read it, and the Houſe hath already Voted, That the Militia ſhall be joined, and for the manner how, they have referred it to a Committee, to which they have likewiſe referred your Petition; and the Houſe has taken notice of the expreſſion of your ample good Affection, and of your approbation of their Votes touching a Treaty; for the Matter, being for Peace, no good Man but deſires it; and for your great and good Affections expreſſed in this Petition, the Houſe have Commanded me to give you real and very hearty Thanks.

There was news this day of the Duke of *York*'s coming to the *Downs* with the Revolted Ships, and that they had landed Men; but it proved otherwiſe.

From the Leagure before *Colcheſter, July* 16. “The laſt night the Enemy endeavoured to eſcape with their Horſe, at a Ford over a River, with ſome Foot, near the *North Bridge*; but ſo ſoon as our Scouts fired at them they run in again.

This day his Excellency being deſirous, as much as in him lay, to prevent the ſhedding of more Blood, or the Town from farther Ruine, ſent a Summons to the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*, to ſurrender the Town for the Service of the Parliament; who returned a bold and ſcornful Anſwer, *That if any more Letters of that kind were ſent them, they would hang up the Meſſenger.*

Letter from Colcheſter, *that their Horſe attempted to eſcape, but were beaten in again. The General's Summons to the Town ſlighted.*

‘Preſently after our Trumpeter was returned, they ſet another Street on fire, as if they had repented they had done ſo little evil the night before, in Burning many hundred Houſes.

‘Our Battery hath been preparing this day, with which we hope to diſmount their Cannon, and gain part of their Walls, and doubt not but by degrees, and that ſhortly too, with God's Bleſſing upon the endeavours of this handful of Men, to reduce them to Obedience: Before we attempt any thing upon the Town, the General intends to ſend for all the Women and Children to come out.

The Batteries againſt the Town prepared.

The Summ of the *Northern* Letter this week, take as followeth;

Sir,

We can now aſſure you that the Scots *are come into* England, *with a conſiderable Force of Horſe and Foot, under the Command of Duke* Hamilton; *the time of their entring is ſaid to be about Four a Clock on* Saturday *Morning laſt. Duke* Hamilton *himſelf came in Perſon to the City of* Carliſle *that night, and was entertained with great Rejoycing by the Soldiers there; the Ordnance were ſhot off, and Bells rung, with great Acclamations. The Van of the* Scots *Forces lie now about* Wigton, *Five Miles* Weſt *of* Carliſle; *when they have conſulted there with Sir* Marmaduke Langdale, *it will be reſolved if they march towards* Lancaſhire, *or, which is more likely, towards* Newcaſtle; *Duke* Hamilton *marched himſelf in the Van of the* Scots *Army, with his Trumpeters before him, all in Scarlet Cloaks full of Silver Lace, in great ſtate; with the Duke did march a Life-Guard of* Scotch-men, *all very proper, and well cloathed, with Standards and Equipage like a Prince; in the Van of the Army there marched Four Regiments of Horſe, Seven Colours in a Regiment, in all about* 2000 *in the Van; their body of Foot in the middle, led by Major-General* Middleton, *Seven Regiments, Ten Colours to a Regiment; the Foot in all about* 7000. *They have brought ſome Carriages, but the Artillery, and compleating of the Carriages is to be from* Carliſle; *which was one great Reaſon of the Duke's ſo much haſtning thither as ſoon as he entred* England: *In the Rear of the Army, march another diviſion of Horſe, with the Earl of* Kalender, *about* 1500; *Major-General* Monro, *it is ſaid, will join them with* 3000 *from* Ireland *of the* Scots *that are there, under his Command, only ſome few* Iriſh *that have recruited the Regiments. Sir* Marmaduke Langdale *hath about* 3000 Engliſh *that he can Arm, and draw into the Field to join them.*

The ſumm of the Northern *Letters, giving an Account of the march of* Hamilton's *Army.*

Penrith, July 10.
1648.

The Letter from Duke *Hamilton*, General of the *Scots* Forces, to Colonel-General *Lambert*.

Duke Hamilton's *Letter to Major-General* Lambert.

Noble Sir,

T*HE Parliament of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *upon the Conſideration of the great danger iminent to Religion, His Majeſties Sacred Perſon, and the Peace of His Kingdoms, for the prevailing Power of Sectaries and their Adherents in* England, *did lately ſend to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament ſuch Demands as they conceive juſt and neceſſary; and have great Forces drawn together upon their Borders. The Committee of the Eſtates of Parliament have thought fit to lay their Commands upon me, with ſuch other Noble Perſonages as they joined with me in this Service, for the proſecuting their juſt Deſires, in purſuance of the ends of the* Covenant, *according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms,* January 6. 1643. *and* 1644. *for ſettling Religion, liberating His Majeſty from His baſe Impriſonment, freeing the Honourable Houſes from ſuch Conſtraints as have been by Forces long upon them, Diſbanding of all the Armies, whereby the Subject may be free from the intolerable Taxes and Quarter, which they have ſo long groaned under; and for the procuring the Settlement of a ſolid Peace and firm Union betwixt the Kingdoms, under His Majeſties Government: Theſe being the true Intentions and Deſires of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *who will moſt faithfully obſerve on their part their Engagement by* Covenant *and* Treaty *to their Brethren of* England; *I expect you will not oppoſe their Pious, Loyal, and neceſſary Undertakings, but rather join with them in the proſecution of their ends. I ſhall deſire that the Bearer, my Trumpeter, may not be long kept, but return with your preſent and poſitive Anſwer, that accordingly I may move as I am Commanded,*

Sir,

Annan, July 8,
1648.

I am your Humble Servant,

J. Hamilton.

Colonel-General *Lambert*'s Anſwer.

Major-General Lambert's *Anſwer.*

My Lord,

I *Received a Letter from your Excellency by your Trumpeter, which mentions, That the Parliament of* Scotland, *having, upon the conſideration of the danger to Religion, His Majeſty's Perſon and Kingdom, by Sectaries in* England, *Addreſſed themſelves to the Parliament of* England *for Redreſſes, have not received a ſatisfactory Anſwer therein; to which, my Lord, I ſhall not take upon me to give an Anſwer, ſeeing the late* Ordinances *concerning the ſettling Religion, their ſeveral Addreſſes and Propoſitions tendred to His Majeſty, in order to the Peace and Well-being of his Kingdoms, are Publiſhed and laid open to the view of the whole World: and which, I doubt not, is well known to your Excellency. To what your Excellency mentions concerning the increaſe of Danger, by the drawing of ſome Forces upon the Borders of* Scotland, *I can more fully Anſwer, having the Charge and Conduct thereof, by Commiſſion from his Excellency the Lord* Fairfax, *and have his poſitive Command to be moſt tender in Acting any thing that might give any ſeeming occaſion of Offence to our Brethren of* Scotland; *which Command I may confidently ſay, I have hitherto moſt cautiouſly and punctually obſerved; And farther, That I do believe it never entred into the Thoughts of the Parliament, or his Excellency, to Act any thing prejudicial or harmful to the Kingdom of* Scotland.

And what the true Reaſons are which did occaſion their Force ſo near the Borders, I ſhall not need to mention, all Men knowing it to be for ſuppreſſing Sir Marmaduke Langdale, *and his Adherents, who are many of them* Papiſts, *and grand* Delinquents, *and are lately riſen in Rebellion againſt the Parliament, and have ever been, and ſtill are notorious Oppoſers of the ends of the* Covenant, *according to the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms,* Jan. 6. 1643, 1644. *for ſettling of Religion, and His Majeſty in His due Rights and Prerogative; and for procuring of firm Peace and Union betwixt both Nations.*

For what your Lordſhip mentions for the freeing of the Honourable Houſes from Reſtraint of Forces being upon them; I cannot but wonder at their Artifice, who have ſo cunningly ſuggeſted theſe things to the Parliament of Scotland, *as to poſſeſs them with the Belief thereof; ſeeing it is apparent to all Men, That the Parliament Sits and*

Votes free, and no viſible Force in this Kingdom act any thing but their immediate Command, even theſe, and ſome few of their Adherents formerly mentioned.

And for your Lordſhips farther ſatisfaction in this, I know no ſurer way to underſtand the Truth, than by Anſwer from the Parliament; I ſhould trouble your Lordſhip too much in Anſwer thereunto, if I ſhould but briefly run over their Labours for the Disbanding of all Forces, except ſuch as they did judge neceſſary for the Kingdom, and their own Defence; as alſo their Zeal for freeing the Subject from unneceſſary Taxes and Quarters, which I perſwade my ſelf your Lordſhip cannot but in ſome meaſure have heard of before this time; and therefore I ſhall, in ſatisfaction to your Lordſhip's expectation that I ſhall not oppoſe the Committee of Eſtates, in their Pious, Loyal, and neceſſary Undertakings, Anſwer, That I conceive their Reſolutions to be wholly grounded upon Miſtakes; deſiring you alſo to conſider, whether not contrary to the Covenant: *And I muſt, in proſecution of the Truſt repoſed in me, to the utmoſt of my Power, oppoſe all Forces whatſoever, either raiſed, or brought into this Kingdom, except thoſe by Authority and Command of the Parliament of* England; *in which I hope your Lordſhip will not oppoſe, but rather aſſiſt me, if the Parliament of* England *deſire it. I have, according to your Excellency's deſire, returned your Trumpet as ſpeedily as I could diſpatch him; and doubt not but upon your Lordſhips Addreſſes to the Parliament of* England, *tendred to your Lordſhip, as an Anſwer from,*

Caſtle-Surle,
June 8. 1648.

My LORD,

Your Excellencies Moſt Humble Servant,

J. Lambert.

Tueſday, July 18. 1648.

THis Day, according to former Order, the Report of the Declaration, calling to mind the great Victories that God hath pleaſed to give the Parliaments Forces within theſe few late Months over the Enemy; and how God hath of late owned the great Cauſe of the Parliament and Army, was made: And after Three times Reading Aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Declaration concerning the Succeſs of the Parliaments Forces Aſſented to, and the Lords Concurrence deſired.

An Expreſs this day came to the Houſe from Major-General *Lambert*, giving them an Account of the *Scots* Army in the *North*; “That ‘they were joined with *Langdale*'s Forces at *Roſs-Caſtle*, which in all made about 12000 Horſe and Foot: He deſired a Supply of Men and Money, and that Care might be taken of them. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the latter part of his Letter be referred to the ‘Committee at *Derby-Houſe*; and that the former part thereof ſhould ‘be conſidered of on *Thurſday* next.

Lambert's *Letter concerning the* Scots *joing with* Langdale, *referred to the Committee at* Derby-Houſe

Several Petitions were preſented to the Parliament; Two from the Common-Council of *London*; The Firſt to the Commons, in Anſwer to their Deſires to the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, for laying an Impoſition upon Coals; ‘That they cannot find any expedient for the Supply of the Garriſon in *Newcaſtle*, as is propounded; yet they do of‘fer, That if the Profits of all the Places and Employments, enjoyed ‘contrary to the Self-denying Ordinance of the *4th* of *April*, 1645. and ‘the ſeveral Votes of the 10*th* of *June*, 1647. and likewiſe the Pro‘fits of the ſeveral Places belonging to Cuſtoms, Excize, Poſtmaſters, ‘Committee-men, Offices Sequeſtred, and ſuch like, may be diſpoſed ‘of for the Publick Occaſions of the Kingdom, and not converted to ‘Private Uſes, (reaſonable Salaries for ſuch and ſo many as ſhall be ‘neceſſarily employed therein excepted) they will advance a conſidera‘ble Sum of Money for the other Publick Charge during the time ‘of the miſerable diſtractions of this Kingdom; and therefore Pray, ‘That

Two Petitions from the Common-Council of the City of London.

An. 1648.

'That no Tax or Impoſition be laid upon Coals, and the aforeſaid Repreſentations may be effectually taken into the grave Conſideration of this Honourable Houſe. The ſecond, to both Houſes, 'That an Ordinance of Parliament may be ſpeedily paſſed, for the adding unto the preſent Militia of *London* the Fifteen Perſons nominated by the Common-Council, and by them humbly Preſented, and ſubmitted to the Honourable Houſe of Parliament for their Confirmation. Another Petition was preſented from the City of *London*, in which the Common-Council was not engaged, ſigned by about 10000 hands, deſiring, 'That that the ſaid Militia may continue diſtinct, as now they are; That the Parliament will keep the Power in their own hands, and have liberty to call what Forces they pleaſe to their Aſſiſtance, *&c.* Both theſe Petitions from *Weſtminſter*, *Southwark*, *&c.* for Joining, and againſt Joining, were all referred to a Committee, to examine the Right of both Parts, and hear both Parts, and Report back to the Houſe.

A Petition of the Watermen for a Perſonal Treaty.

A Petition this day from the Watermen upon the River of *Thames*, deſiring a Perſonal Treaty, and the ſpeedy ſettlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, was read, and the Petitioners called in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted them, That moſt of the Petitioners were Witneſſes of what the Parliament's Endeavours have been to ſettle the Peace of the Kingdom, that it was a Buſineſs now before them, and the Houſe doubted not to do therein as ſhall be for ſatisfying the whole Kingdom, and gave the Petitioners Thanks for the private Addreſſes with that Petition with a few of the Petitioners, according to the Declaration in that behalf.

Thankſgiving ordered.

The Houſe having Voted to morrow a Day of Thankſgiving for the City and Suburbs, for the great Victories lately to the Parliament's Forces, Ordered, 'That the 9th of *Auguſt* next ſhould be obſerved a day of Thankſgiving through the whole Kingdom for the ſaid Mercies.

Declaration of the Committee of Eſtates of Scotland *to be Reported on* Thurſday *next.*

Mr. *Aſhurſt* came this day Poſt from *Scotland*, with the Declaration of the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, of the grounds of their Army's marching into this Kingdom: The Houſe Ordered, That Report thereof ſhould be made on *Thurſday* next.

Thoſe in Colcheſter *attempt to eſcape, but were beaten in again.*

From the League before *Colcheſter*, *July* 15. 'They in the Town attempted to eſcape, laying Stones in ſome places, but were beaten in with loſs of five, and divers wounded; the 16th they did the like, but like Rabbets run to their Burrows at ſight of our Men: They have ſet another Street on fire, not permitting the People to take out their Goods. The General on the 17th ſent in one to have them deliver up the Town; they refuſed; their laſt Water-Mill is ſpoiled; they have ſtood Saddled every night but the laſt, with intent to make away, as is conceived.

Wedneſday, July 19. 1648.

THIS Day being Thankſgiving-Day, there Preached before the Houſe at St. *Margaret's Weſtminſter*, Mr. *Obadiah Sedgwick*, and Mr. *Bond.*

Something farther from the North is as followeth:

A Letter from the North of ſome remarkable Paſſages.

SIR,

H*Aving by Accident a Letter come into my Hands, intended to be ſent to* London *to ſome eminent Men, and finding it a Diſcovery of ſome Things very conſiderable,*

rable, it being taken with other things from a Gentleman of Quality, by one of our Party, I conceived it my Duty to ſend it to you; perhaps there may be ſomething in it ſatisfactory to your ſelf or others: Methinks it plainly diſcovers the Intentions of the Scots *and* Royaliſts *meerly to abuſe the honeſt Preſbiterian Party, and to make uſe of them only to ſerve their own turns upon them, and afterwards throw them, as uſeleſs Shooing-horns, aſide. I am ſorry to hear your City ſo much ſlights the Army, and as 'tis ſaid here, a great Part of them are become Factors for thoſe that would inſlave them and theirs: Had not you fair Warning about a Year ſince? But what ſhall I ſay,* Midſummer-Moon, *and that time of the Year, is ſurely very dangerous. How ſad it is to think, that Godly Men ſhould conteſt ſo much about Circumſtances, whilſt the Publick Enemies to Truth and Piety can agree againſt their Peace, and the Means to procure it! We have ſeen Papiſts, Atheiſts, Proteſtants at large, the Epiſcopal Faction, and, what is moſt to be lamented, even thoſe many Times which have, and hold forth, a fair Shew of Religion, do deſire to perſecute thoſe that deſire to keep cloſeſt to the Rule, and do even conſtantly Pray for them; and ſuch do more Hurt than thoſe that be openly Prophane: You ſee how diligent they are in their way; let it incite us to Labour the more to be united, laying aſide all Differences in Opinion, and keep our ſelves cloſe to thoſe Principles which did firſt engage us againſt the Common Enemy; for otherwiſe we ſhall give them Advantages againſt us, and we ſee they will leave no Stone unturn'd, both by Policy and underhand Dealings with our Councils and Forces, Foreign Powers, and continue all Inſurrections in ſeveral Places, abuſing the People with ſpecious Pretentes, as if they were the only Men for Peace, when as they ſeek nothing leſs than ſuch a Peace as is likely to prove well-grounded and laſting. You may gather by the Incloſed, how falſly they report Things: This I thought fit to impart unto you, and remain,*

Hexam, July 14. 1648.

Your humble Servant,

T. I.

The Copy of a Letter from a Cavalier in *Carliſle*, to his Brother in *London*.

SIR,

A Letter from one in Carliſle *to his Brother in* London.

Your Health and Proſperity prefixed with the reſt of our Friends, theſe are to let you know, That we have excellent good News out of France, *and do expect the Prince his Highneſs here ſuddenly, who hath ſent a Letter and Declaration to our General* Langdale, *to Publiſh to the Army and Country-People, which is to this effect: That the King his Father being Priſoner by the Parliament, is rather a Faction therein; he is reſolved to uſe all poſſible Means to free him, and Reinthrone him; and to that end, deſires that all poſſible Means may be uſed to prevail with all, of what Rank or Quality ſoever, to join with our Party; and doth Promiſe and Engage himſelf, and earneſtly Deſire and Require* Langdale, *and the reſt of his Friends, to Engage themſelves in his Name and Behalf: That all that have heretofore adhered to, or acted for the Parliament, and ſhall now come in and join with us, ſhall not only have Pardon and Indemnity for what is paſt, but ſhall alſo have all their Arrears paid them, or at leaſt ſo much as ſhall fully and contentedly ſatisfie them for all their former Service performed for the Parliament. This takes exceedingly with many, and we hope will do, not only with the* Royaliſts, *but alſo with the* Presbyterians, *who we hope will be ready to join, eſpecially now the* Scots *are come in, who do declare for* King, Covenant, *and* Presbyterial Government.

We labour all we can to procure the Union between the Presbyterians *and us, and doubt not but this will take: We are exceeding glad the Deſign doth Proſper ſo well with you, and deſire you to be as Active now as poſſible you can; and as you have greater Intereſt in many in your City, who are Eminent, and able to do more than others in carrying on the Deſign; ſo your Care and Induſtry herein muſt be more now than ordinary, eſpecially with thoſe who are moſt Eminent, and leaſt to be ſuſpected. I am glad to hear ſo many of your City and Trained-Bands are ſo right; they being Encouraged, may do much: But take heed how you diſcover too much to them, until you get His Majeſty to* London, *and then you will know what to do. Acquaint our Friends herewith, and by all means perſwade them all to provoke all they can to a Deteſtation of that Bloody, Deſtroying, and Factious Army; we hope to meet with ſome of them ſhortly: We courted the* Lancaſhire *Forces, but could do no Good upon them; yet we have ſome Friends there, which in time may do us Service. Whatſoever you hear of Duke* Hamilton's *Declaring, be conſide[illegible] he is for* Epiſcopacy, *and will in time make their Kirkmen know it, and all their Party,*

Party, although as yet they continue obſtinate, which ſomewhat hinders us from expecting that Aſſiſtance from thence, which we were confident of. We were alſo in great hopes of a conſiderable Party in Arms near your City: Duke Hamilton *is to march along the Eaſtern Coaſt, and our Army from* Carliſle *along the Weſt; yet ſo as we may be capable to join upon any occaſion againſt any Forces of the Parliament's. You ſhall hear farther ſhortly, from*

Your true Brother, *&c.*

Carliſle, July 10. 1648.

Thurſday, July 20. 1648.

A Letter from the Committee in Suſſex, *concerning the Riot there.*

A Letter this day came to the Houſe of Commons from the Committee of Sequeſtrations ſitting at *Horſham* in *Suſſex*, of the late Inſurrections there, and how it was ſuppreſſed by the honeſt Party; they likewiſe incloſed the Examinations of many concerning this Riot, and found that one Mr. *Middleton*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, was guilty therein, and therefore have committed him to *Arundel* Caſtle; they deſire the Approbation of the Houſe in this buſineſs: The Houſe hereupon Ordered, 'That they Approved of what the Committee had done in committing Mr. *Middleton*, and ſuppreſſing the 'Tumult in that County; and farther Ordered, 'That the Governour 'of *Arundel* Caſtle ſhould permit the ſaid Mr. *Middleton* to come up, 'and attend the Committee appointed formerly concerning Riots and 'Tumults, to the end he may be examined concerning this buſineſs.

According to former Order, the Houſe proceeded in reading the *Scots* Declaration, and ſpent much time therein.

The Lords deſire the Commons Concurrence for Indemnifying the D. of Bucks.

A Meſſage came from the Lords, Deſiring the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for quitting and indemnifying the Duke of *Bucks*, for this late Engagement againſt the Parliament, if within 14 days he ſhall come in after publication thereof.

Debate about intercepted Letters from Scotland.

The Houſe, according to former Order, on *Tueſday* laſt ſpent much time concerning the intercepted *Scots* Letters, ſent up to the Houſe by Major General *Lambert*; theſe Letters were referred to farther Examination: The Houſe of Commons Ordered, 'That theſe Letters ſhould 'be communicated to the Lords at a Conferrence.

Thoſe that invited or aſſiſted D. Hamilton's *Invaſion of this Kingdom, are declared Traytors.*

The Houſe hereupon Declared, 'That all Perſons whatſoever which 'are of this Kingdom, and have invited the Army of the *Scots*, now 'under the Command of Duke *Hamilton*, to come into the Kingdom 'of *England*, or have any ways aſſiſted that Army in this Kingdom, 'are Traytors, and ſhall be proceeded againſt accordingly. The Houſe conſidered of our Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, Whether it was ſecure for them to ſtay any longer there, ſeeing that Kingdom hath proclaimed War againſt *England*; and it was Ordered, 'That the ſaid Commiſ'ſioners ſhould be deſired forthwith to make their repair into this 'Kingdom.

Friday, July 21. 1648.

Revolters from the Parliament's Service to be tried by a Council of War.

THE Houſe this day conſidered of ſuch as have formerly ſerved the Parliament, and in this War, and have revolted to the common Enemy of late: And upon this Debate Voted and Declared; "That all 'Perſons whatſoever, that have ever ſerved for the Parliament of *Eng'land*, and have, or ſhall hereafter, revolt to the Enemies thereof, that 'are in open Hoſtility againſt them; and have been, or ſhall be taken

'Priſoners, be ſent to the Lord General *Fairfax*, and tried for their Lives 'by a Council of War.

And the General to grant Commiſſions to this purpoſe.

And for the better effecting hereof, in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, where ſuch ſhall be taken; the Houſe farther Ordered, "That the Lord General ſhould be deſired, to grant Commiſſions to 'Officers and Gentlemen of the ſeveral Counties, for the Trial of ſuch 'as have revolted from the Parliament, by Marſhal Law. The Houſe was informed That Captain *Tarrington* was at the door; He was called in, and acquainted the Houſe, how by his weak Endeavours, God was pleaſed to prevent the Enemies Deſign, in taking *Doyley Caſtle*, *Hereford*, and other ſtrong places in that County.

Captain Yarrington *rewarded for his good Service.*

The Houſe receiving great Satisfaction therein, and looking upon this as an extraordinary Providence and Service of the ſaid Captain; Ordered, "That the Sum of 500 *l.* ſhould be raiſed upon the Eſtates of the 'ſaid Sir *Henry Lingen* and other Delinquents in that great Deſign, and 'beſtowed upon the ſaid Captain *Tarrington* for this great Service.

Inſtructions agreed to be ſent to the Lord Admiral.

A Report was made to the Houſe from the Committee at *Derby Houſe*, of the Inſtructions ordered to be drawn up by them for Mr. *Bence*, and Mr. *Walter Strickland*, to go to the Lord Admiral, and adviſe with, and be aſſiſtant to him upon all Occaſions, and to give the Houſe an Account of things as occaſion ſhall be; And upon the Queſtion approved of, and Ordered to be tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence. The Houſe proceeded in reading the *Scot's* Declaration, which took up the greateſt part of this day.

Saturday, July 22. 1648.

The Lord Mayor &c. *Complain, of liſting Men under Major General* Skippon.

THE Houſe this day received a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council Men in Common Council aſſembled; complaining of the liſting, and the manner of liſting of many in the City and Subburbs, under Major General *Skippon*, though according to Ordinance of Parliament; upon which they had much Debate. The Houſe Voted, "That they inſiſt upon the Ordinance of 20. *June*, '1648. for giving Power to Major General *Skippon*, to raiſe and liſt Forces for ſuppreſſing Inſurrections againſt the Parliament, or to the Diſturbance of the publick Peace of the Kingdom; and for a farther Vindication and Confirmation of the ſaid Major General, and thoſe acting under him, from all Malignity caſt upon him.

The Houſe approves of what the Major General had done.

The Houſe farther Ordered, "That they approve of what Major General *Skippon* had done, or any other Perſons under him have acted or 'done, according to the Ordinance of Parliament.

The Militia *for the out Parts, to receive Complaints of indirect liſting of Men.*

The Houſe Ordered, "That it ſhould be referred to the *Militia* of 'the out Parts and the ſeveral Counties, to receive all Complaints of 'indirect Carriages in liſting of any Forces in the Kingdom, and in 'their ſeveral Diviſions, without the Authority of Parliament.

The Petitioners being called in, the Houſe acquainted them, when they paſs'd the Ordinance for Major General *Skippon* to liſt Forces, for the Security of Parliament and City, and the whole Kingdom, there were then many dangers and deſigns upon them, which they ſee not yet abated. That as for any diſorderly liſting, without the Authority of Parliament, the Houſe had referred that to the Examination of a Committee.

The Houſe to be called over.

The Houſe Ordered to call over the Liſt of their Members the 7th of the next Month, only ſuch employed in the Country by ſpecial Order to be excuſed.

'League

Thoſe in Colcheſter *reduced to Horſefleſh*, &c.

'League before *Colcheſter July* 21. Here is little News ſtirring at pre-'ſent; the Enemy in *Colcheſter* have now begun to eat Horſefleſh, you 'may believe it; how they will digeſt it I know not: Many come out 'from them daily, (eſpecially the Women) whom they reſolve to 'ſtarve firſt; they are almoſt deſperate, notwithſtanding their great 'boaſting of Relief, and will ſell their Lives at a deſperate Rate: And 'to that purpoſe, if we may credit thoſe that come out, are providing 'all the Pitch and Tar they can get, and have Fires under the Wall to 'heat the ſame, and to throw it with Frying-pans againſt our Men, in 'caſe they attempt a Storm; and have alſo provided Sithes to cut off 'our Men at their coming up. But theſe new ſound Stratagems will not 'ſecure them as you ſhall hear farther ſhortly. Laſt Night they were qui-'et for the moſt part, only about 12 a Clock gave a great Shout to 'allarm our Men, which ours anſwered with another Shout, and no 'more done. We are cutting off a Paſſage which ſupplies the Town for 'the moſt part with Water.

Monday, July 24. 1648.

Lord Admiral mpowered to ndemnifie ſuch as return from he revolted hips.

THE Houſe this day Ordered, "That Power ſhould be given to 'the Lord Admiral, to give Indemnity to ſuch Marriners, as 'ſhould come in from the revolted Ships. That the farther Power to 'be given to him be debated to morrow.'

0000l. *for* e Northern *rmy*.

An Ordinance was read, for payment of 40000 *l.* out of the *Exciſe* in courſe, with Allowance of 8 *per Cent*, to the well-affected Advancers thereof, for the Pay of the *Northern* Army, and Aſſented unto. Alſo an Ordinance for the payment of the King and Queen' Revenue for the maintenance of that Army. Upon the Report of the Committee at *Derby Houſe*, it was Ordered: "That it ſhould be referred to the ſaid Com-'mittee, with the Committee for the Army joined, to provide the Artil-'lery for Major General *Lambert*, and the Forces of the *North*.

The Scots *in* Ireland *prevented of being tranſported into* Scotland *by Capt*. Clerk.

The Houſe was informed, That ſome Endeavours had been made, by diſaffected Men, to tranſport ſome of the *Scot's* Army in *Ireland*, into this Kingdom; but was prevented by one Captain *Clark*, a faithful and diſcreet Commander. The Houſe hereupon Ordered; "That they 'approved of what the ſaid Captain had done in relation to this Buſi-'neſs; and did, for the time to come, Authorize him, and the Ships 'near him, to make ſtay of ſuch Ships as ſhall ſo endeavour to tranſport 'the *Scots* away. And for an Encouragement to all ſuch of the *Scottiſh* 'Nation as ſhall not deſert the Parliament's Service in that Kingdom, 'the Houſe Ordered, That they ſhould be equally provided for, as the 'reſt of the *Engliſh* Soldiers in that Kingdom.

They farther Ordered, "That the Officers with Major General *Lambert* ſhould yet continue with him, till others came to him; notwith-'ſtanding any other Order to the contrary.

Debate about the Aſſembly's Catechiſm.

The Houſe then ſpent much time, upon the Paragraph of the large *Catechiſm*, which was Committed; and the Aſſembly deſired to explain upon ſome Words therein.

Upon the Approach of the Scots, *the Parliament's Forces retreat to* Appleby.

Out of the *North* by Letters this day from Major General *Lambert's* Quarters now at *Bowes, July* 19. came as followeth: "Upon the Ap-'proach of the Enemy with their whole Body, within two Miles of *Pen-'rith*, on *Friday* Night the 15. of *July*, it was thought fit, upon Advice 'at a Council of War, to draw off our Forces from thence, and to retreat 'to *Appleby*, and farther if occaſion ſhall be. The Reaſons moving were,

'1. To

‘1. The paucity of our Forces, compared with the Enemy's conjoined Bodies. 2. We had ſome additional Forces coming up to us out of ſeveral Counties, as *Yorkſhire*, *Northumberland*, and *Durham*; and it was not held Wiſdom to hazard a Fight with our ſmall Number, conſidering the Conſequence to theſe Parts, and to the whole Kingdom, if it had not proved well; when we might eaſily retreat, and to ſuch Advantages. 3. We were tender in being too forward to engage, in regard we had not underſtood the Pleaſure of the Parliament, upon the coming of the *Scottiſh* Army into this Kingdom. Accordingly that Evening we retreated from *Penrith*, and came to *Appleby* very ſafe, the Enemy never appearing in our Retreat at all; where we lay from *Saturday* till *Monday* Morning without diſturbance, ſave illneſs of Weather; though the Enemy marched after with their whole Body, and pitched with their Foot between two Bridges near *Brougham* Caſtle, 7 Miles from *Appleby*, and their Horſe about them. But on *Monday* Morning, they marched again with their whole Body towards us: And it being a very dark rainy Morning, were within a Mile of our Horſe Guards before they were diſcovered; all our Horſe having been that Night, in expectation of their Approach, drawn together, and continued till the Morning; and then not hearing of the Enemy's March, and by reaſon of the great Rain and Cold in which they had been all Night, and not in Quarters for a Fortnight before, they were diſmiſs'd to ſome Towns near *Appleby* for Refreſhment. About nine a Clock came this Allarm, and the Enemy preſently appear'd in three great Bodies, upon three great Hills, very advantagious for them, within half a Mile of *Appleby*; ſo that our Horſe-Guards were forced to retreat to the Town, and the Enemy followed very hard; but Colonel *Harriſon*, with the Horſe-Guards, Charged the Enemy, and gave a Check to their Advance: And being more forward and bold, then his Men did ſecond him; having hold himſelf of one of the Enemy's Horſe Colours, he received three Wounds; one Cut on the Bridle Wriſt, and a Prick in the Back and Thigh; but we hope none of them mortal. Captain *Cromwel's* Lieutenant, at their Charge, who behaved himſelf very ſtoutly, was ſlain, and ſome of the Enemy. Our Foot were preſently in readineſs, and drawn down, and placed at their ſeveral Paſſes and Baracadoes, to prevent the Enemy's Horſe careering into the Town to make way for their Army, which they reſolutely attempted to do, but were valiantly repuls'd; and then with ſhouting our Foot were moſt of them drawn out of the Town, to line the Hedges, and ſtop the Approach of their Body, till our Horſe could be embodied; being placed near the Enemy's Body, who drew out ſeveral ſtrong Parties, to break into the Town, every quarter of an hour, but were forced to retreat as faſt as they came on. A ſmall Party of ours, Commanded by Captain *Hatfield*, advanced to the Gallows-Hill, where there was a great Body of the Enemy, and gave them ſuch a Charge, that they forced their whole Body to retreat, and came off with Freedom and Honour.

From Appleby *they draw off to* Kirby Stephen

‘During this time, our Horſe were drawing up from their Quarters into a Body, and came all ſafe together; the Foot crying out *a Field, a Field*. It was again reſolved at a Council of War, to draw off and go to *Kirby Stephen*: In this Service were only two ſlain, and two or three wounded, and Lieut. *Shears* taken Priſoner. The Enemy had above 40 ſlain, many wounded, and ſome taken; amongſt the reſt, one of Duke *Hamilton's* Chirurgeons.

‘We came that Night to *Bowes*, in order to join with other Forces.

Tueſday, July 25. 1648.

Conference about the perſonal Treaty.

THIS day both Houſes had a Conference, about the perſonal Treaty with the King. The Commons gave Reaſons why the three Propoſitions ſhould be ſent to His Majeſty, to paſs before a Treaty. The Lords gave Reaſons againſt it, and that all be done by Treaty: To this the Commons replied; and for better ſatisfaction, we will give you ſome of the Reaſons on both ſides: And firſt the Commons gave Reaſons to this purpoſe.

Militia *to be firſt ſettled.*

They ſay, "That the Diſaffection to the Parliament, and thoſe that have adhered to them, is ſuch in all Parts, (eſpecially in and about *London*) That if the King grants not the *Militia* before he comes, there will be no Safety, nor is the Treaty like to proceed: For many will endeavour to bring in His Majeſty without any Agreement; yea, with Deſtruction to the preſent Parliament. Secondly, if the Presbiterian Government be not Decreed, all things will grow into Confuſion in the Churches, and the preſent Miniſtry be great Sufferers. Thirdly, if the Declarations be not recalled, the Parliament is not in Capacity to treat, having been declared Rebels and Traitors, and no Parliament, but a pretended one all along the Differences; which was never done by any of the Kings of *England*. And whereas it may be objected, theſe things need Debate; it's anſwered, His Majeſty is not ignorant of the full Demand of theſe, they having been over and over preſented to him And to the two firſt he hath declared a willingneſs; nor yet is he obliged to paſs them as Bills, unleſs all other things are agreed upon; and if no Agreement, (he being at liberty) a new War is like to enſue, or to this Effect: And when His Majeſty hath Signed theſe, they will treat perſonally; that is, a Committee of Lords and Commons, with Himſelf, at the place agreed upon.

The Lords reply, that it was not probable the City, who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on to the diſadvantage of the Parliament.

The Lords Reply to this Effect, "That they could not imagine, nor was it probable, that the Parts about *London* who had petitioned for a Treaty, would put it on to the diſadvantage of Parliament or Commonwealth. Secondly, That they did not apprehend any prejudice to the Parliament's Party during the Treaty. Thirdly, His Majeſty had declared, he would conſent to all together; and not to any before all was agreed. And laſtly, That in Caſe there were no Agreement, they were in State as before. To this was replied preſently, by a Member of the Commons Houſe, it being a free Conference (to this Effect,) That there was no doubt, but thoſe in the Parts about *London*, would put forward the Treaty, to the diſadvantage of Parliament and Kingdom; being ſuch who had not only petitioned the re-eſtabliſhment of His Majeſty without Conditions, but had taken up Arms, and were now in Arms, for no leſs in ſhew, nay in Words, than to cudgel them into a Treaty (as they ſay in *Colcheſter*.) Secondly, for His Majeſty's ſaying He would not paſs any before all were agreed; it ſeems not; for he pretends to be willing to paſs theſe only upon Conditions, or in any way, as that *de facto* he will; and *de jure*, the Power ſhall be declared in him; which were for the Parliament to part with That, that will be their irrepairable Loſs and Deſtruction. And beſides, as to Security, what appears, unleſs the Grant of theſe Propoſitions? For it's ſuppoſed, the Treaty will be in or near *London*. And what is ſaid, how His Majeſty ſhall be, who ſhall be with him? How the diſaffected to Parliament ſhall be ordered? And beſides, if this be not, why may not theſe things ſettled by Law revive *Epiſcopacy* again Set on foot? All the

An. 1648.

'Miniſters put out for Scandal re-enter? Others of honeſt Life put to ſeek their way of Life; Ordinances for Money deny'd of all ſorts, as they were formerly when His Majeſty was in Arms, where He was. And Laſtly, in caſe no Accord be mad, can any think, after the probable flowing in of all the afore-named, that His Majeſty and Parliament be in State as before; nay, may it not rather be thought they will be all in Blood again, and a new and laſting War Contracted, with many other weighty Reaſons.

Intercepted Letters from the *Scots*, ſent up by Major-General *Lambert*, to the Houſe were this day read; "That in Characters Ordered to be referred to a Committee to find out the Clavis, who had Power to ſend for and ſecure ſuch Perſons concerned therein, as they ſhould think fit.

Intercepted Letters from Scotland, *referred to a Committee.*

Letters this day from Major-General *Lambert* were read, giving an account of his late Retreat, and the Reaſons why he did not farther engage the Enemy, which we gave you before. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, "That it ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, who had Power given them to Command ſuch Forces at *Glouceſter*, and all other Gariſons in the Kingdom, to march forthwith into the *North* to join with Major-General *Lambert*, to hinder the farther advance of the *Scots* Army into this Kingdom.

Letters from Lambert; *giving an Account of his Retreat.*

The Houſe farther Ordered, "That the Ships at *Munſter* ſhould be joined with Capt. *Clark*, for ſtay of ſuch Ships as ſhall endeavour to Tranſport any of the *Scots* into this Kingdom.

Ships at Munſter *to ſtop the* Scots *going out of* Ireland

The Houſe conſidered how Moneys might be ſpeedily advanced for the Forces of the *North*, which took up much time; and the farther Conſideration was referred to the Committee of the *North*.

Debate about Money for the Northern *Forces.*

A Committee was Ordered to go into the City, to deſire the repayment of their Arrears to the Army; and Letters were Ordered to be writ by the Committee of the Army to the ſeveral Counties, for the ſpeedy payment of their Arrears due to the Army.

A Committee to haſten the payment of the Arrears to the Army.

The Houſe Ordered, "That the Lord Admiral ſhould have Power given him to diſmiſs ſuch Ships as his Lordſhip ſhould think were not for this Service.

The Lord Admiral to diſmiſs ſuch Ships as are not fit for Service.

It was Ordered, "That *Southampton* Forces ſhoul be made up 200 Foot, and Two Gunners more allowed.

The Commons paſſed Two Ordinances; The one, "For removing "Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands; The other, "For Settling "in the County of *Dorſet*, a Power for their Militia to raiſe ſuch Forces "as other Counties. Both which were ſent to the Lords by a Meſſage, and their Lordſhips Concurred therein; and the Ordinance for the Militia for *Huntingtonſhire*, in which the Lords made ſome Amendments.

Two Ordinances ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence; One for removing Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands. The other for the Militia.

Several Reports were made from the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, and Orders made thereupon; as upon Col. *Hammond*'s Letter, Ordered the Payment of 200 *l.* for *Cariſbrook-Caſtle*, and 200 *l.* for *Hurſt-Caſtle*; Theſe Sums to be paid by the General-Receiver of *Hampſhire*. Agreed that a Troop of Horſe be ſent into that Iſland for farther Security. '2000 *l.* Ordered out of the Sequeſtred Eſtates of the Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Holland*, and the reſt that engaged for Payment of the two Troops of Reformadoes attending the Houſe.

Reports made from the Committee at Derby-Houſe.

The Houſe paſſed theſe Votes formerly made, for Monies out of the Revenue, the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Eſtate, *&c.* for ſupply of Major-General *Lambert*, into Ordinances; the Lords Concurrence to be deſired.

Five Hundred pounds for the ſupply of a Gariſon not to be named.

Upon a Report made from *Derby-Houſe*, a Vote paſſed for 500*l.* to be advanced for the Supply of a Garriſon, not then to be named; with ſome other Inſtructions for the Committee at *Derby-Houſe*, concerning that and other places.

Wedneſday, July 26. 1648.

THIS was the Monthly Faſt. Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Ranelaugh*, Preached before the Commons; The Houſe ſate, and Ordered them Thanks, and to Print their Sermons: And that Mr. *Boulton* and Mr. *Strong* be deſired to Preach the next Faſt.

Sir John Owen *ſent to the* Gatehouſe.

Sir *John Owen* was ſent to the *Gatehouſe*, and to Morrow to *Windſor-Caſtle*, upon a Charge of High Treaſon, and Murther, for the buſineſs of *North-Wales*.

Mr. Aſhburnham *to be exchanged for Sir* William Maſſam.

From the League before *Colcheſter*, *July* 25. 1648. "This Morning 'a Trumpeter went into the Town about the exchange of Mr. *Aſhburnham*, for Sir *William Maſſam*; the chief thing in difference about this 'Exchange is, thoſe in the Town would have the Lord General give 'Mr. *Aſhburnham* a Paſs to go whither he pleaſeth, and they ſay, they 'will give one to Sir *William Maſſam*, to go all *England* over.

The Water cut off from Colcheſter.

'We have cut off all their Pipes for Water, by which means we have 'not only prevented them of good Water, but have furniſhed our ſelves 'with good ſtore of Lead; they have very little Water in the Town 'but what is Muddy, or annoyed with dead Horſes; the Common Soldiers have now lived upon Horſe-fleſh, for the moſt part of Five days 'together.

A Horſe roaſted whole.

'The other night they roaſted a whole Horſe at one of their Courts 'of Guard; the Foot were very merry at it, but the Troopers are diſcontented for the loſs of their Horſes, not knowing how to get others; 'nor well liking the Service of Mowing with their new deviſed long 'Sithes, which weapons are put into the hands of ſuch as were Troopers.

Forty Horſe turned out to Graſs without the Walls.

'They turned forth to graze under the Walls about 40 Horſe, which 'our Men fetched away; they are altogether unſerviceable, for that they 'are almoſt ſtarved.

'The Lord-General being deſirous to gain this place without ſhedding 'any more Blood, if it be poſſible, thought of a device to let the Soldiers in the Town know, what was thought hitherto to be concealed from them, *viz.*

Papers ſhot into the Town upon the head of an Arrow, to let the Soldiers know, what Conditions they might have.

'*That if they would deliver up the Lord* Goring, *the Lord* Capel, *the 'Lord* Loughborough, *and ſome other of the Chief of the Town, the reſt 'ſhould have Quarter and Paſſes to go to their own Houſes*; and Papers ſignifying thus much were ſent into the Town upon the head of an Arrow, 'of which we hear nothing yet.

Great Guns expected in the League from London.

'To Morrow we expect the other great Pieces, and the Ammunition from *London*, to come up to us; and then you will hear more, if 'they yield not before, which can hardly be expected; for that certain 'Intelligence is come, That the *Prince* and the Duke of *York* are come 'to *Yarmouth* with Nineteen Sail of Ships, in which are ſaid to be about '2000 Men; ſome of them landing near the Town, were ſet upon by a 'few of our Horſe, which were there, and after a little Fight with them, 'we took ſeven Priſoners, the reſt getting into the Town, from whence 'a Party of Townſmen iſſued out, and reſcued the Priſoners from us, and 'placed a Guard at the Turnpike.

Prince and Duke with 19 Sail of Ships and 2000 Men come near Yarmouth.

“There is great Diviſion in the Town; ſome are for the Prince's Landing there, and others againſt it; but we may gueſs by this Act of theirs in reſcuing thoſe Priſoners, which ſide it is that is moſt prevalent, and what we may expect farther from them; the deſign of the Prince coming thither, is undoubtedly for the Relief of *Colcheſter* (if poſſible,) for it is not above two Days march from thence: Col. *Scroop*, with eight Troops of Horſe and Dragoons, is ordered by the Lord General to march from the League towards *Yarmouth*, and attend the motion of the Prince, if he land w[illegible] any Forces there; with whom, it is ſaid, a Thouſand of the *Norfol*[illegible]oot will join, and if need be, we ſhall ſpare more Forces from thence, and yet be able to make good the League.

The Town divided about their Landing.

Letters from Major-General *Lambert* certifie, “That he is come to *Bowes*, and Duke *Hamilton* at *Appleby*; they have had ſeveral Skirmiſhes in Parties, but not many Men loſt on either ſide; *Yorkſhire* Horſe, and a Thouſand of Lieutinant-General *Cromwel*'s Foot, are by this time joined with him; and being thus united, we ſhall be in a very good poſture to give the *Scots* and *Langdale*'s Forces a Field Fight.

Lambert *come to* Bowes, *and* Hamilton *to* Appleby.

Amidſt theſe times of killing and deſtroying, it is a work of Charity to Save ſuch as may be Saved. To this end a Medicine is offered, by which many Lives have been Saved, and in ſo dangerous a Caſe, that it hath been often left by Phyſitians as deſperate, and by one of the greateſt of Phyſitians in this Kingdom, hath been thought remedileſs, but only by cuting a hole in the Breaſt, ſo that both Pain and Danger is here prevented by an eaſie Remedy.

Medicine offered in deſperate Caſes.

When the Pluriſie is paſt the time of Blood-letting, take an Apple and cut away the top of it to make a Cover, then pick out the Core, and fill the empty room with the white of Frankinſence, then lay on the Cover, and Roaſt it, when it is ſoft bruiſe and mix it all together, then put ſo much Sugar to it as will make it ſavory; let the ſick Perſon eat it, and it fails not to Cure: If need be, it may be taken more than once.

Another in the Caſe of a Pleuriſie.

Thurſday, July 27. 1648.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Commons Concurrence to an Ordinance for conferring the Honour of Conſtable of *Windſor-Caſtle*, with the Keeper of the Great Parke on the Earl of *Pembroke*. The Houſe Debated hereupon, and Ordered to agree with their Lordſhips herein.

Earl of Pembroke *to be Conſtable of* Windſor-Caſtle, *and Keeper of the* Great Park.

They likewiſe deſired that Mr. *Osborn*, Mr. *Worſley*, and Mr. *Dowcet*, might have liberty to go down to *Southampton* Aſſize, and that *St. James*'s Fair, kept in the Fields near *St. James*'s, might be put off; To which no Anſwer at preſent was given.

The Houſe conſidered of the Caſe of Serjeant *Glanville*, reported from the Committee appointed to conſider thereof.

The Houſe Ordered, “That the 9*th*. part of the Land of the ſaid Serjeant *Glanville* ſhould be accepted of for the 5*th* and 20*th*. part of his Eſtate.

“That the Bail of the ſaid Serjeant ſhould be Diſcharged, and likewiſe himſelf of all Impriſonment.

Serjeant Glanvill*'s Caſe Reported; the 5th part of his Eſtate accepted for his Compoſition*

His Bail diſcharged.

A Report was this day made from the Committee appointed to Conſider of the Stores of the Kingdoms; and it was thereupon Voted, “That 4000 *l.* ſhould be forthwith advanced for furniſhing them; and that

Forty Thouſand pounds to be advanced for furniſhing the Naval Stores.

Eight thouſand Pounds for Tilbury-Fort.

‘that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Navy, how this ‘Sum may be ſpeedily advanced. The Houſe was informed of the great want of Proviſions for *Tilbury Fort*, and the Arrears due unto them: They Ordered, “That it ſhould be referred to a Committee, to furniſh ‘Them with Proviſions and Victuals forthwith: And farther Ordered, “The Sum of 8000 *l.* ſhould be Charged upon the Excize with Intereſt, for the Pay of that Fort.

It was referred to a Committee to ſtate the Diſburſements of Col. *Willoughby* for *Tilbury-Fort*, to the end ſpeedy Payment may be made thereof.

They Ordered the Order (for keeping the *9th.* of *Auguſt* next a day of Thankſging throughout the Kingdom) ſhould be Printed.

Friday, July 28. 1648.

Farther Debate concerning the Treaty.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the Debate concerning Peace; and the Lords Reaſons yeſterday for adhering to their former Vote to Treat with His Majeſty upon the Propoſitions Preſented to His Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*, without the Signing of the Three Propoſitions before the Treaty.

At laſt the Commons Concurr with the Lords for a Perſonal Treaty in Cariſbrook-Caſtle.

The Buſineſs being of great Importance, took up many Hours Debate; at laſt the Queſtion was put, “Whether that Houſe would Adhere to their firſt Vote, *viz. That the King ſhould Sign the Three Propoſitions before the Treaty*, or no: And upon diviſion of the Houſe, ‘It was ‘carried in the Negative Voice: And the Commons thus concurring with the Lords for a Perſonal Treaty, they then Debated where this Perſonal Treaty ſhould be, Whether in *Cariſbrook-Caſtle* in the *Iſle of Wight*, or elſewhere in that Iſland; and this took up much time, but at laſt it was Reſolved, “That His Majeſty in Perſon ſhould be Treated with by Commiſſioners of both Houſes of Parliament in the *Iſle of Wight*, upon the whole Matter of the Propoſitions at *Hampton-Court*, ‘for ſettling the Peace of this Kingdom.

Letter from Lieutenant-General Cromwel, *concerning his marching* Northward.

A Letter was this day read from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, who ‘was on *Wedneſday* laſt upon Advance with his Forces as far as *Glouceſter*; ‘the Letter was Reported from *Derby-Houſe*, ‘Deſiring that his poor ‘wearied Soldiers may have Shoes provided them, the better to enable them to take their long march into the *North*: According to the ‘Orders of Parliament in that behalf.

Three Thouſand pair of Shoes to be prepared for them.

The Houſe Ordered, “Three Thouſand pair of Shoes ſhould be ‘prepared for Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*'s Foot, advancing into the ‘*North*, and theſe to be in readineſs for them as they march through *Northamptonſhire*.

Two Expreſſes from Yarmouth.

From the League before *Colcheſter* this 27 *July*. “This day two Expreſſes came from *Yarmouth* to his Excellency, the one from the Town, ‘Shewing how much they were laboured by the Prince, for Admittance into the Town, and that notwithſtanding it was modeſtly excuſed; Whereupon the Prince hoiſted Sail, and put to Sea, towards ‘*Harwich* or the *Downs*: The other Expreſs came from the Forces ‘that were ſent by his Excellency under the Command of Major ‘*Jarmy*, a faithful and ſtout Commander, informing, “How confidently the Ships attempted to land a Trumpeter to ſummon *Yarmouth*; ‘that he took ſeven of thoſe that came with the Trumpeter, whoſe Examination Declares ſomething of Importance, and do particularize, ‘that they were aboard the Admiral, wherein then was the Prince, Prince *Rupert*, the Lords *Willoughby*, *Wilmot*, *Hopton*, *Culpepper*, *Gerrard*, Sir *Henry Palmer*, and many more Perſons of Quality; That they were reſolved, by a Council of War, to ſink Ships in the Harbour, by reaſon they had not admittance into the Town; but put not their Reſolutions into execution. Major *Jarmy* was put to great ſtraights to ſecure both ſides of the Town, being denyed the uſe of the Ferry-Boat, or any other Boat, although plenty, to paſs the River; and was forced to ſwim over a Troop of Horſe: His Faithfulneſs and Diligence deſerves to be taken notice of.

‘Captain *Johnſon* endeavoured to raiſe a Tumult, and make head againſt the Parliament; the Multitude throwing up their Caps, and crying, *For Prince* Charles *and Captain* Johnſon.

‘Bayliffs and other Magiſtrates did appeaſe the Tumult, and a Preſent of Proviſions was ſent Aboard to the Prince. It was a happy time that thoſe Horſe and Dragoons came into thoſe parts; Col. *Scroop*'s Horſe being not yet come up. There was taken from ſome that came from aboard, the heads of a Declaration to be publiſhed by the Prince, a Coppy whereof I have ſent here incloſed: There was nothing of Note this day before *Colcheſter*.

The Declaration by his Highneſs CHARLES *Prince of* Wales.

The Declaration of the Prince of Wales.

ORdered by his Highneſs in Council, That with all convenient Speed a Declaration be made in his Highneſs's Name, ſetting forth the Reaſons and Grounds of his preſent appearing upon the Fleet in Action, which are to be,

1. The Eſtabliſhing Religion, according as is mentioned in His Majeſty's Agreement with the *Scots* Commiſſioners of the 26th of *December* laſt.
2. The punctual Performance of the ſaid Agreement, and the purſuance of all Conceſſions on His Majeſty's Part therein mentioned.
3. The Reſtoring His Majeſty to his Liberty, and juſt Rights; and in order to it, a Perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty, with Honour, Freedom and Safety.
4. The Maintainance of the Freedom and juſt Privileges of Parliament.
5. The Defence of the Liberty and Property of the Subject againſt all Violence and Oppreſſion whatſoever; and therein particularly the Abolition of Exciſe, Contribution, Free Quarter, and other Illegal Taxes.
6. The obtaining an Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.
7. The Disbanding of all Armies, and the ſettling of a Well-grounded and Happy Peace.
8 For the Defence of His Majeſty's Juſt Rights in the Narrow Seas; the Protection, and Security of the Trade of all His Majeſty's Loyal Subjects; and the Support of His Majeſty's Navy, and all the Officers and Mariners of the ſame.

The Lords, *Willoughby*, *Hopton*, and *Culpepper*, together with his Highneſs's Secretary, or any two of them, are appointed to Digeſt theſe Heads into a Declaration, and to Preſent it to his Highneſs in Council. Dated *July* 27. 1648. New-Stile.

CHARLES, Pr.

This is a true Copy of the Original remaining with me:

Robert Large, *or* Long.

Saturday, July 29. 1648.

THE Houſe was this day informed, That many of the Common Council of the City of *London* were at the Door to preſer a Petition

The City deſire no more Liſting under Major-Gen. Skippon, *and to diſmiſs thoſe already Liſted.*

tion from the City; they were called in, and preſented a Petition from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, in Common-Council Aſſembled, ſetting forth therein, How much the City of *London* was unſatisfied, and jealous of the Liſting of Horſe and Foot, under the Command of Major-General *Skippon*, and therefore Humbly deſire, That no more Liſting under him may be permitted, unleſs by him and the Committee of the Militia of *London*; and that ſuch as are Liſted already under him, may be diſmiſt and disbanded.

The Petition referred.

The Houſe willing to give the Petitioners any reaſonable Satisfaction, which they could not do at preſent by granting their Requeſt, till farther Satisfied; Ordered therefore, "That a Committee of the Houſe of Commons ſhould conſider of the ſaid Petition, and Confer with the Common-Council of the City of *London* about the ſame, and the Grounds and Reaſons thereof and of the ſaid jealouſie; and to Report the ſame to the Houſe with all convenient ſpeed.

The Common-Council to confer with the Committee of Commons about their laſt Petition.

They farther Ordered, "That the Lord Mayor of the City of *London* ſhould be deſired to Call a Common-Council againſt *Monday* next 'in the Afternoon, to Confer with a Committee of the Houſe of Com-'mons, concerning the Grounds and Reaſons of the laſt Petition of the 'City. The Houſe of Peers gave the Petitioners great Satisfaction in their Anſwer to it, adding, *That their Lordſhips would live and die with them.*

A Letter from M.G. Lambert, *for a Supply of Forces.*

A Letter this day came from Major-General *Lambert* of the *25th*. 'Acquainting the Houſe, That there hath been no Action between him-'ſelf and the Enemy, ſince their beating up the Enemies Quarters near '*Appleby*. He incloſed the Intelligence of Two of his Scouts that came 'out of the Enemies Quarters the *24th* and *25th* Inſtant, who ſpeak, 'As if ſome additional Forces were coming to them from *Scotland*, deſi-'ring what Aid they intend for him, to ſend him ſpeedily, before his 'Engagement with the *Scots*. He likewiſe acquainted the Houſe, 'That 'the Poſt-Letters were laſt week intercepted by the Enemy.

The ſaid Letter to be ſent to Lt. G. Cromwell.

The Houſe Ordered, 'That this Letter, with the incloſed ſhould be 'ſpeedily ſent to Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*, and he deſired to expedite his March towards the *North*, who we underſtand was about *Warwick-Caſtle* Two days ſince.

News came alſo, That *Scarborough*-Caſtle in the *North* was Revolted.

Pr. of Wales *in the* Downes.

The Prince of *Wales* is in the *Downes*, and hath not as yet landed any Men, nor well reſolved whether to attempt farther the landing of any in the North, or in the Weſt of *England*.

Letters came this day alſo to the Houſe, 'That a Frigat, one of 'them that came along with the Prince, was ſurprized near *Margate* 'in *Kent* by a Party of Sir *Michael Leveſay*'s Troopers, with the Aſſi-'ſtance of a Boat and two Seamen; the Maſter, Seamen, Frigat, and all 'in her ſecured; and a Pacquet of Letters, and ſome Commiſſions from 'the Prince, taken, and brought up to the Houſe.

There was not any thing from *Colcheſter* conſiderable this day.

Monday, July 30. 1648.

Northern Officers to be ſatisfied out of concealed Money due to the State.

THIS day the Commons conſidered of the four Liſts of the Northern Officers, under the Command of the late Lord *Fairfax*, whoſe Accompts were perfected, and Neceſſities not to be expreſſed: The Houſe, to ſhew all Willingneſs to ſatisfie the Petitioners, paſſed ſeveral Votes to pay them, upon Diſcovery of Concealed Money due to the State.

An. 1648.

An Ordinance paſſed the Commons, for the better Regulating of the Eſtates of Papiſts and Delinquents, which was twice Read and Committed.

Ordinance for Regulating Papiſts Eſtates.

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe, in the Name of the Committees of the Militia of *Southwark*, *Weſtminſter*, *Hamblets*, and all the Militia of the Suburbs, deſiring the Houſe that they may not be joined with, or under the Power of the Militia of *London*, giving Reaſons why they ſhould not be joined: The Houſe of Commons hereupon Ordered, That the Petitioners ſhould be called in, Mr. Speaker giving them this Anſwer from the Houſe: *Gentlemen, The Houſe hath conſidered of your conſtant continued good Affections, and have found you ſerviceable and faithful to them, and much Sincerity in all your Actions, and without any private Deſigns; The Houſe hath commanded me to give you their moſt hearty Thanks, and as for your Petition, and the Reaſons there mentioned, they have Referred them to the Committee appointed to conſider of the City's Petition for Joining the Militia, whom you are deſired to attend.* The Houſe likewiſe Ordered, ‘That it ſhould be Referred to the Committee to conſider of the great Abuſes mentioned in their Petition, in procuring Hands to the former Petition for joining the Militia's.

The Militia of Southwark, Weſtminſter, *and* Hamlets, *deſire not to join the* London *Militia.*

An Ordinance this day paſſed the Houſe of Commons, ‘To Enable the Commiſſioners of Exciſe to pay the Intereſt for ſuch Arms and Ammunition as the Committee of the Army ſhall take up, upon the Credit of the Ordnance, for 150000 *l.* which is to be deducted out of the Principal Money when the ſame becomes due.

Exciſe Commiſſioners to pay Intereſt for ſuch Arms and Ammunition as the Army Committee ſhall take up.

An Ordinance this day paſſed the Houſe of Commons, ‘For Raiſing a Troop of Horſe for the Service of the Iſle of *Ely*, and collecting 70 *l. per Menſem* in that Iſland for them.

The Letters and Coommiſſion taken in Capt. *Green*'s Frigat, were this day Reported from the Committee to whom they were Referred, and Ordered, ‘That the Committee to treat with the Common-Council this afternoon in *London*, ſhould communicate theſe Letters and Commiſſion to them.

Letters taken in Capt. Green's *Frigat to be communicated to the Common-Council.*

Letters from *Dublin*, *July* 20. were read in the Houſe, by which 'tis thus certified: ‘The Differences here between *Preſton* and *Owen Roe*, we believe, are fully heighten'd, ſo as we are ſecure from them this Summer; *Preſton* fell upon a Party of *Owen*'s, commanded by Colonel *Fox*, whom he had left to manage the Siege againſt the Caſtle of *Athlone*, in the County of *Weſt-Meath*, killed near 500 of them, with the loſs of near 100 of his own. All the Miſchief that hath befallen us of late, hath been the loſs of *Cruces* Fort, and *Killalone*, two Garriſons in *Pudſonby*'s Quarters, taken by *Fleming*. It's certified from *Munſter*, That the Lord of *Ormond* is expected ſuddenly at *Cork*, with ſome of his Retinue, a Houſe being taken for him; the Aſſurance of his coming hath diſcovered what we feared; *viz.* That a General Revolt was intended in this Kingdom, and we have found it in this Place; for a Combination is detected for a Surprize of this Caſtle, and then the City, and all our Footing in *Ireland*. Moſt of the Confederates are taken.

Dublin *Letters about* Preſton *and* Roe's *Differences.*

Lord of Ormond *expected at* Cork.

This afternoon, according to former Order, a Committee of the Houſe of Commons met the Common-Council of *London*, and acquainted them with the preſent Danger of the Parliament and City, and the Grounds thereupon of continuing the Ordinance to Major-General *Skippon* for the Liſting of Forces for the Defence of both, ſtill providing againſt all Irregular Liſting within the City undet colour of the ſaid Ordinance. They acquainted the City with the Papers Reported to the Houſe this day, taken in one of the Prince's Frigats near *Mar-*

H. of Commons Committee met the Common-Council.

An. 1648.

gate in *Kent* by Sir *Michael Leveſay's* Troopers, and amongſt others the Prince's Commiſſion to Capt. *Green*, Captain of the ſaid Frigat; the Tenor whereof was to this purpoſe:

The Tenor of the Papers taken in Captain Green's *Frigat, containing the Prince of* Wales *Declaration.*

CHARLES, Prince of *Great-Britain*, Duke of *Cornwal* and *Albany*, higheſt Captain-General under His Majeſty of all Forces, both by Sea and Land, within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*. **Whereas** We hold it very convenient and neceſſary for His Majeſty's Service, to Arm, or cauſe to be Armed, and ſet forth to Sea, as many Ships and Veſſels of War as poſſible can be, for the weakning and ſuppreſſing the Rebels uſurped Power, and for the effectual ſtopping and breaking of their Commerce and Supply by Sea; and foraſmuch as we have received ſufficient Teſtimony of your Abilities and Experience in Sea-Affairs, and of your good Affection to the King our Royal Father's Service, we do by theſe Preſents, by Virtue of the Power and Authority given and committed to us from our moſt dear Father, the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, Conſtitute, Authorize and Appoint you Captain, and Chief Commander of the good Ship called the *Chriſtopher* of *Sunderland*, Authorizing and Commanding you, with the ſaid Veſſel compleatly Manned and Armed for the War, and with ſuch others as ſhall Aſſociate with you for our dear Father's Service, to do, and cauſe to be done to the Rebels, all poſſible Damages and Hoſtility in their Shipping, Commerce, and Navigation; and in caſe of Reſiſtance, to uſe your beſt Vigilance and Endeavours during the time of this Rebellion, to Take, Apprehend, Sink and Fire, or otherwiſe to Impair and Deſtroy the Ships, Veſſels, and Men, their Goods, and all Things to them belonging, of all and every of thoſe His Majeſty's Subjects, who are, or ſhall be in Rebellion againſt him, or of thoſe who ſhall be Aiding, Abetting, or Aſſiſting to them, and of all others who ſhall Tranſport or Convey any Goods belonging to them, or which ſhall bring or carry any Arms, Ammunition, Victuals or Proviſions of Arms, or Warlike Proviſions whatſoever, to them, or for their Uſe, or to any City, Town, Port, Creek, or Place in their Poſſeſſion, and out of His Majeſty's Obedience contrary to His Proclamations made, or to be made, on that behalf. That you will do, or ſuffer to be done, no Wrong or Violence to any of His Majeſty's Friends, Allies, or Loyal Subjects; but on the contrary, as Occaſion or Need ſhall require, to yield and afford them all Favour, Furtherance, and Aſſiſtance; excepting ſuch as ſhall be employed in Aid, and Service by the Rebels, or any of them. And we further Charge and Command all their Inferior Officers and their Mates, and all the Soldiers and Mariners of the ſaid Ship, (whom we hereby likewiſe give you full Power to nominate and appoint) you to Obey and Obſerve as their Captain and Chief Commander, and to receive, execute, and fulfill readily all your Orders, Commands, and all things tending to the Good and Advancement of His Majeſty's Service: And you your ſelf likewiſe to accompliſh ſuch Orders and Directions as you ſhall receive from time to time from His Majeſty, from us, or from any other your Superior Officer for the time being, touching the Premiſes; for which, this ſhall be unto you, and to every one employ'd under you, a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge; the ſame being to continue in Force for the Space of one whole Year from the Day of the Date hereof. Given at St. *Germain in Laye*, *June* 6. 1648.

CHARLES, Pr.

Alſo ſome Papers intercepted, going by Sea for *Scotland*, from ſome Perſons of Note in the City of *London*; one of them was as followeth:

For the Right Worſhipful Sir *Alexander Gibſon*, Clerk of the Signet at *Edinburgh*.

Right Worſhipful, *London*, *July*, 1648.

H*Aving ſo truſty a Meſſenger, and ſo ſure Conveyance, I could not but adviſe you ſomething of the State of our Affairs here; We are in this City generally right, only* Skippon *makes ſome Diſturbance by Liſting Horſe and Foot; which tho' inconſiderable to what we have Liſted for us, yet we hope not only to null his Liſting, but rout him from his being General of this City: The Lords have already done ſomething, but wait*

for

An. 1648.

for ſome farther Encouragement from hence, to which purpoſe the Common-Council are about framing a Petition. I ſhall refer you to T. Hamilton *for the Buſineſs in the Weſt; for that in the North, it is ours already; and* Mat. (*Viz. Colonel* Mat. Boynton) *who hath revolted from the Parliament, and keeps* Scarborough *Caſtle for the King, ſhall be Sainted.* 291 *is not yet ready to be diſpatched; for* Colcheſter *is in no great Streights, able to hold out this Month. I hope you had mine by* D. H. *wherein I adviſed of the unfortunate Succeſs of* H. (*Viz. Earl of* Holland) *We have no ſafer way for Conveyance of Intelligence, than by Sea. I am in much haſt, and have only time to Subſcribe my ſelf,*

Your faithful Servant,

We are not Idle, but Active,
God give good Succeſs. Vale.

W. G. 2 X.

From the North, the Letters by the Poſt this day, and firſt from *Newcaſtle, July* 27. came as followeth: 'Major-General *Lambert* remains about *Bernard* Caſtle; he is in daily Expectation of the Forces from the South Parts under Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, ſome of which are to join with him this day; Our Party (in *Appleby* Caſtle, beſieged by Sir *Philip Muſgrave*) have Proviſions for ſix weeks, before which time they expect, and no doubt will be Relieved; The great number of additional *Scots* (ſaid to be come both by the way of *Carliſle* and *Berwick*) proves but 150 landed at *Warkington*, very poor and unarmed, and ſome 3 or 400 with the Earl of *Calender*, Governour of *Carliſle*, as *Lodowick Leſly* is of *Berwick*, with the Artillery. The Cry in the Town of *Berwick* by the People is much to be pitied; and the like Cry is in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmerland*, whence the People fly to Parts adjacent, without any thing for Supply of their Neceſſities, being turned out of all by the *Scots*, who with Wives and Children take Poſſeſſion, the *Engliſh* chuſing rather to wander than endure ſuch Oppreſſions, wiſhing the *Scots* would be ſo kind as to Quarter only upon their Friends, and haſt to thoſe Parts where they have moſt, which they ſhortly muſt, there being nothing almoſt left for Man or Beaſt where they are.

And farther from Major-General *Lambert*'s Quarters at *Baynard*'s Caſtle, *July*, 28. to this Purpoſe: 'Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*'s Horſe (conſiſting of 30 odd Troops) joined with Major-General *Lambert* the 27th; which no ſooner came near the Major General's farther Quarters, but fell upon Action with a ſmall Party, with which they reſolved to try the *Scot*'s Scouts, who forced them to Retreat within two Miles of *Appleby*, where their main Guard was. The *Scots* advance not, nor hath the Major-General given ground theſe 10 days and upwards; no Action hath been between them, only the Scouts ſometimes diſpute it. The Major-General increaſes daily, his Number conſiſts of 9000, and with the Foot of the Lieutenant-General's, with other Forces, (joined with him in *Nottingam, Leiceſter,* and *Derbyſhire*, which will compleat 5000) his Army will be very Numerous, and more Offenſive than Defenſive.

An. 1648.

CHAP. XXIX.

Proceedings in Parliament, from Aug. 1. *to* Sept. 1. 1648.

Tueſday, Aug. 1. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day conſidered of the buſineſs of *Taterſhall* Caſtle; and Ordered, “That the preſent Governour thereof ſhould not be removed till farther Order.

An Ordinance for levying of Forces in the County of *Middleſex*, was read in the Houſe, and upon the Queſtion, paſs'd; and Ordered to be tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

The Committee yeſterday appointed to treat with, and give Reaſons to the Common Council, for continuing the Power to Major General *Skippon*, Reported, “That the City of *London* was very ſenſible of this high Favour, in condeſcending ſo low, to give them Reaſons for their Actions in Parliament, and did give them moſt humble Thanks for the ſame. But withal, the Houſe were acquainted with an Act, or Declaration of Common Council paſſed laſt Night, for liſting of Horſe by the *Militia* of *London*: Referred to a Committee to treat with the *Militia* about the ſame.

The Houſe Ordered, “That the Letters taken going to *Scotland*, and the Commiſſion taken in Captain *Green's* Ship, ſhould be forthwith Printed, that the People might be undeceived: We gave you the Sum of them before. A Draught of a Letter to be ſent by both Houſes to the Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, was read; ‘Acquainting them how far the Houſe had proceeded, in ſettling the Government of the Church, and how they have been obſtructed in the perfecting of that great Work, by the riſing in the ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom, and the marching of an Army of *Scots* into this Nation; and with many other great Diſtractions nearer hand them: Which upon ſecond reading was Committed.

The Houſe Ordered, “That Major *Rolfe* ſhould be bailed, and that a Conference ſhould be deſired with the Lords thereupon to morrow Morning.

A Petition was read in behalf of Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*, and upon long Debate thereupon; Ordered, “That he ſhould be diſcharged his Impriſonment, and a Conference to be had with the Lords for the ſame. Referred alſo to a Committee how Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn* may have ſatisfaction, and allowance for his Sufferings, as was formerly Voted.

The Lords concurred with the Commons, to treat with the King in the Iſle of *Wight*; and Voted, “That the Commiſſioners be ſpeedily ſent thither from both Houſes; *viz.* One Lord, and Two Commoners; and ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, to deſire their Concurrence. The Lords Voted to ſend the Earl of *Middleſex*. Several Meſſages were ſent from the Commons to the Lords, for Concurrence to ſeveral Ordinances; as for the *Militia* of *Middleſex*, for the *Militia* of the Iſle of *Ely*, and the *Militia* of the County of *Nottingham*. Divers Reports were made to the Commons from *Derby Houſe*; As concerning *North-Wales*, of the Cavaliers Deſigns there, and a Declaration read from the Royaliſts that keep *Angleſey* for the King, calling the Parliament Rebels. The Houſe paſſed Inſtructions for the Committee of *Derby-Houſe*, to ſend down Major General *Mitton* into *North-Wales*, to raiſe Forces and ſettle

ettle thoſe Parts. Reported alſo, concerning the danger of *Langer-Fort*; referred to the Care of the Lord General. Concerning *Loving-Land*, alſo referred to His Excellency, with ſeveral Reports concerning the *Weſt*; the taking of the Lord *Riche's* Houſe in *Devonſhire* by a Party for the King. The Officers of *Somerſetſhire* to raiſe Forces for the Parliament.

Letters were ordered by the Houſe, and ſigned by the Speaker, to be ſent to the ſeveral Counties, about ſpeedy Payment of the Aſſeſsments to the Army; take a Copy of the Letter as followeth:

Gentlemen,

THE great and preſſing Neceſſities of the Army, as well thoſe in Field as thoſe in Garriſon, have been often preſented unto you by ſeveral Letters, wherein you were deſired and required, to do your utmoſt endeavours, in getting in the Aſſeſsments in your County. Notwithſtanding the Houſe is informed, there is much of Arrears in your County; ſo that many Inconveniences are like to come upon the County, and the Soldier, unleſs Money be ſpeedily provided and gotten in for them: I am commanded by the Houſe of Commons, to ſignifie this unto you, and to deſire you to proceed vigorouſly and ſpeedily in the collecting and getting in the Arrears of the 9 Months, and the laſt Months, and to puniſh the Defaulters; that out of that the Forces may be ſupplied, and encouraged in the hard and great Duties they are now upon. This being of ſo great and eminent Concernment to the Safety of the Kingdom, they doubt not of your Care and hearty Endeavours in the performance thereof. I am,

Weſtminſter, 1. Aug. 1648. *Your Loving Friend,*

William Lenthal, *Speaker.*

“From the Leagure before *Colcheſter*, *July* 31. All is ſilent here, hardly a great Gun in an Hour to be heard; the *Suffolk* ſide is now cloſing ‘up with a Line, which is at a near diſtance, and will not be compleated till *Tueſday* Night: This done, His Excellency may ſpare a conſiderable Brigade of Horſe and Foot, if any Occaſion happens. The ‘Two Demy-Cannon were mounted againſt St. *Mary's* Church, and ‘after a few Shots, brought down a great part of the Steeple, and the ‘Ordnance mounted therein; which, falling upon the Leads, brought ‘down moſt of it with them, in which the Ordnance is buried.

Wedneſday, Aug. 2. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day conſidered of the Condition of *Dover* Caſtle; and Ordered, “That a Company of Foot, and a ‘Troop of Horſe, ſhould be forthwith advanced, and added to the Garriſon of *Dover* Caſtle.

They likewiſe conſidered of *Conway* Caſtle, and of the weak Condition it was in; and Ordered, “That 120 Men ſhould be added to that ‘Garriſon.

The Houſe debated long concerning Mr. *Wildman*, Committed by that Houſe with Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburn*; and being for one and the ſame Buſineſs, Ordered; “That the ſaid Mr. *Wildman* ſhould be ‘forthwith diſcharged of his Impriſonment.

The Committee of *Lincolnſhire* was this day ordered, “To put the Ordinance for 60000 *l. per Month*, for maintenance of the Army, in Execution, much being in Arrear in that County.

An Ordinance was read, for laying 4 *s.* 2 *d.* a Chaldron upon Coals, and 4 *s.* upon Grindſtones, and every Weigh of Salt, to be tranſported out of the Ports of *Newcaſtle*, *Sunderland*, &c. Which upon the Queſtion paſs'd; Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

A Meſſage then came from the Lords, with a certain Vote, concerning the Treaty to be had with His Majeſty, to which the Lords deſired the Houſe's Concurrence. The Votes were read, and ſome Alterations made therein, and ordered to be returned to the Lords with thoſe Amendments; The Votes were as followeth:

Firſt, "That a Meſſage be ſent to the King to acquaint him, That the Houſes deſire a Treaty with His Majeſty's Perſon, in what place of the Iſle of *Wight* he ſhall appoint, upon the Propoſitions tendred to His Majeſty at *Hampton Court*, and concerning Wards and Liveries; and to Treat with Honour and Freedom, and Safety to His Majeſty's Perſon.

'Secondly, To receive ſuch other Propoſitions to be treated on, as ſhall be preſented by His Majeſty.

'Thirdly, That Commiſſioners be diſpatched away to His Majeſty by *Friday* next, with the ſaid Votes, and return within ten days.

For which Purpoſe, their Lordſhips have choſen one Lord, and deſired them to nominate two Commoners, to join with His Lordſhip.

The Commons concurred to theſe Votes, only added to the firſt (theſe Words) *with Safety and Freedom to the Commiſſioners*; and choſe Sir *John Lipſley* and Mr. *Bulkley* Commiſſioners, to join with the Earl of *Middleſex* to go to the King.

A Paper was deliver'd to, and read in the Houſe of Lords, from Major *Huntington*, of Reaſons why he left the Army. They are very large, being a Narrative of pretended Carriages of Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*, and Commiſſary-General *Ireton*, ſince the Parliament's going to disband the Army, in relation to Overtures with His Majeſty; the Proceedings againſt the Lords, Commons, and Aldermen, that were Impeached.

This day the Prince of *Wales* (who ſtill lies with his Shipping about the *Downs*, making ſtop of Merchants Goods and Shipping; but the Duke of *York* gone back to *Holland*) ſent a Letter to the Merchant Adventurers of *London*, and therein one incloſed to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*; which was delivered and read, at a Common Council this day, ſigned with the Prince's own hand. The effect of the Letter was, "That His Highneſs had cauſed to be ſtayed divers Merchants Ships of *London*, but would diſcharge them again, upon Condition the City of *London* ſend him Twenty Thouſand pounds. With this Letter His Highneſs ſent to the City his Declaration; That his Endeavours were to reſcue the King's Majeſty, his Royal Father, from baſe Impriſonment, for reſtoring the Rights and Liberties of the City of *London*; and ſo for all the other particulars contained in the Heads of the Prince's Declaration we gave you laſt Week.

The Common Council Ordered to acquaint the Houſe of Parliament, therewith to morrow.

Thurſday, Aug. 3. 1648.

A Meſſage this day came from the Houſe of Lords, whereby their Lordſhips deſire their Aſſent to an Ordinance, for giving a Commiſſion to the Lord Admiral, to execute Marſhal Law. The Ordinance was read, and ordered to be farther debated to morrow Morning.

The Houſe was informed, "That a Committee of the Common Council were at the Door; they were called in, and preſented to the Houſe 'a Copa Copy of the Letter and Declaration from the Prince of *Wales*, directed to the Lord Mayor and Commmon Council; and that the Common Council had commanded them to preſent both Houſes with Copies thereof, before they did any thing concerning the ſame.

The Houſe had much Debate thereupon, and Ordered, The Lord ' Mayor and Common Council ſhould be deſired, to ſend the Original ' down to the Houſe to morrow Morning, the Copies not ſatisfying.

The Houſe likewiſe Ordered, " That the Lord Mayor and Common ' Council ſhould be enjoined, not to return any Anſwer thereunto, or ' proceed thereupon, without ſpecial Order or Leave of the Parliament.

The Houſe was informed, " That many Officers of the Army, who ' were engaged in the *Kentiſh* Inſurrection, were under Reſtraint to the ' Serjeant at Arms: The Houſe Ordered, That Power ſhould be given to ' the Committee of the Army to diſcharge ſuch of them upon Bail, as ' they ſhould think were capable of Favour; and that the Committee ' of *Kent* do proceed to the Examination of them.

They Ordered, " That to morrow Morning the Houſe ſhould conſider of the Declaration of the Prince of *Wales*; and likewiſe of himſelf, and all that adhere to him.

The Houſe conſidered of the Condition of *Queenborough Caſtle*, and referred it to a Committee, to ſlight, or continue it, as they ſhould think fit.

They farther Ordered, " That it ſhould be referred to the Committee ' at *Derby Houſe*, to conſider of the Fort at *Grav-ſend*, whether it may ' be tenable or not; and if it may, to fortifie it, and provide Ordnance ' to mount upon it, for the better Security of that Plaee.

Friday, Aug. 4. 1648.

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, took into Debate the great Buſineſs of the Prince's Declaration, and Letter to the Common Council of *London*, which the Common Council this day preſented to the Houſe of Peers, not to the Commons; moſt part of the day was ſpent in Debate thereof, at laſt they came to a Reſolution; and Voted, " That all Perſons whatſoever, as well Subjects of this Nation, ' as others, that do and ſhall adhere unto, join with, or voluntarily ' aid or aſſiſt Prince *Charles* in this War by Sea or Land, againſt this ' Kingdom, are Traitors and Rebels; and ought to be proceeded againſt ' as Traitors and Rebels.

The Debate as to the Prince himſelf, put off till another day.

They farther Ordered, " That this Vote ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſhed; to the end, that none may plead Ignorance therein.

The Houſe formerly Ordered, " That the Sum of 1000 *l.* ſhould be ' paid to Doctor *Twiſſe*, who being deceaſed and his Children left in ' ſome neceſſity: The Houſe ordered that the ſaid Sum of 1000 *l.* ſhould ' be charged upon the *Exciſe* in courſe, with allowance of 8 *per Cent. ' per Annum*, and paid for the maintenance of the Children, of the ſaid ' Doctor *Twiſſe*.

The Committee appointed to conſider of making ſome Amendments to the Ordinance for better regulating of the Eſtates of Papiſts and Delinquents, reported thoſe Amendments this day; which were approved of, and the Ordinance paſſed.

They ordered the Buſineſs of the Church, to be conſidered to morrow Morning.

Caroli I.

The Earl of *Middleſex*, and the two Commoners appointed, took their Journey this day towards the Iſle of *Wight*, with the Votes of the Houſes, for a perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty, in what Part or Place of that Iſland His Majeſty ſhall appoint. They are to return within Ten days, according to the Votes you had before.

From the League before *Colcheſter*, *Aug.* 3. came as followeth: " I 'have forborn to write unto you theſe Three or Four days, by reaſon 'there hath but little of Note happened in our League. On *Monday* 'Night laſt, our Men being at work near the middle Mill, a Party of 'the Enemy's Forces, (about 20) came out of the Town; and wheeling about the River, came with Spades and Shovels, and not above 'Six Muſqueteers: They paſs'd the firſt Guard, telling them they 'came to make an end of their Work, began the Night before: But the 'Second refuſing to let them come on, they fired at our Men; who 'charged again, and killed one of them who was a Lieutenant; the reſt 'fled back into the Town, and carried one of our Serjeants Priſoner 'with them.

'*Tueſday* there came divers Soldiers out of the Town, a Lieutenant and 'Cornet of Horſe, and 3 or 4 Troopers, with their Horſes and Arms; 'an Enſign of Foot, and 9 or 10 others; they began to be weary of eating Horſefleſh; they ſaid divers will come out, if they can get opportunity.

"*Wedneſday* we underſtood, That the Town of *Yarmouth* had returned an Anſwer to Col. *Scroop*, the Subſtance whereof is: That they 'have declared themſelves, that they will adhere unto the Parliament, 'againſt all Intereſt that ſhall riſe up or appear againſt them. That 'they will, (if His Excellency command it) admit of the Forces into 'the Town, which he ſhall ſend unto them, Thar Col. *Scroop* ſhall have 'Liberty upon all Occaſions, with his Horſe and Dragoons, to march 'through the Town; and they are able of themſelves to ſuppreſs all 'Tumults that ſhall ariſe within themſelves. And to that end they are 'raiſing of their Trained-bands, Four Companies, and 200 Auxiliaries 'to be added unto them. Col. *Scroop* has reſted ſatisfied with this Anſwer, till he hears farther from His Excellency; it is much doubted, 'they will not be able to prevent Diſturbances, how confident ſoever 'they may ſeem to be.

"*Thurſday Aug.* 3. There are 17 of the Enemy come out of the Town to 'our Guards. They complain, That their allowance of Bread, which 'was before 14 Ounces a day to a Man, is now abated to Ten; That 'their Horſefleſh is much tainted. Juſt now there are 20 more of the 'Enemy come out of the Town; they ſay, that the Horſefleſh appointed for them hath many Gentlewomen with black Bags walking in 'them, and that more of their Fellows will follow them. I here encloſed the Names of the Exchange, propounded for our Committee; 'which they refuſed.

From the General's Tent,
Aug. 4. 12. at Noon.

Saturday, Aug. 5. 1648.

THE Houſe conſidered of the ſad Condition this Kingdom is like to fall into, and the great Judgment of God upon it, through want of ſeaſonable Weather to ripen and gather in the Fruits of the Land: And upon ſerious and ſad Conſideration thereof, Ordered, " That

'*Thurſday* next ſhall be appointed a Day of Humiliation for the City of *London* and Suburbs thereof, within the late Lines of Communication, for bewailing the Sins of the Nation, and for crying mightily to God for removal of his heavy Judgments from it, in ſending us more ſeaſonable Weather than heretofore we have had.

They Ordered, " That this Order ſhould be printed and publiſhed, and ſent to the Lord Mayor of the City; who is deſired to give Notice thereof to all the Miniſters within the City and Suburbs.

They farther Ordered, " That Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Herricke* ſhould be deſired to Preach before the Houſe of Commons, on *Thurſday* next, at S. *Margaret's Weſtminſter.*

The Houſe this day ſpent much time in debate of the Ordinance for ſettling the Government of the Church, which was formerly Committed: And after reading thereof the Firſt and Second time, it was Ordered, To be recommitted.

The Houſe was informed, That the Town of *Lyn Regis*, did want much Repair, being much ruined by theſe Times of War; The Houſe Ordered, 2000 Oaks for Reparation thereof.

The Houſe then, according to former Order, conſidered of the Self-denying Ordinance, for taking away all publick Places of Benefit confer'd upon any Member of Parliament, ſince the beginning thereof, by Order of Ordinance of Parliament; which was read the firſt time, and re-committed.

From the Leagure before *Colcheſter*, *Aug.* 6. 1648. " If it be wondred why *Colcheſter* is not taken, we give Anſwer; We can take it when we pleaſe by Storm in few Hours warning: But ſeeing we are in very good hopes to take it by ſtarving ſhortly, I ſee no Reaſon (to ſatisfie Men's humours) to caſt away our Men by Storm. If Relief come by Sea or Land, we can draw off 2000 old Soldiers and fight them; or if the Relief be too ſtrong, upon few hours warning ſtorm the Town and carry it. We know their Condition within, and every day adds to their weakneſs; near 200 are lately run from them, and every day (as they get Opportunity) they come out. Let them eat Horſefleſh and Maggots till the Flux (already among them) increaſe their Diſeaſes: They do us no hurt, but rather a Courteſie; they keep us from Diſeaſes, and healthful, by cauſing our Men to be in continual Action. This day, we had 35 Priſoners come out in Exchange for ſo many ſent in yeſterday, which are all but one or two Priſoners they have of ours, though we have many of theirs. The middle Mill, (which we fired a Week ſince) is ſpoiled by our Cannon, that it cannot be ſerviceable.

Monday, Aug. 7. 1648.

The Houſe ordered to be called over this day ſevenight.

This day the Houſe of Commons was to meet generally, according to the calling over the Liſt of their Members, ſuch only excepted as were ſpecially employed by Order of the Houſe; but finding the appearance ſo ſmall, they Ordered, That the Houſe ſhould be called over this day Sevenight, againſt which day a farther Order was made for all Members to appear.

The Houſe reſolved into a Committee, to conſider of ſettling the Militia *of the Kingdom,* &c.

The Houſe was turned into a Grand Committee, to conſider of the Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom; which was twice Read and Recommitted, and Ordered to be Conſidered on *Saturday* next.

The General deſired to recall his Orders to Sir Hardreſs Waller's *marching out of the* Weſt, *&c.*

The Houſe was informed, That Sir *Hardreſs Waller* being ready to march out of the *Weſt*, according to his Excellencies Order for that purpoſe, the County apprehended themſelves in great danger, lying naked to the approach of any Enemy; and many there are that did wait for ſuch an opportunity: And unleſs they might receive Encouragement by Protection, after they had appeared for, and engaged with him, they ſhould be tender hereafter how they appeared for him, or any of the Parliaments Friends again. The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That his Excellency the Lord-General ſhould be deſired to recall his Orders for Sir *Hardreſs Waller* to march out of the *Weſt*.

The Letter Aſſented to, and ſent to his Excellency.

A Letter ſent to his Excellency the Lord General, to this purpoſe, was Aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent ſpeedily to his Excellency.

The Aſſeſment of Devon *to pay Sir* Hardreſs's *Brigade.*

The Houſe then Conſidered of ſome Maintenance for this Brigade under Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, and Ordered, “That they be paid from time to time out of the Aſſeſment for the County of *Devon*, and if that be not ſufficient, then out of the adjacent Counties.

Sir William Maſſam *exchanged for* Mr. J. Aſhburnham

Colcheſter, Aug. 7. Sir *William Maſſam* was this day Exchanged for Mr. *John Aſhburnham* (the moſt Conſiderable Priſoner in the Kingdom.) About 20 Soldiers came out this Morning.

The Forces of Leiceſter, *&c conjoin to releaſe the Forces ſurrounding* Pontefract; *that Lieutenant-General* Cromwel *deſires Major-General* Lambert *not to Engage before he comes up.*

Letters this day from the *North*, and firſt from *Nottingham, Aug.* 7. ſay; “Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* took up his Quarters there *Thurſday* night laſt; The Forces of *Leiceſterſhire*, *Nottingham*, and *Derby-ſhire*, were conjoined, and march'd up to *Pontefract*, to releaſe the Forces that had ſurrounded that place, which by Order were to march to Major-General *Lambert*: *Sunday* they advanced to *Mansfield*, and ſo to *Rotheram*: the Train is expected there on *Tueſday* next. Major-General *Langhorn*, Col. *Poyer*, and the other Seven brought out of *Wales*, are left Priſoners at *Nottingham*: The Lieutenant-General hath writ to Major-General *Lambert*, to deſire him to forbear Engaging before he comes up; but it's thought the *Scots* have avoided Fighting him, being drawn off towards *Kendal*.

A Report of the Scots *marching towards* Weſtmorland, *which occaſioned* Lambert *to draw off from* Bernard-Caſtle, *to* Rippon, *&c.*

York Letters to the Houſe of the 4*th*. ſay, “A hot Report was there of the *Scots* marching in a full Body, within 10 Miles of *Skipton*, towards *Pontefract*; to this, Credit was given, and Major-General *Lambert* laſt Night drew his Army from *Bernard-Caſtle*, *Bowes*, and *Richmond*, to *Rippon*, where his Scouts came in and Certified the *Scots* March to *Kendal*, but not with an intent to Engage our Army, though we are not yet compleat 10000. But when the Lieutenant-General is joined, they muſt Fight or Run for it.

Commiſſioners from York *and* Hull *Treat with Colonel* Bointon; Hull *offered* 4000 *l. to ſurrender the Caſtle, but he refuſed.*

A Printed Order, proffering 1000 *l. is ſhot in to the Soldiers.*

“*Saturday* laſt Commiſſioners were ſent from *York*, to Treat with Col. *Bointon*; on the ſame day others from *Hull*. Mr. *Anlaby*, his Brother-in-law, Mr. *St. Nicholls*, and Mr. *Bowles*, were for this City; Mr. *Oxenbridge*, and Mr. *Wingate*, for *Hull*: Thoſe from *York* he would not admit to enter the Caſtle, ſo that they Treated and Perſuaded by Writing, having a Trumpet employed between them, but all in vain: Thoſe from *Hull* he admitted to him, but perſuaſions could not prevail; they offered him 4000 *l.* to Surrender the Caſtle: He demanded how he might be ſecured if he ſhould accept it; they anſwered, They would warrant to procure an Ordinance for his Indemnity; he replied, He durſt not Truſt to that. The Commiſſioners for *York* ſhot in a Printed Order to the Soldiers in the Caſtle, promiſing them 1000 *l.* to deliver it up to them; this may work among 80 Soldiers. The Town and Harbour is ſecured for the Parliament by the Diſſenting Party: If he had not accepted of 3000 *l.* Five Months ſince from the Prince, to betray it, then probably theſe Temptations might have prevailed.

Appleby-Caſtle, Aug. 4.
1648.

Newcaſtle, Aug. 4. 1648.

'*Appleby-Caſtle* was Surrendred upon *Saturday* laſt to Major-General *Lambert*, upon Conditions, To march away with all their Arms and Ammunition, with Colours Flying, Drums Beating, all their Baggage, and to have a ſafe Convoy to Major-General *Lambert*'s Quarters. Great Diſtruſt betwixt the *Engliſh* under *Langdale*, and the *Scots*, they putting the *Engliſh* upon the hardeſt Duty, which occaſioned ſome Quarrelling; one of *Langdale*'s having killed a *Scot*, a *Scot* killed an *Engliſhman*. *Appleby-Caſtle* ſurrendred, and the *Scots* advance to *Brough*, under *Stanemore*. Major-General *Lambert* cauſeth to ſtop all Paſſages towards *Stanemore*; caſts up Ditches and Trenches to hinder their Paſſage; and his ſmall Forces are reſolved to keep their Ground, and oppoſe the *Scots* farther Advance; or if they come on, to Fight them, from which the Major-General hath hitherto, with much difficulty detained them. *Weſtmorland* and *Cumberland* are ſo haraſſed, that neither the *Scots* nor *Langdale*'s can ſubſiſt, but will be forced to ſeek other Quarters in *Lancaſhire*, or elſewhere. We had Intelligence laſt they were moving towards *Lancaſhire*.

Appleby-*Caſtle Surrendred on Conditions.*

Great Diſtaſte between Engliſh *and* Scots *under* Langdale.

Lambert *cauſes all paſſages to be ſtopt towards:* Stanemore, *and Ditches caſt up to oppoſe the* Scots *Advance.*

Langdale *and* Scots *will be forced to leave* Cumberland *to Quarter in* Lancaſhire.

'On *Monday* Night laſt we had an extraordinary Storm, the Wind at *North-Eaſt*, with abundance of Rain, which hath not only driven away very much Hay by Land Floods, but ſpoiled much Corn upon the Ground, blown up Trees by the Roots, and hath drowned Two of the beſt Collyeries upon *Sunderland* River.

A great Storm and Land-Floods which drowned two Collyeries on Sunderland *River.*

'Upon that Night alſo, in the time of the Storm, the Priſoners lately taken in *Northumberland*, all that were in *Weſt-Gate* in the Town of *New-Caſtle*, to the number of 17. and 6 of the Chief of them that were at *Tinmouth Caſtle*, eſcaped away; a thing in appearance plotted beforehand to be both at one time, thoſe in *Weſt-Gate* having had Friends come to viſit them ſeveral times, divers Ropes were brought in to them, which way not known, till they were gone; in the dark of the Night, when the Storm was violent, blew hard, and much Rain, the Priſoners by the Rope let themſelves down through a *Privy*: Thoſe in *Tinmouth Caſtle* eſcaped in like manner through a *Privy*, built on the *North* ſide of the Caſtle; and though the Rock is very high, yet with Sheets ſewed together, let themſelves down.

Seventeen Priſoners taken in Northumberland, *eſcaped, ſuppoſed by Deſign.*

Letters of the 3. Inſtant from *Dublin* ſay, "That Col. *Monk* and Col. *Hungerford* drew out 800 Foot from thence, which they joined with their Party; and *Thurſday* laſt took the Field, fell into Action unexpected to the Enemy, took *Ballahor*-Caſtle by Storm, and have ſince Beſieged *Nabor*-Caſtle in the Province of *Lemſter*.

Col. Monk *and* Hungerford *took* Ballahor-*Caſtle by Storm.*

Letters from *Cheſter* of the 5*th* Inſtant mention, "The Riſing of the Lord *Biron* with 300 Horſe, his Agents abroad very active; they will much increaſe, if not ſpeedily ſuppreſt; the Countries joined with them, he is advanced towards *Angleſey*, which hath been long kept for him.

Lord Biron *with* 300 *Horſe advances towards* Angleſey.

Tueſday, Aug. 8. 1648.

Prince's Letter to the Houſe of Peers, about the perſonal Treaty, &c.

THIS day there came a *Letter from the Prince, directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers,* (no mention to be communicated to the Commons.) In this Letter the Prince takes notice of the Progreſs made, as to a perſonal Treaty; and farther expreſſeth his deſire;

That the Treaty may be in ſuch a place as may conſiſt with the Honour and Safety of his Father, &c.

1. *That the Treaty be in ſuch place* and manner, as may conſiſt, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety of His Majeſty his Father; ſo that the Agreement may not be blemiſhed with any Face of Reſtraint.

That it may be between the King, England, *and* Scotland, &c.

2. That the Treaty may be between the King and his two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, that things may go on fairly to all Perſons concerned therein.

That during it, there may be a general Ceſſation of Arms.

3. That during the Treaty, there be a general *Ceſſation of Arms*; that the Affection of the People of this or the other Kingdom, be not leſſened by Acts of Hoſtility, but may meet in kindneſs, and nothing diſturb the Treaty.

That a Subſiſtence may be agreed for all Armies now on foot, and that courſe may be taken, to content him and the Ships in the Downs *with Money,* &c. *that he may not hinder the City Trade.*

Laſtly, An ordinary moderate Subſiſtence, *during the Treaty*, may be agreed upon, for all Armies and Forces now on foot; and particularly (which muſt in no Caſe go unmentioned) the *Scot's* Army now in *England*; and in ſuch a manner, as may be with the leaſt preſſure of the *Northern* parts. And if the two Houſes will agree to theſe things, he will endeavour to his utmoſt Power with his Father, for a good Agreement. And concludes with deſire, That a Courſe may be taken, to content him and his Ships in the *Downs* with Money and Proviſion; that ſo he nor they may not hinder the City Trade, but diſcharge the Ships he hath now in hold.

The Common Council of London *Petition, That His Majeſty may not be under Reſtraint, but invited to a Treaty,* &c.

This day alſo a Petition was preſented to both Houſes, from the *Common Council of London.*

1. *That* the King's Majeſty may be free from his Reſtraint.
2. Invited to a Treaty.
3. *That* all *Acts of Hoſtility* by Sea and Land, may by Command of King and Parliament ceaſe.
4. *That* the Government of the Church may be ſettled, according to the *Covenant*.
5. *That* diſtreſſed *Ireland* may be relieved.

That the Armies be disbanded, Subject's Liberties reſtored, The Laws of the Land eſtabliſhed, &c.

6. The People of *England*, by disbanding all Armies, eaſed; the Liberty of the Subject reſtored; the Laws of the Land eſtabliſhed; the Members of both Houſes enjoined to attend the Houſe for the Service of the Kingdom; that the ſelf-denying Ordinance may be effectually obſerved; and ſpeedy Conſideration had of the Condition of ſuch Merchants, whoſe Ships and Goods are ſtayed by thoſe with the Prince in the revolted Ships; and that ſome Expedient may be thought of, for diſcharge of all Ships; that Trade be not deſtroyed.

The Lord's Thanks to the Common Council for the Petition, &c.

The Lords gave Thanks to the Common Council, and ſay they will endeavour the ſettling of the Kingdom, with all poſſible Care and Endeavour.

A Committee order'd to draw up an Anſwer to this Petition

The Commons appointed a Committee, to draw up an Anſwer to this Petition, to be brought in the next day, which is to anſwer all the Particulars deſired.

A Petion of the reduced Officers to the ſame Effect as the Common Council.

A *Petition* was preſented to the Commons from the *reduced Officers*, praying, "That there may be a ſpeedy Settlement of Religion, the 'King, Parliament, and Kingdom, in a Parliamentary way, by a free 'and perſonal Treaty, according to the late Deſire of the City of *London*:

don: And that all Officers and Soldiers (without exceptions) whoſe Accounts are not ſtated, may have them audited.

The Commons, upon Debate of the Petition, Ordered, “That the 25th *part* of ſuch Delinquents Eſtates, as the Petitioners ſhall diſcover, not formerly diſcovered; go towards payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners. And the Houſe farther appointed a Committee to confer with ſome of the Petitioners of a way to give them farther ſatisfaction.

Order'd, That a 25th part of ſuch Delinquents as the Petitioners ſhall diſcover (not before diſcovered) go to the Payment of the Arrears of the Petitioners.

A Petition was alſo preſented to the Houſe, from the non-Commiſſion Officers, of Sir *Robert Pye*'s Regiment, whoſe Arrears were formerly charged upon the Committee of the Army; and the Houſe Ordered, “That the ſaid Committee ſhould make Pay thereof with all convenient ſpeed.

The Committee order'd to pay the Non-Commiſſion Officers of Sir Robert Pye's *Regimt. their Arrears.*

The Lords being moved, That whereas Mr. *Albarton*, (who brought the Letter from the Committee of Eſtates at *Edinburgh*, by the way of Duke *Hamilton*, to be delivered to His Majeſty; of which he had Anſwer to carry back from His Majeſty) had Letters of Credence, ordering his ſtay in *England* until ſent for; the Lords granted him a a Month's time.

The Lords granted Mr. Albarton *a Months Stay here, being a Meſſenger from the Eſtates of* Scotland.

Major *Huntington* appeared before the Lords this day, and took his Oath, That what he had affirmed in his late Narrative, given in of his own knowledge, was true; and what upon hear-ſay, he believed would be atteſted; the Lords required his Attendance, and ordered him Protection.

Major Huntington *ordered Protection, upon affirming his late Narrative to be true.*

Colcheſter League *Aug.* 8. “The Enemy are very quiet, not firing Gun, or ſcarce a Muſquet in a day: We wait until their Horſefleſh be all ſpent; they come daily from the Enemy, 20 or 30 in a day. *Yeſterday almoſt a whole Guard came away together*; their Wine and Raiſins are near ſpent, ſo that the common Soldiers get none. *Yeſterday they killed* 30 *Horſes to powder up*, ſome Horſefleſh having been put up before, but not well, for it bred Maggots. The bloody Flux is among them, by reaſon of their bad Diet: The Enemy have drawn off moſt of their Guns from the Wall, and we think intend to fortifie the Streets; that ſo they may be able to keep that ſhorter Line with fewer Men: Others believe, they will quit the Town, and retire to the Caſtle, where they are building; therefore to keep all in, is ſure the beſt way; and it is ſaid, they will carry our Committee along with them into the Caſtle, and cut their Throats, if they may not have Conditions for themſelves. The Allowance of Bread is decreaſed to 7 *Oz.* a day to a Man.

Great Straits in this League of the Enemy 20 or 30 in a day deſerting them.

His Excellency ſent to them this Letter following:

My Lords.

I Cannot but wonder I have no return from you concerning the Exchange of Enſign Carrington *and the Corporal; having formerly ſent you 3 towards them, which you neither returned, nor ſent out any in Exchange for them: And having by the laſt Drum ſent in 3 more, according to your Deſire, to compleat that Exchange, I deſire you to ſend them forthwith by this Drum; as alſo your Anſwer concerning the Exchange, according to the Liſt ſent you in my laſt. Your Priſoners ſhall be ready at 3 of the Clock this Afternoon, at the* Alms-houſe, *to be delivered to any Drum you ſhall ſend for them, if you ſend notice, That the Priſoners you have of mine in Exchange be there ready at the ſame time to come forth.*

The General's Letter to the Ld. Norwich, *Ld.* Capel, *Sir* Charles Lucas, *about Exchange of Priſoners.*

Aug. 5. 1648. *Your Servant,*

For the Ld. Norwich, *Ld.* Capel,
and Sir Charles Lucas.

Tho. Fairfax.

Wedneſday, Auguſt 9. 1648.

Ordered a Debate of Members enjoying Publick Offices, &c.

THE Houſe then ſpent much time in Debate of the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and Ordered, "That this day ſevenight the Houſe ſhall reſume this Debate, of Members enjoying publick Offices of the Kingdom, and receiving Money.

The Anſwer of the Commons to the laſt Petition of the City,

The Anſwer of the Houſe of Commons to the *laſt Petition of the City* was this day reported to the Houſe of Commons; which was Aſſented to, and Ordered 'To be fortwith ſent to the City, by the ſeveral Members that ſerve for it. In this Anſwer is ſet forth, How far the Houſe have proceeded to a Treaty with the King, (with the ſeveral Votes) and their expectation of the King's Anſwer; and *hopes that His Majeſty will treat.*

'That the *Scots* are declared Rebels for invading the Kingdom, and that they hope the City will join in ſubduing them; and, That they *offered the revolted Ships Indemnity, but they refuſed to come in.* The ſeveral Votes for reducing them by the Lord Admiral quoted, and the Ordinance for Reference to a Committee to treat with the Merchants for a way for free Trade, *&c.*

Ordered a Collection in Churches, &c. given bo poor People is freely come out of Colcheſter.

The Houſe Ordered, "That to morrow being the *Faſt-Day*, a Collection ſhould be made in all Churches and Chappels, within the late Line of Communication; for the Moiety thereof to be given to ſuch poor People, as have freely come out of *Colcheſter* ſince the Siege was firſt laid againſt it; and that the Lord Mayor do take care to give Notice thereof accordingly.

Amendments of Delinquents and Recuſants paſt the Lords-

The Lords paſt the Ordinance of Amendments concerning Delinquents and Recuſants. The Commons had a Letter from their Commiſſioners that went upon the Meſſage of a Treaty with His Majeſty, which gives to underſtand "His Majeſties willingneſs thereto; His liking of the Terms of *Freedom, Honour,* and *Safety*, and did ſay, '*That he being without Secretary or other Aſſiſtants, could not be ſo ſudden, as otherwiſe; yet would he give Anſwer within their time.*

The Commons ſent to the Lords, to deſire a Conference to thoſe Reaſons, Wherefore their Lordſhips ſhould recall their Orders to Mr. *Albarton* (who carried the Letter from *Scotland* to the King) to remain here a Month; but a Conference not being obtained this day, it was Ordered, "That none do ſpeak with Mr. *Albarton*, but in the Preſence of his Keeper.

Thurſday, Aug. 10. 1648.

From *Holland* came Letters to this purpoſe. *Aug.* 14. *Stilo Novo.*

SIR,

THE *Merchants, and moſt here, begin to reſent the buſineſs of the Prince of* Wales *in a very ſtrange manner, becauſe they apprehend his being upon the* Downs *with ſo conſiderable a Party of the Navy, for fear it obſtruct Traffique. The Prince of* Orange *is very earneſt in getting an encreaſe of Ships; and let me tell you for a Secret, there is much tampering to borrow ſome Regiments to attempt ſomething in* England; *and as ſome ſay (who are in the Council) it is thought you may have good cauſe to ſecure* Pool, Lime, *and* Weymouth; *withal, it is a little feared, That ſome with you Intereſſed do not ſo much conſult the Intereſt of the Kingdom, or their own Reputation, as Men in their places ought; but are too much complying with an Adverſe Party: But I am unwilling to lay an Imputation upon any, and therefore I will ſay no more upon that particular.*

My Lord of Peterborough *is here, and Mr.* Stafford, *a* Northamptonſhire *Gentleman who was by his Garb and Diſguiſe thought to be a* French *Cavalier; he has lately taxed ſome body that were in my Lord of* Holland's *late Action, and has preſſed the Matter to the height of a Duel; wherein, though many ſuppoſe he had the better Cauſe, yet he had the worſt fortune to be dangerouſly wounded: By my next I hope to give you ſome particulars of the States Conſultation concerning Trading; but in the mean time you muſt know the Prince labours much to a good underſtanding here, and in order to that, has cauſed his Declaration and Letter to your City to be Printed in* Dutch *and* French; *they leave no way unattempted to drive on their ends.*

Friday, Aug. 11. 1648.

THE Houſe this day Ordered, "That the ſpecial Thanks of the 'Houſe ſhould be given to Mr. *Caroll*, Mr. *Martial*, and Mr. *Aſh*, 'for the great pains they took in Preaching yeſterday before the Houſe 'of Commons; and that they have the liberty to Print their Sermons, as others, upon the ſame occaſion.

The Houſe then fell upon the buſineſs of the Church. The Title to the Ordinance for ſettling the Government of the Church, was Read, and Aſſented unto.

The main buſineſs of the day was the Reading the Ordinance for the Militia of the County of *Wilts*, being Reported from the Committee, to which it was Committed; this took up much time, Vote every Name one by one, which at laſt was Aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

From the Iſle of Wight *came Letters to this purpoſe.* Aug. 11. 1648. "On *Sunday* laſt in the Morning the Earl of *Middleſex*, Sir *John* '*Hippeſley*, and Mr. *Bulkley*, arrived in this Iſland; they came 'to *Newport* that Night, and had Acceſs and Audience at *Cariſbrooke*-'Caſtle the next day about 9 in the Forenoon; at which time the Earl 'of *Middleſex* read the Votes of the Houſe concerning a *Perſonal Treaty*, 'and delivered them to the King: His Majeſty received them with 'much Cheerfulneſs, and made a Speech to this purpoſe; *That no Man deſired Peace ſo much as he, (look on him in his ſeveral Relations, as a King, a Husband, a Father, a Maſter) and that he would give Ear to any Motion or Overture which might conduce to a good Accommodation*: For (ſaid he) *Whoever they be that gain by theſe Troubles, I muſt needs be a looſer.*

Earl of Middleſex, *&c. in* Wight Iſle, *had Audience of His Majeſty, and read the Votes for a Perſonal Treaty; to which the King in a Speech declared his willingneſs.*

'His Majeſty demanded of the Commiſſioners, How long they were 'to ſtay in the Iſland? To which it was Anſwered by my Lord of '*Middleſex*, That they were confined by the Two Houſes to Ten Days 'from the time they ſet forth from *London*: His Majeſty Replied, *That the time was ſhort, and that he had no Clerk to write for him, but he would (nevertheleſs) diſpatch them within the time limited.*

The Commiſſioners declare they could ſtay but 10 *days,* &c.

Saturday, Aug. 12. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, according to former Order, took into Conſideration the Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom, and ſate in a Grand Committee about the ſame till 11 a Clock. A Conference was then deſired with their Lordſhips, concerning

The Houſe ſate in a Grand Committee on ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom.

The Commons declare Major Rolfe *was Committed without cauſe, but* Albarton *was a dangerous Perſon.*

cerning the buſineſs of Major *Rolfe* and Mr. *Albarton*, which took up much time. The Commons alledged, “That Major *Rolfe* was committed by their ‘ Lordſhips without ſhewing any cauſe in the Warrant, and they ſaw ‘ more cauſe to clear him, than to have him Committed: That Mr. ‘ *Albarton* was a dangerous Perſon, employed by the Declared Enemies ‘ to the Kingdom, from whom many Letters of dangerous Conſequence ‘ were taken, which were Diſciphered and Communicated to the Common-Council of the City; and having delivered his Letters to His Majeſty, they conceived it neceſſary to return to his own Country, and not ‘ to be protected here to do ill Offices to this Kingdom.

Reaſons to the Commons for diſabling Major-General Skippon *to Liſt Forces.*

Their Lordſhips deſired, at this Conference, the Commons Concurrence to the Ordinance for diſabling Major-General *Skippon* to Liſt Forces, and gave the Houſe of Commons Reaſons for the ſame:

1. ‘The Liſting of Apprentices and Servants at unſeaſonable times in ‘ the Night.

2. ‘The Jealouſie the City of *London* will have, that the Parliaments Affections are Alienated from them, in not granting their Requeſt; with ‘ many others. The Houſe took time to Debate and Anſwer both ‘ theſe.

Exchanges to be made of King and Parliaments Priſoners.

They farther Ordered, “That the Committee of *Eſſex*, in reſtraint ‘ at *Colcheſter*, ſhould be exchanged for ſo many of the King's Party, ‘ that are Priſoners to the Parliament.

Sir Peter Killigrew's *Letters to the Houſes of the Commiſſioners journey for* London, *and the King's Agreement to a Treaty at* Newport.

Sir *Peter Killigrew* came this day from the *Iſle of Wight*, and brought Letters to the Houſes, “That our Commiſſioners are upon their Journey for *London* this Night or to Morrow. That the King hath condeſcended to a Perſonal Treaty in *Newport*, in the *Iſle of Wight*, and ‘ deſires that the Kingdom of *Scotland* may Treat alſo; but for that, ‘ He leaves it to both Houſes to ſend to *Scotland*, or if they refuſe to ‘ ſend Commiſſioners, His Majeſty will Treat with the Parliament of ‘ this Kingdom alone.

Our Gunner before Colcheſter *ſpoiled the Beſieged's Mill.*

From the Leagure before *Colcheſter*, *Aug.* 11. “This Morning the ‘ Enemy began to ſet their Mill (which they have lately formed on the ‘ top of the Caſtle) a going; which our Gunner, at the new Fort, perceiving, made two ſhots at the Sails, ſo that it is made unuſeful for ‘ the preſent.

The General received a Letter from the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, *of a Letter and a Declaration received by them from Prince* Charles, &c.

This day his Excellency received a Letter from the Bailiffs of *Yarmouth*, “That they had a Letter from Prince *Charles* in the *Downs*, with ‘ a Declaration incloſed, by a Fiſherman of that Town, who was intercepted there, going to a Market in *France* with his Fiſh, and had ‘ his Fiſh taken out of his own Veſſel into the Admiral where the Prince ‘ was; the Coppy of the Letter I have ſent you incloſed; the Declaration was in Print before. The Anſwer of the Town of *Yarmouth* is. “That they will ſtand to their firſt Engagement to the Parliament, and ‘ oppoſe all Hoſtile Attempts againſt them and the Kingdom, although ‘ they know their whole Eſtates, which conſiſt in Shipping and Trading upon the Sea, do lie at the mercy of thoſe that have the Command at Sea, yet they ſhall truſt God with Themſelves and Eſtates; ‘ and continue their careful Endeavours for the Safeguard and Preſervation of the Town from all Hoſtile Attempts and Invaſions. His ‘ Excellency in Anſwer took notice of their timely Advertiſement, and ‘ that he would not put any Forces into the Town, unleſs they (and ‘ neceſſity) ſhould require it.

The Prince's Letter to the Town of *Yarmouth*, was as followeth:

CHARLES, Prince.

Truſty and Well-beloved, We greet you well. The late Evidences we have received of your good Affection to us, and the Deſires we have to expreſs a particular Care of that Town of Yarmouth *engage us to ſend you a Copy of our* Declaration; *which we have already ſent to the City of* London, *and intend to publiſh to the whole Kingdom, upon thoſe Heads we formerly delivered to two of your Aldermen, that came to us on Board the Fleet in* Yarmouth *Road. And we hope you will now think it your Duty, as well as your Intereſt, to declare and avow a Concurrence with us for His Majeſty, upon the Grounds and for the Ends expreſſed in our ſaid* Declaration, *as we ſhall be careful to protect your Ships and Commerce, and to give all ſuch other Aſſiſtances in our Power, as you ſhall deſire from us.*

We exhort you therefore, not to be wanting to your ſelves, nor to the Kingdom; but with Courage and Confidence, to join with us and thoſe Forces, (both English *and* Scots) *which already appear, for the obtaining of a happy and well-grounded Peace (in ſpight of all Oppoſition;) and for the freeing of all His Majeſty's Subjects from Tyrany, Oppreſſion, and all illegal Taxes; ſuch Ends as all good Men ought to deſire, and expect the Bleſſing of Almighty God upon their Endeavours to obtain the ſame.* Given under my Hand and Seal the day of *Aug.* In the 24th Year of the Reign of our Royal Father the KING.

The Letter declares that they would Concur with the Prince for His Majeſty expreſſed in the Declaration, and with Courage to withſtand Oppoſition to His Majeſty.

The Superſcription thus:

To our Truſty and Well-beloved,
the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and the
reſt of the Corporation and Inhabitants of *Yarmouth.*

No News farther from the *North*, but that Major General *Lambert* is about *Rippon*; Lieutenant General *Cromwel* joined with him; and the *Scots* at *Kendal* and about *Lancaſter.*

Monday, Aug. 14. 1648.

THE Commiſſioners ſent to His Majeſty about the Treaty, being returned, they this day made Report to the Houſes of their Reception and whole Tranſaction with His Majeſty; and withal, communicated His Majeſty's Letter in Anſwer to the Houſes, which was read in the Houſe of Peers.

The Commiſſioners ſent about a Treaty with His Majeſty, made their Report, &c.

And for better ſatisfaction, in order to the Votes paſſed by both Houſes upon this Letter of His Majeſty's, we will give it you here at large.

Cariſbrook Caſtle, *Aug.* 10. 1648.

I*F the Peace of* my Dominions *were not much dearer to me than any particular Intereſt whatſoever, I had too much Reaſon to take notice of the ſeveral Votes which paſſed againſt me, and the ſad Condition I have been in now above theſe 7 Months. But ſince you, my two Houſes of Parliament, have opened (as it ſeems to me) a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I ſhall heartily apply my ſelf thereunto: And to that end, I will as clearly and ſhortly as I may, ſet you down thoſe things which I conceive neceſſary to this bleſſed Work; ſo that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Concluſion of this Treaty; which with all Chearfulneſs I do embrace.*

Letter of His Majeſty, being an Anſwer to the Houſes.

And to this wiſhed end your ſelves have laid moſt excellent Grounds; for what can I reaſonably expect more, than to treat with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, upon ſuch Propoſitions as you have or ſhall preſent unto me, and ſuch as I to you? But withal remember, that it is the Definition, not Names of things, which make them rightly known; and that without means to perform, no Propoſition can take effect. And truly my preſent Condition is ſuch, that I can no more treat, than a blind Man can judge of Colours; or

His Majeſty deſires to recall all Votes, which frighten People from writing or ſpeaking freely.

one run a Race, who hath both his Feet tied together. Wherefore my firſt neceſſary Demand is, That you will recall all ſuch Votes and Orders, by which People are frighted from coming, writing, or ſpeaking freely to me.

Men of all Profeſſions to wait on him in this Treaty.

That he may have the ſame freedom, as when laſt at Hampton-Court.

Deſires to know the true ſtate of all his Dominions, &c.

Next, That ſuch Men of all Profeſſions, whom I ſhall ſend for, as are of neceſſary uſe to me in this Treaty, may be admitted to wait upon me: In a word, that I may be in the ſame State of Freedom I was in when I was laſt at Hampton Court. *And indeed, leſs cannot in any reaſonable Meaſure make good thoſe Offers which you have made me by your Votes; for how can I treat with Honour, ſo long as People are terrified with Votes and Orders againſt coming to ſpeak or write to me? And am I honourably treated, ſo long as there is none about me, (except a Barber who came now with the Commiſſioners) that ever I named to wait on me? Or with Freedom, (until I may call ſuch unto me, of whoſe Services I ſhall have uſe in ſo great and difficult a Work?) And for Safety, I ſpeak not of my own Perſon, having no apprehenſion that way, how can I judge to make a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, until I know without diſguiſe the true preſent State of all my Dominions; and particularly of thoſe, whoſe Intereſts are neceſſarily concerned in the Peace of theſe Kingdoms? Which leads me naturally to the laſt neceſſary Demand I ſhall make for the bringing of this Treaty to a happ End; which is,*

To invite the Scots to authorize Perſons to treat upon ſuch Propoſitions as they ſhall make.

That I alone, or you jointly, do invite the Scots *to ſend ſome Perſons, Authorized by them, to treat upon ſuch Propoſitions as they ſhall make: For certainly, the publick and neceſſary Intereſt they have in this great Settlement, is ſo clearly plain to all the World, that I believe no body will deny the neceſſity of their Concurrence in this Treaty, in order to a durable Peace. Wherefore I will only ſay, That as I am a King of both Nations, ſo I will yield to none in either Kingdom for being truly and zealouſly affected for the good and Honour of both; my Reſolution being never to be partial for either to the prejudice of the other.*

Newport His Majeſty firſt names as the place to treat in but judges near London more proper, becauſe of ſettling Peoples minds by his preſence.

Now as to the place, (becauſe I conceive it to be rather a circumſtantial than real part of this Treaty, I ſhall not inſiſt ſo much upon it) I name Newport *in this Iſle. Yet the fervent Zeal I have, that a ſpeedy end be put to theſe unhappy Diſtractions, doth force me earneſtly to deſire you to conſider what a great loſs of time it will be, to treat ſo far from the Body of my two Houſes; when every ſmall Debate (of which doubtleſs there will be many) muſt be tranſmitted to* Weſtminſter *before it be concluded.*

And really I think, (though to ſome it may ſeem a Paradox*) that People's minds will be much more apt to ſettle, ſeeing me treat in or near* London, *than in this Iſle. Becauſe, ſo long as I am here, it will never be believed by many, that I am really ſo free, as before this Treaty begin I expect to be. And ſo I leave and recommend this Point to your ſerious Conſideration. And thus I have not only fully accepted of the Treaty which you have propoſed to me by your Votes of the 3d of this Month, but alſo given it all the furtherance that lies in me, by demanding the neceſſary Means for the effectual Performance thereof: All which are ſo neceſſarily implied, though not particularly mentioned in your Votes, as I can no ways doubt of your ready Compliance with me herein. I have now no more to ſay, but to conjure you, by all that is dear to Chriſtians, honeſt Men, or good Patriots, That you will make all the Expedition poſſible to begin this happy Work, by haſtening down your Commiſſioners fully Authorized, and well inſtructed; and by enabling me (as I have ſhewed you) to Treat. Praying the God of Peace ſo to bleſs our Endeavours, that all my Dominions may enjoy a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.*

Deſires a ſpeedy Expedition, to haſten this work by authorizing fully Commiſſioners, and enabling His Majeſty to treat.

CHARLES *R.*

To the Speaker of the Lord's Houſe *pro tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons, in the Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*.

The Commons Concurrence deſired by the Lords, That two of His Majeſty's Chaplains may come to him.

The Earl of *Middleſex* delivered to the Lords a Letter, which Colonel *Hammond* ſent after them, of His Majeſty's Deſires to have two of his Chaplains allowed him; and the Lords Ordered Dr. *Sheldon* and *Hammond* to wait on His Majeſty; the Commons Concurrence to be deſired. Col. *Denzil Hollis* came this day to the Houſe and ſate.

An Expreſs from Sir Arthur Haſlerig at Newcaſtle, declaring Lt. Col. Lilburn's Revolt, &c.

An Expreſs came this day to the Houſe, from Sir *Arthur Haſlerig* at *Newcaſtle*, dated *Aug.* 11. Giving the Houſe an Account of the Revolt and ſtorming of *Tinmouth Caſtle*, in brief thus:

"*Wedneſday* laſt, Lieutenant Colonel *Henry Lilburn* commands moſt 'of his Officers and Soldiers out of the Caſtle upon Service; reſerves a few, moſt of which of his own Mind; afterwards diſcharges the Priſoners, and calling all the Soldiers together, declares for himſelf and KING *Charles*; and ſuch as did not yield hereunto, were dead Men. Hereupon, many of the honeſt Soldiers get over the Wall; a Corporal refuſed to yield hereunto, forthwith the Lieutenant Colonel run him through; after this he ſends down to *Sheilds* and Towns adjacent, deſiring ſuch as love KING *Charles* to join with him for his aſſiſtance, which many did accordingly. This ſad News being brought preſently to *Newcaſtle*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig* draws out a conſiderable Brigade of Foot, and 100 Dragoons, and gives them in Command to Lieutenant Colonel *Aſhfield* and Major *Cobham*, with Order to ſtorm the Caſtle with expedition: They advance all Night; Ladders are ſent after them by Sea; about 2 in the Morning they fall to work; the Ladders prove too ſhort; the Lieutenant Colonel fires 4 Pieces of Ordnance upon the Stormers; they not diſcouraged, force in at the Portholes, and after a ſhort diſpute become Poſſeſſors of the Caſtle, and Maſters of the Soldiers, who cry out for Quarter and then yield; many of theſe within were ſlain; amongſt the reſt, the perfidious Governour's Body was found; three of the Stormers were wounded, but one ſlain.

Tinmouth *Caſtle taken by Col.* Aſhfield *and Major* Cobham *by Storm, the perfidious Governour killed,* 3 *Stormers wounded and one ſlain.*

‘The *Scots* play Sweep-ſtake, take nothing but all Moveables; Cows and Sheep in great abundance, and all Houſehold-ſtuff to the very Pot-hooks; they take our Children, and make us pay Ranſom for them, and force our Women before our Faces, (the like Impudence never ſeen.) The Lieutenant General remained at *Doncaſter* from *Monday* to *Wedneſday*, where moſt of his Train being come up, he march'd toward *Lambert*, but took *Pontefract* in his way, fell in and took 4 of the Enemy: He hath left 11 Troops there, and march'd with his Body to *Lambert*; from whom came an Expreſs to the Lieutenant General, that the Country came in very faſt to him, deſiring him to take the advantage of the Enemy ſcatter'd in other parts thereabouts; the main Body of them not moving at all from *Kendal*.

The Scot's *Cruelty and poorneſs of Mind.*

Lt. General fell in and took 4 of the Enemy, and left 11 Troops there marching to Lambert.

“From *Stafford Aug.* 14. it is thus written: Colonel *Stepkins*, who formerly betrayed this Garriſon to the Parliament, hath long waited an Opportunity, to reingratiate himſelf in His Majeſty's Favour, by ſurprizing the ſame for His Majeſty's Service. The Deſign was laid very cunningly, but prevented by the Vigilancy of Captain *Stone*, (the preſent Governour, and a faithful Gentleman) and *Stepkin* ſlain.

Col. Stepkins *ſlain, in attempting to ſurprize* Stafford *Garriſon, by Capt.* Stone *Governour.*

Tueſday, Aug. 15. 1648.

A *Verbal Meſſage from the Lord Mayor*, Aldermen and Commons, in Common Council, was this day delivered to the Houſe of Commons; deſiring the Houſe, to conſider of the Votes paſſed by them, in order to their Security: “That the *Militia* of the Out-parts may be joined; *That Major General Skippon may not liſt without them.* They likewiſe preſented a Repreſentation of the Officers of the City of *London*, and the Expreſſions of many of them; That they would be as faithful to the Parliament as ever. The Houſe hereupon Ordered; “That the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to the Gent. and that an Ordinance ſhould be brought in, *For the tranſmitting the Power of raiſing and liſting Forces, to the Militia*; and that the Forces raiſed by them, ſhould be under the Command of Major General *Skippon*.

Ordered that an Ordinance ſhould be, for tranſmitting, raiſing, and liſting of Forces in the Militia, *and Major Gen.* Skippon *to command them.*

They likewiſe Ordered, “That the Committee for joining the *Militia's*, *Order'd that a Committee for joining the* Militias *be revived, and another Committee added.*

tia's ſhould be revived, and that another Committee be added thereunto.

Col. Riche's *Letter to the Houſe, of a Victory obtained over the Prince's Land-men, in his whole Fleet joined with Sailors.*

Letters came this day to the Houſe from Colonel *Rich*, and others from Colonel *Riche*'s Quarters near *Sandown* in *Kent*, giving to underſtand, a remarkable Victory over all the *Prince*'s *Land-men* in his whole Fleet, joined with Sailors; in brief thus:

'*The Prince*, and thoſe high Spirits with him, having lain long upon the *Downs*, and done no remarkable Action, unleſs ſtopping ſome Merchants Ships of *London*; and ſeeing my Lord Admiral ſent no Force againſt them, they reſolve upon a Land Expedition. 500 *Land Soldiers*, all the whole Fleet afford, to whom join as many Sailors as would voluntarily go, 800 in all; with Officers and Reformadoes above 100: To land all come; the Reſolution is to fall upon Colonel *Rich* and Col. *Hewſon* then as they lay intrenched, and to beat them out of their Securities; they paſs by the way of upper *Deale* in very good Order: Being diſcovered, 300 Muſqueteers were drawn off, all that could ſuddenly be got for Service, under the Command of Colonel *Hewſon's* Lieutenant Colonel: Major *Husband's* mounted, who could make but 100 Horſe, the reſt being ſent, ſome to the Iſle of *Wight*, others to ſecure other place's. The Princes Forces march up with great Reſolution, and to prevent the Parliament's Horſe from annoying them, had marſh Ground for their Action and Retreat, which put the Horſe upon a loſs, not knowing how to engage. Thereupon the Major wheels about, in a way of Retreat, which occaſion'd them to advance to firmer Ground in hope of Victory; which the Horſe Party preſently got hold of, flank'd them, and were almoſt in the Rear of them; the 300 Muſqueteers at the ſame time advanced, diſcharge, and preſently the Prince's Party was in diſorder, and the Parliament's fell to Execution: Near 200 were ſlain upon the place, of whom many of Quality; 100 Priſoners were taken, 300 Arms, as it is conceived; there is not 100 Men returned that are ſerviceable, the reſt wounded and fled; divers fled for Life into the Caſtle; to fetch in whom, came Forces out, who alſo were beaten in, and glad to leave their Arms behind them.

The Priſoners of Quality taken, are Major General *Gibſon*, Commander in Chief; Sir *John Boyſe*, Sir *John Knotsford*, Colonel *Lindſey*, a mighty *Scots-man*, Lieutenant Colonel *Bailey*, Lieutenant Col. *Gamlin*, Major *Burridge*, Major *Denn*, Capt. *Hull*, Capt. *Wright*, Sir *John Cockam*, Lieut. *Conſtantine Marſh*, Capt. *Bowman*, Capt. *Croory*, Capt. *Pool*, Lieut. *Lindall* Lieutenant to the Admiral formerly *Batſon's* Mate, Lieut. *Nock*, Sir *Humphry May's* Son, Servant to the Prince, Mr. *B tho*, Mr. *Corain*, Mr. *Bawſon*, Mr. *James*: Thirty odd of the Priſoners were Apprentices of *London*, who cried *Quarter for God's ſake, we are Apprentices of London*; the Sailors ſay, they will fight no more by Land againſt ſuch deſperate Fellows, having no Shelter, nor could they ſail away when they had the worſt of the Parliament's Soldiers; (who both Horſe and Foot fought moſt gallantly.) Were killed, Col. *Rich's* Quartermaſter, Major *Husband's* Lieutenant, 3 Horſemen wounded, and 4 Footmen killed.

The Houſe ordered a Letter of Thanks be ſent to Col. Rich *for his great Care in that Action.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered; "That a Letter of Thanks be ſent to Col. *Rich*, for his great Care and Courage therein.

Order'd that Major Husbands *have* 150 l. *charged upon Delinquents in* Kent, *to buy him Horſes.*

They farther Ordered, "That Major *Husbands*, who brought up this News, and loſt many Horſes in the Service, ſhould have the Sum of 150 *l.* beſtowed upon him to buy him Horſes, and this charged upon the Compoſitions of Delinquents in *Kent*.

Voted Colonel Hewſon 150l. *to buy him Horſes.*

They likewiſe Voted Col. *Hewſon*, who did good Service likewiſe at this time, 150 *l.* to buy him Horſes with.

Wedneſday,

Wedneſday, Aug. 16. 1648.

THE Lords ſent to the Commons to deſire a Conference; which was granted: And at this Conference was communicated ſeveral Votes paſſed their Lordſhips in order to the King's Letter for a perſonal Treaty, deſiring the Commons Concurrence. The Votes were theſe:

The Lords deſire a Conference, to communicate ſeveral Votes by them paſſed for a perſonal Treaty with His Majeſty.

Votes relating to the Treaty.

1. "*That the Treaty between the KING and the Parliament, be according to theſe Votes following*:

2. "That the Votes of both Houſes of Parliament, againſt no farther Addreſſes and Application to His Majeſty, be recalled.

3. "That ſuch Perſons as His Majeſty ſhall ſend for, as of neceſſary uſe to him in the Treaty, be admitted to wait on him: And that His Majeſty be in the ſame Eſtate of Freedom, as he was laſt in at *Hompton Court*.

4. "That ſuch Servants as His Majeſty ſhall appoint, be ſent to wait on him.

5. "That the Place for the Treaty, be in *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*.

6. "That the *Scots* be invited to treat with His Majeſty, upon the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, delivered to him at *Hampton Court*.

7. "That His Majeſty be admitted to invite the *Scots*, to treat upon the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, delivered to him at *Hampton Court*.

8. "That the Inſtructions given from both Houſes of Parliament, to Col. *Hammond* Governour of the Iſle of *Wight*, be recalled.

9. "That 5 Lords and 10 Commoners be choſen Commiſſioners, to treat with the King.

10. "That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons for Peace, to prepare all things in readineſs for the ſpeeding of the Treaty.

The Commons debated *the Lords Votes*, and Ordered; "That they be conſidered of *de Die in Diem*, till finiſhed, and no other Buſineſs to intervene.

Order'd that the Lords Votes be conſidered, de Die in Diem, *nothing intervening.*

The Houſe was this day informed, That Col. *Henry Martin*, a Member of the Houſe, was raiſing Horſe in the County of *Berks*, and that Col. *Ayres* and Mr. *Walrend*, had taken many Horſe by Violence from the Inhabitants of that County, without any Authority of Parliament for the ſame, and to the great Grievance of the well-affected People of that County. They thereupon Ordered, "That the ſaid Colonel *Martin* ſhould be required forthwith to attend the Service of the Houſe, and that Notice thereof ſhould be given to him.

Order'd Colonel Martin, *a Member of the Houſe, be required to attend the Service of the Houſe* &c.

The Houſe likewiſe Ordered, "That the ſaid Colonel *Ayres* and Mr. *Walrend* ſhould be ſent for in ſafe Cuſtody, for taking Horſes from the Inhabitants of the County of *Berks* without Authority of Parliament.

That Col Ayres *and Mr.* Walrend *be taken into Cuſtody.*

The Houſe Ordered, "That the Lord Mayor ſhould be deſired to call a Common Council againſt to morrow in the Afternoon; for that a Committee of the Houſe of Commons would come down, and propound ſomething to them from the Houſe.

The Lord Mayor ordered to call a Common Council.

A Committee was hereupon named to meet the Common Council, to deſire, that the Arrears of the City, due to the Army, might be forthwith paid the Army, the Army being in great neceſſity for Moneys.

The Committee appointed to meet the Common Council.

We have had it much mentioned of the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, ſending to Prince *Charles*, inviting him to come and remain in *Scotland*,

land, or with the *Scotiſh* Army now in *England*. A Copy of their Letter to this Purpoſe, may not unfitly be incerted, as followeth:

The Committee of Eſtates invites Prince Charles *to come and remain in* Scotland.

The Copy of their Letter.

Their Forces enter England.

May it pleaſe your Highneſs.

AMongſt all the Calamities and Miſeries which this Nation theſe late Years hath wreſtled under, none doth more deeply wound and afflict us, (next to His Majeſty your Royal Father his preſent ſad Condition and Reſtraint,) than your Highneſs's long Abſence from this Kingdom; whereunto, by God's Mercy and a long Deſcent from your many Royal Progenitors, your Right and Title is ſo juſt and unqueſtionable: And ſeeing the Forces of this Kingdom are now again in England, *in purſuance of their Duty to Religion and His Majeſty's Reſcue; We the Committee of Eſtates in Parliament, intruſted by them with managing the publick Affairs of this Kingdom, under His Majeſty's Government, do preſume humbly to beg, That your Highneſs* would be pleaſed, to honour and countenance with your Preſence and Aſſiſtance, *our pious and Loyal Endeavours for Religion, and your Royal Father's Re-eſtabliſhment, with all your juſt Power; which we look upon, as the moſt eminent and hopeful Means of ſtrengthening and uniting us in this great Work: Being confident, That if it ſhall pleaſe God to honour us with being inſtrumental in His Majeſty's Reſcue, That your Highneſs will effectually apply your ſelf to procure from him juſt Satisfaction to the Deſires of Parliaments, and thoſe intruſted by them, in both his Kingdoms. And if your Highneſs ſhall be pleaſed to grant theſe our humble Deſires, and intruſt your Perſon among us, we do engage the publick Faith of this Kingdom, for your being in Honour, Freedom, and Safety, during your Abode with us in* Scotland, *or with our Army or Forces now in* England: *And that your Highneſs ſhall have a free and entire Liberty to remove from us, when or whither your Highneſs ſhall think fit.*

That the Prince would countenance their Loyal and Pious Endeavours with his Preſence and Aſſiſtance.

They engage the publick Faith for the Prince's being in Safety

The Prince to remove when he pleaſeth.

These humble Deſires they offer to the Prince by Earl Lauderdale.

Theſe our humble Deſires we have preſumed to offer to your Highneſs, by the Right Honourable the Earl of Lauderdale, *a Perſon of great Honour and Loyalty; who hath been eminently Inſtrumental and uſeful in this preſent Engagement, and is fully inſtructed and authorized by us in every thing concerning this Service. To whom we beg your Highneſs would be pleaſed to give Truſt to all that ſhall be by him preſented to you from,*

Your Highneſs's moſt humble, moſt obedient, and moſt faithful Servants the Committee of Eſtates of the Parliament of Scotland; *in whoſe Name, and by whoſe Warrant this is Signed.*

Crawford, Lindſay.

Thurſday, Aug. 17. 1648.

Order'd that the 4 Votes that no more Application be made to His Majeſty be revoked:

That all Perſons (except ſuch as are excepted &c.) *may wait on His Majeſty.*

And that they Concur, that His Majeſty have the ſame Freedom as at Hampton-Court.

They concur with the Lords for His Majeſty's Attendants.

Newport *the Place of Treaty.*

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Report made yeſterday upon the King's Letter: They Ordered thereupon, "To agree with the Lords, in revoking the 4 Votes, That no more Application be made to His Majeſty. They likewiſe Ordered, That His Majeſty be deſired to ſend to the Houſes the Names of ſuch Perſons as he ſhall conceive to be of neceſſary uſe to be about him during this Treaty; they not being Perſons excepted againſt by both Houſes of Parliament from Pardon, or that now are under Reſtraint, or in actual Wars againſt the Parliament by Sea or Land; or in ſuch Numbers, as may draw any juſt Cauſe of Suſpicion. They Concur with their Lordſhips in the Vote, That His Majeſty be in the ſame Freedom, Honour, and Safety, as he was in when he was at *Hampton Court*.

'They Concur with the Lords likewiſe in the Vote for His Majeſty's Attendants, with theſe Amendments; Provided they be ſuch as are not in any of the former Qualifications. They likewiſe concurred, that *Newport* be the Place of Treaty; and alſo that as for the Time, Manner, and Circumſtance, it's referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons to conſider of the Treaty, and they to report with all ſpeed.

As for the 2 Votes of inviting the *Scots* to this Treaty, the Houſe Ordered, To conſider of them to morrow Morning the firſt Buſineſs, and nothing to interpoſe.

The Houſe to conſider of the two Votes &c.

The Grand Committee of the Houſe, to conſider of the Ordinance for ſettling the *Militia* of the Kingdom, adjourned it ſelf to *Saturday* next.

The Grand Committee adjourned till Saturday *next.*

Friday, Aug. 17. 1648.

A Report being made to the Houſes, of the Tranſactions of their Commiſſioners, employed to negotiate a Contribution in the *Low Countries*, for the Relief of the Proteſtants in *Ireland*; and being fully ſatisfied with the Account of the ſaid Commiſſioners concerning that Service, both Houſes this day paſſed this enſuing *Manifeſto*.

The Houſes ſatisfaction in their Commiſſioners for relief of the Proteſtants, &c.

Die Veneris, Aug. 18. 1648.

THE Lords and Commons Aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*, taking into their Conſideration the moſt miſerable ſad Condition of all the *Britiſh* and *Proteſtants* within the Kingdom of *Ireland*, through the late horrid Rebellion; and the moſt barbarous Cruelties there acted upon them by the bloody *Iriſh* Rebels: And finding, that in regard of the great Diſtractions within the Kingdom, they were not then able to afford them ſuch preſent Relief and Supplies, as their Neceſſities required; did, by an Ordinance of both Houſes, appoint Mr. *Adam Lawrence*, Mr. *Dierick Hooſts*, Mr. *Maurice Thompſon*, and Mr. *Nicholas Corſelly* of *London*, to be Commiſſioners; and ordered them preſently to repair to the High and mighty Lords, the *States General of the united Provinces*, and likewiſe to the *Burgo-maſters* of the ſeveral Cities, and all other well-affected People to the Proteſtant Cauſe; there to negotiate for the Relief of the *Britiſh* and Proteſtants in *Ireland*, either by Subſcriptions of Land, Loans, voluntary Contributions, or other ways: Now whereas the ſaid Commiſſioners have preſented to both Houſes of Parliament a full Account of their whole Proceeding in that Buſineſs, whereby it doth appear, that the full Sum of One and thirty thouſand two hundred and eighteen Pounds Twelve Shillings and Six Pence was brought in by the voluntary Contribution of the well-affected People in the *United Provinces*, for Supply of the *Britiſh*, and Proteſtants within the Realm of *Ireland*, and diſpoſed of accordingly in Victuals:

The Diſtractions of the Kingdom make them unable preſently to relieve them.

Adam Lawrence *&c. to repair to the* States General *&c.*

The ſaid Lords and Commons, taking notice of the extraordinary great Affection of the People of the *United Provinces* declared herein towards them, have thought fit to publiſh this *Manifeſto*, as an Acknowledgment of their Pious and Charitable Senſe of the miſerable Condition of their diſtreſſed Brethren in *Ireland*, in their Benevolence for the Relief of thoſe Proteſtants who had ſo highly ſuffered through the moſt horrid Cruelties of thoſe bloody Rebels. And they being given farther to underſtand of the great Care and Diligence, as well of the ſaid Commiſſioners, as alſo of Mr. *Tho. Cave*, Mr. *Charles Looten*, Mr. *William Watſon*, and Mr. *Jonas Abeeles*, the Treaſurers in *Amſterdam*; and Mr. *Jeronimo William Aſhnam*, Mr. *Peter Bouderen Courten*, and Mr. *John de Durper Cozen*, Treaſurers in *Middleburgh*; who did with much faithfulneſs go through this Work, diſcharging the Truſt repoſed in them, without making any Defalcation for their Charges, or Salary, out of thoſe Contributions; do likewiſe give the ſaid Commiſſioners and Treaſurers their moſt hearty Thanks, and to all others who have aſſiſted in this good Work ſo ſeaſonably performed for the Relief of the *Britiſh* and Proteſtants in *Ireland*.

John Browne, Cler. Parl.
Hen. Elſynge, Cler. Dom. Com.

The Houſe this day, according to former Order, conſidered of the reſt of their Lordſhip's Votes upon His Majeſty's laſt Meſſage; and the Queſtion was put, whether they ſhould agree with the Lords in the Vote, that the *Scots* ſhould be invited by the Parliament to ſend Commiſſioners

The Houſe concur not with the Lords, to invite the Scots, *&c.*

Ordered to reſume the Debate to morrow concerning His Majeſty's inviting the Scots.

miſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty upon the Propoſitions preſented to His Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*; and after long Debate, the Queſtion being put, it was carried in the Negative.

They Ordered to reſume the Debate concerning His Majeſty's inviting the *Scots* to Treat; and this to be conſidered of to morrow Morning the Firſt Buſineſs.

Saturday, Auguſt 19. 1648.

Ordered, if the King ſends for any of the Scots *Nation to Adviſe.* &c. *the Houſe will give ſafe Conduct.*

That Ten Members be nominated to Treat with His Majeſty.

Ordered, the Judges be deſired to go their Circuits, except York. Angleſey. *&c.*

Ordered, Chief Juſtice of Cheſter *to go down.*

Ordinance to be read for Liſting Forces in the City.

THE Houſe, according to former Order, Conſidered of the Vote of their Lordſhips, "That His Majeſty ſhould invite ſuch number of the *Scots* Commiſſioners to Treat upon the Propoſitions at '*Hampton-Court*, as His Majeſty ſhould think fit: The Houſe hereupon 'Ordered, That if the King ſhall think fit to ſend for any of the *Scotiſh* 'Nation, to Adviſe with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of '*Scotland* only, the Houſes will give him a ſafe Conduct.

They likewiſe Voted, "That Ten Members of that Houſe ſhould 'be nominated as Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty upon their 'Propoſitions, to join with Five of the Houſe of Peers. The Houſe then Conſidered of the great buſineſs of Judges going the Circuits, and Ordered, "The Judges ſhould be deſired to go their ſeveral Circuits, 'as formerly appointed, excepting the Counties of *York*, *Angleſey*, *Carnarvan*, *Merioneth*; And that they ſhall have Power given them to avoid 'going to any Town, after they are gone out, if they apprehend any 'danger of going thither.

'They Ordered the Chief Juſtice for *Cheſter* ſhould go down; They 'Ordered, That the reſt of the Lords Votes concerning a Treaty ſhould 'be conſidered of on *Monday* Morning; and that the Ordinance concerning the Liſting and Commanding Forces in the City, ſhould 'be Read the next Buſineſs after that is ended.

Five Soldiers Deſerters ſwim the River, and declare the miſerable Condition of that place.

From the Leaguer before Colcheſter, Aug. 18. The laſt Night Five Soldiers came from the Enemy, and ſwam over the River, Three of them being Townſmen, who did expreſs, that the Cries of Women and Children, and the poorer ſort, are ſuch as would grieve any Heart to hear them; that if they be not permitted to come out, they muſt Starve; Three of theſe Men left their Arms behind them, pretending they came to let us know the Certainty of the Condition of the Town; we hope that Hunger will neceſſitate the People to ſomething which may occaſion the Soldiers to join with them, which may facilitate our Work in gaining the Town; the Honeſt and Well-affected People that are there, we very much pity their Condition; and could we ſingle them out from the reſt, they might have Paſſes from the General; but *Goring* will let no Well-affected come out, unleſs ſome that are Ill-affected, may come out with them.

Yeſterday there came out a Woman and five Children, one Sucking at her Breaſt; ſhe fell down at our Guards, beſeeching them to paſs beyond the Line; the People in the Town looking to ſee if they had admittance, reſolving to follow them; but the Guards were neceſſitated to turn them back again, or otherwiſe Hundreds would come out, which would much prejudice the Service.

Theſe Soldiers and the Woman ſaid, *That could they get but Dogs and Cats to eat, it were happy for them, but all the Dogs and Cats, and moſt of the Horſes, are near eaten already*: Some ſad thing of neceſſity muſt befall the Town ſuddenly.

A Trumpeter come from the Enemy, deſires to know whether they may have Relief or not.

Juſt now our Trumpeter is come from the Enemy in *Colcheſter*, deſiring leave to ſend to know whether they may have Relief, or not, and if they ſee no hopes of any, within 20 Days, then to Treat. By this you may gueſs the neceſſity of their Condition; and what a few days may produce. My Lord General returned Anſwer; *That he cannot give way to their Deſire*, &c. *That he doubts* *not but within leſs time than 20 days to have the Town without Terms*: They have this day refuſed to exchange the Earl of *Cleaveland*, &c. for any of the Committee, which is a ſign they reſerve the Committee to ſerve themſeves. Another is ſtoll'n out of Town, who ſaith, That this day the Women and Children were at the Lord *Goring*'s Door for Bread; That he told them, *They muſt eat their Children if they wanted*: The Women Reviled his Lordſhip, told him, *They would pull out his Eyes rather than ſtarve*, and were in a high Diſcontent; and that all the Inhabitants ſet the Women on, and ſome Soldiers diſlike it not.

Hieth-Suburbs, *Colcheſter*,
Aug. 18. 1648.

Your Servant,

W. C.

I have ſent you encloſed a Copy of the Prince's Letter to the General, and his Excellency's Anſwer.

The Prince's Letter not to proceed rigorouſly againſt Major-General Langhorn, *Col.* Powell. *and Col.* Poyer.

Being informed that ſome rigorous Courſe is intended againſt Major-General Langhorn, *Col.* Powell, *Col.* Poyer *and others, now Priſoners of War, for things done under the Authority of my Commiſſion; I think fit to let you know, That I cannot but be extreamly ſenſible of ſuch a Proceeding, as well in regard of the Merit of the Perſons, as of my own Honour, which I take to be highly concerned in their Preſervation; As alſo, becauſe thereby a neceſſity will be put upon me, of proceeding with ſuch as ſhall fall into my hands in a way very contrary to my Nature, and as far from my Intention, unleſs I be neceſſitated thereunto by your Rigour to theſe Gentlemen: I deſire therefore, that by your Care, and ſeaſonable Interpoſition, ſuch Moderation may be uſed towards them, as becomes Soldiers to one another, and as I conceive to be due to them; which will be an Engagement to me to purſue my Inclinations towards thoſe that ſhall be in my Power: And ſo I remain,*

Your Loving Friend, CHARLES P.

His Excellency's Anſwer.

His Excellency's Anſwer to the Prince.

I Have acquainted the Houſes with your Highneſſes Letter concerning Major-General Langhorn *and the reſt; it being not in my Power to act farther, the Parliament having Ordered in what way they ſhall be proceeded againſt, not ſo much that they were in Hoſtility againſt them, I ſuppoſe, as that they have betrayed the Truſt they repoſed in them, to the ſad engaging this Nation again in War and Blood: So it is not in my Power to interpoſe their Juſtice; but that all Obſtacles of a juſt and firm Peace may be removed, ſhall be the earneſt Prayer of*

August 14. 1648.

Your Highneſs's moſt
Humble Servant,
Fairfax.

Monday, Aug. 21. 1648.

The Houſes concurr about the Treaty with His Majeſty, and referr it to the Committee of both Houſes.

THE Commons this day reſumed the Debate upon the Lords Votes in relation to the Treaty with His Majeſty, and Concurred with their Lordſhips, That it be referred to the Committee of both Houſes for Peace, to prepare ſuch things as ſhall be needful for the Treaty.

The recalling of Col. Hammond's *Inſtructions debated, &c.*

They Debated the Recalling of Col. *Hammond*'s Inſtructions, but thought fit firſt to ſend again to His Majeſty, to let him know how far they had proceeded, as to a Treaty, and to have His Majeſty's Approbation.

Order from the Lords for delivering the E of Holland *from* Warwick-*Caſtle; to be confined at* Kenſington.

A Letter was read from the Lord-General; "That he had received an Order from the Lords, to deliver the Earl of *Holland* from *Warwick*-Caſtle, to be confined to his Houſe at *Kenſington*.

Letter about Albarton *the* Scots *Agent,* *Lord* Andover *and others, going to the Prince.*

Alſo a Letter from the Lord Admiral, “ That upon the Lords Paſſes ‘for ſome to goe beyond Seas, divers have made uſe of them to go to ‘the Prince, as Mr. *Albarton* the *Scots* Agent, the Lord *Andover*, and ‘others.

Letters for the Lord Admiral and Lord General, to ſtay all ſuch Perſons

The Commons Ordered, To deſire a Conference with the Lords about it, and that Letters be ſent to the Lord Admiral, and the Lord General, to make ſtay of all ſuch Perſons, notwithſtanding their Order.

Ordered that Major-General Skippon *do grant the Suburbs Commiſſions, and the Committee furniſh them with Arms.*

Upon the Petition of Thouſands of the Suburbs, that have joined with Major General *Skippon*; the Commons Ordered, ‘That Major-‘General *Skippon* ſhould grant them Commiſſions, and the Committee ‘for ſuppreſſing Tumults, furniſh them with Arms.

Col. Horton took Sir Henry Lingen, &c. *and regained all the Horſe and Priſoners taken from Coll* Harlies.

From *Salop*, *Aug.* 19. came Letters, “ That Sir *Henry Lingen*, and a ‘Party of Cavaliers, took about 60 of Col. *Harlies* Horſe, Men and ‘Arms, about *Lempſter* in *Herefordſhire*; but two or three days after, a ‘Party of Col. *Harlies*, with a Party of Col. *Horton*'s, met with Sir *Hen.* ‘*Lingen*'s Company, between *Radnor* and *Montgomeryſhire*, regained all ‘their Horſes and Priſoners, took Sir *Henry Lingen* and Col. *Crofts*, with ‘many other Commanders, Priſoners, ſlew divers of the Party, and ‘routed the reſt.

Sir Hardreſs Waller *was on his march, till countermanded.*

From the *Weſt* came Letters, “That Sir *Hardreſs Waller* was upon his ‘March, till a Countermand came to him from his Excellency, upon ‘the deſire of the Hoſe; his Regiments are full, and in a capacity to ‘ſecure the *Weſt*; the Well-affected are much encouraged by his ſtay, ‘and will Live and Die with him upon occaſion.

Little news at Colcheſter, *but carrying on our Approaches,* &c.

A Letter from the Lord Norwich, &c. *with a Petition of the Inhabitants to Treat of a Surrender.*

From *Colcheſter* League, *Aug.* 19. “ We have little News here; our ‘great Work now, is the carrying on of Approaches, which are ſo ‘near, that our Soldiers and theirs lay aſide Muskets, and inſtead of ‘Shooting, caſt Stones one at another. Our Line between *Botolphs-*‘*Gate* and *Eaſt-Gate* is almoſt brought to their Wall: The Enemy in ‘Town are full of Diſtractions, and the Inhabitants of Straits and Di-‘ſturbance, as you will perceive by the incloſed Petitions, which were ‘this day ſent unto his Excellency in a Letter from the Lord *Norwich*, ‘and the reſt, expreſſing, That they had, at the deſire of the Inhabi-‘tants, thought fit to ſend them, and that they ſhould be conſtrained, ‘for the better accommodation of the Soldiers, to turn out the Towns-‘People, whereby their Houſes and Goods would be left liable to ſpoil ‘and Ruine; for the prevention whereof, they had thought fit to Treat ‘with his Lordſhip for the Surrender of the Town, if he pleaſes; To ‘which perpoſe they would ſend ſix Officers, if his Lorſhip appointed ‘the like number to meet them on his behalf. With this Letter there ‘came another, offering the exchange of Capt. *Gray*, for Mr. *Weſton*, ‘and Mr. *Rawlins*. His Excellency's Anſwer was, That as to the ex-‘change he accepted of it, but as to the matter of Treaty, he would ‘ſend Anſwer by a Meſſenger of his own; as yet no inclination to ‘grant their Requeſts; the Officers are to adviſe about it to Morrow, ‘Delay being now the beſt part of our Game. This Evening his Ex-‘cellency going into one of the Forts near *Eaſt-Gate*, the Enemy diſ-‘charged a Drake with Caſe-Shot, which ſcattered Dirt upon him and ‘his Attendance, which they and their Party had often done before; ‘but, as that, ſo this, did none of them any harm; our Men killed ‘one of theirs looking over the Wall: The other day Sir *Richard Ha-*‘*ſtings*'s Boy being exchanged for one *Gooday* a Townſman, whom the ‘Enemy had apprehended for a Spie, having heard ſome Diſcouſe among ‘the Soldiers, told it; and amongſt the reſt, that our Soldiers bid him ‘Commend them to *Goring*, and tell him, *They would bore a hole through* *his Noſe, and draw him with a Rope through* Cheapſide, *Crying, here is the great Bull of* Colcheſter.

The Petitions were as followeth:

To the Right Honourable the Earl of *Norwich,* the Lord *Capel,* and Sir *Charles Lucas.*

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Colcheſter,

The Petition of the Inhabitants of Colcheſter, *to the Earl of* Norwich, *&c.*

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners having lately received your Commands, to prepare our ſelves generally to depart this Town for the better ſupplying of the Soldiers; we have been bold humbly to petition the Lord *Fairfax* for Liberty to paſs into the Country; leaſt being forced, or going voluntarily without His Lordſhip's Licence, we might expoſe our Lives to eminent danger.

We therefore humbly pray your Honours to be pleaſed to give way, That our Petition may be ſent to His Lordſhip; and that till we have received Anſwer of it, we may not be enforced from our Habitations.

Aug. 19. 1648.

Subſcribed by us the Mayor and Aldermen,
in the Name of all the Petitioners.
William Cook, Mayor. *Rob. Buxton, John Furley, Tho. Laurance,* and *John Sharp*, Aldermen.

To the Right Honourable *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax,* His Excellency.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Colcheſter,

The Petition of the Mayor and Aldermen in the Name of all the Petitioners to the Lord General.

Sheweth,

THAT divers of your Petitioners of every Pariſh, having been Summoned this preſent Morning to attend the Commanders in Chief here, have received this Meſſage from them; with ſtrict Charge to communicate it to all the Inhabitants in general: Namely, That we muſt with all expedition provide to depart the Town, or otherwiſe we ſhall by Power be forced thereunto; for that whatever becometh of us, the Soldiery, who maintain the King's Cauſe, muſt and ſhall be provided for.

Now, my Lord, your Petitioners being driven to this Exigency, they have no other Means, but to fly to your Chriſtian Clemency; and humbly to pray, That you will give them leave to paſs into the Country for the preſervation of their Lives: And your Petitioners ſhall humbly pray, *&c.*

Aug. 19. 1648.

Subſcribed by us the Mayor and Aldermen,
in the Name of all the Petitioners.
William Cook, Mayor. *Rob. Buxton, John Furley, Tho. Laurence,* and *John Sharp*, Aldermen.

The 20th. of *Aug.* the General returned Anſwer to *Goring's* Letter; and it is as followeth:

Ld. General's Anſwer to Goring's *Letter.* &c.

But not permit the Wives and Children of any Townſmen, &c.

And for the rendition of the Town, all Officers and Soldiers under the degree of a Captain, &c. *to have Paſſes.*

My Lords,

I *Am willing to believe, that the preſſing Neceſſities of the miſerable Inhabitants of the Town of* Colcheſter, *have wrung from them the Petition in your Letter encloſed: I ſhall not only clear my ſelf to all the World from the Occaſion of their Sufferings, but ſo far contribute to their Relief as to allow all the Inhabitants of that Town, (you firſt engaging not to reſtrain any who ſhall be willing to come out) to enjoy their Liberty in their Petition deſired; provided the Committee of the County of* Eſſex, *now Priſoners with you, be ſent out with the firſt: Only I ſhall not permit the Wives and Children of any Townſmen, or others, who ſhall abide with you in Arms, to have the Benefit abovementioned.*

And to that other part of your Lordſhip's Letter, that concerns the Condition of the Town, I make this Offer: That all ſuch Officers and Soldiers, under the degree of a Captain, excepting all ſuch who, being Members of my Army, have ſince the 10. *of* May *laſt deſerted their Colours, ſhall have Paſſes, without Injury offered them, to return to their reſpective*

And all Captains &c. to ſubmit to Mercy.

reſpective Homes; they engaging themſelves never hereafter to bear Arms againſt the Parliament. And all Captains and other ſuperiour Officers, with Lords and Gentlemen, to ſubmit to Mercy.

Your Lordſhip's Servant,

For the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capel*,
and Sir *Charles Lucas*.

Tho Fairfax.

An Expreſs from Cromwel

An Expreſs came this day from Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, of his defeating the *Scotch* Army under Duke *Hamilton*; but the particulars came more fully afterwards, under the Lieut. General's own Hand.

Tueſday, Aug. 22. 1648.

The Houſe Voted new Inſtructions to Col. Hammond, *&c.*

THE Commons proceeded as to the buſineſs of the Treaty, and Voted ſome new Inſtructions to Col. *Hammond*; as, "That the 'King be removed to *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*, the Place of Treaty; 'That the King be in the ſame Condition and Freedom there, as he was 'at *Hampton Court*; That no Perſon in the firſt Exception out of Mercy, 'nor under Reſtraints of the Parliament, nor of late actually in Arms 'againſt the Parliament, be admitted to the King.

That no Perſon bearing Arms againſt the Parliament, be admitted into any Fort or Town&c

'That no Perſon that hath been in Arms againſt the Parliament, or 'aiding or aſſiſting to them, or of whom there is juſt Cauſe of Suſpicion, be admitted into any Fort or Tower in the Iſle of *Wight*; That no 'Perſon of any foreign Nation be admitted to come into the ſame Iſle, 'without leave of both Houſes of Parliament. And if the Kingdom of '*Scotland* ſend any to treat with His Majeſty, they ſhall have a Paſs 'from both Houſes, and be admtted. That His Majeſty paſs his Royal 'Word, not to go out of the Iſland during the Treaty, nor 28 days after, without the Advice of both Houſes of Parliament.

A Letter from the Ld. Admiral, &c.

A Letter was read from the Lord Admiral, for additional Power to the Ordinance for Marſhal Law, as binding to ſuch Order as ſhall be made by a Coundil of War; which paſſed the Commons, and was ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Ordinance paſſed for raiſing 3000l.*&c.*

The Commons paſſed an Ordinance, "For the raiſing of 3000 *l.* out 'of the real Eſtate of the late Lord *Coventry*, ſometimes Keeper of the 'great Seal of *England*, towards Reparation of Lieut. Col. *John Lilburn*'s 'Two Sentences againſt him in the late Court of *Star-Chamber*; the 1ſt '*Feb.* 13. 1637. And the other *April*. 18. 1638.

The Committee of the Revenue to conſider, &c.

The Committee of the Revenue order'd to conſider of the Paper, this day, of the Office and Place of Honour enjoyed by Grant to Duke *Hamilton*, and to ſtate it to the Houſe.

The Committee of the Navy to diſburſe Money, &c.

The Committee of the Navy ordered to diſburſe Money for the Pay of the *Holy Iſland*. The Governour of the *Holy Iſland* ordered to have Thanks for his faithful Services, and a Letter of Encouragement. Sir *Arthur Haſlerig* order'd to make up the Men in *Holy Iſland* 100.

An Ordinance that the City Militia be in the Power of the Committee.

An Ordinance concerning the City *Militia* to be in the Power of the Committee of the *Militia*, and Major General *Skippon* to Command them, was read and Committed.

500 *Women ſent out of the Leaguer, and came towards Col.* Rainsborough's *Quarters.*

"*Colcheſter Aug.* 22. I told you before of *Goring's* Letter to the General, deſiring the People might come out; the next day they ſent out '500 Women, who with much Confidence march towards Colonel '*Rainsborough's* Quarters; he commands a Cannon to be ſhot off, but ſo 'as not to hurt them; they come on notwithſtanding; he orders the 'firing ſome Muſquets with Powder; that daunts them not; he ſends out ‘ſome Soldiers, bids them ſtrip ſome; this makes them run; but Four were ſtripped; the Town refuſes to let them in; they ſtand between both: The General ſends, tells them of their Cruelty, and ſaith, they ſhall anſwer for their Blood; they regard not that. One of our Horſe being ſhot as he ſtood Centinel, there came many out to fetch him in, who were ſhot at, and ſome killed, yet got not the Horſe: The next day they came again, and when ſtinking they adventured their Lives to cut Pieces off. They keep ſome Horſe, upon which the Chief intend to eſcape; we keep double Guards to prevent the ſame.

An Ordinance debated for the Militia to have joint Power &c.

An Ordinance was brought in, and debated, for the *Militia* of *London* to have joint Power with Major General *Skippon*; ſome Diſpute as to naming of Officers; but at laſt it was referred to a ſelect Committee.

Wedneſday, Aug. 23. 1648.

A Letter from Lt. General Cromwel.

THIS day came a full Relation to the Houſe, under Lieut. General *Cromwel's* own hands, of the great Victory againſt the *Scot's* Army in the *North*; the particulars we will give you as briefly as may be, according to the Lieut. Generla's Letter, Dated *Aug.* 20.

AFTER *the Conjunction of that Party which I brought with me out of* Wales *with the Northern Forces about* Knaresborough *and* Wetherby, *hearing that the Enemy was advanced with their Army into* Lancaſhire, *we came the 6th inſtant to* Hodder-Bridge *over* Ribble, *where we had a Council of War; and upon Advertiſement the Enemy intended Southward, and ſince confirmed, that they reſolved for* London *it ſelf, and Information that the* Iriſh *Forces under* Monroe *lately come out of* Ireland, *which conſiſted of* 1200 *Horſe and* 1500 *Foot, were on their March towards* Lancaſhire *to join with them; it was thought to engage the Enemy to fight was our Buſineſs: And accordingly marching over the Bridge that Night, quartered the whole Army in the Fields. Next Morning we marched towards* Preſton, *having Intelligence, that the Enemy was drawing together thereabouts from all his Out-quarters; we drew out a Forlorn of about* 200 *Horſe and* 400 *Foot; theſe gallantly engaged the Enemy's Scouts and Out-guards, until we had opportunity to bring up our whole Army. So ſoon as our Foot and Horſe were come up, we reſolved that Night to engage them if we could; and therefore advancing with our Forlorns, and putting the reſt of the Army into as good a Poſture as the Ground would bear, (which was totally inconvenient for our Horſe, being all Incloſure and miery Ground) we preſſed upon them through a Lane, and forced them from their Ground, after four Hours Diſpute, until we came to the Town; into which four Troops of my Regiment firſt entred; and being well ſeconded by Col.* Harriſon's *Regiment, Charged the Enemy in the Town and cleared the Streets. At laſt the Enemy was put into Diſorder, many Men ſlain, and many Priſoners taken: The Duke with moſt of the* Scot's *Horſe and Foot retreated over the Bridge; where, after a very hot Diſpute betwixt the* Lancaſhire *Regiments, (part of my Lord General's and them being at puſh of Pike) they were beaten from the Bridge, and our Horſe and Foot following them, killed many, and took divers Priſoners; and we poſſeſſed the Bridge over* Darvent *and a few Houſes there, the Enemy being drawn up within Muſquet Shot of us, where we lay that Night, we not being able to attempt farther upon the Enemy, the Night preventing us. In this poſture did the Enemy and we lie the moſt part of that Night; upon entring the Town, many of the Enemy's Horſe fled towards* Lancaſter, *in the Chaſe of whom we had divers of our Horſe, who purſued them near Ten Miles, and had Execution of them, and took about Five hundred Horſe, and many Priſoners: We poſſeſſed in the Fight very much of the Enemy's Ammunition; I believe they loſt Four or Five Thouſand Arms; the number of the ſlain we judge to be about a Thouſand, the Priſoners we took near about* 4000.

In the Night they marched away, 7 *or* 8 *Thouſand Foot, and about Four Thouſand Horſe; we followed them with about Three Thouſand Foot, and about Two Thouſand Five Hundred Horſe and Dragoons; and in this Proſecution that worthy Gentleman Colonel* Thornhaugh, *preſſing too boldly, was ſlain, being run into the Body, Thigh, and Head,* *by the Enemy's Lancers: Our Horſe ſtill proſecuted the Enemy, killing and taking divers all the way; but by that time our Army was come up, they recovered* Wigan *before we could attempt any thing upon them. We lay that Night in the Field cloſe by the Enemy, lying very dirty and weary, where we had ſome skirmiſhing,* &c. *We took Major General* Van Druske, *Col.* Hurrey, *and Lieut. Col.* Ennis.

The next Morning the Enemy marched towards Warrington, *made a ſtand at a Paſs near* Winaick; *we held them in ſome Diſpute until our Army was come up, they maintaining the Paſs with great Reſolution for many Hours; but our Men, by the Bleſſing of God, Charged very home upon them, beat them from their Standing, where we killed about a Thouſand of them, and took (as we believe) about Two Thouſand Priſoners, and proſecuted them home to* Warrington *Town, where they poſſeſſed the Bridge. As ſoon as we came thither, I received a Meſſage from Lieut. General* Bailey, *deſiring ſome Capitulation; to which I yielded, and gave him theſe Terms: That he ſhould ſurrender himſelf and all his Officers and Soldiers Priſoners of War, with all his Arms, Ammunition, and Horſes, upon Quarter for Life; which accordingly is done. Here are took about Four Thouſand compleat Arms, and as many Priſoners: And thus you have their Infantry ruined.*

The Duke is marched with his remaining Horſe (which are about 3000) *towards* Namptwich, *where the Gentlemen of the Country have taken about* 500 *of them; the Country will ſcarce ſuffer any of them to paſs, but bring in and kill divers as they light upon them. I have ſent Poſt to my Lord* Grey *and Sir Edward* Roades, *to gather all together with Speed for their Proſecution;* Monroe *is about* Cumberland, *with the Horſe that ran away, and his* Iriſh *Horſe and Foot; but I have left a conſiderable Strength I hope, to make reſiſtance, till we can come up to them.*

Thus you have the Narrative of the particulars of the Succeſs. I could hardly tell how to ſay leſs, there being ſo much of God, and I was not willing to ſay more, leaſt there ſhould ſeem to be any thing of Man; only give me leave to add one word, ſhewing the diſparity of the Forces of both ſides, that ſo you may ſee, and all the World acknowledge, the great Hand of God in this Buſineſs. The Scot's *Army could not be leſs than* 12000 *Foot well Armed, and* 5000 *Horſe;* Langdale *not leſs than* 2500 *Foot, and* 1500 *Horſe; in all, One and Twenty Thouſand: In ours, in all, about* 8600; *and by Computation, about* 2000 *of the Enemy's ſlain, betwixt Eight and Nine Thouſand Priſoners, beſides what are lurking in Hedges and private Places, which the Country daily bring in or deſtroy.*

A ſolemn Thankſgiving to be the 7th of Sept.

This Letter being read in both Houſes, it was Ordered: "That '*Thurſday* come Fortnight, the 7th of *Sept.* next, be appointed a Day 'of ſolemn *Thankſgiving* through the whole Kingdom, unto Almighty 'God, for his wonderful great Mercy and Succeſs to the Forces under 'Lieut. General *Cromwel*, againſt the *Scots* whole Army under Duke '*Hamilton*, on the 17th, 18th, and 19th. of this preſent *Aug.* in *Lancaſhire.* Provisions for Shoes and Stockings, alſo referred to a Committee.

Proviſions for Shoes &c.

Mr. Sexby *had given* 100 l. *Major* Burey 200 l.

Mr. *Edward Sexby*, who brought up a ſecond Letter, had 100 *l.* given him for his pains. Major *Bury* that brought the Lieut. General's Letter, who was very gallant in this Service, was Ordered 200 *l.*

Commiſſions order'd to paſs the Great Seal to the Commiſſioners of Lancaſhire, *&c.*

They Ordered, "That Commiſſions ſhould paſs under the Great Seal 'of *England*, to Commiſſioners in the ſeveral Counties of *Lancaſhire, York*, '*Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*, and other Pla-'ces of this Kingdom, to enquire what loſs is ſuſtained by every particu-'lar Perſon in this Invaſion of the *Scots*; to the end Satisfaction may be 'given therein.

Thurſday, Aug. 24. 1648.

An Ordinance for ſettling Delinquents Eſtates, &c.

AN Ordinance for ſettling Delinquents Eſtates, for the the maintenance of a Troop of Horſe in the County of *Surry*, was read and Committed.

A Report from the Committee, &c.

A Report was made from the Committee appointed to examine the Plot in the City, which took up much time.

The Houſe Ordered, "That they approved of the ſaid Committee 'Committing of Mr. *Rivers*, Lieut. Colonel *Clerk*, Capt. *Reynor*, and 'Capt. *Hill*, and their ſending to *Windſor*-Caſtle.

The Houſe approves of the Committees committing Mr. Rivers, &c.

Friday, Aug. 25. 1648.

AN Order was made for the Judges to go the *Northern* Circuit now, if they pleaſe.

Judges to go the Northern *Circuit.*

A Second Letter from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* by Capt. *Pitſon*, was this day brought to the Houſe, in confirmation of the total Routing of the *Scotch* Army, with a Liſt of the Priſoners, too large to inſert here, and about 100 Colours taken, brought up to the Houſe: The Houſe Ordered Capt. *Pitſon* 100 *l.* and referred the Lieut. General's Letter, as to the providing Neceſſaries, to the Committee of the Army.

The total Rout of the Scots *Army by Capt.* Pitſon.

A Letter to His Majeſty, with the Votes incloſed, in relation to a Treaty, was this day paſſed by both Houſes; and Ordered, That Sir *Peter Killigrew* be diſpatched away with theſe Votes and Letter; who accordingly ſet forwards from *London* this day.

A Letter and Votes relating to the Treaty, diſpatched to His Majeſty.

Ordered, "That the 40000 *l.* Charged in Goldſmith's-Hall for the '*Scots*, as part of the 100000 *l.* be now paid to the Committee of the 'Navy for the Service of the Navy.

40000 *l. charged in* Goldſmiths-Hall *for the* Scots, *be now paid to the Committee of the Navy.*

From the League before *Colcheſter* we underſtood of ſome Overtures made yeſterday by *Goring* and the reſt for the Surrender of the Town; but not accepted of, as you may ſee by the Papers following.

Overtures for a Surrend.r *of* Colcheſter, *not accepted.*

Goring's *Letter to the General, not accepting of the laſt Propoſal.*

My Lord,

UPon a Solemn Debate of the Officers here, upon occaſion of your former Letters of Demanding the Perſons of all the Officers here, above the Quality of a Lieutenant, to render themſelves to Mercy; it was unanimouſly reſolved by them, not to yield to the Mercy of any other, but that of God alone: And that all means may be on our part uſed, for the farther avoiding of the effuſion of more English *Bloud, we have ſent you here incloſed the loweſt Conditions which in ſubſtance we can receive with Honour, conceiving the like were never refuſed to any, far lower reduced than we can yet yield our ſelves to be: But if there be any doubt in the Form of Words, or Circumſtauces, we will, if you like of it, Send one Gentleman, or more, that by a Conference with the like number appointed by you, may clear all ſcruples, and agree of the time of performance.*

Colcheſter, Aug. 24.
1648.

Your Lordſhips Servants,

Norwich, Arthur Capell, Charles Lucas.

The Articles were as followeth,

'THat the Town and Caſtle of *Colcheſter*, and all Places of Defence whatſoever in the ſame, with all the Ordnance, Arms, 'Ammunition and Proviſions of War, all Magazines and Stores thereunto belonging, excepting what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, 'ſhall be delivered to the General, the Lord *Fairfax*, or whom he ſhall 'appoint, without wilful Spoil or Imbezzlement.

The Town and Caſtle, and all places of Defence, and all Ordnance, &c. except what is allowed in the enſuing Articles, be delivered to the Lord General.

'That the Earl of *Norwich*, Lord *Capell*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, the Lord '*Loughborough*, and all the reſt of the Officers, Gentlemen, and Soldiers, both of Horſe and Foot, ſhall march out of this Town of *Colcheſter*, with their Horſes and Arms, a Mile without the Town, and then 'all to render up their Horſes and Arms, excepting as followeth,

The Earl of Norwich, *&c. ſhall march a Mile without* Colcheſter. *and then to render their Horſes, &c.*

'That the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capell*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and the Lord *Loughborow*, ſhall march away from thence with all their Horſes, Arms, and other Equipage, particularly belonging to them.

The General Officers, Colonels. &c. Horſe and Foot, to march with two Horſes apiece and one Servant themſelves, &c. All Perſons to march free from Plunder.

'That all other General-Officers, Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors and Captains of Horſe and Foot, Lieutenants and Cornets of Horſe, and all Gentlemen of Quality, ſhall march away with Two Horſes apiece, and one Servant; themſelves to march with their Arms, their Servants with their Swords only, and their Maſters Baggage; and all other Officers to march with their Swords only.

'That all Perſons whatſoever included in theſe Articles, ſhall have Paſſes to go into their ſeveral Countries and Places of abode; and to be free from all Violence and Plunder in their March.

Or paſs beyond Sea within a Month.

'That all included in theſe Articles, who ſhall deſire it, ſhall have Paſſes Granted them freely to paſs beyond the Seas within a Month after their marching out, they only engaging themſelves in the mean time to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament now Sitting at *Weſtminſter*.

Free Quarter for Private Soldiers in their march. Maimed Soldiers left in Colcheſter *till recovered. The Inhabitants to be free from violence in Goods and Perſons.*

'That all Private Soldiers ſhall be provided for in their Paſſage, for Free-Quarter in their march homewards, lying but one Night in a place. That convenient Proviſion be made for all Hurt and Sick Soldiers, who ſhall be left in *Colcheſter*, untill they be recovered, and then Paſſes to be given them, as before-mentioned, according to their ſeveral Qualities.

'That all the Inhabitants of this Town of *Colcheſter* be free, both in Goods and Perſons, from any Violence, without diſtinction. That all Perſons who have been taken Priſoners on either ſide, ſhall have the benefit of theſe Articles.

The General's Anſwer not to Anſwer theſe Demands.

The General's Anſwer.

When I looked upon your Condition to be far better than now it is, I then offered ſuch Terms as were thought ſuitable to your Condition; but you now being in a worſe poſture, both in relation to your ſelves within, and in relation to any expectance of Relief from without, it is not to be expected from me, That your Conditions ſhould be better: Wherefore I am ſtill reſolved not to Grant any ſuch Terms as are now demanded by you.

Aug. 14. 1648. Your Lordſhips Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

Saturday, Aug. 26. 1648.

The Committee of Derby-Houſe *to diſpoſe of the* Scotch *Priſoners, &c. An Ordinance to take away Obſtructions in Sale of Biſhops Lands. Surrender of* Deal *Caſtle. Ordered Col.* Rich *to be Governour of* Deal *Caſtle. Lieut.* Axtel *to have* 100 *l.*

THE Houſe Ordered, "That it be referred to the Committee at '*Derby-Houſe*, to diſpoſe of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Common 'Officers, Priſoners at the late Victory againſt the *Scots*, in ſuch Caſtles 'and other Places as they ſhould think fit.

An Ordinance was read for taking away Obſtructions in the Sale of Biſhops Lands, and Aſſented unto.

A Letter from Col. *Rich* of the Surrender of *Deal* to the Parliament; the Articles of Surrender were read, and approved of; thoſe within the Caſtle laid down their Arms, and went home, engaging not to take them up again againſt the Parliament. *Sandown*-Caſtle no doubt will ſhortly follow.

They Ordered, That Col. *Rich* ſhould be Governour of *Deal* Caſtle.

Lieutenant *Axtell*, that brought this good news, had 100 *l.* given him.

An. 1648.

It was referred to the Committee of the Army, to take care for the Repair of *Deal* and *Warmer.*

The Army Committee Ordered to repair Deal.

The Houſe was informed that Mr. *Albarton* the *Scots* Agent was ſtaied at *Tilbury-hope,* he intending for the Prince: The Houſe Ordered, "That he ſhould be delivered up to the Lord Admiral, and by him Tranſported into *Scotland.*

Albarton *Ordered to be Tranſported to* Scotland.

The reſt of the day was ſpent in Debate of the Militia of the Kingdom.

A Debate of the Kingdom Militia.

This day came News farther, "That Sir *Marmaduke Langdale,* and about Ten diſguiſed Gentlemen more in company, was taken near *Nottingham,* and now Priſoners in *Nottingham*-Caſtle. Duke *Hamilton* is forced by the Country People, who have eas'd him of a Thouſand of his Horſe ſince his flight, into *Utoxeter* in *Staffordſhire,* blocked up, if not, before this ſurprized there; Lieut. General *Cromwell* is gone farther againſt *Monroe.*

Sir Marmaduke Langdale *and Ten Gentlemen taken, and Priſoners in* Nottingham *Caſtle.*

Lieutenant-General Cromwell *is gone againſt* Monroe.

From the League before *Colcheſter* came farther, "That this day about 12 of the Clock, the Enemy ſent out a Drum, with Mr. *Bernardiſton,* one of our Committee, and Col. *Tuke,* one of their Party; ſeeing no hope to Treat upon the Articles, they ſent out to deſire to Treat upon what was offered formerly by his Excellency, *viz.* Concerning the Explanation of the words, *To ſubmit to Mercy*; How far that Mercy might extend; and concerning the inferiour Officers and Soldiers, and Townſmen. His Excellency call'd a very full Council of War, and upon Debate it was reſolved: *That in regard the inferiour Officers and Soldiers had ſlipt their opportunity, that now they ſhould have only fair Quarter*: And that a Treaty be admitted, provided the Committee under Reſtraint be forthwith releaſed, upon circumſtances neceſſary for clearing, and orderly performance of the Fair Quarter now offered; Alſo, to Treat as to the ſecuring the Town from Plunder, *&c.* And that the Lords General Officers, and Captains *&c.* be rendred up to Mercy.

A Drum ſent out from the League to deſire the explanation of the words, To ſubmit to Mercy, *&c.*

Inferiour Officers and Soldiers to have only Fair Quarter.

The Lords, General Officers, and Captains, to render up to Mercy.

'This Night about Eight, Col. *Tuke* returned with an Anſwer in ſubſtance as before; and all the whole Council of War ſate this Afternoon; the Private Soldiers on both ſides held a Treaty amongſt themſelves; and this occaſioned the Enemy to ſend out ſo haſtily to Treat upon terms of Mercy; for they ſaid, That their Private Soldiers amongſt themſelvs had agreed to deliver them up.

The Enemy ſends out haſtily to Treat upon Terms of Mercy, &c.

'The laſt Night the Officers did give the Soldiers Sack, Burnt Claret, Raiſons, Prunes, and good words, for to join with them to break through; they prepared Poles and Boards to break over *North Bridge,* which way they did intend to eſcape; and when they were all drawn out into the Town, the Soldiers did agree amongſt themſelves, that they would not condeſcend to their going out, for they knew then they would break through themſelves, and leave the Soldiers to the mercy of our Soldiers; and ſome of the Soldiers got to the Gates, and ſaid, *That they would kill their Officers if they offer'd to ſtir out.* In this high diſtemper of Mutiny the Enemy now are, and we doubt not of Concluſion concerning the Surrender of the Town to Morrow, which we hope to have upon *Monday* next, or *Tueſday* at fartheſt.

The laſt night the Officers gave the Soldiers Sack, burnt Claret, &c. *to join with them.*

Farther thus "You may add the Surrender of *Colcheſter*; the Buſineſs is as good as done; the Three Generals have, by a Letter under their hands, ſubmitted themſelves, with all the Officers and Soldiers, to Mercy; our Committee are come to the General ſafe; Sir *Will. Compton,* Sir *Abraham Shipman,* Col. *Hammon,* Col. *Tuke,* and Col.

The Three Generals, by a Letter under their hands, ſubmit to Mercy.

An. 1648.

'*Aylaffe*, came out to Treat about Circumſtances; Three Hundred of 'our Soldiers are in the Town.

Colcheſter. 27 Aug.
1648.

Monday, Aug. 28. 1648.

Duke Hamilton *and above* 3000 *Horſe and Men taken at* Utoxeter.

Ordered 200 *l. to Maj.* Smithſon. 100*l. to Mr.* Evans.

A Committee Ordered to examine Duke Hamilton.

THIS day Col. *Wayte*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, made Report to the Houſe, of the taking of Duke *Hamilton* the *Scots* General, and above 3000 Horſe and Men, at *Utoxeter*, all Priſoners at Mercy, but had gallant Quarter given them by the Lord *Grey*; the Duke ſent to *Aſhby de-la-Zouche*, the Lord *Loughborough*'s ſtrong Hold; the Houſe Ordered 200 *l.* to Major *Smithſon*, 100 *l.* to Mr. *Evans*; Thanks to be ſent to the Counties for their ready aſſiſtance; the Committee appointed to bring in the Liſt of Aſſignments to *Scotch* Officers; Inſtructions for Sequeſtring Sir *Henry Gibbs*'s Eſtate. A Committee appointed to examine Duke *Hamilton* and others, who ſay, they were invited to come into *England* by Ten to One more now than they were before.

The Prince had a Deſign to go to the Scotch *Army*, &c.

From the *Downs* 'twas certified, "That the Prince had a Deſign to 'go *North* to the *Scots* Army, but the Sailors would not agree to it; 'then it was Debated, whether it was not beſt to come againſt my 'Lord of *Warwick*, to which they agreed; but in the interim, while 'they were in a ſeeming preparation, and my Lord Admiral to meet 'them, news came to the Prince of the Defeat of the *Scots* Army, which 'altered the Courſe, and its believed they will now quit the *Engliſh* 'Coaſt; for my Lord of *Warwick* went out to Fight with them, having 'commanded the Ships at *Portſmouth* to come about, which accordingly 'they did.

From *Colcheſter*, by an Expreſs to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, came as followeth,

A Letter to the Houſe of Commons, about the Surrender of Colcheſter, *Signed* J. R.

SIR,

THE laſt Night about Ten of the Clock the Articles were Signed by the Commiſſioners on both ſides, which were to this purpoſe: That all Horſe with Furniture ſhould be delivered this day by Ten of the Clock: That all private Soldiers and Officers, under Captains, ſhall have fair Quarter, and render themſelves Priſoners: That the Lords, and all Superiour Officers and Gentlemen be drawn together in the Kings-Head *Inn, with their Cloaths and Baggage, by Eleven of the Clock, and there to render themſelves to the Mercy of the Lord General: That the Enemies Guards be drawn off, and the Guards of this Army appointed in their ſtead: That all Ordinances, Ammunition, Waggons,* &c. *be delivered to the Comptroller: That the Sick and Wounded be provided for with accommodation, until recovered.*

And this Afternoon Col. Rainsborough's *Regiment, and another Regiment entred the Town, and accordingly the Articles in all things elſe performed; you will very ſuddenly receive an Account from his Excellency, of the particulars of this Buſineſs; as alſo a Liſt of what Perſons of Quality, Officers and Commanders are at Mercy; the number of Ordnance, Arms, and quantity of Ammunition. This Morning we rode round about the Wall of the Town, and find it to be a very ſtrong Place in all parts of it; where it was weakeſt there they made ſtrong Works, and ſtrengthened it with Earth; it was a ſad Spectacle to ſee ſo many fair Houſes burnt to Aſhes, and ſo many Inhabitants made ſo ſickly and weak, with living upon Horſes and Dogs; many glad to eat the very Draught and Grains for preſervation of Life, I remain*

Colcheſter, Aug. 28.
1648.

Your Humble Servant

J. Ruſhworth.

Tueſday, Aug. 29. 1648.

THis day Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned with His Majeſty's Anſwer, to the Votes of both Houſes concerning the Treaty; and it was as followeth;

His Majeſty's Anſwer to both Houſes. &c.

My Lord, and Mr. Speaker,

I Have received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the Votes that you ſent me; which though they are not ſo full as I could have wiſhed, for the perfecting of a Treaty; yet becauſe I conceive by what you have done, that I am in ſome meaſure fit to begin one, ſuch is my unceſſant and earneſt deſire to give a Peace to theſe my now diſtracted Dominions, as I accept the Treaty. And therefore deſire, that ſuch five Lords, and ten Commons, as my two Houſes ſhall appoint, be ſpeedily ſent fully Authoriſed and Inſtructed to Treat with me; not doubting but what is now wanting will at our meeting upon Debate be fully ſupplied, not only to the furtherance of this Treaty, but alſo to the Conſummation of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace. So I reſt,

His Majeſty's Acceptance of the Treaty.

Cariſbrook, *Monday*
Aug. 28. 1648.

Your good Friend,

CHARLES R.

Here incloſed I have ſent you a Liſt that you deſire; I deſire, in order of one of your Votes, that you would ſend me a free Paſs for Parſons, *one of the Grooms of my Preſence-Chamber, to go into* Scotland; *and that you would immediately ſend him to me, to receive diſpatch thither.*

His Majeſty deſires a Paſs for one of the Grooms of his Chamber.

To the Speaker of the Lords Houſe pro tempore,
to be communicated to the Lords and Commons,
in the Parliament of England *at* Weſtminſter.

The LIST.

GEntlemen of my Bed-chamber, Duke of *Richmond*, Marqueſs of *Hertford*, Earl of *Lindſey*, Earl of *Southampton*. Grooms of my Bed-chamber, *George Kirk*, *James Levenſtone*, *Henry Murrey*, *John Aſhburnham*, *William Leg*: Barber, *Thomas Davis*: Pages of my Back ſtairs, *Hugh Henne*, *Humphry Rogers*, *William Levet*: Yeoman of my Robes, *Rivers*: Querries, with four or ſix Footmen, as they ſhall find fitteſt to wait: Sir *Edward Sidenham*, Mr. *Robert Tirwhit*, Mr. *John Honſdon*: Mrs. *Wheeler*, Laundreſs, with ſuch Maids as ſhe ſhall chuſe: A Groom of my Preſence, *Parſons*: To wait as they did, or as I ſhall appoint them, Sir *Foulk Greenvil*, Capt. *Titus*, Capt. *Boroughs*, Mr. *Creſſet*, Mr. *Anſley*, *Ab. Dowcet*, *Fierbrace*. Chaplains, Biſhop of *London*, Biſhop of *Salisbury*, Dr. *Shelden*, Dr. *Hamond*, Dr. *Oldiſworth*, Dr. *Sanderſon*, Dr. *Turner*, Dr. *Haywood*. Lawyers, Sir *Thomas Gardner*, Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Sir *Robert Holbourne*, Mr. *Jeff. Palmer*, Mr. *Tho. Cook*, Mr. *John Vaughan*. Clerks and Writers, Sir *Edward Walker*, Mr. *Phil. Warwick*. *Nich. Oudart*, *Charles Whittacre*. To make ready the Houſe for Treating, *Peter Newton*, *Clem. Kenerſle*.

The Names of thoſe Servants His Majeſty would have attend him.

The Debate of this Letter Ordered to be on *Thurſday* next.

Debate of this Letter to be next Thurſday

According to former Order, the Houſe conſidered of diſpoſing of the *Scotch* Priſoners taken in the *North*; how the Kingdom may be eaſed of them, and be in no more danger by them, which took up much time, and came to this Reſolution: "That a Committee ſhould be appointed to 'conſider, how every County may maintain a proportionable number 'of them, till they be otherwiſe diſpoſed of, that all the Burden may not 'lie upon ſome particular Counties: And that this Committee have likewiſe Power to receive Propoſitions of Merchants and others that ſhall 'undertake for the Tranſportation of them for foreign Service; they giving Security to tranſport them thither, and that they ſhall not 'return.

A Committee appointed to conſider of the diſpoſal of Scotch *Priſoners*, &c.

Ld. Grey *order'd to keep in Cuſtody D.* Hamilton, *&c.*

The Houſe then conſidered of diſpoſing of Duke *Hamilton*, and the reſt of the Officers taken Priſoners with him. The Houſe Ordered, “That the Lord *Grey* ſhould be required to diſpoſe of the ſaid Duke into ſafe Cuſtody, till the Houſe of Commons took farther Order: His Lordſhip was likewiſe Authorized and required, to keep in ſtrong Cuſtody all the Officers taken Priſoners with the ſaid Duke, in ſuch Caſtles and other Places, as his Lordſhip ſhall think fit.

They Ordered, “That the Buſineſs of the *Exciſe* ſhould be conſidered on *Thurſday*.

A farther Confirmation of the Surrender of Colcheſter.

Sir Charles Lucas *&c to be ſhot to death.*

“This day we had farther from *Colcheſter*, That the Town was ſurrendred yeſterday according to the Articles, all Priſoners at Mercy: The Town preſerved from Plunder, paying 14000*l.* That Afternoon a Council of War was called, at which it was reſolved, That Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George Liſle*, and Sir *Bernard Gaſcoygne*, a Papiſt, ſhould be ſhot to Death; the Two firſt were, the Third reſpited; Sir *Charles Lucas* urged it much, that the way taken with him was without Precedent; but this was ſufficiently anſwered, and a Soldier told him, how he had put ſome of ours to death in cold Blood with his own Hand. At firſt he ſeemed much diſmayed, but took ſomewhat better Courage before he died. Sir *George Liſle*, and Sir *Bernard Gaſcoigne* (after much Expoſtulation and Diſcourſe, firſt with the General's Chaplain, who did not like the Offer of auricular Confeſſion) conferred with the Lord *Goring's* Chaplain.

Sir *Bernard Gaſcoigne* had then unexpectedly a Reprieve ſent him from the Lord General; by Virtue whereof he was ſet at liberty, and continues to this day at the Court at *Whitehall*.

Wedneſday, Aug. 30. 1648.

Monthly Faſt, Mr. Bolton *and* Mr. Strong *Preach.* &c. *and Thanks ordered them.*

Diſcipline of the Engliſh *in* New-England

THIS being the Monthly *Faſt-day*, there preached before the Houſe Mr. *Bolton* and Mr. *Strong*, and Mr. *Bond* prayed; The Houſe ordered them Thanks, and appointed Mr. *Arthur* and Mr *Rayner* to preach the next *Faſt-day*.

The Houſe paſſed an Ordinance for Diſcipline of the *Engliſh* in *New-England*.

Thurſday, Aug. 31. 1648.

Leave for all Perſons to attend His Majeſty, except Mr. John Aſhburnham *and* William Legg.

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, took into Debate His Majeſty's Meſſage to both Houſes of Parliament, concerning Perſons to attend him during the time of Treaty. And after ſome Debate thereof, the Houſe Voted; “That theſe Perſons following ſhould have leave to attend His Majeſty, during the time of the Treaty. *viz.* Duke of *Richmond*, Marqueſs of *Hertford*, Earl of *Southampton*, Earl of *Lindſey*, *George Kirke*, *James Leviſton*, *Henry Murrey*, *Thomas Davis*, *Hugh Henne*, *Humphry Rogers*, *William Levett*, *John Rivers*, Sir *Edward Sidenham*, *Robert Terwhit*, *John Houſdon*, Mrs. *Wheeler*, with ſuch Maids as ſhe ſhall make Choice of; Sir *Foulk Greenvil*, Captain *Titus*, Capt. *Burrows*, Mr. *Creſſet*, Mr. *Anſley*, Mr. *Firebrace*, (*Abraham Dowcett* being under Reſtraint, was put to the Queſtion, and diſapproved of,) Doct. *Juxon*, Doct. *Dupper*, Doct. *Sanderſon*, Doct. *Turner*, and Doct. *Honywood*; Sir *Thomas Gardner*, Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Mr. *Jeff. Palmer*, Mr. *Tho. Cook*, Mr. *John Vaughan*, *Edw. Walker* Eſq; Mr. *Philip*

lip Warwick, Mr. *Nicholas Owdart*, Mr. *Charles Whittacre*, Mr. *Philip Newton*, Mr. *Clement*, and Mr. *Kinnerſley*. Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, Mr. *William Legge*, (who are in Cuſtody and excepted againſt) were put to the Queſtion, but diſaproved of.

The Houſe Ordered, " That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of Peace, to conſider of Inſtructions, to be given to the Commiſſioners of Parliament that are to attend His Majeſty, that they be diſpatch'd with all convenient ſpeed.

Committee of Peace to conſider of Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners, &c.

And becauſe the Charge will be great, the Houſe Ordered, " That it ſhould be referred to the ſame Committee, to conſider what Moneys will be neceſſary for defraying thereof, and how thoſe Moneys may be raiſed,

A Letter was this day brought to both Houſes from His Excellency, with a Liſt of the Priſoners of *Colcheſter*, by Mr. *Gilbert Mabbot*, Agent for His Excellency; and the Houſe ſpent ſome time in Debate, concerning Col. *Farr*, Lieut. Colonel to the Earl of *Warwick*, who engaged 1000 of the *Eſſex* Trained-bands to join with the Enemy: The Houſe Ordered hereupon, " That it ſhould be left to His Excellency the Lord General, to execute the ſaid Col. *Farr* in ſuch manner as Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Liſle*.

A Letter from the Ld. General to the Houſes, with a Liſt, &c.

Order'd that His Excellency execute Col. Farr *as Sir* Charles Lucas *was.*

A Propoſition was made to the Houſe, by the ſaid Mr. *Mabbot*, for *ſuppreſſing of all ſcandalous Pamphlets, which tend ſo much to the Diſhonour of this Nation; provided he may be enabled with Power to perform the ſame.* The Houſe did well reſent the ſaid Overture, and appointed a Committee to confer with, and give Encouragement to him therein; and likewiſe to adviſe with the Maſter and Wardens of the Company of *Stationers*, for the carrying on this Work; and that the Committee do upon the whole bring in an Ordinance for that Purpoſe.

The Committee bring in an Ordinance for ſuppreſſing all ſcandalous Pamphlets..

The Expreſs this day from His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* to both Houſes, of the Surrender of *Colcheſter*, was as followeth;

An Expreſs from His Excellency.

For the Right Honourable, *Edward* Earl of *Mancheſter*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers: *pro tempore.*

My Lord,

I have herewith ſent you the Articles, with the Explanations annexed; upon which it hath pleaſed God in his beſt time to deliver the Town of Colcheſter, *and the Enemy therein, into our hands, without farther Bloodſhed; ſaving that, for ſome ſatisfaction to military Juſtice, and in part of Avenge for the innocent Blood they have cauſed to be ſpilt, and the Trouble, Damage, and Miſchief, they have brought upon the Town, this Country, and the Kingdom; I have, with the Advice of a Council of War of the chief Officers, both of the Country Forces and the Army, cauſed two of them who were rendred at Mercy, to be ſhot to death before any of them had Quarter aſſured them. The Perſons pitched upon for this Example were, Sir* Charles Lucas *and Sir* George Liſle; *in whoſe military Execution, I hope your Lordſhips will not find Cauſe to think your Honour or Juſtice prejudiced. As for the Lord* Goring, *Lord* Capel, *and the reſt of the Perſons rendred to Mercy, and now aſſured of Quarter, of whoſe Names I have ſent your Lordſhips a particular Liſt; I do hereby render unto the Parliament's Judgment, for farther publick Juſtice and Mercy to be uſed, as you ſhall ſee Cauſe. I deſire God may have the Glory of his multiplied Mercies towards you and the Kingdom in this kind: And in the Condition of Inſtruments as to the Service here, the Officers and Soldiers of* Eſſex *and* Suffolk, *who in this time of ſo dangerous defection have adhered conſtant to yours and the Kingdoms Intereſt, for their faithful Demeanour, and patient Indurance, in the hardſhip of this Service, are not to be forgotten.*

The General's Letter as follows.

Hieth, *Aug.* 29. 1648. *Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant*

Tho. Fairfax.

Articles

An. 1648.

Articles agreed the 27. *of* Aug. 1648.

Articles agreed upon the 27*th of* Auguſt 1648. *by and between the Commiſſioners of His Excellency the Lord General* Fairfax, *on the one Part, and the Commiſſioners of the Earl of* Norwich, *Lord* Capel, *Sir* Charles Lucas *on the other Part; for and concerning the Rendition of the Town and Garriſon of* Colcheſter, *which follows:*

1. THAT all the Horſes belonging to the Officers, Soldiers, and Gentlemen, engaged in *Colcheſter*, with Saddles and Bridles to them, ſhall be brought into St. *Mary's* Church-yard, by nine of the Clock to morrow Morning; and the ſpare Saddles and Bridles into that Church; and delivered, without wilful Spoil, to ſuch as the Lord General ſhall appoint to take Charge of them.

2. That all the Arms, Colours, and Drums, belonging to any of the Perſons in *Colcheſter* abovementioned, ſhall be brought into St. *James's* Church, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning, and delivered, without wilful Spoil or Imbezelment, to ſuch as the Lord General ſhall appoint to take Charge of them.

3. That all private Soldiers and Officers under Captains, ſhall be drawn together into the *Fryars Yard*, adjoining to the *Eaſt-Gate*, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning, with their Cloaths and Baggage; their Perſons to be rendred into the Cuſtody of ſuch, as the Lord General ſhall appoint to take Charge of them; and that they ſhall have fair Quarter, according to the Explanation made, in the Anſwer to the firſt *Quere* of the Commiſſioners from *Colcheſter*; which is hereunto annexed.

4. That the Lords, and all Captains, and ſuperiour Officers, and Gentlemen of Quality, engaged in *Colcheſter*, ſhall be drawn together to the *Kingshead*, with their Cloaths and Baggage, by eleven of the Clock to morrow Morning, and there to render themſelves to the Mercy of My Lord General, or into the hands of ſuch, as he ſhall appoint to take Charge of them; and that a Liſt of the Names of all the General Officers, and Field Officers, now in Command in the Town, be ſent out to the Lord General, by nine of the Clock in the Morning.

5. That all the Guards within the Town of *Colcheſter* ſhall be withdrawn from the Line, Forts, and other Places, by Eight of the Clock to morrow Morning: And ſuch as the Lord General ſhall appoint, ſhall thereupon come into their Rooms.

6. That all the Ammunition ſhall be preſerved in the places where it lies, to be delivered to the Comptroler of His Excellency's Train, by ten of the Clock to morrow Morning; and all the Waggons belonging to the Soldiery, or Perſons engaged with the Harneſſes belonging thereunto, ſhall be brought to ſome convenient place near the Ammunition, to be delivered to the ſame Perſon, by the ſame Hour.

7. That ſuch as are wounded and ſick in the Town, ſhall be there kept and provided for, with Accommodation requiſite for Men in their Condition; and not removed thence, until they be recovered, or able without prejudice to their Healths to remove; and ſhall have ſuch Chirurgeons allowed to look to them, as are now in the Town.

8. That all Ordnance in the Town, with their Appurtenances, ſhall without wilful Spoil be left at the ſeveral Platforms, or Places, where they are now planted, and ſo delivered to His Excellency's Guard that ſhall take the Charge of thoſe Places reſpectively.

9. That from henceforth, there ſhall be a Ceſſation of Arms on both parts; but the Forces within the Town to keep their own Guards, and the Lord General's to keep theirs, until they ſhall be removed, according to the Articles aforegoing.

Signed by us the Commiſſioners on the behalf of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*,

Tho. Honywood, Hen. Ireton, Tho. Rainsborough, Edw. Whaley, Will. Bloys, Bram. Gurdon, John Sparrow, Iſaac Ewer, Tho. Cooke, G. *Barnardiſton.*

Signed by us the Commiſſioners on the behalf of the Earl of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*,

Will. Compton, Ab. Shipman, Edw. Hammond, S. Tuke, Will. Ayloffe.

Hieth, *Aug.* 27. 1648.

Queries propounded by the Commiſſioners of Colcheſter *&c*

Queries propounded by the Commiſſioners from *Colcheſter*, to the Commiſſioners of His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, upon the Conditions ſent into the Town.

I. *What is meant by fair Quarter?*

II. *What by rendring to Mercy?*

To the Firſt, “By fair Quarter we underſtand, That with Quarter for their Lives they ſhall be free from wounding or beating, ſhall enjoy warm Cloaths to cover them and keep them warm; ſhall be maintained with Victuals fit for Priſoners, while they ſhall be kept Priſoners.

To the ſecond, “By rendring to Mercy we underſtand; That they be rendred, or render themſelves to the Lord General, or whom he ſhall appoint, without certain Aſſurance of Quarter; ſo as the Lord General may be free to put ſome immediately to the Sword, if he ſee Cauſe; although His Excellency intends chiefly, and for the generality of thoſe under that Condition, to ſurrender them to the Mercy of the Parliament in General. There hath been large Experience, neither hath His Excellency given Cauſe to doubt of his Civility to ſuch as he ſhall retain Priſoners; although by their being rendred to Mercy, he ſtands not engaged thereby.

Upon return of theſe Anſwers, the Commiſſioners from *Colcheſter* propounded theſe two farther Queries.

I. *Whether thoſe that were ſurrendred to Mercy, ſhould enjoy their wearing Cloaths, as well thoſe on their Backs, as what other Change they have?*

II. *Whether the Noblemen and Officers ſhall have uſe of their own Horſes, to the Places where they ſhall be confined?*

To which it was anſwered by His Excellency's Commiſſioners.

“To the firſt, it is intended, That thoſe who ſhall be rendred and received to Mercy, ſhall enjoy the wearing Cloaths on their Backs; but for more, the General will not be engaged.

“To the ſecond, it is expected, in Caſe of Surrender upon Treaty, That all Horſes as well as Arms be delivered up; and for Circumſtance thereof, there is to be an Article; yet for the Gentlemen and Officers under this Condition in Queſtion, when any ſhall be removed to the place of Confinement, His Excellency will take Care for Horſes to carry them with reſpect to their Qualities; but for allowing their own Horſes, he will not be engaged.

A LIST of the Priſoners taken at the Surrender of Colcheſter, *Aug.* 28. 1648.

The Earl of *Norwich*, The Lord Capel, The Lord *Loughborow*, Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *William Compton* Colonel, Sir *George Liſle*, Sir *Bernard Gaſcoyne*, Sir *Ab. Shipman*, Sir *John Watts*, Sir *Lodowick Dyer*, Sir *Henry Appleton*, Sir *Dennard Strutt*, Sir *Hugh Oriley*, Sir *Richard Mauliverer*, made an Eſcape but taken again; Quarter-Maſter-General *Garter*, Col. *Gilburne*, Col. *Farr*, eſcaped and taken; Col. *Hammond*, Col. *Cheſter*, Col. *Till*, Col. *Heath*, Col. *Tuke*, Col. *Ayloffe*, Col. *Sawor*, 8 Lieut. Colonels, 9 Majors, 30 Captains, The Marſhal-General, Commiſſary-General, *Francis Lovelace* Maſter of the Ordinance-Wagon; Maſter-General *Graviden*, Servants attending upon the Lords; Gentlemen 65, Lieutenants 72, Enſigns and Cornets 69, Serjeants 183, private Soldiers 3067.

Major Rolfe *acquitted at* Southampton *Aſſizes.*

By Letters from *Southampton* is certified, 'That at the Aſſizes there 'Mr. *Oſborne* and the reſt proſecuted Major *Rolfe*; but their Evidence 'were ſo diſagreeing, and the Charge ſo irregular to the Rules of Law, 'that the Grand Jury found it *Ignoramus*, and ſo have acquitted Major *Rolfe*.

A Petition for removing Jealouſies, and uniting Parliaments.

A Petition was preſented from the Common-Council of *London*, for a ſettled Unity, ſigned by many thouſand Citizens, ſetting forth the Maladies and Remedies for removing of Jealouſies, and uniting the Parliament, the City, and the Army; which was well approved of, Thanks given, and is to be taken into ſpeedy Conſideration; concerning which they paſſed ſome Inſtructions.

Sir Baldwin Wake's *Deſign diſcovered in taking* Guernſey, &c.

Earl of Warwick *in the* Downs.

The Prince oppoſed at Yarmouth.

Some Engagement expected.

Sir *Baldwin Wake*, Governor of *Caſtle Cornet* in *Guernſey* for the King, hearing Prince *Charles* was in the *Downs*, thought it a fair opportunity to be Maſter of the Iſland, and tranſported himſelf in Sir *Peter Oſborne's* Shallop; the Prince ſent back the Ship, but not *Wake*, with the Victuals and Paſſes, which being under Sail ready to enter the Caſtle, was diſcovered by Captain *Bonamy* of the *Eagle*, one of the Parliament's Shallops, and he took it, with the Captain and all the Seamen Priſoners. The Earl of *Warwick* is in the *Downs*. The Prince again attempted to land at *Yarmouth*, but was oppoſed; and he and his Navy being much ſtraighten'd for Proviſions, it's conceived he will again for *Holland*, if the Earl of *Warwick* interpoſe not.

The Prince paſſed by *Merſey* by *Colcheſter* on *Tueſday* laſt: Some Engagement at Sea expected.

CHAP. XXX.

Proceedings in Parliament, from Sept. 1. *to* Oct. 2. 1648.

Friday, Sept. 1. 1648.

An Ordinance to be Printed for perfecting Officers Accounts, &c.

THE Houſe this day Ordered, 'That the Ordinance for Stating and Perfecting the Accompts of Officers and Soldiers, 'and Widows of Officers and Soldiers, be forthwith Printed 'and Publiſhed.

The Committee of Sequeſtrations appoint Rooms for Auditors.

They farther Ordered, 'That the Committee of Sequeſtrations at '*Weſtminſter* ſhould appoint certain Rooms in *Worceſter-houſe*, under Sequeſtration, for the Auditors that are appointed to audit their Accompts.

Impropriations of the Lord Cottington *to be diſpoſed of for Miniſters.*

The Houſe declared, that their Intentions were, That all Impropriations of the Lord *Cottington*, and all others aſſigned for *Ireland*, do continue and be diſpoſed of for Augmentations to Miniſters, or any part thereof, that hath been, or ſhall be, aſſigned by the Committee of Plunder'd Miniſters.

What Impropriations are purchaſed, &c.

The Committee of *Goldſmiths-hall* was Ordered to certifie what Impropriations of Delinquents are Purchaſed by them upon Allowance in their Compoſitions, and what Impropriations are in purſuance thereof ſettled according to the Law of the Land.

Both Houſes nominated their Commiſſioners to attend His Majeſty on the Treaty.

The Houſe conſidered of nominating Commiſſioners to attend His Majeſty upon the Treaty, the Lords having voted Five Members of their Houſe, *viz.* The Earl of *Saliſbury*, Earl of *Pembrook*, Lord *Say*, Earl of *Middleſex*, and Earl of *Northumberland*: The Houſe of Commons therefore voted a proportionable Number to join with them, *viz.* Mr. *Holles*, the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Wm. Pierepoint*, Sir *Henry Vane* Junior, Sir *Harb. Grimſton*, Mr. *Sam. Browne*, Mr. Crew, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *Bulkeley*.

Saturday, September, 2. 1648.

THE Houſe had farther Debate concerning the Treaty with His Majeſty, and Ordered, "That a Letter ſhould be ſent to His Majeſty, to acquaint Him what they had done upon His Majeſties laſt 'Meſſage, concerning Perſons to attend Him during the time of the 'Treaty; and farther to acquaint His Majeſty with the Names of 'the Commiſſioners appointed by both Houſes to Treat with His 'Majeſty upon the late Propoſitions preſented to Him at *Hampton-Court*, 'who ſhall be diſpatch'd away with all convenient ſpeed to Him.

A Letter Ordered, to acquaint His Majeſty concerning the Perſons to Attend Him; what they had done in it, and the Names of their Commiſſioners.

They Ordered, 'That Sir *Peter Killigrew* ſhould be diſpatch'd away 'preſently with this Meſſage to His Majeſty, which was Aſſented unto 'by both Houſes, and done accordingly.

Sir Peter Killegrew *Ordered to be diſpatched away with this Meſſage.*

A Letter this day came from *Stafford*, intimating, 'That Major-General *Lambert* with his Four Regiments of Horſe, upon Lieutenant-'Gen. *Cromwell*'s deſire, returned from theſe parts farther into the *North*, 'to Engage with him againſt *Monroe*.

That Major-General Lambert *is gone into the* North *to engage* Monroe.

From *Colcheſter* we underſtand, no farther Execution hath as yet been done upon any, ſince *Lucas* and *Liſle*; the General hath given Order for ſending up the Priſoners, taken in *Colcheſter*, above 1000 of them, to *London*, a great many of them being Citizens. *Monday* or *Tueſday* next, the General removes to *Yarmouth*.

No farther execution done upon any.

A Thouſand Priſoners are coming to London, *many being Citizens.*

The General removes to Yarmouth.

An Ordinance was read, "For Requiring and Authorizing the 'Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to pay the 50000 *l.* remainder of the laſt '100000 *l.* due to the *Scots*; 40000 *l.* to the Committee of the Admiralty, 'for the preſent Service of the Navy; 7000 *l.* to furniſh and ſupply the 'Stores of Ammunition; and the other 3000 *l.* to be paid to Col. Gen. '*Aſhton*, for the Payment of the Forces of the County of *Lancaſter*, who 'have lately done good ſervice againſt the *Scots*: This was Aſſented to, 'and Ordered to be Tranſmitted to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Monday, Septemb. 4. 1648.

THE Houſe of Peers this day returned the Names of thoſe Servants that are to attend the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, during the Treaty with His Majeſty, which the Commons approved of; alſo an Ordinance, "To enable the Commiſſioners of both Houſes to 'Treat with His Majeſty upon the Propoſitions preſented to Him at '*Hampton-Court*, Paſt: Thoſe Perſons who Engaged in the late Rebellion in *Surrey*, *Suſſex*, *Kent* and *Eſſex*, admitted to Compoſition at a Fourth value of their Eſtates, provided, they were no[illegible] Compoſition before at a higher value; Major *Rolfe* attending a[illegible] Commons Door with his Keeper, was called in, delivered his Remonſtrance againſt the Judges in the Lords Houſe, and againſt Mr. *Osborne* and *Dowſet*, deſiring Vindication and Reparation, the Houſe Ordered his Diſcharge.

Servants to attend the Commiſſioners during the Treaty with His Majeſty.

Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty.

Perſons engaged in the late Rebellion in Surrey, &c. *admitted to a 4th. part of their Eſtates.*

Major Rolfe *diſcharged.*

Lieutenant-Col. *Lilburn* alſo Preſented his Remembrance to the 'Houſe, deſiring them to paſs his Ordinance for Reparations: Ordered, 'That the Ordinance for giving him Reparation for an illegal Sentence againſt him in the *Star-Chamber*, ſhould be read to morrow 'Morning the firſt Buſineſs. A Report was made by Col. *Moor*, to whom the Conſideration of Tranſporting the *Scots Priſoners* was referred;

Lieut. Colonel Lilburn's *Grievance to be read to morrow.*

red; they Voted hereupon, “That that Committee ſhould take care in the firſt place to ſupply the Plantations, and then the reſt to be diſpoſed of for *Venice*; The Committee is to take ſpecial Security for Tranſporting of them to no other places, and that none of them ſhall ever return, to the prejudice of this Kingdom; That within 14 days after they are contracted for, the Contractors are to disburthen the Kingdom of their Charge. A Letter from *Exeter*, of a Veſſel, wherein 1500 Carbines are found, deſiring the Houſes pleaſure therein; who Voted, “That the Committee of the *Weſt* ſhould give Order to ſecure the Ship and Carbines, till the Buſineſs be heard and determined by the Committee of the Navy.

The Committee to ſupply the Plantations with Scotch *Priſoners, and the reſt to* Venice.

A Veſſel having 1500 *Carbines ſecured.* &c.

The Lords paſſed an Order, “For a day of Humiliation on *Tueſday* next, to deſire a Bleſſing on the Treaty with His Majeſty; the Commons alſo Concurred.

A Humiliation day for a Bleſſing on the Treaty with His Majeſty.

The Inſtructions to Col. *Hammond* for ſafe keeping His Majeſty in *Cariſbrook*-Caſtle repealed: Col. *Hammond*'s taking the King's own Engagement to go abroad in the Iſland; His Majeſty to have Horſes provided to ride about the Iſland, referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to provide them with all ſpeed: Col. *Hammond* deſires to have an addition of Horſe and Foot, during the time of the Treaty, referred to his Excellency, and the Committee of the Army; and his farther deſire for Shipping to lie near the Iſland, referred to the Committee of the Navy, to prepare them with ſpeed.

Inſtructions for ſafe keeping His Majeſty in Cariſbrook-*Caſtle, Repealed.*

Colonel Hammond *deſires an addition of Horſe, Foot, and Shipping, to lie near the Iſland.*

From *Colcheſter, Sept.* 3. came thus; “We have had a Rendezvous on Wedneſday of ours, with the Auxiliaries of *Suffolk* and *Eſſex*; it was a Wet Day, and ſo the Compleatment was hindred; yet we ſhook hands with them; great Volleys of Shot paſt, and they were diſmiſt. A day of Thankſgiving was the laſt of *Auguſt*. 12000*l.* was to be Levied upon the Town, of which 2000 was given to the *Eſſex* and *Suffolk* Men; 2000 the General abates. On *Friday* Col. *Barkſtead*'s, and Col. *Whaley*'s Regiments Ordered towards *Yarmouth*, after whom goes Commiſſary-General *Ireton*. The Priſoners taken in this Town are diſpoſed after this manner; The Lords, with Two Men apiece attending them, and Twelve other Officers, are to march with the General's Regiment to Morrow, and to be ſent Priſoners to *Windſor*; the other Officers are to be ſent, ſome to the Mount, ſome to *Pendennis*, ſome to *Cardiffe, Oxford, Arundel*, and divers other Strengths, but none beyond *Trent*; the Common Soldiers, Priſoners, to be conveyed *Weſt*, as to *Briſtol*, and other Sea Towns, that ſo they may paſs to *America, Venice*, or as they ſhall be appointed. The Gentlemen, not Soldiers, are committed to the care of Troopers and others, until farther Order be taken. If *Yarmouth* divert not, our Head Quarters is like to be about *Cambridge*.

A Rendezvous of the Forces with the Auxiliaries of Suffolk *and* Eſſex.

A Thankſgiving the laſt of Auguſt.

12000 l. *Levied on* Colcheſter.

2000 l. *given to* Eſſex *and* Suffolk *Men.*

Barkſtead *and* Whaley's *Regiments order'd to* Yarmouth.

The Lords taken at Colcheſter *to go to* Windſor-*Caſtle, other Officers to ſeveral Towns; and Common Soldiers to* America *and* Venice.

From [illegible] *North*, Poſt Letters this day Certifie; “There are *Scots, Iriſh*, and *E*[illegible] above 7000. under the Command of Major-General *Monroe*; they have with them 20 pieces of Ordnance; 2500 continue about *Appleby*; Sir *Philip Muſgrove*, Sir *Rob. Strickland*, Sir *William Blackſtone*, and 500 Horſe with them, came into *Cleaveland* on *Monday* laſt, and began to Levy the Country for the Train-Bands.

Major-General *Lambert* is coming up with Four Regiments towards Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*. Capt. *Smith*, and Lieutenant *Holt* Commanded a Party of 160 Muſquetiers out of *Hull* to *Scarborough*, for the ſtrengthening of the League there; Sir *Philip Muſgrove*, with the 500 Horſe, intended to raiſe the Siege before *Scarborough*, but they found the Party too ſtrong, and therefore drew back. There is Col.

7000 Scots Iriſh *and* Engliſh *are under* Monroe *&c.*

Sir Phil. Muſgrove, *&c with* 500 *Horſe Levied the Country for Trained Bands.*

Ma. Ge. Lambert *on his march to Lieut. General* Cromwell.

'*Bethell*'s Regiment of Horſe, and Col. *Legard*'s of Foot, and the Commanded Party out of *Hull*; Col. *Bointon* hath in the Caſtle 80 Foot, and 20 Horſe; 20 Horſe and 30 Foot having Deſerted him ſince the Siege, and others come out daily from him: Sir *Hugh Carteret* and Sir *John Digby* are gone to *Nottingham*, upon their Paroll, to adviſe with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Priſoner there, upon the Surrender of *Pontefract* Caſtle.

Tueſday, September 5. 1648.

A Letter from the Earl of Warwick *to the Houſe, of the purſuit of the* Prince *and the Revolted Ships. The particulars of his purſuit follow.*

THIS day a Letter was read from the Earl of *Warwick*, directed to the Lords and Commons at *Derby-Houſe*, Giving an Account of his Proceedings and Purſuit of the Prince, and the Revolted Ships, to this purpoſe.

" *Auguſt* 29. The Fleet with me proceeded down as low as the *Shooe*; that day we diſcovered the Revolted Ships, ſmall and great, at leaſt Twenty in number; that night we Anchoring off the *Buoy of the Nore-edge*, and the Enemy not above a League diſtance from us, the Prince ſent me a Summons by Mr. *Henry Seymour*, which I received, and Anſwered, as I gave an Account in my laſt; *Tueſday* and *Wedneſday* no Engagement; *Thurſday* I called a Council of War, and then it was again conſidered, That the *Portſmouth* Fleet was not come in, nor heard of; that ſome Ships of this Fleet, eſpecially the great ones, would in all probability be forced upon the Sands, if we ſhould here Engage; which would alſo produce the like effect, as to ſome of the Revolted Ships, whereby the ſtrength of the Navy would be much impaired; that on the miſcarriage of this Fleet, depended the miſcarriage of the *Portſmouth* Fleet, and the putting of very high advantages into the Enemies hands, farther to prejudice the Trade of the Kingdom, and to make their ſtrength at Sea much more conſiderable; upon which, and ſome other grounds then offered, it was unanimouſly reſolved, that the Ships of this Fleet ſhould obſerve the Enemies motion, and if he plies up, then to ply up before him; but by the time that theſe and ſome other Reſolutions of the Council of War were digeſted, and ready to be Signed, the Vice-Admiral of the Revolted Ships did weigh, and ſhortly after ſo did the reſt, and forthwith their whole Fleet ſtood away; I did thereupon give Order to the Fleet with me to weigh, and give them Chace, although the *Portſmouth* Ships were not yet come up, ſome of our Ships keeping at a ſmall diſtance.

'The next Morning we found that the Revolters had withdrawn themſelves in the night, and about 6 of the Clock we diſcovered the *Portſmouth* Ships; whereupon I gave Order to weigh, but the Wind grew ſo high, that the Pilot delivered his Opinion, that this Ship would not in ſuch weather be able to Sail, without danger of ſiding upon the *Gunfleet*-Sands; whereupon we remained there at Anchor all that Day, the Wind continuing till Night very high.

'This Day we weighed from the middle of the *Gunfleet*, and met with all the *Portſmouth* Fleet, and proceeded together to *Alborough* Rode, to enquire after the Revolted Fleet; where Anchoring, I ſpoke with the Captains that came from *Portſmouth*, who repreſent their ſeveral Companies, to be as Cordial and Reſolute for the Enemies Reduction, as could be deſired.

“Since our coming hither, I have endeavoured to inform my ſelf, which way the Revolters are gone, and find it moſt probable, that they are retired to *Goree*, there being not the leaſt Intimation in theſe Parts, that they are gone *Northwards*: Therefore ſhall (God willing) repair to morrow Morning towards the *Downs*, where I ſhall expect your Lordſhip's farther Commands, intending in the mean time to ſend an *Expreſs* to *Holland* for a certain Account, whether the Ships are in *Goree*; that I may be in a quicker Capacity to put in Execution ſuch Orders, as ſhall be given me in Charge concerning them.

“I ſhall do no more, but to commend it to your Lordſhip's Conſideration, whether it may not be neceſſary, That the Order be renewed for *Indemnity* to the Revolters, upon their Submiſſion to the Parliament's Obedience.

Aboard the St. George, Alborough *Road*, Sept. 2. 1648.

That all Malignants in Surrey, Eſſex, &c. *be incapable to be impannelled on the Jury.*

The Houſe was then informed, that in many Counties of this Kingdom, the Malignants were rather choſen to be of Juries, than any other, whereby great danger, and ſometimes loſs of Life, might accrue to the Friends of the Parliament; and eſpecially in theſe Counties, where the Enemy did lately riſe. The Houſe to prevent this for the future, and to give an Encouragement and Juſtice to their Friends, Ordered, “That all Perſons that were in the late Inſurrections, in the Counties of *Surry*, *Suſſex*, *Kent*, and *Eſſex*, may for ever hereafter be incapable of being Impannell'd upon any Jury whatſoever: And that the Judges who ride the ſeveral Circuits of the Kingdom, and the Juſtices of Peace of the ſeveral Counties, do take ſpecial Notice of this Order, and ſee the ſame put in Execution from time to time.

All former Ordinances of taking away the Voices of Delinquents in Elections, be put in Execution.

They were likewiſe informed, That in many Cities and Corporate Towns in this Kingdom, the Malignants that inhabited therein were ſo preſumptuous, notwithſtanding the Votes of the Houſes to the contrary, to give their Voices in Election of Officers; the Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the former Orders or Ordinances for taking away the Voices of Delinquents in Elections, ſhould be put in Execution; and all Officers of Cities and Towns Corporate were required to take ſpecial Notice thereof.

Upon Call of the Members any that are then abſent, to have a Fine impoſed on them.

The Houſe then debated concerning a Call of the Members that were abſent, and had made their Excuſes upon their laſt Call; and Ordered, “That the Houſe ſhould be called on this day 3 Weeks, and that all the Members that are abſent ſhould be required to attend on that Day; excepting ſuch as were upon extraordinary Employments, and the Houſe ſhould think fit to excuſe; and all ſuch as did not attend accordingly, to have a Fine impoſed upon them.

Order'd 20 l. *to be impoſed on abſent Members.*

The Houſe had much Debate, concerning the Fine to be impoſed upon ſuch Members as make Default; 100 *l.* was at firſt propounded, then 50. but at laſt it was Ordered, that 20 *l.* ſhould be impoſed upon them.

The Houſe then conſidered of the Petition of Lieut. Col. *Lilburn*, in reference to the paſſing his Ordinance, for giving him Reparation for his unjuſt Sentence in the *Star-Chamber*, the Houſe having Voted him 3000 *l.* Damage many Years ſince.

Ordinance for ſettling 3000 l. *upon Lieut. Col.* Lilburn, &c.

An Ordinance for ſettling 3000 *l.* upon him, to be advanced out of the Lord *Coventry's* Eſtate, was read; and upon the Queſtion laid aſide.

The

An. 1648.

The Houſe only diſagreeing in the Manner, Ordered, " That 3000 *l.* worth of Delinquents Lands ſhould be ſold unto Lieut. Col. *John Lilburn* in Fee; at 12 Years Purchaſe; and that an Ordinance of Parliament ſhould be brought in for that Purpoſe, with all convenient ſpeed.

The Houſe not agreeing order'd 3000 l. *of Delinquent's Lands to be ſold,* &c.

The Lords ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, deſiring their Concurrence for Dr. *Burges*, to have his Place at *Paul's* ſettled upon him under the Great Seal of *England*: To communicate the Earl of *Cle*[illegible]*'s* Petition, Priſoner in the Tower, for his Liberty 3 Months upo[illegible], he being ſickly and deſiring the freſh Air: Alſo a Petition from the Counteſs of *Kildare*, of her great Loſſes in *Ireland*, of which ſhe deſires ſome Reparations.

The Lords Meſſage deſiring the Commons Concurrence, &c.

Earl of Cleveland *to be bailed for his health.*

The Counteſs of Kildare *ſome Reparation,* &c.

" From *Newcaſtle*, *Sept.* 1. It is with Confidence reported here, That 5000 new *Scots* are come over *Tweed*; which if true, they will be again 12000; who though they ſhall not fight with the Lieut. General, as it's believed they will not, yet will they diſturb much the Recovery of the Towns of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, and our Accommodation to that Purpoſe, which muſt be in *Scotland*, they having waſted ſo the *Engliſh* Borders; we hear not of any ſuffering *Presbiterians* that appear in *Scotland* in Arms, though an *Engliſh* Army hath not only drawn *North*, but ſhattered the great *Scotch* Army: Here came in divers *Engliſh* who ask Quarter of our Governour, deſiring Service. The Committee of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* ſit upon Sequeſtrations, notwithſtanding things are as they are, and raiſe Moneys of the Countries: With *Monroe* are many *Engliſh* of theſe Parts, who are by their Landlords ſtill encouraged; Col. *Fenwick's* Horſe and ſome Dragoons went near *Berwick*, relieved *Holy Iſland* with Neceſſaries, ſtormed *Fenham Caſtle* near thereto, in which was a *Scotch* Garriſon, Summoned *Haggerſton*, but there came ſo many from *Berwick*, that they were conſtrained to quit it.

Newcaſtle *Letters ſay,* 5000 Scots *are come over* Tweed.

Many Engliſh *ask Quarter of our Governour.*

The Committee of Berwick *ſit,* &c.

Many Engliſh *with* Monroe.

Col. Fenwick's *Horſe and ſome Dragoons, relieve* Holy Iſland *&c.*

Wedneſday, Sept. 6. 1648.

THE Houſe this day Ordered ſeveral Sums to Tradeſmen, who formerly truſted the Lord *Inchiqueen* with Arms, to a great Value.

Several Sums to Tradeſmen.

A Report was made to the Houſe, from the Committee of Lords and Commons concerning the Treaty, how the 10000 *l.* muſt be disburſed, which the Houſe hath deſired the City to advance: *viz.* 500 *l.* thereof, for Coach and Horſes and other Furniture for His Majeſty; 6000 *l.* more thereof, to be for His Majeſty's private uſe; and 3000 *l.* for the defraying the Charges of the Commiſſioners; all which the Houſe approved

An Order how to diſpoſe 10000 l. *advanced by the City.*

The Houſe ſpent much time in Debate of an Ordinance for Sale of *Dean's* and *Chapter's* Lands in the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick*; having read it over the firſt time, and Order'd, " That on *Friday* next, the Houſe ſhould be turned into a Grand Committee, to conſider of this Ordinance, and no other Buſineſs to have Precedency.

The Houſe to be in a Grand Committee.

The Commons debated the Meſſage from the Houſe of Peers, about Dr. *Burges*; reſolved to ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own; The Lord *Cleveland's* Liberty upon Bail, to which they Concurred with this *Proviſo*, That he engage upon his Honour, not to act againſt the Parliament.

The Commons ſend Meſſengers of their own.

Their Concurrence for the Ld. Cleveland's *Liberty.*

From *Holland* ſay Letters, " The Prince of *Wales*, who is expected hourly

Holland *Letters ſay, the Prince will ſell thoſe Prizes he got.*

‘ hourly in the *Brill*, had ſome Coaches ſent from the *Hague* to fetch ‘ him in; The common Report is, He is to rig the Ships again; and ‘ thoſe Prizes which he got in the *Downs*, he intends to ſell, and with ‘ the Money to levy ſome Forces. Amongſt the *States* it was diſputed, ‘ whether he ſhould be entertained by them in a publick way, or whe‘ther ſo much *per Diem* ſhould be allowed unto him for ſome time? ‘ The Reſult it's ſaid was, That 1000 *Gilders* ſhould be allowed him *per* ‘ *Di*[illegible] Some Diſcontent amongſt the Seamen of the revolted Ships w[illegible]e Prince.

Sir John Clotworthy *deſires his Accounts to be preſented to the Houſe.*

[illegible]is day Sir *John Clotworthy*, deſired his Accompts might be preſented to the Houſe of Commons, which have laid in the hands of the Committee of Accounts four Years; the State is returned to be 3145 *l.* in his Debt, which he had procured on his own Credit, and diſtributed amongſt his Soldiers, over and above what hath been provided by the State for them.

A Committee is to conſider of his Perſonal Pay, &c.

The Houſe took ſpecial Notice of the Reports and his Suffering, as alſo how his Regiment hath been thoſe ſeveral Years, and is ſtill, maintained on his Eſtate; they referred the Conſideration of his Perſonal Pay to the Committee for the Affairs of *Ireland*, and expreſſed an acceptable Senſe of his Carriage.

Thurſday, Sept. 7. 1648.

Thankſgiving-day.

THis Day being Thankſgiving-Day, the Houſes ſate not; it was punctually obſerved throughout *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Houſes laſt Letter, &c.

Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned this day from the Iſle of *Wight* with His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Houſes laſt Letter, which he delivered to His Majeſty laſt *Monday*; and the next day, about Four in the Afternoon, His Majeſty gave his Anſwer, deſiring, *That the Treaty may be haſtened; That he could have wiſhed all thoſe he deſires might have been admitted to him, but will not let that hinder the Treaty:* And now deſires, that Dr. *Duck* and Dr. *Reeves*, two Civil Lawyers, may be admitted to him in relation to the Treaty. His Majeſty asked a Gentleman that wore a Black Ribbon, which was there with him, *Who he Mourned for?* He anſwered, For Sir *Charles Lucas:* And being told of his Death, His Majeſty wept. Sir *Edward Walker* is come hither, but is not yet admitted to His Majeſty, becauſe of Instructions to the Governor, that none in that Capacity ſhall be admitted. His Majeſty intends to remove to the Houſe in *Newport* as this day.

Friday, Sept. 8. 1648.

Lord Admiral's farther Relation of the flight of the Prince, and the Conjunction of the Portſmouth *Ships with his*, &c.

THIS Day came farther from the Earl of *Warwick* to the Houſe of Peers to this purpoſe: ‘ The Proceedings of the Fleet, ſince our ‘ weighing from *Lee-Rood*, was repreſented in my laſt; ſince that, it hath ‘ pleaſed God to bring the whole Fleet ſafely into the *Downs:* And now ‘ I ſhall make bold to give you the Trouble of this Addition.

IT pleaſed God, notwithſtanding all the Counter-works of the Kingdom's Enemies, and the great Diſcouragements that occurred in this Expedition, to enable us, after ſome time, to get the Ships lately in the River of Thames *conveniently Manned; His Power and Goodneſs to the Nation was farther manifeſted, in giving to the Companies of thoſe ſeveral Ships Spirits unanimouſly to engage their Reſolutions againſt the Common Enemies of the Kingdom at Sea, that had ſo wickedly departed from their Truſt and Duty, where-*

of we had a moſt glorious and ſeaſonable Experiment, at that time when the Enemy drew near us with a Fleet above the proportion of that Strength we then had, to the defeating and diſappointment of that Confidence of ſome who fooliſhly boaſted of the great ſhare and intereſt in their Affection.

That Mercy the ſame Power was pleaſed to Second, with cauſing thoſe Enemies to turn their Backs, even when his Arrows were but making ready upon the String againſt the Face of them; and yet God reſted not there, but the next day after the Enemies Retirement, he was pleaſed to bring into a happy Conjunction with us the Portſmouth *Ships, whoſe Companies had likewiſe teſtified the ſame Spirit of Courage and Unanimity for the Parliament's Service: And now we are here together, with a Fleet, which for Number and Quality of Ships, and Temper of Seamen, is fitted, I hope, through the ſtrength of God, effectually to execute and accompliſh whatever may rationally be expected from it for the Publick Service. A Liſt of the* Ships *I have here incloſed; and truly I may not omit to repreſent the Fidelity, Conſtancy, and Courage of the Captains, having had no occaſion, ſince my coming forth, to take notice of the leaſt Backwardneſs of any of them to purſue their Duty to their utmoſt diligence.*

I ſhall ſtay here a little time to ſupply Water, Ballaſt, and a few other Neceſſaries; which being compleated, I ſhall, God willing, improve Time and Opportunity with all poſſible Advantages for Action, not doubting but as God hath hitherto helped us, ſo he will ſtill accompany us with his Preſence, Councel, and Bleſſing, and make bare his Glorious Arm at Sea as he hath done on Shore, and ſo make it good, that he is the Strength and Confidence both of the ends of the Earth, and of them that are far off upon the Sea.

I ſhall add, That being upon the place, I have conſidered the great Importance of getting the Caſtles at the Downs *into a condition of Service, the Protection of the Fleet, and of Trade, having ſuch a Dependance thereupon; of their great Ruines, I am now an Eye-witneſs: If therefore a Courſe may be thought upon for their putting into Repair, and ſettling of an Eſtabliſhment for their future Pay, it would be worthy of the Parliament's Care to direct it, which in diſcharge of my Duty I do earneſtly recommend unto them accordingly. And ſo deſiring God to Direct and Proſper all your Councels to his Glory, and the Kingdom's Settlement, I reſt,*

Deale, Sept. 5. 1648. Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Warwick.

A LIST of the Parliament's Fleet now in the *Downs*, and thereabouts, the 5th of *September*, 1648. under *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, Lord High Admiral.

St. George, Unicorn, Lion, Phœnix, Nonſuch, Adventure, Tyger, Mary Roſe, Providence; Fellowſhip, Hector, Recovery, Greyhound, Tenth Whelp, Nichodemus, Weymouth Pink, *Lilly, Hart, Robert,* Three Ketches, *Hunter, Dogger-boat, Dolphin.*

A Liſt of the Parliament's Fleet in the Downs.

The Houſe this day, according to former Order, conſidered of the Ordinance for the Deans and Chapters Lands, and Ordered to reſume the Debate thereof on *Thurſday* next.

The Debate of Deans and Chapters Lands to be next Thurſday.

A Committee was appointed to go into the City, to deſire them to Advance 3000 *l.* of the 10000 *l.* for the Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty, for their preſent Service, and the reſidue of the 10000 *l.* with all convenient ſpeed, that no Obſtruction may be to the Treaty for want thereof.

The City deſired to advance 3000 l. *of the* 10000 l. *for the Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty.*

They Ordered, ' That the Miniſters that Preached yeſterday ſhould ' have the Thanks of the Houſe, for the great Care and Pains they ' took in their Sermons at the Houſe's Deſire; and that they ſhall have ' the ſame Liberty to Print their Sermons, as others upon the like occa' ſion.

Thanks to the Miniſters that Preached yeſterday.

The Houſe being informed, That Major *Husbands* was at the Door to acquaint them with the Surrender of *Sandown* Caſtle in *Kent*, he was called in, and acquainted them with the Condition of all the Three Caſtles, and how Dr. *Caſtleton* was torn all in pieces with a Granadoe; that

Surrender of Sandown *Caſtle in* Kent.

An. 1648.

‘that Two of the Caſtles were ſomewhat out of repair, but a ſmall matter would repair them, and make them as ſerviceable as ever; The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the Committee at *Derby-Houſe* ſhould ‘write Letters to the Committee of *Kent*, and to Col. *Rich*, to deſire ‘them to repair to the Lord Admiral, and Treat with him concerning ‘the ſaid Caſtles, what will repair them; and of an eſtabliſhment of ‘Pay for them.

Ld. General abat'd 4000 l. *of* 14000 l. *Fine laid upon* Colcesther. *Order'd* 5000 l. *to be raiſed out of* Colcheſter *Delinquents Compoſitions,* &c.

Letters came from the Lord General, concerning the Fine which was ſet upon the Town of *Colcheſter*, in lieu of the Plunder of it due to the Soldiers; “That he had abated 4000 *l.* of 14000 *l.* and that Sum was ‘likewiſe very hard to be raiſed.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That 5000 *l.* ſhould be raiſed out ‘of the Sequeſtrations and Compoſitions of Delinquents in *Colcheſter*, ‘for making good what was promiſed to the Forces engaged in this Siege ‘againſt *Colcheſter*, in lieu of the Pillage of the ſaid Town; and if they ‘fall ſhort, the reſidue to be paid out of the other Sequeſtrations, or ‘Compoſitions of other Delinquents in the County of *Eſſex*.

Lord Goring. *&c. gone Priſoners to* Windſor. Yarmouth *freely ſubmitted, part of the Army remains.*

The Lord *Goring*, Lord *Capell*, Lord of *Loughborow*, and other Priſoners taken at *Colcheſter*, paſſed by *London* towards *Windſor*, where they are to be kept Priſoners, by the direction of the General, until farther Order; his Excellency remains with part of the Army as yet about *Colcheſter*: *Yarmouth* have ſubmitted to the General very freely: The *Kentiſh* and *Eſſex* Common Priſoners are ſent home; thoſe from *London* towards *Briſtol*, to be Tranſported.

Saturday, Septemb. 9. 1648.

The City had provided 3000 *l. for the uſe of the Commiſſioners.*

According to the Deſire of the Houſe Yeſterday, to the City, to advance 3000 *l.* for the preſent Service of the Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty; Report was made to the Houſe, “That the ‘City had provided the ſame, which the Houſe Ordered ſhould be employed according to former Order.

Order'd that 20 *l. be made up* 150 *l. for Major* Rolfe. *Ordered thoſe who reſcued Major* Armſtrong *at* Brentford, *be taken into Cuſtody.* *Ordered a Troop of Horſe to ſeize them.*

The Houſe Ordered, “That the Sum of 20 *l.* formerly given to ‘Major *Rolfe* for unjuſt Impriſonment, ſhould be made up 150 *l.*

The Houſe was informed, that Major *Armſtrong*, one of the Priſoners going to *Widſor*, was reſcued at *Brentford*; the Houſe Ordered, “ſeveral ‘Parties that ſo reſcued him ſhould be ſent for as Delinquents, and taken ‘into preſent Cuſtody of the Sergeant at Arms.

The Captain that Commands the Horſe-Guard this day, was Order‘ed, “To ſend a Squadron of Horſe to ſeize on theſe Delinquents accord‘ingly.

Lieut. General Cromwell *near* Berwick; *the Country riſes with him,* &c.

From the *North* came farther, “That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* is ‘at this time as far as *Berwick*; the Country Riſes generally with him; ‘*Monroe* declines Engagement, and lies 30 Miles wide of him; the Lieu‘tenant-General hath ſent to *Edenburgh*, That they recall *Monroe*, and ‘the Forces with him out of *England*, Surrender our Garriſons, or to ‘take what follows.

Septem. 9. 1648.

Monday,

Monday, Sept. 11. 1648.

THE Commons this day conſidered of His Majeſty's Letter, and the Paſs with Blanks, deſiring to ſend into *Scotland*.

The Houſe agree not to grant the Paſs with Blanks, &c.

The Commons agreed to ſend a Letter to His Majeſty, in Anſwer to His, to which alſo the Lords agreed; to ſatisfie His Majeſty wherefore they could not grant the Paſs with Blanks, for them to name in *Scotland*; but that His Majeſty would be pleaſed to ſend to *Scotland*, for them to name whom they will ſend, before a Paſs be granted.

That Mr. Parſons *go to His Majeſty.*

The Paſs for Mr. *Parſons* to go to His Majeſty, and to *Scotland*, was agreed to.

Inſtructions to ſecure Carriages to the Iſle of Wight.

The Commons paſſed Inſtructions for ſecuring Carriages to the Iſle of *Wight*, and other things in relation, preparatory to the Treaty.

A Paſs granted to Belford, *to tranſport 6 Horſes into* France.

A Paſs granted Monſieur *Belford*, to tranſport 6 Horſes into *France*: The Buſineſs about garriſoning the Earl of *Lincolns* Houſe, referred to *Derby-Houſe*, and the Committee of the County of *Lincoln*, to take Care for the Security thereof.

A Petition of Thouſands well-affected about London.

A Petition was this day delivered to the Commons, Intituled, *An humble Petition of Thouſands of well-affected, dwelling in and about London*; giving the Houſe many Reaſons why they firſt aſſiſted them in this War with their Perſons and Purſes; and let them know, they expected other ways from them than a Treaty, and ſuch other things as they find inſiſted upon, and that they would have proceeded upon, and perfected ſuch as they after mention'd, which are 27. And becauſe of ſuch high Concernment, we will inſert the Heads briefly.

The Heads of the ſaid Petition

1. That they would make good the Supream of the People from all pretences of negative Voices, either in the King or Lords.

2. That they would have made Laws for Election of Repreſentatives yearly, and of Courſe, without Writ or Summons.

3. That their time of Sitting exceed not 40 or 50 days at the moſt, and to have fixed an expreſſed time for the ending of this preſent Parliament.

4. That they would have exempted matters of Religion and God's Worſhip from the compulſive or reſtrictive Power of any Authority.

5. That none be forced or preſſed to ſerve in War.

6. That they would have made both Kings, Queens, Princes, Dukes, Earls, Lords, and all Perſons, alike liable to every Law of the Land.

7. That all Commoners be freed from the Juriſdiction of the Lords in all Caſes; and to have taken Care, that all Tryals be only of 12 ſworn Men, and no Conviction but upon Two or more ſufficient known Witneſſes.

8. That none be examined againſt themſelves, nor be puniſhed for doing of that, againſt which no Law hath been provided.

9. That the Proceedings in Law be abbreviated, mitigated and made certain, the Charge thereof in all particulars.

10. That all Trade and Merchandizing be made free from all Monopolizing and Engroſſing, by Companies, or otherwiſe.

11. That the Exciſe and all kind of Taxes, except Subſidies, be taken off.

12. That you would have laid open all late Incloſures of Fens, and other Commons, or have encloſed them only or chiefly to the Benefit of the Poor.

13. That they would have conſidered the many Thouſands that are ruined by perpetual Impriſonment for Debt, and provided to their Enlargement.

14. Have ordered ſome effectual Courſe to keep People from begging and Beggery, in ſo fruitful a Nation as through God's Bleſſing this is.

15. That they would have proportioned Puniſhments more equal to Offences that ſo Mens Lives and Eſtates might not be forfeited upon trivial and ſlight occaſions.

16. Have removed the tedious Burthen of Tythes, ſatisfying all Impropriators, and providing a more equal way of Maintenance for our poor Miniſters.

An. 1648.

17. Have raiſed a Stock of Money out of confiſcated Eſtates, for Payment of thoſe, who contributed voluntarily above their Abilities, before thoſe that diſburſed out of their Superfluities.

18 Bound themſelves and all future Parliaments from aboliſhing Propriety, leveling Men's Eſtates, or making all things common.

19. That they would have declared, what the Duty or Buſineſs of the Kingly Office is, and what not; and aſcertained the Revenue paſt Increaſe or Diminution; that ſo there might never be more Quarrels about the ſame.

20. That they would have rectified the Election of publick Officers for the City of *London*, of every particular Company therein; reſtoring the Commonalty thereof to their juſt Rights, moſt unjuſtly withheld from them, to the producing and maintaining of corrupt Intereſt, oppoſite to common Freedom, and exceedingly prejudicial to the Trade and Manufactures of this Nation.

21. That they would have made full and ample Reparations to all Perſons that had been oppreſſed by Sentences in High Commiſſion, Star-Chamber, and Council-Board; or by any kind of Monopolizers or Projectors, and that out of the Eſtates of thoſe that were Authors, Actors, or Promoters of ſo intolerable Miſchiefs, and that without much Attendance.

22. That they would have aboliſhed all Committees, and have conveyed all Buſineſſes into the true Method of the uſual Tryals, of the *Common-Wealth*.

23 That they would not have followed the Example of former Tyrannous and Superſtitious Parliaments, in making Orders, Ordinances or Laws, or in appointing Puniſhments concerning Opinions or Things ſupernatural, ſtiling ſome Blaſphemies, others Hereſies.

24. That they would have declared, what the Buſineſs of the Lords is, and aſcertain their Condition, not derogating from the Liberties of other Men; that ſo there might be an end of ſtriving about the ſame.

25. That they would have done Juſtice upon the Capital Authors and Promoters of the former or late Wars.

26. That they would have provided conſtant Pay for the Army, and given Rules to all Judges, and all other publick Officers throughout the Land, for their Indemnity; and for the ſaving harmleſs all that have any ways aſſiſted them.

27 That they would have laid to heart the abundance of innocent Blood that hath been ſpilt, and the infinite Spoil and Havock that hath been made of peaceable harmleſs People, by expreſs Commiſſion from the King; and ſeriouſly to have conſidered, whether the Juſtice of God be likely to be ſatiſfied, or is his yet continuing Wrath appeaſed by an Act of Oblivion.

The Houſe thanks them for their Care, &c.

The Houſe received this Petition, and returned Anſwer thereunto, which was to this Effect: *viz.* "That the Houſe gave them Thanks for their great Pains and Care to the publick Good of the Kingdom, and would ſpeedily take their humble Deſires into Conſideration.

A Petition or Repreſentation of the well-affected Maſters and Commanders of Ships.

A Petition was likewiſe preſented the Houſe, Intituled, *The humble Petition or Repreſentation, of well-affected Maſters and Commanders of Ships*; Setting forth, "That as in Judgment and Conſcience being thereunto induced by the ſolemn Declarations of Parliament, they at firſt did, and ſtill do, contribute their Eſtates, and adventure their Lives, for the Preſervation of the Parliament's Honour; ſo they expected the ſecuring of the People's juſt Rights and Liberties.

Deſiring a Redreſs of their Slavery and Oppreſſion.

"That, contrary to the ſaid Declarations and their own Expectations, they have found ſuch Practices promoted of late days, as hath not only wounded the Parliament's Honour, and made them become odious in the Eyes of many of the Nation; but alſo inſtead of Freedom and Preſervation, ſo ſolemnly propounded to the People, Slavery and Oppreſſion is entailed to them and their Poſterity, as the only Price of that Blood, and Treaſure ſo freely lent and expended in the late War, *&c.*

"That ſince the *Hollander* hath almoſt engroſſed all the Trade at Sea, and now abſolutely refuſeth to grant Convoys to the *Engliſh* as heretofore; and foraſmuch as thereby their Trade is wholly deſtroyed, ſome Merchants not daring, and others abſolutely refuſing, to ſhip their Goods with them, “That therefore the Houſe would appoint 4 or 5 fitting Ships to ſerve as conſtant Convoys, to guard their Shipping from *Graveſend*, into the Ports in the *Netherlands* and *France*, and return back with others homeward bound; that being the conſtant Order of the *Hollander*, by which Means their Trade is increaſed, and they mightily enriched. That the Houſe will prevent that Neceſſity, which muſt (if not removed) occaſion an Eſtrangement of their Affections and Aſſiſtance toward them; that as ſoon as may be, all Monopolies and Reſtraint of Trade may be removed, and ſome way taken to prevent the Shipping of Goods in foreign Bottoms, to the end that Trade again be reſtored, and the Glory of the Nation preſerved.

That 4 or 5 fighting Ships be appointed as Convoys to guard their Ships to the Netherlands.

“From the Navy came thus: Two of the greateſt Revolted Ships are put in, and mending in *Holland*, Three more to be mended, and ſome Commiſſions granted to Pirates, *&c.* A Council of War was called, and reſolved, That a Squadron be ſent after them to *Holland*, Two Ships to be ſent *Northward*, and Inſtructions for the Diſpoſe of others.

Two greateſt revolted Ships put in to mend in Holland.

A Squadron ordered after the Pirates.

There came a Gentleman from the revolted Ships, and cries out upon the Sailors, That they are inſolent in their Carriage to the Prince; “That they will obey none of the Decrees of his Council of War, ſaying, They can make their Peace with the Parliament when they pleaſe. The Prince and Ships are ſaid to be come to *Goree* in *Zealand*, where he will have publick Entertainment.

A Gentleman from the revolted Ships, declares the Sailors Inſolence to the Prince.

The Prince, &c. *are gone to* Zealand.

‘From the Iſle of *Wight* came Letters, that His Majeſty had his Liberty out of *Carisbrook-Caſtle Wedneſday* laſt, after he had dined; thoſe Gentlemen about him rid with him to this Town, and His Majeſty is this Night at Sir *William Hodges*'s, the Place appointed for the Treaty: Some of his new Attendants are come, others expected, the Book of *Common Prayer* is here again.

His Majeſty has his Liberty, and rode to Sir William Hodges, *&c.*

From *Cheſter* by Letters is thus certified: “This laſt Week we had a Council of War ſat, for the Tryal of thoſe that had a hand in the Plot, for the betraying this Caſtle and City; Two were condemned, Lieut. *Oldham* is juſt now executed in the *Market-place*: It was believed Corporal *Aſhton* and others would be reprieved, but is ſent to Execution. Lieut. *Oldham* did confeſs, that ſuch a Plot was propounded, and that he had an Inclination to it, upon diſapointment of ſome Preferment he expected of a Captain's Place; and that he was wrought into it by keeping ill Company in Taverns, *&c.* He ſaid now, ſuch a Plot was fully reſolved upon, but cleared this City and Citizens, for having any thing to do in it. Corporal *Aſhton* ſaid little, *Mouldſworth* and *Baker* that were Priſoners at War, and found principal Contrivers of the Buſineſs, are referred to the General.

A Council of War at Cheſter, *&c.*

Cheſter, 6. Sept. 1648.

From the *North*, or more particularly from *York*, is thus written: “There came laſt Night from *Knaesborough* 100 *Scots* Priſoners that the Country had taken up: Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel* lay laſt *Thurſday* Night at *Durham*, and the laſt Night at *Newcaſtle*, and is in purſuit of the Enemy, who is ſuppoſed to be about *Carliſle* and *Berwick*, and about 6000 ſtrong at the moſt; Major Gen. *Lambert* marches in his Rear ſome two days March, and Gen. *Lambert* was in the Town on *Thurſday*, and took Horſe after his Men that day: Col. *Laſſels*, by Order from the Committee, is drawn off from the Army, and lay at *Helmſley* on *Wedneſday* Night, and marched on *Thurſday* to *Thurſby*, and ſo on to *Scarborough*, and I hope by *Monday* we ſhall be poſſeſſed of the Town, for they are reſolved to ſtorm it. Col. *Bethel* is Commander in chief of that Party,

Letters from York *ſay,* 100 Scots *came from* Knaesborough. *Lt. Gen.* Cromwel *is in purſuit of the Enemy.*

Major Gen. Lambert *marches in the Rear.*

Col. Leſley *is order'd to be at* Helmſley *&c.*

300 Walloons *landed at* Scarborough.

‘with his own Regiment of Horſe, and Col. *Laſſel*'s and Col. *Legard*'s Regiment of Foot, and a Commanded Party of Foot out of *Hull*; they have ſome three Field-pieces with them. There are 300 *Walloons* landing at *Scarborough* by the Prince's Ships to ſtrengthen them, but it no whit diſcouraged our Men, for at *Pontefract* the Men run very faſt away from the Caſtle.

York, Sept. 9. 1648.

Tueſday, Sept. 12. 1648.

A Humiliation-day for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty.

This was Humiliation-Day for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty: There Preached before the Lords at St. *Martin*'s *in the Fields*, Dr. *Burgeſſe* and Dr. *Gouge*; and before the Commons at St. *Margaret*'s *Weſtminſter*, Mr. *Marſhall*, and Mr. *Horton*.

Lieut. General Cromwell *was about* Durham Sept. 8.

The Enemy's cruel Plundering.

Monroe *reſolved to fire the Coal-pits.*

Two Poſts came to call him into Scotland.

Marq. of Argile *was* 4000 *ſtrong.*

Sacrament not to be adminiſtred for a year.

Monroe *marching the neareſt way to* Tweed, *almoſt forgot his Plunder.*

The revolted Engliſh *were refuſed ſhelter at* Berwick.

Sir John Fenwick *plunder'd to the value of* 2000 l.

Lieutenant-General comes hither to morrow.

From *Newcaſtle* it is thus written: ‘Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was with his Army the 8th of *September* about *Durham*, which was a Day of Thankſgiving for the great Deliverance for theſe Parts, and were reſolved forthwith to go on againſt the remaining Enemy, who hath left in the Biſhoprick as ill a Savour behind them as can well be imagined, plundering like Devils, terrifying the People, wounding divers, taking away the Children of others to get Money for the redemption of them; beſides Quarter, they had of divers 3 *l.* a Houſe, and of thoſe that cry'd up the Army of Duke *Hamilton* as the great Reſtorers, who finding ſuch Uſage and ſuch Civilities from the Parliament's Party, it's believed, will go near to ſacrifice to them. *Saturday* laſt *Monroe* held a Council of War at *Morpeth*, and reſolved to march back to the Coal-pits and fire them all, to augment the Price of *Scotch* Coal, and advance Navigation; but *Sunday* morning two Poſts came ſpeeding to have him come preſently back into *Scotland*, a good Pretence for his running away, for the *Presbyterian* Miniſters had good hold of the Civil Sword, made the noble Marqueſs of *Argile* General, were 4000 ſtrong, and much too hard for the new-levied Forces of Lord *Lanerick*, who are afraid of the Miniſters new Sword more than all their Excommunications, and yet have they proceeded to many notable Decrees to paſs by others: One is, That in regard of the great Defection to the Covenant throughout *Scotland*, they will not adminiſter the Sacrament of the Supper for one year to come. This ill Tidings ſaved our Coal-pits, and ſends the *Scots* the neareſt way over *Tweed*, in ſuch haſt, that they had almoſt left their Plunder behind them, had they not preferred it before Life: And thus are the Lads ſhifted once more out of *England* towards *Kelſey*, leaving the Confederate *Engliſh* by the way of *Mortham* to ſhift for themſelves, who quartered in *Banburgh* Hundred near *Berwick*. Being thus deſerted, they repair to *Berwick* for ſafety from the Parliament Forces; but the Governor *Lodowick Leſley* tells them plainly, He could not let them in, having not Proviſions: From whence it was hotly reported, and may come to it in time, That by the Direction of the Marqueſs of *Argile*, upon his Peril, he ſhould hold that Place for the Parliament of *England*. In *Northumberland* many were plundered to great Values, among others, Sir *John Fenwick*, from whom was taken his beſt Moveables, his Damage valued at 2000 *l.* The Sheriff of *Northumberland* had his Share alſo. Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* will come hither to morrow, and Lodgings are provided for him; and ſo forward his Forces are gone over *Tine*, not Meat for a Regiment being left in all *Northumberland*.

'Major-General *Lambert* goes by the way of *Carliſle*, many Country-'men go with him, and the Lieutenant-General likewiſe, to ſeek their 'Goods and Cattel carried into *Scotland*.

Lambert, *with the Lieutenant-General*, &c. *goes to ſeek their Goods in* Scotland.

Wedneſday, Sept. 13. 1648.

THE Commons this day, according to former Order, reſumed into a Grand Committee, to conſider of the Ordinance for Sale of Deans and Chapters Lands, and paſſed this Vote, 'That 100 *l. per Ann.* 'ſhould be the leaſt Allowance for any Miniſter's Benefice.

Voted 100 l. per Annum *the leaſt to any Miniſter for his Benefice.*

A Paper was preſented, for a Clauſe to be inſerted, That ſome competent Allowance be made, to maintain Correſpondency with Foreign Proteſtants.

Correſpondency with Foreign Proteſtants.

Letters were read from the Committee of *York*, That the Treaty about *Pontefract* not taking effect, they muſt Storm; 20000 *l.* was deſired for Supply of the Soldiers; the Commons Ordered, 'That 12000 *l.* 'ſhould be advanced for them by the Committee at *Goldſmiths hall*.

Letters from York *Committee, that they muſt ſtorm* Pontefract, *&c.*

Thoſe from the City, who had no Anſwer to their Petition on *Monday*, offered this day another Petition to the Commons, earneſtly praying, That they would be pleaſed to reaſſume the Conſiderations of the whole, and every part of their former Petition, before they proceed in the Treaty with the King. The Houſe did nothing in it.

Another Petition, to mind the former Reaſons, &c.

The Houſe then Ordered, 'That one Capt. *Bethan* ſhould be ap'pointed Provoſt-Marſhal, who ſhould have Power to apprehend all 'ſuch Perſons who ſtayed in the City, and 20 Miles diſtance, contrary 'to the Ordinance of Parliament in that behalf. He hath likewiſe 'Power to ſeize upon all Ballad Singers, Venders of Malignant Pam'phlets, and to ſend them to the ſeveral Militia's, to the end they may 'be proceeded againſt according to the ſaid Ordinance: He likewiſe 'hath Power to Suppreſs Stage-Players.

To apprehend ſuch who ſtayed in the City contrary to Order of Parliament, &c.

The Commiſſions that were to attend His Majeſty had their Instructions this day delivered them in the Houſe, with the Propoſitions preſented to His Majeſty at *Hampton-Court*, who preſently after took their Leave of the Houſe, and ſet forwards toward the Iſle of *Wight*, intending to be with His Majeſty on *Friday*.

The Commiſſioners ſet forward with Propoſitions to His Majeſty to Wight *Iſle.*

A Report was ſpread in the City, That the Commiſſioners were ſtopped by ſome Soldiers in the way, but very falſe.

A falſe Report of the Commiſſioners ſtopt.

The Houſe conſidered how the new Militia's of the North may be maintained, and the Houſe paſſed ſeveral Orders for the Maintenance of them out of the Compoſitions of ſuch who were in this laſt Rebellion in the North, and out of the old Arrears of the Sequeſtrations of Papiſts in thoſe Parts.

Maintenance for the new Militia's.

Thurſday, Sept. 14. 1648.

THIS day the Houſes ſate not, but the Committee at *Derby-houſe* met, and ſome other Committees of both Houſes; to whom Letters came, 'That the Duke of *Richmond*, and moſt of the Lords, Mini'ſters, Lawyers, and Gentlemen, nominated in the Liſt to attend the King 'upon the Treaty, are with the King, and kiſſed His Majeſty's Hand: 'The King told them, that *He was glad they were admitted to be with him* '*in the Treaty*: His Majeſty appointed them all Instructions about him. 'The Commiſſioners from the Parliament are expected daily.

The D. of Richmond, &c. *kiſſed His Majeſty's Hand, who gladly received them.*

From

An. 1648.

1500 *old Soldiers are join'd to march with* Leſley *to* Argile, *&c.*

Monroe *ſent a Guard to* Edinburgh.

Lieut. Gen. has taken ſome Engliſh, *&c.*

Inhabitants of Carliſle *Petition the Governour,* &c.

His Excellency's Treat at Ipſwich, *with Mr.* Edgar's *Speech,* &c.

"From the *North* we had farther, That 1500 old Soldiers are joined to march with *David Leſly* to the Marquiſs of *Argile*, who is 2000 in 'the Hills of *Scotland*. The Committee is diſturbed with Petitions; '*Monroe* has diſpatched a Guard to *Edinburgh*; The *Engliſh* Cavaliers were 'about *Banbuge Hundred* near *Berwick*; but Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel* hath 'Allarmed them, and taken ſome Priſoners; the Inhabitants of *Carliſle* 'Petition the Governour to let in no Soldiers, neither *Scots* nor *Engliſh*.

"This day came Letters, that His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, was 'gallantly entertained by the Inhabitants of the Town of *Ipſwich*; and 'Mr. *Edgar's* Speech to the General by Order of the Town, worth the 'reciting. His Excellency removed thence to *Yarmouth*, the Town ſent 'out three Aldermen to meet His Excellency, and gave him loving Entertainment, agreeing to the Admittance of three Troops of Horſe, and 'a Company of Foot to quarter there: From thence the General removes to *Norwich*, and from thence to S. *Edmondsbury* in *Suffolk*, where 'the Head-Quarters of the Army are intended to be kept.

Mr. Edgar's *Speech at* Ipſwich *to the Lord* Fairfax.

Mr. Edgar's *Speech to the General at* Ipſwich.

The Bailiffs &c. *Acknowlegments for freeing them from the fear and danger of the Nation's Enemies.*

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

THE Bailiffs, Burgeſſes, and Commonalty of the Town of Ipſwich, *do firſt render their humble Thanks unto Almighty God, and their Acknowledgment to your Lordſhip, for freeing them from the Fears and Dangers of theirs and the Nations Enemies.*

My Lord, they are very ſenſible of their weak Powers, the more for want of Notice of your Approach, to gratifie ſuch high Deſervings, as your Lordſhip hath merited at their hands; and have juſt Cauſe to think themſelves unacceptable to you in that particular.

But the Nobleneſs of your Mind and Diſpoſition do encourage; your Lordſhip will meaſure their Intentions by their Endeavours, rather than by their weak Actions, or ſhort Retributions.

My Lord, Juſtice and Fortitude are eminent in you, and that as they ought to be in Degree and Order, the one as ſuperiour, and the other as ſubordinate. The Philoſophers had a great Debate, which was the moſt cordial Virtue, and upon a full Reſult, it was given unto Juſtice; and as Fortitude was put into Compoſition, Anſwer was given, That Fortitude without Juſtice was nothing; and that if all Men were Juſt, there need no Fortitude; but Fortitude is requiſite to maintain and ſupport Juſtice. The Splendour of your Valour is the Juſtice of your Cauſe, namely, Religion and Laws.

The Town deſirous to manifeſt their great Joy of his Lordſhip's Perſon and Preſence, &c.

My Lord, The Town are deſirous to manifeſt theſe three Things; Firſt, their humble Thankfulneſs to your Lordſhip; Next, the high Eſteem of your Honour and Virtues; And then the great joy of your Perſon and Preſence; who God, no queſtion, for your great Care of Divine Worſhip and Honour to him, and your ſincere Love of Juſtice toward Men, hath raiſed to ſuch Eminency of Renown at home and abroad, which is the more illuſtrated by your Qualification of Humility, in attributing your Succeſs only to the hand of God.

My Lord, this is a time of Action, and not of Words, and I dare not be ſo bold as to ſpend your time, and abuſe your patience by much Speech, nor am I urged thereto; for the Town hath given me but two Things, and thoſe in two Words, to preſent unto your Lordſhip, namely, Their humble Thanks for your Favours already obtained; and then, Their humble Deſires for the Continuance of them for the time to come; which if your Lordſhip will vouchſafe, they ſhall pray to the God of Power to increaſe your farther Honour and Happineſs.

My Lord, this Nation, and this Town, do more look upon your Lordſhip as the Harbour of Repoſe, for this Weather-beaten Ship of the Common-Wealth, *and do believe, by God's Bleſſings upon you, they ſhall receive a bleſſed Peace; which the God of infinite and boundleſs Mercy grant to this ſo ſinful and unthankful Nation.*

Friday and *Saturday*, *Sept.* 15, 16. 1648.

WE gave you before ſome Account of the Lord General's Motions from *Colcheſter* to *Ipſwich*, *Yarmouth*, and towards *Bury* in *Suffolk*.

folk. Since came an Expreſs farther as followeth: "His Excellency went from *Colcheſter* the 5th of this inſtant to *Maldon*, to view the Situation of the Place, where there yet remains ſome Reliques of the *Roman* Induſtry.

'He went thence to *Merſey-Iſland*, where he viewed the Fort, built for the Defence of the paſſage into *Coln-River*, and which was of great Advantage to us during the Siege of *Colcheſter*. The next day he came to *Harwich*, and gave Order concerning the keeping of the Guards, and to man the Works that are there made, and croſſed the River to *Langer-Point*, which is a Place of great Strength, and Commands the Mouth of the Harbour into the River at *Harwich*, as alſo at *Merſy Iſland*. The General was ſaluted with abundance of Ordnance; he marched on towards *Ipſwich* that Night, being *Thurſday* the 7*th* of *Sep.* where the Bailiffs and Magiſtrates met him a Mile out of Town, and received him with extraordinary Joy; and there was ſuch Chearfulneſs and Alacrity in the People, as hath not been ſeen in any Place, ſince the Wars began. We march'd from *Ipſwich* to *Alborough*, where His Excellency was very kindly entertained by one Eſq; *Bence*, a Member of the Houſe; which Place hath for its Security ſeveral Pieces of Ordinance, which he cauſed to be diſcharged. His Excellency marched from thence to *Solbay*, to view the Situation of that Place, which Commands a commodious Harbour; and quartered that Night at *Yarmouth*, where his Forces had been admitted the day before; the Bailiffs and Magiſtrates received him with very much Reſpect; the Town and Ships diſcharged above 100 Pieces of Ordnance, both at his coming in and going out: He gratified the Town in their Deſires, ſeeing it was thought convenient for the publick Good, that a Garriſon ſhould be put for a time in the Town, That Col. *Desborow* ſhould Command the Forces there. Their Entertainment was very noble and free; and the General deſires with all Tenderneſs to proceed in the ſecuring of that place, that the Fiſhing-Trade may not receive any Prejudice by the Soldiers being there, but that all Regard may be had to encourage them therein.

Ld. Gen. Viewing of Maldon, &c.

His viewing of Merſey *Iſland and Fort.*

He came to Harwich, *order'd keeping Guard*, &c.

He went to Langer-Point, *which Commands the Mouth of* Harwich, *&c.*

He went to Ipſwich, *&c.*

From thence he went to Alborough.

Then he went to Yarmouth.

He put a Garriſon into the Town, &c.

'On *Tueſday* laſt, he came to Sir *John Wentworth's* Houſe in *Lovingland*, where he had great Entertainment, and the greateſt Varieties that are to be ſeen, for Ponds, Water-works, Groves, Conveniencies of Coy-Ducks, that are to be ſeen in the Kingdom of *England*. Yeſterday we came towards *Norwich*, where the Sheriff of the County, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of the City, in their Scarlet Gowns, with the Trained-band of Horſe and Foot, came out of the Town, and accompanied the General in, with extraordinary Expreſſions of their Joy in his coming thither; and feaſted him, with all his Company, in an extraordinary manner; there appeared Love in a high Degree. To morrow His Excellency marches to *Bury*, which is intended for ſome time to be the Head Quarters.

His Excellency treated at Sir John Wentworth's *in* Loving-Land.

Norwich. Sept. 14. 1648.

Letters this day from *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight* certifie, "That the Parliament's Commiſſioners came ſafe thither on *Friday*, His Majeſty at Sir *William Hodges*, the Place appointed for Treaty, where are alſo attending the Lords and Gentlemen nominated by His Majeſty to attend him in this Treaty; there is a good Correſpondence on both ſides, and the Treaty begins on *Monday* Morning for certain.

The Commiſſioners arrive in the Iſle of Wight.

The Treaty begins on Monday *Morning.*

Mr. *Lilly*, in Page 65. of his late Book of *Aſtrological Predictions*, and Line 31. ſaith thus; *And were his Majeſty at liberty, it ſhews or threatens danger*

Lilly's *Prediction about His Majeſty*, &c.

danger to his Perſon by inordinate Horſemanſhip, or ſome Fall from on high.

You ſhall hear part of a Letter from the Iſle of *Wight.*

His Majeſty's riding down a ſteep Hill, &c.

SIR,

ONE *thing foretold in Mr.* Lilly's *laſt Book, above the reſt, is remarkable about the* KING; *who upon* Tueſday *laſt, as he was riding down a ſteep Hill, his Bridle broke, and the Horſe ran down with him, to the great Terrour of the Beholders; but God be praiſed, his exquiſite Skill in Riding, (but Providence chiefly) preſerved him.*

Sept. 16. 1648.

Monday, Sept. 18. 1648.

The Houſe ſate not this day.

Lieut. General marched from Newcaſtle *and* Morpeth *to* Alnwick.

Major General Lambert *order'd to ſummons* Berwick.

1500 *Cavaliers* Engliſh, *under Sir* Thomas Tildeſly.

Monroe *and* Lanerick *joined, being* 8000.

Argile *lies at* Hedington.

Theſe Scotch *Parties are upon Treaty, &c.*

Old Leven *poſſeſs'd of* Edinburgh-Caſtle. *&c.*

THE Houſe ſate not at all this day. From Lieut. General *Cromwel* out of the *North*, by Letters *Sept.* 14. is thus certified; " *Monday* we marched from *Newcaſtle* to *Morpeth*, *Tueſday* to *Alnwick*; we left our Guns behind us there, as knowing we can ſend for them at pleaſure; we have ſent a ſtrong Party of Horſe with Major General *Lambert's*, towards *Belford*, and with him a Summons to *Berwick*. The *Engliſh* Cavaliers under Sir *Tho. Tildeſly*, being about 1500, lie on this ſide *Berwick*, as not being ſuffered to come in; it's believed they will come in if ſummoned. *Monroe* march'd through with 3000. and is joined with *Lanerick*, having 5000 more; *Argile* lies at *Hedington*, 12 Miles be-hither *Edinburgh*, with an Army of neat 10000 Men; theſe *Scotch* Parties are upon Treaty, and it's believed will not fight; they lie within 4 Miles one of another, and muſt either fight or agree. Old *Leven* is poſſeſs'd of *Edinburgh-Caſtle*: *David Leſley* is Lieut. General to *Argile*. We find no Bread in this County, but ſhall have Biſket from *Newcaſtle* till new Corn come, which is upon the Ground in abundant meaſure. Lieut. Col. *Aſhfield* is with us, with ſix Companies of Major Gen. *Skippon's* Regiment; Col. *Aſhton* is marched towards *Carliſle*, with the *Lancaſhire* Foot.

Alnwick, Sept. 14. 1648.

Monroe *is in* Scotland, *&c.*

The Engliſh *under* Tildeſly *and* Blackſtone *are about* Cullingham.

Lieut. Gen. and Major General Lambert, *are about* Alnwick.

Col. White's *and* Hacker's *Regiments, lie about* Pontefract, *&c.*

Old Leven *&c. have made the Committee of Eſtates to flie.*

'Tis reported the Governour of Berwick *will deliver that Garriſon up to the Parliament.*

From Major Gen. *Lambert's* Quarters of the ſame Date came thus: " *Monroe* is certainly gone into *Scotland*, with all the *Scots* both Horſe and Foot; and the *Engliſh* under Sir *Tho. Tildeſly* and Sir *Will. Blackſtone*, are about *Cullingham*, Ten Miles on this ſide *Berwick* in *Northumberland*: The Lieut. Gen. with all the Horſe and Foot, except the *Lancaſhire* Forces, and the four Regiments of Horſe with Major Gen. *Lambert*, are about *Alnwick*, and are marching up to the Borders, he having ſent for theſe four Regiments, lying now about *Durham*, and Col. *White's*, and Col. *Hacker's*, lying about *Pontefract*, to march up to him with all ſpeed: It's conceived we may march into *Scotland* if there ſhall be need. I preſume you have heard, that *David Leſley*, with old *Leven* and *Argile*, are in the Head of 8000 Horſe and Foot about *Edinburgh*, and have made the Committee of Eſtates to flie, which is conceived to be the Cauſe of *Monroe's* ſpeedy March into *Scotland*. It is true, that *Leſley* the Governour of *Berwick* would not admit any of the *Scottiſh* or *Engliſh* Cavaliers to come into that Garriſon in their paſſage; and as it's reported, he now affirms, he always kept that Place, for the Parliament of *England*, and will deliver it into their hands. The latter I cannot report for certain, but ſomething there is in it. The *Engliſh* Cavaliers both in *Weſtmorland*, and *Cumberland*, and *Northumberland*, are now in ſo ſtaggering a Condition, they know not what to do, ſwearing they are bewitch'd, and will fight no more, and

do

An. 1648.

The English *Cavaliers of* Weſtmorland, Cumberland, *&c. daily diſband.*

do daily diſband, depart from their Colours, and ſhift for themſelves. This Army's much diſcontented for want of Pay, having received none a long time, and find no Courſe taken to ſupply them; they have not a Penny to ſhoe their Horſes, and have loſt ſo many, ſlain, lamed, or tired out, in deſperate and moſt difficult Service againſt the *Scots*, and in the long purſuit of them; abundance of our Horſe-Soldiers are on foot, and they ſee no Courſe taken to recruit them. They are very much troubled, that the Parliament hath, ſince the routing of the *Scots* Army, given 40000 *l.* of their Money to the Navy, and have taken no Care for their Supply, after all their Service and miſerable Sufferings. They hear likewiſe, the Parliament is about to ſell the *Scots* Priſoners to Merchants, but they hope they will be ſo juſt, if they do ſo, as to give them the Price of their Blood, which is their lawful Prize

Braudſpeth, near *Durham*,
15. *Sept*. 1648.

Pontefract *Siege continues.*

Scarborough *Town taken.*

From *York* by Letters 15. *Sept.* 1648. “The Siege of *Pontefract* ſtill continues. The Town and Caſtle of *Scarborough*, notwithſtanding the blocking up, received from the Prince relief of Men, Victuals, and Ammunition; which put thoſe before it upon Reſolution to ſpeed the gaining: They reſolved to ſtorm the Town, which was done by the Foot, to whom joined 400 Troopers, who did with Fire-locks excellent Service. After ſome Diſpute the Town was taken, four of the Aſſaulters killed, 18 of the beſieged, about 150 Priſoners, ſome *Walloons*, whom the Soldiers took for *Iriſh men*, and put them to the Sword.

A Thankſgiving *in* Leiceſter *Town.* &c.

The Ld. Grey *feaſted all his Officers, being* 150.

Col. Martin *gone toward Lieut. General.*

Duke Hamilton *will not diſcover* &c.

From *Leiceſter* by Letters thus, “*Thurſday* laſt, *Sept.* 14. we kept a Day of *Thankſgiving* in this Town, with much Joy and Alacrity, for the great Succeſs againſt the *Scots*, it being in our apprehenſion no leſs than a clear Foundation, or a Forerunner of a good and laſting Peace: After the Sermons, my Lord *Grey* feaſted all his Officers, being about 150. with great Rejoycings, each engaging to other, never to decline their firſt Undertakings with his Lordſhip, but to hazard all that was dear unto them (if occaſion be) in proſecution of a good, firm, and well-grounded Peace; wherein Liberty and Property may be aſcertained to Poſterity, and all neceſſary particular Goods provided for in ample manner. Col. *Martin* is gone hence towards Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel*: The Parliament's Commiſſioners are gone to *Aſhby-de-la-zouch*, to ſpeak with Duke *Hamilton*; who, it's apprehended, will not diſcover any thing that concerns this Kingdom, but rather blame thoſe of his own Country.

Tueſday, Sept. 21. 1648.

Letters from the Commiſſioners of Parliament.

LEtters were this day read in the Houſe of Commons, from the Parliament's Commiſſioners and others, of the Reception and Beginning of the Treaty with His Majeſty; ſome Particulars in the Paſſage of our Commiſſioners thither, were alſo farther certified to this Purpoſe.

The Commiſſioners of Parliament kindly invited by the Mayor of Southampton, *&c.*

“*Friday* laſt the Commiſſioners of Parliament, coming to *Southampton* the day before, had an Invitation by the Mayor and Aldermen of *Southampton*, to deſire them to accept of a Breakfaſt, which was provided for them with great Reſpect; the whole Town expreſſing exceeding good Affections to the Parliament.

‘That day, the Paſſage-Boat to tranſport them being made ready, *That day they were tranſported to the Iſle of* Wight, *&c.*

Col. Hammond *met the Commiſſioners at* Cowes.

‘they were tranſported over to the Iſle of *Wight* about Two in the Afternoon; and at that time they met a Veſſel, in which was Mr. *Parſons*, whom His Majeſty had ſent with a Letter to the Parliament, for a Paſs to be granted for the Lord *Carnagy*, Sir *Alex. Gibſon*, and Sir *John Carmichel*, to be ſent from *Scotland* to His Majeſty, to treat of the Affairs of that Kingdom. Col. *Hammond*, the Governour, met the Commiſſioners at *Cowes*, where they were entertained with Vollies of Shot, and he attended them to *Newport*.

Saturday *the King cauſed a Faſt to be kept, with the Lords, Biſhops,* &c.

‘*Saturday* the King cauſed a Faſt to be kept, with the Lords and the Biſhops, Doctors, and the reſt of the Houſhold and Attendance, for a Bleſſing upon the Treaty. The Book of *Common Prayer* was exactly read, with the *Litany* and all other Parts thereof; and this Prayer following was added.

A Prayer drawn by His Majeſty's ſpecial Direction and Dictates.

A Prayer drawn by His Majeſty's ſpecial Direction and Dictates, for a Bleſſing on the Treaty at *Newport*,

O *Moſt merciful Father, Lord God of Peace and Truth, We a People ſorely afflicted by the Scourge of an unnatural War, do earneſtly beſeech thee, to command a Bleſſing from Heaven upon this preſent Treaty, begging for the Eſtabliſhment of a happy Peace. Soften the moſt obdurate hearts with a true Chriſtian Deſire of ſaving thoſe Mens Blood, for whom Chriſt himſelf hath ſhed his; or if the Guilt of our great Sins cauſe this* Treaty *to break off in vain, Lord, let the Truth clearly appear who thoſe Men are, which under pretence of the publick Good, do purſue their own private Ends; That this People may be no longer ſo blindly miſerable, as not to ſee at leaſt in this their day* The things that belong unto their Peace. *Grant this, gracious God, for his ſake, who is our Peace it ſelf, even Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.* Amen.

The Commiſſioners acquaint His Majeſty, they were come to treat.

Commiſſioners kiſs His Majeſty's Hand, and made ſhort Speeches, &c.

The Treaty put off till Monday

‘After the *Exercise* was over, and the KING returned from *Sermon*, The Commiſſioners went to His Majeſty, to acquaint him with their Meſſage from the Parliament, and that they were come to Treat.

The Commiſſioners kiſſed His Majeſty's Hand, and made ſome ſhort Speeches; His Majeſty made a ſhort Speech in Anſwer to them; *That he was glad that they were come to treat with him, for the ſettling of his poor bleeding Kingdom in Peace, and deſired God to perfect this bleſſed Work; profeſſing, That he was in Charity with all of them, and not willing to ſeek Revenge againſt any, nor give occaſion of Delays; deſiring that there may be no procraſtinating of time, but that being only a broken piece of a Day, and the laſt Day of the Week too, he deſired that the Treaty might begin at* 9 *of the Clock on* Monday *Morning, and from thence the* Treaty *to commence*; which was concluded accordingly.

Mr. Marſhal *and Mr.* Vines *preached before the Commiſſioners.*

The King had the Common-Prayer, *&c.*

Sunday Mr. *Marſhal* preached in the Morning before the Commiſſioners, and Mr. *Vines* in the Afternoon; The KING had the Book of *Common Prayer*, and one of his Doctors to Preach before him.

The King and Commiſſioners meet at Sir W. Hodges's.

“*Monday Sept* 18. The King and the Commiſſioners met at Sir *Will. Hodges*'s, and began the Treaty: The Commiſſioners firſt preſented the Three Bills, for Religion, the Militia, and the Recalling His Majeſty's Proclamations and Declarations againſt the Parliament: Hath not as yet returned a full Anſwer thereunto.

The Houſe approve of the Committees Report.

According to former Order, the Houſe this day proceeded in the Report from the Committee of the Army, in relation to an Additional Eſtabliſhment; and Ordered, “That the Houſe approved of that part of the Report from the ſaid Committee, in recruiting all the Regiments of the Army, to the full number of the old Eſtabliſhment; and of what the ſaid Committee of the Army ſhould Order for the Payment of them accordingly.

Ordinance for Collecting Aſſeſſments, &c.

And becauſe the former time is almoſt expired, in the Ordinance for collecting Aſſeſſments upon the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, the they therefore Ordered, “That after the time is expired in the ſaid Ordinance, it ſhall be renewed again for ſix Months longer, and a Bill be brought in for that Purpoſe with all convenient ſpeed.

They farther Ordered, “That it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army, to make Satisfaction for the Recruits of Horſe, according to the former Order, in ſuch manner as they ſhall think fit; and to make Proviſion of Cloaths, Shoes, and Stockings, according to the ſaid former Order; and to pay for them in ſuch manner as they ſhould think fit.

The Committee of the Army order'd to make ſatisfactory Recruits of Horſe, &c.

The Houſe Ordered likewiſe, “That the Two Companies raiſed by former Order of the Houſe, under the Command of Col. *Hammond*, for the Service of the Iſle of *Wight*, ſhould be paid 80*l. per* Week, out of the 30*l. per Diem* formerly allowed for Supply of the King's Family, as formerly out of his Majeſty's Revenue.

That the Two Companies under Col. Hammond *be paid* 80 l. per Week. *&c.*

They farther Ordered, “That the Committee of the Army ſhould proceed in their Report on *Thurſday* Morning next, and that no other Buſineſs intervene.

Thurſday *Morning the Committee of the Army to proceed in their Report.*

Another Letter was read from Sir *Edward Walker*, certifying to the Houſe, “That His Majeſty deſires, that Dr. *Harvey*, Dr. *Wetherburne*, with an Apothecary, a Chirurgeon, and others which he names, may be ſent to the King to wait upon him; the Houſe did nothing therein, becauſe they did not receive any thing of it, either from the King or the Commiſſioners; if His Majeſty either write, or deſire them of the Commiſſioners, they will be ſent down.

Sir Edward Walker's *Letter to the Houſe*, &c.

Upon Reports from the Committee of *Derby-Houſe*, concerning Col. *Hammond*, of the preſent extraordinary Charges he muſt of neceſſity be at during the Treaty, by the KING's removing to *Newport*; It was Ordered, “That his 20 *l.* Sallary, ſhall be made 40 *l.*

Order'd Col. Hammond's 20 l. *Salary be made* 40 l.

The Commons this day had the Reports made to them, from *Goldſmith's Hall*, of the Compoſitions with ſeveral Delinquents, which were approved of, and paſſed the Houſe; *viz.* The Lord *Scudamore's* Compoſition at 3500 *l.* Sir *Jervis Scroop's*, at 4500 *l.* Mr. *Daleſon* and his Son, 1300 *l.* Mr. *Jeff. Palmer*, 500 *l.* Mr. *Sleeford*, 700 *l.* Mr. *Martin*, 850 *l.* Mr. *Atkinſon*, 600 *l.* Mr. *Thompſon*, 600 *l.*

The Reports of Goldſmith's *Hall about Compoſitions.*

A Report was made to the Houſe from the Committee of the Army, upon which the Houſe paſſed ſeveral Votes; *viz.* “That they do approve of what the Committee of *Norfolk* did, in aſſiſting the Army againſt *Colcheſter*; and that the Committee of the Army ſend them a Letter of Thanks for the ſame; alſo an Approbation of the Recruits of the particular Regiments, according to the old Eſtabliſhment, and to pay them accordingly.

The Houſe approved of the Committee of Norfolk, *&c.*

“That an Ordinance be brought in by the Committee of the Army, for the continuance of Aſſeſments for the Army for 6 Months after the expiration of the laſt Ordinance.

“The Committee of the Army to bring in a Letter, for Copies to be ſent into all Counties, for the more ſpeedy, effectual, and orderly bringing in of the Aſſeſments of the Army; and touching ſuch Caſes, wherein Deduction is to be made for free Quarter; That it be referred to the Committee of the Army, to ſatisfie for the Recruits of Horſe, according to former Order, as they ſhall think fit; and that they make Proviſion for Cloaths, Shoes and Stockings, according to former Order, and pay as they ſhall think fit.

That the Committee of the Army bring in an Ordinance for continuing Aſſeſments, &c.
Letters to be ſent to all Counties. &c.

The Houſe Ordered, “That Mr. *Scowen* ſhould make farther Reports concerning the Army on *Thurſday* following, and that an Ordinance be brought in, from the Committee of the Army, on *Saturday* next, for the

Mr. Scowen *to make Report concerning the Army.*

The Committee bring in an Ordinance for Aſſeſſments, &c.

'the Aſſeſſments according to former Order, and the Aſſeſſments therein made.

His Excellency intends to be next Friday *at* St. Albans, *and the Head Quarters to be there.* Col. Barkſtead's *Regiment marches for the* North.

From the Head Quarters of the Army came thus; "The 15. His Excellency came to *Thetford*, the 16. came to *Bury*, the 18. to the Iſle of *Ely*, the 19. he goes to St. *Ives*, and thence to St. *Albans*, where he intends to be *Friday* next; and the Head Quarters to continue for ſome 'time there; Col. *Barkſtead's* Regiment marches for the *North*.

Wedneſday, Sept. 20. 1648.

His Majeſty's Meſſage, &c.

A Meſſage this day came from His Majeſty, dated the 15. at *Newport*, which the Houſe of Peers ſent down to the Houſe of Commons by Meſſage: The Subſtance of the ſaid Letter was, *To deſire a ſafe Conduct for Commiſſioners named therein to come from* Scotland, *and to return.* The Commiſſioners Names were, The Lord *Carnagy*, Sir *Alex. Gibſon*, Lord *Clarke* Regiſter, and Sir *James Carmichel*, with their Attendants.

The Houſe order'd the late Commiſſioners for Scotland *to conſider the ſaid Perſons*, &c.

The Houſe not knowing many of theſe Perſons, or the Condition they were in at preſent, whether capable or not to attend His Majeſty; they therefore Ordered, "That it ſhould be referred to the Members of 'that Houſe, that were late Commiſſioners in *Scotland*, to conſider of 'the ſaid Perſons; and to report their Opinions concerning them to morrow Morning.

The Clerk of the Crown *iſſue forth a Writ on the* Speaker's *Warrant*, &c.

The Houſe was informed that Mr. *Herbert Board*, Burgeſs for the Town of *Steyning* in the County of *Suſſex*, was deſeaſed; they therefore Ordered, "That the Clerk of the Crown ſhould Iſſue forth a *Writ*, upon 'Mr. *Speaker's* Warrant, for Election of another Burgeſs to ſerve for the 'ſaid Place.

An Ordinance paſs'd deſiring the Lords Concurrence, for repayment of 10000 l.

An Ordinance was read, for repayment of the Sum of Ten Thouſand Pounds, formerly borrowed of ſome Citizens for the Service of His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners on both ſides appointed to treat, which was read, and upon the Queſtion, paſs'd; and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Some Inſtructions paſs'd concerning Prince Elector's Salary, &c.

The Houſe of Commons paſs'd ſome Inſtructions, concerning the Prince Elector's Sallary; "That His Highneſs may have it made up 'out of others Eſtates, for that which was allow'd him, and is ſince diſ'poſed of.

Order for bringing in an Ordinance, for the general Militia *of the Kingdom.*

The Commons appointed a Day for bringing in the Ordinance for the general *Militia* of the Kingdom.

A Complaint of Factors in Holland, *That counterfeit Gold is Coined in* England. *&c.*

Several Letters came to the Lord Mayor of *London*, and other Merchants, from Factors and others in *Holland*, "That much counterfeit Gold was coyned in *England*, 10000 *l.* tranſported thither, when melted, Worth not above 30 *s.* an Ounce, yet not to be diſcerned but by Fire or Touch. The Lord Mayor by Induſtry finds out divers of the Actors; ſome are in Cuſtody, others under Bail.

Prince of Wales *receiv'd honourably at the* Hague *&c.*

From *Amſterdam*, *Sept.* 13. is thus written; "The Prince of *Wales* 'was fetched into the *Hague* with 30 Coaches, received by the Lord '*Rainſow* in the Name of the *States*, and brought into the Houſe where 'Ambaſſadours are uſually entertained. After he had been feaſted, he 'lodged at the Court of his Siſter; he cauſed the revolted Ships to be 'brought in again to be rigged and victualed; by the Strength of the 'Prizes taken, it's conceived His Highneſs will abide in theſe Parts, 'moſt part of this Winter.

Thurſday, Sept. 21. 1648.

THE Commiſſioners lately come from *Scotland*, to whom the Conſideration of the Perſons mentioned in His Majeſty's Letter was referred, made Report this Morning to the Houſe.

Commiſſioners lately came from Scotland.

A Queſtion being put, whether the Lord *Carnagy*, who was in Reſtraint as a Priſoner in this Nation, ſhould have a ſafe Conduct according to His Majeſty's Deſire in his Letter, it was reſolved in the Negative.

Lord Carnagy *deni'd ſafe Conduct.*

The Houſe was likewiſe informed, That Sir *Alex. Gibſon* had been in actual Arms againſt the Parliament of *England*, and therefore no Reaſon to be admitted to attend His Majeſty; The Houſe hereupon reſolved, "That the ſaid Sir *Alex. Gibſon*, ſhould be left out of the ſafe Conduct; but Agreed, that a ſafe Conduct ſhould be granted for the other Two and their Servants.

Sir Alex. Gibſon *denied ſafe Conduct*, &c.

The Houſe then appointed a Committee to draw the Form of a ſafe Conduct, and referred to them a Letter to be drawn up, and ſent to His Majeſty, in Anſwer to his of the 15th of this Month, for a ſafe Conduct, and to acquaint him with the Reaſons why they cannot grant a ſafe Conduct for the ſaid *Carnagy* and Sir *Alex. Gibſon*.

A Committee to draw up the Form of a ſafe Conduct, &c.

A Petition was preſented in the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of *Colcheſter*; upon which the Houſe Ordered, "That the Sum of 1000 *l.* ſhould be advanced, out of the Eſtate of one Major *Smith*, who joined with the Enemy in *Colcheſter*, and was an Active Man againſt the Army, to Mr. *Barrington*, whoſe Houſe was fired down to the Ground, becauſe he was faithful to the Parliament and Army.

A 1000 l. *order'd* Mr. Farringron, *whoſe Houſe was fired in* Colcheſter, *&c.*

The Petition of Mr. *William Jeffery* was read, complaining of his great Loſſes received by the Enemy in *Colcheſter*, during the time of the Siege; the Houſe hereupon Ordered, "That the Sum of 500 *l.* ſhould be charged, and paid out of the Eſtate of Mr. *Roberts*, who was there in actual Arms againſt the Parliament, in Satisfaction of his Loſſes.

Order'd 500 l. *be paid Mr.* Wil. Jeffery *for his Loſs in* Colcheſter *&c.*

From *Ireland* it is certified, "That the Forces of Col. *Jones* at *Dublin*, and of Col. *Monk* in the *North* of *Ireland*, are marched into the Enemy's Country, either to deſtroy, or to fetch in their Harveſt, in which they had been much advantaged by the Diviſion of the Enemies, had not the long immoderate Rain extreamly prejudiced them in their March. General *Paſton* is much ſuſpected and oppoſed by *Roe Oneale*, and it is believed, that rather than he will be over-powred by him, he will unite himſelf to the Forces of the Lord *Taffe*, and the Lord *Inchiquine*; Col. *Jones* hath taken ſome ſtrong Holds not far from *Kilkenny*.

From Ireland, *Col.* Jones *and Col.* Monk's *Forces are marched into the Enemy's Countrey.*

Gen Preſton *is oppoſed by* Roe Oneale, *&c.*

Col. Jones *has taken ſome ſtrong Holds near* Kilkenny.

From the Iſle of *Angleſey* it is certified. "That the Differences amongſt the Enemies of the Parliament do there mightily advance themſelves; the Lord *Buckley* can by no Perſuaſions be wrought upon to hold long in Friendſhip with the Lord *Byron*, who is now gone from *Beau-Morris*, though much againſt the Conſent and Endeavour of the Lord *Buckley's* eldeſt Son, who had rather ſee them united than divided; the whole Iſland is in an Uproar, and Major Gen. *Mitton* with a ſtrong Power is marching up to them, will ſuddenly either reconcile them, or conſume them.

From Angleſey *'tis ſaid, the Differences among the Enemies of the Parliament mightily advance.*

Friday, Sep. 22. 1648.

THE Houſe was formerly acquainted, that a Ship with 1500 Firelocks was driven into *Dartmouth*, which was referred to the Committee

That 1500 Firelocks or Barbary *Guns and the ſaid Ship be diſcharged from* Dartmouth.

mittee of the Navy, which Committee made a Report this day of matter of Fact; and the Houſe thereupon Ordered, “That the 1500 Firelocks, or *Barbary-Guns*, with the ſaid Ship, ſhould be forthwith diſcharged.

An Ordinance paſſed, for allowing the Accompts of the Commiſſioners of the Exciſe, *&c.*

An Ordinance was this day read, for the allowing of Accompts of the Commiſſioners of *Exciſe*, from the Year 1645. to the Year 1646. which, upon the Queſtion, paſſed; and Ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Order'd that ſuch Perſons as engaged in Tumults, be put out of all Office of Truſt.

The Houſe this day conſidered of thoſe Perſons that had engaged in the late Tumults in the Aſſociations; and Ordered, “That the ſaid Perſons, who had ſo engaged, ſhould be put out of the Commiſſion of Peace, or Deputy-Lieutenants of Counties, or Commiſſioners, or from being Commanders in the Employment of the Parliament.

A Committee order'd to make Report with all ſpeed in the Petitions of the Widows of Ireland, *&c.*

The Widows of *Ireland*, who have loſt their Husbands in the Service of the Parliament, their Petitions were this day conſidered of, and Ordered, “That the matter of Fact upon their ſeveral Petitions ſhould be conſidered of by the Committee, where Mr. *Aniſley* hath the Chair; and to be reported with all convenient ſpeed.

An Ordinance Committed for Dr. Chamberlain *to improve all Baths*, &c.

Doctor *Chamberlain* this day offered to the Houſe, that he might have the benefit of improving all Baths for 14 Years together, for the good of the People; and an Ordinance for this Purpoſe was read the ſecond time and Committed.

The Houſe Ordered, “That no private Buſineſs ſhould be heard for 14 days together.

Saturday, Sept. 23. 1648.

The Sum of 150 l. *granted to Major* Rolfe, *&c.*

THE Houſe Ordered, “That the Sum of 20 *l.* formerly ordered to Major *Rolſe* for his falſe Impriſonment, ſhould have the ſame made up 150 *l.* and that this Sum be Charged upon the Arrears due to Major *Gibs* out of the *Eaſtern* Aſſociation.

The Declaration about the Court of Admiralty, *&c.*

They farther Ordered, “That the Declaration paſs'd that Houſe, concerning the Court of *Admiralty*, and ſent up to the Lords, ſhould be made only a Declaration of that Houſe.

The Preamble to the Propoſition, His Majeſty deſires may be reſpited, &c.

Several Papers this day came from our Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, ſome concerning the Treaty with His Majeſty; giving an Account, That His Majeſty deſires, “That that Part of the Propoſitions, concerning the Parliament's being firſt neceſſitated to take up Arms, and whereby the Bloodſhed in the three Kingdoms will be laid upon His Majeſty and thoſe that adhere to him in this War againſt the Parliament; may be reſpited till the end of the Treaty.

Commiſſioners deſire they may be ſupplied with the remaining 10000 l.

A Letter came from the Commiſſioners, deſiring that they may be ſupplied, with the remainder of the 10000 *l.* as their Occaſions ſhall require.

Order'd that 4000 l. *part of the* 10000 l. *be paid the Commiſſioners* &c.

The Clauſe in the Commiſſioners Letter be reported to morrow.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the 4000 *l.* part of the 10000 *l.* advanced for the Service of the Treaty, ſhould be paid to the Commiſſioners for the Treaty; according as their Neceſſities did require it.

‘That the Clauſe in the Commiſſioners Letter, concerning the Declaration and Propoſition of both Kingdoms, ſhould be reported on *Monday* Morning next.

‘That a Letter of Thanks be written to the Commiſſioners of Parliament, to give them Thanks for their prudent Management of the

'Buſineſs of the Treaty, and to acquaint them with what the Houſe 'hath done in relation to their Deſire concerning the Accommodating 'them with Money, according as their Neceſſities ſhall require.

A Letter of Thanks to be ſent to the Commiſſioners.

Little can be ſaid farther of the Progreſs of the Treaty; ſeveral of the Propoſitions have been Treated upon, but none ſigned, nor it's conceived will be, until they have gone through all the Propoſitions. The Houſe debates on *Monday*, whether any farther Inſtructions ſhall be given to the Commiſſioners, touching the Preamble to the Propoſitions, which His Majeſty deſires may be laid aſide, until they have Treated upon all the Propoſitions.

Several Propoſitions have been treated upon, &c.

The Houſe debates on Monday, *whether farther Inſtructions be ſent to the Commiſſioners,* &c.

From His Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*'s Head-Quarters, now at St. *Alban*'s, come by Letters as followeth:

"His Excellency came to this Place on *Thurſday* laſt, with a very 'ſmall Train, ſo that there need not be any fear we ſhall ſtraighten the 'Parts about the City in Point of Proviſions; we expect daily to have 'Letters out of the *North*, but none are come ſince the time that Lieut. 'Gen. *Cromwell* marched up the *Tweed*; where if *Berwick* and *Carliſle* were 'not ſurrendred unto him for the uſe of the Parliament of *England*, ac'cording to his Demand, no doubt he is in *Scotland* at this hour; for 'he cannot beſiege *Berwick*, (it ſtandeth upon the other ſide of *Tweed* up'on *Scots* Ground) unleſs he enter that Kingdom; and there is plenty of 'Proviſions, of Corn eſpecially, between *Edinburgh* and *Berwick*, which 'muſt either be ſent or fetch'd to maintain the League. We are apt to 'believe that the Lord of *Argile* and the Kirk do not diſſimulate, in op'poſing *Monroe* and the remainder of *Hambleton*'s Party; becauſe they 'have declared to the World, wherein the Royal Party of their Nation 'have broken the Covenant in every Clauſe, and therefore certainly will 'not make themſelves guilty of it too, by combining with them at laſt; 'we hope better things, which the next Poſt will more fully clear.

'There were Two lately condemned at *Oxford* by a Council of War, 'for attempting to betray that Garriſon; who caſting Lots who ſhould 'die, it fell upon him who was moſt free and candid in his own Confeſ'ſion; which ſome of the Aſſembly of Divines then at *Oxford*, and others, 'being much affected with the Courage of that Man, did mediate unto 'my Lord General for his Pardon.

Two were lately condemned to die at Oxford, *for attempting to betray that Garriſon,* &c.

"At *Yarmouth* there were Two Condemned this Week to die, for de'ſerting their Colours, and running to the Enemy in *Colcheſter*, being 'both of Col. *Barkſtead's* Regiment; the one is pardoned, and the other, 'Serjeant *Gibſon*, is to die without Mercy. The Lord General hath ſent 'Col. *Rainsborough*'s Regiment towards the *North*, to be aſſiſting in the 'Service there. This is all at preſent, *&c.*

At Yarmouth *were two condemned to die for deſerting their Colours,* &c.

St. *Alban's*, *Sept.* 23. 1648.

Monday, Sept. 25. 1648.

THIS day a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons, from the Lord General, concerning the building a Caſtle or Fort in *Yarmouth*, for the better preſervation of that Place; the Houſe Ordered, "That a Caſtle or Fort ſhall be erected, according to the Contents of 'His Excellency's Letter.

Upon His Excellency's Letter, the Houſe order'd a Caſtle or Fort to be erected in Yarmouth.

A Committee was appointed to conſider of the *Debenters* of Soldiers, whether any of them have been abſent in that time of the Service, for which they have *Debenters*.

Committee to conſider of Debenters *of Soldiers.*

A Letter this day came of the taking of *Scarborough* Town, which was ſigned

A Letter from Col. Bethel. *and* Laſſels, *&c.*

ſigned by Col. *Bethel* and Col. *Laſſels*, and a Liſt of the Priſoners incloſed.

The Priſoners left to the Diſpoſe of Col. Bethel, *and* Laſſels.

The Houſe Ordered, "That it ſhall be left to Col. *Laſſels* and Col. *Bethel*, to diſpoſe of the Priſoners in ſuch Place of Strength thereabouts, as they ſhall think fit; and that they examine them which have been in Arms againſt the Parliament, or have engaged never to bear Arms againſt the Parliament, to the end they may be brought to ſpeedy Tryal.

A Bill of Attainder againſt Ld. Goring *and Ld.* Capel.

The Houſe Ordered an Addition to the Committee, formerly appointed to draw up an Impeachment againſt the Lord *Goring*, and a Bill of Attainder againſt the Lord *Capel*; and Ordered, "That this Impeachment and Bill be brought in on *Thurſday* Morning next.

A worthy Member was added to the Committee for examining Duke Hamilton, *&c.*

An Addition was made to the Committee, for the Examination of Duke *Hamilton*, and the Priſoners of *Kent*: A worthy Member of the Houſe was Ordered to go down about this Buſineſs, and to take the Papers concerning that Buſineſs with him.

The Committee of Derby-Houſe *ordered to give Colonel Aſhton a Commiſſion to be Major General of* Lancaſhire *Brigade.*

The Houſe conſidered of the good Services performed by Col. *Aſhton*, and Ordered, "That the Committee of Lords and Commons at *Derby-Houſe* ſhould give him a Commiſſion for being Major General of the *Lancaſhire* Brigade, and that 40 *s. per diem* be allowed him as Major General, over and above the Pay of a Col. of Horſe, and Col. of Foot.

They approve the Governour of Hull's *relieving the Beſiegers*, &c.

They approve of Col. *Overton*, Governour of *Hull*, his relieving the Beſiegers before *Scarborough* with Ammunition, and Ordered him to have 100 Barrels of Powder to recruit his Magazine.

A Letter from His Majeſty to Major General Brown, *&c.*

Major Gen. *Brown* acquainted the Houſe with a Letter he had received from the Iſle of *Wight*, ſigned by His Majeſty; concerning the Reprieve of ſome Priſoners in *Newgate*: The Letter was as followeth:

CHARLES R.

Truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well; We have lately received a Petition from Arthur Knight, *our Servant and* Haberdaſher; *wherein he expreſſeth, That two of his Sons are for Robbery Indicted and Convicted, and at preſent Priſoners in* Newgate, *expecting the Sentence of Death at the next Seſſions, and Gaol delivery there. Now although we ſhall not in any kind interrupt the Courſe of Juſtice to paſs on them, or any Offenders; yet out of Compaſſion to our Servant, who hopes they will for the future be reclaimed, we have thought fit to pray you, to uſe your beſt Endeavours to procure for them a Reprieve from Execution: And if it may be conſonant to the due Proceedings in ſuch Caſe, that Bail may be taken for their Enlargement; thereby to eaſe our Servant of the great Charge he is at, ſo as they may be anſwerable for their Fact, until ſuch time as in our Clemency and Juſtice we may judge whether it may be fit to give them our Pardon: And this we do the rather, becauſe we hear they have been Reprieved already. So recommending this Buſineſs to your Care and Judgment, we bid you farewel.*

From our Court at *Newport*,
this 20. of *Sept.* 1648.

To our Truſty and well-beloved *Richard Brown* Eſq;
one of the Sheriffs Elect, of our City of *London*.

Ord.r'd the ſaid Priſoners be left to the Judges of the Law.

The Commons Ordered, "That the ſaid Priſoners be left to the Juſtice of the Law.

Four Barges of Scots *Priſoners from* Windſor.

An Account was given of four Barges full of *Scots* Priſoners, that came from *Windſor* for *Graveſend*, to be put into Ships to be Tranſported.

Upon Petition of Earl Lauderdale's *Daughter, the Lords order'd the Sale of thoſe Goods to be ſtopped.*

The Lords received a Petition from the Lady *Mary Maitland*, Daughter to the Earl of *Lauderdale* in *Scotland*, about Goods ſiezed on for her Father's Delinquency, which were to be ſold: The Petition was to deſire ſtay of Sale, becauſe thoſe Goods were left to her by the Counteſs of *Hume*, her Grandmother. The Lords Ordered to hear the Buſineſs, and in the mean time, the Sale of thoſe Goods to be ſtopped.

An. 1648.

The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, for Concurrence to the Orders following; " That the Scribes of the Aſſembly do print the leſſer *Catechiſm*, and to have the ſole Benefit one Year.

The Commons deſire the Lords Concurrence &c.

The Lords concurred to the Ordinance for the Additional 6 Months Aſſeſſments for the Army, which was Ordered to be Anſwered by their own Meſſengers.

The Lords Concurrence for the Additional Months Aſſeſſment.

The Prince Elector's Ordinance with the Names altered of the Committee, and ſome put in for thoſe, whoſe Eſtates have been otherwiſe ſince diſpoſed of, Concurred in.

Prince Elector's Ordinance agreed to.

The reſt of this day was ſpent upon the Debate of the Ordinance for the Militia of the Kingdom.

Debate of the Militia *of the Kingdom.*

From Lieutenant General *Cromwel*'s Quarters at *Noreham* near *Tweed*, the 20th of *Sept.* inſtant came as followeth: " We have received a fair, but delatory Anſwer from *Berwick*; had they yielded, they would have put us to it, whether to have gone ſo ſoon over *Tweed*; but this Denial neceſſitates it, for other way we cannot block up the ſaid Place: In relation thereto, and in purſuit of the Enemy, who lately made ſuch Spoil in *England*, we ſent our Major General *Lambert* with three Regiments of Horſe yeſterday, and this day the Foot are to follow with the reſt of the Horſe and Carriages, all but two Regiments and one of Horſe. The ſad Condition of the County of *Northumberland*, and our Army in it, would make a Heart of Flint to melt: Neither Corn nor Cattel did the wretched Army of *Monroe* leave; inſomuch that in the Head-Quarters, for divers days, neither Bread nor Drink was to be had, only a little Bisket; believe it, whatever they were in the *South* that called in ſuch Catterpillers, the *North* Part gives them no Thanks. *Monroe* and *Lanerick* make 7500. whereof 2500 Horſe; The Marqueſs of *Argile* and his Friends, not above 6000. and few Horſe, and new raiſed Men, and ſo no way able to deal with the other, which calls us to their help clear, and gives us Opportunity to make good our Proteſtation to them, when in former Diſtreſs, though ſince evil requited; and to ſpeak as we find, there are divers moderate ſpirited Men, whom we believe have no ſuch Stings as are to be found in our own Kingdom.

From the Lieut. General's Quarters, &c.

Berwick *yields not, but gives a fair delatory Anſwer.*

The ſad Condition of Northumberland, *&c.*

Monroe *and* Lanerick *make* 7500. *whereof* 2500 *Horſe.*

Argile *and his friends not above* 6000. &c.

' The *Monroians* have Poſſeſſion of *Sterling-Bridge*, a very advantagious Place, and by which they do hold much the greater part of *Scotland* at their Devotion. The Marqueſs of *Argile*, Lord *Levin*, and *David Leſly*, are ſix Miles on this ſide *Monroe*; there was a Treaty agreed for ſix Hours, in which was debated, (as we are informed) *Monroe's* departing out of *Scotland*, having *Indemnity* for the Party; but like a good honeſt *Turk*, contrary to Faith, falls upon the Marqueſſes Forces, kills and takes 700 of them, *Argile* himſelf hardly eſcaping, one of *Monroe*'s Soldiers having got him by the ſhoulders; had he been taken, it had beeen a great Loſs. There have been with us from the Marqueſs and his Friends now in Arms, Sir *James Carro*, and Major *Strangham*, who in the Name of thoſe from whom they come, expreſs much Affection to us; and ſay, they repent not nor ſee the Cauſe, though they have oppoſed an Act of Parliament, when ours was but an Ordinance. We are in hopes to lay the Foundation of a laſting Love with the beſt of the Nation, which will do no hurt at our Return. *Berwick* is not ſtrong with Men, nor is there Fireing for many Weeks; they ſeem to be willing rather to have the *Argile* Party have it than we, but that muſt not be, nor do we think it will be a long Work: We have ſent Colonel *Bright* and Scout-

Monroe *keeps Poſſeſſion of* Sterling-Bridge, *&c.*

A Treaty was agreed for Six Hours, &c.

Monroe *contrary to Faith falls upon* Argile's *Forces,* &c.

Col. Bright sent to Argile to conſult aſſiſting him.

'Scout-Maſter-General *Roe* to the Marqueſs of *Argile*, to conſult about aſſiſting of them, and which way will be beſt therein, from whom we expect a good Account, being well perſwaded, of the Diſcretion of ours ſent.

Lieut. General's Proclamation as he entred Scotland.

'The Lieutenant General hath publiſhed a Proclamation, upon his entring of *Scotland*, and is as followeth;

WHereas we are marching with the Parliament's Army into the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in purſuance of the remaining part of the Enemy, who lately invaded the Kingdom of *England*; and for the Recovery of the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*: Theſe are to declare, That if any Officer or Soldier under my Command, ſhall take or demand any Money, or ſhall violently take any Horſes, Goods or Victuals, or ſhall abuſe the People in any ſort; it ſhall be Tried by a Council of War, and the ſaid Perſon ſo offending, ſhall be puniſhed according to the Articles of War, made for the Government of the Army in the Kingdom of *England*, which is Death: Each Colonel, or other chief Officer in every Regiment, is to tranſcribe the Copy of this, and to cauſe the ſame to be delivered to each Captain of his Regiment, and every ſaid Captain of each reſpective Troop and Company, is to publiſh the ſame to his Troop or Company, and to take a ſtrict Courſe, that nothing be done contrary hereunto.

Given under my Hand this
20. *of* Sept. 1648.

Cromwell.

Tueſday, Sept. 26. 1648.

The Houſe called over, 150 abſent, &c.

THE Houſe this day ſpent much time in Calling the Houſe according to former Order; about 150 were abſent, ſome employed upon ſpecial Service, others ſick and not able to come, and therefore deſired to be excuſed; about 23 the Houſe excuſed not, yet paſs'd no Fine of 20 *l.* upon them, as falſly given out in another Sheet.

This day three Weeks the Houſe to be called again, &c.

The Houſe Ordered, "That this day three Weeks they ſhould be Called again, and then they expected a greater Appearance; thoſe that fail, to have a greater Mulct put upon them at the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

His Majeſty's Letter to the Lords, &c.

The Lords had a Letter read from the King, "That whereas His Majeſty doth underſtand, That the Lord *Carnagy*, and Sir *Alexander Gibſon*, who is Lord Clerk, are not in a Capacity to Treat, His Majeſty doth therefore deſire, That Sir *James Kermitchel*, (whom the Houſes have approved of) may have a Paſs ſent for him to come to treat for Affairs of *Scotland*; and that Mr. *Parſons* may have a Paſs, and be ſpeedily diſpatched.

Their Lordſhips Ordered to communicate it to the Commons.

An Iriſh *Ship taken by the* Warwick.

The Ld. Admiral gone to look out the revolted Ships, &c.

From the Navy came Letters, "That the *Warwick* Frigot hath taken an *Iriſh Ship*, and brought her into the *Downs*, laden with Tallow, Hides, and Merchandice, ſent out from the Rebels towards *Holland*. The Lord Admiral is gone out with about 20 Sail, to ſet upon the revolted Ships about *Goree* Road in *Holland*.

From the Iſle of *Wight* came Letters this day, of the Proceedings of the Treaty between His Majeſty and the Commiſſioners of Parliament, to this Purpoſe:

An. 1648.

The Proceedings of the Treaty began on Monday, &c.

“The Treaty began *Monday, September* 18. and the two firſt days were ſpent in laying down the Method that was to be obſerved throughout the whole Buſineſs; *viz.* That nothing ſhould be binding on either ſide, but what ſhould be expreſſed in *Writing*, and not that till the Concluſion of the Treaty.

Tueſday a Paper was delivered, containing the Propoſitions, &c.

A Debate which laſted 3 Hours.

“On *Tueſday* Night a Paper was delivered in, containing the firſt Propoſitions for recalling Oaths, Proclamations, *&c.* with a Preamble in theſe Words: *Whereas both Houſes of Parliament have been neceſſitated to take up Arms in their juſt and lawful Defence,* &c. to which the King conſented by a Paper without the Preamble; But the Commiſſioners finding the ſame ſhort, farther inſiſted thereupon, which took up a large Debate of three Hours

Wedneſday many Arguments were uſed on both ſides, but the King deſired to conſider, &c.

On *Wedneſday*, wherein many Arguments were uſed on both ſides; and at length being very late, the KING deſired, That the weight of them might be farther conſidered on the morrow Morning: Yet notwithſtanding,

On Thurſday they underſtanding the King would not meet, deſired by a Paper, the Preamble might be a part of the Act of Parliament, &c.

‘On *Thurſday* they having Notice, That the KING would not meet, ſent a Paper, humbly deſiring, That the Preamble might be a part of the Act of Parliament; to which the ſame day was returned, That His Majeſty would looſe no time, endeavouring to ſettle a happy Peace; but nothing farther done in that, or any other thing till *Monday* Morning the 25th of *September*, when the KING declared, That he doth conſent to that Propoſition, as was deſired; which being done, great hope is given to all hearts, that this is the Forerunner of a happy Peace and Eſtabliſhment. So the KING hath declared, That nothing of his particular Intereſt ſhall hinder the Progreſs of this Treaty.

The Commiſſioners Letters by Sir Phil. Killegrew to the Parliament, declaring His Majeſty's Conſent, &c.

‘Sir *Peter Killegrew* came alſo this day, with Letters to the Parliament from the Commiſſioners at the Iſle of *Wight*; advertiſing, That His Majeſty had conſented to paſs the Preamble and Propoſition for revoking all *Declarations* and *Proclamations* againſt the Parliament; and that a Bill Paſs in Order to the Paper following to that Purpoſe; it is ſtill provided that nothing be binding, unleſs the whole be agreed upon, betwixt His Majeſty and Parliament by this Treaty; the Paper follows:

“WHereas the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament have been neceſſitated to make and proſecute a War in their juſt and lawful Defence, and thereupon Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, have been made againſt them, and their Ordinance and Proceeding, and againſt others for adhering to them, and for executing Offices, Places, and Charges by Authority derived from them; and Judgments Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquiſitions for the Cauſes aforeſaid, have been had and made againſt ſome of the Members of the Houſes of Parliament, and other His Majeſty's good Subjects, and Grants have been made of their Lands and Goods:

“Be it therefore declared and hereby Enacted, by the KING'S Majeſty, and by the Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, and by Authority of the ſame; That all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had or made, againſt both or either of the Houſes of Parliament, or any of the Members of either of them, for the Cauſes aforeſaid, or againſt their Ordinance or Proceedings, or "againſt any for adhering to them, or for doing or executing any Office, Place or Charge, by any Authority derived from the ſaid Houſes or either of them;

"And all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, Inquiſitions, and Grants thereupon made, and all other Proceedings for any the Cauſes aforeſaid, had, made, done, or executed, or to be had, made, done, or executed; whether the ſame be done by the KING or any Judges, Juſtices, Sheriffs, Miniſters, or any others, are void and of none Effect, and are contrary to and againſt the Laws of this Realm.

"And be it farther Enacted and hereby Declared by the Authority aforeſaid, That all Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Conſtables, and other Officers and Miniſters, ſhall take Notice hereof; and are hereby prohibited and diſcharged in all time to come, from awarding any Writ, Proceſs, or Summons, and from pronouncing or executing any Judgment, Sentence, or Decree, or any way proceeding againſt, or moleſting any of the ſaid Members of the Two Houſes of Parliament, or a any of the Subjects of this Kingdom, for any the Cauſes aforeſaid.

Letters from the Quarters of the Lieut. General, &c.

And of Monroe's *Endeavours to raiſe Men, to continue the Troubles, &c.*

Farther by Letters from the Quarters of Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, the 29th of *September* came as followeth:

"There hath come hither from the Marqueſs of *Argile*, Lord *Louden*, *Levin*, and others, the Lord *Gramond*, and Major *Straughan*, who acquainted the Lieutenant General, with their diſlike of the Army, of Duke *Hamilton's* coming into *England*, alſo of *Monroe's* endeavouring to raiſe Men to continue the ſaid Troubles between the Nations; deſiring the *Engliſh* Aſſiſtance againſt them. The Lieutenant General calls a Council of War, returns Anſwer, that he will give them Aſſiſtance, and profeſſes with all heartineſs, to be ready to join with them againſt *Monroe*, &c. deſiring nothing more, than the ſubduing and rooting out of Truſt all looſe Perſons, and ſuch as are Enemies to Goodneſs and good Men; aſſuring them, that in his Income he will deny himſelf and his Soldiers that, which he would take in *England*; and that the Enemy once ſubdued, and the *Engliſh* Towns delivered or gained, he will return: And as he believed God gave him and thoſe under his Command Victory over the Duke's Army, thereby to make way for his Aſſiſtance of the faithful in *Scotland*, ſo he ſhall perform the ſame with all Cordialneſs; and deſires that the Letter he now ſends may be kept as a Teſtimony againſt him, and thoſe under his Command, if they do not, as a Brand of their Hypocriſie for ever.

This Treaty betwixt Monroe *and* Argile, *is expreſſed befor in the* Margin

'The Forces of *Monroe* and *Argile* being near *Sterling-Bridge*, a Treaty is ſet on Foot, in which the Marqueſs intended to offer them, That if they would lay down Arms, deliver the *Engliſh* Towns, and deſiſt, they ſhould not be medled with as to Life or Eſtate, behaving themſelves quiet. The Treaty was begun, but *Monroe*, (contrary to Promiſe) ſet upon the Marqueſſe's Forces at *Sterling*, and got the Bridge: The Marqueſs ſends to have the Men ſo baſely fallen upon and taken, when their hands were bound by Treaty, but they returned none; the *Engliſh* will go againſt them, but they being to the *North*, it will not be poſſible to engage them.

The Lords conſider of the preſent State of the Lieutenant General in *Scotland*, and of his going in; and Vote, “That they approve of ‘his entring that Kingdom, according to the Direction of the Committee ‘of *Derby-Houſe*, and that if thoſe who did not approve of Duke *Hamilton's* coming deſire his Aſſiſtance, he may give it unto them.

The Lords approve of the Lieut. Gen. entering that Kingdom, &c.

From *Newcaſtle* was certified, “That the *Engliſh* that were deſerted ‘by *Monroe*, are gone ſeveral ways, the Officers or Perſons of Quality ‘being about 100, about 80 of them gone from *Berwick* in a ſmall Veſ‘ſel beyond Seas, among whom is Sir *John Morley*, Colonel *Grey*, ‘Major *Hoborn*, young *Salkeild*, and others; the reſt gone towards ‘*Carliſle*.

The Engliſh *deſerted by* Monroe, *are gone ſeveral ways,* &c.

Wedneſday, September 27. 1648.

THIS was the *Faſt-Day*, Mr. *Aſh* prayed in the Morning before the Commons, and Mr. *Reynor* and Mr. *Arthur* preached.

The Commons met after the Sermons, and Ordered to give them Thanks, and that Doctor Temple and Mr. *Barker* be deſired to preach before them the next Monthly *Faſt*, and Mr. *Green* to pray.

This was Faſt-Day, *Mr.* Aſh *Prayed, and Mr.* Reynour *and Mr.* Arthur *Preached,* &c.

Thurſday, Sept. 28. 1648.

A Meſſage this day came from the Houſe of Peers, deſiring the Commons Concurrence to two Votes of that Houſe, upon the laſt Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, reported from the Committee at *Derby Houſe*, *viz.* “That that Houſe approved of what ‘Lieutenant General *Cromwell* had done, in purſuing the Enemy into ‘*Scotland*, according to the Order of the Committee of *Derby-Houſe*, ‘and that they approved and confirmed the ſaid Order; That a Letter ‘ſhould be writ to Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, to deſire him him to ‘proſecute his Victory ſo as to ſecure the *South*, and to purſue the ‘Enemy into *Scotland*, as he may take all Advantages of them, for the ‘regaining the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, which are unjuſtly de‘tained from this Nation contrary to Covenant, and the large Treaty ‘between the two Nations. A Letter to this Purpoſe was read, which ‘with the ſaid Votes were Aſſented unto, and Ordered to be ſpeedi‘ly ſent into *Scotland* to the Lieutenant General.

Both Houſes approve the Lieut. Gen. entering Scotland, *&c.*

The Houſe Ordered, “That no Buſineſs concerning the Treaty ‘ſhould be conſidered of, but between the Hours of 10 and 12.

‘A Letter this day came from Colonel *Monk*, falling upon the *Scot's* ‘Quarters in *Ireland*, who were drawing out under Major General ‘*Monroe*, to join with his Nephew *Monroe's* Forces in *Scotland*, and that ‘he had taken *Carickfergus* (or *Knock-Vergus* as falſly printed) and *Belfaſt*, and had Major General *Monroe* and all his Forces Priſoners, and ‘was now advanced againſt *Colraine*, the third Garriſon of the *Scots*, and ‘doubted not to carry that likewiſe.

Col. Monk's *Letter beating Major General* Monroe, *&c.*

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the Sum of   ſhall be ‘beſtowed upon Colonel *Monk* for this extraordinary Service: That ‘a Letter of Thanks ſhould be writ to him and his Officers and Sol‘diers, for their great Gallantry in this Service.

Order'd a Letter of Thanks to be writ to Col. Monk, *his Officers and Soldiers,* &c.

That he be made Governour of Belfaſt, *&c.*

The next Lords Day, the Miniſters of Weſtminſter *and late Lines of* Communication *give Thanks to God for this great Mercy.*

‘That Colonel *Monk* ſhall be made Governour of *Belfaſt*, and that the Committee of *Derby-Houſe* ſhould grant him a Commiſſion accordingly, and confer with Colonel *Monk*, concerning a Governour for *Carickfergus*, and that the ſaid Committee conſider of an eſtabliſhed Pay for the ſaid Forces. That on the next Lord's Day all the Miniſters in *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and the late Lines of Communication, ſhall give Thanks to God for this great Mercy, of ſurprizing the ſaid Garriſons, and taking the *Scots* Priſoners.

Friday, Sept. 29. 1648.

An Ordinance that the Three Judges of the Admiralty *be allowed* 500 l. *a piece yearly,* &c.

AN Ordinance was this day read, for ſettling upon the three Judges of the *Admiralty* the yearly Stipend of 500 *l.* apiece, to be paid to them out of the Receipt of the Cuſtoms of the Kingdom; A *Proviſo* was offered to be added to the ſaid Ordinance, *viz. Provided that the ſaid Judges do not take any Moneys, of any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, upon any Pretence whatſoever.* This *Proviſo* was conſented unto, and Ordered to be added to the Ordinance.

The Lords agreed to the delatory Vote, &c.

They agreed to the adding 120 l. *per Menſem, to* Hoſpitals, *&c.*

The Lords agreed this day to the declaratory Vote, “That nothing ſhall be binding betwixt KING and Parliament, till all be concluded upon the Propoſitions: They agreed to the Vote for adding 120 *l.* more *per menſem* to Hoſpitals, for the better maintenance of the maimed Soldiers.

The Houſe order'd Mr. Aſhburnham *to come into the Kingdom, and proſecute his Compoſition,* &c.

The Houſe Ordered, “That Mr. *Aſhburnham* ſhould have liberty to return into this Kingdom, to proſecute his Compoſition at *Goldſmith's-Hall*, provided he compleat the ſame within two Months next after the Date of this Order.

Saturday, Sept. 30. 1648.

An Ordinance for Auditing the Arrears of reduced Officers, &c.

THE Houſe of Commons took up much time in Debate of an Ordinance, for auditing the Sum of 100000 *l.* for and towards the Pay of the Arrears of ſeveral reduced Officers contained in three Liſts, whoſe Accompts are audited and preſented to the Houſe; this Ordinance being large was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read the ſecond time on *Thurſday* Morning next.

The Houſe was informed, That the Committee of *Haberdaſhers-Hall* going to ſieze upon the Eſtate of the Earl of *Lauderdale*, who lately advanced with the *Scots* Enemies to invade this Nation, as a Delinquent; a File of Muſqueteers was ſet as a Guard, to oppoſe any that ſhould come for that Purpoſe, by whom of the City is not yet known.

Order'd that the Guard in oppoſing the Committtee of Haberdaſher's Hall, *be ſecured by the Committee of the* Militia *of* London.

The Houſe hereupon Ordered, “That the Committee of the *Militia* of *London* ſhould be required forthwith to ſecure the ſaid Guards, and to give an Account of this Buſineſs to the Houſe with all ſpeed.

A Report was made to the Houſe, of the Lord Admiral's drawing out, to fall upon the revolted Ships, to whom he had the ſecond time offered *Indemnity*: The Prince returned Anſwer, That if his Lordſhip pleaſed, he would give his Lordſhip the ſame Terms, if he would come in by a certain time.

A Mem-

An. 1648.

A Member and another Gentleman affronted in the City.

A Member of the Houſe this day informed the Houſe, That himſelf and another Gentleman, coming yeſterday out of the City, were affronted by three Gentlemen, who very well knew the ſaid Member, calling him by his Name: Two of them drew their Swords, and fell on him, the Third had a Dagger to ſtab him, but by great Providence and Courage, he gave them a Repulſe.

Col. Rainsborough *ſet upon by 3 of the King's Party.*

A Member acquainted the Committee of Derby-Houſe, *that certain of the King's Party had combined, &c.*

A Captain of the Army was killed in London. *&c.*

Colonel *Rainsborough*, it was alſo informed, was likewiſe ſet upon by three of the KING'S Party between *London* and St. *Albans*, he having a Captain in his Company; the Cavaliers ſeeing their Gallantry and Reſolution, put Spurs to their Horſes and rode for it, and being extraordinary well mounted over rid them. A Member of the Houſe likewiſe acquainted the Committee of *Derby Houſe*, and the *Speaker*, That there were certain of the KING'S Party, who had combined to maſſacre Fourſcore of the Members of the Houſe of Commons, who, as they ſaid, oppoſed the Treaty in the Houſe; and gave a Note of Four of their Names. A Captain of the Army was likewiſe killed in *London*, and a Major the laſt Week.

A Petition of Thouſands from Oxon, *&c.*

A Petition was preſented to the Houſe, in the Name of many Thouſands of the County of *Oxon*, ſhewing their Approbation of the large Petition in the Name of many Thouſands of the City of *London*, City of *Weſtminſter*, and Parts adjacent, and the great Danger the Kingdom is in at this time; deſiring that thoſe that have ever adhered to them, and ventured their Lives and Fortunes in this great Cauſe, may not periſh ſuddenly, while the Deſtroyers *Cry Peace, Peace*, but ſeek after Blood; and that they would return to their firſt Principles, and not fall from the good Work of God, that God's Wrath may be appeaſed, the Enemies of him and his People be ſubdued, their Friends reconciled, which will be like Life from Death, to this poor dying Nation, and ſo by this means a well-grounded Peace eſtabliſhed. The Houſe being upon other great Affairs, deferred the farther Debate hereof till another time.

His Excellency's great Care in ſatisfying the Country, &c.

The ſhortneſs of the Soldiers Pay, &c.

From the Head-Quarters at St. *Albans*, by Letters *September* 29. is thus certified; "There hath little of Concernment happened here ſince the laſt Poſt. His Excellency takes all the Care he can to ſatisfie the Country that undergoes the great Burthen of free Quarter, Complaints coming daily concerning the ſame; and that which adds to Affliction is, That the Soldiers are not paid, whereby to enable them to diſcharge their Quarters; ſome Regiments having not one Penny Pay theſe eighteen Weeks paſt, and none having had above one Months Pay in all that time, except the two Regiments which were in *Kent*; and the Soldiers begin to be much diſcontented, that the Fault ſhould be imputed unto them, for not ſatisfying for what they have in Proviſions, whenas they have been ſo ill paid; it is very much feared, if ſome ſpeedy Courſe be not taken herein, neither the Country nor the Soldier will with Patience long undergo the ſame.

This Letter to the Gen. about Scotland, *much to the Effect as before.*

'His Excellency had Letters out of *Scotland*, where Lieutenant General *Cromwell* is with the Army, informing of the good Correſpondency betwixt the Earl of *Argile's* Army and ours; and that *Montro* was poſſeſt of *Sterling-Bridge*, hoping thereby to increaſe his Army; but it's conceived, it will rather leſſen their Number.

The Scotch *Priſoners paſſing this way to be ſhipt, Curſe* D. Hamilton. *&c.*

'There paſs'd ſome *Scots* Priſoners this way, going to be ſhip'd for beyond the Seas: Moſt of them Curſe Duke *Hamilton*; ſome of them who eſcaped, when they came to beg, made as if they were dumb, making Signs for Bread, leaſt their Language ſhould diſcover them:

'But being preſs'd upon, That they were *Scotchmen*, they began to ſpeak 'as fine *Engliſh* as they could, ſaying they were *Yorkſhire* Men; many 'of them are gone to *London*, where they, with others eſcaped from '*Colcheſter*, and their Convoys, may be ready to join together and do 'Miſchief, if not timely looked to.

Two Letters came to the General; that two Cavaliers deſigned to ſtab him, &c.

'Two Letters came this day to the General from good hands, That 'there was a Deſign, that two Cavaliers ſhould ſtab him, during his 'Reſidence at St. *Albans*: Another from *France* came this Week to His 'Excellency to the ſame Purpoſe; and the Party is in *England*, and upon 'his Journey from *France*, that firſt diſcovered it.

Sept. 30. 1648.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

Proceedings in Parliament from October 2. *till* November 1. 1648.

Monday, October 2.

THIS day a Letter from his Majeſty was brought to both Houſes by Captain *Titus*: In this Letter his Majeſty propoſeth what he will conſent unto in general of the Parliament's Propoſitions, and deſires to come to *London.* In brief, concerning Religion his Majeſty will conſent, *That the calling and ſitting of the Aſſembly of Divines at* Weſtminſter *be confirmed for three years by Act of Parliament, and confirms for three years the Directory, and the form of Church-Government, to be uſed for the Churches of* England *and* Ireland, *and Dominion of* Wales; *provided that his Majeſty, and thoſe of his Judgment, or any other who cannot in Conſcience ſubmit thereunto, be not in the mean time obliged to comply with the ſame; and that a free Conſultation and Debate be had with the Aſſembly of Divines at* Weſtminſter *in the mean time, twenty of his Majeſty's nomination being added to them, whereby it may be determined by his Majeſty, and his two Houſes of Parliament, how the ſaid Church-Government and form of publick Worſhip after the ſaid time, and how Religion may be ſettled, and the Articles determined, and care taken for the eaſe of tender Conſciences. Concerning the Biſhops Lands and Revenue, his Majeſty will conſent to an Act or Acts of Parliament, whereby Legal Eſtates for Lives, or for Years not exceeding 99, ſhall be made for thoſe Lands towards the ſatisfaction of the Purchaſers, and to others to whom they are engaged, whereby they may receive ſatisfaction; or his Majeſty will ſome other way provide for their further ſatisfaction: provided that the Propriety and Inheritance of thoſe Lands may ſtill remain to the Church, and the reſt that ſhall be reſerved to be for their maintenance. His Majeſty will give his Royal Aſſent for the better Obſervation of the Lord's Day, for ſuppreſſing of Innovations in Churches and Chappels in and about the Worſhip of God, and for the better advancing of the preaching of God's Holy Word in all parts of this Kingdom; and to an Act againſt enjoying Pluralities of Benefices by ſpiritual Perſons, and Nonreſidency; for regulating and reforming both Univerſities, and the Colleges of* Weſtminſter, Wincheſter, *and* Eaton; *for the better Diſcovery and ſpeedy Conviction of Popiſh Recuſants, for the Education of the Children of Papiſts by Proteſtants in the Proteſtant Religion, for levying Penalties againſt Papiſts: To an Act to prevent the Practiſes of Papiſts againſt the State, and for putting the Laws in execution, and for a ſtricter Courſe to prevent hearing and ſaying of Maſs; but as to the Covenant, his Majeſty is not yet therein ſatisfied that he can ſign or ſwear it, or conſent to impoſe it on the Conſciences of others; nor doth conceive it proper or uſeful at this time to be inſiſted on. Touching the Militia, his Majeſty will conſent to an Act of Parliament, to be in the Parliaments hands for ten years.*

His Majeſty's Letter to both Houſes by Capt. Titus, *what he will propoſe to in general of the Parliaments Propoſitions, That the Aſſembly of Divines may ſit for three years, with the uſe of the Directory; that Debate be had how to ſettle Church-Government.*

Touching Ireland, *after advice with his two Houſes, he will leave it to their determination, and give his conſent accordingly, as is herein hereafter expreſſed. Touching publick Debts, his Majeſty will give his conſent to ſuch an Act, or raiſing of Monys by general and equal Taxations. And laſtly, propoſeth, that he may have liberty forthwith to come to* Weſtminſter, *and be reſtored to a condition of Freedom and Safety, a thing which he ſhall never deny to any of his Subjects, and to the poſſeſſion of his Lands and Revenues; and that an Act of Oblivion and Indempnity may paſs, to extend to all Perſons, for all matters relating to the late unhappy Differences, which being agreed by his two Houſes of Parment, his Majeſty will be ready to make theſe his Conceſſions binding, by giving them the force of Laws by his Royal Aſſent.*

An. 1648.

His Majeſty's Meſſage diſliked by the Commons.

Thanks returned to the Commiſſioners, requiring them to proceed, &c.

Col. Monks *Letter about* Belfaſt *and* Carickfergus.

Monro *voted Priſoner to the Tower.*

The Commons upon Debate of his Majeſty's Meſſage voted the ſame unſatisfactory, and that a Letter ſhou'd be ſent to their Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, to acquaint them that the Houſes did well approve of their Proceedings, and did give them hearty thanks for their great care and pains in the managing of this important and weighty Buſineſs, requiring them ſtill to proceed according to their Inſtructions. Letters came from Col. *Monk* himſelf in further confirmation of the great Mercy of ſurpriſing *Belfaſt* and *Carickfergus*, and taking Major General *Monro* and his Forces Priſoners.

The Houſe voted young Major General *Monro* to be committed Priſoner to the Tower, for joyning with the Enemy in *Scotland*, and for perfidiouſly breaking the Truſt repoſed in him. Letters came of taking the Iſle of *Angleſey* by ſtorm, Col. *Mitton* having landed Men in ſeveral places in the Iſland, which no ſooner bodied, but became Poſſeſſors of it without any conſiderable loſs: 300 were taken and ſlain, the Lord *Byron* fled into *Ireland*, Lord *Buckley* elſewhere. Letters from *Briſtol* ſpeak of a ſad loſs, of a Merchant Ship that was ſunk by two Iriſh men of War, richly fraught, and had much Gold in her.

Letters of taking Angleſey *by Storm.*

Cromwel's *Letter declaring his Army's nigh approach to* Edinburgh, *and blocking up* Berwick.

Marquiſs Argile, *&c. come as Commiſſioners from the Honeſt Party to the Lieutenant General's Quarters at the Ld* Mordington's *Houſe.*

From Lieutenant General *Cromwell*'s Quarters now in *Scotland*, and by Letters come to this purpoſe: We have now drawn the moſt conſiderable part of our Army into *Scotland*, the Van Quarters this night within ten Miles of *Edinburgh*; there is part of the Army left behind to block up *Berwick*, two Regiments of Foot, and the Lieutenant General's Regiment of Horſe block it up on the Engliſh ſide, we have others that keep ſtrong Guards on *Scotland* ſide: The Lieutenant General, and the Commanders and Officers, expreſs very great tenderneſs to this Kingdom.

Friday laſt the 22*d* of *September*, the Marquiſs of *Argyle*, the Lord *Elcoe*, Sir *John Scot*, and others, came as Commiſſioners from the honeſt Party in *Scotland*, to the Lord of *Mordington*'s Houſe at *Mordington*, to the Lieutenant General's Quarters, two Miles from *Berwick* within *Scotland*.

That Night the Marquiſs of *Argyle* ſent in a Trumpet to *Berwick*, for a ſafe Conduct for the Lord *Elcoe*, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners; which being granted by the Governor, they were conducted in the next Morning: little or nothing could be done by them to the gaining of the Town.

Argile *brought the Governour to Capitulation.*

The Lord's Day *Argyle* ſent in to deſire the Governour himſelf to come forth, which he accordingly did: after much debate he was brought to this, To deſire to ſend two Gentlemen to *Lanerick* and *Monro*, to know their pleaſure concerning the ſurrender of that Gariſon. *Monday* Morning the Gentlemen went, having the Lieutenant General's Paſs, and a Letter from the Lord Marquiſs: we fell to our Buſineſs in order to our taking the Town, and the Lord's Day at night Colonel *Pride* poſſeſſed himſelf of *Tweed*-mouth, and the Bridg foot at the Engliſh ſide, and the next night he blew up the Houſe of Guard which they had built upon the Bridg: we were then very near them by the Scotiſh ſide, having driven away many of their Sheep from under the Wall. *Monday* in the Morning there came an Expreſs from General *Leven*, and Lieutenant General *David Leſley*, certifying the Lord Marquiſs, that they were very like to agree upon the old Treaty, which was to hold no longer than that night: The Conditions were theſe;

Articles of Agreement to be drawn up by both Armies under Argile *and* Lanerick.

1. That both the Armies, that under the Lord Marquiſs *Argyle*, and that under *Lanerick*, with all the Forces in any of the Gariſons in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, together with *Berwick* and *Carliſle*, be diſbanded.

2. That the ſecuring and ſettling Religion at home, and promoting the Work of Reformation abroad both in *England* and *Ireland*, be referred to the general Aſſembly, or their Commiſſioners; and that all Queſtions, and Civil Differences whatſoever, be referred to the Determination of a Parliament ſpeedily to be called.

That civil Differences be referred to the Parliament.

3. That to prevent the ruin of Religion and breach with *England*, no Party that were in the late Engagement againſt *England*, may be of the new Parliament, or General Aſſembly.

That no Party againſt England *be of the New Parliament.*

From *Cockermouth* briefly thus: It hath been a long time beſieged by 500 Countrymen; the Lieutenant General ordered the *Lancaſhire*-Forces under Col. *Aſhton*, with Col. *Brigs*, Col. *Hacker*, and Col. *White*'s Regiments of Horſe, from *Pontefract*, to march up to their Relief: They might, it's believed, have been there three Weeks ago, but are not yet come up. The honeſt Governour Lieutenant *Bird* holds out gallantly, he hath a Fornights Proviſion yet.

Cockermouth *beſieged by 500 Countrymen, yet Lieutenant* Bird *Governor holds out gallantly.*

The Enemy had mined very near the Wall; he ſallied out, killed and took them all that were at work, and brought away their Tools, and burnt the Barn that ſheltered them; he can hold out one part of the Caſtle, though they ſhould take the other, but we hope will be relieved ſuddenly, for that there are Forces upon their march towards them. The Marquiſs of *Argile* took a Ship with 10000 Arms that came from *Denmark*, intended for Duke *Hamilton*; they came to *Leith*, where they were ſeized upon. There are about eighty Officers armed that ran away from *Hamilton*, now lurking about *Cheviot* Hills; we have ſent 120 Horſe, and 40 Dragoons towards them, which we hope will be able to give a good account of that Buſineſs. Believe it, the Godly Party in *Scotland* ſeem to be very ſenſible of the benefit they have lately reaped by the Victory God gave to our Army, and ſay they hope never to forget thoſe Inſtruments which the Lord choſe to work their Deliverance, and check themſelves for the hard Thoughts they formerly had of this Army.

Hopes of a ſudden Relief for the Caſtle.

Argile *took a Ship with* 10000 *Arms from* Denmark *bound for* Leith.

And 'tis very obſervable, that this Army which the honeſt Party in *Scotland* looked upon as a Bundle of Sectaries, not fit to be continued, and did many ways unjuſtly reproach, ſhould now under God be the only Authors of their Deliverance, ſome of the moſt eminent and honourable in *Scotland* having ingenuouſly confeſſed their Error and Raſhneſs in charging the Army laſt year with Rebellion unjuſtly, ſeeing now there is a neceſſity put upon them to tread in that very path: nay, they acted now againſt a clearer Authority, where was the Concurrence of the three States, King, Lords, and Commons.

The Intereſt of the Godly People in *Scotland*, as to the Civil, was once different from that of the Godly People in *England*, or at leaſt acted as if it had bin different; but now the Lord hath bin pleaſed ſo to order the Affairs of that Kingdom, as that the Intereſt of the Godly People there, is become the ſame with ours in *England*, and they and we muſt act upon the ſame Grounds and Principles; and we are perſwaded that ſo much of their Power as the Princes of the earth have lent to the ſupport of that Man of Sin, God hath and will ſuddenly utterly break and deſtroy.

Mordington in *Scotland*, *Sept.* 27. 1648.

Tueſday, October 3. 1648.

An Ordinance for the Militia carried in the Affirmative, deſiring the Lords Concurrence.

THE Houſe according to former order conſidered of the great buſineſs of ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom, and ſpent all the day in debate of that buſineſs only: The Queſtion was put for the paſſing of it, and it was carried in the Affirmative, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Wedneſday, October 4. 1648.

The General's Letter to the Houſe, that the Soldiers may be enabled to pay their Quarters.

A *Letter this day came from his Excellency the Lord* Fairfax, *acquainting the Houſe, that he had received many Complaints from ſeveral Perſons, and particular Counties, of the inſupportable Burden they lye under, by reaſon of his Soldiers taking of free Quarter upon them, tho they pay their Aſſeſſments, and are known to have been always well affected to the Parliament; deſiring that a ſpeedy courſe may be taken for Payment of the Army, that thereby his Souldiers may be enabled to pay their Quarters, and the People may not be oppreſſed by Free Quarter any more.*

Ordered that ſome Members go to the General at St. Albans, to congratulate his good Succeſs.

The Houſe this day ordered, that certain Members of that Houſe ſhould go down to St. *Albans* to his Excellency, and take notice of his very good Service to this Kingdom this Summer, and to congratulate his good ſucceſs in all the ſaid Services, and to return him the thanks of this Houſe for his valiant and good Conduct of the Army under his Command; and to acquaint him what the Houſe hath done upon his Letter, for bringing in Monies for the Army, that ſo they may be able to pay for their Quarters, and not loſe the affections of the People, by taking free quarter of them.

Meſſage ſent to the Lords, to paſs the Ordinance for collecting of Monies.

The Houſe then appointed four Members to go down, to congratulate his Excellency accordingly; they further ordered, that a Meſſage ſhould be forthwith ſent to the Lords, to deſire their Lordſhips to paſs the Ordinance for collecting Monies for the payment of the Army, and for the continuing of them for ſix Months longer, which hath remained many days in their Houſe, and no anſwer given thereunto; to acquaint their Lordſhips with the great oppreſſion to the Subject by reaſon of free Quarter, which muſt of neceſſity be taken unleſs their Lordſhips paſs the ſaid Ordinance.

Their Lordſhips return'd anſwer, That they would take it into ſpeedy conſideration, and ſend anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

The General deſired not to quarter the Army on thoſe that have paid Aſſeſsments.

They likewiſe ordered, that his Excellency ſhould be deſired ſo to quarter the Army under his Command, as may be leaſt burdenſom to the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom; eſpecially to ſuch as have paid their Aſſeſſments: Relation ſtill to be had to their own, and the Kingdoms ſafety and ſervice.

They likewiſe ordered, that the buſineſs of the Army ſhould be further conſidered of on *Saturday* next, and that then the Committee of the Army ſhould report the Names of ſuch Citizens and others as have not paid their Aſſeſſments, to the end that ſome ſpeedy courſe may be taken againſt them.

Letters from the North, all Parties are agreed in Scotland.

This day came further from the North, that all things are agreed in *Scotland* between the Parties. All are to lay down Arms, *Berwick* to be delivered to the Lieutenant General, and *Carliſle* the 1*ſt.* of *October*: A Parliament is to be called, and none that were in the Engagement againſt *England* to be of it.

500 *l. ordered to Colonel* Monk.

The Lords this day concurred with the Commons in the 500 *l.* to be given to Colonel *Monke*, and making him Governor of *Carickfergus*; alſo 200 *l.* for Capt. *Brough* who brought M. G. *Monro* to *London*.

They agreed, that the Lord *Inchequin's* Son be ſent into *Ireland* with Lieut. Colonel *Bircher*, and to be exchang'd for the *Engliſh* Officers, and others detained Priſoners by his Father. They agree that 1000 *l.* be paid out of the firſt three Months Aſſeſſments, for Coals for the Poor of *London* and *Southwark* according to a Grant of King *James*.

Order'd that Commiſſioners of great Seal bring a Liſt of Names of Judges.

The Commons ordered, that the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal do bring in a Liſt of Names for Judges, to fill all the Benches, and it was referred to the Committee at *Derby-houſe* to conſider of the Supernumerary Souldiers in the ſeveral Counties.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, October 5. 1648.

THE Houſe this day according to former order, conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Navy in relation to a Winter Guard.

The Houſe ordered that there ſhould be a Winter Guard prepared with all ſpeed, for ſecurity of the Kingdom.

That 2785 Men ſhall be the number that ſhall be appointed to man the ſaid Guard.

The Houſe ordered that 2785 Men be the number appointed for a Winter Guard of the Navy.

They likewiſe ordered, that the Committee of the Navy ſhould be required and authorized to provide Victuals for the next Summers Fleet, according to the proportion of the number of men now voted.

And becauſe there may be expedition uſed herein, the Houſe ordered the Sum of 50000 *l.* ſhould be charged upon the receipts of Goldſmiths Hall for the Service of the Navy, for managing and victualling the ſaid Ships with all ſpeed.

They likewiſe ordered in relation to this Buſineſs, that all the new Delinquents in *North-Wales* that were in this laſt Rebellion, their Compoſitions ſhall go towards the Supply of the Navy; and that an Ordinance be brought in for laying Sequeſtrations on their Eſtates, and for admitting them to Compoſition.

That New Delinquents in North-Wales, *their Compoſitions go to ſupply the Navy.*

The Houſe ordered that the Committee of Haberdaſhers-Hall ſhould report to the Houſe the obſtructions of their Receipts, and what Monies remain in their hands, and to propound Remedies for taking away all Obſtructions.

They likewiſe ordered, that the Committee of the Navy ſhould treat with the Company of Merchants Adventurers, concerning the Loan of 20000 *l.* for the preſent Service of the Navy, and for ſecuring the Trade of Navigation.

Friday, October 6. 1648.

THE Houſe this day, according to former order, conſidered of the Letter from the Lord *Goring* and the Lord *Capel*, acquainting the Houſe, that they had ſeen and taken ſpecial notice of an Order of that Houſe for the impeaching them of High Treaſon, for things done in relation to this laſt War; that that Houſe could not be ſenſible of the Quarter that was given to them upon the ſurrender of *Colcheſter*, and of the Letter of his Excellency to the Houſe, to acquaint them that his Excellency had aſſured the reſt of Quarter, after ſome were ſhot.

The Houſe conſidered the Ld Goring *and Ld* Capel's *Letter, which took notice of the Impeachment of them of High Treaſon.*

The Houſe had much debate about this buſineſs, and ordered, that the Lord General ſhould be deſired to give his explanation of that part of his Letter of the *29th* of *September*, 1648. that concerning the Quarter given to the Lord *Goring*, and the Lord *Capel*; and leaving them to the further Juſtice and Mercy of Parliament, and that a Letter be writ to the Lord General to this purpoſe.

Saturday, October 7. 1648.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, according to former order, heard the Report of the Committee of the Army in relation to the Arrears belonging thereunto, which amounts in all to the Sum of three hundred fourteen thouſand three hundred and one pounds and five pence, whereof near 50000 *l.* is due from the City.

The Houſe heard the Report of the Committee of the Army, in relation to the Arrears.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that ſeveral Collectors of the Arrears of the Army, who have not brought in their Mony according to ſeveral Orders of that Committee, ſhould be taken into Cuſtody.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that the Members of Parliament, that ſerve for every particular County in the Kingdom, ſhould be required to ſign ſeveral Letters to the Committes of their Counties, to quicken them to bring in their

Arrears of the Army according to former order, and the ſaid Members give the Houſe an account thereof from time to time, to the Committee of the Army.

The Committee at *Derby-houſe* was ordered to report the Buſineſs of the Supernumeraries in the ſeveral Counties on *Wedneſday* morning next.

Cromwel's *Letter about delivering up* Berwick *and* Carliſle.

A Letter this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwell* dated 5 *October* inſtant at *Berwick*, acquainting the Houſe, *That he had* Berwick *already delivered up to him; and that he had ſent Colonel* Bright *to* Carliſle *to take poſſeſſion of that County, which likewiſe was to be ſurrendred to him, and is doubtleſs before the Houſes receipt of his, upon the ſame Articles with* Berwick; *a Copy whereof he had likewiſe incloſ'd, that he had put in a Regiment of Foot into* Berwick, *and intended likewiſe to have a Regiment of Horſe lye in and near it.*

The Houſe of Commons approved of what the Lieutenant General had done in relation to this buſineſs.

They further ordered that the Committee of the Army ſhould take ſpecial care, and they were required to pay the Forces of *Berwick* and *Carliſle* equal with the reſt of the Forces of the Kingdom.

Mr. *Allen*, who brought theſe Letters from the Lieutenant General, was ordered to have 100 *l.* given him for his great Pains, and for defraying his extraordinary Charges in this long Journey with theſe Letters; and that this Mony be charged upon the Compoſitions of the new Delinquents in the *North*.

From the Iſle of *Wight*, came Letters to this purpoſe;

Letters from the Iſle of Wight *ſpeak of ſettling Religion; his Majeſty's Reaſons not to take away Biſhops and their Government.*

The Treaty goes on, and the great Buſineſs inſiſted on is, the Propoſition for ſettling Religion, which is like to take up ſome time. His Majeſty gave in a Paper to the Commiſſioners, of the Reaſons wherefore he could not condeſcend to take away Biſhops, and the Government by Biſhops, which he conceived to be of Apoſtolical Inſtitution, and alledged ſeveral Scriptures to that purpoſe; he alſo propounded ſome Queries concerning Preſbyterial Government, wherein he deſired to be ſatisfied: this was referred to the Miniſters that went along with the Commiſſioners, viz. Mr. Marſhall, *Mr.* Vines, *Mr.* Caryll, *and Mr.* Seyman, *who drew up an Anſwer to ſatisfy his Majeſty in the things deſired. The Papers in relation to this Buſineſs are too large to be inſerted, but will for better ſatisfaction be printed by themſelves. The Treaty hereupon hath held all this Week, and nothing yet concluded on; yet moſt are of opinion his Majeſty will aſſent, and this Propoſition being over, there is leſs doubt the other in courſe will be agreed on.*

October 7.
1648.

Monday, October 9. 1648.

An Ordinance for advance of 100000 *l. for paying of reduced Officers and Soldiers.*

AN Ordinance was this day reported to the Houſe from the Committee to whom it was formerly committed, for the advance of the Sum of 100000 *l.* for Payment of the reduced Officers and Souldiers contained in ſeveral Liſts remaining in the Houſe of Commons: the Houſe was divided, whether the new Sequeſtrations in the County of *Eſſex* ſhould be exempted from being part of the Monies aſſigned for this purpoſe; and it was carried in the Negative.

The Houſe ordered a Declaration, to forbid Officers and Soldiers coming up.

The Houſe was informed that moſt of the reduced Officers and Souldiers of the Kingdom were coming up to *London* from the ſeveral Counties thereof, under pretence of receiving their Arrears. The Houſe ordered that a Declaration ſhould be drawn againſt to morrow morning, to inform them that the Houſe is now upon paſſing the Ordinance for ſatisfaction of the Arrears of the Souldiery of the Kingdom, and that their coming up will much impede and obſtruct both their own and other great Buſineſſes of the Kingdom, which are now under conſideration of the Houſe, and therefore to require them to forbear coming up, either upon that or any other pretence whatſoever.

An Ordinance for advance of 23000 *l. for paying of reduced Officers.*

An Ordinance was read for the advance of the Sum of 23000 *l.* for payment of certain reduced Officers, under the Command of the late Lord *Fair-*

far in part of their Arrears, their Names being inſerted in a Liſt depending in the Houſe of Commons. This Ordinance was aſſented unto, and ordered to be tranſmitted to the Houſe of Peers.

The Houſe ordered Col. Butler *to be admitted to Compoſition.*

The Houſe was informed that Colonel *Butler*, who had the benefit of the Articles of *Pembroke*, to abſent himſelf two Years out of this Nation, who accordingly had done ſo, now deſired to be admitted to Compoſition. The Houſe ordered, that he ſhould be admitted to Compoſition at a third, and ſhould perfect his Compoſition in ten weeks next after the debate of the Order.

But not Sir Thomas Peyton.

The Houſe was divided, whether Sir *Thomas Peyton* ſhould be admitted to to his Compoſition, he being a Priſoner at *Windſor*-Caſtle; the Houſe was divided, and reſolved in the Negative.

The Lords this day called their Houſe, and there ſat ſeventeen Lords; The Earl of *Denbigh* Speaker, Earl of *Kent*, Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Viſcount *Hereford*, Lord *Berkly*, Lord *North*, Lord *Howard*, Lord *Gray* of *Wark*, Lord *Hunſdon*, Lord *Wharton*, Lord *Bruce*, Lord *May*, and Lord *Dacres*. Lords abſent with the King at the Treaty, Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Pembroke*, Earl of *Saliſbury*, Earl of *Middleſex*, Viſcount *Say* and *Seal*; the Earl of *Warwick*, Lord Admiral, at Sea with the Navy: other Lords excuſed for their abſence, as the Earl of *Oxford*, their Lordſhips being informed he was coming up on ſummons; Earl of *Mancheſter*, Earl of *Stamford*, and Lord *Mountagua* not well, Lord *Roberts*, and other Lords abſence was excuſed.

Their Lordſhips had the great Ordinance for the Militia of the Kingdom read the ſecond time, and ordered it to be debated in parts by a grand Committee of the whole Houſe.

Letters from the Iſle of Wight.

Letters this day from the Iſle of *Wight*, concerning the Treaty give to underſtand they are not yet paſt the Propoſition concerning the Church, in which much hath been ſaid: his Majeſty deſired to ſpeak with the Miniſters ſent by Parliament, for ſatisfaction of his Conſcience, which they promiſe to their utmoſt, and Meetings were, but the Miniſters Debates firſt declared to be extrajudicial: his Majeſty ſaid, he had been bred and inſtructed in the way he ſtands for, and that by his Father, the wiſeſt King, and beſt in the World; therefore could not eaſily yield, nor muſt it be wondred if he did not. The Miniſters anſwer for his ſatisfaction, the courſe was held, and deſired he would declare his Scruples; he ſaid he had yielded far, having denied nothing but the ſale of Biſhops Lands, and deſired them to ſpeak whether his Anſwer was not good to the Commiſſioners to that part, offering a Copy to Mr. *Marſhall*; but he refuſed it, as not having power: his Majeſty declared his three Scruples mentioned in the laſt, which the Commiſſioners deſired to ſee before the Miniſters had them; the laſt, which was the Coronation Oath, becauſe depending upon the Law, was judged improper for them to reſolve; the other two Mr. *Marſhall* received, and deſired to withdraw, the King conſented; after they returned, Mr. *Marſhall*, Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Seaman* ſpake, his Majeſty deſired it in writing, which they were willing to, if the Commiſſioners thought fit: the Commiſſioners treated about the Oath at Coronation, and the Miniſters were on *Tueſday* to bring in their Anſwer, which was done, the King's Biſhops, and other Clergy, and the Miniſters of Parliament being preſent; Mr. *Vines* read it, his Majeſty deſired it, promiſing to prepare an anſwer. As to the ſale of Biſhops Lands as Sacrilege, The Commiſſioners told his Majeſty, that things lay ſo much in the Laws of the Land, that the Miniſters could not judg of it: at laſt his Majeſty appeared inclinable, but ſaid that if they were alienated, then they did revert to the Crown. *Thurſday*, there was debate about the Directory, and the ta-

His Majeſty deſires to know whether his Anſwer was not good to the Commiſſioners.

The Commiſſioners treated about the Coronation Oath.

A Debate was about the Directory.

king away the Liturgy, but nothing done: the King in this Debate asked what fault they found in the Common-prayer-book; to this was replyed, that the Liturgy was taken out of the Maſs-Book, only ſpoiled in the Tranſlation, and that his Majeſties Father King *James* had ſo confeſt it to be: his Majeſty ſaid, if it were good in it ſelf, that did not make it ill: the King had ſince made offer of a limited Epiſcopacy.

A Letter was this day read in the Houſe from Lieutenant General *Cromwel* out of *Scotland*, the moſt material part we will give you, as followeth;

Cromwel's *Letter declaring the Poſſeſſion of* Berwick.

UPON Friday September 29. *came an Order from the Earl of* Lanerick, *and divers other Lords of his Party, requiring the Governour of* Berwick *to march out of the Town, which accordingly he did on* Saturday Sept. 30. *at which time I entred, having placed a Gariſon there for your uſe. The Governour would fain have capitulated for the Engliſh, but we having this advantage upon him, would not hear of it; ſo that they are ſubmitted to your Mercy, and are under the Conſideration of Sir* Arthur Haſlerig, *who, I believe, will give you a good account of them, and who hath already turned out the malignant Mayor, and put an honeſt Man in his room. I have alſo received an Order for* Carliſle, *and have ſent Colonel* Bright *with Horſe and Foot to receive it; Sir* Andrew Car, *and Col.* Scot *being gone with him to require an Obſervance of the Order, there having been a Treaty and an Agreement betwixt the two Parties in Arms in* Scotland, *to disband all Forces, except* 1500 *Horſe and Foot under the Earl of* Leven, *which are to be kept up to ſee all remaining Forces disbanded: And having ſome other things to deſire from the Committee of Eſtates at* Edinburgh *for your Service, I am my ſelf going thitherward this Day, and ſo ſoon as I ſhall be able to give you a further account thereof, I ſhall do it: In the mean time I make it my deſire that the Gariſon of* Berwick, *into which I have placed a Regiment of Foot, and ſhall be attended alſo by a Regiment of Horſe, may be provided for; and that Sir* Arthur Haſlerig *may receive Commands to ſupply it with Guns and Ammunition from* New-Caſtle, *and be otherwiſe enabled by you to furniſh this Gariſon with all other Neceſſaries according as a place of that importance will require; deſiring that theſe Mercies may beget Truſt and Thankfulneſs to God the only Author of them, and an Improvement of them to his Glory and the good of this poor Kingdom, I reſt,*

Berwick,
Octob. 2.
1648.

Your moſt humble Servant,

O. Cromwell.

The Articles whereupon the two Scotiſh Armies are agreed, are as followeth;

The Articles whereupon the 2 Scotiſh Armies are agreed.

I. IT is agreed, That for eaſing the Burdens of the Kingdom, and to prevent Famine and Deſolation, all the Forces under the reſpective Commands of the Earl of *Crawford*, Earl of *Lanerick*, *George Monro*, all Forces having Commiſſion from any of the Committee of Eſtates that were for the Engagement, and all other whom they can ſtop or let, whether in the Field or in the Gariſons of *Berwick* or *Carliſle*, and all other Gariſons within this Kingdom on this ſide of *Taye*, be disbanded betwixt this and the firſt of *October* next, and that none of them be ſeen after the ſaid day in Troops, Companies, or Regiments; and that all the Forces of their Adherents, whether in Field or Gariſon by North *Taye*, and the high Lands and Iſles, be disbanded betwixt this and the tenth of *October* next, and that none of them be ſeen in Troops, Companies, or Regiments.

II. That all Forces under the Command of his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*, and Lieutenant General *David Laſhly*, alſo be diſbanded between this and the firſt of *October* next, except the number of 1000 Foot, and 500 Horſe, which are to be kept until the diſbanding of the Forces by North *Taye*, and the high Lands, and Iſles; and that the ſaid 1000 Foot and 500 Horſe ſhall be diſbanded betwixt this and the ſaid tenth of *October*, and that mutual Pledges be given for that effect.

III. That the ſecuring and ſettling of Religion at home, and promoting of the Work of Reformation abroad in *England* and *Ireland*, be referred to the determination of the General Aſſembly, or their Commiſſioners, and all Civil Queſtions be referred to the Determination of Parliament to ſit down before the *20th* of *January* next.

IV. That to prevent the imminent danger to Religion, and quarrel with our Neighbour Nation, in the mean time, until the meeting of the Parliament, that all ſuch as have been imployed in publick Place or Truſt, and have been acceſſary in the laſt unlawful Engagement, ſhall forbear the exerciſe of their places, and not come to the Committee of Eſtates, to the end the Committee of Eſtates may only conſiſt of ſuch Members as proteſted in Parliament againſt the late Engagement; and in caſe any of the ſaid Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Crawford*, Earl of *Lanerick*, *George Monro*, and their Adherents, or any other Forces under their Command, ſhall continue in Arms, and not diſband at the Days appointed, that then the ſaid Committee of Eſtates, conſtituted as aforeſaid, ſhall continue and raiſe Forces to ſuppreſs the ſame.

V. That theſe things being agreed unto, and the Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Crawford*, Earl of *Lanerick*, *George Monro*, and their Adherents, now at *Sterling*, being diſbanded, to the end it may appear we are only ſeeking the publick good, and not the ruin of any particular Perſons or their Eſtates, as have been miſreported, we the Committee of Eſtates, conſtituted as is before expreſſed, do hereby declare our ſelves, and all that adhere unto us, that we ſhall neither challenge, nor invite any others to challenge any who have been acceſſary to the late Engagement and Service, to take away their Lives or Eſtates, Titles of Honour, or the freedom of their Perſons; provided always that no others ſhall have the benefit of the Treaty, but thoſe who being on this ſide *Taye*, ſhall betwixt this and the firſt of *October* next; and thoſe by North *Taye* ſhall betwixt this and the tenth of *October* next, declare under their Hands Writing to the Lord Chancellor, or Preſident of the Committee of Eſtates now at *Edinburgh*, that they accept of and ſubmit to this preſent Agreement. It is further agreed that all Perſons taken in this War ſince the ſecond of *Auguſt* on the other ſide, be preſently releaſed.

It's worth inſerting a Letter from the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, by command of the Committee of Eſtates, to the Lieutenant General, as followeth.

A Letter of the Ld Chancellor to the Lieutenant General, applauding the Civility he ſheweth to the Kingdom.

SIR,

We have received your Letter of the 21ſt *Inſtant from* Norham, *wherein you were pleaſed to acquaint us with your care to prevent for the future the Diſorder of ſome Soldiers that came from* England *into this Kingdom without your Order, the Reſolutions you have taken for the orderly entertainment of the remaining Forces which are of your old Regiments, for which and the many Civilities and Reſpects you have ſhewed to this Kingdom, we do return you very hearty thanks. We have now agreed upon ſome Articles with thoſe Forces at* Sterling, *which our Commiſſioners are appointed to communicate unto you. It hath been our chief ſtudy therein carefully to avoid every thing which might import an acceſſion to the guilt of the late Engagement; and to avoid every thing which might give any ground of Jealouſy to the Kingdom of* England, *Orders are given for diſbanding all the* Scotiſh *Forces in the Gariſons of* Berwick *and* Carliſle, *and delivering the Town for the uſe of the Parliament of* England, *as you will be acquainted by our Commiſſioners. As we have reaſon to acknowledg the great Mercy of God in the many ſeaſonable Deliverances of both Kingdoms, ſo we are ſenſible of the advantage that hath come unto us by the near diſtance of your Forces at this time, when the common Enemy was ready to have multiplied the Troubles of both Kingdoms, whereof we ſhall always ſtudy to be mindful, and to contribute our utmoſt endeavours upon all occaſions, for the preſervation of the Union, and continuing a happy Correſpondence between the Kingdoms: In which firm Reſolution we reſt,*

SIR,

EDINBURGH,
Sept. 28. 1648.

Your humble Servant,

Louden, Cr.

For the Honourable Lieutenant General
Oliver Cromwel, Commander in Chief
of the Forces of the Parliament of
England, upon the Borders.

Tueſday, October 10. 1648.

A Petition from the Mayor, &c. of Newcaſtle.

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe, ſigned by the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, Common Council-men, and other well-affected in the Town of *New-Caſtle* upon *Tine*, deſiring that the Houſe would be pleaſed, before this Treaty be ended, to execute impartial and ſpeedy Juſtice upon the greateſt Offenders and Incendiaries of the Kingdom, the Fomentors of and Actors in the firſt and ſecond War, till which they cannot expect any Bleſſing upon this Treaty; and in ſo doing, they cannot want the aſſiſtance of God and Man.

A Petition from the Gentlemen, Miniſters, &c. in the County and City of York.

Another Petition was preſented to the Houſe, in the name of the Gentlemen, Miniſters, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants in the County and City of *York*, of the County and Town of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, well-affected to the Safety of the Kingdom, and the Honour of the Parliament, taking notice with admiration the diſſipating of the deſperate Deſigns, and defeating the numerous Forces raiſed this Summer by the ſubtile and malitious Enemy, which Deſign was long in hatching before it broke forth: That notwithſtanding all Advantages and Opportunities that God hath given into their hands, by defeating all the Enemies of the Kingdom; yet they nor any of them improved by executing of Juſtice upon Offenders, eſpecially upon ſuch as have polluted the Land with Blood, his Majeſty having confeſt himſelf and his Party to be guilty thereof. They humbly deſired, That there may not be a Forfeiture made of all theſe great Experiences of God's Mercies in deſtroying theſe treacherous and implacable Enemies, but that according to the Declaration of Parliament, their Proteſtation and ſolemn Covenant, exemplary Juſtice may be executed upon them, without partiality or delay; and that their Eſtates may go towards diſcharging the Arrears of the Souldiers, and other publick debts; that God may be glorified, and the Land cleanſed from Blood.

Another Petition to the ſame purpoſe was preſented from another County, but the Houſe laid them all aſide, and did nothing upon them.

Another Petition to the ſame effect.

Wedneſday, October 11. 1648.

AN Ordinance was read, for the Advance of the Sum of 5000 *l.* for Payment of the Horſe Guards that daily attended the Houſes, out of the Fines of certain Delinquents. This Ordinance was aſſented unto, and ordered to be tranſmitted to the Houſe of Peers.

An Ordinance aſſented to for paying 5000 l. to the Horſe Guard.

The Anſwer of the Merchants Adventurers, to the Propoſition of the Houſe, for the advance of 20000 *l.* for the ſervice of the Navy, was this day reported to the Houſe; the Houſe had ſome debate thereof, and voted the ſame unſatisfactory.

The Anſwer of the Merchants Adventurers; for advance of 20000 *l.*

The Houſe further ordered in relation to the Navy, that the Earl of *Arundel's* Fine, who is admitted to his Compoſition, ſhould be employed to the uſe of the Navy, and that the Committee at Goldſmiths-hall do make Payment thereof accordingly.

The Earl of Arundel's *Compoſition to be employed for the uſe of the Navy.*

The Houſe was informed, that the Fleet with the Lord Admiral were in much want of Proviſions; The Houſe ordered that the Committee of the Navy ſhould take care for providing a Months Proviſion for them.

The Committee of the Navy to take care for a Months Proviſion.

The Houſe of Peers this day put off the Debate of the King's Meſſage till *Friday* morning next.

The Debate of the King's Meſſage put off the Lds.

A Letter this day came from the Parliaments Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*; that his Majeſty had conſented for the ſettling the Militia by Sea and Land in the Parliaments hands for 20 Years, as deſired in the Propoſitions; but as to Religion, had given in his further reply for a regulated Epiſcopacy; or in brief, his Majeſty thus offers.

1ſt. As to the aboliſhing of Biſhops, &c. *his Majeſty ſaith, As to the former he will conſent to confirm for* 3 *Years by Act of Parliament the Form of Church Government, and Directory for Worſhip preſented to him, but he is not ſatisfied in his Conſcience, or can be content to the utter aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy; the ſubſtance whereof he conceives to conſiſt in the Power of Ordination and Juriſdiction, as they were exerciſed by the Apoſtles themſelves and others, by authority derived from them, ſuperior to Presbyters and Deacons in the primitive times: his Majeſty's Reſolution being to comply with his two Houſes for the alteration and regulating of his preſent Hierarchy and Government, ſo as Epiſcopacy reduced to the Primitive Uſage may be ſettled and continued in this Church; and if his two Houſes ſhould ſo adviſe, his Majeſty will be content to leſſen the Extent, and multiply the number of the Dioceſſes.*

2dly. As to the exception, that his Majeſty has not expreſſed his conſent for ſettling of Biſhops Lands upon Truſtees, and for the ſale of thoſe Lands: 'tis true he hath not to alienate the Inheritance of thoſe Lands, and herein he believes he hath concurrent opinions of many Divines, that in other points differ much among themſelves: but his former Anſwer containing a large offer of ſatisfaction to all thoſe that have purchaſed or diſburſed Monies upon thoſe Lands, he hopes that Anſwer, to which he now refers, will be ſatisfactory to his two Houſes.

3dly. For the calling and ſitting of the Aſſembly of Divines, his Majeſty will aſſent as is deſired.

4thly. His Majeſty will confirm the publick uſe of the Directory in all Churches and Chappels, as is deſired in the Propoſition, and will conſent to the repeal of ſo much of all Statutes, as only concern the Books of Common-Prayer, and alſo the taking the ſame a-

way out of all Churches and Chappels, provided that the uſe thereof may be continued in his Majeſty's Chappel for himſelf and his Houſhold: And that the ſame be confirmed by Act of Parliament for three Years, provided only that a Conſultation in the mean time be had with the Aſſembly of Divines in ſuch a manner, and for the Purpoſes as are in his former Anſwer expreſſed.

Touching the Articles of Religion, his Majeſty profeſſes he hath not had time ſince they were delivered unto him, to look into them with that Deliberation which is requiſite, before he bind up himſelf and his Subjects in matter of Faith and Doctrine, and therefore deſires that part of the Propoſition may be reſpited by his two Houſes. His Majeſty will conſent to an Act for better obſervation of the Lord's-Day: as alſo to prevent the ſaying of Maſs.

And laſtly, concerning the Covenant, and the Ordinance concerning the ſame, his Majeſty's Anſwer being, That he was not yet ſatiſfied to take it or impoſe it on others, he conceives his two Houſes will not inſiſt upon it at this time, and the rather, becauſe the ends thereof will be obtained by the Agreement, if happily concluded, which God grant. Theſe are the chief Heads of his Majeſty's Meſſage.

The Houſe had ſome debate hereupon; and the Queſtion was put, whether this Paper of his Majeſty's concerning Religion, were ſatiſfactory or not, and the Houſe voted it in the Negative.

The Houſe order'd that a Letter ſhould be writ to the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, to require them to proceed in the Treaty, according to their Inſtructions; and that they ſhould not, till this Propoſition concerning the Church were ſigned, proceed to the Debate of any other new: And that in this Letter notice ſhould be taken of the extraordinary Service of the Commiſſioners, in their wiſe managing of this Treaty.

Thurſday, October 12. 1648.

The Houſe ordered, for filling the Courts of Weſtminſter-*Hall with Judges, that there ſhould be a new call of Serjeants.*

THE Houſe this day, according to former Order, conſidered of filling the Courts at *Weſtminſter*-hall with Judges; and in confirmation of the Report from the Commiſſioners of the great Seal, to whom it was ordered to conſider of this buſineſs, the Houſe ordered, that there ſhould be a new call of Serjeants, and voted,

Out of Grays-Inn, there ſhould be made Serjeants at Law, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Sir *Thomas Beddingfield*, Mr. *Keble*, Mr. *Thorpe* and Mr. *Bradſhaw*; out of Lincolns-Inn, Mr. *Solicitor*, Mr. *Sam. Brown*, Mr. Recorder *Glyn*, and Mr. *Erle*; out of the Middle Temple, Mr. *Whitlock*, Mr. *Conyers*, and Mr. *Puleſton*; out of the Inner-Temple, Mr. *Chapman*, Mr. *Gates*, and Mr. *William Littleton*.

Serjeant Roll *to be Ld Chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench.* Serj. Jermin, *and Mr.* Sam. Browne *Juſtices of that Court.* *Mr.* Whitlock *Attor. Gen. of the Dutchy,* &c. *Mr.* Prideaux *Sol. General.* *Sir* Tho. Widrington *Kings Serjeant.*

The Houſe ordered, that Serjeant *Roll* ſhould be made Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, that Mr. Serjeant *Jermin* and Mr. *Samuel Brown* ſhould be made Juſtices of that Court.

That Mr. *Solicitor* be made Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas; that Sir *Thomas Beddingfield*, and Mr. Serjeant *Creſwel* ſhould be made Juſtices of that Court.

That Mr. Serjeant *Wilde* ſhould be made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

That Mr. *Gates* ſhould be a Baron of the Exchequer.

That Mr. *Whitlock* ſhould be Attorney General of the Dutchy, and one of the Kings Serjeants.

That Mr. *Prideaux* ſhould be Solicitor General.

Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, one of the Kings Serjeants.

Friday, October 13. 1648.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Commons concurrence to an Ordinance, for making the preſent Governour of *Dover-Caſtle* Lieutenant thereof; the Ordinance was aſſented unto.

An Ordinance for making the preſent Governour of Dover-*Caſtle Lieut. thereof.*

The Declaration, giving aſſurance to the Souldiers of the Kingdom, that the Houſe is upon ſatisfying them in relation to their Arrears, and for prohibiting them not to repair unto *London* upon pretence of their Arrears, was this day reported and aſſented unto, and ordered to be forthwith printed and publiſhed, and ſent to the Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties, to the end they may take ſpecial notice thereof throout the whole Kingdom.

The Declaration of the Houſe to aſſure the Soldiers of their Arrears.

Letters this day to the Houſe from the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, give to underſtand his Majeſty's Agreement to the Propoſition for *Ireland*, as deſired. The Commiſſioners Paper to his Majeſty, preſented *October* 9. 1648, was as followeth.

The Letters from the Iſle of Wight.

The Commiſſioners Paper.

1. That an Act of Parliament be paſſed, to declare and make void the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, and all Treaties and Concluſion of Peace, or any Articles thereupon with the Rebels, without conſent of both Houſes of Parliament; and to ſettle the Proſecution of the War in *Ireland*, in both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, to be managed by them, and the King to aſſiſt, and to do no Act to diſcourage or moleſt them therein.

2. That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant be ſettled in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by Act of Parliament, in ſuch manner as both Houſes of Parliament of *England* have agreed, or ſhall agree upon, after conſultation had with the Aſſembly of Divines here.

That Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant be ſetled in Ireland.

3. That the Deputy or chief Governour or other Governours in *Ireland*, and the Preſidents of the ſeveral Provinces of that Kingdom, be nominated by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or in the intervals of Parliament by ſuch Committees of both Houſes of Parliament, as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall nominate and appoint for that purpoſe; and that the Chancellor or Lord Keeper, Lord Treaſurer, Commiſſioners of the Great Seal or Treaſury, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Dutchy, Secretaries of State, Maſter of the Rolls, Judges of both Benches, and Barons of the Exchequer of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Vice Treaſurer and Treaſurers at Wars of the Kingdom of *Ireland* be nominated by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, to continue *quamdiu ſe bene geſſerint*, and in the Intervals of Parliament by the aforementioned Committees, to be approved or diſallowed by both Houſes at their next ſitting.

That the Deputy, &c. in Ireland, *be nominated by both Houſes here.*

His Majeſty's Anſwer and Aſſent delivered to the Commiſſioners at the Treaty with his Majeſty, at *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*; the eleventh day of *October*, 1648, as followeth.

His Majeſty's aſſent to the Commiſſioners at Newport.

Charles R.

FOR a final Anſwer to you, to your Propoſition of the ninth of October, *concerning* Ireland, *His Majeſty doth give his Conſent thereunto as is deſired, the time for Nomination of the Deputy and other Officers being limited for twenty Years, from the firſt of* July, 1648

Saturday, October 14. 1648.

An Ordinance for ſeizing Eſtates of Delinquents in North-Wales.

The Letter from Derby-Houſe *to the Admiral.*

AN Ordinance and Inſtructions for ſeizing the Eſtates real and perſonal of all the Delinquents in *North-wales*, and the Iſle of *Angleſey*, for the uſe and benefit of the Navy, were read, and upon the Queſtion committed.

A Copy of a Letter from *Derby-houſe* to the Lord Admiral was read, and the Lord Admiral's Anſwer thereunto, which was to this purpoſe; That *upon full conſideration of the preſent deſign of reducing the revolted Ships, it was thought fit, if the Parliament would approve thereof, that the Fleet ſhould remain at* Goree *for a certain time longer.*

The Houſe ordered the Fleet to remain at Goree.

The Houſe hereupon had ſome debate concerning this buſineſs, and agreed that his Lordſhip ſhould yet continue at *Goree*, in order to the reducing the revolted Ships.

And becauſe Proviſion may not be wanting for the ſame during their abode there, the Houſe order'd that the Committee of the Navy ſhould take care to make Proviſion of Victuals and Money during their ſtay there; and further ordered that the Committee at *Derby-houſe* ſhould write to the Lord Admiral, and incloſe the ſaid Vote.

An Ordinance giving Power to a Company of Merchants.

An Ordinance was read for authorizing the Company of Merchants, that trade in *France*, to collect Monies amongſt themſelves, for defraying their publick Charges, and aſſented unto.

The reſt of the day was ſpent in the Report from the Committee of the Navy, in relation to the providing of Mony for the Navy.

Monday, October 16. 1648.

THIS day the Common Council of the City of *London* preſented a Petition to the Houſes for a ſupply of Miniſters in the City, and an allowance to them out of Deans and Chapters Lands, many places being vacant for want of means to maintain their Miniſters.

The Commons upon debate, referred it to a Committee, and who are alſo to conſider of the ſeveral complaints of the want of a good Miniſtry in other parts of the Kingdom, and to report to the Houſe thereupon: this Committee to ſit *de die in diem.*

Letters declare the relief of Cockermouth *by Col.* Aſhton.

Letters came this day to the Houſe, That Col. General *Aſhton*, having relieved *Cockermouth*-Caſtle, the Enemy betook themſelves to *Appleby*; the Col. General purſued, and ſent them Summons, requiring them to render themſelves to mercy, upon which they willingly conſented to a Treaty, and it was agreed the inferior Officers go home, the great ones, as Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, Sir *Thomas Tilnſley*, Sir *Robert Stricland*, Sir *William Huddleſton*, and other Officers, to go beyond Sea, and ſix Months time to provide for their Expedition. In the Town and Caſtle of *Appleby* were taken the 4 Knights before mentioned, alſo Sir *Thomas Dacres*, Sir *William Blackſton*, 25 Colonels, 9 Lieutenant Colonels, 6 Serjeant Majors, 46 Captains, 17 Lieutenants, 10 Cornets, 3 Enſigns, 5 pieces, 1200 Horſe, 1000 Arms, all their Bag and Baggage. From *Pontefract* they write, That notwithſtanding the beſieging the Caſtle, the Enemy ſallies out, went a good way into the Country, fetcht away Sir *Arthur Ingram* from his Houſe, and carried him into the Caſtle: but when Col. *Rainsborow's*

Regiment is come up to us, they ſhall keep them up cloſer. Col. *Boynton* is ſaid to be gone beyond Sea. Lieut. Col. *Paul Hobſon* is Deputy Governour of *Newcaſtle.*

From Lieut. Gen. *Cromwel's* Quarters, upon their March out of *Scotland,* by Letters *October* 11. it is written.

Lieut. General Cromwel's *Letter on his March out of* Scotland.

IN my laſt was intimated, that the Lieut. General was going towards Edinburgh, *whither being invited, he went upon* Wedneſday *laſt. The Lord* Kirconbright *and Major Gen.* Holburn, *came from the Committee of Eſtates to* Seaton, *the Head Quarter, to accompany him to* Edinburgh; *the Earl of* Murries *Houſe in* Cannigate *was provided for him, and a ſtrong Guard appointed for a conſtant Watch at the Gate; the Lord Chancellour, the Earl of* Leven, *the Marquiſs of* Argile, *the Earl of* Caſſill, *Lord* Burley, David Leſley, *Lord* Wariſton, *and many other Perſons of Quality came to welcome him thither.*

The next day the Earl of Caſſill, *Lord* Wariſton, *and two other Gentlemen being ſent from the Committee of Eſtates to receive what the Lieutenant General had to communicate unto them; he delivered to them a Paper, wherein he did demand, that to prevent the reviving, or reinforcing of their late Engagement and Invaſion, none that had been in action therein, or acceſſary thereunto, might henceforward be imployed in any publick place of truſt whatſoever.*

The Ld Caſſil, *&c. gave a very ſatisfactory Anſwer to his Lordſhip's Demands.*

On *Friday*, the ſame Perſons brought back from the Committee of Eſtates a very ſatisfactory anſwer, giving aſſurance in the name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that accordingly none ſhould be imployed, with this Addition only, without the Conſent of the Kingdom of *England*, which the honeſt Party thought to be the ſureſt lay, and a bar againſt the Malignants creeping in any more. Several ſelect Miniſters alſo come from the Commiſſioners of the Kirk, both to congratulate and diſcuſs, for mutual ſatisfaction of which I hope a good fruit will appear. The Lord Provoſt, and ſeveral eminent Citizens performed a Viſit alſo, and old Sir *William Dick* in the name of the reſt made a great Oration. The Lieut. General having the ſame day (we came to *Edinburgh*) received the Votes, that he ſhould aſſiſt the Diſſenters in *Scotland*, he in the cloſe of his Paper, acquainted the Committee therewith, and withal reſerved the latitude for any further Deſires or Demands, that might be found cauſe for by the Parliament of *England*. Upon the point of Aſſiſtance, the Marquiſs of *Argile*, and the aforenamed Committee of four, were ſent to adviſe.

The Lieut. General received the Votes of the Houſe to aſſiſt the Diſſenters in Scotland.

And for as much as they in *Scotland* are raiſing a new Model, about 3500 Horſe and Foot, to command which they are, after an Example, rather ſolicitous for godly and well-principled Men, than only experienced Soldiers:

They have deſired two Regiments of Horſe, and ſome Dragoons, to ſtay for ſome time in *Scotland*.

This makes mention of their being entertained by the Ld Provoſt.

Our Entertainment during our abode at *Edinburgh*, was taken care of, and defrayed by the Lord Provoſt, by order of the Committee of Eſtates; and when we were about to come away, ſeveral Coaches were ſent to bring up the Lieut. General, *Leven*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, and the reſt of the Officers to *Edinburgh*-Caſtle, where was provided a very ſumptuous Banquet; the Lord General *Leven*, the Lord Marquiſs of *Argile*, and divers other Lords, being preſent to grace the Entertainment. At our departure, many pieces of Ordinance, and a Volley of ſmall ſhot was given us from the Caſtle, and we convoyed by ſome Lords without the City, where we parted. Moſt of all

An. 1648.

Monro's and Lanerick's Men disbanded.

Monro's Forces are disbanded, and himſelf; and many of his Officers come to *Edinburgh*, not well knowing what to do with themſelves, being outed in *Ireland*, as well as their great hopes of advantage in *England* and *Scotland*. *Lanerick's* Men are alſo disbanded, and their Hoſtages returned. *Edinburgh* being full of Malignants, it hath occaſioned the Proclamation, that they ſhould depart the City, and not remain within ſix miles. Major General *Lambert*, who is well liked on by the honeſt Party in *Scotland*, is to be left here with two Regiments of Horſe, and two Troops of Dragoons. *Lanerick* and *Glencarne* have not accepted of the Articles of agreement, but intend to go for *Holland*, which raiſeth a ſuſpicion that they have hopes to bring into the North the Prince's Army, which is ſaid to be in a readineſs to come thence. Sir *John Cheiſly*, and Mr. *Robert Blayre* the Miniſter are gone for *London*, with inſtructions from this Eſtate and *Kirk*, to repreſent their condition, and give an account of their late actions.

Sir J. Cheiſly *and Mr.* R. Blayr, *Miniſter, are gone for* London.

The malignant Magiſtracy of *Edinburgh* is now utterly changed, and a whole ſet of honeſt Men brought in: good Elections for the next Parliament are made in all, or moſt places. We are now going to *Carliſle*.

Tueſday, October 17. 1648.

Col. Aſhton's *Letter of taking* Appleby *Caſtle.*

A Letter this day came from Col. *Aſhton* in further confirmation of the taking of *Appleby*-Caſtle upon the Articles before mentioned: The Houſe order'd that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the *North* to conſider, what ſhall be done with *Appleby*-Caſtle, and how the Arms, Ordinance and Ammunition, may be ſecured in *Lancaſter*-Caſtle.

The Houſe ordered 30 *l.* to the Meſſenger that brought the Letter of this good News from Colonel *Aſhton*.

The Houſe voted their Approbation of what Cromwel *had done.*

A Letter was read in the Houſe from Lieut. General *Cromwel*, in confirmation of what we before gave you of his Proceedings in *Scotland*, and march backwards to *Carliſle*, which is ſurrendred unto him according to that Agreement between *Argile* and *Monro*.

The Houſe voted, that they approved of what Lieut. General *Cromwel* had done in his advance into *Scotland*, and that a Letter of thanks ſhould be writ unto him, to give him thanks for all his ſervices for this Kingdom.

An Ordinance for approving Sir W. Parſons *and Sir* J. Temple, *Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of* Ireland.

The Houſe ordered, that upon *Thurſday* next they would conſider of the Ordinance for ſettling the Sum of 4000 *l. per Annum* upon his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and his Heirs for ever.

The Houſe conſidered of a Meſſage to the Lords, for nominating a Lord Chancellour of *Ireland*; the Commons upon debate, approved that Sir *William Parſons*, and Sir *John Temple* ſhould be nominated, and appointed Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and that an Ordinance ſhould be drawn up to this purpoſe.

Letters from Newport in *the Iſle of* Wight.

Letters this day from *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*, give to underſtand, *That the Treaty goes on apace, as to all matters yet propoſed, except that of the Church: his Majeſty hath granted, beſides that of* Ireland *mentioned before, that of the publick Debts of the Kingdom, which is, That ſuch Act or Acts for raiſing Monies for the payment and ſatisfaction of the publick Debts and Damages of the Kingdom, and other publick uſes, as ſhall hereafter be agreed on by both Houſes of Parliament; and, that if the*

King do not give his aſſent thereunto, then it being done by both Houſes of Parliament, the ſame ſhall be as valid to all intents and purpoſes, as if the Royal Aſſent had been given thereunto, with this Proviſo, the ſaid publick Debts to be brought in within two Years.

Alſo the Propoſition for taking away all Honours, which runs thus; *That by Act of Parliament all Peers made ſince the day that* Edward *Lord* Littleton *(then Lord Keeper of the Great Seal) deſerted the Parliament, and that the ſaid Great Seal was ſurreptitiouſly conveyed away from the Parliament, being* May 21. 1642. *and who ſhall be hereafter made, ſhall not ſit or vote in the Parliament of* England, *without conſent of both Houſes of Parliament; and that all Honour and Title conferred on any ſince* May 20. 1642. *ſeeing it was the day both Houſes declared, that the King ſeduced by evil Counſel, intended to raiſe War againſt the Parliament, be declared null and void.*

Alſo a Propoſition for taking away all Honours.

Friday in the Afternoon, the Commiſſioners gave in a Paper, containing the Propoſition for Delinquents; to which his Majeſty promiſed to give an Anſwer on *Monday*.

His Majeſty promiſeth an Anſwer to the Commiſſioners Paper.

Letters from *Holland*, *October* 12. Newſtile, *That the Prince with the revolted Ships are ſtill at* Goree Road. *The diſcontents amongſt the Seamen very great; and after a long Pauſe of the Counſellors about the Prince, the Lord* Culpepper *was ſent to the Mariners with Mony, but they ſcornfully ſaid, they might thank the Earl of* Warwick *for it. As to the bringer they endured him not, becauſe they believed by his Counſel their Prizes taken from the Merchants was beſtowed upon the Gallants to ſwagger with at the* Hague, *but that alſo is near ſpent; the Sailors gone many of them on Shore, inſtead whereof Landmen are put. The* 15 Dutch *Ships, under Command of Admiral* Vantrump, *weary of ſtaying ſo long in attendance upon both Fleets, 'tis believed will ſuddenly leave them to do as they pleaſe, keeping cloſe to a Neutrality, which is like to gain my Lord Admiral the Ships at eaſie rates; but if the Prince's Ships get out, and no agreement at* Newport, *Prince and all will undoubtedly be for* Ireland. *The Lord* Culpepper *hath been charged here with diſcovering the Prince's Secrets to the Parliament; he preſſes that they would prove what they ſay. My Lord* Percie *is confin'd to his Chamber, for giving one the Lie in preſence of the Prince. The young Lord* Goring *is here again, but cannot get a Protection to keep him from Arreſts. The Lady* Waller's *Footman killed a Man in the* Hague *laſt Week, and is fled.*

Letters from Holland.

From *Dublin October* 7. they write for certain, That the Marquiſs of *Ormond* is at laſt landed at *Wexford*, and for his better welcome, hath brought over with him 4000 Arms, and 500 Curiaſſers Arms; part of that ſupply deſigned for the *Scots* Army in *England* by the Lord *Jermin*, and thoſe in *France*: he hath not brought above 50 Cavaliers, and yet enough to put this poor Kingdom into more troubles, and make it the Seat of their malice, when it can have no vent in *England*. We are in exceeding want of Men and Money, without which we can do nothing, unleſs it be to ſnatch away a Gariſon, and ſo away.

Marqu. of Ormond *is landed at* Wexford.

The Arrival of the Marquiſs of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, conſidered with the Diſcourſes in the Prince's Court in *Holland*, ſhews there's a deſign to keep *Ireland* in Commotions, beſides what will at *Spring* be on foot again in *England*; all which muſt be expected, the Treaty not ſucceeding.

Wedneſday, October 18. 1648.

THIS Day a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from the Lord General *Fairfax*, intimating *the preſent Proceedings of the Army, and how that ſeveral Petitions are promoting amongſt the Soldiery, purporting the great Difficulties which they had undergone this Summer, in ſubduing their Enemies, and received very*

The General's Letter to the Houſe.

little pay, yet underſtood Taxes were generally paid, deſiring that the Army be divided into the Counties proportionable to the Tax they pay, and alſo that their Arrears may be thought of, eſpecially the laſt. Upon reading the ſaid Letter, the Commons ſpent much time in debate thereof, and came to this Reſult,

Ordered that the Soldiers deſires be ſatiſfied.

That the deſires of the Soldiery be forthwith ſatisfied, and that ſpeedy care be taken for ſettling their Arrears.

There have been alſo other Petitions preſented to the General from the Officers and Soldiers of the Army to the purpoſe aforeſaid, and ſome larger are more particularly from Commiſſary General *Ireton*'s Regiment, the Heads of their Deſires being theſe:

1. That Search and Juſtice be made and executed on the Encouragers of the late Rebellion.

2. That impartial Juſtice be done to all Criminals.

1. That there may be a ſtrict Scrutiny for the more full diſcovery of ſuch Perſons as were Contrivers or Encouragers of the late Rebellions, and ſecond War; and that Juſtice ſpeedily be executed on them according to the late Orders of Parliament.
2. That impartial and ſpeedy Juſtice may be done upon all criminal Perſons, and eſpecially upon ſuch who have or ſhall endeavour to obſtruct the courſe thereof, or have betrayed their Truſt, or been Authors of ſhedding that innocent Blood, which calls to Heaven for Vengeance, that ſo we may be at Peace with God.
3. That the ſame Fault may have the ſame Puniſhment, in the Perſon of King or Lord, as in the pooreſt Commoner.

4. That ſuch be proceeded againſt as Traitors.

5. That the Army have their Payment of former Arrears.

6. That oppreſſion of free Quarter be taken off.

4. That all ſuch may be proceeded againſt as Traytors, who act or ſpeak in the Kings behalf, till he be acquitted of the guilt of ſhedding innocent Blood.
5. That the Army ſpeedily have their Pay, or a preſent courſe be taken againſt thoſe who unjuſtly withhold it, and that they may have the Arrears due ſince *January* 15. before they be ordered to pay Quarters, and effectual Proviſion made for the Payment of former Arrears.
6. That the intolerable oppreſſion of free Quarters be immediately taken off, and that for the time to come, whilſt there is neceſſity for an Army, there may be aſſignations given to each Regiment, Troop and Company, which may be conſtant, during the eſtabliſhment of the Army; that the Money may not paſs from hand to hand, till it is half imbezeled, but be paid immediately from the Countries to the Soldiery, that ſo all free Quarter for ever avoided, it may return from the Soldiery to the Countryman again.

Laſtly, to prevent malicious Aſperſions to deſtroy Magiſtracy.

And laſtly, fearing leſt the inveterate malice of their Adverſaries ſhould aſperſe them with a deſign to deſtroy Magiſtracy and Property; they do declare, that they ſhall conſtantly endeavour to defend them both with their Lives and Fortunes.

The Houſe this day conſidered of the Lords Amendments to the Ordinance for maintaining a Troop of Horſe in the County of *Surrey* out of the Sequeſtrations of that County, which were debated on, and at laſt aſſented unto.

An Ordinance for giving publick Faith.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that the Ordinance for giving the publick Faith to ſuch well affected Perſons whoſe Houſes have been ſeized and made uſe of for the ſervice of the Publick, ſhould be read to morrow morning.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that all the Collectors of the Arrears and Aſſeſſments of the Army ſhould bring them in by the firſt of *November* next.

The Houſe ordered Sir C. Kemiſh into ſafe cuſtody.

The Houſe ordered that Sir *Charles Kemiſh* ſhould be taken into ſafe cuſtody by the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe of Commons.

A Letter with 6 Papers from the Commiſſioners of the Treaty.

A Letter this day came from the Commiſſioners of the Treaty, with ſix Papers of their Tranſactions; thereupon the Houſe ordered to conſider of this buſineſs to morrow morning.

They ordered likewiſe, that the Supernumerary Forces of *Lancaſhire* ſhould be diſbanded.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, October 19. 1648.

THe Letters yeſterday to the Houſe from our Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, were read, That his Majeſty had given his Anſwer to the Propoſition concerning Delinquents: his Majeſty conſents not fully to the firſt part of the Propoſition concerning thoſe exempted of Life, but offers as followeth:

His Majeſty's diſſent from the 1ſt part of the Propoſition.

Charles R.

FOR a final Anſwer to your Propoſition of the 13*th* of this Inſtant concerning Delinquents, *&c.* his Majeſty will conſent, *That all Perſons who have had any hand in the plotting, deſigning, or aſſiſting the Rebellion in* Ireland, *ſhall expect no Pardon, as is expreſt in the firſt Branch of this Propoſition. As to all the reſt of the Propoſitions, his Majeſty cannot conſent thereunto, as is propoſed, otherwiſe than is hereafter expreſſed,* viz.

As for all other Perſons compriſed in the ſaid firſt Branch, his Majeſty for ſatisfaction of his two Houſes will give way, That they may moderately compound for their Eſtates, and deſires they may be admitted to the ſame; and for removing of Diſtruſt and Interruptions of the Publick Settlement, his Majeſty will conſent as followeth:

That ſuch of them as the two Houſes of Parliament will inſiſt on, ſhall not be admitted to his Councils, and be reſtrained from coming to the Court, at ſuch diſtance as both Houſes ſhall think fit, and ſhall not have any Office and Employment in the Commonwealth, without the conſent of both Houſes of Parliament; or ſhall abſent themſelves out of the Kingdom for ſome time, if both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit.

That all other Perſons in this Propoſition ſhall ſubmit to a moderate Compoſition, and for the ſpace of three years ſhall not ſit, or ſerve as Members, or aſſiſt in either Houſe of Parliament, without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament.

October 17. 1648.

His Majeſty alſo offered a Paper to our Commiſſioners, but it could not be received, they having no Inſtructions to that purpoſe of Propoſitions by his Majeſty, as follows:

His Majeſty offered a Paper to the Commiſſioners.

1. That his Majeſty be put into a condition of Honour, Freedom, and Safety.
2. That ſafely he may be reſtored to his Lands and Revenues.
3. That he may have Compoſition for the Court of Wards, and ſuch of his Revenues as he ſhall part with.
4. That there may be an Act of Oblivion and Indempnity.

Mr. *Vines* gave in a Paper in anſwer to his Majeſty's, to ſatisfy his Majeſty's Conſcience touching Biſhops: the Commiſſioners then alſo delivered a Paper, deſiring a more ſatisfactory Anſwer to the buſineſs of the Church, but nothing yet done thereupon.

Newport, October 18. 1648.

Beſides this Paper concerning Delinquents, ſome other Papers were read of their Tranſactions upon the Treaty, which took up much time; the Houſe ordered hereupon, That all the Lord's Days, and Faſt-days ſince the beginning of this Treaty ſhould not be accounted any part of the 40 days, there being ſix Lord's-days and two Faſt-days, which will admit the Treaty a week longer than was expected.

The Houſe ordered that they would further conſider of theſe Papers to morrow Morning.

The Houſe this day conſidered of the Ordinance for payment of the reduced Officers: the Houſe hereupon ordered that the Houſe ſhould

The Houſe went into a Committee to conſider of payment of reduced Officers.

forthwith be reſolved into a grand Committee for an hour, to conſider of this Buſineſs, which accordingly was done, and then the Speaker reſumed the Chair.

The Houſe ordered that on *Monday* next they would conſider of diſbanding all the Supernumeraries of the Kingdom.

They further ordered that the Lords Concurrence ſhould be deſired to the Ordinance for payment of 4800 *l.* to Mr. *Peck* in reſpect of his Loſſes.

Friday, October 20. 1648.

The Maſter, Wardens, &c. of Merchant-Adventurers gave in their Anſwer.

THe Maſter, Wardens, and Company of Merchant Adventurers of *London* give in their anſwer this Day to the Houſe, for their Loan of 20000 *l.* for the Service of the Navy, That they would engage themſelves for repayment of 10000 *l.* for this Service to ſuch as would advance the ſame, provided that they may be repaid out of the firſt Monies that come in upon the Cuſtoms, with 8 *l. per cent. per annum*, ſo long as the ſame or any part thereof ſhall be unpaid.

The Houſe hereupon paſt a Vote to approve of what the ſaid Company had offered, and ordered that the thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given unto them for the ſame.

A Letter of complaint from Sir Henry Cholmley.

A Letter was this Day read in the Houſe which came from Sir *Henry Cholmley*, complaining, that his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* had given a Commiſſion to Col. *Rainsborow* to command in chief before *Pontefract*-Caſtle, and that the diſparagement was great to him, he having an Order to that purpoſe from the Committee of the Militia of *Yorkſhire*, deſiring the Houſe to give ſome ſpeedy Order therein. The Houſe hereupon ordered that a Letter ſhould be written to the Lord General, and this Letter of Sir *Henry Cholmly*'s incloſed therein, to acquaint him with this whole Buſineſs, and to deſire that his Excellency would be pleaſed to ſettle the ſame, ſo as it may be for preſervation of the Honour, and clearing the Fidelity of Sir *Henry Cholmley*, and likewiſe that the whole Buſineſs may be carried on againſt the Enemy with all the Advantage that may be.

The Houſe ordered that the Sum of 100 *l.* ſhould be beſtowed upon Capt. *Wolfe* that brought the News of the ſurrender of *Carliſle*, and ordered Mr. *Noble* 20 *l.* who likewiſe brought up Letters concerning the ſame Buſineſs.

The Houſe of Lords deſired the Commons Concurrence for Dr. Baſtwick.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, recommending the Ordinance for Dr. *Baſtwick* to the Houſe of Commons for their Concurrence: the Houſe ordered that this Ordinance ſhould be conſidered of on *Monday* Morning next.

The Houſe reſumed the Conſideration of the King's Meſſage.

The Houſe ſpent much time in Debate of the King's Meſſage concerning the exempted Perſons upon Life, but came to no concluſion, and ordered to reſume the conſideration thereof the next week.

The Houſe of Peers likewiſe ſpent the whole day about this Buſineſs.

Saturday, October 21. 1648.

ACcording to former Order the Houſe took into conſideration the Reports from the Committee of the Army concerning the taking

ing off of free Quarter: The Houſe hereupon ordered that Members ſhould be imployed to uſe their beſt endeavours to bring in the Arrears of the Aſſeſments of the Army under his Excellency's Command, that ſo free Quarter may be taken off for the future.

Ordered to bring in the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments.

They likewiſe voted that Members ſhould be ſent down to the General to confer with him and his Officers (ſuch as he ſhall appoint) how the Army and other Forces of the Kingdom may be reduced to the eſtabliſhment, and how they may have ſatisfaction.

The Houſe voted a Conference with the General and his Officers.

The Houſe appointed a Committee to confer with his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and accordingly how the Army may have ſatisfaction for the Pay due unto them ſince the 15*th* of *January* 1647. and that they may likewiſe conſider of free Quarter, to the end there may be an abatement thereof; and likewiſe that the Committee ſhall have power to confer with the Lord General, and ſuch Officers as his Excellency ſhall appoint, how the Army may be quartered upon the former Inſtructions.

An Information came this day to the Houſe againſt Colonel *King* of the County of *Lincoln*, of dangerous Conſequence againſt the Army under the Command of the Lord *Fairfax*, with the names of the Witneſſes that prove the ſame: The Houſe ordered that Col. *King* ſhould be ſent for by the Committee of the Army to anſwer the ſaid charge, and that he attend the ſaid Committee till ſuch time as he hath given anſwer thereunto.

An Information came to the Houſe againſt Col. King.

Monday, October 23. 1648.

THe Houſe of Commons this day according to former order heard Mr. *Swinfen's* Report for disbanding Supernumeraries in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, and they voted thereupon to disband all the Horſe in the County of *Northampton* except 80, all the new-levyed Horſe in *Oxfordſhire*, *Herefordſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, *Southamptonſhire*, *Gloceſterſhire*, *Warwickſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, being no part of the Army, and that the Committees of thoſe Counties do pay them their Arrears, ſince laſt raiſed: And alſo for the new-levyed Forces in *Yorkſhire*, ſo ſoon as the Forces of the Army ſhall come up and beſiege *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*. *Belvoyer*-Caſtle in *Nottinghamſhire* to be reduced, all the new Levies in *Somerſetſhire* to be disbanded and paid, and his Excellency ordered to ſlight *Bridgwater*, *Bath*, and *Dunſtar*, or man them.

The Houſe order'd to disband all the Horſe in the County of Northampton.

This day Sir *Peter Killegrew* returned from the Iſle of *Wight*, and brought a Meſſage from his Majeſty of the 21*ſt* of *October*, of his Majeſty's further Conceſſions touching Epiſcopacy, which take at large:

Sir Peter Killegrew's *Meſſage from his Majeſty touching Epiſcopacy.*

1. He hath particularly conſented to the aboliſhing of Archbiſhops, Chancellors, Deans, and Chapters, *&c.* and the whole Hierarchy, ſave Biſhops.

2. Whereas he did formerly conſent to confirm the Form of Church-Government for three years, he hath now expreſly conſented that no other ſhall be uſed, and the exerciſe of Epiſcopal Government ſhall be wholly ſuſpended during that time.

3. Whereas Epiſcopal Juriſdiction, if no other had been agreed upon in the mean time, might have riſen up after the three years, he hath now expreſſed his Conſent, that none ſhall be exerciſed after that time other than Ordination, which is reſtrained to the Counſel and

Aſſiſtance of Presbyters, but ſuch, and in ſuch manner as ſhall be agreed by him and his two Houſes; whereby until ſuch Agreement, or if it be not otherwiſe agreed, Epiſcopal Juriſdiction is wholly laid aſide.

His Majeſty conſented, 1. That Nomination of great Officers be by both Houſes. 2. Concerning the City of London. *3. That concerning the great Seal. 4. That concerning the Court of Wards.*

His Majeſty alſo this day conſented to the following Propoſitions,

I. To that for nomination of the great Officers of the Kingdom, *&c.* as is deſired in the Propoſition, the nomination of them to be by both Houſes during the term of ten years.

II. To that concerning the City of *London*, as is deſired in the Propoſition.

III. To that concerning the Great Seal, *&c.* as is deſired in the Propoſition.

IV. To that concerning the Court of Wards, *&c.* as is deſired in the Propoſition, a recompence being aſſured to his Majeſty of one hundred thouſand pounds *per annum* to him, his Heirs, and Succeſſors, in lieu of the Court of Wards.

Newport, October 21.

His Majeſty's final Anſwer to the ſaid Propoſition.

His Majeſty conceives, That his former Anſwers to your Propoſitions concerning the Church, would have given more ſatisfaction to his two Houſes, than is expreſſed in your Papers of the ſixteenth and ſeventeenth of this inſtant; containing in them, if conſidered in their full extent, Conceſſions of the moſt material things deſired, and therefore as well for a Declaration of his clear intentions by thoſe former Anſwers, as for a further and final Anſwer to the ſaid Propoſition and Paper of the 17*th*, his Majeſty ſaith as followeth,

That the Hierarchy be aboliſhed.

That albeit for the reaſons expreſſed in his former Paper, he cannot conſent to a Bill, and the Ordinance for aboliſhing Biſhops, yet for the ſatisfaction of his two Houſes, and ſettling the publick Peace, he will conſent to a Bill for the taking away all Arch-Biſhops, Chancellours and Commiſſaries, Deans and Sub-Deans, Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, Canons and Prebendaries, and all Chaunters, Chancellours, Treaſurers, Sub-Treaſurers, Succentors and Sacriſts, all Vicars, Choral and Choriſters, old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedral or Collegiat Church, and all other their under Officers, out of the Church of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, and out of the Church of *Ireland*.

That Epiſcopal Government be ſuſpended.

And further, his Majeſty will conſent to ſuſpend the exerciſe of all Epiſcopal Government for the ſpace of three years, and hath conſented, and will conſent to confirm the Form of Church Government now preſented to him for the ſaid three Years, and that no other ſhall be uſed during that time; in which time his Majeſty continues his deſires, that a conſultation may be had with the Aſſembly of Divines at *Weſtminſter*, twenty of his own Nomination being added, to the end that his Majeſty and his two Houſes may within thoſe three Years inform themſelves of the Practice of the primitive Church in point of Epiſcopacy, and may accordingly agree in limiting the Biſhops to the Counſel and Aſſiſtance of Presbyters, and in the exerciſe of their Juriſdiction, and increaſing their number if it be thought fit.

And his Majeſty will conſent, that in caſe no Settlement ſhall be agreed on within the ſaid three Years, then after the ſaid time the

Power of Ordination ſhall not be exerciſed by Biſhops without the Counſel and Aſſiſtance of Presbyters, and that no other Epiſcopal Juriſdiction ſhall be exerciſed by Biſhops but ſuch and in ſuch manner as ſhall be agreed on by his Majeſty, and his two Houſes of Parliament.

His Majeſty's further Propoſition about Epiſcopacy.

And his Majeſty doth profeſs, That if in that time he be convinced, that the Function of Biſhops is not agreeable to the Word of God, or that Chriſt commanded any other Government, he will moſt chearfully embrace that, and take away Epiſcopacy; but until he be ſo convinced, he believes himſelf bound in Conſcience, as it is above expreſſed. The reſt of his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Propoſition concerning Religion, as it was this day delivered by him to the Commiſſioners to be tranſmitted, is the ſame as that of the ninth inſtant; his Majeſty profeſſing, that this now was the furtheſt that he could go in Conſcience.

From St. *Albans* they ſpeak of ſome intendment of removing the head Quarters to *Windſor*, but ſince again otherwiſe determined, and the head Quarters likely to continue where they are this Winter. His Excellency hath returned his Anſwer to the Houſe concerning the Lord *Goring* and *Capel* to be ſurrendred to mercy, which take as followeth.

His Excellency's Anſwer concerning the Ld Goring *and* Capel.

The Quarter not upon Capitulation or Agreement.

The Extent of common Quarter is aſſuring of Life againſt military Sword.

“ Tho his Excellency could not eaſily underſtand what it was, which in his former Letter to the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Lords *Goring* and *Capel*, ſhould ſo much need a ſerious explanation as to the point in Queſtion, yet ſuppoſing the ſcruple to be whether in aſſuring of Quarter to the ſaid Lords and the reſt, did extend, or doth imply to ſecure them from further queſtion as to Life, before their own or other civil Judgment, for the War levied by them. Anſwered thus; That the Quarter to them was not upon Capitulation or Agreements; and therefore could ground no more claim than common Quarter to any Enemy, taken in a Field-Engagement, or other Action. Now for the ſenſe and extent of common Quarter given, have always underſtood it to be an aſſuring of Life againſt the immediate execution of the military Sword, or any further execution thereby without judicial Trial: but whether it imply to protect, or exempt them from any judicial Trial or Proceeding to Life, either by the civil Sword of that Authority againſt which being ſubject they rebel, or by the martial Power, as to Perſons and Cauſes ſubject to its cognizance, having never ſo underſtood it, nor known to be ſo, his Excellency left it to their determination; and that ſome Power of giving Quarter every Souldier alſo hath in his proper Action, which is daily uſed by them, if they ſee cauſe, to all ſorts of the Enemy, and is, unleſs where particular Command is before hand to the contrary, always allowed, whatever the Perſons prove, becauſe not underſtood to extend to further exemption than as aforeſaid; and whether now it ſhould be taken otherways, and that the Souldiers granting Quarter ſhall be a full pardon as to Life, but not his Excellency's ſenſe; but the general ſenſe and practice in all Wars, and of both Parties in this War, give the Determination: but if it were not ſo, then not only no Rebel by that civil Judicature to which he ſtood a Subject, but alſo no Revolter, nor Deſerter of his Colours or Truſt,

Ann. 1648.

“running to the Enemy, nor any Spy or the like, by the martial Power, after once taken to quarter, ſhould ever be brought to a judicial Trial or Execution for their Revolt and Treachery: and therefore he did not urge thoſe things out of any particular animoſity to the Lord *Goring*; for were he even an innocent Perſon, or one for whom he would beg their Pardon, yet he ſhould not by any opinion or ſilence be guilty of ſtaying their judicial Proceeding upon any ſuch ground. The Admiſſion whereof would at once condemn ſo much the juſt and neceſſary practices of the Parliament and other States, and alſo exclude or prejudg his future Proceedings in publick Juſtice againſt any Perſon for Rebellion, Revolt or Treachery in War, who after utmoſt extremity againſt them could find but any Soldier of theirs to give him Quarter.

The Committee of Eſtates reſolve to raiſe but 2500 Foot and 600 Horſe.

They beſeech his Majeſty to hearken to the Parliament.

Letters from *Scotland* the 17 inſtant thus mention; The Committee of Eſtates have this Week been about their Forces, which they have reſolved ſhall be but 2500 Foot, and 600 Horſe, for the Weſt is ſure to them, the South under the eye of *Barwick* and *Carliſle*: 'tis conceived this Force is enough to gariſon and keep quiet the *North* and *Eaſt*; the keeping up their laſt Army under *David Leſley*, who alſo commands this, was no ſmall Prejudice by being the cauſe of the late Engagement againſt *England*; for the Souldiers intereſts thwarting the Kingdom, and they now find much preſſing to bring in Officers, who though without palpable exception, yet not throughly to be confided in; beſides there is an Eye of reflection upon *England*, as the beſt ground of confidence under God to help in time of need. Mr. *Parſons* that came from his Majeſty is not like ſuddenly to get Anſwer, he is now to have it from Men of other tempers; that ſent will complain of the miſeries ſuffered by the late Engagement, declare how they were forced to riſe in Arms, what were the conſequence of it, and what their reſolutions are ſince; for which they refer the King to their agreement with *Lanerick*, and their late Declaration. They beſeech his Majeſty at laſt to hearken to the Advice of his Parliament, in conſenting to the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, and eſpecially to thoſe concerning the Covenant, and Reformation of Religion, which they underſtand to be the point he ſticks moſt at, and they in honour and intereſt are moſt obliged to ſtick to, and without which they tell him his Throne cannot be eſtabliſhed in Righteouſneſs, &c.

They write to the Prince.

They have alſo writ to the Prince, dehorting him from that courſe of oppoſition he is in, and from attempting any Act of Hoſtility againſt their Kingdom; and ſince all worldly Policy and Projects have failed, that he would apply his endeavours to mediate with his Father that he would conſent to the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms, and eſpecially the Covenant. Sir *John Chieſley*, who is this day on his way to *London*, is to communicate them to the Houſes, then they are to be ſent to his Majeſty, and with them two frowning Letters from the general Aſſembly and Commiſſioners of the Kirk, who can ſpeak more plainly in name of their Maſter, than the Eſtates can in their own. *George Monro*, Colonel *Dyell*, Colonel *John Hambleton* Lord of *Colington*, and other Deſperadoes went yeſterday and to day over into *Fife*, where *Lanerick*, *Crawford*, *Duery*, and other Ringleaders of that Party were before, they give out it is only to take a drink at parting: *Monro* and *Hambleton* having received Paſſes from

Leven to go to *Swedeland*, but wiſe Men apprehend ſome miſchief in brewing, concurrent with ſome deſign in *England*; and therefore the old *Highland* Regiment that was about *Edinburgh* is diſpatched to *Sterling*, and ſome Horſe to St. *Johnſtons*: ſome think it good diſcretion, that the *Scots* Priſoners of note in *England* be kept cloſe in the Heart of that Kingdom, and not ſuffered to come near *Scotland* or *London*. Juſt now comes News that *Lanerick* went this Night privately but with one Servant from his Houſe, none knows whither.

And by other Letters from Major General *Lambert*'s Quarters in *Scotland*, is thus written.

Lambert's *Letter about the Affairs* in Scotland.

I Believe you have ſeen the Declaration of the Committee of Eſtates concerning the late Ingagement, being, as I underſtand, ſent from Edinburgh *by the laſt Poſt, ſo that I need not acquaint you therewith: divers of our Souldiers have lately had particular Injuries offered to them, by being ſet upon in the High-ways, and other Places, by ſome looſe and deſperate Perſons in this Kingdom; many of their Horſes have been taken away, ſtolen,* &c. *and other things: and truly there is ſuch watching and waylaying of us, that we dare not ſtir without cockt and prim'd, and reſolute to meet with ſome Encounter before we come to our Journeys end; particularly ſix of Major Gen.* Lambert's *Regiment, with one Quarter-Maſter* Dimond *that commanded them, were ſet upon by* 14 *or* 15 *of theſe Rogues at the ſhutting up of the Evening, within two Miles of* Edinburgh; *the others as ſoon as they diſcovered ours to be* Engliſh, *having the advantage of their Swords ready drawn under their Cloaks, immediatly fell upon them with Sword and Piſtol; ours was not much unready, nor turning their backs, becauſe of their number, preſently fell to defending themſelves: they fought with them about a quarter of an Hour, laid three of them ſprawling upon the Ground before them, wounded moſt of the reſt, routed them, and came off without any hurt. Many of the like happen, but our Men being now upon their conſtant Watch, ſeldom come off with the worſt. You ſee with what danger notwithſtanding we are in by ſuch private lurking Enemies as theſe are: nevertheleſs the Committee of Eſtates have taken into conſideration, and uſed means to give ſatisfaction to all our loſſes in this kind, and to prevent the like for the future, as by the incloſed Paper you will perceive, which hath given us ſome Incouragement.*

But we hope our ſtay will not be long now; about 14 *days will give us a diſmiſſion, tho thoſe that are well-affected to this Committee of Eſtates are jealous that the malignant Party watch but an opportunity of our departure, and to ſhew themſelves again; and that is the cauſe, that by an advantage of our Preſence the Committee of Eſtates do think fit to put themſelves into a poſture of defence by continuing a ſtanding Force, for ſurpreſſing and keeping down of that Party, in caſe they do attempt any ſuch thing. Within this* 14 *days they will have compleated about* 600 *Horſe in ſeveral Troops,* 4000 *Foot, and it's conceived old* Leſly *will have the Command in chief. The next Convention of Parliament begins in* January, *for which the Members in the ſeveral Shires are already moſt of them elected; and thoſe that are well affected to the preſent Committee, ſay they are moſt of them well-choſen, ſo that the cruſhed Party muſt expect to be more trampled on.*

Eaton, October
28. 1648.

Tueſday, October 24. 1648.

Sir A. Welden ordered 500 *l.*

THE Houſe this day ordered, that Sir *Anthony Welden*, who had been very active againſt the Enemy this laſt Summer, and received much loſs by reaſon of them, ſhould have the Sum of 500 *l.* charged upon the new Sequeſtrations of the County of *Kent*, in lieu of his ſaid loſſes.

A Letter this day came from his Excellency in anſwer to that from the Houſe concerning Sir *Henry Cholmley*, complaining that he had

The General's Letter about Sir H. Cholmley.

given Commiſſion to Col. *Rainsborow* to command in chief before *Pontefract*-Caſtle, and that it tended much to his Diſhonour, having had the command of them hitherto, deſiring that the Houſe would take ſuch order that his Reputation and Honour might not ſuffer; that he would be very tender of his Honour, and would anſwer the Houſes expectation therein.

The new Forces in Kent *that were not of the Army to be forthwith disbanded except 4 Companies.*

The Houſe ordered that all the new Fores in *Kent*, not of the Army, ſhould be forthwith disbanded all but four Companys, and that the Committee of that County ſhould pay them off, and diſband them accordingly.

Their Lordſhips paſſed ſeveral Ordinances for Compoſitions with Delinquents.

Debate about the Judges.

Their Lordſhips had ſome debate about the Judges.

The Gen. Letter about ſetling the Militia in the North.

A Letter was read, that the Lord General had given Inſtructions as deſired for ſettling the Militia in the *North*.

From *Newcaſtle*, October 16. thus;

Gentlemen of 4 North *Counties to meet at* Baynards-*Caſtle about ſettling the Counties.*

Skippons Regiment marches.

This Night the Scots *Commiſſioners came Poſt hither.*

The Lieut. General, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, and the Committee of *Cumberland*, have ordered the ſlighting of *Cockermouth*-Caſtle, and *Appleby*. *Tueſday* next the Gentlemen of the four *Northern* Counties are to meet at *Baynards*-Caſtle, to conſider of ſettling the Counties into an Aſſociation. The Lieut. General and Sir *Arthur* will be there. The Van of our Army will be to morrow as far as *Pomfret*, to wit, Col. *Sanders* Regiment: Col. *Prides* Foot, *&c.* are about *Richmond*: this day we are to be entertained by the Mayor of *Newcaſtle* at dinner; we ſhall go to *Durham* at furtheſt to morrow morning: Major Gen. *Skippons* Regiment, that hath been ſo long at *Newcaſtle*, marches with the Army inſtead of Col. *Overton*, that is left in *Barwick*. The Biſhopricks Regiment of Horſe is left at *Carliſle*. *Monday* laſt when we came to this Town, we were entertained with many Guns, and ringing of Bells. The Committee of *York* have ordered the ſlighting of *Knaresborow*, *Helmſley*, *Bolton*, *Mulgrave*, *Midleham*, *Sheafield*, *Wreaſtle*, and *Skipton*. This Night the *Scots* Commiſſioners came Poſt hither; namely, Sir *John Chieſley*, Mr. *Blayre* the Miniſter, and two other Gentlemen: they are coming to *London*, to declare their diſlike of the late Armies coming in, and deſire a fair Correſpondency betwixt the Nations. To morrow we go to *Durham*, where we ſhall ſpend three or four days in Councils of War; 'tis thought the great *Welſh* Priſoners will be tried there.

Pendennis, October 18.

Sir Hardreſs Waller *held a Council of War for trying one* M. Richard.

Here hath been a dangerous deſign for betraying this ſtrong and conſiderable place, which was by corrupting ſome private Souldiers formerly of the King's Party: the deſign was managed by Major *Groſſe*, chief in the late Inſurrection at *Penzance*, who is ſince this diſcovery with divers of his Confederates fled to revolted *Scilly*. Since *Hardreſs Waller* hath held a Council of War, according to Power given him, and one hath been ſentenced to Death; there being like ground to proceed againſt one *Martin Richard*, who was employed to corrupt the Soldiers, and the chief Inſtrument to work the buſineſs, as himſelf confeſſeth; but being a Country man and no Souldier, ſome ſcruples aroſe about trying him. The Articles of War relating to Souldiers only, in which regard our Governour, whoſe faithfulneſs

neſs and circumſpection is highly to be commended, hath recommended it to Parliament. Divers of Quality, beſides thoſe fled with *Groſſe*, being accuſed by thoſe taken, are gone ſeveral ways: this purports no great likelihood of an intended real Accord or Peace in *England*, theſe being ſet on work by greater.

Letters from the Hague about the revolted Ships.

Letters from the *Hague* ſay, That the States General have been deſired to call off the 15 Ships that lie between the revolted Ships, and the Lord Admiral for the Parliament; and it's believed they will yet firſt bring the Prince with his Fleet into the Sea, with ſome little Law, and leave them to my Lord *Warwick* to purſue.

Wedneſday, October 25. 1648.

THIS was the monthly Faſt; in the morning Mr. *Fuller* and Mr. *Parker* preached before the Commons, Mr. *Green* prayed: after Sermon the Commons ſate, and voted thanks to be given to each of them, and they to be deſired to print their Sermons. The Commons alſo voted that Mr. *Sedgwick*, and another be deſired to preach before them the next Faſt-Day.

Letters from the Iſle of Wight of ſeveral Paſſages.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight*, 23. ſpeak thus: “His Majeſty
“ laſt Night at Supper, the Biſhop of *London* waiting on the right
“ hand of his Chair, and the Biſhop of *Salisbury* next to him, as u-
“ ſual, all were put into a great fear by reaſon of a Fire near the
“ Court; but ſoon after came News, that it was only a Chimney,
“ and quenched: but the ſame Night one of the Soldiers on the Guard
“ and one of the King's Footmen broke out into a great Flame, and
“ were parted, but ſo that the Footman put a ſecond affront after-
“ wards upon him, and they were then a ſecond time appeaſed; and
“ that Night his Majeſty's Health went round luſtily in the *George*-
“ Seller, whither ſome of the Cooks and others came over from the
“ Court. That Night Sir *William Liſle*, Father to Mr. *Liſle* of the
“ Houſe of Commons, dyed.

Thurſday, October 26. 1648.

His Majeſty's Meſſage about Epiſcopacy, voted unſatisfactory.

THE Houſe this day according to former Order conſidered of his Majeſty's Meſſage of *Monday* concerning Epiſcopacy, and voted the ſaid Meſſage unſatisfactory.

They ordered that the Committee ſhould be named to draw up to the Houſe wherein that Meſſage was unſatisfactory, to the end his Majeſty may be acquainted with the Senſe of the Houſe thereupon in writing: they were to ſit this Afternoon, and to report to the Houſe forthwith, that ſo the Treaty may not be obſtructed thereby.

An Ordinance for payment of Tythes.

An Ordinance was read for the payment of Tythes to the Miniſtry of the Kingdom in ſuch manner as by a former Ordinance for that purpoſe is expreſſed: the Houſe aſſented thereunto, and ordered that the ſaid Ordinance ſhould be forthwith tranſmitted to the Houſe of Lords for their concurrence.

A Letter from the Eſtates of Scotland.

A Letter was read in the Houſe from the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*, deſiring a fair Correſpondency and brotherly Union between theſe two Nations; as for other particulars of their deſires, they had intruſted Sir *John Chieſley* with others to deliver by word of Mouth to them, or ſuch as they ſhall appoint to receive the ſame.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that this Letter from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland* ſhould be forthwith communicated to the Houſe of Peers, and the Original returned to them.

Sir J. Chieſly's *further Inſtructions referred to the Committee of* Derby-*Houſe.*

They likewiſe ordered that the ſaid Sir *John Chieſley* ſhould be referred to the Committee at *Derby*-Houſe, who are required to receive what further he hath to deliver to the Parliament of *England* from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland,* and to report their Opinions upon the whole to the Houſe with all convenient ſpeed.

Upon Letters from the *North,* Inſtructions paſſed for the carrying of 4000 Sutes of Clothes to *Nottingham* for Lieut. General *Cromwel*'s Souldiers, to which 1000 more are to be added.

From the Iſle of *Wight,* Letters ſay; “ The King was private on
“ *Monday,* but no meeting with the Commiſſioners until his Majeſty
“ receives the ſenſe of the Houſes upon his Paper concerning Epiſco-
“ pacy.

The Lords concur that his Majeſty's Paper about Epiſcopacy was not ſatisfactory.

The Lords this day concurred with the Commons, that his Majeſty's Paper concerning Epiſcopacy was not ſatisfactory, and choſe a Committee to draw up a Letter to the Commiſſioners to deſire them to proceed according to their Inſtructions, and preſs the King to aboliſh Biſhops; and that after three years of the ſettling of the Presbyterian Government, the Power may not be in Biſhops, but by ſuch a Government as both Houſes ſhall agree, with the conſent of the Aſſembly of Divines: the Commons voted it not ſatisfactory to chuſe a Committee to bring in a Letter.

Friday and *Saturday, October* 27. and 28.

THE Committee appointed to draw the diſſatisfaction of the Houſes to the ſeveral parts of his Majeſty's laſt Meſſage, made a Report this day to the Houſe, and preſented in writing wherein they were ſo unſatisfied, which took up the moſt part of this day's debate.

His Majeſty's Anſwer in taking of the Covenant, &c. *voted unſatisfactory.*

They voted hereupon, That that part of his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the taking of the Covenant is unſatisfactory: they likewiſe voted, That that part of his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the taking away of Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, Deans, *&c.* is unſatisfactory. The like to that part of his Anſwer concerning the aboliſhing of Popery, in deſiring to have it tolerated in the Queen's Chappel and for her Family: the like for alienating of Biſhops Lands, and ſale of Deans and Chapters, and many others, upon thoſe Reaſons preſented by that Committee.

The Houſe ordered, That a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw up the Covenant into ſuch a form, as may be proper for his Majeſty to take it.

A Committee appointed about his Majeſty's Propoſitions.

A Committee was likewiſe appointed to meet in *Lincolns-Inn*-Hall to conſider of his Majeſty's Conceſſions to any part of the Propoſitions, and to draw them up into Bills to be tendred to his Majeſty to be ſigned.

An Ordinance was read for the repayment of the Sum of 10000 *l.* to the Merchant Adventurers, advanced by them for the Service of the Navy, with 8 *l. per Cent. per Ann.* for forbearance thereof, which was aſſented unto.

Col. Jones*'s Letter of D. of* Ormonds *concluding a Peace with the* Iriſh *Rebels.*

A Letter this day was read in the Houſe coming from Col. *Jones* Governour of *Dublin*, in *Ireland*, acquainting them, "That the "Marquiſs of *Ormond* was upon Terms of concluding a Peace with "the Rebels of *Ireland*, the Lord *Inchiquin* complying, and all to "join together againſt Colonel *Jones* and his party; that this deſign "was hatcht in *England*, and carryed on by the Fomenters of the "late ſecond War in *England*, and the *Scotiſh* Invaſion, and ſhould "have broke out at the ſame time, not without Colour of a Commiſ"ſion from his Majeſty, but of an old date; he deſiring the Houſes "would ſeriouſly conſider it, and take ſome ſpeedy courſe for the "prevention of that total ruin likely to beſal the Proteſtants in *Ire*"*land*.

A Meſſage to be ſent to his Majeſty to declare againſt the Rebellion and Truce in Ireland.

The Houſe of Commons upon debate hereupon ordered that his Majeſty ſhould be forthwith deſired to declare againſt the Rebellion of *Ireland*, and againſt the Truce with the Rebels, and require the Marquiſs of *Ormond* to forbear this Conjunction with the Rebels againſt the Proteſtant Forces; and that a Meſſage be ſent to his Majeſty to this purpoſe.

From St. *Albans*, *October* 28. thus: Mr. *Scawen*, Sir *Richard Onſlow*, Sir *Thomas Dacres*, and Mr. *Leman*, Commiſſioners for the Parliament, have been here theſe four days; they propoſed ſeveral particulars, I ſhall only give you the Heads of what was agreed to, and deſired by the General or Officers.

1. That in regard of the new Gariſons of *Barwick*, *Carliſle*, *Yarmouth*, *Rye*, *Carmarthen*, and *Chepſtow*, and many places now ſecur'd by County Forces, there may be Allowance and Proviſion made for 3000 Foot, to be continued more than the former Eſtabliſhment, whereof eight Companies to be of Col. *Rainsboroughs* Regiment.

2. That an Engineer, and ſome other Officers, with twenty Gunners, be added to the Train.

3. The General will give command againſt liſting any new Recruits.

That the Army be paid off to 15 January.

4. That the Army being paid off from the 15*th* of *January* laſt, the General is willing that Free-Quarter be deducted for, according to the Rules in the Agreement for ſtating Arrears; but thoſe entertained ſince *September* 23. which are now to be diſbanded, may have their full Pay.

That the Army draw into Cities, &c.

5. That the Army ſhall be accordingly drawn into Towns, Cities, Gariſons, as upon 31. of *December*, and maintain themſelves for a Fortnight after they are paid from the 15*th* of *January*.

6. That by Towns is meant Market Towns, and the Streets near them only.

Monday, October 30. 1648.

His Majeſty's Meſſage about Delinquents, wholly unſatiſfactory.

THE Houſe of Commons this day, according to former Order, conſider'd of that part of his Majeſty's laſt Meſſage in relation to Delinquents, and paſt many Votes thereupon, *viz.* That his Majeſty's Meſſage as to Delinquents is unſatisfactory in all the Clauſes thereof; and thereupon further voted, That all ſuch who were formerly to be admitted to Compoſition at two thirds, ſhall now compound at a full Moiety.

That all ſuch as were formerly by the Propoſitions to compound at a Moiety, ſhould now compound at a third part.

That all ſuch Members of the Houſe, who deſerted the Service of the Houſe, and were to compound at a full Moiety, ſhall now be admitted to Compoſition at a full third.

That excepted Perſons as to Life (except 7) compound at a full Moiety.

They likewiſe voted, That excepted Perſons as to life in the firſt branch of the Propoſition ſhall now be admitted to a Compoſition, except ſeven, and that they compound at a full Moiety.

They likewiſe voted, That all Papiſts in Arms, and Popiſh Recuſants, except ſuch as have had any hand in the Rebellion in *Ireland*, ſhall be admitted to Compoſition for the future, and that at 2 full thirds of their Eſtates.

That all Lawyers, Clergymen and Scholars compound at a full third according to former order.

They likewiſe voted that the ſecond of *February* next ſhall be the laſt day for Delinquents to compound.

That W. Powel, J. Clark, *&c. be made Serjeants at Law.*

The Houſe upon Meſſage from the Lords ordered, that *William Powell*, *John Clark*, *John Eltonhead*, *Robert Nicholas*, *John Parker*, and *Robert Bernard* Eſquires, ſhould be made Serjeants at Law.

The Houſe was inform'd that a Ship ſent by the Committee of the Army towards *Newcaſtle* with Goods and Proviſions, was caſt away upon the Coaſt of *Norfolk*, but recoverable. Ordered that a Letter ſhould be writ by Mr. *Speaker*, and ſent to the Committee of the ſaid County, to require them to give Order for the ſecuring the ſaid Ship and all the Goods in her from Imbezlement, and not to be made prize on.

The Lords this day at a Conference moved, that the Diſpute about Sale of Biſhops Lands might be waved at preſent, and the reſt be agreed by both Houſes to be ſent to the Commiſſioners to treat with his Majeſty about them, becauſe no time may be loſt.

The Houſes aſſent about Biſhops Lands.

The Commons at another Conference gave Reaſons why that of Biſhops Lands ſhould be concurred in, divers of them being ſold upon the Authority of an Ordinance of both Houſes; that in regard their Lordſhips had concurred to aboliſh Biſhops, that it could not be, if their Lands ſhould not be diſpoſed on, *&c.* Upon the Commons Reaſons, the Lords ſate, and after Debate agreed with the Commons in that alſo, and that all the Votes be ſent to the Commiſſioners.

Letters from York *of the Lieut. Gen. arrival at* Newcaſtle.

By Letters from *York*, *October* 22. thus: The laſt told you, we were to be welcomed at *Newcaſtle*, we were received with very great acknowledgments of love, ſtay'd there three days, partly to give our Army a little reſt, alſo for the having our Train come up to us from *Berwick*. The 19*th* we were very ſumptuouſly feaſted by the new Mayor of *Newcaſtle*: the next day we came to *Dureſme* late in the Night: the next day we ſpent in trying Miſdemeanours, as not having had ſo much ſpare time ſince our *Lancaſhire* Buſineſs, which was no time ill ſpent.

The Committee's Letter to the Lieut. Gen. deſiring his March to Pomfret.

That Night there came a Letter from the Committee of *York*, deſiring the Lieutenant General to march to *Pomfret* to take the care of reducing that place: he ſent them word, that there were already upon their March two Regiments of Horſe, and two of Foot, which would be there in four or five days, and he would come himſelf with what ſpeed he could: he ſent for three Troops of Dragoons from *Derbyſhire* to meet him there, which he intends for the ſtrengthening of the Guards of Horſe; and to the Committee for one thouſand working Tools to be ready at his coming, as likewiſe what Carts they could ſend. *Sunday* we kept a day of Thankſgiving for the good Succeſs God has given us in our Expedition in *Scotland*. *Monday* was ſpent in Councils of War, where a Soldier was ſhot to death for plundering in *Scotland*. *Tueſday* we came to *Barnard*-Caſtle, where we had a Meeting with the Gentlemen of the four *Northern* Counties, who agreed upon a Petition, and ſigned it for the Parliament, for Juſtice againſt all Delinquents, and for a Commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer to be ſent down to try ſuch as they ſhould apprehend; and likewiſe a Letter ſigned by them to the Parliament, deſiring a Settlement of Pay for 1200 Foot in *Barwick*, and a Regiment of Horſe under Col. *Fenwick*, as likewiſe 800 Foot in *Carliſle*, and a Regiment of Horſe. A Breviate of what was concluded at this Meeting follows.

A Petition by Gentlemen of 4 North Counties.

“ That the moſt eminent Gentlemen of theſe Counties, or the moſt part of them who have been active in the late deſign againſt the Parliament, may be forthwith ſecured or removed, and that Order may be preſently iſſued forth for this purpoſe; which being effectually acted, we conceive leſs ſtanding Force will ſuffice.

“ That Order may be preſently given forth to the Commanders in chief of the Horſe in either Counties, *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, for apprehending and bringing to the common Goal all Moſs-troopers; and that ſome active Men of each County, who do know the Borders, may be ſolicited for their concurrence herein.

“ That in regard the Counties are extreamly deſtitute of Mony, Corn, Firing, Hay, and other Goods, the ſtanding Forces, for avoiding of a Famine, which in appearance is to be feared, may be reduced to as ſmall a number as the preſervation of the Publick, and theſe parts, doth poſſibly admit: that ſome courſe may be inſtantly agreed on and taken for the preſent Maintenance of the Gariſons and other ſtanding Forces; and that the Parliament may be ſolicited, that this Maintenance may be at the common charge of the Kingdom, from which ſee the deſign not only putting out of Truſt, but ſecuring of all who have been in the late Engagement, which will be proſecuted to *Dover* and *Kent*, *Rye* in *Suſſex*, and the Mount of *Cornwal*.

Letters from St. *Albans* mention a Petition preſented to the Lord General from Col. *Ingoldsby*'s Regiment at *Oxford*, which becauſe of publick Concernment, take as followeth.

To his Excellency, the Lord *Fairfax*, our Noble General;

The humble Petition of the Officers of Col. Ingoldsby'*s Regiment, in the behalf of themſelves and private Soldiers, now lying in the Gariſon of* Oxford:

Sheweth,

THat your Excellency's endeavours and ours for common Freedoms have been ſo hazardous to us, ſo chargeable to the People, and ſo wonderfully owned by God himſelf, that once before and now again God hath given us a total Victory over the Enemies of our Liberties, and given thoſe into our hands that would have enſlaved us; ſo that nothing remains to be done to make and keep us and all he honeſt People of the Nation Freemen, and to make the hazards

A Petition to the Ld Gen. at St. Albans.

hazards of our Lives, and loſs of ſo much Blood to be effectual to us, but an immediate care that Juſtice be done upon the principal Invaders of our Liberties, namely, the King and his Party, whom the Parliament hath formerly declared no Addreſſes to: the Army likewiſe declared to live and die with them in the Proſecution thereof.

That likewiſe ſufficient Caution, and ſtreight Bonds be given to future Kings for preventing the enſlaving the People hereafter; and that grounds of Encouragement be given to the People of ſucceeding Generations for defending themſelves againſt the like attempts: then might we with chearfulneſs return to our ſeveral Callings, hoping to live in Peace, bleſſing God for his Goodneſs.

But we are almoſt paſt hopes of obtaining theſe things, and it cannot but lie heavy upon our Spirits, to apprehend that all our Harveſt ſhould end in Chaff, and what was won in the Field ſhall be given away in a Chamber: For the Treaty now in hand is the matter of our preſent doubts, the Iſſue of it can neither be juſt nor ſafe. And ſeeing that upon the well or ill cloſing of our late and yet continued Diſtractions, depends the outward Weal or Wo of us and our Poſterity, and that is a thing ought to be looked after, as to the making ſucceſsful all our former Victories, which God hath bleſſed us with; We therefore humbly pray your Excellency, that you would be pleaſed to reeſtabliſh a General Council of the Army under your command, to conſider of ſome effectual Remedies hereunto, either by repreſenting the ſame to the Houſe of Commons, as the Petitioners of *London* and divers other places have done, or by ſuch way as your Excellency with your Council ſhall think fit in a buſineſs of ſo high concernment to 3 Nations, having expended ſuch vaſt quantities of Blood and Treaſure in hopes of better things.

And Your Petitioners ſhall pray, &c.

Tueſday, October 31. 1648.

Ordered that all Members pay Aſſeſſments to the Army.

THE Houſe this day called the Collectors of *London* before them; and one of their great Objections were, that few of thoſe that would not pay ſaid it was no reaſon that Members ſhould be excuſed; and tho there was a former Order for aſſeſſing of the Members, yet not any of them would pay. The Houſe therefore made an Order to enjoin all their Members to pay their Aſſeſments to the Army, equal with the reſt of the Subjects.

His Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the Church voted unſatisfactory.

The Houſe ſpent much time this day in debate of that part of his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the Church, and voted it unſatisfactory.

Letters about Affairs in Ireland.

A Letter came from Sir *Hardreſs Waller* in further confirmation of the Lord of *Ormond*'s being in *Ireland* to make Truce and join with the Rebels and the diſaffected Proteſtant Party of that Kingdom, the better to deſtroy the Forces under the command of Col. *Jones* and Col. *Monk*, by Commiſſion from his Majeſty. The Houſe hereupon ordered to refer this Letter to the Committee at *Derby*-Houſe, and the Committee of the Army.

An intercepted Letter from Ormond *to the Rebels at* Kilkenny.

Alſo the intercepted Letter from *Ormond* to the Rebels at *Kilkenny*, the Copy whereof followeth.

AFTER our hearty Commendations, being arrived in this Kingdom, qualified with a Power to treat, and conclude a Peace with the Confederate Roman *Catholicks, or ſuch as ſhall be deputed or authorized by them in this behalf, we have thought fit by theſe our Letters, to make the ſame known to the Aſſembly of the ſaid Confederate* Roman Catholicks *now at* Kilkenny, *as alſo in purſuance of the Paper of the* 13th *of* May *laſt delivered to their Commiſſioners at* St. Germains; *we expect*

pect to receive from them by Perſons fully authorized to treat and conclude ſuch Propoſitions as they ſhall think fit at our Houſe at Carrick, *whither we intend to remove for the better accommodation, and more ſpeedy diſpatch of Affairs, as ſoon as we ſhall be advertiſed by you of the time when we ſhall expect them there, which we deſire may be with all convenient ſpeed. We remain*

CORK,
October 4.
1648.

Your loving Friend,

Ormond.

To our very loving Friend, Sir *Richard Blake* Kt. Chairman to the Aſſembly of the Confederate Roman Catholicks now at *Kilkenny.*

The Houſe further ordered that the Report of the Committee of the Army ſhould be made next after the buſineſs of the Treaty ended.

The Report of the Committee of the Army.

They likewiſe ordered that the Ordinance concerning ſequeſtring the Eſtates of Delinquents in the County of *Eſſex,* ſhould be read to morrow.

Letters from the Iſle of *Wight* this day, ſpeak as if his Majeſty were reſolved not to ſtir further than he hath in condeſcenſion, but rather to hazard all, and ſee what time may produce for him and his.

His Majeſty reſolves no further condeſcenſion.

From *Edinburgh* by Letters of the 24*th*, came as followeth:

The Wrongs of the Souldiers under Major General *Lambert*'s command have been endeavoured againſt by ſeveral ways, particularly by a Declaration as followeth:

Letters from Edinburgh *concerning General* Lambert's *Army, and a Declaration thereupon.*

" WHereas the Honourable Houſes of Parliament of *England* " have been pleaſed to offer aſſiſtance to us for ſuppreſſing " the common Enemy, we have thought fit that ſome Regiments " of their Horſe do ſtay in this Kingdom for a ſhort time.

" And whereas divers abuſes have been lately committed, and for " preventing of which Abuſes that may be done to any of the Souldiers " under the Command of Major General *Lambert,* we do command " and ordain the Committees of War of the Shires where the " ſaid Forces are now, or ſhall be hereafter quartered, to take ſpecial " care that the Country People do readily afford them the beſt Quarter " and Accommodation they can during their ſtay: and we do further " declare, That whoſoever within this Kingdom, ſhall do any Wrongs " or Injuries in taking away their Horſes or Arms, or ſhall offer violence " to their Perſons, that order ſhall be given to the Troops that " are kept up for the Service of the Kingdom, that their whole " moveable Goods ſhall be confiſcated, and themſelves impriſoned or " puniſhed with death, according as they ſhall deſerve; and if any of " the Country People receive wrong or injury from any of the Engliſh " Forces, they are to addreſs themſelves to this Committee, or " Major General *Lambert,* from whom they ſhall receive due ſatisfaction. " Ordains theſe Preſents to be publiſhed at the Market-Croſs " of *Edinburgh, Haddington, Dunbar, Linlithgow, Peebles,* that none " pretend ignorance.

Moneys have been ordered out of ſeveral of the Enemies Eſtates, as *Lanerick*'s and others, which will furniſh new Horſe and Arms to

An. 1648.

them that have been wrong'd. The Committee of Eſtates do what they can to ſettle the Kingdom, they have made new Committees for Sea and Land; and moſt Officers, where any have been forward in the late Engagement, are ſet aſide. They have damn'd their Engagement in this City made for Money for the Party that were in *England*, and confirmed in a full Aſſembly of the States all their Tranſactions with Lieutenant General *Cromwel*. The Kirk-men go on with the greateſt earneſtneſs and ſeverity againſt thoſe of the new Engagement; not a Man is admitted to the Sacrament of them; divers of them return hither, and to other parts of this Kingdom, but are look'd upon with ſuch an evil Eye, that for want of relief they die in the high ways: An exceeding Eſteem by the well-affected is had here of the Engliſh, and particularly Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, and Sir *Arthur Haſlerig* are in high Honour, as ever Engliſhmen were in this Kingdom.

Further from *York* 28. thus;

Letter from York *of the 28th concerning deſperate Men about* Pontefract.

SIR,

“ I Am not unmindful of my promiſe, being got to *York*, though through
“ much danger, for on *Sherwood*-Foreſt I was ſet on by ſome Troopers who
“ diſarmed me; by all Circumſtances they were *Pontefract*-men: I then left
“ *Pontefract*-Road, and went by *Wenbridge*, thinking to avoid them; I baited at
“ *Hatfield* in the room where the *Pomfret*-Caſtle-Souldiers were that took Sir
“ *Arthur Ingram*, who is now at Liberty, paying 1500 *l.* for his Ranſom; they
“ are very ſtrong in *Pontefract*-Caſtle, and go where they liſt; they are ſome
“ 500 Foot, and 140 Horſe; ſome thirty of them ride, armed *Cap-a-pe*: they
“ are deſperate Men, and fall often upon our Guards; they have wounded
“ Captain *Clayton*, and taken him and moſt of his Troop the laſt week: they
“ have fallen on Major *Ivers*, wounded his Lieutenant dangerouſly, killed ten
“ on the place, took both Horſe and Men, fell upon Captain *Greatheads*,
“ wounded his Lieutenant dangerouſly: They have ſince I came from *London*
“ taken at leaſt two hundred head of Cattle, above one hundred Oxen from
“ Graſiers; they ſound a Parly for a Ceſſation, and make a Fair of their
“ Horſes near the Caſtle, ſell them to Sir *Henry Cholmleys* Troopers, and in
“ the Ceſſation they drink to one another, Here is to thee Brother *Roundhead*,
“ and I thank thee Brother *Cavalier*: they have and do take much Salt, Corn,
“ Beaſts, and Horſes from the Country: they prepare for a better Siege; for
“ this day Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is expected to come with Forces to
“ block them up. The reaſon they go thus where they liſt is, firſt, All the
“ Forces that are againſt *Pontefract*, are under the Command of Sir *Henry*
“ *Cholmley*; and Colonel *Rainsborough* being come to *Doncaſter*, having a
“ Commiſſion to command in-chief from the Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *Henry Cholmley*
“ having Commiſſion from the Northern Committee, takes it a diſparagement,
“ and refuſeth to let him have the Command; ſo that Col. *Rainsborough* is
“ come no nearer than *Doncaſter*, and the poor Country ſuffereth. Here is
“ news, that when Lieutenant General *Cromwel* cometh up with his Forces,
“ all the Northern new Militia ſhall be disbanded. *Pontefract* Men have lately
“ fetched Mr. *Clayton* Steward to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, ten Miles
“ off of *Leeds*, at his Mannor at *Denton* near *Otley*. There is no difference
“ amongſt the *Pontrefract*-Blades as is printed, they agree too well; *Scarborough*
“ holds out ſtill, and ſally forth, and do miſchief on our men: they ſunk a Frigot
“ early in the morning that came in with Coals in the night for the Town;
“ the Governour they ſay is grown very deboiſt for drinking and ſwearing.

York, October 28. 1648.

CHAP. XXXII.

Proceedings in Parliament from November 1. *till* December 1. 1648.

Wedneſday, November 1. 1648.

An Ordinance for ſequeſtring Eſtates of new Delinquents in Eſſex.

AN Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons for ſequeſtring the Eſtates of the new Delinquents in the County of *Eſſex*, and imploying the Monies ariſing thereupon for the good of the ſaid County; and after the ſecond eading was committed.

The Houſe ordered that the Place in the Tower formerly beſtowed upon Mr. *Nichols*, one of the Members, ſhould be now conferred upon him during his Life by Patent; and the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England* are required to paſs a Patent in uſual form for ſetling the ſaid place upon him accordingly.

His Majeſty's Meſſage concerning Ireland *voted unſatisfactory.*

The Houſe then reſumed the Debate upon his Majeſty's Letter, and fell upon that part of it concerning *Ireland*, and voted that the ſaid Meſſage of his Majeſty was unſatisfactory.

They then conſidered of that part of his Majeſty's Meſſage concerning the levying of Moneys for the payment of the publick Debts of the Kingdom, and voted that part likewiſe unſatisfactory.

The reſt of the Particulars of his Majeſty's laſt Meſſage, were ordered to be debated *de die in diem* till finiſhed.

The Murder of Col. Rainsborough, *&c.*

A Letter this day came from *Doncaſter*, That 40 Horſe ſallied out of *Pontefract* on Sunday Morning towards *Doncaſter*, and killed the Sentinel, then rid on; three of them came to *Doncaſter*, and asked for Col. *Rainsborough*'s Quarters about five a Clock, and ſo to his Chamber, and there called to him, and ſaid they had a Letter from Lieutenant General *Cromwel*; the Colonel roſe and opened to them, for he expected ſuch a Letter as they pretended that morning; but they preſently got him down, and ran him into the Neck, and to the Heart, with other Wounds, and left him dead, and eſcaped without any hindrance given: his Corps was ſending up to *London*.

Thurſday and *Friday*, *November* 2. and 3.

Complaint of the Merchants trading to France, *refer'd to a Committee.*

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe of Commons from the Merchants trading into *France*, complaining of many Grievances in relation to their Freedoms. The Houſe referred it to the Committee of the Navy to conſider thereof, and to examine the ſaid Grievances mentioned in the Petition, and to report it to the Houſe.

His Majeſty's Meſſage deſiring the Primate of Armagh, *&c. to be admitted to him.*

A Meſſage this day from his Majeſty was read in the Houſe of Commons, deſiring the Primate of *Armagh*, Biſhop of *Worceſter*, Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, Dr. *Ferne*, and Dr. *Morley* may be admitted to him with all convenient ſpeed, that ſo his Majeſty may receive all poſſible Information for the clearing his Judgment in a matter nearly touching his Conſcience.

The Houſe order'd the ſame.

The Houſe in debate thereof ordered that Dr. *Uſher*, Dr. *Bramhall*, Dr. *Prideaux*, Dr. *Warner*, Dr. *Ferne*, Dr. *Morley*, ſhould have leave to go to the Iſle of *Wight*, and confer with his Majeſty about ſatisfying his Judgment concerning the buſineſs of the Church.

The Houſe agree for 14 days longer Treaty with his Majeſty.

The Houſe conſidered of the Meſſage ſent yeſterday from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe of Commons to an Ordinance for prolonging the Treaty 14 days longer, and upon debate voted, that 14 days longer ſhould be added to the time of the Treaty with his Majeſty.

The Houſe ordered that the Lord Mayor of *London*, Alderman *Reynoldſon*, ſhould be deſired to call a Common Council upon *Saturday*, for that a Committee of Parliament ſhould come and propound ſome things to them from the Parliament.

A Common Council call'd.

A Committee was appointed to go and meet the Common Council on Saturday, and to propound unto, and deſire of them the Loan of 4000 *l.* for the maintenance of the Treaty 14 days longer, upon the ſame ſecurity as they advanced the former 10000 *l.* upon.

Lieut. General order'd to take care to find out the Murderers of Col. Rainſborow.

The Commons took notice of the horrid murder of Col. *Rainſborow* at *Doncaſter*, and thereupon ordered that it ſhould be referred to Lieut. General *Cromwel* to take ſpecial care, and make ſtrict examination concerning the ſaid Maſſacre, and to certify it with all ſpeed to the Houſe.

Letters came from the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, and his Majeſty's Anſwer to the declaring againſt the Lord *Ormond*'s joyning with the Rebels in *Ireland* to deſtroy and maſſacre the Proteſtant Forces; upon the reading whereof the Houſe voted his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the declaring againſt the Conjunction of the Lord of *Ormond*'s Forces with the Rebels of *Ireland* is unſatisfactory, his Majeſty juſtifying the ſaid *Ormond* in that bloody and traiterous Act.

Saturday, November 4.

Six Commiſſioners ordered to continue the Treaty with his Majeſty.

THE Houſe of Commons this day voted, that all the Commiſſioners of Lords and Commons appointed to treat with his Majeſty in the Iſle of *Wight* ſhould have power to nominate any ſix of them to continue there upon this Buſineſs of the Treaty, and the reſt to return if they pleaſe to *London*. The Lords Concurrence being deſired therein, the Lords returned Anſwer, That any three of them ſhould have power to treat with his Majeſty, one Lord, two Commoners. The Commons agreed with the Lords in this.

A Debate concerning guarding the Houſe, and a Committee to confer with the Common Council.

The Commons ſpent much time in the Debate of the Report concerning the guarding of the Houſe, which was clearly and unanimouſly concluded to be in great danger by reaſon of the malignant Party who flockt up to *London*, and as is conceived upon ſome dangerous Deſign at the Breach of the Treaty, moſt of them having Daggers and Piſtols in their Pockets.

The Houſe ordered that a Committee of the Houſe of Commons ſhould confer this day with the Common-Council of *London*, concerning the Security of the Parliament and Kingdom, and to report with ſpeed.

Monday, November 6.

The Commons vote that Ld Digby, E. of Newcaſtle, and Sir Mar. Langdale, be 3 of the 7 exempted from Mercy.

THE Houſe of Commons ſpent this whole day in debate of the Perſons to be exempted out of Mercy upon the Propoſitions for Peace; and for the number of them, they agreed with the Lords that they be 7. The Queſtion then remained, whether thoſe 7 nominated by the Lords ſhould be them, but agreed not in this: wherefore entred into a particular debate of them, and voted that *George* Lord *Digby*, the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, be three of them. The Earl of *Derby* was put to the Vote, but not carried; the reſt are to be voted to morrow.

An Ordinance for Committees and Sequeſtrators.

The Lords had read an Ordinance in purſuance of a former, requiring all Committees and Sequeſtrators to bring in their Accounts of what Money they have received in way of Sequeſtration, and how disburſt upon Oath, on pain of being ſequeſtred: And if any Falſhood be proved, they are to forfeit double the value, one Moiety to the Diſcoverer, the other to them that attend the Audit.

A Letter and Petition from the Gentlemen of the Northern Counties.

A Letter this day came to the Houſe from *Barnards*-Caſtle, directed to the Speaker, and a Petition incloſed, ſigned by the well-affected Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties. The Letter and Petition for better ſatisfaction take as followeth:

Mr. Speaker.

L*ieutenant General* Cromwel *upon Conference with us Gentlemen of the four Northern Counties, conceives it neceſſary, That the ſtanding Gariſon of* Berwick *be* 1200 *Foot, and the Gariſon of* Carliſle 800, *and that there be alſo two Regiments of Horſe, conſiſting of* 600 *in a Regiment, to be ready upon all occaſions to reſiſt and oppoſe any Invaſion that may happen by Sea or Land, and to quell Inſurrections that may riſe among us, and to ſuppreſs the* Moſs *Troopers, they being now ſtronger than ever, many of the Enemies Horſe being gathered to them. We ſhall moſt really and heartily endeavour to the utmoſt theſe poor Counties are able: But Sir, you know our intolerable Sufferings, not only this Summer, but from the beginning of theſe Kingdoms Troubles; and our Petition doth a little ſet forth the ſad Condition that we are now in. We therefore moſt earneſtly intreat you to move the Houſe that theſe Forces both of Horſe and Foot may be maintained by the whole Kingdom, not only in reſpect of our extream Poverty and Diſabilities, but becauſe they are the frontier Gariſons between the two Kingdoms, and have ever been maintained by the Publick. We preſs this the more earneſtly, knowing the neceſſity of a ſpeedy Proviſion, and the impoſſibility for theſe Counties to provide for ſuch a force; and to what general way the Houſe pleaſes to appoint, we ſhall willingly and freely contribute our Proportions, and labour both in that and all other things to ſhew our ſelves,*

Barnard-Caſtle,
October 25.
1648.

S I R,

Your faithful Servants.

To

Ann. 1648.

To the Honourable the Houſe of Commons,

The Humble Petition of the Gentlemen of the four Northern *Counties at their Meeting at* Barnard-*Caſtle*;

Sheweth,

“THAT your Petitioners had formerly ſome hopes, that lenity towards thoſe who had been in Arms and otherwiſe active againſt the Parliament, would ſo far have prevailed with them, that your Petitioners might have peaceably enjoyed their own habitations; but we have lately found by woful experience, that the permitting ſuch Perſons, eſpecially thoſe of intereſt in the County, to live amongſt us, hath brought moſt unſufferable miſery upon theſe Counties, inſomuch as we may juſtly fear the periſhing of many Families this Winter for want of Bread; Gentlemen of Quality and their Families having no other drink but Water: and as an exceeding addition to our former ſorrows, ſuffered this Summer by impriſoning our Perſons, diſpeopling our Towns, compelling all to bear Arms betwixt the age of 60 and 16, to aſſiſt againſt the Parliament, and by deſtroying our Corn and Goods, and killing our Neighbours and Countrymen, and driving away our Cattle.

“And alſo by bringing into the Kingdom a foreign Nation, and by treacherouſly ſurprizing and moſt baſely delivering into the *Scots* hands the two conſiderable Towns of *Barwick* and *Carliſle*; and by further aiding and aſſiſting of them towards the ſubduing and enſlaving of our Kingdom, that many of the Actors, Contrivers and Aſſiſters in that horrible and traiterous Deſign, not only againſt our Counties, but the Parliament and Kingdom, are after all their Summers abominable Treaſon and Outrages, now returned with much confidence and boldneſs to their own Houſes, intending to hatch, as we have cauſe to believe, new Plots this Winter amongſt us.

“The Premiſes conſidered, your Petitioners pray that Juſtice may be ſpeedily executed on ſuch implacable Enemies and declared Traitors to the Parliament, Kingdom and their Countries; and to that end a Commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer with learned and faithful Judges may be forthwith ſent down into theſe Northern parts, or ſuch other legal courſe reſolved on, as to your Wiſdoms ſhall ſeem beſt for their ſpeedy Tryals in theſe Northern Counties where they have committed the Offences; and that a Solicitor be forthwith ſent down into theſe parts, that ſuch as are fled out of the Kingdom or gone beyond Sea, may be proceeded againſt according to Law. We know no other way under God to prevent a new War, for many Delinquents late in Arms are not only returned to their own Houſes, but meet and have already their private conſultations, pretending Articles for their peaceable living at home, and are thereupon ſo inſolent, that they ride arm'd to publick places, and do not ſtick to ſay that they yet expect a turn for all this; and we find by experience that unleſs the Houſe do ſeverely proceed againſt ſuch notorious Delinquents, many of the People in theſe parts will adhere to them, and juſtifie their Actions, and be ready to riſe up in Arms with them upon all Occaſions. We preſs more earneſtly the granting of this, knowing that the Peace and Quiet of the *North*, if not of the whole Kingdom, depends upon it.

And we ſhall ever pray, &c.

The Petition read, but no Vote paſſed on it.

This Letter and Petition were read in the Houſe, but no Vote paſſed upon them.

At St. Albans *the People cry out againſt Free-Quarter.*

From St. *Albans* is certified, That on *Saturday* laſt there ſhould have been a meeting of Officers, but it is put off till *Tueſday*; that the cry of the untolerable burden of Free-Quarter is ſo great by the People in the ears of the Soldiers, that it is to be feared it will break out into ſome Diſtemper, let the Officers do what they can, if not timely prevented.

Letters

Account from Pontefract.

Letters by a Poſt extraordinary, who came to *London* on *Saturday* Night laſt from *Pontefract*, ſignify the great diſcontents of the County at Sir *Henry Cholmleys* ill management of the Siege againſt *Pontefract*, his Horſe permitting the Enemy ſince his laſt Letter to the Houſe, (wherein he ſaid he had coopt them up in the laſt hole) to fetch in 200 head of Cattle at a time, and all other ſorts of Proviſions, and to go out by parties, doing great miſchiefs, and more particularly the horrid murder of *Col. Rainsborow*, and to return back again at noon-time of the day, and not a Piſtol fired at them: ſome of his own Officers of Foot are bringing up Articles to the Houſe concerning him.

Lieut. Gen. continues near Pontefract *to ſettle ſeveral Poſts.*

Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is at *Biron* Houſe near *Pontefract*, and there continues till he hath ſo ſettled the ſeveral Poſts as that the Enemy may not, as they have done, break forth, plunder and undo the County; which done, he goes to the Head-Quarters, as expected.

Tueſday, November 7.

Greenvil, Jenkins, Dodrington *and* Winter *be exempted from pardon.*

THEY fell into debate, according to yeſterdays Order, concerning the reſt of the 7 exempted Perſons, and voted,

That Sir *Richard Greenvil*, Judg *Jenkins*, Sir *Francis Dodrington* and Sir *John Winter* ſhould be the reſt of the 7 excepted from pardon.

Letters from Scotland.

From Major General *Lambert's* Quarters yet in *Scotland*, came Letters *November* 1. thus.

The Major General is ſtill in this Kingdom, with three Regiments of Horſe waiting on the Pleaſure and Command of the Committee of Eſtates, and we are not like to remove till we have their Diſmiſſion, tho we all long to be in our own Kingdom again, and are in a great deal of bondage while we continue here, which I believe will be at leaſt ten days longer. They are very ſenſible of the great benefit they have of our Preſence here, becauſe they cannot act ſecurely without us, till their own Forces are compleated: we are no burden at all to the well affected, who were againſt the Engagement, quartering all together upon the contrary party, and have all this while lain in the County of Lothian *till now. Colonel* Twiſleton's *Regiment is removed into the* Merſe *more Southward.*

The Eſtates altered from Malignancy.

The Eſtates of this Kingdom are much altered of late; the malignant party being pulled down, and the other ſet up: but the alteration is good, if they have hearts and wiſdom to make a right uſe of it.

The new Parliament to meet January *10th.*

The New Parliament was laſt Week indicted at the Market-Croſs at Edinburgh, *to convene the tenth of* January *next.*

The Prince has the Small Pox.

English *Merchants ſeek reparation for their Loſſes.*

By Letters from the *Hague*, it is advertiſed that the Prince is there ſick of the ſmall Pox; the Duke much feared. Some *Engliſh* Merchants that had their goods taken by the revolted Ships, are come hither for reparation, ſeeking a courſe againſt the Officers, which they hope in Juſtice cannot be denied. Theſe things and the diſorders of the Seamen, with want of Money, cauſe great combuſtions. Upon diſcontent the Ld *Willoughby* and Sir *W. Batten* have left the Prince, and Prince *Rupert* is now Admiral; ſpeaks big words that he will out in deſpite to the Earl of *Warwick*, and with a good Wind get for *Ireland*; yet their Reſolutions depend much upon ſucceſs of the Treaty. The Lord *Culpepper* diſcontented is gone to *Vienna*; divers Meetings have been between ſome of the *Engliſh* of the Princes Party and others of the Parliament: The Royaliſts are willing to come in in caſe the Treaty ſucceed not: Meſſengers have been ſent to *Ireland* and no anſwer, which puts all to a ſtand; divers *Iriſh* Ships are in theſe parts, to whom repair divers diſcontented, and all for *Ireland*, not knowing whither elſe to go.

Wedneſday,

An. 1648.

Wedneſday, November 8.

The ſad condition of Plymouth Gariſon.

A Letter was read this day in the Houſe from Col. *Welden* Governour of *Plymouth*, ſetting forth the ſaid condition of that Gariſon for want of Pay.

Aſſignments for paying Sir H. Wallers *Forces.*

The Houſe ordered upon this Letter that the Aſſignments laid near *Plymouth* for payment of Sir *Hardreſs Waller*'s Forces, be laid elſewhere of further diſtance from *Plymouth*; and that thoſe Aſſignments be made over to Col. *Welden* for payment of the Gariſon of *Plymouth*.

Berwick *and* Carliſle *referred.*

The Houſe ordered that the conſideration of the Gariſons of *Barwick* and *Carliſle* ſhould be referred to the Committee of *Derby*-Houſe.

The Houſe conſidered of raiſing Monies for disbanding the *Lancaſhire* Forces, and ordered Monies accordingly, and ſent to the Lords for their concurence.

The reſt of this day was ſpent in debate whether any more than 7 ſhould be exempted from pardon; and when the Queſtion was put, it was carried in the Negative voice.

Both Houſes agree to pay off the Parliament Guards.

A Meſſage was ſent to deſire their Lordſhips concurrence for an Ordinance for advancing of Monies for pay of the Parliaments Guards, by ſuch Monies as ſhall be lent unto *Haberdaſhers*-Hall; they who lent formerly to double theirs according to the Order of Biſhops Lands. To which their Lordſhips concurred with ſome amendments, and added five Lords to that Committee, *viz.* the Earl of *Lincoln*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, Earl of *Rutland*, Earl of *Suffolk*, Lord *Hundſdon*. And a proportionable number of the Houſe of Commons are to be added.

Another Meſſage was for the diſpoſal of 300 *l.* formerly allowed for the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* before he deſerted the Parliament, but nothing done upon it.

Several Lords and Commons come from the Treaty.

This day came ſeveral Lords and Commons from the Treaty, divers of his Majeſty's being come before; there ſtay behind the Lord of *Northumberland*, Mr. *Pierpoint* and Mr. *Holles*.

A Dunkirk *Frigot with* Iriſh *taken near* New-port.

There was laſt Week a Ship called a *Dunkirk*-Frigot, manned with *Iriſh*, taken near *Newport*; it was conceived ſhe hovered there for ſome end, and more than ordinary.

His Majeſty ſticks at the word Biſhop, &c.

His Majeſty hath made his further condeſcenſion concerning the Church, but ſticks at the word *Biſhop*, yet is content he ſtands in condition only of a primer Presbyter; nor is he willing Biſhops Lands ſhould be ſold.

The deſperate condition of Ireland.

Letters from *Ireland* ſpeak further of the deſperate condition of that Kingdom, and the particular diſtreſs of the City of *Dublin* without preſent relief; but Col. *Jones* and Col. *Monk* reſolve to ſtand to their Principles, and improve that ſtrength they have to the beſt advantage for defence of the Proteſtants againſt that horrid Ingagement with the Rebels.

The Council of War concern'd for the odium of Free-Quarter.

Lieut. Gen. expected after his Inquiſition about Col. Rainsborough'*s Murder.*

From the Head Quarters at St. *Albans*, Letters ſpeak of the meeting of the General Council of the Army this day there: the Officers expreſs great ſorrow for the Odium caſt upon the Army by Free-Quarter, and conceives there's a deſign to ſtop pay, purpoſely to continue it: much could not be done at this their firſt Meeting, they ſit again on *Friday*. The Lieutenant General is not yet come, but ſhortly expected, he hath much to do in the *North* about ſettling the Sieges at *Pontefract* and *Scarborough.* A Committee do alſo meet with the Lieutenant General by way of Inquiſition after the death of Col. *Rainsborow*, whoſe Body will be in *London* on *Tueſday* next to be honourably interred.

Thurſday, November 9.

The Committee of the Tower to adviſe about the ſecurity of it.

THE Houſe this day was informed that the Tower of *London* was in ſome danger of ſurprizal by reaſon of much reſort thereunto by Malignants and other deſperate Perſons, and having an inconſiderable Guard beſides, which with the diſaffection of many of them did occaſion much fear thereof. The Houſe hereupon ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Tower to adviſe with the Lieutenant thereof concerning the ſecurity of it, and that they have power to remove what Guards they ſhall think fit, and appoint others in their ſtead.

The Committee of the Counties to receive ſecurity of all Delinquents not compounded.

They ordered that an Ordinance ſhould be brought in to this purpoſe, to require and authorize all the Committees of the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom to receive very ſufficient ſecurity of all the Delinquents in their Counties that have not compounded for their Delinquences, not to ſtir above 5 Miles from the place of their abode, and to act nothing prejudicial to the Parliament; and ſuch Delinquents as ſhall refuſe to give the ſaid ſecurity, to be forthwith ſecured by them.

Some of the Commiſſioners report the buſineſs of the Church.

Some of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament being returned from the Iſle of *Wight*, reported to the Houſe their Tranſactions upon the buſineſs of the Church, and other things in relation to the Treaty, and the laſt Papers betwixt his Majeſty and them, which are as followeth.

His Majeſty's Final Anſwer and Conceſſions concerning the Church and Biſhops, delivered to the Commiſſioners the 4th *inſtant.*

FOR a Final Anſwer to you, as to the Paper of the firſt of this inſtant, and the Votes therein mentioned concerning the Church, his Majeſty ſaith, That his Conceſſions expreſſed in that Paper and miſapprehended in theſe particulars following, *viz.* He neither did nor doth intend to make any more new Biſhops during the term of 3 Years; now in the end of 3 Years that the power of Ordination ſhould be practiſed in the old manner as formerly: heretofore the Biſhops were at liberty to call what Presbyters they would to aſſiſt in Ordaining, but were not bound to their Counſel or Conſent; but his Majeſty doth now intend and will conſent that Biſhops ſhall not receive any into holy Orders without the conſent of a limited number of Presbyters to be choſen in ſuch manner as ſhall be agreed on by his Majeſty and his two Houſes for that purpoſe: neither did his Majeſty intend that after the end of three Years no certain way ſhould be ſettled concerning Eccleſiaſtical Government, for that his Majeſty did propoſe during the three Years to have a conſultation with the Aſſembly of Divines, twenty being added of his own Nomination; which if his two Houſes ſhall reſolve to entertain, it cannot well be doubted, but upon the debate ſuch a Government will be agreed upon by his Majeſty and his two Houſes, as ſhall be beſt for the Peace of the Church, and moſt proper to prevent thoſe diſtractions which his two Houſes apprehend may enſue.

His Majeſty will make no new Biſhops for 3 Years.

Biſhops to receive none into Orders without the Presbyters.

His Majeſty will uſe another Form of Prayer.

And as to that part of the Propoſition concerning the Book of Common Prayer; for the Satisfaction of his two Houſes, his Majeſty will not inſiſt upon any proviſion for continuance of the ſame in his Majeſty's Chappel for himſelf and his Houſhold: nevertheleſs his Majeſty declares, that he intends to uſe ſome other ſet form of Divine Service.

Ann. 1648.

Conſents to prevent ſaying Maſs in the Court, &c.

And as to that part of the Propoſition, that an Act or Acts be paſſed for a ſtricter courſe to prevent the ſaying and hearing of Maſs in the Court, or any other part of the Kingdom, or the Kingdom of *Ireland*, his Majeſty will conſent thereunto.

As to all other Particulars in your Paper mentioned, his Majeſty having in his former Anſwers conſented ſo far as poſſibly he can, as he ſtands at preſent perſwaded in his Judgment, doth refer himſelf thereunto; and ſince his Majeſty by his Conceſſions hath brought all differences concerning the Church into ſo narrow a Compaſs, that the chief viſible Obſtruction is that wherein really in conſcience he is not ſatisfied, he hopes his two Houſes will not put further Preſſures of ſo tender a nature upon him, when it is moſt likely the time and debate will happily reconcile all theſe Differences.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

To this the Commiſſioners gave in a Paper as followeth:

His Majeſty's particular Exceptions deſired to the ſaid Ordinances, &c.

“WHereas we by our Paper of the third inſtant deſired your Majeſty to expreſs your particular Exceptions to the Ordinance mentioned and contained in the Propoſition concerning the Church, unto which your Majeſty by your Anſwer thereunto this *4th* inſtant is pleaſed to ſay, thoſe Ordinances being many and large, and that after this day we can receive no more Papers without further Inſtructions; and therefore conceive your ſelf ſo limited in time, that your Majeſty cannot ſo ſuddenly give your particular exceptions to the ſaid Ordinance: We humbly conceive thoſe Ordinances having been many days ſince the beginning of this Treaty in your Majeſty's hands, and under your Majeſty's Conſideration, the ſame cannot be new unto your Majeſty; and therefore we again humbly deſire your Majeſty to expreſs your particular Exceptions to the ſaid Ordinances, as by our ſaid Paper of the third of this inſtant we have formerly deſired.

His Majeſty replies as followeth

His Majeſty excepts againſt the form of the Ordinances.

FOR a final Anſwer to you as to your Paper of the fourth inſtant, whereby you deſire his Majeſty to expreſs his particular Exceptions to the Ordinance mentioned of the Propoſitions concerning the Church, his Majeſty ſaith, That by his Anſwer of the ninth of *October* he did expreſs the general Reaſon why he did not conſent to the ſeveral Ordinances in the form they are now penned, and that he heard no more thereof until he received your Paper late in the Evening laſt night: ſo that thoſe Ordinances have been many days in his Majeſty's hand, and are not new unto him; yet this being the laſt day wherein you by your Inſtructions can receive any Papers from him, his Majeſty cannot in ſo ſhort time review the ſeveral Ordinances, and ſtate the particular Exception thereunto, and therefore he adheres to his former anſwer therein.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

The Commiſſioners final Anſwer as followeth:

The Commiſſ. final Anſwer to his Majeſty.

“HAving received your Majeſty's ſeveral Anſwers to our Paper of the firſt of this inſtant concerning the Church, and likewiſe to our Paper of the fourth of this inſtant touching your Majeſty's particular Exceptions to the Propoſitions concerning the Church, we ſhall communicate them to both Houſes.

Newport, November 4. 1648.

Thanks ordered to the Commiſſioners.

The Houſe after reading the ſaid Papers ordered, that Mr. *Speaker* ſhould give them the hearty thanks of that Houſe for their great pains and endeavours, and for diſcharging their Truſt which they had repoſed in them, and ordered the ſaid Papers from his Majeſty to be debated *Saturday* next.

His Majeſty's Papers to be debated next Saturday.

Friday, November 10.

AN Ordinance was this Day read for repayment of ſuch Perſons of the City of *London*, as have advanced 4000 *l.* for the better carrying on and defraying the charge of the Treaty, out of the ſame Security as was formerly made choice of for the firſt 10000 *l.* for that purpoſe, which was aſſented unto, and ordered to be ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Ordinance for repaying 4000 l. to the City for the Charge of the Treaty.

Saturday, November 11.

THE Houſe this day according to former order, took into Debate his Majeſty's Anſwer or Meſſage concerning the Church, in debate whereof the Houſe paſt many Votes to this purpoſe:

His Majeſty's Anſwer as to the Church, &c. voted unſatisfactory.

That his Majeſty's Anſwer to the Diſcipline of the Church, and as to the continuing of Biſhops, is unſatisfactory.

That that part of his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning his laying aſide the common Prayer for himſelf and his own Family, is unſatisfactory.

That his Majeſty's mentioning to have ſome other form of Prayer in his own Chappel, which muſt be inſtead of the former, is not ſatisfactory.

That his Majeſty as to that part that will for the better preventing the ſaying or hearing of Maſs ſign ſuch Bill or Bills as ſhall be tendred to him to that purpoſe, is unſatisfactory.

After theſe Votes, upon further Debate it was ordered, That the Commiſſioners of Parliament attending his Majeſty, be required to preſs his Majeſty further for his final Anſwer to the Buſineſs of the Church, and to inform him of the Votes now paſſed, the Lords Concurrence to be deſired.

Commiſſioners to preſs his Majeſty for a final Anſwer about the Church.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring that the Committee appointed to draw the King's Conceſſions upon the whole Treaty into Bills may meet, and that ſeven Lords may be added to that Committee, for the ſpeedier diſpatch of that Buſineſs: The Houſe ordered that this Committee ſhould meet accordingly *de die in diem*, for the ſpeedy diſpatch of that Buſineſs, and report the ſame to the Houſe with all convenient ſpeed.

A Committee to draw the King's Conceſſions upon the whole Treaty.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that the reſt of his Majeſty's laſt Meſſage not yet debated ſhould be conſidered on Monday morning the firſt Buſineſs, and nothing to intervene.

From the head quarters of the Army at St. *Albans* nothing further of News, but that the General Council of Officers had adjourned until *Thurſday* next.

November 11. 48.

Monday, November 13.

THE Houſe of Commons this day debated his Majeſty's four Propoſitions, or Deſires, at the beginning of the Treaty, *viz.*

" 1. That his Majeſty come to *London*, and be put into a condition of Ho-
" nour, Freedom and Safety.
" 2. To have the Faith of his two Houſes of Parliament for his Safety, and
" his Lands and Revenues to be reſtored to him.
" 3. To have allowance for ſuch part of his Revenues as he ſhall paſs
" away.
" 4. That an Act of Oblivion may be paſſed for a general Indempnity, with
" ſuch Limitations as ſhall be agreed on by his Majeſty and both Houſes of Par-
" liament.

A Committee order'd to draw up ſomething for his Majeſty's coming to London, *&c.*

The Houſe upon Debate thereof referred it to a Committee to draw up ſomething to preſent for his Majeſty's coming to *London*, and give Inſtructions for the Terms, his Majeſty being already in Freedom, Honour, and Safety at the Treaty.

A Committee to conſider of his Majeſty's Revenues.

Ordered further, That it be referred to a Committee, to conſider of his Majeſty's Deſires concerning his Revenues, they having already voted his Majeſty 100000 *l. per annum*, in lieu of the Court of Wards.

An Act of Oblivion order'd.

Laſtly, that an Act of Oblivion ſhall be preſented to his Majeſty to be paſſed, with ſuch Limitations as ſhall be agreed on by both Houſes of Parliament; and accordingly a Committee was choſen to draw up a Bill for the ſaid Act to preſent to his Majeſty.

The Lords concurred with the Commons, for the Lord *Digby*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, the Earl of *Derby*, Sir *Richard Greenhil*, Judg *Jenkins*, and Sir *Francis Dodrington*, to be 5 of the 7 out of Mercy; and inſtead of the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, and Sir *John Winter*, they voted Sir *George Ratcliffe*, and the Lord *Byron*.

A Letter was read from his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and ordered to be further debated to morrow, which is as followeth:

Ld General's Letter concerning free Quarter.

SIR,

Having had a Meeting of divers Officers of the Army, I apprehend their general ſad Reſentment of the many Preſſures now lying upon the Kingdom; in particular, that of free Quarter, whereby they and the Souldiers under their command, who have faithfully ſerved their Generation, are even a burden to themſelves, becauſe they are ſo much to the poor Country, which is the more grievous to them, becauſe they have generally paid their Aſſeſſments, and yet the Army not enabled to pay their quarters, or provide themſelves Neceſſaries againſt the Injury of the approaching Seaſon. I hoped e'er this we ſhould have received ſome good fruit of your laſt being with us, the matters then agreed being of ſuch publick Concernment, and ſo much requiring expedition. I deſire you to improve your utmoſt endeavour for a quick diſpatch in providing effectually for the Premiſes, to prevent thoſe ill Conſequences which otherways delay therein may produce: I requeſt you to communicate this to the Houſe; ſo hoping to hear ſpeedily from you, I remain

St. Albans,
Nov. 11.
1648.

Your very aſſured Friend,

Fairfax.

From the North this day, and firſt from Major General *Lambert's* Quarters upon his march back out of *Stotland, Nov.* 9. thus:

Lambert's diſmiſſion from the Committee of Eſtates, &c.

WE have received a diſmiſſion from the Committee of Eſtates, and are upon our march for England; *yeſterday Col.* Twiſleton*'s Regiment marched over* Twede, *and are towards* Hexam *on that ſide. This day the Major General and Col.* Lilburn*'s march over alſo nearer* Berwick, *and march on that ſide. The Major General will be this night at* Berwick; *on* Monday *laſt he went to* Edinburgh *to take his leave, and the Committee of Eſtates gave him many Expreſſions of thanks for his Service done to this Kingdom, which I believe will not end ſo, without ſome farther Token and Teſtimony thereof. At out coming out of* Edinburgh, *they gave us ten pieces of Ordinance from the Caſtle for a Farewel.*

From near *Pomfret*, November 11. *We were going on with the Siege, or blocking up of* Pomfret *to admiration, conſidering our Wants, compared with the Seaſon and diſcouragements from your parts: upon our approach in order to a cloſe ſiege, the Enemy the laſt night quit the New Hall which they had fortified, and ſet it on Fire; our Men ſuddenly quench'd it, it became a very advantageous place and quarter, in reference to a cloſe Siege. We have poſſeſſed alſo a ſtrong Houſe near the old Church, ſo that there comes not out a Man: the caſe is altered with them, we go on apace with our Line, my Lord General and Col.* Bright's *Foot are upon Duty; alſo Col.* Fairfax*'s and Col.* Maleveryes *in the Town. We ſent them a Summons as followeth:*

Lieut. Gen. ſummons Pontefract.

SIR, *Being come hither for the Reduction of this Place, I thought fit to ſummon you to deliver your Gariſon to me, for the uſe of the Parliament: Thoſe Gentlemen and Souldiers with you may have better terms than if you ſhould hold it to extremity, I expect your anſwer this day, and reſt*

November 9.
1648.

Your Servant,

O. Cromwel.

The Governour of *Pontefract*-Caſtle gave this Anſwer.

The Governor's Anſwer queſtioning his Power.

SIR,

I Am confident you do not expect that I ſhould paſs my Anſwer before I be ſatisfied that the Summoner has Power to perform my Conditions, which muſt be confirmed by Parliament: Beſides, the diſpute betwixt your ſelf and Sir Henry Cholmley, *Commander in chief by Commiſſion of the Committee of the Militia of* Yorkſhire, *who, as I am informed, denies all Subordination to your Authority, when my Underſtanding is cleared in this concerning ſcruple, I ſhall endeavour to be as modeſt in my Reply, as I have read you in your Summons.*

SIR,

Pontefract-Caſtle,
Novemb. 9.
1648.

Your Servant,

John Morris.

For Lieutenant General *Cromwel.*

The Souldiers deſire a Summons.

Cholmley*'s Horſe will be disbanded.*

Cholmley's Horſe are ſupplied.

The Souldiers called over the Walls, asking why they had not a Summons, by which we conceive the Governour did not let them know he had received one. Col. *Cholmley*'s Horſe will be disbanded by the Committee, we like well Col. *Bethel's*. *Langdale* is eſcaped out of Priſon at *Nottingham*. *Scarborough* will not hold out long, the Men run ſo faſt away. Col. *Cholmley*'s Horſe now diſcharged, are ſupplied by the Regiments of the Lieutenant General's, Col. *Harriſon*'s, and the Dragoons.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, November 14.

The Lords are for baniſhing the 3 Peers, which may begin at their Houſe.

THE Lords at a Conference this day, declared to the Commons that three of thoſe which they voted to be baniſhed are Peers of the Houſe; yet to avoid differences they concur to thoſe 3 to be baniſh'd; only the Ordinance, in reſpect of their Privileges, they deſire may begin at their Houſe: and to the other 4, their Lordſhips do concur; and their Lordſhips deſired that the Ordinance may be ſpeedily diſpatched, becauſe the Lords have given them but 14 days time to be gone, after the paſſing of the Ordinance.

His Majeſty conſents to the little Catechiſm, and that the Parliament diſpoſe of great Offices for 20 years.

This day a Meſſage came from his Majeſty of further condeſcenſion upon the Treaty, *viz.* That he did conſent to the little Catechiſm, with the addition of a Preface; and alſo that the Parliament diſpoſe of all great Officers for twenty years, as they deſire.

This day came Letters from the Earl of *Warwick*, and a Declaration in vindication of himſelf from the Scandal caſt upon him concerning his Proceedings; which is as followeth.

The Earl of Warwick's *Declaration.*

"HAving this day ſeen a Letter from *London*, dated the third of this inſtant *November*; importing, That there is a Pamphlet printed, intituled, *A Declaration of the Earl of* Warwick, ſhewing his Reſolution to join with the Prince, if the Treaty take not effect; I thought my ſelf bound to take notice of it, having ſo horrid a Reflection upon my Honour, and wickedly aſperſing me with a ſuppoſed Reſolution, ſo repugnant to the Truſt which I hold under the Parliament: and therefore I do hereby declare, That as both Houſes of Parliament have been pleaſed to intruſt me with the Charge of the Fleet; ſo I have endeavoured to improve that Authority committed to me, with a faithful and inviolable reſpect unto my Duty.

"When I firſt undertook this great Charge, I was really ſenſible how much the Cauſe, Truth, and Glory of God, the ſettlement of my Country's Peace, and the preventing of the bloody and deſperate Deſigns of the Enemies thereof, depended upon the management of this Expedition; and how much I was obliged in Conſcience and Honour to omit nothing that might have a tendency to thoſe ends: That Obligation I have, according to my beſt Reaſon and Judgment, faithfully diſcharged, and by the Bleſſing of Heaven have received this fruit, notwithſtanding the many Obſtructions and Difficulties that intervened; that the Honour of the Parliament by Sea is cleared; the Fleet committed to my Charge preſerved in a condition of Honour and Safety; the Affections of the Seamen ſettled; the Deſign of thoſe wicked Revolters, that perfidiouſly betrayed ſo conſiderable a part of the Kingdoms Navy, broken, and ſuch as aſſociated with them either rendred or reduced, other than thoſe few that for a while have baſely ſheltered themſelves within the Sluce at *Helver*, and one that was out of his Harbour when I came into it. And as to the pretended Reſolution of my joining with the Prince, in caſe the Treaty ſhould not take effect, falſly charged upon me by that Pamphlet;

"I do profeſs in the preſence of God, who knows my Heart and Ways, that it never entred into my thoughts, and that my Soul abhors it, as inconſiſtent with my Duty, prejudicial to the Parliament, deſtructive to the Kingdom's peace, and unworthy of a freeborn Engliſhman; being confident that the Parliament will omit nothing on their part to make the Iſſue of the Treaty, by God's Bleſſing, ſucceſsful and happy: and therefore, as I have hitherto been faithful to the Kingdom, and to the Parliament, where I have the Honour to ſit as Peer; ſo I do and ſhall ſcorn to ſacrifice my Conſcience, and thoſe publick and dear Concernments of my Country, wherein I have a Portion, to this miſled Fancy of any Perſon, of what rank, quality, or condition ſoever: and while I have a heart and hand, I ſhall not fail, by God's aſſiſtance, to have them on all occaſions lifted up for the Service of the Par-

“liament, and common Intereſt of *England*, with my uttermoſt Integrity, and to my higheſt hazard; and my Actions ſhall confute the Lies and Jealouſies as well of that falſe Author, as of any other, who either from an Ignorance of my Proceedings, or perhaps from a ſenſe of their own guilt, dare take the freedom in theſe times, wherein the Tongue and Preſs aſſume ſo luxurious a Latitude, ſo unjuſtly to beſpatter my Honour and Intentions; to vindicate the ſincerity whereof I ſhall commit my ſelf to him that judgeth righteouſly.

Warwick.

Aboard the *St. George* in *Helver-ſluce*, *November* 11. 1648.

Wedneſday, November 15.

COL. *Roſſiter* coming this day into the Houſe, they ordered that the Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to him for his great Services to this Kingdom, and for all the hazard undergone, and Blood that hath been ſhed for them; and accordingly Mr. *Speaker* gave him the hearty thanks of the Houſe.

Thanks given to Col. Roſſiter *for his Services to the Kingdom.*

According to former order the Houſe fell upon debate of the Report of the Committee to whom the conſideration of his Majeſty's Propoſitions were referred. The Houſe upon debate thereof paſt ſeveral Votes thereupon.

1. That concerning his Majeſty's coming to *London*, it ſhall be with freedom, ſafety, and honour, ſo ſoon as the Conceſſions of the Treaty are concluded and agreed.

The Houſe voted his Majeſty's coming to London *with freedom,* &c.

2. That his Majeſty ſhall have his Lands and Revenues, what is legally his, made good unto him, according to the Laws of the Kingdom.

3. What his Majeſty ſhall paſs away of his legal Rights, his Majeſty ſhall have allowance in compenſation thereof.

4. That an Act of oblivion be preſented to his Majeſty to be paſſed, with ſuch Limitation as ſhall be agreed on by both Houſes of Parliament.

Theſe Votes were accordingly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, to be ſent to his Majeſty.

A Letter this day came from Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, acquainting them with the Condition of his Forces now laid down before *Pontefract*-Caſtle, and that they cannot be able to carry on that work, or that of *Scarborough*, unleſs Ammunition be ſpeedily ſent down unto them.

Lieut. General cannot go forward in the Siege of Pomfret *nor* Scarborough *without Ammunition.*

The Houſe hereupon ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army, to conſider of the ſeveral Particulars mentioned in the Lieutenant General's Letter, and to ſupply them with all convenient ſpeed.

A Committee order'd to ſupply them.

They likewiſe ordered that the Lieutenant of the Ordinance ſhould be required to deliver out of the Stores remaining in his hands 250 Barrels of Powder, with Match and Bullet proportionable, for the better carrying on of the Work before *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, deſiring the Concurrence of the Houſe to the ſeven excepted Perſons ſent down unto them, in which their Lordſhips had left out the Earl of *Newcaſtle* and Sir *John Winter*.

The Houſe ſpent much debate hereupon, and ordered that the Houſe adhere to their former Vote for the Earl of *Newcaſtle* to be one of the exempted Perſons.

They likewiſe adhered to their Vote for Sir *John Winter* to be excepted againſt.

Hague *Letters ſpeak of the Prince's recovery.*

From the *Hague*, Letters 13 *November*, they write, that Prince *Charles* is upon recovery. The Duke of *York* is gone with his Siſter to her Palace near *Harlem* called *Tyle*; the Prince of *Orange* to a Caſtle he hath at *Rhyne* called *Berln*: the Council conſiſting of Prince *Rupert*, old *Ruthen*, Lord *Cottington*, Lord *Culpepper*, Sir *Edward Hide*, Lord *Hopton*, Sir *Francis Dodrington*, Secretary *Lorey*. Theſe ſitting cloſe, produced the making of Prince *Rupert* Admiral, Lord *Garret* to be Vice Admiral: upon which Sir *William Batten* came away, and Capt. *Jordan*, Capt. *Hammond*, Sir *Henry Palmer*, Capt. *Bargrave*; and the Lord *Willoughby* ſtays only to get away his things, for the Seamen are in a high mutiny and keep away the Goods of moſt of the reſt: ſome of the chief Seamen ſay, they will not ſail under *Rupert* a Foreign Prince.

The Seamen in the revolted Ships mutiny.

Sir *Edward Hide* and Lord *Hopton*, and the Council ſit at *Helver-Sluce*. The Seamen deſert them daily, which produceth Challenges every day. The chief that ſtay are very deboyſt.

Few Engliſh *left with the revolted Ships.*

All the Ships with the Proviſions are ſafely arrived with the Earl of *Warwick*. The *Conſtant Warwick* is come in to him: very few *Engliſh* left with the revolted Ships. The Prince talks of returning to the Queen his Mother for this Winter.

Thurſday, November 16.

An Ordinance to be committed for baniſhing the 7 Perſons.

THE Houſe having yeſterday ordered that an Ordinance ſhould be drawn for baniſhing the 7 Perſons formerly named for that purpoſe; the ſaid Ordinance being this day reported, was read the firſt and ſecond time, and committed to a Committee choſen for that purpoſe.

Mr. Lee's *ſcandalous Sermon at the Temple.*

The Houſe was informed that on the laſt Lords Day one Mr. *Lee* a Malignant did make a ſcurrilous and ſcandalous Sermon in the Temple: the Houſe ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of plundered Miniſters to examine the matter of fact, and to report it with all ſpeed.

They were likewiſe informed that the ſaid Mr. *Lee* did preach there by the conſent of the preſent Miniſter: the Houſe likewiſe ordered that it ſhould be referred to the ſaid Committee, to examine the ſame.

Sir Ch. Kemiſh *to pay* 1200*l. in part of Compoſition.*

They likewiſe ordered that Sir *Charles Kemiſh* ſhould pay in 1200 *l.* as part of his Compoſition Money, and that the Treaſurers at *Goldſmiths*-Hall ſhould be required and authorized to receive the ſame, notwithſtanding it is not the Moiety of his Compoſition.

To be diſcharged on ſufficient Bail.

They likewiſe ordered that the ſaid Sir *Charles Kemiſh* ſhould be forthwith diſcharged of his former reſtraint upon good and ſufficient Bail to be taken by the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe of Commons.

Friday

Friday, November 17.

A Letter was this day read in the Houſe from the Commiſſioners in the Iſle of *Wight*, with ſome Papers incloſed therein concerning his Majeſty's condeſcenſion as to publick Officers of State to be nominated by Parliament for 20 years.

The Houſe paſſed a Vote hereupon, That his Majeſty's Anſwer concerning the electing of publick Officers of the Kingdom is ſatisfactory.

His Majeſty's Anſwer concerning publick Officers voted ſatisfactory.

The Amendments to the Ordinance for diſcharging of Fee-Farm Rents due from the well affected, were reported, and upon debate ordered to be recommitted.

A Letter this day came from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, attributing their deliverance and ſafety next under God, to Lieutenant General *Cromwel* and the Forces under his command, giving them hearty thanks, and a large Character of his great Civilities, as likewiſe of Major General *Lambert*, and all the Officers and Soldiers under their command. The Houſe ordered that this Letter ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſhed for better ſatisfaction: take it as followeth.

The Lieut. Gen. and Major Gen. Civilities and Succeſſes in Scotland.

For the Right Honourable, the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of *England*.

Right Honourable,

As we are ſenſible of the benefit and advantages offered to this Kingdom againſt the Enemies to the Peace and Happineſs of both Nations by the coming hither of your Forces under the command of Lieutenant General Cromwel *and Major General* Lambert; *ſo we hold it fitting, when the condition of our Affairs and Poſture of our Forces have now permitted their return, to render them this deſerved Teſtimony, and to acknowledg that the Department of the General Officers, Under Officers, and Soldiers in their coming into this Kingdom, during their abode amongſt us, and in their return to* England, *hath been ſo fair and civil, and with ſo much tenderneſs to avoid all cauſes of Offence, and to preſerve a right underſtanding betwixt the Kingdoms, that we truſt by their carriage the Malignants and diſaffected ſhall be much convinced and diſappointed, and the Amity of both Kingdoms ſtrengthened and confirmed, which we ſhall likewiſe on our part inviolably ſtudy to preſerve, and witneſs that we are*

The Committee of Eſtates Letter to the Houſes.

Your very Affectionate Friends,
and Humble Servants,

EDINBURGH, 7.
November 1648.

Louden Cant.

Signed in the Name, and by Command of the Committee of Eſtates.

An Act was this day read the firſt time for juſtifying all the Proceedings of the Parliament in the late War, and declaring all other Declarations and Proclamations and other Proceedings againſt them void, which was committed.

An Act committed for juſtifying all Proceedings of Parliament in the late War, &c.

A Letter this day came from the Lord of *Warwick* intimating, “That ſeveral of the revolted Ships, beſides what you had before, “were come into him, as the *Satisfaction*, *Reſervation*, the *Love*, “the *Hind*, and others; and that many of the reſt were in a ſad “condition. The Houſe hereupon ordered that a Letter of Thanks ſhould

A Letter from Ld Admiral that ſeveral revolted Ships were joined to him.

An. 1648.

ſhould be ſent to the Lord Admiral for his great Services herein, and gave 50 *l.* to the Meſſenger that brought this News.

Saturday, *November* 18.

A Bill debated about the Army and Militia.

THIS day, according to former Order, the Houſe debated the buſineſs of the Army, and for ſettling and paying the Militia of the Kingdom, which was read the firſt time.

A Bill concerning Edw. 3d, *his Acts of Treaſon.*

A Bill was alſo the firſt time read for explanation and preventing future Interpretations of the Statute of 25 of *Edward* the 3d, Chap. 20. and all other Acts of Treaſon, and of the 11 of *Henry* 7. Chap. 18. concerning the Subjects aiding the King in his War, for the better ſettlement and ſecuring the Kingdoms Peace, and Subjects Lives and Eſtates.

An Act to vacate all Honours without conſent of both Houſes.

Another Act was read the firſt time concerning Peers made and to be made, and making void all Honours conferred on Perſons without the conſent of both Houſes

Another Act was likewiſe read the firſt time for the due Obſervation of the Lord's-Day.

The Houſe ordered, that the Officers of the Stores of the Tower ſhould be required to deliver out the two great Cannon of 7 with their Utenſils, to be ſent down to *Pontefract* and *Scarborough*, for the better carrying on of the Sieges before the ſaid Places.

7 Days added to the Treaty.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that a further Addition of time of 7 days ſhould be given to this Treaty with his Majeſty, and that the Treaty do not end until this day being *Saturday* come ſevennight.

The General Officers have agreed on a Remonſtrance.

From St. *Albans* of the 18*th*, they write that the General Officers of the Army upon their ſeveral Meetings at the Head Quarters have agreed upon a large Remonſtrance to the Parliament, which is to be preſented on *Monday* by a Committee of chief Officers: it is too large to give you the Heads in this Place. Lieutenant General *Cromwel* is not yet come to the Head-Quarters.

Monday, *November* 20.

4000 *l. voted for the Forces in* Carliſle, &c.

THE Commons this day voted 4000 *l.* for the pay of the Forces in *Carliſle*, *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, being no part of the Eſtabliſhment, and appointed a Committee to conſider how this Money may be raiſed.

The Army's Remonſtrance preſented by Col. Ewers, *&c.*

This day was preſented to the Houſe of Commons, not to the Lords, the large Remonſtrance of the Army by Col. *Ewers*, Lieut. Col. *Kelſey*, Lieut. Col. *Axwell*, Lieut. Col. *Cooke*, Capt. *Pritty*, Capt. *Canon*, Capt. *Morris*, with a Letter from the General, which was as followeth.

The General's Letter to the Speaker.

Mr. *Speaker*,

THE General Council of Officers at their late Meeting here, have unanimouſly agreed on a Remonſtrance to be preſented to you, which is herewith ſent by the hands of Col. Ewers *and other Officers; and in regard it concerns matters of higheſt and preſent Importance to your ſelf, to us and the whole Kingdom, I do at the deſire of the Officers, and in the behalf of them and my ſelf, humbly and earneſtly intreat, that it may have a preſent reading, and the things propounded may be timely conſidered; and that no failing in Circumſtance* *or Expreſſions may prejudice either the Reaſon or Juſtice of what is tendred, or their intentions, of whoſe good Affections and Conſtancy therein you have had ſo long experience. I remain*

Your moſt Humble Servant,

Tho. Fairfax.

For the Honourable *William Lenthall*, Eſq; Speaker
of the Houſe of Commons.

Some chief Heads of the Remonſtrance, after the Preambulary Part, which is to ſhew the Meſſages of the King and Parliament ſeverally, alſo in all Treaties between them, eſpecially in that they are now in, with Reaſons therefore and Objections anſwered, from whence theſe Conſequences are drawn.

“ 1. THat they conceive the Parliament hath abundant cauſe to lay aſide any
“ further Proceeding in this Treaty,and to return to their Votes of Non-addreſſes,
“ and ſettle with or againſt the King, that he may come no more
“ to Government ; and this, firſt by rejecting thoſe Demands of the King
“ for himſelf and Party, eſpecially concerning his Reſtitution and coming to
“ *London* with Freedom ; and that they proceed againſt the King in way of Juſtice,for
“ evils done by him, and in order thereto,to have him kept in ſafe cuſtody.
“ 2. To lay aſide that bargaining Propoſition with Delinquents, which
“ will preſent the thing done by contract with the King, and not in a judicial
“ way, and by that Power, that no Delinquents be partially dealt with, protected
“ nor pardonable by other Power, only moderated upon ſubmiſſion: and
“ among theſe Offenders they offer,
“ (1.) That the King be brought to Juſtice, as the capital cauſe of all.
“ (2.) That a timely and peremptory day be ſet for the Prince of *Wales*, and
“ Duke of *York*, to come in and render ; if not, they be declared incapable of
“ Government, or any right in *England*, and ſtand exiled for ever as Traytors ;
“ and if they render themſelves by the time, then the Prince to be proceeded againſt
“ or remitted as he ſhall give ſatisfaction, and the Duke the like, and
“ that the Revenue of the Crown be ſequeſtred. Alſo the 10000 *l.* to be added,
“ be diſpoſed to publick uſe. (3.) That publick Juſtice may be done
“ upon ſome capital Cauſers or Actors in the War. (4.) That the reſt upon
“ ſubmiſſion may have mercy for their lives. (5.) That the Soldiers have
“ their Arrears, publick Debts paid, chiefly to thoſe who voluntarily laid out
“ their Eſtates, and ventured their Lives, and this to be done by Fines of Delinquents,
“ and the Eſtates of thoſe excluded from Pardon. After publick
“ Juſtice thus done, then that a reaſonable certain period be put to this Parliament.
“ There want a hundred good Laws, as many to be repealed, as many
“ to be explained, muſt not that be firſt done? and at this period it may be agreed
“ that there be a certain ſucceſſion of future Parliaments Annual or Biennial,
“ with ſecure Proviſion, (1.) For the certainty of meeting. (2.) For equal
“ diſtribution of Elections, to render the Commons Houſe an equal Repreſentative.
“ (3.) For certainty of the Peoples meeting, and that none
“ who have engaged in the late War, or ſhall engage againſt the right of Parliament
“ and Kingdom, or adhere to the Enemies thereof, be capable of electing
“ or being elected, during ſome Years, nor thoſe who ſhall not join with
“ but oppoſe this Settlement. (4.) For clearing the Power of this Repreſentative,it
“ be declared to have the ſupream power,as to the governing and preſervation
“ of the whole, as to the People of *England*, and to altering, repealing, or aboliſhing
“ of Laws,the making War or Peace,the higheſt or final Judgment in all
“ civil things ; and all Miniſters or Officers of State ſhall be accountable to them,
“ bound and concluded thereby, provided, 1*ſt*, They may not cenſure or queſtion
“ any man after the end of this Parliament for any thing ſaid or done in reference
“ to the late War. 2*dly*, They may not render up, give or take away any
“ Right, Liberty or Safety contained in this Settlement or Agreement. (5.)

That the Prince and Duke of York be incapable of Government.

That Juſtice be done againſt Capital Cauſers of the War.

That a period be put to this Parliament.

That frequent Parliaments be ſecured.

Equal diſtribution of Elections.

None engaged againſt the Parliament to be capable of electing, &c.

The Repreſentatives to have the ſupreme Power in altering.

Ann. 1648.

Liberty of entring Diſſents in the Repreſentative.

No King to be admitted but by Election, diſclaiming the Negative Voice.

Matters of a general Settlement to be eſtabliſhed by a general Contract of the People.

“ That there be Liberty of entring Diſſents in the ſaid Repreſentative: in caſe of Corruption in theſe higheſt Truſts, the People may know who are free, and who guilty, that ſo they may not truſt ſuch for the future, but with further Penalty to any for their future Judgment there. That no King be hereafter admitted, but upon Election of, and as upon Truſt from the People, by ſuch their Repreſentative, not without firſt diſclaiming and diſavowing all Pretence to a Negative Voice againſt the determination of the ſaid Repreſentative or Commons in Parliament, and that to be done in ſuch Form more clear than heretofore in the Coronation Oath.

“ Theſe matters of a general Settlement are propounded to be done by this Parliament, and to be further eſtabliſhed by a general Contract or Agreement of the People with Subſcriptions thereunto; alſo that it be provided, that none be capable of benefit by this Agreement, who ſhall not conſent and ſubſcribe thereunto, nor any King be admitted to the Crown, or other Perſon to any other Office or Place of publick Truſt, without expreſs accord and ſubſcription to the ſame. Theſe things they preſs as good for this and other Kingdoms, and hope it will not be taken ill becauſe from an Army, and ſo Servants, when their Maſters are Servants and Truſtees for the Kingdom.

The Commons had the General Letter and the Remonſtrance read, which took up ſome Hours time, the Debates thereupon were very high, at laſt it was ordered to be further conſidered of on *Monday* next.

Tueſday, November 21.

Additional Propoſition for the Union between England *and* Scotland.

THE Commons paſſed an additional Propoſition to be ſent to the King, wherein they deſire his Majeſty may paſs an Act, That he will paſs ſuch Bills as ſhall by both Houſes be preſented unto him for ſtrengthning the Union between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, with approbation of thoſe and thoſe only who in *Scotland* were not in the late Engagement.

Ld Byron *excepted inſtead of Sir* J. Winter.

The Commons at a Conference acquainted the Lords, that as to the two to be excepted for life, (the Lord *Byron* and Sir *George Ratcliffe* being put in by their Lordſhips, inſtead of the Lord of *Newcaſtle* and Sir *John Winter*) they adhere to the Lord of *Newcaſtle* as one that hath done much miſchief, being the cauſe not only of the raiſing the Army in the Aſſociation, but alſo of calling in the *Scots*; and in caſe he return, a Man moſt like to do miſchief, being the moſt popular of all that have adhered to the King: for Lord *Byron*, they put him inſtead of Sir *John Winter*. To all which the Lords agreed.

2000 *l. for Col.* Roſſiter.

The Lords concurred for 2000 *l.* for Col. *Roſſiter*, and that all the Forces lately raiſed in *Lincolnſhire* be diſbanded, except the Colonel's own Troop.

Judg Rolls *ſworn Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench.*

This day Judg *Rolls* was ſworn Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, and Serjeant *Wild* Lord Chief Baron of the Chequer; alſo the new Serjeants, whoſe Names we gave you formerly, were ſworn.

His Majeſty will not paſs any thing againſt Ormond *till the Treaty be ended.*

This day came Letters to the Houſe from the Iſle of *Wight*, That his Majeſty refuſeth to paſs any thing againſt the Marquiſs of *Ormond* till the Treaty be wholly ended, and likewiſe adheres to his former Reſolution concerning Biſhops and their Lands to be leaſed only for 99 Years, and not to be ſold. His Majeſty's Paper or ultimate Anſwer concerning *Ormond*, we will give you *verbatim*, with the Commiſſioners Reply, and that concerning Biſhops you ſhall have alſo.

Newport,

Newport, 16 *November* 1648.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Commiſſioners Paper concerning *Ireland*.

His Majeſty's Anſwer concerning Ireland.

Charles R.

“FOR an Anſwer to you, as to your Paper of the 11 inſtant concerning *Ireland*, his Majeſty ſaith, That he hath by his former Anſwer concerning the Kingdom of *Ireland*, which his two Houſes have voted ſatisfactory, declared and made void all Treaties and Concluſions of Peace on any Articles thereupon with the Rebels without conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, and to ſettle in them the Power of the Militia and Proſecution of the War there, whereby upon the Concluſion of this Treaty with Peace, the deſires of his two Houſes in that particular will be fully obtained, and his Majeſty will then command the Marquiſs of *Ormond* to deſiſt from any Treaty or Proceedings; and in caſe he ſhall refuſe, which he aſſures himſelf he will not, his Majeſty will make ſuch publick Declaration againſt his Power and Proceedings as is now deſired; but until ſuch a Concluſion, his Majeſty deſires he may not be further preſſed in this particular.

The Commiſſioners Reply.

The Commiſſioners Reply to his Majeſty's Anſwer.

“HAving received your Majeſty's Anſwer of the 16 inſtant to our Paper of the 11, wherein your Majeſty inſerteth, that upon the concluſion of the Treaty with Peace, the deſire of your two Houſes in this particular will be fully obtained: We humbly conceive the Houſes deſire your Majeſty's publick Declaration againſt any power in the Lord of *Ormond* to treat and conclude a Peace with the Rebels in *Ireland*, and againſt his Proceedings for the preſent diſavowing and diſcountenancing thereof; and that your Majeſty's Anſwer relates only to the future, and will be interpreted to be in the mean time a countenancing and approving of thoſe Proceedings, which we humbly deſire your Majeſty to take into ſerious conſideration, with ſuch other reaſons as we have offered in debate, and humbly deſire your Majeſty to give your full conſent to our deſires expreſt in our Paper of the 11 inſtant.

Wedneſday, November 22.

The Houſe approved the Gen. liſting no more Forces.

THE Houſe of Commons approved of his Excellency's liſting no more Forces, and for diſbanding Supernumeraries.

5000 l. out of Delinquents Compoſitions for the Soldiers before Colcheſter.

An Ordinance was read, authorizing the Committee of *Eſſex* to raiſe 5000 *l.* out of the Compoſitions of the Delinquents of that County, for making good the Gratuity promiſed by them to the Soldiery before *Colcheſter*, which was aſſented unto.

The reſt of the Report was ordered to be conſidered on *Friday* Morning next, and nothing to intervene.

Col. Birch ordered to be High Steward of Leominſter.

The Houſe was informed, that the place of High Steward of *Leominſter* in the County of *Hereford* was forfeited by the Delinquency of Sir *Walter Pye*: and Col. *Birch* (a Member of the Houſe) deſiring the ſame may be conferred on him, the Houſe ordered the ſame accordingly, and further that he ſhould have power to enjoy the ſame, and receive all the Fees, Profits and Advantages of that place in as full and ample manner as the ſaid Sir *Walter Pye* formerly did or ought to do to all intents and purpoſes.

From the *Hague* Letters this day ſay that the Princes Ships drop away, ſix being come in, and the Mariners ſtill in diſcontent for want of

Money. The Prince was much incenſed at Sir *Robert Welſh* for ſtriking the Lord *Culpepper*, but ſince a Challenge hath paſſed betwixt Prince *Rupert* and *Culpepper*.

Thurſday, November 23.

THIS day came Letters to the Houſe from the Commiſſioners with his Majeſty, and his Majeſty's ultimate Anſwer concerning Biſhops and Biſhops Lands as followeth, with the Commiſſioners Anſwer. *Newport, November* 18. 1648.

His Majeſty's Anſwer to the Commiſſioners Paper about the Church.

His Majeſty's Anſwer about the Church.

Charles R.

“IN Anſwer to your Paper of the 17*th* Inſtant, whereby you have acquainted his Majeſty with the Votes and Reſolutions of both Houſes of *November* 15. inſtant, and thereupon deſired his full aſſent to the ſeveral parts of the Propoſition mentioned in thoſe Votes, according to your former deſires contained in your Paper of the 25*th* of *September* concerning the Church:

“His Majeſty ſaith, that he hath well weighed and examined his Conceſſions to that Propoſition, and is very ſorry to find, that notwithſtanding all his care and endeavours to give his Houſes ſatisfaction mentioned in four Anſwers already given in to you upon that Subject, by which he hath conſented to whatſoever he dare with a good Conſcience grant, yet his Anſwers are ſtill returned back unſatisfactory. But his Majeſty upon peruſal of your former Papers, finds that the main diſſatisfaction of his two Houſes reſts in the matter concerning the abolition of Biſhops, Sale of their Lands, and his Majeſty's intention to uſe a form of Divine Service in his Chappels. As to theſe particulars, his Majeſty doth again clearly profeſs, that he cannot with a good Conſcience conſent to the total Abolition of the Function and Power of Biſhops, nor to the intire and abſolute Alienation of their Lands, as is deſired, becauſe he is yet perſwaded in his Judgment that the former is of Apoſtolical Inſtitution, and that to take away the latter is Sacrilege; neither can his Majeſty communicate in a publick Form of Divine Service, and adminiſtration of the Sacrament, where it is wholly uncertain what the Miniſter will offer to God; and therefore he cannot recede from his former Anſwer in any of thoſe particulars. And if his two Houſes ſhall ſeriouſly conſider how that his Majeſty by his former Anſwer hath totally ſuſpended Epiſcopal Government for three years, and after the ſaid time, limited the ſame in the Power of Ordination and Juriſdiction, and that the primitive Office of a Biſhop only is by him endeavoured to be preſerved, and that the Biſhops Lands are heavily charged with Leaſes for 99 years, and the Deans and Chapters, and other their Dependents taken away; his Majeſty is confident, his two Houſes cannot think it reaſonable in a matter of this nature to offer any violence to the Conſcience of their Soveraign, nor to ſuffer theſe differences which reſt in ſo narrow a Compaſs, to hinder the Settlement of ſo bleſſed a Peace in this Kingdom. And if his two Houſes ſhall not think fit to recede from the ſtrictneſs of their demands in theſe Particulars, his Majeſty can with more comfort caſt himſelf upon his Saviour's goodneſs to ſupport him, and defend him from all Afflictions, how great ſoever, that may befal him, than for any politick Conſideration, which may ſeem to be a means to reſtore him, deprive himſelf of the inward Tranquillity of a quiet Mind. Whereſore as to theſe Particulars before-mentioned, as alſo concerning the Articles of Religion, and what elſe remains in difference upon this Propoſition, his Majeſty adheres to his former Anſwers, and hopes that his two Houſes upon a review and further conſideration of his Reaſons, will therewith reſt fully ſatisfied.

The Commiſſioners Reply.

Newport, November 20. 1648.

The Commiſſioners Reply to his Majeſty's Anſwer.

"HAving peruſed your Majeſty's Paper of the 18*th* inſtant, given in as an Anſwer to ours of the 17*th*, which contained the Votes and Reſolutions of both Houſes upon ſome of your Majeſty's Anſwers to our deſires, expreſſed in a Paper of the 15*th* of *September* concerning the Church, We do humbly ſay, That the Houſes of Parliament did, as formerly, return thoſe Anſwers back as unſatisfactory, becauſe there were no Conceſſions of the thing deſired, which they had in their Judgments concluded to be ſo neceſſary for the good of the whole Kingdom, both Church and State, wherein they would not force your Majeſty's Conſcience, but deſire it may be informed, that ſo yours agreeing with theirs, who are your Great Council, there might be a Compliance throughout, and a Concurrence in theſe and all other things, for healing Breaches, compoſing Differences, and ſettling a bleſſed Peace within your Dominions: and therefore we in purſuance of their Directions have made bold to preſs your Majeſty ſo often both in our Papers and Debates, and muſt ſtill perſiſt.

"As for the Particulars inſiſted upon, firſt for the Abolition of Epiſcopacy, we take leave to ſay, It is not the Apoſtolical Biſhop, which the Bill deſired of your Majeſty intends to remove, but that Epiſcopacy which was formerly eſtabliſhed by Law in this Kingdom, grown up to a height of outward Pomp and Greatneſs, and found by experience to be a Grievance to the Subject, a hindrance of Piety, an encroachment upon the power of the Civil Magiſtrate, and ſo a burden to the Perſons, Purſes, and Conſciences of Men. Whereupon the Parliament finding it to be for the honour of your Majeſty and profit of the Subject to take it away, deſire this Bill for that purpoſe, not medling with the Apoſtolical Biſhop, nor determining what that Biſhop is whom the Apoſtles mention in Scripture, but only to put him down by a Law who was ſet up by a Law. Nothing can be more proper for Parliaments, than to alter, repeal, or make Laws, as experience teacheth to be for good of the Commonwealth: but, admitting that Apoſtolical Biſhops were within the purport of this Bill, we humbly conceive, it doth not follow, that therefore in Conſcience it muſt not be paſſed; for we may not grant, that no occaſion can make that alterable, which is found to have ſure foundation only in the practice of the Apoſtles, not in a Precept: we ſuppoſe that ſome things have been altered, which the Apoſtles practiſed. That Circumſtances many times change the nature of moral Actions: That for the attaining of a great Good, or the avoidance of a great Evil, that which ſingly conſidered were not fit to be done, perhaps a fault if it were, may become a Duty, and a Man be bound in Conſcience to do it: and if ever Circumſtances could have a more powerful and conſiderable operation than in this particular, we humbly leave to your Majeſty's Conſideration. But this is ſaid only by the way, and admitting for argument ſake, not granting the ground upon which your Majeſty is pleaſed to go in the refuſing to paſs this Bill.

That Biſhopricks being diſſolved, their Lands revert to the Crown.

"2. For the Sale of Biſhops Lands, which your Majeſty apprehends to be Sacrilege, we humbly offer that Biſhopricks being diſſolved, their Lands, as of all Corporations, naturally by the Law of our Land revert to the Crown, which is their Founder and Patron, and heretofore held it no Sacrilege to diſpoſe of Biſhops Lands to its own and others uſe by Act of Parliament, which was an ordinary practice in your Majeſty's Predeceſſors, Kings and Queens of this Nation: beſides, we might ſay, that in all ages, and even under the Ceremonial Law, imminent and urgent neceſſity, eſpecially by publick, hath diſpenſed with the otherwiſe imploying of conſecrated things.

"Then whereas your Majeſty is pleaſed to ſay, you cannot communicate in a publick Form of Divine Service, where it is uncertain what the Miniſter will offer to God; we humbly beſeech you to be informed, that the Directory which your Majeſty hath granted to eſtabliſh for three years, doth ſet down the matter of the Prayer which the Miniſter is to obſerve, only Words

An. 1648.

and Expreſſions, and Enlargements upon the Subject are left to his Diſcretion, for the exerciſe of his Gifts, ſo as the ſubſtance of what he is to ſay, will be manifeſted to your Majeſty. Yet give us leave to add further, it can be no Objection againſt joining with a Miniſter in prayer, not to know beforehand the very words that he will ſay; for then one muſt not hear any Prayer before Sermon, where every ſeveral Miniſter hath a ſeveral Form, and muſt vary ſtill according to occaſion.

“ Upon the whole matter we hope your Majeſty, after a more ſerious conſideration, will eaſily diſcern the juſt Cauſe which the two Houſes of Parliament have to remain, as they do, unſatisfied, ſeeing your ſuſpenſion of Epiſcopal Government for three years doth not meet with their Fears, nor can prevent the Inconveniences which muſt neceſſarily follow upon the return of Biſhops, and the Power which you reſerve unto them after the time. For firſt, a Biſhop ſo qualified as your Majeſty expreſſeth, ſhall riſe again then, is wholly in your Majeſty's Choice, and unavoidable by the Parliament, with whom, if you will not agree before, depends meerly upon your Majeſty's Will, no other Government can be ſet up; and then this Epiſcopacy returns, and that with ſo great Power, that the Biſhop may chooſe if any Miniſter at all ſhall be made in the Church of *England*, and thoſe that ſhall, to be at his Devotion, he having the negative Voice in Ordination, which we humbly conceive the Scripture holds not forth to have been in that Biſhop, who is there mentioned in thoſe Writings of the Apoſtle, and conſequently that which your Majeſty endeavours to preſerve not to be the primitive Office of a Biſhop.

“ Then the Lands which your Majeſty alledgeth to be ſo heavily charged with Leaſes of *99* years; we humbly ſay, there is a Rent which you are pleaſed to reſerve to him, and the Reverſion after thoſe years elapſed, ſo as the Proprietor and Propriety ſtill continues as before, and will be apprehended to be but a door left open for the ſame Greatneſs and Pomp, with the Conſequence thereof, to be re-admitted upon the firſt opportunity; which being, it will be impoſſible to free Mens Minds from fears, and the Diſtempers which thoſe Fears will occaſion: beſides, it cannot be expected the Presbyterian Government ſhould be complied with, and exerciſed with either Profit or Comfort to the Church in general, or to particular Perſons, either the Governors or the Governed ever had, ſeeing it is to be ſo ſhort-liv'd, and moſt Men ſo apt to reſiſt Government, who will thereby be ſo emboldned againſt this. So as it is much to be doubted, that what your Majeſty hath done, ſuppoſing it will quiet the preſent Diſtractions, and give way for calmer Debates afterwards, may rather be a means of further and greater Troubles, and put us at a larger diſtance from a Compoſure of the Buſineſs of the Church for the time to come, than we are now. And therefore we hope your Majeſty will pardon our preſſing in this manner, and not think it unreaſonable that the Houſes of Parliament do ſo inſiſt upon theſe particulars, which to them appear of ſo great Conſequence. The intention is not, as was ſaid before, to offer violence to your Majeſty's Conſcience, but that you would pleaſe to rectify it, by being better informed, that both your ſelf and People may have Cauſe of rejoycing upon theſe grounds and many more, too long to be here inſerted. We again humbly beſeech your Majeſty to review our former Papers, call to mind thoſe Reaſons and Arguments which in debate have been uſed upon this Subject, and ſuch other as your own Wiſdom upon the recollection of your Thoughts will ſuggeſt to you; and then all conſidered, that you will be pleaſed to give your Royal Conſent to the particulars above-ſpecified, according to our deſire expreſſed in our Paper of the 15*th* of *September*.

Friday,

Friday, November 24.

A Letter this day came from the Lord Admiral, ſetting forth the Condition of the Fleet under his command, and the revolted Ships, deſiring that Moneys may be ſpeedily raiſed for the payment of the Arrears of ſuch Mariners as came in from the revolted Ships.

The Houſe hereupon ordered that the Committee of the Navy ſhould treat with the preſent Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms for the Loan of 20000 *l.* for the pay of the ſaid Mariners that came in from the revolted Ships, and for other affairs of the Navy.

They likewiſe ordered that the Committee of the Navy ſhould take care for providing Moneys for the making proviſion for 4000 Mariners to be imployed in the Summers Guard.

The Houſe was informed that the Earl of *Arundel* was come from beyond Sea to make his Compoſition: The Houſe ordered that he ſhould be admitted to his Compoſition, and that the Sum of 6000 *l.* ſhould be a ſufficient fine to pay for the ſame, and likewiſe that his 25*th* part ſhould be included he having received ſome loſſes by the Parliament's Forces, and that an Ordinance be brought in to that purpoſe.

Earl of Arundel's Fine paid to the Mariners.

They further ordered that this Sum of 6000 *l.* as the Earl of *Arundel's* Fine, ſhould be paid to the Committee of the Navy towards the pay of the Mariners, that are to come in from the Lord Admiral, and for other charges in relation to the other affairs of the Navy.

Four revolted Ships joined with the Lord Admiral.

Letters came further from the Navy with the Earl of *Warwick* in confirmation of his Proceedings in reducing the revolted Ships, and that there are come in to him the *Conſtant Warwick* carrying 32 Guns, the *Love* 38 Guns, the *Hind* 18 Guns, the *Satisfaction* 28 Guns, a Ship laden with Sugars, a Ketch, and other ſmall Veſſels.

Prince *Charles* is well again, and at the *Hague*; the Duke of *York* at the *Brill*, and not well: Maſter *Crafts*, Maſter of the Princes Horſe, gave the Lord Admiral a Viſit; he came lately from *France*, and ſays things look there with an Engliſh face, ſimpathizing with the Troubles in *England*.

Saturday, November 25.

W. Bolds Eſq; *made Sheriff of* Angleſey.

THE Houſe this day conſidered of the Sheriff of *Angleſey*, and ordered *William Bolds* Eſq; ſhould be Sheriff for the ſaid County, the Lords Concurrence to be deſired therein.

The Houſe this day according to former Order conſidered of the reſt of the Report from the Committee of the Army, and thereupon voted, That the Gariſon of *Aſhby-de la-Zouch* ſhould be made untenable.

They likewiſe voted the Caſtle of *Bullingbrook* ſhould be likewiſe ſlighted, and made untenable.

The Houſe of Lords this day returned Anſwer, that they agreed to the Fine of 6000 *l.* ſet upon the Earl of *Arundel*.

A Petition of one Maurice *againſt the arbitrary Proceedings of the Lords.*

A Petition was this day read in the Houſe of Commons in the name of *Maurice*, alias *Pointz*, complaining of the arbitrary proceedings of the Houſe of Lords againſt the Petitioners concerning an Eſtate of three thouſand pounds *per annum* referred to a Committee.

The Houſe voted likewiſe that the Tower Regiment late under the command of Col. *Rainsborough* ſhould be forthwith diſbanded.

They

They likewiſe voted that the 140 Men for *Southampton* and *Upnor*-Caſtle ſhould be forthwith disbanded and paid off.

The Buſineſs of the Army is to be conſidered of further on *Monday* next.

The Treaty almoſt ended, His Majeſty refuſing to condeſcend as to the Church. A Strict Guard attends his Majeſty at Newport.

From the Iſle of *Wight* came Letters; *That the Treaty is upon the matter ended, His Majeſty having given his ultimate Anſwer, that he will not further condeſcend in the buſineſs of the Church, Biſhops, Biſhops Lands, and* Ireland, *than is granted in his laſt Papers, which you have before. The Commiſſioners however ſtay till* Monday, *when the Treaty ends, expecting a further Anſwer. A ſtrict Guard attends his Majeſty at* Newport. *The Head Quarters of the Army are removed to* Windſor, *and there abide ſome days. The General Council of the Army ſate very cloſe all this day.*

November
25. 1648.

Monday, November 27.

A Letter from Col. Hammond.

THIS day the Houſe of Commons received a Letter from Col. *Hammond* Governour of the Iſle of *Wight*, brought by Major General *Cromwel*, and one incloſed from the General, requiring him to attend his Excellency at the Head Quarters, and that Col. *Ewers* was appointed to take the command of his Majeſty in the Iſle of *Wight*.

Voted that Col. Hammond *ſtay in the Iſle of* Wight.

The Commons had debate hereupon, and voted that Col. *Hammond* ſhould be required to ſtay in the Iſle of *Wight*, and attend his charge there till further order, and that his Excellency ſhould be acquainted with this Vote.

That the Ld Admiral ſend ſome Ships to the Iſle of Wight.

They likewiſe voted to ſend a Letter to the Lord Admiral to require him to ſend ſome Ships for the Iſle of *Wight*, with Orders that they obey the command of Col. *Hammond*.

They who came from the Iſle of *Wight* yeſterday, ſay his Majeſty perſiſted all *Saturday* in his Reſolution of non-condeſcenſion as to Biſhops; and it's confidently believed he will not be perſuaded to alter his Reſolution.

Remonſtrance, with ſeveral Letters and Petitions.

Letters from the Head Quarters this day mention; *That the Officers have had ſerious Counſels, and yeſterday ſpent wholly in Prayer how to effect what they deſire in the Remonſtrance: they are unanimous and reſolute in haſting what poſſible to bring Delinquents to puniſhment, and ſettle the Kingdom in Peace, with what neceſſary Laws are wanting for benefit and eaſe of the Subject. At the end of this Meeting Yeſterday came Letters or Petitions to the General from the Forces in* Wales *and the* North, *earneſtly beſeeching the General to expedite the aforeſaid work, that this poor Kingdom may be at eaſe.*

Col. Ewers *has the cuſtody of his Majeſty,* &c.

A Meſſenger came laſt Night to *Windſor* from the Iſle of *Wight*, who brought word that Col. *Ewers* had the cuſtody of his Majeſty, and that Col. *Hammond* was on his way to *Windſor*.

The Commons this day had debate whether the ſeveral new made Serjeants ſhould ſend a Ring to his Majeſty, as hath been the cuſtom; but that was put off to another time. The Army's Declaration was this day by order to be conſidered of, but put off to *Friday*, that being three days after the Termination of the Treaty; and ſo it being known what his Majeſty will do, they may the better give Anſwer to the Army.

The Commons had debate upon a Report from *Derby* Houſe of the danger of *Plymouth* Gariſon for want of Monies. The Commons re-

The Committee of the Army raiſe 4000 l. for ſecuring Plymouth.

ferred it to the Committee of the Army and the *Weſt*, to conſider how to raiſe four thouſand Pounds for Col. *Welden*, and he to go ſpeedily thither; and that the adjacent Hundreds pay to *Plymouth*, and none elſe to lie upon them.

From the Leaguer before *Pontefract* by Letters this day *November* 20. thus:

Scarborough *ſtill holds out.*

Lieut. Gen. goes to the South, &c.

All the Regiments here have petitioned againſt the Treaty.

The laſt told you Scarborough *was upon Terms, but ſince we underſtand there is no ſuch thing; but this we are certain of, that it cannot hold out till* Chriſtmas. *The Governour of the Caſtle of* Pomfret *is very importunate to have his Priſoners now in our cuſtody at* Hull, *releaſed for ſo many as he hath of ours: whereby we gather, that he wants a competent number of Men, and it is probable, for they come away from him by three in a Company, and many of Quality make Friends to move for Paſſes for their coming forth; they have made but one Salley with about 60 Muſqueteers, and were beaten in: our Line goes on apace. Col.* Waſtells *Regiment is expected every Hour to take the Duty of my Lord General's Regiment of Foot. Major General* Lambert *came to us on* Monday *laſt; his three Regiments of Horſe and two Troops of Dragoons are upon the edg of* Yorkſhire *hitherwards; the Lieutenant General will go Southwards after 14 days, and will take along with him the reſidue of the Army Forces that are here; many of the Regiments being already upon their March to you-wards. All the Regiments here have petitioned my Lord General againſt the Treaty, for Juſtice,* &c. *and a Settlement of the Kingdom. They deſired the Lieutenant General to recommend their Petitions to my Lord General, which he hath done in the Letter following.*

For his Excellency the Lord General *Fairfax*.

Lieut. Gen. Letter to the General.

My Lord,

I *Find a very great ſenſe in the Officers of the Regiments, of the Sufferings and the Ruin of this poor Kingdom, and in them all a very great zeal to have impartial Juſtice done upon Offenders; and I muſt confeſs I do in all from my Heart concur with them, and I verily think and am perſuaded, they are things which God puts into our Hearts: I ſhall not need to offer any thing to your Excellency; I know God teaches you, and that he hath manifeſted his Preſence ſo to you, as that you will give glory to him in the eyes of all the World. I held it my duty, having received theſe Petitions and Letters, and being deſired by the Framers thereof, to preſent them to you; the Good Lord work his Will upon your Heart, enabling you to it, and the Preſence of Almighty God go along with you. Thus prays, my Lord,*

KNOTTINGSLEY,
Nov. 20. 1648.

Your moſt Humble
and Faithful Servant,

O. Cromwel.

Carliſle Gariſon deſires a Supply.

From *Carliſle* of the ſame date: *This Gariſon neither with Men, Money nor Victuals, is as yet compleated; there are but three hundred ſeventy nine Souldiers, excepting Officers; it's therefore deſired Commiſſions may be given to thoſe nominated to raiſe Companies for this Service: Col.* Brigs *his Horſe and Foot are very meanly armed, and moſt of his Troops uncapable of ſervice, in regard they are ſo ill mounted. Major* Fenwick *is already come up, in whom this Place is happy. Divers Malignants are fetcht in who have been active and ſtirring in the laſt Engagement; Some of whom took this Town for the* Scots. *Many of thoſe in Arms againſt us in the laſt deſign, fly for Protections to Major General* Aſhton, *which makes us jealous of ſome new Plot a hatching.*

Ann. 1648.

Tueſday, November 28.

Committee of the Admiralty to try Capt. Skinner, &c. Pirates.

THE Houſe was this day informed that the *Creſcent* Frigate, which hath a long time been a Pirate and Robber upon the *Weſtern* Coaſts, was taken by ſome men of War. They ordered that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to try Capt. *Skinner* and the reſt of the Pirates in the *Creſcent* Frigate, and that they be ſpeedily brought to judgment, according to the Practice and Courſe of the Admiralty.

4 Northern Counties to have the Sequeſtration of ld Delinquents.

They likewiſe voted, That the four *Northern* Counties ſhould have the benefit of the Sequeſtrations of old Delinquents for their new Delinquencies, for disbanding their Supernumeraries, and ſatisfying of publick debts; and that thoſe Compoſitions be returned into Goldſmiths-Hall, to the end the Houſe may receive information thereof.

The Committee of Lancaſhire, &c. to confer for paying 4000 l. o the Lincolnſhire Forces.

It was ordered to be referred to the Gentlemen of *Lancaſhire* and *Cumberland*, and the other four *Northern* Counties, to confer together and conſider of giving ſatisfaction to the Gentlemen of *Lancaſhire* touching the 4000 *l.* to be paid to the *Lincolnſhire* Forces, whether by giving them ſecurity to their ſatisfaction for the payment thereof, or by preſent payment of the ſame.

Col. Temple *to have* 500 *l. from Ld* Lovelace.

A Letter from his Excellency was read, recommending Col. *Temple* to the conſideration of the Houſe. They ordered that the Committee of Goldſmiths-Hall ſhould report how far the Lord *Lovelace* hath proceeded in his Compoſition, and that the Committee do ſequeſter the ſaid Lord's Eſtate again if he refuſes to pay 500 *l.* to the ſaid Col. *Temple* as part of his Arrears.

Ld Antrim *going into the* North.

From *Dublin* by Letters *November* 18. *The Lord of* Ormond *is at* Kilkenny, *where he beſtowed Honours as he did at* Cork, *when he landed: among others Col.* Sterling *is made a Knight; my Lord of* Antrim *is going with others into the North of* Ireland *in a Martial way. Col.* Jones *wants Proviſions long expected from* England, *which hath been a great Prejudice to him ſundry ways.*

Wedneſday, November 29.

THE Houſe gave thanks to their Miniſters, Mr. *Sedgwick* and Mr. *Cocken*, for their Sermons; and ordered Mr. *Brooks* and Mr. *Watſon* to preach the next Faſt-day.

A Letter from Col. Hammond with a Copy of Orders for ſecuring his Majeſty.

A Letter this day came from Col. *Hammond* from *Farnham*-Caſtle, with a copy of the Orders from the General Council of the Army, and their Letter to Col. *Ewers* and others for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon in the Iſle of *Wight*.

The Houſe acquaint his Excellency with a diſlike of the Orders for ſecuring the King.

The Houſe ordered that a Letter ſhould be forthwith ſent to his Excellency, to acquaint him that theſe Orders and Inſtructions from him to Col. *Ewers*, for ſecuring his Majeſty's Perſon in the Iſle of *Wight*, are contrary to their Reſolutions and Inſtruction given to Col. *Hammond*; and that it is the pleaſure of the Houſe, that his Excellency recal the ſaid Orders, and that Col. *Hammond* be ſet at liberty to attend his charge in the Iſle of *Wight*.

Thurſday, November 30.

THE Houſe had much debate this day whether the Remonſtrance of the Army ſhould be taken into ſpeedy conſideration, and it was reſolved in the Negative by near 90 Votes.

A Letter from his Excellency was reported from the Committee of the Army, wherein his Excellency takes notice that they intend not to furniſh him with any Monies for Contingencies, which of neceſſity muſt be had for pay of Meſſengers, and other daily and incident charges to the Army; and therefore his Excellency muſt be forc'd thereby to receive Monies for this purpoſe out of the Collectors and Receivers hands, where he can find it, if ſpeedy courſe be not taken to ſupply him.

His Excellency muſt be forced to receive Money from the Collectors, &c.

The Houſe ordered hereupon that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to take ſuch courſe as they ſhould think fit for pay of the Arrears of the Army.

The Arrears of the Army to be ſpeedily paid.

The reſt of this day was ſpent in a grand Committee to conſider of pay for the reduced Officers of the Kingdom.

From the Head Quarters was certified, That upon a very full Council this day, a Declaration was agreed upon in further proſecution of the ends of their late Remonſtrance, and alſo to declare the reſolution of the Army to march up to *London*: The Declaration follows.

A Declaration of a Council of War for further proſecution of their Remonſtrance, and the Army's Reſolution to march up to London.

The Declaration of his Excellency the Lord General Fairfax *and his General Council of Officers, ſhewing the grounds of the Army's advance towards the City of* London.

BEing full of ſad Apprehenſions concerning the danger and evil of the Treaty with the King, and of any accommodation with him, or reſtitution of him thereupon; We did by our late Remonſtrance upon the reaſons and grounds therein expreſſed make our application thereby unto the preſent Houſe of Commons, that the dangerous evil of that way might be avoided, and the Peace of the Kingdom ſettled upon more righteous, ſafe and hopeful Grounds, *viz.* a more equal diſpenſing of Juſtice and Mercy in relation to things done or ſuffered in the late Wars, and the eſtabliſhing of the future Government of this Kingdom upon a ſafe ſucceſſion and equal conſtitution of Parliaments; and that for the ending of preſent, and avoiding of future differences, to be ratified by an Agreement and Subſcription of the People thereunto.

This courſe we took out of our tender care, and earneſt deſire that all ways of Extremity might be avoided; and that thoſe matters of higheſt concernment to the publick Intereſt of this Nation might be purſued and provided for if poſſible by thoſe, whoſe proper work and truſt it was: and herein we are willing to hope, That the Perſons ſo truſted, or the majority of them, might poſſibly have been either driven into that deſtructive way by forcible Impulſions, or lapſed thereinto through ſome inconſideration or miſapprehenſions and conceived Jealouſies: and therefore we did carefully decline the inſiſting upon any thing that might continue or renew any former Jealouſies or Animoſities, and keep only to ſuch things as were of neceſſity or advantage to the common cauſe, and of common and equal concernment to thoſe that have engaged in it, which things we preſſed in the way of reaſon and perſuaſion, only that they might be duly and timely conſidered. But to our grief we find, inſtead of any ſatisfaction, or reaſonable anſwer thereto, they are wholly rejected without any conſideration of them, whatever Reaſon or Juſtice might be in the things ſet forth or propounded therein: for what leſs can be underſtood when the things propounded were mainly for the avoidance of evil appearing in the Treaty with the King? and yet they put off the conſideration of them, till there ſhould be no place for any conſideration at all. Firſt, laying it aſide till *Monday* laſt, by which time the Treaty, as then ſuppoſed, *Anno 1648.*

would have been concluded; but that failing, and two days more being added to the Treaty, the conſideration of our Remonſtrance in the day appointed was waved and laid aſide; the Treaty the mean while going on in the former Way and Terms, and like to be concluded the very next day. Now tho we are far from that preſumption that the things ſhould therefore be anſwered or conſidered, becauſe propounded by us, ſave for the Reaſon, Juſtice or publick concernment therein, yet having no Anſwer or any thing ſhewed us to the contrary, we cannot but, upon the grounds remonſtrated, and many more which might be added, remain confident in our former apprehenſions concerning them: and ſeeing the prevailing part of thoſe to whom we did apply, have as it were their eyes wilfully ſhut, and ears ſtopt againſt any thing of Light or Reaſon offered to them, we find no place left for our former charitable or hopeful Apprehenſions concerning their Error in ſuch evil ways, but remain fully aſſured of the danger and deſtructiveneſs thereof, as to all thoſe publick ends for which they were intruſted, and alſo of the juſt advantage and neceſſity which lie in the things we have propounded and inſiſt on. We now ſee nothing left to which their engaging and perſiſting in ſuch ways, and rejection of theſe better things propounded, can rationally be attributed, leſs than a treacherous or corrupt neglect of, and apoſtacy from the publick Truſt repoſed in them; altho we could wiſh from our Souls we might yet find the contrary, nevertheleſs we do not in theſe things aſſume a ſtanding power of Judgment as of right or truſt to conclude others thereby, acknowledging that to lie moſt properly in thoſe whom the People daily chooſe and truſt to judg for them. But the conſideration that ſuch Power where it is committed but in truſt, and that neither this nor any other People did ever give up their natural capacities of common ſenſe or reaſon as to the ends and Fundamentals of that Truſt; and that as to the breach of ſuch Truſt, there is no higher formal power of Man in being to appeal unto for judgment in ſuch caſe as all others concerned in ſuch breaches of Truſt will, ſo as we cannot but exerciſe that common Judgment which in our natural capacities is left to us: and tho in ſmaller failures of ſuch Truſt, which might be born without hazard of deſtruction to that Intereſt, and thoſe People for which eſpecially the Truſt is, or where the Truſtees were of an indifferent equal conſtitution in reference to the whole, or where we had an orderly and open way left for a juſt ſucceſſion of another formal and proper Judicature to be appealed unto in due time, we ſhould not oppoſe or hold forth our private Judgments to the leaſt diſturbance of that orderly and peaceable courſe of Judgment ſo eſtabliſh'd, yet in our preſent caſe we are ſo fully convinc'd of the greatneſs and deſtructiveneſs of thoſe evils we have declared againſt, and of the neceſſity and eſſentiality of thoſe better things we have deſired and propounded, and how inconſiſtent it is with the publick Truſt and fundamental Ends of it, ſtill to purſue the one and reject the other, as that we dare with confidence appeal therein to the common Judgments of indifferent and uncorrupted Men, and to the more righteous Judgment of God above all.

A treacherous or corrupt neglect of publick Truſt, to lay the Remonſtrance aſide.

Their Conviction of the great Evils they declare againſt.

The Parliaments Incompetency to judg of their breach of Truſt.

And as the Incompetency of this Parliament in its preſent Conſtitution to give an abſolute and concluſive Judgment for the whole, eſpecially to be the ſole Judges of their own performance of breach of Truſt, doth make the juſter way for ſuch an Appeal; ſo indeed we ſee no other way left for Remedy, in regard the preſent unlimited continuance of this Parliament doth exclude the orderly Succeſſion of any other more equal formal Judicature of Men, to which we might hope in due time other ways to appeal.

They appeal from this Parliament to the extraordinary Judgment of God for obtaining a more orderly Judicature, &c.

Thus when we apprehend our ſelves in the preſent caſe both neceſſitated to, and juſtified in an Appeal from this Parliament in the preſent Conſtitution as it ſtands, unto the extraordinary Judgment of God, and good People; and yet in the proſecution of this Appeal, as we ſhall drive it on, but to the ſpeedy obtaining of a more orderly and equal Judicature of Men in a juſt Repreſentative, according to our Remonſtrance, wherein to acquieſce, ſo in the preſent procuring of Juſtice with the Peoples eaſe and quiet, and in the ſettling of the Kingdom upon a due, ſafe, and hopeful Succeſſion of Parliaments, it is our hearts deſire, and ſhall be our endeavour, that ſo much both of the matter and form of the preſent Parliamentary Authority may be preſerved as can be ſafe, or will be uſeful to thoſe ends, until a juſt and full Conſtitution thereof, both for matter and form, ſutable to the publick ends it ſerves for, can be introduced.

And

An. 1648.

They ſhould rejoice if the majority of Commons were ſenſible of the evil of their late way, &c.

And therefore firſt, it ſhould be our great rejoycing, if God ſaw it good, that the majority of the preſent Houſe of Commons were become ſenſible of the evil and deſtructiveneſs of their late way, and would reſolvedly and vigorouſly apply themſelves to the ſpeedy execution of Juſtice, with the righting and eaſing of the oppreſſed People, and to a juſt and ſafe ſetlement of the Kingdom upon ſuch Foundations as have been propounded by us and others for that purpoſe, and would for the ſpeedier and ſurer proſecution of theſe things, exclude from Communication in their Councils, all ſuch corrupt and apoſtatized Members, as have appeared hitherto, but to obſtruct and hinder ſuch matter of Juſtice, Safety, and publick Intereſt, and to pervert their Councils a contrary way, and have therein ſo ſhamefully both falſified and forfeited their Truſt.

That the honeſt Members would by Proteſtation acquit themſelves, and withdraw from the reſt.

But however, if God ſhall not ſee it good to vouchſafe that Mercy to them and the Kingdom, we ſhall Secondly deſire, That ſo many of them as God hath kept upright, and ſhall touch with a juſt ſenſe of thoſe things, would by proteſtation acquit themſelves from ſuch breach of Truſt, and approve their faithfulneſs, by withdrawing from thoſe that perſiſt in the guilt thereof, and would apply themſelves to ſuch a Poſture whereby they may ſpeedily proſecute thoſe neceſſary and publick ends, without ſuch Interruptions, depravations of their Councils from the reſt to their endleſs Trouble, Oppreſſion and Hazard of the Kingdom as formerly: and for ſo many of them, whoſe Hearts God ſhall ſtir up thus to do, we ſhall therein in their caſe of extremity, look upon them as Perſons having materially the chief truſt of the Kingdom remaining in them; and though not a formal ſtanding Power to be continued in them, or drawn into ordinary Precedents, yet the beſt and moſt rightful that can be had, as the preſent ſtate and exigence of Affairs now ſtand: And we ſhall accordingly own them, adhere to them, and be guided by them in their faithful Proſecution of that Truſt, in order unto, and until the introducing of a more full and formal Power in a juſt Repreſentative to be ſpeedily endeavoured.

Theſe Proceedings are not for their own advantage but the publick Intereſt.

If they would anſwer their Remonſtrance, they would lay down Arms, &c.

Now yet further, to take away all Jealouſies in relation to our ſelves, which might withhold any honeſt Members from this Courage; as we have the witneſs of God in our Hearts, that in theſe Proceedings we do not ſeek, but even reſolve we will not take advantages to our ſelves, either in point of Profit or Power; and that if God did open unto us a way, wherein with honeſty and faithfulneſs to the publick Intereſt and good People engaged for us, we might preſently be diſcharged, ſo as we might not in our preſent Imployments look on, and be acceſſary to, yea ſupporters of the Parliament in the preſent corrupt oppreſſive and deſtructive Proceedings, we ſhould with rejoicing, and without more ado, embrace ſuch a Diſcharge, rather than interpoſe in theſe things to our own vaſt trouble and hazard: ſo if we could but obtain a rational aſſurance for the effectual proſecution of theſe things, we ſhall give you any proportionable aſſurance on our parts, concerning our laying down of Arms, when, and as we ſhould be required. But for the preſent as the Caſe ſtands, we apprehend our ſelves obliged in duty to God, this Kingdom and good Men therein, to improve our utmoſt abilities in all honeſt ways, for the avoiding of theſe great Evils we have remonſtrated, and for proſecution of the good things we have propounded; and alſo that ſuch Perſons who were the Inviters of the late Invaſion from *Scotland*, the Inſtigators and Encouragers of the late Inſurrections within this Kingdom, and thoſe forcible ways failing, have ſtill purſued the ſame wicked Deſigns by treacherous and corrupt Council, may be brought to publick Juſtice, according to their ſeveral Demerits. For all theſe ends we are now drawing up with the Army to *London*, there to follow Providence as God ſhall clear our way.

No abſolute Condeſcenſion yet of his Majeſty.

The Commiſſioners from the Treaty returned this day; no ſuch thing as an abſolute Condeſcenſion by his Majeſty to ſign the Propoſitions, but upon Terms: the Commiſſioners make their Report to the Houſe to morrow.

Col. Cook's *Narrative, containing certain Paſſages which happened at the Iſle of* Wight, *about the King's being carried to* Hurſt-Caſtle.

November 29. 1648.

Col. Cook's Narrative of the King's being carry'd to Hurſt-Caſtle.

‘THAT Evening between the Hours of 7 and 8, the King ſent for the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, and Col. *Edward Cook*, who were all three together at the Duke of *Richmond's* Lodgings at *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*, with all ſpeed to attend him, who accordingly haſtned to the Court.

‘The two Lords entring into the King's inner Room, whilſt the Colonel waited in the outward for further Orders.

‘The King acquainted the Lords, that one of his Servants had been ſent for by a Perſon in a kind of diſguiſe, who having inform'd him that the Army would that night ſeize upon the King's Perſon, abruptly left him.

‘The Duke of *Richmond* acquainting the King that Col. *Cook* attended without, was commanded to call him in. The King asked him whether he had heard any thing that the Army deſigned to ſeize upon him that night: he anſwered, Not any thing ſo much as tending towards it; adding, ſurely if he had he would have acquainted the King with it. The King giving the Colonel the reaſon of his queſtion, commanded him to find out Major *Rolph*, and enquire of him what he knew of it, who was then left as Deputy Governour by Col. *Hammond*, with Directions that on all occaſions he ſhould addreſs to the King through the ſaid Col. *Cook*, as himſelf had uſually done during the Treaty.

‘Col. *Cook* having the King's Commands and opportunity, finding Major *Rolph* in his Chamber, acquainted him that the King ſent him to enquire of him, whether the Army reſolved to ſeize upon him that night: he anſwered, Not as he knew of; adding, You may aſſure the King from me, that he may reſt quietly this night, for on my Life he ſhall have no diſturbance this night. Col. *Cook* obſerving he plac'd ſo much Emphaſis in thoſe words, *this night*, though that was all he was commanded from the King to ask, urg'd him further, whether there really was any ſuch Deſign at all: after a little pauſe, he anſwered, It was impoſſible for him to know the preſent Purpoſes of the Army at ſo great a diſtance, but that yet he had received no ſuch orders. The Col. replied, But if you ſhall hereafter, ſhall I be ſure ſo timely to be made acquainted with them, as that the King may not be ſurprized with the execution of them? To which requeſt he ſeemingly conſented, anſwering, that was but a due reſpect to the King.

‘Col. *Cook* returning to the King, gave an account of all theſe Circumſtances, who in the mean time having been informed that a conſiderable number of the Army were that night landed in the Iſland, commanded Col. *Cook* to Major *Rolph* to enquire the truth; who thus anſwered him, that he knew freſh Forces would e're long come over to relieve thoſe that then paſt on Duty there, but that as yet he was not certain of their being landed. Which anſwer alſo Col. *Cook* repeated to the King, who in that ſhort time of his Abſence had received a further information that 2000 Foot were

‘ drawn up about *Cariſbrook*-Caſtle, at which the King ſeemed to be moſt ſtartled, ſaying, Sure there muſt needs be ſome extraordinary Deſign on foot, that ſuch a body of men ſhould not only be ſo privately landed, but alſo in ſuch a bitter night as this is be expoſed to ſuch extremity of Weather, the wind blowing very high, and the rain falling very faſt; the King expreſſing a great deſire to be ſatisfied in the Truth of this, and doubting that he might not be clearly dealt with by Major *Rolph*. Col. *Cook* offered his Service to go and ſee, but the King, reflecting on the ſeverity of the Weather, refuſed to expoſe him, yet owning it an important Particular to be rightly informed of; which the Colonel obſerving, importuned the King, if he could ſo long be diſpenſed with from his Majeſty's Service there, that he would give him leave to go, he knowing no other Expedient for the King's certain ſatisfaction; he alſo preſt the Lords to intercede for him, and at laſt obtained leave from the King, his Majeſty adding theſe gracious expreſſions, That he hoped he being young and healthy would receive no prejudice by it, and that he might live to requite it, repeating his deſire to know the truth of it.

‘ The Col. took leave, and having ſoon got himſelf and Horſes ready, fortunately groped out his way through the dark, and found the Caſtle, which having carefully rounded, and finding no body without, went to the Gate, and having performed the uſual Ceremonies, as giving the word to the Corporal, and ſheltred himſelf under the Gate, ſent his deſires to the Governour one Capt. *Borman*, a Gentleman of that Iſland, who commanded a Militia-Company there, to come to him; in the mean time diſcourſing with the Souldiers to try what he could get out of them, but found they were altogether ignorant, being a Company of the Iſlanders newly march'd in, the two Army-Companies formerly gariſoned there being drawn down into the Town of *Newport*. After a longer ſtay than he expected, the Meſſenger return'd with an excuſe that the Captain could not conveniently come out to him, but invited him in, who, when he came into the Parlor, was ſurpriz'd with the ſight of about a dozen Officers of the Army, moſt of whoſe Faces he knew; and after mutual Salutations he addreſt himſelf to the Governour, deſiring to ſpeak with him, who, he obſerved, firſt asked and obtained leave of thoſe Officers: wherefore asking him in private what he meant by that, the Governour plainly told him, he was no better than their Priſoner in his own Gariſon: for they had threatned him with immediate death, if he but ſo much as whiſpered with any of his own Servants. The Col. asked him whether he could imagine the Cauſe of all this; he anſwered, he ſuppoſed there was ſome conſiderable Deſign on foot, but he knew not what it was, adding, that he underſtood that the Captain that commanded the Troop of Horſe in the Iſland, was in the ſame condition, and that his Lieutenant commanded in his place, but that he knew no other Cauſe for either, unleſs that they ſuſpected that they had too much duty for the King, which gave the Colonel the opportunity of asking the particular Queſtion, Whether he knew any thing of the King's being to be ſeized upon that night; who anſwered, It was not improbable but that was the Deſign, though he knew nothing of it.

‘ Col. *Cook* having as much light as the Governour could give him, took leave, and haſtned to give the King an exact account of all had paſt.

Ann. 1648.

'But found at his return a great alteration at Court; Guards not only ſet round the King's Lodgings, and at every Window, but even within doors alſo; nay Sentinels on the King's very Chamber door, that the King was almoſt ſuffocated with the Smoke of the burning Match: which haſtned the Colonel to Major *Rolph*, to complain of the rudeneſs of the Soldiers, whom he found in his Bed, it being now near 12 a Clock. Having entred his Chamber againſt the will of his Servant, after his Apology he made his complaint, and received this Anſwer, That he was no way guilty of it, that the two Companies being late drawn out of the Caſtle, could not that night have quarters provided for them, and therefore had ordered them to double the Guards, not foreſeeing this would happen; but the next day he would redreſs all things himſelf, with all due reſpect to the King, and conſult him in it, and that in the mean time he was confident on the Colonel's Complaint to the Captain of the Guard, he would draw off the Men from being offenſive to the King, adding that if the Colonel found it needful, he might make uſe of his name to the Captain of the Guard, whom the Colonel taking in his return to the King, prevailed with him to draw off all thoſe that were any annoyance to the King, to a more tolerable diſtance. At Col. *Cook*'s return to the King, he made him repeat over all Paſſages that had happened that night, which when compared, and duly conſidered, the King, the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Earl of *Lindſey* (for the Earl of *Southampton* being indiſpoſed, was before that time returned to his own Lodgings, and the Marquiſs of *Hartford* had taken leave of the King, and left the Iſland that morning) all concluded the Army would ſuddenly ſeize upon the King's Perſon; which being taken for granted on all hands, the next queſtion was, in this deſperate caſe what was to be done: The Lords argued for the King's attempting an immediate eſcape; for he would better bring about a perſonal Treaty with the Parliament, which he ſo much coveted, when out of the reach of the Army, than when within their Power; and this would certainly ſecure the ſafety of his Perſon, which elſe might be very much in danger. But before they could proceed to debate the manner of this eſcape, the King prevented it; thus arguing againſt the Eſcape it ſelf, urging the difficulty if not impoſſibility of accompliſhing it, and the conſequence ſhould he miſcarry in the Attempt, his exaſperating the Army, and diſheartning his Friends: nay what if the Army ſhould ſeize him, they muſt preſerve him for their own ſakes, for that no party could ſecure their own Intereſt without joyning his with it.

'The Earl of *Lindſey* replied, Take heed Sir leſt you fall into ſuch hands, as will not ſteer by ſuch rules of Policy: Remember *Hampton-Court*, where your eſcape was your beſt ſecurity.

'The Duke of *Richmond* adding, that yet he thought an eſcape feaſible enough; and turning about to Col. *Cook*, asked how he paſt to and fro; who anſwered, he had the Word: the Duke asked whether he could paſs him too? who anſwered, he made no queſtion but he could, at which the Duke took a Leaguer Cloak, and made the Colonel go along with him through all the Guards, and ſo returned again to the King, acquainting him what he had done, and with what eaſe, and thence took the advantage again to perſwade the King's attempting to eſcape.

‘Who on a ſudden turning himſelf from the two Lords that were diſcourſing with him at the Window, to Col. *Cook* who ſtood drying himſelf by the Fire, ſaid, *Ned Cook* what do you adviſe in this caſe? who humbly anſwered, He ſuſpected his own Judgment too much, to preſume to offer any advice, conſidering the greatneſs of the danger, and the Perſon concerned in it; that his Majeſty had his Privy Counſellors with him, whom he humbly beſought him to liſten to, obſerving what they preſt to, at which the Lords reſum'd their former diſcourſe of attempting an eſcape.

‘But the King turning about again ſaid, *Ned*, I command you to give me your advice.

‘At which the Colonel beg'd leave, that after he had premiſed ſome particulars, he might ask his Majeſty a queſtion; who permitting him, Suppoſe, ſaid he, I ſhould not only tell your Majeſty that the Army would very ſuddenly ſeize you, but by concurring Circumſtances fully convince your Majeſty it would be ſo; that I have the Word, Horſes ready at hand, a Veſſel attending me, and hourly expecting me; I am ready and deſirous to attend you, and this diſmal dark night, as if it were ſuted for the purpoſe, for that I can foreſee no difficulty in the thing, which I ſuppoſe to be the true ſtate of this Cauſe: the only queſtion now is, what will your Majeſty do?

‘Who after a ſmall pauſe pronounced this poſitive anſwer, they have promiſed me, and I have promiſed them, and I will not break firſt.

‘The Duke of *Richmond* urging the Colonel to ſpeak, he craved leave to argue that point with the King, who ſaid, with all his heart: I preſume, ſaid the Colonel, your Majeſty intends by thoſe words, *they* and *them*, the Parliament; if ſo, the Scene is now changed, your preſent apprehenſion ariſing from the Army, who have already ſo far violated the Votes of Parliament, as to invade your Majeſty's freedom, and teſtify by changing the ſingle Sentinel of State at your outward Door, into ſtrong Guards on your Bed-Chamber, which is in it ſelf a Confinement, and the probable Forerunner of a ſpeedy abſolute Impriſonment.

‘The King reply'd, However he would not break his Word, and bad him and the Earl of *Lindſey* good night, and that he would go take his reſt as long as he could; which Sir, reply'd Col. *Cook*, I fear will not be long; the King anſwered, as pleaſe God.

‘The King perceiving great uneaſineſs and diſorder in the Colonel, ſaid, *Ned*, what troubles you? who reply'd, Sir, to conſider the greatneſs of your Majeſty's danger, and unwillingneſs to obviate it. The King reply'd, Ne'er let that trouble you, were it greater, I would not break my word to prevent it: Sir, ſaid the Colonel, will your Majeſty but reſpit the Reſolution, and give me leave to ſtep and call my Lord *Southampton?* What needs that, ſaid the King, are not thoſe my two Friends? pointing to the Duke of *Richmond*, and Earl of *Lindſey*; I tell you they are my two true Friends: ſaid the Colonel, be pleaſed then to conſult them; ſaid the King, I am reſolved, go ye two to Bed, meaning the Earl of *Lindſey* and Col. *Cook*, for the Duke of *Richmond* was then in waiting, and if I have need of you I will ſend for you, whereupon both took leave.

‘But the Duke of *Richmond* ſtept after Col. *Cook*, to conſult him whether or no he had beſt put off his Clothes that night, who anſwered,

An. 1648.

he himſelf as wet as he was would not, for notwithſtanding Maj. *Rolphs* Promiſes he feared the King would ſoon be diſturbed: the Duke aſked whether he ſhould let the King know what his opinion was, who anſwered with all his Heart, and that he would ſtay in hopes that might occaſion ſome new Diſcourſes of the Buſineſs; but the Duke ſoon returned, and told him, the King was reſolved to go to Bed. It was then almoſt one a clock, and tho Col. *Cook* went not to bed all Night, yet all things were carried with ſo great ſecrecy and quiet, that not the leaſt noiſe was heard, nor the leaſt cauſe of ſuſpicion given.

‘ In the morning juſt at break of day the King hearing a great knocking at his Dreſſing-Room Door, ſent the Duke of *Richmond* to aſk what it meant, who enquiring who was there, was anſwered, one *Mildmay* one of thoſe Servants the Parliament had put to the King, and Brother of Sir *Henry*: the Duke demanded what he would have, and was anſwered there were ſome Gentlemen from the Army very deſirous to ſpeak with the King; which account the Duke gave the King: but the knocking encreaſing, the King commanded the Duke to let them into the Dreſſing-Room, but before the King could get out of his Bed, thoſe Officers ruſhed into his Chamber, and abruptly told the King, they had orders to remove him: from whom, ſaid the King; they replyed from the Army: the King asked whither he was to be removed; they anſwered, to the Caſtle: the King asked what Caſtle; again they anſwered the Caſtle: the Caſtle, ſaid the King, is no Caſtle; he told them he was well enough prepared for any Caſtle, and required them to name the Caſtle: after a ſhort whiſper together, they ſaid *Hurſt*-Caſtle; the King replyed they could not name a worſe, and called to the Duke of *Richmond* to ſend for the Earl of *Lindſey* and Col. *Cook*: at firſt they ſcrupled at the Earl of *Lindſeys* coming; but the King ſaying why not both ſince both lie together? they promiſed to ſend for both, but ſent for neither.

‘ And tho the Duke of *Richmond* had ordered the King’s Breakfaſt to be haſtned, yet when he was ſcarce ready, the Horſes being come, they hurried him away, only permitting the Duke to attend him ſome two miles, and then told him he muſt go no further; where he ſadly took leave and kiſſed the King’s Hand, whoſe laſt words were, Remember me to my Lord *Lindſey* and Col. *Cook*, and command Col. *Cook* from me, not to forget the Paſſages of this Night.

‘ The Duke returned directly to the Earl of *Lindſeys* Lodgings, on which it ſeems a Guard had been ſet in the Night, to keep him from the knowledg of what was doing, at leaſt to confine him from ſtiring forth had he known it, and ſurprized both the Earl of *Lindſey* and Col. *Cook* with the account of the King’s being carried away, with all its circumſtances, delivering the King’s concluding Demands to Col. *Cook*.

‘ Wherefore whilſt all Paſſages were ripe in their Memories, Col. *Cook* by the aſſiſtance, and with the approbation of the Duke of *Richmond* and Earl of *Lindſey*, drew up this Narrative.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Proceedings in Parliament from December 1. *till* January 1. 1648.

Friday, December 1.

The General's Letter to the City of the Army's advance, &c.

THIS Day came a Letter from the General and Council of the Army to the City of the Army's advance to *London*, upon which a Common Council was called preſently; take the Letter as follows.

The Lord General's Letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of London, *concerning the Army's advance up to the City of* London, *and deſiring the advance of* 40000 *l. preſently for the pay of the Army.*

The Grounds of their advance on their late Remonſtrance and Declaration ſlighted by the Parliament.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

BEing upon an immediate advance with the Army towards London, *we thought good hereby to give you notice thereof; for the grounds and neceſſity leading us hereunto, we refer you to our late Remonſtrance, and to our late Declaration concerning the ſame: we have only this further to add, that as we are far from the leaſt thought of Plunder or other wrong to your City, or any of the Places adjoining, which we hope your former experiences of us will give you cauſe enough to credit us in; ſo for the better prevention of any diſorder in the Souldiery, or of any abuſe or inconvenience to the Inhabitants in the quartering of the Souldiery at private Houſes,*

We earneſtly deſire that you would take a preſent courſe for the ſupply of Money to pay theſe Forces while we ſhall be neceſſitated to ſtay there: upon which we aſſure you, we ſhall ſo diſpoſe of them into great and void Houſes about the City as much as may be poſſible, as that few or none of the Inhabitants ſhall be troubled with Quartering of any Souldiers at all. And for this purpoſe we deſire that forty thouſand Pounds may be forthwith provided upon the ſecurity of your Arrears, to be ready to be paid out to the Forces to morrow night if poſſible: And we ſhall be ready to receive from you any intimations for the further prevention of hurt or inconvenience to the City in this buſineſs. I remain

Your Lordſhips aſſured
Friend and Servant,

WINDSOR,
ult. *Nov.*
1648.

T. Fairfax.

The Houſe this day heard the Report of the Commiſſioners from the Iſle of *Wight* of his Majeſty's ſeveral Conceſſions as formerly related in order, which was read twice over, and the greateſt part of the day ſpent in debate thereof. About two of the Clock in the Afternoon they came to the Queſtion, Whether they ſhould now debate whether his Majeſty's Anſwers and Conceſſions reported by them are ſatisfactory or unſatisfactory; and it was reſolved in the Negative that they would not then debate it further, or let the Queſtion be put, but that the Debate thereof ſhould be reſumed to morrow morning at 9 of the Clock.

An. 1648.

Ld Wenman, *Mr.* Hollis, *Mr.* Pierpoint *had the thanks of the Houſe.*

Mr. Speaker according to order of the Houſe gave the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Pierpoint*, with three of the Commiſſioners who came laſt from the Treaty, Thanks for their good Pains and Care in managing of the Treaty.

The Committee of Common Council communicated the General's Letter to the Houſe.

A Committee of the Common Council came down this day, and acquainted the Houſe, that they had received a Letter from his Excellency, upon which the Lord Mayor called a Common Council, who would not do any thing thereupon till they had known the Pleaſure of the Houſe therein.

The Houſe agree, the ſpeedy providing 40000 l. for payment of the Army.

The Letter was read, and theHouſe debated thereupon till 8 a Clock at night. At laſt they came to this reſolution, That the Houſe taking notice of the great Arrears due by the City of *London* to the Army do declare, That it is the pleaſure of the Houſe that the City do forthwith provide 40000 *l.* of their Arrears upon ſecurity of their ſaid Arrears.

Reſolved, That the Houſe doth leave it to the City either by Committee or Letter, or otherwiſe as they ſhall think fit, to addreſs themſelves to the General.

The Houſe deſire his Excellency not to remove the Army nearer London.

They further reſolved, That a Letter ſhould be written to the General, upon the Heads of the Debate now had in the Houſe; and that his Excellency be acquainted therein, that it is the Pleaſure of the Houſe, that his Excellency remove not the Army nearer *London*.

Saturday, December 2.

THIS day the Houſe reſumed the Debate according to Order of the King's Conceſſions and Anſwers upon the Treaty: the Debate was very high, and took up the whole day yet they came to no concluſion, or any Vote paſſed, but put off the further Debate till Monday morning.

The General with ſeveral Regiments took up their Quarters in Whitehall, *St.* James's, *&c.*

This Day the General with ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Foot marched to *London*, and took up their Quarters in *White-Hall*, St. *James's*, the *Meuſe*, *York* Houſe and other great vacant Houſes in the Skirts of the City, and ſome of the Villages about, no offence being given any where.

The City active in levying Arrears of Aſſeſſments.

The City ſent a Letter to the General, *That they will do their utmoſt in levying their Arrears of Aſſeſsments to the Army, and are very active to that purpoſe, and at preſent advance ſome thouſand pounds as deſired to pay off Quarter; but deſire the Souldiery may be removed further from* London, *and a right underſtanding may be, to which all fair Correſpondence is promiſed.*

Monday, December 4.

The Queſtion whether his Majeſty's Anſwer was ſatisfactory not yet decided.

THIS Day the Houſe of Commons according to former Order took into further debate his Majeſty's Conceſſions, whether ſatisfactory or not, about which they ſpent all *Friday* and *Saturday* laſt Week, and not one Vote paſt, and the Queſtion in no way likely to be decided this day.

Being upon this debate, a Letter came to the Speaker from the Officers deputed by Col. *Hammond* to take the charge of his Majeſty in the Iſle of *Wight*, That his Majeſty was removed thence to *Hurſt*-Caſtle by order of the General and Council of the Army: for better ſatisfaction, take the Letter it ſelf.

Letter from Col. Hammond's *Officers, of removing the King to* Hurſt-*Caſtle.*

Right Honourable,

Y*ESTERDAY there came into the Iſle ſome Officers of the Army, viz. Lieut. Col.* Cobbett, *and Capt.* Merryman, *with Inſtructions from the General and Council of War directed to themſelves and the Commander in chief here, forthwith to ſecure the Perſon of the King in* Carisbrook-*Caſtle, as before the Treaty, till they ſhould receive reſolution from the Houſes upon their late Remonſtrance: and they underſtanding, that the management of the Affairs of this Iſland was by Col.* Hammond *committed to our ſelves or any two of us, they acquainted us with their Inſtructions, deſiring our concurrence with them, that ſo the preſent work intended by them, might with leſs difficulty be accompliſhed. While we were in debate of theſe things, there came in a Meſſenger from the General with an Order under his Hand and Seal, directed to the Gentlemen, commanding them immediatly to take the Perſon of the King into their charge, and to remove him from thence into* Hurſt-*Caſtle, requiring us by name with all other Officers and Souldiers in the Iſle to be aiding and aſſiſting to them therein; two of us,* viz. *Major* Rolph, *and Capt.* Hawes, *upon ſight of that Order declared our ſelves obliged not to diſobey the General's Commands, but conceived our ſelves bound to yield obedience thereunto by our Commiſſions; the other of us,* viz. *Capt.* Boreman, *declared his Judgment, that his duty lay immediately to the Governour who had intruſted him, contrary to thoſe Inſtructions and Commiſſion he could not act, neither was he of himſelf in a capacity to oppoſe them in that Service. Capt.* Hawes *being diſſatisfied in the Action, manifeſted his unwillingneſs to join in it, and his Reſolution neither directly nor indirectly to oppoſe it. But theſe Gentlemen with the concurrence of the Army Forces here, and the aſſiſtance of a freſh Troop of Horſe, and one Company of Foot, which landed in the Night, in purſuance of their Commands, very civilly made their addreſſes to the King, according to another Order from the General, for his Uſage with all Civility, and due Reſpect unto his Perſon: between five and ſix a Clock this Morning, ſome of the Gentlemen, who by the Parliament were appointed to attend him, acquainted his Majeſty with thoſe Orders and Inſtructions they had in charge from his Excellency the Lord General concerning him, who preſently and quietly conſented thereunto, and ſet forward in his Coach from* Newport *at eight of the Clock this Morning towards* Hurſt *Caſtle, with Mr.* Harrington, *Col.* Harbots *and Capt.* Mildmay, *and other of his Servants to attend him. Now we do aſſure you, that in the whole Tranſaction of this great Affair, there neither was nor is the leaſt diſturbance in this Iſle. Thus we have with all clearneſs and faithfulneſs given you a full and impartial Account of theſe late Proceedings here; having ſo done, we ſubſcribe our ſelves*

Your humble Servants,

Carisbrook-*Caſtle,*
1 *Decem.* 1648.

Signed by
Major Rolph,
Capt. Boreman, *and*
Capt. Hawes.

Poſtſcript.

Since the Writing hereof, we have intelligence that his Majeſty is ſafely arrived at Hurſt-*Caſtle.*

The Houſe diſowns any conſent in ſeizing the King.

The Houſe upon reading this Letter entred into a new debate, and voted, That the ſeizing upon the Perſon of the King and carrying him Priſoner to *Hurſt* Caſtle, was without the advice or conſent of the Houſe.

After this again they debated of his Majeſty's Conceſſions, and ſat all the Day and Night, but came to no reſolution till the next Morning.

From

Major Gen. has ordered a Line to be drawn 3 parts about the Caſtle of Pontefract, *&c.*

From *Pontefract* Leaguer by Letters this Day, to this purpoſe: *The Lieutenant General being gone to* London, *Major Gen.* Lambert *is appointed to come in chief to the Leaguer: The Line is drawn three parts about the Caſtle, and we are now raiſing Works for Batteries; and tho the Enemy are penned up that they dare not ſtir forth, yet they are very active both with great and ſmall Shot, and ſometimes do us hurt, they have very few or no Horſe in the Caſtle, they are about* 300 *in the Caſtle, Gentlemen and others; the Souldiers are very poorly clad, and cannot be induced to make a Salley, at leaſt* 60 *of them are fallen ſick at this time; they have plenty of all ſorts of Proviſion for a Siege, and if nothing elſe hinder, they will not be ſtarved in* 12 *Months. Capt.* Jackſon *is now by Order from Lieut. Gen.* Cromwel *removed from the* Scarborough *Leaguer to* Pontefract, *and they are upon their March by the way of* Helmſley-*Caſtle. Of the State of* Scarborough-*Caſtle, more particularly thus: Upon* Wedneſday-*Night laſt there came out the Governour's Enſign, who declared that upon our taking of their Boat from their Sally-Port the Night before they were fearfully alarm'd, upon which the common Souldiers fell into a mutiny, deſiring the Governour to make Terms for their marching out, for that their Fiſh will laſt but a Month, their Fire three Weeks, tho their Corn and Butter would laſt longer; their greateſt wants are of Clothes and Shoes, of which they had provided good ſtore to have got in by their Boat, but prevented, and their Harbinger General, Lieut.* Sallet, *is now come in and ſubmitted to us upon mercy.*

The taking of a Boat from Scarborough-*Caſtle Sally-Port much alarm'd them.*

Ld Antrim *has left* Ormond, *and is to be Generaliſſimo for the Pope.*

From *Ireland* came Letters, which ſay, *That the Lord Marquiſs of* Antrim *hath relinquiſht the Marquiſs of* Ormond, *and is impowered Generaliſſimo for the Pope's intereſt in this Kingdom, and to that purpoſe is gone to* Owen Roe, *as is conceived, to claim his Authority; where by the way he writ a Letter to Col.* Jones *deſiring that a Gentleman might be admitted to* Dublin, *with Propoſitions tending to engage the* Northern *Party under the Command of* Owen Roe *to the Parliament's ſervice; which if this his Requeſt might be granted, in his opinion it was reputed feaſible; but his overture being denied, he made no further ſtay, but marcht on: This be ſure of, tho there is no truſting any of them, that* Antrim *and* Ormond *will be found mortal Enemies; for at* Ormond's *laſt being in* France, Antrim *ſtrained hard to impeach him of High Treaſon before the Queen and the Court there.*

Antrim *and* Ormond *mortal Enemies.*

A Ceſſation at Kilkenny *for a Month.*

There is a Ceſſation agreed at Kilkenny *for one Month: They are very buſie about the Peace, and 'tis certain 'tis either concluded, or will be very ſpeedily.*

Tueſday, December 5.

The Houſe ſitting all Night voted his Majeſty's Conceſſions ſatisfactory.

THIS Morning early, the Houſe having ſate all Night, the Queſtion was put and voted, That his Majeſty's Conceſſions to the Propoſitions of Parliament upon the Treaty are ſufficient grounds for ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.

Mr. Peirpoint, *&c. to be a Committee to go to the General.*

They likewiſe voted, That Mr. *Peirpoint*, Sir *John Evelin* of *Wilts*, Mr. *Aſhurſt*, Mr. *Maynard*, Sir *Thomas Withrington*, Col. *Birch*, and Mr. *Solicitor* be a Committee appointed to go this Afternoon to the Head Quarters to confer with the General and the Officers of his Army for continuance of a good correſpondency between the Parliament and the Army.

A Proclamation of the General, that all who have not perfected their Compoſitions depart 10 *Miles from* London.

The General cauſed a Proclamation to be made by beat of Drum and ſound of Trumpet, requiring all in the later and former Wars, who have not perfected their Compoſitions, to depart the late Line ten Miles diſtant from *London* for a Month, or elſe to be proceeded againſt as Priſoners of War.

Alſo the enſuing Proclamation, that his Soldiers do no Prejudice to any of the City, *viz.*

A Proclamation for his Souldiers to do no prejudice to the City, &c.

> “These are to require all Officers and Souldiers of Horſe and Foot, who ſhall quarter in and about the City of *London*, and Suburbs thereof, That they behave and demean themſelves civilly and peaceably towards all ſorts of People, not giving any juſt cauſe of offence, or provocation by language or otherwiſe, upon pain of ſuch ſevere puniſhment as to a Court-Martial ſhall be thought meet; and not do any unlawful violence to the Perſons or Goods of any, either in their Quarters or elſewhere, upon pain of Death. And for the more due execution hereof, all Commanders and Officers are hereby required not to be abſent from their ſeveral and diſtinct Charges, without leave firſt had in writing from their Superiours, upon pain of ſuch Puniſhment as the Party injured ſhall ſuſtain, and ſuch further Cenſure as to Juſtice ſhall be thought fit. Given under my hand, *Decemb.* 4. 1648.
>
> *T. Fairfax.*

Some more Forces of the Army came to *London* this day and yeſterday, they ſtill quarter in the Suburbs, none in the City; the private Souldiers quartered in great Houſes lie upon the Boards, and have no Beds, and but a little, if any Firing, which is very hard this Seaſon. The General has ſent to the City to provide Bedding, to be allowed out of the Arrears, or otherwiſe Quarters to be provided for the Souldiery in the City. No Money paid yet from the City to the Army.

Wedneſday, December 6.

Col. Rich *and* Pride*'s Regiments a Guard to the Parliament.*

THIS Day Col. *Rich*'s Regiment of Horſe, and Col. *Pride*'s Foot were a Guard to the Parliament, and the City Trained Bands diſcharged.

Several Members excluded.

Several Members going to the Houſe were ſeized upon, and kept in Cuſtody by ſpecial Order from the General and Council of the Army; which the Houſe of Commons then ſitting being informed of, it was ordered that the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe of Commons ſhould be required forthwith to go to the ſaid Members ſo ſeized, and under a Guard in the Queen's Court and Court of Wards, and acquaint them that it is the pleaſure of the Houſe that they forthwith attend the Service of the Houſe. The Serjeant returning, brought anſwer, That the Captain of the Guard had Order to ſecure them, which Order he was to obey before any other Command; and therefore could not in proſecution thereof diſmiſs them till he had other Orders to the contrary.

The Committee's Report.

The Houſe then ordered that the Committee named yeſterday to go to the General, ſhould make their Report, which they did, his Excellency deſiring them to adviſe with his Council of War about this Anſwer.

They then ordered that the Committee, or any three of them, ſhould further attend his Excellency and the Army for the ſaid Anſwer.

Lieut. Col. Axtel *brings a Meſſage from the Army to the Houſe.*

The Houſe was then alſo informed that ſome Officers of the Army were at the door with a Meſſage from the Army: they were called in, and Lieut. Col. *Axtel* acquainted the Houſe that he was commanded by the General, and the General Council of War, to acquaint the Houſe that they had ſomewhat to preſent unto them, which will be ready for their preſent view. Lieut. Col. *Axtel* withdrawing, the Houſe ordered that he ſhould be called in the ſecond time, and that he ſhould deliver his Meſſage once more to the Houſe, which he did accordingly: The Houſe hereupon returned this Anſwer, That the Houſe will be ready to receive it.

Col. Whaley, &c. *preſented to the Houſe the Propoſals of the Army.*

Not long after Col. *Whaley* with other Officers of the Army came to the Houſe; and preſented the Propoſals and Deſires of the Army, as the ground of this day's Proceedings, deſiring them to take them into ſpeedy Conſideration. The Houſe after the Officers were withdrawn, ordered a Committee ſhould be appointed to treat with his Excellency, and his General Council of War, concerning the diſcharge of their Members, and that they ſhould report with all convenient ſpeed.

The Sum of the Propoſals of the Army this day, briefly take thus:

The Propoſals accuſing Denzil Hollis, *&c. of Faction and perſonal Intereſt.*

HAving with others for a long while ſadly beheld and taſted in your Proceedings the miſerable Fruits of Counſels divided and corrupted by Faction and perſonal Intereſt, even to the neglect, betraying and caſting away all that's publick and good, to the lengthning out of endleſs Troubles, Burden and Damage, to the continuance and widening of that iſſue of Blood whereby theſe Nations have been ſo much polluted and conſumed, and to the perpetual hazard and bondage, and deſtruction to them at laſt.

And ſeeing no better or other way, we propound and demand as followeth:

1. Whereas *Denzil Hollis* Eſq; *Lionel Copley* Eſq; Major General *Maſſey*, and others of your Members, whoſe names you well know, were in the year 1647. impeached by your ſelves for Treaſon, or for high Crimes and Miſdemeanors, in relation to the treaſonable Engagement in the City of *London*: the violence then done upon the Parliament, the levying of a new War, and other Evils in maintenance and proſecution thereof; and upon clear Proofs againſt them, were by your Cenſure expelled the Houſe, and diſabled from further Truſt therein, and upon new Writs iſſued out, new Members were choſen and returned in ſome of their rooms; and yet by the prevalence of their Faction, when in the laſt Summer's War divers faithful Members were ingaged abroad upon neceſſary publick Service, and others through malignant Tumults and Diſturbances could not ſafely attend the Houſe, the ſame Perſons were afterwards readmitted to ſit in the Houſe and vote as formerly, without any trial or ſatisfaction in the things whereof they were accuſed.

M. G. Brown *concern'd in the* Scots *Invaſion.*

2. Whereas by the Confederacy of Major General *Brown*, now Sheriff of *London*, with the ſaid impeached Members and others, the *Scots* were invited and drawn in to invade this Kingdom the laſt Summer, inſomuch as when upon their actual Invaſion the Houſe proceeded to declare them Enemies, and thoſe that adhered to them Traitors; yet the ſaid Confederates and other treacherous Members, to the number of 90 and odd, as upon the diviſion of the Houſe appeared, did by their Counſels and Votes endeavour to hinder the Houſe from declaring againſt their confederate Invaders: We deſire, That the ſaid Maj. Gen. *Brown* may be alſo ſecured and brought to Judgment, and that the reſt of the ninety and odd Perſons diſſenting againſt the ſaid Vote may be excluded the Houſe.

3. Whereas in a continued Series of your Proceedings for many Months together, we have ſeen the prevalence of the ſame treacherous, corrupt and divided Councils, through Factions and private Intereſts oppoſing or obſtructing Juſtice in all kinds, diverting your Councils from any thing of publick good, hindring any proceedings to any ſuch Settlement, as would conſiſt with ſecurity to the publick Intereſt, or put a real end to the Troubles, Burdens or Hazards of the Kingdom, and precipitating into treacherous and deſtructive Compliances and Conjunctions with the acknowledged Enemies thereof, as in the Votes of *No more Addreſſes to the King, &c.* the juſtneſs and neceſſity whereof you had once ſo cleared to the World; alſo in the Votes for entertaining or ſeeking after all that perſonal Treaty: And laſtly, in the Votes declaring the

King's paſt Conceſſions to be a ground for the Houſe to proceed upon for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, notwithſtanding the viſible inſufficiency and Defects of them in things eſſentially concerning the publick Intereſt and Liberties of the Kingdom, as thoſe propounded in our late Remonſtrance are, and in other matters both Religious and Civil. We therefore moſt earneſtly deſire, That all ſuch faithful Members who are innocent in theſe things, would immediately, by proteſtation and publick declaration, acquit themſelves from any guilt of or concurrence in the ſeveral Votes or Counſels here before particularly mentioned, as corrupt or deſtructive, that the Kingdom may know who they are that have kept their truſt, and diſtinguiſh themſelves from the reſt that have thus falſified the ſame; and that all ſuch as cannot or ſhall not ſo acquit themſelves particularly, may be immediately excluded or ſuſpended the Houſe, and not readmitted until they have given clear ſatisfaction therein to the Judgment of thoſe who now ſo acquit themſelves, and the grounds of ſuch ſatisfaction be publiſhed to the Kingdom.

They deſire the Members innocent, by Proteſtation and Declaration to acquit themſelves, &c.

4. Thus, ſuch as by faithfulneſs have retained their Truſt, being ſet in a condition to purſue and perform the ſame, without ſuch Interruptions, Diverſions, and Depravations of Councils as formerly: We ſhall deſire, and hope you will ſpeedily and vigorouſly proceed to take order for the execution of Juſtice, to ſet a ſhort period to your own Power, to provide for a ſpeedy ſucceſſion of equal Repreſentatives according to our late Remonſtrance, wherein differences in the Kingdom may be ended, and we and others may comfortably acquieſce; as for our parts, we hereby engage and aſſure you we ſhall.

That ſuch as have been true proceed to the execution of Juſtice.

The names of the Members ſeized on this day by the Army, are as followeth.

The Liſt of thoſe Members ſeized.

Sir *Robert Harley*,
Col. *Harley*,
Sir *Will. Waller*,
Sir *Walter Earl*,
Sir *Samuel Lake*,
Sir *Richard Onſlow*,
Sir *John Merrick*,
Sir *Martin Lyſter*,
Lord *Wenman*,
Mr. *Knightly*,
Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*,
Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*,
Mr. *Francis Gerrard*,
Mr. *Swinfyn*,
Mr. *Crew*,
Mr. *Edward Stephens*,
Mr. *Buller*,
Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*,
Mr. *Bunkley*,
Major Gen. *Maſſey*,
Mr. *Walker*,
Sir *Robert Pye*,
Mr. *Henry Pelham*,
Col. *Leigh*,
Sir *Anthony Irby*,
Sir *Tho. Soam*,
Col. *Birch*,
Mr. *Lane*,
Mr. *Wheeler*.
Mr. *Drake*,
Mr. *Greene*,
Mr. *Bowton*,
Mr. *Prynne*,
Mr. *Prieſtly*,
Sir *Simon Dews*,
Sir *Will. Lewis*,
Sir *John Clotworthy*,
Col. *Will. Strode*,
Commiſſary *Copley*,
Mr. *Vaughan*,
Col. *Nathan. Fines*.

Thurſday, December 7.

Lieutenant General *Cromwel* came the laſt night to Town, and ſat this day in the Houſe.

The Houſe conſidered of the great and faithful Services performed by L. G. *Cromwel* to the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and ordered the hearty Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be given to him for the ſame; he being then preſent, Mr. Speaker gave him Thanks accordingly.

Thanks given to Cromwel.

The Houſe ordered that Serjeant *Earl* ſhould be required to go down to *Norwich* to execute the Commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer and Goal-Delivery: Mr. *Hugh Audley* Sheriff of the ſaid County was required to go down into the ſaid County.

Many Members of the Houſe were this day forbid to enter the Houſe, becauſe ſomething was to be that day debated concerning themſelves, and therefore they ought not to be Judges in their own Cauſe. Sir *Edward Partridg*, Mr. *Dodrich*, and Sir *Tho. Dacres* ſent their Letters to the Speaker, acquainting the Houſe that they were denied entrance into the Houſe, who ordered thereupon that the Committee formerly appointed to go to the General, ſhould go

Sir Edw. Partridge, *&c. ſent their Letters about being denied entrance into the Houſe.*

this day, and treat concerning the reſtitution of their Members.

The Houſe then debated whether the Remonſtrance and Propoſals of the Army ſhould be debated *Saturday* next or no, and it paſt in the Affirmative.

The Houſe further ordered that a day of Humiliation ſhould be ſet apart for the Houſe, and that to morrow be the day, and that Mr. *Marſhal*, Mr. *Caryl*, and Mr. *Peters* do preach.

The Members of the Houſe that were ſeized, removed.

The Members ſeized on by the Army were this Day removed from Mr. *Duke's* Houſe (commonly called *Hell*) in *Weſtminſter*, where they were all laſt night, to two Inns in the *Strand*, *viz.* the *King's Head* and the *Swan*, and there have a Guard upon them.

Friday, December 8.

A ſolemn Faſt with a Collection.

THE Houſe kept a ſolemn Faſt in their Houſe, and ordered that there ſhould be a Collection made by the Members for the poor Souldiers Widows and Wives, and diſtributed by the Serjeant at Arms, which was done accordingly.

The Houſe then adjourned till *Monday* next; the Lords having alſo the day before adjourned till *Tueſday*.

This day by Order of the General and General Council, two Regiments of Foot and ſeveral Troops of Horſe were appointed to quarter in *London*, and accordingly took up their Quarters in *Blackfryers*, and ſome at *Ludgate* and *Paul's* Church.

They likewiſe by order ſecured the Treaſuries at *Weavers*, *Haberdaſhers*, and at *Goldſmiths*-Hall, which was done without any moleſtation. From *Haberdaſhers* and *Goldſmiths*-Halls they took away no Caſh; from *Weavers*-Hall above 20000 *l.* For the ground of all, take the General's Letter and Declaration to the City, as followeth.

My Lord;

The General's Letter and Declaration on his ſeizing the Treaſuries aforeſaid.

“I Have given order to Col. *Dean*, and ſome others, to ſeize the Treaſuries of *Goldſmiths* Hall, and *Weavers*-Hall, that by the ſaid Monies I may be inabled to pay Quarters whilſt we lie hereabouts, having alſo ordered Receipts and Aſſurance to be given to the Treaſurers of the ſaid Monies, that they ſhould be fully reimburſt for the ſaid Sums out of the Aſſeſſments of the City due to the Army, and out of other Aſſeſſments thereunto belonging; and indeed, although I am unwilling to take theſe ſtrict Courſes, yet having ſent ſo often to you for the ſaid Arrears, and deſired Sums of Money to be advanced by you (far ſhort of the Sums due from you) yet I have been delayed and denied, to the hazard of the Army, and the prejudice of others in the Suburbs upon whom they are quartered: wherefore I thought fit to ſend to ſeize the ſaid Treaſuries, and to ſend ſome Forces to quarter in the City, until I may be ſatisfied for the Arrears due unto the Army: and if this ſeem ſtrange unto you, it is no leſs than that our Forces have been ordered to do by the Parliament in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, where Aſſeſſments have not been paid, and there to continue until they have been paid.

“And here give me leave to tell you the Counties of the Kingdom have born Free-Quarter, and that in a great meaſure for want of your paying your Arrears equal with them: wherefore theſe ways if they diſlike you, yet they are merely long of your ſelves, and are of as great regret to me and to the Army, as to your ſelves; we wiſhing not only the good and proſperity of your City, but that things may be ſo carried towards you as may give you no cauſe of jealouſy. I thought fit to let you know, That if you ſhall take a ſpeedy Courſe to ſupply us with 40000 *l.* forthwith, according to my former deſire, and provide ſpeedily what alſo is in Arrears, I ſhall not only cauſe the Monies in the Treaſuries to be not made uſe of, but leave them to be diſpoſed of as of right they might, and alſo cauſe my Forces to be withdrawn from being in any ſort troubleſom or chargeable to the City; and

“ let the World judg whether this be not juſt and equal dealing with you.
“ I reſt, my Lord,

Weſtminſter,
8. *Decem.*
1648.

Your Affectionate Servant,

T. Fairfax.

For the Right Honourable, the Lord Mayor
of the City of *London.*

The Horſe thro miſtake went to the grand Exciſe.

The Horſe ſent into *London* this day to ſecure the Monys in the Halls abovesaid, ſome of them through Miſtake went to the Grand Exciſe; which the General underſtanding, they were preſently recalled, and this Letter ſent to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, *viz.*

The General's Letter upon it.

Gentlemen,

WHereas upon this preſent 8th *of* December, *a Party of Horſe and Foot came to the Exciſe-Office in* Broadſtreet, *which perhaps will occaſion ſome to think the Army came thither with a purpoſe to interrupt any more levying of the Exciſe: Theſe are to aſſure them, the ſaid Forces came thither by a miſtake, and that there was not any Intention to give Interruption unto the due levying of the Exciſe, or to ſeize upon any Money in Caſh: And that you may proceed as formerly according to thoſe Ordinances and Orders of Parliament which you have received concerning the ſame: And that no moleſtation or hindrance ſhall be given by the Army. I remain*

8. *Decem.*
1648.

Your very aſſured Friend,

Fairfax.

To my Worthy Friends the Commiſſioners of
the Exciſe and new Impoſt.

Saturday, December 9.

A Committee from the Lord Mayor, &c. to attend his Excellency with theſe Propoſitions.

THIS Day came a Committee from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council with ſome Propoſitions from the City as followeth. The Committee formerly appointed to attend his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, are to make their Addreſſes to his Lordſhip or his Council of War with theſe Propoſitions.

1. To propound to his Excellency, That the City for their ſecurity of the 40000 *l.* deſired, may have all the Arrears upon any Aſſeſsments made for this Army within *London* and Liberties thereof, which did grow due, to be paid before the 25*th* of *March* laſt, freed from all Ingagements.
2. And of thoſe Arrears all that Mony paid into the Treaſury ſince the 30*th* of *November* laſt, to be accounted part of the 40000 *l.* deſired; and that with the Mony received out of Weavers-Hall, and the 5500 *l.* lately received of the Treaſurers, the reſt ſhall be paid on *Monday* next.
3. That the Common Council have undertaken to diſcharge the General's Ingagements concerning the Money taken out of Weavers-Hall, to pay the ſame thither out of the ſaid Arrears.
4. That the Common Council hath promiſed to get in the reſt of their Arrears, and alſo to make the new Aſſeſments for the ſix Months ending at *Michaelmas* laſt, and to collect the ſame with all expedition.
5. And upon this Engagement they do humbly pray, that the Army may this Night be withdrawn out of the City and Liberties thereof, according to the intimation of Col. *Whaley* and Col. *Thomlinſon.*

To theſe the General returned the Anſwer following.

The General's Anſwer to the Propoſitions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

“I Have peruſed your Paper, and I find the point of Security hath much troubled you and us, whereby we are yet without our Money, and Neceſſities daily grow upon us; to prevent which and to make things clear, which I do not conceive your Paper does, I deſire that you will within 14 Days, or ſooner if you pleaſe, cauſe all the Money charged upon the City of *London* for the Army until the 15 of *March* next, and in Arrears, to be brought in; This being done, I ſhall both repay the Money brought from Weavers-Hall, and withdraw all the Forces from the City; the continuance of which in the City in the mean time will I conceive faclitate your Work in collecting your ſaid Monies.

8. *Decem.*
1648.

Your aſſured Friend,

T. Fairfax.

For the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor,
Aldermen and Common Council aſſembled in *London*.

A Regiment of Horſe more took Quarters in London.

This day a Regiment of Horſe more took up Quarters in *London*: the Beds not yet provided, the Foot had Quarters aſſigned in private Houſes, the Horſe at Inns. *December* 9. 1648.

Monday, December 11.

A Debate ordered by the General, &c.

THE Houſe ſate not this day. To the General and the General Council of the Army there is preſented a *new Repreſentative*, or an *Agreement of the People*, propounded as a Rule for future Government in the eſtabliſhment of a firm and laſting Peace: This Repreſentative or Agreement to be ſubſcribed throout the Kingdom. The General Council of the Army appointed a ſpeedy debate and conſideration of it: and becauſe the Repreſenters offer the ſame alſo to the conſideration of all Men, who are left at liberty to give their Reaſons for or againſt it, we will now for better ſatiſfaction give you the Heads of this Agreement ſomewhat largely, as followeth.

Care not to return into a ſlaviſh condition.

Their Repreſentatives to be equally conſtituted.

“HAving by our late Labours and Hazards made it appear to the World at how high a rate we value our juſt Freedoms; and God having ſo far owned our Cauſe, as to deliver the Enemies thereof into our hands, we do now hold our ſelves bound in mutual Duty to each other, to take the beſt care we can for the future to avoid both the danger of returning into a ſlaviſh Condition, and the chargeable Remedy of another War: for as it cannot be imagined that ſo many of our Countrymen would have oppoſed us in this Quarrel, if they had underſtood their own good, ſo we may ſafely promiſe to our ſelves, that when our common Rights and Liberties ſhall be cleared, their endeavours will be diſappointed that ſeek to make themſelves our Maſters. Since therefore our former Oppreſſions, and not yet ended Troubles have been occaſioned either by want of frequent National Meetings in Council, or by the undue or unequal Conſtitution thereof, or by rendring thoſe Meetings ineffectual: We are fully agreed and reſolved to provide that hereafter our Repreſentatives be neither left to uncertainty for time, nor be unequally conſtituted, nor made uſeleſs to the end for which they are intended.

In order whereunto they declare and agree,

For the diſſolution of this Parliament.

“1. That to prevent the many Inconveniences apparently ariſing from the long continuance of the ſame Perſons in Authority, this preſent Parliament be diſſolved upon or before the laſt day of *April*, in the Year of our Lord 1649.

The whole Repreſentative to be 300.

“2. That the People of *England*, being at this day very unequally diſtributed by Counties, Cities or Burroughs, for the election of their Repreſentatives, be more indifferently proportioned; and to this end, That the Repreſentative of the whole Nation ſhall conſiſt of 300 Perſons: and in each County, and the Places thereto ſubjoined, there ſhall be choſen to make up the ſaid Repreſentative at all times, the ſeveral numbers for each Town and County, for *England* and *Wales* mentioned, in all amounting to 300.

“For the manner of Elections they propound,

The Electors Natives, not receiving Alms.

“1. That the Electors of every Diviſion ſhall be Natives or Deniſons of *England*, ſuch as have ſubſcribed this Agreement, not Perſons receiving Alms, but ſuch as are aſſeſſed ordinarily towards the relief of the Poor, not Servants to, or receiving Wages from any particular Perſon. And in all Elections, except for the Univerſities, they ſhall be Men of one and twenty Years old or upwards, and Houſe-keepers dwelling within the Diviſion for which the Election is: provided that until the end of 7 Years next enſuing, the ſame time herein limited for the end of this preſent Parliament, no Perſon ſhall be admitted to, or have any Hand or Voice in ſuch Elections, who have adhered to or aſſiſted the King againſt the Parliament in any of theſe Wars or Inſurrections, or who ſhall make or join in or abet any forcible oppoſition againſt this Agreement; and that ſuch as ſhall not ſubſcribe it before the time limited for the end of this Parliament, ſhall not have Vote the next Election; neither if they ſubſcribe afterwards, ſhall they have any Voice in the Election next ſucceeding their Subſcription, unleſs their Subſcription were ſix Months before the ſame.

Qualifications of the Elected.

“2. That until the end of 14 Years, ſuch Perſons, and ſuch only, may be elected for any Diviſion, who by the Rule aforeſaid are to have Voices in Elections in one Place or other: Provided that of all thoſe none ſhall be eligible for the firſt or ſecond Repreſentatives, who have involuntarily aſſiſted the Parliament againſt the King, either in Perſon before the 14 day of *June*, 1645. or elſe in Money, Plate, Horſe or Arms, lent upon the Propoſitions before the end of *May*, 1643. or who have joined in or abetted the treaſonable Engagement in *London* in the Year 1647. or who declared or engaged themſelves for a Ceſſation of Arms with the *Scots* who invaded the Nation the laſt Summer, or for compliance with the Actors in any of the Inſurrections the ſame Summer, or with the Prince of *Wales* or his Complices in the Revolted Fleet.

The Penalty of electing, &c. without right.

“3. That whoever by the Rules in the two next preceding Articles are incapable of Election, or to be elected, ſhall aſſume to vote in, or to be preſent at ſuch Elections for the firſt or ſecond Repreſentative, or being elected, ſhall preſume to ſit or vote in either of the ſaid Repreſentatives, ſhall incur the pain of confiſcation of the Moiety of his Eſtate to the uſe of the Publick, in caſe he have any Eſtate viſible to the value of 50 *l.* and if he have not ſuch an Eſtate, then he ſhall incur the pain of Impriſonment for three months. And if any Perſon ſhall forcibly oppoſe, moleſt or hinder the People capable of Election, as aforeſaid, in their quiet and free Election of their Repreſentatives; then each Perſon ſo offending ſhall incur the pain of Confiſcation of his whole Eſtate both real and perſonal; and if he have not an Eſtate to the value of 50 *l.* ſhall ſuffer Impriſonment during one whole Year without Bail or Mainprize: provided that the Offender in each ſuch Caſe be convicted within three Months next after the committing of his Offence.

150 always to be preſent in Parliament.

“4. That one hundred and fifty Members at leaſt be always preſent in each ſitting of the Repreſentatives, at the paſſing of any Law, or doing of any Act whereby the People are to be bound.

Proviſion for a Council of State.

“5. That every Repreſentative ſhall within twenty days after their firſt Meeting, appoint a Council of State for the management of publick Affairs, until the firſt day of the next Repreſentative; and the ſame Council to act and proceed therein, according to ſuch Inſtructions and Limitations as the Repreſentatives ſhall give, and not otherwiſe.

“6. That to the end all Officers of State may be certainly accomptable, and no Factions made to maintain corrupt Intereſts, no Member of the Council

An. 1648.

No Officer to be a Member of the Repreſentative, &c.

cil of State; or any Officer of any Salary in Army or Gariſon, nor any Treaſurer or Receiver of publick Monys, ſhall, while ſuch, be elected to be a Repreſentative; and in caſe any ſuch Election ſhall be, the ſame to be void: and in caſe any Lawyer ſhall be choſen of any Repreſentative or Council of State, then he ſhall be uncapable of Practice as a Lawyer during that Truſt.

The Power of the Repreſentative.

“ 7. That the Power of the Peoples Repreſentatives extend not, without the conſent or concurrence of any other Perſon or Perſons, to the enacting, altering, repealing and declaring of Laws, to the rejecting and aboliſhing Officers at Courts of Juſtice, and to whatſoever is not in this Agreement excepted or reſolved from them.

Are not to reſtrain Conſcience, &c.

“ As particularly, (1.) We do not empower our Repreſentatives to continue in force, or make any Laws, Oaths and Covenants, whereby to compel by Penalties or otherwiſe any Perſon to any thing in or about matters of Faith, Religion, or God's Worſhip; or to reſtrain any Perſon from the profeſſing his Faith or exerciſe of Religion, according to his Conſcience, in any Houſe or Place, except ſuch as are, or ſhall be ſet apart for the publick Worſhip: nevertheleſs the Inſtruction or Direction of the Nation in a publick way for the matters of Faith, Worſhip or Diſcipline, ſo it be not compulſive, or expreſs Popery, is referred to their Diſcretion.

Not to force any to ſerve againſt his Conſcience.

“ (2.) We do not empower them to impreſs or conſtrain any Perſon to ſerve in War either by Sea or Land, every Man's Conſcience being to be ſatisfied in the Juſtneſs of that Cauſe wherein he hazards his Life.

None to be queſtioned for publick differences, &c.

“ (3.) That after the diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, none of the People be at any time queſtioned for any thing ſaid or done in reference to the late Wars, or publick Differences, otherwiſe than in execution or purſuance of the Determination of the preſent Houſe of Commons againſt ſuch as have adhered to the King or his Intereſt againſt the People, and, ſaving the Accompts for publick Monys received, ſhall remain accomptable for the ſame.

No Perſon by virtue of Tenure, &c. *free from ſubjection.*

“ (4.) That in any Laws hereafter to be made, no Perſon by virtue of any Tenure, Grant, Charter or Patent, Degree or Birth, ſhall be privileged from Subjection thereto, or being bound thereby as well as others.

All Privileges or Exemptions to be void.

“ (5.) That all Priviledges or Exemptions of any Perſon from the Laws, or from the ordinary courſe of legal Proceedings, by virtue of any Tenure, Grant, Charter, Patent, Degree or Birth, or of any place of Reſidence or Refuge, ſhall be henceforth void and null, and the like not to be made, nor revived again.

Not to meddle with the Execution of Laws, &c.

“ (6.) That the Repreſentatives intermeddle not with the execution of Laws, nor give Judgment upon any Man's Perſon or Eſtate, where no Law hath bin before provided, ſave only calling to an account and puniſhing publick Officers for abuſing or failing in their Truſt.

No Member to be a Receiver, &c.

“ (7.) That no Member of any future Repreſentative be made either Receiver, Treaſurer, or other Officer during that Imployment, ſaving to be a Member of the Council of State.

Common Right to be preſerved.

“ (8.) That no Repreſentative ſhall in any wiſe render up, or give, or take away any the Foundations of Common Right, Liberty or Safety contained in this Agreement, nor ſhall level Mens Eſtates, deſtroy Property, or make all things common.

A Council of State may ſummon a Repreſentative, &c.

“ 8. That the Council of State in caſe of imminent danger or extreme neceſſity, may in each interval ſummon a Repreſentative to be forthwith choſen, and to meet, ſo as the Seſſions thereof continue not above forty days, and ſo it diſſolve two months before the appointed time for the meeting of the next Repreſentative.

Publick ſecurities to be made good.

“ 9. That all Securities given by the publick Faith of the Nation ſhall be made good by the next and all future Repreſentatives, ſave that the next Repreſentative may continue or make null in part or in whole, all gifts of Monys made by the preſent Houſe of Commons to their own Members, or to any of the Lords, or to any of the Attendants of either of them.

Every Officer that reſiſts the Orders of the Repreſentative to dye.

“ 10. That every Officer or Leader of any Forces in any preſent or future Army, or Gariſon, that ſhall reſiſt the Orders of the next, or any future Repreſentative, except ſuch Repreſentative ſhall expreſly violate this Agreement,

"ment ſhall forthwith after his or their Reſiſtance, by virtue of this Agreement, loſe the Benefit and Protection of all the Laws of the Land, and die without mercy.

"These things we declare to be eſſential to our juſt Freedoms, and to a through compoſure of our long and woful Diſtractions: And therefore we are agreed and reſolved to maintain theſe certain Rules of Government, and all that join therein, with our utmoſt poſſibilities againſt all oppoſition whatſoever.

Tueſday, December 12.

BOTH Houſes this day ſitting, the Commons ordered, that the two Troops of Horſe under the command of Major *Butler* and Capt. *Stirkes* in the County of *Northampton* ſhould be continued a Month longer.

Maj. Butler *and Capt.* Steirk's *Horſe to continue longer.*

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe from the Merchants of *Exon* and *Briſtol*, complaining of the great neglect of guarding the Coaſts. Some *Iriſh* Men of War have ſeized no leſs than ten Sail of Ships this laſt Week, and many before: the Houſe ordered, that theſe Petitions ſhould be referred to the Committe of the Navy.

A Petition from Exon *and* Briſtol *of the* Iriſh *ſeizing* 10 *Ships.*

A Letter came this day to the Houſe from the Lord Admiral, dated the 8*th* of this Month, giving the Houſe an account of the Grounds of his coming out of *Goree* into the *Downs*, leſt he ſhould have been frozen up, and wanted Victuals. The Houſe ordered that this Letter ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Navy. His Lordſhip is come to *London*.

A Letter from L. Admiral of his coming out of Goree, *&c.*

According to former Order, the Houſe fell into debate of the laſt Propoſals and deſires of the Army, which was read the ſecond time.

The Houſe hereupon fell upon debate of the 11 Members who were formerly put out of the Houſe, and paſſed theſe Votes, That the Vote of that Houſe of the 3*d* of *January*, 1647. for revoking the Order of the 9*th* of *September*, 1647. for diſabling *Lionel Copley* to be a Member of the Houſe, is of dangerous conſequence, and tending to the deſtruction of the Juſtice and Peace of the Kingdom, and is hereby repealed.

The like Vote, that the receiving the other 10 Members when a charge of ſo high a nature lay againſt them, was unparlimentary, and of dangerous conſequence, and voted null.

They likewiſe voted that the Vote of that Houſe of the 30*th* of *June*, 1648. whereby this Houſe did concur with the Lords, that for the opening a way to the Treaty with his Majeſty for a ſafe and well grounded Peace: That the Votes of the 3*d* of *January* 1647, forbidding all Addreſſes to be made to or from the King be taken off, was highly diſhonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently deſtructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

This day Major General *Browne*, Sheriff of *London*, was apprehended by the Army, and he and Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Col. *Maſſey* and Col *Copley*, were ſent Priſoners to St. *James*'s, and Mr. *Pellam*, Mr. *Vaughan*, and ſome others from the Inns of Court, had liberty granted to go to their Chambers on their Parol.

The City this day ſent in Beds for the Souldiers: whereupon Order was iſſued out from the General, for the removing of thoſe that quarter in private Houſes to ſeveral great empty Houſes, that they may burthen the Citizens as little as may be.

From *Dublin*, *November* 28. The Marquiſs of *Ormond* ſtill at *Kilkenny*; his Court or Reſidence in the Caſtle, he ſits cloſe in Council. The Lord *Inchequin* his right hand: the Nobles and Gentry are gone thither to take Inſtructions from the ſupream Council, whoſe Agreement is forthwith to be publiſhed. *Inchequins*, *Taffs*, and *Clanrickard*'s Forces, and ſo their main Army, is at *Cattenwith*, *Preſton*'s at *Fernes*, who hath command to repair to the general Rendeſvouz, where orders are to be given him: their diſperſed Forces ordered to repair to the Army, our Gariſons to be ſlighted. *Owen Roe*'s Trumpet, with one of *Ormond*'s, are gone back to *Owen* with aſſurance of fair correſpondence. A general Rendeſvouz hath been near *Kilkenny*; the main and firſt Deſign is upon this place, which to encourage the Marquiſs in a gallant Speech, told the Council, his Friends here were the greater part.

Ormond *and* Inchequin *at a cloſe Council at* Kilkenny.

Ormond's *aſſurance of fair correſpondence to* Owen Roe.

An. 1648.

Wedneſday, December 13.

THE Houſe this day again, according to former order, conſidered of the former Votes for taking off the Votes paſt for nulling of the Votes for no further Addreſſes to be made to his Majeſty; and voted theſe Votes following ſhould ſtand and be in full force, *viz.*

No further Addreſſes to be made to his Majeſty. No Application to him without leave of both Houſes.

Reſolved, That the Lords and Commons do declare that they will make no further Addreſſes or Applications to the King.

Reſolved, By the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that no application or addreſs be made to the King by any Perſon whatſoever without the leave of both Houſes.

Reſolved, By the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, That the Perſon or Perſons that ſhall make breach of this Order, ſhall incur the penalty of High Treaſon.

The Houſe will receive no more Meſſage from the King.

Reſolved, That the Lords and Commons do declare, that they will receive no more any Meſſage from the King, and do enjoyn, That no Perſon whatſoever do preſume to receive or bring any Meſſage from the King to both or ei- Houſes of Parliament, or to any other Perſon.

The Vote for revoking the ſaid Votes diſhonourable.

Reſolved, That the Vote for Revocation of the ſaid Votes was highly diſhonourable to the Proceedings of Parliament, and apparently deſtructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

The late Treaty highly diſhonourable, &c.

Reſolved, That the Vote of *July* 28. 1648. That a Treaty be had in the Iſle of *Wight* with the King in Perſon by a Committee appointed by both Houſes, upon the Propoſitions preſented to him at *Hampton-Court*, was highly diſhonourable, and apparently deſtructive to the Good of the Kingdom.

Thurday, December 14.

The Committee to ſit about raiſing the laſt 6 Months Aſſeſſments.

THE Houſe this day conſidered how the Army may have the laſt 6 months Aſſeſſments paid unto them, and ordered thereupon that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Army to confer with the Lord General and Officers of the Army, how the laſt ſix Months Aſſeſſments may be raiſed and paid to the Souldiers; and to conſider what Obſtructions there are in payment thereof, and to preſent them to the Houſe with all convenient ſpeed, to the end ſome ſpeedy Courſe may be taken therein, and this Committee are enjoyned to ſit this afternoon.

And for the better carrying on of this buſineſs, they further ordered, That an addition ſhould be made to the ſaid Committee of the Army, and named the Lord *Grey*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Col. *Rigby*, and Mr. *Liſle*, to be the Members to be added thereunto.

The Houſe conſidered of a Letter from Col. *Ewers*, Governour of *Hurſt-Caſtle*, and of his great neceſſities for want of Money, and his extraordinary expence ſince his Majeſty's coming thither; and therefore ordered as a preſent Supply for him, that the Treaſurers at *Goldſmiths*-Hall be deſired forthwith to disburſt and pay the Sum of 200 *l.* to the ſaid Col. *Ewers* or his Aſſigns, and that the ſaid Treaſurers do reimburſe themſelves out of the remainder of the Fine of Sir *Charles Kemiſh* not yet charged.

The Houſe then took into debate the Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the whole Kingdom; and finding the Ordinance lately paſſed to be made upon deſign for deſtruction of this Army, and prejudicial to the whole Kingdom, there being divers ill-affected perſons in ſeveral Counties, and ſome that engaged in the laſt War againſt the Parliament intruſted therewith, they voted that the ſaid Ordinance ſhould be forthwith repealed, and that a new Ordinance be brought in for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom.

They likewiſe voted that an Ordinance ſhould be brought in for the repealing the Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the County of *Lancaſter*.

Some time was ſpent in debate of a Letter to be ſent to the General, to deſire, That a Charge be brought in againſt ſuch of their Members not admitted to ſit, as they have matter againſt, and to deſire, That ſuch as the Army hath no Charge againſt, may be admitted to freedom of ſitting in the Houſe.

His Majeſty permitted to walk without Hurſt-Caſtle.

From *Hurſt-Caſtle* they write, that his Majeſty is in good health there, and hath all good Accommodations for Bed, Table, and Attendance, and ſometimes permitted to walk without the Caſtle to take the Air; he ſpends much time in privacy and reading, and ſeems not well pleaſed at his remove thither. He made ſome Propoſitions to the Governour;

He deſires two Chaplains of his own, &c.

That he might have two Chaplains of his own to be admitted to be with him to pray and preach during his abode in *Hurſt-Caſtle:* That he might have liberty to write a Letter to be ſent to the Queen in *France,* to let her know of his preſent Eſtate: And in like manner to write a Letter to his Son Prince *Charles.*

No mention of his Majeſty's removal to *Windſor*-Caſtle. Duke *Hamilton,* Major General *Laughorn,* Col. *Powel,* and Col. *Poyer,* are at *Windſor*-Caſtle. Lieut. General *Cromwel* is gone to *Windſor.*

Friday, December 15. 1648.

THE Houſe this day conſidered of the buſineſs of the Navy, Mr. *Corbert* reports from the Committee of the Navy the condition thereof, both in relation to want of Money, and likewiſe Victuals. The Houſe in debate hereof ordered that a ſecond Ship ſhould be provided for the Service of the Navy for this Winters Guard.

They likewiſe ordered, that the two months Gratuity formerly promiſed to the Mariners, be paid to them as they ſhall come in. And that ſuch Perſons to the number of 30 (who ſerved as Maſters and Maſters-Mates in the Expedition for reducing the revolted Ships) be paid as Maſters and Maſters-Mates in the condition they formerly ſerved in.

They farther ordered, That the Committee of the Navy confer with Mr. *Pennoyer,* Col. *Willoughby,* Mr. *Moyer,* Alderman *Fowke,* Mr. *Will. Barker,* and Mr. *Maurice Thompſon,* and ſuch others as they ſhall think fit, for the preſent Supply of the Navy.

A Committee to enquire concerning the ſolemn Proteſtation of the ſecuded Members.

The Houſe was this Day informed of a ſcandalous Pamphlet, entituled, *A Solemn Proteſtation of the Members ſecluded the Houſe by the Army.* The Houſe hereupon ordered that it ſhould be referred to a Committee to enquire who printed or contrived it, and to ſend for Partys and Witneſſes, *&c.* Both Houſes alſo paſſed this following Declaration againſt it.

The Houſes declare againſt it.

“THE Lords and Commons Aſſembled in Parliament, taking into their conſideration a printed Paper, intituled, *A ſolemn Proteſtation of the impriſoned and ſecluded Members;* wherein amongſt other things it is declared, That all Acts, Ordinances, Votes, and Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons, made ſince the ſixt of this inſtant *December,* or hereafter to be made during their reſtraint and forcible Secluſion from the Houſe, and the continuance of the Armies force upon it, are no way obligatory, but void and null to all intents and purpoſes: The ſaid Lords and Commons do hereby judg and declare the ſaid printed Paper to be falſe, ſcandalous, and ſeditious, and tending to deſtroy the viſible and fundamental Government of this Kingdom, Do therefore order and ordain the ſaid printed Paper to be ſuppreſſed, and that all Perſons whatſoever that have had any hand in, or given conſent unto the contriving, framing, printing, or publiſhing thereof, ſhall be adjudged, and hereby are adjudged, uncapable to bear any Office, or have any place of Truſt or Authority in this Kingdom, or to ſit as Members of either Houſe of Parliament; and do further order and ordain, That every Member of either Houſe reſpectively now abſent, upon his firſt coming to ſit in that Houſe, whereof he is a Member, for the manifeſtation of his innocency, ſhall diſavow and diſclaim his having had any hand in, or giving conſent unto the contriving, framing, printing, or publiſhing of the ſaid Paper, or matter therein contained.

This day his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and his Council of War, agreed upon a Declaration concerning their Reſolution to preſerve and protect the freedom of Trade and Commerce, which for better ſatisfaction take as followeth:

Ld Fairfax's Declaration to preſerve the Freedom of Trade.

‘WHereas the Enemies of the peace of this Kingdom being ſufficiently ſenſible how all their Deſigns for the ruin and deſtruction thereof, have by the bleſſing of God upon our endeavours, been rendred abortive and made ſucceſsleſs to the producing of that effect, have, notwithſtanding out of their reſtleſs deſire to bring their wicked purpoſes into execution, watched for and purſued all opportunities that they could either make or meet with conducing to that end, and have not ceaſed to lay upon us, and lade us with all manner of ſlander and clamour, that might not only make us unacceptable to thoſe of whom we have beſt deſerved, but alſo render us odious to all the World; and being informed that the ſaid Enemies of the Kingdom, have, upon occaſion of ſome of our late juſt and neceſſitated Actions, given publickly out, and written to all parts beyond the Seas, that we intend to put all into ruin and confuſion, and to ſeize upon all mens Eſtates, deſtroy Property, Trade, and Commerce, and that their Goods cannot be in any ſecurity while we are in this Town, or keep in our hands any of the Strengths of the Kingdom; and underſtanding that hereupon Bills of Exchange begin to be queſtioned, and ſome Perſons begin to convey away their Goods, We being very ſenſible how much the Wealth, Freedom and Happineſs of this Kingdom is concerned in the freedom and fulneſs of the Trade and Commerce thereof, and how much the ſaid Enemies of peace ſhould purſue their aforeſaid wicked end, if their ſaid Calumnies ſhould go on to be believed: We do therefore hereby declare, That as by all the Adventures of our Lives and Blood we have ſought nothing more than the proſperity of this Kingdom, and the eſtabliſhing of Juſtice and Righteouſneſs in the Land: ſo there is nothing more that we abhor than thoſe wicked Calumnies, that we ſhould invade the Property of any not wilfully making themſelves Enemies, or do any thing any way to hinder or obſtruct that Trade and Commerce, by which this Kindom doth both ſubſiſt and flouriſh. But that we ſhall in a more eſpecial manner, protect, defend, encourage and maintain in all juſt ways, according to the Law of Nations, and the manner hitherto practiſed in this Kingdom, all manner of Trade, Traffique and Commerce, either by Engliſh or Strangers; and that we ſhall neither do, nor ſuffer to be done, as far as in our Power, any violence, wrong or injuſtice to the Perſons or Goods of any, as aforeſaid, exerciſing any Trade or Commerce either by Sea or Land; which we thought fit to publiſh for the ſatisfaction all Perſons concerned herein.

Saturday, December 16.

The Houſes repeal the Ordinance of ſettling the Militia.

THE Houſe this Day, according to former Order, had the Ordinance for repealing the former Ordinance for ſettling the Militia of the Kingdom read, which was aſſented unto, and preſently tranſmitted to the Houſe of Peers. An Ordinnnce was likewiſe read for repealing the Ordinance for the Militia of the County of *Lancaſter*, which was read and aſſented unto, and tranſmitted to the Houſe of Peers.

An Ordinance repealed of the New Militia in Weſtminſter.

Several of the Inhabitants and Militia of *Weſtminſter* addreſſed themſelves this day to the Houſe, acquainting them that the Perſons mentioned in their new Militia were divers of them Offices of the Trained Bands, Malignants againſt the Parliament and Army, deſiring that ſome Courſe may be taken for their ſecurity. The Houſe ordered that they ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe given them for their good affections, which accordingly was given unto them, and the Ordinance to be repealed, and a new Militia ſettled.

An Ordinance, That no Malignants be elected Lord Mayor, &c.

The Houſe heard the Ordinance reported concerning Election of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-men of *London*, that no Malignants may be elected, or have Voice in Election; which was read the third time, and aſſented unto, and ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

An Information was given againſt a Gentleman that ſate in the Houſe, tho no Member, that he was a Delinquent, and had been in Arms againſt the Parliament. This was anſwered in his behalf, That as Prince *Rupert's* Forces marcht through *Windſor*, and the Gentleman being drinking in the Town, was forct to ſhew himſelf ſomewhat active amongſt them at preſent, and that was all that they could make of it: the Houſe ordered notwithſtanding, that this buſineſs ſhould be referred to the Committee of Complaints to examin the truth of the Information, and to report the ſame to the Houſe.

They ordered that on Monday next, the Houſe ſhould conſider of ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom.

The General Council of the Army have ſate ſeveral days upon the Agreement of the People, and paſt the ſame to the third Reſerve, only the Debate of the firſt Reſerve is referred till Wedneſday next: and they will conſider of the buſineſs of Juſtice on Tueſday next.

Gen. Council of the Army ſate upon the Agreement of the People, &c.

Yeſterday Col. *Butler* and Col. *Finchers* Troops were disbanded; they received 1600 and odd Pounds at disbanding. There are ſeveral Petitions and Repreſentations come from divers Gariſons this Week complying with the Army's Remonſtrance.

Petitions from divers Gariſons.

This day we underſtood, that the King was to be removed from *Hurſt*-Caſtle to *Windſor*-Caſtle, a Party of Horſe being gone to *Hurſt*-Caſtle to that purpoſe. *December*, 16. 1648.

The King to be removed to Windſor.

Monday, December 18.

THIS day the Lord's concurred with the Commons in an Ordinance for electing of Common-Council-men and other Officers within the City of *London* for the year enſuing; *Thurſday* next being the uſual day appointed for choice of them, the Ordinance briefly runs thus: “That no Perſon whatſoever that hath been impriſoned, or hath had his Eſtate ſequeſtred for Delinquency, or hath aſſiſted the King againſt the Parliament in the firſt or ſecond Wars, or hath been aiding or aſſiſting in bringing in the *Scots* Army to invade the Kingdom of *England*, or did ſubſcribe or abett to the treaſonable Ingagment in 1647. or that did aid or aſſiſt or abet the late Tumult within the Citys of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or the Counties of *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Middleſex* or *Surrey*, ſhall be elected, choſen, or put into the Office and Place of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Alderman's Deputy, Common-Council-man, or into any Office or other place of Truſt within the City for the Year enſuing, or be capable to give his Voice for chuſing any Perſon to any the Offices aforeſaid.

The Lords agree, that no Malignant be elected Lord Mayor, &c.

“And that if any Perſon comprehended under the aforeſaid Exceptions being choſen, ſhall preſume to ſit in the Court of Aldermen, Common-Council, *&c.* or execute any of the aforeſaid Offices, ſhall forfeit two hundred Pounds, the one half whereof within 20 days to be paid to him or them that ſhall make Proof thereof, and the other moiety to be paid unto the Treaſurers appointed by Parliament for the uſe and relief of the maimed Souldiers; and that all ſuch Elections are null and void: and the Lord Mayor for the time being is required to give Order, that this Ordinance be publiſhed at all Elections, and that the ſame be ſtrictly and punctually obſerved; as alſo by affording the liberty of Poll, it being required by any of the Electors preſent.

The Houſe this day conſidered of a Sheriff for *Nottinghamſhire*, and agreed upon Sir *Francis Moulineaux* to be the Gentleman according to the deſireof the Houſe of Peers.

Sir Fr. Moulineaux *to be Sheriff of* Nottinghamſhire.

The Houſe ſpent much time in debate to the Vote of 5 *December*, 1648. That the Kings Anſwer to the Propoſitions, was a ground for the Houſe to proceed upon for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, whether any Member might not have free Liberty to diſſent from the ſaid Vote: and it was reſolved in the affirmative.

Any Member may diſſent from the Vote that the K. Anſwer was a ground for Peace.

An. 1648.

Hereupon a Committee was appointed to conſider of the manner of this Diſſent, and how every Member ſhould make it in Parliament, and to draw up an Expedient to this purpoſe, for the Members to ſubſcribe as Diſſenters to that Vote, that the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions were a ground of Peace.

Sir Charles Kemiſh *to be apprehended.*

The Houſe ordered, that Sir *Charles Kemiſh* ſhould be apprehended by the Serjeant at Arms, and proceeded againſt according to Juſtice, for ſtaying in Town contrary to the late Ordinance for putting Delinquents out of the late lines of Communication.

The Houſe agree that Mr. Harrington, &c. *attend the King's Perſon.*

The Lords agreed with the Commons in the Liſt of the Perſons to attend the King's Perſon, and they were theſe following, *viz.* Mr. *Harrington* and Mr. *Herbert* Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, Mr. *Mildmay* Carver, Lieut. Col. *Robinſon* Cupbearer, Major *Ducket* Sewer, Capt. *Preſton* of the Robes, Mr. *Reading* Page of the Back-Stairs, Mr *Lee* Paymaſter, Mr. *Muſchamp* of the Wood-Yard, Mr. *Leven* of the Cellar and Buttery, Mr. *Catchſide* of the Panty and Ewer, Mr. *Laban* Page of the Preſence, Mr. *Turner* Groom of the Chamber, Capt. *Joyner* Mr. Cook, and two Cooks.

The Lord's deſire a Day of Humiliation, &c.

The Lords ſent to the Commons, deſiring their concurrence, that Friday next be a day of Humiliation for all within the Lines of Communication, to ſeek God for diverting the heavy Judgments that hang over the Nation, and for giving a Bleſſing upon the Conſultations of Parliament. The Commons diſagreed as to all within the late Lines to obſerve the Day, and agreed, that the two Houſes only keep it at *Margarets* at *Weſtminſter*; they voted Mr. *Cockain* and Mr. *Bond* ſhould be deſired to preach, and Mr. *Foxley* to pray.

The Prince has ſold the Braſs Guns of 8 Ships, &c.

Theſe Ships go to Garnſey *and* Silly, *&c.*

Intelligence was brought to the Houſe from ſeveral hands, that the Prince of *Wales* was making ready 8 Ships, having taken out and ſold the Braſs-Guns that were in them, all but ſuch as was fit for the Field, and put Iron ones in their room, which Ships are to be commanded by Prince *Rupert*, the Prince being to return to his Mother. Theſe 8 Ships are to go firſt to *Guarnſey* and *Silly*, and ſettle thoſe Iſlands, then to *Ireland* to aſſiſt the Marquiſs of *Ormond* for reducing that Kingdom to the obedience of his Majeſty, and then comes an Army over into *Wales* and ſo for *England*. That ſuch Prizes as ſhall be taken be appropriated to the aforeſaid uſes. Agents are diſpatched to the ſeveral Princes and States of Chriſtendom, for Freedom as formerly with his Majeſty of *England*, for augmentation of this Fleet: and to make it more formidable againſt the *Engliſh*, all undone, decayed and diſcontented Gentlemen, are invited to join and provide Ships; which is in part done, divers being gone out of the Weſt-Parts already to *Silly* and *Ireland*. There goes with Prince *Rupert* 1000 Souldiers beſides Sailors, alſo very many Gentlemen or Reformadoes, the Inhabitants of the Iſland of *Garnſey*, &c. its intended they be moulded into Regiments, and imployed by Sea or Land, as being like to prove more advantageous than their livelyhood there; beſides other notable deſignes on Foot as to *Ireland*, not fit here to be mentioned. This buſineſs was debated, and thereupon ordered that ſome go to the Lord Admiral to conſult with him, what is neceſſary to be done, whoſe readineſs in that and good affection to a ſure Settlement of this Kingdom, hath been amply manifeſted ſince his return; and that the Letter from *Ireland*, which ſaid he had made Agreement with the Prince, is falſe and ſcandalous.

A Conſult ordered with the Ld Admiral about it.

Among others of quality, that this day went to bid welcome to his return from Sea, were his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, and Lieut. General *Cromwel*.

This day came the Remonſtrance from the *North*, of the Officers under Major General *Lambert*, which was preſented to the General and General Council, with a Letter from the Major General as followeth.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

Lambert's *Letter to the General about the Remonſtrance of his Officers,* &c.

THIS Day according to former appointment there was a General Meeting of Officers here, who reſolved upon a Declaration to be preſented to your Lordſhip and your General Council, and appointed Capt. Bayns *with Capt.* Bradford *to wait upon your Excellency therewith, and to give you an account of their Proceedings. They have deſired me to acquaint your Excellency, that they have appointed a ſtanding Council of Officers to meet on Friday every Week to receive, conſult, and adviſe upon ſuch publick Affairs,*

Affairs as your Excellency or your General Council ſhall think fit from time to time to communicate to them, for keeping a right underſtanding and mutual correſpondency between the Forces, that there may be a joint acting in this publick Service.

They alſo deſire thoſe Officers may be admitted to ſit with your General Council, to the end they may receive the better Information, and have account of ſuch publick Affairs wherein they may be concerned: And this is all at preſent

From Pontefract,
Dec. 12. 1648.

from your Excellency's humble
and Faithful Servant,

J. Lambert.

The Remonſtrance is too large to inſert, but it is in complyance with the Army's Remonſtrance, and what they deſire further in proſecution of that, take briefly thus in their own words, *viz.*

“Our great deſire therefore is, that the Remonſtrance of the Army may be ſpeedily and effectually acted upon, with ſuch Wiſdom, Caution, Self-denial, Care and Conſideration as that both the common and boſom Enemy may be prevented in their preſent or future obſtructing, oppoſing Deſigns, and may not have time and advantage to raiſe new Diviſions, Troubles; and thoſe good Conceptions, which God hath thus begotten in you, and through you remonſtrated to this Kingdom, in which all the well-affected free ingenuous Spirits will moſt readily cloſe, and freely act with you, may not become an untimely Birth as heretofore, but proſcuted to the life, ſo as the Kingdom may reap the fruit of all our labours, and its own ſufferings.

“Tho we ſhall not take upon us to adviſe or direct your Council in the proſecution thereof, yet we take the boldneſs to offer our ſenſe and thoughts, deſiring that on the one hand your Actings may be full and effectual, ſo on the other care may be taken, that they may be with as much ſatisfaction as can be to all ſuch tender Spirits as do agree with you in the juſtneſs and goodneſs of the things propoſed, but notwithſtanding are not ſo clear in uſing of that means that you may be forced to take for that end.

That the General's Actions may be to the ſatisfaction of all.

“That the ſame care may be had for the taking away of all preſent and future objections of wilful and unneceſſary Forces; and that all impartial Men may be ſatisfied, that your Actings proceed not from your Will or Intereſt, nor ſhall extend further, than ſingly and clearly to redeeming of the juſt Liberty of this Nation, and the ſettling of it in Peace and Quietneſs.

Care for taking away all objections of wilful and unneceſſary Forces.

“To all which we ſhall humbly and briefly offer,

“That only ſuch things may be inſiſted upon, as may put a reaſonable and certain Period to this preſent Parliament, and may for the future eſtabliſh free ſucceſſive Parliaments, duly elected according to the Proviſion in the Remonſtrance.

A reaſonable Period to be put to this Parliament.

“That there may be a ſure Proviſion made for the more equal diſtributions of Elections through the whole Kingdom.

Equal Elections.

“That no Perſon engaged in this War againſt the Parliament, may either elect or be elected to be Members of the Parliament.

None to be Electors or elected, who acted againſt the Parliament.

“That ſome certain Proviſion may be made, that no Perſons that may be elected Members of Parliament, contrary to the Proviſion in the Remonſtrance, may be admitted thereto before they are tried whether duly elected accordingly, and approved by ſome faithful Men, to be carefully choſen, appointed and authorized to judg thereof.

“All which being ſettled, the Army provided for, ſo as no Free-Quarter may be taken, and ſuch other common and ordinary things as concern the Adminiſtration of Common-Juſtice, the preſent Quiet of the Kingdom, and all other things whatſoever may be left to the Power and diſpoſal of the next free and duly elected Parliament, which we conceive may be the moſt proper Inſtruments in the hand of God for ſettling the Kingdom.

No Free-Quarter to be taken after this Settlement.

“Theſe Ends and Principles ſo long as you are carried forth to purſue, which we hope you will never forſake, you may be aſſured of our concurrence and aſſiſtance to the utmoſt of our Powers.

Pontefract Decem. 12. 1648.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, December 19.

AN Ordinance paſt this day for the Payment of the 28000 *l.* taken out of *Weavers*-Hall, to the Committee of the Navy for the preſent uſe of the Navy, to be repaid within ſix Months after out of the Receipts of the Cuſtoms.

Perſons to be puniſh'd for providing unwholeſome Victuals for the Mariners.

The Houſe was informed, that the Mariners have been much endangered and abuſed by unwholſeom Victuals; they therefore ordered that it ſhould be referred to a Committee to conſider of this great abuſe, and how the Perſons may be puniſhed for the ſame, and how prevented for the time to come.

The Houſe deſire to ſatisfy Col. Rainsboroughs *Widdow.*

A Letter this day came from the Lord General, Recommending the diſtreſſed condition of the Wife of late Col. *Rainsborough* to their ſerious Conſideration, deſiring that ſpeedy Payment may be made of her late Husbands Arrears, for the Maintenance of her and her Children. The Houſe had ſome debate hereof, and a Committee was appointed to conſider how and in what manner the ſaid Monies may be certainly charged, the Houſe being very deſirous to give ſatisfaction herein, as was deſired.

Earl of Pembrooke *made Conſtable of* Windſor, *&c.*

A Meſſage this day came from the Peers to the Commons, deſiring their aſſent to an Ordinance for conferring on the Earl of *Pembrooke* the Conſtableſhip of the Honour and Caſtle of *Windſor*, and to have the cuſtody of the Park thereunto belonging, called the great Park of *Windſor*: The Ordinance was read and aſſented unto.

The Eſtates of Delinquents who compound not their Arrears to be ſequeſtred.

The Commons had debate of the Arrears by Delinquents for their Compoſitions due upon Bond, which they found to be above 200000 *l.* Whereupon the Houſe paſſed Inſtructions for the Committee of Goldſmiths-Hall to ſend for ſuch, and ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for the ſaid Committee to have power to ſend Officers and Meſſengers to ſequeſter the Eſtates of ſuch Delinquents in the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom, as pay not their Arrears of Compoſition upon the firſt and ſecond payment; ordered alſo a Liſt to be brought in of thoſe that are in Arrear of the laſt Moiety, as alſo of thoſe that have paid none.

Scarborough *to be ſpeedily ſurrendred.*

From before *Scarborough December* the 16, they write thus: *We have been fed long with Expectation from the Governour, to admit of a real Treaty; we find him very plauſible of late, and more complying now than ever. I ſuppoſe we ſhall make but ſhort Work of this buſineſs, having great hopes and ſome aſſurance of a ſpeedy Surrender. We hear our Brethren of* Scotland *are not well pleaſed with the late Tranſactions in* England. *The Royal Party would fain be heading, but little danger of any attempt thereof till the Spring; but I doubt not of* Argile's *Fidelity and Performance of his former Engagement.*

And from *Scotland, December* 12. ſay the Letters, *All things are quiet here; the Lord* Lothian *and Mr. G——g are coming to* London *to aſſiſt Sir* John Chieſley. *Here is a bearing up by our diſaffected in hope of* Ormond's *ſettling* Ireland, *and the Earl of* Antrim *maſtering the North.*

Capt. Pen *took an* Iriſh *Ship.*
Ld Inchequin *in fear of a Surprize.*

From the Ships attending upon the Coaſts of *Ireland*, and from *Kinſale*, came Letters thus: *After 8 days beating at Sea, we met a* Dutch-*Ship laden with Wine, Salt,* &c. *for* Waterford, *which we took; its a good Ship of 300 Tun, 14 Guns, the Merchant is an* Iriſh *Man: Capt.* Pen *carried her to* Briſtoll, *with the Gentleman exchanged for the Ld* Inchequin's *Son; the ſaid Lord as we are informed was in ſuch fear of ſurprize by the Officers and Inhabitants of* Cork, *that he was enforced to do ſuch things as are no way agreeable to his mind, telling the Marquiſs of* Ormond, *he could not be ſecure without an* Iriſh *Guard, whereupon greater differences daily ariſe, and nothing ſettled as to thoſe Parts; which as it is a juſt reward of his dealing, ſo it's a fair opportunity for the Parliament to get poſſeſſion of thoſe parts. The Ceſſation is continued till* January 1. *between the Rebells and* Ormond, *who will it's believed not join or agree, untill it be known what will be the concluſion between King and Parliament.*

Wedneſday,

Wedneſday, December 20.

THE Houſe this day ordered, That in reſpect Mr. *Bond* was much indiſpoſed to preach the next Faſt, therefore Mr. *Peters* might be named in his ſtead, which was aſſented unto.

An additional Ordinance was paſt as to electing of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Councilmen in the City of *London*, that none who ſubſcribed the Petition for the Treaty, and to bring the King to *London* (the Votes for non-Addreſſes to his Majeſty being not then recalled) ſhould be elected, upon the ſame Penalties as before.

An Ordinance that Lord Mayors, &c. be no Malignants.

The Committee appointed to attend the General for his Anſwer concerning the ſecluded Members, made report this day of the ſubſtance of his Excellency's ſaid Anſwer, which was to this purpoſe, *viz.* That the matter which that Committee came to him upon, was of great concernment, and his Excellency believed, that they did not expect a preſent Anſwer from him concerning the ſame, that he would prepare a ſpeedy Anſwer as might be thereunto, and deſired in the mean time the Houſe would not trouble themſelves to ſend any more to him concerning this buſineſs.

The Gen. Anſwer about the ſecluded Members reported.

The Houſe then took into debate, whether this Anſwer was ſatisfactory or not, or whether they ſhould renew the ſaid Meſſage to his Excellency; the Houſe in debate hereupon ordered, that the ſaid Meſſage ſhould be renewed by ſome of the Committee that preſented the former Meſſage to him.

The Meſſage to his Excellency renewed.

The Houſe then ordered, that they approved of what the Committee of *Nottingham* and *Derby* had done, in relation to the relief of the Forces before *Scarborough* and *Pontefract*.

Sixteen of the Members of Parliament ſecured by the Army, were this day ſet at liberty by order from the General; and they were theſe following, The Lord *Wenman*, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Mr. *Francis Gerrard*, Sir *Anthony Irby*, Sir *Thomas Soames*, Sir *John Merrick*, Sir *Samuel Luke*, Sir *Martin Liſter*, Mr. *Boughton*, Mr. *Buller*, Mr. *Vaughan*, Sir *Walter Earl*, Mr. *Buckley*, Mr. *Crew*, Sir *Robert Pye*, and Mr. *Knightley*. Theſe Members are left at liberty to ſit in the Houſe again if they pleaſe, and no charge againſt them: the reſt of the ſecluded Members ſtill in cuſtody.

16 Members ſet at Liberty, no Charge againſt them.

The reſt ſtill in Cuſtody.

Two new liſted Souldiers in Col. *Deanes* Regiment, *Henry Matthews*, and *Robert Rowe*, were this day tryed by a Court Martial, and ſentenced to ride the Wooden-Horſe at the Royal Exchange, for an Hour at Exchange-time; and on Saturday next at the ſame place to run the Gantelope through Col. *Deanes* Regiment: this was a piece of Juſtice upon theſe two for the Example of others, who under the colour of being Souldiers, care not what knavery they act. Their Crime was this: Theſe with two more who eſcaped, took upon them to apprehend a Citizen of *London*, under pretence of a Warrant from the Council of War, and that they had a great charge againſt him, when there was no ſuch matter; but they thought by this means to get Mony of him. The Citizen forthwith makes ſome Officers at *White-Hall* acquainted therewith, and the Council of War diſclaiming the Act, ſend for the Souldiers, that made this bold attempt.

Two Soldiers to ride the Wooden-Horſe, &c.

Thurſday, December 21.

A Petition this day came from the well-affected Inhabitants of the County of *Somerſet*, deſiring that ſpeedy and effectual Juſtice may be executed upon the chief Delinquents of the Kingdom.

A Petition from Somerſet for Juſtice, &c.

The Houſe ordered, that the ſaid Petitioners ſhould be called in, and have the thanks of the Houſe given them for their good affection to the Parliament; and ordered that the ſaid Petition with the order of Thanks ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſhed.

'Tis ordered to be printed.

The Houſe conſidered further of the Proceedings of the Prince of *Wales*, in landing of the Ordnance out of the revolted Ships in *Holland*, and putting

An. 1648.

Mr. Strickland *to ſtop the Sale of the Ordinance of the revolted Ships.*

Amendments to Lilburns *Ordinance agreed to.*

them to ſale for ſmall value, and the great diſadvantage this Kingdom will receive thereby, and therefore ordered that a Letter ſhould be written to Mr. *Strickland* to take care of this buſineſs, and prevent the ſale thereof as much as might be, in relation to the inconveniency thereof to this Kingdom.

Their Lordſhips returned ſome Amendments to the Ordinance, concerning Lieutenant Colonel *Lilburne*, which was aſſented unto by the Commons.

Friday, December 22.

BOTH Houſes kept the ſolemn Faſt as was before appointed.

General Council debated the Power in matters of Religion.

Power in Civils.

The General Council of the Army have had many large debates this Week upon that reſerve in the Repreſentative, in matters of Religion; ſome Presbyterian Miniſters have been diſcours'd withal, and at laſt an expedient is agreed upon, which will give ſatisfaction: much debate alſo upon the power of the Repreſentative in Civils, as how far they might proceed to puniſh, not being directed by a known Law.

Saturday, December 23.

THE Houſe this day ordered that Mr. *Peters*, Mr. *Cockaine* and Mr. *Foxley*, ſhould have the thanks of the Houſe for the great pains they have taken in preaching Yeſterday before the Houſes of Parliament at *Margarets Weſtminſter*, and that they ſhall have the ſame benefit as others, to print their Sermons if they pleaſe.

A Committee to report their Opinions concerning moſt of the City being in the Treaty.

A Committee of Common Council came down this day to the Houſe, acquainting them, that by Ordinance of Parliament, none ſhould have Freedom to be elected Lord Mayor, Aldermen, or Common Council Men in the City that have born Arms againſt the Parliament, been in the late Rebellion, or ſigned the Petition for a perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty; that they found that the City of *London* were ſo generally engaged in the ſaid Petition for a perſonal Treaty, that all the old Common Council Men, whom they were on Thurſday laſt to elect, were generally engaged therein excepting a very ſew; and that they could not find Men enough out of the ſaid Reſtriction to elect, or that would ſtand for Common Council-Men, Queſt-Men, Jury-Men, Conſtables, and other Officers of the City: therefore deſired that ſome ſpeedy courſe may be taken therein.

The Houſe debated hereupon, and at laſt ordered, that this buſineſs ſhould be referred to the conſideration of a Committee, who were ordered to report their opinions to the Houſe on Monday morning, that an expedient may be found out, whereby the City may be ſupplyed with Officers.

A Charge of ſpeedy puniſhment againſt great Delinquents to be drawn up.

The Houſe had much debate this day about bringing the great Delinquents of the Kingdom to ſpeedy puniſhment, and ordered a Committee of 38 to conſider of drawing up a Charge, and for that purpoſe to receive all Informations and Examinations of all Witneſſes for the matters of Fact againſt the King, and all other Delinquents, that may be thought fit to be brought to condign Puniſhment.

Scarborough *ſurrendred.*

This day his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* received Letters from Col. *Bethell*, dated at *Scarborough*, the 19 inſtant, of the ſurrender of *Scarborough*-Caſtle that day unto him. The Effect of the Articles of Rendition, is as follows.

" 1. The Caſtle with all the Ordnance, Arms and other Goods and Proviſi-
" ons, to be delivered up without Imbezlement, except what is hereafter
" mentioned.

" 2. That the Governour, Officers, Gentlemen and Souldiers in the ſaid
" Caſtle ſhould march out with their wearing Apparel, their Colours flying,
" Drums beating, Muſkets laden, Bandaleers filled, Matches lighted, and
" Bullet in Mouth, to *Scarborough*-Common, and there to lay down their
" Arms.

“ 3. The Governour to march with his Horſe and Arms, and three Servants on Horſeback to attend with their Swords to what place he ſhall appoint; every Field-Officer on Horſeback with his Sword and Piſtols, and two Servants on Horſeback with their Swords; every Captain on Horſeback with his Sword and Piſtols, and one Servant to attend him; all other common-Officers and Gentlemen on Foot with one Piſtol and Sword; all other Officers and Souldiers with their Swords, to their ſeveral Habitations, there to remain without moleſtation, ſubmitting to all Orders and Ordinances of Parliament.

“ 4. That Free-Quarter ſhall be granted to all included in theſe Articles in their Paſſages to their ſeveral Habitations, they traveling eight Miles in a day.

“ 5. That all Gentlewomen within the ſaid Caſtle, ſhould be ſuffered to paſs out with their wearing Apparel, Monys and Neceſſaries, to paſs to ſuch Places as ſhall be nominated, and to procure or hire Horſes.

“ 6. That all Perſons included within theſe Articles under Sequeſtration, ſhall have liberty to compound.

“ 7. That all Priſoners in the Town of *Scarborough* ſhall upon this Agreement be ſet at liberty.

“ 8. In caſe any Officer or Souldier ſhall do any thing contrary to this Agreement, they ſhall be delivered up to Puniſhment.

“ 9. That a ſufficient Convoy be appointed.

The reaſon of granting ſuch Articles, was by reaſon of an Information, that ſeveral Ships with Men and Proviſions from the Prince were deſigned thither, and expected every Hour for the relief of the Caſtle.

There was in the Caſtle good ſtore of all ſorts of Proviſion, eſpecially of Rye and Butter, and at leaſt 50 Barrels of Powder, and great ſtore of Match: it might have held out three Months.

The Ships concur with the Army's Remonſtrance.

The Earl of *Warwick's* Ships in the *Downs* have ſent up a Declaration to his Excellency, of their free concurrence with the Army in their Remonſtrance, knowing the things are juſt and good.

King expected at Windſor.

The King is expected this Night at *Windſor*-Caſtle, he lay laſt Night at *Farnham*. Col. *Thomlinſon* is to command the Guards both Horſe and Foot about him, upon Col. *Harriſons* coming away.

Maj. Pitcher *to be ſhot to Death.*

This Day at the Court-Martial at *White-Hall*, Major *Pitcher* was tryed, who upon the Articles of the Surrender of *Pembroke*, was to depart the Kingdom for two Years, but ſtayed here contrary to the Articles, and was condemned to be ſhot to Death on Monday next.

Decem. 23.
1648.

Monday, December 25.

County of Somerſet *encouraged an Aſſociation,* &c.

THE Commons voted, that a Letter ſhould be ſent from the Houſe by way of encouragement to the County of *Somerſet*, to go on with ſettling their Aſſociation with the well affected, and the Forces of the Counties adjacent. They ordered Major *Withers* 1000 *l.* in part of a greater Sum, to be charged upon the Exciſe in courſe, with 8 *per cent, per ann.* from *May* 7. 1643, moſt part of it being lent Monys ſince that time. Seven Members of the Houſe declared their Diſſents to the Vote of *December* 5. 1648. The Committee named on Saturday laſt to conſider how to proceed in a way of Juſtice againſt the King, was enjoined to ſit this Afternoon. The Ordinance concerning the Militia of the Kingdom, is to be reported to morrow: moſt part of the day was ſpent in debate, whether the ſecluded Members ſhould be readmitted or not, but came to no reſult.

A Committee to conſider how to proceed againſt the King.

No Reſult about the ſecluded Members.

The Lords had a conferrence with the Commons, about Monys formerly granted unto the Lord *Willoughby*, part of his Arrears being 3000 *l.* which he had by Hand and Seal paſt over to ſuch as he was indebted unto, who accepted the ſecurity. The Commons upon his joining with the Prince, vote the Mony to pay the *Lancaſhire* Forces: the Lords conceived it a wrong to the Men to

Ann. 1648.

whom it was aſſigned, and recommend it to the Commons. They being very few that ſit in the Lords Houſe, it was ordered that all within 20 Miles appear by Thurſday, and all more remote within 14 Days after the receipt of the Order: it was moved that a Fine of 500 *l.* be ſet upon thoſe that did not appear, but not agreed unto.

A Petition kindly accepted from Norfolk, *&c.*

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe of Commons, in the name of the Inhabitants of the County of *Norfolk*, and very gratefully accepted: the Petition was as follows.

To the Honourable the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament;

The Humble Petition of the well affected Gentlemen, and others the Inhabitants of the County of Norfolk *and County of the City of* Norwich,

Humbly ſheweth,

“That after a vaſt expence of Blood and Treaſure for many years continuance, we have expected a firmer eſtabliſhment of our native Liberties, but by the juſt hand of God upon us for our old and new Provocations in our unchriſtian Diviſions, and abominable Self-ſeeking that is amongſt us, even of all conditions, and through the reſtleſs malice of our ſecret and open Adverſaries, we are under the ſhadows of hope caſt back into as great fears and dangers as ever, having no greater ſecurity againſt our former evils than at firſt, if ſo much. Now to the end we may not deliver our ſelves to ruin by neglecting of our firſt Principles, ſeal'd with Oaths, Vows and Covenants, as well as the naturalities of Senſe and Reaſon, aſſuring common and publick, if not univerſal good hereby; We humbly offer theſe following Offers to the Honourable Houſe for the Redreſs of preſent, and prevention of future evils.

That the King, &c. be brought to Juſtice.

“*Firſt.* That preſent inquiry be made, who have been the chief Inſtruments of the King in the former or this latter War, and the late inviting and bringing in the *Scots*; and that he himſelf and all ſuch as have been the moſt notorious Incendiaries and Inſtruments in ſhedding Blood, may without further delay be brought to due and impartial Juſtice; the remiſſneſs in which upon ſerious Inquiſition we fear to be one of the chiefeſt cauſes of God's ſo great diſpleaſure in the ſeveral Judgments now on this Nation.

That the Courts of Juſtice, &c. be ſettled.

“2. That Courts of Juſtice, both for Law and Equity, Judges, Officers, and Fees certain, and Laws in the vulgar Tongue, and all other things concerning the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in this Kingdom, may without reſpect of Perſons be ſo ſpeedily ſettled as may agree moſt with the rule of Chriſtian Duty, juſt Reaſon, and the true Birthright and Privilege of *Engliſh* Men; and that accordingly impartial Commiſſioners be forthwith authorized and imployed to try the ſeveral Perſons that had any hand in the Mutinies in *Norwich*, *Kent*, and other Counties.

That the diſcharge of Debts be aſcertained.

“3. That ſome ſpeedy courſe be taken whereby the way of diſcharge of the Debts, eſpecially the publick Debts of the Kingdom, may be aſcertained, and to that end, that no more Compoſitions be made with Delinquents till they be all diſcharged, and the laſt Penny due as Arrears, or ſhall become due to the Army, ſatisfyed; and ſuch as ſhall be thought fit to be ſold, to be aſcertained, and the ſame accordingly performed, extending as well to the new as old Delinquents; and that all further Taxes for the ſecurity of the Kingdom may throughout the whole Kingdom be made as eaſy, and laid as proportionably, and ſo to be levied, as can by your Wiſdoms be conceived.

That ſuch as acted againſt the Parliament be diſcharged all Offices.

“4. That ſuch as have been in action in the laſt Wars, or formerly againſt the Commonwealth, may be diſcharged from all Offices and places of Truſt in Parliament or elſewhere; that under the notion of a Peer we be not voted or contrived into ruin by them that could not beat us into it; and to that end that a ſpecial Committee be ordained to order and regulate Affairs of State during the Intervals of Parliament.

That the Power of Militia may not be conferred on Malignants.

“5. That the Power of the Militia of the Kingdom may not be confer'd by your Authority upon Malignants or Neuters, but that the ſame may be put into ſuch hands only, whoſe Integrity, Fidelity and Affection to the Parliament cannot juſtly be ſuſpected.

That the Army's Faithfulneſs be vindicated againſt Aſperſions.

“6. That the Army, whoſe Faithfulneſs and Conſtancy we cannot but acknowledg, may be vindicated againſt all unjuſt Odiums and Aſperſions caſt upon them, eſpecially for their late Proceedings in order to impartial Juſtice on the capital Offenders, the beſt means to eſtabliſh this dying and almoſt miſerably deſtroyed Nation; and for the better preventing the odium of the People againſt them, occaſioned by Free-Quarter, that conſtant Pay be provided for them.

And Your Petitioners ſhall pray.

Petition of the Ld General's Officers, &c. in Kingſton.

For the Right Honourable the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of his Excellency's Officers, and Souldiers in his Gariſon of Kingſton *upon* Hull.

Humbly Sheweth,

“That your Petitioners having with the late Addreſſes of this County ineffectually offered their own deſires for civil Juſtice to be done upon the Perſons and Eſtates of capital Offenders in the former and latter War, but finding that in the unmaſquing of theſe juſt Deſires of the Reprehenſions of the Houſe by their denyal or neglect, have hitherto ſtamped ſo great a diſcouragement on our minds and memories, as had almoſt ſilenced Truth and Innocency it ſelf; did not the ſatisfaction we have received from the Remonſtrance of our moſt renowned General, and his General Council of the Army, reinforce our courage and reſolution to caſt off that diſcommendable crime, of bluſhing at a virtuous Action, lying under the burden of ſo unſutable a ſilence in ſo common a concernment as hath throughly ingaged us in thoſe Re-Addreſſes to your Honours, wherein we devote our adherence to his Excellency, and the Army in their Remonſtrance, and the particulars of it; in which purſuance we re-petition your honourable and ſpeedy comportment, not doubting but the effectuating thereof will crown your former Councils, and perfect our preſent Peace: nor want we further hope, that the great Reaſon and Juſtice therein rendred will ſo powerfully on your parts perſuade, that you will not repent the Grant of what we have petitioned or ſerved for. Thus not fearing that our duty therein ſhall arrive at labour in vain, we do aſſert unto our ſelves, that our Love and Service to the publick Good, and your juſt Power and Privilege, ſhall ever run in an undivided Channel, which would otherways by the wounds of ſeparation bleed to Death. That your Honours may prove the Repairers of our Breaches, and the true proper Parents of Peace,

Your Petitioners will ever pray, &c.

Tueſday, December 26.

Bethell's *Articles about* Scarborough *approved.*

A Letter this day was read from Col. *Bethell* of the Surrender of *Scarborough*, and a Copy of the Articles for Surrender thereof incloſed: the Houſe after the reading thereof voted, that they approved of and confirmed the ſaid Articles. They likewiſe ordered the Meſſenger that brought this good news ſhould have 40 *l.* given him.

Mr. Phelps *to ſupply the Place of Clerk of Parliament.*

Mr. *Elſing* the Clerk of the Parliament being of late much indiſpoſed to execute his place, they ordered Mr. *Phelps*, formerly Clerk of the Committee of plundred Miniſters, ſhould officiate the ſaid Place, he procuring a Deputation from Maſter *Elſing*.

13000 *l. allowed to be tranſported to the* Eaſt-Indies.

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe from the Merchants trading to the *Eaſt-Indies*, deſiring that they may have leave as formerly for the Tranſportation of 13000 *l.* worth of Bullion. The Houſe granted their Petition, and ordered the ſame accordingly.

A Petition of Col. Mackworth's *&c. to the Ld Gen.*

Several Petitions and Declarations have been preſented to the General and his Council at *White-Hall* in complyance with the Army's Remonſtrance; and the like to the Houſe of Commons, whereof ſome have been printed already: this following to the General (not being printed) is here inſerted.

To

Ann. 1648.

To his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, General of the Parliament's Forces in this Kingdom;

The Humble Petition of Col. Mackworth *and the reſt of the Officers and Souldiers in the Gariſons of* Shrewsbury *and* Ludlow *in the County of* Salop.

Humbly ſheweth,

Their diſlike of the Treaty with the K.

Their Concurrence with the Army's Remonſtrance.

“THat the Hearts of your Petitioners have been never freed from Fears, ſince they perceived a reſolution in the Houſes of Parliament to admit and carry on a perſonal Treaty with the King, which being petitioned ſo clamorouſly, cryed out for, and at length perfidiouſly ſought for by the Parliaments profeſſed Enemies, could never be imagined to be intended for good to the Parliaments Friends; and for that reaſon alone, beſides the many more of great weight againſt it, could never certainly have been effected, had not ſome of thoſe intruſted by the Kingdom, by Combination with the King's Party vigorouſly promoted his deſign in a Parliamentary way, as that which at length muſt conſummate and confirm whatever was plotted for the King's End and Purpoſes. But that God who comforteth the Abject, and loves to turn the Wiſdom of Carnal Men into Folly, hath in part freed us from our former Fears; and he having diſappointed them in their other deſigns, which were but in order thereunto, hath diſappointed them alſo in this, by putting an end (if at this diſtance we have the Truth) unto that evil Treaty, which notwithſtanding, and that our hopes are again revived by that faithful and judicious Remonſtrance lately ſent by your Excellency, and your Council of Officers to the Parliament, wherein the miſchiefs of the late Treaty and Miſeries lying yet upon the Kingdoms, with their probable Remedies, are declared, whereunto we hereby moſt gladly witneſs our Concurrence; yet ſuch is the Apoſtacy of ſome, Treachery of many, and untowardlineſs, or, to ſpeak the beſt, coldneſs of the moſt, that new Contrivances will not be wanting ſuddenly, nay are already begun in *Ireland*, as appears by the Marquiſs of *Ormond*'s Declaration now publiſhed to the World, for the deſtroying of the well-affected Party in the three Kingdoms, and all that adhere to them, under ſuch Notions and Names as themſelves pleaſe to give them, and for the better fruſtration of all that good, which this Parliament, while they acted upon right Principles and unto right Ends, ſo happily had began.

Deſire the late Petitions of London, Leiceſter, *&c. may be regarded.*

“Wherefore your Petitioners humbly beſeech your Excellency, as you tender the Honour of God, the Welfare of this Nation in general, and more eſpecially the Lives and Liberties of thoſe of the Nation, that have engaged out of Conſcience and Honeſty for this Parliament, that you would ſtill continue to repreſent to the Houſe of Commons the deſires of us and of all their real Friends in the Kingdom, and earneſtly to mediate with them to conſider and regard the ſeveral late Petitions from *London*, *Leiceſterſhire*, the Northern Counties, and other places ſent them, leſt it be imputed to their perpetual diſhonour, that they have deſerted their firſt Principles, or intend to hearken to the Councils and Perſuaſions of their Enemies, rather than of thoſe who have hazarded their Lives and Fortunes in theirs and the Kingdoms juſt Quarrel; not ceaſing to lay before them the great Diſtractions and Dangers of the Nation, and how needful a preſent Settlement is by virtue of that Authority they have hitherto claimed and exerciſed, with any more Addreſſes to the King, who is not like to ſurceaſe the execution of thoſe miſchiefs he, and his Party by his Inſtigation, have unalterably reſolved: and to beſeech them, that after a general Invocation upon God, appointed throughout the Land for Direction and Succeſs, they would ſet all other Buſineſſes of leſſer Conſequence aſide, till this great Buſineſs of Settlement be effected.

That Juſtice be done on great Delinquents.

“And becauſe there is little hope of Peace with God or Man, while the Authors of our former and late Troubles, and of the Blood ſhed in the three Kingdoms, eſcape unpuniſhed; that your Excellency would be pleaſed to endeavour, that Juſtice may be done upon them in ſome exemplary way, ſuitable to their Crimes, without reſpect of Perſons, according to

“God's own way of Proceeding, who is no reſpecter of Perſons; that ſo ſuch Snakes may be no longer nouriſhed in our Boſoms, who do but watch their opportunities at length to ſting us to Death. Many Grievances and Burdens by Free-Quarter, unequal Taxes, irregular corrupt and extorſive Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, and other groſs miſcarriages in Government of the Commonwealth, call for ſpeedy Redreſs. But might the mentioned particulars be once ſeriouſly intended, we ſhould not need to deſpair of ſome Reformation in thoſe; In reference to all which, we ſhall depend upon the ordinary Remedy by Parliament, till God declare by evident Demonſtrations of his Will in the paſſage of his Providence, that that extraordinary is to be reſorted unto, which is never denyed in caſe of extremity to any People. And having thus ſet before our eyes, from what God ſeems to have diſcovered by his miraculous paſt Deliverance, and leading us in ſafety through all the difficulties our Enemies could deviſe, to hinder our departure out of ſpiritual and civl Bondage, that there remains for us yet a promiſed *Canaan*; We do therefore reſolve, God ſtrengthning us, to follow your Excellency and the reſt of thoſe Conductors raiſed up and ſpirited for ſo great a Work, through a Sea of Blood, to attain the Fruition thereof.

Signed by us the ſeveral Officers of the ſeveral Companies in the ſaid Gariſons, for our ſelves and the ſaid Companies, by their Appointment and Agreement.

Mayor of Wincheſter, *&c. deliver a Speech to his Majeſty, notwithſtanding the Votes of Parliament.*

From *Windſor,* December 25. *Sir, I am ſorry there ſhould be the leaſt ground of Jealouſy or cauſe of any Report, that honeſt Col.* Ewer, *Governour of* Hurſt-*Caſtle, ſhould refuſe to deliver us the King; If I had not been ſatisfied it was the Report of the Malignants, I ſhould have been more troubled at it. When we came with him to* Wincheſter, *the Wiſe Mayor and Aldermen of that Corporation, came to meet him at the Towns end, with a learned Speech, and according to former cuſtom, preſented their Mace unto his Majeſty. The Commander in chief came afterwards to the Mayor, and told him, that the Houſe had voted, that no Addreſſes ſhould be made to, or received from the King, and that ſuch as did either, were declared to be Traytors; that himſelf in making this Addreſs, had brought himſelf and his Brethren within the Compaſs of that Vote; and that they muſt all be proceeded againſt as Rebels and Traytors. The Mayor and his Brethren being much terrified herewith, ſome of them became humble Suitors to the Colonel that commanded the Brigade, to mediate for them to the Parliament for mercy, as being ignorant and ſimple of any ſuch Votes and Proceedings of Parliament, begging with much importunity for Pardon for what they had done, and they ſhould ever be more cautious what they did in the like caſe for the future. His Majeſty coming to* Bagſhot *after Dinner, called for his Coach, which they told him was gone before: he then commanded his Horſe to be brought him; which he perceived lame, asking his Groom how he came ſo; he anſwered, that ſince his Majeſty's coming into that Town, a piece of a Nail had unfortunately run into his Foot, at which his Majeſty was much troubled. A Knight hereupon near that Town, ſent him a brave Gelding, which the Party was ſomewhat fearful might be too light of Foot for them, therefore ſome good Horſe were commanded for Flankers till he came off the* Downs: *he rode very faſt, but when all things are conſidered, you'l find he might have taken more leiſure.*

His Majeſty angry about the lameneſs of his Horſe.

Things quiet about Dublin.

Dublin *December 14. Theſe Parts are quiet beyond expectation, which we can impute to nothing but the diviſions among our Enemies: 100 Foot from each Regiment and about 300 Horſe begin their march to morrow, under Command of Col.* Caſtell *towards the* Nobbe, *a Gariſon of the Enemies, which we took in twice laſt Year, and utterly demoliſhed; yet ſuch is the Situation thereof, that it hath been again fortified: thoſe in it are ſo active, and therein ſo obnoxious to our Quarters, that if we deſtroy it not, we ſhall be exceedingly prejudiced.*

The laſt Intelligence from our Enemies declare *their diſtractions both certain and great, not only at* Kilkenny, *but in other parts: we are from good hands aſſured, they are like to increaſe; for* Owen Roe *hath erected a Provincial Council for the* North, *which is to reſide at* Belturbat *in the County of* Cavan, *where himſelf and his Forces now are: he prepares for action, yet we believe not this way, but rather in the* North *and* Weſt. *Sir* Robert Welſh *and a* Scotiſh *Knight are lately landed at* Galway *from the Prince, himſelf ſhortly after expected, as neceſſary to carry on the Conqueſt of this Kingdom;*

An. 1648.

Kingdom; and his Journey to Paris *is altered, for they who are to come will not come without him: theſe Intentions againſt this Kingdom, we hope will put you in* England *upon ſending a large Force at Spring, and to provide all things neceſſary both for them and us.*

Wedneſday, December 27.

THIS was the Monthly Faſt-Day, Mr. *Brooks* and Mr. *Watſon* preach'd before the Commons at *Margarets Weſtminſter*, and Mr. *Salloway* and Mr. *Roode* at the *Abby*; neither of the Houſes ſate.

No Ceremonies to be obſerved to the King.

The Council of War, who now manage buſineſs as in relation to the King, have ordered the way of State and Majeſty about him, as to Perſons and Manner, *viz.* that nothing be done upon the Knee, and that all Ceremonies of State to the King be left off, and his Attendance is to be with fewer, and at leſs Charges, *&c.*

Thurſday, December 28.

Ordinance for Election of Common-Council committed.

AN Ordinance of Explanation of the former Ordinance of Parliament of 20 of *December* inſtant concerning the electing of Common-Council-Men and other Officers of the City of *London*, was this day read the firſt and ſecond time, and upon the Queſtion committed.

Election of Common-Council to be as formerly.

And becauſe the well affected of the ſaid City ſhould be confident, that the Houſe would adhere to their ſaid former Ordinance concerning this buſineſs, They ordered that the Lord Mayor and Common-Council-Men, and others of the ſaid City ſhould be required to proceed in electing of a new Common-Council, according to the ſaid former Ordinance, and not otherwiſe.

Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to be taken away.

And becauſe that the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and others, are enforc'd upon all the People, before they can be made free of the ſaid City; The Houſe therefore ordered, for the prevention of the like Inconveniences for the future, that the ſaid illegal Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and all other of the like nature, ſhould be referred to the conſideration of the ſaid Committee, to whom this Ordinance was committed, to the end they may for the future be taken away.

A Committee reports an Ordinance for attainting the King of High-Treaſon.

The Committee appointed to conſider of the drawing up of a Charge againſt, and of the manner of the Tryal of his Majeſty, reported an Ordinance this Day to the Houſe for attainting him of High Treaſon, and for trying him by ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhould be nominated in the Body of the ſaid Ordinance: the Houſe having read it the firſt time, ordered it to be read the ſecond time to morrow Morning at 10 a Clock. The Charge runs thus.

The Charge againſt him.

" That *Charles Stuart* hath acted contrary to his Truſt, in departing from " the Parliament, ſetting up his Standard, making a War againſt them, and " thereby been the occaſion of much Bloodſhed and Miſery to the People " whom he was ſet over for good: That he gave Commiſſions to *Iriſh* Rebels, " *&c.* and ſince was the occaſion of a ſecond War, *&c.* beſides what he has " done contrary to the Liberties of the Subject, and tending to the deſtruction of the Fundamental Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom, *&c.*

Friday, December 29.

The foreſaid Ordinance committed.

THE Houſe according to former Order proceeded in the reading of the Ordinance for impeaching of *Charles Stuart* of High Treaſon the ſecond time; which done, they ſpent much time in debate thereof, and ordered that the ſaid Ordinance ſhould be committed to a Committee to be choſen for that purpoſe to conſider thereof, and report the ſame to the Houſe with all ſpeed.

The Houſe likewiſe ordered that the *Pinnace* called *The Conſtant Warwick* ſhould not be ſold, but diſpoſed of for the Service of the Kingdom, for which purpoſe it was ordered to be referred to the Committee of the Navy.

Maj. Pitcher *ſhot to Death.*

This Day the Major mentioned laſt week, was ſhot to Death in *Paul's-Church-Yard*: For better ſatiſfaction of the cauſe of his Death, take the Judgment of the Council of War paſt upon him as followeth.

The Judgment of the Council of War againſt him.

> “WHereas *William Pitcher*, known by the Name of Major *Pitcher*, having a long time ſerved in the King's Party againſt the Parliament, and in that Service having been a moſt violent and bitter Enemy, guilty of many and exorbitant Outrages; and upon the Articles for the Surrender of *Worceſter*, having engaged not to bear Arms any more againſt the Parliament, and yet being the laſt Summer found again in Arms againſt the Parliament at *Pembrook*, and there for that and other Cauſes upon Treaty for Surrender thereof, inſiſted upon to be at mercy for Quarter, but upon importunity of the Enemies Commiſſioners on his behalf, being allowed liberty to go beyond Sea within ſix Weeks, and not return into this Kingdom for the ſpace of two Years, without leave from the Parliament, otherwiſe to forfeit the Benefit of the Articles (which implyed, as was then declared, that in caſe of ſuch Forfeiture he ſhould have no Quarter, but die without Mercy) nevertheleſs the ſaid Major *Pitcher* hath continued ever ſince in *England*, and was found lurking in *London* ſince the Proclamation requiring all of the King's Party, who had not compounded, to depart the Town. And there being evidence of his lying here, in deſign to liſt Men for the King, in order to a new Diſturbance; the Council of War hath hereupon adjudg'd, that he has broke his Faith as a Souldier given in the ſaid Engagement at *Worceſter*, and forfeited the Benefit of his Articles at *Pembrook*: and upon this Ground, with other Reaſons aforementioned, have thought fit, that he ſhould have no further Quarter, but Death, according to the general Cuſtoms and Laws of War; and according to the Articles againſt Spies, have adjudged him to be ſhot to Death. In the Name and by the Authority of the Court Martial,

Dated at *White-Hall* this *29th* Signed
Day of *December*, 1648. *HENRY WHALEY* Advocate.

Lilburne's *Diſſent in ſome particulars from the Agreement of the People.*

A Petition was delivered to the Council of the Army by *John Lilburne* and others by way of Diſſent in ſome particulars of the Army's Proceeding upon the Agreement of the People.

Report concerning the old and petty Cuſtoms.

The Committee of the Navy did this day report to the Houſe, the Anſwer of the Commiſſioners of the old and petty Cuſtoms, concerning the advance of *6000 l.* for the preſent ſervice of the Navy. The Houſe ordered hereupon that it ſhould be referred to the Committees of the Revenues, and the Navy, to conſider of and confer with the ſaid Commiſſioners of the old and petty Cuſtoms, how the ſaid old and petty Cuſtoms may be ſettled for reimburſing the ſaid *6000 l.* to be ſent to the ſaid Commiſſioners for the preſent Supply of the Navy.

Report of the Accounts at Goldſmiths-Hall.

The Committee formerly appointed to conſider of the State of Accounts at *Goldſmiths*-Hall, made a report this day to the Houſe of what Monys were due from Delinquents that have compounded, and paid no part of their Compoſition Monys; from other Delinquents that have paid in their firſt Moiety, but not the ſecond according to Ingagement: Likewiſe of what Monys are charged upon that Receipt; and what in Arrears to be paid by them according to ſeveral Ordinances of Parliament. The Houſe hereupon ordered that this Report ſhould be referred to the conſideration of a Committee to be named for that purpoſe, which accordingly was named.

The General Council of the Army ſat this Day alſo in *White-Hall*, and paſſed the remaining Articles of the *Agreement of the People*, and appointed a Committee to meet the next day, to conſider of a Form of Concluſion and Subſcription to this Agreement, as to the Officers of the Army.

Saturday, December 30.

THE Houſe of Commons this day heard the Petition of Mrs. *Jennings*, concerning her Brother a Member of the Houſe, his detaining her Portion from her, and will neither accompt nor anſwer her in Law, pleading his Priviledg as a Member of Parliament: the Houſe referred it to a Committee.

The Houſe ordered 2500 and odd Pounds owing Mr. *Smithsby* for Saddles and other Horſe Furniture.

The Committee appointed for Attainder of the King to make Proviſion in caſe he would not plead.

The Houſe again had reported to them the Ordinance of Attainder and Charge againſt the King, in the Name of *Charles Stuart*, for High-Treaſon; and ordered that the ſame ſhould be committed to the former Committee choſen for that buſineſs, who were to meet this Afternoon, and inſert the Names of ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhould be appointed by the ſaid Ordinance for the Tryal of him: they were likewiſe to make ſome ſpecial Proviſion in caſe the King ſhould refuſe to plead to the Charge againſt him, and were to make Report of the whole Buſineſs on Monday morning next.

Mr. Watſon *has not the Thanks of the Houſe for his Sermon, and why.*

The Houſe ſpent much time in debate of the two Miniſters that preached the laſt Faſt Day before them, whether they ſhould have the Thanks of the Houſe or not, one of them, Mr. *Watſon*, not acknowledging them to be a Parliament.

The Houſe at laſt came to this reſult, That Mr. *Brooks* ſhould have Thanks, and leave to print his Sermon if he pleaſed, but not the other. They had then much debate concerning the repealing the Ordinance for Monthly Faſts, and nominating peculiar days as occaſion offers, but came to no Reſult.

December 30. 1648.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Proceedings in Parliament from January 1. *till* February 3. 1648.

An Act of the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament for erecting a High Court of Juſtice for trying and judging of *Charles Stuart* King of *England.*

Act for erecting a High Court of Juſtice.

“WHereas it is notorious, That *Charles Stuart*, the now King of *England*, not content with thoſe many Encroachments which his Predeceſſors had made upon the People in their Rights and Freedoms, hath had a wicked Deſign totally to ſubvert the antient and fundamental Laws and Liberties of this Nation, and in their Trade to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannical Government; and that beſides all other evil Ways and Means to bring this Deſign to paſs, he hath proſecuted it with Fire and Sword, levyed and maintained a cruel War in the Land againſt the Parliament and Kingdom, whereby the Country has been miſerably waſted, the publick Treaſure exhauſted, Trade decayed, Thouſands of People murdered, and infinite other Miſchiefs commited; for all which high and Treaſonable Offences the ſaid *Charles Stuart* might long ſince juſtly have been brought to exemplary and condign Puniſhment: Whereas alſo the Parliament, well hoping that the Reſtraint and Impriſonment of his Perſon, after it had pleaſed God to deliver him into their Hands, would have quieted the Diſtempers of the Kingdom, did forbear to proceed judicially againſt him; but found by ſad experience, that ſuch their remiſſneſs ſerved only to encourage him and his Complices in the continuance of their evil Practiſes, and in raiſing of new Commotions, Rebellions and Invaſions. For prevention therefore of the like or greater Inconveniences, and to the end no chief Officer or Magiſtrate whatſoever, may hereafter preſume Traitorouſly and Maliciouſly to imagin or contrive the enſlaving or deſtroying of the *Engliſh* Nation, and to expect impunity for ſo doing: Be it ordained and enacted by the Commons in Parliament, and it is hereby ordained and enacted by the Authority thereof, That *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax*, *Oliver Cromwel*, *Henry Ireton* Eſqs; Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* Knight, *Philip Skippon*, *Valentine Walton*, *Thomas Harriſon*, *Edward Whaley*, *Thomas Pride*, *Iſaac Ewer*, *Richard Ingoldsby*, *Henry Mildmay* Eſqs; Sir *Thomas Honywood*, *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, *Philip* Lord *Liſle*, *William* Lord *Mounſon*, Sir *John Danvers*, Sir *Thomas Maleverer* Baronet, Sir *John Bourchier*, Sir *James Harrington*, Sir *William Alanſon*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Sir *Thomas Wroth* Knight, Sir *William Maſham*, Sir *John Barrington*, Sir *William Brereton* Baronets, *Robert Wallop*, *William Heveningham* Eſqs; *Iſaac Penington*, *Thomas Atkins*, *Rowland Wilſon* Aldermen of the City of *London*, Sir *Peter Wentworth* Knight of the *Bath*, *Henry Martin*, *William Pureſoy*, *Godfrey Roſvile*, *John Trenchard*, *Herbert Morley*, *John Barkſtead*, *Matthew Thomlinſon*, *John Blackiſton*, *Gilbert Millington* Eſqs; Sir *William Conſtable* Baronet, *Edmond Ludlow*, *John Lambert*, *John Hutchinſon* Eſqs; Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, Sir *Michael Liveſey* Baronets, *Richard Salway*, *Humphrey Salway*, *Robert Tichburne*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Manwaring*, *Robert Lilburne*, *Adrian Scroope*, *Richard Deane*, *John Okey*, *Robert Overton*, *John Huſon*, *John Desborough*, *William Goffe*, *Robert Duckenfield*, *Cornelius Holland*, *John Carew* Eſqs; Sir *William Armyn* Baronet, *John Jones*, *Miles Corbett*, *Francis Allen*, *Thomas Liſter*, *Benjamin Weſton*, *Peregrine Pelham*, *John Gourden* Eſqs; *Francis Thorpe* Serjeant at Law, *John Nutt*, *Thomas Chaloner*, *Algernon Sydney*, *John Anlaby*, *John More*, *Richard Darley*, *William Say*, *John Alured*, *John Fagg*, *James Nelthorpe* Eſqs; Sir *William Roberts* Knight, *Francis Laſſells*, *Alexander Rigby*, *Henry Smith*, *Edmond Wild*, *James Chaloner*, *Joſias Berners*, *Dennis Bond*, *Humphrey Edwards*, *Gregory Clement*,

Ann. 1648.

“ *John Fry*, *Thomas Wogan* Eſqs; Sir *Gregory Norton* Baronet, *John Bradſhaw* Serjeant at Law, *Edmond Harvey*, *John Dove*, *John Ven* Eſqs; *John Fowls* Alderman of the City of *London*, *Thomas Scot* Eſq; *Thomas Andrews* Alderman of the City of *London*, *William Cawley*, *Abraham Burrel*, *Anthony Stapeley*, *Roger Gratwick*, *John Downs*, *Thomas Horton*, *Thomas Hammond*, *George Fenwick* Eſqs; *Robert Nicholas* Serjeant at Law, *Robert Reynolds*, *John Liſle*, *Nicholas Love*, *Vincent Potter* Eſqs; Sir *Gilbert Pickering* Baronet, *John Weaver*, *Roger Hill*, *John Lenthall* Eſqs; Sir *Edward Bainton*, *John Corbett*, *Thomas Blunt*, *Thomas Boone*, *Auguſtine Garland*, *Auguſtine Skinner*, *John Dixwell*, *George Fleetwood*, *Simon Mayne*, *James Temple*, *Peter Temple*, *Daniel Blagrave* Eſqs; Sir *Peter Temple* Knight and Baronet, *Thomas Wayte*, *John Brown*, *John Lowry* Eſqs; ſhall be and are hereby appointed and required to be Commiſſioners and Judges for the hearing, trying and adjudging of the ſaid *Charles Stuart*: and the ſaid Commiſſioners or any 20 or more of them, ſhall be and are hereby authorized and conſtituted an High Court of Juſtice, to meet and ſit at ſuch convenient Time and Place, as by the ſaid Commiſſioners or the major Part of 20 or more of them under their Hands and Seals ſhall be appointed and notified by publick Proclamation in the great Hall or Palace-Yard at *Weſtminſter*, and to adjourn from Time to Time, and from Place to Place, as the ſaid High Court or major Part thereof meeting ſhall hold fit; and to take order for the charging of him the ſaid *Charles Stuart* with the Crimes and Treaſons above-mentioned; and for the receiving of his Perſonal Anſwer thereunto; and for the Examination of Witneſſes upon Oath, which the Court hath hereby Authority to adminiſter, or otherwiſe; and taking any other Evidence concerning the ſame: and thereupon, or in default of ſuch Anſwer, to proceed to final Sentence, according to Juſtice and the Merit of the Cauſe; and ſuch final Sentence to execute or cauſe to be executed ſpeedily and impartially. And the ſaid Court is hereby authorized and required to appoint and direct all ſuch Officers, Attendants, and other Circumſtances as they or the Major Part of them ſhall in any ſort judg neceſſary or uſeful for the orderly and good managing of the Premiſes. And *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax* the General, and all Officers and Soldiers under his Command, and all Officers of Juſtice and other well affected Perſons, are hereby authorized and required to be aiding and aſſiſting unto the ſaid Court in the due execution of the Truſt hereby committed. Provided that this Act and the Authority hereby granted, do continue in Force for the ſpace of one Month from the making hereof, and no longer.

Hen. Scobell, Cler. Par. Dom. Com.

January 1.

The Ordinance of Attainder againſt the King again reported.

THIS Day (according to former Order) the Commons had again reported to them the Ordinance of Attainder againſt the King, in the Name of *Charles Stuart*, and the Names of ſuch Commiſſioners as ſhould try him, conſiſting of Lords, Commons, Officers of the Army, Aldermen, and other Commanders of the City, with ſome Gentlemen from the Counties, all of them conſiſting of 150; their Names before: and 20 of them are to be a Committee for the Tryal of him, and to give Sentence againſt him. By this Ordinance the Commiſſioners are limited to a Months time to make a full Determination of the Buſineſs. The Place of Tryal is not named in the Ordinance, ſo that whether it will be at *Windſor* or *Weſtminſter* is not yet known. The Ordinance is to be ſent to morrow to the Houſe of Lords for their concurrence. And to confirm the preſent Tryal and Foundation thereof, and prevention of the like for the future, the Houſe declared, *viz.*

The Houſes declare it High Treaſon in the King to levy War againſt the Parliament.

Reſolved, That the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, do declare and adjudg, That by the Fundamental Laws of this Realm it is Treaſon in the King of *England* for the time to come to levy War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*.

The Houſe ordered an Ordinance to be brought in for enabling the Commiſſioners of *Southwales* and *Monmouth* to proceed upon the ſequeſtring of Delinquents Eſtates in the ſaid Counties, and to remove Obſtructions therein.

A Letter this day came from Mr. *Elſing*, Clerk of the Houſe of Commons, deſiring the Houſe, by reaſon of his preſent Indiſpoſition, to appoint a Clerk to attend them. The Houſe hereupon voted that a Committee ſhould be appointed to ſend to Mr. *Elſing*, to take an account of him where the Books and Records of that Houſe are, and to inventory the ſaid Books and Records; and to preſent the names of fit and able Perſons, that a ſufficient Clerk may be elected out of them to be Clerk to the Houſe.

A Committee appointed to take an Account of the Books of the Houſe, &c.

They likewiſe voted Mr. *Phelps* to be Clerk-Aſſiſtant to the Houſe, and ordered Mr. *Darnel* the preſent Clerk-Aſſiſtant 200 *l.* in part of 500 *l.* out of the Revenue.

A Committee was appointed to conſider of Anticipations upon *Goldſmiths-Hall*, Exciſe, and other Treaſuries; and how to take off, or otherwiſe ſecure and ſatisfy the ſame, and to prevent Obſtructions in the bringing in of ſeveral Revenues.

A Committee to take off Anticipations, &c.

The Soldiers of the Army in the proſecution of an Ordinance of Parliament, ſecured all the Players at *Saliſbury-Court*, and *Drury-lane*, and brought them away Priſoners in the midſt of their Acts, in their Robes as then habited.

The Players of Saliſbury-Court, *&c. ſecured.*

From *Scotland* they write;

The Lord Chancellor at the late renewing of the Covenant in *Scotland*, ſtood up in his Pew, and made a publick acknowledgment of his late Failings in ſelf-ſeeking, and countenancing the laſt wicked Engagement, which he performed ſo orthodoxly with Tears, and ſo pathetically deſired the People to pray for him, that there was great weeping amongſt them. Some Lords at *Hame*, St. *Clare*, *Hatfield*, and others, are called before the Committee of Eſtates to give caution for their peaceable Behaviour in the Kingdom. Some Queries are put to Ld *Lanerick* about the lawfulneſs of the preſent Committee and enſuing Parliament, which he takes time to deliberate upon. Much ſickneſs in *Cumberland*; ſome under-hand liſting of Soldiers in *Lancaſhire*.

Chancellor acknowleges his late failings.

From *Pontefract*, *Decemb.* 30.

Sir, Our approaches go on very forward, though our want of Pay be great; the Enemy ſeem much divided, and more diſcontented, ſome coming out daily by eſcape; our Guns are come to us, and we ſhall begin to make Batteries within theſe few days: It's great pity the Militia of this County ſhould be diſbanded, many of them being very honeſt.

The Enemy in Pontefract *divided.*

We hear of ſome Overtures made by the Army for engaging them, and all the Supernumeraries of this Kingdom for the Service of *Ireland*: The Service will be gallant, and the Deſign ſuperlative; and if old *Noll*, or any other Man of Gallantry and Fidelity do accept of that Brigade, he cannot want Men or Monies: Beſides, it will be a great diverſion of Deſigns both at home and abroad.

By a private hand from *Somerton*, *December* 24.

SIR,

‘Since the Parliament hath empowered us to raiſe Forces, and join our ſelves in Aſſociation with the Army, and other well-affected People in the adjacent Counties, We have not been altogether unactive in the ſaid buſineſs; but hope to bring it into ſuch a ſpeedy way, as may be ſafe for this County, eſpecially all the well-affected therein, and thoſe that join with us. Times may come poſſibly to put all the Honeſt Party of the Kingdom to their Shifts; and I could heartily wiſh that all other Counties of the Kingdom would begin betimes to provide for their own Securities; when they do deſire it, the opportunity being let ſlip, it may be too late: and ſurely if all the well-affected in each County would ſpeedily ſtrike into an Aſſociation, it might be a great Diverſion of all our Enemies Deſigns, and give us hope of quietneſs and peace in this Nation. And ſeeing that the Presbyterian Miniſters are to be fruſtrate in their Intentions to enjoy Pluralities, and the tenth part of every Man's Eſtate, the People being left to a free choice of their

A private Letter wiſhing the well-affected would aſſociate to fruſtrate the Conjunction of Presbytery and Malignancy.

Ann. 1648.

‘their Miniſter, and what Miniſtry; no doubt but they will endeavour, and we find it now their main deſign in this County to preach down the Power of God in his Miniſters indeed, and to preach for forms of Government, and eſpecially for their God (the continuance of Tythes) of purpoſe to incenſe the People againſt this Reformation indeed both in Church and State, the benefit whereof our Childrens Children will have cauſe to bleſs us for. And in reſpect likewiſe that the Grand Delinquent of the Kingdom, *Charles Stuart*, is to be brought to ſpeedy Juſtice, for which we have much cauſe to bleſs God, we ſhall find his Party as active as the other; and tho the Presbyters made but a ſeeming, tho a real and abſolute Conjunction with their Brother Malignants for the carrying on of his traiterous Intereſts, yet we fear you ſhall find them this next Summer declaratively join with them for revenge of his Army, and all that have adhered to them. And therefore it is high time for all honeſt Men in the ſeveral Counties to aſſociate betimes, before it be too late.

Tueſday, January 2.

The Lords Concurrence deſired for trial of the King.

The Lords ſtick on that part, that it is Treaſon in the King, &c.

THE Ordinance for trial of the King was by Meſſage this day carried up to the Lords for their Concurrence: there ſat many more Lords this day in the Houſe than uſual of late, as the Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Mancheſter*, Earl of *Rutland*, Lords *North*, *Rochford*, *Maynard*, *Dacres*, in all 16, the Earl of *Denbigh* Speaker. The Lords read the Ordinance, but ſtuck much upon that declaratory Vote, *viz.* The Lords and Commons do declare and adjudg, That (by the fundamental Laws of this Realm) it is Treaſon in the King of *England*, for the time being, to levy War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, the Lords Concurrence to be deſired. At laſt they agreed, as to a preſent anſwer to the Commons, that they would ſend anſwer by Meſſengers of their own; and laying aſide the buſineſs, adjourned until *Thurſday* come ſevennight.

Wedneſday, January 3.

THE Committee that were formerly ordered to attend the Earl of *Warwick* for a Liſt of the Names of all ſuch Perſons who had any Command in the laſt Fleet, made Report thereof this day to the Houſe.

The Houſe ordered that the ſaid Liſt ſhould be referred to the Conſideration of the Committee of the Navy.

The Lords agree not to the Trial of the King.

The Houſe of Commons taking notice that the Lords had ejected their Ordinance for trial of the King, and adjourned for a Week, they firſt paſt Inſtructions for ſome of their Members to go up to examine the Lords Journal-book, concerning their Declaration and Ordinance that was the Day before ſent up for Trial of the King: and at their return they brought to the Houſe three Votes which their Lordſhips had made, *viz.* 1. To ſend anſwer by Meſſengers of their own: 2. That their Lordſhips do not concur to the Declaration: and 3. That their Lordſhips rejected the Ordinance for the Trial of the King.

Hereupon the Commons voted, that all Members of the Houſe of Commons, and others appointed by Order of that Houſe, or Ordinance of both Houſes of Parliament, to act in any Ordinance wherein the Lords are joined, be empowered and enjoined to ſit, act, and execute in the ſaid ſeveral Committees of themſelves, notwithſtanding the Houſe of Peers join not with them herein.

An Expedient concerning the King.

They then alſo ordered an Expedient to be brought concerning the King, the Subſtance like the former Ordinance for his Trial, with the foregoing Declaration intended for both Houſes, now to be by the Commons only: The Committee to ſit preſently, and to report it this Afternoon, during which time of that Committee's ſitting the Houſe adjourned.

Afterwards the Houſe ſat again, and the Ordinance was reported by the ſaid Committee according to the Inſtructions which were made, and recommitted back again to the ſaid Committee, and ordered to be brought in again the next day.

The ſaid Ordinance reported by the Committee.

The ſix Lords to be left out in this, and alſo the three Judges, Serjeant *Bradſhaw*, Serjeant *Nichols*, &c. to be put in, and Mr. *Steel* and others to be Aſſiſtants.

Six Lords to be left out, and 3 Judges to be put in.

Mr. *Speaker* acquainted the Houſe with a Letter he had received by the French Ambaſſador from the Queen of *England* out of *France*: the Letter upon Debate was laid aſide, and not read.

A Letter was ſent by his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax* to the ſeveral Counties hereafter named, about their Aſſeſſments for the Army, as followeth:

Excellency's Letter to ſeveral Counties.

Gentlemen,

“I Deſire you would cauſe the Arrears of the Aſſeſſments for the Army that is in your Counties to be forthwith brought unto your Treaſurers, and the laſt ſix Months ſeſſed, levyed, collected, and brought in as aforeſaid, to the end it may be ready to ſupply that Regiment who ſhall have your County for its Aſſignations of Pay, by Order and Warrant from the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Army, which you ſhall have very ſuddenly. This being performed, I ſhall take care that the heavy Burden of free Quarter ſhall be removed from all thoſe who ſhall duly pay in their Aſſeſſments: expecting your performance hereof, I remain

Queenſtreet,
Jan. 2. 1648.

Your very aſſured Friend,

T. *Fairfax.*

This Letter was ſent to the Committees of the ſeveral Counties hereunder named, viz. *Kent*, *Surry*, *Barkſhire*, *Buckinghamſhire*, *Hartford*, *Bedford*, *Huntingdon*, *Cambridg*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Eſſex*, *Middleſex*, *Suſſex*, *Hampſhire*, *Wiltſhire*, *Northamptonſhire*, *Leiceſterſhire*, *Warwick*.

Thurſday, January 4.

THE Houſe this day, as was appointed, had the Ordinance for the Trial of the King by the name of *Charles Stuart*, reported with ſome Amendments: And in reſpect the Houſe of Lords had rejected it, they ordered the Houſe ſhould be turned into a grand Committee to conſider of the Power of the Commons of *England* when aſſembled in Parliament: In fine, the Committee came to this Reſolution, that it ſhould be reported to the Houſe theſe Votes following as the opinion of the ſaid Committee, *viz.*

A grand Committee to conſider of the Power of the Commons.

Reſolved, That the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament do declare, That the People under God are the Original of all juſt Powers.

They do likewiſe declare, That the Commons of *England* Aſſembled in Parliament, being choſen by, and repreſenting the People, have the ſupreme Authority of this Nation.

They do likewiſe declare, That whatſoever is enacted and declared Law by the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament, hath the force of Law, and all the People of this Nation are included thereby, although the conſent and concurrence of the King and Houſe of Peers be not had thereunto.

The People are the Original of Power.
The Commons in Parliament have the ſupreme Authority.
What the Commons enacts, has the force of Law.

Theſe being reported to the Houſe, the Houſe put them one after another to the queſtion, and there was not one Negative Voice to any one of them. Then an Ordinance for Trial of *Charles Stuart* was again read and aſſented unto, and ordered to be forthwith ingroſſed in Parchment, and to be brought in to morrow Morning.

An Ordinance aſſented for trying the King.

An. 1648.

The Houſe ordered that the Clerk of that Houſe ſhould be enjoyned not to give out any Copy of the ſaid Ordinance for Trial of *Charles Stuart*, either to any Member of the Houſe, or any other whatſoever.

Friday, January 5.

Ld Mayor to proceed to new Election of Common Council.

THE Houſe was informed that the City of *London* did inſiſt upon the giving Oath to the new elected Common Council-men, and that they would not admit them till they had taken the ſaid Oaths. The Houſe hereupon ordered that the Lord Mayor of the ſaid City ſhould be required to ſuſpend the taking the ſaid Oaths, and proceed to perfect their Elections of Common Council-men.

Scandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets to be proſecuted.

The Houſe this day ſpent ſome time in debate of ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets, and how far they are prejudicial and diſhonourable to this Nation, and deſtructive to preſent Affairs: and for prevention and ſuppreſſion of the ſame for the future, the Houſe ordered that his Excellency the Lord General ſhould be deſired to command his Marſhal General of the Army by himſelf and Deputies to put the Ordinance of the 28*th* of *September*, 1647. concerning ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets, into ſpeedy execution.

All Acts to be entred in a large Book.

The Houſe taking notice that the Acts, Ordinances, and other Records of this and former Parliaments have been much neglected to be entred in any Journal-books, but lie abroad in Papers and Rolls, whereby they are ſubject to be loſt: The Houſe thereupon ordered that a large Book of Vellum ſhould be forthwith made up, and all the ſaid Records entred therein.

A Committee to receive publick Monies concealed, &c.

The Committee appointed by the General and the Council of the Army ſat at *Whitehall*, for the receiving of any publick Monys concealed by any Committees, particular Treaſurers, or any others, and for taking any juſt and probable Propoſitions for raiſing preſent Monys for payment of the Debts of the Common-wealth.

In each of which ſpecial Care ſhall be taken, that the People ſhall not be burdened by any Impoſitions: ſo that the Diſcoverers and Propoſers ſhall be fully rewarded out of the Mony brought in, as the Parliament hath already provided by Ordinance; and Arrears due to any that have truly and faithfully ſerved the Parliament and Kingdom, ſhall be proportionably allowed out of ſuch Monys as they can diſcover to this Committee, who meet *de die in diem* at *Whitehall* from 9 in the morning till 12 at noon, and from 3 in the afternoon until 5.

Saturday, January 6.

Ordinance for trying the King.

THE Ordinance of Parliament for trying of the King was this day brought in fairly ingroſſed in Parchment according to former Order, and was read and aſſented unto: the manner of his Trial as before; the time and place whether at *London* or *Windſor*, nothing further; but that is left to the Commiſſioners who are to try him, and they are to meet on *Monday* next in the Painted Chamber *Weſtminſter*, and to proceed in order as to the Trial, which they are to go on withal without intermiſſion.

Scots deſire the King may not be tried without the Advice of their Nation.

A Letter came from the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland* reſident here, laying open and preſſing much for Unity of Councils and Actions, according to the Covenants betwixt the two Kingdoms, deſiring that the Houſe would not proceed to try or execute the King till the advice of that Nation be had thereunto. The parliament of *Scotland* ſat down laſt *Thurſday* the 4*th* Inſtant: We will not preſage any thing of their Proceedings until it diſcover it ſelf.

The *Scots* Letter was not read, but ordered to be conſidered of another time. The Houſe had much debate concerning Proceedings of Law, the iſſuing of Writs, and the like, in what Name they ſhould now be made, in relation that King and Lords are laid aſide.

The Houſe referred it to a Committee to draw up an Expedient, and report to the Houſe with ſpeed.

The Common-Council of *London* this day agreed upon an Order to be publiſhed in all Churches to morrow about the Aſſeſſments of the Army.

January 16.

A Fortnights pay order'd for the Army.

WHereas the ſum of 19000 *l.* being a Fornights pay for the Forces under the command of his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*, is required to be paid out of the Arrears of the four former Aſſeſſments, on or before *Wedneſday* next, or elſe that the whole Army muſt of neceſſity be quartered in the City of *London*; for prevention whereof, a Committee by order of Common-Council, made their Addreſs unto the Committee of the Army, with a deſire that the ſaid Committee would be pleaſed to forbear the quartering of Souldiers in the City until that day, or ſuch further time as might be obtained, in which time the ſaid 19000 *l.* ſhall be paid. To which the Committee of the Army returned Anſwer:

The Committee's Anſwer.

That if they ſhall not underſtand upon *Thurſday* next that the ſaid Mony ſhall be paid to the relief of the ſaid Forces on *Friday* next, or then receive the names of thoſe which are in arrear upon the ſaid Aſſeſſments, that then they ſhall be forced to quarter the whole Army within this City on *Saturday* next, and eſpecially on them that are in Arrear. Wherefore for the better avoiding of inconveniences and danger to the City, it is the deſire of this Court and Common-Council, that the ſeveral Miniſters of this City will to morrow in the Forenoon and Afternoon openly publiſh this unto the Congregations, and effectually move and ſtir up the People to pay their Mony in Arrears for the ſaid Army on *Monday* next, wherein the ſaid 19000 *l.* may be furniſhed as is required.

This day the general Council of Officers heard the whole Report of the Officers appointed to propoſe what particulars of the Agreement of the People were fundamental or eſſential, and what not; and paſſed a Declaration or form of Subſcription to the Agreement. The Alterations are to be propounded to the Council on *Monday* next: and then the whole Agreement will be finiſhed, and accordingly ſubſcribed.

Monday, January 8.

Sir Charles *Coot defeated a Party of Rebels in the County of* Galloway.

THIS Day a Letter was read in the Houſe of Commons from Sir *Charles Coot* from *Londonderry* in *Ireland*, giving an account of the preſent Affairs and condition of the Parliament's Forces under his Command; which was to this purpoſe, That a while ago he marched forth with the Forces of the Province of *Connaught* from his Head Quarters, to the Town and Fort of *Sligo*, 70 Miles into the Enemies Country, to a place called *Shrewel* in the County of *Galloway*; that after a little conflict with the Rebels, ſome of them were killed; and that his Party burned great Store of their Corn, preyed the Country all along, brought away 1000 of their Cows, and returned without loſs: That from thence he returned to *Londonderry* to his Command, where he apprehended Sir *Robert Stuart*, and hath ſince ſent him over with a Charge againſt him: That ſince this he is poſſeſſed of *Kilmore*, and 14 great Guns, which Sir *Robert Stuart* endeavoured to block up both by Sea and Land, whereby to ſtarve and take the City at pleaſure, in ſtopping and offering to ſink the Ships with the late Proviſions the Parliament ſent thither for the relief of the City, and ſeveral other Veſſels from *England* and *Scotland*, which he would not ſuffer to paſs or traffique with the City, until it was neceſſitated to grant him advantageous Conditions. He alſo intimated his ſeizing of *Leſfard* Fort, Caſtle *Dorrige*, and Caſtle *M. Gra.* the Fiſhings of *Loughfoyle*, and ſome Cuſtoms of *Londonderry*.

Seized Sir Robert Stuart, &c.

Sir Robert Stuart *to be tried, and Sir* Charles Coot *to be reliev'd.*

The Houſe after reading hereof, and the Charge encloſed againſt Sir *Robert Stuart*, voted, That it ſhould be referred to the Lord General and Council of War, to try Sir *Robert Stuart*, upon the matters charged againſt him, and that the Proſecutors do give in their Charge againſt him to the Council of War; and that the ſaid Council be deſired to ſecure the Perſon of the ſaid Sir *Robert Stuart*, till the ſaid Trial be ended. They likewiſe voted that it ſhould be referred to the General and Council of War to take into conſideration the deſires of Sir *Charles Coot* to have Relief and Supplies ſpeedily ſent unto him.

The Conſideration of ſecuring the *Holy-Iſland*, was then preſented to the Parliament: and they ordered thereupon that the Lord General ſhould be deſired to take ſpecial care of the Safeguard thereof. They gave Sir *Charles Coot* thanks for his extraordinary Services, and confirmed his Poſſeſſion of *Culmore* Fort, and other places; approved of his apprehending Sir *Robert Stuart*, and others, that fled into, and that were engaged againſt the Parliament and Army in this Kingdom, and likewiſe *Scotland* in the laſt Summer's Rebellion.

Thanks given to Sir Charles Coot, *&c.*

They voted that the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and Towns of *Newcaſtle* and *Barwick* ſhould ſince the 28*th* of *November* laſt have the benefit of the Sequeſtrations of all Delinquents, and the Fines of old Delinquents for their new Delinquencies, for the disbanding of the Forces raiſed in thoſe Counties and Places.

Counties of Northumberland, *&c. to have the benefit of Sequeſtrations.*

The general Council of the Army intended to perfect the Agreement this day, if the ſitting of the Commiſſioners for the Trial of the King in the Painted Chamber, had not prevented them. The Houſe roſe betimes likewiſe in relation to that buſineſs. The Commiſſioners being met in the painted Chamber at *Weſtminſter* about three of the Clock (his Excellency being one, but ſat not at the Table, but went away immediately) after a ſhort Ceremony performed, they fell to debate, and came to this Reſolution, *viz.* That to morrow Morning a Herald ſhould proclaim and invite the People to bring in what matter of Fact they had againſt *Charles Stuart* King of *England*; That on *Wedneſday* next the Commiſſioners for the Trial of the King intend to ſit again concerning that buſineſs, and to direct all Perſons to bring in the Charge on that day.

From the *Leaguer* before *Pontefract* Caſtle by Letters *January* 6. thus:

Letter from Pontefract. *Much fear of the* Scots *again.*

SIR,

'Since the laſt Poſt little hath happened in theſe parts. The Major General is not returned from the disbanding of Col. *Rhodes*, and Col. *Cholmley*'s Regiments of Horſe, in regard the work hath been very difficult and troubleſome; yet I preſume by this time the buſineſs is well nigh over: here is no viſible diſquiet as yet in theſe parts, or any thing tending viſibly thereunto, if this unlucky Hole were but reduced, which I fear will be the utter undoing of this poor Country; beſides the continuance of our hard Duty in this extream unſeaſonable Weather, more than all the Forces of the Kingdom beſides.

'The poor People in theſe parts are afraid of *Jocky* again, hearing Rumours as if they were preparing for a ſecond Invaſion: and I perceive that is the great hope of this beſieged Enemy. For my part I am apt to believe they are as great Enemies to theſe late Acts of the Army as can be, and would moſt willingly find a plauſible way of entrance, yet I think at preſent they are not much to be feared. Their new Parliament began the 4*th* inſtant.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, January 9.

THEIR Lordſhips had in debate their laſt Votes about trial of the King, and that ſomething ſhould be publiſhed to ſatisfy upon what grounds they rejected the Commiſſion for trial of the King, but came to no Reſolution herein; they have ſat this week, but done nothing we hear of.

Lds came to no reſult, rejected the Commiſſion for trying the King.

This morning (according to order of the Commiſſioners for trial of the King yeſterday) Proclamation was made in *Weſtminſter*-Hall to give notice that the Commiſſioners were to ſit again to morrow, and that all who had any thing to ſay againſt the King might then be heard. This Proclamation was in this manner made; Serjeant *Dendy*, Serjeant at Arms to the Commiſſioners, rid into *Weſtminſter*-Hall, with the Mace belonging to the Houſe of Commons on his Shoulders, and ſome Officers alſo attending him all bare, and 6 Trumpeters on horſeback; a Guard of Horſe and Foot attending in the Palace-yard. The Trumpeters ſounded in the middle of the Hall, and the Drums beat in the Palace-yard, and Proclamation was made as aforeſaid.

A Herald makes Proclamation, that all People give in their Charge againſt the King.

The Houſe of Commons then ſitting ordered that Serjeant *Dendy* ſhould forthwith make the ſame Proclamation about the Trial of the King, and in the ſame manner, at the *Old Exchange*, and in *Cheapſide, London*, which was accordingly done.

Serjeant Dendy *does the ſame at the* Old Exchange *and* Cheapſide.

The Houſe this day had much debate what alteration of Proceedings ſhould be made in Courts of Juſtice, now that the King and Lords (as by the Votes you had laſt week) were to be laid aſide; and whether all Writs ſhould run in the name of one Perſon (as formerly *Carolus Dei Gratia*, &c.) or not.

At laſt they came to this reſult, That the Name of any one particular Perſon ſhould not be inſerted as the ſtile of any Common Writ or otherwiſe for the time to come; and that it ſhould be referred to the Committee for ſettling Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice to conſider how and in what manner the ſtile ſhould be hereafter.

Name of one Perſon not to be mentioned in any common Writ.

They likewiſe voted that this preſent Great Seal of *England* ſhould be broken in pieces, and that a new one ſhould be forthwith made; yet in the mean time all Proceedings under the Great Seal to be good till the new one be confirmed.

The Great Seal to be broken, and a new one to be made.

They conſidered what ſhould be engraven on the ſaid New Great Seal, and ordered that the Arms of *England*, the Harp, and the Arms of *Ireland* ſhould be engraven on one ſide of the ſaid Seal.

That the Inſcription on that ſide the Seal ſhould be [The Great Seal of *England.*]

That the Inſcription on the other ſide of the ſaid Seal, where the Sculpture or Map of the Parliament is to be engraven, ſhall be theſe words: *In the firſt year of freedom by God's Bleſſing reſtored,* 1648.

The Houſe ordered that Col. *White*, Colonel of the Regiment of the *Nottinghamſhire* Horſe, ſhould be treated with concerning the Accounts of his Regiment, what Pay they have received, and what Quarters they have taken, to the end the Houſe may take ſpeedy courſe for paying them according to the deſire of the ſaid Regiment.

Col. White *to give in the Arrears of his Regiment.*

Proclamation was alſo this day made throughout *London* by order of the General, as followeth:

By his Excellency *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax* Lord General.

“ FOraſmuch as divers Delinquents, ill-affected Perſons, have of late made
“ their reſort to the City of *London*, the Suburbs and places adjoining, with
“ Deſigns (as there is cauſe to believe upon grounds more than probable) to
“ embroil this Kingdom in further troubles: And whereas by Order of Parlia-
“ ment of the fifth of this inſtant *January*, I am deſired to take order, and pro-
“ hibit all Delinquents and Papiſts from coming to or ſtaying in the City of
“ *London*, or Liberties thereof, within the Line of Communication, and with-
“ in 10 miles of the City of *London*, and to ſecure the Perſons of ſuch as ſhall
“ be found within the Limits aforeſaid, 6 days after the date thereof, except
“ ſuch Perſons as ſhall be licenſed under the hands of Mr. *Francis Allen*, and

Proclamation for all Delinquents, &c. to depart 10 miles from London.

Ann. 1648.

“Mr. *Samuel Moyer*, to come to proſecute their Compoſitions with effect, or ſuch as have already compounded for their Delinquency, and paid in their ſeveral Monies according to Orders and Directions of Parliament given to them in that behalf.

“Theſe are therefore to require all Perſons who have engaged for the King in the firſt and ſecond War, and have adhered unto or aſſiſted him or his Party therein, and are now reſiding in *London*, or within 10 miles diſtance therefrom, that within 24 hours after publication hereof, they depart from the ſaid City and Suburbs, and all places within 10 miles diſtance thereof, and not to return for the ſpace of one Month next enſuing after publication thereof: and whoever ſhall be found and taken contrary hereunto, they ſhall be dealt withal as Priſoners of War, except ſuch as are excepted in the above-cited order of Parliament.

Given under my Hand and Seal in *Queenſtreet, January* 9. 1648.

T. Fairfax.

A Petition was preſented to the General, and deſired to be inſerted as followeth:

To his Excellency *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax*, General of all the Land-Forces raiſed by the Parliament, and continued for the defence of the juſt Rights and Freedoms of this Nation; and to his General Council.

Petition from the Iſle of Wight, *&c. to bring notorious Criminals to juſtice.*

The Humble Petition of the Officers and Souldiers, together with divers of the well-affected Inhabitants in the Iſle of Wight, Portſmouth, *and* Hurſt.

Sheweth,

“THAT our equal ſenſibleneſs (with our Fellow Souldiers and Country-men) of the overflowing Miſeries, and inſupportable Grievances by the War brought, and ſubject to be continued upon the People by common Enemies and Apoſtates; alſo our ſad Apprehenſions of the late diſmal and deluſive Treaty with a dangerous, political, and conquered Enemy, and our earneſt love to Righteouſneſs, Peace and Union, upon juſt Principles, doth invite us to declare our ſincere Affection to, and approbation of, the juſt and reaſonable Deſires mentioned in the large Petition of *September* 11, laſt, with the Petitions of divers Counties, and that ſeaſonable Remonſtrance of your Excellency and Council, in conjunction with the ſaid large Petition: and calling to mind the manifold Diſpenſations of God to this Nation, by the continued Succeſſes given to the unwearied Labours of your Excellency, and the Army under your command, againſt the Enemies of our Peace, in the firſt and ſecond War, together with the preſent inforced and neceſſary undertaking in behalf of all the faithful and cordial People of this Nation, which hath freely adventured their Lives, and all that was dear to them in that common Cauſe of publick Good, it encourageth us to believe that the ſame God which hath bleſſed you in the former, will alſo crown theſe your honorable Endeavours with happy ſucceſs in the latter.

“Wherefore we humbly deſire that your Excellency and Council will ſtill manifeſt your conſtant and ſincere Affections (in purſuance of Juſtice) to a righteous Settlement, (by vigorous and ſpeedy Actings) not leave place for your ſelves to be diverted from thoſe your declared Reſolutions, but ſingly and impartially proceed, that ſo the grand Diſturbers of this Nation's peace may either be cleared of thoſe great and hainous Crimes publickly declared and laid to their charge, or elſe condemned according to principles of Law and Juſtice.

“And that ſuch only for the future may be employed in any places of Office and Truſt in the Common-wealth, as are of known Fidelity to the publick Intereſt; the heavy Burdens of the unwearied People may with all convenient ſpeed be removed; and that after the great expence of Blood

“ and Treaſure, the Nation may enjoy that long deſired iſſue of a firm and laſting Peace. For the ſpeedy accompliſhment whereof, we do and ſhall in the ſtrength of God with all readineſs and cheerfulneſs engage our Lives and all that is dear unto us, with your Excellency and all others who ſhall join with you herein, being willing to caſt our whole Might into that common Treaſury for the obtaining of ſo reaſonable and juſt Ends aforementioned.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray.

Subſcribed by above 1600 Perſons, and preſented to his Excellency by Lieut. *Cuppage*, Lieut. *Ward*, Enſign *Fox*, Marſhal *Templer*, and Mr. *Darnford* Maſter Gunner of *Portſmouth*.

Wedneſday, January 10.

THE Houſe this day conſidered of Mr. *Prynns* Anſwer, returned by two Members of Parliament Friday laſt concerning the Pamphlet entituled *The Memento*, to which his Name was, whether he would own it or not, which was to this Purpoſe; That when he ſhould be ſent unto in a legal way, and by a lawful ſufficient Authority to be reſolved therein, he would anſwer them as ſhould be deſired.

Mr. Prynn *to be taken into cuſtody for denying the Parliament's Supremacy.*

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that Mr. *Prynn* by this Anſwer doth deny the Supreme Authority of this Kingdom.

That the Serjeant at Arms ſhould be required forthwith to take the ſaid Mr. *Prynn* into cuſtody till further order.

The Committee appointed to conſider of ſettling Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice, again made Report thereof this day to the Houſe, who read an Ordinance to this purpoſe before the ſecond time, and upon the Queſtion recommitted it: and becauſe the Commiſſioners concerning the King's Tryal were to ſit at two of the Clock this Afternoon, the Houſe adjourned till to morrow morning.

The Ordinance of the Proceedings of the Court of Juſtice recommitted.

The Commiſſioners for the Tryal of the King met accordingly this Afternoon in the Painted Chamber. They then nominated Serjeant *Bradſhaw* to be Preſident of the Court, Mr. *Steel* was choſen Attorney General, Mr. *Cooke* Solicitor; and theſe with Dr. *Doriſlaw* and Mr. *Aske* to draw up and manage the Charge againſt the King. Some other Officers to the Court were then nominated: after which Proclamation was made to proclaim the Court; and the Commiſſioners called, and thoſe preſent notifyed by the Preſident: then Serjeant *Dendy* was called to give an account, that he had cauſed the Proclamation to be made according to order, which he did; and then the Court adjourned till Friday two a Clock to meet again in the Painted Chamber. The place for Tryal of the King is not yet declared.

Serj. Bradſhaw *to be Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice,* Mr. Steel *Attorney General*, &c.

The *Weſt-India* Buſineſs here is in a great Declenſion, the Royal *Engliſh* build much upon your new Diviſions, and Joy that the Army hath ſerved the Parliament as (ſay they) they ſerved the King. Juſt now we have News come as if Prince *Rupert* was got to Sea with about 10 Ships, to whom join ſome *Iriſh*, and to try if they can increaſe in *Cornwall* or other the *Weſtern* parts of *England*.

Weſt-India *Buſineſs in great Declenſion*, &c.

Thurſday, January 11.

THE Houſe of Commons this day ſpent much time in debating an Ordinance for ſettling and regulating the Affairs of the Navy, which was read the ſecond time and committed.

Ordinance for regulating the Navy committed.

The Houſe was informed, that the Serjeant's Man that ſerved the Warrant of the Houſe on Mr. *Prynn* to take him into the cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms, was at the Door: he was called in, and acquainted the Houſe, that after he had ſerved

Sir H. Waller *and Col.* Pride *have ſecured* Mr. Prynn.

Ann. 1648.

ſerved Mr. *Prynn* with the ſaid Warrant, he told him, that as he was coming to the Houſe to perform his Duty therein for the County for which he was elected, he was apprehended by Sir *Hardreſſe Waller* and Col. *Pride*, and ſecured as a Priſoner ever ſince; that being not diſcharged of that Impriſonment, he could not ſubmit to that Order, which he had for any other Reſtraint to be laid upon him, and therefore he refuſed to obey the ſame.

The General Council's Anſwer concerning ſecluded Members, approved.

The Houſe then ordered that the Anſwer of the General Council of the Army ſhould be read concerning the ſecluded and ſecured Members; the Houſe debated much upon this buſineſs, and ordered that they approved of the ſubſtance of the ſaid Anſwer.

Further Report to the ſaid Anſwer ordered.

The Houſe then appointed a Committee to conſider what was fit to be done further upon the ſaid Anſwer, who were to report with all ſpeed, and Mr. *Prynns* Cauſe more particularly debated Saturday next.

Friday, January 12.

A Petition was this day preſented to the Houſe in the Name of the Truſtees and others for ſale of Biſhops Lands, deſiring that there may be a confirmation of the ſaid Buſineſs by Patent under the Great Seal of *England*.

A Patent ordered concerning Biſhops Lands.

The Houſe hereupon ordered, that Mr. Solicitor General ſhould be required and authorized to draw up a Patent to paſs the Great Seal of *England* according to the Covenants, and in confirmation of all former Ordinances of Parliament, that thereby the ſaid Truſtees and all Officers employed and acted under them may be diſcharged and approved of for what they have done, and likewiſe all ſuch who have purchaſed any of the ſaid Biſhops Lands may be confirmed in the ſaid Purchaſe by and under the Great Seal of *England*.

The Houſe ordered that certain words ſhould be added to every Grant of any particular Perſon under the Great Seal of *England* for the time to come.

They ordered that the Buſineſs concerning Sir *John Pawlet* ſhould be conſidered of on Monday morning next.

They likewiſe ordered, that the Ordinance in Mr. *Corbet*'s hands concerning Delinquents to make ſpeedy Payment of the ſecond part of their Compoſitions within 20 Days after publication of the ſaid Ordinance, ſhould be reported on Monday morning next.

The Commiſſioners being to ſit at 2 of the Clock, cauſed the Houſe to riſe early, and adjourn till to morrow.

Saturday, January 13.

THE Houſe of Commons this day according to former Order conſidered of the Buſineſs of the Navy. The Order for regulating the Affairs of the Navy was reported, and the Amendments aſſented unto.

The Houſe then debated concerning ſome Ships to be ſpeedily ſent out to the *Goree*-Road in *Holland* and *Northwards*.

Some Ships to be ſent to Goree.

They ordered in relation hereunto, that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Navy to confer with the Lord Admiral if he be in Town, concerning the ſending away certain Ships to the ſaid Place; and further ordered, that if his Lordſhip was not in Town, that then the Committee of the Navy ſhould ſend them forth of themſelves; and all Officers and Mariners were required to give obedience to the Orders from the ſaid Committee of the Navy.

Sir G. Aſcue *to go in this Expedition.*

The Houſe ordered, that Sir *George Aſcue* ſhould be deſired to go with Capt. *Moulton* in this Expedition.

Warwick-*Frigate in the ſame.*

They likewiſe ordered, that the *Warwick*-Frigat ſhould be employed in the ſaid Expedition.

They ordered that the Mariners come in already in Capt. *Moulton's* Ship ſhould have two Months Pay forthwith paid unto them.

There are this Week brought up two Petitions out of *Devonſhire*: the one ſubſcribed by the Gentlemen, Miniſters and Free-holders of that County; the

other

Two Petitions from Devon Oxon.

other from the City and County of *Exon*; both directed to the Parliament, ſetting forth their Deſires for Juſtice upon the principal Cauſers of the firſt and ſecond War, and deſiring a firm and ſtable Peace may be ſettled with ſatiſfaction to the honeſt Party of the Kingdom.

Truſtees to be nominated for Elections, &c.

Thurſday laſt the General Council of Officers ſate in *White-Hall.* The Agreement of the People as it was fully concluded of, was read, and it was referred to ſome Officers to nominate ſome other Truſtees, for the making the Diviſions in the ſeveral Counties for Elections, beſides the Lord *Grey*, and Sir *John Danvers*, &c.

Two Petitions, one for taking off Tythes, and the other favour of the Jews.

Alſo that two Petitions ſhould be drawn up in the Name of the Council to the Houſe, the one for taking off Tythes, and the other for the repealing of the Statute for the Baniſhment of the *Jews*, in regard it was not held fit to mention them in the Agreement.

This Day the General Council of the Army met again at *White-Hall*, with an Intention to have ſubſcribed the Agreement; but ſome other Affairs intervening, it was put off till Monday, againſt which time a Declaration, to be publiſhed with the Agreement then read, was ordered to be in a readineſs.

The High Court of Juſtice for Tryal of the King, ſate again this day, and ſo likewiſe Yeſterday. Their ſitting hitherto hath produced little more than what you had already: the whole time having been ſpent about ſettling the Court, and for more orderly proceeds, and the chuſing a Preſident, Aſſiſtants, Clerks, other Officers, the calling of their Members, and ſummoning ſuch as have not appeared.

Weſtminſter-*Hall appointed for the Trial.*

Some proceeds alſo in order to the Management of the Charge againſt the King: and this day they had in conſideration the Place for Trial of the King, which they agreed ſhould be *Weſtminſter*-Hall; and that in order thereunto the King ſhould be removed from *Windſor*, and brought up hither on Monday next.

Monday January 15.

THE Declaration concerning the recalling the former Votes, for taking off Non-Addreſſes, and for juſtifying the late and preſent Proceedings of the Parliament, was this day read and aſſented unto.

The Houſe ordered 1000 *l.* to be forthwith paid out of the Revenue for defraying ſome incident Charges concerning the Tryal of the King.

A Petition of the Common Council, deſiring Juſtice.

A Petition was preſented by a Committee from the Commons of the City of *London* in Common Council aſſembled.

The Petition was to deſire, that the Houſe would proceed in execution of Juſtice againſt all grand and capital Actors in the late War againſt the Parliament, from the higheſt to the loweſt; that the Militia, Navy, and places of Power be in faithful hands; for recovery and increaſe of the Trade of the City; to endeavour the ſettling of the Votes (of their Declaration, that the ſupreme Power is in them) upon foundations of Righteouſneſs and Peace, reſolving to ſtand by them to the utmoſt.

A Narrative declaring the Lord Mayor's, &c. *Diſſenſion.*

With this Petition a Narrative was alſo preſented of the carriage of the Lord Mayor, and ſome Aldermen, who denied to concur with them in that Petition, and departed the Court with the Serjeant and Town-Clerk. But the Court after paſſed it *Nemine contradicente*, deſiring further Inſtructions from the Houſe therein.

The Houſe approved of the Petition.

The Houſe upon debate hereof ordered, that the ſaid Petition may and ought to be entred into the Books, and among the Acts of Common-Council. The Houſe owned them as a Common-Council, approved of what they had done, and gave them very hearty Thanks for their free and chearful tender of their aſſiſtance.

The Commons alſo choſe a Committee, to whom the deſires of the City was committed, to be taken into conſideration.

The Charge againſt the K. to be abbreviated.

The High Court of Juſtice concerning the Trial of the King, ſate this day, heard his Charge read, which was very long, and therefore ordered a Committee to abbreviate it, and to peruſe the Proofs upon the matters of fact thereof, of, and to report all on Wedneſday next at 8 a Clock in the morning. They ordered that the Parliament ſhould be moved to put off the next Term for 14 days longer, in reſpect of this Tryal: In order whereunto they are making the Courts of King's-Bench and Chancery into one place of Judicature for the better accommodation of his Majeſty and the Commiſſioners.

A Declaration of the Army, deſiring the Parliament's concurrence to it.

A Declaration was read before the Council of the Army at *White-Hall*, to be preſented with the Agreement to the Houſe after ſubſcribed. And another Declaration to be publiſhed to the Kingdom with the ſaid Agreement to to this purpoſe, *viz.* ‘That having ſince the end of the laſt War waited for a Settlement of the Peace and Government of the Nation: and having not found any ſuch eſſayed or endeavoured by thoſe, whoſe proper Work it was; but their many Addreſſes and others in that behalf, rejected and oppoſed, and only a corrupt cloſure endeavoured with the King on Terms ſerving only to his Intereſts and theirs that promoted it: And being thereupon for the avoidance of that evil, and to make way for a better Settlement, neceſſitated to take extraordinary ways of remedy (when the ordinary were denyed) now to exhibit the utmoſt endeavours for ſuch a Settlement, whereupon they may with comfort diſband and return to their Homes and Callings, and that all Jealouſies may be removed to oppreſs or domineer over the People by the Sword: and that all may underſtand the Grounds of Peace and Government, they have at laſt (through God's Bleſſing) finiſhed the draught of ſuch a Settlement in the nature of an Agreement of the People for Peace among themſelves; it containing the beſt and moſt hopeful Foundations for the Peace and future well Government of this Nation, that they can poſſibly deviſe. And they appeal to the Conſciences of all that read it, to witneſs whether they have therein provided or propounded any thing of advantage to themſelves in any capacity above others, or ought, but what is as good for one as for another; not doubting but that thoſe worthy Patriots of Parliament will give their Seal of Approbation thereto, and all good People with them. But if God ſhall (in his righteous Judgment to this Nation) ſuffer the People to be ſo blinded as not to ſee their own common Good and Freedom endeavoured to be provided for herein, or any to be ſo deluded with their own and the publick Prejudice, as to make oppoſition thereto; whereby tho the effect of it be hindred, they have yet by the preparation and tender thereof diſcharged their Conſciences to God, and Duty to their native Country, in their utmoſt Endeavours for a Settlement unto a juſt and publick Intereſt; and hope they ſhall be acquitted before God and good Men, from the blame of any further Troubles, Diſtractions and Miſeries to the Kingdom, which may ariſe through the neglect or rejection thereof. Thus much of the Declaration.

Tueſday, January 16.

An Act to adjourn the Term.

THIS Day the Houſe paſſed an Act for the Adjournment of the next Term for 14 days.

They had ſome debate about Papers ſent from *Scotland*, directed to ***William Lenthall*** Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and no more, whereas they uſe to add, to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, by this acknowledging them a Houſe; and ſo the Houſe thought not fit to read them.

The Scots *Parliament renews the Covenant.*

From *Scotland* the Letters ſay: The Parliament began there on *January* the 4, ſome 3 or 4 days before: the Committee of Eſtates received the Conſtitutions of it, or the Elections of the Members, and there was not any choſen that was not in, or adhered unto the late Ingagement. The firſt day they ſate was by them kept as a day of Humiliation: Mr. *Lirrington* preached; the Sermon being ended, the Covenant was renewed and taken by every Member. The day following, the Ld *Lanerick* and the Ld *Hume* were ſent for and examined, and ordered to be put in ſecurity, not to take up Arms to diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom; which they refuſing, their Perſons were confined. The Ld *Hartfield*, the Ld *Lythgow*, the Ld *Sinclaire*, and ſome others were ſent for ſhortly after, who all put in ſecurity to act nothing to the Prejudice of that Kingdom's Peace and

Lanerick *and* Hume *confined.*

and Safety. The Wedneſday following was obſerved as a day of Humiliation; and the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England* being reported, it was taken into deep conſideration, and the whole Parliament in general (no Man contradicting it) did diſſent from the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England*; firſt in the Toleration of Religion in order to the Covenant: *2dly.* In the Tryal of the King. *3dly.* In alteration of the Form of Government. The Ld *Lauderdale* and the Earl of *Callendar* are come thither from *Holland*.

They diſſent from the Parliament of England.

Pontefract, January 13. Major General *Lambert* lately returned hither from the disbanding of two Militia Regiments of Horſe, and is now again gone to the disbanding of Col. *Bethell's* and the Foot Regiments lately before *Scarborough*; wherein it is hoped there will not be much difficulty, unleſs want of Mony retard the Work. He is very active and painful upon theſe publick Services, and if Affairs ſucceed well in the *South*, theſe miſerably deſtroyed Parts, and the whole Kingdom ſhall reap the Fruit thereof. This Enemy is yet reſolute, and keeps us upon hard Duty, but we hope in a ſhort time he will appear but fool-hardy. Our Guns and Mortar-pieces, together with the Ammunition, is now come into this Town, and they will play very ſhortly: they now and then drop away out of the Caſtle, but are ſtill very active with their great and ſmall Shot to prevent our Work.

Lambert's *return from disbanding 2 Militia Regiments.*

Tueſday, January 16.

This Day the Houſe paſſed an Act for Adjournment of the next Term for 14 days, as followeth:

The Act for adjourning the Term.

THE Commons aſſembled in Parliament, holding it convenient and neceſſary for divers weighty Reaſons and Occaſions, to adjourn part of the next Term of Hilary, *that is to ſay, from the firſt return thereof, called* Octabis Hilarii, *until the return of* Craſtino Purificationis *next enſuing: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, and by the Authority aforeſaid, that the ſaid Term of* Hilary *be adjourned, that is to ſay from the return of* Octabis Hilarii, *unto the ſaid return of* Craſtino Purificationis. *And all and every Perſon or Perſons, which has Cauſe or Commandment to appear in any of the Courts at* Weſtminſter, *in or at the ſaid return of* Octabis Hilarii, *or in or at any Day or Time from and after the ſaid return of* Octabis Hilarii, *and before the ſaid return of* Craſtino Purificationis, *may tarry at their Dwellings, or where their Buſineſs otherwiſe ſhall lye, without reſorting to any of the ſaid Courts for that cauſe, before the ſaid return of* Craſtino Purificationis *next coming; and that without Danger or Forfeiture, Penalty or Contempt to be in that behalf. And be it ordained and enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, that Writs of Adjournment ſhall be directed to the Juſtices of the ſaid Courts, giving them authority to adjourn the ſaid Term of* Hilary; *that is to ſay, from* Octabis Hilarii, *until the ſaid return of* Craſtino Purificationis, *as before is ſaid: And the ſaid Adjournment ſhall be made in the firſt Day of the ſaid* Octabis Hilarii. *And be it further enacted and ordained, that all Matters, Cauſes, and Suits depending in any of the ſaid Courts, ſhall have continuance, and the Parties ſhall have Day from the Date of theſe Preſents unto* Craſtino Purificationis, *as before is ſaid: And the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal are required to iſſue forth Writs accordingly. And be it further ordained, that the Sheriffs of* London, *and all other Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties in* England *and* Wales, *do forthwith proclaim and publiſh this Act in the Chief Market Towns within their ſeveral and reſpective Counties.*

H. Scobell, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Wedneſday, January 17.

THIS day the Commons took into conſideration the preſent ſitting of the Parliament of *Scotland*; and to the end that there may be a fair correſpondence between the Kingdoms, the Houſe ordered it to be referred to the Committee of *Derby*-Houſe to bring in a Liſt of the Names of ſome to be ſent Commiſſioners to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

A Correſpondence to be betwixt both Kingdoms.

Petition from the Iſle of Wight, *&c.*

A Petition was preſented from *Ipſwich* in the behalf of Mr. *Kiffin* and Mr. *Knolles*; and it was ordered thereupon, that they ſhould go down and be permitted to preach there as was deſired.

A Petition was likewiſe preſented to the Commons, with large Subſcriptions, from the Iſle of *Wight*, *Portſmouth*, *Southampton*, *Poole*, *Hurſt*, *Weymouth*, *Malmeſbury*, and other publick-ſpirited Perſons, with a Repreſentation of ſeveral Grievances of the Kingdom.

A Committee to conſider of the Petitions.

The Commons choſe a Committee to conſider of this, and all other Petitions of this nature, and paſſed Inſtructions for them to begin with thoſe things firſt, which are moſt of concernment to the preſent Settlement of the Kingdom.

The High Court of Juſtice ſat again this Night, and had the Charge brought in abbreviated, but thought it ſtill too large, therefore ordered to recommit it again to be made more brief. Mr. *Steel* Attorney General is ſick.

The Commiſſioners to have the Sword and Mace bearing the Arms of the King.

The Commiſſioners had large debate, whether they ſhould have in Court both a Sword and Mace having upon it the Arms of the King: It was reſolved to have both. In the mean time the King to be brought to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe on the back ſide of *Weſtminſter*-Hall, in order to his Tryal upon the Commiſſioners ſitting in *Weſtminſter*-Hall.

Thurſday, January 18.

A Meſſage from the Lds concerning adjourning the Term.

A Meſſage this day came from the Lords, which was grounded upon the Diſſent of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, joyned with the Commoners, That they could not agree to paſs the Act of the Commons for adjourning the Term, without the Lords concurrence was had thereto; and that by the Inſtructions given to the ſaid Commiſſioners, the Commons Commiſſioners could do nothing without aſſent of one of them. Their Lordſhips therefore ſent down a Meſſage to the Commons, deſiring their concurrence to an Ordinance for adjourning the Term for a Fortnight, and that the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal of *England* may be required to paſs the ſame under the Great Seal of *England*.

That all Committees have power to act, tho the Lords join not.

The Commons having formerly declared, that the Supreme Power of *England* is veſted only in the People and their Repreſentatives, and therefore voted that all Committees, which before conſiſted of Lords and Commons, ſhould have power to act to all intents and purpoſes, tho the Lords join not herein:

The Commons agreed not with the Lds Meſſage.

The Queſtion was put whether they ſhould adhere to their former Votes, and decline the Power of their Lordſhips, or elſe own the Lords as formerly by agreeing with them in this Ordinance. This held much debate in the Houſe, and at laſt the Queſtion was put whether the Houſe would concur with their Lordſhips herein; and it was reſolved by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament, that the Houſe would not agree with their Lordſhips herein, but would ſend Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own.

Theſe two Buſineſſes was the debate of the whole Day.

The High Court of Juſtice ſate again this day, and Report was made of the Proof to the ſeveral Articles in the ſaid Charge, which took up much time in reading over.

Major Gen. Maſſey *eſcaped from St.* James's.

This Evening Major General *Maſſey*, one of the ſecluded Members, made his Eſcape from St. *James*'s, where he was priſoner.

Friday, January 19.

All Delinquents to pay the laſt Moiety of their Fines.

THE Commons having formerly appointed a Committee to peruſe the Books, and certify to the Houſe what Mony was owing to the State by Receipts of *Goldſmiths*-Hall, and what charged thereupon by ſpecial Ordinance of Parliament to particular Perſons; the ſaid Committee made Report thereof to the Houſe. In proſecution whereof, an Ordinance was brought in to the Houſe, requiring all Delinquents to make ſpeedy Payment of the laſt Moiety of their Fines (for which they ſtood engaged by good ſecurity to the ſaid Committee) within 20 Days after publication of the ſaid Ordinance, or elſe to be ſequeſtred by the Committees of the ſeveral Counties. This Ordinance took up much time to debate, being read the ſecond time, and upon the Queſtion committed.

The Place of Lieutenant of the Ordnance of the Tower referred to a Committee.

A Motion was this day made in the Houſe concerning the place of Lieutenant of the Ordnance of the Tower, formerly granted by Ordinance of Parliament to Sir *Walter Earl* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, one of the ſecluded Members; that the ſaid Place might be ſequeſtred. The Houſe had ſome debate of this Buſineſs, and being not inclinable to diſpoſe of the ſaid Place at preſent, made no poſitive Order therein, but ordered that this Buſineſs ſhould be referred to the conſideration of a Committee.

Sir J. Pawlet's *Buſineſs put off.*

The Houſe further ordered, that the Report concerning Sir *John Pawlet* ſhould be referred till Monday morning next, in reſpect of other great Affairs then in conſideration.

The K. brought to St. James's.

The High Court of Juſtice for Tryal of the King, this day met after the riſing of the Houſe in the Painted Chamber, and heard the Proof to the ſeveral Articles of Impeachment againſt the King, who this day was brought from *Windſor* to St. *James's*, where he lodged this Night.

The Agreement of the People to be preſented to the Houſe.

This Day the General Council of the Army met at *White-Hall*, where the Draught of the Agreement of the People was ſubſcribed by many Officers preſent, and Sir *Hardreſs Waller* and 16 other Officers nominated to preſent it next morning to the Houſe of Commons.

Capt. Burley's *Son taken.*

Information is come from *Guernſey*, that a Boat broke away from *Caſtle-Cornet*, which the Enemies perceiving, immediatly ſent forth a Shallop to recover it; after which the Governour of *Guernſey*, Col. *Ruſſell*, ſent another, and took it, and therein Capt. *Burley* (Son to that Capt. *Burley* that was executed in the Iſle of *Wight*) and ſent him Priſoner to *Portſmouth*.

A Petition from North-Wales.

A Petition was this day preſented to the General Council of the Army at *White-Hall* from the well affected of the Counties of *North-Wales*. A Petition well penned, too large to be here inſerted; but it is in full complyance with the Remonſtrance of the Army, and the Petitions from ſeveral other Counties to bring Delinquents to Puniſhments: and after the reading thereof, two Officers of the Army were appointed to return the Thanks of the Council to the Gentlemen of *North-Wales*, who brought it, and alſo ſignify unto them, how much their Hands were ſtrengthened, and their Hearts encouraged to go on in the great Affairs they are about by ſuch a ſeaſonable Overture as this.

The Act being read, the Court was called; every Commiſſioner preſent, thereupon riſing to his Name.

[It is to be remembred, that at this time, the Lady *Fairfax* (Wife to the General) being above in a Window, interrupted the reading of the following Names of the Commiſſioners, *&c.* by ſpeaking aloud to the Court then ſitting, that her Husband the Lord *Fairfax* was not there in Perſon, nor ever would ſit among them, and therefore they did him wrong to name him as a ſitting Commiſſioner.]

Commiſſioners preſent at *Weſtminſter*-Hall, *January* 20. 1648.

John Bradſhaw Serjeant at Law, Lord Preſident; *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, *Valentine Walton*, *Thomas Harriſon*, *Edward Whaley*, *Thomas Pride*, *Iſaac Ewer*, *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, *William* Lord *Mounſon*, Sir *John Danvers*, Sir *Thomas Maleverer* Baronet, Sir *John Bourchier* Knight, *Iſaac Penington* Alderman of *London*, *Henry Martin*, *William Purefoy*, *John Barkſtead*, *John Blackiſton*, *Gilbert Millington*, Sir *William Conſtable* Baronet, *Edmond Ludlow*, *John Hutchinſon*, Sir *Michael Liveſey* Baronet, *Robert Tichburne*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Lilburn*, *Adrian Scroope*, *Thomas Horton*, *Thomas Hammond*, *John Liſle*, *Nicholas Love*, *Vincent Potter*, *Auguſtine Garland*, *Richard Deane*, *John Okey*, *John Huſon*, *William Goffe*, *Cornelius Holland*, *John Carew*, *John Jones*, *Thomas Lyſter*, *Peregrine Pelham*, *Francis Allen*, *Thomas Chaloner*, *John More*, *William Say*, *John Alured*, *Francis Laſſells*, *Henry Smith*, *James Chaloner*, *Humphry Edwards*, *Gregory Clement*, *John Fry*, Sir *Gregory Norton* Baronet, *Edmond Harvey*, *John Ven*, *Thomas Scot*, *William Cawley*, *Anthony Stapeley*, *John Downs*, *John Dixwell*, *Simon Meyne*, *James Temple*, *Peter Temple*, *Daniel Blagrave*, *John Browne*.

Ann. 1648.

This done, the Court commanded the Serjeant at Arms to ſend for the Priſoner, and thereupon Col. *Thomlinſon*, who had the Charge of the Priſoner, within a quarter of an hours ſpace brought him, attended by Col. *Hacker*, and 32 Officers with Partizans, guarding him to the Court, his own Servants immediatly attending him. Being thus brought up in the Face of the Court, the Serjeant at Arms with his Mace receives him, and conducts him ſtraight to the Bar, having a Crimſon Velvet Chair ſet before him. After a ſtern looking upon the Court, and the People in the Galleries on each ſide of him, he places himſelf in the Chair, not at all moving his Hat, or otherwiſe ſhewing the leaſt reſpect to the Court; but preſently riſeth up again, and turns about, looking downwards upon the Guards placed on the left ſide, and on the multitude of Spectators on the right ſide of the ſaid great Hall: the Guard that attended him in the mean time dividing themſelves on each ſide the Court, and his own Servants following him to the Bar.

The Preſident's Speech to the King.

The Priſoner having again placed himſelf in his Chair with his Face towards the Court; and Silence being again ordered and proclaimed, the Lord Preſident in the Name of the Court, addreſſed himſelf to the Priſoner, acquainting him, *That the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament, being deeply ſenſible of the Evils and Calamities that had been brought upon this Nation, and of the innocent Blood that had been ſpilt in it, which was fixed upon him as the principal Author of it, had reſolved to make Inquiſition for this Blood; and according to the Debt they did owe to God, to Juſtice, the Kingdom and themſelves, and according to that fundamental Power that reſted, and Truſt repoſed in them by the People, other means failing through his Default, had reſolved to bring him to Tryal and Judgment, and had therefore conſtituted that Court of Juſtice before which he was then brought, where he was to hear his Charge, upon which the Court would proceed according to Juſtice.*

Mr. Cook *ſpeaks.*

Hereupon Mr. *Cook*, Solicitor for the Commonwealth, ſtanding within the Bar, with the reſt of the Counſel for the Commonwealth, on the right Hand of the Priſoner, offered to ſpeak; but the Priſoner having a Staff in his Hand, held it up, and ſoftly laid it upon the ſaid Mr. *Cooks* Shoulder two or three times, bidding him hold. Neverthleſs the Lord Preſident ordering him to go on, Mr. *Cook* did, according to the Order of the Court to him directed, in the Name and on the behalf of the People of *England*, exhibit a Charge of High-Treaſon and other High Crimes, and did therewith accuſe the ſaid *Charles Stuart* King of *England*; praying in the Name and on the behalf aforeſaid, that the Charge might be accordingly received and read, and due Proceedings had thereupon; and accordingly preferred a Charge in writing, which being received by the Court, and delivered to the Clerk of the Court, the Lord Preſident in the name of the Court ordered it ſhould be read.

But the King interrupting the reading of it, the Court notwithſtanding commanded the Clerk to read it, acquainting the Priſoner, that if he had any thing to ſay after, the Court would hear him. Whereupon the Clerk read the Charge, which is as followeth.

The Charge againſt the King.

THAT *the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *being admitted King of* England, *and therein truſted with a limited Power to govern by, and according to the Laws of the Land, and not otherwiſe; and by his Truſt, Oath and Office, being obliged to uſe the Power committed to him for the Good and Benefit of the People, and for the Preſervation of their Rights and Liberties: yet neverthleſs out of a wicked Deſign to erect and uphold in himſelf an unlimited and Tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People, yea to take away and make void the Foundations thereof, and of all Redreſs and Remedy of Miſ-government, which by the Fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom were reſerved on the Peoples behalf in the Right and Power of frequent and ſucceſſive Parliaments, or National Meetings in Council; He the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *for accompliſhment of ſuch his Deſigns, and for the protecting of himſelf and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices, to the ſame Ends hath traitorouſly and maliciouſly levyed War againſt the preſent Parliament,* *and the People therein repreſented, particularly upon or about the thirtieth day of* June, *in the year of our Lord* 1642, *at* Berverly *in the County of* York; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* July *in the year aforeſaid in the County of the City of* York; *and upon or about the* 24th *day of* Auguſt *in the ſame year, at the County of the Town of* Nottingham, *where and when he ſet up his Standard of War; and alſo on or about the* 23d *day of* October *in the ſame year, at* Edghil *or* Keynton-field *in the County of* Warwick; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* November *in the ſame year at* Brentford *in the County of* Middleſex; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* Auguſt *in the year of our Lord* 1643, *at* Caverſham *Bridg near* Reading *in the County of* Berks; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* October *in the year laſt mentioned, at or upon the City of* Gloceſter; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* November *in the year laſt mentioned, at* Newbury *in the County of* Berks; *and upon or about the* 31ſt *day of* July *in the year of our Lord* 1644. *at* Cropredy *Bridg in the County of* Oxon; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* September *in the laſt year mentioned, at* Bodmyn *and other places near adjacent, in the County of* Cornwal; *and upon or about the* 30th *day of* November *in the year laſt mentioned, at* Newbury *aforeſaid; and upon or about the* 8th *day of* June *in the year of our Lord* 1645, *at the Town of* Leiceſter; *and alſo upon the* 14th *day of the ſame Month in the ſame year, at* Naſeby-field *in the County of* Northampton. *At which ſeveral times and places, or moſt of them, and at many other places in this Land, at ſeveral other times within the years aforementioned, and in the year of our Lord* 1646. *he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath cauſed and procured many thouſands of the free People of this Nation to be ſlain: and by Diviſions, Parties, and Inſurrections within this Land, by Invaſions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means, he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath not only maintained and carried on the ſaid War both by Land and Sea, during the years before-mentioned; but alſo hath renewed, or cauſed to be renewed, the ſaid War againſt the Parliament and good People of this Nation in this preſent year* 1648. *in the Counties of* Kent, Eſſex, Surry, Suſſex, Middleſex, *and many other Counties and places in* England *and* Wales, *and alſo by Sea. And particularly He the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath for that purpoſe given Commiſſion to his Son the Prince, and others, whereby, beſides multitudes of other Perſons, many ſuch as were by the Parliament intruſted and imployed for the ſafety of the Nation (being by him or his Agents corrupted to the betraying of their Truſt, and revolting from the Parliament) have had Entertainment and Commiſſion for the continuing and renewing of War and Hoſtility againſt the ſaid Parliament and People as aforeſaid. By which cruel and unnatural Wars, by him the ſaid* Charles Stuart *levyed, continued, and renewed as aforeſaid, much innocent Blood of the free People of this Nation hath been ſpilt, many Families have been undone, the publick Treaſure waſted and exhauſted, Trade obſtructed and miſerably decayed, vaſt Expence and Damage to the Nation incurred, and many parts of this Land ſpoiled, ſome of them even to deſolation. And for further Proſecution of his ſaid evil Deſigns, He the ſaid* Charles Stuart *doth ſtill continue his Commiſſions to the ſaid Prince, and other Rebels and Revolters both Engliſh and Foreigners, and to the Earl of* Ormond, *and to the Iriſh Rebels and Revolters aſſociated with him; from whom further Invaſions upon this Land are threatned, upon the procurement, and on the behalf of the ſaid* Charles Stuart.

All which wicked Deſigns, Wars, and evil Practices of him the ſaid Charles Stuart, *have been, and are carried on for the advancement and*

and upholding of a perſonal Intereſt of Will, Power, and pretended Prerogative to himſelf and his Family, againſt the publick Intereſt, Common Right, Liberty, Juſtice, and Peace of the People of this Nation, by and from whom he was intruſted as aforeſaid.

By all which it appeareth that the ſaid Charles Stuart *hath been, and is the Occaſioner, Author, and Continuer of the ſaid unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars; and therein guilty of all the Treaſons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damages, and Miſchiefs to this Nation, acted and committed in the ſaid Wars, or occaſioned thereby.*

Saturday January 20.

Lieut. General Hammond, *&c. preſents the Agreement of the People to the Houſe.*

THE Houſe was informed that Lieut. General *Hammond*, and many other chief Officers of the Army were at the door to preſent ſomething of great concernment to them from the General Council of the Army: they ordered that they ſhould be called in, which done by the Serjeant at Arms attending the Houſe, they acquainted them that they were commanded by the General Council of the Army under his Excellency's Command, and in the name of all the ſaid Army, to preſent to their ſpeedy and ſerious conſideration a Petition from the ſaid General Council, intituled, *An Agreement of the People of* England, *and a Declaration concerning the ſame.*

The chief Officers withdrawing, the Houſe ordered that the ſaid Petition ſhould be read, which accordingly was done; and in reſpect they had ordered to riſe at 12 a Clock in order to the King's Trial, which was to hear his Charge before the Commiſſioners in *Weſtminſter*-Hall, they had not time then to hear the ſaid Agreement.

Whereupon they ordered, that the thanks of the ſaid Houſe ſhould be given to thoſe Gentlemen for their particular and great Services to the whole Kingdom; and that they ſhould be deſired to return their hearty thanks to the General Council of Officers, and all the Army under the General's Command, for all their unwearied and gallant Services to this Nation; and that the ſaid Petition and their Anſwer ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſhed, that the Kingdom may take notice of the Union and Affection between the Parliament and the Army: and for the Agreement and Declaration, they ſhould be taken into ſpeedy and ſerious Conſideration. The Officers being again called in, Mr. *Speaker* returned them an Anſwer to this purpoſe.

The Commons of the City to call a Common Council.

An Ordinance was this day read in the Houſe of Commons, authoriſing and requiring any ſix of the Common Council of the City of *London*, upon any emergent occaſions, as they ſhall think fit, to ſend to the Lord Mayor for the time then being, to call a Common Council in the ſaid City. And in caſe the Lord Mayor ſhall refuſe to call one, that then they ſhall have Power to call a Common Council themſelves, and any 40 of them to have full Power to act without the Lord Mayor. This Ordinance was read the firſt time.

Dr. Juxton *order'd to wait on the King.*

The Houſe had debate upon Report of a late Conference between the King and Mr. *Peters*; that the King very earneſtly deſired for better ſatisfaction of ſome ſcruple of Conſcience, he might have one of his own Chaplains admitted to him: The Houſe hereupon ordered Dr. *Juxton* late Lord Biſhop of *London* ſhould be permitted to attend the King.

Commiſſioners of the Seal to iſſue Writs for adjourning the Term.

The Houſe ordered that the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal ſhould iſſue forth Writs for adjournment of the next Term, according to the Act aforeſaid, notwithſtanding the Lords Commiſſioners Non-adherence.

The High Court adjourn to Weſtminſter-Hall.

This day the High Court of Juſtice for trial of the King ſat in the Painted Chamber, and from thence adjourned about two in the afternoon to the place built for that Court in *Weſtminſter*-Hall. The Preſident had the Mace and

Sword carried before him, and 20 Gentlemen attended as his Guard with Partizans, commanded by Col. *Fox*.

After an *O Yes* made, and ſilence commanded, the Act of the Commons in Parliament for ſitting of the ſaid Court was read, and the Court was called, there being above 60 Members of it preſent. Then the King (who lay the night before in St. *James*'s, and was brought this day to *Whitehall*, and thence by Water guarded with Muſqueteers in boats to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe) was brought to the Bar. To which there attended him Col. *Hacker*, with about 30 Officers and Gentlemen with Halberts. At his coming to the foot of the Stairs, he was met with the Mace of the Court, and conducted to a Chair within the Bar, where he ſat down in the face of the Court.

The King brought to the Bar, where he ſat.

The Lord Preſident in a ſhort Speech acquainted the King with the cauſe of his being brought thither; that it was in order to his Trial upon a Charge againſt him by the Commons of *England*, which was then to be read, and the King to give his anſwer thereunto.

His Majeſty offered to ſpeak.

His Majeſty made an offer to ſpeak ſomething before reading of the Charge, but upon ſome interruption was ſilent. And then his Charge was read, by which he was charged, by the name of *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, as guilty of all the Blood that hath been ſhed in theſe Wars at *Keynton*, *Brentford*, *Newbury*, and ſuch other places as he was preſent at in Arms againſt the Parliament, and other particulars very large. The King ſmiled at the reading of his Charge, and after reading of it demanded of the Lord Preſident, by what lawful Authority he was brought thither? Being anſwered, *In the name of the COMMONS of* England: He replied, he ſaw no *Lords* there, which ſhould make a Parliament, including the King; and urged, That the Kingdom of *England* was hereditary and not ſucceſſive; and that he ſhould betray his Truſt, if he acknowledged or anſwer'd to them, for that he was not convinced they were a lawful Authority. So that after he had been often commanded to anſwer, and refuſed, he was remanded to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, and afterwards removed back to St. *James*'s, where he lay this night; and the Court adjourned till *Monday* 10 a Clock in the Forenoon, further to conſider of this buſineſs.

His Majeſty demands by what Power he was brought thither.

Is commanded to anſwer, but refuſes.

On *Sunday* great concourſe of People went out of *London* to *Weſtminſter*; but if to ſee the King, they were diſappointed, who was then at St. *James*'s under a ſtrong Guard. A ſolemn Faſt was kept at *Whitehall* this day by the Commiſſioners for trial of the King.

Many People came from the City to Weſtminſter, *to ſee the King.*

Monday, January 22.

THIS day the Commiſſioners from the Kingdom of *Scotland* delivered in to the Houſe of Commons ſome Papers, and a Declaration from the Parliament of *Scotland*, wherein they expreſs a diſlike of the preſent Proceedings about the Trial of the King, and declare that the Kingdom of *Scotland* has an undoubted Intereſt in the Perſon of the King, who was not (they ſay) delivered to the Engliſh Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle* for the ruin of his Perſon, but for a more ſpeedy ſettlement of the peace of his Kingdoms: That they extreamly diſſent and declare againſt the Trial of him, and that this preſent way of proceeding againſt him leaves a deep Impreſſion on them, and ſits heavy on all their Spirits, in regard of the great Miſeries that are like to enſue upon theſe Kingdoms.

Scots Commiſſioners deliver ſome Papers of diſlike of the Trial of the King.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners by their Papers further moved the Houſe that they might have leave to make their perſonal Addreſſes to the King.

Move for an Addreſs to the King.

The Houſe upon reading the whole referred it to a Committee to draw up an anſwer to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

A Committee to anſwer the Scots.

This Declaration with ſome other Papers from the Parliament of *Scotland*, were likewiſe preſented by the *Scots* Commiſſioners to his Excellency the Lord *Fairfax*.

The Scots Declaration preſented to his Excellency.

From *Pontefract Leaguer* by Letters this day of the 19*th* inſtant came thus: By this Poſt is ſent to his Excellency and General Council, a Letter congratulating

An. 1648.

tulating their happy Proceedings, wherein was likewiſe the Concurrence of the Officers of the Militia-Regiments at this *Leaguer*, who (I believe) will ſhortly make a fuller manifeſtation of their Concurrence with the reſt of the Army in this great and neceſſary Work of the Kingdom. The Major General is ſtill upon diſbanding the Forces lately before *Scarborough*, and not returned hither. We are with our Approaches come very near the Walls of the Caſtle, ſo that the Enemy do prejudice us with ſtones, and now and then kill a Man: few recover that are wounded.

The Caſtle of Pontefract *does hurt.*

The Letter to the General follows:

May it pleaſe your Excellency;

The Letter to the General.

B*Y underſtanding that the Commons of* England *in Parliament have lately voted the ſupreme Power of the Kingdom to be in the People, and derivatively in them (their Repreſentatives) for the making, repealing, and confirming all Laws, and by virtue of that Power have appointed an High Court of Juſtice for the trial of the King, as alſo to bring to Juſtice other the captiv'd Enemies of our Peace and Freedoms; We begin to ſee ſome hopes of reaping the happy fruits of our hard Labours, and long Services for the ſettling of this Nation in the Enjoyment thereof, and are unable ſufficiently to expreſs our joyful reſentment of (the Kingdom being like to receive an ineſtimable benefit by) your late moſt neceſſary wiſely managed Action, in ſecuring and ſecluding thoſe Members of the Houſe, that carried on that Series of wicked, corrupt, treacherous Counſel and Deſign to betray the Kingdom to perpetual Slavery for their own ends, largely mentioned in your Remonſtrances, Declarations, and more particularly in your late humble Anſwer of the third of* January *inſtant to the Parliament's demand of the reaſon of your ſecuring and ſecluding the ſaid Members, which we hope has given them (as we doubt not all well-affected unprejudiced People thereby will with us receive) full ſatisfaction thereunto, and that they will plainly perceive the good hand of God leading you to, and acting you in that high and harmleſs Service of the Kingdom, as a manifeſt token of his Preſence, and that very way he had appointed to break in pieces thoſe ſtrange deſtructive Counſels, which doubtleſs would have ſoon involved the Kingdom in more War and Troubles to its utter ruin.*

Neither can we hide our great rejoicing to ſee your Prudence, Care, and Conſtancy in the Kingdom's preſent neceſſary Work, nor our obſervation of that Preſence, Power, and Wiſdom of God carrying you on therein; which as we doubt not but the Parliament, and all the well affected at leaſt will ſee, and the whole Kingdom (though moſt unworthy) enjoy the benefit of, ſo you alſo (upon your humble, careful, and tender walking in your high and ſlippery places) will perceive a continuation of this Divine Preſence, not only to the ſilencing and preventing of all your Enemies, who watch and labour for your falling, but even in the perfecting of the ſame, ſo as all the People ſhall acknowledg it is the work of God alone.

Pontefract,
Jan. 19. 1648.

Signed in the Name of the Council of Officers at the Leaguer *before* Pontefract-Caſtle.

Tho. Margetts.

This day the High Court of Juſtice for trial of the King ſat again in *Weſtminſter*-Hall. For better ſatisfaction to the Kingdom, and for that ſeveral imperfect Copies have been printed, we will give you the Proceedings of his Trial exactly.

Proceedings of his Majeſty's Trial at his 2d appearance.

The Court being ſat, *O Yes* made, and ſilence commanded, the King was ſent for; whereupon Mr. Solicitor *Cook* moved the Court, That whereas he had at the laſt Court in the behalf of the Commons of *England* exhibited a Charge of High Treaſon, and other high Crimes, againſt the Priſoner at the Bar, whereof he ſtands accuſed in the name of the People of *England*, and the Charge was read, and his Anſwer required, he was not then pleaſed to give anſwer, but inſtead of anſwering, did there diſpute the Authority of this High Court: His humble Motion was, That the Priſoner may be directed to make a poſitive anſwer, either by way of Confeſſion or Negation, which if he ſhall refuſe to do, that the matter of charge may be taken *pro confeſſo*, and the Court may proceed according to Juſtice.

Lord Preſident. Sir, You may remember at the laſt Court you were told the occaſion of your being brought hither, and you heard a Charge read againſt you, containing a Charge of High Treaſon, and other High Crimes againſt this Realm of *England*; and inſtead of anſwering, you interrogated the Court's Authority and Juriſdiction. Sir, The Authority is the Commons of *England* in Parliament aſſembled, who require your anſwer to the Charge either by confeſſing or denying.

King. When I was here laſt, 'tis very true I made that Queſtion: And truly if it were only my own particular caſe, I would have ſatisfied my ſelf with the Proteſtation I made the laſt time I was here againſt the legality of this Court, and that a King cannot be tried by any ſuperiour Juriſdiction on Earth: but it is not my caſe alone, it is the freedom and the liberty of the People of *England*; and do you pretend what you will, I ſtand more for their Liberties: for if Power without Law may make Laws, may alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, I do not know what Subject he is in *England* that can be ſure of his life or any thing that he calls his own: Therefore when that I came here I did expect particular Reaſons to know by what Law, what Authority you did proceed againſt me here: And therefore I am a little to ſeek what to ſay to you in this particular, becauſe the Affirmative is to be proved; the Negative often is very hard to do, but ſince I cannot perſwade you to it, I ſhall tell you my Reaſons as ſhort as I can.

My Reaſons why in Conſcience and Duty I owe to God firſt, and my People next, for the preſervation of their Lives, Liberties, and Eſtates; I conceive I cannot anſwer this till I be ſatisfied of the legality of it. All Proceedings againſt any Man whatſoever ——

Lord Preſident. Sir, I muſt interrupt you, which I would not do, but that what you do is not agreeable to the Proceedings of any Court of Juſtice; you are about to enter into argument and diſpute concerning the Authority of this Court, before whom you appear as a Priſoner, and are charged as a High Delinquent. If you take upon you to diſpute the Authority of the Court, we may not do it: nor will any Court give way unto it. You are to ſubmit to it: you are to give a punctual and direct anſwer, whether you will anſwer your Charge or no, and what your anſwer is.

King. Sir by your favour, I do not know the Forms of Law, I do know Law and Reaſon, though I am no Lawyer profeſſed. But I know as much Law as any Gentleman in *England*; and therefore (under favour) I do plead for the Liberties of the People of *England* more than you do: and therefore if I ſhould impoſe a Belief upon any without Reaſons given for it, it were unreaſonable; but I muſt tell you, that by that Reaſon that I have as thus informed, I cannot yield unto it.

Lord Preſident. Sir, I muſt interrupt you, you may not be permitted: you ſpeak of Law and Reaſon; it is fit there ſhould be Law and Reaſon, and there is both againſt you, Sir: the Vote of the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament, it is the Reaſon of the Kingdom; and they are theſe two that have given being to that Law according to which you ſhould have ruled and reigned. Sir, you are not to diſpute our Authority, you are told it again by the Court: Sir, it will be taken notice of that you ſtand in contempt of the Court, and your Contempt will be recorded accordingly.

King. I do not know how a King may be a Deliquent, by any Law that ever I heard of: all Men (Delinquents or what you will) let me tell you they may put in Demurrers againſt any Proceeding as legal; and I do demand that, and demand to be heard with my Reaſons; if you deny that, you deny Reaſon.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you have offered ſomething to the Court, I ſhall ſpeak ſomething to you, the Senſe of the Court: Sir, neither you nor any Man are permitted to diſpute that point, you are concluded, you may not demur to the Juriſdiction of the Court: if you do, I muſt let you know they overrule your Demurrer; they ſit here by the Authority of the Commons of *England*, and all your Predeceſſors and you are reſponſible to them.

King. I deny that, ſhew me one Precedent.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you ought not to interrupt while the Court is ſpeaking to you: This Point is not to be debated by you, neither will the Court permit you to do it; if you offer it by way of demur to the Juriſdiction of the Court, they have conſidered of their Juriſdiction, they do affirm their own Juriſdiction.

King. I ſay, Sir, by your ſavour, That the Commons of *England* was never a Court of Judicature; I would know how they came to be ſo.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you are not to be permitted to go on in that ſpeech, and theſe Diſcourſes.

Then the Clerk of the Court read as follows:

Charles Stuart *King of* England, *You have been accuſed on the behalf of the People of* England, *of High Treaſon, and other high Crimes; the Court have determined, that you ought to anſwer the ſame.*

King. I will anſwer the ſame ſo ſoon as I know by what Authority you do this.

Lord Preſident. If this be all that you will ſay, then Gentlemen you that brought the Priſoner hither, take charge of him back again.

King. I do require that I may give in my Reaſons why I do not anſwer; and give me time for that.

Lord Preſident. Sir, it is not for Priſoners to require.

King. Priſoners! Sir, I am not an ordinary Priſoner.

Lord Preſident. The Court has conſidered of their Juriſdiction, and they have already affirmed their Juriſdiction; if you will not anſwer, we will give order to record your Default.

King. You never heard my Reaſons yet.

Lord Preſident. Sir, your Reaſons are not to be heard againſt the higheſt Juriſdiction.

King. Shew me that Juriſdction, where Reaſon is not to be heard.

Lord Preſident. Sir, We ſhew it you here, the Commons of *England*; and the next time you are brought, you will know more of the pleaſure of the Court, and it may be their final determination.

King. Shew me where-ever the Houſe of Commons were a Court of Judicature of that kind.

Lord Preſident. Serjeant, take away the Priſoner.

King. Well Sir, remember that the King is not ſuffered to give in his Reaſons for the Liberty and Freedom of all his Subjects.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you are not to have Liberty to uſe this Language: how great a Friend you have been to the Laws and Liberties of the People, let all *England* and the World judg.

King. Sir, under favour, it was the Liberty, Freedom, and Laws of the Subject that I ever took to defend my ſelf with Arms; I never took up Arms againſt the People, but for the Laws.

Lord Preſident. The command of the Court muſt be obeyed; no Anſwer will be given to the Charge.

King. Well, Sir.

And ſo he was guarded forth to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe.

Then the Court adjourned until the next day.

*

His Majeſty ſtill perſiſting not to own the Court, they refuſed to permit him to deliver his Reaſons againſt the Juriſdiction of the Court by word of mouth: Nevertheleſs his Majeſty thought fit to leave them in writing to poſterity, which follow in theſe words:

The King's Reaſons againſt the Juriſdiction of the Court.

“Having already made my Proteſtations, not only againſt the illegality of this pretended Court, but alſo, That no earthly Power can juſtly call me (who am your King) in queſtion as a Delinquent, I would not any more open my Mouth upon this occaſion, more than to refer my ſelf to what I have ſpoken, were I in this caſe alone concerned: but the Duty I owe to God in the preſervation of the true liberty of my People will not ſuffer me at this time to be ſilent: For, how can any free-born Subject of *England* call Life or any thing he poſſeſſeth his own, if Power without Right daily make new, and abrogate the old fundamental Laws of the Land? which I now take to be the preſent caſe. Wherefore when I came hither, I expected that you would have endeavoured to have ſatisfied me concerning theſe grounds, which hinder me to anſwer to your pretended Impeachment. But ſince I ſee that nothing I can ſay will move you to it (tho Negatives are not ſo naturally proved as Affirmatives) yet I will ſhew you the reaſon why I am confident you cannot judg me, nor indeed the meaneſt Man in *England*: For I will not (like you) without ſhewing a Reaſon, ſeek to impoſe a Belief upon my Subjects.

“There is no Proceeding juſt againſt any Man, but what is warranted either by God's Laws, or the municipal Laws of the Country where he lives. Now I am moſt confident this Day's Proceeding cannot be warranted by God's Laws: For on the contrary, the Authority of Obedience unto Kings is clearly warranted, and ſtrictly commanded in both the Old and New Teſtament, which if denied, I am ready inſtantly to prove.

“And for the Queſtion now in hand, there it is ſaid, That *where the word of a King is, there is Power; and who may ſay unto him, What doſt thou? Eccleſ.* 8. 4. Then for the Law of this Land, I am no leſs confident, that no learned Lawyer will affirm, That an Impeachment can lie againſt the King, they all going in his Name: And one of their Maxims is, That the King can do no wrong. Beſides, the Law upon which you ground your Proceedings, muſt either be old or new: if old, ſhew it; if new, tell what Authority, warranted by the fundamental Laws of the Land, hath made it, and when. But how the Houſe of Commons can erect a Court of Judicature, which was never one it ſelf (as is well known to all Lawyers) I leave to God and the World to judg: And it were full as ſtrange, that they ſhould pretend to make Laws without King or Lords Houſe, to any that have heard ſpeak of the Laws of *England*.

“And admitting, but not granting, that the People of *England's* Commiſſion could grant your pretended Power, I ſee nothing you can ſhew for that; for certainly you never asked the Queſtion of the tenth Man in the Kingdom, and in this way you manifeſtly wrong even the pooreſt Ploughman, if you demand not his free conſent: nor can you pretend any colour for this your pretended Commiſſion, without the conſent at leaſt of the major part of every Man in *England* of whatſoever Quality or Condition, which I'm ſure you never went about to ſeek, ſo far are you from having it. Thus you ſee that I ſpeak not for my own Right alone, as I am your King, but alſo for the true liberty of all my Subjects, which conſiſts not in the power of Government, but in living under ſuch Laws, ſuch a Government, as may give themſelves the beſt aſſurance of their Lives, and property of their Goods: nor in this muſt or do I forget the Privileges of both Houſes of Parliament, which this Days Proceedings do not only violate, but likewiſe occaſion the greateſt Breach of their publick Faith that (I believe) ever was heard of, with which I am far from charging the two Houſes: for all the pretended Crimes laid againſt me, bear date long before this Treaty at *Newport*, in which I having concluded as much as in me lay, and hopefully expecting the

Ann. 1648.

“Houſes Agreement thereunto, I was ſuddenly ſurprized and hurried from thence as a Priſoner; upon which account I am againſt my Will brought hither, where ſince I am come, I cannot but to my Power defend the antient Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom, together with my own juſt Right. Then for any thing I can ſee, the higher Houſe is totally excluded; and for the Houſe of Commons, it is too well known that the major Part of them are detained or deterred from ſitting: ſo as if I had no other, this were ſufficient for me to proteſt againſt the lawfulneſs of your pretended Court. Beſides all this, the Peace of the Kingdom is not the leaſt in my Thoughts; and what hope of Settlement is there, ſo long as Power reigns without Rule or Law, changing the whole Frame of that Government, under which this Kingdom hath flouriſhed for many hundred Years? (nor will I ſay what will fall out in caſe this lawleſs, unjuſt Proceeding againſt me do go on) and believe it, the Commons of *England* will not thank you for this Change; for they will remember how happy they have been of late Years under the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth*, the King my Father, and my ſelf, until the beginning of theſe unhappy Troubles, and will have cauſe to doubt, that they ſhall never be ſo happy under any new: and by this time it will be too ſenſibly evident, that the Arms I took up, were only to defend the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, againſt thoſe who have ſuppoſed my Power hath totally changed the antient Government.

“Thus having ſhewed you briefly the Reaſons why I cannot ſubmit to your pretended Authority, without violating the Truſt which I have from God for the Welfare and Liberty of my People, I expect from you either clear Reaſons to convince my Judgment, ſhewing me that I am in an Error (and then truly I will anſwer) or that you will withdraw your Proceedings.

“This I intended to ſpeak in *Weſtminſter*-Hall on *Monday January* 22. but againſt Reaſon was hindered to ſhew my Reaſons.

Tueſday, January 23.

THE Commons this day had an Ordinance reported for ſettling of the Courts of Juſtice, and in what way Writs ſhould be iſſued for the future; That Writs out of Chancery ſhould go in the name of the Chancellor, or Keepers of the Seal; alſo in other Courts, in the Name of the Judg or Judges: And whereas it has been formerly charged upon Malefactors, that they have acted *contrary to the peace of our Soveraign Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity*; it is now to be thus, *againſt the Peace, Juſtice and Council of* England.

The King's 3d appearance before the Court.

This Day the High Court of Juſtice for trial of the King ſat again in *Weſtminſter*-Hall, 73 Perſons preſent. The King comes in with his Guard, looks with an auſtere Countenance upon the Court, and ſits down.

Mr. *Cook*, Solicitor General, moved the Court, That whereas the Priſoner at the Bar, inſtead of giving anſwer to the Charge againſt him, did ſtill diſpute the Authority of the Court, That as according to Law, if a Priſoner ſhall ſtand as contumacious in contempt, and ſhall not put in an iſſuable Plea *Guilty* or *not Guilty* of the Charge given againſt him, whereby he may come to a fair trial, that by an implicite Confeſſion it may be taken *pro Confeſſo*, as it hath been done to thoſe who deſerved more favour than the Priſoner at the Bar has done: and therefore that ſpeedy Judgment be pronounced againſt him.

Lord Preſident. Sir, You have heard what is moved by the Counſel on the behalf of the Kingdom againſt you: Sir, you may well remember, and if you do not, the Court cannot forget what delatory dealings the Court has found at your hands. You were pleaſed to propound ſome queſtions; you had our Reſolutions upon them: You were told over and over again, that the Court did affirm their own Juriſdiction; that it was not for you nor any other man to diſpute the Juriſdiction of the ſupreme and higheſt Authority of *England*,

land, from which there is no appeal, and touching which there muſt be no diſpute; yet you did perſiſt in ſuch Carriage as you gave no manner of obedience, nor did you acknowledg any Authority in them, nor the High Court that conſtituted this Court of Juſtice.

Sir, I muſt let you know from the Court that they are very ſenſible of theſe delays of yours, and that they ought not, being thus authorized by the Supreme Court of *England*, to be thus trifled withal; and that they might in Juſtice, if they pleaſed, and according to the Rules of Juſtice, take advantage of theſe delays, and proceed to pronounce Judgment againſt you: yet nevertheleſs they are pleaſed to give direction, and on their behalfs I do require you, That you make a poſitive Anſwer unto this Charge, that is againſt you, Sir, in plain terms; for Juſtice knows no reſpect of Perſons: you are to give your poſitive and final Anſwer in plain Engliſh, whether you be guilty or not guilty of theſe Treaſons laid to your charge.

The King after a little pauſe ſaid;

When I was here yeſterday, I did deſire to ſpeak for the Liberties of the People of *England*; I was interrupted, I deſire to know yet whether I may ſpeak freely or no.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you have had the reſolution of the Court upon the like queſtion the laſt day, and you were told that having ſuch charge of ſo high a nature againſt you, your work was, That you ought to acknowledg the Juriſdiction of the Court, and to anſwer to your Charge. Sir, if you anſwer to your Charge, which the Court gives you leave now to do, though they might have taken the advantage of your contempt; yet if you be able to anſwer to your Charge, when you have once anſwered, you ſhall be heard at large, make the beſt Defence you can: But, Sir, I muſt let you know from the Court, as their Commands, that you are not permitted to iſſue out into any other Diſcourſes, till ſuch time as you have given a poſitive anſwer concerning the matter that is charged upon you.

King. For the Charge, I value it not a ruſh; it is the Liberty of the People of *England* I ſtand for: For me to acknowledg a new Court, that I never heard of before; I that am your King, that ſhould be an Example to all the People of *England*, to uphold Juſtice, to maintain the old Laws; indeed I do not know how to do it. You ſpoke very well the firſt day that I came here (on *Saturday*) of the Obligations that I had laid upon me by God, to the maintenance of the Liberties of my People: the ſame Obligation you ſpake of, I do acknowledg to God that I owe to him, and to my People, to defend as much as in me lies the antient Laws of the Kingdom. Therefore until that I may know that this is not againſt the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, by your favour, I can put in no particular Anſwer. If you will give me time, I will ſhew you my Reaſons why I cannot do it; and thus ——Here being interrupted, he ſaid,

By your favour, you ought not to interrupt me; how I came here I know not; there's no Law for it, to make your King your Priſoner. I was in a Treaty upon the publick Faith of the Kingdom, that was the known —— two Houſes of Parliament, that was the Repreſentative of the Kingdom; and when that I had almoſt made an end of the Treaty, then I was hurried away and brought hither, and therefore —— Here the *Lord Preſident* ſaid, Sir, you muſt know the pleaſure of the Court.

King. By your Favour, Sir.

Lord Preſident. Nay, Sir, by your favour, you may not be permitted to fall into thoſe Diſcourſes: you appear as a Delinquent, you have not acknowledged the Authority of the Court; the Court craves it not of you, but once more they command you to give your poſitive Anſwer —— Clerk, do your Duty.

King. Duty, Sir?

The Clerk reads a Paper, requiring the King to give a poſitive and final Anſwer by way of confeſſion or denial of the Charge.

King. Sir, I ſay again to you, ſo that I might give ſatisfaction to the People of *England* of the clearneſs of my Proceedings, not by way of anſwer, not in this way; but to ſatisfy them, that I have done nothing againſt that truſt that hath been committed to me, I would do it: but to acknowledg a new Court againſt their Privilege, to alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, Sir, you muſt excuſe me.

Lord Preſident. Sir, This is the third time that you have publickly diſowned this Court, and put an Affront upon it; how far you have preſerved the Privileges of the People, your Actions have ſpoke it: and truly, Sir, Mens Intentions ought to be known by their Actions, you have written your meaning in bloody Characters throughout the whole Kingdom; but, Sir, you underſtand the pleaſure of the Court—— Clerk, record the Default——— and Gentlemen you that took charge of the Priſoner, take him back again.

King. I will ſay this one word more to you; if it were my own particular, I would not ſay any more, nor interrupt you.

Lord Preſident. Sir, you have heard the pleaſure of the Court, and you are (notwithſtanding you will not underſtand it) to find that you are before a Court of Juſtice.

Then the King went forth with his Guard to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, where he lay the laſt Night and this; and the Court adjourned till the next day.

Wedneſday, January 24.

THE Houſe this day only met and adjourned.

This day it was expected the High Court of Juſtice would have met in *Weſtminſter*-Hall about 10 of the Clock; but at the time appointed one of the Uſhers by Direction of the Court (then ſitting in the Painted Chamber) gave notice to the People there aſſembled, That in regard the Court was then upon the examination of Witneſſes in relation to preſent affairs in the Painted Chamber, they could not ſit there, but to appear upon further Summons.

The Depoſitions are as followeth.

H. G. and *W. C.* Witneſſes, produced to the Charge againſt the King, were ſworn and examined.

The Witneſſes, ſworn in open Court, and after examined by the Committee appointed for that purpoſe the 24*th* inſtant, were now in open Court called, and their reſpective Depoſitions were read to them, who did avow their ſaid ſeveral Depoſitions, and affirm what was ſo read unto them reſpectively was true upon the Oaths they had taken.

The Depoſitions taken *ut ſupra*, are as followeth, *viz.*

January 25. 1648.

The ſeveral Depoſitions againſt the King.

W. C. of *Patrington* in *Holderneſs* in the County of *York*, Gentleman, aged 42 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That he this Deponent ‘ living at *Hull-Bridg* near *Beverly*, in *July* 1642. did then hear that Forces were ‘ raiſed about 3000 Foot, for the King's Guard, under Sir *Robert Strickland*.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That about the 2*d* of *July* 1642. he ſaw ‘ a Troop of Horſe come to *Beverly*, being the Lord's-Day, about 4 or ‘ 5 a Clock in the Afternoon, called the Prince's Troop, Mr. *James Nelthrop* ‘ being then Mayor of the ſaid Town.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That he did ſee that afternoon the ſaid ‘ Troop march from *Beverly* aforeſaid into *Holderneſs*, where they received ‘ Ammunition, brought up the River of *Humber* unto them.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That the ſame night being *Sunday*, there ‘ came about 300 Foot Soldiers (ſaid to be Sir *Robert Strickland*'s Regiment) ‘ under the command of Lieut. Col. *Duncomb*, and called, The King's Guard, ‘ unto this Deponent's Houſe, called *Hull-Bridg*, near *Beverly*, about midnight, ‘ and broke open, entred and poſſeſſed themſelves of the ſaid Houſe; and ‘ that the Earl of *Newport*, the Earl of *Carnarvan*, and divers others came that ‘ night thither to the ſaid Forces; and that the ſame night (as this Deponent ‘ was then informed) Sir *Tho. Gower*, then High Sheriff of the ſaid County,

‘ came thither, and left there a Warrant for ſtaying all Proviſions from going ‘ to *Hull* to Sir *John Hotham*; which ſaid Warrant was then delivered to this ‘ Deponent, being Conſtable, by Lieut. Col. *Duncomb*.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That he was by the ſaid Forces put out of ‘ his Houſe, and did with his Family go to *Beverly*; and after that, *viz.* the ‘ *Thurſday* following, to this Deponent's beſt remembrance, he did ſee the King ‘ come to *Beverly*, to the Lady *Gee*'s Houſe there, where he this Deponent ‘ did often ſee the King, with Prince *Charles*, and the Duke of *York*; and that ‘ the Trained Bands were then raiſed in *Holderneſs*, who were raiſed (as was ‘ generally reported) by the King's Command.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That the night after the ſaid Forces had ‘ (as aforeſaid) poſſeſſed themſelves of this Deponent's Houſe, Col. *Legard*'s ‘ Houſe was plundred by them, being upon a *Monday*; which aforeſaid Entry ‘ of this Deponent's Houſe was the firſt Act of Hoſtility that was committed ‘ in thoſe parts.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That after the ſaid Sir *Robert Strickland*'s ‘ ſaid Company was gone from *Hull-Bridg*, having continued there about 10 ‘ days, there then came to the ſaid Houſe Col. *Wivel*, with about 700 foot ‘ Soldiers, who then took up his Quarters at *Hull-Bridg* aforeſaid. And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That the Warrant he now produceth to this Court, is ‘ the ſame original Warrant aforeſaid ſpoken of.

And this Deponent further ſaith, That the General's Name of the ſaid For‘ces that were there, and raiſed as aforeſaid, was the Earl of *Lindſey*; and ‘ that this Deponent was brought before him the ſaid General, in the name ‘ of, The King's Lord General, for holding intelligence with Sir *John Hotham*, ‘ then Governour of *Hull*, and becauſe it was then informed to the ſaid Gene‘ral, that he this Deponent had proviſions of Corn to ſend over into *Ireland*, ‘ which he this Deponent was forbidden by the ſaid General to ſend unto *Ireland*, ‘ or any place elſe, without his or the King's Direction or Warrant firſt had in ‘ that behalf.

The aforeſaid Warrant, mentioned in the Depoſition of the ſaid *W. C.* is as followeth:

I*T is his Majeſty's Command, that you do not ſuffer any Victuals or Proviſion of what ſort ſoever, to be carried into the Town of* Hull, *without his Majeſty's ſpecial Licenſe firſt obtained; and of this you are not to fail at your peril.*

Dated at Beverly, July 3. 1642.

Tho. Gower, Vi. Co.

To all Head-Conſtables, and Conſtables in the *Eaſt-Riding*
of the County of *York*, and to all other his Majeſty's Loyal
Subjects.

John Bennet.

J. B. of *Harwood* in the County of *York*, Glover, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That he being a Souldier under the King's Command, the firſt day that the ‘ King's Standard was ſet up at *Nottingham*, which was about the middle of ‘ Summer laſt was ſix years, he this Examinant did work at *Nottingham*; and ‘ that he did ſee the King within the Caſtle of *Nottingham*, within two or three ‘ days after the ſaid Standard was ſo ſet up; and that the ſaid Standard did ‘ fly the ſame day that the King was in the ſaid Caſtle as aforeſaid: and this ‘ Deponent did hear that the King was at *Nottingham* the ſame day that the ſaid ‘ Standard was ſet up, and before.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That there was then there the Earl of ‘ *Lindſey*'s Regiment, who had then their Colours given them; and that the ‘ ſaid Earl of *Lindſey* was then alſo proclaimed there, The King's General; and ‘ that it was proclaimed then there likewiſe in the King's Name, at the Head ‘ of every Regiment, that the ſaid Forces ſhould fight againſt all that came to ‘ oppoſe the King, or any of his Followers; and in particular, againſt the

An. 1648.

'Earl of *Eſſex*, the Lord *Brook*, and divers others: and that they the ſaid Earl of *Eſſex*, and Lord *Brook*, and divers others, were then proclaimed Traitors; and that the ſame Proclamations were printed and diſperſed by the Officers of the Regiments throughout every Regiment.

And this Deponent further ſaith, 'That he this Deponent, and the Regiment of which he then was, had their Colours then given them; and Sir *William Pennyman* being the Col. of the ſaid Regiment, the ſaid Sir *William Pennyman* was preſent with his ſaid Regiment at that time.

And this Deponent further ſaith, 'That the ſaid Standard was advanced upon the higheſt Tower of *Nottingham* Caſtle; and that he this Deponent did ſee the King often at *Nottingham*, at that time that the ſaid Forces continued in *Nottingham* as aforeſaid, they continuing there for the ſpace of one Month; and that the Drums for raiſing Voluntiers to fight under the King's Command, were then beaten all the ſaid County over, and divers other Forces were raiſed there.

And this Deponent further ſaith, 'That he did take up Arms under the King's Command as aforeſaid, for fear of being plundered; Sir *William Pennyman* giving out, that it were a good deed to fire the ſaid Town, becauſe they would not go forth in the King's Service; and that this Deponent's Father did thereupon command him this Deponent to take up Arms as aforeſaid; and that divers others (as they did confeſs) did then alſo take up Arms for the King, for fear of being plundered.

And this Deponent further ſaith, 'That in or about the Month of *October* 1642. he did ſee the King at *Edghil* in *Warwickſhire*, where he ſitting on Horſe-back while his Army was drawn up before him, did ſpeak to the Colonel of every Regiment that paſſed by him, that he would have them ſpeak to their Souldiers to encourage them to ſtand to it, and to fight againſt the Lord of *Eſſex*, the Lord *Brook*, Sir *William Waller*, and Sir *William Balfour*.

And this Deponent ſaith, 'That he did ſee many ſlain at the fight at *Edghil*, and that afterwards he did ſee a Liſt brought in unto *Oxford*, of the Men which were ſlain in that fight, by which it was reported that there were ſlain 6559 Men.

And this Deponent further ſaith, 'Afterwards, in or about the Month of *November* 1642. he did ſee the King in the Head of his Army at *Hounſlow-Heath* in *Middleſex*, Prince *Rupert* then ſtanding by him. And he this Deponent, did then hear the King encourage ſeveral Regiments of Welſhmen (then being in the field) which had run away at *Edghil*, ſaying unto them, That he did hope they would regain their Honour at *Brentford*, which they had loſt at *Edghil*.

W. B. of *Wixhall* in the County of *Salop* Gentleman, being ſworn and examined, depoſeth, 'That about *Auguſt* in the year 1642. this Deponent ſaw the King at *Nottingham*, while the Standard was ſet up, and the Flag flying; and that he this Deponent much about the ſame time marched with the King's Army from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, the King himſelf being then in the Army; and about *September* the ſaid year, he this Deponent was put upon his Trial at *Shrewsbury* as a Spy, before Sir *Robert Heath*, and other Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, the King then being in Perſon in *Shrewſbury*.

H. H. of *Stratford* upon *Avon* in *Warwickſhire*, ſworn and examined, depoſeth, 'That about Corn-Harveſt in the year 1642. this Deponent ſaw the King in *Nottingham*-Caſtle, while the Standard was ſet upon one of the Towers of the ſaid Caſtle, and the Flag flying.

And he further ſaith and depoſeth, 'That he this Deponent ſaw the King the ſame year about the Month of *November* in *Brentford* Town on Horſeback with a great many Commanders about him, on a Sunday morning, when on the Saturday night before there were a great many of the Parliament's Forces ſlain by the King's Forces in the ſaid Town.

R. L. of the Town and County of *Nottingham*, Painter, ſworn and examined, depoſeth, ‘ That he this Deponent in Summer time in the year 1642. by order from my Ld *Beaumont*, did paint the Standard-pole, which was ſet up on the top of the old Tower of *Nottingham*-Caſtle: And he further ſaith, That he ſaw the King in the Town of *Nottingham* divers times while the Standard was up there, and the Flag flying; and the King did lie at the Houſe of my Ld of *Clare* in *Nottingham*-Town; and that he this Deponent did then and there ſee the King many times.

E. R. of *Biſhops-Caſtle* in the County of *Salop*, Ironmonger, ſworn and examined, ſaith and depoſeth, ‘ That he this Deponent ſaw the King in *Nottingham* Town while the Standard was ſet up on the high Tower in *Nottingham*-Caſtle.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King at the Head of the Army at *Shrewsbury* upon the march towards *Edghill*, and that he likewiſe ſaw the King in the Reer of his Army in *Keynton-field*; and likewiſe ſaw the King upon the *Sunday* Morning at *Brentford*, after the fight upon *Saturday* next before in the ſaid Town.

R. L. of *Cottam* in *Northamptonſhire*, Tyler, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That he this Deponent about *October* in the year 1642. ſaw the King in the Reer of his Army in *Keynton-field* upon a *Sunday*, where he ſaw many ſlain on both ſides.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King in *Cornwal* in his Army, near the Houſe of my Lord *Mohun*, about *Leſtithiel*, about Corn-harveſt, 1644.

S. M. of *Wellington* in the County of *Salop*, Felt-maker, ſworn and examined, depoſeth, ‘ That he this Deponent, upon a *Sunday* Morning in *Keynton-field*, ſaw the King upon the top of *Edghil* in the Head of the Army, ſome two hours before the Fight, which happened after *Michaelmas* on a *Sunday*, the year 1642. and he this Deponent ſaw many Men killed on both ſides in the ſame time and place.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That in the year 1644. he this Deponent ſaw the King in his Army near *Cropredy-Bridg*, where he ſaw the King light off his Horſe, and draw up the Body of his Army in Perſon himſelf.

J. W. of *Roſſe* in *Herefordſhire*, Shoemaker, ſworn and examined, depoſeth, ‘ That he this Deponent about *October*, the year 1642. ſaw the King in *Keynton-fields* below the Hill in the Field with his Sword drawn in his hand, at which time and place there was a great Fight, and many killed on both ſides.

And he further depoſeth, ‘ That he ſaw the King at *Brentford*, on the *Sunday* in the Forenoon in *November*, in the year aboveſaid, while the King's Army was in the Town, and round about it.

J. P. of the Pariſh of *Hayner* in the County of *Derby*, Yeoman, aged 37 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That about *Auguſt* 1642, he the Deponent ſaw the King's Standard flying upon one of the Towers of *Nottingham*-Caſtle; and that upon the ſame day he ſaw the King in *Thurland* Houſe, being the Earl of *Clare*'s Houſe in *Nottingham*, in the Company of Prince *Rupert*, Sir *John Digby*, and other Perſons, both Noblemen and others; and that the King had at the ſame time in the ſaid Town a Train of Artillery, and the ſaid Town was full of the King's Souldiers.

S. L. of *Nottingham*, Malſter, aged 30 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That about *Auguſt* 1642. he this Deponent ſaw the King's Standard brought forth of *Nottingham*-Caſtle, born upon divers Gentlemens Shoulders, who (as the Report was) were Noblemen; and he ſaw the ſame by them carried to the Hill cloſe adjoyning to the Caſtle, with a Herald before it; and there the ſaid Standard was erected with great Shoutings, Acclamations, and ſound of Drums and Trumpets: and that when the ſaid Standard was ſo erected, there was a Proclamation made: and that he this Deponent ſaw the King preſent at the erecting thereof. And this Deponent further ſaith, ' That the ſaid Town was then full of the King's Souldiers, of which ſome quartered in this Deponent's Houſe; and that when the King with his ſaid Forces went from the ſaid Town, the Inhabitants of the ſaid Town were forced to pay a great Sum of Mony to the King's Army, being threatned, that in caſe they ſhould refuſe to pay it, the ſaid Town ſhould be plundered.

A. T. Citizen and Barber-Surgeon of *London*, being aged 29 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ' That he this Deponent was preſent at the Fight at *Edghil*, between the King's Army and the Parliament's, in *October* 1642. and he did then ſee the King's Standard advanced, and flying in his Army in the ſaid fight.

T. W. of the Town and County of *Nottingham*, Shoemaker, aged 22 years, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ' That he this Deponent ſaw the King in the Town of *Nottingham*, the ſame day that his Standard was ſet up in *Nottingham*-Caſtle, being about the beginning of *Auguſt* 1642. and that the King went then from his Lodging in *Thurland*-Houſe, towards the ſaid Caſtle; and that he this Deponent ſaw him ſeveral times about that time in *Nottingham*, there being divers Souldiers at that time in the ſaid Town, who were called by the name of the King's Souldiers.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ' That he ſaw the King's Standard flying upon the old Tower in the ſaid Caſtle.

J. T. of *Llangellen*, in the County of *Denbigh*, Husbandman, aged 25 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ' That he ſaw the King at *Brentford* in the County of *Middleſex*, on a Saturday night at 12 of the Clock, ſoon after *Edghil* Fight, attended with Horſe and Foot Souldiers, the King being then on Horſeback with his Sword by his ſide; and this Deponent then heard the King ſay to the ſaid Souldiers as he was riding through the ſaid Town, Gentlemen, You have loſt your Honour at *Edghil*, I hope you will regain it again here, or words to that effect.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ' That there were ſome Skirmiſhes between the King's Army and the Parliament's Army, at the ſame time, both before and after the King ſpake the ſaid words; and that many Men were ſlain on both ſides.

R. B. Citizen and Weaver of *London*, aged 35 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ' That at the defeat of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Army in *Cornwal*, he this Deponent was there, it being at the latter end of the Month of *Auguſt*, or beginning of *September* 1644. At which time he this Deponent ſaw the King at the Head of his Army, near *Foy*, on Horſeback: And further ſaith, ' That he did then ſee divers of the Ld of *Eſſex*'s Souldiers plundred, contrary to Articles then lately made, near the Perſon of the King.

W. J. of *Vske* in the County of *Monmouth*, Husbandman, aged 22 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined ſaith, ' That he this Deponent did ſee the King within two Miles of *Naſeby-field*, the King then coming fromwards *Harborough*, marching in the Head of his Army towards *Naſeby*-field, where the Fight was; and that he this Deponent did then ſee the King ride up to the Regiment which was Col. *St. George*'s, and there the Deponent did hear the King ask the Regiment, whether they were willing to fight for him? To which the Souldiers made an Acclamation, crying, *All, All*.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ' That he ſaw the King in *Leiceſter*, with his Forces, the ſame day that the King's Forces had taken it from the Parliament's Forces.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ' That he ſaw the King in his Army that beſieged *Gloceſter*, at the time of the ſaid Siege.

H. B. of *Witſondine* in the County of *Rutland*, Husbandman, aged 22 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, 'That at ſuch time as the Town of *Leiceſter* was taken by the King's Forces, being in or about *June* 1645. *Newark*-Fort in *Leiceſter* aforeſaid was ſurrendred to the King's Forces upon Compoſition, That neither Clothes nor Mony ſhould be taken away from any of the Souldiers of that Fort, which had ſo ſurrendred, nor any violence offered to them; and that as ſoon as the ſaid Fort was upon ſuch Compoſition ſo ſurrendred as aforeſaid, the King's Souldiers, contrary to the Articles, fell upon the Souldiers of the ſaid Fort, ſtript, cut, and wounded many of them; whereupon one of the King's Officers rebuking ſome of thoſe that did ſo abuſe the Parliament's Souldiers, this Deponent did then hear the King reply, I do not care if they cut them 3 times more, for they are mine Enemies, or words to that effect: And that the King was then on Horſeback in bright Armour in the ſaid Town of *Leiceſter*.

D. E. of *Abergenny* in the County of *Monmouth*, Smith, aged about 23 years, ſworn and examined, ſaith, 'That about half an hour before the Fight at *Naſeby*, about *Midſummer* in *June* 1645. he ſaw the King marching up to the Battel in the head of his Army, being about half a Mile from the place where the ſaid Battel was fought.

D. E. of *Carſton* in the County of *Salop*, Butcher, aged 21 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, 'That in *June* 1645, he this Deponent did ſee the King at the Head of his Army, an hour and half before the fight in *Naſeby*-field, marching up to the Battel, being then a Mile and a half from the ſaid Field.

And this Deponent ſaith, 'That he did afterwards the ſame day ſee many ſlain at the ſaid Battel.

G. G. of *Wellington* in *Shropſhire*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, depoſeth, 'That he this Deponent ſaw the King in the Head of his Army at *Cropredy*-bridg, with his Sword drawn in his hand, that day when the Fight was againſt Sir *William Waller*, on a Friday, as this Deponent remembreth, in the year 1644, about the Month of *July*.

And he further ſaith, 'That he ſaw the King in the ſame Summer in *Cornwal*, in the Head of his Army about *Leſtithiel*, at ſuch time as the Earl of *Eſſex* was there with his Army.

And he further ſaith, 'That he alſo ſaw the King in the Head of his Army at the ſecond Fight near *Newberry*.

And further ſaith, 'That he ſaw the King in the front of the Army in *Naſeby*-field, having Back and Breaſt on.

And he further ſaith, 'That he ſaw the King in the head of the Army, at what time the Town of *Leiceſter* was ſtormed, and ſaw the King ride into the Town of *Leiceſter* after the Town was taken, and he ſaw a great many Men killed on both ſides at *Leiceſter*, and many Houſes plundred.

J. V. of *Damerham* in the County of *Wilts*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, 'That he did ſee the King at the firſt *Newberry* Fight about the Month of *September* 1643. in the Head of his Army, where this Deponent did ſee many ſlain on both ſides.

This Deponent alſo ſaith, 'That he did ſee the King at the ſecond Battel at *Newberry* about the Month of *November* 1644. where the King was at the Head of his Army in compleat Armour with his Sword drawn; and this Deponent did then ſee the King lead up Col. *Tho. Howard*'s Regiment of Horſe, and did hear him make a Speech to the Souldiers in the Head of that Regiment to this effect; that is to ſay, That the ſaid Regiment ſhould ſtand to him that day, for that his Crown lay upon the point of the Sword, and if he loſt that day, he loſt his Honour and his Crown for ever: And that this Deponent did ſee many ſlain on both ſides at that Battel.

This Deponent further ſaith, 'That he did ſee the King in the Battel at *Naſeby*-field in *Northamptonſhire*, on or about the Month of *June* 1645. where

Ann. 1648.

the King was then compleatly armed with Back, Breaſt, and Helmet, and had his Sword drawn; where the King himſelf, after his Party was routed, did rally up the Horſe, and cauſed them to ſtand: and at that time this Deponent did ſee many ſlain on both ſides.

G. S. of *London*, Cordwainer, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King at the head of a Brigade of Horſe at the ſiege of *Gloceſter*, and did alſo ſee him at the firſt Fight at *Newberry*, about *September* 1643. where the King was at the head of a Regiment of Horſe; and that there were many ſlain at that Fight on both ſides. This Deponent alſo ſaith, That he did ſee the King at the ſecond Fight at *Newberry*, which was about *November* 1644. where the King was in the middle of his Army.

J. M. of the City of *Cork* in *Ireland*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That at the laſt Fight at *Newberry* about the Month of *November* 1644. he this Deponent did ſee the King in the middle of the Horſe with his Sword drawn; and that he did ſee abundance of Men at that Fight ſlain upon the ground on both ſides.

This Deponent alſo ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King ride into *Leiceſter* before a Party of Horſe, the ſame day that *Leiceſter* was taken by the King's Forces, which was about the Month of *June* 1645.

This Deponent further ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King before the Fight at *Leiceſter* at *Cropredy-bridg*, in the midſt of a Regiment of Horſe; and that he did ſee many ſlain at the ſame time, when the King was in the Fight at *Cropredy-bridg*.

And laſtly, this Deponent ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King at the Head of a Regiment of Horſe at *Naſeby*-Fight, about the Month 1645. where he did ſee abundance of Men cut, ſhot, and ſlain.

T. J. of *Boyſet* in the County of *Northampton*, Husbandman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King in his Army at the firſt Fight of *Newberry* in *Berkſhire*, in the Month of *September* 1643. he this Deponent, and others, with a Party of Horſe, being commanded to face the Parliament's Forces, whilſt the Foot did fetch off the dead.

He ſaith alſo, ‘That he did ſee the King advance with his Army to the Fight at *Naſeby* field in *Northamptonſhire*, about *June* 1645. and that he did again at that Fight ſee the King come off with a Party of Horſe, after that his Army was routed in the Field; and that there were many Men ſlain on both parts at that Battel at *Naſeby*.

T. R. of *Hanſlop* in the County of *Bucks*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That he did ſee the King near *Foy* in *Cornwal*, in or about the Month of *July* 1644. at the Head of a Party of Horſe; and this Deponent did ſee ſome Souldiers plunder'd after the Articles of Agreement made between the King's Army and the Parliament's Forces, which Souldiers were ſo plundered by the King's Party, not far diſtant from the King.

T. R. of *Maidſtone* in the County of *Kent*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That preſently after the laying down of Arms in *Cornwal*, between *Leſtithiel* and *Foy*, in or about the end of *Auguſt*, or beginning of *September* 1644. he this Deponent did ſee the King in the Head of a Guard of Horſe.

J. C. of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, Barber, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That at the firſt Fight of *Newberry*, about the time of Barly-harveſt, 1643. he this Deponent did ſee the King riding from *Newberry* Town, accompanied with divers Lords and Gentlemen, towards the place where his Forces were then fighting with the Parliament's Army.

S. B. of *Lyneham* in the County of *Wilts*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘That he this Deponent was at *Nottingham*, in or about the Month of *Auguſt* 1642. at which time he ſaw a Flag flying upon the Tower of *Nottingham*-Caſtle; and that the next day afterwards he did ſee the King at *Nottingham*,

‘ *ham*, when the ſaid Flag was ſtill flying, which Flag this Deponent then heard
‘ was the King's Standard.

He ſaith alſo, ‘ That he did afterwards ſee the King at *Cropredy-bridg*, in the
‘ Head of his Army in a fallow Field there; and did ſee the King in purſuit of
‘ Sir *William Waller*'s Army, being then routed, which was about *July* 1644.
‘ And at that time this Deponent did ſee many People ſlain upon the ground.

And further this Deponent ſaith, ‘ That in or about the Month of *November*
‘ 1644. he did ſee the King at the laſt Fight at *Newberry*, riding up and down
‘ the Field from Regiment to Regiment, whilſt his Army was there fighting
‘ with the Parliament's Forces; and this Deponent did ſee many Men ſlain at
‘ that Battel on both ſides.

M. P. of *Sharpereton* in the County of *Northumberland*, Vintner, ſworn and examined, depoſeth. ‘ That he this Deponent ſaw the King in the head of the
‘ Army in the Fields about a Mile and a half from *Newberry* Town, upon the
‘ Heath, the day before the Fight was, it being about Harveſt-tide 1643.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King on the day after, when the
‘ Fight was, ſtanding near a great piece of Ordnance in the Fields.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King in the ſecond *Newberry*-Fight in
‘ the Head of his Army, being after or about *Michaelmas* 1644.

And further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw a great many Men ſlain at both the ſaid
‘ Battels.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King in the Head of his Army near
‘ *Cropredy-bridg* in the year 1644.

And he further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw the King in the Head of his Army in *Cornwal*
‘ near *Leſtithiel*, while the Earl of *Eſſex* lay there with his Forces, about the
‘ middle of Harveſt, 1644.

G. C. of *Aſton* in the County of *Hereford*, Ferryman, aged 50 years, or
‘ thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That he this Deponent did ſee
‘ the King near *Cropredy-bridg*, about the time of mowing Corn, 1644. in the
‘ Van of the Army there, and that he drew up his Army upon a Hill, and
‘ faced the Parliament's Army; and that there was thereupon a Skirmiſh between
‘ the King's and the Parliament's Army, where he this Deponent ſaw
‘ divers Perſons ſlain on both ſides.

The Examination of *H. G.* of *Grays-Inn* in the County of *Middleſex*, Gentleman, ſworn and examined.

This Deponent ſaith, ‘ That upon or about the 30*th* day of *September* laſt,
‘ he this Deponent was in the Iſle of *Wight*, and had acceſs unto, and diſcourſe
‘ with the King, by the means of the Ld Marquiſs of *Hartford*, and Commiſſary
‘ *Morgan*; where this Deponent told the King, that his Majeſty had many
‘ Friends; and that ſince his Majeſty was pleaſed to juſtify the Parliament's
‘ firſt taking up Arms, the moſt of the Presbyterian Party, both Souldiers and
‘ others, would ſtick cloſe to him. To which the King anſwered thus, That
‘ he would have all his old Friends know, that though for the preſent he was
‘ contented to give the Parliament leave to call their own War what they
‘ pleaſed; yet that he neither did at that time, nor ever ſhould decline the
‘ Juſtice of his own Cauſe.

And this Deponent told the King, ‘ That his buſineſs was much retarded,
‘ and that neither Col. *Thomas*, nor any other could proceed to action, through
‘ want of Commiſſion.

The King anſwered, ‘ That he being upon a Treaty would not diſhonour
‘ himſelf; but that if he this Deponent would take the pains to go over to the
‘ Prince his Son (who had full Authority from him) he the ſaid Deponent, or
‘ any for him, ſhould receive whatſoever Commiſſions ſhould be deſired; and
‘ to that purpoſe he would appoint the Marquiſs of *Hartford* to write to his
‘ Son in his Name, and was pleaſed to expreſs much of Joy and Affection,
‘ that his good Subjects would engage themſelves for his Reſtoration.

R. W. of the Pariſh of St. *Martins* in the County of *Cornwal*, Husbandman, aged 23 years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, ſaith, ‘ That he this De-

An. 1648.

ponent did ſee the King marching in the Head of his Army about *September* 1644. a mile from *Leſtiihiel* in *Cornwal*, in Armour, with a ſhort Coat over it unbuttoned.

And this Deponent further ſaith, ‘ That he ſaw him after that in St. *Auſtel* Downs, drawing up his Army.

And this Deponent ſaith, ‘ He did after that ſee the King in the Head of his Army near *Foy*, and that the E. of *Eſſex* and his Army did then lie within one Mile and a half of the King's Army.

The Witneſſes being examined as aforeſaid, the Court adjourned for an hour.

R. P. of *London*, Scrivener, was produced a Witneſs to the Charge againſt the King, who being ſworn and examined, ſaith,

‘ That upon occaſion of ſome tampering by the King's Agents with the Independents in and about *London*, to draw them from the Parliament's Cauſe to the King's Party, which was diſcovered by ſome of thoſe ſo tampered with, unto ſundry Members of the Committee of Safety, they directed a carrying on of a ſeeming Compliance with the King: That he this Deponent travelling to *Oxford* in *January* 1643. had a ſafe Conduct under the King's Hand and Seal, which he this Deponent knoweth to be ſo, for that the King did own it, when he was told that this Deponent was the Man that came to *Oxon* with that ſafe Conduct.

And this Deponent alſo ſaith, ‘ That after ſundry Meetings between him and the E. of *Briſtol*, about the drawing of the Independents unto the King's Cauſe againſt the Parliament, the Subſtance of the Diſcourſe at which Meetings, the ſaid Earl told this Deponent, was communicated to the King, he this Deponent was by the ſaid Earl brought to the King to confer about that Buſineſs; where the King declared, That he was very ſenſible that the Independents had been the moſt active Men in the Kingdom for the Parliament againſt him, and thereupon perſwaded this Deponent to uſe all means to expedite their turning to him and his Cauſe: and for the better encouragement, the King promiſed in the word of a King, That if they, the Independents, would turn to him, and be active for him againſt the Parliament, as they had been active for them againſt him, then he would grant them whatſoever freedom they would deſire: and the King did then refer this Deponent unto the Earl of *Briſtol* for the further proſecuting of the ſaid Buſineſs.

‘ And the ſaid Earl thereupon (this Deponent being withdrawn from the King) did declare unto this Deponent, and willed him to impart the ſame unto the Independents for their better incouragement, That the King's Affairs proſpered well in *Ireland*: That the Iriſh Subjects had given the Rebels (meaning the Parliament's Forces) a great defeat: That the King had ſent the Lord *Byron* with a ſmall Party towards *Cheſhire*, and that he was greatly multiplied, and had a conſiderable Army, and was then before *Namptwich*, and would be ſtrengthned with more Souldiers out *Ireland*, which were come and expected daily. And when this Deponent was to depart out of *Oxford*, four ſafe Conducts, with blanks in them for inſerting of what names this Deponent pleaſed, were delivered to him under the King's Hand and Seal; and one *Ogle* was ſent out of *Oxon* with this Deponent to treat about the delivering up of *Alisbury* to the King, it being then a Gariſon for the Parliament, and at the ſame time *Oxford* was a Gariſon for the King.

Several Papers and Letters of the King's, under his own hand, and of his own writing, and other Papers, are produced and read in open Court.

T. C. a Member of the Houſe alſo reporteth ſeveral Papers and Letters of the King's writing, and under the King's own hand.

After which the Court ſat private.

The Court taking into Conſideration the whole matter in charge againſt the King, paſſed theſe Votes following, as preparatory to the Sentence againſt the King; but ordered that they ſhould not be binding finally to conclude the Court; *viz.*

‘ *Reſolved upon the whole matter*, That this Court will proceed to Sentence of
‘ Condemnation againſt *Charles Stuart* King of *England*.

‘ *Reſolved, &c.* That the Condemnation of the King ſhall be for a Tyrant,
‘ Traitor, and Murderer.

‘ *Reſolved*, That the Condemnation of the King ſhall be likewiſe for being a
‘ Publick Enemy to the Commonwealth of *England*.

‘ *Reſolved*, That this Condemnation ſhall extend to Death.

The Court adjourned it ſelf till to morrow at one of the Clock in the Afternoon.

January 26. 1648.

Here the Court ſat private.

The Draught of a Sentence againſt the King, is according to the Votes of the *25th* inſtant prepared: and after ſeveral Readings, Debates, and Amendments by the Court thereupon;

‘ *Reſolved, &c.* That this Court do agree to the Sentence now read.

‘ *Reſolved*, That the ſaid Sentence ſhall be ingroſſed: That the King be
‘ brought to *Weſtminſter* to morrow to receive his Sentence.

The Court adjourn'd it ſelf till the morrow at 10 of the Clock in the morning to this place; the Court giving notice that they then intended to adjourn from thence to *Weſtminſter-Hall*.

Thurſday and *Friday*, *January* 25 and 26. 1648.

THE Houſe this day met again, and adjourned.

The High Court for Trial of the King proceeded in the hearing of Witneſſes to prove the ſeveral parts of the Charge againſt him: ſome proving that they ſaw him preſent at the ſetting up of his Standard; others that they did ſee him in the Field in ſuch and ſuch Fights with his Sword drawn, and ſo as in his Charge, *&c.* When he is next called, if he plead, the Witneſſes will be ready to ſpeak *Viva voce*; and if he ſtill refuſe to plead, 'tis probable the Court will give preſent Sentence.

The Charge againſt the King publiſhed by it ſelf. And I have given you ſomewhat largely the Particulars of his Trial: We will for the better ſatiſfaction, in order to Judgment thereupon to be paſſed, give you ſomewhat more fully the Heads of his Charge, which was thus:

THAT Charles Stuart *being admitted King of* England, *and therein truſted with a limited Power to govern by, and according to the Laws of the Land, and not otherwiſe: And by his Truſt, Oath, and Office, being obliged to uſe the Power committed to him for the good and benefit of the People, and for the preſervation of their Rights and Liberties; yet nevertheleſs out of a wicked Deſign to erect and uphold in himſelf an unlimited and tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People; yea to take away and make void the Foundations thereof, and of all redreſs and remedy of Miſgovernment, which by the fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom were reſerved on the Peoples behalf, in the Right and Power of frequent and ſucceſſive Parliaments, or national Meetings in Council; he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *for accompliſhment of ſuch his Deſigns, and for the protecting of himſelf and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices to the ſame ends, hath traitorouſly and maliciouſly levyed War againſt the preſent Parliament, and the People therein repreſented more particularly.*

At Beverly *in* Yorkſhire, *at* Nottingham *(when and where he ſet up his Standard of War) at* Edghil *and* Keynton-field, *at* Brentford, *at* Caveſham-bridg, *at the Siege of* Glouceſter, *at* Newberry-*fight, at* Bodmin, *and other places in* Cornwal; *at the Town of* Leiceſter, *at* Naſeby-field, *and ſeveral other times and places. That he has cauſed and procured many thouſands of the free People of the Nation to be ſlain; and by Diviſions, Parties, and Inſurrections within this Land, by Invaſions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means; his giving Commiſſions to his Son the Prince, and other Rebels and Revolters both Engliſh and Foreigners, and to the Earl of* Ormond, *and to the Iriſh Rebels and Revolters aſſociated with him, from whom further Invaſions upon this Land are threatned, upon the procurement and on the behalf of the ſaid* Charles Stuart.

All which wicked Deſigns, Wars, and evil Practices of him the ſaid Charles Stuart, *have been and are carried on for the advancing and upholding of the perſonal Intereſt of Will and Power, and pretended Prerogative to himſelf and his Family, againſt the Publick Intereſt, Common Right, Liberty, Juſtice, and Peace of the People of this Nation, by and for whom he was intruſted as aforeſaid.*

By all which it appeareth, That he the ſaid Charles Stuart *has been and is the Occaſioner, Author and Contriver of the ſaid unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of all the Treaſons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damage and Miſchief to this Nation acted or committed in the ſaid Wars, or occaſioned thereby.*

January 27. 1648. *Poſt Merid.*

Weſtminſter-Hall.

The Lord Preſident and the reſt of the Commiſſioners come together from the Painted Chamber to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, according to their adjournment, and take their Seats there, as formerly: and three Proclamations being made for attendance and ſilence,

The Court is called.

The Commiſſioners preſent:

John Bradſhaw Serjeant at Law, Lord Preſident of this Court; *John Liſle, William Say, Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton,* Sir *Hardreſs Waller* Knight, Sir *John Bourcher* Knight, *William Heveningham, Iſaac Penington* Alderman of *London, Henry Martin, William Purefoy, John Barkſtead, Matthew Thomlinſon, John Blackiſton, Gilbert Millington,* Sir *William Conſtable* Baronet, *Edmond Ludlow, John Hutchinſon,* Sir *Michael Liveſey* Baronet, *Robert Tichburne, Owen Roe, Robert Lilburn, Adrian Scroope, Richard Deane, John Okey, John Huſon, William Goffe, Cornelius Holland, John Carew, John Jones, Miles Corbet, Francis Allen, Peregrine Pelham, Daniel Blagrave, Valentine Walton, Thomas Harriſon, Edward Whaley, Tho. Pride, Iſaac Ewer, Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Groby,* Sir *John Danvers,* Sir *Thomas Maleverer* Baronet, *John More, John Alured, Henry Smith, Humphry Edwards, Gregory Clement, Tho. Wogan,* Sir *Gregory Norton* Baronet, *Edmond Harvey, John Ven, Tho. Scot, Tho. Andrews* Alderman of *London, William Cawley, Anthony Stapeley, John Downs, Thomas Horton, Thomas Hammond, Nicholas Love, Vincent Potter, Auguſtine Garland, John Dixwell, George Fleetwood, Simon Meyne, James Temple, Peter Temple, Tho. Wayte.*

The Priſoner is brought to the Bar, and Proclamation is again (as formerly) made for ſilence, and the Captain of the Guard ordered to take into his Cuſtody all ſuch as ſhould diſturb the Court.

The Preſident ſtood up, with an intention of addreſs to the People, and not to the Priſoner, who had ſo often declined the Juriſdiction of the Court; which the Priſoner obſerving, moved he might be heard before Judgment given, whereof he received aſſurance from the Court, and that he ſhould be heard after he had heard them firſt.

Whereupon the Preſident proceeded, and remembred the great Aſſembly then preſent, of what had formerly paſſed betwixt the Court and the Priſoner, the Charge againſt him in the name of the People of *England*, exhibited to them, being a Court conſtituted by the Supreme Authority of *England*; his refuſal three ſeveral days and times to own them as a Court, or to anſwer to the matter of his Charge; his thrice recorded Contumacy, and other his Contempts and Defaults in the precedent Courts: upon which the Court then declared, that they might not be wanting to themſelves, or to the Truſt repoſed in them, and that no Man's wilfulneſs ought to ſerve him to prevent Juſtice, That they had therefore thought fit to take the Subſtance of what had paſſed into their ſerious conſideration, to wit, the Charge, and the Priſoner's Contumacy; and the Confeſſion which in Law doth ariſe upon that Contumacy; the notoriety of the Fact charged, and other the circumſtances material in the Cauſe; and upon the whole matter, had reſolved and agreed upon a Sentence then ready to be pronounced againſt the Priſoner. But that in regard of his deſire to be further heard, they were ready to hear him, as to any thing material which he would offer to their conſideration before the Sentence given, relating to the defence of himſelf concerning the matter charged; and did then ſignify ſo much to the Priſoner, who made uſe of that leave given, only to proteſt his reſpects to the peace of the Kingdom, and liberty of the Subject; and to ſay, That the ſame made him at laſt to deſire, that having ſomewhat to ſay that concerned both, he might before the Sentence given be heard in the Painted Chamber before the Lords and Commons; ſaying, It was fit to be heard, if it were Reaſon which he ſhould offer, whereof they were Judges: and preſſing that point much, he was forthwith anſwered by the Court, and told,

That that which he had moved, was a declining of the Juriſdiction of the Court, whereof he had caution frequently before given him.

That it tended to further delay, of which he had been too much guilty.

That the Court being founded (as often had been ſaid) upon the Authority of the Commons of *England*, in whom reſted the Supreme Juriſdiction, the Motion tended to ſet up another, or a co-ordinate Juriſdiction in derogation of the Power whereby the Court ſat, and to the manifeſt delay of their Juſtice, in which regard he was told they might forthwith proceed to Sentence; yet for his further ſatisfaction of the entire Pleaſure and Judgment of the Court upon what he had then ſaid, he was told, and accordingly it was declared, that the Court would withdraw half an hour.

The Priſoner by command being withdrawn, the Court make their receſs into the Room called, *The Court of Wards*, conſidered of the Priſoner's Motion, and gave the Preſident direction to declare their Diſſent thereto, and to proceed to the Sentence.

The Court being again ſet, and the Priſoner returned, was according to their Direction informed, That he had in effect received his Anſwer before the Court withdrew; and that their Judgment was (as to his Motion) the ſame to him before declared, That the Court acted and were Judges appointed by the higheſt Authority, and that Judges were not to delay, no more than to deny Juſtice: That they were good words in the great old Charter of *England*, *Nulli negabimus, nulli vendemus, nulli deferemus Juſtitiam vel Rectum:* That their Duty called upon them to avoid further delays, and to proceed to Judgment, which was their unanimous Reſolution.

Unto which the Priſoner replied, and inſiſted upon his former deſires, confeſſing a delay, but that it was important for the Peace of the Kingdom, and therefore preſſed again with much earneſtneſs to be heard before the Lords and Commons.

In anſwer whereto he was told by the Court, That they had fully before conſidered of his Propoſal, and muſt give him the ſame anſwer to his renewed deſires, that they were ready to proceed to Sentence, if he had nothing more to ſay.

Whereunto he replied, he had no more to ſay, but deſired that might be entred which he had ſaid.

Hereupon, after ſome Diſcourſe uſed by the Preſident, for vindicating the Parliament's Juſtice, explaining the nature of the Crimes of which the Priſoner ſtood charged, and for which he was to be condemned; and by way of exhortation of the Priſoner to a ſerious repentance for his high Tranſgreſſions againſt God and the People, and to prepare for his eternal Condition.

Ann. 1648.

The Sentence formerly agreed upon and put down in Parchment-writing, *O Yes* being firſt made for ſilence, was by the Court's Command ſolemnly pronounced and given. The Tenor whereof followeth.

The Sentence againſt the King.

WHEREAS *the Commons of* England *aſſembled in Parliament, have by their late Act, intituled,* An Act of the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament, for erecting an High Court of Juſtice for the trying and judging of *Charles Stuart* King of *England, Authoriſed and conſtituted us an High Court of Juſtice for the trying and judging of the ſaid* Charles Stuart *for the Crimes and Treaſons in the ſaid Act mentioned: By virtue whereof the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath been three ſeveral times convented before this High Court, where the firſt day, being* Saturday *the* 20th *of* January *inſtant, in purſuance of the ſaid Act, a Charge of high Treaſon and other high Crimes, was in the behalf of the People of* England, *exhibited againſt him, and read openly unto him, wherein he was charged, That he the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *being admitted King of* England, *and therein truſted with a limited Power to govern by and according to the Law of the Land, and not otherwiſe; and by his Truſt, Oath, and Office, being obliged to uſe the Power committed to him, for the good and benefit of the People, and for the preſervation of their Rights and Liberties; yet nevertheleſs out of a wicked Deſign to erect and uphold in himſelf an unlimited and tyrannical Power to rule according to his Will, and to overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the People, and to take away and make void the foundations thereof, and of all redreſs and remedy of miſgovernment, which by the fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom were reſerved on the Peoples behalf in the Right and Power of frequent and ſucceſſive Parliaments, or national Meetings in Council; he the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *for accompliſhment of ſuch his Deſigns, and for the protecting of himſelf and his Adherents in his and their wicked Practices, to the ſame end, hath traitorouſly and maliciouſly levyed War againſt the preſent Parliament, and People therein repreſented, as with the circumſtances of time and place is in the ſaid Charge more particularly ſet forth; and that he hath thereby cauſed and procured many thouſands of the free People of this Nation to be ſlain; and by Diviſions, Parties, and Inſurrections within this Land, by Invaſions from foreign Parts, endeavoured and procured by him, and by many other evil ways and means, he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath not only maintained and carried on the ſaid War both by Sea and Land, but alſo hath renewed, or cauſed to be renewed, the ſaid War againſt the Parliament, and good People of this Nation in this preſent year* 1648. *in ſeveral Counties and Places in this Kingdom in the Charge ſpecified; and that he hath for that purpoſe given his Commiſſion to his Son the Prince, and others, whereby, beſides multitudes of other Perſons, many ſuch as were by the Parliament entruſted and imployed for the ſafety of this Nation, being by him or his Agents corrupted, to the betraying of their Truſt, and revolting from the Parliament, have had Entertainment and Commiſſion for the continuing and renewing of the War, and Hoſtility againſt the ſaid Parliament and People: and that by the ſaid cruel and unnatural War ſo levyed, continued and renewed, much innocent Blood of the free People of this Nation hath been ſpilt; many Families undone; the publick Treaſure waſted; Trade obſtructed, and miſerably decayed; vaſt expence and damage to the Nation incurred, and many parts of the Land ſpoiled, ſome of them even to Deſolation; and that he ſtill continues his Commiſſion to his ſaid Son, and other Rebels and Revolters, both Engliſh and Foreigners, and to the Earl of* Ormond, *and to the Iriſh Rebels and Revolters aſſociated with him, from whom further Invaſions of this Land* *are threatned by his procurement, and on his behalf: and that all the ſaid wicked Deſigns, Wars, and evil Practices of him the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *were ſtill carried on for the advancement and upholding of the perſonal Intereſt of Will, Power, and pretended Prerogative to himſelf and his Family, againſt the Publick Intereſt, Common Right, Liberty, Juſtice and Peace of the People of this Nation: And that he thereby hath been and is the Occaſioner, Author, and Continuer of the ſaid unnatural, cruel and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of all the Treaſons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damage, and Miſchief to this Nation, acted and committed in the ſaid Wars, or occaſioned thereby; whereupon the Proceedings and Judgment of this Court were prayed againſt him, as a Tyrant, Traitor, and Murderer, and publick Enemy to the Commonwealth, as by the ſaid Charge more fully appeareth. To which Charge, being read unto him as aforeſaid, he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *was required to give his Anſwer; but he refuſed ſo to do: And upon* Monday *the* 22d *day of* January *inſtant, being again brought before this Court, and there required to anſwer directly to the ſaid Charge, he ſtill refuſed ſo to do; whereupon his Default and Contumacy was entred: And the next day, being the third time brought before the Court, Judgment was then prayed againſt him on the behalf of the People of* England *for his Contumacy, and for the matters contained againſt him in the ſaid Charge, as taking the ſame for confeſt, in regard of his refuſing to anſwer thereto. Yet notwithſtanding this Court (not willing to take advantage of his contempt) did once more require him to anſwer to the ſaid Charge; but he again refuſed ſo to do: Vpon which his ſeveral Defaults, this Court might juſtly have proceeded to Judgment againſt him both for his Contumacy, and the matters of the Charge, taking the ſame for confeſt as aforeſaid.*

Yet nevertheleſs this Court, for its own clearer Information, and further ſatisfaction, have thought fit to examine Witneſſes upon Oath, and take notice of other Evidences, touching the matters contained in the ſaid Charge, which accordingly they have done.

Now therefore upon ſerious and mature Deliberation of the Premiſes, and Conſideration had of the notoriety of the matters of fact charged upon him as aforeſaid, this Court is in Judgment and Conſcience ſatisfied that he the ſaid Charles Stuart *is guilty of levying War againſt the ſaid Parliament and People, and maintaining and continuing the ſame; for which in the ſaid Charge he ſtands accuſed, and by the general Courſe of his Government, Counſels and Practices, before and ſince this Parliament began (which have been and are notorious and publick, and the effects whereof remain abundantly upon record) this Court is fully ſatisfied in their Judgments and Conſciences, that he has been and is guilty of the wicked Deſigns and Endeavours in the ſaid Charge ſet forth; and that the ſaid War hath been levyed, maintained and continued by him as aforeſaid, in proſecution, and for accompliſhment of the ſaid Deſigns; and that he hath been and is the Occaſioner, Author, and Continuer of the ſaid unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars, and therein guilty of High Treaſon, and of the Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damage and Miſchief to this Nation acted and committed in the ſaid War, and occaſioned thereby. For all which Treaſons and Crimes this Court doth adjudg, That he the ſaid* Charles Stuart, *as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy to the good People of this Nation, ſhall be put to Death by ſevering of his Head from his Body.*

Ann. 1648.

January 27.

The Sentence agreed on, and ordered by this Court the *26th* inſtant to be ingroſſed, being accordingly ingroſſed, was read.

Reſolved, That the Sentence now read ſhall be the Sentence of this Court for the Condemnation of the King, which ſhall be read and publiſhed in *Weſtminſter-Hall* this day.

The Court hereupon conſidered of certain Inſtructions for the Lord Preſident to manage the buſineſs of this day in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; and ordered,

Inſtructions given by the Court to the Preſident.

That the Lord Preſident do manage what diſcourſe ſhall happen between him and the King, according to his diſcretion, with the advice of his two Aſſiſtants; and that in caſe the King ſhall ſtill perſiſt in excepting againſt the Court's Juriſdiction, to let him know that the Court do ſtill affirm their Juriſdiction.

That in caſe the King ſhall ſubmit to the Juriſdiction of the Court, and pray a Copy of the Charge, that then the Court do withdraw and adviſe.

That in caſe the King ſhall move any thing elſe worth the Court's conſideration, that the Lord Preſident, upon advice of his ſaid Aſſiſtants, do give order for the Court's withdrawing to adviſe.

That in caſe the King ſhall not ſubmit to anſwer, and there happen no ſuch cauſe of withdrawing, that then the Lord Preſident do command the Sentence to be read; but that the Lord Preſident ſhould hear the King ſay what he would before the Sentence, and not after.

And thereupon it being further moved, whether the Lord Preſident ſhould uſe any Diſcourſes or Speeches to the King, as in the caſe of other Priſoners to be condemned was uſual before the publiſhing of the Sentence, he received general Directions to do therein as he ſhould ſee cauſe, and to preſs what he ſhould conceive moſt ſeaſonable and ſutable to the occaſion. And it was further directed, That after the reading of the Sentence, the Ld Preſident ſhould declare that the ſame was the Sentence, Judgment, and Reſolution of the whole Court, and that the Commiſſioners ſhould thereupon ſignify their conſent by ſtanding up.

The Court forthwith adjourned it ſelf to *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

Saturday, January 27.

Weſtminſter-Hall.

Proceedings of the Court at his Majeſty's third appearance.

THE High Court of Juſtice ſat in *Weſtminſter-Hall.* The Lord Preſident was in Scarlet. After the calling of the Court the King came in his wonted Poſture with his Hat on; a Cry was made in the Hall as he paſſed, for Juſtice and Execution. Upon the King's coming, he deſired to be heard. The Lord Preſident anſwered, he muſt hear the Court firſt. After which the Lord Preſident ſet forth the Intentions of the Court to proceed againſt the Priſoner; and withal offered that the King might ſpeak, ſo it were not matter of Debate. The King deſired, that in regard he had ſomething to ſay for the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, before Sentence were given, he might be heard before the Lords and Commons in the painted Chamber. Hereupon the Court withdrew into the Court of Wards, and the King to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe. After about half an hours debate, the Court returned from the Court of Wards with this Reſolution, That what the King had tendred tended to delay; yet if he would ſpeak any thing for himſelf in Court before Sentence, he might be heard. The King declaring he had nothing more to ſay, the Lord Preſident made a large Speech, ſetting forth the King's miſgovernment, and proving by Law how Kings were accountable to their People, and the Law which was their Superiour; and produced ſeveral Inſtances of Kings being depoſed and impriſoned by their Subjects, eſpecially in his own native Kingdom of *Scotland*, where of 109 Kings, moſt were depoſed, impriſoned,

ſoned, or proceeded againſt for miſgovernment; and his own Grandmother removed, and his Father an Infant crowned.

After this the Clerk of the Crown was commanded to read the Sentence, which recited the Charge and the ſeveral Crimes of which he had been found guilty. For all which Treaſons and Crimes the Court did adjudg, That he the ſaid *Charles Stuart*, as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy, ſhall be put to death, by the ſevering of his Head from his Body.

The King then deſired to be heard, but it being after Sentence, it would not be admitted. As the King paſſed the Hall, there was another Cry for Juſtice and Execution. The King went with a Guard to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s, and thence to *Whitehal*. The time and place of Execution is not yet appointed.

The King deſired to be heard, but was rejected.

The Houſe had the Act again reported for altering the Forms of Writs, and other Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice which before were in the Name of the King, which Act upon the Queſtion was aſſented unto, and no Concurrence of the Lords to be deſired therein. The Houſe conſidered, in caſe of Execution of the King, that if any in the Kingdom ſhould attempt or go about to proclaim Prince *Charles*, or any of that Line King of *England*, as uſually hath been done in this Nation after the Death of Kings; and the better to leave all without excuſe herein,

The Houſe agree to alter the Forms of Writs without Concurrence of the Lords.

They ordered that a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw a Proclamation to be publiſhed throughout the Kingdom, to declare it High Treaſon in any Perſon or Perſons to proclaim any King of *England* without the conſent of the Parliament; and that none under pain of Impriſonment, or ſuch other Puniſhments as ſhall be thought fit to be inflicted on them, ſhall preach or ſpeak any thing contrary to the preſent Proceedings of the Supream Authority of this Nation, The Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament.

Ordered that none of the K's Race be proclaimed on pain of High Treaſon.

A Member of the Army acquainted ſome Members of Parliament with the deſires of his Majeſty, that in reſpect Sentence of Death was paſſed upon him, and the time of his Execution might be nigh, the Houſe would give him leave to ſee his Children: And alſo that he might have the benefit to receive the Sacrament, and prepare himſelf for Death; and in order thereunto that he might have Dr. *Juxton* late Biſhop of *London* to have the Privilege to be private with him in his Chamber: The Houſe ordered the ſame accordingly.

The Houſe ordered the King might ſee his Children, receive the Sacrament, and Dr. Juxton *to be with him.*

The Houſe ordered that all their Members ſhould be required to meet on *Monday* Morning at the Houſe by 8 of the Clock, there being much buſineſs that would be offered to the Houſe on that day.

This night the King lodged in *Whitehall*. *Sunday* Dr. *Juxton* preached before the King in his private Lodgings. The High Court, and the Lord Preſident with them, kept a Faſt in the Chappel at *Whitehall* on *Sunday*.

January 27.

A more full account of this days Action take as follows, *viz.*

The King being come in his wonted Poſture with his Hat on, ſome of the Souldiers began to call for *Juſtice*, *Juſtice*, and *Execution*. But ſilence being commanded, his Majeſty began:

I deſire a word to be heard a little, and I hope I ſhall give no occaſion of interruption.

The Preſident anſwered,

You may anſwer in your time; hear the Court firſt.

His Majeſty replied,

If it pleaſe you Sir, I deſire to be heard, and I ſhall not give any occaſion of interruption, and 'tis only in a word. A ſudden Judgment ——

Preſident. Sir, you ſhall be heard in due time, but you are to hear the Court firſt.

King. Sir, I deſire it, it will be in order to what I believe the Court will ſay; and therefore, Sir —— —— A haſty Judgment is not ſo ſoon recalled.

Preſident. Sir, you ſhall be heard before the Judgment be given; and in the mean time you may forbear.

King. Well Sir, ſhall I be heard before the Judgment be given?

An. 1648.

Preſident. Gentlemen, It is well known to all, or moſt of you here preſent, That the Priſoner at the Bar hath been ſeveral times convented and brought before this Court, to make anſwer to a Charge of Treaſon, and other High Crimes exhibited againſt him in the name of the People of *England*: To which Charge being required to anſwer, he hath been ſo far from obeying the Commands of the Court, by ſubmitting to their Juſtice, that he began to take upon him to offer Reaſoning and Debate unto the Authority of the Court, and to the Higheſt Court that appointed them to try and judg him: But being overruled in that, and required to make his Anſwer, he was ſtill pleaſed to continue contumacious, and refuſe to ſubmit to anſwer. Hereupon the Court, that they might not be wanting to themſelves, nor the truſt repoſed in them, nor that any Man's wilfulneſs prevent Juſtice, they have thought fit to take the matter into their Conſideration; they have conſidered of the Charge; they have conſidered of the Contumacy, and of that Confeſſion which Law in doth ariſe upon that Contumacy; they have likewiſe conſidered of the notoriety of the Fact charged upon the Priſoner; and upon the whole matter they are reſolved, and are agreed upon a Sentence to be pronounced againſt the Priſoner. But in reſpect he doth deſire to be heard before the Sentence be read and pronounced, the Court hath reſolved that they will hear him.

Yet, Sir, thus much I muſt tell you beforehand, which you have been minded of at other Courts, That if that which you have to ſay, be to offer any debate concerning the Juriſdiction, you are not to be heard in it; you have offered it formerly, and you have ſtruck at the Root; that is, the Power, and Supream Authority of the Commons of *England*, which this Court will not admit a debate of; and which indeed it is an irrational thing in them to do, being a Court that acts upon Authority derived from them. But, Sir, if you have any thing to ſay in defence of your ſelf concerning the matter charged, the Court hath given me in command to let you know they will hear you.

King. Since I ſee that you will not hear any thing of debate concerning that which I confeſs I thought moſt material for the peace of the Kingdom, and for the liberty of the Subject, I ſhall wave it, I ſhall ſpeak nothing to it: But only I muſt tell you, That this many a day all things have been taken away from me, but that that I call dearer to me than my Life, which is my Conſcience and my Honour. And if I had a reſpect to my Life more than the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, certainly I ſhould have made a particular Defence for my ſelf; for by that at leaſtwiſe I might have delayed an ugly Sentence, which I believe will paſs upon me. Therefore certainly Sir, as a Man that hath ſome underſtanding, ſome knowledg of the World, if that my true Zeal to my Country had not overborn the care that I have for my own preſervation, I ſhould have gone another way to work than that I have done.

Now, Sir, I conceive that an haſty Sentence once paſt may ſooner be repented of, than recalled: And truly the ſelf-ſame deſire that I have for the peace of the Kingdom, and the liberty of the Subject, more than my own particular ends, makes me now at laſt deſire, That I having ſomething to ſay that concerns both, before Sentence be given, that I may be heard in the Painted Chamber before the Lords and Commons. This Delay cannot be prejudicial unto you, whatſoever I ſay. If that I ſay be not Reaſon, thoſe that hear me muſt be judg; I cannot be Judg of that that I have. If it be Reaſon, and really for the welfare of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, I am ſure on it it is very well worth the hearing: Therefore I do conjure you, as you love that that you pretend, (I hope it is real) the Liberty of the Subject, the Peace of the Kingdom, that you will grant me this hearing before any Sentence be paſt. I only deſire this, That you will take this into your Conſideration; it may be you have not heard of it beforehand. If you will, I will retire, and you may think of it: But if I cannot get this Liberty, I do proteſt, That theſe fair ſhews of Liberty and Peace are pure Shews, and that you will not hear your King.

Preſident. Sir, you have now ſpoken.

King. Yes, Sir.

Preſident. And this that you have ſaid, is a further declining of the Juriſdiction of this Court, which was the thing wherein you were limited before.

King. Pray excuſe me, Sir, for my interruption, becauſe you miſtake me. It is not a declining of it; you do judg me before you hear me ſpeak. I ſay it will not, I do not decline it: tho I cannot acknowledg the Juriſdiction of the Court, yet, Sir, in this give me leave to ſay, I would do it, tho I did not acknowledg it. In this I do proteſt, it is not the declining of it, ſince I ſay, if that I do ſay any thing but that that is for the Peace of the Kingdom and Liberty of the Subject, then the Shame is mine. Now I deſire that you will take this into your conſideration: if you will I will withdraw.

Preſident. Sir, this is not altogether new that you have moved to us, not altogether new to us, tho the firſt time in Perſon you have offered it to the Court. Sir, you ſay you do not decline the Juriſdiction of the Court.

King. Not in this that I have ſaid.

Preſident. I underſtand you well, Sir; but nevertheleſs that which you have offered, ſeems to be contrary to that Saying of yours, for the Court are ready to give a Sentence. It is not, as you ſay, That they will not hear the King, for they have been ready to hear you; they have patiently waited your Pleaſure for three Courts together to hear what you would ſay to the Peoples Charge againſt you: To which you have not vouchſafed to give any Anſwer at all. Sir, this tends to a further delay. Truly Sir, ſuch delays as theſe, neither may the Kingdom nor Juſtice well bear. You have had three ſeveral days to have offered in this kind what you would have pleaſed. This Court is founded upon that Authority of the Commons of *England*, in whom reſts the Supreme Juriſdiction. That which you now tender, is to have another Juriſdiction, and a co-ordinate Juriſdiction. I know very well you expreſs your ſelf, Sir, that notwithſtanding that you would offer to the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber, yet nevertheleſs you would proceed on here; I did hear you ſay ſo. But, Sir, that you would offer there, whatever it is, muſt needs be in delay of the Juſtice here; ſo that if this Court be reſolved and prepared for the Sentence, this that you offer, they are not bound to grant. But, Sir, according to that you ſeem to deſire, and becauſe you ſhall know the further pleaſure of the Court upon that which you have moved, the Court will withdraw for a time.

This he did to prevent diſturbance.

King. Shall I withdraw?

Preſident. Sir, you ſhall know the pleaſure of the Court preſently.

The Court withdraws for half an hour into the Court of Wards.

Serjeant at Arms. The Court gives command that the Priſoner be withdrawn; and they give order for his return again.

After which they returned; and being ſat, the Preſident commanded,

Serjeant at Arms, ſend for your Priſoner; who being come, the Preſident proceeded.

Sir, You were pleaſed to make a Motion here to the Court to offer a deſire of yours touching the propounding of ſomewhat to the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber for the Peace of the Kingdom. Sir, you did in effect receive an anſwer before the Court adjourned: Truly Sir, their withdrawing and adjournment was *pro forma tantum*; for it did not ſeem to them that there was any difficulty in the thing. They have conſidered of what you have moved, and have conſidered of their own Authority, which is founded, as it hath been often ſaid, upon the ſupreme Authority of the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament. The Court acts according to their Commiſſion. Sir, the return I have to you from the Court is this, That they have been too much delayed by you already; and this that you now offer, hath occaſioned ſome little further delay; and they are Judges appointed by the higheſt Authority; and Judges are no more to delay, than they are to deny Juſtice: They are good words in the Great Old Charter of *England*, *Nulli negabimus*,

nulli

An. 1648.

nulli vendemus, nulli deferemus Juſtitiam. There muſt be no delay. But the truth is, Sir, and ſo every Man here obſerves it, that you have much delayed them in your contempt and default, for which they might long ſince have proceeded to Judgment againſt you; and notwithſtanding what you have offered, they are reſolved to proceed to Sentence and to Judgment; and that is their unanimous conſent.

King. Sir, I know it is in vain for me to diſpute; I am no Sceptick for to deny the Power that you have, I know that you have Power enough. Sir, I muſt confeſs I think it would have been for the Kingdom's Peace, if you would have taken the pains to have ſhewn the lawfulneſs of your Power.

For this Delay that I have deſired, I confeſs it is a Delay, but it is a Delay very important for the Peace of the Kingdom: For it is not my Perſon that I look at alone, it is the Kingdom's Welfare and the Kingdom's Peace.

It is an old Sentence, *That we ſhould think on long before we reſolve on great matters ſuddenly.* Therefore Sir, I do ſay again, that I do put at your doors all the inconveniency of a haſty Sentence. I confeſs I have been here now I think this week; this day 8 days was the day I came here firſt: But a little delay of a day or two further may give peace, whereas a haſty Judgment may bring on that trouble and perpetual inconveniency to the Kingdom, that the Child that is unborn may repent it. And therefore again, out of the Duty I owe to God and to my Country, I do deſire that I may be heard by the Lords and Commons in the Painted Chamber, or any other Chamber that you will appoint me.

Preſident. You have been already anſwered to what you even now moved, being the ſame you moved before, ſince the Reſolution and the Judgment of the Court in it; and the Court now requires to know whether you have any more to ſay for your ſelf than you have ſaid, before they proceed to Sentence.

King. I ſay this Sir, That if you hear me, if you will give me but this delay, I doubt not but I ſhall give ſome ſatisfaction to you all here, and to my People after that; and therefore I do require you, as you will anſwer it at the dreadful day of Judgment, that you will conſider it once again.

Preſident. Sir, I have received Direction from the Court.

King. Well, Sir.

Preſident. If this muſt be reinforced, or any thing of this nature, your Anſwer muſt be the ſame, and they will proceed to Sentence, if you have nothing more to ſay.

King. I have nothing more to ſay; but I ſhall deſire that this may be entred what I have ſaid.

Preſident. The Court then, Sir, hath ſomething to ſay unto you, which I know, altho I know it will be very unacceptable, yet notwithſtanding they are willing and reſolved to diſcharge their Duty.

His Majeſty anſwered, I would deſire only one word before you give Sentence, and that is, That you would hear me concerning thoſe great Imputations that you have laid to my Charge.

Preſident. Sir, you muſt give me now leave to go on: for I am not far from your Sentence, and your time is now paſt.

King. But I ſhall deſire you will hear me a few words to you; for truly, whatever Sentence you will put upon me, in reſpect of thoſe heavy imputations that I ſee by your Speech you have put upon me. Sir, it is very true that——

Preſident. Sir, I muſt put you in mind: Truly Sir, I would not willingly at this time eſpecially interrupt you in any thing you have to ſay that is proper for us to admit of: But, Sir, you have not owned us as a Court, and you look upon us as a ſort of People met together, and we know what Language we receive from your Party.

King. I know nothing of that.

Preſident. You diſavow us as a Court, and therefore for you to addreſs your ſelf to us, and not to acknowledg us as a Court to judg of what you ſay, it is not to be permitted. And the truth is, all along from the firſt time you were pleaſed to diſavow and diſown us, the Court needed not to have heard you one word; for unleſs they be acknowledged a Court, and engaged, it is

not

Caroli I.

not proper for you to ſpeak. Sir, we have given you too much Liberty already, and admitted of too much delay, and we may not admit of any further; were it proper for us to do it, we ſhould hear you freely; and we ſhould not have declined to have heard you at large, what you could have ſaid or proved on your behalf, whether for totally excuſing, or for in part excuſing thoſe great and hainous charges that in whole or in part are laid upon you. But, Sir, I ſhall trouble you no longer; your Sins are of ſo large a dimenſion, that if you do but ſeriouſly think of them, they will drive you to a ſad conſideration, and they may improve in you a ſad and ſerious Repentance. And the Court doth heartily wiſh that you may be ſo penitent for what you have done amiſs, that God may have mercy at leaſtwiſe on your better part. Truly, Sir, for the other, it is our parts and duties to do that which the Law preſcribes. We are not here *Jus dare*, but *Jus dicere*: We cannot be unmindful of what the Scripture tells us; for to acquit the Guilty is of equal abomination as to condemn the Innocent. We may not acquit the guilty. What Sentence the Law affirms to a Traitor, a Murderer, and a publick Enemy to the Country, that Sentence you are now to hear read unto you, and that is the Sentence of the Court.

Make an *O Yes*, and command ſilence while the Sentence is read.

Which done, the Clerk read the Sentence drawn up in Parchment.

WHEREAS *the Commons of* England *in Parliament had appointed them an High Court of Juſtice, for the trial of* Charles Stuart *King of* England, *before whom he had been three times convented, and at the firſt time a Charge of High Treaſon, and other Crimes and Miſdemeanors was read in the behalf of the Kingdom of* England,

[Here the Charge was repeated.]

which Charge being read unto him as aforeſaid, he the ſaid Charles Stuart *was required to give his anſwer, but he refuſed ſo to do.*

[Expreſſing the ſeveral paſſages of his refuſing in the former Proceedings.]

For all which Treaſons and Crimes, this Court doth adjudg, That he the ſaid Charles Stuart, *as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and a publick Enemy, ſhall be put to death by the ſevering of his Head from his Body.*

Which being read, the Preſident added,

" The Sentence now read, and publiſhed, is the Act, Sentence, Judgment,
" and Reſolution of the whole Court.

To which they all expreſſed their aſſent by ſtanding up, as was before agreed and ordered.

His Majeſty then ſaid,

Will you hear me a word, Sir?

Preſident. Sir, you are not to be heard after the Sentence.

King. No, Sir?

Preſident. No, Sir, by your favour, Sir. Guard withdraw your Priſoner.

King. I may ſpeak after Sentence, by your favour, Sir, I may ſpeak after Sentence, ever. By your favour, hold: the Sentence, Sir — I ſay Sir, I do — I am not ſufferered to ſpeak, expect what Juſtice other People will have.

His Majeſty being taken away by the Guard, as he paſſed down the Stairs, the Soldiers ſcoffed at him, caſting the ſmoke of their Tobacco (a thing very diſtaſtful unto him) and throwing their Pipes in his way.

As he paſſed along, hearing the Rabble of Souldiers crying out, *Juſtice, Juſtice*; he ſaid, *Poor Souldiers, for a piece of Mony they would do ſo for their Commanders.*

In the Evening a Member of the Army acquainted the Committee with his Majeſty's deſire, That ſeeing they had paſſed a Sentence of death upon him, and his time being nigh, he might ſee his Children, and Dr. *Juxton* Biſhop

An. 1648.

of *London* might be admitted to aſſiſt him in his private Devotions, and receiving the Sacrament. Both which were granted.

And the next day being *Sunday*, he was attended by the Guard to St. *James*'s, where the Biſhop preached before him upon theſe words, *In the day when God ſhall judg the Secrets of all Men by Jeſus Chriſt according to my Goſpel.*

January 29. 1648.

Upon Report made from the Committee for conſidering the time and place of the executing of the Judgment againſt the King, the ſaid Committee have reſolved, That the open Street before *Wihtehall*, over againſt the Banqueting-houſe, is a fit place, and that the ſaid Committee conceive it fit that the King be there executed to morrow, the King having already notice thereof: The Court approved thereof, and ordered a Warrant to be drawn for that purpoſe, which ſaid Warrant was accordingly drawn and agreed unto, and ordered to be ingroſſed; which was done, and ſigned and ſealed accordingly as followeth, *viz.*

At the High Court of Juſtice for the trying and judging of *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, *Jan.* 29. 1648.

Warrant for executing the King.

W*HEREAS* Charles Stuart *King of* England *is, and ſtandeth convicted, attainted and condemned of High Treaſon, and other high Crimes; and Sentence upon* Saturday *laſt was pronounced againſt him by this Court, to be put to death by the ſevering of his Head from his Body; of which Sentence, Execution yet remaineth to be done: Theſe are therefore to will and require you to ſee the ſaid Sentence executed in the open Street before* Whitehall, *upon the morrow, being the 30th day of this inſtant Month of* January, *between the hours of 10 in the Morning, and 5 in the afternoon of the ſame day, with full effect. And for ſo doing, this ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. And theſe are to require all Officers, Soldiers, and others, the good People of this Nation of* England, *to be aſſiſting unto you in this Service.*

To Col. *Francis Hacker*,
Col. *Huncks*, and
Lieut. Col. *Phray*;
and to every of
them.

Given under our Hands and Seals.

Sealed and ſubſcribed by

John Bradſhaw, Tho. Grey, Oliver Cromwell, Edward Whaley, Michael Liveſey, John Okey, John Danvers, John Bourcher, Henry Ireton, Tho. Maleverer, John Blackiſton, John Hutchinſon, William Goffe, Tho. Pride, Peter Temple, Tho. Harriſon, John Huſon, Henry Smith, Peregrine Pelham, Simon Meyne, Tho. Horton, John Jones, John More, Hardreſs Waller, Gilbert Millington, George Fleetwood, John Alured, Robert Lilburn, William Say, Anthony Stapeley, Richard Deane, Robert Tichburne, Humphry Edwards, Daniel Blagrave, Owen Roe, William Purefoy, Adrian Scroope, James Temple, Auguſtine Garland, Edmond Ludlow, Henry Martin, Vincent Potter, William Conſtable, Richard Ingoldsby, William Cawley, John Barkſtead, Iſaac Ewers, John Dixwell, Valentine Walton, Gregory Norton, Tho. Chaloner, Tho. Wogan, John Ven, Gregory Clement, John Downs, Tho. Wayte, Tho. Scot, John Carew, Miles Corbet.

Monday,

Monday, January 29.

Such Members as voted the King's Conceſſions a ground of Peace, to be wholly excluded.

THIS day the Houſe ſat early (as was appointed) and one of the late ſecluded Members coming into the Houſe, occaſioned them to conſider of that buſineſs: Upon which they voted, That ſuch Members as voted *December* 5. laſt, That the King's Conceſſions were a ground of ſettling a Peace in this Nation, ſhould not be readmitted, but diſabled to ſit any longer Members for the future.

Dutch Ambaſſadors read their Inſtructions in French.

The Dutch Ambaſſadors had their Audience in the Houſe. They read their Inſtructions and Letters of Credence in French, but had no Copies thereof in Engliſh (as uſual) but ſaid, Copies ſhould be prepared againſt to morrow Morning. Their deſire was to interceed for the King's Life, and to keep and preſerve a fair Correſpondency between this Nation and the States of *Holland*; but having no Tranſcripts ready, and being unwilling to leave the Original, the Houſe at that time could not proceed in debate thereof.

This day an Act paſſed for alteration of ſeveral Names and Forms heretofore uſed in Courts, Writs, Grants, Patents, *&c.* and ſettling of Proceedings in Courts of Law, Juſtice, and Equity, within the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, as followeth:

Act for altering of Writs, &c.

Be it enacted by this preſent Parliament, and by Authority of the ſame, That in all Courts of Law, Juſtice, or Equity; and in all Writs, Grants, Patents, Commiſſions, Indictments, Informations, Suits, Returns of Writs; and in all Fines, Recoveries, Exemplifications, Recognizances, Proceſſes and Proceedings of Law, Juſtice, or Equity, within the Kingdoms of England *and* Ireland, *Dominion of* Wales, *and Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed: *Inſtead of the Name, Stile, Title, and Teſt of the King heretofore uſed, That from henceforth the Name, Stile, Title and Teſt of* Cuſtodes Libertatis Angliæ Authoritate Parlamenti, *ſhall be uſed, and no other. And the Date ſhall be the year of our Lord, and none other: And that all Duties, Profits, Penalties, Iſſues, Fines, Amerciaments and Forfeitures whatſoever, which heretofore were ſued for in the Name of the King, ſhall from henceforth be proſecuted, ſued for, and recovered in the ſaid Name of* Cuſtodes Libertatis Angliæ Authoritate Parlamenti, *and no other: And in all or any of the Proceedings aforeſaid, where the words were* (Juratores pro domino Rege) *from henceforth it ſhall be* (Juratores pro Republica) *And where the words in any of the Proceedings aforeſaid uſed to be* (Contra Pacem, Dignitatem, vel Coronam noſtram) *that from henceforth theſe words* (Contra Pacem publicam) *inſtead of them or any of them ſhall be only uſed. And all Judges, Juſtices, Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice whatſoever are to take notice hereof, and are hereby authoriſed and required to proceed accordingly, and no otherwiſe: And whatſoever from henceforth ſhall be done contrary to this Act, ſhall be, and is hereby declared to be null and void. Provided always that all Writs iſſued out of the* Chancery, *and all Writs Patents of the Juſtices of the one Bench, and of the other, Barons of the* Exchequer, *Commiſſions of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *Goal Delivery, and Juſtices of the Peace, and all other Commiſſions, Patents and Grants, made and paſſed under the Great Seal of* England, *ſhall ſtand good and effectual in the Law, notwithſtanding the death of the King, any thing in this Act, or in any Article therein contained, or any Law, Statute, or Cuſtom, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And it is hereby further ordained and enacted by the Authority aforeſaid, That all Writs Original already iſſued out under the Great Seal, and all Actions, Suits, Bills or Plaints now depending in any Court of Record, and all Proceſs, Pleas, Demurs, Continuances and Proceedings in every ſuch Action or Actions, Suits, Bill and Plaints, ſhall be returnable, ſtand good and effectual, and be proſecuted and ſued forth in ſuch manner and form, and in the ſame State, Condition and Order: the ſaid Changes and Alterations to be as before in this Act is expreſſed; the death of the King, or any Law, Cuſtom or Uſage, to the contrary thereof in anywiſe notwithſtanding. And that any variance that ſhall be occaſioned by reaſon thereof touching any the ſaid Writs, Proceſs or Proceedings in the Name, Stile, Teſt, or otherwiſe, ſhall not be any wiſe material, as concerning any default or error to be alledged or objected thereunto.*

Ann. 1648.

The King was *Saturday* and *Sunday* at *Whitehall*, Dr. *Juxton* ſat up with him all *Saturday* night; *Sunday* he din'd and ſupp'd in his Bedchamber, and ſeem'd very cheerful. This day means was made to deliver a Letter to him from the Prince, which the King no ſooner received, but burnt it.

This day the King was removed to St. *James's*, where his Children from *Syon*-Houſe came to viſit him, but ſtayed not long: he took the Princeſs in his Arms and kiſſed her, gave her his Bleſſing, and 2 Seals that he had, wherein were two Diamonds; ſhe wept bitterly. The Prince Elector Duke of *Richmond*, and others made ſuit to ſee him, which he refuſed. This night he lay at St. *James's*.

Scots *Miniſters preach againſt the Engliſh Army*, &c.

From *Scotland* they write, That the Miniſters of the Kirk preach againſt the Army in *England*, and their Proceedings againſt their King. They ſay they are bound by their Covenant to preſerve Monarchy, and that in the Race of the preſent King. Their Parliament have paſſed ſeveral Votes, That thoſe that have been in the late Engagement againſt *England*, ſhall not bear any Office as long as they live, except ſuch of them as were under age, and ſhall maniſeſt their Repentance; ſuch as ſat in Committees, and took their Oaths, ſhall not bear Office for ten years; ſuch as never evidenced their diſlike of their way of petitioning, ſhall not bear Office for 5 years; ſuch as are prophane Swearers, laſcivious Perſons, and ſuch as do not worſhip God in their private Houſes, are not to be admitted to any place of Truſt. Earl *Loutherdale* expreſſeth a readineſs to give obedience to all Decrees of Parliament, but that was not thought fit, and therefore he was ordered to appear by Writ, which was accordingly: a Committee is to conſider of him. The Earl of *Glencarne* having by Petition to Parliament made his way, his Petition being myſterious as to that of owning them as a Parliament, it's to be conſidered.

From *Dartmouth January* 26. thus: We had the other day a ſight of Prince *Rupert*, with about 14 revolting Ships ſailing by our Coaſt, and bending towards *Ireland*; they drive the whole Channel before them, and ſeize upon many ſeveral Veſſels, but one of great value, laden with Cloth, worth 50000 *l*. We apprehend a great neglect in not having any Navy abroad: one of this Fleet was driven in here the 26*th*, where ſhe now remains. The Maſter reports that the Fleet is very poorly victualled, and worſe manned, having got but 400 Mariners amongſt them.

Tueſday, January 30.

THIS Day his Majeſty was brought from St. *James's* about 10 in the Morning, walking on foot through the Park, with a Regiment of Foot for his Guard, with Colours flying, Drums beating, his private Guard of Partizans, with ſome of his Gentlemen before, and ſome behind, bare-headed; Dr. *Juxton* late Biſhop of *London* next behind him, and Col. *Thomlinſon* (who had the Charge of him) to the Gallery in *Whitehall*, and ſo into the Cabinet-Chamber, where he uſed to lie, where he continued at his Devotion, refuſing to dine (having before taken the Sacrament) only about 12 at Noon he drank a Glaſs of Claret Wine, and eat a piece of Bread. From thence he was accompanied by Dr. *Juxton*, Col. *Thomlinſon*, Col. *Hacker*, and the Guards before-mentioned, through the *Banqueting*-Houſe, adjoining to which the Scaffold was erected, between *Whitehall*-Gate, and the Gate leading into the Gallery from St. *James's*. The Scaffold was hung round with black, and the Floor covered with black, and the Ax and Block laid in the middle of the Scaffold. There were divers Companies of Foot and Horſe on every ſide the Scaffold, and the Multitudes of People that came to be Spectators were very great. The King making a paſs upon the Scaffold, look'd very earneſtly on the Block, and asked Col. *Hacker* if there were no higher; and then ſpake thus, directing his Speech to the Gentlemen on the Scaffold.

King's Speech on the Scaffold.

King. *I ſhall be very little heard of any Body here, I ſhall therefore ſpeak a word unto you here. Indeed I could hold my peace very well, if I did not think that holding my Peace would make ſome Men think that I did ſubmit to the Guilt, as well as to the Puniſhment. But I think it is my Duty to God firſt, and to my Country, for to clear my ſelf both as an honeſt Man, a good King, and a good Chriſtian. I ſhall begin firſt with my Innocency: In troth, I think it not very needful for me to inſiſt long upon this, for all the World knows I never did begin the War with the two Houſes of Parliament; and I call God to witneſs (to whom I muſt ſhortly make an account) that I never did intend to incroach upon their Privileges. They began upon me: It is the Militia they began upon; they confeſt that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit to have it from me: And to be ſhort, if any Body will look but to the Dates of the Commiſſions, their Commiſſions and mine, and likewiſe to the Declarations, will ſee clearly that they began theſe unhappy Troubles, not I. So that as to the guilt of theſe enormous Crimes that are laid againſt me, I hope in God, that God will clear me of it; I will not, I'm in Charity: God forbid that I ſhould lay it upon the two Houſes of Parliament; there is no neceſſity of either, I hope they are free of this guilt: for I believe that ill Inſtruments between them and me, has been the chief Cauſe of all this Bloodſhed; ſo that by way of ſpeaking, as I find my ſelf clear of this, I hope (and pray God) that they may too: yet for all this God forbid that I ſhould be ſo ill a Chriſtian, as not to ſay that God's Judgments are juſt upon me; many times he does pay Juſtice by an unjuſt Sentence, that is ordinary: I only ſay this, that an unjuſt Sentence (meaning* Strafford*) that I ſuffered to take effect, is puniſhed now by an unjuſt Sentence upon me; that is, ſo far I have ſaid to ſhew you that I am an innocent Man. Now for to ſhew you that I am a good Chriſtian. I hope there is* (pointing to Dr. *Juxton*) *a good Man that will bear me witneſs. That I have forgiven all the world, and even thoſe in particular that have been the chief Cauſers of my death; who they are God knows, I do not deſire to know, I pray God forgive them. But this is not all, my Charity muſt go further; I wiſh that they may repent: for indeed they have committed a great Sin in that particular; I pray God with St.* Stephen, *that this be not laid to their Charge; nay not only ſo, but that they may take the right way to the peace of the Kingdom, for Charity commands me not only to forgive particular Men, but my Charity commands me to endeavour to the laſt gaſp the peace of the Kingdom. So, Sirs, I do wiſh with all my Soul, and I do hope there is ſome here will carry it further, that they may endeavour the peace of the Kingdom. Now, Sirs, I muſt ſhew you both how you are out of the way, and I will put you in the way: Firſt you are out of the way; for certainly all the way you ever have had yet, as I could find by any thing, is in the way of Conqueſt. Certainly this is an ill way; for Conqueſt, Sirs, in my opinion is never juſt, except there be a good juſt Cauſe, either for matter of wrong, or juſt Title; and then if you go beyond it, the firſt quarrel that you have to it, that makes it unjuſt at the end, that was juſt at firſt: But if it be only matter of Conqueſt, then it is a great Robbery. As a Pirate ſaid to* Alexander *the Great, That he was the great Robber, he was but a petty Robber: and ſo, Sirs, I do think the way that you are in, is much out of the way. Now, Sirs, for to put you in the way; believe it, you will never do right, nor God will never proſper you, until you give him his due, the King his due (that is, my Succeſſors) and the People their due, I am as much for them as any of you: You muſt give God his due, by regulating rightly his Church (according to his Scriptures) which is now out of order: for to ſet you in a way particularly, now I cannot; but only this. A National Synod freely called, freely debating among themſelves, muſt ſettle this, when that every opinion is freely and clearly heard. For the King indeed I will not* (then turning to a Gentleman that touched the Ax he ſaid, *Hurt not the Ax that may hurt me) As for the King, the Laws of the Land will clearly inſtruct you for that; therefore becauſe it concerns my own particular, I only give you a touch of it. For the People: And truly I deſire their Liberty and Freedom, as much as any Body whomſoever; but I muſt tell you, That their Liberty and Freedom conſiſts in having of Government, thoſe Laws by which their Life and their Goods may be moſt their own. It is not for having ſhare in Government (Sirs) that is nothing pertaining to them. A Subject and a Soveraign are clean different things; and therefore until they do that, I mean, That you do put the People in that Liberty as I ſay, certainly they will never enjoy themſelves. Sirs, it was for this that now I am come here. If I would have given way to an Arbitrary Way, for to have all Laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here; and therefore I tell you (and I pray God it be not laid to your Charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.*

An. 1648. *People. In troth, Sirs, I ſhall not hold you much longer: for I will only ſay this to you, That in truth I could have deſired ſome little time longer, becauſe that I would have put this that I have ſaid in a little more order, and a little better digeſted, than I have done; and therefore I hope you will excuſe me. I have delivered my Conſcience, I pray God that you take thoſe Courſes that are beſt for the good of the Kingdom, and your own Salvation.*

Dr. *Juxton.* Will your Majeſty, though it may be very well known your Majeſty's Affections to Religion; yet it may be expected that you ſhould ſay ſomewhat for the Word's ſatisfaction in that particular.

King. I thank you very heartily my Lord, for that I had almoſt forgotten it. In troth Sirs, my Conſcience in Religion, I think is very well known to the World; and therefore I declare before you all, That I die a Chriſtian according to the Profeſſion of the Church of *England*, as I found it left me by my Father; and this honeſt Man (meaning the Biſhop) I think will witneſs it. Then turning to the Officers, ſaid, *Sirs, excuſe me for this ſame, I have a good Cauſe, and I have a gracious God: I will ſay no more.* Then turning to Col. *Hacker*, he ſaid, *Take care that they do not put me to pain; and Sir, this and it pleaſe you*——But then a Gentleman coming near the Ax, the King ſaid, *Take heed of the Ax, pray take heed of the Ax.* Then the King ſpeaking to the Executioner, ſaid, *I ſhall ſay but very ſhort Prayers, and then thruſt out my hands.* Then the King called to Dr. *Juxton* for his Nightcap; and having put it on, he ſaid to the Executioner, *Does my Hair trouble you?* who deſired him him to put it all under his Cap, which the King did accordingly by the help of the Executioner and the Biſhop. Then the King turning to Dr. *Juxton*, ſaid, *I have a good Cauſe, and a gracious God on my ſide.*

Dr. *Juxton.* There is but one Stage more: This Stage is turbulent and troubleſom. It is a ſhort one. But you may conſider, it will ſoon carry you a very great way; it will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you ſhall find to your great joy the Prize; you haſte to a Crown of Glory.

King. I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no diſturbance can be.

Dr. *Juxton.* You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal Crown, a good Exchange.

Then the King took off his Cloak and his George, giving his George to Dr. *Juxton*, ſaying, *Remember* (it is thought for the Prince) and ſome other ſmall Ceremonies paſt. After which the King ſtooping down, laid his Neck upon the Block; and after a little pauſe, ſtretching forth his hands, the Executioner at one blow ſevered his Head from his Body. Then his Body was put in a Coffin, covered with black Velvet, and removed to his Lodging-Chamber in *Whitehall.* Being imbalmed and laid in a Coffin of Lead to be ſeen for ſome days, at length upon *Wedneſday* the 17*th* of *February*, it was delivered to four of his Servants, *Herbert*, *Mildmay*, *Preſton*, and *Joyner*, who with ſome others in mourning Equipage attended the Herſe that night to *Windſor*, and placed it in the Room which was formerly the King's Bedchamber.

Next day it was removed into the *Deans-Hall*, which was hung with black, and made dark, and Lights were ſet burning round the Herſe. About three in the afternoon the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marqueſs of *Hartford*, the Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindſey*, and the Biſhop of *London*, came thither, with two Votes paſſed that Morning, whereby the ordering of the King's Burial was committed to the Duke, provided that the Expences thereof exceeded not 500 *l.* This Order they ſhewed to Col. *Whichcot* the Governor of the Caſtle, deſiring the Interment might be in St. *George*'s Chappel, and according to the form of the Common Prayer: The latter Requeſt the Governor denied, ſaying, That it was improbable the Parliament would permit the uſe of what they had ſo ſolemnly aboliſhed, and therein deſtroy their own Act.

The Lords replied,

That there was a difference betwixt deſtroying their own Act, and diſpenſing with it; and that no Power ſo binds its own hands, as to diſable it ſelf in ſome Caſes. But all prevailed not.

The Committee to whom the enſuing Proclamation was referred made report hereof, and the Houſe aſſented to the ſame: Here take it at large.

Proclamation againſt proclaiming any of the late King's Race.

“WHereas *Charles Stuart* King of *England*, being for the notorious Treaſons, Tyrannies and Murders committed by him in the late unnatural and cruel Wars, condemned to death; whereupon after execution of the ſame, ſeveral Pretences may be made, and Titles ſet on foot unto the Kingly Office, to the apparent hazard of the publick Peace: For prevention whereof, Be it enacted and ordained by this preſent Parliament, and by Authority of the ſame, That no Perſon or Perſons whatſoever do preſume to proclaim, declare, publiſh, or any way promote *Charles Stuart*, Son of the ſaid *Charles*, commonly called the Prince of *Wales*, or any other Perſon, to be King or Chief Magiſtrate of *England*, or of *Ireland*, or of any the Dominions belonging to them, or either of them, by colour of Inheritance, Succeſſion, Election, or any other Claim whatſoever, without the free Conſent of the People in Parliament firſt had and ſignified by a particular Act or Ordinance for that purpoſe; any Statute, Law, Uſage, or Cuſtom to the contrary hereof in anywiſe notwithſtanding.

“And be it further enacted and ordained, and it is hereby enacted and ordained, That whoſoever ſhall contrary to this Act proclaim, declare, publiſh, or any way promote the ſaid *Charles Stuart* the Son, or any other Perſon, to be King, or Chief Magiſtrate of *England*, or of *Ireland*, or of any the Dominions belonging to them, or to either of them, without the ſaid conſent in Parliament ſignified as aforeſaid, ſhall be deemed and adjudged a Traitor to the Commonwealth, and ſhall ſuffer the pains of Death, and ſuch other Puniſhments as belong to the Crimes of High Treaſon. And all Officers as well Civil as Military, and all other well-affected Perſons are hereby authoriſed and required forthwith to apprehend all ſuch Offenders, and to bring them in ſafe Cuſtody to the next Juſtice of the Peace, that they may be proceeded againſt accordingly.

FINIS.

THE TABLE TO THE Second Volume.

A.

ABETTORS *of Sedition in the Army to be puniſhed*, 878
Acts *of the Commons of* England *for erecting a High Court of Juſtice for the Trial of the King*, 1379
Admiralty *to be regulated*, 733, 1043, 1045. *Judges of Admiralty appointed, and to have* 500 l. per An. *apiece, and to take no Money of any Perſon*, 1059, 1278
Agreement *of the People preſented to, and debated upon by the Council of the Army*, 1358, 1359. *Preſented to the Parliament*, 1362
Agitators *Paper to the General about Priſoners*, 808. *Their Paper, call'd* The Caſe of the whole Army, *and the General's Anſwer to it*, 845, 846. *More Papers from them*, 856, 857. *Their Propoſals from* 4 *Regiments of Foot*, 859, 860. *Are to reſort to their ſeveral Commanders*, 866
Aldermen *of* London, *impriſon'd for being acceſſary to the Force on the Parliament, diſcharged*, 1138
Ambaſſador of France *has Audience of the King at* Hampton-Court, 844. *Takes leave of the Houſe of Peers, and is viſited by Lords and Commons*, 847
Ambaſſador *of* Spain *deſired not to make Bonfires*, 1141
Angleſey *full of Diviſions*, 1269. *Taken by Storm*, 1282
Appleby *taken by* Lambert, 1219
Argyle *and other Lords treat with* Cromwel, 1282. *Agrees with* Lannerick, ibid.
Archbiſhop *of* Armagh *order'd* 400 l. per An. 830
Army's *Propoſals to the Commiſſioners of Parliament*, 731. *Declaration why they advance towards* London, 744, 745, *to* 749. *Rendevouz on* Hounſlow-Heath, 750. *Lords and Commons with them there*, 750. *Drawn up in Battalia, and Head-Quarters at* Thiſtleworth, ibid. *The Elector* Palatine *ſees them*, ibid. *Forbid all Souldiers on pain of Death to go to* London, 751. *The City approves of their march ſo near* London, *and recals their Declaration againſt them*, 751. *March into* Southwark, 752. *Their Head Quarters at* Hammerſmith, 755. *Debates upon their Declaration of the Cauſes why they come to* London, 761. *Head Quarters at* Kingſton, 773. *Their Remonſtrance for purging the Houſe*, 782. *Have the Lords Thanks for't*, 782. *New Motions about Propoſals*, 789. *Their Arrears collected by the City*, 790. *They conſult about relieving* Ireland, 791. *Head Quarter at* Putney, 792. *Complain of their want of Pay*, 815. *Their Declaration about it to the Parliament*, 815. *Their Propoſals at large, with their Explication of them*, 817, 818. *They meet about more Propoſals at* Putney, 819. *The Heads of their Repreſentation*, 820. *Order'd to have* 30000 l. *advanced to them*, 825. *Their Declaration to the Commiſſioners of Parliament at* Putney, 829. *Reſults of their general proteſting*, 835. *Give a hearing to a German Prophet*, 836. *Their Deſires in relation to their Pay*, 837. *Their Letter to the Speaker about Free Quarter and Pay*, 839, 840.

Their

Their Agents Paper, call'd, The Caſe of the whole Army, 845. *Their Arrears to be paid out of the ſale of Biſhops Lands,* 849. *Debates upon* The Caſe of the Army, 849. *A Committee of Officers appointed to conſider of it,* ibid. 850. *They have Money advanced to pay them,* 851. *The Heads of their Declaration to be ſent to the Parliament,* 861. *Their Debate on the Propoſitions for Peace to be ſent to the King, with their Amendments,* 863

Army's *Faith to be intirely kept to all the King's Party according to the Articles of ſurrender,* 864. *Paiment for the future to be ſettled for them,* 865. *Are ordered* 20000 l. *to be advanced them,* 867. *Their Paper, call'd* The Caſe of the Army, *voted deſtructive to the Government of the Nation,* 867. *Appoint a Committee to review all their publick Papers,* 868. *Rendevouz near* Ware, *and Proceedings there,* 878. *A General Council at* Windſor, 891. *Send their Repreſentation,* 924, 925. *Their Arrears ſecured,* 938. *Their Reſolution to live and die with the Parliament,* 951. *Declaration of adhering to the Parliament in their Proceedings againſt the King,* 961, 962. *Are to be new model'd,* 992, 993. *Reſolutions thereupon,* 995, 996. *To be furniſhed with Money and Proviſions before* Colcheſter, *during the Siege,* 1172

Army *in the North ordered* 40000 l. 1200. *Their Deſires preſented to the General at* St. Albans, 1298. *Their Demands agreed on to the Committee of Parliament,* 1309

Army's *large Remonſtrance from* St. Albans, 1330. *Head Quarters at* Windſor, 1338. *Their Declaration upon their advance to* London, 1341. *Propoſals to the Houſe of Commons accuſing ſeveral Members,* 1354. *Quartered in the City, and ſeize on ſeveral Halls, where they take* 20000 l. 1356. A new Agreement of the People *preſented them,* 1358. *Their Debates thereupon,* 1365. *Send* the Agreement of the People, *with their own Declaration, to the Parliament, deſiring their Concurrence,* 1392

Arms *and Ammunition,* &c. *borrowed out of the Tower to be reſtored,* 849

Arrears *of Aſſeſſment to be brought in,* 839, 841. *To be collected with all ſpeed in* London, 884

Articles *of ſurrender of* Colcheſter, 1246. *Explanation of the meaning of Quarter and Mercy,* 1247, 1285. *Of Agreement betwixt the 2 Scotiſh Armys in* Scotland, 1388

Arundel, *Earl, admitted to Compoſition for* 6000 l. 1337

Aſhhurſt, *one of the Commiſſioners of Parliament to the Parliament of* Scotland, *brings the Declaration of the Committee of Eſtates for their Army's march into* England, 1196

Aſſembly's *Catechiſm preſented to the Houſe, and* 400 *Copies to be printed for the Service of the Houſe,* 888. *Ordered to anſwer ſome Queries,* ibid. *The ſame with the Texts of Scripture preſented, and* 600 *Copies to be printed for the uſe of the Houſe,* 1060

Aſſembly's *Letter to the General Aſſembly of the Kirk of* Scotland, 1142

Aſſembly *of the Church of* Scotland's *Deſires about the ground of a War laid before the Parliament there,* 1048. *The Parliament's Anſwer to their Deſires,* 1052, 1053. *The Aſſembly's Reply thereunto,* 1053, 1054. *Diſagree to the Parliament's Declaration of War againſt* England, *and their Reaſons why,* 1114, 1115

Aſſeſſments *to be paid to the Army,* 1312

Aſſociation *of ſeveral Counties in* Wales, 1116

Axtel *brings a Meſſage from the General Council of the Officers to the Houſe of Commons,* 1353

B.

Bard, *Mr. ordered to go beyond Sea,* 934

Baynes, *Col. impriſon'd for oppoſing the Army's entrance into* Southwark, 803

Baynton, *Mr. a Member of the Houſe of Commons accuſed for ſigning a Warrant for raiſing of Horſe in the City, and thereupon diſcharged the Houſe,* 800

Bellievre *the French Ambaſſador. See* Ambaſſador.

Berwick *ſurprized by the Cavaliers,* 1099. *Malignants flock thither,* 1106. *The new Governour lays heavy Taxes on the Engliſh,* 1119. *Is ſupply'd from* Scotland, 1140. *Is ſurrendred to* Cromwel. *See* Cromwel.

Biddle's *Book againſt the Trinity condemn'd to be burnt by the Hangman,* 801, 805

Billeting *of Souldiers, how to be,* 956

Birch, *Col. made High Steward of* Lempſter, 1333

Biſhops *Lands, how to be purchas'd,* 847. *Difficulties in the ſale,* 848. *More Obſtructions,* 856, 1310. *The King refuſes to conſent to the ſale of them. See* King.

Bradling's, *Col. Sequeſtration taken off*, 862
Bradſhaw, *Serjeant, made Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice*, 1389
Briſtol *Inhabitants Petition to the Parliament about ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom*, 789. *The Speaker's Anſwer to it, and thanks for't*, 799. *An Alderman is ſeized there, and the Conſequence of it*, 887
Ld Brooks's *Poſthumous Son has* 5000 l. *ordered him*, 964
Brown Buſhel, *Capt. a Pirat, taken and proceeded againſt*, 1070
Buckingham, *Duke, his Sequeſtration taken off*, 805, 831. *At* Kingſton *with* 500 *Horſe*, 1178. *With the Earls of* Holland *and* Peterborough *write to the City to be invited to their aſſiſtance*, 1180. *They are declared Traitors, and their Eſtates to be ſequeſtrated*, 1180. *Routed by Maj.* Gibbons, 1182. *and by Col.* Scroop *at* St. Needs, 1188. *Comes privately to* London, 1192
Burley, *Capt. raiſes Sedition in the Iſle of* Wight, 952. *Is taken and put into the Dungeon at* Cariſbrook, 955. *Is tried and condemn'd*, 972
Buckinghamſhire *Petition againſt Tythes and Free Quarter*, 811. *Complain of free Quarter*, 888

C.

CAmbridg *Univerſity order'd* 2000 l. *towards their Library*, 1030
Canterbury, *Inſurrection there about obſerving of* Chriſtmaſs, 948, 949. *The ſame examin'd*, 949, 976
Mr. Capel (*Lord* Capel's *Son*) *offer'd to be exchanged for the Committee of Parliament in* Eſſex, *kept Priſoners in* Colcheſter, 1173
Capel, *Lord, taken Priſoner at* Colcheſter, *order'd to be attainted*, 1272. *Is Priſoner at* Windſor, ibid.
Cariſbrook-Caſtle *to be furniſhed with Proviſion during the King's ſtay there*, 955
Carliſle *ſurpriſed for the King*, 1105. *Supply'd with Proviſions and Arms from* Scotland, 1140. *Is deliver'd to* Cromwel. *See* Cromwel.
Mr. Tho. Chaloner *and Col.* Temple, *Commiſſioners for the Affairs of* Munſter *in* Ireland, 816
Prince Charles. *See* Wales.
Chepſtow-Caſtle *ſurprized*, 1109. *Beſieg'd and in great diſtreſs*, 1128, 1130. *Taken by Col.* Ewer, 1130
Cheſter *careful to preſerve the Peace*, 1127. *Is infected with the Plague*, 786. *Contributions made for their relief*, 786
Cheeſley, *Sir* John, *Secretary to the* Scots *Commiſſioners, ſtopt at* Newcaſtle, 778, 781. *The Governour's Letter about it*, 797. *Goes with Inſtructions to wait on the King*, 1296
Chomley, *Sir* Hugh, *commands at the Siege before* Pontefract, *and diſputes with Col.* Rainſborow *about it*, 1300, 1306. *His Management of that Siege complain'd of*, 1319
City *of* London *congratulates the General coming to Town, and invite him and his Officers to Dinner*, 760. *The City Colonels who countenanced the force on the Parliament proceeded againſt*, 788. *Refuſes a Loan of a Months Pay to the Army*, 789. *Citizens committed for the late force*, 792. *Ordered to pull down their Forts and Lines of Communication*, 806. *Solicited to advance* 50000 l. *and refuſe it*, ibid. *Petition for further ſecurity for the advance of that Sum*, 812. *Govern'd by the Aldermen and Common Council, the Lord Mayor being ſent to the Tower*, 821. *Undertakes to guard the Parliament in the abſence of the Forces quartered at* Whitehal *and the* Meuſe, 1099. *Impowered to appoint a Committee for the City Militia*, 1107, 1119, 1120. *and to raiſe a new Regiment of Horſe for the ſecurity of the Parliament and City*, 1174. *Petition to ſettle the Militia, and to bring the King to* London, 1176. *Alarm'd at the advance of the Army from* Windſor *to* London, 1350. *Appoint a Committee to wait on the General with Propoſals, and offer of Money or Security*, 1357. *And the General's Anſwer thereunto*, 1358
Mr. Clark *ſentenced to be ſhot to death for mutiny, and carrying away the Colours*, 1009. *Is pardon'd*, 1010
Cockermouth *beſieged by* 500 *Country People*, 1283. *Relieved by Col.* Aſhton, 1294
Colebrook, *the Head Quarter*, 740, 741
Commiſſioners *of Parliament meet at* Putney *about diſbanding the Army, and relief of* Ireland, 807. *Return with the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions of Peace*, 807. *Nam'd to go with the* 4 *Bills to the King*, 830. *And allowed* 200 l. *to bear their Charges*, 937. *Give an account of their Proceedings*, 946. *They return to* London *unſatisfied*, 950. *And make their Report to the Parliament*, 953
Commiſſioners *of Parliament appointed to go to* Scotland, 975, 977. *Are to have their Charges defray'd*, 978.

Come to Edinburgh, 998. *Their Tranſactions with the Committee of Eſtates of that Kingdom,* 1003, 1004, 1013, 1019, 1040. *Obtain no Anſwer about Capt.* Wogan, 1046, 1052. *A further account of their Proceedings and Affairs there,* 1056. *Receive additional Inſtructions from the Parliament,* 1067. *More new Inſtructions ſent them,* 1109. *Their Proceedings approved of by the Parliament, and have thanks,* 1120

Commiſſioners *of Parliament to be ſent immediately to treat with the King at the Iſle of* Wight, 1212. *They return with the King's Anſwer,* 1225. *Their Names,* 1248. *Allowed* 3000 l. *for their Charges,* 1255. *Receive their Inſtructions about the Treaty,* 1261. *Come to the Iſle of* Wight, 1263. *Their Reception,* 1265. *They kiſs the King's Hand,* 1266. *Their Proceedings in the Treaty,* 1270, 1271, 1275. *A further account of their Proceedings,* 1299. *Some of them return to* London, 1320. *Give an account to the Parliament of what they had done,* 1321, 1322. *Have the thanks of the Houſe,* ibid. *Have an additional Inſtruction ſent them of propoſing to the King a ſtricter Union betwixt the two Kingdoms,* 1332. *Their Reply to the King's Anſwer about* Ireland, 1333. *Their Reply to the King's ultimate Anſwer about Biſhops and Church-Government,* 1335, 1336. *They all return to* London, 1343. *Have the thanks of the Houſe,* 1350

Commiſſioners *of the Cuſtoms order'd to advance* 30000 l. *for preſent Service,* 838

Commiſſioners *of the Great Seal nam'd,* 1016. *Agreed to by the Lords,* 1029. *Sworn in the Houſe of Lords,* 1059

Commiſſioners *for the trial of the King ſit the firſt time, and make Proclamation thereof in* Weſtminſter *and other places,* 1387. *They ſit again, and go on in the Trial,* 1389, 1395

Committee *of the new Militia,* 805. *Of the Army continued, and ordered* 30000 l. *to be paid them,* 819. *Appointed for the Affairs of* Ireland, 858. *Of the Army make Propoſals to the Parliament,* 862. *Of the Army ſend Money to the Head-Quarter at* Windſor, 879. *Of Grievances appointed,* 954, 956. *Appointed to view and print Papers and Letters taken in the War to vindicate the Proceedings of Parliament,* 959

Committee *of Danger in* Scotland. *See* Scotland.

Colcheſter *beſieg'd; the Manufacturers there petition for Liberty to follow their Trade with* London, 1152. *The General's Anſwer to it,* 1153. *Proceedings there,* 1155. *Priſoners taken, and further Proceedings during the Siege,* 1157, 1159, 1160, 1161. *Make a Sally, and are repulſed,* 1162, 1163, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172. *In diſtreſs for want of Proviſions,* 1176, 1178. *The Siege kept up with falſe Reports of relief,* 1178. *Sally,* 1179. *Proceedings there,* 1181, 1183. *In great neceſſity,* 1191, 1196. *Reduced to eating of Horſe-fleſh,* 1200. *Want Water,* 1204, 1213. *Actions,* 1216, 1217. *In great ſtraits,* 1221. *Collections in and about* London, *for the Poor of the Town who have left it,* 1222. *Miſeries increaſe,* 1231. *Send out* 500 *Women,* 1236. *Come to Articles of Surrender,* 1239, 1241. *Surrenders,* 1242. *Redeem'd from Plunder for* 14000 l. *whereof the General abates* 9000 l. 1256, 1287, 1291

Common-Council *of* London *in their Petition own the Parliament the Supreme Authority,* 918

Commons, *Houſe of. See* Houſe *of* Commons.

Compoſitions *to be regulated,* 734

Confeſſion *of Faith debated,* 988. *Agreed to by both Houſes as to the Doctrinal part, with ſome Alterations,* 1035

Conference *betwixt the Committee of Parliament, and the Committee of the Common Council of* London, *about the City's engaging for the freedom of the King's Perſon, and of the Parliament,* 1185, 1186, 1187. *Betwixt both Houſes about the Treaty with the King,* 1202, 1203. *About the King's ſigning the Propoſitions, or treating firſt,* 1206. *About the King's Anſwer to the Votes for the Treaty,* 1229

Conſtable, *Sir* William, *commanded to the Iſle of* Wight *for the ſafety of the King's Perſon,* 956

Covent-garden *made a Parochial Church,* 1035

Cook, *Colonel, his Narrative of the manner of the King's being carry'd to* Hurſt-Caſtle, 1344, &c.

Cook, *Mr. made Sollicitor to the High Court of Juſtice,* 1396

Coot, *Sir* Charles, *defeats a Party of the Iriſh Rebels,* 1385. *Has the Thanks of the Houſe,* 1386

Copley, *Col. his Caſe,* 806. *Diſcharged the Houſe, and ſent Priſoner to the Tower,* ibid. *Is impeach'd,* 812

Counties *to be divided into Claſſical Preſbyteries,* 981

Covenant *to be taken by all ſuch as compound for their Eſtates,* 864. *Debates* *about new Commiſſions to take it*, 1154

Cromwel *has the Thanks of the Houſe for his Service at the Rendevouz at* Kingſton, 880. *Has* 2500 *l.* per annum *of the Earl of* Worceſter's *Eſtate given him*, 1020. *Ordered to go into* Southwales *to reduce it*, 1098. *Comes to* Chepſtow, 1118. *Goes to* Carmarthen, 1120. *Beſieges* Pembrook, 1142. *His Letter to the Speaker about the Condition of the Beſieged*, 1158. *Takes the Town and Caſtle upon Articles*, 1190. *Marches Northward to join* Lambert *to make Head againſt the Duke of* Hamilton, 1191. *Has* 3000 *pair of Shoes ordered to be ſent to his Foot*, 1206. *Draws his Forces together in the North*, 1218. *His Letter to the Speaker about the Defeat given to Duke* Hamilton's *Army*, 1237, 1238. *Goes to* Berwick, 1256. *His Proceedings in the* North, 1259, 1260, 1264, 1273. *His Proclamation upon his entrance into* Scotland, 1274. *Has Meſſages from* Argyle, 1276. *His Proceedings in* Scotland *approved of*, 1277. *Treats with* Argyle, *and other* Scotiſh *Lords*, 1282. *His Army well liked in* Scotland, 1283. *Has* Berwick *and* Carliſle *delivered to him*, 1286, 1288. *Comes to* Edinburgh, *where he is viſited and civilly treated by many Lords*, 1295. *Is ſplendidly entertained by the City of* Edinburgh, *and in the Caſtle*, ibid. 1296. *Comes back to* Newcaſtle, *where he is nobly treated*, 1310. *Settles the Northern Counties*, 1311. *Inquires into the Murder of Col.* Rainsborow, 1316. *Comes before* Pontefract, *and ſummons it, with the Commander's Anſwer*, 1325. *Writes for Ammunition*, 1327. *Leaves the Siege of* Pontefract *to* Lambert, *and comes to the Head-quarter to the General*, 1339. *Comes to* London, *and takes his place in the Houſe*, 1355. *Has the Thanks of the Houſe for his Services in the* North, 1355

D.

DAy *of Thankſgiving for the return of the Members of Parliament*, 757. *At* Dublin *for the Defeat given to* Preſton *the Iriſh General*, 780. *For the ſame at* London, 795

Dean *and Chapter Lands, Security for the Payment of the Souldiers*, 936. *Voted againſt*, ibid.

Debates *in Parliament about a Treaty with the King, and about the Militia*, 1129, 1140. *About the* 3 *Bills to be ſent to the King*, 1132, 1141. *About reducing the revolted Ships gone into* Holland, 1151. *About the Settlement of the Kingdom, and the King's Perſon*, 1162, 1164. *About a perſonal Treaty*, 1176, 1179, 1192. *Betwixt both Houſes about ſending the Propoſitions, or treating firſt*, 1206. *Upon the King's Conceſſions in the Iſle of* Wight, 1309, 1310. *Upon the Article of Indempnity, and Perſons to be excepted from pardon*, 1317, 1319. *Upon his Majeſty's four Propoſitions*, 1324. *Upon the ſatisfactorineſs of the King's Anſwer, and Conceſſions at the Treaty*, 1349, 1350. *Upon the General's not coming to Town*, 1350. *In the Houſe about bringing Delinquents to Puniſhment*, 1370

Declaration *of the Committee of Parliament for the City-Militia*, 739. *Of Maj. Gen.* Maſſey *and* Poyntz, *why they leave* London *and the Kingdom*, 765. *Of Parliament, that none that bore Arms againſt the Parliament have any Office*, 807. *Why no further Addreſſes to be made to the King*, 998, 999. *For recalling the revolted Ships*, 1188. *Of the Prince of* Wales *ſent to the City*, 1210. *Debates upon't in Parliament*, 1215. *Of Parliament againſt the ſolemn Proteſtation of the Secluded Members*, 1363

Delinquents *are allowed the fifth part of their Eſtates for their Wives and Children*, 870. *And Papiſts to be put out of the Lines of Communication*, 964. *To pay their Compoſitions*, 1151. *See* Ordinance.

Ld Digby's *Letters to Lord* Taaf *in* Ireland, *intercepted and read in the Houſe*, 917, 921

Disbanding *the ſupernumerary Soldiers agreed on*, 935, 951. *Goes on in the* North, 981. *and elſewhere*, 1007. *At* York, 1011. *In* Hereford, 1042, 1043. *In ſeveral Counties*, 1301, 1333

Dover-Caſtle *beſieged by the Rioters in* Kent, *and relief ſent by the General*, 1133. *Further relieved by Col.* Rich, 1143

Bp of Durham *is allowed* 800 l. per An. 831, 948

E.

EDgart's *Speech to General* Fairfax *at* Ipſwich, 1262

Elector Palatin *allowed* 8000 l. per An. *from the Parliament*, 857

Ely-houſe *appointed for ſick and wounded Souldiers*, 1075

Engagement *of the Lords and Commons that were with the Army*, 754, 755

Eſſex *Petition to both Houſes about the ſtate of the Nation*, 1101. *For a perſonal Treaty with the King, and their Anſwer*, 1102. *Many of them accept of the Indempnity, and ſubmit*, 1143. *The County to raiſe* 4500 l. *for Horſe and Dragoons*, 1172

Col. Ewers *takes the guard of the King's Perſon in the Iſle of* Wight *from Col.* Hammond, 1338. *His ſecuring the King diſpleaſes the Parliament*, 1340. *Wants Money to defray the Charges of keeping the King in* Hurſt-*Caſtle, and has* 200 l. *ſent him*, 1362

Exciſe *petition'd againſt*, 789. *Settled again*, 792. *Engagements of* 100000 l. *upon't*, 846. *Debated upon*, 1059. *To continue two years longer*, 1185

Exeter *Articles debated*, 862

F.

FAirfax *his Declaration about the Propoſals agreed upon by the Council of the Army*, 738. *His Declaration about the Army's advance nearer* London, 744. *His Letter to the City*, 756. *Goes to* Weſtminſter *with the Members who left the Houſe*, 756, 757. *Made Conſtable of the Tower*, 757. *Has the Thanks of the Houſe; is complimented by the City and invited to Dinner*, 760, 761. *Excuſes his not going*, 763. *Orders none to be protected from being quartered upon*, 773. *His Declaration againſt diſpoſſeſſing Miniſters put into ſequeſtred Livings by Authority of Parliament*, 774. *Is congratulated by the* London *Apprentices*, 778. *His Anſwer to their Addreſs*, 779. *His Letter to the Houſe of Peers, with the Remonſtrance of the Army*, 781. *His Letter to the Speaker about his having in readineſs* 16000 *Foot, and* 2000 *Horſe to go for* Ireland, 791. *His Letter to the City about the Arrears of the Army*, 804. *His Letter to the Houſe of Commons in behalf of Perſons impriſon'd for words ſpoken in time of War*, 811. *Orders about preventing Miſdemeanors in the Souldiers*, 816. *His Letter to both Houſes about the Army's Propoſals*, 819. *His Letter for a preſent ſupply of Money for the Army*, 825. *Appoints a general* Rendevouz, 867. *His deſires for the Army*, ibid. *Acquaints the Parliament with the King's eſcape from* Hampton-Court, 873. *Orders* Hewſon's *Regiment to be quartered in the City, and Debates upon't*, 883, 884. *But it is hindred*, 884. *His Letter to the City about quartering of Souldiers*, 889. *Acquaints the Houſe with the Reſults of the Council of Officers at* Windſor, 942. *His Letter to* Lambert *about disbanding Supernumeraries*, 946. *His Declaration for disbanding Supernumeraries*, 953. *His Declaration to clear the Army of all Aſperſions*, 967, 968. *Is thank'd for't*, ibid. *Comes to his Houſe in* Queen-ſtreet, 979. *Treated by the Lord Mayor*, 986. *Orders for ſuppreſſing Robberies on the Highway*, 996. *The Deſires of his Life-Guard in behalf of Mr.* Clark, 1009. *On the Death of his Father is made Keeper of* Pontefract-Caſtle, Cuſtos Rotulorum *in* Yorkſhire, &c. 1030. *His Orders and Inſtructions to Col.* Horton *to march into* Wales *to ſuppreſs Diſorders there*, 1036. *Orders Col.* Scroop *to ſuppreſs the Tumults in* Dorſetſhire, 1038. *Orders* Cromwel *to go into* Wales *to reduce* Pembroke-Caſtle, 1099. *Deſires Money, Arms and Ammunition to be in readineſs for his march Northward*, 1112. *The ſuppreſſing the Diſorders in* Kent *refer'd to him, and in order thereunto rendevouzes on* Black-Heath, *and marches towards* Rocheſter, 1131. *His Letter to Sir* Thomas Peyton, *the chief of the Kentiſh Mutineers, and Shirmiſhes with them*, 1133. *Has an Anſwer to his Letter*, 1134. *His Proceedings againſt the Kentiſh Men*, 1135. *His ſtorming and taking of* Maidſtone, 1137, 1138. *Has the thanks of both Houſes*, 1139. *Agrees with the Kentiſh Men about ſettling the peace of the County*, 1147. *Comes to* Graveſend, *and has thanks for reducing of* Kent, 1149. *Paſſes the River with his Forces at* Graveſend *into* Eſſex, 1150. *Beſieges* Colcheſter, 1152. *Proceedings there in his Letter to the Speaker*, 1153. *Summons* Colcheſter *to ſurrender, and Letters interchanged between him and the Chief Commanders in the Town*, 1155. *His Proclamation throughout the Army*, 1163. *His Anſwer to the Mayor and Inhabitants of the Place about their Trade with* London, 1166, 1167. *Summons the Town again, and receives diſdainful Anſwers*, 1193. *His Anſwer to the Commander's Letter*, 1235. *Is empowered to try by a Council of War ſuch as have ſerved the Parliament, and afterward fell off to the Enemy*, 1198, 1199. *Offers conditions to the Souldiers in* Colcheſter *to ſurrender themſelves*, 1204. *Acquaints the Houſe with the Surrender of* Colcheſter, 1245, 1246. *Goes to* Yarmouth, *which ſubmits*

mits to him, 1256. *Is entertain'd at* Ipſwich, 1262. *His Propoſals to the Eaſtern Counties,* 1263, 1268. *Comes to* St. Albans, *and makes it the Head Quarter*, 1271. *Proceedings there,* 1279. *Complains of free Quarter,* 1284. *Receives thanks for his Service,* ibid. *Deſired to explain the meaning of* Fair Quarter *given the Lords at the Surrender of* Colcheſter, 1285. *Has* 4000 l. per annum *ordered to be ſettled on him and his Heirs,* 1296. *His Letter to the Houſe about the Proceedings of the Army,* 1297, 1298. *His Anſwer about the Ld* Goring, *and Lord* Capel, 1303, 1304. *Complains of want of Pay,* 1324. *His Letter to the Speaker about the Army's Remonſtrance,* 1330. *Orders Col.* Hammond *from the Iſle of* Wight, *and ſends Col.* Ewers *to ſecure the King's Perſon, which diſpleaſes the Parliament,* 1340. *His Declaration upon the advance of the Army to* London, 1341. *His Letter to the City to acquaint them therewith,* 1349. *Comes to* London *with ſeveral of the Forces,* 1350. *Orders all concern'd in the Wars againſt the Parliament to depart* 10 *miles from* London, 1352. *No hurt to be done to the City,* 1553. *His Declaration to the City upon ſeizing the Caſh at* Weavers-Hall, 1356. *His Declaration to preſerve the freedom of Trade,* 1364. *His Anſwer to the Committee about the Secluded Members,* 1369. *Writes to ſeveral Counties about their Aſſeſſments,* 1383. *Makes a Proclamation againſt all Malignants coming within* 10 *miles of* London, 1387

Faſt-day, 772, 789, 856, 943. *For ſeaſonable weather,* 1217

Ferdinando, *Lord* Fairfax, *dies,* 1030

Fleet *for the Winter Guard, with the Liſt of the Ships and Commanders,* 822. *A great one ordered to be ſet out,* 1154. *See* Navy.

Free Quarter *complain'd of at* Barnſtable *and* Dartmouth, 1067. *Ordered on ſuch only as have not paid their Aſſeſſments,* 1147

G.

GEyer, *Sir* John, *late Lord Mayor, and ſome Aldermen impeach'd,* 1024. *He refuſes to kneel at the Bar of the Lords, for which he is fin'd* 500 l. *and remanded to priſon,* 1064. *Diſcharg'd with the other impriſon'd Aldermen,* 1138

Gell, *Lieut. Col. ordered* 1200 l. *for his good Services,* 848

Glouceſterſhire *hatching dangerous Deſigns,* 974

Duke of Gloceſter *allowed* 2500 l. per annum *for his maintenance,* 1147

Glyn *the Recorder of* London *accuſed of endeavouring to raiſe a new War,* 800, 801. *Attends the Houſe, and diſcharged from being a Member,* 803. *Sent to the Tower, and ordered to be impeach'd,* 812, 977, 978. *and Mr.* Steel *made Recorder in his place,* 978. *Is diſcharged, and ſet at liberty,* 1126

Goldſmiths-Hall *Committee ordered to print all their Receits for Compoſitions and Disburſments, for the ſatisfaction of the Kingdom,* 1151

Lord Goring *amongſt the Revolters in* Kent, *comes to* Black-Heath, 1138. *Paſſes into* Eſſex, 1139. *Voted a Rebel,* ibid. *Gathers ſtrength in* Eſſex, 1147. *Plunders the Earl of* Warwick's *Houſe at* Lees, *and goes towards* Colcheſter, 1150. *Is made Priſoner on the Surrender of* Colcheſter, *and ſent with other Lords to* Windſor, 1256. *Ordered to be impeached,* 1272

Guernſey *and other Iſlands under Regulation of Parliament,* 830, 862

H.

HAll *Bp of* Norwich, *his Eſtate diſcharg'd from Sequeſtration,* 1000

Hairthill, *a Laird in* Scotland, *beheaded at* Edinburgh, 859

Duke Hamilton *ordered to have his Pictures and Goods delivered him,* 958. *Is made General of the Army in* Scotland, 1157. *Writes a Complimental Letter to* Lambert *upon his march into* England, 1184. Lambert's *Anſwer to it,* 1198. *The Forces under him declared Enemies,* 1180. *An account of the march of his Army into* England, 1193. *Comes to* Carliſle, *and the manner of his march,* ibid. *His Letter to* Lambert, 1194. *All in* England *that abet or aſſiſt him declared Traitors,* 1198. *Marches towards* Appleby, *where ſome Skirmiſhes happen,* 1201. *His Army routed by* Cromwel, 1237, 1238. *Is taken at* Utoxeter, 1242. *A Committee is ſent to examin him,* 1242. *Refuſes to diſcover any,* 1265

Col. Hammond *made Governour of the Iſle of* Wight, 802. *Added to the Committee,* 859. *His Letter to both Houſes about the King's coming to the Iſle of* Wight, 874. *Has thanks,* 876. *Inſtructions ſent him,* ibid. *Gives an account of Affairs relating to the*

the King, 877. *His Letter about ſending Sir* John Berkley, *and Mr.* Aſhburnham *to the King*, 885, 886. *Ordered to keep a ſtrict Guard on his Majeſty's Perſon*, 950. *His Conteſt with the King about removing his Servant*, 959, 960. *Deſires Money to repair* Cariſbrook-Caſtle, 975. *Appoints Gentlemen to wait on his Majeſty*, 992. *His Power enlarged*, 1002. *Writes to the Speaker about Major* Rolph's *coming to a ſpeedy Trial*, 1184, 1185. *His dutiful and civil behaviour towards the King all along*, 1191. *Has Inſtructions from the Parliament about the Perſonal Treaty with the King at* Newport, 1236. *Is allowed* 40 l. *a week for his extraordinary Charges during the Treaty*, 1267. *Is ordered by the General to attend him at* Windſor, *and Col.* Ewers *is ſubſtituted in his place to guard the King*, 1338. *The Houſe paſs a Vote for his continuing in the Government of that Iſle*, ibid. *And write to the General about it, and to recal that Order*, 1340. *His Deputy-Officers Letter to the Houſe, giving an account of the King's being carry'd to* Hurſt-Caſtle, 1351

Mr. Hampden's *Executors order'd* 5000 l. 934

Mr. Harrington *allow'd by both Houſes to attend the King's Perſon*, 1358

Capt. Ed. Harley *appointed Vice-Admiral of the North Seas of* Cornwal, 935

Hartfordſhire *indempnified for their Offers of Aſſiſting the Army*, 772. *Complain of free Quarter*, 923. *Revolts and riſes under the Ld* Capel, 1146

Sir Arthur Hazelrig *Governour of* Newcaſtle, 949. *Defeats* Langdale's *Forces in the North*, 1177

Earl of Holland *taken Priſoner in* Hartfordſhire, 1188. *And ſent to* Warwick-Caſtle, 1189

Mr. Hollis *diſabled from ſitting as a Member in the Houſe*, 977. *Sits again*, 1226

Col. Horton *and others ordered to march into* Wales *againſt Col.* Poyer, 1036. *His Letter to the General*, 1066. *His Declaration to the People in* Wales, 1103, 1104. *Proceedings againſt the* Welſh, 1110. *Defeats them*, 1110, 1111. *Thankſgiving for the Victory, and has a gratification*, ibid. *A further account of the Victory*, 1117

Hoſpitals *for wounded and maim'd Souldiers*, 870, 957. *Are allow'd* 120 l. per meaſem, 1278

Houſe of Commons *Amendments upon the Propoſitions of Peace to be ſent the King*, 790. *Have a Conference with the Lords thereupon*, ibid. 857, 858. *Conference with the Lords about the Treaty with the King*, 890. *Agree with the Lords about a perſonal Treaty*, 913. *Send a Letter to the Miniſters of* London *and* Weſtminſter *about a Faſt*, 1064. *Declare they will adhere to the ſolemn League and Covenant betwixt both Kingdoms*, 1102, 1105. *Aſſert themſelves to be the Original of all juſt Power*, 1383

Mr. Hudſon *committed on ſuſpicion of plotting*, 924

Hull's *Remonſtrance to the General*, 1020, 1021. *The Town to be repair'd*, 1070

Major Huntington *gives Reaſons why he left the Army, and reads them to the Houſe of Lords*, 1214. *Attends the Lords, and ſwears to his Information*, 1221

I.

Judg Jenkins *try'd at the Chancery Bar, and his Behaviour there*, 997, 998. *Ordered to be attainted of High Treaſon*, 1001, 1002. *His Behaviour at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, and fin'd* 1000 l. 1003

Jerſey *under great oppreſſion from the malignant Party*, 1144. *An account thereof at large*, ibid.

Impeachments *againſt ſeveral Lords and Commoners*, 857. *They are to give in their Anſwer*, 1056. *The Houſe put in mind of proſecuting their Impeachment*, 1062. *They are all ſet at Liberty*, 1138. *See* Lords.

Impropriations *ſold to augment ſmall Livings*, 1248

Lord Inchequen's *Letter about his ſucceſs againſt the Rebels in* Ireland, 787. *Begins to be ſuſpected*, 800. *Declares againſt the Proceedings in* England, 802. *His Letters about taking twelve Caſtles from the Rebels*, 823. *His Souldiers in want, and deſires Supplies for them*, 823, 860. *Gains a great Victory over the Rebels*, 916. *Has a Gratuity of* 1000 l. *ordered him*, 917. *His Meſſenger who brought the news, has* 50 l. *ordered him*, ibid. *His Proceedings in* Munſter, 947. *A further account of his Proceedings againſt the Iriſh Rebels*, 970, 988, 1006, 1029. *The Officers under him remonſtrate to the Houſe of Commons*, 1041, 1042. *Information given the Houſe of his Inclination to fall off*, 1044. *A Committee ordered to go to him*, ibid. *A Narrative of his falling off from the Par-*

Parliament, 1060. *Joins with the Rebels, and declared Traitor by Parliament*, 1060, 1063

India, *Eaſt, Company's Petition*, 848, 964. *Have leave to export* 13000 l. *in Bullion*, 1373

Inſurrections *in* Lincolnſhire, Northamptonſhire, *&c. ſuppreſt*, 1145. *In* Devonſhire *ſuppreſt*, 1156

Jones, *Col. gives a great defeat to the Iriſh Rebels*, 775, 776. *His Relation of the defeat given them near* Trim, 779, 780. *Has thanks, and a Gratuity ordered him*, 780, 781. *Takes the Field with* 20 *pieces of Ordnance*, 823. *His Proceedings with his Army againſt the Rebels*, 835. *His Letter about preſent Supplies*, 839. *Joins with Colonel* Monk, ibid. *His Actions*, 847. *Gives account of his Proceedings againſt the Iriſh Rebels*, 855, 856. *His Succeſs*, 866. *Beats them from before* Dublin, 884. *Marches to* Wicklow, 926. *His further Proceedings againſt the Rebels*, 1013, 1014. *Shews the great Neceſſities of his Souldiers*, 1046. *Mony ordered to be ſent him*, ibid. *Is much weakned by the Ld* Inchequen's *falling off to the Rebels*, 1063. *Receives Money and Proviſions from* England, 1175. *His Proceedings*, 1269. *Acquaints the Houſe with his Apprehenſion of the Ld* Ormond's *landing in* Ireland, 1309. *Acquaints the Houſe of the ſad condition of* Dublin, *by reaſon of* Ormond's *joining with the* Iriſh, 1320

Ireland *has* 25000 l. *ordered to be ſent for their relief*, 761. *Has* 20000 l. *more ordered*, 783. *Account of Affairs there*, 787, 788. 6000 *Foot and* 2000 *Horſe ordered thither*, 795. *Debates thereupon*, 796. *The ſad condition thereof conſider'd*, 816, 928. 20000 l. per menſem *to be rais'd for* Ireland, 932. *More Money to be raiſed for that Kingdom*, 963. *The United Provinces of* Holland *make a Collection of* 31218 l. *for their relief*, 963. *Complaints from thence for want of Pay*, 993

Ireland *has* 50000 l. *ordered for the Service there*, 1065. *Affairs there*, 1209. *The Parliament publiſhes a* Manifeſto *in behalf of the Proteſtants of that Kingdom*, 1231. *Affairs there*, 1361

K.

KEnt, *a great Riot there related*, 976. *The Grand Jury refuſes to find the Bill againſt the Rioters*, 1113. *More Riots there*, 1128, 1129. *Many of them beg pardon*, 1130. *Mutineers increaſe*, 1131. *Their Chief Men*, 1135, 1136. *They are defeated at* Maidſtone, 1137, 1138. *The Country all reduced*, 1149, 1150

Sir Charles Keymiſh *ordered to be ſet at Liberty, paying* 1200 l. *Compoſition-Money*, 1328

Kildare-Caſtle *in* Ireland *attack'd by the Rebels, who are beat off*, 1100

King *at* Stoke-Abbey, 742. *His Declaration of his Intentions not to levy War againſt his Parliament, and his Letter to the General*, 753. *His Servants ordered to be provided for*, 776. *At* Oatlands, 777. *Comes to* Hampton-Court, 789. *Refuſes to agree to the Propoſitions of Parliament, and inclines to thoſe of the Army*, 807. *Is willing to treat apart with the* Scots *Commiſſioners*, 808. *Sees his Children at* Hampton-Court, ibid. *His Anſwer to the Propoſitions of both Houſes*, 810. *Debates upon his Anſwer*, 813, 817. *The King's Anſwer voted a flat denial*, 817. *Further debated*, 818, 819, 827. *Sends for the Duke of* Richmond *and other Lords to* Hampton-Court, 836. *His Letter to General* Fairfax *about ſeeing his Children*, 841. *His Negative Voice debated upon*, 864. *Eſcapes from* Hampton-Court, Novemb. 11. 871. *His Letters thereupon*, 871, 872. *The manner of his Eſcape related*, 873. *Has* 5000 l. *ordered for his preſent Occaſions in the Iſle of* Wight, 876. *His Letter about a perſonal Treaty*, 880, 881, &c. *His Letter to the General by Sir* John Berkley, 918. *His Meſſage to both Houſes about a perſonal Treaty*, 926, 927. *Is carry'd to* Carisbrook-Caſtle, 952. *No more to be addreſſed to upon his refuſing to paſs the* 4 *Bills*, 953. *The ſetling of his Majeſty's Houſhold debated*, 984. *Not allow'd above* 30 *to attend him*, ibid. 986. *His Letters intercepted*, 1001. *His Servants who adhered to the Parliament petition for their Arrears*, 1044. *Accepts of the Treaty propoſed, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety*, 1222, 1223. *His Letter to both Houſes about the Treaty*, 1225, 1226. *Accepts the Treaty in* Newport, 1243. *The Liſt of the Servants he deſires, and the Parliament's Approbation thereof*, 1244. *The City advances* 10000 l. *to defray the King's Charges during the Treaty*, 1253. *Lies at Sir* Will. Hodges's *Houſe in* Newport, 1263. *In danger in riding down a Hill, foretold by* Lilly, 1289. *Appoints*

points a Faſt for a Bleſſing on the Treaty, 1266. *His Majeſty's Prayer for that purpoſe*, ibid. *Deſires a Paſs for* 4 *Commiſſioners from* Scotland, 1268. *His Letter to Maj. Gen.* Brown *about the Reprieve of ſome Priſoners in* Newgate, 1272. *His Letter to both Houſes by Capt.* Titus *about his Conceſſions*, 1281. *Voted by the Commons unſatisfactory*, 1282. *His Scruples about Church-Government*, 1286. *His Conference with the Commiſſioners Chaplains about his Scruples, and aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy*, 1287. *Agrees to the Settlement of the Militia for* 20 *years in the Parliament's Hands, but ſcruples aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy*, 1291. *Agrees to the Propoſition about* Ireland, 1293, 1294. *His Conceſſions about the Article of Delinquents*, 1299. *Sends a Meſſage about Epiſcopacy*, 1301. *His further Conceſſions*, 1302. *Conſents to the aboliſhment of the Hierarchy*, ibid. 1303. *His Conceſſions about Epiſcopacy voted unſatisfactory*, 1312. *His Conceſſions about* Ireland *voted unſatisfactory*, 1315. *Sends for Archbiſhop* Uſher, *and other Divines to come to ſatisfy his Conſcience*, 1315, 1316. *His final Anſwer about Church-government*, 1321. *Voted unſatisfactory*, 1323. *His Conceſſions upon the whole to be drawn up*, 1323. *Sends a Meſſage with further Condeſcenſions, approving of the ſhorter Catechiſm*, 1326. *Refuſes to paſs any thing againſt* Ormond *till after the Treaty*, 1332, 1333. *His ultimate Anſwer concerning Biſhops and their Lands*, 1334. *The Commiſſioners reply to it*, 1335. *Will agree to no more than is already granted*, 1338. *Is ſeized by Col.* Ewers, *which diſpleaſes the Parliament, who write to the General about it*, 1339, 1340. *He is carry'd by the Power of the Army to* Hurſt-Caſtle, *the Narrative whereof is at large writ by Col.* Cook, 1344 *to* 1349. *His Conceſſions to the Propoſitions voted a ſufficient ground of ſettling the Peace of the Kingdom*, 1352. *Continues in* Hurſt-Caſtle, *and deſires his Chaplains*, 1363. *Liſt of the Perſons allowed by Parliament to attend his Perſon*, 1366. *Is brought to* Windſor, 1371. *A Committee appointed how to proceed againſt him*, 1371. *Is complimented by the Mayor of* Wincheſter, 1375. *The Charge againſt him*, 1376, 1378. *Is brought to* St. James's, 1395. *Is brought the firſt time to* Weminſter-Hall *before the High Court of Juſtice*, 1396. *The Charge againſt him read*, 1396, 1397. *Is brought the ſecond time*, 1399, 1400, *and what paſt betwixt the King and the Preſident of the Court*, 1401, 1402. *His Reaſons againſt the Juriſdiction of the Court*, 1403. *Is brought the third time*, 1404. *Several Depoſitions read againſt him*, 1406 *to* 1415. *The Sentence is read againſt him*, 1418. *The Warrant for the Execution*, 1426. *What paſt at the place of execution*, 1428, 1429, 1430

L.

LAmbert *commands in the* North, 771. *His Proceedings there*, 777. *Made Commander in chief of the Forces there*, ibid. *Gives account of Affairs there*, 808. *Agrees with the Inhabitants of* Richmond *about Quarters*, 832. *Settles the Quarters amongſt the* Dales *Men*, 833. *Goes to* Craven, 859. *Comes to* Bernard-Caſtle, 1132. *His Proceeding in the* North *forces* Langdale *to retreat*, 1148. *Is to be join'd by the* Lancaſhire-*Forces*, 1148. *Comes to* Penrith, 1157. *Retakes* Appleby, *and provokes* Langdale *to fight*, 1165. *Takes in ſeveral Caſtles, and comes near* Carliſle, 1184. *Prepares to fight Duke* Hamilton*'s Army: his Anſwer to the Duke's Letter*, 1188, 1189, 1194, 1195. *His Actions at* Appleby, 1201. *Deſires ſupply of Forces*, 1208. *Comes to* Baynard-Caſtle, 1211. *Marches againſt the* Scots *Army*, 1218, 1219. *His further Progreſs in the* North, 1264. *His Letter about the Affairs in* Scotland, 1309. *Continues in* Scotland, 1319. *Is diſmiſs'd by the Committee of Eſtates there, and returns into* England, 1325

Lancaſhire *expect an Invaſion, and put themſelves in a Poſture of defence*, 1123

Lands *of Deans and Chapters engaged for the Payment of the Army*, 870

Langdale *ſurprizes* Berwick, 1105. *His Letter to Capt.* Batten *Governour of* Holy Iſland, 1106. *Treats with the* Lancaſhire *Gentry*, 1127. *Leaves* 500 *men in* Berwick, *and is reported to be* 8000 *men ſtrong*, 1141. *Retreats before* Lambert, 1148. *Comes to* Carliſle, 1157

Langhorn's *Regiment's Petition to the General*, 1008. *Some of them join Col.* Poyer *in* Pembroke, 1038, 1121. *Joins him himſelf*, 1110. *Is routed by Col.* Horton, 1111, 1117. *Some of his Officers come off and ſubmit to the Parliament*, 1121, 1132. *His Eſtate*

Eſtate ſequeſtrated, 1141. *Surrenders to the mercy of the Parliament,* 1190

Latham *the Curſitor his Petition and Caſe,* 828

Earl of Lauderdale *his Goods to be ſold,* 1272, 1278

Dr. Layfield *acquitted of counterfeiting the General's Hand and Seal,* 1012

Sir Ellis Leighton *taken into Cuſtody,* 779, 792

Letter *from* Colebrook *concerning the King, and Proceedings of the Army,* 740. *About the Skirmiſh at* Deptford *betwixt Sir* Robert Pye's *Troop and the Kentiſh Men,* 741. *From the City of* London *to the General at* Colebrook, 743. *Another from the City to the General at* Thiſtleworth, 751. *From the City to the General,* 760. *From the Parliament to the Queen of* Suedeland, 828. *From Col.* Hammond. *See* Hammond. *From the Speaker to the County-Committees to ſecure the Peace,* 1108. *Giving an account of Proceedings againſt the* Kentiſh *Rioters,* 1137. *From* Colcheſter *about the Siege,* 1153. *From the* North *of the Proceedings of the Scots Army under Duke* Hamilton, 1196, 1197. *From the Committee of* Suſſex *concerning the Riot there,* 1198. *From both Houſes to the Aſſembly of the Kirk of* Scotland, 1212. *Of the Committee of Eſtates there to the Parliament, deſiring a Correſpondence betwixt the two Nations,* 1308. *Of the Committee of Eſtates to the Parliament, declaring their ſatisfaction of* Cromwel's *and* Lambert's *Proceedings amongſt them in* Scotland, 1329

Libels *ſcandalous publiſh'd in* Eſſex, *and Rewards promiſed the Diſcoverers,* 1118. *Againſt Major Gen.* Skippon, 1183

Lilburn, *Lieut. Col.* John, *his words againſt the King complain'd of by the* Scots *in their Engagement,* 769. *Many Citizens petition in his behalf,* 790, 800. *His Caſe debated,* 811, 844. *Ordered to be at liberty to attend the Committee,* 868. *Taken into Cuſtody again, and made cloſe Priſoner in the Tower,* 969. *Brought to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons to be try'd,* 970. *To be ſet at liberty,* 1212. *Has* 3000 l. *ordered him for his Loſſes and Sufferings,* 1236, 1252

Lilburn, *Col.* Robert, *Governour of* Newcaſtle, *his Letter to the Committee of Eſtates in* Scotland, *clearing himſelf of Sir* John Cheeſley's *being ſtopt at* Newcaſtle, 797. *His Regiment's Repreſentation to the General,* 913. *Several of his Men try'd for their Mutiny,* 922. *Defeats Sir* Richard Tempeſt's *Forces in the* North, 1175

Earl of Lincoln, *and other 6 Lords impeach'd by the Commons,* 920. *They petition for liberty,* 970. *Their Impeachment carry'd up to the Lords,* 979. *Debates upon't,* 983. *Set at liberty on Bail,* 989. *Acquitted,* 1138

London, *Tumults there on Sunday,* 1051, 1052. *Suppreſt by the Souldiers quartered in the* Meuſe *and* Whitehal, 1060. *Conſents to the Delivery of their Forts and Lines about the City to the General,* 752. *See* City.

Lords *their Juriſdiction regulated,* 732. *Many of them with the Army on* Hounſlow-Heath, 750. *Their Letter of thanks to the General for the Army's Remonſtrance,* 782. *Seven Lords impeached by the Commons, and ordered to give in their Anſwer,* 806, 813, 814, 856, 920. *Abſent Lords without leave of the Houſe, to pay* 100 l. 868. *Ordered that no Peer be under reſtraint upon a general Charge above* 10 *days,* 970

Lords *nam'd to go Commiſſioners into* Scotland, 978, 979

Lords *Concurrence deſired for the Trial of the King, and that 'tis Treaſon to make War againſt the Parliament,* 1382. *They reject it, and adjourn for a week,* ibid. *Meet again, and come to no Reſolutions about the Commiſſion for trying the King,* 1387

Duke of Lorrain *writes to the Houſe of Lords,* 1061

Loudon *Lord Chancellor of* Scotland's *Letter to* Cromwel, 1290. *Makes publick Acknowledgment of his fault in conſenting to the late Engagement,* 1381

Sir Charles Lucas, *and Sir* George Liſles *ſhot to death at* Colcheſter, 1242

Lyn-Regis *ordered* 2000 *Oaks for the repair of the Town,* 1217

M.

MAcquire, *Capt. condemn'd to die for the Murder and Riot at* Guild-Hall, *but reprieved,* 800

Maidſtone *in* Kent *ſtorm'd and taken by the General,* 1137

Malignant *Miniſters in* Oxford *pray for the Biſhops,* 841. *All Malignants to be put out of the Lines of Communication,* 942. *In* Surrey, Eſſex, Kent, *&c. to be made incapable of being of a Jury,* 1252

Mancheſter, *Earl of, retires from the Parliament, and goes to the Army,* 741

Maleverer, *Sir* Thomas, *ordered* 10000 l. *for*

for having raiſed two Regiments, &c. 838. *Made Governour of* Hull, 961

Merchant *Adventurers of* London *advance* 10000 l. *towards the pay of the Army*, 888

Maſſan, *Sir* William, *Priſoner in* Colcheſter *exchanged for Mr.* Aſhburnham, 1218

Gen. Maſſey's *Declaration of the Cauſes why he leaves the Kingdom*, 765. *Returns and eſcapes out of priſon*, 1394

Maynard, *Sir* John, *accuſed of endeavouring to raiſe a new War*, 800. *Diſcharg'd from being a Member*, 803. *Is ſent to the Tower*, 804, 856. *Appeals from the Judgment of the Lords againſt him*, 986. *Is fin'd in* 500 l. *and kept Priſoner in the Tower*, 987

Mayor, *Lord, ordered to the Tower with the Sheriffs, and ſeveral Aldermen*, 821. *Impeached*, 821, 822, 920. *See Sir* John Geyer.

Ld Mayor *acquaints the Houſe with the Petition call'd* The Agreement of the People, *and has thanks*, 918. *See* City.

Members *of Parliament meet* Fairfax *at* Kenſington, *and ſubſcribe to the Army's Declaration*, 756. *Six of the XI Members are ſtopt near* Calais, 785. *But permitted to continue their Voyage*, 785

Members *charg'd with being concern'd in the late Tumults, are ſummon'd to appear before the Houſe*, 800. *Abſent Members ordered to attend the Service of the Houſe*, 817. *All who abſent themſelves to pay* 20 l. 836, 1252. *Debates about their holding of places of Benefit*, 869. *Sent into the Country to gather the Aſſeſſments*, 942. *Are to appear to a Suit in* Chancery, 992. *All to take the Covenant*, 1072. *Subſcribe for Horſes for the Security of the Parliament*, 1178, 1179. *Which are to be commanded by Col.* Boteler, *ibid.*

Eleven Members *Caſe debated upon*, 977, 978. *They are fully diſcharg'd*, 1188

Members *ſecluded. See* Secluded.

Meſſage *to the King from both Houſes for his coming to* London, 737

Earl of Middleſex *goes to the King with the Votes about a perſonal Treaty*, 1216

Militia *of* London *ordered to find and ſuppreſs* Wharton's *Seditious Book, and to ſuppreſs Tumults*, 822. *To ſuppreſs all ſcandalous and unlicenſed Pamphlets*, 825. *and to prevent Tumults in the City*, 971

Militia *regulated*, 732, &c.

Militia *of* London *ſettled*, 1158. *Of* Hereford *ſettled*, ibid. *Of* London *to guard the Parliament*, 1132. *In* Lincolnſhire *ſettled*, 1158. *In* London *to be ſettled*, 1176

Miniſters *to be ſettled, the buſineſs of the Houſe*, 1154

Mitton, *Maj. Gen. made Vice-Admiral of* North-wales, 976

Money *ordered for* Ireland, 776, 869, 917. *For the Army in* England, 925. *Due to the* Scots *Army, and ready to be paid, ordered for other uſes upon Duke* Hamilton's *march into* England, 1249

Col. Monk *impowered to execute Martial Law in* Ireland, 858. *His Actions in* Ulſter, 1109. *Defeats Maj. General* Munroe, 1271. *Made Governour of* Belfaſt, 1278. *Takes* Munroe *and ſeveral Priſoners*, 1282. *Is ordered* 500 l. 1284

Montgomery, *County of, engage to adhere to the Parliament*, 1126

Moſs-Troopers *in the* North *to be ſuppreſt by force*, 847. *Some are taken, and others fled to* Scotland, 870

Munroe *taken Priſoner by* Monk, *and ſent to the Tower*, 1282

Mutineers *condemn'd, and one executed*, 876. *More condemn'd*, 937. *Thoſe in the Iſle of* Wight *to be proceeded againſt*, 952, 959. *Thoſe in* London *likewiſe*, 1060

Mutiny *in* Plymouth *for want of Pay* 1001

N.

NApier, *Sir* R. *his Sequeſtration taken off*, 811

Navy, *the ſtate thereof*, 963. *The Cuſtoms are appropriate ſolely thereunto*, ibid. 70000 l. *ordered for the Summer Fleet*, 972. *Liſt of them for the Summer Service*, 984. *Money ordered for that Service*, 1061. *Commanded by the Earl of* Warwick, 1131. *Some of the Revolted Ships ſubmit to him*, 1145, 1185. *Men ordered for the Winter-Guard*, 1285. *The ſtate of the Navy under further Conſideration*, 1337, 1399

Newcaſtle *repreſented to have diſaffected Miniſters*, 787. *Complain of Free Quarters*, 948. *The Fortifications ordered to be repaired*, 1098

Mr. Nichols *one of the XI Members is ſtopt by the Army, and makes his eſcape*, 788

Earl of Northumberland *entruſted with the Care of the King's Children by order of Parliament*, 1005. *Is clear'd of being concern'd in the Duke of* York's *eſcape*, 1074. *Is impowered to remove the Duke of* Glouceſter *and Princeſs* Elizabeth *to* Sion-Houſe, *or to* Hampton-Court, 1074

Northumberland *County quarters* 220 *Horſe to ſuppreſs the* Moſs-Troopers, 824

Northern *Forces in diſtreſs for want of Pay*, 836. *Proceedings in the* North, 853, 870, 982, 1023. Northern *Counties to be put in a poſture of defence*, 1103. *Commotions there, and Inſurrections*, 1105. *Care is taken to ſecure the* Northern *Counties*, 1108. 10000 l. *order'd for the* Northern *Forces*, 1200. *Affairs and Regulations in the* North, 1259, 1306

Norwich *troubled with Mutinies and Tumults*, 1071, 1072. *The Magazine blown up*, 1072

O.

OAth *of Allegiance and Supremacy taken away*, 1376

Oblivion *Act to paſs*, 735

Officers *ſupernumerary in the Exciſe and Cuſtoms to be taken away*, 983. *Reduced Officers to be paid, and* 100000 l. *to be advanced towards the ſame*, 1286

Ordinance *for the relief of maim'd Souldiers and Seamen, their Widows and Orphans*, 762. *For paying of Tythes and other Duties*, 764, 992. *For examining the force put upon the Parliament, and to make void all Acts paſt during that force*, 775, 784. *Concerning Miniſters diſturbed in the Poſſeſſion of Delinquents Livings*, 785. *For Exciſe on all Commodities, except Salt and Fleſh*, 792. *For ſettling the Militia of* London *in the old bands*, 797. *Againſt clipt Money*, 801. *About the Militia of* Weſtminſter, *and out-parts*, 805, 806. *About Tythes*, 812. *Concerning Delinquents Compoſitions*, 813. *For ſuppreſſing all unlicens'd Pamphlets*, 816, 824, 914. *To take off Sequeſtrations*, 817. *For making void the Election of Delinquent Mayors*, 823, 828. *For Payment of* Tonnage *and* Poundage, 826, 861. *Againſt Delinquents bearing Office, or having Votes in any Corporation*, 831. *About ſettling of Presbytery with eaſe to tender Conſciences*, 834. *For all that bore Arms againſt the Parliament to depart* 20 *miles from* London, 933. *For chooſing Common Council-men*, 934. *Againſt Stage-plays*, 991. *For repair of Churches*, 992. *For the Militia of* London, 1118. *Againſt tumultuary Aſſemblies to petition*, 1122. *For putting Malignants and Papiſts out of the Lines of Communication*, 1124. *For the Militia of* England, 1362. *For repealing former Ordinances, eſpecially about the Militia of* Lancaſter *and* Weſtminſter, 1364. *That no Malignant ſhall be Lord Mayor, Aldermen*, &c. *of* London, 1365. *For impeaching the King*, 1376. *Of Attainder of the King*, 1380. *For Trying the King*, 1384

Marqueſs of Ormond *comes into* Glouceſterſhire, 776. *Viſits the General at* Putney, 795. *Goes beyond Sea*, 796. *Returns into* Ireland, *and lands at* Wexford, 1297. *Brings Forces and Arms with him*, ibid. *His Letter to the Rebels in* Kilkenny, 1312. *The King refuſes to diſown his Authority to treat with the Iriſh Rebels*, 1333. *Joins them at* Kilkenny, 1340

Sir John Owen *and all his Men routed in* Wales, *and himſelf taken Priſoner*, 1146. *Capt.* Tyler *who took him and brought the News of it ordered* 200 l. 1147. *Ordered to be try'd*, 1150. *Sent Priſoner to* Windſor, *and to be try'd for High Treaſon*, 1204

Oxford *Univerſity is viſited by order of Parliament, and Ejectments made there*, 1064, 1065. *Their Tenants ordered to pay their Rents to the Parliament Viſitors*, 1066

P.

PAmphlets *reflecting on the King and Parliament cenſured and ſuppreſt*, 799, 816. *All unlicens'd ones to be ſuppreſt*, 957. *Two ſcandalous ones ordered to be burnt*, 1006

Parliaments *to be Biennial*, 731. *Gives a Months pay* gratis *to the Souldiers*, 757. *To be ſecur'd againſt clamorous People by the Guards, and how*, 790. *Ordered a ſtanding Guard*, 795. *Send a Letter to the Eſtates of* Scotland *to recal their Forces out of* Ulſter, 803. *Debate upon the Eſtabliſhment of Forces in* England *and* Ireland, 873, 890, 920. *Debate upon the King's Anſwer to the Propoſitions, and vote it a flat denial*, 817, 827. *Order once more application to be made to the King*, 851. *Debate upon the Agreement of the People*, 920. *Upon the Declaration of no more Addreſſes to be made*, 987, 994, 995. *Debates upon the* Scots *Declaration in anſwer to the* Scots *Papers*, 1010, 1025. *The* Parliament *guarded by Col.* Rich *and Col.* Pride's *Regiments*, 1353

Parliament *declares the Anſwer of the* Scots *Parliament to the Engliſh Commiſſioners not ſatisfactory*, 1066. *Declares*

clares the Government to be by King, Lords and Commons, 1074. Orders the three Bills to be preſented to the King ſhould be ſent to the Parliament of Scotland for their concurrence, 1136. Is to ſend Commiſſioners into Scotland to keep a fair correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, 1393

Earl of Pembroke made Chancellor of Oxon, 972. His reception and entertainment there, 1064. His Actions there, 1065. Made Conſtable of Windſor, and Keeper of the great Park, 1205, 1368

Pembroke-Caſtle holds out againſt the Parliament by Col. Poyer, 1131. Tumults thereabouts, 1045. The Town and Caſtle beſieg'd by Cromwel, 1142. The Forces in them, 1156. Brought to great want, 1175. Surrenders upon Articles, 1190. See Poyer.

Petition and Remonſtrance of the County of Devon to Fairfax, 742, 743. Of ſeveral Counties about purging the Houſe of Commons, 812. Of the Cumberland-men to Lambert, 833. Of the gifted (not Clergy-men) to preach, 834. Of the Northern Counties for erecting an Univerſity in York, 854. A Petition ſtiling the Houſe of Commons The Supream Authority of the Nation, which is voted Seditious, 887. Another of the nature of The Agreement of the People, 915. Againſt Free Quarter, 923. Of the Common Council, calling the Parliament the ſupream Power, 618, 919

Petition of Surry Farmers againſt the Burden of the Soldiers, 936. Of Col. Needham, to have his accounts audited and diſcharged, 937. Of the City to both Houſes for liberty to ſet up their Chains, and to have Skippon for the Commander of their Militia, 1072, 1073. Of the City to the Parliament to nominate a Committee for the City-Militia, 1107. Of the City, to have their Aldermen and Recorder, Priſoners in the Tower, to be ſet at liberty, 1125. From the City, with their Demands, 1134. The ſenſe of the Houſe thereupon, 1136, 1137. Of the City to the Parliament for a perſonal Treaty with the King, 1167. The Anſwer thereunto, 1168

Petitions for a perſonal Treaty with the King, 1169. Of the Inhabitants of Weſtminſter and Southwark to the ſame purpoſe, 1192. Of the Common Council againſt Tax upon Coals, 1196. Of the Watermen for a perſonal Treaty, ibid. Of the City againſt Maj. General Skippon's liſting of Souldiers, 1208. Of the Common Council for a Treaty with the King, 1223. Of ſeveral well-affected Citizens in and about London, 1257. Of Maſters of Ships, 1258. Of the County of Oxon approving of the City-petition, 1279. Of Newcaſtle and York for Juſtice on Incendiaries and Promoters of the War, 1290. Of Ingoldsby's Regiment to the General, 1311, 1312. Of the Northern Counties about the Gariſons of Berwick and Carliſle, 1317. Of ſeveral Regiments againſt the Treaty at the Iſle of Wight, 1339. Of the County of Norfolk, that the King be brought to Juſtice, 1372. Of the Gariſon of Kingſton upon Hull, 1373. Of Col. Mackworthy, and the Officers and Souldiers in Salop and Ludlow, 1374. Of the Iſle of Wight and Portſmouth to the General to bring all Criminals to Trial, 1388. Of ſome of the Common Council for Juſtice on all Criminals, which Petition was refuſed to be ſign'd by the Lord Mayor or Aldermen, 1391

Mr. Petty has a Patent for double Writing, 1118

Sir Thomas Peyton a Promoter of the Kentiſh Inſurrection, taken Priſoner, 1147. Not to be admitted to compoſition, 1287

Maj. Pitcher ſhot to death, 1377

Plot in the City to raiſe a new War, 929

Plymouth has 8000 l. ordered for the Gariſon, 783. 10000 l. more, 878. In great danger for want of Mony, 1338

Pontefract ſurprized by the Enemies in the North, 1141. Is block'd up, 1148. The Gariſon plunders the Country all round about, 1174. Their Forces routed by Col. Roſſiter, 1182. The Siege continues, 1265. They annoy the Country much, 1314

Col. Poyer is ordered to ſurrender Pembroke-Caſtle, 1017. His Character, 1033. Refuſes to obey the order of Parliament, and anſwer thereunto, 1034. Is declared Traitor, and Forces ordered to march againſt him, 1036. Routs Col. Fleming's Men, 1040, 1049, 1050, 1051, 1075. Holds out ſtill, 1131. Surrenders the Town and Caſtle upon Articles, 1190

Col. Poyntz wounds ſeveral Petitioners in Guild-Hall-Court, 741. Many are incenſed againſt him on that account, 750. His Declaration why he leaves the Kingdom, 767

Poyſon'd Bullets ſaid to be ſhot from Colcheſter during the Siege, 1179, 1181

Presbytery

Presbytery *ordered to be ſet up*, 834. *and how far*, 840, 841, 842. *Erected in every County*, 981, 1015, 1160

Prince Philip *has leave to come over to ſee his Brother the Prince Elector Palatine*, 1069. *Has leave to raiſe* 1000 *Men for the Venetian Service*, 1119. *Has a paſs to return*, 1143

Prince *of* Wales. *See* Wales.

Printer *of the* Scots *Declaration about the Parliament's ſending the* 4 *Bills to the King, cenſured.* 940

Priſoners *in the Tower to be removed to* Warwick-Caſtle, 1064. *Taken in* Kent *and* Eſſex, *how to be proceeded againſt*, 1145. *Make their eſcape out of* Tinmouth-Caſtle *and* Newcaſtle, 1219. *Taken in* Colcheſter, *how diſpoſed of*, 1250. Scots *Priſoners to be tranſported*, 1272

Priſoners *in the Tower to be ſent to the Priſons in the City*, 828. *Priſoners taken at the ſurrender of* Pembroke, 1190. *At the ſurrender of* Colcheſter, 1247. *By the defeat of Duke* Hamilton's *Army ordered to the Plantations*, 1250

Propoſals *of the Army*, 731

Propoſitions *of Peace the ſame that were ſent the King at* Newcaſtle, 790. *Deliver'd to the King at* Hampton-Court, 705. *Propoſitions about Religion and Church-Government*, 842. *Heads of the Propoſitions to be ſent the King*, 843. *Debates upon them*, 848. *To be ſent the King in* 10 *days*, 853. *Debated by the Officers of the Army*, 863. *to be ſent immediately to his Majeſty*, 890. *Debates upon the four Propoſitions*, 927

Protection *of Members taken off*, 954

Mr. Pryn *taken into Cuſtody for denying the Parliament's Supremacy*, 1389, 1390

Q.

Quarrel *betwixt the Treaſurer of* Scotland *and the Marqueſs of* Argyle, *but their fighting prevented*, 1032

The Queen *writes a Letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, which upon debate was laid aſide without being read*, 1383

Queries *about the meaning of* Surrender by fair Quarter, and to Mercy, 1247, 1285

R.

Rainsborow, *Col. appointed Vice-Admiral*, 822. *Is ordered* 1000 l. *in part of his Arrears*, 823. *Ordered to Sea*, 942. *Both Houſes have a Conference about him*, 944. *Ordered to ſail to the Iſle of* Wight, 952. *His Ships revolt againſt him, and ſet him on Shore*, 1131. *Set upon by three Cavaleers*, 1279. *Is murdered at* Doncaſter *by a Party of the Gariſon of* Pontefract-Caſtle, 1315

Reformado *Officers ordered to depart the City*, 788

Remonſtrance *of the Army from St.* Albans, 1331, 1332. *Of the Army in the* North *under* Lambert, 1367

Repreſentation *of the Army ſent from* Windſor *to both Houſes*, 924, 925. *Of Col.* Thornheigh's *Regiment to the General*, 930. *Of Col.* Okey's *Regiment*, 931

Reſolutions *of Lords and Commons to make no more Addreſſes to the King*, 1362. *Of the Houſe of Commons upon the Lords rejecting the Ordinance for trying of the King*, 1383. *Whereupon they aſſert themſelves to be the Original of all juſt Power, &c.* ibid.

Col. Rich *gives an account of his Proceedings in reducing of* Kent, 1189. *His account of the defeat given to the Prince's Forces upon their landing in* Kent, 1228. *Takes* Deal-*Caſtle, and is made Governour of it*, 1240

Richmond *ſuffers Quarters of Souldiers*, 824

The Duke of Richmond *and other Lords have leave to wait on the King at* Hampton-Court, 836

A Riot in the Town of Rocheſter, 1127

Major Rolph *ordered* 150 l. *for his falſe Impriſonment*, 1270

Col. Roſſiter *routs the* Pontefract-*Forces*, 1182, 1183. *A Liſt of the Priſoners*, 1184. *Has the thanks of the Houſe for his good Service*, 1327. *Is ordered* 2000 l. 1332

S.

Salisbury, *Earl of, one of the Conſervators of the Peace between the two Kingdoms*, 790

Saltmarſh *the Preacher viſits the Army at* Windſor, *and pretends a Revelation from Heaven to them*, 944. *An Account of his Death*, 945

Scandalous *Libels to be ſuppreſt*, 957, 958. *Two ſuch burnt*, 1006. *And* 100 l. *ordered for the diſcovery of the Author and Printer*, ibid. *The like reward for diſcovery of the ſuppoſititious Engagements of* Kent, Surry, *and* Eſſex, 1127. *The ſuppreſſing of ſuch recommended to the Marſhal General of the Army*, 1388

Scarborow *Town taken*, 1265. *Falls off again*,

again, and is beſieged, 1352. *In great ſtraits,* 1368. *Surrenders upon Articles,* 1370, 1371

Scotland. *Commiſſioners of* Scotland's *Papers ſent to the Lords,*737. *Ready to ſend their Propoſitions to the King,* 796. *Deſire reparation about the affront given the Earl of* Lauderdale, *and ſtopping Sir* John Cheeſley, 796. *Obſtruct the Propoſitions to the King,* 801. *Concur to the Propoſitions to be ſent the King for peace,* 802. *Wait on the King at* Hampton-Court, 850. *Write to the Speaker about a perſonal Treaty with the King,* 864, 865. *Their Anſwer to the Parliament about the 4 Bills to be ſent the King,* 832. *Their Declaration againſt ſending the 4 Bills,* 938, 939. *Give a Declaration to the King in the Iſle of* Wight, *about the 4 Bills,* 946, 950. *Their Papers debated,* 966. *Demand the Arrears of pay due to their Army,* 968. *Have* 100000 l. *ordered them,* 971

Affairs *in* Scotland, 767, 768. *Kingdom of* Scotland's *Remonſtrance of their preſent Engagement,* 768. *The Oath taken by their Parliament,* 769. *Inveigh againſt the Sectaries in* England, ibid. *Proceedings there,* 868, 869

Parliament *of* Scotland *meet, and the Proceedings there,* 1026, 1031, 1032. 1047. *Affairs there,* 1048, 1049, 1052. *Their Propoſitions,* 1054. *Proceedings in Parliament there,* 1062. *Their Anſwer to the Engliſh Commiſſioners,* 1064. *Prepare for War,* 1067, 1068

Army *of* Scotland *in motion,* 807, 810. *Quartered upon the Borders of* England, 814. *Are to diſband,* 824. *To be kept up longer,* 852. *Deſign to come into* England, 1122

Affairs *in* Scotland, 844, 852, 868, 869. *Their Clergy inveigh againſt the Parliament and Army in* England, 869. *Various Reports from thence,* 982. *Affairs there,* 1011, 1019

Committee *of Danger appointed in* Scotland, *and their Reſolves proteſted againſt by* 18 *Lords, and* 40 *others, about raiſing an Army,* 1047

Committee *of Eſtates in* Scotland *Anſwer to the Commiſſioners of the General Aſſembly,* 1068. *The Kingdom to be put into a poſture of defence, as* An. 1643. p.1069. *Invite Prince* Charles *to come into* Scotland, 1230

Parliament *of* Scotland, *the prevailing Party there are for War, and the Pretence of it,* 1071. Argyle *and the Miniſters againſt it,* ibid. *Their Demands ſent to the Parliament of* England, *and Debates thereupon,* 1100. *Declare for War againſt* England, *and the Kirk oppoſe it,* 1114, 1115. *They make Preparations for War,* 1122, 1123. *Differences amongſt them about Levies,* 1132, 1139, 1140. *Diſturbances and Diviſions amongſt them,* 1157, 1165, 1166. *Are to ſend Commiſſioners to treat with the King at the Iſle of* Wight, 1232. *Their Army under Duke* Hamilton *defeated. See* Hamilton. *All Parties in* Scotland *agreed,* 1284, 1304

State *of Affairs in* Scotland *during* Lambert's *Command there,* 1313. *They damn the Engagement, and commend* Cromwel's *Proceedings with them,* 1314. *Their Parliament diſſent intirely from the Parliament of* England *about the Trial of the King,* 1393. *and their Commiſſioners declare their diſlike of the Proceedings againſt the King,* 1398

Col. Scroop's *Party of Horſe defeat the Duke of* Buckingham *and the Lords at St.* Needs *in* Hartfordſhire, *and take many Priſoners,* 1187, 1188. *March to* Yarmouth, 1216

Secluded *Members kept out of the Houſe by the Souldiers,* 1353. *Upon complaint to the General by a Committee of the Houſe, he refers them to the Council of the Army,* ibid. *A Liſt of them,* 1355. *They are carry'd from* Weſtminſter *to two Inns in the* Strand, *and under a Guard,* 1356. *They proteſt, and their Proteſtation declared againſt by the Lords and Commons,* 1363. *Sixteen of the ſecluded Members are ſet at liberty, no Charge appearing againſt them,* 1369

Great Seal *continued in the hands of the 2 Speakers of both Houſes,* 880. *To be broken, and a new one ordered to be made with the Inſcription of* In the firſt year of Freedom by God's Bleſſing reſtor'd, *An.*1648. p. 1387. *Vid.* Commiſſioners.

Serjeants *at Law to be made, and Judges at* Weſtminſter-Hall, 1292, 1310

Ships *loſt at the Bar of* Tinmouth, 1047. *At* Portſmouth *ſubmit to the Earl of* Warwick, 1147. *Revolted ones go for* Holland, *and have an Indempnity offered if they return,* 1151

Skinner *Capt. of the* Creſcent-*Frigot, a Pirate on the Weſt Seas, taken, and to be try'd by the Admiralty,* 1340

Maj. Gen. Skippon *made General of the City-Militia, with a Salary of* 600 l. per An. 1099, 1101, 1118

Souldiers *quartered in* White-hall *and the* Meuſe, 960

Southampton *County's Declaration to the Houſe of Commons,* 973

Southwark *deſires not to levy Arms with the City,* 741. *Indempnify'd for aſſiſting the Army,* 772

Speeches *made by the Speakers of both Houſes to General* Fairfax, 758

Stapleton (*Sir* Philip) *dies of the Plague at* Calais, 789

Stage-plays *diſcharg'd,* 847, 848, 972, 980, 991. *The Players carry'd away off the Stage in their Dreſſes,* 1381

Mr. Steel *made Recorder of* London *in Mr.* Glyn's *place,* 978, 980

Sir John Strangways, *upon his Petition is admitted to Compoſition,* 1025. *His Sequeſtration taken off,* 1161

Suffolk, *Earl of, impeached of Treaſon for deſigning a new War,* 804

Suffolk, *County, a Mutiny happens there about a* Maypole, 1112, 1113, 1119. *Their Forces aſſiſt at the Siege of* Colcheſter, 1164, 1169

Surry's *Petition to the Parliament occaſions a Tumult in* Weſtminſter-Hall, 1116. *The Speech to the General on that occaſion,* 1123

T.

TEmpeſt, *Col. ordered* 500 l. *out of Ld* Lovelace's *Compoſition-Mony,* 1340

Earl of Thanet *ordered to go into* Kent *to ſuppreſs the Riots there,* 1127

Col. Thornage *ordered repayment for raiſing a Regiment of Horſe at his own Charge,* 832

Col. Tichburn *made Lieutenant of the Tower by* Fairfax, 761

Tower of London *to be well-gariſon'd and arm'd,* 1061

Treaty *with his Majeſty debated,* 1127, 1129. *The Lords Reaſons why the Propoſitions ſhould not be offered before the Treaty,* 1183. *Proceedings at the Treaty,* 1296, 1297. *To be prolong'd a Fortnight more,* 1316. *To be continued by ſix of the Commiſſioners,* 1316. *See* Commiſſioners.

Tumults *in* London *as reported by the Committee of the Militia,* 1055, 1056. *The Narrative of it preſented to the Houſe,* 1059. *Suppreſt by the Souldiers in the* Meuſe *and* Whitehal, 1060

Turkey-*Company's Petition,* 964

Dr. Twiſs *his Wife and Children ordered* 1000 l. *for their Subſiſtance,* 1215

Tythes *to maintain Preaching Miniſters,* 851

V.

VOtes *of the Houſe of Commons ſent by their Speaker to the Lord,* 737. *Of the Lords ſent to the King,* ibid. *Of Parliament in favour of Gen.* Fairfax, *when he conducted the Members to the Parliament,* 758, 759. *About diſannulling what was done during their abſence,* 760. *Of the Houſe of Commons about the Affairs of the* Kingdom, 796. *About demoliſhing the Forts and Lines about* London, 799. *About the Tumults in the City, and force upon the Parliament,* 828. *About the Eſtabliſhment of the Army for* Ireland, 830. *Upon the News of the King's eſcape from* Hampton-Court, 872. *Communicated to the Officers at* Windſor, 929. *About no more Addreſſes to the King, and why,* 953. *The Lords concurrence therein, and ordered to be printed,* 965, 967. *About ſuch as take up Arms againſt the Parliament, or aſſiſt in ſuch a War,* 1158. *About the Treaty in the Iſle of* Wight, 1214. *Of no more Addreſſes revoked,* 1230. *About the perſonal Treaty with the King,* 1229. *About his Majeſty's four Propoſitions of Peace,* 1327. *That carrying the King to* Hurſt-Caſtle *was without their advice and conſent,* 1351. *For repealing former Votes,* 1361, 1362

Union *betwixt the Parliament and City,* 1120

Univerſity *to be erected in* York *is petition'd for by the* Northern *Counties,* 854

Uſher (*Archbiſhop*) *is Preacher at* Lincoln's *Inn,* 937, 938. *Petitions to continue Preacher there, and it is granted him,* 958

W.

WAke, *a malignant Miniſter in* Dorſetſhire, *occaſions Riots,* 1037.

Prince of Wales *goes into* France, 1005. *Endeavours to land at* Yarmouth, 1206. *The Heads of his Declaration,* 1207. *His Letter to the Town of* Yarmouth, 1220. *Comes into the* Downs, 1208. *His Commiſſion to Captains of Ships,* 1210. *His Letters intercepted,* 1209. *Is in the* Downs, 1214. *His Letter to the Houſe of Lords,* 1320. *Writes to the General in favour of* Laughorn, Poyer, *and* Powel, *and the General's Anſwer,* 1233. *Returns into* Holland, 1268. *Fits out eight Ships to be commanded by Prince* Rupert, 1366. *Makes ſale of the Braſs Ordnance of the*

the Revoltod Ships, 1370

Wales, *Diſturbances there,* 1036, 1038, 1039, 1045. *Account of the Actions there,* 1124. *Reducing* Wales *difficult,* 1141

Sir Hardreſs Waller*'s Regiment's Addreſs and Repreſentation to the General,* 878. *Comes with a Repreſentation from the Army,* 923, 924. *His repreſentation to* Devonſhire *and* Cornwal, 1027, 1028. *Diſperſes Mutiners in* Cornwal, 1130. *Marches out of the Weſt,* 1218. *Holds a Council of War to try Priſoners at* Pendennis, 1306

Warner, *Alderman, choſen Lord Mayor in the place of Sir* John Geyer *ſent to the Tower,* 826, 857

Earl of Warwick *takes the command of the Navy,* 1131. *His Letter about his proceedings with the revolted Ships,* 1251. *Comes with the Fleet to the* Downs, 1254, 1255. *Is with the Fleet at the* Goree, *to reduce the Revolted Ships,* 1294. *His Declaration in vindication of himſelf,* 1326. *Acquaints the Parliament of the coming in of ſeveral of the revolted Ships,* 1329. *Some of them join him,* 1337. *Leaves the* Goree, *and comes to* London, 1361

Col. Welden *ordered* 6000 l. *for* Plymouth, 1132. *Made Governour of* Plymouth, 1158

Sir Anthony Welden *ordered* 500 l. *for his Loſſes,* 1305

Col. Weſton *made Lieutenant of the Tower,* 1116

Col. Whaley*'s Letter from* Hampton-Court, 795. *Is affronted by a Yeoman Waiter at* Hampton-Court, 843

Sir Miles Wharton, *and Mr.* Cuthbert*'s Caſe,* 852

Major Wildman *taken into Cuſtody,* 969. *Ordered to be try'd,* 970. *His Petition laid aſide,* 1004. *Is ſet at liberty,* 1213

Ld Willoughby *impeached for deſigning a new War,* 804. *Withdraws,* 989

Sir Fr. Willoughby *is ordered* 700 l. 876

Windſor, *the Head Quarter,* 884. *Ordered to be repaired and victual'd,* 1130

Earl of Worceſter*'s Eſtate to be ſold for the Service of* Ireland, 964

Y.

Yarmouth *declares their adherence to the Parliament,* 1246

York, *Diſorders amongſt the Souldiers there,* 931. *Disbanding of Souldiers there,* 987. *Supernumeraries diſbanded,* 997, 1011. *Affairs there,* 1012, 1047

Duke of York *makes his eſcape from* St. James*'s,* 1067. *His allowance taken off,* 1074

FINIS.

Books printed for Richard Chiſwell.

A New Account of *India* and *Perſia*; being nine years Travels, began 1672. and finiſhed 1681. Containing Obſervations made of thoſe Countries: Namely, Of their Government, Religion, Laws, Cuſtoms: Of their Soil, Climates, Seaſons, Health, Diſeaſes. Of their Animals, Vegetables, Minerals, Jewels. Of their Houſing, Clothing, Manufactures, Trades, Commodities. And of the Coins, Weights and Meaſures uſed in the principal places of Trade in thoſe Parts. By *John Fryer* M.D. *Cantabrig.* and Fellow of the Royal Society. Folio. 1698.

The Life of *Henry Chichele*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in which there is a particular Relation of many remarkable Paſſages in the Reigns of *Henry* V. and VI. Kings of *England*: Written in Latin by *Arthur Duck*, LL. D. Chancellor of the Dioceſs of *London*, and Advocate of the Court of Honour: Now made Engliſh, and a Table of Contents annexed, 8°. 1699.

Short Memorials of *Thomas* Lord *Fairfax*, written by himſelf: Publiſhed 1699.

The Life of *John Whitgift* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in the times of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* I. Written by Sir *Geo. Paul*, Comptroler of his Grace's Houſhold. To which is annexed a Treatiſe intituled, Conſpiracy for pretended Reformation, written in the year 1591. By *Richard Coſin* LL.D. Dean of the Arches, and Official Principal to Archbiſhop *Whitgift*, 8°. 1699.

Memoirs of the Reign of King *Charles* I. with a Continuation to the Reſtauration of K. *Charles* II. By Sir *Philip Warwick*, Kt. 8°. 1701.

The Third Part of Mr. *Ruſhworth*'s Hiſtorical Collections: Containing the Principal Matters which happened from the meeting of the Parliament, *Nov.* 3. 1640. to the end of the year 1644. Wherein is a particular account of the Riſe and Progreſs of the Civil War to that Period. With Alphabetical Tables. In 2 Vol. *Folio*.

The Fourth and laſt Part of Mr. *Ruſhworth*'s Hiſtorical Collections: Containing the principal Matters which happen'd from the beginning of the year 1645. (where the Third Part ended) to the Death of King *Charles* the First, *Jan.* 30. 1648. impartially related: ſetting forth only Matter of Fact in Order of Time, without Obſervation or Reflection. Fitted for the Preſs in his Life-time. To which are added, Exact Alphabetical Tables. In 2 Vol. *Fol.* 1701.

☞ *Theſe two laſt printed for* R. Chiſwell, *and* Tho. Cockerill.

Books printed for Tho. Cockerill.

THe General Hiſtory of *England* both Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, from the earlieſt Accounts of time, to the Reign of his preſent Majeſty King *William* III. Taken from the moſt antient Records, Manuſcripts, and printed Hiſtorians. With Memorials of the moſt eminent Perſons in Church and State. As alſo the Foundations of the moſt noted Monaſteries, and both Univerſities. Vol. 1.

The Second Volume from the beginning of the Reign of King *William* I. (commonly called the Conqueror) to the end of the Reign of King *Henry* III. By *James Tyrrell* Eſq; Folio.

The Works of the late Learned Divine, *Stephen Charnock*, B. D. Vol. 1. Being ſeveral Diſcourſes upon the Exiſtence and Attributes of God; his Diſcourſe of Divine Providence, and a Supplement of ſeveral Diſcourſes on various Divine Subjects. The Third Edition corrected. Folio.

The Second Volume, being ſeveral Diſcourſes upon various Divine Subjects. The Second Edition. Folio.

Annotations upon the Holy Bible; wherein the ſacred Text is inſerted, and various Readings annexed; together with the Parallel Scriptures. The more difficult Terms in each Verſe explained. Seeming Contradictions reconciled. Queſtions and Doubts reſolved, and the whole Text opened. In two Volumes. By the late Reverend and Learned Divine, Mr. *Matthew Pool*. The fourth Edition corrected and amended; with large Contents to each Chapter, Folio.